XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
JOHN CRERAR LIBRARY

"Everywhere the cowboys made themselves manifest, clad now in the soiled and dingy jeans of the trail, then in a suit of many-buttoned corduroy, and again in affluence of broadcloth, silk hat, gloves, cane, and sometimes a clerical white neck-tie. And everywhere, also, stared and shone the Lone Star of Texas—for the cowboy, wherever he may wander, and however he may change, never forgets to be a Texan, and never spends his money or lends his presence to a concern that does not in some way recognize the emblem of his native State; so you will see in a town like New Sharon a general pandering to this sentiment, and lone stars abound in all sizes and hues, from the big, disfiguring white one painted on the hotel front, down to the little pink one stitched in silk on the cowboy's shilling handkerchief. Barring these numerous stars, the rich lights and the music, we missed sight of any special efforts to beguile or entrap the passer-by—perhaps because we were not looking for them; nor was there, for some hours, a sound to reveal the spirit of coiled and utter vileness which the cheerful outside so well belied. It was in the main much the kind of scene one would be apt to conjecture for an Oriental holiday. But as the night sped on the festivities deepened, and the jovial aspect of the picture began to be touched and tainted with a subtle, rebuking something, which gradually disclosed the passion, the crime, the depravity, and really vivified and swayed it all, and made it infernal. The saloons became clamorous with profanity and ribald songs and laughter. There were no longer any promenaders on the sidewalks, save once in a while a single bleared and staggering fellow, with a difficulty in his clumsy lips over some such thing as 'The Girl I Left Behind Me.' An inflamed and quivering fierceness crept into the busy music. The lights paled, flickered, and here and there went out. Doors were stealthily closed, window-shutters slammed to with angry creaks. And at length, as we looked and listened, the sharp, significant report of a pistol, with a shriek behind it, was borne toward us from a turbulent dancing-hall to certify its tale of combat and probable homicide, and to be succeeded by a close but brief halt in the noisy quadrille, presumably for the removal of the victim."

Newton made a bid for this business, and the early days of cattle shipping from that point were marked by an exceptional amount of trouble and disorder. With 1872 came the opening up of the Santa Fe Branch along the Arkansas River Valley, and Wichita, then a town of two thousand inhabitants, also received for shipment many thousand head of cattle. This was fifteen years before the great boom and the advertising to the world of the fact that Wichita was the Peerless Princess of the Prairie. The little town appeared to be exceptionally well adapted for the trade, and even before the railroad reached it arrangements were made to ship cattle from it. Those that remained out of the disastrous wintering-over experiment of the winter of 1871–72 were driven to various points, and many of them to Wichita, from which seventy thousand head of cattle were shipped very soon after the stock yards were opened. Fort Harker, sixty or seventy miles west of Abilene, also came into prominence during 1872 and 1873 as a shipping point, and there was a general revival of cattle driving to Western Kansas.

In the table published at the opening of this chapter the cattle drive of 1873 is placed at four hundred and four thousand. Mr. McCoy's estimate for the same year is four hundred and fifty thousand. The 1872 figures in the official return are three hundred and fifty thousand, with which the pioneer shipper agrees. The season of 1872, while it did not approach that of 1870, was a vast improvement on 1871. The corn crop in the Northwest was a very heavy one, and as the outside demand for corn was not great, cattle were bought in large numbers and taken North for feeding. The comparative success of the 1872 drive led to a marked increase in the number of cattle driven in 1873, when, as we have already seen, four hundred or four hundred and fifty thousand head of cattle entered Western Kansas. In addition to this there were fifty or sixty thousand head which went farther East in search of shipping points, making a possible total for 1873 of nearly half a million. About three-fifths of this number were cows, heifers and steers under four years. Three railroads were now competing for the traffic which was no longer sneered at. Indeed, Mr. McCoy tells us that during 1872 and 1873 one railroad company alone, which in preceding years had shown a disinclination to handle the cattle traffic at all, distributed large sums of money to get that traffic away from rival roads.

Had the drive of 1873 been of anything like average proportions, the year would have been a fairly prosperous one, as the bulk of the stock would have been marketed before the panic occurred. As it

was, however, the preponderance of farm or stock cattle over fat beasts came well-nigh ruining the cattle trade altogether. The scare about Texas fever naturally made buyers a little timid in regard to this class of cattle, and instead of an army of buyers appearing and competing for the choicest lots and bunches, very few buyers came at all. Dispatches were sent in various directions only to be ignored, or to bring forth replies that all wants were supplied.

Something like a feeling of horror resulted, and the disaster of 1871 was repeated, and tens of thousands of cattle were found begging for buyers at Western Kansas points. Many of the larger drivers succeeded in making contracts whereby the animals were driven to the Indian Territory. Other bunches were fattened locally, and it became necessary to borrow money in large amounts. Just as the money thus borrowed fell due the great panic of 1873 commenced in Eastern cities, and by October the business of the country was practically paralyzed.

Never had there been so many cattle awaiting buyers and shipment, and never had the demand been so absolutely nominal. The banks which had loaned money for the purpose of carrying the cattlemen were themselves pressed, and were compelled to call in the loans. Cattle were, in consequence, put upon the market without reserve, and although it is estimated that there were only about one-fourth the number of buyers that had appeared in 1872, twice the number of cattle were forced on the market during the early fall. Mr. McCoy estimates that the panic cost the Texas drovers another two million dollars, and that scores of men who had hitherto paid dollar for dollar were bankrupt. Animals by the thousands were sold for their hides, horns and hoofs and for the tallow they would produce, the flesh being thrown away as superfluous.

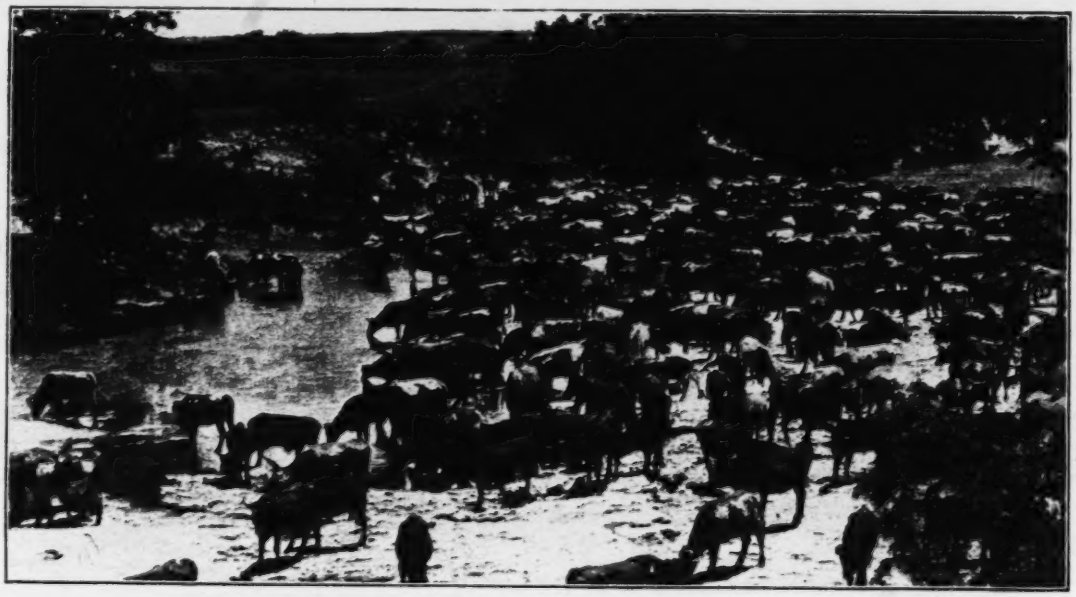
Pages could be written on the moral of this calamity, and on the lesson it taught as to the valuelessness of the most valuable products when there was no demand for them. Many men declined to sacrifice the product of their labor and capital in this apparently sinful manner, and shipped their stock East with instructions to force them for sale on their arrival. From a financial point of view, those who did this fared worse than those who disposed of their stock to the tankers. A gentleman who is now engaged as a commission man was one of those who shipped to his sorrow. The circumstances were almost painful.

"I had five thousand head of cattle at three points in Western Kansas ready for shipment," said the ex-cattle feeder. "They were fairly good stock, and ought to have yielded me a profit of at least ten dollars a head, even in medium bad times. A friend of mine in Chicago made inquiries at my request, and notified me that if I shipped on at once I should realize prices which would leave me at least a reasonable profit. I flatter myself that I did not anticipate any such a happy result, but I certainly thought, judging from my friend's figures, that I could about come out even and have a little money with which to start in again the following year. I accordingly shipped, laying out my last dollar in expenses, and borrowing a great deal more into the bargain. I never slept a wink on the way to Chicago, and when I arrived there I saw that I had not worried any too much. I was asked a dozen times in half that number of hours what on earth I had shipped for, and when at night I compared the various offers I had received I began to ask myself the same question, and to feel an intense desire to take myself into some obscure locality and kick myself a few times for being a fool. I held off a day or two with a kind of a vague hope that things would get better, or at least that they could not get worse. But on the third day the papers were full of reports of bank failures and suspensions, and the offers made me on my first arrival were all repudiated when I tried to close with those who had made them. When I finally got rid of the bunch I found I had lost money on the shipment. This sounds incredible, but it is a fact. Three of my purchasers failed before settling time, and what little money I had left was barely enough to pay what I had borrowed for shipping expenses. If ever a man was flat on his back I was that man, but my losses were small compared with some others, who lost heavy fortunes during that terrible fall."

About two hundred thousand cattle were placed in winter quarters in Kansas after the panic. There was very little hope of doing much with these animals, but there was just the possibility of a better demand the following year, and accordingly the heavy expense was incurred. Some few were driven to the Northwest, and various schemes were adopted by those who were not absolutely ruined by the panic and the glut which came side by side.

The success of the wintering experiment was not marked. As much hay as possible was secured by those who had money with which to buy it, or credit with which to obtain it. Temporary dugouts and stockades were put up, and the cattle eat hay with avidity, and did fairly well. In the extreme west of the State the cheaper method of wintering the stock on dry buffalo grass was adopted, and those who selected Eastern Kansas made more use of corn stalks and other produce. Just as the arrangements for wintering were complete the cattlemen got together with a view to discussing the situation and seeing what could be done to remedy it. Mr. McCoy reports at some length the mass meeting of live stock men at Kansas City, where a banquet, almost funereal in character, was given. The object of the gathering was to get together the cattlemen of the North and the South, and try to establish an association in their joint interest.

Eleven years later the cattlemen met in Convention in St. Louis and heralded their prosperity to the four wings of heaven; but in 1872 they met rather to condole than to congratulate. Some of the men at the banquet were almost crazed with grief and chagrin, and some amusing stories were told of



WATERING ON THE CONCHO.—From Photo by Ragsdale, San Angelo, Texas.

how the men acted. The majority, however, were there for business only, and as a result the Live Stock Men's National Association came into existence. Of this association, Mr. John T. Alexander, of Illinois, was made President, and Mr. McCoy, Vice-President. Matters grew so much worse instead of better just after its formation, that it lay in abeyance for some time, and never really assumed the proportions anticipated, although it is but fair to say that it paved the way for the larger association which followed it, and more especially the great Convention to which we have already alluded, that of November, 1884.

Mr. McCoy's remarks on this gathering and on the cattle situation, as the panic of 1873 found it, are so perfect a likeness of trade as it then existed, and so superior to anything else that has been published on the subject, that we reproduce them, merely commenting on the fact that in many respects Mr. McCoy proved himself to be a prophet as well as a close observer of human nature, and especially of the cattle trade. "It is a fact," he wrote, just after the panic, "that almost every other branch of business or occupation, although not of one-half the magnitude nor employing a fourth as many men as the live stock business, is organized completely, and by such organization aids and protects its members in a thousand ways, besides collecting statistical and other general information concerning their special business, as well as protecting their co-laborers from oppression and outrage at the hands of strong monopolies, with which they are often individually brought into business relations. It is true that live

stock men are, or have been heretofore, entirely unorganized, and as a result thereof, they are not correctly informed as to the extent or magnitude of the business in which they are engaged; nor do the stock men of one State, as a class, or as a rule, have any definite knowledge of the number engaged in like business in any other State or Territory. This might be truthfully said of most stock men, as to their adjoining counties, and often townships. Nor do they know, or have any good means of informing themselves, as to the number of live stock, hogs, cattle or sheep that are being prepared for market, or that are likely to be put upon the market at any given time in the future. And when they are prepared, or ready to market their stock, they accept the nearest and most convenient means of transportation, even if asked exorbitant rates of freight, yard charges, feed charges, commissions, and other incidental expenses to which the business is inevitably subjected.

"It would be next to impossible for railroads to effect and maintain combinations which the stockmen could not break. Corporations, by combination, would not then successfully put up and maintain the price of freight fully thirty-three per cent over rates charged previous years, and that, too, when live stock is selling at prices ranging from twenty-five to fifty per cent below those realized in former years. No such outrage could, or would, be attempted or tolerated, if live stock men would act in concert to obtain what they desire, and of a right ought to have; neither could stock yard companies insolently mistreat and abuse live stock or charge exorbitant and outrageous prices for yardage, hay, corn, or for other services rendered; they would not dare to do it. But as matters now stand, the live stock men, entirely unorganized, each one by himself and for himself only, are subjected to the arbitrary restrictions and extortionate charges of conscienceless corporations. A stockman or shipper sees himself wronged, and his stock abused, neglected and otherwise mistreated, but feels himself powerless as to remedies, and usually does nothing but mutter curses, not loud, but deep; then pass along, only to have the same outrages repeated as often as he attempts to go to market.

"The only remedy suggested to me for these and many other abuses and grievances is in organization. Then a potent protest, that could and would be enforced and respected, would issue against offending parties, and they be compelled to do right and act fairly with their patrons; or, in the event of their persisting in oppressive practices, such retributive justice could be meted out to them as would compel a change in their conduct and manner of doing business; or the business would be entirely taken from them. Again, if the stockmen were properly associated together, a statistical bureau would be established for gathering and disseminating such information as would enable the members of the association to form correct estimates as to the amount of stock in every section of the country, and the probable number that would be marketed each month of the year.

"It is not difficult for the practical cattleman to see wherein such information would be of inestimable value in forming business calculations and correct judgment of the probable future status of the business and markets. Besides, a great aid to both buyers and sellers would be thus created, and a general business register of the wants or desires of live stock men would exist, to which any member might refer at his pleasure, and thus save much time and money, which would otherwise be spent in rambling over the country seeking, without knowing just where to look, for that which he desired. The advantages of organization or association are so numerous and so great, that it is time spent idly to urge them upon the attention of thinking, discerning live stock men. But, if they continue to bear without effort to remedy the many evils, abuses and extortions which have been heaped upon them in the past, then are they degenerate dung-hills, and unfit to bear the proud distinction to which, as a class, they aspire.

"But we hope and apprehend the day is not distant when there will be found organizations of live-stock men in every State and in many counties, all of which may be made auxiliary to a general or national association. When that day does come, live stock men will be subjected to fewer losses and be able to conduct their business in an intelligent, systematic manner, just as in every other industry or vocation in the United States. It is in no sense for the lack of intelligence among stockmen that effectual organization has not before been effected, but from a habit of doing and acting in an independent individual capacity. The benefits to accrue from association are not thought of nor realized; but the day now is when their numbers and their interest alike behoove them to organize for their own mutual benefit, information and strength."

In the next chapter we shall have occasion to deal more with the question of association between different interests among cattlemen, and the hopes and possibilities connected with fusion and amalgation. Before doing so we have to consider and trace as nearly as we can the circumstance connected with this exceptionally dark period of the history of the cattle trade, and the way in which light gradually dawned on the horizon as a harbinger of the good times which finally came. The history of the cattle trade of the South and Southwest, and of the United States generally, is one of cycles, and it is of the worst side of one of these that we are now treating.

All things seemed to conspire together for the injuring of cattlemen and cattle at this period. There was not the abandoning of herds in the way that prevailed during the war, but, in some instances, there were catastrophies bordering very closely upon it. One of the calamities of this kind has much of the wierd and unnatural about it, and arising out of it there still continues a condition of affairs which seems almost incredible. This is the existence of a herd of cattle on a ranch which is practically a prison, and from which there is no available means of escape or exit. The cattle number one thousand or more, and are said to be fat and sleek; but they are in a position more anomalous than that of fish out of water.

The scene of this wonder is in Utah. The ranch is oblong in shape, and along the two main sides there arise precipitous cliffs, to climb which is impossible. At each end rushes the Yampa River in its circuitous and temptuous course, and thus on all four sides the cattle are hemmed in, their prison being a fortress of the most amazing type. The story of how these cattle got in this natural jail is even more interesting than a description of the prison itself. At the time when the cattle trade was in the very depths of its adversity, or about twenty years ago, the Danites, or Avenging Angels of the Mormons, were being driven into the wilderness by the Government troops. A few of those who had been the blindest followers of Lee, the Mormon fiend incarnate, whose hands were red with the blood of women and children, found in their wanderings a pretty valley or stream, which flows from the Wasatch Range into the Green River.

They stuck their stakes, built their camp-fires, and during the night their sagacious leader had a vision which told him there to stay. They could hardly have chosen in all Utah a more fertile or more isolated spot. They called it Ashley, and about them have since gathered more of their sect, until where the refugees posted their pickets on the lonely nights of the first summer has grown a thriving village. It is one hundred and forty miles from the Union Pacific Railroad south, and a hundred and forty-five miles north of the Rio Grande Western. Until within a few years past it has been isolated entirely, but now it is but thirty miles from the Ute Reservation, and furnishing supplies for the agency forms quite a business for the community.

It was a tenet of the Danites that robbing or theft from a Gentile was no crime. So it was thought to be only a cunning trick when John Wyckliffe, one of the Mormon settlers of the new town, and his three sons made a night sortie on Henry's Ford, in Wyoming, and carried away eight hundred head of cattle ranging there. This was in 1874. The owners of the cattle discovered their loss a few days after they were gone and started in pursuit. The Wyckliffes had their friends along the trail, and were warned by signals of the coming of the pursuing party. Accordingly, they drove the cattle as fast as they could travel on eastward, across the Green River and up along the Bear, with the intention of reaching the Elk Mountain country, in Northwestern Colorado, where they would be practically safe from detection, and their stock also could secure the most succulent food.

The thieves and the stolen herd had reached the mess of inviting grass at sundown one day, and halted to camp for the night. A terrific storm arose. The lightning flashed incessantly, and the thunder pealed and cracked with unintermitting fury. The four men desperately held the terror-stricken cattle by riding around them constantly and chanting some weird tune. But the wild fearfulness of the furious storm excited the brutes beyond measure. They surged and ginned, every moment growing less subject to control. All at once, as if by one mad impulse, they stampeded.

A stampede of cattle by day is calculated to strike terror to any heart, lest there should be some human being in the pathway. A stampede by night, and during a furious thunder storm, with the lightning revealing the huge mass of frenzied brutes hurling itself on like a living catapult, frantic with fear, and as resistless as the storm itself, is one of the grandest and most appalling spectacles. All

the mad might of frenzied animate force is aroused; and self-destroying, as well as destroying all in their way, they rush on until they fall dead-like or plunge into some abyss.

John Wyckliffe and his sons met their fate amid the lightning's glare and the thunder's roar. They endeavored to head off the stampeded herd. Instead, they and their horses were swept on, and driven, in the terror to escape the charge of the maddened animals, over the brink of the awful precipice which frowns up from the waters of the Bear. After them plunged the whole fright-crazed herd, and down to the bottom of the fearful fall went horses, riders and horned creatures.

Out of this plunge of life, to what was seemingly certain death for all, a few of the herd were not killed. Those which had gone ahead had formed a cushion of death. Maimed, stunned, but still invested with a spark of life, when the dread storm was over, the living cattle crawled out from the mass beneath them and formed a nucleus for the herd which now roam at will within their rocky confines. On the bank of the river, stretching back a few hundred yards, grow succulent grasses, and upon this the cattle have propagated and thrived. In looking over the edge of the precipice, one can see that they are small and as wild and as agile as a deer. They have been shot at to see the effect, and have learned to regard the appearance of a man, whether Indian or white, as a menace from which they flee, clamoring over rocks and through underbrush in the chase to a point of concealment.

The place where the thieves and their horses and the herd fell is plainly marked by a pyramid of bones which rise to the height of thirty feet. The ghastly reminder and relics of the human and animal victims of the terrible leap shine forth white and glistening when the sun is high and reaches that spot with its full glare. The progeny of the surviving animals from the fall are fat and sleek, though, and have their sunny beds, deer-like, where they lie for warmth in the winter, and to them the monument of skeletons is no source of disquietude. There is no fierce mountain lion or more dangerous bear, nor, in fact, any other animate thing within this cow-garden of Eden. As yet, too, no man has been able to reach or disturb them.

This story, so romantic in character as to almost challenge its accuracy, is merely given as an illustration of the difficulty of the times. Troubles, Shakspeare aptly tells us, come not in singles, but in battalia, and it seems as though this were the case even more than usual in the cattle industry twenty years ago. Had not the men connected with it been blessed with back-bone of abnormal character, the condition of affairs would have been very serious, and the country would have been taught a lesson which, perhaps, would have done it good, although it would have also subjected it to inconvenience and even famine. The work done by the cattlemen in supplying the needs of a race of beef-eating people has never been appreciated at its full worth, and had the men, whose prospects were blighted by the panic of 1873 and the absolute dearth of business in 1874, given up in despair and turned their attention to some other mode of livelihood, there would have been a shortage in the cattle supply, the extent of which few people have stopped to inquire.

This calamity was averted by the stern, business-like activity of the cattlemen. It is not quite true that a man who was once a cowboy never leaves the prairie for town life. On the contrary, some of our best-known bankers and commission men graduated from the open prairie and from the wild, unfenced ranch. At the same time, there is something about blue grass and open country which cements the affection and regard of those who have earned a living upon it, and hence it was that the boys stuck to their lasts, to use a common trade expression, when there was every reason to fear a stampede in some other direction. The opening up of immense tracts of country for stock purposes in the extreme West, and particularly in Wyoming, Northeastern Colorado and Northwestern Kansas, acted as a safety-valve in time of danger, and the development of the stock-raising industry in these sections proved of incalculable value.

The belt of country along the line of the Rockies, over a thousand miles long and four hundred miles wide, is so admirably adapted for cattle-raising purposes, that, as the panic subsided, attention began to be turned to it in proper ratio, and this as much as anything else helped to bring about a speedy turn in the cycle and a period of prosperity. Many a man gathered together what little he had left out of the wreck and fed cattle in this wild region, where he succeeded in making a new start in life. In 1873 one herd of eleven thousand cattle was driven west from Texas in the manner described, and there were many other instances of even a larger character. In Colorado the stock-growers

organized at an early date, and their association proved to be of immense value. Many thousands of cattle were recovered after they had been stolen, and in some instances the consent of the Governor of New Mexico had to be obtained in order to enable the hunters after stolen cattle to cross the border line and recover it for the benefit of the actual owners.

In Northwest and Western Kansas the industry also obtained an impetus after the calamities recorded. Mr. McCoy records, with much interest, the location of the Victoria colony by English and Scotch capitalists. The colony was located along the line of the Kansas Pacific Railway, and was well watered and exceedingly well adapted for its purpose. Thoroughbred cattle were imported in large numbers, and it was found that beasts could be cared for an entire year at a cost of about two dollars per head. A large number of Galloway stock was placed on the ranch, and here, as elsewhere, the results of the importation of better blood proved exceedingly successful.

New Mexico also found grazing ground for thousands of head of cattle for which no market could be found in consequence of the panic. This vast Territory offered every facility for cattle raising, with the single exception of the fact that there were too many sheep, and always have been, to please the average cattleman. But New Mexico and Southern Colorado received many thousand head of cattle at the time we are speaking of, and although there were many difficulties to be overcome, there were, also, great successes, many men making quite a considerable fortune out of the work. Nevada grazing grounds were also used in the same way, and thousands of Southern cattle were driven on to them. Still larger numbers went to Wyoming, and others found temporary resting places in the Indian Territory. Various estimates of the number which were placed in different parts of the Indian Nation during the fall and winter of 1873 have been given. The total was certainly away up in the hundreds of thousands, and as a safety-valve it proved of inestimable worth until the Government put a stop to the grazing of cattle in Oklahoma and the Cherokee Strip, in response to a demand for increased land for the homeseeker and "boomer."

These facts, combined with other influences we shall try to trace, helped the industry back into prosperity. The growth in the foreign export trade was an important factor, and about the year 1876 its influence began to be felt to a very remarkable extent. Enterprising Eastern capitalists, discovering the fact that there was money to be made out of this business, commenced slaughtering cattle in the Western markets and shipping the carcasses to Europe. Improved shipping and carriage facilities aided this movement, and, after a very few months, its influence began to be apparent. Live cattle were at first shipped, but the importing countries were hampered by agitations in behalf of home agriculture, and before long dressed beef took the place of live animals. The canned-beef industry also led to a heavy demand, and prices, which had been very low, commenced to spring up rapidly. The early eighties saw them abnormally high, and the excessive prices of 1881 and 1882 will not soon be forgotten. Those who had stuck to the trade in spite of discouragements had their reward and made fortunes far greater than those they had lost.

Four years before high-water marks and records were made in prices there was a perfect revolution in the trade. It began to be breathed abroad that there was money in cattle. Hundreds of thousands, and indeed millions, of dollars were withdrawn from other investments and diverted to Texas and the Southwest. The demand for breeding cattle was tremendous, and every one who could get a ranch did so immediately. The activity was most marked in Texas, the Indian Territory, Wyoming, Arizona, New Mexico and Colorado, and these States and Territories vied with each other in enterprise and activity. Early in the eighties there was a distinct scarcity of young stock, and especially of heifers. The short corn crop of 1881 was one of the many things which conspired for the good of the cattle industry, and the open winter which followed was equally advantageous. The Western States and Territories were able to winter their cattle in good condition and at trifling expense, while in the Eastern and older States the conditions were far less favorable.

For two or three years there has been a heavy drain on native cattle, high prices having tempted the marketing of immature stock. The spring of 1882 found an absolute shortage in the market, and this time the panic hit the other fellows and helped the cattlemen. Those who had raised fat cattle on buffalo grass found themselves in clover. Nine cents a pound gross was freely paid in the great markets, and cattle were shipped in with great rapidity and much eagerness. Everything was rosy and

delightful, and many a handsome fortune was made by men who, less than ten years before, had been almost in the depths of despair, with ruin staring them blankly in the face.

It is usual to condemn corporations on general principles, and to speak of trusts very much in the same tone as of small-pox or diphtheria. In the cattle trade this has been the case quite as much as outside of it, and the Big Four has come in for a great deal of vigorous condemnation. That it has combined to keep down prices during recent years, and done a great deal to injure and hamper the cattle raiser, can scarcely be denied; but it is fair to remember that this combination helped materially, in its component parts, at any rate, to bring about the condition of affairs which we have described. The millions of money introduced into the business made it possible to provide the ice houses, refrigerator cars and other requisites for carrying on the business of shipping dead meat; and the success of the Big Four, while it has meant the ruin of many others, has to a considerable extent helped a good many more.

To another class of corporations immense credit must be given in the matter of the great revival of the cattle industry during the eight or nine years which followed the panic. Some people say that the railroads encouraged the fencing in of ranges, and others assert that the fencing in of ranges encouraged the building of railroads. This is a point concerning which we are not compelled to express an opinion or advance an argument. But it is a fact, nevertheless, that under existing conditions, and especially in these days of fences, cattle raising would be well nigh impossible without the admirable railroad facilities now provided.

During the time when every cattleman was living up to the proverb which tells us to make hay while the sun shines, the railroads did their share of the work in excellent shape. Of course, there was frequently a shortage of cars during the tremendous rush to ship in the cattle during the short period of inflation, but this was scarcely to be wondered at. All the best-managed roads gave exceptional privileges to cattle trains, and frequently points were strained in their favor during the year 1882, when every man who had anything in the shape of a calf, heifer, steer or cow was tempted to convert it into money. Some men freely asserted that high prices had come to stay, and others went so far as to argue that nine cents a pound was a comparatively small figure compared with the high prices that were to be established upon a permanent basis. A good many long-headed cattlemen, however, were inclined from the first to be a little suspicious of the boom, and to foresee in the excitement which prevailed the beginning of the end, and the commencement of another cycle in the trade. These men, wise in their day and generation, realized on their investments, and allowed enthusiastic would-be buyers full leeway, though many others preferred to hold on and are still in the front rank of cattle raisers.

Mr. Wm. Kuykendall, in another of his admirable letters to the "TEXAS STOCKMAN AND FARMER," says of the period of which we have just been writing: "We find ourselves at the threshold of a new era in the cattle business, not only of Texas, but of the entire Western section of the United States as well. For the first time in the history of the industry we find the demand exceeding the supply, which, in keeping with that inexorable law of commerce, rapidly forced prices beyond normal conditions. Values of all classes of cattle were enhanced two or threefold, and grazing lands in sympathy advanced in prices proportionately. Ordinary stock cattle readily commanded from eighteen dollars to twenty dollars per head. Every female animal, whether good, bad, or indifferent, was reserved for breeding purposes. She cattle were no longer sent to the shambles, and the custom which, prior to this date, obtained among the ranchmen of slaughtering for domestic purposes nothing but choice heifer calves, was discontinued to a great extent, as it was deemed too great a violation of the law of economy. Quality, that important factor which determines the valuation of every herd, was entirely lost sight of, numbers being the great desideratum.

"To supply the demand for breeding cattle to stock new ranges, drafts were made upon the herds of Louisiana, Arkansas, and other Southern States. The Pan Handle, hitherto almost a terra incognita, and regarded as unavailable to settlement, soon became tributary to the demand for new ranges, and countless herds of longhorns were located upon these treeless plains, the erstwhile grazing grounds of the buffalo and the undisputed home of the red man. Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming and Nebraska felt the impulse, as well as Arizona and New Mexico, and in turn yielded their virgin plains to the production of cattle. Indeed, the entire grazing section of the country was brought under subjection."

While the cattle industry was emerging from darkness into light—from the depths of disaster to the heights of prosperity—great interest was manifested by foreign countries in its progress. Nearly all of the leading English papers published letters and articles from the plains and prairies, and many of the communications were full of interest, with more or less of fact. One of them we reproduce in part. It took the shape of a diary-form letter from a young Englishman, who, it is explained, "hired with a cattle king, Goodnight by name, to go to Texas to drive a herd," this engagement resulting in a partnership with a young Scotchman, and in the two young men striking out for an unoccupied ranch on a canyon on the borders of Texas. Writing on January 1, 1877, the young man said: "Goodnight left here on November 4, and by the next night we had all the things down the mountain. We were able to make a 'kinder' road for the first third and the last third of the hill, but the middle was too steep, and we had to unload the wagons and carry the things down on our backs. We then let the wagons down, hind end first, with a rope attached to the pole and turned once around a tree, and a man at each wheel. We got everything down safely and broke nothing, which was lucky. Almost the first thing done in the canyon was the slaying of two wild turkeys, which were very good eating. We drove the cattle down to where we are now, about twelve miles from where we struck the canyon.

"Everything went on much as usual—with the exception of two snow storms, one on November 13 and the other on November 22, as we had no house, and doing everything; especially getting out of bed, in a snow storm is 'bracing' to say the least of it—until December 11, when riding along down the river alone on 'Cubby,' I espied a bear. I immediately threw the persuaders into 'Cubby' and ran him up to the bear, who, of course, at the first sight of me made off as fast as possible. I kept circling round, keeping him in the open till I had killed him. I had no gun with me, only my six-shooter. I shot fourteen times before I got him to stop, but, I think, I only hit him three times. Shooting 'on the dead run' (the way they say 'at full gallop' out here) is very good fun and exciting, but with me, as yet, it is very chance work, as about all a fellow can do is to throw the pistol down toward the object and pull trigger. I have heard of good shots on horseback with a pistol, but haven't struck any yet. I skinned my bear and brought the hide into camp, when I rather surprised the 'boys,' as though we knew there were bears down here, having seen their tracks, we did not expect to see them without hunting them. Ley Dyer (one of the boys) has shot a bear since, and we have been living on him for some time. The meat is the most delicious you can imagine. I never saw any meat as fat as the bears we have killed. Their skins are so glossy, and when running they seem to tremble all over. The only kind of bear we have seen yet is the black bear. On the 5th I struck 'an outfit' hunting a cattle range. They were rather vague about where they were, and from what they told me they were thirty miles out of their reckoning, and they did not even know the name of our river, although they knew that it was somewhere in the country. The next day I struck two fellows hunting cows, or, rather, traveling over the country on the spec. of finding cattle which a large company lost on the drive from Texas to Kansas.

"The 'Texas drive' this year was about two hundred and seventy thousand head of cattle. The company they are working for lost about two thousand, and drove about seventy-five thousand. One of the fellows is a Scotchman, and reminded me very much of John ——; they are here yet, and will be, as long as they like. Anybody striking an out-of-the-way place like this stays there as long as he feels so disposed. On the 15th we finished the first room of our house, and so felt easy about future storms. On the 16th we went down the river to kill some turkeys for Christmas; about fourteen miles down a little stream we got fourteen. I killed my first (I have just come out of doors from helping to 'get away' with the last of them). The reason I have been seeing everybody is that I am the only one riding every day, as the cattle are very little trouble now, and seem contented (I don't know if it is because they can hardly get out), and the rest of the boys have been working on the house and corrals.

"On the 22d I washed all my clothes, a very great undertaking, as I had a large collection—in fact, every stitch I possessed—not having washed my clothes since we left the Canadian. On the 23d and 24th it snowed. We all shaved and 'greased up' with bear oil for Christmas—the only thing we could think of doing, as we had run out of all grub except flour; but then flour, bear, buffalo and turkey is pretty good living. On the 25th, Christmas Day, Ley started up-country to find what had become of our provisions, and corn for the horses, as they were overdue nearly a month. It snowed

again on the 28th, and the snow is on the ground yet. We all think it must have been a pretty severe storm in the outer world (i. e., out of the Palo Duro Canyon), as we are pretty far south. Yesterday we repeated the shaving and greasing-up for the new year. It is very curious how it changes fellows shaving off their beards. Ley Dyer has a very slight growth on the upper lip, and shaving it off made him look very long-faced and large-toothed. Dane (another boy) is also ambitious as to his upper lip, and so shaved it and his side-whiskers, and underneath his chin, till he looks rather like a navvy, and a pugilistic one 'at that.' They say that Johnson and I look like 'winged outfits' about the head, as nobody wears side-whiskers out West.

"All these items I gather from my almanac, which I have kept ever since I struck the United States, and am sorry the new one has not come in to begin on at once. I now, having got rid, as it were, of the old year, will wish you all, or rather will hope you have had, a merry Christmas and a happy New Year. I did hope to get off a letter in time for Christmas. These fellows, the lost cattle hunters, who in their travels of six weeks struck Fort Elliot, with the exception of which they never saw a white man till they came here, say it is one hundred miles any way you make it. You may think it strange that we do not start out and go there, but any journey down here means two fellows away for an indefinite time, and our horses are too poor (through delay of corn) for us to hunt anything but cattle, although, of course, we would like to go to the fort for letters. They have a weekly mail there which comes from Fort Dodge on the railway. They call it two hundred miles from Elliot to Dodge.

"I do really hope you are beginning to understand the amount of uninhabited country in these parts—it has become a pet hobby of mine thinking about it. The buffalo are pretty thick here. The main herd is about one hundred and fifty miles southeast of us. The Scotchman saw it two years ago, and says it was about one hundred miles long and fifty broad, and I have always heard they are pretty close packed in the main herd. I don't think I told you about the first buffalo I killed. I was, luckily, on 'Cubby,' who, as you know, is my favorite, and exclusively my own horse ('doesn't belong to the concern,' as Goodnight would say). I ran 'Cubby' right up alongside the buffalo, within about ten feet, and commenced firing with my six-shooter. I brought him down at the sixteenth shot, having, of course, to load and throw out the shells 'on the dead run'; very exciting and jolly, and not at all dangerous, as long as you don't tumble off your horse at any sharp turn after the buffalo is wounded."

Writing a week later, the same correspondent said: "On the morning after I had written the above, Walter got into camp with letters and tobacco, so you can fancy what a jolly evening we had. You should have seen the boys going for the baccy—they got it off his saddle before he had time to get down. I got your letters from Offley, also C.'s, L.'s, and P.'s. Please thank them all. I can so easily imagine you all at Offley, and everything going on 'as per usual.' Thinking of how people at home, especially in country places, seem to have certain things to talk about and do at certain times, is a great source of amusement to me. I was very much struck with it on my run home last year, especially Mr. Davies's church, where the fellows seemed to all have on the same coats, etc. Four days ago Ley and I started down the river on an exploring expedition, and he took it into his head to rope ('lasso,' as the yellow-backs have it) a buffalo. He threw his rope onto a buffalo cow, and shot her twice. The cow then commenced 'coming for' him, and his horse getting scared, 'let into bucking,' and spilt Ley on a stump. He got very badly shaken, and can do nothing yet, but I hope there is nothing else wrong. For two or three hours he lay and could not move at all, and I had to move him when he had to change positions. The first thing he said was, and is, I believe, what everybody has in their minds when badly hurt, 'I tell you, Hugh' (my name in this latitude), 'this thing of life is a mighty uncertain kinder business.'

"Things have never looked so well for us before, as now we have got the cattle into a place where they can hardly get out, and the only thing we have to fear are horse and cattle thieves. Our expenses are comparatively over. Of course, we have been under very heavy expenses till now, as it takes so many men to move cattle about the country, and you are more liable to lose them; and they never do as well and 'breed up' till they are settled and, as it were, at home. I shall not enter on this any more till next fall, when we shall sell our beef, and I hope to send you a very favorable report in figures. In this life there is a very happy combination of business and pleasure, as a fellow is always running across game which other men have to hunt, and then very often don't get."

In view of the many conflicting statements as to the business in 1883, we have prepared the following table from returns furnished by the different railroads. The figures show the number of cattle received at Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City during the year, and have never before been published in this form.

CATTLE DELIVERED BY	CHICAGO.	ST. LOUIS.	KANSAS CITY.
Chicago & Alton	214,769	20,629	6,177
Baltimore & Ohio	1,732	....	....
Chicago & Atlantic	1,847	....	....
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	556,836	2,305	....
Chicago & Eastern Illinois	25,909	....	....
Chicago & Grand Trunk	2,100	....	....
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul	261,698	....	....
Chicago & Northwestern	258,249	....	....
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific	271,987	....	13,433
Chicago, St. Louis & Pacific	3,855	....	....
Illinois Central	98,799	....	....
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern	4,943	....	....
Louisville, New Albany & Chicago	11,073	....	....
Michigan Central	4,219	....	....
New York Central & St. Louis	1,467	....	....
Peoria, Fort Worth & Chicago	3,296	....	....
Wabash	181,005	101,289	9,967
Missouri Pacific	....	160,391	43,785
Frisco	....	57,783	....
Cairo Short Line	....	4,397	....
Louisville & Nashville	....	4,308	....
St. Louis & Cairo	....	396	....
Ohio & Mississippi	....	2,918	....
Indianapolis & St. Louis	....	2,952	....
Vandalia	....	4,500	....
Toledo, Cincinnati & St. Louis	....	82	....
Keokuk & St. Louis	....	2,626	....
Hannibal & St. Joe	....	....	6,576
Union Pacific	....	....	45,601
Southern Kansas	....	....	94,339
Fort Scott	....	....	29,605
Council Bluffs	....	....	14,889
Sante Fe	....	....	177,651
By River	....	13,648	....
Driven in	5,183	6,689	18,757
Total	1,909,167	410,008	460,780

This return shows that the receipts of cattle at the three largest markets, during a year which has frequently been spoken of as one of phenomenal, and indeed wonderful prosperity, of something less than three millions. Various estimates received orally from men engaged in the trade have placed the total for the year as high as five and even seven millions, showing how dangerous it is to base calculations upon problematical and mental arithmetic calculations. Chicago continued after this point to gain rapidly on its rivals, and during the first six months of 1885 it received 886,619 head of cattle, as against 812,593 during the corresponding period of the preceding year. Kansas City about held its own with a total for the six months of two hundred thousand, while St. Louis fell off considerably, its total for the first six months of 1885 being one hundred and eighty-six thousand, as against two hundred and forty-three thousand in the corresponding period of 1884.

The figures are given at this stage because the period covered was very largely pivotal in character, including as it did the last of the boom years and the opening period of the very disastrous reaction which almost of necessity set in.

CHAPTER VII.

Cattlemen in Convention Eleven Years Ago.

THE history of conventions contains the record of no grander gathering of delegates than that at the first National Convention of Cattlemen held in St. Louis during the third week of November, 1884. It is generally stated that this was the largest Convention ever held in point of numbers, excluding only the great nominating conventions held every four years. Every newspaper man will bear out the statement that the difference between the anticipated and the actual attendance at commercial or industrial conventions is almost always extraordinary. The writer while connected with the daily press reported several hundred gatherings of this character, and was often called upon to disprove, by actual facts and registrations, the optimistic figures given out by the heralders of the conventions. Frequently, when it was announced that seven or eight hundred delegates would attend, a couple of hundred was all that put in appearance, and it was quite usual to allow the public to encroach considerably on the space allotted to delegates, in order to cover up the nakedness of the affair somewhat.

But the Convention in November, 1884, was an exception to this rule. We are not aware exactly how many delegates were announced in advance, but the names are recorded of thirteen hundred and sixty-five men who were admitted to the floor as accredited representatives of cattle States or cattle associations. In addition to this there were at least a thousand others in attendance, who were deeply interested in the result, and who formed a lobby of an intelligent and influential character. St. Louis has been called the City of Conventions on account of the immense number of representative gatherings, political, social and commercial, which have been held within its hospitable gates. Never, however, has it been called upon to welcome a convention of more colossal proportions than the one to which we are now referring, and which marks so great an epoch in the history of the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest, that we are compelled to deal with it at considerable length. There had been money in cattle raising for some years, and prices had touched such high points that many of the men who answered to the roll-call on the occasion named had merged from practical insolvency after the panic of 1873 to wealth and opulence after the boom which culminated nine or ten years later.

The cattleman, as all the world knows, is generous to a fault, and the way money was spent in St. Louis during the week of the Convention made glad the hearts of her trading citizens. Many exaggerated stories have been told concerning the feasts and fetes of the week; but, setting these aside, it is a fa[illegible] that presents, souvenirs and keepsakes were bought in every direction, and thousands of dollars were certainly expended in this way. Pride, we are told, goeth before a fall, and one of the most reliable and conservative cattlemen in the country merely voiced the sentiment of several of his colleagues when he told the writer, last fall, that he believed the tremendous show of wealth and success of the great Cattle Convention of 1884 sounded the death-knell of the industry, and hastened, if it did not cause, the heart-breaking reaction which followed.

This opinion is merely reported and not endorsed. The ancient Romans had a proverb which, being translated, reads "Great is the truth and it must prevail." Argued from this standpoint, the obvious genuineness of the first National Cattlemen's Convention and the immense fund of information which it laid before the trade, and incidentally the public, ought not to have had any such effect as that suggested. In a subsequent chapter, while tracing the causes of what may be described as the fall from grace of cattle raising as a money-making or money-coining industry, it will be necessary to revert to this subject and to this opinion, which is merely quoted here as an evidence of the magnitude of the Convention in the eyes of those best able to form an estimate and base an opinion.

Certain it is that there was very little modesty or bashfulness about the Convention or those who attended it. The Cowboy Band, of Dodge City and Parsons, Kan., was something unique in the

extreme, and every one in St. Louis gazed with mingled awe and astonishment on this aggregation of musical wealth, or wealthy music, whichever may be the correct expression. This band has been correctly described as the most unique feature of this very unique Convention. It did excellent service as an escort to the various delegations which marched to the Exposition Hall, making several trips back and forth and leading the procession which escorted the Governor to the hall. It was composed of nineteen performers, all of them cowboys selected from the various cattle companies in Kansas. The leader was J. W. Eastman, and it was made up of the following members: D. Mathies, James Smith, Roy Drake, W. K. Robertson, W. S. Reamer, George Horder, H. G. Willis, Harry Adams, Frank Cummins, L. A. Louher, Frank Warren, George Meserale, C. M. Beesen, George Ragland, Charles Ottero, C. A. Miller and W. M. Visquesney.

The band uniform was a very appropriate one, consisting of a white felt hat, with a band, having the name of the musical aggregation inscribed on the side, and with the figure of a steer and the brand of the company to which the performer belonged in front; blue shirt, leather leggings, boots and spurs, and belts with ivory-handled pistols in them, completed the outfit. Capt. J. S. Welch was the drum major, and, instead of the usual staff, he carried a magnificent pair of horns, with a banner suspended from it inscribed with the legend: "Cowboy Band, Dodge City, Kansas, $20,000,000." The figures indicated the amount of hard cash represented in the band. The horns were among the finest ever seen. They measured five feet from tip to tip, and were highly polished and richly mounted. The band was offered one hundred dollars for them by a commission merchant. It took part in all of the public demonstrations. The members were all skilled musicians, but had only been practicing together for a week.

The large hall in the Exposition Building was decorated with a profusion seldom seen since. The popularity of the cowboy among members of the fair sex was evidenced by the presence of a large number of the fairest daughters of St. Louis and vicinity, and all around there were flowers and plants. Two handsome horn vases filled with flowers stood upon the Chairman's table, and elegant banners bearing the names of the different States and Territories were scattered throughout the hall. Every one in the city realized that something exceptional was taking place, and as a very excellent report of the Convention published at that time says, "the great broad-shouldered, brawny, bearded men, although they looked not quite at home, showed a proud consciousness of being welcome. These were the cattlemen of the West, coming together in St. Louis to their first annual Convention. There was an unmistakable class look about them—a class look, too, of which every man in the class may be proud. There was the unfettered carriage of men whose lives had been lived on the great plains, who were accustomed to wide horizons, who were used to the open, wholesome air, to much horseback riding, to much camping out. Even in matters of dress and bearing, the cattlemen are peculiar; they wear wide white hats, long black coats, and, as a rule, long silky beards. The toilet sets off the form well, and no man could help being impressed with it."

"The men," the report referred to went on to record, "represent many millions of capital, and the most tremendous new industry of America. They are the men who have put a new value upon the waste lands of the boundless West. Their herds, recalling the pastoral days of the world's history, fatten upon a thousand hills, from the farthest reaches of the Republic in the North to the Rio Grande. They are the latter-day representatives of the patriarchs, and they have some of the patriarchial in their bearing and manner. The business which has brought them together has been so thoroughly well advertised that there remains but little to be said about it. They come together to consult on the national needs of an industry that represents more capital than would be required to pay off the national debt. There is legislation needed by Congress and by separate States, which the Convention requested. There were trade matters of national importance which the Convention discussed. There were a hundred things done vital to the cattle trade, and through the latter trade to the Western country, which gave the Convention a paramount importance.

"The Texas men concluded that there was only one matter that they would press upon the Convention, and that was the National Trail. The matter was debated over and over again, and it was decided that that issue alone should be pressed, and that Texas would ask nothing else. At the same time, Texas did not believe that there was ground for being over-confident of the ultimate establishment

BUFFALO AND ELK ON CHARLES GOODNIGHT'S RANCH.

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

of the trail. The opposition of Kansas was counted upon as sure, and it was admitted that it will take one million dollars to buy the right of way over the settled part of the proposed route. The Texas delegates had been told that while the delegates from the North would not oppose the trail scheme, they would not work for it, and they would sooner see it fail than succeed. If the North was not sure that Kansas alone would itself fight the trail, its delegation would be actively hostile instead of passively and inertly careless.

"The Wyoming delegation, at its caucus, concluded to present a resolution, which it asked to have included in the memorial, asking for legislation which will permit the leasing of the public domain to the stockmen. Mr. Nagel, the Chairman of the Wyoming delegation, explained the desire of himself and his friends thus: 'These lands are entirely unfit for cultivation; they are only good for grazing. Now, we want Congress to pass such a law as will permit the leasing of the public lands. We hope to have the matter so arranged that the Government will lease large blocks of land by district to associations of cattlemen, who will divide it out among themselves, thus preventing any man from fencing off the water. You see, they are not doing anything which would be opposed to the rights of other cattle owners. Of course, all these matters of detail are very simple, and are to be considered afterward. The main point is the leasing of the land for the longest term possible. That we will press upon the Convention as strongly as we can. It is very easy to arrange and protect the rights of all under the law.'

"In all the delegations the questions of quarantine were discussed, and part of the memorial will be devoted to this subject. The Convention asked Congress to pass rigid quarantine laws, which will effectually protect the cattle industry of the whole country. The chief danger feared by all is the pleuro-pneumonia from the East. It was conceded by all, North and South, that cattle can not carry Texas fever. When driven any distance North the disease of itself disappears. But the pleuro-pneumonia is the danger about which the cattlemen are really nervous. In the event that Congress does not pass the required law, it is probable that the delegations will agree upon a series of uniform quarantine laws which they will ask their own respective States to pass."

The Governor of Missouri and the Mayor of St. Louis welcomed the Convention, and such distinguished men as General Sherman, General Curtis, Ex-Governor Fletcher and John Hogan were on the stage with these gentlemen. Major C. C. Rainwater, of St. Louis, was temporary Chairman, and he introduced the Mayor of St. Louis (Mr. William L. Ewing) to the audience. In a few well-chosen sentences that gentleman pointed out that no inferior figures could be used in numbering the products of the cattle industry. "They are told," he said, "by the million, and by the introduction of superior blood the character of the herds has been so improved that they bid fair to equal, in the near future, the ordinary farm-raised stock." Governor Crittenden followed in the same strain, giving special attention to the shorthorn and to the statistics of cattle raising in Missouri. General Sherman was called upon for a speech, and amidst a tumult of enthusiasm shook hands, figuratively speaking, with the cowboys, and wished all the health, luck and prosperity which the wild, natural and brave men deserved. Among the other distinguished visitors to the Convention was Captain Bedford Pim, of the British Royal Navy, who was present with Messrs. Bostwick, Hibbard and Bancroft, of the New York and Boston Cattle Co. Taking advantage of his presence in America on other business, he attended the Convention in order to gather all the information possible relative to the securing of cheap and good beef for the English people. "The great question in England," he said, "is the food question. To talk of attacking England by invading her shores is foolish. The best way to attack England to advantage is to send out a gunboat and intercept the ship bearing food to England, and the nation is conquered at once. With England and America united we can knock out the world. We will not have to knock them out, because we could starve them out without a blow. England has a limited area which cannot be increased one inch, and a constantly increasing population, and the problem of obtaining without interruption a constant supply of beef and breadstuffs is a great one. Here you have a great stock-raising and growing country, sufficient to almost supply the world, and the question is how best to bring the supply and demand into communication.

"As to shipping cattle to England to be matured there, I do not think well of it, for the reason that we have not the grazing land to fatten them on. What could England do with one million cattle

sent over to be fattened, and with thousands of additions coming on the heels of these? It cannot be done. The cattle must be fattened here and shipped alive as rapidly as possible, or shipped dressed and frozen. There was, at one time, prejudice existing in England against American beef, but there is none now to speak of, especially against cattle. Now, my plan is simply this: To ship or drive the cattle from Colorado and the lower ranges, or from Montana and other Northern ranges, to the most convenient port accessible to Hudson Bay. I think that ships for the purpose should be constructed; not immense, so that crushing by the ice would result in the destruction of large cargoes, but light, small ships, sailing vessels with only small screws and power enough to drive them through the ice when necessary. Little tugs, taken aboard and lowered when needed, would, I think, be amply sufficient for the purpose. The route through the East at present is too expensive a one, and, I may safely say, a week would be saved at least. The western winds would drive the ship directly to the English shores. Arrangements could be made at all of the English ports for feeding and caring of the animals before their distribution to English markets. I know all about the route, because I have been over it, and six years' experience in the ice made me entirely familiar with the difficulties to be overcome. There are no insurmountable obstructions in the way of the plan. However, I do not come here as an expert, but as a learner, and I shall look into the cattle question so as to be able to tell my people what can be done in this way. There is no English company ready to take hold of it as yet, but there need be no fear of lack of capital. The English people are careful, but they place great weight on the opinion of a man who has investigated and has seen for himself. There is abundance of capital ready to be placed in any sound, sensible and reasonable project."

Probably the most extraordinary feature of the Convention, which was permanently organized shortly after these speeches, was the extent of its representation. Connecticut, Maine, Kentucky, Arkansas, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Minnesota, Utah, New Hampshire, Oregon, Ohio, New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Missouri, New Mexico, Wisconsin, Wyoming, Colorado, Idaho, California, Illinois, Iowa, the Indian Territory, Kansas, Texas and Massachusetts were all represented by delegates at large, in addition to which there were special delegates representing almost countless cattle associations throughout the West, Southwest and South. We give a list of each stock-growers' or cattle association which was represented at the Convention, because of the significance of the list and of its importance as a matter of history. Many of the associations were short-lived. Several of them have long since gone to that bourn whence no traveler returneth, and a great many others have very wisely consolidated with larger organizations in their own States or Territories. But the list of associations as given below tells a story which can not be left untold in a history of the cattle industry, and hence we give it in full, extracting the names from the official proceedings, and more especially from the report of the Committee on Credentials. A perusal of it is recommended even to the man who always skips tables and statistics, because, read between the lines, it points a most important moral and adorns a most instructive tale.

TEXAS.

Southern Texas Live Stock Association.
Southwest Texas Cattle Exchange.
Southeast Texas Live Stock Association.
Colorado and Brazos Stock Association.
Colorado and Concho Stock Association.
Central Texas Live Stock Association.
Northwest Texas Cattle Raisers' Association (Now the Texas C. R. A).
Texas Live Stock Association.
Pan Handle Live Stock Association.
El Paso Live Stock Association.
Southwestern Cattle Exchange.
Brazos County Live Stock Association.
Stock Association of Frio and Adjoining Counties.
Guadalupe and San Antonio River Stock Association.
Presidio County Stock Association.
Nueces and Duval County Stockmen's Association.

COLORADO.

Colorado Cattle Growers' Association.
Southern Colorado Cattle Growers' Association.
Bent County Stock Growers' Association.
Mountain Stock Growers' Association of Colorado.
United Stock Growers' Association.
Huerfano County Stock Growers' Association.
Las Animas County Stock Growers' Association of Colorado.
La Plata County Cattle Growers' Association.

DAKOTA.

Dakota Stock Growers.

IOWA.

Holstein Breeders' Association of America.
Shorthorn Breeders' Association.

CONNECTICUT.

STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

AGRICULTURAL DEPARTMENT.

ARIZONA.

ARIZONA LIVE STOCK RANCHMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
YAVAPAI STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
CENTRAL ARIZONA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHEASTERN LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

ILLINOIS.

STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.
ILLINOIS SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
CHICAGO LIVE STOCK EXCHANGE.

INDIAN TERRITORY.

CHEROKEE PROTECTIVE AND DETECTIVE ASSOCIATION.
CHEROKEE STRIP LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CHEVENNE AND ARAPAHOE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
MUSKOGEE AND SEMINOLE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CANADIAN AND CIMARRON CATTLE POOL ASSOCIATION.
OSAGE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
IOWA STOCK ASSOCIATION OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY.

KANSAS.

BARBER COUNTY STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
WESTERN CENTRAL KANSAS STOCK ASSOCIATION.
KANSAS STATE SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
CLYDE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
WESTERN KANSAS CATTLE GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
ARKANSAS VALLEY STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

LOUISIANA.

LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION OF SOUTHWESTERN LOUISIANA.
NORTH LOUISIANA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
RAPIDES PARISH LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

MARYLAND.

MARYLAND STOCK BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.

MISSOURI.

KANSAS CITY STOCK YARDS.
MISSOURI SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
NORTH AMERICAN GALLOWAY BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHWEST MISSOURI SHORTHORN ASSOCIATION.
NORTHEAST MISSOURI CATTLEMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
NORTHEAST MISSOURI HEREFORD BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.
AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION OF ST. FRANCOIS COUNTY.
NEWTON COUNTY LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

MONTANA.

SOUTH MONTANA STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
MONTANA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

NEBRASKA.

SOUTHWESTERN NEBRASKA STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

NEVADA.

NEVADA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

NEW MEXICO.

NORTHERN NEW MEXICO STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
LINCOLN COUNTY STOCK ASSOCIATION.
AGUA CALIENTE CATTLE ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHWESTERN STOCKMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
CENTRAL NEW MEXICO CATTLE GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

NEW YORK.

AMERICAN AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

OHIO.

CINCINNATI MEAT AND LIVE STOCK EXCHANGE.
STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

UTAH.

CONSOLIDATED UTAH AND IDAHO STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

WYOMING.

WYOMING STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

Mr. John L. Routt, of Colorado, was made permanent President; Mr. M. N. Curtis, of New York, First Vice-President, and Mr. A. T. Atwater, of St. Louis, Secretary. An ivory gavel, the gift of the "NORTHWESTERN LIVE STOCK JOURNAL," of Cheyenne, was handed to the President, with which he rapped for order. The first business done at the Convention was the appointment of a permanent committee to draft a constitution for a National Cattlemen's Association, and Judge Carroll, of Texas, then moved that the Convention memorialize Congress for legislation for the establishment of a national stock trail, beginning at some point on the Red River and extending thence in a north or northwestern direction to the northern line of the United States. This question appeared to be, in the opinion of the delegates from Texas and the Southwest, the burning issue of the day, and a debate of the utmost importance followed. Mr. Carroll went so far as to say, more ingenuously, perhaps, than was quite politic, that it was *the* question which had brought the Texas delegates to St. Louis, and that it was the one question to which they would ask all cattlemen and those interested in the trade to give their direct attention. He argued that it was to the vital interest of Texas, and also the Northwest, to have this national trail established.

Gov. Stone, of Colorado, was equally strong in his support of the proposition, and Mr. Dorsey, of New Mexico, was another enthusiastic speaker on the same subject. Mr. Russell, of Kansas, voiced

another side of the same question when he said that several from his State had been burned already a good deal by the cattle trail from Texas, and did not want any more of it. Some of his friends from Texas went so far as to say that there was no such thing as Texas fever, but he knew to his sorrow that there was. If the trail was not proposed to go through Kansas he was not opposing it. The profit on cattle feeding had filled up Southwest Kansas with improved and improving herds, and he wanted them protected. Mr. Norman J. Colman, of Missouri, followed with a more temperate address, stating that if a trail was required it ought to be provided, and that Congress could attach such restrictions and precautions as would obviate danger of the character anticipated. The consumers of the North were just as much interested in the matter as the producers of the South. The former wanted cheap and good meat all the year round, and objected to being starved in summer and surfeited in winter.

Col. Stewart, of Montana, let some light into the cattle situation of the day by protesting against the expression in the resolution, "the breeding grounds of Texas to the maturing grounds of the North." The strip of ground, he argued, on both sides of the Rocky Mountains, from Texas to the British possessions, was a breeding ground for cattle, and he failed to see why Government aid should be asked for a trail to enable the Texas breeders to get their surplus stock through into the British possessions. Thousands of cattle had been shipped to market from Montana that year because the ranches were overstocked. He was perfectly willing that people should bring their cattle to Montana in the good, old-fashioned way, as he and his associates did. But he protested against Government aid being provided to overwhelm Montana with cattle.

Mr. Culver, of Kansas, speaking of the danger, actual and alleged, of Texas fever, said that while Health Officer of Dodge City he inspected four thousand six hundred and fifty head of cattle, all of which were healthy. Some of them on reaching Eastern markets turned out to be diseased. They did not get this on the cattle trail, but by being grazed upon territory upon which scattered and promiscuous herds had been grazed. He claimed that Texas cattle must have the right to go through the country, and that, in justice alike to the Texas cattlemen and those of more Northern States, a trail ought to be opened and fenced. Its exact location would then be known to all, and the danger of infection would be minimized. At a subsequent stage of the proceedings, three or four days later, a vote was taken, and the following memorial in favor of the opening of a trail as suggested adopted.

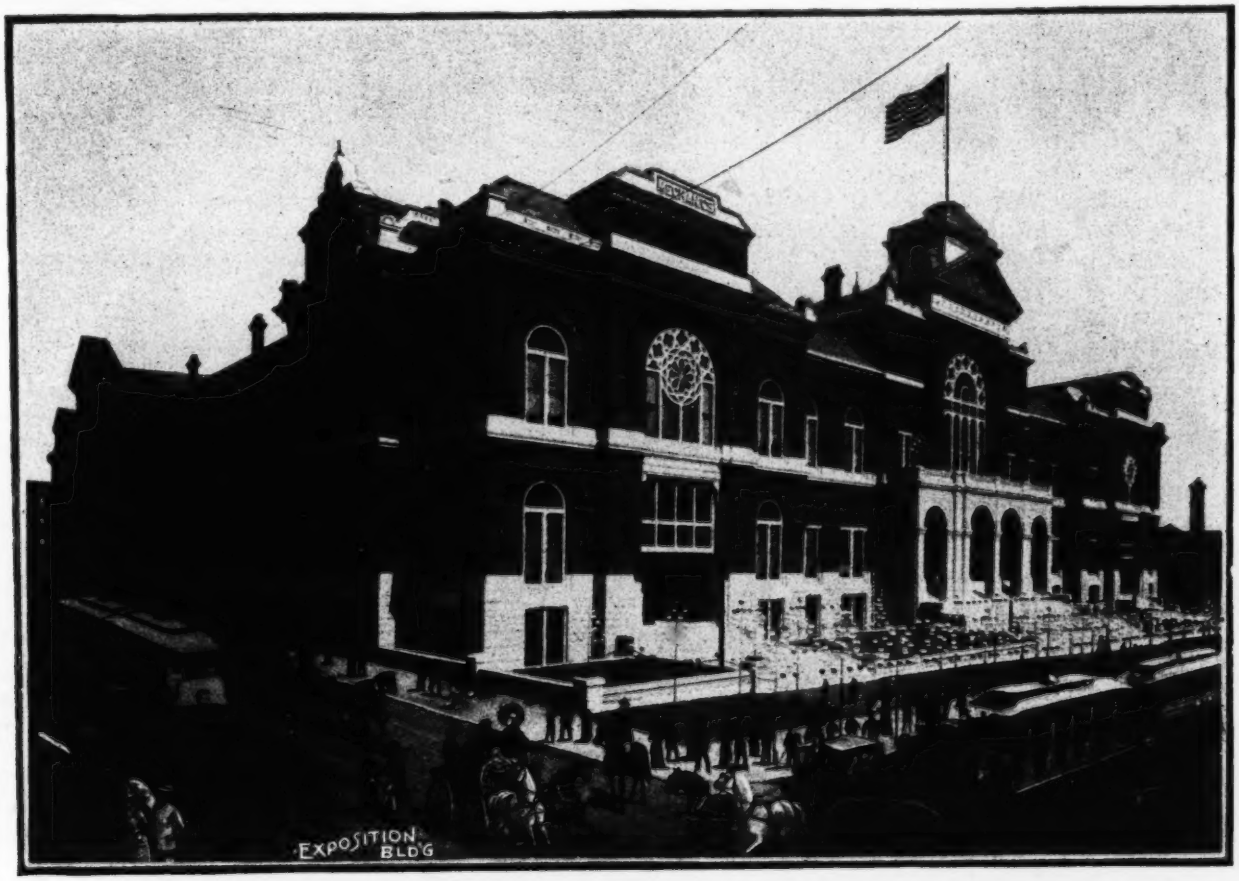
"To the Governors and Legislators of the States of Colorado, Kansas and Nebraska:

"We, the Executive Committee of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association, emanating from the first National Convention of Cattlemen of the United States, consisting of one thousand three hundred delegates, representing almost every section of the Union, which assembled in Convention, November 17th to 22nd, 1884, in St. Louis, Mo., do hereby present the following memorial and facts, to wit: The first National Convention of Cattlemen did memorialize the Congress of the United States, praying for the establishment of a natural highway, or cattle trail, from the Red River of the South to the British line on the North. Now, therefore, realizing that such proposed national cattle trail, or highway, must of necessity traverse the territory embraced within the boundaries of one or more of the States named herein, we do most respectfully ask your honorable bodies, at the earliest practical date, to declare and grant your consent to the establishment by the General Government of said national highway, or cattle trail, within and across the territory embraced within the boundaries of your respective States, it being understood and intended that said highway and cattle trail will be located upon unsettled domain, so far as may be practicable, so as not to in any manner interfere with any habitation or material interest, without first compensating such person or interest within the limits of your respective States."

Unfortunately, the trail referred to, carefully fenced in and so defined that no danger could possibly result from it, has not yet materialized, and it is more than doubtful whether it ever will. The minds of a great many of the delegates seemed to be vastly relieved, however, by the expression of their opinions and by the adoption of a memorial, and the Convention turned its attention to less controversial subjects.

The Committee on Resolutions handed in a report calling attention to the fact that large tracts of the public domain having been reserved for the exclusive use of Indians, permits were granted every year to large numbers to leave their reservations and hunt over ranges stocked with cattle.

This practice, it was pointed out, had a tendency to exasperate the rangemen and to provoke hostile collisions, and it was hence resolved that the Secretary of the Interior be urged to restrict all Indians, except those in the Indian Territory, to the limits of their respective reservations. General P. Porter, of the Muskogee and Seminole Live Stock Association, spoke at length on this resolution. Taking the Indian side of the everlasting controversy as to the policy to be adopted toward the red man, he spoke in a most feeling manner of the rights of the Indians. In the Indian Territory, in which a great number of those present owned cattle, herds were grazed upon Indian lands by mutual consent. Out of this agreement the cattlemen derived a large income, and the Indians also were learning to own cattle and make money for themselves. The resolution might be very applicable to other States and Territories, but he did not think it was applicable to his district. He thought that the depredations of



WHERE THE GREAT CONVENTION WAS HELD.

the Indians, as well as the encroachments of the cattlemen, were greatly exaggerated, and he was afraid that the preamble, as worded, was calculated to increase the differences between the two classes.

Dr. Moore, in the course of a warm speech, said that the resolutions had reference only to the Indians of New Mexico, Southern Colorado, Arizona, Montana and Wyoming. "In these sections," he said, "every year we are depredated upon by these bands of roaming Indians just in the manner recited in this preamble. I have no objection whatever to striking out the preamble, except that the preamble contains the reasons of the resolution. I submit to the candid consideration of the Convention that those reasons are no more in the interest of the cowboy than they are of the Indian; that they are in the interest of peace and equity, and in the interest of the General Government, and that the preamble carries along with it the very reason why that resolution ought to be unanimously adopted by

this Convention, and the last man upon the floor of this Convention to object to resolutions like that, which pays him and his associates of the Indian Territory the high honor of excepting them from all the other Indians of America, the very last man is he who ought to object to the passage of the resolution and the preamble which explains it.

"I have had my range burned over; I have during the past year ridden for three days through fire still burning, which the concurrent testimony of every cowman in my region asserted was the result either of carelessness or the criminal intent of roaming bands of Indians, who were depredating upon those ranges stocked with our cattle. I, therefore, in the interest of the Indians on the one hand, and in the interest of civilization on the other, for I will not do my brother the disservice of saying that as the carboniferous ages preceded the ages of animal life, and I will not make the application only to say that wherever in the great march of civilization there is standing in the way any obstruction, whether it be in institutions social, or in institutions of race, those obstacles must be lifted out of the way; civilization has the right of way to the centuries that are to come. I appeal to you, I again say, in the interests of the Indians on the one hand, and of the National Government on the other hand, and of peace everywhere, that these resolutions and the explanatory preamble ought to be adopted."

Gen. Brisbin and Mr. Pollack, of the Indian Territory, spoke in opposition to the preamble, and expressed an opinion that it was unnecessary, as the Indians and the cattlemen were getting along well together. This brought to his feet Mr. Stuart, of Montana, who spoke in a very different vein, and pointed out that, however matters might be in the Indian Territory, the Indians and the Government, between, them did a great deal of injury to the stock interests of his section of the country." We only ask," said he, "that the Indian be kept on his reservation. We pay taxes to feed and clothe him. In Montana there is that state of affairs. The Indian is not to blame. I sympathize with him, and have always done so, and my life shows it. It is the atrocious policy of the United States that is to blame, and not the Indians. They put them on reservations and pretend to feed and clothe them, but they don't half do it. Then they give them permission to leave their reservation and go and prey upon one another; to murder, and steal horses from one another. That is what the United States permits the Indian to do to-day in Montana; it is done daily and hourly. The Indian is not to blame and never was. He is a much-abused individual, and I will stand up for him, even if he does steal my horses once in a while. It has occurred in the history of Montana, not long ago, that an Indian agent, in charge of a powerful nation, paid them five dollars a head for every stolen horse they would bring in, and he taxed the owner twenty-five dollars for them. We want the Indian to have his rights; we don't want him to be robbed; we want him protected; I want him to be as much a citizen of the United States as I am. But we do detest and abhor that policy which says, 'Go and steal from your neighbor Indian; kill him, if necessary, and we will wink at it.' The Government never has prosecuted one of them yet for doing that, and never will prosecute one in the Northwest."

Mr. Gosper, of Arizona, was equally eloquent as to the difficulties the Indians interposed. "I have lived in Arizona eight long years myself," he said. "I have looked the Indians in the face, and I know, as it is well known to all you men who have read the dispatches relating to Indian depredations in our Territory, that hundreds of thousands of dollars have been destroyed by those Apache Indians, in the shape of freight, teams, cattle and horses, in their having left the Indian reservation—the San Carlos Reservation—not under the consent or guiding hand of the Secretary of the Interior, but against his orders. I say to you it will be an imperishable insult to the frontiersmen, those who have dared to take their lives in their hands and face these murderous Indians, if you shall oppose, or rather rescind, the preamble to this resolution and destroy the resolution itself. That preamble simply recites the facts, which are these: That the Indians do leave their reservations; that the Indians do steal and destroy our property. It does not say they destroy our lives. It might be well added in the preamble that they destroy our lives as well as our property. I say to you it will be an insult to American civilization, to American enterprise, to the fitness of things in this nineteenth century, if you rescind that preamble. I hope that the good sense, the good character and the wisdom of the men that are here to-day, who vote upon this proposition, will not let them stultify themselves and the knowledge of the facts that they know, or ought to know in their positions, and vote down the preamble and resolution that does not cover one-half the facts that are true out in our mountain region. Over in your section, Mr.

Stuart, it may be altogether different. We hope it is. God be blessed if your lives are safe and your property is safe! But, in the name of justice—in the name of righteousness—don't oppose a measure that can do you no harm if passed. We have been fighting, in this Western country these many years, this ignorant sentiment that the Indian is a better man than the white man. That is not the case. You talk about the Indian starving and never offering to go off his reservation to get something to sustain life with. I have been upon the San Carlos Reservation. I have seen the Indians come up to the Quartermaster's Department and take their grub—as we cattlemen call it—in large quantities. I have seen the beeves slaughtered, and have seen them carrying it off on their shoulders. They are better fed to-day, in my Arizona country, than the poor men who are riding the bronchos over the plains, and hunting the mineral hidden away in the mountains."

The debate acquired exceptional interest from the fact that it was construed, in some quarters, as an attempt to secure Government sanction to acts of aggression on the part of cattle feeders, who were accused of anxiety to secure control of Indian lands without legal process. Nothing that was said seemed to justify this contention, although it was made with considerable vigor and even bitterness. Finally, the resolutions were referred back to the committee, by whom they were amended so as to strike out the more objectionable features. The compromise read as follows:

"Whereas, The Indians in various sections have been virtually forced, by the inadequacy of their supplies, to forage outside of their reservation; and whereas, in New Mexico, Arizona, Colorado, Wyoming, Nevada, Montana, Eastern Oregon and Dakota, permits are given each year to bands of Indians to roam at will over the lands beyond the limits of their reservation, whereby great damage by fire and depredation is entailed upon the live stock industry, and hostile collisions with rangemen made imminent. Now, therefore,

"Be it resolved, That it is the sense of this Convention that all the covenants of the Government with the Indian should be most scrupulously and honestly carried out, and that the Indians named in the preamble, having been granted the exclusive use of vast areas of public domain, should be rigidly restricted to the limits of such reservations."

These resolutions met with general approval, and were adopted without further debate. The attitude taken by the cattlemen in regard to them is of especial interest at this time, in view of the repeated allegations made against the rangemen, at frequent intervals, of oppression toward the Indians. As a matter of fact, no body of white men have got along more comfortably with the Indians than those engaged in the breeding and feeding of cattle. Where the Indians have displayed any desire at all to fall in with the existing conditions, and to engage in agricultural or similar pursuits, the cattlemen have treated them as neighbors, and have been their best friends. It is only when theft and criminal carelessness have been characteristic of the much-pampered and much-abused redman, that the pleasant relations have been suspended. In the Indian Territory, particularly, the cattlemen have taken the part of the Indians against the Government in countless cases of attempted oppression. It would, indeed, have been a good deal better for the Indians, both financially and socially, had the Government interfered less to hamper the stockmen, and to encourage promiscuous settlement by so-called "boomers."

Copies of these resolutions were forwarded to the Secretary of the Interior and to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and, to some extent, the result was satisfactory.

The next question which occupied the attention of the delegates had reference to location. Mr. Dwyer, of New Mexico, argued that experience had demonstrated that beef cattle could be more economically raised in the arid and elevated portions of the country than elsewhere, and that the vast plateau lying between the ninety-eighth meridian and the Sierra Nevada Mountains was better adapted for this purpose than any other part of the United States. Under the existing laws, he pointed out, the occupants of this region were unable to acquire title to land in such quantity as to guarantee permanency and security in their business, and to justify such improvements and expenditures as had been made in other States. These lands could be leased for a term of years with profit to the Government without, in any manner, conflicting with existing homestead and pre-emption laws. More than three hundred million dollars had already been invested in live stock within the limit specified, although the owners of these herds had been unable to lease or purchase the lands, holding them only by

possession and sufferance, and their property was in constant peril from conflicting claims. He argued that the beef raised on these plains had become an important factor in foreign trade, increasing in greater ratio than any other product, and would, if properly protected, become at an early date the most important article of food supply sent from America. Under these circumstances, he believed it to be the duty of the Government to aid the industry in every way consistent with the general welfare. With these ends in view, he asked the Convention to memorialize Congress in favor of leasing the lands referred to for a term of years, reserving all the rights to actual settlers under the homestead and pre-emption laws, and excluding California, Nevada, Oregon, Utah and Idaho from the operation of the proposed change.

The matter was sent to the Committee on Resolutions and acted upon favorably.

Our old friend, Mr. McCoy, whom we have quoted so frequently in this work and whose impetuosity was one of the few almost amusing features of the great Convention, brought up the trail question again. He was anxious that the proposed trail should be not more than six miles in width, and that it should be contracted to a width not exceeding a hundred feet at convenient points, in order that by bridges, arches or other devices herds of cattle might be safely crossed over any national highways or live stock trails.

The last business on the fourth day of the Convention was a resolution to form a National Live Stock Association, and to commence active work therewith immediately after the close of the Convention. The fifth day was occupied very largely with a very vigorous discussion upon the proposed constitution, which was printed in the morning papers before being brought in detail before the Convention at all. As the constitution was commendably brief, and as a great many points of importance were involved in it, we reproduce it in full, as it was finally adopted:

1. The name of this association shall be "The National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association of the United States."

2. The object of this association shall be to promote, in every legitimate way, the cattle and horse industry of the United States.

3. Any person directly connected with the cattle or horse growing industries of the United States may become a member of this association by paying to the treasurer thereof an admission fee of five ($5.00) dollars; and any association of cattle or horsemen may become a member of this association by paying an admission fee of fifteen ($15.00) dollars.

4. The annual dues of each member and association shall be fixed by the Executive Committee, and shall not exceed two dollars and fifty cents ($2.50) for each member, and seven dollars and fifty cents ($7.50) for each association; provided, no member shall be required to pay annual dues until he has been one year a member of the association.

5. The officers of this association shall be a President, a First Vice-President, and one Vice-President for each State and Territory represented in this association; a Secretary and Treasurer, each of whom shall hold his office for one year, and until his successor shall be duly elected and qualified.

6. There shall be an Executive Committee, consisting of fifteen (15) members, to be elected at each annual meeting of this association, and eight (8) of whom shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business; the President of the association shall be ex-Officio Chairman of the Executive Committee.

7. The business of the association shall be managed by its Executive Committee, which shall be empowered at all times to do, and to procure to be done, such things and expend such moneys as in its judgment will promote the best interests of the association. It shall have control of the investment and expenditure of the funds of the association, and make frequent examination of the books of the Secretary and Treasurer. It shall, at its first meeting, adopt a code of by-laws for the government of the association, which may be altered or amended by the Executive Committee or the association at any annual meeting.

8. The chief office of this association shall be in St. Louis until otherwise ordered by the Executive Committee.

9. No officer, except the Secretary, shall receive any salary.

10. An annual meeting of the association shall be held on the fourth Monday of November of each year at such place as the Executive Committee may determine; and each member of the association shall be entitled to cast one vote at such meeting. Local associations belonging to this association shall be entitled to three votes. Each State and Territory shall be entitled to one delegate at large, duly accredited by the Governor thereof.

11. Nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prevent any cattle or horse grower from the Republic of Mexico or the Dominion of Canada, who is a member of some regularly organized cattle or horse growers association, from becoming a member of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association of the United States, by the consent of this association.

12. This constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting of the association, by a vote of not less than two-thirds of the delegates present.

It was generally believed that the association which was to be governed by this constitution would promptly assume proportions of great magnitude, and that its influence over and upon the cattle trade of the country would be prodigious. Under these circumstances it can be easily understood how eagerly the details were discussed, and how exciting were the debates which followed their perusal. Mr. McCaskill, of Colorado, complained strongly of the basis of representation at first proposed. He pointed out that for the first time in the history of the cattle trade there had been a grand gathering of cattlemen from all parts of the country. Many of them had become acquainted for the first time, and the industry being in its infancy, it was most important that these relations should be maintained. He was afraid that as originally drafted this constitution would take the control of the association out of the hands of the cowboy and place it in the hands of the professional politician.

Governor Stone, of Colorado, argued in favor of State and Territorial representation, even when there were no associations in such States. As a Democrat in spirit and principle he wanted to have full representation, and did not think the constitution as arranged would meet the case.

Mr. Wood, of Missouri, Chairman of the Constitution Committee, defended the original draft of the constitution, which, it may be explained, differed in some respects from the articles as finally agreed upon. In regard to the question of representation by associations, there were two sides to it. He represented an association whose invested capital in the cattle industry did not exceed a quarter of a million dollars and whose membership was about twenty. There was represented in the Convention an association from Wyoming representing millions upon millions of dollars invested in the cattle industry, and representing hundreds of men who ought to have more representation than a solitary twenty. In Texas again there were twenty associations, and in Montana one, and he failed to see how they could adjust the difficulty except in the way suggested.

Judge Thornton, of New Mexico, in a speech full of feeling, said that the association was designed for men who had left their homes in the older States and gone into the broad deserts, where they had turned the home of the buffalo into the meat-producing country that was feeding the nation. These men wanted not a live stock association, but a cattle growers' association. It was not desired that raisers of all kinds of live stock should be able to out-vote the cattlemen, especially as the interests of the cattlemen were great enough to have an association of their own. The Territory he represented would be shut out by the proposed system of representation, and he was strongly opposed to it.

Mr. Gosper, of Arizona, referred to the National Convention of Live Stock Men held in Chicago in 1883. That Convention, he pointed out, had been called by the Agricultural Department for two purposes. One of these was to secure the passage of the animal industry bill, and the second was to call a second annual Convention of Live Stock Men to organize a permanent association. That second annual Convention had been held the preceding week in Chicago, but for the purposes of harmony it had been suggested that there should be but one National Live Stock Association instead of two. It looked as though there would be a division of the men from the Northwest and from the Southwest, but the olive branch had been held out, and it appeared as though they were to have one association and general harmony.

Mr. McCaskill then made a most earnest appeal on behalf of the cowboy and the cattle raiser. "I was the man," he said, "who made the assertion that this would run into a political organization. I believe I was the man who made that statement. I am willing to stand by that statement. I think

that I can prove to every man in this house that it is absolutely true. I ask the boys in the far West, that live in Wyoming, Texas, Colorado and New Mexico; I ask the boys that own the cattle; I ask you where you are to be found? You will find them in the spring of the year, when the grass is green, in the saddle—from that day until the snow falls. Then, if they are out in the saddle from spring until fall, they are not where they can get to any post office, and they cannot leave their places of business for the purpose of going to the State capital, and there meeting in Convention and electing delegates to a National Convention. Some of those gentlemen in Wyoming, in Texas and New Mexico, would have to travel from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles on horseback for the purpose of getting to that Convention to have any representation. Then who would be the men that would elect delegates to this National Convention? It would be the men that have assembled around the capital—that are living there and want to attend the Convention. They would get together, and the vast body of men that live in Texas, Wyoming and New Mexico, that are out watching the heavens by moonlight, who by sunlight are in the saddle, they go without any representation. I do say that it will end in a political organization, and the object for which you and I are here to-day, as cowboys, from the West, would go down without representation—it would end in nothing. But what we want, and what we have come here for, is for the purpose of organizing that we may meet as cattlemen and look out for our interests. The gentlemen said a while ago that in Missouri they have no men who represent millions of dollars invested in cattle as they have in Wyoming. I ask you, have we come here to be represented by the dollars and cents that a man has in his pocket? If I have but a hundred cattle, and I am in the saddle, it is everything that I have. I am just as much interested in that hundred head as that man that owns his ten thousand that run upon the plains. Have I no voice because I am not represented?"

Before the discussion of the constitution was taken up, clause by clause, the Conference Committee, which had been appointed to secure harmony between the interests represented by the Convention held in Chicago the preceding week and the Convention then being held, presented its report. Mr. Curtis, of New York, on its behalf stated that it had been found impossible to finally agree upon an arrangement whereby only one association should be organized at this time. It was believed and hoped that in the future an agreement of this kind would be come to, but at present it appeared to be hopeless.

Judge Carey, of Wyoming, followed up Mr. Curtis' remarks with some strong expressions of opinion on the subject. As a representative of the great Northwest, he said that he and his colleagues felt very much like the peculiar animal known to cattlemen as a "maverick." He spoke as a representative of some fourteen associations that had been merged into the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, and he wished to point out that there were men in the Northwest who, for four or five years, had been striving earnestly to secure that class of legislation which would benefit the stock industries of the country. He believed that if a convention could ever be got together that was composed of men engaged exclusively in stock growing interests, no question would arise that would separate or divide them. The Convention held in Chicago the preceding week was a Cattle Growers' Convention in every sense of the word, and the people of Chicago had not taken a part in it. It had organized a National Cattle Growers' Association of America, the purpose of which was to develop the cattle industry of the country. Their design was to have as members not men who sold cattle on commission, who sold hay to cattlemen, or who made a business of shipping cattle, but simply men who were cattle raisers. He failed to see how the Northwest was associated with Texas and the cattle industry. During the last ten years the Northwest had bought millions upon millions of dollars' worth of cattle in Texas, and he failed to see why Texas cattlemen would take the view they did in regard to this matter. The association with which he was connected (the Chicago organization) had selected as its officers men from all parts of the country. These included a representative shorthorn man, a representative Holstein man, a representative Jersey man and a representative plains man. If there were differences between the two newly-formed associations, let them get together and close them up.

Mr. Colman, of Missouri, in answering this argument, said that the Chicago association had made so little a ripple upon the stream of time, that he believed nine-tenths of the present Convention had never heard of it. If everything was to be controlled by the North, it was good-bye to the cattle industry. He wanted all sections and all people to unite in the cattle interest, and everything had been done that honorably could be done with a view to coming to an agreement. The policy adopted by

the other side of the question had been that those at Chicago were holier than those at St. Louis, and, although every desire had been manifested to yield points, nothing would be yielded in return. If they would allow the Chicago people to become the tail to wag the dog it would be all right, but the cattlemen, as represented in this great Convention, did not propose to allow this to be done, and he failed to see what hope there was for an agreement.

A number of motions were then made to amend the constitution, but, for the most part, they were voted down, and, finally, the constitution as printed above was adopted as the basis of operations for the new association.

The Committee on Resolutions called attention to the fact that it was the custom of certain railway corporations in the United States to furnish for the shipment of cattle over their lines of road boxed or closed cars only, thereby causing great danger to the shipper of loss of property, and discomfort, cruelty and disease to the cattle so shipped. It recommended that Congress be memorialized to secure legislation to compel all railway companies of the United States to furnish slat or special stock cars for the shipment of cattle. The resolution was adopted, and although there has not been much legislation on the subject, the evil complained of has been abated and a very superior grade of cars introduced.

This, practically, concluded the proceedings of what we have already described as, perhaps, the greatest Convention ever held. As we shall see later, the results were not what had been hoped, and we have already referred to the suggestion that the tremendous hurrah which characterized the gathering proved injurious to the trade and helped to reduce the profits of cattle growing. But this does not alter the fact that the Convention was a remarkable gathering, and one which will never be forgotten by any one who was present at the proceedings. All sorts of estimates as to the amount of money represented were made at the time, and the number of millions owned by those present was talked of in an undertone and with bated breath. Every branch of people connected with beef production was represented. Gen. Preston Porter, some of whose remarks we have reproduced, represented the American Indian with singular ability. As a member of the Creek Nation he spoke on behalf of his race in a manner which demanded and obtained recognition, and the information he gave concerning the relations between Indians and cattlemen were of the first importance. D. W. Lippe, Treasurer of the Cherokee Nation, and Chief Perryman, were other notable Indian representatives, while among the white men there were some of the most remarkable examples of courage and success. Those who attracted special attention, says Mrs. Augusta Wilson, of Parsons, Kan., in her review of the Convention, were: "Gov. Routt, ex-Gov. Stone, Gov. Eaton and ex-Gov. Gilpin, W. H. H. Cranmer, Finis Ernest and Andrew Wilson, of Colorado; ex-Commissioner of Agriculture Le Duc, of Iowa; and from the military ranks came Gen. Brisbin, of Idaho; ex-Gov. Hadley, and ex-Senator Stephen Wallace Dorsey, the great statesman and noted ranchman, of New Mexico; and from the great State of Texas came such notable and noble men as ex-Gov. Joseph D. Sayers, Hon. James F. Miller, Judge Carroll, Judge Lindsay, the silver-tongued orator and Congressman-elect from the Galveston district; Hon. W. H. Crane, also Col. E. R. Lane, and prince of ranchmen, Richard King, and that most popular drover of this or any other era, Col. John T. Lytle; and also that veritable living encyclopedia of 'brands,' Richard Head, accompanied by such solid millionaire ranchmen and drovers as Col. John Simpson, and Col. J. L. Driskill, whose immense herds crop the nutritive grasses of Montana; also Col. J. M. Day, the true-hearted, old-time drover and now solid ranchman; Capt. Ike Pryor, and the notable Col. A. H. Pierce, whose wealth and energy are equally and phenomenally large, and now last for Texas, but not by any means least, the name of the solid and model business man and millionaire, Col. Charles Goodnight, of the Pan Handle, and the courteous and dignified banker of Beaumont, Col. V. Wiess; Col. Carter, and Mr. Sheperd, and Loving, the Secretary of the Northwest Texas Cattle Association. From Illinois came as a delegate at large from that State that brilliant parliamentarian and shorthorn stockman, Hon. De Witt Smith, and Mr. Dunham, of great horse fame, both in the United States and in Europe; and from Chicago a very large representation, prominent among them was that noble, philanthropic gentleman, Dr. Wood, of Wood Brothers; and from the Empire State, New York, came the towering parliamentarian, Gen. W. M. Curtis, whose honorable service in civic and military fields alike fills pages of our country's grateful history; and from Kentucky, the home of the shorthorn, came the solid, matter-of-fact, brainy Col. Groom. From Missouri State came the earnest and able Capt.

James H. Payne, and from Kansas City the solid millionaire, Andrew Snider, and the philanthropic Thomas J. Allen, the Chesterfieldian Maj. Seth Mabry, and the chivalric Capt. E. B. Millett, and the noble-hearted connoisseur horseman, Col. S. S. Grant; and from St. Louis the towering headlight of the Convention, R. D. Hunter; the stately Capt. A. G. Evans, and James C. Moore, of the Merchants' National Bank, whose honor and integrity are as firm as the rock of ages. From Kansas came the Hon. L. E. Finch, and the eloquent and impetuous McCoy; and from Colorado and New Mexico and Arizona and California and Idaho and Nevada and Utah came a galaxy of men who already had national fame; and from Montana came the erudite Ames; from Nebraska, C. J. Davis, and from Wyoming came Judge Cary, and Mr. Curtis, Secretary of the Wyoming Live Stock Association; but to Colorado belongs the palm of furnishing the prince of scholars and orators, Dr. Moore."

Immediately on the adjournment of the great Convention the organization of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association was perfected. Col. R. D. Hunter was elected President, after having been nominated by Dr. Moore, of Colorado, who rejoiced, perhaps a little prematurely, in the fact that all animosities had been buried, and argued that harmony would be still further promoted by the election to the presidency of a man like Col. Hunter, who had worked his way up in the business by his own industry, and who could so ably represent both cowboy and capitalist. One or two other candidates were nominated, but every one was united in favor of the Colonel, whose election was really unanimous. Vice-Presidents from the different States and Territories were then announced. Alabama, Arizona, California, Colorado, Dakota, Delaware, District of Columbia, Idaho, Indian Territory, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Massachusetts, Missouri, Nebraska, Nevada, New Mexico, New York, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Texas, Utah, Alaska, Canada and Mexico were all duly represented on the roll of Vice-Presidents, but neither Wyoming nor Montana responded to the call. General fears were expressed that these States had jumped the Convention and were not going to give a very hearty support to the Association.

This fact was not allowed to interfere with the progress of events, and a strong Executive Committee was appointed. Mr. A. T. Atwater was made Secretary of the Association, and Mr. D. C. Moore, of St. Louis, Treasurer. A committee was appointed to take into consideration the foreign trade and commerce in cattle and beef products and legislation relating thereto, and to report at the next annual meeting of the association.

The fifteen members of the Executive Committee met in the rooms of the Colorado delegation immediately after being appointed, and the next place of meeting was the first question discussed. Denver, Chicago and St. Louis were the three contending places. The Western members stated that the majority of the delegates were from the West, and that Denver would be much more convenient. Chicago, while admitting the superb manner in which St. Louis had entertained the delegates, claimed that the great cattle interests of their city demanded recognition, and that the delegates would appreciate a change. For St. Louis, it was maintained that the three most important officers were here, and that St. Louis possessed, in the highest degree, the ability to handle conventions. This was so evident, that when a vote was taken, St. Louis received twelve votes, Chicago one, and Denver two. The Denverites gracefully withdrew in favor of St. Louis, but Mr. Dunham, of Chicago, solidly refused to ratify. It was, nevertheless, unanimously voted to hold the second session of the great Convention in this city, November 23, 1885.

The following sub-committees were then appointed:

On Branding—B. H. Roberts, Titusville, Pa.; H. Metcalf, Denver, Colo.; H. B. Denham, Brooklyn, N. Y.; J. S. Brisbin, Boise City, Idaho; E. R. Lane, San Antonio, Tex.

On Leasing Lands—Gov. Stone, Colorado; Col. Babbitt, Wyoming; Judge Carroll, Texas; J. S. Brisbin, Idaho; W. T. Thornton, New Mexico; Gen. N. M. Curtis, New York.

A sub-committee, with all the powers of the full committee to act under certain circumstances, left to the discretion of the Chairman, was then appointed, the members thereof being: M. W. Dunham, Wayne, Ill.; Colonel Hamilton, Richard Gentry, H. E. Salmon and J. L. Brush.

Thus one of the greatest national associations ever contemplated started out with every prospect of success. The reaction from the exceptionally high prices which marked the culmination of the great boom in the trade had already set in, and it was felt among the cattlemen that organized effort was

necessary for the protection of their interests. It would be pleasing, if it were possible, to record a long list of results of the association's work, such as we are able to do in a later chapter concerning the great Texas association. But truth compels us to record, as a matter of history, that the association proved a failure. The Convention of 1885 lacked the tremendous force of that of 1884, and showed that the unanimity between States and sections necessary to make an organization of cattlemen all-powerful was painfully lacking.

We need not go fully into the circumstances connected with the decline of what looked like being, at one time, an organization of tremendous, if not dangerous, power. In the words of one of its prominent officers, "it never died, it just slept." It passed resolutions in large numbers, and sent memorials to Congress and to State Legislatures very frequently. But it failed in point of action, just as did nineteen-twentieths of the long list of cattlemen's associations represented at the Convention and published on a preceding page of this chapter.

A well-known cattleman, not a resident in Texas it may be added, was asked by the writer his opinion as to how it was the association, and so many of the smaller organizations represented in it, failed to mature in the manner expected, and hence passed out of existence without achieving the desired results. "The only reason I can suggest is that there was too much theory and not enough practice in the policy adopted," said the gentleman referred to. "I remember, not long ago, a colored man in my employ joined a political organization, and for a long time seemed exceedingly proud of his connection with it. After awhile the organization seemed to lose favor in his eyes, and one day, when I asked him how it was getting along and what it was doing, 'Oh,' he said, with something of a sneer, 'we don't do nothin'; we just resolute and resolute, and that's all.' Without meaning any disrespect toward the cattle associations which died of inanition, it seems to me that my darkey's description of the *modus operandi* of his society fits them exactly. The cattleman and the cowboy are busy people, exceedingly practical in their ideas and averse to a mass of words. The only time that the Northwest Texas Cattle Raisers' Association was in any danger of disruption was when it lost sight, for a short time, of its main purpose, and tried to achieve results by memorials. Directly it braced up, and resumed practical work, its strength became greater than ever, and it is to-day a power for good, not only to the Texas cattleman, but to the cattle industry of the country generally. Its programme has been clean-cut and defined, and it has spent its money and energy on an effort to put a stop to cattle stealing. The results of its work have been extraordinary, and as "deeds rather than words" is still its policy, it stands a chance of rising to still greater importance. If the other associations throughout the country had turned their attention to practical, every-day matters which they could control or influence, instead of going into abstract theories and sciences, they would certainly have achieved great results and been in good shape to-day."

Another well-known cattleman expressed his view on this subject in the form of an interview which was published in the winter of 1887. "Up to the fall of last year," he said, "it had been the rule among stockmen to ship no cattle to market younger than four-year-old crib steers. Last fall a few cows and calves were sent to the stock yards and sold, and even then the stockmen who were doing it were severely criticised. The explanation then generally given was that the ranges were overcrowded and that the owners wanted to get rid of the cattle. Early this year the stockmen began to ship yearlings, cows and calves into the yards in such large numbers, that it became evident there must be some other cause for their desire to clear off the ranges. There was another explanation, and this was debt. According to the books of the stock yards company there were in 1886 no less than two hundred and fifty-seven thousand cattle shipped to the East St. Louis stock yards and sold there. These were mostly beef cattle. For the past ten months of this year there have been forty-five thousand more cattle shipped to the yards than were in the whole of last year. Of these, the cattle inspectors stationed at the yards say, fully one-half have been cattle that should not have been put on the market, and would not have been shipped two years ago. It is quite true that the cattlemen in some parts of the Northwest and Southwest have found that they made a mistake by overcrowding their ranges with stock, and are trying to thin out their herds by shipping the worst of their cattle to market; but the shipment of the immature beef cattle are due more to the pressure of the stockmen's creditors upon them. They have been getting into debt ever since 1884, when the cattle business appeared to every-

body to be the best speculative investment that could be found for loose money. Two years before that Texas cattle had sold in the stock yards for seventy-five dollars a head, and for three years the cattlemen all thought they were going to be millionaires.

"These were the days of the cattle king and of vast wealth in cattle, when the stock grower counted his assets on paper. He had so many thousand head of cattle on his ranch worth thirty dollars and more per head. He mortgaged his cattle for their full value and bought more cattle to put on his ranges. Then came a succession of heavy blows to the stockman, and those in Texas suffered most. The cattle began to die on the overcrowded ranges because of bad water, scarcity of feed and extreme warm weather. Texas passed a law to compel the cattlemen to pay rent for their ranges. At first the States charged them eight cents an acre for the dry lands and twenty cents for the watered lands, but afterward reduced the range rent to four cents an acre for all kinds of lands. The Texas stockman counts twenty acres of land as barely enough pasturage for one head of stock, and that four cents rent meant eight thousand dollars a year to him if he had ten thousand cattle. The supply of beef greatly exceeded the demand in this country, and Europe, beginning to import its beef from Australia and New Zealand, got less and less from America. The price of beef fell rapidly, growing lower every year after 1884, until now it is not one-fourth what it was in 1882. An average price per pound for beef on the hoof then was four and one-half cents, now it is about one and one-fourth cents. Loss by death followed loss by decrease in price until the cattlemen grew discouraged, lost heart and began to try to sell out of the business. But they found no one to buy. The jubilant Cattlemen's Conventions of 1883 and 1884 became meetings in 1885 for the purpose of exchanging condolences with each other, and in 1887 they were not held at all. Several failures of heavy cattlemen added to the panic in the business, and the cattlemen finally almost grew to believe that their herds were not worth the salaries of the cowboys paid for watching them."

So far as the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association is concerned, it was also hampered and injured by a feeling of sectionalism. The old Chicago and St. Louis feud was allowed to interfere with it at the very commencement of its career, and the feeling of antagonism between the Northwest and the Southwest, which at times came to the surface during the big Convention, grew instead of declined as time passed on. As far as possible, controversial points are not dealt with in this book, and hence it is unnecessary to go into details on this point. We have shown, at some length, how grand and important the Convention was, and we have done so because we regard that gathering as an infallible mirror, depicting the condition of affairs which prevailed when the cattle industry of the West and Southwest was at the very zenith of its greatness and prosperity. In the next chapter we shall, with the same object in view, consider the range industry as it existed about ten years ago. It will also be necessary in this connection to trace the causes which led to the falling off in the industry's prosperity, and the evening-up of matters of the cattleman's grievous discomfort and heavy loss, not omitting a few remarks on the next cycle, and on the dawn of renewed prosperity for the last few years of the century.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Condition of the Cattle Industry Just After the Great Boom.

IN the preceding chapter attention was drawn to the immense importance of the Cattle Convention of 1884, and also to the interest this Convention attracted in all parts of the country from all classes of people. Mention was also made of the fact that some people, not necessarily habitual pessimists, took the view that the Convention was ill-advised, because the extraordinary prosperity, and in some cases immense wealth, of cattlemen was brought so prominently to the front that many were induced to a false belief as to the profits to be made out of cattle raising and the impossibility of losing money in the business.

One immediate result was attracting the attention of the Government to the cattle industry, resulting in the prosecution of inquiries in a manner never before attempted. Much benefit was derived from the efforts made in this direction during the years 1884 and 1885, and especially the latter year; and to Mr. Norman J. Colman, then just appointed Commissioner of Agriculture, the industry is indebted for the first really thorough investigation made. Mr. H. M. Taylor prepared for Mr. Colman a most valuable report on the importance of the range industry of the United States. In this report Mr. Taylor called attention to the fact that the cattle industry of the great West represented at the time mentioned, or about ten years ago, in its annual results, nearly two million beef steers added to the food supply of the world. It was true that quite a large per cent of these (fifteen to twenty-five) were sent to the corn belts of the old West and ripened, but the carcasses were grown on the plains. This was about one-third of the annual beef supply of the whole United States, and if cut off would create a beef famine in the land. Under these circumstances it was important that the West should be encouraged in the direction of continual production. With this great beef reserve to draw from, the working classes of the East were scarcely able to buy adequate supplies. Without this resource, prices would advance to such an extent that only the rich could eat beef at at all.

The prominent cattle ranges he found to be in the arid regions. Large areas on the edges of these regions had been used as ranges in the past, but the farmer with his plow had now taken possession of such places, and the herds were naturally driven to the bad lands, and such places where agriculture was actually impossible without irrigation. This movement was, and is, strictly in harmony with the laws of nature. Every district of country in the United States that is susceptible of cultivation, and that, without artificial water supplies, will respond to the touch of the husbandman, is the legitimate inheritance of the farmer, and will sooner or later fall into his hands. Such lands are not suited for range purposes, for the reason that whenever the natural rainfall is sufficient and frequent enough to produce a grain crop, the grasses remain green and full of sap until the frost kills them. With the coming of frost goes all the nutriment of grasses not matured, and the wood fibre remaining will not support animal life. Thus, the simple fact that any given region affords a cured and nutritious grass for winter feeding is proof positive that it is not adapted to agriculture, and that the ordinary farmer would only fail if he attempted to live by the plow. "There are millions of acres of this arid region," the report went on to say, "only suited for grazing fields, and in future legislation touching the public domain, the leading idea to be kept in view is this one question of properly separating the arid regions from the agricultural. With rare exceptions, the talk about herd-owners 'bulldozing' and driving out would-be settlers and farmers is pure fiction. For the reason above set forth, the farmer who would attempt to settle and make a farm on any cattle range in the arid regions would be deemed a lunatic by well-informed persons. With more light on Western range subjects, and especially more information as to the character of the land occupied by the roving herds, a wonderful change would come over the minds of the Eastern people. There is really no antagonism between the grazing and farming interests of the West, because there cannot be, according to the nature of the country, any conflict. Nature has drawn the line of demarkation, and until that same Nature overrides her laws there can be none."

Experience in the Southwest had shown that under proper management, with careful breeding and plenty of water, from ninety to ninety-five per cent of calves could be raised. There was less tendency to put on flesh in this district than in the more Northern country. The grasses, while abundant and of sufficient nutritive qualities to build muscle and bone, and give the animals a round and shapely outline, did not possess sufficient sugar and starch to lay on flesh rapidly. On the great open plains, breeding cattle was not found so profitable. The average calf crop for a series of years had scarcely reached fifty per cent., and so long as cattle drifted as they did this percentage could hardly be increased. Cattle fattened very rapidly in the Northern country. Shrewd operators of the North had for years been buying young Southern steers, and placing them on their ranges to mature and prepare for Eastern markets. Experience had proved that a two-year-old Texas steer would gain two hundred pounds in weight when double-wintered on a Montana range than if left on its native plains.

A very large percentage of the cattle on the Northern ranges had been graded up from Texas cows. In 1881 there was a large drive from Oregon and Washington Territory, and since that time a good many young cattle and some cows had been shipped in from Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri and a few other States. These "pilgrim" cattle from the East have not shown as ready an adaptation to the range life as the Western and Texas imports, and the tendency was rather to discourage the traffic in them. "Raised on the pitchfork, so to speak," says Mr. Taylor, "they know nothing of self-dependence, and when the winter storm strikes them they naturally look for man's help and fail to 'rustle' for themselves. On the contrary, the Western and Southern cattle for generations have had to make their own provisions for winter, and they are always found hunting for something to eat. But the Southern cattle are light in weight, and as increased weight means profits, Northern ranchmen have for years been buying high-grade bulls from the East and grading up their herds. The native cattle to-day, on most Northern ranges, are as good, or perhaps a little better, than half-breeds. Shorthorns and Herefords are, as a rule, the improved breeds used, and our three and four-year-old steers weigh from eleven hundred to thirteen hundred pounds in the Chicago markets. This makes a very profitable animal when the markets are not broken by too large receipts; and the question is being generally discussed among ranchmen as to whether the herds are not sufficiently graded up to be safe and profitable. A few herd owners claim that a thoroughbred animal will sustain as much hardship and do as much 'rustling' for food as the scrub or grade.

"But the general opinion is that the 'rustling' qualities belong to the scrub, and that grading up means a larger carcass at the expense of the ability to endure the necessary hardships of our Northern winters. The practical point to determine is, how high can we grade up without losing the self-sustaining qualities? Large, well-shaped and weighty cattle are desirable, but if the mortality is increased beyond the gain in size, the improvement is a mistake. Sufficient experiment has not yet been made to definitely determine this point. Present information leads to the opinion that in time there will be established a fixed type of range cattle, something better than a half-breed shorthorn or Hereford, but developed by a blending of the best-suited beef brands. The Swiss cattle have been produced in this way, and they are a very good 'all-purpose animal.' No particular strain of blood can be traced in them, yet they are uniform in characteristics. Range animals, built up after a good model and uniform in size, containing all the improved blood consistent with a retention of the 'rustling' qualities, would have a tendency to create a more uniform market. At present the periodical breaks in the beef market are caused by sending in unripe animals, or those that are ill-shaped, in undue proportion. Uniformity in size and appearance will do much to maintain evenness in market values."

Diverting to the trail question, which had attracted so much attention at the Convention in the preceding year, Mr. H. M. Taylor said:

"I have received assurance from prominent Texas cattlemen that Texas will arrange within her own territory for a right of way to her northern border. This will give her cattle an outlet to the Neutral Strip belonging to the Government, situated between the Pan Handle of Texas and the States of Colorado and Kansas. As the Administration has taken strong and positive ground in favor of the right of way for Southern herds through the Indian Territory and Neutral Strip, it will be seen that an outlet for Southern cattle is at the present time secured to the southern line of Colorado and Kansas.

The quarantine regulations of the State of Colorado permit the admission within her borders of all cattle that may receive a bill of health from the State Sanitary Board. As this board has decided to admit all healthy cattle from Texas that have been driven all the way from their native ranges, the question as to a Northern outlet for Southern cattle is practically settled. In order, however, to avoid friction, and to accomplish the greatest good to the greatest number, with the least possible hardship, I would suggest that the Government withdraw from market the public land along and within the line of Eastern Colorado to the extent of a strip three miles wide, and extending from the southern line of Colorado to the Arkansas River, the distance being but seventy-five miles, and the amount of territory embraced being but two hundred and twenty-five sections, or one hundred and forty-four thousand acres."

When we reflect on the millions of acres that have been given outright to corporations, this request upon the part of so vast an interest as the great Western cattle industry, was, as Mr. Taylor argued, certainly modest and reasonable by comparison. The request appealed for favorable consideration on the further ground that title to the territory was not asked for, but the mere right of way during a short season of the year, in the interest of interstate commerce in healthy cattle for the benefit, not only of the stock growers, but the entire people of the United States. The drovers had already secured by the actual purchase of land in Colorado on both sides of the Arkansas River, at the eastern State line, a right of way over that stream. Mr. Taylor was assured by the gentlemen who had invested their money in this right of way that they would make it free to the owners of all healthy cattle who might desire to use it in moving their herds to Northern ranges. The cattlemen interested in moving their herds from Southern breeding grounds to Northern maturing ranges would cheerfully purchase, at full value, water privileges along this proposed route from individual owners, which would prevent any injustice being done. The Las Animas County (Colorado) Cattle Growers' Association, whose ranges lay adjoining the Neutral Strip on the south, and extended to the Kansas Line on the east, took action in the season of 1884 in favor of laying out a trail three miles wide along the east line of their county, which covered forty-four miles, or more than half the distance from the southern boundary of the State to the Arkansas River.

"I had a conference in Denver, Colo.," Mr. Taylor proceeds, "with quite a number of representative Colorado cattlemen, and also with members of the Executive Committee of the Colorado Cattle Growers' Association, and they assured me that they desired a trail laid out along the line stated. This is a matter of great importance to Colorado, for the reason that the country north of the Arkansas River is best adapted for the maturing of steers, of which thousands are annually purchased in the South to fill up the ranges depleted by the annual sale of beeves. The cattle industry of New Mexico, Arizona, Texas, and the Indian Territory will be greatly promoted by the maintenance of a right of way or trail over the route named, for the reason that the greatest profit to be realized from their investments in cattle depends on the success of the yearly movement of their young steers to the maturing ranges of the North; and the ranch owners of the North, who are finding their greatest profit in the maturing of Southern steers, are also interested in the success of this important matter. The price of beef is so largely dependent on the product of our Western ranges, that every man, woman and child in the United States is interested in fostering this great industry, and in seeing that all reasonable aid is extended to it by the General Government. The strip of country along the Colorado east line is devoid of settlements, and is in the arid regions, where farming cannot be successfully conducted without irrigation, and irrigation could not be employed at any point along this proposed line except where it is crossed by the Arkansas River, where right of way has already been secured. The grasses along this route are excellent in summer, and are much more abundant than the grasses near the mountains. As a winter range, this section is more dangerous than the ranges further west, because of the absence of shelter, and in consequence is practically unoccupied.

"The interests of the great breeding sections of Southern Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona and Texas are mutual, for the reason that prices of young cattle vary according to grade. Cattle from the Northern breeding sections are higher graded than those from the Southern districts, which enables equal profits to be made by purchasers of young steers from all sections at proportionate prices based on values, determined by grades. For these reasons there is no competition between the sections named,

and they unite in desiring measures that will prove of equal benefit to them all. The trail from the Southern Colorado line north would be a non-infected trail, on which native cattle from the non-infected districts could be moved with perfect safety. The Southern end of the trail in Texas would be dangerous, but cattle that have been moved from the infected region a sufficient time to purge themselves of the contents of their stomachs, free themselves from infection, and are no longer dangerous. The railroads having Southern connections in the non-infected districts would be largely benefited by the opening up of the trail indicated, for the reason that it is reasonable to presume that they would secure a satisfactory portion of the cattle seeking outlet North, which they would ship from Southern points and unload where the railroads crossed the line of trail. The Northern railroads interested in the movement of beeves to Eastern market would secure four times the present amount of business if the movement of young steers from Southern to Northern ranges was properly fostered. With the Northern ranges stocked with mixed herds of cattle, not over a sixteenth of the number will ever be marketed for beef within a given year, for the reason that mixed herds on the favored Southern ranges, where every cow is supposed to raise a calf, represents cows, calves, yearlings and two-year-olds in about equal numbers, and the offspring being equally divided as to sex, but one-eighth of the entire herd go to make up the yearly beef products. The increase on Northern ranges being one-half less, makes the available beef product but one-sixteenth of the mixed herd in each year."

In this connection it is interesting to point out that the cattle-drive from Texas, which was about four hundred thousand in 1880, fell off about a quarter of a million for the years 1881, 1882 and 1883. It rose again to over four hundred thousand in 1884, but fell off to three hundred and fifty thousand in 1885. Many arguments were adduced, based upon these figures, showing the absolute importance of the proposed trail. The "CHICAGO DROVERS' JOURNAL," in an issue published at about the time the report was prepared, mentioned a sale of a number of beeves from a Dakota range which averaged twelve hundred pounds each and which sold for sixty-two dollars and fifty cents per head. Deducting about seven dollars and fifty cents per head for feed and commissions, this left a net price of fifty-five dollars per head, twenty dollars per head more than the cattle would have netted if they had been matured on the Cimarron River in the Indian Territory where they were bred. These cattle were moved North under very auspicious circumstances, and the establishment of a trail as suggested would make this class of work much more satisfactory. Prices were depressed at this period, but smooth, fat beeves fetched high prices still, and millions of dollars were evidently being lost by reason of the marketing of unripe cattle, and by the need of a trail through Texas and the Southwest to Montana and the Northwest.

Turning from the trail question to railroad transportation, Mr. Taylor speaks of the great importance of improved accommodation. In the shipment of cattle by rail in the ordinary cars, he pointed out, serious injury was frequently inflicted upon the animals by the sudden stopping, starting and jolting. The new parlor cars, while very suitable for stall-fed fat cattle, did not answer well for the wild steers of the Western ranges. A great deal of the injury to cattle by rail could be avoided by judicious handling en route. The cattle were generally on the road for a number of days, and were wholly unable to obtain adequate rest from the start until they are finally unloaded. As a matter of course they could not rest in the cars, and when unloaded for feed and so-called rest, they were generally crowded into pens so closely as to make it impossible for them to lie down. "Range cattle," says the report, "must have room to lie down without coming in too close contact with each other, or they will remain on their feet, no matter how great their fatigue. Then the stops for feed and rest required by law are generally planned to take place during the day, a time when wild cattle are kept constantly disturbed by the strange sights and confusion constantly around them. If these stops for rest were arranged to take place in the quiet of the night, it would enable animals to get the desired and greatly needed rest. This plan would have the additional advantage of keeping the animals as cool as possible during transit in summer, for they would rest during the cool hours of the night, and in the heat of the day they would be kept cool by the current of air resulting from the motion of the cars.

"Too much importance cannot be attached to the matter of securing good, nutritious hay for feeding cattle in pens while resting, of which a full supply should be furnished. Shippers sometimes, from false motives of economy, do not half feed their cattle, and the hay which is frequently supplied

by the railroad and stock companies is of such poor quality as to be of little value for food. Stock yard companies should be required by law to supply the very best of hay, and furnish full feeds to all animals stopped off in their yards, whether the owner or shipper orders it or not. The limit of time that cattle are permitted to be run on cars without being unloaded for feed and water should be computed from the time the loading of the cars is commenced to the time when they are unloaded. Very often cattle are loaded on cars and then side-tracked and delayed, and are held in cars after stock yards are reached for a considerable time without being unloaded and fed. Heavy penalties should be enforced for violations of these greatly needed regulations.

"Cattle should, if possible, always be shipped in train-load lots, and special runs secured by which right of way is obtained in preference to trains carrying dead freight. With proper care in unloading

RANCH SCENE IN SOUTHWEST TEXAS.

cattle, avoiding crowding too many in a car, and proper attention on the part of the shippers in charge keeping the cattle on their feet while in the cars, and avoiding runs of over twenty-four to twenty-eight hours, with rests at night in roomy pens, with pure water and abundance of nutritious hay, cattle can be shipped from extreme Southern Texas to Northern ranges without any material loss."

So much attention having been given to Texas fever, it was only natural that a man of Mr. Taylor's observation should note that the United States had been greatly disturbed by the prevalence of another disease which not even the most severe critic of the Lone Star State could attribute to it. This was contagious pleuro-pneumonia, against which quarantine measures had been adopted. It was estimated by some that the State of Missouri alone suffered to the extent of one million dollars by reason of the depreciation of the values of cattle in her borders, on account of being practically shut off for a time in marketing her cattle, owing to the outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia in Callaway County. Radical measures were necessary, not only to stamp out what contagious disease exists among the herds in our country, but also to prevent the introduction of diseased animals from countries where infection prevails. We could never permanently free our country from the bane of contagious bovine diseases without shutting out all cattle from foreign countries where contagion exists. "Why should our Government," asks Mr. Taylor, with much force, "permit importations of cattle from foreign countries where contagious cattle diseases exist, when these countries, especially England, prohibits entirely the admission of cattle from the United States? 'It is a poor rule that will not work both ways.' 'An ounce of

prevention is worth a pound of cure,' and we can never hope to keep our herds permanently free from disease while cattle are admitted from countries where contagious cattle diseases were known to exist. If a single infected animal introduced into Australia caused a loss from pleuro-pneumonia of over forty-four million dollars, it will be seen that the responsibility which is placed on quarantine officials is too great to insure with certainty that no infected cattle will gain admission."

As Mr. Taylor argued in 1885, and what is equally true ten years later, there is too much money invested in the cattle industry of the United States to permit of any chances being taken. "I am aware," he says, "that I will incur the opposition of a class of live stock papers, largely subsidized by importers, in the radical stand I have taken in this matter, but I feel that my highest duty is to the cattle owners of the United States, and the interests of a few traders and subsidized newspapers sink into insignificance when compared with the other vast interests at stake. While I admit the advantage to be derived from the infusion of new blood into our herds, it is small as compared with risks attached to its introduction. I voice the views of the major portion of the prominent range cattlemen of the West in the views above expressed."

Another very interesting question arose in regard to prices. In some portions of the range country, it was pointed out, a mistaken notion had prevailed in regard to getting cheap Southern cattle. It was argued by some that if the price of young cattle in the South was depressed, the margin to the drover or the purchaser from the North, who went South to buy, would be increased by the amount of the depression in the South. Results had proved this a fallacy. The blockading of the drive the previous season, and the quarantine against Texas cattle from below the thirty-fourth parallel, caused a shrinkage of over five dollars a head on all classes of Texas cattle, but in sympathy with that decline values had gone off equally as much all along the line from Texas to Montana. And this would always be the rule. There was, and still is, a sympathetic connection between values of any article of traffic that is as certain and true as the magnetic needle. Commerce is Argus-eyed, and at once discovers the means of restoring any temporarily disturbing equilibrium in trade and values. The cattle industry of the whole country is interested in maintaining prices at all points. Temporary gains might be realized by remote sections, where the supply was inadequate to the demand, by, for the time being, disturbed values; but the reaction always comes, and when it does come it works permanent hardships. The true policy of Montana, Wyoming, Colorado, New Mexico, Texas, and other cattle countries, is to combine with each other, and, through compromise and comprehensive intelligence, work out a system of co-operation based on honor and justice.

It was evident, in 1885, that every year brought the interests of the ranchman and farmer nearer together, and that they were equally important factors of a necessary system. The steadily advancing value of farming lands necessarily made the life of a steer, from calfhood to maturity, a period of expense to the farmer, which materially reduced the profit when the animal was ready for the shambles. On the other hand, while the ranchman in the breeding sections bought a steer at the age of three years, at a comparative small expense, he had no facilities for obtaining that additional profit to be realized from the hardening process of feeding, and each acting independently was deprived of the advantage and profit that would be realized by operating together for mutual profit and benefit.

The range country east of the Rocky Mountains, Mr. Taylor pointed out, covers an area of open country two hundred to three hundred miles east and west, reaching from British America south to the Gulf of Mexico. Going south the trend of the mountains is to the west, and the plain country on the thirty-sixth parallel is not far from six hundred miles east and west. Over this wild expanse of almost treeless plains the cattle roam at will, and are frequently found hundreds of miles from their home range. Freedom of action is the insurance on their lives, for they walk in front of the blizzard until they find shelter or the storm abates. When spring comes a small herd is found scattered over an area of, perhaps, hundreds of miles. They must be gathered and the calves branded. To facilitate this work the round-ups were instituted, and the spring hunt for cattle meant an organized army of cowboys scouring the whole country. Mess-wagons were loaded with provisions, and a cook employed who drives the four mules or horses, and cooks for the ten or fifteen cowboys attached to the mess.

These boys were sent by ranchmen in ones and twos, with from half a dozen to twenty or more wagons, depending upon the number of cattle they represented. The men with three or four hundred

head of cattle found them as widely scattered as were the ten thousand of his neighbor. In order to gather his cattle he must have a representative with the outfits in the various directions the cattle drifted. This created an annual expense beyond the limits of the purse of the small holder, while to the owner of thousands of heads it was but a small per cent on the number of animals gathered. Thus the round-up system, while it was perfect in itself and enabled ranchmen to find all their strays, and return them to the home ranch, was too expensive for the owner of a few hundred cattle. It cost as much to run a bunch of five hundred cattle on an open range, and find all of them in the spring, as it did to run three thousand. And it cost virtually as much to run three thousand head as it did to handle ten thousand. Under these circumstances and conditions there was, ten years ago, a present and growing tendency among small operators to pool their issues and organize cattle companies out of their combined herds. By this means the annual expense per capita was reduced, in many instances, from three dollars to less than one dollar. The large companies were made up, as a rule, of combined capital from the East, taken in small blocks, and very frequently the funds so invested were widows' savings and orphans' legacies. Hence they appealed in strong terms to the public for the same kind and degree of protection that would be accorded to them if invested in any other class of business or securities.

Mr. S. H. Standart, another Inspector of the Bureau of Animal Industry, devoted several months of the year 1885 to a careful investigation of the condition of the live stock industry of Colorado and Territories of Dakota and Montana. In view of the great variation in estimates as to the number of cattle in those regions at the time, his report is of great value, and it is not by any means out of date. From the result of his investigations, it appears that at the close of the year 1884 the number of cattle and their value was as follows:

State or Territory.	Number of Cattle.	Estimated Value.
Colorado	1,224,310	$38,542,800
Dakota	484,312	13,500,000
Montana	826,648	24,700,000
Total	2,535,270	$76,742,800

Nine months later there had been a marked increase in the number of cattle, and the figures for Colorado, Wyoming, Montana and Utah were as follows:

State or Territory.	Number of Cattle.	Estimated Value.
Colorado	1,420,388	$42,611,640
Wyoming	1,515,763	55,743,823
Montana	1,200,426	42,014,910
Utah	445,000	12,237,500
Total	4,581,577	$152,607,873

In order to obtain the information desired, circulars were addressed to cattle traders and rangemen generally, and their replies very carefully tabulated. It was found that the breeds generally in use were Durhams and Herefords, and their cross with native Texans. In Colorado alone nearly fifty million acres, or seventy-five per cent of the area of the State, was devoted to pasturage, and in Montana seventy million acres, or about the same percentage, was similarly used. The annual increase in cattle in Colorado was found to be about twenty-five per cent, while in Dakota and Montana the increase was as high as forty per cent. Most of the cattle were shipped to Chicago and other markets when between the age of two and six years. The rates from Colorado averaged $7.89 per head to Chicago, the rate from Dakota being about six dollars. From the figures before him, Mr. Standart estimated that the cost of feeding an animal on the range in Colorado until fit for beef was about $8.40, or nearly twice the cost in Montana. In the former State the loss during the preceding winter from want of shelter was about four and a half per cent, and the loss of flesh during the winter from the same cause was estimated at about twelve per cent. In Dakota the loss from both causes was larger. The annual increase in cattle at this time was fully sixty per cent in Colorado, fifty-four per cent in Dakota, and eighty-four per cent in Montana, importations as well as natural increase being included in these averages.

The general condition of the cattle industry of Colorado at the time was found to be very good. It was even admitted that not a single case of Texas fever had been found in the State during the preceding twelve months, although there had been over a hundred thousand Texas cattle brought into and through the State during that period. In Wyoming the condition of affairs was equally satisfactory. During the preceding year this State had shipped to Chicago and Eastern markets one hundred and sixty-seven thousand beeves. These had been sent by rail in common stock cars at an average cost for freight of about $7.60 per head. The losses on the ranges in Wyoming from lack of shelter during the preceding winter had been very small, and those from Utah had been estimated at less than five per cent.

In Wyoming the losses on the range of native or acclimated stock for the preceding winter had not been up to the average. The losses on cattle brought into the Territory from other States and Territories (those from Texas are called "rawhides," and those from the Eastern States "pilgrims,") the previous winter had been very serious in some localities and moderate in other sections of the Territory, the losses depending largely on the condition of the cattle and the season of the year they were turned out on the range. The reports on the losses of "pilgrim" and "rawhide" cattle showed a wide difference, and vary from three to fifty per cent, the average being about twenty-one per cent. Taking the average of all reports on all classes of cattle for the winter of 1884-85, the loss was five and one-tenth per cent in the Territory.

In Wyoming there was no disease of a serious nature existing among cattle, owing to the "very efficient" quarantine laws existing, which were fully and timely promulgated by the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, through its President, Hon. J. M. Carey, and its Secretary, Hon. Thomas Sturgis. The Territory had suffered no material loss from contagious diseases, and during the twenty years that cattle had ranged in that Territory, there had never existed any contagious or other serious malady. It had been the experience of the cattlemen of the Western and Northwestern States and Territories that there was no cattle disease, contagious or otherwise, indigenous to the country, and with proper quarantine laws enforced, the Western States and Territories could be absolutely protected from exotic or contagious diseases.

A further series of investigations as to the condition of the live stock industry west of the Mississippi River was made by Mr. Lawrence Wilson, also an Inspector of the Bureau of Animal Industry, and Mr. J. M. Bradley, one of his colleagues. From investigations made over an immense area, a vast amount of information was acquired, and the following table is reproduced because it is really the most practical summary of results in existence concerning a period of exceptional importance to the cattle trade of the country as well as to the West. The table was as follows:

States and Territories.	Number of Cattle.	Number of acres devoted to grazing.	Number of cattle devoted to dairy purposes.	Annual consumption.	Value of the cattle trade.	Cost of transportation to Chicago, per head.	Cost of transportation to St. Louis, per head.	Cost of transportation to Kansas City, per head
Arizona	188,973	68,655,460	15,118	14,680	$ 5,395,912	.....	.....	$7 85
Arkansas	879,069	20,369,280	263,372	146,804	17,581,380	.....	$4 50	....
California	797,410	69,879,040	326,938	188,920	23,942,300	.....	.....	.....
Colorado	1,224,310	55,382,880	60,450	73,400	38,542,800	$ 8 25	.....	5 35
Dakota	324,720	94,528,000	108,240	36,529	10,166,320	5 60	.....	.....
Idaho	217,035	49,629,952	6,511	14,650	6,076,980	7 80	.....	.....
Indian Territory.	223,800	39,960,000	40,000	....	4,176,000	5 10	4 20	3 50
Iowa	2,050,261	10,651,200	683,421	293,610	65,326,000	3 45	.....	.....
Kansas	1,959,058	28,235,520	560,904	183,427	56,829,558	4 80	3 75	1 55
Louisiana	588,252	19,766,784	235,300	165,158	14,706,300	.....	.....	.....
Minnesota	444,720	32,949,280	158,055	134,532	12,796,880	.....	.....	.....
Missouri	1,733,486	15,396,640	544,523	397,010	58,938,524	2 40	1 75	1 66
Montana	883,269	83,698,560	30,131	19,335	26,498,070	7 20	.....	.....
Nebraska	1,387,400	34,618,464	277,240	67,320	44,396,800	4 45	3 40	.....
Nevada	226,500	67,424,256	18,875	22,875	5,889,000	.....	.....	.....
New Mexico	706,840	75,239,424	48,903	44,041	17,671,000	.....	.....	6 10
Oregon	580,300	45,387,800	96,720	36,702	17,409,000	.....	.....	.....
Texas	7,384,700	117,505,920	629,246	342,545	129,231,250	5 90	4 80	.....
Utah	143,124	48,919,488	64,405	49,040	4,007,472	12 00	.....	.....
Washington	235,000	37,666,816	47,000	19,575	20,680,000	12 40	.....	.....
Wyoming	1,235,700	60,564,560	13,730	14,680	37,071,000	11 25	.....	.....

The report as to Kansas is of value in many respects and covers a large area. Shorthorns, crossed with Texas and native cows, were found to be the most popular breeds, with Holsteins, Devons and Herefords following. Reports from correspondents gave the annual rate of increase from ten to ninety-five per cent. For the production of beef, shorthorns took the lead; then followed the Hereford breed, the Polled Angus and the Galloway. They were marketed at from two and one-half to three and one-half years of age. When sold at two and one-half years of age, they were usually purchased from ranchmen by parties who ripened them on corn and sold them at the age of three and one-half years. The animals were generally transported in common cattle cars to market. The cost of transportation was as follows: To Kansas City, two dollars and fifty cents; St. Louis, three dollars and fifty cents; Chicago, four dollars and fifty cents. It costs to raise a steer on grass and forage, from two dollars to eight dollars per annum; to grain-feed, from thirty-five dollars to forty-five dollars. The condition of cattle on ranches was generally good from the first of June to the first of January. If well fed and cared for they were usually in good flesh in the spring, but if not, they were very poor. On farms, they were protected in the winter season by barns and sheds, but on ranches they had but little protection or shelter of any kind. When sheltered and well-cared for, the loss was usually about five per cent. The preceding winter, where the stock was greatly exposed, the losses were twenty-five per cent. In some instances the losses exceeded fifty per cent.

The cattle fed for market in Iowa were found to be mostly grade shorthorns, and the most acceptable breeds for the dairy were Holsteins, Jerseys, shorthorns, and natives, in the order named. Correspondents give the annual rate of increase of cattle in the State at from ten to thirty per cent. The breed best adapted to beef production was the grade shorthorn. The animals were marketed at from two and one-half to four years of age. They were generally shipped to market centers by rail in ordinary stock cars. The cost of transportation to Chicago was from one dollar and fifty cents to five dollars per head. In this cost was generally included that for feed, yardage, and commission at point of destination. The condition of animals from May 1 to January 1 was generally very good. From January to May they were thin in flesh unless well sheltered, fed and watered. The average loss for want of shelter and proper attention was about two per cent. Great improvement could be made in the facilities for transportation of stock by railroads. Lower rates should be charged, and larger and better cars and faster time for stock trains should be afforded. Cattle were affected with but few diseases. A few cases of murrain and black-leg, and an occasional outbreak of Southern cattle fever, were about all that were mentioned. The losses from disease did not exceed one per cent.

In Nebraska, grade shorthorns appeared to be the most popular breed for rearing and fattening for the market. The most acceptable breeds for dairy purposes were Jerseys, shorthorns and Holsteins, preference being given in the order named. Correspondents variously estimated the annual increase in cattle, some rating it as low as ten per cent, while others believed the increase to be all the way from fifty up to ninety per cent. Shorthorn and Hereford grades were the breeds regarded as best adapted to meat production. They were usually marketed at the age of four years. Two-year-olds generally went into the hands of stockers, and were full-fed on corn for one or two winters. Cattle were carried to market in common stock cars. The cost of transportation was three dollars and fifty cents to Kansas City, four dollars and fifty cents to St. Louis, and five dollars and fifty cents to Chicago. It cost thirty-five dollars per head to grain-feed and fatten animals. The condition of cattle on farms and ranches was good from June 1 to January 1; the balance of the year, if not well fed and sheltered, they were usually in very thin condition. The character of shelter afforded them during the winter season included barns, sheds, walls, timber and thickets, banks, bluffs, etc. The annual loss from lack of shelter was five per cent.

Mr. Wilson concludes his observations with a singularly fair statement as to Texas fever, which must have been received with a considerable amount of surprise and annoyance by some of those learned people at Washington who, having established a theory, had been for years leaving no stone unturned in their effort to prove it by actual or imaginary figures. "I am glad," wrote Mr. Wilson in September, 1885, "to be able to state that there has not been, so far as I have been able to learn, an outbreak of Texas fever or any other contagious or infectious disease within the Territory assigned me, and that there is at present no immediate prospect of such a calamity befalling us. Thousands upon

thousands of Texas and other cattle have been removed from one point to another without causing or spreading any disease, a thing never before known, and since this movement has only been permitted under the supervision of laws, State and national, after strict sanitary and veterinary inspection, the public in general, and stockmen in particular, see and feel the benefits arising from the enactment of such laws and the enforcement of all necessary veterinary and sanitary regulations.

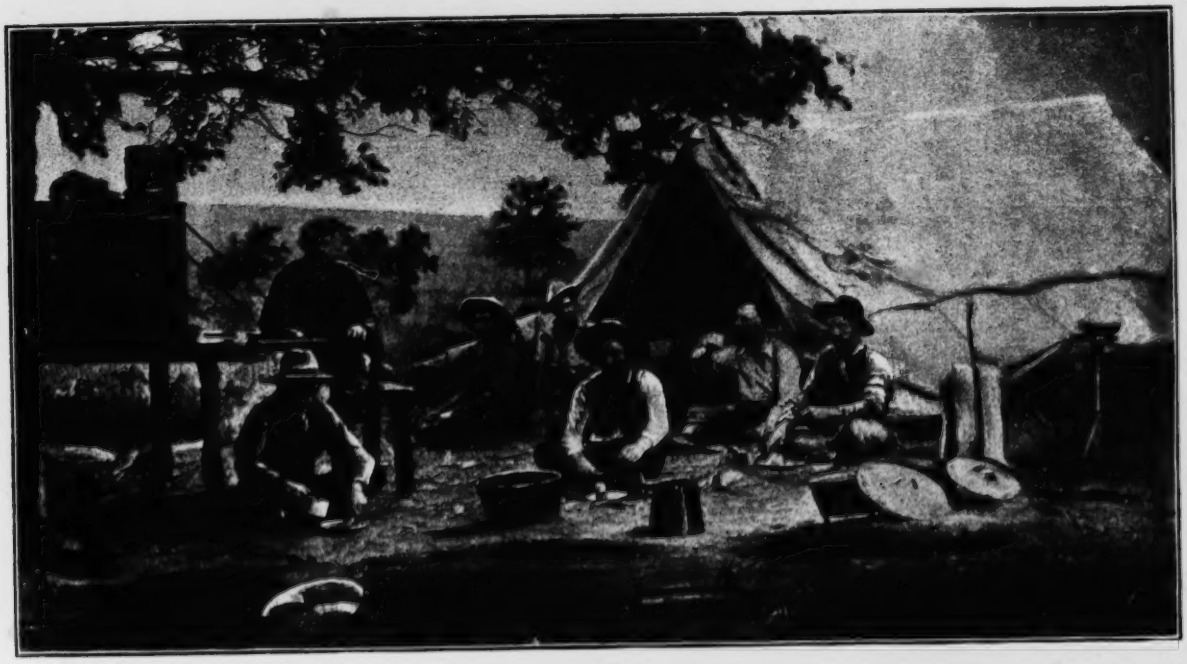
Mr. Wilson, it should be added, did not write as a Texan, his State and home both being in Kansas.

A great deal of information was unearthed by Mr. Colman and his agents with reference to States concerning which the cattleman is too apt to think very little, or, if he thinks at all, to underestimate their importance. Alabama, for instance, was carefully investigated by the report makers, and the fact that it offered many advantages to the stock growers was pointed out. "Of the lands within the border of the State a large proportion are uncultivated, and on these lands grow many varieties of grasses and forage plants capable of affording abundant sustenance to domesticated animals. Some of these grasses are scarcely surpassed by any others in value as food for cattle. Three large rivers and innumerable smaller streams furnish a copious supply of pure, clear water that never fails. The climate is mild and without those extremes of temperature that make stock growing often unpleasant and reduce the profits thereof in other regions. The domestic animals of Alabama have been quite generally exempt from epidemic diseases, and the outlay necessary for proper caring for cattle and other live stock in that State is very small; yet stock growing received comparatively little notice from owners of lands in Alabama until within a few years. Now, however, considerable interest is shown in the work of improving the quality of the live stock within the State. For that purpose a considerable number of purely-bred animals of great value have been taken to Alabama. Bulls of high breeding have been imported from the North to increase the value of the cattle, especial attention having been given to the work of improving the butter-making and milk-producing capacity of the stock. Jersey cattle have been imported in greater numbers than any other purely-bred animals. This work of improvement would, doubtless, have been carried on more rapidly had not the effects of the war retarded the movement, which is now going on at a constantly accelerating rate; and the cattle of this State will eventually rank as at least equal, if not superior, to those of any other State in the Union in value as butter producers, if not as beef producers."

Alabama has an abundance of grasses, the varieties totaling a hundred and fifty. About fifty of these are of considerable value for grazing purposes. It is claimed by the authority above quoted that an abundant supply of hay can be obtained in this State with less labor than can a large supply of any other product. The grasses that spring up spontaneously in wet places, and those which follow crops of small grain, afford a considerable quantity of hay of good quality; so good, indeed, that one correspondent declares that this hay is almost always better than that which is imported. "Several species of clover are found growing wild," he writes, "and furnish excellent pasturage all over the State; and the best varieties of red clover are very generally grown in the northern parts, constituting the staple forage crop of those regions."

In this State, so well favored for stock purposes, there were found in 1884 about two hundred and twenty-eight thousand milch cows and four hundred and eighty thousand working oxen and other cattle, showing a gain during the four years following the census of less than one per cent. A great increase in the number of working oxen was found, but it was also noted that while the number of working oxen had increased, the number of cattle had fallen off. In 1850, when the population of Alabama was seven hundred and seventy-one thousand, there were two hundred and twenty-seven thousand milch cows, and a total of seven hundred and twenty-eight thousand cattle. In 1860, when the population was nine hundred and sixty thousand, the number of cattle of all kinds reached seven hundred and seventy-three thousand. The effect of the war during the next ten years was clearly shown in the falling off in the number of cattle to less than half a million, and although there was a reaction from these low figures, those of 1860 had scarcely been reached at the time to which we are referring. Some cattle were found to be imported from Georgia for grazing, and the average cost per head was about $4.50 per year. Very little attempt had been made to feed cattle with corn, in spite of the immense quantities raised in the State, and cotton seed and cotton-seed meal were much more popular for the purpose.

Georgia, just after the great boom was over, was first in the number of oxen for the yoke, but far lower down in the list in the matter of range cattle. Two systems of stock raising were found to be used in that State, and the condition of affairs which prevails to-day was found to be very much the same ten years ago. In one system of feeding, stock are confined in enclosures and receive from their owners care, food and some shelter. This method is more generally adopted in the farming districts of upper and middle Georgia than in the southern part of the State. In the mountains, stock ranges at will over the hills, and in uncultivated valleys, as they do in the vast pine forests of lower Georgia. They find in wire grass or in Bermuda grass the greater part of their sustenance. The cost of keeping cattle in this manner is merely nominal, since owners of herds need buy little, if any, more land than will serve for a homestead on which to establish headquarters. Their stock roam at will over lands owned by non-residents, and their pasturage costs their owners almost absolutely nothing. Under conditions so favorable the profits of cattle raising would be considerable, even though the animals sold



MIDDAY MEAL.

at low figures. It will be seen that there is a resemblance between cattle growing in Georgia and the same business on the plains of the West. Cows are seldom, if ever, milked. Their calves are permitted to roam with their dams until the latter wean one crop, that another may take its place at the udder.

In Georgia, however, the stockman has an advantage in the fact that his cattle have ever at hand an abundant supply of water and are never exposed to severe storms. No "norther" can harm flocks or herds in the forests, nor among the sheltered valleys and timbered hills of the State. The forage of the open plains may be of better quality than the coarse native grasses of the Southeast, but it is usually found that the stock of Georgia is generally in as good condition as are those of the open plains where grass appears in early spring. In the Southeast cattle do not drift far from their native pastures, but remain content and undisturbed on the grounds to which they are accustomed. This saves their owners from losses of a kind which sometimes are heavy on the unfenced Western ranges.

For store stock to be fattened for beef Georgia depends now, as it did in 1885, almost entirely upon her own herds, but receives a few cattle from Alabama. Thus, those brought in are, as a rule, "scrubs," or unimproved native cattle. No very young stock is taken to Georgia from other States to be grazed and fattened for beef. Representatives of all the leading beef breeds are found in the State,

including Herefords taken in Clinch County and Galloways in Whitfield County. Georgia imports few, if any, calves, and but a very limited number of store cattle of any age; but calves dropped in that State are almost universally saved to grow to mature age. Even in the vicinity of larger towns there seems to be no such wholesale slaughtering of calves for veal as is seen in many parts of the Northern States. The greatest slaughter of calves occurs in the immediate vicinity of Atlanta, particulalry in De Kalb County, where fifty per cent, and in Fulton County, where thirty per cent, are thus used, and in Chatham County, in Southeastern Georgia, where fifty per cent are thus killed to supply Savannah. In many districts none are used for veal, and in no other counties than these named are more than twenty per cent used. The average cash value of calves slaughtered for veal ranged in 1885 from two to ten dollars in different parts of the State. Near Atlanta, they are worth, in early spring, from three to five dollars each, and near Savannah, about six dollars per head.

"For making beef, stock of all ages are used indiscriminately," says the report. "For grazing, of course, young animals are preferred, but cattle of three, four or more years are accepted. Most beeves are marketed when 'grass-fat,' whatever their age may be at the time. There seems to have been little or no effort to put stock generally on the market at an earlier age than that at which cattle were sold ten or fifteen years ago. This may be, in part, if not wholly, caused by the fact that the income from cattle is almost all profit, in the beef-grazing portions of the State particularly. It is well known that where little cost attends the production of domestic animals of any kind and the profits are large, their improvement advances slowly. Competition is a strong factor in progress in this as in all other branches of human industry, and there is practically scarcely any competition in beef growing in Georgia. When in marketable condition the beeves of this State weigh alive from eight hundred to fifteen hundred pounds. It may be that the greater weights mentioned are attained by working cattle that have been fattened, although there is little doubt that many of the animals at that weight are steers produced by using purely-bred bulls of a beef breed."

The great difficulty in the State, so far as the stock industry is concerned, has always been the matter of transportation. Thus, at the time to which we are referring, the cost per car load from Central Georgia to Chicago varied from two hundred and twenty dollars to two hundred and forty-five dollars, or about fifteen dollars per head. This left some margin for profit in heavy beasts, but not in others, and hence less attention was paid to the matter than would otherwise have been the case.

The figures and facts, collected as they were from over a large area, and by gentlemen who appeared to have been infused with the spirit which actuated Mr. Colman when at the head of the Agricultural Department, serve to correct, in a large measure, many of the erroneous impressions created by wild and enthusiastic statements as to the tremendous amount of business done during the boom years in cattle. They also serve as a summary of the condition of affairs at a time when the cattle trade was suspended, as it were, in the balance, and when many predicted an immediate falling off of profit and income, while others looked for an immense increase in both the extent of the trade and the money to be made out of it.

So far as Texas and the Southwest are particularly concerned, a great influence was exerted at this time by the enforced removal from the Indian Territory of immense herds of cattle, some of the stock being fat and ripe for marketing, but much of it being immature, and having to be placed on other grazing land, just when the area hitherto available for this purpose was being rapidly curtailed by settling up and fencing.

Cattle grazing in Oklahoma and the Cherokee Strip came to an end almost tragically. We have all read of how "Oklahoma Payne" came to grief again and again in his efforts to locate colonies in Oklahoma prior to its legal opening. It was always his idea, or at least his claim, that his efforts were checkmated by the cattlemen whom he charged in sensational terms with opposing the boom movement on the ground that if the country were settled up the cattle would be forced out. That he was absolutely wrong is now generally admitted. The cattlemen were allies rather than opponents of Payne and his daring followers. The loss involved to the latter by being driven out was trifling; the loss inflicted upon the former was enormous, running into the hundreds of thousands of dollars.

The Government action in this matter was scarcely consistent. Prior to the war slavery existed among the Cherokees, Choctaws, Creeks, Chickasaws and Seminoles. The Confederate States

occupied part of the Indian Territory at times, and recruited several regiments for the Confederate army. Owing to the sympathy of these tribes with the South, and their many overt acts to assist it, the Government held them to have forfeited their old treaty rights and compelled them to enter into new treaty obligations in 1866. By the terms of this treaty the Cherokees parted with a large body of land in the southeastern corner of Kansas, granted to them by the patent of 1838; assented to the rectification of the Kansas State line by pushing it southward about three miles, as previously stated; had their western boundary of absolute possession fixed at the ninety-sixth meridian, and agreed that all their lands lying west of ninety-six (which included the Cherokee Strip) might be taken by the United States to settle other tribes of friendly Indians upon, whenever needed for that purpose. The Government recognized the fact that all this land belonged in fee-simple to the Cherokees, by providing the machinery for its appraisal, and by subsequently taking and paying for all that part of it now within the boundaries of Kansas. In addition to this, when the Osages were induced to sell their Kansas lands and move to the Indian Territory, the Government took 1,400,000 acres of this Cherokee land lying west of the ninety-sixth meridian (as the treaty of 1866 authorized), and paid the Cherokees for it. Nor was this all. As if to forever settle this one point, the Government required the execution of a patent or deed thereof from the duly constituted authorities of the Cherokee Nation to the United States. So, again, in the cases of the Kaws, Poncas, Otes, Pawnees, Nez Perces and other friendly tribes, subsequently settled upon this Cherokee Strip, the Federal Government took it formally under the provisions of the treaty of 1866, and paid for the land so taken in each instance.

It will be seen that the United States has always recognized the absolute Cherokee ownership of this Strip. It is not an occupancy title, but the full fee. The treaty of 1866 merely gave to the Government the right to take such part of it as might be needed for the use of other friendly tribes whom it might be wished to locate there. Two other cases illustrate and prove the foregoing propositions. When the Government took this land for the use of friendly Indians, it did not comply with the treaty stipulations concerning its appraisement, as it was morally bound to do. The Cherokees objected to the price awarded them for it, and succeeded last year in securing an additional appropriation of three hundred thousand dollars on that account. Owing to most of the Strip lying so far from the seat of the Cherokee Government, and being entirely separated from them by the reservations cut off for the Osages and others, the Cherokees decided it was to their advantage to lease all the unoccupied portion of the Strip to the Cattle Association. The Government, although it subsequently tried to reflect somewhat upon the validity of this agreement, was perfectly aware of its existence, and, indeed, formally consented to its being signed. The rent was paid regularly every half year, and in the most open, business-like manner.

This being the case, the cattlemen were naturally indignant when, in the year 1884, the Government, as a result of the publicity given to the matter by the Payne agitation, commenced to treat them as trespassers, and to order them off the premises in anything but uncertain tones. In the year 1885 the matter became seriously aggravated, and was brought to a final and disastrous conclusion. General Sheridan, having been sent to the Territory for the purpose of investigating the causes of trouble, made a report in which he took the Indian's side of the case a good deal more than was expected. A delegation, including some of the best-known cattlemen interested in the Strip, waited on President Cleveland on August 4, 1885, and presented a memorial signed by the Cheyenne & Arrapahoe Cattle Co., Hunter & Evans, Standard Cattle Co., S. R. Moore, Seth Mabry, Newman Farr, S. M. Briggs, James Morrison, W. E. Mullalley, the Wood-Bagby Cattle Co., Underwood & Clark, E. Fenlon, Dickey Bros., the Wichita Cattle Co. and the Tower Cattle Co. The memorial they presented in behalf of the lessees of lands in the reservation covered the situation so accurately that it is best to reproduce it without alteration. It read:

"We do not doubt that it is the desire of the Government to deal equitably with this question in its relations to all parties, and those who have occupied the Territory by leases for two and one-half years, by the permission and authority of the Government, are entitled to a resonable period for the removal of their property. The leases, which were in every case made with the knowledge of the then Secretary of the Interior, were submitted to him and received from him every sanction, except the formal and technical affix of his signature and seal.

"Under these circumstances, the lessees of the lands in question have placed upon them a large number of cattle, estimated at not less than two hundred and fifty thousand. In addition to the value of the cattle, we call your attention to the further investment in range improvements, fencing, corrals and all the belongings of so extensive a business. The aggregate of value affected by the executive order may, therefore, be fairly stated roundly at over seven million dollars.

"The area of land affected by the proposed action is between three million eight hundred thousand and three million nine hundred thousand acres. This acreage being stocked to its grazing capacity by the number of animals stated, an equal amount of land is required for the subsistence of the animals elsewhere; and among the most serious of the questions suddenly forced upon us is: Where can this amount of land be found, all the adjacent territory being fully stocked? It cannot be found by driving the cattle back to Texas, whence many of them came, and the remote ranges of Wyoming, Montana and Dakota can alone provide for them.

"It is absolutely impossible to secure and locate lands in these Territories within the time allowed, and were it practicable to find lands supplied with water in these Territories not already occupied, it is impossible to gather the cattle scattered upon their present ranges, and move them north at this season of the year. Cattle cannot be driven in herds exceeding three thousand, and it requires twelve men and sixty horses to handle such a herd. It will, therefore, be seen that to move the entire number of cattle affected by the executive order, an aggregate force of one thousand men and five thousand horses must immediately be collected. This is utterly impossible at this season of the year, when range work is at its greatest activity and experienced herdmen fully employed. We have but few men at the present time, having our ranges enclosed by fence and not requiring herders.

"The drive from the ranges now occupied, to new ones in the Northern Territories, can not be made in less than from three to four months. In moving the cattle from their present locations subsistence must be found along the whole drive they traverse, and it is well known by cattlemen that at this advanced season of the year the summer heat has seriously impaired the nutritious qualities of the grasses. The result must necessarily be that many of the cattle would perish on the line of march, and those finally reaching the Northern ranges would be in such an enfeebled condition as to be unable to withstand the rigors of the Northern winters, to which they are unaccustomed. We desire to emphasize this statement by the further fact that the streams and water-holes along the trails are all lower at this season than at any other, and many of them are entirely dry. The distance required to be traveled by the cattle to these new ranges at the North is from eight to twelve hundred miles. The universal custom of those engaged in the business of driving cattle from the Indian Territory and Texas ranges northward is to start them in no case later than April. Experience has shown that cattle put upon the Northern ranges later than August 15 are so reduced by the long drives that they are unable to gain strength to endure the early winter storms.

"A large proportion of the cattle affected by this order have been brought into the Indian Territory this year from Texas. The quarantine laws of Kansas, Colorado and New Mexico rigidly forbid the admission of such cattle into, or their transit across, their territory prior to December 1. We respectfully refer you to the recent proclamation of the Governor of Kansas in this connection.

"The above are but a portion of the difficulties which confront us. There are other features of the subject which commend themselves to executive consideration, among which is the fact that rentals for all these lands have been paid to the 1st of November of the present year. No amount of diligence will enable us to gather up all the cattle during the time allowed, and the result must be that the uncollected portion will be left on the range unprotected by their owners, and subject to the depredation of the Indians.

"In conclusion, we respectfully state that this memorial is directed not against the policy which has been adopted, but against the time which has been allowed to conform thereto. We only solicit that measure of protection to our property which is accorded to other established interests. The enforcement of the present order can only result in great injury to ourselves, as well as to others with whom we have business relations. We, therefore, respectfully ask for such time to remove our cattle as the above facts show to be indispensable."

Col. Denman followed up the memorial with a very earnest speech, in which he pointed out that the cattlemen understood their business better than any one else could possibly do so. It had been stated that the President intended to insist upon all the cattle being removed within forty days, and he pointed out that it would be impossible to secure the requisite number of men and horses during that period to commence the work. He strongly urged that the cattlemen be allowed until the following spring to remove their cattle. President Cleveland's reply was exceedingly discouraging. He stated that it was impossible to delay the matter until the following spring. He urged the co-operation of the cattlemen, and told them that no modification could be hoped for in the matter.

The delegation turned back West in a very unsatisfactory frame of mind. Telegrams engaging cowboys were dispatched in every direction, and the men determined to get the cattle out as rapidly as possible. Fully two hundred and fifty thousand cattle were involved in the order, and at the time there were fully one and one-half million cattle in the entire Indian Territory, including the Cherokee Strip, The announcement was made that all leases would be canceled right away, and within a week a proclamation by the President confirmed the rumor, and showed that, important as was the industry at stake, no consideration whatever was to be shown to it.

It was not until six or seven years later that the Cherokee Strip was finally cleared of cattle, but the death-knell to the cattle interests, so far as the Indian Territory was concerned, was really sounded in July and August, 1885. It is significant that very little recrimination or hard feeling resulted from the action of the President and his Cabinet. It was generally felt that the Government had been misinformed as to facts, and had looked upon the matter in a somewhat narrow-minded way. But, colossal as the task of getting out and abandoning the blue grass of the Territory seemed, it was undertaken and completed. The loss to the country, as well as to the cattlemen, as a result, has been enormous, a fact which has since been recognized, though the injustice done was not, and, indeed, could not, be rectified.

COMPANY "D," TEXAS RANGERS.

CHAPTER IX.

The Collapse in Prices, and the Causes Which Produced It.

AS WE have already remarked more than once, the history of the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest, and, indeed, of the United States, is a history made up of cycles. We read in the Bible of Pharaoh's seven years of plenty followed by seven years of famine. Thanks to the invaluable advice given to the Egyptian monarch by a man—who may fairly be described as having been born and raised on a range, and to have been in his boyhood, even more picturesquely attired than the most excitable and enthusiastic cowboy of to-day—precautions were taken during the years of plenty, and when the term represented by the lean kine commenced, there was in store a large supply of food and feed for man and beast, not only for Egypt, but for other adjoining countries.

In the cattle trade the mysterious figure of the seven, with all its mythological inference, has not been so conspicuous. Sometimes the period of plenty has lasted less than a year, and the period of depression which followed has been equally short-lived. Sometimes it has been longer. But, as we have seen in earlier chapters, an absolute disregard of the laws of supply and demand has almost invariably broken down prosperity whenever it made itself apparent, and too often very little provision was made for the inevitable rainy day. It is now the duty of the historian to speak of the decline of the cattle industry and period of inflation of the early eighties. The writer of these chapters, having investigated the subject from an impartial standpoint, and having absolutely no interest in or partiality toward any one of the various theories adduced, is in a position to give both sides of every story.

While there is a great deal of controversy, and there will always be, as to who is to blame for the knifing of profits of recent years, and particularly between the years 1885 and 1890, there are some arguments of weight which are admitted by all. The first of these is that the business of cattle growing, or rather of cattle selling, was overdone. In this connection attempts have been made, as already noted, to make the mammoth Convention of 1884 a scape-goat for the trouble, and to blame it as having been the cause of the immense increase in the number of cattle shipped to market in advance of demand and requirements.

There really seems little justification for a charge of this kind. It was perfectly well known before the Convention was held that the cattle-raising industry was in an abnormally prosperous condition, and that as prices had nearly doubled, it was obvious that men who had made money at the old figures must have nearly coined it at the new. The only point one can see in the charge brought against the mammoth Convention is that it attracted press notices from all parts of the country, as well as in all the leading cities of the Old World, and hence may have contributed in a measure toward the excessive introduction of capital and amateurs into the business, and to the raising and marketing of all kind of cattle regardless of age, weight, grade, supply and demand.

No reflection can possibly be cast upon the officers of that magnificent gathering of cattlemen, or of the association which it organized and started. For a time that association bid fair to carry out work of a most important character, and we believe that the good it accomplished far more than outbalances any possible injury that may have resulted from the publicity it caused and the attention it attracted. It should also be borne in mind that the association which was the outgrowth of the first National Convention of Cattlemen was not by any means the only national society of its kind. The Convention of Stockmen at Chicago had started another association, and for a time the woods were full of national and international organizations which were designed to protect the interests of members, and to uplift and uphold the cattle trade in its various phases, and especially those which appeared most important to the individual organizers and promoters.

There was no limit to the scope or location of these associations or to the conventions they called. The first National Convention of Cattlemen at St. Louis was followed by a second convention of

similar name, while the Chicago stockmen held three conventions, one after the other, at dates calculated to almost clash with those of the St. Louis organization. Then, while these two associations, with headquarters at the two Western cities, which for a quarter of a century have been antagonistic to each other in many respects, were practically opposing each other, although nominally working in harmony, the International Range Association was formed, and a grand Convention held in Denver, Colo., in January, 1886, or within two months of the second St. Louis and the third Chicago Conventions. All over the country, State and local associations held meetings, at which they endorsed first one and then the other of these associations and conventions, and the man who tried to follow the transactions of the various bodies and keep himself posted on the policy outlined, adopted or condemned, found his head swimming, and had to ask himself more than once, in common with the defeated politician: "Where am I at?"

One by one the national associations gave up the ghost without an effort. Most of them collapsed by mutual consent. In other words, when the organizations were found to have outlived their usefulness, to have lost the enthusiastic support of their members and to have failed in the objects for which they were specially organized, the officers were wise enough in their day and generation to quit calling meetings, and to allow the societies to lapse on general principles.

Just how many of these associations survive to-day we are unable to state. Out of more than fifty letters of inquiry sent to the last-known officers of the associations scarcely any have produced definite replies, and many cattlemen have stated that the Texas associations, described more fully in the last chapter of this work, are the only ones with any great influence to-day. This may be incorrect, but, if it is, the fault for the existence of the impression rests with those who have made no effort to correct it.

That the prosperity of the cattle trade has declined in consequence of the collapse of so many associations is by no means assured; but it is certain that the two events were coincident, no matter which was the cause and which the effect. The magnificent prices, to which we have alluded as making glad the heart of the cattleman in the early eighties, were succeeded by prices which, while, in some instances, they left a nominal margin of profit, took away the gold-mine appearance and reputation of the trade, and made the earning of a livelihood much more common than the amassing of a fortune. What may be termed the non-controversial cause of the collapse of the boom while it was at its height, was very similar to the causes which led to the collapse of less remarkable periods of prosperity ten and fifteen years previously. In other words, undue haste to become rich and to find the road to wealth led to the killing of the goose to secure the golden egg, which it was apparently willing to lay at respectable intervals.

The expression "Cattle King" or "Cattle Baron" is not a popular one on the ranch or at the stock yard. The term grew into existence, or rather prominence, at the time of which we are speaking, or the first few years of the eighties. Newspapers on the lookout for sensational items printed accounts of the phenomenal wealth and prosperity of the so-called cattle barons and cattle kings, and any one from Texas, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona or Wyoming, who happened to be located at a hotel in an Eastern town, by a reporter on the lookout for a news item was generally described as "that well-known cattle king, Mr. ——," no matter whether the gentleman was a cowboy, a country postmaster, or a small storekeeper. The name got to be used so freely, and with such little regard to fact or reason, that it soon became a by-word on the Southwestern, and more particularly the Western, prairie, and when a man was asked to purchase something at a figure which appeared somewhat high or beyond his reach, he would often reply, with ill-concealed sarcasm, "I'm no cattle king."

We have yet to find a cattleman to the manner born and thoroughly experienced in all the happenings, dangers and difficulties of ranch life, who calls himself a cattle king or cattle baron, or who tolerates the term as applied to himself. We have met several so-called cattle kings, both in Eastern cities of America and in cities of the Old World. On their way out to take possession of their kingdoms, these self-styled kings or barons were so overstocked with enthusiasm, that if there had been a market for such a commodity, it would have been overstocked and the demand would have been supplied a thousand times over every day. On paper, their fortunes were ready-made or doubled or

trebled, as the case might be. They expressed themselves on every subject with that freedom so characteristic of a man who knows nothing of which he is talking.

Hoyt, in his play, "A Texas Steer," lampoons the Texan a little too severely, although, at the same time, he shows up many noble characteristics of the native of the Lone Star State. He tells, with his delightful sarcasm and humor, of a certain section of Texas which needed nothing but a little water and a little society to make it excessively desirable, but which was at the time absolutely worthless, and which, being located in the meanest part of the Staked Plains, was not inaptly likened by the newly-elected Congressman to that warm, but undesirable, country to which the bad man who dies in his boots is supposed to go. Attempts, such as Mr. Hoyt not improperly holds up to ridicule, were made again and again at this time to occupy barren tracts of land for alleged cattle raising purposes. Many millions were lost, not in cattle raising, but in fake schemes got up by professional speculators, and by men who had purchased worthless tracts of land with a view to selling them to misguided individuals, who had caught the Texas fever and were determined to stand in with the crowd which was supposed to be making thousands of dollars every hour by breeding and raising cattle in that much-talked-of, and at this time exceedingly popular, State.

It is not to be wondered at, under these conditions, there was a wild rush into the range country on the part of people inexperienced in the cattle business, but anxious to participate in the profits said to be so easily made by cattle raising there. A London (England) newspaper, published in the year 1883, explained, with great care and apparent accuracy, how a yearling could be purchased in Texas for three or four dollars, fattened at the expense of another dollar, and then sold at about sixty or seventy dollars per head net. In order to demonstrate the truth of these remarkable figures, the London journal pointed out that so rich were the pastures of Texas that an ordinary steer of three years weighed twelve hundred or fifteen hundred pounds, and that this meant a thousand pounds of dead meat. Beef, the paper proceeded to point out with mighty eloquence, sold at as high as thirty cents and thirty-five cents a pound in London, and even making allowance for cost of transportation, it was easy to understand that the figures it had quoted as to the net prices per head were under, rather than over, the mark. The article concluded with the interesting statement that the figures had been furnished by a cattle king—whose name was carefully withheld—who, himself, had realized an enormous fortune by raising cattle and disposing of them in the manner described.

Idiotic as these figures and arguments were, they were quite common in what may be described as tenderfoot sections; and that they were really believed and relied upon, is evident from the tremendous rush of inexperienced men into the West and Southwest, all determined to obtain their share of the profits to be realized from buying yearlings at half or a third current prices, raising them at a third or fourth the actual cost, and then selling them at figures about double the ordinary quotations for two and three year olds raised in the manner described.

In the opinion of the most conservative members of the trade, these were the men who broke down the prosperity of the cattle industry of the West and Southwest.

They brought with them ridiculous ideas as to the cattle business. Political economists and theorists generally have, for many years, been explaining that the agricultural depression in the Old World is not so much the result of a falling off in demand, of increased cost of production, of foreign competition, or even of lower markets, as of the change in the mode of living of the farmer himself. A generation or two ago, these writers have pointed out, again and again, the European farmer was himself a worker, taking his turn at the plow or sickle with his men, and getting every cent that was possible out of his small holding. In more recent years the tenant farmer has become more ambitious for himself and his family. He expects to take part in sports and recreation hitherto restricted to the landlord and the squire. His daughters, instead of attending the village schools, and commencing to help in the kitchen and dairy, almost as soon as they could read and write are sent to boarding and finishing schools, and dressed without regard to expense. The sons are taught from infancy to regard farming as an unfortunate occupation, and are, in consequence, only too glad to go to college and study for some already-overstocked profession.

As a matter of course, the little old farm house, which had answered all requirements for the preceding generation, is regarded as entirely too shabby and old-fashioned for the highly educated

young people, and money is, accordingly, borrowed for the erection of either additions or of new houses. The old horse, which had carried the family to the nearest town on market days and to church on Sundays, has to be replaced with a more expensive animal, and a first-class carriage is substituted for the spring van which formerly did duty both for business and pleasure. In a variety of ways, the agricultural theorists explain, the expenditure of the small farmer in Europe has about trebled in a generation. At the same time, or during the same period, profits have been curtailed and, as a result, debts accumulated, and an era of discontent pervades the agricultural regions of England and Europe.

We have introduced this fragment of Old World history and philosophy because it is strictly pertinent to the subject we are now discussing. The young men with swelled heads and limited intelligence who crossed the Atlantic twelve or thirteen years ago in order to locate on ranches, make fortunes in a few months, and return home to live lives of luxury and ease from that time forth, represented the extravagant agricultural idea to perfection. The Texas cattleman seldom goes in for extravagance or luxury on the ranch, no matter how wealthy he may be. Solid comfort he naturally aspires to, but he has not yet discovered how to combine pleasure with business every day, and how to enjoy all city luxuries on the broad and open prairie.

But the young men to whom we are referring thought that it was the ignorance, rather than the good sense, of the cattlemen which prevented them from launching out into extravagance and having a royal good time. Many of the new-comers were descended from leading families of the Old World, and these, in particular, introduced the aristocratic ideas of farming into Texas, Arizona, Wyoming and other cattle countries. Dressed in costly velvets, with buckskin leggings and patent-leather boots, these exquisites considered it beneath them to count the cost too closely. They made a certain class of trade good for a time by buying whatever suited their fancy at the moment, and paying almost any price demanded, on the theory that it was beneath them to bargain or haggle. Again and again they neglected their business for the purpose of engaging in hunts and exploring expeditions. Some of them kept expensive packs of hounds, stables with blood horses, and gave receptions and parties at frequent intervals. For actual life on the prairie and the work connected with legitimate cattle raising they had a supreme contempt and dislike, which they took every opportunity of expressing. Sometimes they were so aggravating in their remarks as to provoke hot retorts, and occasionally unpleasantness resulted which was always attributed to the ill-breeding and bad manners of the original inhabitants.

These men committed acts of folly by the thousand. They purchased more ground, in many instances, than they could possibly use; and the amount of fencing they had done, while it must have been very gratifying to barbed-wire dealers, was a source of immense inconvenience to smaller and more sensible cattlemen, who were not seeking the entire earth, but were satisfied with fair profits and a good living. Their extravagance was so wanton that it was merely a matter of time how soon their capital would be exhausted, or how soon supplies would be cut off from the old country.

Ruin stared the wiseacres in the face from the outset. In some instances it was delayed a short time by more or less favorable circumstances which came to the rescue of the exquisites. But the day of reckoning was seldom long postponed, and when it came disaster followed. Few people felt any great sympathy for the invaders, whose regard for the feelings of others had generally been conspicuously small. But the trade generally suffered almost beyond computation from the sudden throwing upon the market of cattle of all ages and conditions, which, in many cases, were consigned without the least forethought or pre-arrangement, glutting the market and cutting prices all to pieces.

It is the opinion of many well-qualified judges that the high prices, to which we have referred several times, could have been very nearly maintained but for the fact of such an immense quantity of unsuitable stock being forced on the market. Be that as it may, it is certain that the self-styled cattle king or cattle baron, with his extravagant notions and foolish ideas, expedited disaster and brought about a whirlwind which, while it annihilated him, seriously injured the men he affected to despise, and who he had tried in vain to educate up to his own erratic and quixotic ideas.

Mr. James H. Campbell, a careful student of the cattle business, expresses himself in a very conservative manner on this subject. Without actually endorsing every one of his arguments, we repro-

duce them as a most important contribution to a controversy which has been in progress for eight or ten years, and which has formed the basis of a most important Congressional inquiry. "Various theories," says Mr. Campbell, "have been advanced, among them that the dressed-beef interest and purchasers of cattle had combined to break prices, and that a few of the larger packers were responsible, in a measure, for the shrinkage in values that has been going on the last few years. But the writer desires to give a few plain, practical reasons for the fluctuations in the value of cattle for the past decade or so, other than those suggested above, and hopes to make himself understood, as he believes his reasons are based on actualities rather than theories. So many disappointments have been suffered, so many fortunes made and lost, that the subject has become a very serious one, and worthy of earnest and honest thought. Experience is a hard schoolmaster, but a practical one, and it may be that our review may prove valuable to the general trade.

"In the years preceding the advent of the great industry called the dressed-beef business, or from the close of the war in 1865 to the year 1876, the prices of cattle were governed entirely by the supply and demand.* We had practically none but a home market. Raisers and producers took their cattle to market and met buyers from the East, who purchased their stock on its merits; always, of course, basing their values upon the supply, present and prospective, as well as the consumptive requirements of the people. But between the years 1876 and 1880 a great revolution in the cattle industry commenced in the United States. Some enterprising Eastern Yankees began slaughtering cattle in Western markets, and shipping only the carcasses to the East and to the seaboard, instead of following the old system of shipping only live stock. It was also discovered that improvements in shipping and carriage facilities were such that either live or dressed beef could be sent across the Atlantic Ocean, to various Old World markets, at a profit to the shipper, thus opening up a new field for our product.

"It required but a very few months for the latter feature to develop into a prominent factor in the cattle trade. First, live cattle were exported, then dressed; then both live and dressed beef, meeting with ready sale, developed another interest—the canned-beef industry, by which millions of pounds of beef are annually shipped to almost every point in the civilized world. The opening up of this export business in the ways mentioned developed an enormous demand for fat steers suitable for the export trade, and really worked a revolution in the cattle business, especially as the trade with other countries was quite remunerative. Naturally enough, the strong demand for good cattle stimulated production, as well as enhanced prices of the raw material, and this continued until we over-produced.

"From 1878 to 1882 the revolution was rapid. Capitalists saw a good opening for investment, and for 1878–79 there were large purchases of breeders made all through the great corn belt, and these were shipped to the far Western States and Territories, where millions of acres of land were available, almost without cost, for feeding purposes. The outcome of this was the development of the ranch idea. Bulls, heifers and cows were actively sought for breeding purposes, and then began an era of production rarely if ever equaled. The 'cowboy' became an actuality instead of an idealist. Everybody that could was anxious to become interested in a ranch. Texas, the Indian Territory, Wyoming, Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado, Nebraska, Dakota and Montana all vied with each other for supremacy in the cattle-producing and cattle-raising industry. The short corn crop of 1881 and the favorable winter of 1881–82, which made feeding on the wild Western lands available, materially aided these Western producers, so that in the spring of 1882 cattle all through the Western States and Territories were in good condition. Native cattle were not plenty, owing largely to the drain of the two or three years preceding of breeders by the Western ranchmen, so that the spring of 1882 witnessed an urgent demand, at prices rarely before reached in the history of the trade—viz., nine cents per pound gross. When it is remembered that cattle shrink from fifty to fifty-five per cent in killing, it will be readily seen that the above price (nine cents) really meant seventeen to eighteen cents for the real meat of the animal. This does not mean for the choice cuts, but for everything, the soup-bone as well as the porter-house steak.

"Now, let us see what the consequence of these high prices were. We have shown what caused the enhanced figures up to and including the year 1882, which, it may be remarked, was a phenomenal

*Self-evident as this assertion of Mr. Campbell appears to be, it is not altogether correct, as the figures already published show. Prices have sometimes fallen with a shortage in supply, and risen when shipments were very heavy.

year in the history of the cattle trade. A great many men and much capital were brought into the business prior to 1882. But the high prices of this (1882) year—which enabled ranchmen and feeders to net handsome profits—developed still greater investment inquiry on the part of capitalists. There was, and had been for some time, not only a liberal, but a rapidly growing, demand for beef cattle, and not only American, but European capital as well, anxiously sought investment in cattle raising. So rapid, indeed, was the growth of this business, and so large the profits, that the pioneer cattle raisers and producers who had been content to go out on the frontier and risk their lives as well as their capital, with only a prospect of moderate returns, and most of them possessed comparatively small herds, suddenly awoke in the spring of 1882 to the fact that their herds were veritable gold mines. Cows and calves had advanced in a comparatively short space of time from eight to ten dollars a head to thirty and thirty-five dollars per head, while youngsters, yearlings and two-year-olds had advanced almost three hundred per cent in three years."

Mr. Campbell proceeds to show that, stimulated by the high prices prevailing, the Mississippi Valley and the great corn belt of the West was virtually "skimmed" of cows and heifers by speculators and ranchmen who wanted them for breeding purposes. A very large number of bulls that, under ordinary circumstances, would have been sent to market as beef steers, were preserved and shipped to these Western ranges. All these features were not without effect on our supply of native cattle. In point of fact, as noted above, a vast territory, reaching from the British possessions on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south and the Pacific Ocean on the west—a territory which had been previously largely inhabited by no other humans than Indians, and by buffalo and other wild animals, had almost, as if by magic, been transformed into great breeding and grazing grounds. And what was the result of this? Simply that the business was overdone, and the end was what invariably follows overproduction.

Not that the result was developed in a month or a year, for it was not. Had it not been, however, for the opening up of new markets for the product—had not exporters of cattle utilized refrigerators on cars and on vessels, and had not packers discovered the utility of packing beef in cans so that it could be shipped to almost any clime, then it is more than likely the rebound would have set in before it did.

The fact is—and it must be apparent to every thoughtful man—that this overproduction exerted a deleterious effect on the stock itself. Prior to this great influx of breeders, the boundless prairies were as free as air. Cattle roamed wherever they chose. But wealthy corporations purchased or leased large areas, introduced barb-wire fences, and the roaming area was diminished. The result of this was a largely reduced grazing area, and the feed was eaten clear to the ground, so that now, instead of raising such cattle as we did ten years ago, we are producing half-starved, ill-shaped beasts, that do not carry flesh or make weights as beef steers, even when fully matured. Is it any wonder, when all the above facts are considered—overproduction and inferior quality especially—that the cattle trade is not in a healthy or prosperous condition?

Mr. William Kuykendall, in another of his letters to the "Texas Stockman and Farmer," argues in a very similar and equally forcible strain. It is not a matter for surprise, he points out, that during a period of universal excitement, caused by abnormally high prices and an apparently insatiable demand, the ranchmen should have disregarded the law of conservatism, and invested to a greater extent in both cattle and lands than prudence would have dictated. The result of this mistaken policy has made many land-poor. Had the inflated price for cattle then ruling continued, the end might have justified the means, but in this boom, as in all others, history was destined to repeat itself. At an unprecedented rate herds were multiplying throughout the country. Notwithstanding the increasing demand, both at home and abroad, for our meat products, the demand was not keeping pace with the rapid increase of supply. The inevitable crisis came in 1883, when a sharp decline in the market for all classes of cattle was noted. The markets failing to rally under the increased burdens, serious disaster to the country followed.

Conditions had arisen that brought the producers into contact with problems not hitherto encountered; a new factor, the cost of production, for the first time became an important part of the trade question. Heretofore, under the "free grass" regime, the cost of production was merely

nominal, but under the new system the investment in land and fences had greatly enhanced the cost. Nor was this the only new condition which had arisen to aggravate the situation. The rapid settlement of the country closed the "trails," the great thoroughfares over which hundreds of thousands of cattle were yearly driven at a cheap rate to the maturing ranges of the West.

Besides these, evils of greater or less importance were beginning to exercise their influence. The pastures were becoming overstocked, obligations contracted in the purchase of lands and stock were beginning to mature, and the Western States were enacting quarantine laws to protect their herds against the introduction of splenic, or so-called Texas fever. In the face of these discouraging circumstances a feeling of panic pervaded the business, and the disposition to get out of it was only equaled by the desire to get into it a few years before. Many disposed of their interests at great sacrifice and abandoned the business. The extensive packeries at Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City, which, by turn, have been blessed and cursed by ranchmen, were taxed to their utmost facilities to utilize the vast numbers of inferior grades of cattle thrown upon these great central markets.

"Here, it may be remarked, parenthetically," Mr. Kuykendall concludes, "that the salutary influence exerted over our cattle trade by these great modern industries has been incalculable; for, be it remembered, that largely the greater portion of our Texas beef has for years past found the only available market at these establishments, and, in the absence of the demand thus created, a market for the poorer grades of cattle could not have been found elsewhere. Through these channels, during the past ten years, a vast amount of the product of our herds has reached foreign markets, which otherwise must necessarily have been thrown upon our domestic markets, already greatly depressed, thereby forcing a further decline. In this connection it should be borne in mind that we produce on our Texas ranges no beef suitable for the export trade in live cattle, and it is only through the dressed meat or canned goods trade that we are enabled to reach foreign consumers."

The evidence taken by the select Committee of the United States Senate on the transportation and sale of meat products, during the years 1888 and 1889, contains the opinions of a large number of well-known cattlemen concerning the depression in the trade, which is the subject matter of this chapter. Of the report prepared by the Committee as the result of its inquiry we shall speak later, but, at the present time, our object is to place arguments as well as conclusions before the interested public. It needs not a philosopher to show that the best way to emerge from a period of depression is to inquire closely and carefully into the causes and circumstances which produced that depression. Hence, too much space can scarcely be given to a compilation of opinions as to the cause of the rapid fall of prices of range and other cattle after the boom.

The select Committee consisted of Senator Vest of Missouri, Senator Plumb of Kansas, Senator Manderson of Nebraska, Senator Coke of Texas, and Senator Cullom of Illinois, the latter being relieved at the close of the Fiftieth Congress by Senator Farwell, of the same State. The inquiry was held as the result of the action of the United States Senate in May, 1888, when it was resolved that a special Committee of five Senators should be appointed by the President of the Senate, whose duty it should be "to examine fully all questions touching the meat product of the United States; and, especially, as to the transportation of beef and beef cattle, and the sale of the same in the cattle markets, stock yards and cities; and whether there exists or has existed any combination of any kind, either on the part of the Trunk Line Association or the Central Traffic Association, or other agencies of transportation, or on the part of those engaged in buying or shipping meat products, by reason of which the prices of beef and beef cattle have been so controlled or affected as to diminish the price paid the producer, without lessening the cost of meat to the consumer. That said Committee may hold its sessions during the recess of the Senate at such times and places as it may determine, and shall have power to send for persons and papers, and also to employ a stenographer and a sergeant-at-arms; all necessary expenses of said Committee to be paid out of the contingent fund of the Senate; and said Committee shall make report to the Senate at its next session by bill or otherwise."

This resolution was passed at the request of Senator Vest, who, in his speech, advanced a number of theories as to the causes of the depression, which he proved by an immense number of figures and statistics. Most of these figures, while exceedingly interesting, were almost overwhelming in their extent, but the following table of average weights, prices, charges and net values of cattle, from States and Territories named at Chicago in 1887, is of sufficient importance to justify its reproduction in full:

MISSOURI.

	Per Head.
Assuming same weights and divisions as Iowa. Average weight, 1,200 to 1,400, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 40	$57 20
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$53 85
Average weight, 1,000 to 1,100, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 00	$42 00
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$38 65
Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$12 65
General average, weight and price	$40 20

Charges—

Railroad freight	$2 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	10
Commission	50
Total charges	$3 35

ILLINOIS.

	Per Head.
Average weight, 1,300 to 1,500, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments to Chicago.	
Average price, $4 60	$64 40
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$62 08
Average weight, 1,100 to 1,200, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 00	$46 00
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$43 68
Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$13 68
Average of all combined	$44 06⅔

Charges—

Railroad freight	$1 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	07½
Commission	50
Total charges	$2 32½

COLORADO.

	Per Head.
Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,050
Price per 100 pounds in Chicago	$ 2 65
Gross value, 1,050 at $2 65	27 82
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	50
Commission	35
	5 60
Net value	$22 22

WYOMING.

Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,100
Price per 100 pounds at Chicago	$ 2 75
Gross value, 1,100 at $2 75	30 25
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	35
	5 35
Net value	$24 90

IOWA—AT CHICAGO.

Average weight, 1,200 to 1,400, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.

Average price of same, $4 40	$57 20
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$53 73

Average weight, 1,000 to 1,100, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.

Average price, $4 00	$42 00
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$38 53

Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.

Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$12 53
General average per head, combined	$40 20
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$2 62
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	10
Commission	50
Total charges	$3 47

IDAHO.

	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,157
Price per 100 pounds at Chicago	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,157 at $2 85	32 99
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$9 12
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	1 25
Commission	35
	10 97
Net value	$22 02

MONTANA.

Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,150
Price per 100 pounds	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,150 at $2 85	32 77
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$6 80
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	75
Commission	35
	8 15
Net value	$24 62

KANSAS.

Weight, pounds	1,300
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 65
Gross value, 1,300 at $4 65	60 45
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$55 45

NEBRASKA.

Weight, pounds	1,200
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 65
Gross value, 1,200 at $4 65	55 80
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$50 80

MINNESOTA.	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,100
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 40
Gross value, 1,100 at $4 40	48 40
Charges—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$43 40

DAKOTA.	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,150
Price per 100 pounds	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,150 at $2 85	32 77
Charges—	
Railroad freight	$4 37
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	75
Commission	35
	5 72
Net value	$27 05

Dealing with the relative importance of the three great Western cattle markets, and the influences which had been, and were still, at work in connection with these, Mr. Vest said: "I dislike, in the discussion of a great question like this—for it is a great question—to say anything that has the least appearance of local interest, but I am compelled to allude to the fact that the largest city in the State, the City of St. Louis, which ought, geographically, to have been at least the equal of Chicago in the sale of and purchase and shipment of cattle, is to-day far behind Chicago, and so inferior to it in this matter of purchasing and shipping cattle that a comparison is hardly worthy of being instituted between the two cities. St. Louis is the great city of the Mississippi Valley, and geographically it ought to be the shipping point for Texas, the Indian Territory, and the large ranges of the Southwest, but for some reason, which I now propose to investigate, the cattle interest of St. Louis has been stricken down.

"The city in which I live, Kansas City, is to-day in close alliance, so far as the cattle interest is concerned, with Chicago; but Chicago is the heart, blood, brain, liver, of the cattle trade throughout this country and throughout the world. As great as that city is, and no one admires its prosperity, enterprise and activity more than myself, it has not been natural reasons that have brought this about. It has been a combination, a selfish combination of interests, as a matter of trade and commerce, which, now that it has affected the price of cattle to the consumer, becomes a matter of the greatest importance to every man who thinks it is his duty, as an American citizen or legislator, to investigate the present condition of affairs. We know that to-day five firms in the City of Chicago control the price of beef throughout the whole United States. There is not a butcher in the City of Washington who is not subservient to that combination in Chicago; not one from Boston to Charleston, but who feels the effect of this combination. The great railroads of the country running into Chicago are in the interest of this combination. They are in sympathy with these five firms, and to-day any bunch of cattle that goes from any portion of the West, and all go to Chicago, the moment they are shipped these gentlemen at Chicago are apprised of the quality, the number, when they will arrive, and are prepared with a price. The prices are fixed every week. I said on a former occasion every day; but they are fixed practically so that every morning the price is agreed upon between the purchasers, and the shippers who bring cattle to that market must take those prices, or let the cattle die, or ship them back to the place from which they were brought."

Senator Cullom, speaking to the resolution, entered what was practically a plea of guilty on the part of the combine. "This is not the result," he said, "of a year or two's operations; it is the result of the operations of certain forces which have been going on for many years. The control of the live stock business of the United States is centered in the hands of a few men. Of course, this grows by what it feeds on. As these men have accumulated wealth, they have been able to go more completely into the markets of the entire world, and, by combinations and by operations with which we are familiar enough, to break down the small dealers, and therefore to break down, from to time, every single shadow of competition.

"They not only combine, as has been said here, in fixing the price of cattle that they buy in the market, but they combine to fix the price at which the cattle shall be sold in the State in which they put them on the market; and they do that by parceling out the territory among themselves, one great

dealer taking one section of the country, another another, and so on, upon an agreement that there shall be no competition by any of his fellows within the territory thus allotted to him. Thus it is, while they buy at the lowest price that is ruinous to the cattle producer, they sell at a high price to the cattle consumer; and so it has happened that they have actually put in their own pockets every single penny of the profit on every steer sold in Chicago during the past five years or more, and as cattle have gone down their profits have been increased by just that much.

"Something has been said about the foreign trade. Undoubtedly that has been interrupted from the cause stated, but not interrupted to any extent which makes up the difference between the diminution in number of the cattle of the country, as compared with the increase of population compared with, say, ten or five years ago. The foreign trade in cattle has been controlled in the City of New York, in combination with operators in the city of Chicago, not upon the basis of the foreign demand, but upon the basis of the maintenance of a certain price for the home supply."

The first witness called before the committee was Mr. Dudley H. Snyder, the well-known cattle drover, residing at Georgetown, Tex. He explained to the Committee that his business was rather that of a cattle drover and shipper than that of cattle raiser, although he had raised cattle very extensively. In answer to the question as to the present condition of the cattle market, as far as the sale of cattle on the hoof was concerned, he said: "We commenced driving in 1868. The first cattle—that is, Texas cattle—we bought at one dollar and fifty cents to two dollars a head for one-year-olds; two-year-olds, from two to three dollars; cows and three-year-olds, about four dollars, and, I think, we bought our beef cattle at seven dollars. We took nothing over four years old, and nothing under yearlings. In those days we had to have a limit else we would get them heavier than we wanted to. For a number of years following the beginning of dressed beef we paid, in buying young steer cattle, a higher price for one and two year old steers than for like ages of heifers, from the fact that they were worth more. In 1871, I think, the drive of stock cattle commenced heavier from Texas. It is my recollection that six hundred thousand or six hundred and fifty thousand cattle were driven from Texas that year, the larger part being stock cattle. Then our prices began to advance steadily up to about 1880 and 1881, when they got up pretty high, it being the policy of breeders there, and, I think, it must have prevailed all over the United States, to take better care of the cattle and hold on to them as cattle grew higher in price. Hence, for a few years, along from 1881 to 1885, heifers would cost more than steers of like ages.

"I mention this to carry out my ideas of the business. I think the policy prevailed throughout the country of taking care of the heifer cattle, which, in a few years, gave us an immense supply of cattle. During those years, too, while cattle were going up to such high and fabulous prices, as I thought then, and think yet, a great deal of money was sent out from the East and from Europe to invest in cattle; and, in numbers of cases, cattle were bought at very high prices and at book account by men who did not know what they were doing, they representing large capitalists and syndicates. Therefore, I claim that in many instances where Texas cattle were bought at twenty dollars, they paid forty dollars on the book account. The same thing held good in Wyoming Territory, where we had a range also, the price there being about thirty dollars for stock cattle. I am sure, plenty of sales were made there where cattle were sold at thirty dollars a head, and on book account they cost sixty dollars or more.

As to the local conditions of the cattle industry, he said, as to Williamson County, where he resided: "It was simply an open country; hardly any farming was done in it. All the country northwest of me was an open country; it was unoccupied. Where the cattle are now covering the bulk of the ranges of Texas, there was then the buffalo. A few years ago I thought the cattle were certainly gone out of my county. I live right there, and I made it convenient to examine the Assessor's list for the country around me. I found that last year we ranged over fifty-four thousand head of cattle in my own county. That is a settled county. It has more cattle than it had when it was a cattle country, and when the northwest part of Texas was unoccupied. Now that country has been occupied, and the Territories have been occupied, and all the best ranges for cattle have been pretty much taken up, and yet the interior has not stopped producing cattle."

In reply to the question by Senator Manderson, Mr. Snyder said that the territory adapted for producing cattle was growing less all the time. The northwest part of Texas, and also the west, was

about taken up, and the necessity of shipping lighter and younger cattle than would otherwise have been the case was the result. The depression, he explained, had been very great in stock cattle, and in the lighter class of cattle they had been sold close, and there had been such immense shipments. Range steers, averaging from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred pounds, were as high this season as they were five or six years ago, but they were fewer in number.

Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., President of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, was the next witness. He stated that he purchased his ranch in 1882, and moved on to it in the following year. The trade had been depressed and uprofitable for the last three years, due, he believed, to a combination of causes and to no one particular cause. One of these was the unlimited credit extended to the cattlemen, resulting in enormous liabilities being accumulated. These had to be realized out of the cattle, and this forced a large number on the market. The cattle thus forced on the market had not been, prior to that time, considered salable for beef. Hence, in his opinion, the main cause of the depression in the price of beef cattle had been a depression in the character of the cattle, and heavy shipments to market. He did not consider that there had been an overproduction, and the information brought to his notice did not bear out that idea.

An interesting feature of Mr. Bush's evidence was his statement that he was one of those who was attracted to Texas by the singular advertising the industry had received, and the exaggerated reports of prosperity to which we have alluded in the preceding chapter. Speaking of the unlimited credit to cattlemen which had affected prices, he said: "When cattle from abroad and capital from the East was attracted to the cattle business, then range cattle first began to be advertised as a great business, and began to attract the people. It had never done so before. It attracted me and I got into it. Not only people from the East, but people in Texas, and people in the Territory and people in the Northwest, bought and sold and traded cattle, paying what money they had, expecting prices to remain as they were and to be able to realize on the cattle, as the beef output then indicated, and as they would have done if the cattle had always been on hand that were sold."

The preceding year had been, he knew, a year of very large shipments, the largest Texas cattle raisers had ever had. "The stock of cattle to come from the Northwest," Mr. Bush went on to say, "we knew was somewhat depleted from losses. The stock of marketable cattle, steer cattle, to come from Texas we knew was depleted, because a large number of young cattle had been driven North, or had been lost, and a large number had been disposed of in various ways. The statistics will show that there were not the steer cattle in sight to market so as to equal the receipts of the season before. When this great increase in receipts began to come, it was not in steer cattle, but it has been largely in cows and cattle of that character, of all ages. There was an unprecedented number of calves and an unprecedented number of cows, born native and range; and there were instances where parties trying to get out of the business shipped their entire stock, all kinds and classes and characters, regardless of what they were. That is a class of cattle and a quantity of cattle that I did not anticipate, and I think many others did not anticipate that they would go into market to the extent that they did."

The next witness before the Committee was called under process, and was requested to enlighten the Committee as to the method in which cattle were being sold on the Chicago market. In reply to a request from the Chairman, he handed in the following list of current classifications and prices:

Northern Range steers	$ 2 65	to	$ 4 20
Texas steers	2 25	"	3 25
Texas cows	1 50	"	2 35
Veal calves	2 50	"	5 60
Milkers, per head	20 00	"	50 00

The prices, he explained, were those of November 20, 1888. He admitted that the Chicago market fixed the prices of later cattle that were packed, canned and dressed, when killed. As to the very heavy cattle, averaging sixteen hundred pounds and over, the prices in New York generally fixed the quotations in Chicago, because such cattle were shipped largely to New York, Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore for consumption. The tendency to the concentration of receipts largely at one point had been to lower prices, and doubtless if the receipts could be scattered, it would help the sellers·

Referring to the sharp advance in prices of the preceding May and June, he attributed it to the appointment of the Committee, and was especially of that opinion because it was unusual for cattle to advance in price in the extremely hot weather, owing to the natural reduction of the consumption of beef. The more recent dropping down of the price was largely the result of an immense increase from the Northwest. There had been an immense amount of shipping from Montana during the fall, and the reduction in prices had not caused any great surprise to men in the business.

Mr. J. C. Beatty, of El Paso, Tex., was the next witness. He explained that about the year 1882 he moved from California to Texas, and was engaged in the business of raising, buying and selling cattle. Referring to the attempt made to establish a permanent refrigerator establishment in El Paso, he said: "We ran that plant for about six months, slaughtering just the beef cattle necessary for our own consumption in the town and the adjoining country there, as it was in the summer months. We furnished a very excellent article of beef four or five days old, something that we never had been able to get there before; the weather being so hot, we had to slaughter in the morning and eat for breakfast ordinarily. Our manager, Mr. Zeke Newman, went to California about a year ago, and made contracts in Los Angeles with local retail butchers, and also in San Diego and other towns north of those places, but in Southern California, to furnish them with so much meat per week during the winter. He came back and commenced slaughtering about fifty head per day. He continued the business for nearly two months. It made a nice market for the cattlemen in that part of the country, giving us about two and a quarter cents a pound for our steers right at our door. His own men took them off our hands on our ranches, and drove them to the town. He continued the business until the railroad company refused to give him cars to ship his beef to Los Angeles and San Diego. Mr. Newman had to cease slaughtering, and the refrigerator plant has been shut down from that day until the present time, except for the purpose of furnishing ice to the town.

"We had a nice market, shipping our beeves to California, to different points from Southern Arizona and Southern New Mexico. We were obtaining for these cattle, delivered in the stock pens at the different points of shipping, from two and one half to three cents a pound on foot, which we considered an excellent price. The Head and Hearst ranches sold nearly twelve hundred head at three cents. Along about the first of February Mr. Armour concluded that that business could not continue; that it was detrimental to his interests. This is the general understanding. Anyway, he shipped his beef in refrigerator cars to Los Angeles and San Diego, and there put it upon the market at a price at which we could not possibly compete without cattle going in on foot, and he broke the market for our cattle from three cents to one and one-half cents and one and three-quarter cents a pound; and it was done in less than ten days' time.

"The market was really a very healthy one for cattlemen. The butchers were all making money. I know they were very eager to get those cattle, and went down as far east as Brownwood, in Brown County, Tex., to gather up beeves during the winter months. This was in addition to the supply which we could put in the refrigerator, which did not affect the market. Only about fifty beeves a day could be put in the refrigerator. That did not affect the regular market, for we had a good market for beef. But the moment Mr. Armour put in his refrigerator beef, we were compelled to turn around and ship our steers to Kansas City, and sell them at a loss; and the same beef, I suppose, was sent back in refrigerator cars a distance of eighteen hundred miles to Los Angeles and San Diego."

The tenor of this witness's testimony was that the power of the beef combine, or the Big Four, had, by crushing out the El Paso industry, kept down the prices, wholly bringing about the unfortunate condition of affairs which had existed. He was followed by Mr. Brewster Cameron, who explained that he had been engaged in the growing of cattle upon the open ranges in Arizona for nearly six years. The cattle business was very much depressed, resulting, as he believed, from the absence of competitive markets. The Chicago markets controlled the principal markets of the country, with the single exception of those of California. "When the rangemen," said Mr. Cameron, "ship their cattle into the markets of Chicago, Kansas City or St. Louis, they are taken charge of by commission men. The producer has practically nothing whatever to do with the sale of those cattle. In fact, the buyers, as a rule, pay no attention to him. After they are turned over to the commission merchants, the producer has really no more to do with their sale than any one of the many hundred people who come there

every day, out of mere curiosity, to walk around on the fences and look in the pens where the cattle are. The cattle are disposed of chiefly to what is known as the Dressed Beef Trust. The butchers of the country, the feeders and all other buyers, with the exception, possibly, of the feeders who purchase in Chicago, do not have a free opportunity to buy in competition with the Big Four. The complaint of the rangemen in the country is not that the price of the range cattle is now too low; their complaint is that they do not have a competitive market.

"If, as the Beef Trust declares, there is an overproduction of cattle in this country, which, however, the producers deny, that will regulate itself under natural conditions under the laws of trade, if the beef combine is broken. All the producers want, therefore, is a competitive market. There are many producers of cattle now who are on the verge of bankruptcy, and are almost irretrievably ruined, who, several years ago, could have easily saved themselves, and who would undoubtedly have done so if they had believed at that time that the cattle business was governed by the laws of supply and demand, because they then would have known instantly that there was an overproduction, and they would have sold out at the prices they could have gotten at the time. But believing then, as they now believe, that prices are arbitrarily controlled by these men, for reasons which I will state later on, and that such prices are entirely artificial, they held on to their property in the hope that the time would soon come when this combine could not regulate the prices of cattle throughout the country, when they would be able to realize something out of their property. To particularize, as to my experience and information, I will state the following facts: I only made one shipment of cattle to Kansas City. I had an experience then which was very short, but which nearly every rangeman can testify to on a much larger scale, who has been shipping regularly to the Kansas City, St. Louis or Chicago markets. I brought there five hundred and seventy-eight head of cattle, if I remember correctly. They were divided off, as commission men divide them, into lots, so as to enable them to sell to the best advantage.

"As this was the first shipment I had ever made, I was, of course, entirely unfamiliar with the business. I stood around the pens and heard a great deal of discussion about the cattle. I heard a number of individuals, jobbers and feeders, express a desire to buy a part of them. I communicated this information, in a general way, to the commission men. They told me that it was better to sell them all in one bunch. I supposed it was myself, and they were accordingly sold, a portion of them for three dollars and sixty cents per hundred weight, which was a very good price for these times. I wished to thoroughly test the market, it being the first shipment made by me; therefore I had shipped various grades of cattle. They were all separated off according to grades. There was a great proportion of them in one grade. For that lot of cattle I was offered three dollars and twenty-five cents the first day. I thought they were worth more than that, and I held on to them. I got one offer after another, each a little lower than the former offer, until they came down to two dollars and fifty cents. Poorer cattle than those sold for higher prices between the time my first offer was made to me and the time when the offer was made which I was obliged to accept."

Mr. Cameron went on to describe at length the efforts he made subsequently to dispose of cattle directly in the East, and he condemned the Dressed Beef Trust and the Big Four in very emphatic terms, declaring that both butchers and cattle raisers were suffering terribly as a result of the operations of the combine.

Mr. C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas, who explained that he had been engaged in the cattle-raising business, gave testimony of the greatest importance as bearing upon the causes of the depression in the cattle-growing industry. Formerly he had disposed of a great many cattle at Pittsburg, New York and Buffalo, but in the last few years he had sold all his cattle in Kansas City, St. Louis or Chicago, and more especially the last named. He attributed the depression in the industry to the combination which existed. "I base my opinion," he said, "upon the fact that St. Louis was at one time a market in which I sold the principal number of my beef cattle. I am going back now to show how I made up my mind. St. Louis, as I say, was at one time a cattle market. I sold cattle there in 1882 for the highest price I ever sold in my life. I sold cattle that I raised on my ranch in Texas at the enormous sum of seven dollars a hundred. We think now that that is an enormous sum. They were

three-year-old cattle that weighed one thousand and eighty pounds, and never had eaten a bite of corn or anything except grass, to my knowledge. I sold them at seven dollars per hundred pounds in St. Louis.

"That was in 1882. At that time there were quite a number of establishments in St. Louis canning and packing cattle. Soon after that I found that those establishments were weakening; that they were not killing as many cattle as they had formerly killed. I found that if my cattle were sold here they went to Chicago. Naturally, I wanted to go to the head of the market, and I began to go to Chicago. I then began to ship cattle, as I had formerly done, though not a great deal before, to Kansas City, never considering that it was anything of an extra market. I drifted my cattle from Texas to the Indian Territory to graze, naturally throwing them farther west, and if I shipped to Chicago I took the nearest route and went by Kansas City.

"I found that if I offered my cattle at Kansas City for sale, and did not sell them, as soon as I would go to Chicago, before the cattle arrived, it would be known what I was offered at Kansas City, and it naturally brought me to thinking this is a strange coincidence; these fellows tell me just what I was offered at Kansas City, and they come up and just about offer me enough more to pay the freight, sometimes not so much. Then I would try St. Louis, and I found that about the same thing was going on there; that if I did not sell in St. Louis, and if I went on the passenger train to Chicago ahead of my cattle, the next morning, before their arrival, I would find that the offer was known that was made for them in St. Louis."

Several cattlemen, residing in Missouri and adjoining States, gave evidence of a similar character, and the majority of the witnesses were disposed to lay a considerable amount of blame upon the Big Four, and the absence of competition between different markets. These were followed by Mr. A. W. Willard, who admitted that he was a typical American, with a ready hand for everything, having been in the cattle business for eighteen years, as well as the grocery and banking business. The cattle industry of Texas was in a very depressed condition, and, so far as West Texas was concerned, the causes of the depression were obvious. In 1881 and 1882 the prices of cattle went up to a very high figure. Money from all over the Western States, and from England and Scotland, and other places, sought investment in the range country. That stimulated the raising of cattle in many places. The range became overcrowded. Since that time there had been in the range country unprecedented droughts. In the last three years in Texas the drought was unprecedented there. Lands had been bought in large bodies in West Texas that were open ranges, and they had been fenced up. Cattle had decreased in price. He could not see that there had been overproduction, though, for two years, a small percentage of cattle failed to get very fat. The dressed-beef business had had a bad effect on range-cattle prices, and he was one of the sufferers from the closing down of the refrigerator at El Paso, in which Col. Beatty and others were interested.

Mr. Jefferson Reynolds, of Las Vegas, New Mexico, was asked as to the condition of the cattle raising and shipping business, in which he was engaged. "The depressed condition in the prices that we receive for our steers was always a great surprise to us," he explained, "when we would hear from the East that the price of beef to the consumer was not declining in proportion. In order to verify that, when I was in New York I called at the different hotels, and I asked permission to examine the bills that they paid for meat in the last three or four years. Uniformly, they all agreed that they were paying the same prices now that they paid three years ago, and sometimes a little higher. I was also at Hartford, Conn., and I went to the hotels and butcher shops there and inquired about the prices they were paying now as compared with three years ago, and they told me they were paying higher prices in Hartford, Conn., now than they were paying three years ago. I explained to them that we were not getting within fifty per cent of the former price for our steers; and I asked the Hartford men why they did not come to the West, to New Mexico, and buy trains of cattle and avail themselves of the very low price of cattle in that Territory. They told me that they were afraid to do so; that the Chicago combination, which they represented to me as being Armour, Swift, Fowler and Morris, would establish retail markets in every city in New England, and would run them out of the business if they attempted to come into our markets and buy."

Speaking of prices, Mr. Reynolds said that he had been in business about seven years. During the first two years his steers brought him from twenty-seven dollars to thirty-five dollars a head. For

the following years the average was barely seventeen dollars, and since that time, or during the preceding years, he had been getting eleven dollars to thirteen dollars a head.

Mr. Ashley C. Halliwell, of the "DROVERS' JOURNAL," was called to give information with references to prices of cattle, and especially of those from Texas and the Indian Territory, during the preceding eleven years. He submitted the following tables, which contain information of great value, especially as bearing upon the question of prices as affected by production or overproduction:

EXTREME TOP PRICES FOR NORTHWESTERN RANGERS AND TEXAS AND INDIAN CATTLE, DESIGNATED "RANGERS," AND "TEXANS," RESPECTIVELY.

MONTHS.	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	1882	1881	1880	1879	1878
January:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	$3 65	$4 55	$4 75	$5 60	$4 15	$5 00	...	...	...	...
February:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	3 65	4 65	4 80	6 00	4 85	5 25	...	...	...	...
March:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 35	4 70	4 75	5 95	5 60	5 25	...	...	...	...
April:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 55	5 15	5 15	5 90	5 30	6 25	...	...	...	...
May:										
Rangers	...	4 85	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 60	5 25	4 80	6 10	6 00	6 80	...	...	...	...
June:										
Rangers	...	4 30	...	...	...	6 00	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 40	5 00	4 30	6 25	5 30	6 25	$4 60	$3 75	$3 75	$3 90
July:										
Rangers	3 05	4 40	5 12	5 10	5 25	6 50	4 85	4 00	...	3 75
Texans	3 65	4 25	4 25	5 50	5 50	5 60	4 60	3 95	3 85	3 75
August:										
Rangers	3 85	4 60	5 25	6 00	5 70	6 10	4 80	4 00	3 85	3 25
Texans	3 45	3 70	4 25	5 10	5 15	5 25	4 25	3 85	3 35	3 70
September:										
Rangers	4 07	4 00	5 15	5 85	5 65	5 80	4 90	4 00	3 85	4 40
Texans	3 20	3 40	3 60	5 00	4 75	5 00	4 25	3 90	3 60	3 60
October:										
Rangers	4 25	3 50	4 62	5 65	6 00	5 65	5 30	4 25	3 50	3 80
Texans	3 25	3 40	3 40	4 50	4 55	4 90	4 00	4 00	3 30	3 00
November:										
Rangers	4 35	3 85	4 40	5 50	6 25	4 55	5 40	4 25	3 30	3 75
Texans	3 15	3 50	3 70	4 35	4 75	4 65	4 25	4 00	3 10	3 25
December:										
Rangers	3 85	3 65	4 25	5 00	5 10	5 00	5 35	3 50	...	...
Texans	3 15	3 25	3 75	4 15	5 10	4 60	4 40	3 25	...	...

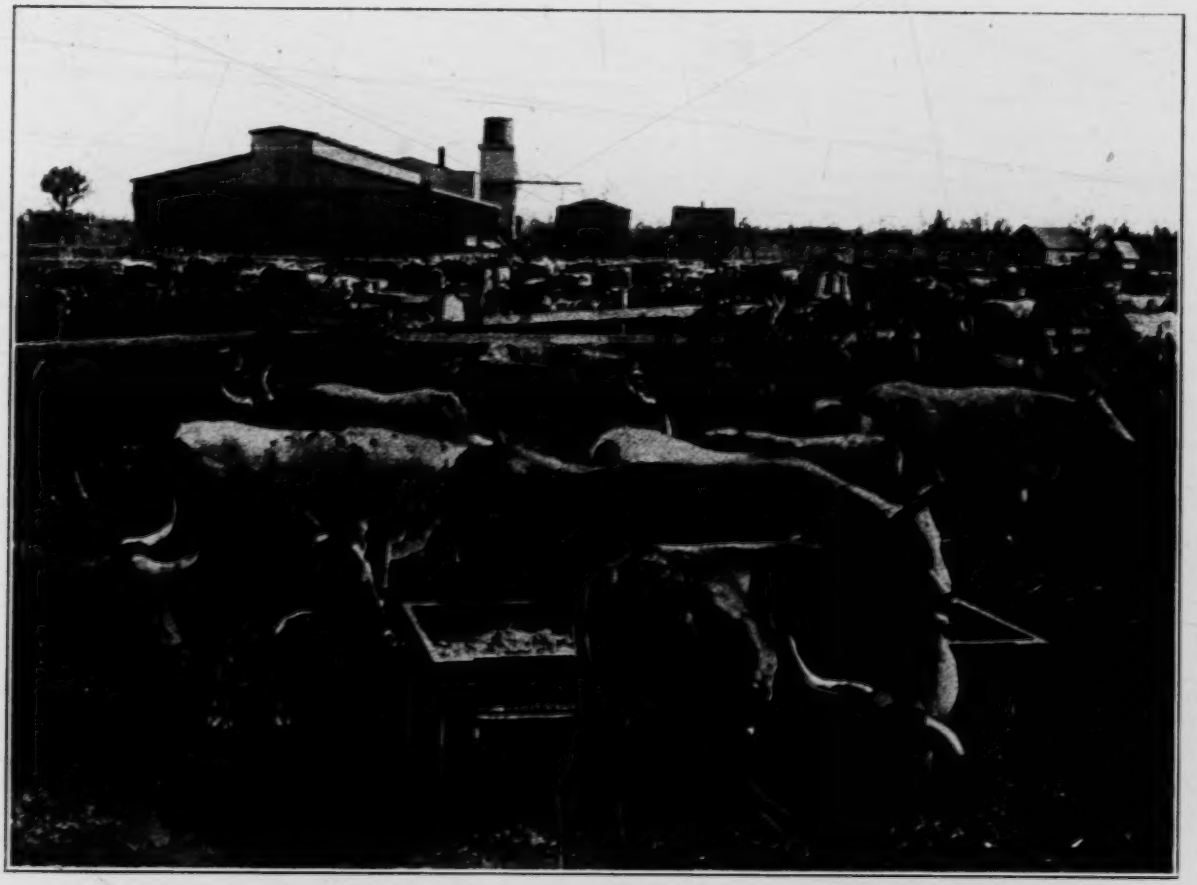
MONTHLY AVERAGE PRICE FOR TEXAS AND INDIAN CATTLE FOR TEN YEARS.

MONTHS.	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	1882	1881	1880	1879	1878
January	$3 25	$3 80	$3 90	$4 75	$4 15	$5 00	...	...	...	...
February	3 45	3 95	4 20	5 00	4 85	4 85	...	...	...	...
March	3 65	4 30	4 20	5 10	5 60	5 00	...	...	...	...
April	3 85	4 50	4 70	5 30	5 25	5 50	...	...	...	...
May	3 90	4 45	4 30	5 20	5 10	5 40	...	...	...	...
June	3 70	4 00	3 75	5 00	4 50	5 00	$3 75	$3 10	$3 00	$3 30
July	3 10	3 50	3 05	4 35	4 45	4 55	3 80	2 90	3 10	3 00
August	2 85	3 20	3 30	4 05	4 05	4 35	3 40	2 80	3 05	3 05
September	2 65	3 00	3 00	4 20	4 10	4 10	3 30	3 00	3 10	3 00
October	2 60	3 05	2 95	3 70	3 80	4 05	3 35	2 95	3 15	2 80
November	2 50	2 90	3 05	3 55	4 05	4 00	3 40	3 00	3 00	2 85
December	2 40	2 80	3 10	3 40	4 55	3 90	3 55	2 95	...	...

The first six months of each year represent "fed" cattle, and the last six months mainly show prices for "grassers."

He also made an important statement as to the receipts month by month of Texas cattle and rangers during the preceding seven years. The highest receipts in Texas were in 1887, when, according to his figures, 485,528 steers were received at the Chicago market. The smallest receipts for any year were for 1881, when the total was only one hundred and forty-eight thousand. The years 1883 and 1885 both showed reduced receipts, and the shipments for 1884 were all far the largest for any year with the exception of 1887. There had been far less variation in the receipts of rangers, which had varied from 176,680 in 1883, to 261,275 in 1887.

Mr. John Rector, an old resident of Austin, Tex., who had been in the cattle trade about four years at the time the investigation was made, was next called. He agreed with the preceding witnesses



COTTON SEED FEEDING PENS AT BROWNWOOD, TEXAS.

as to the depression in the trade, and attributed to the encroachment of agricultural interests upon cattle interests proper the falling off in profits. He knew that a great many cattle raisers were shipping cows in order to reduce their stock, the present low prices not being profitable. It was the custom to ship cows to market when they got fat and old, but he thought there were other objects now for the shipping. The railroads had not reduced the charges of transportation on account of the low prices of cattle, and he thought that it was unnecessary to look much further than the undue proportions of charges to prices for the cause of the depression.

Mr. L. C. Baldwin was called as an expert stock raiser. He stated that he had been in the business ten or eleven years in Iowa and Wyoming, and for twenty years farther east. There had been a decline in the prices he had received during the last two years of nearly forty per cent. He blamed the manipulation of the markets, rather than overproduction, for the falling off in prices. He was satisfied

that from 1865 to 1880 there had been a gradual but slight increase in the ratio of cattle to population. Since 1885 it was obvious, however, that there had been a marked decrease. He based his calculations on facts brought before his notice, and especially upon the immense number of calves and cows that were being sold for slaughter. In addition to this, men were going out of the cattle business because it was unremunerative, and hence the stock on several ranches had been forced on the market.

Asked how he could reconcile the falling in prices with the falling off in the number of cattle raised and fed, the witness said it appeared to be due to combinations between the existing markets. Communication was frequent and rapid between Omaha, Kansas City and Chicago, and the man who refused the price at one of the smaller markets and went on to Chicago, was punished for his temerity. So far as he could see, there had been very little reduction in the price of meat to retailers in consequence of the heavy falling off in prices for cattle on the hoof. He thought, however, that the inferior and cheaper portions of the beasts were retailed at a less figure.

No evidence taken by the committee attracted more universal interest than that given by Mr. Philip D. Armour, who has been described both as the archfiend of combinations, and as the prince of benefactors and trade improvers. It was the great object of the great millionaire to show by his testimony, which he gave with much reluctance, that the decline in the prosperity of the cattlemen, while it had kept pace in adverse ratio with a phenomenal increase in his own prosperity, was not the result of it. In other words, the burden of his argument was that the two events had no connection with each other, and, indeed, that but for his enterprise there would have been still more cause for complaint and lamentation.

"In my opinion," said the millionaire, "the leading cause of the decline in cattle values is the overproduction and over-marketing of cattle. The over-marketing of cattle has been brought about by the reckless investments and speculations in ranch properties, which placed a fictitious value upon cattle and resulted, eventually, in the withdrawal of money so invested, thus compelling many engaged in the business to prematurely market their cattle to realize on them. Other causes have contributed to bring about the depreciation in the values of cattle: The low price of hides, caused largely by the immense free importation of foreign hides; national and State legislation against oleomargarine, which not only taxed the article, but, by reason of restrictive and prohibitory features of such legislation, largely decreased its manufacture; quarantine laws and regulations, which have discredited at home and abroad the healthfulness of our cattle and beef products, and has been seized upon by foreign countries as an excuse for attempted prohibitory legislation and for agitating, through the press and otherwise, their exclusion from foreign markets. The competition which has grown up within two or three years in the vast cattle-raising regions of South America, Australia and New Zealand has also aided to depress the price of range cattle, and all the products from these cattle. These causes have also aided to depress the price of what is known as native cattle; that is to say, cattle from such States as Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri and Nebraska. The depreciation in such cattle, however, has not been so marked.

"The farmers and breeders of cattle on high-priced lands of these States have been forced into competition with growers of cattle on the cheap lands of the West and Southwest. In many cases they have been forced to raise and feed their cattle on their high-priced lands with expensive feed and care, and put them in the market with cattle raised on the public domain, which are only grass-fed and receive little or no care. The extension of railways in all directions into the range countries, and the improved methods of transporting cattle, have brought the grazing grounds and the great cattle markets so close together in time that the feeders and raisers of cattle in the States have no longer the advantage which distance formerly gave them. The changes brought about in the last fifteen years in cattle raising, not only in this country but elsewhere, have, of necessity, compelled a change in the manner of marketing and of preparing the products of cattle for consumption, as well as in the distribution and sale of such products. As an evidence of this, it is only necessary to call attention to the centralization of markets; to the changes in the equipment for the transportation of cattle for long distances; to the refrigerator car system, by which fresh beef can be transported for a long distance and ripen and improve during the transit; to the exportation of cattle, fresh beef and beef products to

ROUND UP OF THE FRYING PAN HERD, AMARILLO, TEXAS.

THE
CRERAR
LIBRARY

foreign countries, and to the transportation of fresh beef and mutton from Australia across the tropics, and the marketing of it in good condition in England.

"It is apparent, to understand and intelligently discuss the present conditions of raising and marketing cattle and the products of cattle, different rules must be applied than would have been in the same sort of an investigation fifteen years ago. To market the vast herds raised on what used to be called the plains of the West and Southwest, to slaughter the same and prepare every part of the animal for market in which the consumer buys in the thickly-populated parts of this country and in Europe, is a very different problem than when the raiser of cattle sent his drove on foot to a near market, where it was distributed among small buyers. To pay to the raiser of such cattle a price which will leave him anything after paying the expense of raising and marketing them, it is necessary that the greatest possible economy shall be used by the slaughterer, and that no particle of the animal shall be allowed to go to waste if he hopes to put products in the market of the consumer at such a price as will bring him customers.

"The price for all portions of the bullock, except those for the fancy cuts of prime beef to consumers, have declined in an equal degree with the decline in the price of the live animal, as an investigation of the prices of the different products of beef for a number of years will clearly show. The difference in the price obtainable for canned meats has been more marked than upon any other product of beef, and it is the direct result of the overproduction and over-marketing of inferior Southwestern cattle, and to competition with cheap frozen mutton and beef from Australia, New Zealand and South America in European countries. The magnitude of the canned-meat industry will be readily seen when it is known that during the year 1888, 584,333 cattle were slaughtered in Chicago for canning purposes, or almost one-third of the entire number of cattle slaughtered at that point.

"The depression in prices, and the present state of the cattle markets, are due to the overproduction, especially of grass-fed cattle, the marketing of immature animals, which are too thin for the block (this has affected all corn-fed and native cattle, except the choicest), and enforced competition of farmers raising cattle on higher-priced and highly improved farms of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska, with the ranchers of the West and Southwest, who herd thousands of this character of inferior cattle upon public lands or lands of little value. The gradual absorption of the range by actual settlers, and overproduction of range cattle, has greatly overcrowded the remaining range country, and has, consequently, lessened the quantity of grass and impaired its nutritive quality. As a natural result, grass-fed range cattle have deteriorated in weight and value, and the Southwestern steers now coming in weigh from ten to twenty per cent less than the steers of a similar character did six years ago. Grass-fed Southwestern range steers are not as good to-day as they were then, and cannot be expected to command the same prices.

"A few years ago large fortunes were realized in the herding of cattle in all sections west of the Missouri River, and capital from New England, the Middle States, England, Scotland, and the Continent was recklessly invested in this new enterprise. Men without experience bought whole herds by brands and book account, supposing they were receiving what they actually paid for, and it is generally conceded that in few instances would the actual count of the animals exceed seventy-five per cent of the number shown by the book account. Because of the great demand for ranches, and consequently inflation of cattle values, investors often paid for such cattle greatly above their actual value. With the truth came distrust in the business, bankers called loans and refused accommodations, and a rush ensued on the part of many investors to market their cattle, and quit the business. Many other causes have since transpired to depress this branch of the cattle business, and to cause the overproduction of cattle, among which may be mentioned the thinning out of large ranches, as the Government lands have been taken up by actual settlers, the overcrowding of other ranges, drought and short pasture, severe winters and a necessity upon the part of cattle corporations and owners for the realization of quick profits to meet the payment of guarantee dividends or of interests and mortgages. I am fully convinced that the farmers of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, and Nebraska have suffered serious loss in cattle values because of the effect upon the cattle market of such overshipment.

"In recent years the cattle business has been conducted on a large scale by incorporated companies and wealthy individuals, who find it necessary to ship cattle to market in large numbers, and, therefore,

must have centralized markets in which they can easily and quickly dispose of them. The changed conditions of cattle raising have necessitated and compelled these large or centralized markets, as they are called, without which it would be impossible for large raisers and shippers to dispose of their cattle, and without which it would be impossible to successfully carry on the export trade in dressed, salted or preserved meats. Such markets are the effect of the present condition of cattle growing and marketing, and not the cause.

"Whilst it is admitted that heavy receipts of cattle, especially light ones, from the Southwest, has had a marked effect upon the cattle values of all beef animals, it will still be found true that really choice cattle usually command a reasonable price, because the supply rarely exceeds the demand. Four dollars per hundred weight was the lowest price paid for first-class stock in 1888; a fair average for the entire year would be about five dollars per hundred weight, and in many cases the price has run up to seven dollars. The complaints of low prices for cattle have come from the shippers of lighter grade, and only rarely from the owners of first-class stock.

"Another evidence of overproduction, and one which shows that the cattle raisers themselves recognize it as the true cause of depressing markets, is the large number of young cows and heifers which are being sent to the slaughtering pens, and the large number of young heifers that are annually speyed. When the ranches and farms are so thinned out as to make the supply of cattle nearer the demand, and when we can market our surplus abroad, we may expect to see steady and proper cattle value; for it is a well-established rule of trade, that the surplus of any commodity in the market will tend to reduce the value of the whole production of that commodity. The dressed-beef industry has proved most beneficial to cattlemen and beef consumers alike, for without it it is safe to say that cattle would bring a price sometimes not more than the freight. The dressed-beef business is so concentrated, and is conducted upon a scale of such magnitude, that dressed-beef men can profitably utilize the offal and other waste products of slaughtered animals, which are absolutely useless to small slaughterers.

"The dressed-beef business is protected by no patent. The methods employed in slaughtering the animal and preparing its products for the market are well known and open to any one who wishes to engage in it. Armour & Co. have wholesale beef markets and agencies throughout the country. Through the press and otherwise we advertise the products we have for sale and the prices, and keep our beef and our products constantly before the public. To these markets everybody is invited. Our prices are quoted to every inquirer, and any person can readily see for himself whether we are charging or receiving exorbitant prices or not.

"*There has never been any combination or agreement of any kind between the firm of Armour & Co., of which I am a member, and any other party or parties, to fix the price which we should pay for live cattle, or to control the price which should be paid therefor, nor has there been any attempt on the part of this firm, in connection with others engaged in the dressed-beef business, or with other purchasers of cattle, to control or depress the market for cattle.* The firm of Armour & Co. is not in any combination with other parties in the dressed-beef business, or with shippers of beef in the carcass to fix the price for which beef carcasses shall be sold. We do arrange price-lists for cut meats and canned meats from time to time with others producing those commodities. This is done according to the state of the market as to supply and demand, and is absolutely necessary to protect dealers in these articles from the sudden and violent decline in prices which would otherwise follow an oversupply. In no case are the prices quoted exorbitant, nor would it be possible to make them exorbitant and maintain them for any length of time. The almost unlimited supply of such cattle, and the limited demand with which the market affords for these articles, make the exacting of large prices impossible.

"We do the best we can to buy cattle as cheap as we can. As a good merchant, I would not be here very long if I would not do that. Look at the advertisement it would give me to the commission man, and it would go quick, instantly all over the wires. I could not do that with Mr. Swift without the commission man knowing it, and that would go direct to the men who ship the cattle, and the next time they would not come near me at all. I do not believe any man believes in this combination who will come to the market and go down to the packing house and see the methods and see our system. I do not think there is a man who would then say that. I am sure there is not a man who would. I

think there have been a great many people beyond cattlemen who, seeing this big decline, have believed there was something wrong, and that the Big Four was a Jesse James."

To this last remark Senator Vest replied: "I can say to you that I have never talked with one cattleman (and I have talked, I presume, with five hundred) who did not solemnly asseverate that he did believe it. One man said, somewhat cautiously, that he was not sure of it. I do not say that that makes it so, but I am talking about the public opinion existing."

Mr. Michael Lynch, of Saline County, Missouri, attributed the decline in prices to the combination, the existence of which Mr. Armour denied. "Before the combine," he said, with much earnestness, "I generally got paid for my corn and my labor. Since that has taken place I have generally worked for nothing; I do not get anything for my corn or for my labor either. I was up in Chicago last New Year's, on the second day of the month, with Mr. John Kennedy, a neighbor of mine, and Mr. Loftus, besides others from the same neighborhood. Mr. Kennedy and I had good cattle. The cattle cost me at home, north of Slater, four cents a pound. I bought them the first of September and fed them until the second day of January. They ate up about fifteen hundred dollars in corn. I had paid four cents for them, and they weighed one thousand one hundred and eighty-seven pounds a piece. They cost something like forty-six dollars cash at home. I fed them about fifteen hundred dollars' worth of corn, at thirty cents a bushel, or one dollar or one dollar and fifty cents a barrel. The corn would have brought me that much, or it may be more. I sold the cattle in Chicago, and I was probably out five hundred dollars or six hundred dollars, besides my corn. I had to pay interest on the money. A man who can not sell his cattle for something over and above what he pays for them generally has to go into debt for the price of the cattle. When I came back I had to repay that money to the bank out of my other funds. So I was out entirely. I do not see any competition there at all. I have not seen any, in fact, for three years that is worth speaking of. Heretofore, if a fellow came in to buy your cattle, and the bid did not suit you, he went out and another man came in directly afterward, and they kept on coming until you got something like the value of your cattle, and you finally sold them. You go there now, and stay all day, and see only two or three buyers, and they will always go together and give you one bid, and it may be they will raise five cents or ten cents on it, and you will have to take their bid or quit. That is my experience at least.

"Both Mr. Kennedy and I had one thousand four hundred and forty pound cattle. There was but a small difference between our cattle in weight. We got into Chicago, I think, at six o'clock in the morning. We went out and had breakfast, and came back to the yards immediately afterward. We were very anxious to sell our cattle and get home that evening. We held our cattle, I think, until two o'clock, and we only got a raise from four cents to four and one-tenth cents, and we never saw a buyer anywhere near. I know that none came around our cattle, because we were right with them in the pen all the time. None came around except those three men, and our commission man said those men belonged to the Big Four, but I do not know who they are. I have never seen them, but I have heard enough of them to know who they are. They are not a very good class of people. They skin poor men; at least they skinned me badly. I did not see any competition there at all. No other man made us a bid. Nobody came around our cattle who was buying."

An immense quantity of additional evidence was taken, and the inquiry extended over several months, the Committee meeting in different cities. We have extracted and condensed, from the immense mass of documents published by the Committee, evidence and statements which appeared to bear most directly on the causes of depression in the cattle industry. The Committee presented its report to the United States Senate in the spring of 1890, or about two years after it was appointed. The report is entirely too lengthy to be reproduced in full, and we must content ourselves with a few brief extracts from it and a general summary of results.

The report is distinctly unfriendly to the Big Four, and the International Cattle Range Association is charged by Senator Vest with having hindered rather than helped the Committee in its investigation as to the influence of the dressed-beef monopoly. The centralized condition of the cattle market is named as the principal cause of the reduction in prices, or, at least, as one of the most important factors. The Evener Combination, in the years 1873 to 1878, is severely criticised, and its marked influence in making Chicago the great cattle market of the country is proved by a series of figures.

Statements follow as to the growth of the dressed-beef business, and tables are given to show that while only thirty-eight per cent of the gross receipts of cattle went into the hands of those controlling this business in 1878, nearly seventy-five per cent went into their hands at the time of the investigation. In other words, while the number of cattle received at Chicago in twelve years had increased from one to three millions per annum, the number of cattle slaughtered for the dressed-beef trade had grown from less than half a million in 1878 to more than two millions in 1889.

Mention is made of the fact that the agents of the dressed-beef houses at first refused to appear before the Committee, and had to be forced into attendance by means of subpœnas. "In an atmosphere so hostile, and surrounded by such influences," the report goes on to say, "the Committee found their duties at Chicago singularly unpleasant and difficult. The people and press at Chicago naturally sympathized with the vast interest which expends millions of dollars weekly in that city, and from no quarter came the slightest sympathy or encouragement for those who were supposed to be even critical as to the packing and dressed-beef establishments. The overwhelming weight of testimony from witnesses of the highest character, and from all parts of the West, is to the effect that cattle owners, going with their cattle to the Chicago and Kansas City markets, find no competition among buyers, and if they refuse to take the first bid, are generally forced to accept a lower one. This testimony comes from representative men, not emotional or prejudiced, but conservative, intelligent observers, of whose sincerity there can be no suspicion."

The report goes on to point out that other evidence was forthcoming to prove the existence of a combination between the dressed-beef magnates, and the next section challenges the accuracy of Mr. Armour's argument that low prices were caused by overproduction. In 1850, it is pointed out, the number of cattle in proportion to population in this country was seven hundred and sixty-seven to every thousand. In 1860 the number had increased to eight hundred and fifteen, a figure which had never since been reached, although in 1885 it rose to eight hundred. At the time of the inquiry it was practically the same as it was in the year 1850, and exactly the same as in the year 1882, so frequently named as one of exceptional prosperity in the cattle trade.

Over-marketing is next dealt with as one of the causes alleged for the falling off of prices and the depression in the trade. The result of investigations convinced the committee that a very large number of people really believed six years ago, as they do now, that the over-marketing of beef cattle is one of the most obvious reasons for the falling off in the prosperity of the cattlemen. Witnessess had stated that the reckless investments in ranches and cattle made a few years previously by inexperienced speculators, and the reaction which had caused many to abandon the business in despair, had thrown upon the markets large numbers of immature animals, thereby producing an oversupply and a consequent depreciation of prices.

"It is said, and with much plausibility, that the reckless investments in ranches and cattle made a few years ago by inexperienced speculators, and the reaction which has caused many to abandon the business in disgust and despair, has thrown upon the markets large numbers of immature and unprepared animals, thereby producing an oversupply and consequent depreciation of prices.

"It can not be doubted that there is some truth in this statement, and that the facts alleged have contributed to present conditions, but it is impossible to accept this as the principal cause for low prices. As stated in the report of the Agricultural Department on the beef supply, 'The demand for meat for home consumption should be tolerably constant in a series of years like those of the present decade, during which there has been no marked financial depression.'

"In addition to this fact, it must be remembered that the demand for canned beef and of cattle for exportation has steadily increased. This being conceded, the market returns at Chicago should prove the truth of the over-marketing theory beyond question. If over-marketing has been the principal cause of low prices, then this cause should operate regularly and systematically in the same direction from month to month. When a large supply of cattle is in market, prices should decline, and with a decreased supply they should go up. Of course, no one can expect, in any market, a mathematical and procrustean rule as to anything, but, supply being the controlling factor, prices should be governed accordingly, or the conclusion is irresistible that some other and more potent cause is controlling. Keeping before us the fact that population has been increasing in a greater ratio than cattle, as shown

by the report on the beef supply already quoted, and the additional facts that exportation and improved methods in preparing the beef product and its transportation have increased the demand for cattle, we invite attention to the following, taken from the official reports of the Union Stock Yards at Chicago:

"In August, 1886, there were received at the Union Stock Yards, 86,130 range and Texas cattle, which sold at the average price of $3.20.

"In September, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 114,566 cattle, which sold at $3.00.

"In October, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 134,639, which sold at $3.05.

"In November, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 73,488, which sold at $2.90.

"In December, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 25,060, which sold at $2.80."

Attention is called to the fact that in his testimony, Mr. Armour emphasizes the statement that the fall in prices has been greatest in grass-fed range and Texas cattle, and the committee therefore selected this grade to test the theory of over-marketing.

It will be observed while in September, 1886, there were received at the yards 114,566 of these cattle, the receipts increased in October to 134,639, but instead of decreasing the selling price it rose from three dollars to three dollars and five cents. In November the receipts of these cattle decreased 61,171, but the selling price instead of rising under a short supply actually fell from three dollars and five cents in the preceding month to two dollars and ninety cents. In December the receipts were only 25,060, a decrease from November of 48,388, but instead of raising prices they fell to two dollars and eighty cents from two dollars and ninety cents in November.*

The following tables were regarded by the Committee as showing conclusively that overmarketing does not explain the fall in prices.

Texas and range cattle received at Union Stock Yards:

TEXAS AND RANGE CATTLE RECEIVED AT UNION STOCK YARD.

MONTH.	1886		1887		1888		1889	
	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.
September	$3 00	114,566	$2 65	130,424	$2 80	115,719	$2 55	145,885
October	3 05	134,639	2 60	162,442	2 65	163,509	2 70	182,407
November	2 90	73,448	2 50	121,419	2 80	104,725	2 65	95,757
December	2 80	25,060	2 40	64,700	2 65	44,700	2 50	33,115

The prices in the above are the highest for the months named. The following table gives the range of prices at Chicago, from the highest to the lowest in all the months of 1889:

MONTH.	Fancy and export.		Western range.		Texans.		Cows, light stock.		Stockers.	
January	$4 25 to	$5 40	. . . . .		$2 70 to	$3 75	$1 50 to	$3 00	$2 65 to	$3 30
February	3 75	5 00	. . . . .		2 30	3 30	1 50	3 00	2 35	2 25
March	3 75	4 85	. . . . .		2 50	3 65	1 50	3 00	2 00	3 35
April	4 00	4 75	. . . . .		3 10	4 00	1 50	3 15	2 90	3 60
May	3 90	4 60	. . . . .		2 40	3 65	1 50	3 80	2 50	3 75
June	4 00	4 70	. . . . .		2 10	4 00	1 25	3 35	2 25	3 35
July	4 00	4 55	$2 40 to	$3 65	2 45	3 65	1 50	3 00	2 50	2 85
August	3 75	5 00	3 55	4 10	2 60	3 10	1 40	2 60	1 75	3 25
September	3 80	4 80	2 75	4 00	2 00	3 10	1 50	3 00	. . .	. . .
October	4 00	5 15	3 00	4 00	2 20	3 40	1 75	2 74	2 15	2 75
November	4 20	5 50	3 00	4 00	2 00	3 15	1 50	2 75	2 00	2 80
December	3 90	6 10	2 50	3 40	1 80	3 40	1 25	2 75	5 20	2 80

* The members of the Senate Committee appear to have overlooked the fact that the very small shipments in December were partly the results of force of habit or custom, and partly of the miserably low quotations, which made cattlemen hold back as long as possible.

Nothing could more completely dispose of the overmarketing theory than the fact that in October, 1889, there were marketed at the Union Stock Yards more Texas and range cattle than in any other month since the yards were established, the increase being 36,522 over the preceding month. Prices rose under this unprecedented market from two dollars and fifty-five cents to two dollars and seventy cents. Not only does the overmarketing theory fail as to Texas and range, or grass-fed cattle, but the prices of the better grades sold at the Union Stock Yards show the same result.

In August of the same year the number of all grades at Chicago was two hundred and ninety-seven thousand, and the average price of beeves, weighing from twelve hundred pounds to fifteen hundred pounds, for that month was three dollars and ninety-five cents. In September of the same year there were in the Union Stock Yards two hundred and seventy-six thousand cattle, and the average price of the same grade of cattle was three dollars and ninety cents. In October the number marketed was three hundred and thirty-one thousand, and the averaging selling price of beeves, weighing twelve hundred pounds to fifteen hundred pounds, rose from three dollars and ninety cents to four dollars. In the next month, November, the whole number of cattle marketed fell to two hundred and sixty-one thousand, but the price of the grade above mentioned fell also to three dollars and eighty-five cents, instead of rising as it should have done. In December of the same year the whole number of cattle at Chicago decreased to two hundred and fifty thousand, but the price of the same grade we have named still further declined to three dollars and eighty cents.

The official sales at the Union Stock Yards for the years 1884 to 1888, from month to month, show beyond a question that overmarketing did not cause the decline in prices. "There is some other more potent factor at work," says the report, "*and we have no hesitation in stating as our conclusion, from all the facts, that a combination exists at Chicago between the principal dressed-beef and packing houses which controls the market and fixes the price of beef cattle in their own interest.*"

An advertisement from an English paper is next quoted by the Committee to show that in one year the Big Four made a profit equal to about twenty-nine per cent of its capital stock, and other figures are quoted to show that on a steer purchased for twenty-five dollars, there was a clear profit to the dressed-beef men of seven dollars and thirteen cents. It did not appear to the Committee that the retail butchers were responsible for the high prices of beef still charged to consumers. After making several inquiries on this subject, the Committee came to the conclusion that while there were individual butchers whose charges were excessive, retail butchers, as a rule, were making not more than eight or ten per cent on their investments. A table is given showing that even with the low prices for cattle, which were enforced at the end of the eighties, choice cuts, including porter-house and surloin steaks, were actually commanding higher prices per pound than in 1870.

Mr. Armour had explained this to the Committee by stating that there had been an increase in the demand for the choicer cuts of beef not kept pace with by the demand for cheaper cuts. During the five years then preceding, there had been a falling off in the price of cattle on the hoof from an average of five dollars and thirty-five cents per hundred to three dollars and eighty cents per hundred, and it was impossible for the Committee to conclude that during this brief period the taste of the consumers underwent so marvelous a development that the rib and loin beef could alone satisfy it. "Unless," the report goes on to say, "the retail butchers are the most conscienceless liars in existence, the profit does not go to them. The Committee is satisfied that the bulk of the profits unquestionably made under present conditions goes to the combination of dressed beef and packing houses."

The remainder of the report consists of an exceedingly interesting dissertation on transportation rates, followed by a number of suggestions as to inspection and by a number of figures as to the growth of the export beef trade. The monopoly of export transportation is commented upon, and the Committee concluded its labors by making a variety of suggestions, to which we shall allude in the next chapter, the scope of this chapter being an inquiry into the causes of the depression and the circumstances, errors of judgment, combinations, etc., which brought it about, rather than remedies for those evils.

CHAPTER X.

Remedies Suggested for Stagnation and Low Prices.

THE present outlook for the cattle trade of the Southwest is decidedly brighter than it has been for several years. In the opinion of many most competent judges, the excessively high prices of a dozen years ago are not likely to be reached again for a generation, unless a cattle famine should set in, in which case there will be, for a time, no limit to the offers made for cattle of almost any description for slaughtering purposes. But during the last few months there has been a distinct improvement in the general demand, with a general stiffening of prices, and cattlemen speak much more hopefully now than they did two years ago. Texas cattlemen, in particular, have come to the conclusion that it is a condition and not a theory which confronts them, and they have accordingly taken steps to prevent a recurrence of the calamity of the last few years. Of the success which has attended the efforts made in the direction of improving the breed of cattle we shall speak at length later, and may only pause to remark here that this in itself will prove a most important factor in competition with cattle raisers and feeders elsewhere.

The stall-feeding of cattle has also received in Texas, during the last few years, the attention it deserves. Steers are being fattened on cotton-seed meal by the tens of thousands with exceedingly satisfactory results. Cattle so prepared for market seldom go begging for buyers at reasonable prices, the great falling off in demand and in quotations having been in lighter grades of steers. The altered conditions which prevail in what was formerly the greatest range district in the world, have rendered these changes in the methods of cattle-raising and feeding imperative, and the manner in which the changes have been realized and accepted speaks volumes for the intelligence and good sense of the cattlemen generally.

The Senate Committee, to whose labors we referred at length in the preceding chapter, suggested a number of remedies for the depression it discovered, or rather whose existence it admitted. So far as we have been able to learn, very little practical benefit has resulted, and the inquiry must be regarded as of greater value from an educational standpoint than from a purely practical one. At the very outset of its report the Senate Committee states that so long as the combine at Chicago can dominate the entire cattle market, depression is inevitable. The market might rally and advance for a time under manipulation, brought about to induce shipments, but the same conditions would, in the long run, prevail as during the preceding five years. It is pointed out that Congress cannot give relief against trusts and combinations confining their operations within State lines. This relief could only be given by the State authorities. The bill recently passed by the Senate on the subject of trusts would, if it went into operation and were enforced, have some effect on the illegal conspiracy to keep down prices; but it was useless to disguise the fact that desperate exertions would be made to nullify any legislation offering a remedy.

The committee quotes the various attempts to enact local inspection statutes in State Legislatures as evidence of the means which would be used by those now controlling the cattle market to defeat all interference with their profitable pursuit. Without expressing any opinion in regard to the propriety of such legislation, the committee mentions as a matter of history that laws providing for the local inspection of cattle on hoof before being slaughtered had been declared invalid by judicial tribunals in Minnesota, Indiana, Kansas and Virginia.

The report concludes with an address to the cattle raisers of the United States, which is so full of thoughtful advice and so commendably brief that we reproduce it in full:

"If the cattle raisers of the United States are only true to themselves, the immediate future promises deliverance from present evils. There is no excuse for panic. The worst feature of the cattle trade is the fact that so many cows and calves are being thrown upon the market, the indication being the producers are panic-stricken and anxious to realize without regard to the future. There were marketed

at Chicago during the past year 3,023,281 cattle, of which from twenty-five to thirty per cent were cows, and four per cent were calves. A little reflection will satisfy every man that no combination can keep the prices of beef cattle at present quotations. The population of the country is increasing in a wonderful ratio, and of course the increase is greater each year. The foreign demand for American beef is annually growing, and it can only be a short time until our stall cattle will be admitted into the United Kingdom. The British cattle raisers are earnestly opposing the removal of all restrictions upon the importation of such cattle, but if our authorities earnestly address themselves to the task the difficulty can be removed.

"Besides, the cattle-growing region in the West is being rapidly limited. The admission of new States and the settlement of agricultural lands, the quantity of which is enlarged by systematic irrigation, must necessarily decrease the grazing area. While this is so, there will be an increased demand for beef with increased population, and enlarged facilities for the preparation of beef and its transportation to new markets.

"It is impossible that the Chicago market should continue to control the cattle interest of the whole country, as it does now, or that a few large operators shall retain their hold upon that market. This is a new country, not yet out of its first national manhood, and rapid development, with the phenomenal transition from one commercial condition to another, must attend our future. The center of population is moving westward, and the center of trade must change with changing population. As lines of railroad penetrate the continent, and new territory is opened to commerce and production, the distributing centers must, of course, be affected, and so it will continue to be until our country has reached the last stage of national development and danger—that in which the soil is sustaining human life to its fullest capacity.

"The cattle raisers of the United States should be, and are, the most competent judges as to their own interest; but if they will accept a suggestion from those whose duty it has been for months to examine the cattle question in all its aspects, they will cease marketing their breeding and immature stock, and diligently prepare for a larger supply and a brighter future. It is only a question of time, and very brief time, when the problem will be that of supplying our own people with beef, without regard to foreign markets.

"Under present conditions, and until we escape from the abnormal and ruinous centralization of the cattle market and its domination by a few men and railroad corporations, every effort should be made for deep-water improvement on the Gulf of Mexico, diplomatic endeavor to remove quarantine regulations in Great Britain, national inspection, and the prohibition of monopoly in steamship transportation, to enlarge our foreign market; but eventually it will require all the cattle produced in this country to supply the home demand."

Passing from the Senate Committee and its labors, we come next to the attempts made by the butchers of the United States to fight the dressed-beef combine, or the Big Four. These efforts were commenced nine years ago, and have been steadily continued year after year. The Butchers' National Protective Association was established in 1886, and its first Convention was held in St. Louis in May of that year. Its officers have always claimed that its interests were distinctly allied with, and not antagonistic to, those of the cattlemen, and the greatest efforts have been made, from time to time, to enter into alliances calculated to defeat the Big Four and its agents. The contention has been made that, while the prices of cattle on the hoof have fallen, the prices of butcher's meat have been stationary, and that when prices of meat have increased, neither the producer nor the retailer has reaped the benefit.

The butchers attribute the falling off in the prosperity, both of the cattle and the retail butcher trade, to the Big Four, and their hostility to that combination has at times been almost picturesque. At the first Convention held by the body to which we are referring, Mayor Francis spoke very plainly about the danger of monopoly. "A sad day," he said, "it will be for this country when the dressed-beef interests are in the hands of a few moneyed kings. A sad day it will be for the farmer who raises the cattle when a select coterie can establish the price, which they will pay, from day to day, for the cattle which are brought to market, and a sadder day it will be for the people at large who consume this beef."

The Mayor's coupling of the two interests was received with enthusiastic applause, and the Convention got down to business with very little delay. One of the first speakers, Senator McGinniss, gave his attention very considerably to the live stock interest. "This dressed-beef movement," he said, "has already very seriously affected the live stock business, receipts on the hoofs during the last few years not having kept pace with the increase in population and consumption. In fact, it is claimed that the receipts now are not actually equal to what they were five years ago. If the live stock trade from the West and Southwest were alone affected, this would not be of such grave importance to the country, but it is also very seriously affecting the beef production of the Middle and Mississippi Valley States. It is a part of the policy of this syndicate to discourage and reduce to a minimum the beef production of the corn belt of the United States, so that it may have a freer field for its operations.

"A blow most serious, far-reaching and lasting in its results, is thus being struck at the farming interests of the region named. It is only within the last few years that the farmers of this great district have come to understand generally that tame grasses and cattle paid better, and was more reliable, than such crops as wheat, corn and hogs; and in the meantime they have come to understand, too, that grasses and cattle return, to the almost exhausted soil, those elements of fertility of which it has been depleted by a long and almost unbroken succession of cereal crops. Competition with the cheap, nasty dressed beef, will compel the abandonment of this system, to a large extent, and millions of acres will be turned from pasture lands into wheat fields, and the manure, which should go towards enriching those fields, will become dust and be blown away on the plains of the great cattle ranges, and we of the cities will have no cheaper beef for it all in the long run."

The Senator went on to point out the difficulties in the way of legislation. While Mr. Vest had expressly stated that legislation aimed at checkmating the combination of which he complained must emanate from State Legislatures, Mr. McGinness argued as a lawyer that it must of necessity emanate from Congress. Differences of opinion, such as these, have intervened to the hindrance of good work again and again since the efforts at reform commenced, and possibly these differences are the prime cause of the practical failure of nearly every remedy attempted.

The committees of the association, as well as the parent body, worked hard for several days and passed a number of important resolutions bearing on the subject, as well as many relating to the plans to be adopted in the future. The members of the association pledged themselves not to trade in monopoly dressed beef, and to protect home industry in every legitimate manner. As an evidence of its determination to do this, it deliberately invaded the camp of the enemy and held its second Convention in Chicago. The Mayor of that city sent an apology for being unable to work on the delegates, but that did not prevent a very active campaign being inaugurated. President Thomas Armour, who, it may be explained, is not connected in any way with the dressed-beef millionaire, delivered a most carefully prepared address, in the course of which he referred to the cattlemen's difficulties which were then, 1887, at their height. The uninitiated, he pointed out, were wondering how it was that cattle were being marketed at such low prices on the hoof without any corresponding reduction in prices by retail butchers. The fact could easily be explained, and the cattlemen had been wrestling with it for years. He wanted to make it clear that in the beef supply of the country certain agencies were necessary between the producer and the consumer. The producer who lived away from the markets required some one to sell for him whom all recognized as the commission man. The consumer could not handle the cattle and these two middle men were always necessary. In olden times all subjugated countries paid tribute to Cæsar. Chicago had become the Rome of the cattle trade, and every beef that was sold in the United States had to pay tribute to the modern Cæsars. Various plans had been suggested for getting rid of the incubus of this monopoly. His idea was to secure slaughter houses in central points and fight the dressed-beef monopoly with its own weapons. Such a plan could be conducted at a profit, and it would really solve the difficulty to a great extent.

Mr. Bentley was introduced to the meeting as a member of the great community of Texas cattlemen, and he made a very interesting address bearing upon the question in which the cattlemen took so much interest. After explaining that he lived in the land of the longhorns, and knew something about the influences which had depressed the stock business for the last two years, he said he had come to the conclusion that the only hope of redress for the range-country stockman was in an earnest and

hearty co-operation with the butchers of the country. Only recently he was told by a member of the dressed-beef syndicate that capital had enabled them to secure control of the beef markets of the country. And what had been the result of the doing away of the competition? Cattle which two or three years before had fetched them from fifty to eighty dollars per head now rarely brought more than twenty or thirty dollars, and the producers generally had suffered a loss of a fifty-per-cent production on their cattle generally. He asked the butchers of the Convention to unite heartily with the cattlemen in a vigorous fight on the monopoly, and believed that if this was done the power of the combine could be broken.

Several other speeches followed in the same vein, and Mr. Barber, of Washington, gave an interesting summary of dressed-beef combines and their immediate results, the Convention finally adjourning full of hope as to the future.

In 1888 the association met in Philadelphia to resume its attacks on the combination, which, it believed, had interfered so seriously with its business. Many points to which we have already alluded were brought very prominently to the front; and an address was delivered by Mr. A. S. Mercer, of Cheyenne, Wyoming, which brought to a focus the great points at issue between the parties. From his speech the following extracts are taken because of their practical bearing on the subject:

"There are to-day one hundred thousand men in the United States engaged in the work of butchering cattle, cutting up meat and supplying it to the consumer. There are to-day nearly half a million men in the great West engaged in the business of raising cattle to sell to the butchers. There is a community of interest between the producer of beef and the butchers of the United States; the producers' interests are yours, and your interests are the producers'. Hence, no question is more important than that of unity of action between the producer and the manipulator of meat, and between these two and the consumer, who represents the great mass of people. To-day sixty million people in the United States are listening for the voice that shall go out from this Convention on the question of adulterated food. The women and children of this country, even the little ones that are nestling in their mothers' laps, are interested in this question. It is a question whether we will raise up strong men and women or a race who may be tainted with leprosy. It is not a question of a moment, but one that shall reach down through all time.

"I want to make one or two general propositions, which can be substantiated any moment by figures. In 1883 Chicago, St. Louis and Philadelphia, the old Centennial city, were great cattle markets. New York, Baltimore and other cities were not only great commercial and manufacturing cities, but the live bullocks of the West were found there in your stock yards, were brought there by the butchers, were slaughtered there, and good beef was to be found everywhere. To-day there is but one market in the United States, and that is at Chicago. In 1883 from fifty to one hundred buyers were to be seen daily in the stock yards at St. Louis—buyers from New York, Jersey City, Philadelphia and all the other markets—and there was a legitimate, honest competition by men who wanted the products of the West. Cross the river and enter the National Stock Yards at St. Louis to-day, and you find no buyers other than a few of the local residents who want a bullock or two slaughtered. Go to Kansas City, and you find, notwithstanding the great, overshadowing dressed-beef houses standing there, there are no buyers. New York is not represented there, Boston is not represented there, Philadelphia is not represented there; none of the great consuming centers are represented even in that marvelous young city on the borders of the Missouri. The same thing is true of Omaha. Every place to which the cattle of the plains were formerly brought presents the same condition until you get to Chicago.

"In 1883 fourteen hundred and forty-one car loads of live cattle were hauled over one line of road from the West, and distributed in Philadelphia and Jersey City markets. In 1887 less than one hundred car loads were hauled by the same road and dropped at these two points. Why was this? It was because the supply was diverted to Chicago. In 1883 the same line of railroad delivered to Chicago, out of its entire haul of five thousand car loads, only thirteen car loads. Last year all of its haul went to Chicago. In 1883, when the people were paying for their chops, steaks and roasts no more than they are paying to-day, we were getting forty dollars for a steer. At that time Texas, the mother of the plains-cattle industry, was driving or shipping yearly one hundred thousand beef steers to New

Orleans and other Southern cities. After being driven across the State and shipped across the Mississippi, they were sold to the butchers and slaughterers at home. To-day New Orleans, Memphis and all those places are supplied with refrigerator beef from Chicago; the live cattle being shipped to Chicago, instead of going direct to New Orleans, and the beef being sent down in ice boxes—and I need not speak to you of the ice box as a source of epidemics.

"We have heard much talk about the wonderful Big Four at Chicago. What does it mean, and who are the Big Four? That is a question that comes straight home to the butchers, and it comes even a little straighter home to fellows like ourselves out West, who raise the cattle. It is simply a combination in Chicago of four men, who handled last year over one million and eight hundred thousand out of the two million and three hundred and eighty-two thousand head of cattle that were thrown on that market. Five-sixths of all that immense collection of cattle delivered in Chicago were bought, slaughtered and shipped out by four men.

"Now, what is this leading to? This question is one for the consideration of the butcher and the producer. We are both in the same boat. If four men in Chicago can to-day handle five-sixths of the beef product of the United States, and if those four men have, as I understand from unquestionable authority they have, ruled out one-half of the butchers of this country, how long will it be until they have controlled the other sixth, or until the other half of the butchers of the country will become mere cutters of meat for these four men?"

Mr. Mercer's address caused special prominence to be given in Eastern and central circles to the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, which was one time regarded as the most powerful cattlemen's organization in the world. Its roll of membership was at one time magnificent in its proportions, and many of its members amassed large fortunes during the balmy days of stock growing. Its operations were mostly carried on by an Executive Committee made up of representatives from Laramie, Albany, Carbon, Sweetwater, Uinta, Fremont, Johnson and Crook Counties, Wyoming, and Cheyenne and Sioux Counties, Neb., Dakota and Montana also being represented. Resolutions of a very important character were passed from time to time by the association, some of them being designed to generally regulate the affairs of the trade, while others were more distinctly prepared with a view to helping out the trade in its depressed condition. Early in the eighties, or just at the time when the trade was at its turning point in the matter of prosperity, the association divided Wyoming into round-up districts, and prohibited the branding of cattle between February the 15th in any year and the general spring round-up. It also issued a series of instructions to round-up foremen of the most valuable character, although they are more a relic of the past now than of any practical utility, owing to the changes in the condition of the country and methods of herding and raising cattle.

The Wyoming Association was a member of the National Cattle Growers' Association of America, generally called, for the sake of brevity, the Chicago Association. It also recognized the International Range Cattle and Horse Growers' Association, and generally evinced a desire to co-operate with any institution designed to better the interests of its members and of the cattle interests generally. In one year it recovered and returned to owners three thousand head of cattle which were detected at various shipping points and Indian agencies. A great deal of attention was directed to inspection, and to investigations as to diseases of cattle and how they could be defined and detected. The organization also did good work in securing territorial legislation, including bills regarding branding, the payment of damages for live stock killed by railroads and injured by dogs, as well as local inspection methods based upon rules of common sense and good judgment. That the word "Maverick" is not confined to Texas, and that it acquired what may be termed a classical or strictly regular significance outside that State, may be gathered from the fact that the Territory of Wyoming passed an act several years ago entitled an act to provide for the gathering and sale of mavericks, a measure which, by the way, had many points to recommend it.

Before the Convention adjourned, it was resolved that the Chair appoint a committee of five members, with full power to act, to confer with the International Range Association for the purpose of establishing closer relations between cattle raisers and butchers. Resolutions were also passed thanking the members of the Vest Committee for the efforts they had made to unmask the dressed-beef monopoly, and get at the truth of the very important question which affected them all so much.

The association, which was now more closely affiliated than formerly with the cattlemen, met the following year at Detroit, to resume its efforts and to carry on its attacks on its much-hated foe. The question of beef inspection was the most important one that came before the meeting. The friendly relations which had been established a year before with Mr. Mercer, of the "NORTHWESTERN LIVE STOCK JOURNAL," were severed, and that gentleman was referred to in very severe terms, on account of his alleged failure to advocate the cause which he and the butchers were supposed to be fighting for in union. A resolution was passed severing the connection formed the preceding year, and from the standpoint of the cattleman very little was effected in the way of co-operation. The Committee appointed to meet the National Range Association reported certain results of a more or less indefinite character, and the Convention finally adjourned, to meet again the following year and resume its crusade.

During the same year, 1889, St. Louis was again the scene of a great Cattle Convention. This time the grand hurrah which characterized the proceedings of 1884 was conspicuously absent. Instead of a vast number of prosperous business men meeting to compare notes and exchange congratulations, it was rather a gathering of stern, indignant gentlemen demanding certain rights at the hands of the Government and the country. Colorado, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, Indiana, Texas, Missouri, Illinois and Nebraska were represented by large delegations, and the Convention, whose stated object was to determine upon proper means to abate the evils brought about by the beef combine, got down to business very rapidly.

Senator Gillette, of Kansas, who was called to the chair prior to regular organization, delivered an address marked by great earnestness, and he was followed by others who spoke with equal force. Mr. Mercer, of Cheyenne, Wyo., having lost favor with the dressed-beef men, his admission to the floor was in consequence contested, with the final result that he was declared not entitled to a seat in the Convention. An immense number of resolutions were submitted and discussed, one after the other, until it was finally determined to concentrate efforts on two bills, one of which called for the suppression of trusts in a more vigorous manner, and the other calling for local inspection. Neither measure has been enacted in the comprehensive manner desired, and hence the wisdom of those who drafted the bills cannot be fairly criticised or commented upon. Great satisfaction was, however, felt by all present at the result, and the members went home feeling, at least, that they had succeeded in getting in the thin edge of the wedge against the hated combine.

The Butchers' National Association met at Cincinnati in 1890, when Mr. S. D. McCormick delivered a characteristic address on the conditions of the beef industry, from the branding of a calf to the selling of a porter-house steak. Mr. McCormick's style is well known, and the force of his indictments is unlimited. He opened his remarks by characterizing the cattle pool as a "despoiling agency," and directed his attention to a series of inquiries as to how the cattle industry could be rescued from it. He considered that the very existence of the cattle interest was at stake, and that it was only necessary for the butchers to combine with the dressed-beef men to practically annihilate the cattle-growing interests altogether. Unless something definite could be done, and done promptly, the United States would soon be compelled to import beef from other countries at a loss terrible to contemplate.

Taking Senator Vest's report as his authority, Mr. McCormick traced the history of the combine, and denounced it in unmeasured terms. A few years ago, he pointed out, millions of cattle were breeding and growing on the hills and dales of the United States. The business was active and competition was rife. A mature bullock was worth from one hundred dollars to one hundred and twenty dollars, while at the time of which he was speaking an animal of the same grade and weight was of little or no value on account of the killing of all competition. He denied, very vigorously, that overproduction was the cause of this difficulty, and argued that under present conditions the ranchman was in the position of a slave, living in fear of a boycott and unable to transact business on a living basis. The men who must be made the champions of the movement they had in hand had to fight, not to cripple the combine, but to annihilate it. They could help do this by the measures recommended by the Vest Commission, though this in itself would not meet the case. His plan was to counter-organize. His remedy was not revolutionary in character, but it involved the organization of those interests which were dependent upon the live stock market. This could be done by the butchers and the cattlemen

combining in one grand effort, and working hand-in-hand to crush out monopoly and maintain prices, not at unreasonable figures, but at competition prices.

As a result of this spirited address and other speeches which followed, the following preamble and resolution was adopted: "Whereas, it is important to sustain many of our languishing interests, particularly the cattle industry; and whereas, this Convention is ready to co-operate with any fair plan which shall organize and utilize the opposition to monopoly; Be it resolved, That this Convention appoint a Committee of not less than five or more than nine, which shall include the President, and that this Committee shall be known as the National Conference Committee of the Butchers' National Protective Association. The object of this Committee is to further the organization and the advancement of the interests of the Butchers' Association; to confer with other industrial committees, and to devise ways and means to sustain the live-stock markets of the United States. To this end, this Committee is hereby armed with plenary powers to reassemble this Convention at any time; to treat with all similar committees appointed by other representative industries; to receive suggestions, and to aid all just efforts tending to build up our interests in pooled cities, or any places where competition is now destroyed, and to devise some concert of action between cattle producers and consumers, especially in counties or cities threatened by the combine."

The resolution was not regarded as a mere matter of form, nor was its passage looked upon as settling the questions at issue for all time. The association, and more especially its indefatigable Secretary, Mr. Christopher Brokate, of St. Louis, lost no time in hunting up practical measures for fighting the hated combine with its own weapons. At the next Convention, which was held in Alleghany City, Pennsylvania, in 1891, it was announced that arrangements had been made with representatives of the great cattle interests of the Texas plains. As one of the speakers enthusiastically put it, "Texas is with us. Yes, thanks be to God, where the cattle is raised, on the great plains of Texas, where to-day they are feeding cattle enough to feed the whole world if necessary. They are with us, and I tell you that before this Convention closes I hope steps will be taken to effect the object we have in view." This object was the establishment of abattoirs and packing-houses on a large scale in Texas. It was argued with much force that the dressed-beef interests could be easily combated by the establishment, on a co-operative plan, of slaughter-houses near the plains on which they were raised.

Mr. A. Gardner, of the Dallas Stock Association, explained a proposal to establish a mammoth refrigerating plant in Dallas. It was proposed that the Butchers' Association should place a five hundred thousand dollar plant in the city named, receiving from the Board of Trade a bonus of one-tenth

that amount. He believed that the cattlemen would subscribe a hundred thousand dollars or more stock, and that the proposition would culminate in results of a most beneficial character to all concerned. It was finally resolved that the National Protective Association endorse the movement of the butchers of Dallas in building an abattoir and stock yards, and it looked for the moment as though the matter was definitely settled. Representatives of Fort Worth and other cities of Texas gave life to the movement by offering a little competition, and once more there was a prospect of a new market opening up for the cattle of the Southwest.

In May, 1892, the Convention met at Dallas with a view to completing the arrangements suggested and outlined in the East the preceding year. Mr. F. F. Elliott, of Dallas, in an address of welcome to the delegates, spoke with much enthusiasm as to the prospects. There were in the State, he pointed out, eight million head of cattle, one-tenth of which were beef steers. The feeding of cattle had been conducted on a more systematic plan of late than formerly. Vast quantities of local products were available for this purpose, and, in addition, cotton-seed meal and cotton-seed meal cake had come into use. Eighty tons of cotton-seed meal cake had been crushed the preceding year; and this, mixed with the hulls or with hay, was capable of fattening a quarter of a million steers in a hundred days. Dallas was in every respect suitable for the great refrigerating plant proposed to be put in, and the city was prepared to put up a fifty thousand dollar bonus for the purpose of encouraging the location. The special committee appointed at the preceding Convention for the purpose of selecting a site reported in favor of Dallas, strongly advocated the proposition, and recommended that the Butchers' National Association issue four thousand five hundred shares of stock at a hundred dollars a share.

The matter was not allowed to go through without competition, Kansas City, Austin and Fort Worth being competitors for the plant. After the claims of each city had been presented, Mr. J. S. Armstrong spoke in favor of Dallas and presented some arguments in favor of discontention. He pointed out that the freight on dressed beef from Dallas to New York was seventy-five cents. The cost of taking a steer from Texas to Kansas City was fifty-five cents, with additional charges which made a total of $1.10 a hundred pounds. This showed a margin of profit in favor of local slaughtering. Beef could be turned out and sold for two and a half cents dressed at Fort Worth, Austin, Dallas or any other of the points named, which would not be worth more than two cents had it been killed in Kansas City, on account of the bruising. These figures were unanswerable, and he considered Dallas exceptionally able to meet all requirements of the projected enterprise.

Finally, Dallas was unanimously selected for the purpose in view, the Austin representatives graciously voting for that city when they saw that the general feeling was in its favor. Mr. Secretary Brokate, in commenting on the result, said that, at last, steps had been taken to hit the combine with its own club. If the cattle raisers of the West would show their courage, he would guarantee that the butchers would show theirs. He would remind the cattle growers that the butchers had been the first to raise the cry against the Big Four. He regretted that the joint Convention of butchers and cattle raisers called at St. Louis had resulted in a fizzle, and he hoped that this time satisfactory results would follow.

Unfortunately for all parties concerned, the hopes of the Secretary were not realized. We are aware that the project was not universally approved in Texas and the Southwest, but we are inclined to attribute its failure much more to the depressed condition of the cattle trade than to any feeling of either animosity or indifference. More than once it has been pointed out in this work that, during the immense activity of the cattle business, large sums of money were borrowed from time to time for the purpose of investment, or, perhaps, over speculation, in stock and lands. The calling in of loans has been mentioned as one of the most obvious causes of the depression in the industry. It induced, among other results, an undue marketing of unripe cattle, and it also spread a feeling of alarm against anything bordering upon speculation or the incurring of additional liabilities.

Hence, although the Butchers' National Abattoir Association of America was permanently organized, it did not achieve the object in view. The Eastern butchers failed to contribute stock as liberally as expected, and it was also found that the expected financial support did not materialize from the stock-growing districts. Hence, like so many other efforts that have been made to restore the cattle trade to a condition of prosperity, and like so many cattle-growers' associations, the movement

passed peacefully and sadly into history. Other refrigerator plants have been erected and operated in Texas, as already stated. At present none of these are operated on a scale of great magnitude, though some are doing good work and rapidly bringing themselves to prominence and importance. So far as the National Butchers are concerned, the failure of the grand culminating effort at Dallas put a stop to the co-operating movement with the cattlemen, and the National Association is now confining its attention to matters more directly of immediate concern to the retail butcher trade. The feeling against the dressed-beef interest is much less marked than formerly, except among a minority of cattlemen and a majority of the butchers. The "Big Four," as it is almost universally called, continues in operation and appears to be making money just as rapidly as ever, in spite of rapidly increasing competition in almost every direction.

It must not be supposed that the feeling against the Big Four was unanimous. One gentleman who does not care to be quoted, but who has served a life-long apprenticeship to the cattle trade, said to the writer recently. "The attacks on the dressed-beef people were, in my opinion, the work of demagogues rather than practical men. Of course, the Big Four bought as low and sold as high as they could, just as any trader does. But I doubt whether there was ever any immoral combination to keep down prices of cattle on the hoof. It has been said that the Big Four killed the St. Louis market, and made Chicago the greatest cattle market in the world. It did nothing of the kind. It was hope that made Chicago take the lead. The cattleman, when dissatisfied with prices, will almost always go farther in the hope of doing better, even if authentic quotations show that he takes grave chances in doing so. Thus, whenever a man at St. Louis or any other intermediate market thinks he is offered too little for his stock he has reshipped it to Chicago, and I believe millions of dollars have been lost in this way by shrinkage, freights and disappointment. This same 'hope' is the reason why the refrigerator plants near the ranches have not done the business which was legitimately theirs. As long as there remains a chance of getting a fraction more by shipping farther, that chance is going to be taken, no matter what the risks may be. In my opinion, and I think I know what I am talking about, Texas cattle would be selling to-day at one dollar and fifty cents a hundred were it not for the dressed-beef plants, which take care of the surplus product."

It has been sometimes said that a man with a number of physicians is in as much danger as broth which is watched by too many cooks. It would be ungenerous to say that comparatively little benefit has been derived from the various attempts made to better the cattle industry during the last eight or nine years. It is, however, certain that many cattle raisers have been bewildered by the multitude of advice which has been tendered from time to time. For this reason, and also because we have already given as much space to the subject as the results would appear to warrant, we will reproduce but one more manifesto of the cattlemen. This was prepared and issued last year by one of the largest commission men in the country, and is so full of good advice that no apology is needed for reproducing it. "You may have spent all your life in the State of Texas," says the manifesto or circular to which we refer: "You may have been born and reared there in the cattle business; you may imagine that you understand the cattle business and cattle interest of your own State as well as any other man living; you may have been raised on the frontier of your own State; you may have spent nights astride your horse, riding around your herds in the darkness, and in the midst of roaring storms and the hissing of rattlesnakes; you may have lived for years on bacon, black coffee and hard bread; you may have seen your cattle roam over vast areas of territory, and mingle and mix with your neighbor's cattle; you may, perchance, have branded a few of your neighbor's calves, and, perhaps, he has branded some of yours; you may have lived in Texas in the days when there were no railroads or transportation facilities for your cattle; you may have driven fine herds of beef steers from the Lone Star State to the Northern market; you may have met the Northern trader on the frontier of the Indian Territory or Kansas and dickered with him for the sale of your beef steers at so many dollars a head; you may have received what you considered good prices, and what paid you a fair profit for the investment, the time and expense in producing your steers; you may have had your vast territories consumed by capitalists and corporations, and you may have narrowed your own holdings down to a small pasture, and have seen the boundless prairies, which were once covered with the virgin grass, eaten off into the ground by your starving herds; you may have seen what was once big, fat four and five-year-old beeves and rolling

fat cows and calves, dwindle into insignificant, small-boned, narrow, sway-backed, cat-hammed steers; you may, perhaps, too, have paid some good banker twelve or eighteen per cent interest for money to invest in a wire fence in which to put your cattle so that you could starve them to death.

"You, too, may have concluded that when you got your cattle fenced in with good barb-wire fences you could turn them over to your foreman and the cowboys, and live in town in a fine mansion and wear good clothes, like bankers and other people sometimes wear; you may have succeeded beyond your most sanguine expectations in running the ranch and making money, but all your experience in your own native State or the State of your adoption, whether you have been successful or unsuccessful, does not prove that you do not live in one of the grandest States in this Union, and an empire within itself. It is well-nigh impossible for cattlemen raised in the Northern States of this country to visit your State and not become enthusiastic over the grand possibilities that surround you in your own country. And with the finest climate of any State in the Union, and the greatest variety, richest, deepest and best soil, there is no reason why Texas does not possess all the necessary qualifications of a great country; and we are persuaded that but few of her present citizens realize the great possibilities that are around them in their own State and home. And as your State has always been a great range-cattle producer in former years, it is destined to become a great beef producer of fine-fed beeves; and with the finest climate in the world and the richest and best soil known to the inhabitants of this country, and the richest and best that the American flag floats over, there is no reason why, with the proper energy and the natural facilities that your country possesses, your State should not and will not become the foremost State in the Union as a producer of beef and pork, cotton and oats.

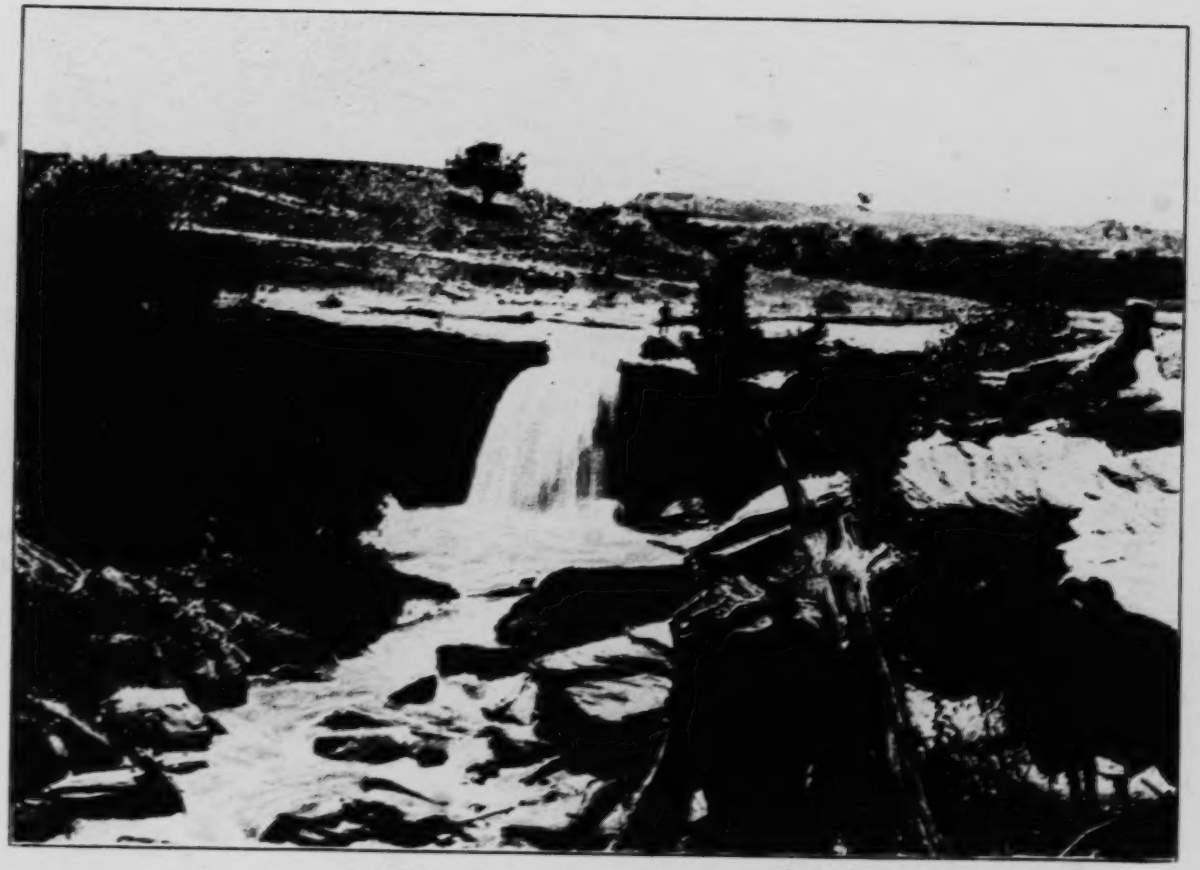
"If you have any feeding cattle on hand the present year (1894), and desire to feed your crop, the writer wants to suggest that the best cattle to feed at the present time and under the present circumstances, to get the best results, is to buy good, fat calves and yearlings, such as can be bought at any of the yards at from $2 to $2.25 or less, or from $7 to $10 per head. Such cattle can be fed for six months with a much better profit to the feeder, according to the amount of money invested in the animal and the feed consumed, than any other grade or kind of cattle at the present time. You should prepare your stock for market between the 15th of March and the 15th of June. This time of the year good, thrifty eight-hundred-pound steers always sell well, and almost as high as any other kind of cattle on the market. And the writer thinks that the pounds of beef on this class of stock can be made at less cost to the feeders than on old and larger cattle, as these young cattle grow rapidly and fatten fast, and consume less feed in proportion than older and larger cattle, and make more desirable beef animals for the market in the early spring months.

"It makes but little difference whether you buy heifer or steer cattle; either kind will fatten rapidly and grow fast, and be ready for market during the spring months. This class of stock can be carried through the winter, when properly sheltered and properly fed, to a much better advantage than larger and older cattle; and if you desire to make two feeds during the year, you had better feed your steer cattle on grass and shelled corn through the spring and summer months, as at the present prices feeding cattle costs, and the price of corn, if you undertake to feed a steer, say that costs thirty-five dollars, for six months, he will have consumed so much feed and corn that the probabilities are that he cannot be sold in the beef cattle market at a price that will justify or pay the feeder for his outlay or interest on the money and feed consumed. But if you commence feeding your steers in March or April, and feed them shelled corn, with plenty of roughness or good grass, you will make pounds much cheaper and much faster than you could by feeding through the fall and winter months on high-priced cattle. The trouble with most feeders at the present time, and which prevents them from making money, is that they let the cattle consume too much corn, and the corn is too valuable and worth too much money for the steer to ever pay back what he consumes when he is sold. And for this reason we advise our friends and customers with good steer cattle to feed them during the spring months, during the warm weather, where the cattle can have plenty of grass, and pounds can be made relatively much cheaper than during the fall and winter months on this class of stock."

There is no good reason existing in the minds of any well-informed handler of cattle why cattle should not be selling at this time for one or two dollars per hundred more than they are now bringing, except the financial condition of the country. At the beginning of the year 1893 cattle were active

and strong, and sold readily at profitable and satisfactory figures to owners, but with the advent of the panic beginning in April, prices of cattle, as well as that of every other product of the farm, declined to a point where it was absolutely impossible to produce without actual loss. With the rapidly increasing population, and a prospective decrease in receipts of cattle in the different market centers of the country, and a continual slaughter of cows, heifers and calves, and where it was shown by Government statistics that there is but a few more cattle in the country than there was a year ago, there is no other way to account for the low prices, except that manufacturers all over the country are not running or doing business, and that, in consequence, there is a larger number of idle men in the United States than ever before known, and the demoralization of finances in this country, and the fears of capitalists and bankers, and the uncertainty of tariff and other laws, have brought about and produced a stagnation in business, and while cattle, hogs and sheep have probably kept up and held their own as well as other commodities, and while owners and purchasers of stock have probably met their obligations more promptly than any other class of business men, yet the demand for our products is not what it should be nor what it should have been.

However, it is only reasonable to hope and expect better prices in the near future, the condition of the market in the spring of 1895 showing that it is only a question of time. With increased population, and when the wheels of our manufactories all over this country have commenced to turn, and our mines once more assume active operation—as they surely will in the near future—there is no question but that the products of the farm will again increase in price, possibly twenty to forty per cent above what they are at the present time, and on the whole, it is really encouraging for owners and shippers of cattle, hogs and sheep, and that as every dark cloud has a silver lining, so the cattle trade of the United States has a bright future for those who stay in the business and conduct it on an economical business basis.



DRIPPING SPRINGS FALLS, PALO DURO CANYON, TEXAS

CHAPTER XI.

The Cowboy, as He Was, and Is, and is Supposed to Have Been.

IT is doubtful whether any human being in any age or generation has ever been so absurdly caricatured and misrepresented as the cowboy.

The writer of these chapters of history remembers an amusing scene witnessed by him at Arkansas City in the spring of 1889, which may be recounted here as an illustration of the difference between the cowboy as he is thought of in the East and as he really exists in the West and Southwest. It was on the eve of the opening of Oklahoma, and Arkansas City, like other border towns of Southern Kansas, was inundated with boomers, home-seekers, land-office lawyers, town-lot speculators, and that peculiar class of people which is always so freely represented on the occasion of the opening for settlement of public lands.

The Santa Fe train was coming in from the North and Northeast, and there were probably two thousand people in and around the depot. The train was of unusual length, and was crowded even to the platform step, with more than one "boomer," whose enthusiasm was greater than his pocketbook, stealing a ride on the trucks under the passenger cars. All sorts and conditions of men and women emerged from the train and set out in search of temporary lodgment, pending the wild rush which was to take place on the following Monday.

Among the last to leave the train were two individuals fearfully and wonderfully attired. To say that they were armed from top to toe, was to express the case mildly, for not only did each carry a Winchester rifle, but he was encumbered with a cartridge-belt and a revolver, the latter of no uncertain size or make. As to their general attire it may be said not even Solomon, in all his glory, was arrayed like one of these. The hats were white and each was about as large as a lady's parasol. To judge from the size of the boots the men might have been engaged in an effort to "corner" the leather market, and the dazzling appearance of each coat and vest cast Joseph's coat of many colors completely into the shade.

A large number of cowboys had come in from the Strip that afternoon, and various remarks passed among them as to who and what these extraordinary individuals could be. Some of the opinions which were passed around were the reverse of complimentary, and as the two heavily laden men dragged themselves and their accoutrements up the hill into the town they became the center of general observation, and the look of blank astonishment which overshadowed their countenances was amusing. Arriving at their hotel, their first procedure was to summon the bell-boy and send him out to purchase two ordinary-looking suits of clothes, two No. 7 hats and two pairs of shoes. The fit in no case was excellent, but when they entered the dining room a little later they were at least clothed and in their right minds, and approximately happy.

These gentlemen represented two New England publications and had been sent out to write up the scenes at the opening of Oklahoma. Not wishing to be taken for Eastern tenderfeet, and believing the stories as to cowboy manners and customs that had been told them, they had, at much trouble and expense, secured the outfits which, while they might have been very appropriate in Wild West shows, were absurdly out of place in every-day life. Everybody ought to know that the difference in the dress generally worn by dwellers in Eastern and Western cities is in matters of detail only, and that all stories of ridiculous attire are sensational and foolish. The gentlemen who had thus been imposed upon were the first to recognize their mistake, and when they left the land of the cowboys two weeks later they promised to do their best to correct the absurd misapprehensions which prevailed in the vicinity of their homes.

Nor is the estimate and idea of the cowboy's attire as found in the East much more erroneous than the opinion which prevails as to his disposition. Some cowboys like to be looked upon as dangerous

characters and bad men, but they are in the minority, and their bark is always worse than their bite. Mr. W. S. James, who was for twenty-seven years a cowboy, a maverick or a nester—the three names are practically synonymous—in his interesting work descriptive of his life on the plains, says, very aptly, that were it not for the fact that every genuine article is sure to have a counterfeit, the genuine cowboy would be ashamed to acknowledge his identity, so universally has the term "cowboy" been abused. "The cowboy," says Mr. James, "is confined to certain localities, and, consequently, is subject to impositions that seldom fall to the lot of other characters. This is largely due to the sensational stories written about him by people who, as a rule, know no more about life on a ranch than the hog knows about the solar system. The first evidence of a cowboy's counterfeiter so often seen is the small boy, as he leaps astride the broom-handle with an imaginary quirt and spur, with a leather band round his little cap and a twine string for a rope, and as he goes whooping across the room chasing the cat, a stick in the waistband of his pants for a pistol or knife, thus putting into practice the lesson he has learned and which will develop him by and by into the wild and woolly would-be-horned cowboy."

As Mr. James very fairly argues the point on behalf of his comrades, it is the custom, whenever a disturbance occurs in a Texan or Kansas town, to describe the noisy creatures as cowboys, whereas it frequently happens that the disturbers of the peace have never seen a ranch at all. Men of the caliber frequently spoken of as cowboys would find the atmosphere so torrid on a ranch, or in a camp, that they would not remain in it many minutes, even if they ever possessed the temerity to visit it all. As to the genuine cowboy, Mr. James' definition is so practical and so full of quiet humor, such as is frequently heard around the camp-fire or on the trail, as well as being so commendably brief, that we reproduce it in full.

"The title 'cowboy' is not intended to apply to all men who have taken an active part in handling cattle, but to those only who have proven themselves worthy the name of genuine, because of the nobility of character they possess; neither do I wish it understood that I am thus assuming that the genuine cowboy is altogether faultless. Even the genuine is human, and possessed of all the characteristics of frail, erring mortality. But one thing I do claim for him is, that in view of his peculiar surroundings, temptations, associations and privations, he is an exceptional character in that he is possessed of qualities both useful and ornamental in any station of life; but especially so with him, isolated as he has formerly been from the refining influences of civilization. In reality the cowboy might properly be divided into three classes. First, No. 1, the genuine, because of his true manhood, and not only in his relationship to those with whom he is daily associated in handling cattle, but with all the world. One who has as much respect for the rights, though he be miles away, as for his immediate neighbors. I mean by that a man who is strictly honest, one whom it does not affect in his general health to eat a piece of an animal of his own mark and brand. Still, one who is not so Pharisaical as to 'thank God, he is not as other men,' but can throw the mantle of charity sufficiently far as to reach his less scrupulous brother; and one who will look to the interest of his neighbor, when on a round-up, as he does his own, no difference what the reputation of that neighbor may be. One who is the happy possessor of the combined characteristics of a true gentleman, a loyal citizen and an all-round business man, with the 'get-up-and-get' of a cowboy.

"No. *2* is worth consideration. He is the true type of Western hospitality, liberal to a fault, especially in his moral views; so much so that his conscience is possessed of such elasticity as to serve him in any emergency. Like the proverbial Irishman, who, upon finding a U. S. blanket, called out: 'U for Patrick and [illegible]or McCarthy. Och, but I'm glad I found me blanket. Me father told me that edecation was a good thing, and now I know it; but for an edecation I never would have found me blanket.' So it was with No. *2*; he is peculiarly fortunate in his education. It often assists him in his interpretation of the brands of cattle from the Northern range, and enables him to appropriate the same. He is thus financially reimbursed for his losses during winter's driving storms; he is, however, peculiarly constituted when it comes to eating an animal encumbered with his own mark and brand. It is almost a dead shot. If by any misfortune while he is in a distant range some enterprising No. *2* should feed him on some of his own beef, it acts like ipecac. In his own language, 'It shore makes him sick,' so I have heard them say; and such a thing as eating their own is so rare, if they should find it out it

seems not unlikely that the thought of such would cause a reaction in the physical man. It never proves fatal, however, as it is part of his existence to get even.

"No. 3 is the roaming, 'come day, go day, God send Sunday, good-natured, easy-going cowboy,' who is just as happy where he is as where he is not; who cares for nothing but a good saddle, spurs and quirt and a forty-dollar job; who seldom aspires to accumulate for himself, but is satisfied to spend his life in working for some one else, and when the season for working cattle is over repairs to the nearest town and spends what he has earned in having a good time. No. *2* manipulates this latter class in many ways; they, as a rule, will do for him what they would fear to do for themselves, and too often it is the case that No. *2*, when in too close a place, in order to save himself, will slip the head of some pliable dupe into the halter that justice has designed for his own. Don't understand by this that I mean to intimate that No. *2* is a thief. No, indeed; if any one should accuse him of such conduct it wouldn't even ruffle his feelings, as he lives daily in the consciousness that everything he does is on the dead square. No. *2* is simply a 'rustler' from 'way back, and when it comes to a round-up, he's there.

A BUNCH OF WELL-KNOWN COWMEN.

"I have given the shady side of character No. *2*, and I am glad to give you his virtues, and don't wish you to think that I am partial in what I shall say of the sunny side of his life. No. 1 needs no coloring or apology, as his life is a living index to his character; No. *2* needs the mantle of charity very extensively thrown around his wayward shoulders, and it is but just when we consider his environments, the peculiar circumstances under which he has been trained, it is but charity to give him credit for the good in his nature. No. *2*, with some exceptions, is a neighbor to be proud of; he has nothing too good to divide; you know when you enter his home that you are welcome. There is an air of freedom that one can feel sensibly pervading the home of No. *2* that inaudibly, but positively, breathes a hearty welcome. You needn't expect him to neglect any of his duties to entertain you, for he will not, but you have the freedom of the place, let it be large or small.

"He will ride twenty miles on a rainy night to bring the doctor for a sick neighbor, or go to the relief of a distressed human being, no difference what his character. All he needs to know is, that they are suffering. If any of his associates, those with whom he 'stands in,' should be so far misunderstood

as to get arrested, he will go to his rescue, and, as a rule, is able to make satisfactory explanation and secure a verdict. This especially applies to dates back of '87. It is now getting to a point, and has been for several years, that jurists and judges are getting so incredulous that the boys have been having considerable trouble to explain their mistakes, and the consequence is that many of them have been sent East to work under the supervision of the State; this is invariably done under protest, and nearly every one who takes a State contract is innocent; and if you don't believe it, you may be convinced by going to Rusk, Tex., and ask them or refer to the court records, and almost without exception, you will find a plea of 'not guilty.' A genuine No. *2* never goes back on a friend.

"If some unfortunate should come to him in distress, one who is in danger of being 'pulled' for 'pulling,' he will 'rustle' up the best stray horse in the range, and borrow a saddle from a sheep man, provided the 'snoozer' is away, and filling him up on good grub, will give him some of his spare cash and let him 'lean forward and shove,' after giving him some meeting-house advice, which, as a matter of course, he takes. No. *2* will guard the interests of his neighbors in the cattle business, and also his stand-bys with jealous care. When he finds cattle in a distant ranch belonging to neighbors, even though it is a poor neighbor, he will drive them for him; and even a nester, if he is a straight man, receives the careful consideration of No. *2*, often having the free use of milch cows the year round. In fact, if No. *2* allows him to milk them at all, it is free, the only consideration being that the calves are cared for and not knocked on the head with a churn dasher, to prevent which, he usually requires the nester to milk half a dozen or more.

"No. *3*, on the other hand, sometimes by close application to business, especially if he is a live and energetic rustler, will accumulate sufficient property to take his place in the rank of ranchmen. Those who did not accumulate and start in cattle, eventually married, and either settled down to engage in grangering, become nesters or take a contract from the State.

There are other characters in the cattle business, but the three classes mentioned include the principal actors in active cattle raising. The cowboy is a big-hearted, whole-souled bundle of humanity, kind-hearted, generous to a fault, possessed of all the frailties common to mankind, and not the biggest rascal on earth by a jug-full."

Mr. McCoy's description of the typical cowboy and his life was written years prior to the very eloquent, and almost touching, defense just quoted. The pioneer shipper of Western cattle has this to say of the cowboy of the sixties and seventies:

"If any one imagines that the life of a cowboy or ranchman is one of ease and luxury, or his diet a feast of fat things, a brief trial will dispel the illusion, as is mist by the sunshine. True, his life is one of more or less excitement and adventure, and much of it is spent in the saddle, yet it is a hard life and his daily fare will never give you the gout. Corn bread, mast-fed bacon and coffee constitute nine-tenths of their diet; occasionally they have fresh beef, and less often they have vegetables of any description. They do their own cooking in the rudest and fewest possible vessels, often not having a single plate or knife and fork other than their pocket-knife, but gather around the camp kettle in true Indian style, and, with a piece of bread in one hand, proceed to fish up a piece of 'sow belly' and dine sumptuously, not forgetting to stow away one or more quarts of the strongest coffee imaginable, without sugar or cream. Indeed, you would hesitate, if judging it from appearance, whether to call it coffee or ink. Of all the vegetables, onions or potatoes are the most desired and the oftenest used, when anything more than the 'old regulation' is had. Instead of an oven, fire-place or cooking stove, a rude hole is dug in the ground and the fire made therein, and the coffee-pot, the camp kettle and the skillet are the only culinary articles used. The life of the cowboy is one of considerable daily danger and excitement. It is hard and full of exposure, but is wild and free, and the young man who has long been a cowboy has but little taste for any other occupation. He lives hard, works hard, has but few comforts and fewer necessities. He has but little, if any, taste for reading. He enjoys a coarse, practical joke, or a smutty story; loves danger, but abhors labor of the common kind; never tires of riding, never wants to walk, no matter how short the distance he desires to go. He would rather fight with pistols than pray; loves tobacco, liquor and women better than any other trinity. His life borders nearly upon that of an Indian. If he reads anything, it is in most cases a blood-and-thunder story of the sensational style. He enjoys his pipe, and relishes a practical joke on his comrades, or a

tale where abounds animal propensity. His clothes are few and substantial, scarce in number, and often of the gaudy pattern. The 'sombrero' and large spurs are inevitable accompaniments. Every house that has the appearance of lack of convenience and comfort, but the most rude and primitive modes of life, seem to be satisfactory to the cowboy. His wages range from fifteen dollars and twenty dollars a month in specie. Mexicans can be employed for about twelve dollars per month. The cowboy has few wants and fewer necessities, the principal one being a full supply of tobacco.

"We will here say for the benefit of our Northern readers that the term 'ranch' is used in the Southwest instead of 'farm,' the ordinary laborer is termed a 'cowboy,' the horse used a 'cowhorse' and the herd of horses a 'cavvie yard.' The fame of Texas as a stock-growing country went abroad in the land, and soon after her admission to the Union unto her was turned the eyes of many young men born and reared in the older Southern States, who were poor in this world's goods, but were ambitious to make for themselves a home and a fortune. Many of this class went to Texas, then a new and comparatively thin and unsettled country, and began in humblest manner, perhaps for nominal wages, to lay the foundation for future wealth and success."

Read side by side, these two little essays on the genus cowboy teach a lesson in the process of evolution which has been so marked in every section of the live-stock interest of Texas and the Southwest. Mr. McCoy is a little unnecessarily severe on the cowboy. We doubt very much whether this gentleman, for the cowboy may be, and generally is, a gentleman, was quite such a rough-and-tumble, uncouth individual, even thirty years ago, as the justly respected pioneer cattleman would have us believe. That the desire among cowboys for reading is very limited is not true at the present time, because there are on the Texas plains an immense number of well-educated men engaged in the cattle business. It is no doubt that during the war an exceedingly unsatisfactory class of individuals went out on the plains for the purpose nominally of herding, but actually of stealing and generally making things unpleasant for all with whom they came in contact. There may have been among these a large number who enjoyed costly practical jokes and objectionable stories, who abhorred hard labor of the common kind, and loved tobacco, liquor and women better than any other trinity. There may have been some among them who enjoyed a corrupt tale where abounded much vulgarity, and there doubtless were several whose clothes were coarse and gaudy.

But Mr. McCoy falls into the error of allowing the sins of the few to rest upon the shoulders of the many. Many men who to-day are prominent in the cattle trade were cowboys in one sense of the term, and none of these ever came within the definition so abruptly and severely applied. Mr. McCoy's cattle book is one of the first which was ever published concerning the trade, and, generally speaking, it is taken as a classic. This being so, it is the more to be regretted that in writing up the cowboy he dwelled so extensively and seriously upon the bad features of the few, without softening his criticism by an equally fair statement concerning the virtues of the many.

Mr. James handles the subject very differently. A writer is, to a great extent, a recorder of public sentiment. If he is successful it is because his writings are, more or less, a mirror faithfully depicting current thought as well as current events. Hence it is the description of a cowboy printed in 1893 is so much more reasonable than the definition placed on record twenty years previously. There has been an immense improvement in the morals and the personnel of the average cowboy during the last quarter of the century; and even if Mr. James writes from a prejudiced standpoint, and hence brings to the front the nobler side of the cowboy's character with possibly undue force, he does not overstate the case when he claims for him that, "in view of his peculiar surroundings, temptations, associations and privations, he is of an exceptional character, in that he is possessed of qualities both useful and ornamental in any station of life; but especially so with him, isolated as he has formerly been from the refining influences of civilization." Certain it is that the description of Mr. James fits the cowboy of the last ten years of the nineteenth century far better than the description which, we hope, was scarcely accurate when written, and which certainly does not apply in any way to ninety-nine per cent of those now engaged in raising and feeding stock.

One thing is certain about the fin-de-siecle cowboy. He is undoubtedly the good Samaritan in the parable which was designed to hold up for commendation the most noble attribute of human nature. A Pharisee the true cowboy never is. If, perchance, a man imbued with the holier-than-thou idea

wanders into Texas, and attempts to earn a living on a ranch, things are made so unpleasant for him, and so many practical jokes are played upon his person and his belongings, that he loses no time in shaking the dust of the great cattle State, and returning in haste to the place wherefrom he started.

But the cowboy is more than a good Samaritan. We do not read in the Bible that, in relieving the sufferings of the man who had fallen among thieves, the Samaritan parted with anything in which he was not actually in need. The cowboy is not only generous when generosity costs him nothing, but he is generous when generosity involves actual personal hardship. Instances can be recorded, time without number, of cowboys who, while engaged in their arduous work, have parted with common necessities of life, and suffered great privations in order to let a weaker brother have a little more luxury. Life on the plains of old, and even on the ranch of to-day, has little place in it for sick people, but the cowboy who is hurt while at his work, or who falls sick, finds out for the first time the true extent of his circle of friends. Men who may have joked and teased him while he was well, and even been jealous of his superior horsemanship, or of his ability to attract the attention of the fairest members of the fairest sex, vie with each other in their efforts to relieve his sufferings and provide for his needs. When a cowboy "hands in his checks," to use an expression often heard in the Southwest, there is more grief among the apparently hardened survivors than is often found in the most civilized State.

One little incident illustrative of this noble feature so conspicuous in the cowboy may be given. For obvious reasons names are omitted. The story was told the writer by a gentleman who has been connected with the cattle trade since he first toddled after his father, who was a cattleman ten years before the war broke out. There had been a stampede of cattle during the night, not a very unusual or remarkable occurrence, but this time it resulted fatally to an exceptionally bold and, indeed, reckless rider, who had tried to turn the leaders from their course and convert the wild rush into a galop around a circle. The scene, as described by an eye-witness, was a thrilling one in the extreme. The herd first commenced drifting rapidly before a norther, which became greater in strength and force every second. Suddenly it began to rain very heavily, and a magnificent, though awful, thunder storm succeeded, the lightning being vivid in the extreme and the thunder deafening in tone and volume.

There was no doubt now as to what would happen. The cattle lost their heads and commenced to stampede in the wildest manner. A dozen expert riders, in whose vocabulary there was no such word as fear, made an effort to turn the herd. The easiest and safest course for them to have adopted would naturally have been to keep out of the way of the cattle, and let them go where they would; but duty suggested another course, and the ordinary though perilous task of turning the herd commenced. To get in front of stampeding cattle is merely to court instant death, and all that can be done is to ride by the side of the leaders and endeavor to divert them from the straight line which in their frenzy they have adopted. In this particular case the task was unusually difficult, owing to the roughness of the ground and the wildness of the cattle, many of which had only been added to the herd a few days before. One man, in his effort to protect his employers' interests, met with a not unusual, though fortunately a less frequent fate than was at one time the case. His pony cannoned heavily with a wild steer and fell. Its rider, who had been astride a thrown pony a score of times, sprang safely from the back of his falling steed, and was in no danger from this immediate accident; but before he could recover himself he was knocked down, trampled under foot, and left behind the stampede a broken and bruised mass of human flesh and bones. By one of those uncertainties of fate which mankind cannot explain, the immediate death which his companions felt was the inevitable did not ensue, and a few hours later the dying man was lying on a small couch in a friendly shanty. His condition was hopeless, and all that was to be done was to make his few remaining moments of life as comfortable as possible. Suddenly consciousness returned to the sufferer, who, raising his voice as much as his strength would permit, said to the ten or twelve members of the much-maligned profession of Texas cowboy who were standing around him:

"Boys, which of you will take care of my children?"

Not one of the crowd knew that their comrade was a man of family, but every hand was raised instantly, and with a smile the injured man passed out of existence, conscious at the last moment of his life that the promise made by his comrades would be faithfully performed and fulfilled to the letter.

The sequel of this story is, that as soon as the family of the dead man could be located, the boys who had given the pledge made arrangements to provide for the education of the two little children who survived their cowboy father. Others, hearing of the circumstance, insisted on being allowed to help, and the children in consequence received an excellent education, and have quite recently been given a first-class start in life.

This anecdote is given here as a prelude to an attempt to show that whatever peculiarities the cowboy may have, he is at heart a splendid fellow, and that his word is better than the bond of the average man who looks upon him with contempt, and who often speaks of him in terms of ridicule and ill-concealed scorn.

AN OUTFIT

Speaking of the peculiarities of the cowboy, one naturally refers to his clothing, and more especially to his hat, boots, saddle and bridle. We have already spoken of the exaggerated idea in some portions of the East as to the style of clothing in those sections of the country where cattle raising is an important industry. A very large number of cowboys at the present time dress just about as they please, wearing as little as possible in summer and wrapping up very indifferently in winter. In years gone by the fashions as to cowboy clothing were undoubtedly very arbitrary. Before the war there was a great variety in the outfit, and there was some excuse for speaking of the cowboy as a walking arsenal, because his frequent interchange of civilities with the "noble red men," and with wolves and other animals, made it necessary for him to go about very freely armed. It was during the war, or shortly after its close, that the first general attempt at anything like uniformity was observed.

Money was not very plentiful in those days anywhere, and especially on the plains, and hence it took a good many months' savings to get in the fashion. A very narrow stirrup was affected at that period and the toe-fender first came into use. The substantial Mexican saddle, which has since become so popular, was then quite a rarity. There were some very large and good saddles, but the majority of them were sadly lacking in requirements for the comfort and safety of the rider. The very costly and elaborate bridle of to-day was then unknown, and in its place were strips of rawhide, tanned as well as could be, arranged without the usual facilities for a scientific manufacture of leather. Home-made clothing was the rule at this period. Instead of the characteristic hat of to-day, home-made straw was generally favored; and, in order to protect the clothing from the tremendous wear and tear of constant life in the saddle, leggings of calf-skin, with the hair on the outside, were made by those members of the fraternity who had time and patience to devote to the work. Speaking of this period, Mr. W. S. James says that some men broke the monotony by making their bridles out of hair on the Mexican plan, while others plaited thin strips of rawhide and used them for the purpose. The ropes used for catching and handling cattle were mostly plaited rawhide of this character; and it is the opinion of a good many modern cattlemen that the ropes thus made have never been equaled in pliability and strength.

In the seventies there was a general change in style. The wool hat came into use and was found so infinitely preferable to a straw, that not to wear one was to be away behind the times. Leather leggings and handsome bridles also came to the front, and, what was more important, the old narrow stirrup, in which a man could do a little more than thrust his toes, gave way to a wide stirrup very much like the one now in use, although it was sometimes an inch or two broader. It is strange to say that at this period what is known as the English style of riding began to be popular. Instead of riding in what is now known as the conventional cowboy style, with the knees straight, the stirrup leathers were shortened four or five inches, and even more, so that the plan of riding with the legs cramped and the knees always bent became general. A flat horned saddle, much broader than formerly, also came into use. The saddle pocket of gaudy pattern was another invention, and another difference in style was a saddle high up in the neighborhood of the horn and very low in the rear, so much so that the tenderfoot invariably slipped off the hind end the moment he tried his horsemanship on the back of a cow pony. Long buckskin gloves and gauntlets, passing up above the elbow, also became fashionable. Larger stirrups, fitted with bows and tassels, also came into use, and the cowboy became quite picturesque as well as conspicuous individually.

Again did the fashion change. Heavier-made, square-toed boots came into use, and the very heavy saddle, still popular, came into prominence. During the last ten or twelve years exaggeration has been largely abandoned, and although the cowboy's dress is still attractive and a little peculiar, it is not a little conspicuous or gaudy, whatever may be said to the contrary. Nor does he now think it necessary to wear a number of pistols or knives in his belt, and otherwise proclaim to the world that while he is not exactly hunting trouble, he is quite prepared to be strictly in it if any one treads on the tail of his coat.

It is often said that the cowboy is cruel. Some portions of his work necessitate a good deal of roughness, but at heart he is as merciful as the average human being, and often more so. To break in a pony by kind words is excellent in theory, but when a cowboy finds himself on a balky animal ready, willing and able to throw and injure him, it is, to use the words of President Cleveland, "a condition and not a theory which confronts him." The plucky little pony has to be taught once and for all who has got the final say-so in the matter, and, to the credit of the average pony's intelligence be it said, this lesson seldom has to be taught twice. When once an understanding has been come to between rider and steed a genuine friendship is struck up, and the rights of the pony are protected by its owner as zealously and, indeed, jealously as his own.

Next to his love for his pony, it is possible that the cowboy loves his saddle and bridle best. Cases are on record of men who have deprived themselves of little luxuries in the way of tobacco, etc., for several years or, at any rate, months, in order to secure a saddle and bridle worth as much as its owner could earn in six months. These saddles and bridles, and also bits, are kept in a condition of

elegance which would shame the best educated and trained army in any Eastern city; and a man who spoils or injures one of these personal belongings, generally has considerable reason for regretting the fact.

The cowboy also has a tendency to collect a first-class outfit of ropes. Some men have eight or ten first-class hopples always on hand, and those they protect with an amount of care that can hardly be imagined unless a man is on the ground to watch the cattle events of prairies and ranch life. The old joke about the cowboy with a two-dollar suit and an eighteen-dollar hat has been repeated again and again, but although it may be a little overdrawn, it covers the point to a certain extent. Instances are not uncommon of cowboys whose clothing would scarcely be purchased for a few cents by a second-hand dealer, but whose hats, saddles, bridles and spurs are as nearly perfect as money could procure. Mr. James estimates that the average hat worn by the fashionable worker on a ranch costs him between five and ten dollars. His clothing he estimates at about the same, and also points out that extravagance and an absolute inability to save a dollar as one of the natural results of life on the open prairie.

Under these conditions it is interesting to observe that there is very little money to be made in tending cattle. Things of course are a great deal better than they were in Mr. McCoy's time, but the wages paid for ranch work may be fairly estimated as varying between fifteen and seventy-five dollars a month, with a good many more receiving the minimum than the maximum. When it is remembered that a first-class saddle costs about one hundred dollars, and that a good many men spend as much as twenty-five dollars for silver medals on their hats, it is not difficult to realize that nothing is saved in many instances after ten or twenty years' work of this character. Of course, there are countless exceptions to the rule. Some cowboys are allowed to own a few cattle which run with those of their employers, and in this way many a foundation has been laid for successful and very prosperous ranch work.

It is often asked why it is that cowboy life has so many attractions. No one who knows anything about the boys believes that it is a life of luxury, and we can easily see from the figures quoted above, that there is very little money in it. The absence of comfort in the life can scarcely be overestimated, and it is probably the by-play and practical joke phase which commends it to so many. Almost every day something transpires to make a diversion possible from the stern realities of life. The appearance of a stranger in camp is almost always an excuse for a little fun, and although the jokes are often carried too far, they are seldom very serious in nature. A trick, which never seems to lose the force of its interest by age, is to persuade a new hand to mount an unruly horse. The circus which follows casts into shade the best tricks ever seen in a tented ring. Sometimes the stranger shows an ability to retain his seat under difficulties, and then the delight of the cowboys know no bounds. The joke is turned against them for a moment, but they enjoy it none the less, and the man who has thus proved his horsemanship ability is admitted into good-fellowship without more ado.

The jokes that have been sometimes carried to considerable length is shown by some of the stories which every one hears while in Texas. At a comparative recent date, a young man from the East, who had determined to become a cowboy, sought employment on a large ranch in the southwestern portion of the State. He was dressed something like the two journalists referred to in the opening page of this chapter, and when he reached the camp his extraordinary garb caused the boys a good deal of amusement. By common consent it was decided to humor the new-comer. He was greeted with fervor, and before he had been in the camp a half hour his head had been swelled several sizes by the assurances he had received that he was just the kind of man they had been looking for. Such portions of his outfit as pleased the fancy of the boys, as they crowded around the new-comer and listened with well-simulated admiration to the ridiculous stories which he told them with great delight, were appropriated or borrowed.

Finally, one member of the party, a habitual practical joker, who never hesitated to carry into execution any desperate idea which commended itself to him, left the circle and disappeared. About an hour later he arrived with a deputy sheriff, who promptly arrested the would-be bad man from the East. The young man, who had been doing his best for two hours to persuade his newly-found companions that he had killed men several times, and that he had been guilty of almost every offense against the law of the land, fell on his knees at once, and assured the deputy sheriff that he had done

nothing and his arrest was a mistake. The practical joker had informed the deputy sheriff that the new-comer was a member of a gang of train robbers, for whose apprehension a liberal reward was offered. The deputy sheriff told the would-be cowboy to get up and shut up, and he was dragged away under arrest and held to answer a charge of which he was as guiltless as an infant in long clothes. Of course, the mistake was discovered almost immediately, and the young man was set at liberty, but he had had enough of Texas life on the plains, and returned home a wiser man to his friends. Just what was his explanation of his speedy return is not known, but he must have found it very difficult to reconcile results with anticipations as previously announced.

It is often said that cowboys put in a great deal of their time riding through peaceful towns and settlements, firing their six-shooters right and left, and driving people into a condition of collapse from fright. This is one of the misapprehensions of the age. In border and mushroom-grown towns there is always more or less lawlessness, and, occasionally, cowboys partake in exuberations of excitement, and have what is called a good time in rather a bad way. The court and police records of cattle States and Territories show, however, that the percentage of cowboys among criminals and even lawbreakers is very small indeed. A cattle thief is not a cowboy, and the greatest possible injustice is committed when the two types of men are confounded; nor is the man who recklessly fires his revolver into a crowd or a train necessarily connected with the cattle trade, even though he lives in a district where a large number of steers are fed.

"I never knew but one outfit in Texas," says Mr. James, "that would have hired or kept a man on a ranch who would fire into a train. I don't believe that one out of every five hundred of the cowboys who have figured in cattle in Texas would do such a thing. They have more personal respect, and, as a rule, they have too much respect for women to do anything that would frighten them or endanger their precious lives. The cowboy is a bundle of fun, but pure, unadulterated cussedness is not one of the ingredients in his composition. He is rollicky, but not mean. You may say what you please about your Eastern civilization, and I grant in some localities you are far in advance of Texas in some things. But, remember, I am now talking of the cowboy, and I have witnessed things in some of your Eastern cities and towns that I never saw, and that would never occur, in any Western town in Texas. I mean incivilities to ladies, or what I, with my unvarnished ideas, would call uncivil treatment."

The same writer gives an interesting description of the peculiar slang expresssions which are current on the ranch. Mr. James very properly points out some very popular preachers who are very free in their use of slang expressions, so that if occasionally the cattleman deviates from pure Lindley Murray, it is not very surprising. He recounts the fact, which is generally known, that if a cowboy swears in the presence of a lady, he is certain to be handled very roughly in the way of punishment, or, if he is not, he is sure to be very roundly cursed for allowing himself to fail in breach of good manners.

"Something seldom," is a very common slang expression in Texas, and Mr. James explains how this came to be adopted. "A number of the boys," he writes, "were one day standing on the corner of a street in a Western town, when a little black dog came trotting across the public square. They were making some very unkind remarks about the dog, as he had no tail and his ears were cut off. An old drunken fellow, standing holding to a sign-post, took in the situation and, in his half-drunken, foolish way, said: 'Something seldom about that little black pup.' This created quite a deal of mirth; the boys took it up from that, and to-day there is not an expression more universally in use in the West among the boys than this one, 'Something seldom,' and the variety of uses to which this expression is subject is something curious. For instance, if one sees a very fat horse, 'there is something seldom about that fat horse'; if very poor, 'there is something seldom about him'; if very large or small, it is the same. If a young lady is handsome, 'something seldom about that girl'; if very homely, still 'something seldom.' It is applied to tall people, short people, fat people, thin people, good horses, bad horses, one-eyed people, cross-eyed people, fast horses, fine cattle, scrubby cattle, good preachers, bad preachers—anything and anybody under any and all circumstances conceivable; there is 'something seldom' about them."

Many of the slang expressions are simply a result of regarding a man, for the time being, as one of the herd. Hence, when a man is out of sorts, it is sometimes said that he looks so bad that his ears

flop. "I've got your company," is a common way of acquiescing to a proposition, and there are dozens of other similar expressions which, if space permitted, might be given. Repartee is common. One instance is recorded of a man who went into a camp limping badly, and complaining that he had been bitten by a snake. Snake bites are comparatively common among herders of cattle, and the wag of the camp asked, mechanically: "Did it hurt the snake?" Every one laughed, and the victim of both bite and joke hopped off to prevent subsequent injuries by means of a liberal dose of that specific for snake bites in the West and Southwest—whisky.

Mr. James, who appears to have studied cowboy life more closely than any other writer, tells another story about a cowboy named Joe, who once purchased an exceptionally handsome silver-plated pipe. Everything is common property on a ranch. Full-dress suits are not in vogue, but if a cowboy receives an invitation to a hop, and he has no clothing suitable for the occasion, he generally goes through the wardrobes of his companions and takes the nearest thing he can find to a full-dress outfit from among them. If he thinks about it he will return the articles the following day, but generally speaking, they lie around until the owner comes after them.

On this particular occasion, Joe, on returning to camp with his purchase, told the boys that the pipe was for him, and that if any one was caught with it, the individual who is supposed to have charge of the lower regions would have to pay in consequence. For awhile the dictum of the pipe owner was respected, but one day the orders were disregarded and a member of the camp not only smoked from the pipe, but also put it in his pocket in order to be able to repeat the process later on. The next morning the pipe borrower found, to his astonishment, that his pony was missing, and he had to go to work on a very unsatisfactory animal, which had been laid to one side on account of its lack of speed and general meanness. One fine morning he was smoking the appropriated pipe and talking about the horse, when one of the crowd looked up and asked if that wasn't Joe's pipe. The man said that it was, whereupon his questioner told him that it was about twenty to one that Joe knew where the horse was. The hint was taken, the pipe restored to its owner, and sure enough within an hour the pony was back in its usual quarters.

But it must not be supposed that even a large percentage of the time on the ranch is spent in the perpetration of jokes and having a good time. The routine of a cowboy's life to-day is monotonous compared to what it was in the free-range days, when the scope of his operations varied materially. Mr. McCoy, whom we have already quoted as a little severe in his criticism of cowboys, gives a description of one of his duties which shows that at the time that gentleman wrote his criticisms the time at the disposal of the cowboy for fun was very limited. An account is given of the steps taken by a drover who had arranged to collect a large number of cattle and drive them to the North. When the drover had completed his contracts, he purchased the necessary saddle horses, got up what was called a cavvie yard, a wagon for hauling camp supplies, the requisite number of cowboys for driving, and further facilities for providing for them on the road.

"When the day for receiving his purchases arrives," writes Mr. McCoy, "the drover, with his outfit of hands and camp equipage, puts in an appearance at the designated place, and all such cattle as will fill the contract are received; and often many that do not fill the contract are taken, simply because a custom has obtained to take almost everything the ranchman has gathered, and a drover who will not do so is termed very particular and liberal—a reputation that they abhor—so, thus often the drover is pulled into taking animals that he never bought and that his business sense tells him he should not take. And this is the reason, more than anything else, why so few really select droves of Texan cattle reach the Western market. It is no lack of judgment, but because it is the custom to take almost anything that is gathered by the ranchman. Again, these contracts are usually verbal only; and to be particular, would lead to wrangles and differences of memory and understanding, which are not pleasant to the drover. The ranchman is gathering the stock to fill his contract, drives together, or, in drover parlance, 'rounds up,' a large number of cattle of all ages and sexes, and while from six to ten cowboys hold the herd together the ranchman, with one or two assistants, separate such as are suitable. The process is termed 'cutting out.'

"The process of 'cutting out' is one that requires skill and expert horsemanship, both of which the experienced cowboy invariably possesses in a high degree, especially the latter, for, indeed, it is a

desperately bad cow pony that he can not ride. This reputation of Texas for horsemanship is national, and needs no eulogiums in this place. To accomplish the greatest amount of labor with the least effort and the least amount of hard riding, two cowboys work together. When a beef is selected to be 'cut out' he is adroitly and quietly maneuvered to the outskirts of the round-up, and when the opportune moment occurs the cowboys dash at him, and, before he is aware of it, is on the outside of and separated from the herd; but no sooner does he discover the situation than he makes a desperate effort to regain his comrades, and just here is where the skill of the cowboy is put in requisition. While one rides beside the steer the other rides just behind him, to prevent or check any sudden change of direction that the frantically excited bovine may chose to make in his efforts to get back with the herd, which he tries desperately to do, and persists in trying so long as there is a shadow of a chance to outrun his pursuers. Often the race is close and the contest exciting, and sometimes the outer circle of the round-up will be run more than once before the beef will be induced to abandon the effort to get into the herd.

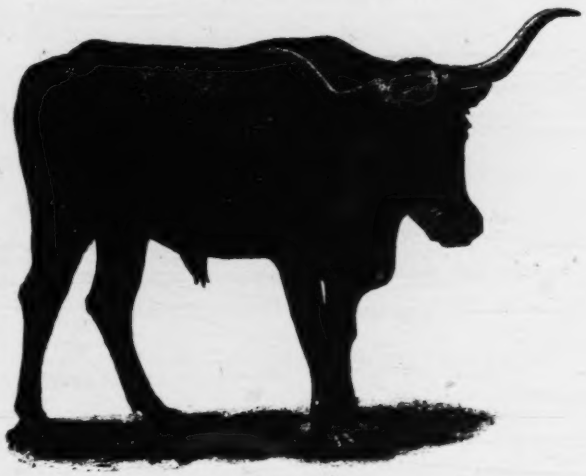
"But when he finds himself outrun and outgeneraled, he will toss up his head and look for the comrades which have been previously cut out, and are being held a few hundred feet distant. In the beginning of the cut-out, a few gentle cows or working oxen are driven a short space from the round-up and held, to form a nucleus, to which those cut-out gather. Cutting-out is always done on an open, smooth spot of prairie, and never done inside a corral, as a Northern man handles or separates his cattle. When North with their herds, a Texas drover always prefers the prairie to any inclosure to handle his stock, for there, mounted on his pony, he feels at home and knows just how to manage; besides, he has a fixed, constitutional prejudice against doing anything on foot that can possibly be done on horseback, not to speak of the almost universal fear they entertain of being among their stock on foot. They are justified, to some extent at least, in indulging this wholesome fear; for but few Texan bullocks will hesitate, when enclosed alone in a strong corral, to show decided belligerent proclivities, or to furiously charge the venturesome wight who dares to show himself on foot within the enclosure. Occasionally, whilst loading a herd upon cars, a bullock will become detached from his comrades, and almost invariably, as soon as he finds himself alone, without ability to escape, will manifest a disposition to fight anything or anybody that may chance to be in sight. Often considerable difficulty is experienced in getting him to any desired place. A Northern man, unaccustomed to handling Texas cattle, will often rush into the corral wherein is a single bullock. He will have scarcely got cleverly in the corral before the bullock, with arched back, down-set head, extended nostrils and glaring, fiery eyes, darts toward his supposed adversary, who, suddenly taking in his dangerous situation, but too late to retreat by the way of his entree, rushes post haste to the nearest fence, which is usually so high he cannot spring to the top of it; but reaching the top with only his finger tips, draws his body as high as possible, and clinging to his hold with frantic grip, yells lustily for help."

An immense number of descriptions of camp life and scenes at a modern round-up have been published from time by tourists and amateurs. One of the best of these was written by a well-known New York man for "FRANK LESLIE'S MAGAZINE" about three years ago. This description is so vivid that we reproduce a portion of it in the writer's own words. After explaining that he had arrived the night before with his friend, the owner of the ranch, and had hence not seen the surroundings in daylight, he describes his sensations when, at about three o'clock in the morning, he was suddenly aroused from very pleasant dreams by a furious banging on a tin pan, and a shout of "breakfast." It was but 3:30, and only the faintest glimmerings over the high, white bluffs on the opposite side of the river, showed where the sun would rise by the time the bustling camp had breakfasted and was ready to begin the long day's work. Right in front, next the river, was the huge camp-fire of logs on which the breakfast for thirty-five men was smoking, and the men themselves, the cowboys about whom he had been dreaming for months, were either warming and stretching themselves around it, or taking a hasty bath in the stream.

Just at this moment the cook, a huge Texas darky, sententiously remarked, that if that particular crowd wanted anything to eat they had better "hustle round right smart." His friend handed him a plate and cup from the mess-wagon standing near, and he helped himself from the steaming pots and kettles round the fire. Probably the fried steak, hot biscuit and black coffee straight would not have

been relished so much on one's breakfast table at home, but in that bracing air one is almost like the Indians, who are said to usually eat anything they can bite. The New Yorker was not so much occupied with the meal, however, but that he could look around him at his companions. Ever since, as a small boy, he had read of the wonderful adventures of the "wild cowboys of the plains," he had had the greatest curiosity to meet them. And now, with more than thirty genuine specimens, almost touching them, he felt none of the awe-struck sensations he had always thought the occasion would warrant. They were for the most part young men, some apparently little more than boys. But the bronzed faces and wiry, athletic figures, told of months of the most active life in the open air, and there was something in the keen eyes and easy carriage which showed that there was that in them which made their calling the synonym of daring recklessness.

A few were regarding him curiously, but there was little said. All were trying to eat their breakfast in the shortest possible time, and talking quietly about the day's work. It had been gradually growing lighter, and all at once the sun rose out from the white cliffs, lighting up the strangest and most beautiful picture he ever saw. Just across the blue river the white bluffs showed where the desert, an unbroken expanse of rugged "bad lands" and alkali plains, stretched away for fifty miles to the Wind River Mountains, whose immense snow-clad peaks rose clear and distinct, seemingly not ten miles distant. Back of them was the soft gray of the broken foothills, and everywhere the creamy-white rocks which the sun had painted with every imaginable shade of rose color. The bright green meadow where we were encamped had scattered over it clumps of cottonwood and willows, making it, in comparison with the, to him, universal desolation around it, a veritable oasis.



AN ORIGINAL TEXAS STEER.

The tinkle of the bells in the distance startled him, and it needed not the quick movements of the men, as they hastily swallowed the last of their coffee and began overhauling riding rigs, buckling on revolvers and coiling up rawhide "riatas" or lassos, to convince him that the real work of the day was about to begin. Their preparations were hardly completed before down from a canyon came rushing the saddle horses, more than three hundred in number, with a great clanging of cow-bells and cracking of long whips by the "horse-wranglers," who all night long had been guarding them as they grazed in the hills.

Now the quiet, determined-looking man pointed out as the foreman made his presence felt, and in a moment horses were rounded up on the flat, the men assigned their mounts for the day, and everything was bustle and confusion. But a short time sufficed for roping the animals from the herd and cinching on of saddles, though not without many angry snorts and emphatic protests from the wilder ones. At a few quick directions from the foreman two of the men sprang to their saddles and started for the hills at a long, swinging gallop. Others follow, scattering out to sweep the entire district to be worked.

The New Yorker had been provided with a powerful bay, whose splendid limbs, heavy muscles and clear-cut, intelligent head showed the points that made his sire famous as a steeple-chaser on many a noted Eastern race-course. His companion for the day was a tall, handsome young Californian, who stood holding a wild-eyed, nervous black, that evidently had not seen many days' hard riding since he was roaming over the hills at his own sweet will. Only asking if he was ready, the "vaquero," one hand on the pommel and disdaining stirrups, sprang to the saddle.

"Now squeal, rear, buck, throw yourself as you will, my black beauty, you will have to surrender," the New Yorker writes, "for you have found your master. At every bound the cruel Spanish spurs are sent home, and the rawhide 'quirt' raises great ridges along his flanks. It is

the finest exhibition of horsemanship I ever saw. Sitting easily in his saddle, the lithe young fellow sways his body gracefully to the motion, and meets every move of the horse with the utmost nonchalance. With one final and unsuccessful effort to dismount his rider, the horse breaks for the hills, and I follow at the top of my speed. The black horse soon tires of his mad run up-hill, and as I pull in alongside we settle down into a long, swinging, easy lope which reels the miles off wonderfully fast, without apparently the slightest fatigue to horse or rider. We scramble up the steep, broken side of the 'mesa,' and strike off in the same unbroken gallop over the hard, level ground, covered with loose rocks and a short growth of sage-brush. I have ridden all my life in the East, but never before experienced anything like this wild, free gallop over the foothills.

"The handsome, intelligent animal under me obeys every touch or word instantly, and takes the occasional clump of high brush or washout almost at a stride, without a stumble. Never have I seen anything that will compare with these mountain-raised horses for agility or endurance. Suddenly we stop, and my companion gazes intently at a few black dots I can barely distinguish away off near the hills. But even at that great distance he declares they are cattle; and, sure enough, in a few moments we see them plainly. Our orders are to drive on all we can find along the base of these hills, and to do this we must bunch up the cattle we can now see scattered along in little droves, quietly grazing. We separate to work from both sides of the little plain. Taking a long circle, I come in at the 'butte,' which marks the limit of our territory, and run right into a bunch of long horned, wild-eyed cows.

"With a snort, away they go, tails up, the little calves bobbing along behind. My horse is all alive in an instant. Ears sharp forward, eyes watching the flying cattle longingly. I can feel him quiver with anxiety for the word that would send him over sage-brush, washout and badger holes at a breakneck speed. But I am not quite cowboy enough for that yet, and the cattle are taking the right direction anyway."

So he followed instructions, riding along easily, looking sharply into every hollow, canyon and "dry arroyo." He found and started other small bunches after the first, and in a short time they came together with some three hundred or four hundred cattle between them, and started them toward the camp. While they did not make half the progress they did in coming, still the riding was harder, for it was zigzag, twist and turn constantly from one side to the other of the herd, to keep them together and moving. Suddenly, out from the hollow to the right sprang a bunch of antelope, their white, plume-like tails streaming out as they raced with long, graceful bounds over the level mesa.

"Somehow," the writer continues, "driving cattle is not half the sport it was, and when we come in sight of the camp once more, almost blinded by the stifling dust, and hoarse with shouting, I mentally vote that part of ranch life a decided bore. In consideration of my being a 'tenderfoot,' we have been assigned to the shortest ride, and arrive first at the round-up ground. Two men take our places; we ride in, and, unsaddling, turn our tired, foaming horses loose to join the 'caviada' a little distance below. For, short as the morning has seemed, that peculiar long lope has carried us over thirty miles of rough riding. At different points clouds of dust show where the others are returning, and soon long files of lowing cattle come streaming down from the canyons, and join our bunch on the flat. The dusty men and steaming horses come trotting in, leaving only enough to keep the big herd from scattering.

"Dinner is waiting, and the foreman urges the men to hurry, 'for it looks as though we would have sharp work this afternoon.' With a rush the meal is bolted, fresh horses caught and saddled, and with a hurriedly rolled cigarette the men are off to work again, seemingly as fresh as in the morning. My own fresh mount is a steady old pony who enters, I find, with great satisfaction into our part of the work, which consists solely in keeping out of the way, and standing around watching the fun. Nor do I long for activity with the enthusiasm of the morning; my saddle is wonderfully hard, and the gait of my noble steed seems very like unto the emphatic movements of a pile-driver. But we take our stand on a little knoll well to one side, and I soon forget everything in the interest and excitement of the scene spread out before me.

"The round-up ground was a stretch of hard gravel, level as a floor, with but few holes. Surrounded by low hills, one could see every movement as in an amphitheater. The herd of over six

thousand bawling, restless cattle were crowding and pushing each other in the center, surrounded by a circle of motionless horsemen. Down in the hollow, in front, was the foreman, mounted on a superb sorrel, surrounded by several men, the picked 'vaqueros' of the outfit. All were riding their best horses, and had thrown off coat and vest, having fringed leather 'chaperajos,' or leggings, flannel shirt wide open at the front, broad sombrero, and the ever-present six-shooter in their belt.

"A few dismounted, picketed their horses well back, and began tearing up the sage-brush on the hillside, a fire of which was soon crackling merrily, and heating the branding irons that were to quickly cause those unsuspecting infant bovines a deal of discomfort. The rest rode slowly out, the big herd was to the further side, and a small bunch, possibly five hundred, cut from it and rounded up not far from the fire.

"Now began the real work. The men were drawn in from the big herd, leaving only enough to keep it together. Rawhide 'riatas' were taken down, and a man rode into the bunch swinging the loop round his head like clockwork. All at once he let it go, carelessly it seemed, so sudden was it; a quick turn or two round the horn of his Spanish saddle, and the horse wheeled and came trotting up to the fire, a stout calf bounding like a rubber ball at the end of the rope. He protested with all his strength of voice and limb at this unceremonious measure, but the relentless noose had him fast, and in a trice the men on foot had him down, a sharp knife has marked his ears, and the hot branding iron had imprinted his owner's trade-mark on him forever, with a sizzle and a smell of burning flesh that was far from pleasant to one unaccustomed to it. He was released, and trotted off to the herd to find his mother, a bewildered and much-used-up individual. Before this one was fairly down another was dragged in, this time by the hind feet, for so expert do these men become in the use of the rope that they catch an animal almost where they choose."

Then followed a scene, common enough to the acclimated Texan, but a trifle bewildering to the New York man on sight-seeing bent. "In a short time," writes that observant gentleman, "everything is in full swing. Four horsemen are roping and dragging out the calves, and the faces of the men on the ground are streaked with perspiration, dust and blood. The air is filled with dust, smoke and the odor of burnt hair and flesh, while the bawling of the calves and their distracted mothers adds to the scene. It seems the greatest confusion, but is in reality perfect order. Every man has his place, and over all sits the foreman on his horse, quietly keeping count in his note-book of the brand and sex of each calf. All at once a quick shout "Look out, everybody," causes a scramble. A lean, vicious old Spanish cow, grown anxious at the piteous bleat of her darling when the hot iron warmed his ribs, has dodged the herder and is coming to investigate matters. Down through the smoke and dust she charges, her eyes flashing fire, and the slender horns, sharp as a needle, look to me fully six feet long. No one on foot waits to see what she wants; all spring out of the way as she comes, too blind with rage to notice any one, but circles round to the herd, where the sight of her calf pacifies her.

"No one seems to mind it much, and the foreman counsels me, if I am ever caught too close, to lie down and let the cow run on over me. I mentally beg to be excused, judging the uncertainty, as to whether she would jump or not, to be too great a strain on one's nervous system. Her calf is about the last victim in this bunch, and now the men drive them away around to the level over the divide, to frisk over hills as they choose until fall, when they will be rounded up once more to select and market for beef."

Another bunch was then separated and driven in, and the foreman told him there would be work to try the mettle in men and horses. His host and friend had purchased a certain brand, or herd, that ran on the same range, and he wished them marked as were his other cattle. They were principally big, wild steers, a different animal to handle from the little calves. As one of the men quaintly remarked, "It's a white horse of an entirely different color."

This work is usually done in strong corrals, but there were none handy, and the foreman went on the principle that a steer in the herd is worth several skylarking over the hills. First the calves followed the same fate as the others, and after all the youngsters had passed through the fiery ordeal, as many as possible with their mothers were worked out, leaving only a small bunch that included the next lambs to be led to the slaughter. This is figuratively speaking only, for candidly they did not look very lamblike, and he had serious misgivings as to the leading process. Their long

legs, powerful bodies, and particularly their long, sharp, slender horns, effectually dissipated any previous desire he might have had to be a Spanish bull fighter.

Every one paused to rest a moment, and the ropers changed their horses for fresh ones standing near, "cinching" their saddles until their horses fairly groaned under the pressure of the heavy horse-hair girth. They had hardly mounted when one of the wildest steers broke through the line and started for the main herd. Sending the steel into their horses' shoulders, two riders started for him. The horses, the best in a great herd, fairly flew as they skimmed over the level ground and overtook him just in time. But he did not give up; fleet and quick, he dodged and turned and tried to rejoin the herd. Where would the fancy English hunting seat be now? The horses, trained to their work, twisted, turned and dodged with them, now whirling in almost their own length, and again reined back on their haunches, while the cowboys, sitting squarely, stirruped at full length, bent to the sharp curves, with never a glimpse of daylight over the saddle seat.

He made for the hills, was headed, and they swept by within a few feet of them, the steer with head low, thoroughly scared, running for dear life. Close behind was the horse, straining every nerve, his breast white with foam, and his rider's eyes blazing with excitement, riveted on the flying animal and whirling the riata round his head. Quicker than thought he had thrown it, caught the animal by its forelegs, and it came to the ground with a crash sufficient to break every bone in its body, causing the horse, which had stopped and braced nobly for the shock, to plough long furrows through the sand.

In a moment another rope was round his hind feet and the horses stretched him at full length, while the brand was quickly burned on. When the ropes were loosened he got up and trotted tamely to the herd, a much sadder-looking and more lamb-like steer. The usually undemonstrative foreman nodded approval to the gallant "cow-puncher," who smiled at the enthusiasm as he dismounted and loosened the cinch to rest his panting horse.

The remaining cattle were handled in the same manner, but without the excitement of the first, as none escaped the close line of horsemen that formed a living corral. Then more calves, and so on, until just before the sunset, the last of the big herd were turned over the divide, and the long, hard day's work is done. Tired, dirty and hungry, men and horses came straggling slowly into camp.

"After supper," concludes the story-teller, "in the fading twilight, the men lounge round the big camp fire with pipe and cigarette, and I see the genuine cowboy as he is—an honest, reckless, whole-souled man, kind hearted and generous to a fault, who would divide his last crust with, or give his life for, his friend—not the ruffianly desperado painted by so many Eastern papers. Of bad men and desperate, there are many on the frontier, but few of these will endure the hard work and moderate pay of the cow-camps. Many are the yarns of the dangerous and exciting life, which only the combination of a camp fire with a remarkably vivid imagination can produce, and I longed madly to see more of the wild, free life of these nomads of the mountains. And it has its fascinations that only those who have lived it know."

While this chapter was being written there appeared in the St. Louis "GLOBE-DEMOCRAT" a singularly interesting narrative, by Mr. P. W. Horn, on the subject of modern branding, and the work as it is done in some parts of Texas to-day. It took the form of an interview with Mr. Jonas Keith, who, it was explained, "has been at the business long enough to know what he is talking about." The article is so readable and appropriate that it is reproduced at this point in order that its wit and range-lore, to coin a word for the purpose, may be preserved more permanently than would be possible with a newspaper publication only. Mr. Horn opened his story by recording a question as to what is the hardest piece of work a man in the cow business in Texas ever has to do. To which Mr. Keith replied:

"There are a good many things he has to do that haven't much fun in them. Standing guard in the rain or riding around 'em on a dark night would neither one be considered a picnic by most people, but when it comes right down to sweating and tugging and good old hard words, I believe branding beats any job I ever tackled."

"Perhaps the reader," Mr. Horn continues, "may be a little inclined to wonder how the mere making of marks on a cow's hide can involve any really hard manual labor; but if he once learns the

details of the process, all wonder on this point will cease. He will learn, furthermore, that it requires not only muscular strength, but experience and courage and brains. The average hard-working Missouri farmer would find it about as hard to make a success at branding cattle in Texas as he would at building ships in Maine.

"Of course, in order to brand cattle, one must have the proper tools. Branding irons are of two kinds—stamping irons and dotting irons. The former consists of a wrought-iron stamp containing all the characters in the brand. For instance, if the brand were X I T, there would be an iron stamp composed of these three letters, with an iron handle running back from some convenient point, as the middle of the I. These stamps were formerly much in use, but have now become almost completely abandoned, except among the very largest 'outfits.' Their place has been taken by the dotting irons, which consist of nearly a straight iron rod and a half-circle with a long handle attached. With these two implements any letter in the alphabet can be made, and an astonishingly large variety of other characters as well. For instance, the reader can easily understand how the X I T outfit makes its brand by five applications of the straight rod. 'B' requires one application of the straight rod and two of the half-circle. This may not make a very beautiful B, but it makes one which any child that knows its letters would be apt to recognize. If more elaborate designs are wanted, the simple dotting irons are found sufficient to produce them. The straight rod is generally about a yard long, and has a ring in the handle end. The handle to the half-circle is about the same length. They are generally heated in a brisk fire on the open prairie, though on the large ranches there is sometimes a furnace built especially for the purpose.

"For branding any class of cattle properly at least four men are required. Of these four, one is the roper, two are bulldoggers and the fourth is the puncher. As I am writing in the English language, I take it for granted that my English-speaking readers all have a perfectly accurate idea of what these words mean. Of course, we all know that a roper is one who ropes. If necessary, one man can do all the roping required, but two men do better. The roper throws his lariat around the neck of some animal to be branded, and then, by the main strength of his horse, hauls it up within a reasonable distance of the fire. The horse he rides is called the cutting horse. He is called a cutting horse, not because he can cut, but because he is used in cutting out cattle from the herd. Some idea of the hardness of the work may be derived from the fact that during the branding season each roper is allowed from ten to twelve horses for his own individual use.

"When the roper has driven and dragged the steer to be branded to the usual place, he turns him over to the bulldoggers. These men catch hold of the animal and hold him while the puncher applies the hot iron. Does the reader imagine that he and some other man like him could tackle a big full-grown Texas steer and hold him down? Possibly they could if they knew how, but knowing how is the trouble. Even one good able-bodied man can do so if he can manage to get the right kind of grip. Usually, when there is one bulldogger, he plants his knees squarely in the flanks of his prostrate victim, passes the animal's tail back between its legs, and grips it firmly with both hands. It might be well for the reader to remember this the next time he wants to hold a vicious cow down. The attitude may not be a very graceful one, but it gives the man a death-like grip on the brute. The horns may toss viciously and the fore feet pound away at a vindictive rate, but as long as the grip on the tail holds, the hinder quarters stay close to the ground. It is hard on the cow, but it is also hard on the muscular strength of the man who does the holding. For this reason the bulldoggers generally work in pairs. One of them takes the grip just described, while the other one grasps a fore hoof of the animal in each hand, as if in the fervor of a double handshake. When it is a colt that is being branded the attitudes are varied. One man holds its head down, or sits on it, while the other sits down flat on the ground and grasps the upper one of its hind legs firmly in both hands. One might think that for two men to hold a calf down is not very hard work, but when it comes to doing so for hour after hour the work becomes exhausting. Even at best the bulldogger's position lacks a great deal of being a sinecure.

"The time of year when most cattle are branded is in the spring or fall. Most of the calves are of suitable age in the fall, but for grown cattle the spring is preferred, because they shed most of their superfluous hair then. Calves are branded any time after they are two weeks old, but from three to six

months is the usual age. Stockmen say that a full yearling is the hardest animal they ever have to brand. If any man thinks one at that age isn't tough and muscular, just let him try to hold one down. There is one peculiar feature about branding calves, and opinions in regard to its cause vary very widely. Sometimes when a young calf is branded the brand will grow as the calf grows, and when the animal is full-grown, will be fully twice as large as it was originally. Then, again, sometimes, it will remain just as it is, not growing a particle. This seems to be really a remarkable phenomenon, but it is undoubtedly a fact. Some stockmen account for it by saying that it depends upon whether the calf is branded in the dark or the light of the moon, while others are inclined to think it depends more upon the depth to which the branding iron burns the hide. The reader may accept either explanation he likes. Between the two I should prefer the latter, as it would give me much pain if I believed that such an innocent-looking moon as ours could be responsible for all the manifold eccentricities and irregularities of earthly things I have heard charged to it in Texas and elsewhere. It is a fact that branding is sometimes done much more deeply than at others. If the iron is hotter than it ought to be —red-hot, for instance—the hair may catch fire and a needlessly sore place be made on the animal. If it is just hot enough, an application for two seconds is long enough. If the iron is getting cold, it may be kept on the animal for half a minute. Sometimes the bulldoggers have to hold the animal down for ten or fifteen minutes, while the puncher goes and heats his irons a second time.

AN IDEAL BEEF PRODUCER.

"Perhaps the reader understands by this time that branding a large herd involves a large element of real, hard work. He should also understand that in selecting a new brand, a cattleman has to exercise a good deal of discriminating judgment. To originate a really good brand is about as hard as to devise a catching title for a modern book or story. In fact, a new brand is selected very much as is the title of a modern novel. It is not necessary that either one should mean anything in particular, provided only it is something nobody ever thought of before, or is ever likely to think of again. For instance, my friends, Messrs. Price and Keith, brand all their cattle with a large V. Of course, V does not stand for Price, or Keith either, but then it is an easy letter to make, and one that is as little likely as any other to stand for some other fellow's name. Then, again, it would be tolerably hard to change it into some other letter. To get an altogether new brand in Texas is now a very difficult feat. Every letter in the alphabet has been used long ago, many combinations of letters, and all reasonable combinations of figures. A man must be very hard up when he would devise one like this (7777). An algebra student, by the way, would read that 'seven thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven in parentheses,' but the cowman calls it 'four sevens in brackets.' Similar ones are as follows: (9999), (6666).

"These three, as well as the others given below, are well-known brands in actual use in Western Texas. Sometimes it takes about as much ingenuity to read a brand after it is written as it does to think it up beforehand. This is especially the case when the designer gives up letters and figures and tries to represent some object, for the puncher is not always a strictly first-class artist. Not long since I saw a horse that seemed so weighted down with the burden of the letters ornamenting the

whole of one of his sides, that he had little strength for anything else. He read as follows: U S I C S (X). This brand was a complete record of his history. In his younger days he had been bought for our cavalry service and branded U S. After awhile he was worn out, and then received the additional I C for 'inspected and condemned.' When the Government sold him it was recorded by an 'S,' and the man that bought him added the (X). If he is sold any more his next owner will have to begin branding him on the other side. The United States Army officials will not purchase a horse that already has a brand on it. Whether it is because they consider branding an inhuman device, or because they do not want a horse so disfigured, or because they need all the space for their own brands, I do not know."

The following admirable sketch of ranch life and of the general work of a cowboy, is equally instructive, and has the advantage of having been written on the scene of the occurrences of by-gone years by a practical Kansas man for the valuable, and indeed classical, work on American Farming, by Charles L. Flint, who, for more than a quarter of a century, was Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture of Massachusetts. Mr. Flint's correspondent writes of his own experiences and of the habits of Texas and Kansas cattle with the detail of an expert and the brightness of a professional writer.

"It is the early dawn of a May day in Western Kansas. A sea of rolling billows of land extends in every direction to the utmost reach of the vision. The plains are covered with a rich growth of blue joint and buffalo grass. A herd of cattle is sleeping in the corral by the creek—cows, two-year-olds, yearlings and calves. A few ponies are picketed with long ropes on the prairie. A couple of saddles, blankets and bridles hang on pegs by the corral bars. The scene is eminently peaceful. Occasionally a cow rises, and, walking to the salt barrel, generally licks the salt, then licks her nose as though she had serious thoughts of pickling it so as to ensure its keeping over summer. But on reflection she concludes it will keep this season at any rate, and walks over to the stretching posts and there stands rubbing her neck up and down.

"Suddenly stopping she gazes, open-eyed, at a wolf, who sits on her haunches some hundred yards from the corral, sitting there pensively, looking at the great amount of fresh meat. After gazing at the wolf until satisfied, the cow lies down again. The deep breathing of the cattle, the morning calls of the meadow larks, the soft music of the wind as it whistles through the short, tender grass, are the only sounds heard. As the East grows red, the occupants of a large dug-out, situated by the bank of a creek, lounge slowly out and walk to the water, where they drink and wash—the latter is a speedy operation, as the herder does not waste time in washing. One goes to feed the ponies corn and saddle them, the other builds a fire and cooks the breakfast. This meal consists of corn dodgers, or baking powder biscuit, fried bacon, and strong coffee without milk or sugar. There may be two hundred cows in the herd, but none are milked.

"The herders simply exist with as little trouble as possible. As a rule, they do not read, do not think of anything but the cattle. To attend these well is their ambition. After breakfast the bars are taken down and the cattle string slowly out of the corral. Forming in long lines they follow the deep, well-worn trails that lead to the feeding grounds. It is a very leisurely march. Now and then an animal drops out of the file, eats a few mouthfuls of grass, but soon drops into file again and resumes marching. On reaching the desired feeding ground, the cattle spread and begin feeding. At about ten o'clock they are full, or nearly so; and, in a listless manner, they change front and feed toward the water. Arriving there, the herd drink, stand in the water, and so 'loaf' away an hour. Then they lie down and for two or three hours remain quiet. As the sun gets low, the cattle again spread and feed. As the sun sinks to the horizon, the herders slowly force them to feed toward their corral, and by the time they have fed up to it, it is generally dusk. Bars are put up, ponies staked out, supper cooked and eaten, and the herders go to bed.

"In all herds there are a few animals that lead off; that is, they will not remain on your range, but constantly endeavor to lead the herd to pastures new. These animals are generally yellow or black steers; but sometimes cows and heifers are guilty of the trick. Of course these animals are sold as soon as possible, but until sold, they are the cause of a vast amount of hard riding. The cattle of Texas are not afraid of a man, nor are they afraid of a horse, but they are afraid of a man on a horse. They do

not seem to understand that a man on horseback is a combination of animals. Apparently they regard the two as one animal, and one that is too powerful for them. To get off a horse in a herd of wild Texas cattle is almost worth a man's life, and an experienced herder will never do it.

"All herds of cattle have a bully among them. There is a boss cow, and she is hated and feared. Of ugly disposition, constantly hooking unoffending cows, greedy in eating, she makes herself generally disagreeable. Or it may be that the bully is a steer; the characteristics of the brute are all the same. The rest of the herd are all afraid of her or him. Singly they can do nothing. Matters go from bad to worse, and cow life becomes almost unendurable in the herd. Something has to be done, and that soon. The bully in walking along gives some unoffending cow a sharp thrust in the ribs. Instead of running off, as expected, the stricken cow wheels around, fury in her eyes, and, bellowing a war cry, dashes head on for the bully. The boss is surprised, but gets to work as an expert, and the rebellious cow is being rapidly whipped (these cattle fence with their horns), but the cry for liberty is understood by the rest of the herd, and with a unanimous movement they all turn on the tyrant, and if the herders do not interfere, they kill him.

"The bully, being whipped, turns to run, and to his horror finds that the whole herd are after him. As one animal gets near him, he receives a vicious dig from a sharp horn. He increases his speed, but soon another animal comes up to him, and another stab is the result. The bully, with extended tongue and labored breathing, is leading the herd, and the herd, with extended tongues and upright tails, are following—steers, cows, calves, all bellowing loudly, 'kill him!' 'kill him!' And kill him they will if the herders do not stop the pursuit.

"After a lesson of this kind the bully is a marvel of gentleness and consideration. A calf could whip him. Once I left my herd for an hour. On my return I was surprised to find the cattle bunched around a deep pool in the ravine. They were evidently greatly excited; the constant bellowing, the lashing of their tails, their craned necks as they looked over the banks of the pond, all indicated that something was wrong. Running my horse and swinging a heavy whip, I was soon among the cattle. They gave way for me. I rode up to the pool. There, standing in deep water, was the bully, a ring of excited steers and cows standing around him, but unable to reach him. I put a stop to the fun, and left the bully in the water to cool off. I did not see him for a week. Then he joined the herd a private. If an animal in the herd gets badly wounded, it will be killed by the others if great care is not exercised. The sound animals turn ruthlessly on the sick or wounded ones.

"It looks hard, and the unthinking observer remarks on the cruelty shown to one another by dumb animals. It is simply an expression of the instinct of the animals, by which they expect to ward off attacks of wolves, and to prevent their prowling about the herd by removing the inducement to it. The animal is wounded, badly wounded; the wolves smell him, and, from far and near, gather about him. The cattle in their wild state constantly moved up and down the water courses; so when they killed the sick animal they left the body behind. Now they kill the sick one for the same reason, and daily feed about his carcass.

"In July the herd is fat; calves are doing well and are full of play; grass is plenty, and the herd, as a whole, feel splendidly. They are easily amused, too. Jack rabbits are plenty in Kansas, and are a never-failing source of amusement to the cattle. Accustomed to the habits from their calfhood up, it is simply absurd to see the actions of the animals. A calf finds a big jack rabbit, and, very naturally, is interested in looking at this wild beast. Cautiously approaching him, she gazes open-eyed at the small monster. Another calf joins her, and they each regard the animal. Beginning to caper about it, the attention of the herd is attracted, and they all come up to have a look at the jack. He is made to get up and jump quietly off. The cattle all follow; the rabbit sits down, again to be forced up; and when he again jumps off they caper around him, or, with pretended alarm, they bellow and run away.

"Many men who came to Kansas in 1869 went into the cattle business, bringing Eastern ideas with them. They very naturally built sheds to protect their cattle from the cold storms of the winter. I did this, and made a mistake. The reason why sheds are not good is that the cattle stand under them when the cold winds blow, and refuse to leave the shelter to feed or drink, and when weakened by this lack of food they lose vitality, and huddle together for warmth. This huddling together is very

dangerous; the outside cattle want to be on the inside, and they pile up on each other. This piling is called 'stacking,' and when once begun, some of the cattle are sure to lose their lives. Out of one stack I took twelve dead steers one morning. A neighbor of mine took thirty-six dead beeves out of one 'stack.' After losing the twelve steers I took down my sheds, and that ended the trouble."

We pass from this realistic picture of cowboy life and cattle characteristics, to note for a moment the nature of the work the cattleman and his help are called upon to perform on the road to market. As we have already mentioned more than once the railroads have put an end to most of the necessity for trail driving which, under existing conditions, is hardly possible. But even in the days of railroads there is still a great deal of driving to be done. When the day of delivery to the drover arrives, the animals are driven to some previously secured corral, and when all are in and the herd is complete, then the job of road-branding begins, which, by the aid of plenty of help, is soon completed. All things being ready, a start is made, but not before the drover has secured and recorded a bill of sale from each ranchman or his lawful agent, from whom the stock was purchased. The bill of sale sets forth not only the ranch brands, but all the ear marks. The appearance of a bill of sale is much like Egyptian hieroglyphics. The more a Northern man looks at one the less he knows about it. But it is necessary for the drover to have it, for without it the officers of the law would regard him as a thief, and, of course, arrest him. Now that a start is once made, hard driving for the first few days is the custom. For several reasons this is done; first, in order to get the stock off of their accustomed range, whereon they feel at home, and know all the country, and are much harder to keep under control than when on strange ground; second, it is done to break or accustom them to being driven, at the same time to tire them by hard traveling so they will feel at nightfall like lying down and resting instead of running off, as they would be sure to do if they were not fatigued.

"We have heard," says a well-known writer, "drovers say that they have traveled the first three or four days at the rate of twenty-five or thirty miles per day. But as soon as the cattle are driven off of their usual range, and are got on to the regular trail, the distance of a day's drive is reduced to ten or at the most fifteen miles. They are permitted to go out on the range in the morning early and to feed, care being taken that they be kept headed in the direction the drover is desirous of going. They will feed along for two or three miles, then turn into the trail and travel three or four miles, when, after drinking their fill of water, they will lie down and rest from two to four hours in the middle of the day. Getting up from their beds, they soon turn from the trail upon the grass and take their afternoon feed preparatory to being rounded up for the night. When upon the bed ground one or more men remain with them during the silent hours of the night, being relieved by regular relays from the camp, much as the soldier upon guard is relieved. With each herd are about two men to every three hundred cattle, and each man should have at least two saddle horses, which he rides alternately, they living exclusively upon the grass. The extra horses not under the saddle are called the cavvie-yard, and are driven behind the camp wagon, which is drawn by one or more yokes of oxen, and is often a cumbersome, rude cart, made with an eye to strength rather than beauty, and is made the receptacle of the provisions and camp outfit."

To drive a drove of cattle properly under these conditions more patience and perseverance than labor was required, but, at the same time, the duties of the cowboy was often arduous, and he was frequently exposed to great danger and hardship. To partly offset the difficulties and reduce the expense, it was frequently the practice to have a few old and practically worthless animals included among the younger steers in order to check stampeding. This occasionally had the desired effect, but it is a characteristic of Texas native cattle to run an immense distance. The better bred cattle of to-day carry more weight than their native ancestors, and seldom run a very long distance. But in the old days, when excessively long distances had to be traveled, the animals on the trail would be guilty of a great deal of wandering from the straight path. One or more cowboys always took the lead on exceptionally good ponies. Their duties consisted not only in keeping the leaders in the right direction, but also in driving off range cattle which were met in order to prevent the delay and trouble of cutting out, which otherwise would be necessary. When the herd was large it was strung out at considerable length, and cowboys were employed to ride up and down the lines and keep the stragglers in their places while others brought up the rear.

It was at night that the most difficult and tiresome work had to be performed. When an immense herd of cattle were being driven, precautions taken against trouble during the dark were elaborate in the extreme. Tex Bender, known as the "Cowboy Fiddler," writes in an entertaining strain on the occupation of night watching. His remarks, while of course they apply to a certain extent to the duties to-day, are more directly intended to refer to trail driving of old days, and they show the peculiar habits of range cattle as observed by a man who worked among them for many years. It is important, this writer points out, that the herd should never be left unwatched.

"When at night it is thought time, they are driven onto a bedding ground and bunched up. So soon as they have steadied down, one or two men are left on watch, whose duty it is to ride round and round the herd and prevent any straying. If the weather is not too cold, the night watch not too long and the cattle behave well, this is not disagreeable work. The cool air is refreshing after the long day's heat and glare; you walk your horse at a little distance from the cows, with an occasional short scamper after some rebels; you must, however, keep moving, and show yourself constantly on all sides. One by one the animals lie down. You hear a great puff as if all the wind was let out of a big air cushion; it is a steer settling down onto his side; more puffs, the shadows sink low, and at last there are none left standing. The quiet of all these huge animals is impressive, and seems in keeping with the sleeping earth and calm sky; the voices of the men in camp hardly reach you; a flicker from the fire catches the higher part of the wagon and just marks its position. Provided nothing extraneous disturbs the peace, the cattle will lie still up to eleven or twelve o'clock of night, while you circle in the darkness round the black patch on the ground, keeping a sharp lookout for any shadowy objects sneaking off in the gloom, and often riding to investigate a suspicious object, which turns out to be only a bush.

"Before midnight, under some special ordinance of nature, the cows are restless and get on their feet; a few will try to feed out; these you must drive back again. But before that time, if holding the first watch, you have probably been relieved, and are back in your bed. Each man has a horse saddled and picketed near the camp all night; as, if anything frightened the herd, or a storm came on, all hands must turn out and mount. If the cattle are really away, you must be after them without delay, and so soon as you can, stop them, bring them back to camp, provided always you know where it is. Any one left behind will make a good bonfire to direct the boys; but a dark night with rain prevents you seeing far, and the camp has often been chosen in a sheltered spot, which makes it more difficult to discern the blaze. The main thing is to keep the herd together, whether still running or halted. If matters have been well managed, and no serious disturbances have occurred, the herd makes up and starts out at daylight. You string them out along the trail, and take a count, or look that all the bulls and other animals with distinguishing marks show up present to the roll-call, and move off on another day's expedition."

The work to be done under the modern system of shipping is very different. When the pens at the railway stock yard are full the steers are driven up a chute into the cars. There is not much trouble with the first few animals, but toward the last a good deal of pushing and crowding has to be done in order to fill the car, and unless proper precautions are taken, injury is apt to result. As soon as the last cattle have been driven in, the train starts, and on most lines they are run rapidly, and given the right of way over ordinary freight, and even passenger traffic. The present improved cattle tracks enable cattle in transit to be fed and watered very thoroughly, but on long runs the train is halted daily and the cattle taken out to feed. During the night, in the train, the cowboys in charge have to force to its feet any animal that has laid down. Unless this is done animals are trampled to death, and serious loss results. So expert do cowboys become in their work that they are expected to load two or three hundred beasts into the train in twenty minutes, and any delay is regarded as serious.

Although the railway journey to Chicago, St. Louis or other markets is less arduous in some respects than the old work on the trail, the journey is far from being comfortable. The boys have to get what accommodation they can in the caboose which is often crowded by railway officials. No sleep is possible during the night, because at every halt the men must jump out, one with a lantern and others with goads, walk along the rough ballast and peer into each car to discover beasts which require stirring up. "Having found an offender," writes Mr. Bender, "you poke her, prod her, twist her tail,

and do your utmost to make her rise. In the middle of your efforts the bell rings, the train starts; you clamber up the side of the car onto the roof, and when there make the best of your way back on the top of the train to the rear car. This little trip in the dark is not one to enjoy. There may be twenty cars, say forty feet long each. Before you have crossed two or three the train is going at full speed. Only one man has a lantern; you are incommoded by a heavy great coat, as the air at night is keen; the step from car to car requires no more than a slight spring; but it is dark, or, probably worse, the one lantern is bothering your eyes. The rush through the air makes you unsteady; no doubt your nerves are making your knees feel weak. It is a hard alternative: to get back to the caboose, or to sit down in the cold on the top of the train until you reach a halting place; having tried both, it seems that neither can be cheerfully recommended. If you do not climb onto the roof you must take your chance of jumping onto the step of the last car as it goes by; this would be the reasonable way if you were allowed to do it, but as the engineer does not care to look back, you must consider whether you are sufficiently an acrobat to rejoin. Having reached Chicago there is an end of the business; the cattle are turned into the big stockyard, and sold by commission."

ECHO CAVE, PALO DURO CANYON, TEXAS.

CHAPTER XII.

An Essay on the Shortening of the Horn and the Improving of the Breed.

THE misapprehension which prevails in various parts of the United States as to what is going on in other portions is one of the natural consequences of the immense size of the country. Texas itself is an empire of magnificent distances, and even to-day with the excellent railroad service which prevails, a journey from one portion of the State to another is often both tedious and lengthy. It is not very surprising in a country upon some portion of which the sun never sets, and which includes both tropical and arctic regions within its domains, that the people of the North should know comparatively little concerning the manners and customs and habits of the South. Nor is it to be wondered at that an entirely erroneous impression should prevail as to the cattle to be found roaming on the plains of Texas. A generation ago fences were unusual commodities in the Lone Star State and cattle roamed largely at will, herded and finally rounded up in a manner now impossible and unnecessary. Other changes of a phenomenal character have passed over Texas during the last thirty, and even twenty, years, but, perhaps, no change has been more conspicuous or interesting than in the grade of cattle raised and pastured within its extensive borders.

When there was an abundance of free pasturage it was only natural that native cattle of the hardiest possible character should be raised. The Texas steer, with its abnormally long horns and general "cussedness," was then monarch of the Texas plain. An illustration is given on page 183 of one of these peculiar animals whose horns measured three feet six inches, from tip to tip, and which weighed at the age of five years less than a thousand pounds. To-day an animal of this grade can still be found in the Southern portions of Texas, but the horn has gradually shortened, and, in a measure, even disappeared in the Northern counties, while the lank and lean appearance has given place to a larger body and a greater capacity for putting on flesh.

Allen, in his "American Cattle," one of the best and oldest authorities on the subject, asserts that the Texas steer is the lineal descendant of the early Spanish stock imported into Mexico by the adventurers and pioneers of the sixteenth century. The writer of this work spent some months in Spain a few years ago and is inclined to think that Mr. Allen is absolutely correct. Spain is one of the least developed countries of Europe at the present time, and it still contains immense quantities of unimproved grazing and mountain land. On this land herds of cattle very similar to the ancient Texas ideal are to be seen; and it is also to be noted that the climate of Spain resembles, in some respects, that of Texas and Mexico, without, of course, the "northers" which, from time to time, visit the former State.

Professor Lowe, a European authority on domestic animals, writes even more pertinently concerning the introduction into America of the ancestors of the typical Texas steer. He agrees with Professor Allen as to the Spanish descent, but is of the opinion that the animals came to this country via South America. He even goes so far as to assert that "the origin of these amazing herds which cover the plains of Paraguay, Buenos Ayres and other provinces, is traced by Spanish writers to the arrival, by way of Brazil, of seven cows and a bull from Andalusia at the city of Assumption on the ship Paraguay in the year 1556." He proceeds to give instances of direct importations from Europe to Mexico, and also from South America into that section of the continent which we now speak of as the Latin-American Republics. From the latter to Texas the distance is inconsiderable, and when the history of the State is remembered it will readily be understood how the Spaniards left behind not only many landmarks and buildings, but also a distinct type of cattle.

Mr. George W. Curtis, Director of the Texas Experiment Station and Professor of Agriculture in the Agricultural Mechanical College of Texas, describes the original Texas cattle as of varying color, with light dun and mouse color predominating, although not sufficiently to exclude reds, yellows and blacks. A resemblance to Spanish cattle generally is shown in a tendency to lighter color hair around

the muzzle. The cows, the Professor states, are practically worthless for the dairy, few giving more than one or two gallons of milk per day on good feed. But, he adds, the value of the race to the whole country where it owns a natural home can hardly be overestimated. Texas steers, he estimates, average from nine to twelve hundred pounds at four years old, grass-fed, the cows seldom exceeding the first named weight. A distinguishing feature lies in the extraordinary size of the horns, which assume various wide-spreading shapes, sometimes measuring upward of four feet from tip to tip.

Mr. Charles L. Flint, writing in the year 1882, also attributes the origin of Texas cattle to Spain, and says they were introduced into Mexico about the year 1500, when Texas was a part of that country. He also says that they are identical with the cattle kept for many centuries by the Moors and Castilians, and speaking of them he says: "The cattle thus imported into Mexico covered the vast grazing plains of Texas and California, becoming to all appearances wild cattle, feeding upon the abundant herbage the climate and soil of these regions afforded. Immense numbers of them have been killed annually until within a few years, simply for their hides and tallow; notwithstanding they had increased to the extent that within a few years their estimated number in Texas alone was over four millions, and at that time constituted about one-seventh of the cattle of the United States and Territories. They congregate in large herds, and range and propagate with little care, being known to their owners only by the marks or brands that are put upon them. They are gathered once a year for identification, when the calves are castrated and branded, while those fit for beef are selected and driven to market. They are impatient of restraint, and, having led a wild, roving life, never become really domesticated. When from five to seven years of age they average about a thousand pounds, live weight, but when fed on corn for some months they will reach an average of twelve hundred pounds, with perhaps from six hundred to seven hundred pounds of marketable beef, as weighed from the butcher's block. These cattle are of almost every color ever represented in a bovine animal; they are tall, lank and bony, with coarse heads and exceedingly long horns; flat-sided, swayed in the back, with high flanks, narrow hips and quarters, and long and coarse legs. As beef animals, they have a large amount of offal in proportion to their flesh. The cows give only sufficient milk for the nourishment of their offspring, and are nearly as large as the oxen."

Such is the very brief description of Texas cattle of ante-bellum days. In the opinion of many who have not given the subject a thought the Texas steer of to-day resembles the peculiar animal which roamed at will over the plains during the sixties and, indeed, the seventies. It is part of the mission of this work to show that this is an entirely erroneous impression. Car loads of Texas cattle, with their immense horns interlocking, are still occasionally to be seen, but these are shipped almost exclusively from extreme Southern counties. Tens of thousands of dollars have been spent in improving the breed, and the average Texas steer of to-day is worth infinitely more than the average Texas cattle which used to be looked upon as the best the State produces and as the most profitable breed to be raised and perpetuated.

General Brisbin, whose interesting work entitled "BEEF BONANZA" has had an international circulation, writes in an entertaining manner concerning the habits and customs of Southwestern cattle. After citing the fact that he visited the herds of the Plattes and made careful inquiry as to the number of cattle and the profits derived from cattle breeding, he said:

"On the Laramie plains I saw the finest cattle, and one herd in particular pleased me, a drove of fifteen hundred cows, with twenty-three hundred calves of various ages. First we came upon a few stragglers, or warders, guarding the herd, which seemed to be sentinels over the calves. Next, we found families of two, four, and six in groups, then bunches of a dozen, and lastly the great body of the herd. The cows were Texan, bred to large Durham bulls, and the calves bore strongly the impress of the male. Nearly all had thick necks, sturdy bodies, and seemed very healthy. I saw one enormous bull, and near him a cow with three calves, one a two-year old, one a yearling, and one about two weeks old. It was a grand sight this herd of fifteen hundred cows, fifty bulls, and twenty-three hundred calves. They were much scattered, covering the prairie for miles, and seemed an endless mass of beef for one man to possess; yet I was told that the gentlemen who owned this herd had three larger ones. I saw a little calf just taking his first steps on the prairie, and stopped to observe him. The cow ran away at my approach, but immediately came back and stood resolutely and defiantly by her young;

indeed, so wicked did she look, that the driver whipped up his horses and got away as soon as possible. These Texas cows are dangerous if approached too closely, and, from the fire in the beast's eyes, I am sure she was going to charge.

"It is a study to observe the habits of the prairie cattle. They run in families like buffalo, the cows keeping their calves with them sometimes until they are three or four years old. It frequently happens that the mother has under her protection sons and daughters larger than herself. The cow watches over her offspring, and when they disobey punishes them with her horns, to which they tamely submit, like well-trained children. In the middle of the day the cattle leave the high grounds and go to the river bottoms for water, and about nightfall return to the high grounds. In traveling back and forth to the water they march in single file, using the same paths as the buffalo, and, like them, wear deep ruts in the earth. The cattle frequently go four and five miles to water, but, having slaked their thirst, nearly always return to the same ground from which they started out."

It is rather more than twenty years since the first extensive importation of high-grade stock into Texas commenced. The work was retarded by fear as to the serious consequences which might result to a valuable stock from Texas fever and other disease. It is a fact that in some cases valuable stock imported for the purpose of improving the breed did suffer in the manner stated, and a great deal of unnecessary comment arose. Those who made attacks on Texas in consequence of some of the failures in the attempt to breed up to the long-horned Texas cattle, overlooked the fact that acclimation is something which has to be understood and mastered by every living creature that is suddenly moved from one climate to another. The cattle taken an immense distance to the plains of Texas were frequently exhausted after a long journey in unsuitable cars far inferior to those now used. During the journey they had frequently been poorly fed and indifferently watered; the result being that after they were driven out to pasture in their new home, they were in bad shape and succumbed easily to disease.

This is not a work on botany or agriculture, or something might be said of the difference between the grasses found in the different States. It is, however, obvious, that while the grass of Texas is eminently suited for grazing purposes and is able to withstand extremes of temperature in a most extraordinary manner, it is entirely different in substance from the blue grass of Kentucky and Missouri, and still more different to the grasses to be found in the States of Illinois, Ohio, and further East and North. The conditions of herding cattle in the North and East are even now very different, and a quarter of a century ago the difference was still more marked and important. Hence it would have been very extraordinary had the first attempts at introducing better blood into the stock of Texas cattle proved a success.

The point that ought to be made clear to all critics is, that there is no insurmountable difficulty so far as Texas is concerned in acclimating cattle from a distance. Efforts have been made to introduce into other States, both within and without the alleged infected area, breeds of cattle which have been healthy and vigorous in other States, and some of the results have been heartbreaking. Many a farmer who has been induced to change his location, has taken with him his farm stock only to find it die off on his hands with apparently no reason whatever. Sometimes it resulted from the complete change in food; at others from the even more marked change in the quality of water, and sometimes from the too sudden change in climate. On one occasion an English colony brought with them from the old country a number of well bred cattle, some Shorthorns and some Jerseys. They located in Dakota, and during the first winter lost their entire stock, with the exception of one heifer, which was the poorest and least symmetrical in the entire herd. No one has yet suspected Dakota of being a hot-bed of Texas fever, and the cause for the calamity was a very different one.

After the first efforts and a few instructive, albeit disastrous, failures, more care was taken in Texas in the matter of details of importation. A Texas cattle raiser contributed to the National Live Stock Journal some years ago a very admirable article showing how precautions could be safely taken against loss in the manner described. After suggesting that the importations should, as far as possible, be limited to the animals of six or eight months old or even younger, the writer goes on to give directions, which are such a good index of the steps finally taken to produce the important results achieved in the way of breeding up Texas cattle, that we here reproduce a portion of the article:

"The cars for transportation should be well bedded, and food for the entire trip transported with the stock. Arrangements should also be made for a through trip when starting. Food, water, and careful watching by the herdsman will land them at the place of disembarkation but little damaged by the trip. Care should be taken not to crowd too many in one car. Thirty head can be taken if they are properly cared for, yet twenty-five head would do much better. The calves designed for shipment in one car, if more than one is to be sent, should be permitted to run together for some time previous to starting. After reaching the terminus of their journey by rail, a week's rest, in dry lots, should be granted them, with the same kind of food as before shipment. When taken any distance, slow and easy travel should be given them. If either costiveness or its opposite is exhibited, simple remedies should be given to prevent the too active purging or relieve the constipation. The preparation for the reception at their Texas home should have been completed in advance of their arrival; and in addition to a supply of corn, oats, and wheat bran, pure running water and a free access to a growing oats or barley patch, which should have been sowed in early autumn for their benefit, should be allowed. Suitable protection must be provided to guard them from the cold blasts of our 'northers,' giving, also, prompt attention to any symptoms of fever, as follows: When the animal is discovered ailing, one tablespoonful of powdered charcoal, one teaspoonful of powdered ginger, and, in about one hour, one quart of marshmallow infusion—i. e., boil the mallow in hot water until you obtain a strong decoction—and one quart of camomile tea. If marshmallows are not to be had, give large doses of saltpetre; and if the animal is not relieved after eight or ten hours, repeat the above. Give plenty of green food as the appetite returns. This treatment has been quite effective; fully 95 per cent of cases thus treated have recovered. The symptoms, when taken, are restlessness, dull eyes, and moping movements, with an inclination for solitude, constant straining to make urine, and the little voided of bad odor and red in color. The bowels are either very costive or much given to scouring.

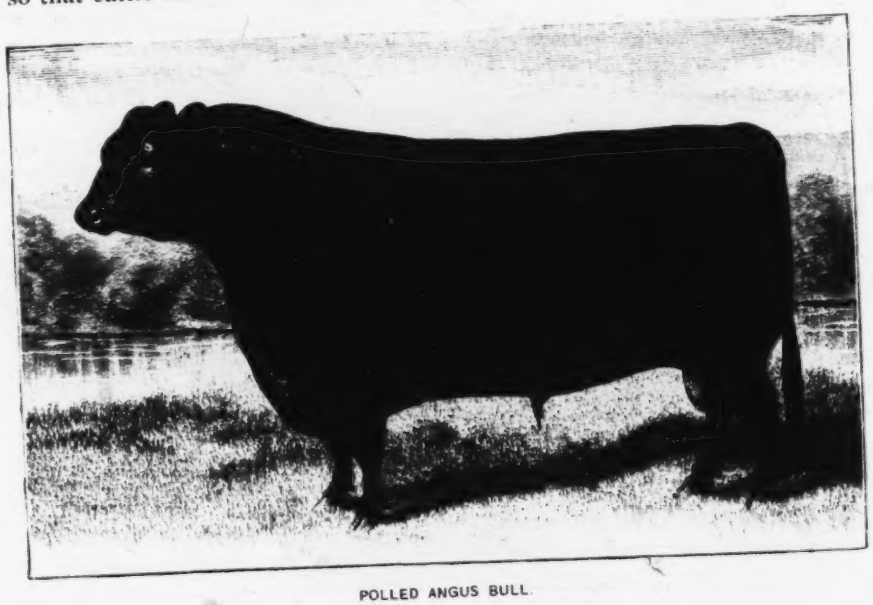
"The most important discovery I have yet made concerning the future of thoroughbred cattle in Texas is this: They can, under proper restrictions, be imported and acclimated at not exceeding a loss of ten per cent. This can be accomplished by following the course that we here lay down. If December and January are passed without fever, you can feel safe from its ravages until the rains of spring, followed by the heat of June, when the ticks and vermin menace them. Then avoid exposing them to either rain or sun, and destroy the vermin by a free use of either coal oil or lard, using two parts of the latter to one of the former. If only spring calves are brought there will be less of fever than if older animals were brought. Too many who bring young stock to Texas stint and half-starve them, thinking that to keep them in good growing condition increases the chances of disease. My observation teaches the reverse to be true. To secure a complete development of bone, flesh, growth, and early, profitable maturity, a calf must have generous treatment—plenty of nutritious food, good water and kind treatment. I have heard men complain that Texas Shorthorns were not growthy and handsome, like those exhibited at Northern fairs. The reason for the dissimilarity was readily found, on investigation, to be that the one had excellent feeding and grooming, while the other, in addition to a long winter, starvation and acclimation, with a spring and summer with rain and hot sun, had his vitality almost destroyed by ticks, lice and vermin. Cattle from the North cannot be acclimated unless generous food, comfortable quarters and kind treatment are given to them during their first year in Texas; and unless this treatment be kept up they are worthless when acclimated."

In short, science teaches and experience proves that Texas cattle of ordinary type can be crossed with high-grade cattle, and that if each succeeding generation is bred up, the cross will produce—and, indeed, has produced—in four generations, cattle equal in every respect to the original imported stock. Of course, selections were made by the pioneers in this work with a view to perpetuating, as far as possible, good qualities in native cattle, as well as introducing the far better and more conspicuous advantages of the more costly breeds. The influence of careful selection in this way can be easily appreciated, and the result of it has been that while in some cases a tendency to revert to the original or imported type has been noted, in others there has been an equally marked tendency to improve. In other words, the mere expenditure of large sums of money in importing graded sires, with high records and unequaled percentages of points of excellence, has not in itself sufficed to bring about the desired

results. Eternal vigilance has been exercised by the most successful importers, and the result has more than justified both the expenditure and trouble involved.

The difficulties in the way of introducing high-grade cattle into Texas have been further reduced by the dipping-vat just brought to a state, if not of perfection, at least of practical adaptability. By its use the mysterious "tick," which does such deadly work at times, is reduced to a condition of harmlessness, and one great danger in the matter of graded cattle importation done away with. The main vat in the contrivance referred to is about forty feet long, that being the distance from the point of entrance at the trap or spring-board to the dripping-platform. The vat is made out of cypress wood, two inches thick, with four by four studding. Provision is made for six feet depth of a carefully prepared, chemical dipping fluid, and the sides are extended four feet above the high-water mark, so as to prevent waste by splashing. The bottom or floor of the vat is two feet wide, but the sides taper outward, giving seven feet width higher up, thus preventing trouble from long horns.

Various precautions are recommended. Thus cleats should be nailed to the inclined plane at the end of the vat, so that cattle can walk out without slipping. Cleats should also be nailed on the dripping-platform, so that cattle can stand without slipping. The platform should be enclosed by a good



POLLED ANGUS BULL.

fence, to keep cattle on the platform while the dip drips off and runs back into the vat. The trap-door should be covered with sheet iron, so as to keep it from wearing rough, and it should be fastened over the end of the vat by means of an iron bar, and held under the trap-board by means of strong staples. This iron bar should rest on the end of the vat and pass through the two end studdings of the vat. It should be fastened or placed not quite in the center of the trap-door, so that the weight of the longer end of the trap-board will cause it to drop back level. The chute at the end where the trap-board enters it should be built solid, with perpendicular sides, and not more than one inch space should be left between the sides of the chute and the trap-board, so that the feet of steers can not catch in it.

The vat should be placed into the ground, say six feet, leaving only the sides to project four feet. The plan adopted is useful in separating large from small animals, dipping the grown cattle first, and then, when the dip may be lower, the smaller. Sufficient fluid should be kept in the vat to entirely submerge every animal.

The cattle are driven eight or ten at a time into a small pen, which ends in the chute leading to the vat, and then are driven one after another into the vat. As they step on the trap-door they are plunged into the vat, thus submerging them completely. This is very essential. When the dripping-platform is covered with cattle, they are kept there a sufficient time to permit the greater portion of the

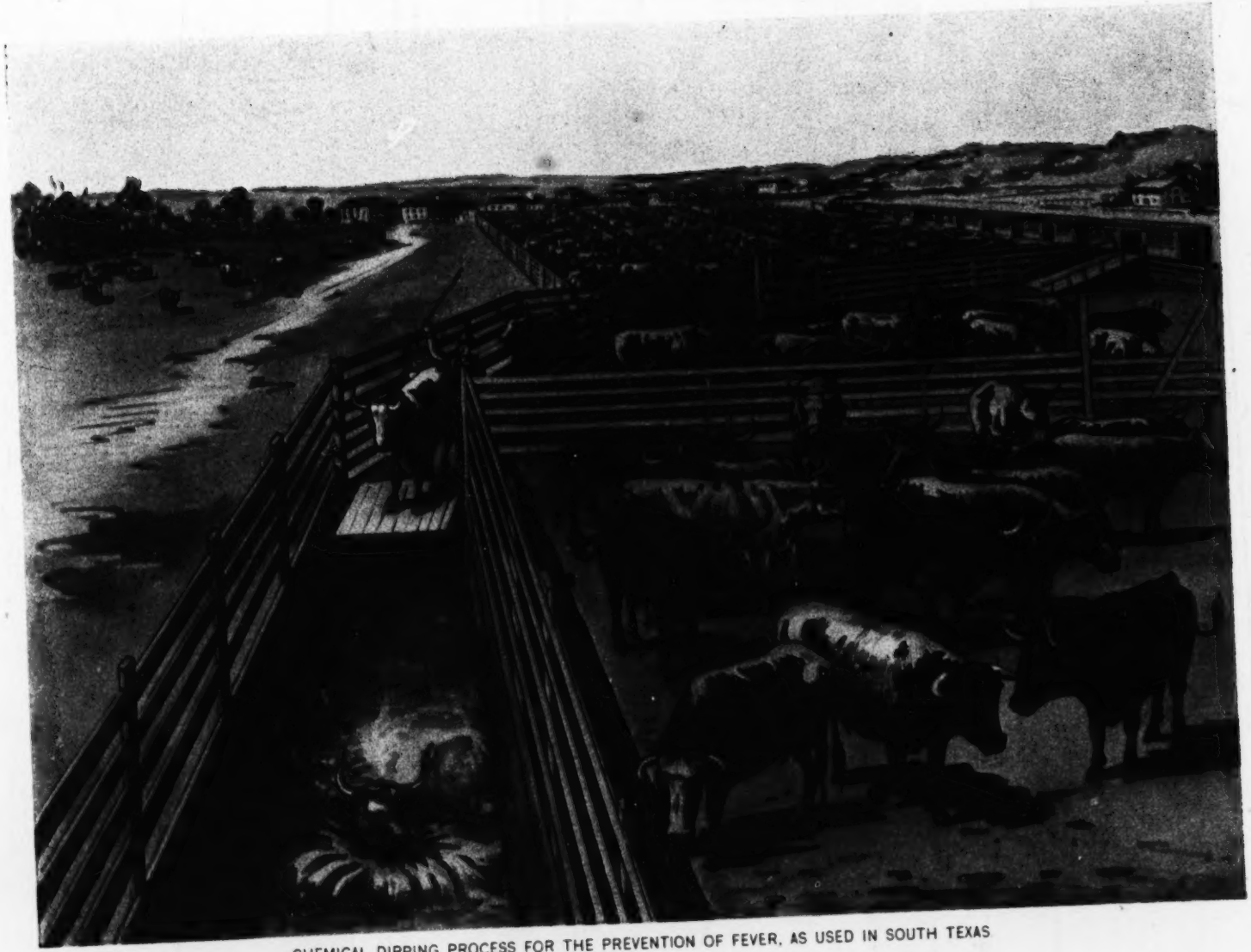
dip to run back into the vat, and then they are turned into the holding pen and another lot passed through the dip. By means of this process cattle are not only freed from lice, itch and ticks, but it is believed that by freeing cattle from ticks they are so disinfected as not to communicate or contract splenetic or Southern fever.

The Shorthorn has perhaps done more toward the improvement of Texas cattle than any other breed. This is a breed of cattle which is appreciated at its full worth in Europe, where the longhorn breeds have been one by one pushed to the wall until now they are seldom found, except in comparatively obscure districts, and occasionally on farms, the owners of which cling to old traditions and believe that an excessively long horn is no detriment. An immense majority of farmers and cattle raisers in all parts of the world regard the long horn as objectionable in a variety of ways. As a weapon it has outlived its usefulness. The wolf and other animal enemies of cattle have been driven back by the same influences which have curtailed the size of ranches and remodeled the entire system of cattle raising. The long horn, which was perhaps an advantage a generation or two ago, is now nothing but a nuisance. In the opinion of eminent authorities, it retards development and fattening, and experiments in dehorning, of which we shall speak later, generally bear out this theory. Long horns, as we shall see later, are also exceedingly objectionable when cattle are being stall fed; a large amount of space being wasted and a great tendency toward injury being the only consequences of their being retained. In shipping the same result is manifested, and short-horned cattle can be transported at less expense and with less risk than the older and now antiquated types.

The idea still prevails that in certain districts the long horned, shaggy coated steer does better than the animal of higher grade. Where doctors differ it is inexpedient to hazard an opinion, but it is sufficient to assert that in these last days of the nineteenth century, the general conditions are such that while there is little money in raising the so-called inferior grades, there is good money to be made out of better bred cattle, and that to a greater extent the shorter the horn, the larger the emolument. The cattle imported into this country during the seventeenth century were of various grades. The Pilgrim Fathers brought with them a number of South of England cows with different characteristics and qualities. The early records of New England speak of the rapid increase in the number of cattle, and in 1627 a writer gave some description of the cattle to be found in what was then the only settled region of this continent. He speaks of them as consisting of blacks, black and whites and brindles, which would seem to indicate that importation had been heavy both from England and the Netherlands. In 1625, as mentioned in a preceding chapter, the Dutch West Indian Company imported a large number of Dutch cattle from Holland, but as far as can be ascertained from existing records, these animals differed very much from the Dutch cattle of to-day, although in some respects they were evidently somewhat similar. Certain it is that they brought with them comparatively short horns and thick bodies, capable of putting on an immense quantity of flesh. Two hundred years later Dutch cattle were imported much more freely, and the influence of the more recent importations has been very freely felt. These Dutch cattle are probably the result of more careful breeding up than any other in existence, with the possible exception of the regular short horn. Prof. Hengerfeld, of Utrecht, says of this breed:

"It may be taken for granted that the Dutch cattle trace their pedigree from the time when the Friesians and Batavians settled on the banks of our great rivers, about one hundred years before our era; they are the lineal descendants of that race of cattle. These nations were engaged in fishing and attending their herds when not compelled to serve under the Roman standards. The nature of the soil at once indicated their system of agriculture, which was very plain and rude, their object being to get as much milk and beef as possible, while the hides of their cattle were used for garments. Under the Romans, who could boast of a more regular system of husbandry, they improved their farms and the feeding and management of their cattle. These improvements were entirely founded upon the Roman system. Several large farm houses remain at the present time as evidences of that ancient system. The old castle, with its various stables, was surrounded by kitchen gardens, woods, meadows, orchards, duck ponds, moats, canals and ditches, by farm houses with their cow houses and barns, while the whole was enclosed when possible with some branch of a river.

"This is a picture of an ancient Roman villa, with its surroundings. It is true, from that time up to the present, many changes have been effected and the estates are less extensive, but in the main



CHEMICAL DIPPING PROCESS FOR THE PREVENTION OF FEVER, AS USED IN SOUTH TEXAS

(For description, see page 199.)

everything shows an exact imitation of the Roman villa. Observing these things, we conclude that during many centuries the loading, management, and methods of turning cattle to good account, have undergone little, if any, change. A continual crossing of the same breed, with little importation, or mixing with foreign animals, causes the original race to remain unaffected by foreign influence. Only in the northeastern and in the southeastern borders of our country do we meet with crosses of the German and Flemish cattle."

Most of the Dutch cattle imported into this country two hundred and fifty years ago were white, or white and spotted. Their horns were generally curved upward, and were quite short, although not perhaps so short as what is considered strictly the proper thing to-day. Dutch cattle were recommended at that time chiefly because of their exceptional milking properties. Early records show that they also brought with them a high reputation for size and weight. Many of these Dutch cattle have drifted into Texas, and where this has not been the case, direct Dutch blood has found its way South in a less direct manner.

It is difficult to ascertain from authorities exactly when the Shorthorn itself was first introduced into this country. Its history goes back an immense number of years, there being records of the appreciation of this breed in Europe antedating the Norman Conquest; or in other words, prior to the commencement of the eleventh century. They are believed to have been imported into England by the Danes, and certain it is that they made their way rapidly into popular favor. The Old Dominion is mentioned as having received and raised the genuine Shorthorn prior to the commencement of this century, and quite a large number were kept in Virginia and appeared to thrive excellently on the pastures and in the climate of that State. Very early in the present century a number of Kentucky breeders sent agents to Europe and purchased the highest-grade Shorthorn bulls that could be found, and in 1840 there are records of their successful importation into Ohio. In 1850 they went still further West, and before the outbreak of the war they found their way into Texas.

Cattlemen who have given the question very careful attention name the year 1870 as the first one in which methodical importation of Shorthorns into Texas for the purpose of improving the native breed of cattle commenced. From that time forward the experiments have been continued so steadily that they are really experiments no longer. A special characteristic of the Shorthorn sire seems to be to transmit to his progeny his special characteristics, including short legs, immense bodies, and other equally valuable features. The best description of a Shorthorn yet published is the one given by Mr. Allen in his work on "AMERICAN CATTLE BREEDS," and this is reproduced to show how very rapidly the principal characteristics have been transmitted in Texas, and how the Shorthorn has improved the grade of stock kept.

"The muzzle," says Mr. Allen, "should be fine and yellowish, or drab in color, not smoky or black; the face slightly dishing or concave; the eye full and bright; the forehead broad; the horns showing no black except at the tips, and standing wide at the base, short, oval-shaped, spreading gracefully out, and then curving in with a downward inclination, or turning upward with a still further spread (as either form is taken without prejudice to purity of blood in the animal), of a waxy color, and sometimes darker at the tips; the throat clean, without dewlap; the ear sizable, thin, and quickly moving; the neck full, setting well into the shoulders and breast, with a slight pendulous hanging of the skin (not a dewlap) just at the brisket; the shoulders, nearly straight, and wide at the tops; the shoulder-points, or neck-vein, wide and full; the brisket broad, low and projecting well forward, sometimes so much as to almost appear a deformity; the arm gracefully tapering to the knee, and below that a leg of fine bone, ending with a well-rounded foot; the ribs round and full (giving full play to vigorous lungs), and running back well toward the hips; the crops full, but, as a rule, scarcely equal in fullness to the Devons; the chine and back straight from the shoulders to the tail; the hips uncommonly wide, and level with the back and loin; the loin full and level; the rumps wide; the tail set on a level with the back, small and tapering; the thigh full and heavily fleshed; the twist wide; the flank low and full; the hock, or gambrel joint, standing straight (as with the horse), or nearly so; the hind leg, like the fore one, clean and sinewy, and the foot small.

"The true colors of well-bred Shorthorns range from pure white to deep red; and between these colors, either of which frequently comprise the whole animal, their intermixtures in all variations of

roan—as light roan, with the white predominating over the red; red roan, with the red prevailing over the white, as either may over the other in different degrees; red and white flecked, or spotted in every possible way. The red may also vary in shade from light, or yellow red into the deepest mahogany. The old-fashioned Shorthorns sometimes showed a drab dun, or fawn color, mixed with white, which we have in some instances seen crop out in one of later days. We have also seen a very few instances of dark-brown roan, almost smoky in shade, among those of excellent quality and unimpeachable pedigree. But the clear white, and full red colors, either by themselves or intermixed in various beautiful and picturesque proportions, are the prevailing colors of our own time."

Shorthorns have the reputation of being the best milkers known; but it is rather as beef producers that they are popular with Texans. All authorities agree that no breed has a greater capacity for putting on flesh than the Shorthorn, and experience in Texas has proved that the first cross between Shorthorn and native cattle will weigh at least 200 pounds more than a native steer at the same age, with the same amount of food. Careful inquiry among a number of ranch owners, who have gone to the expense of importing or purchasing cattle of this variety, indicate that steers at three and a half years average in weight from thirteen to fifteen hundred pounds, according to the amount of Shorthorn blood in them, and the conditions under which they have been raised and fed. This is a gain of from twenty to twenty-five per cent: and an additional advantage in favor of this breed is found to be that it matures very early for slaughtering, and also that it thrives equally well on abundant grass as on stall feeding.

The Polled Angus was introduced into Texas shortly before the Polled Durham. The Polled Angus is a much older variety of cattle. Twenty years ago it was acclimated in Kansas by Mr. Grant, whose name is so honorably connected with the improvement of the cattle of the West and Southwest. The extraordinary success which attended his experiments resulted in a very general importation of these splendid animals, which have for many years been exceedingly popular in Great Britain and Scotland, and where they have made their influence felt in a most significant manner. Mr. George W. Curtis attributes to Mr. Hugh Watson, of Keillor, Scotland, the credit for inaugurating the movement which has resulted in the general improvement and grading up of this choice breed of cattle. Its predominating color is the blackness of the night. According to Mr. Curtis, Mr. Watson commenced his work almost with the present century. Selecting the blackest of the black, and the best of the best, he commenced to breed for points, and every generation carefully excluded every animal which showed a tendency to revert to inferior characteristics, or which did not please him in every detail. Desiring an animal which would range well, and keep in good condition on exclusive grass feed, he laid this down as one of the characteristics to be sought after, and before he had completed his work he had established a standard of excellence which it would be very difficult indeed to improve upon.

Prejudice was created against this breed about twenty years after Mr. Watson commenced his efforts, but fortunately a reaction set in and the popularity has continued to increase ever since.

The Earl of Airlie, who is an enthusiast on the question of cattle raising, has placed himself on record concerning this breed, in the following terse narrative and personal experience:

"I have at present seventeen pure Polled Angus milch cows in my dairy. The greatest number of these give from twelve to fourteen, and sometimes sixteen, Scotch pints for a considerable time after calving. The milk is admitted to be much richer than that of either the Shorthorn or the Ayrshire. As regards the length of time for which they will continue to give milk, my cow Belle of Airlie (1,959), dam of Bellus (749), as pure a Polled animal as any in the herd book, used to be milked all the year round. Last year, when I was from home, they left off milking her about a month before she calved, and she died of milk fever, induced, as I believe, by the circumstance that she had not been relieved of her superabundant milk. The cow Miss M'Pherson (1,252), of the Erica tribe, which I purchased recently of Mr. Adamson, is now giving six Scotch pints a day, more than nine and a half months after calving. The dairy cows referred to were selected by me with a view to their milking qualities; and whenever I found the produce turn out bad milkers, I drafted and fed them for the butcher, except in a few instances, when, from their shapes and blood, I thought them likely to produce a valuable tribe of cattle."

We have already spoken of the early experiences with these cattle, and it was within ten years of their establishing themselves on American soil that they became introduced to anything like a general extent into Texas. As to whether they have become popular in the great Lone Star State, the color of the cattle on the pastures and in the stalls is the best exponent. As the visitor to Texas or the Indian Territory is whirled across the country in the cars, he occasionally observes grazing near the track large coal-black cattle, absolutely hornless. The animals differ so materially in blood and appearance from the native herds that no difficulty whatever is experienced in detecting their presence, and even the first cross has such a marked effect on color, texture of the hair, length of hair and general formation, that if the good work could be left in that stage, nearly all that could be desired would have been accomplished. But it is a law of nature that there must either be advance or retrogression, and hence it is that Polled Angus Texas cattle must either be steadily bred up to the Polled Angus standard, or they will, in the natural course of events, degenerate and reproduce in more distinct fashion, in every generation, the long horned, shaggy wool characteristics of the old Spanish type.

It has been stated with considerable force and repetition that the Polled Angus does not acclimatize well in what has been described as the Southern fever belt, an expression to which the Texas cattlemen naturally take exception. It is obvious that a breed of cattle coming from the mountainous regions of Scotland requires exceptional care when introduced into a flat country; but experience has shown that with care, and by taking the precautions already referred to, the Angus can be thoroughly acclimated to Texas with but a reasonable percentage of loss in the original importations. The Galloway, which resembles the Angus in color but differs from it in other important respects, takes to Texas more readily. It is scarcely so suitable, however, for breeding up cattle of a Spanish type, because it has a natural tendency to shaggy hair, and when bred with native cattle this objectionable feature, which can be overcome in pure breeding, is apt to make itself very apparent. The Galloway, like the Angus, is pure black, but the long, shaggy hair of the former has about it a brownish tint which is entirely absent in the Angus, whose color is glossy black. The hair of the Angus is exceptionally short and lies very closely, giving to the animal a symmetrical appearance and bringing out prominently all the magnificent features of its build and frame.

The Angus attains to a large size, frequently exceeding two thousand pounds, and the result of a first cross with Texas cattle has been an average increase in weight of more than a hundred pounds at three or four years. The second and third generations show an immense improvement upon this, and where breeding up with this variety of cattle has been persevered in, the general improvement has often been much more marked. Not the least important point of excellence resulting from this cross is the rapid extermination of the horn. Neither the Galloway nor the Angus has even the suspicion of a horn, or the hard bony substance which is frequently found in animals which have been dehorned by breeding and not by aid of the saw or other tool. A number of breeders who were questioned on this subject, expressed the opinion that the Angus was by long odds the most suitable animal to use for improving native Texas cattle, and although it is difficult to state definitely why this is the case, it is safe to assert that although some of the early experiments with this breed proved very costly, the result in every case has justified the attempt. Texas cattle raisers as a rule do not breed for what may be termed "show points," but rather strive for those characteristics which tend to make cattle-raising more profitable, such as early maturing, increase in the weight without corresponding increase in feed, and general healthiness and hardiness. Hence it is that a great many experiments are tried which would not be regarded as strictly legitimate by those who make a specialty of strictly pure blood in cattle, and these experiments have been generally, if not uniformly, successful in herds where Polled Angus blood either predominates, or is present in sufficient force to make its influence plainly felt.

During the last ten or twelve years a still further advance has been made in the way of introduction of specially suitable blood for the improvement of Texas cattle, by the importation of several Polled Durhams. This is a very much younger variety of cattle, and is really a member of the short-horned variety. It is only during the last five or six years that the breed has been recognized as a distinct one, but there are now certain well-defined points in regard to it which make it even preferable to the Shorthorns for the purpose under discussion. Unlike the Shorthorn proper, it is, to a great extent, an American production. It is, in fact, the result of a cross between the best imported Shorthorn bulls

and native cows. The latter were mostly selected from herds in the central and semi-Southern States, and the work was persevered in until what may be termed an entirely new breed of cattle was established.

The Polled Durham is found at its best in Ohio and Illinois, where it is bred for points. It has climatized well in Texas, and in eight or ten different counties it has been introduced with great success. The main point in which the Polled Durham differs from the Shorthorn is in the fact that it is absolutely hornless. In general characteristics it resembles the Shorthorn, and is fully as large as the best breeds of that justly-prized variety. Several bulls have turned the scale at 2,300 and 2,350 pounds, and the cows vary in weight from 1,200 to nearly 1,700 pounds. There is no tendency whatever to the production of horns, and this increases the symmetry of the head and the rotund appearance of the neck. The legs are short, thickset and sufficiently far apart to enable the immense weight of the body to be carried steadily, and without any of the unsteady motion in walking which is so often the case in cattle of the lower grade, which are abnormally fat and heavy. The body is almost perfectly round in the matured, well-conditioned Polled Durham, and the shoulders are exceptionally powerful in both sexes. Being in themselves the result of a cross between imported and American

A MODEL HEREFORD.

cattle, they cross with great advantage with high-grade Texas cows, and indeed some of the best bred-up cattle on the Texas plains possess many of the Polled Durham points, so much so, indeed, that in one generation of interbreeding an almost perfect Polled Durham is produced.

A journey through Texas, such as was taken by the writer more than once while preparing this history and collecting information, discloses the fact that the Polled Durham, in spite of its youth, has made its influence felt to an exceptional extent in a great variety of localities, and that it is drawing attention in a most satisfactory manner to the value, and indeed necessity, of not depending entirely upon the native or Spanish grade of cattle.

Mr. Walter B. Stevens, in the course of his exceedingly interesting and instructive series of letters on Texas, contributed to the "ST. LOUIS GLOBE-DEMOCRAT," describes the herd of Galloways which he saw on the famous Sanborn ranch. Weaving an historical romance around this ranch, Mr. Stevens explains how Mr. Henry B. Sanborn, of New York, located in Texas in 1875 for the purpose of introducing barb wire of a special brand. Becoming infected with Texas fever of a different character from that described elsewhere in this work, the New York gentleman purchased a small tract of land, and kept on adding to his ranch until it exceeded ten thousand acres in extent. Not long after taking up with this new enterprise, Mr. Sanborn secured some pure bred Galloways, described by the writer

already quoted as "short legged, long hair, black as the wax soil after a wetting, hornless, shaggy headed." Supt. Shero of this ranch is quoted as saying: "The Shorthorn will get discouraged when the season is bad. He must be helped out with a little feed. The Hereford will hump up and lose flesh when the cold strikes him. But the Galloway will keep going and hunting something to eat. After the hard season the weaker of these herds will get down in the mud sometimes, and won't have ambition enough to get up again without help. You never see a Galloway get in that fix; he is always able to take care of himself. That is one of the big points in his favor for Texas." Mr. Stevens goes on to write in his usual entertaining manner. "On the Sanborn ranch black cattle are not raised for beef. The strain is too fine and expensive. Thoroughbred Galloways are grown and sold to head the herds of Shorthorns and Herefords on other ranches. The cross gives the breed which finds its way into market. It produces an animal with finer hair, longer legs and greater weight than the Galloway, but the strength of the strain shows itself in the black hide and the hornless head.

"The short legs and big bodies make the Galloway the most deceptive looking of 'cow brutes.' On the Sanborn place it is very easy to get a bet on the weight of a given Galloway, and it is easier to lose it. Once upon a time Dr. Grant, of Sherman, a man with a fund of information on Texas horses and Texas cattle, encountered the deception. He had a dispute with Mr. Sanborn about the weight of a young Galloway they had been looking at.

"'I'll bet you a hat you can't guess the weight of that brute within three hundred pounds,' said Mr. Sanborn.

"The Doctor smiled sarcastically, looked the Galloway up and down and from end to end. 'Six hundred pounds,' he said.

"That evening the bet came up for further discussion at the house. Supt. Shero, when he heard of it, said to the doctor: 'I'd like to bet a hat that it is a bad bet, Doctor.'

"Dr. Grant tapped his thinker, and with increased sarcasm, said: 'This head might be found in a penitentiary, but never in an asylum.'

"The boys were told to cut out the particular Galloway and get him on the scales. He weighed eleven hundred and thirty pounds. Dr. Grant looked at the indicator and then at the brute. 'I wouldn't have believed there could have been so much meat in that much hide,' he said.

"When the artist caught the Galloways for the illustration, they were bunched together so closely that their sides rubbed. The bunch was making the double motion of the funnel-shaped cloud. The individual brutes were moving round and round in a close circle, and the bunch itself was drifting slowly along the wire fence, all grazing.

"'You'll have to get 'em quick,' said Mr. Shero from his horse, 'or they'll be off,' and so the drifting, and at the same time revolving, bunch was caught on the double movement, with heads and bodies and tails all mixed up. 'That's the way those brutes feed; close together, just as you see 'em,' Mr. Shero explained. There is no other cow native on the broad Texas prairies quite like the Galloway. The Polled Angus are somewhat like the Galloways in appearance. They are black and hornless, but they have longer legs, finer hair and more range of body. That is where the Durham blood comes in. Mr. Sanborn says the Polled Angus is a breed made originally by crossing the Galloway and the Durham. The Galloway thus described is of very old breed, its history extending back into the early part of the sixteenth century. In the section of Scotland from which they took their name there is a legend extant that there never was a time when this characteristic breed was not found in considerable numbers in Southwest Scotland. It is interesting to know that in these descriptions, now nearly three hundred years old, the main features of the breed are described almost in the same words as used now. Although the animal has steadily improved during the last two centuries, the improvements have been steady rather than spasmodic or essential. The original color was dun or drab, and although at the present time, and indeed as far back as can be remembered, black is a prevailing color, there is an occasional tendency to lapse back into what was probably the original color."

The Galloway is essentially a hornless beast. Even the mark of a horn is regarded as a disqualification in a contest for points. The color, as already mentioned, must be black, although a brownish tinge is unavoidable in extreme winter. The head is short, with a full forehead and wide nostrils, and

the body is round and long, with the back as straight as a well-planed board, the proportion of live weight very high, and as range stock the Galloways are without superiors for hardihood and ease of handling.

So strong is the anti-horn tendency that the introduction of Galloway blood into herds of native cattle results in at least four-fifths of the calves being born without horns. The Galloway is also an exceptionally heavy animal, with weights varying from twelve hundred to two thousand pounds. The breed is exceptionally valuable in a number of ways, and it has been found that they acclimatize in Texas very easily indeed. The percentage of loss is small, and the percentage of gain from the introduction of the blood is enormous. These results make the demand for full-blooded Galloways very high, and on many ranches they are bred exclusively for stock purposes.

The Hereford is another animal which has contributed very largely towards the breeding-up of Texas cattle. It is usually of a dark red color, with a white face. So far as horns are concerned, the Hereford is less satisfactory than the Galloway, although it seldom has very long horns. It is the frame of the Hereford which popularizes it among ranch owners. It is, to use Mr. Curtis' description, "blocky, square built, with rather short legs, and all back points full rounded. The tail drops squarely, the quarters are heavy, muscular and low down on the hocks, and the head and neck are short and close fleshed; in fact, the whole make-up of the animal indicates strongly the mark characteristic of the beef-breed."

The Hereford was first introduced into this country about eighty years ago, and Kentucky was the first State in which it was located. A few years later large importations were made into Eastern States, and during the last ten or fifteen years, several hundred highly-bred Herefords have been located in the Pan Handle. Large numbers have also been placed on the irrigated lands of Arizona, and unique success has attended the efforts of importers and breeders.

In some respects the Jersey cow does not commend itself to the Texas ranchmen, because it is rather for its dairy than its beef excellency that this aborigine of the islands in the English Channel is celebrated. At one time there was practically no distinction between the Jersey, Guernsey and Alderney breeds, but during the last half century they have been absolutely divided, and now the characteristics are very different. The influence of the Jersey on softening the hard lines of the original Texas steer has been marked. Strange to say, the Jersey is a very distantly removed cousin of the long-horned animal, which used to roam wild over the plains of Mexico and Texas. The same color seems to predominate in the two breeds, and there is also distinct in both the characteristic mealy color ring mark around the nostrils. Mr. Curtis and other authorities attribute this birthmark to Spanish regions, and the short distance between Spain and Jersey makes it exceedingly probable that the Jersey originally came from that once great cattle country.

There is something essentially deer-like about the Jersey. Its neck is thin and long, and its body is deepest at the flank, representing a "V" shape, which, with milkers, very often tends to leanness and fishback form; but with fat steers this is practically done away with. The Jersey does not acclimatize so easily as some other breeds of cattle, but as soon as it is thoroughly introduced it makes its influence felt and becomes of great value. When the vast importance of the dairy interest in Texas becomes to be thoroughly appreciated, those who have gradually introduced Jersey blood into their stock will reap a rich reward for somewhat anticipating public opinion, and flying somewhat in the light of popular sentiment.

It is strange, in view of the obvious advantage of hornless cattle, and of the general tendency toward reducing the length of the horn, that of late years Devons have been more popular for improving the native stock than any other variety of cattle. Hence, the deep-red color so frequently seen in the heavier beasts sent to market. There are hornless Devons, but, as a general rule, the Devons have a longer horn than the average short horn, and this, perhaps, is the only drawback to their general use in Texas for purposes mentioned. On the wide, bleak, and often foggy flat ground of Devonshire, England, and on the wild hills of Wales, these animals have been equally at home, and have stood the variations of soil and climate with marked and remarkable success. On being introduced into Texas they acclimated quicker than any other cattle and speedily became uniquely popular. They were first introduced into this country in 1623, but the first grade Devons came over within the last eighty years.

It is only necessary to give a brief description of the Devon to show the reader how quickly it has stamped its peculiar characteristics on the cattle of Texas. The color is a rich deep red throughout, excepting the central tuft of long white hair in the brush of the tail, and a white spot on the udder in cows, and about the purse in bulls. Upper line almost perfectly straight from the head to the tail; in the bull the neck is, of course, somewhat arched above this level. The head is neat and trim, rather long in the cow, but short and massive in the bull, and well pointed to a well flesh-colored muzzle; eyes prominent, bright, wide apart, and encircled by rings of flesh-colored skin, horns rather long, slender, curving outward, forward and upward, waxy clear at base, and tapering to almost needle-like points of darker shade. The ear is sprightly; neck small at head, without dewlap, and full and broad at the shoulders; forequarters wide apart, showing good lung power, and slanting well back, a feature in strict keeping with their well-known activity. The barrel is round and close-muscled; loins even; hips square; rump smooth; tail long, slender and invariably tipped with white; flank long cut; brisket deep, and legs short, straight and clean-fleshed.

We believe the above to be a just and fair description of the breed as now known in the United States, and to show the improvement which has taken place, we quote the following from "Low's Domestic Animals of Great Britain," previously quoted, and published in 1842.

"Although the Devon ox presents a symmetry of parts which pleases the eye, yet his form is not precisely what the breeder seeks for in an animal destined to fatten quickly and arrive at great weight. His neck is too long, his chest too narrow, his sides are too flat, his limbs too long, in proportion to his body; or, in other words, his body is too small in proportion to his height. The Devon ox is a kindly enough feeder, but he requires good pasture, and a somewhat favorable climate, and could barely subsist on food which would suffice to fatten some of the hardier mountain breeds of nearly his own size."

Probably the most prominent trait of the Devon is his sprightly energy. In the early days of the present century, when the fertile prairies of the Great West held their virgin soil unbroken, the farmers of New England found abundant exercise in removing the stones, stumps and saw logs with which their land was covered. For this purpose oxen were employed almost exclusively, and the grades from those early imported Devons were eagerly sought.

As work oxen, the Devons have no superior in the world; they lack, perhaps, the weight necessary to move enormous loads, but their remarkable quickness, combined with an intelligent observance of the driver's will, make them invaluable for work of certain kinds. For beef, little recommendation is needed; the improvement of the breed has with many breeders, been almost entirely in this direction. Allen, speaking of the excellent milk qualities of the cows in a herd of Devons owned by him, says:

"It is but fair, however, to state that after we commenced crossing our cows with bulls of later importation some fifteen years after the commencement of the herd, the large milkers were not so numerous, although the cattle from these crosses were somewhat finer. The bulls we used were apparently bred from stocks highly improved with an effort more to develop their feeding properties than for the dairy."

"The Devons," concludes Mr. Curtis' description, "are probably as nearly general purpose animals as may be found among the present known breeds. In size, the medium bulls, when matured, weigh from twelve hundred to sixteen hundred pounds, and cows from nine hundred to eleven hundred pounds. One thing more we must notice—their introduction into the Southern States. In Mr. Allen's work, the author intimates that the Devon acclimates unusually well in the South. We cannot agree with him. Information from various portions of the South has shown a high proportion of mortality among Devons brought from the North, only one breed (Shorthorns) showing a greater average per cent of loss. To counterbalance this, however, it is a well-known fact that the Devons when acclimated will thrive and keep in good condition on scant pasture, where many other improved breeds would starve to death. This high per cent of mortality in acclimating Devons may be due to the unnatural forcing which the breed has undergone of late years in the hands of unskillful breeders, as it is well known among successful importers of Northern cattle that the introduction of overfed or pampered stock from the North is apt to result fatally to both profits and cattle. There are now a good number of fine herds of Devons in the South, and their certain increase, both in numbers and favor, is fast becoming an accomplished fact."

The writer's observations, backed up by the opinions of at least a score of prominent breeders, go to show that so far as acclimating is concerned, Mr. Allen is right and Mr. Curtis wrong. Of course, there have been heavy losses on certain ranches, but these have been the exception, and not the rule.

Although, as already stated, the improvement in the grade of cattle raised and fatted in Texas has been most marked during the last ten or fifteen years, it is interesting to note that a quarter of a century ago the importance of the question was realized by some breeders and raisers. In the biographical section of this work, credit is given to a number of individual cattlemen whose enterprise and foresight resulted in pecuniary benefit to themselves and a vast increase in the value of their herd. Mr. McCoy, writing more than twenty years ago, when almost every well bred beast was called a Shorthorn or a Durham in the Southwest, says:

"The Durham or short horn cattle raised and fed so extensively and profitably throughout the Northwest, are in almost every respect more valuable and profitable stock than the long horned to breed and handle. The Durham blood is sought by breeders, and of late years shrewd enterprising Texan ranchmen have been sending young graded Durham bulls to their ranches for the purpose of improving their stocks in blood and quality. They plainly see that Texas must improve her cattle in blood and quality if she would longer compete successfully and profitably in the beef markets of the Union. It is beginning to dawn upon the understanding of the Lone Star ranchman that his only hope, as well as imperative duty toward himself, lies in improving the blood of his stock, even at the expense of numbers.

"While it is a well established fact that Texan cattle can be fatted upon corn, yet it is not so easily or successfully done as with the Durham, although it is quite as well established that Texan cattle will fatten better on grass than the native or short horn. Now, inasmuch as corn-fed and corn-fatted beef invariably brings better prices than the grass-fatted, it becomes a matter worthy of note to the producer, to secure such grades of cattle as will make the most valuable beef. It is also an item worthy of consideration to the ranchman, to breed that class or grade of cattle which the corn feeder desires, and for which he will always pay good prices.

"In Colorado it is made, by statute, a punishable offense to permit a Texan, or scrub bull, to run at large, and ranchmen are authorized to shoot down such whenever and wherever they may meet them upon the commons. This law, in connection with the private enterprise of her ranchmen, is fast changing the form and appearance of Colorado native cattle. Indeed, it is astonishing, as well as highly encouraging, to note the marked improvement in color, form and weight, arising from a cross of Texan cows with Durham bulls, although the latter may be common grades only. In many instances the ordinary observer will scarcely believe, or recognize that the cross, or half-breed, has any Texan blood in it. But little trace of the mother is transmitted to her offspring, which sell upon the Eastern markets quite as well as other Durham grades of equal fatness bred in the Northwest.

"There is nothing else which holds out the hope and sure promise of so great reward for the investment to Texan ranchmen, as the crossing of their cows with grade Durham bulls. If the cattlemen of that State would import one car load of yearling bulls, of Durham blood, for each one thousand head of cattle they export annually, the lapse of time would be brief before a marked difference would be seen in the quality of their stock and the prices realized for Texan cattle. It is to be hoped that the ranchmen of that State will speedily realize the importance of improvement in blood of their herds.

"The great number of Texan cows and heifers that have been placed upon ranches throughout the West, coupled with the irrepressible desire for improvement, has given considerable impetus to the breeding of thoroughbred and grade bulls throughout the Northwest, and especially in the country adjacent to Kansas City. The interest in thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle continually increases, as is plainly indicated by the sales that have occurred during the year of 1873. The demand from Colorado and Western Kansas for superior bulls has been, and still is, large."

Mr. McCoy attributes special credit for the introduction of Shorthorn cattle into the Southwest to Mr. Andrew Wilson, of Kingsville, Kansas. At the time he wrote his "SKETCHES OF THE CATTLE TRADE," Mr. Wilson had an exceptionally large herd of graded stock. He had taken a large number of first premiums at Kansas State fairs, and as a successful breeder of pure blood cattle, he had established a high and enviable record. During the summer of 1873 Mr. Wilson's herd became so large

that a public sale was determined upon, and the amount received in two days was twenty-four thousand dollars, some animals fetching more than a thousand dollars each. "This result, says the author already quoted, "caused so great and growing a demand for blooded bulls to be placed upon cattle ranches in Texas and the Indian Territory that the business of producing full bloods and grades is becoming (1873) very large and lucrative."

Since this was written the value of blooded stock has increased enormously, and those who anticipated the demand have made an immense amount of money as a result of their enterprise. Mr. McCoy's description of the way Mr. Wilson conducted his operations twenty-two and twenty-three years ago shows, that during the winter of 1872 and 1873, he "roughed about five thousand head of Texas cattle through the winter, and fatted them the following summer on grass. Not content with the magnitude of this operation, the following fall season he formed new business alliances, bought seven thousand five hundred head of Texas cattle at panic prices and put them into winter quarters near Topeka. His chosen method of handling Texan cattle is to winter them principally upon corn-stalk fields, which he buys in great abundance at low prices, usually from twenty to fifty cents per acre, after the corn has been gathered therefrom. Upon these fields the cattle are turned in herds of one to five hundred head. As soon as one field is depastured, another is provided, so that the labor of feeding or caring for the

A TEXAS JERSEY BULL.

stock is small and light. When the approach of spring is near, it is found to be good practice to feed corn for several weeks, so as to strengthen up the stock and start it to improving in flesh and heart, so that when the new grass comes in the spring the cattle fatten rapidly and without delay, or loss from death, as is often the case when the animal is poor and weak in flesh. This style, or manner of wintering cattle, is called 'roughing,' and the feeding of corn in the spring is termed 'warming up.' It is one of the most successful and profitable methods of handling Texan cattle. Inasmuch as little or no loss by death ever occurs it is economical—especially when the corn crop of the region has been good, and, as a natural result, the stock fields abundant, good and cheap. It is claimed that by roughing through the winter, the cattle can be made fat upon grass at an earlier date, and be ready to go to an earlier and better market than by any other method of wintering. In Central Kansas by far the larger portion of the corn crops are harvested by husking, or snapping the corn from the stalk, leaving the immatured ears or nubbins on the stalks with the fodder. These make good feed for the stock-steer, upon which he thrives so nicely, so long as he is able to get sufficient thereof. When spring comes and the natural grasses become abundant, the cattle are taken from their winter quarters, and in herds of five hundred or less, are herded until fat, which requires from two to five months' time. Cows and young cattle get fat much quicker than aged steers. A great gain both in weight and value is thus secured."

Even earlier than this, isolated instances of the importation of high-grade stock are recorded. Mr. Kuykendall, from whose reminiscences we have already quoted at some length, says that during the first part of the war he received his first object lesson in the great superiority of the improved breeds over the native scrub stock. "In the adjoining stalls to which my cattle had been assigned on sale," he writes, "were placed an assignment of stall-fed high-grade Shorthorn beeves—magnificent specimens of the bovine race. I stood by during the progress of the sale, an attentive and deeply interested observer. My cattle brought from $17 to $24 per head gross, while the Shorthorns brought the handsome figures of from $80 to $125. This practical demonstration of the value of improved blood made a lasting impression on my mind, and offered an irrefutable argument against the inexcusable folly of breeding scrub stock."

Times change, we are told again and again, but the logic of high-grade cattle as against "scrub" stock remains the same to-day as the observant writer we quote noted it nearly thirty-four years ago.

We have seen, in brief, the characteristics of the principal breeds used during the last quarter of a century, and more especially during the last ten or twelve years, for the purpose of improving the breed of so-called Texas cattle. The name has not changed, but the appearance of the average beast sent to market has been almost metamorphosed. We have seen, in outline, how the results have been achieved, and how the long dangerous horn has been relegated to obscurity, its place at the worst being taken by a horn so reduced in size as to be comparatively innocuous.

To gather anything like an adequate idea of the results achieved, one must look over the ground both at the points of feeding and raising, and of selling. He must then cast his mind back a few years and contemplate the difference and the advance. Or he can spend a few hours at the stock yards of either Chicago, St. Louis or Kansas City. When a bunch of unhappy-looking animals, short in weight but long in horn, makes its appearance, he will be told by the habitue of the place that they are from the extreme South of Texas, where there has been little or no change in the grade of cattle. When, a moment later, a bunch of heavier, shorter-horned beeves make their appearance, he learns an object lesson in the effects of breeding-up, and if he cares to follow the question a step farther, he learns that the latter bunch sell quickly at about fifty per cent higher prices than those at which the long-horned rough-coated antediluvian animals go begging, perhaps for a day or more.

As a matter of fact, the advantages of breeding-up are so great that they can scarcely be reduced to the region of dollars or cents. Nor can it be said the investment of the importers is bread cast upon the waters to return after many days. The paramount importance of producing a higher grade of beef is being fully recognized, and even were the present the one time to be considered, the importance of the introduction of better blood would be easily appreciated. A contributor to one of the Eastern papers, following this subject up, says with much force: "Unfortunately, the butchers have not yet sufficiently divided their customers into two classes, and they consequently mix them. It is largely a lottery to go to a butcher and expect to get good meat. He has in stock good, bad and indifferent meat. He sometimes does not take the trouble to notice which is tender and which is tough. The buyer pays as much for one as for the other. Probably in many cases the retail butcher has done the same. There are no doubt many poor people in the cities who would buy more tough meat if it were cheaper, and many well-to-do classes who are anxious to get meat that is guaranteed at all times to be tender and juicy. The present mixed-up state of affairs does not do justice either to the consumer or to the grower of meat. The former should insist more decidedly upon good meat, and if it is not given, refuse to pay the full price for it. In this way we would soon have a class of butchers who would deal only in superior beef. Their customers would take nothing else. The poorer customers would be benefited by this, because their tough meat would be proportionately cheaper. In the wholesale markets, poor Texas cows sell as low as one dollar and twenty-five cents and two dollars per hundred pounds, and extra, well-fattened, tender steers, vary from four dollars and fifty cents to five dollars. When these separate beeves are placed upon the market, the prices at retail should be proportionately different. Too often they are just about the same, the price for the extra steers often governing the retail prices for both.

"At present there is a great impetus among farmers and stock raisers to produce extra fine beeves for market, and it is only their just due that higher prices should be paid for them. It is no attraction

for them to spend their time and labor upon the animals if they are to come in competition with poor native scrubs from Texas. During the last ten years we find a great improvement in the quality of most beeves sent to market, and it seems about time for the farmers and breeders to combine to offset the pernicious system followed by many retail dealers. The consumers lay all the blame to the raisers, but in reality their butchers are at fault. They are imposing upon their customers by selling them two dollar beeves for five dollar ones. They may not serve one customer continuously in this way, but give enough good meat along with the tough kind so as to create the impression that it is a lottery with them. They buy the meat, and if it is tough there is no remedy for it, and if it is sweet and tender so much the better for the purchaser. The animal is lucky, thus speedily rectifying this, and the day is not distant when there will be little or no sale of inferior or lean stock at all."

The writer of this section of the story of the cattle industry, was much struck while making investigations as to the introduction of high grade stock into Texas, with the decadence of the horn during the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Horns on cattle are now regarded as a nuisance, and their removal is greatly to be desired. Nature has a wonderful way of adjusting matters, and furnished the original Texas steer with long horns in order that it could fight against its natural enemies on the ranch, and even protect itself from aggressive members of its own kind. To be more accurate, it was probable that the long horn was the survival of the fittest, being indeed the one breed of cattle which could withstand the countless difficulties to be met with in pioneer days. But at the present time the horn as a weapon of offense is exceedingly objectionable, as many a sadder and sorer tenderfoot has learned, and as a weapon of defense it is absolutely unnecessary. Cattle frequently injure each other unintentionally with their horns, and, moreover, a great deal of space is wasted by these excrescences. Now that stall feeding is gaining ground in Texas, the value of space is being felt materially. It is estimated that there are nearly half a million cattle now being fattened in the Southwest on cotton-seed meal, and it is possible that the number is much larger than the one given. Hornless steers can be housed with much greater economy, and it is also found that two or three more beasts can be placed in a car with less difficulty or danger when hornless than with horns.

Dehorning at one time looked as though it was going to become quite general in Texas, but the practice is less popular than was expected. It has been found that horns can be removed with comparative ease, and various patents have been introduced from time to time for facilitating the process. It has often been argued that, when the operation has been performed on calves, the horns can be removed without involving much suffering to the animal. There is, however, a great deal to be said against as well as in favor of sawing off the horns. Statistics go to show that, with cows, dehorning causes a temporary shrinkage of milk, but that this effect is only temporary. There is a percentage of loss from the operation which is open to the objection that it has to be repeated generation after generation. The Texas cattleman has often been written up as cruel and heedless in regard to inflicting pain on his stock. It is significant, in view of these criticisms, that for every man that gets rid of the horns on his steers by means of saw and other tools, at least five or six expend hundreds if not thousands of dollars in introducing the blood of hornless varieties, and thus gradually removing the objectionable articles by a more costly but much more merciful, and, of course, permanent process.

A well-known cattle commission man says on this branch of the subject: "With the introduction of black muley cattle from Europe into this country, it has become quite a custom among feeders to dehorn their cattle, or when purchasing the same for feeding purposes in the markets, nearly all well-informed feeders will require their cattle dehorned, and will pay from one to two dollars and a half per head more for a nice lot of muley or dehorned beeves than they will pay for cattle with their horns on."

This condition of affairs has become well known to feeders, and has caused farmers to undertake to dehorn all their cattle, and this, like everything else attempted by inexperienced men, is very badly botched in the majority of instances. It is a very small matter to dehorn a calf or a yearling and to do a nice job by simply removing the small young horn from the head with a sharp knife, which can easily be done and without much difficulty. But the practice of dehorning aged cattle, cutting the horns from a distance only from a half to an inch from the head, is folly of the worst kind. It is not only barbarous and extremely painful to the animal, but it leaves an ill-shaped head and looks like a botched job from beginning to end.

With the present modes of dehorning cattle, there is no reason why even three and four-year-old animals cannot be dehorned without positive injury, by clipping the horns off right at the edge of the hair, and separating them from the bone of the head right down at the roots of the horn. Cattle may be run into a chute, their heads fastened in a socket, and their horns clipped off with a dehorning machine without any difficulty, or without much serious inconvenience to the animal, and they will go right along gaining in flesh, and will not lose a feed from this mode of operations. The way cattle are dehorned sometimes, more especially in the Southwest, where there is a stub of horn left an inch long on the head, is cruel and barbarous, and requires a month or six weeks for him to regain his appetite and get on feed, so that he will commence thriving again. There may be, and probably is, a necessity for cattle to maintain their horns when grazing on the Western prairies and ranges, where they are attacked often by wolves, and where a cow may have to fight for her calf. In such instances it is absolutely necessary for the animal to have horns, and there may be some excuse for branding, as there is done on the Northwestern ranges, with a larger brand and more plainly, and for letting them retain their horns, than there is through other sections of our country.

Thus, one way or another, the horn of the Texas steer has received imperative orders to stand not upon the order of its going, but to go at once. To say that the average length of horn has been cut in two during the last ten or fifteen years, is to understate rather than overstate the case. Four feet was at one time a possible, if not common, length from tip to tip. To-day there are thousands of Texas steers concerning whom it may be said that the horn has been actually eliminated, so as leave not a stump behind, while of tens of thousands more it can be said that all the objectionable and dangerous features have been removed. Where three feet was once not considered excessive, eighteen inches is now considered out of the way, and the tendency is still to shorten. On the few enormous ranches that remain as such, and which resist the barb-wire fence longer than others, little improvement has been effected it is true. But these will fall in line in good time, and before the century is out long-horned Texas steers of the original type will be almost as rare as the buffalo, which used to dispute its right to pasture and range, and which was only exterminated a short generation ahead of it.

MISS ELLA PAXTON, known as the "Cowgirl of the Pan Handle," recently favored an enlightened Western audience with the following original production, which, in her introductory remarks, she styled "paradox" on "Beautiful Snow." She also stated that it was "paradoxed" while sitting on her horse one day, herding on her father's ranch, in the Pan Handle, situated about three miles from Mobeetie, Texas:

Oh, the steer, the beautiful steer,
Kicking the fleas from the point of his ear,
Flapping its tail in its frolicksome glee,
Hopping about like a Snake River flea,
Bellowing!
Roaring!
Thundering along!
Filling the air with its steerical song,
Till the rumble from its lung-laden pits
Scares timid jack rabbits and wolves into fits.
To me there is nothing on earth half so dear,
As the long-horned, slim-bodied Texican steer.

How often I wish that I was a steer,
With a long, shiny horn at the butt of each ear;
With a clear, fearless eye, and a tapering tail
That would flap like a whip in the maddening gale.
How I'd beller!
And roar!
And paw up the ground!
And lope over the hills with thundering sound,
And snort like a terror, and hump up my back
When I saw the wild cowboy pursuing my track—
And I'd laugh at his oaths as he fell to the rear;
Oh, I'd be a Jo-dandy, if I was a steer.

I once roped a beautiful steer—but I fell—
Fell from my pony with ear-piercing yell!
Fell, with the lariat fast to my wrist;
Fell, to be dragged through the grass wet with mist,
Bumping!
Rolling!
Grunting, I went!
A full mile a minute, or I don't want a cent.
The gravel and grass yanked the hide from my nose;
And ruined a pair of forty cent hose;
Aye, even my bustle was thrown out of gear
By the frolicksome freaks of that beautiful steer.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Texas Cattle Raisers' Association and the Work it Has Accomplished.

EVERY one has heard of the old-world philosopher who spent several years of his life in a fruitless search for an absolutely contented man. The story has been told in a variety of forms, but the main feature of it is the fact that after hunting up every alleged contented man of whom he could hear, the philosopher was finally recommended to an aged shepherd who had tended his flocks on the hills for nearly half a century, and who had frequently stated he had never, from infancy, had a wish unfulfilled. The old man was found apparently as contented as rumor alleged, and the philosopher approached him with a confidence born of despair. Seating himself beside the shepherd, the enthusiast entered into conversation with him, and, leading gradually up to the subject, finally asked him if he was absolutely content. Raising his staff and pointing in the direction of the flock of sheep grazing in the valley beneath them, the old man replied that he would be perfectly happy were it not for yonder black sheep, which insisted on straying into his flock, no matter what precautions he took to prevent it.

The truth of this story is doubtful, but its moral is obvious. Localized, it might read that many a Texas cattleman would be approximately, if not absolutely, content, were it not for the cattle stealer, and the man who, while too proud to actually steal, is mean and dishonest enough to take advantage of accidents, and appropriate any cattle which, like the black sheep in the story, persisted in straying on to his ranch.

We have already spoken at some length of that extraordinary art or science known as "maverick-ing" or "rustling." The barb-wire fence, the abolition of free range and the general settling of Texas and the Southwest, have increased the difficulties of the professional rustler. The same influences have also taken away the excuses, often made in years gone by, that cattle were accidentally appropriated, and that it was difficult, as well as expensive, to always distinguish accurately between *meum* and *teum* on the ranch. To-day the retention of cattle belonging to other people is known by its right name, and the retainer is branded as a thief, if not with a hot iron, at least with public opprobrium and disgust.

But there is another agency which has accomplished an inestimable amount of good, if not exactly in teaching certain cattlemen to be honest, in at least increasing the difficulties of dishonesty and respectable theft, if the term may be admitted, even in sarcasm. Reference is made to the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, which, during the last seventeen or eighteen years, has worked nobly, and in a most disinterested manner, for the good, not only of its own members, but also of the cattle trade of Texas generally. No review of the live stock interest of Texas and the Southwest, its past history and its present greatness, could be reasonably complete without a review of the work of this organization; hence we have no excuse to offer for recording its transactions at some length. If any other excuse for this chapter of history were necessary, which it certainly is not, the interesting reflex of changed conditions, as shown by the minutes and work of the association, would provide it. When it first commenced operations, free range was general, and its work largely consisted of appointing committees to manage the great annual round-ups, and return to owners or proper ranches all stray or wandering cattle. Gradually this branch of its work came to be, in a measure, superfluous and unnecessary, and to-day the important functions of the association are conducted by means of inspectors, who are stationed at shipping and other points for the purpose of locating stray or stolen cattle, and either returning same to their owners, or selling them and forwarding the proceeds to the treasurer of the association.

It was at Graham, in Young County, Texas, in 1877, that the association now known as the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas was first conceived. In that town a stock raisers' convention was held on February 15th and 16th of the year named. A large number of prominent cattle raisers had issued a call for a convention for the purpose of discussing common wrongs and grievances, and to either

exterminate the cattle thief, or make his occupation too hazardous and costly to be remunerative. Mr. J. N. Simpson, of Parker County, nominated Mr. C. L. Carter, of Palo Pinto County, Chairman of the Convention, and Mr. J. C. Loving was made Secretary. An interesting discussion with a most instructive interchange of views followed, and it is to be regretted that a shorthand report was not made and preserved of the speeches, as they would be most interesting contributions to Texas history.

The result of the first day's deliberations was the determination to form a permanent organization, and the appointment of a committee to draft resolutions setting forth the aims and objects in view. This committee was composed of Joseph Graham, Sam Glascon, Rowland Johnson, A. B. Medlan, C. B. Brummett, J. T. Webb, George Wright, J. H. Simpson, J. C. Loving, H. G. Bedford, Tom Merrill, John D. Smith, W. B. Slaughter, R. E. Mabry, D. B. Gardner, J. C. Lindsey and C. L. Carter.

These gentlemen met on the evening of February 15th, and, working until late into the night, drafted a series of resolutions which resulted in the formation of what was then known as the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwestern Texas, a name which was retained until the year 1893, when the more comprehensive title by which it is now known was adopted. The committee's resolution read that the association be named the Stock Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas, and that its officers should consist of a president, vice-president, secretary and assistant secretary, each to hold office for one year. The object of the association was tersely stated in the following words:

"That the members of the association shall work together for the good and common interest of the stock raisers of Northwest Texas, and do all in their power to advance stock interests."

In order to carry on the work, it was recommended that the territory included in the title of the organization be divided into a series of districts, and that members be allotted to each district, whose duty it should be to gather all stray cattle in their districts and notify owners of the same, holding them until the owners claimed them. Although changes in habits and customs and various other details have taken place, the lines of demarkation of these districts are interesting as a matter of history, and we record briefly the boundaries mentioned, giving credit to the men who commenced the work which has since been carried on so successfully, many of whom have since joined the great majority and attended the great final round-up. The first district was defined as commencing at the mouth of Keechie Creek, at its junction with the Brazos River, and running on a line to Cement Mountain; thence south to the Brazos River near the old agency, and down the Brazos River to the point of commencement. Messrs. C. L. Carter, Slaughter Bros., Thomas Scarborough, T. J. Atkinson, Charles Dalton and D. C. Kyle were assigned to the task of looking after this district, gathering in all stray or appropriated cattle and notifying the owners of the same. Messrs. G. G. Milliken, Wilson Bros., B. R. Willett, J. C. Loving, H. G. Bedford and W. C. Hunt were appointed committee in charge of the second district, which commenced at the north corner of No. 1 and ran to the mouth of Lodge Creek in West Fork to its head; thence south to where the telegraph crosses Dry Creek, and east to the point of commencement. It is only necessary to give the line of boundary in the words used eighteen years ago to remind the reader of what vast changes have taken place, not only in the cattle interest, but also in the State of Texas during that period. The idea of describing a point as where "the telegraph crosses" a certain creek strikes the reader in 1895 very strangely, and will take back hundreds of readers in memory to the old days, when it took almost as long to describe a point as to get to it.

The third district commenced at the head of West Fork and ran in a westerly direction to J. Farrar's camp on Slippery Creek; thence up the Little Wichita and down the divide between Deep and Turkey Creeks to the Brazos River, and thence on a direct line to Fort Griffin. This district being exceptionally large and important, was placed in the hands of a very large committee, consisting of the following well-known men: Messrs. J. H. Graham, J. T. Farrar, J. W. Medlan, J. S. and D. W. Godwin, J. D. Smith, E. C. Davis, George Terrell, A. B. Medlan, N. H. Graham, McCommis & Hunt, C. C. Mills, W. B. Mills, John Stevens, T. H. Brummett, R. E. Mabry, Hardisty, Boar & Co., L. L. Clark, Carpenter & Eaton, John W. Proffitt, R. J. Johnson and Wright & Bros.

The fourth district was equally extensive and important. Its boundary commenced at the head of Lodge Creek, running north to Red River Station, up Red River to the mouth of Pease River, south to the head of Beaver Creek; thence on the point of junction between the Buffalo road and the North Fork of

the Wichita and east to Millett's hay camp. Messrs. Waggoner & Son, Harrold Bros., Ikard Bros., Halsell Bros., Curtis Bros., Millett Bros., Stephen & Worsham, Reede & Day, Flippins & Merchant, S. B. Burnett, J. J. Lang, Lute Renshaw, John Dawson, Strong, W. S. Brown, F. M. Goodwin, S. A. Belcher, A. W. Crawford, B. B. Scarborough and Joe Bryant were assigned to this district.

The fifth district was not quite so extensive, and Messrs. W. E. Stewart, Roberts Bros., A. J. and F. M. Long, J. W. Frury, Clayton & Cowen, E. Martin, John Hullum, Carter & Grounds and Couts & Simpson were given the duty of attending to the rest of it. The district comprised all of Jones County and "that portion of Baylor that lies north of the divide between Clear Fork and the Colorado River."

Stephens County comprised the sixth district, to which were assigned Messrs. J. F. Webb, John Hittson, John Millsap, George Gambell, W. S. Dyer, C. L. Wasson, Willis Benson and William Hullum.

These resolutions were adopted at the second day of the Convention at Graham, after which the body adjourned to meet again at Graham on April 10th of the same year for the purpose of completing the scheme. forming a permanent organization and proceeding with active business. At the second

ANOTHER TYPE OF EXCELLENCE.

meeting a very important resolution was adopted. This was, that before any person should drive a herd from his ranch, he be requested to give notice to three of the stockmen who should examine the herd, and if they found any animal belonging to any member of the association or any stock raiser, to be authorized to cut it out and hold it, giving the owner the earliest possible notice. General instructions were also given to watch all trails and ranches, and promptly report any cattle stealing or straying. Arrangements were also made for the publication of full reports of old brands and marks, and the distribution of pamphlets and documents containing these records among cattlemen generally.

The work of permanent organization was completed, Mr. C. L. Carter was made President; Mr. J. D. Smith, Vice-President, and Mr. J. C. Loving, of Jack County, Secretary, with Mr. L. J. Connor, as Assistant Secretary. The President proved himself to be the right man in the right place, and a better selection could hardly have been made. As the records of the association show, "he was a pioneer cattle and frontiersman, having settled in Palo Pinto County in 1855, on the place where he died. He experienced many trials and troubles with hostile Indians, in addition to the heavy loss of property at the hands of these savages; he lost his oldest son, a bright and promising young man, just as he was growing into manhood, while on a cow hunt on his range." It was the good fortune of most of the older members of the association to have known Col. Carter for many years prior to his death. They all are

of the opinion "that no better man ever lived or died; that he possessed many, if not all, of the qualities necessary to make a good man."

He was re-elected year after year, and with the exception of one year, served the association honorably and faithfully until July 1888, when his career of usefulness was brought to a termination, and he went to his account deeply mourned by thousands of men who had learned to appreciate his sterling worth and his noble character.

Mr. J. C. Loving, who was elected Secretary, has held the office continuously, having been re-elected year after year. In 1879 he was elected Treasurer as well as Secretary, and has filled both positions for the last six years. For eight years he has been manager of the protective and detective department of the association. Mr. Loving's work needs no praise. It is conceded by the members of the association that much of its success is due to his patient hard work and exceptional executive ability. He has nursed the association from infancy to maturity, and is perhaps the best posted man on brands, marks and cattle generally, to be found within five hundred miles of Fort Worth, where he makes his headquarters.

Resuming our brief history of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas, as it came to be called after its formal incorporation, it may be mentioned that another meeting was held in August, in 1877, which was adjourned to March 15th, 1878, when Graham was once more the place of meeting. The Chairman reported excellent results of the year's work, and he was re-elected by the association, in spite of his request that some younger man might relieve him. Mr. J. B. Matthews, of Shackleford County, was elected First Vice-President, and Mr. J. R. Stephens, of Clay County, Second Vice-President; Mr. George Wright, of Young County, became Assistant Secretary, and to Mr. J. A. McLaran, of Palo Pinto County, was entrusted the care of the funds of the association.

From the minutes of the meeting, it would appear as though the most important business transacted was the revision of the round-up districts, and also the appointment of superintendents. Four additional districts were added. Number seven included all the country west of Sandy Creek and south of the Griffin and Breckenridge road; up that road to Fort Griffin; thence to the head of Foyle Creek, south to Hazel Wood and Carter's ranch; thence to Belle Plain; thence east to the head of Sandy Creek, with the round-up at Lynch's.

District eight joined numbers five and seven on the west. Its north line included the Matthews and Reed ranch; thence south to Sweetwater Creek, and along that creek to Kyle and Buntings', south to Mountain Pass, and east to Belle Plain, with the round-up at Matthews'.

The ninth district included all of Jack County not embraced in the preceding districts, and that portion of Palo Pinto County, north of the Brazos, not included in district number one.

At about this time Eastern papers were amusing themselves with exceptionally exaggerated statements about the bad men of Texas, about the blood-thirsty cowboys, and about the unruly scenes which took place at the round-ups. The members of the association, while knowing that the majority of these descriptions were overdrawn and regardless of fact, yet realized that there were occasionally grounds for criticism, and accordingly they passed the following resolution, copies of which were extensively circulated:

"WHEREAS, There has heretofore existed much confusion at the different round-ups, brought about by disagreements between outfits sent there.

"*Resolved*, That each owner of cattle send an outfit to a round-up placed in charge of a stockman fully competent to guard the men and to avoid disturbances, and that each outfit carry with it ample provisions in the way of cooking utensils and bedding, or funds with which to purchase the same."

Thus in the early days of the association was influence brought to bear in the direction of law and order. It reads a little out of joint to-day to advise or instruct ranchmen to send cooking utensils and bedding to any place, and the wording of the resolution again indicates somewhat the great difference between conditions as they existed in the seventies and as they are found in the nineties.

In August of 1878 the association met at Fort Griffin, the special business transacted being the fixing of dates for round-ups, and the issuing of general instructions.

On March 10th, 1879, the association was called to order by Chairman Carter, at Henrietta, in Clay County. An immense number of new members were admitted, and the association would appear

to have been established on a much stronger footing than formerly. A great variety of questions were brought before it for discussion. There was debate concerning prairie fires, and on the great losses resulting from the continual burning of grass. Resolutions were adopted calling for the exercising of the greatest possible care, and also for legislation providing for the punishment of any person wilfully or negligently setting fire to grass.

From prairie fires to horse thieves the distance was not great, and the Convention found itself exchanging condolences on the loss of good horses and valuable ranges. A committee was appointed to arrange for the special protection of members against horse thieves. This committee reported recommendations to make each member of the association place its range or horse brand on every horse, and record the brand with the Secretary. It also recommended the offering of a reward of two hundred dollars for the conviction of a horse thief. The recommendations were adopted, and very satisfactory results followed. In this, as in other matters, the association acted promptly, and hence the success obtained.

That the maverick was not entirely a thing of the past in 1879, is proved by the fact that this Convention passed special resolutions concerning the illegal marking and branding of cattle with the intention of depriving the rightful owner of the same. It was decided to offer a reward of fifty dollars for information leading to the conviction of any person guilty of this offense.

Another resolution condemned, in strong language, the practice of driving cattle on established ranges to the injury of owners. In this latter connection it was resolved that if any person opened a farm within the range of any member of the association he be required to erect and maintain a fence around the same. Failing to do this, it was laid down that he must bear the responsibility individually for any loss or damage accruing to him, and that owners of the cattle creating the damage could not be held liable.

The very lengthy and important session came to a termination by the adoption of a memorial to the State Legislature, begging for more stringent laws on the subject of burning prairie grass and hay. An amendment to the law of 1856 was asked, with the infliction of more severe penalties.

The Convention of 1880 was held in March, at Jacksboro. The officers were re-elected with slight exceptions, Mr. C. C. Slaughter becoming Second Vice-President, and Mr. Ikard Assistant Secretary. Communications of importance were read and the large number of round-up instructions issued.

Fort Griffin was the town selected for the Convention in 1881. All the officers were re-elected and a very large batch of members were admitted. A committee was appointed to consider the advisability of incorporating the association under the laws of the State. It was decided to pay a reward of four hundred dollars for the conviction of horse stealers, and a special assessment was ordered to cover the expenses incurred by hunting out the thieves.

A protest was made against the passage of any law for the leasing of the public school grounds of the State, and steps were taken to secure the proper handling of the protest by members of the Legislature. It was further resolved that a large number of cattle belonging to the association being further South than usual, the round-ups should be postponed to a later date than was usually the case. Arrangements were made accordingly and the Convention adjourned.

On March 20, 1882, the association met at Gainesville, and remained in session for three days. The business transacted was exceptionally important and lengthy in character, and the debates were very earnest and at times vigorous. The officers for the preceding year were re-elected by acclamation, and long lists of prominent stockmen were handed in by the membership committee. This was a busy year for the stockmen, and it was decided to increase the number of districts by subdividing some of the original ones. An immense amount of work was reported as having been transacted at the round-ups, and much satisfaction was expressed at the results.

Resolutions were passed making it imperative that a competent boss should attend the round-up and prevent unnecessary roughness, and especially the firing of pistols and general cussedness while cutting out cattle. It was also resolved that each boss must be given absolute power to discharge any man infringing orders as to this matter.

The lease law introduced into the Seventeenth Legislature was discussed, and was very roundly denounced by several orators in the ranks of the members. Resolutions were passed to the effect that

no more legislation was wanted by the cattlemen of Northwest Texas, and that any further changes in the stock laws would be regarded as strictly inimical to their interests. It was further resolved that the sale of the lands of the State in large bodies or tracts to any individual or firm, and especially to alien investors was contrary to the spirit of American free institutions, and was further calculated to establish huge monopolies to the detriment of the best interest of the State of Texas. A committee was appointed to attend the special session of the Legislature at Austin, to impress these views on the members and to protect the interest of stockmen generally.

A large number of claims for rewards for the detection of horse and cattle thieves were considered and allowed, and an assessment per head of cattle owned by the members was determined upon in order that the reward fund should be maintained. The rewards in some instances were largely increased, and a memorial to the sheriffs of the State was adopted, urging those officials to co-operate with the agents of the association in suppressing thefts on the plains and ranches of the State.

A resolution introduced by Mr. Harrold was carried. It dealt with several very important legislative points, and recorded the fact that the association looked with disfavor upon attempted legislation, having for its object in the remotest degree the dictation to any person, whatsoever his avocation might be, in any portion of Texas, and most emphatically protesting against the idea of creating any line of demarkation, imaginary or otherwise, looking to the separation or division geographically of the stock interest of the State. The association further recorded its protest against such legislation, denounced it as uncalled for, unnecessary and unjust, of a character that could not be enforced, and hence calculated to create contempt for the law and its authority.

In the following year, 1883, the association met at Fort Worth, being called to order on March 6th. A committee was appointed to amend the by-laws and to effect such reorganization as was necessary to check the stealing and illegal handling of cattle. Very few changes were made however, and the greater portion of the meeting was devoted to the adopting of additional measures to prevent stealing, and the listening to a most important paper read by Hon. Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis, on the necessity for increasing beef production. Mr. Colman gave a number of statistics on this point, and his speech was listened to with great interest, interrupted by very enthusiastic applauses.

On November 12, 1883, a called meeting was held at Gainesville for the purpose of considering what steps should be taken in view of the changed cattle conditions brought about by the fencing in of large pastures. At this meeting the changed condition of affairs was first thoroughly recognized, and a landmark may be said to have been established in the history of the cattlemen of Texas. It was pointed out that the fencing in of pastures in all parts of the State, and more especially in the Northwestern counties, made a change in the free range system inevitable, and that these changes must be accepted with good grace, and without murmuring. A large number of suggestions and speeches were made, and finally the following resolutions were adopted:

"*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that a law ought to be passed by the Legislature that will protect all property rights, either in fences, grasses or houses, with a penalty attached to protect such property rights from wanton and malicious destruction.

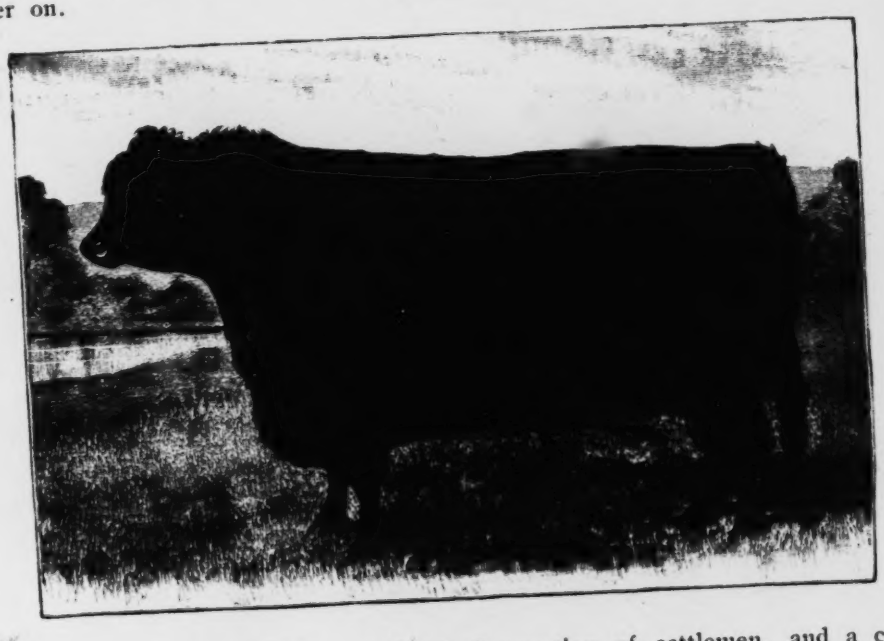
"That all property taxed by the Government is entitled to the same protection, no matter to whom belonging, and whether the property be used for agricultural or grazing purposes.

"That it is the desire of this Convention that the people be provided with all necessary public highways or thoroughfares for first, second or third-class roads, and that each member of the association be required to establish gates at all places and points where the neighborhood roads pass through his pasture; and that any member of this association refusing to comply with this resolution be subject to suspension."

The adoption of these resolutions, eleven years ago, is perhaps the most conclusive answer that can be given to charges that have been made from time to time as to the aggressive and overbearing attitude of cattle feeders and raisers, and their stubborn determination to stand in the way of the inevitable and the impossible. Again and again the public have been told of the monopolies established by so-called cattle barons, of small farmers and ranch owners being crowded out of existence, and of the way in which the rights of the poor have been invaded by the strong arm of the rich. History shows us that in many respects it is the cattlemen who have been encroached upon year after year, and that at

least the better element in the trade have invariably opposed monopoly and labored for the common good of the State as well as for the interest of cattle people. If this history serves no other purpose than to make these facts obvious, it will receive ample justification and accomplish a great and good work.

During the winter of 1883, there was a distinct boom in the cattle stealing business, and when the members of the association met to hold their eighth annual meeting at Dallas, on March 11th, 1884, there was blood in the eyes of a good many of them. The officers were re-elected, and Messrs. F. R. Sherwood and L. P. Cunningham were appointed Assistant Secretaries. After precautions had been taken in regard to keeping diseased cattle out of the State, the cattle-stealing question came up again. Not only was it decided to increase the reward for the conviction of cattle stealers to one thousand dollars, but a distinct departure was made in the policy of the association, by the appointing of detectives and inspectors, and assigning them to various duties, chiefly of a protective character. At this time the general round-up had been abolished, owing to the gradual fencing up of the country, and the necessity for this change in the mode of conducting the association's operations became obvious. That the change has been a very successful and prosperous one, we shall see later on.



A resolution was passed favoring a National Convention of cattlemen, and a committee was appointed to report as to trails for cattle from the Indian Territory. Mr. E. R. Stiff, of Collin County, talked at length on the value of Shorthorns, and the importance of introducing their blood into native herds. A large number of members endorsed the necessity of improving the breed of cattle kept, and it may be said that the general improvement in Texas cattle, as distinguished from prior individual, but unaccountable, effort, dated from this Convention.

A petition to the Legislature was adopted, calling for a law appointing a Sanitary Commissioner and a State Veterinarian, to investigate all statements and charges as to the so-called splenic fever, which, by exaggeration, was injuring the Texas cattle business materially. It was also resolved that all laws as to quarantine, and the driving of cattle from one State into another, should be uniform, and should be impartially enforced by the general government of the United States, which should enact all laws necessary for either the promotion or prohibition of trade, and the handling of live stock between the different States and Territories.

The Concho and Colorado Association concurred in these resolutions, which were placed before the proper authorities, with more or less satisfactory results.

In 1885, Mr. Carter, who had repeatedly asked to resign the Presidency, insisted on his resignation being accepted, in order that he might secure rest from the very arduous duties connected with the office. His resignation was accepted with deep regret. Mr. J. R. Stevens was called to the chair pro tem., and Mr. J. N. Simpson took the floor, and, in a speech of deep feeling, eulogized the retiring President, calling attention to his invaluable services to Texas and the cattlemen, and moved that Mr. Carter be made a life member of the association. Mr. C. C. Slaughter seconded this motion, which was carried by a rising vote. Mr. Slaughter was then elected President, and Mr. Stevens, resigning the First Vice-Presidency, was also made a life member. Mr. J. M. Lindsay was appointed in his place, and Mr. J. F. Evans was made Second Vice-President. Three delegates were nominated to represent the association at the National Convention of Cattlemen to be held at St. Louis the following November.

The Executive Committee appointed at the last meeting reported the best possible results from the change in the policy of the association. A million head of cattle had been inspected; at the different markets 344 stolen or stray cattle had been recovered; 166 had been located and cut out at shipping points; 343 had been found on ranges and trails. The total number of cattle recovered and restored to owners was 853, and the valuation placed upon the steers was twenty thousand dollars.

The tenth annual meeting of the association was held at Weatherford, in March, 1886. At this meeting, Mr. Carter was persuaded to once more occupy the highest office within the gift of the members. Mr. W. S. Ikard became First Vice-President, and Mr. S. B. Burnett, Second Vice-President. Further pressure was determined upon for the proper inspection of cattle, and it was decided to co-operate with the International Range Association in every possible manner.

The eleventh meeting was held at Fort Worth in March, 1887. The Executive Committee presented a lengthy report, showing the result of the work done during the preceding year. From this it appeared that the following number of cattle stolen or strayed had been recovered and returned to members and owners during the year:

At markets	191
At shipping points	79
On trails	646
Recovered by range detectives	100
Total	1,016

The expenses of the Executive Committee for four years were reported as fifty-four thousand dollars, or twenty thousand dollars less than the value of the cattle cut out and returned to owners.

It was reported with much regret that the crime of cattle stealing of a certain character was on the increase, and that additional steps were necessary to check it. The detective service was strengthened, and it was determined to take additional precautions as to brands, and especially as to preventing duplicates.

The year 1888 was marked by the death of Mr. Carter, the original President. He was succeeded by Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., of Colorado, Texas, the gentleman who is still presiding over the association. At the twelfth annual meeting at Gainesville, on March 13th of this year, a committee was appointed to combine with the Bureau of Animal Industry in gathering information and facilitating the removal of cattle from alleged infected districts. Resolutions were passed opposing the bill throwing Oklahoma open for settlement, and also the amended Palmer bill to place the control of Southern cattle in the hands of men whose interest it was to keep Texas cattle out of the market, "such a course being calculated to involve the loss of several millions of dollars to the cattle interest of Texas." A delegation was appointed to attend the Convention of the International Range Association at Denver, and a hearty co-operation with that body was promised.

The number of cattle reported as having been recovered by detectives of the association during the year was eight hundred and thirty-three, and it was determined to push this line of work to the utmost.

The practice of the Indian police charging a dollar a head for all stock straying across the Red River and returned to owners was condemned, and arrangements made to get rid of the tax. Resolutions in favor of opening necessary trails and for better made shipping cars were also adopted.

The thirteenth annual meeting of the association was held at Fort Worth, March 12, 1889. The number of cattle recovered during the year were reported as being worth ten thousand dollars. Resolutions were adopted endorsing the project of establishing stock yards at Fort Worth, and also slaughter works. Special attention was paid to the growing practice of horse and cattle thieves in Greer and other border counties, and driving stolen stock into the Indian Territory. A memorial was adopted in favor of uniform rates for shipping live stock to Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City.

Fort Worth was again the place of meeting in 1890, and the value of cattle saved during the preceding year was reported at thirteen thousand dollars. A considerable increase in the practice of cattle thieving in certain quarters was again reported, and it was resolved that one or two inspectors be appointed by the President to inspect all shipments of live stock going East or North to market, and that the same be authorized to pay railroad agents to wire inspectors so that they could go to shipping points or places of destination to inspect the cattle in all shipments.

In 1891 the association held its fifteenth annual meeting at Dallas, and some necessary amendments in the by-laws were made. The amended by-laws contain much matter of special interest, and it is important that some of the most stringent of them should be recorded here as an index of the class of work done by the association. It is recorded in these official papers that whenever any cattle are cut by an inspector of the association, the shipper shall lose the freight, unless he satisfies the inspector at the time that he has an understanding with the owner; or unless the shipper has reported the animal to the inspector or commission firm selling the same.

Whenever there is any dispute between members of the association as to the ownership of any animal held by an inspector of the association, they may submit such dispute to the Executive Committee at a regular meeting of the same, upon the agreement of those in dispute to abide by the decision of said committee.

No member of the association shall have the right to claim any animal through the association, unless the same bears his brand, and the brand of the party from whom he claims to have purchased said animal shall not be considered his, unless he has written transfer of such brand. The preamble states that the cattle interest of Texas can be better guarded and promoted by a perfect understanding and thorough organization among the parties interested. The Executive Committee is called upon to hold regular meetings on the last Mondays in May, August and November, with called meetings whenever called by its chairman. This committee shall have the entire control of all of the business of the association excepting the time when in session. It shall have the power to appoint inspectors, agents and representatives, and an assistant secretary, if, in their discretion, such an officer be required; shall offer rewards and do any and all things which the association could do if in session, and its action shall be binding on the association. It shall audit all the accounts of the association, at each annual meeting make a report covering all matters requiring the attention of the association, and recommend such measures as it shall deem of importance for the action of the association. Any five members of the committee shall constitute a quorum.

Any person of the age of eighteen years or over, owning or controlling cattle, is eligible for membership, and one of the first duties of a member is to make and file with the Secretary a list of his brands and marks accompanying such brands, as nearly as possible, of all the cattle for which he asks protection; the number of said cattle for which he asks protection; the number of cattle to be not less than the number rendered by him for taxation, and to include all other cattle owned or controlled by him, with the number of his cattle, his post office address, location of ranch, etc., all of which shall be recorded by the Secretary in a book kept for that purpose, and shall be open at all times for the inspection of the members of this association.

Article twenty of the association enacts that, "Any member of this association who shall mark, brand, kill or sell, or in any way appropriate for his own use or benefit, any stock not his own, and without proper authority from the owner, shall be deemed guilty of an offense, and upon conviction, as hereinafter provided, shall be expelled from the association." Article twenty-one states that,

"Any person who shall drive other cattle than his own from their accustomed range, thereby damaging the owner, will be guilty of violating the good intentions of the association, and on conviction, as hereinafter provided, shall be subject to expulsion, suspension or reprehension, as the association or Executive Committee, by majority vote, may see proper to inflict."

It is made the duty of every member to report the violation of by-laws, and careful precautions are taken for the impartial trial of every member against whom charges should have been made. It is made the duty of the Executive Committee to consider said charges, and, if it deem a trial necessary, the said committee shall cause the Secretary to summon the accused to appear, with any witnesses or other evidence he may have, at the next meeting of the association, there to stand trial upon such charges. But if, upon consideration, the Executive Committee shall not deem a trial necessary, the accuser shall have a right to present his charges, together with such evidence as he may wish, before the association, at its next ensuing meeting, for its action upon the same; and, if it be deemed that a prosecution be necessary, the Secretary shall summon the accused for trial at the next ensuing meeting of the association, in the manner hereinbefore stated.

Whenever the Executive Committee shall be reliably informed by any member of the misconduct of any other member, and said information shall have been presented in writing, it shall be the duty of said Executive Committee to cause an investigation into the truth of such charges; and if, in the opinion of the committee, the facts warrant it, the committee shall cause the accused to be brought before the association for trial. The highest, or first degree of punishment, is expulsion; the second, suspension, and the third, reprehension; and a majority vote of the members present will be necessary to inflict punishment to any degree. After a member is expelled, he cannot apply for new membership within twelve months; and it is further enacted, that it is the duty of every member of the association knowing of a case of branding, killing, driving, milking, or in any way using or appropriating any cattle without proper authority from the owner, to report the same to the association, which binds and obligates itself to prosecute all such offenders to the full extent of the law.

These by-laws and rules have been acted upon with the best results, and may be taken as model articles for an association of this character.

Fort Worth was made the headquarters of the association, and an office provided for the Secretary there. The detective presented a most valuable report, showing the recovery of 265 appropriated cattle at Chicago, 274 at Kansas City, 106 at St. Louis, 91 on the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, 78 in the Indian Territory, and 30 elsewhere. The total value of cattle thus recovered was $14,149. In addition to this, 577 head of cattle had been cut out of trail herds, and the aggregate value of cattle recovered was $21,073. The report was received with much approval, and the detective department was continued.

In March, 1892, the association convened at Fort Worth, Mr. Bush in the chair. In the course of his remarks, the chairman called attention to the fact that there were at that time eight million head of cattle on the Texas prairies, worth, at a low estimate, seventy-two million dollars. In prime condition, these cattle would realize, at the great cattle markets of the country, an enormous sum. He strongly urged the establishment of local packing houses and yards, and also the necessity of harbor and shipping facilities. The detective department made a lengthy report of its work, from which the following results appeared:

Recovered at Chicago	280	head.
Recovered at St. Louis	155	"
Recovered at Kansas City	386	"
In Oklahoma Territory	60	"
At Darlington, I. T.	63	"
At Washita	37	"
At Fort Sill	9	"
At Amarillo	29	"
At Colorado	5	"
On the Cherokee Strip	15	"

The total value of cattle recovered and returned to owners during the year was estimated at thirty thousand dollars, and a very general improvement in conditions reported.

A resolution was introduced and adopted whereby the prevailing system of docking broken-ribbed cattle five dollars per head by the purchaser, after they had been sold on the markets, was entirely done away with, and such cattle are now sold on their merits, being condemned before they are weighed, and sold separately as bruised cattle, etc.

In 1893 the association met again at Fort Worth, where it was heartily welcomed by the Mayor of the city. In his speech in reply, Mr. Bush said that although a few years ago the association had been on its decline, it was now at the zenith of its prosperity, with a record of a million and a quarter of cattle on its books, as well as the names of over four hundred prominent stockmen.

The Executive Committee reported at length, stating that during the preceding twelve months 2,540 head of stolen cattle had been recovered in the interests of members. Of these, 791 had been returned to their owners, and the remainder had been sold for $25,452, the proceeds being remitted to the owners.

The 791 head of cattle not sold would, at the same price the others sold for, be worth $11,509, which, added to the sales of the 1,749 head, would make the sum total of $37,963.50 as the value of the cattle caught by the inspectors for the past year. These cattle were caught by the following inspectors:

T. J. Moughon, at Chicago	193 head.
B. F. Denison, at St. Louis	705 "
Thos. W. Snow, at St. Louis	157 "
G. B. Grissum, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	107 "
J. R. Kennedy, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	137 "
W. H. Keen, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	269 "
W. L. Lyons, on Southern Kansas Railway	165 "
V. W. Allen, on Texas & Pacific Railway	316 "
J. W. Holt, on Texas & Pacific Railway	6 "
Henry Hoover, on trail	35 "
W. G. Crump, in Indian Territory	91 "
B. P. Wade, in Indian Territory	61 "
William Smith, in Indian Territory	152 "
J. J. Stewart, in Indian Territory	47 "
Eugene Logan, in North Texas	59 "
Total	2,540 head.

At the second day's session the name of the association was changed to the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and Fort Worth was finally made the permanent headquarters. The proposition of Mr. G. W. Simpson, of Boston, for the purchase of the Fort Worth Union Stock Yards was considered, and hearty co-operation was promised that gentleman in his proposed enterprise.

Before the meeting adjourned, its excellent work and great success was recognized by the receipt of the following applications for membership from prominent cattle owners.

Applications for membership were received from

	Head of Cattle.
J. W. Weaver, Indian Territory	600
Jules Washington, Indian Territory	2,000
Jones & Robinson, Indian Territory	400
A. J. West, Live Oak	700
Garrett & Collier, Hall County	
R. M. Bourland, Indian Territory	1,000
Live Oak Ranch Company	5,000
Hume Bros., of Austin	5,000
Jackson & Aldwell, of Sherwood, Coke County	2,500
Barnett & Gibbs, of Dallas	

	Head of Cattle.
W. T. Ward, of Knox County	500
L. H. Pruett, of Scurry	500
R. B. Masterson, of Mobeetie, Hemphill County	1,200
John R. Lewis, of Nolan County	1,000
M. T. & E. J. Johnson, of New Mexico, Indian Territory	5,000
John Dennis, of Eastland County	150
J. M. Campbell, Indian Territory	100
H. Windom, of Callahan County	400
G. H. Ray, of Texas	500
T. J. Ciegg, Eastland County	400
Jas. Funk, of Tom Green County	2,500
Wm. Powell, of Rome, Wise County	
H. P. Reed, of Lowell	300
Louis Runge, of Menard County	2,000
W. W. Watts, of Crosby County	3,000
J. V. Stokes, of Midland and Ector Counties	1,000
H. C. Field, of Menard County	500
C. R. Breedlove, Fisher County	100
Auson & Venner, of Tom Green County and Osage Nation, Indian Territory	3,000
J. B. Polk, of Hall County	500
L. C. Beverly, of Clarendon	200
Rowe Bros., of Clarendon	10,000
T. A. Thompson, of Runnells County	1,500
L. K. Purdham, of Kiowa and Comanche Reservation	1,000
T. J. Hunt, of Eastland County	500
W. A. Blackburn, of Castro County	800
Cresswell Ranch & Castle Company (Limited), Canadian	20,000
Jas. McLemont, Kinney County	7,000
J. G. Rice, of Sterling County	1,000

The immense area covered by these applications shows how thoroughly the association had outlived its original title.

Last year the eighteenth annual Convention of the association was held, and Fort Worth was again the meeting place, and a most interesting address was made by a gentleman who reviewed the history of the cattle raisers of Texas. "From the Red River to the Rio Grande, from the ocean to the plains," he said, "the live stock interest of Texas has been one of the foremost within the broad commonwealth. It has been reserved though, for the Western stockman, irrespective of State or section, not only to develop the Western plains, but to carry in his bosom the heart of a lion, the intrepidity of a soldier, yet with that enduring patience which has paved the way of civilization through all ages. It has been said that he who makes two blades of grass grow where one has grown before is a benefactor of the human race. Likewise should it be said that he who can produce a bullock that will fatten two pounds on the same feed required to fatten one before, should be called a benefactor of the human race. We say that the wisest statesmen of our time have given close attention to the development of our herds. Noted among these men was the great Clay, of Kentucky, who was one of the first importers of blooded stock from the old world, and for many years Kentucky was considered the home of the shorthorn that is now so prevalent in all the Western country. The time was when the Texas steer was looked upon as a measly, unprofitable animal, commanding no respect in the markets of the world. That day is passing rapidly away. New conditions have obtained. The improvement of your herds has gone on. The increased weight of your cattle shows the diligent attention that they have received. In this great State we find that the people are interested in new methods, having in view the successful feeding and marketing of their stock, and one of the most noteworthy instances with which I am acquainted occurred not more than two weeks ago, when Mr. Burnett, a member of the Executive Committee of this association, having sold to the Ardmore Oil Mill Company, of Ardmore, Indian Territory, some of the cattle that he had raised, they were bought by the king of exporters of the United States, the Eastman

Company, and shipped direct to New York, and they weighed over 1,400 pounds average at the Ardmore pen. And to-day, I am told, Mr. Burnett has brought to this city two car loads of cattle which merit your closest attention and inspection. They weighed over 1,500 pounds average on the scales at Fort Worth Union Stock Yards. These are notable instances, but they are not the only ones.

"Eight or ten years ago it was an almost unheard-of thing that any number of Texas steers should average in weight as much as 1,200 pounds on the market. Fifteen years ago 1,050 to 1100 pounds was about the highest that we could possibly expect from four or five months' feeding of our best cattle. So you see that from 1,050, in fifteen years, we have advanced to 1,500 and 1,600 pounds; that it has become a common occurrence for us to have cattle that will weigh as much as 1,300 to 1,400 pounds. This has not been accomplished by the extra amount of feed given to our stock, but it has been accomplished by the improvement of our herds. About the same amount of feed was given then that is given now. About a year ago, a bunch of the '6666' brand of cattle was sold to Mr. Moore, and fed at Denton, that averaged 1,046 pounds when they went into the feed lots, and weighed in the market at Chicago 1,349 pounds, after being on feed 110 days. These are facts that are worthy of your serious consideration. You must change your old methods of doing business. Instead of running thousands of cattle in the West upon lands that may be affected by the drought, where the grass may be destroyed at times and herds moved about, you have got to commence raising fewer cattle and better cattle, until your herds are reduced to that number where they can be successfully taken care of and well matured for market. I might say that there has been an innovation in the cattle business. This shipment of cattle direct to New York has had an encouraging effect among Texas stockmen. They feel that there is another door open for their cattle. In the shipment of cattle to the East in the past years our prime cattle, coming from the State of Texas, have been known as native cattle. Texas cattle have not received that degree of attention and recognition which they have merited, but gentlemen in the East who are butchering and exporting to European markets are beginning to learn that as good an animal can be produced in Texas as can be produced in any other country on the face of the earth."*

The expenditure of the association for the year was reported as heavy, but results were excellent. The Secretary reported the number of cattle taken or cut out by the inspectors at 3,509 head; of that number there was sold, 2,105 head, aggregating in cash amount, $34,278.94; the balance of the cattle, 1,404 head, at the same value, amounts to $22,857.32, making total value of cattle taken, $57,135.26. Besides this there were still held for investigation seventy-five head, valued at $1,221, making a total number of cattle actually cut by our inspectors, 3,584 head, valued at $58,357.26. These cattle were caught at an expense to the association of $35,488.04, which shows a saving to the members in money of $22,869.22.

Following is a list of inspectors, locations and the numbers of cattle cut by them:

B. F. Denison, Kansas City	720	Henry Hoover, Mangum, Tex.	40
Thos. W. Snow, National Stock Yards, Ill.	381	T. E. Baxter, Ponca, I. T.	35
V. W. Allen, Chicago and Colorado, Tex.	380	J. J. Stewart, Fort Sill, I. T.	25
W. L. Calahan, Midland	325	John Graham, South Omaha, Neb.	16
W. H. Keen, Wichita Falls, Tex.	329	C. E. Martin, Victoria, Tex.	15
W. L. Lyons, Canadian, Tex.	317	Perry Griffin, Tex.	12
G. W. Waddell, Chicago, Ill.	198	J. O. Taylor, Beeville, Tex.	7
J. R. Kennedy, Amarillo, Tex.	142	W. N. Huff, New Orleans, La.	7
S. H. McCabe, Elgin, Kan.	118	W. F. Smith, Ponca, I. T.	5
J. W. Smith, Colorado, Tex.	82	Geo. Montgomery, Union Stock Yards, St. Louis	3
Eugene Logan, on the range	78	D. G. Franks, Del Rio, Tex.	5
W. G. Twyman, Lamar, Colo.	66	P. S. Roberts, Higgins, Tex.	2
Eli Moore, Wichita, Kan.	58	T. J. Moughon, Chicago, Ill.	2
H. C. Babb, Rock Island Railroad	57	J. N. Hewett, San Angelo, Tex.	1
W. G. Crump, Darlington, O. T.	42	Total head	3,509

* The experimental purchase of Texas cattle for the East has not been repeated in the manner anticipated or hoped, the reason given by a gentleman well qualified to know being "that the purchase of cattle in the feed lots of Texas and their movement to the East was not attended with sufficient enthusiasm to justify the adoption of this method of securing supplies for either domestic or foreign consumption."

One thousand four hundred and four head of this number were turned over to owners, or returned to their range. The balance, 2,105 head, were sold for the benefit of owners, and brought an aggregate of $34,278.94.

To give an idea of the immense work done by the association during the preceding ten years, a report was presented of the number and value of cattle secured and returned to members during that period.

Some idea of how the extraordinary results have been attained, may be gleaned from the instructions issued to the inspectors. Each of these is required to make use of the brand book furnished him, and to "closely, honestly and impartially" inspect the marks and brands of cattle, whether being shipped to market or driven or shipped from one range country to another. All such cattle found in the possession of any person not having legal authority to hold or handle the same, must be taken possession of for the owner, as his agent.

When parties refuse to give up cattle, and have no authority to handle them, the inspector must proceed as the law directs, to get possession of the cattle, by sequestrating them in the name of the owner, as his agent. If necessary, in such cases, he is authorized to employ a lawyer to conduct the cases. When an inspector finds persons in possession of cattle under such circumstances and conditions that they are guilty of theft of such cattle, he must at once make a complaint against, or report such parties to the grand jury, always taking the quickest plan of bringing them to justice, and seeing that all necessary witnesses are properly summoned to appear and testify in such cases. After indictments are found, the General Manager of the association will take charge of the cases and have them prosecuted.

An inspector must not allow anyone not a member of the association to examine his brand book, or look at any mark or brand in the same, keeping it secure from cattle thieves, who often try to steal them. He must not tell anyone not a member of the association who the owner is of any particular mark or brand. In many instances thieves locate stray cattle, and if they can find out that the brands of such stray cattle are not on the association books, they have no fears about stealing them, and as the object, or at least one of the objects, of the association is to prevent stealing, the inspectors are warned not to furnish such thieves with the information as to whether they can steal these located strays with impunity or not.

The inspectors may not handle any cattle outside of those belonging to members under the penalty of being discharged for the first offense. When parties are guilty of stealing members' cattle or horses within the scope of his work, or under his knowledge or observation, the inspector is required to diligently look into and work up the matter, and do all and everything in his power honorably to bring such parties to justice for such violation of the law. All stock taken must be cared for to the best advantage. Inspectors at shipping points and on the range secure pasture for all cattle recovered by them at best possible rates, to be paid by the association; and in his report of such cattle, states what pasture he put them in and what the cost is per month per head. The Secretary reports to the owner where his cattle are, what pasture they are in, etc., and if within reach of the owner, and he so desires, he can send and get the cattle.

If the owner does not take his cattle from the pasture within a reasonable time, and they are fat and ready to market, the inspector may ship them to market by and with the consent of the manager, shipping to such commission house as the manager may direct. The proceeds of all cattle shipped in this way, with account of sales, must be sent to the Secretary, and a duplicate account of sales may be sent to the inspector shipping the cattle.

When an inspector at a shipping point ships any cattle to market he must make a tally of them, describing the marks and all the brands of each animal, and who he claims same for, and any other information that the inspector may think necessary, and forward the same to the inspector at the market to which he is sending the cattle, so that it may reach the inspector in the market before the cattle arrives. Also, when an inspector at shipping points wishes to have any cattle in a shipment passed by the inspector at the market, he must do as above directed in shipping cattle; also report to the Secretary all cattle so passed and why they were passed. Inspectors at the markets are governed by these instructions as to legal authority for handling cattle; also as to the manner of procedure where

shippers refuse to give up our cattle; also as to reporting to the Secretary all cattle the proceeds which they have caused to be held up.

Under the late regulation of the association, inspectors are required to collect the gross proceeds of cattle caught by them under certain circumstances, which are as follows: Parties who ship members' cattle without authority, and the circumstances surrounding the shipments indicate that they did so with a view of getting the proceeds for their own use and benefit, and to deprive the owner of the same, then in such cases they are required to collect the gross proceeds of all such cattle, except what is allowed the commission men for selling, but nothing more.

They must also weigh all cattle caught separately, so that they can get just what the cattle bring in the market. It is sometimes the case that shippers will ship one or more steers that don't belong to them with a lot of their small cattle, and, when found by the inspectors, give him an average of the lot. "We don't want any more of that kind of business," says the President, "so don't fail to weigh separately the cattle caught."

Inspectors must be men of good moral character, industrious, and capable of filling the position; must be practical cowmen, good and quick on marks and brands, and must be strictly temperate and sober. No habitual drinkers need apply for a position on the force. If any inspector drinks to excess while working for this association, it will subject him to being discharged from the service.

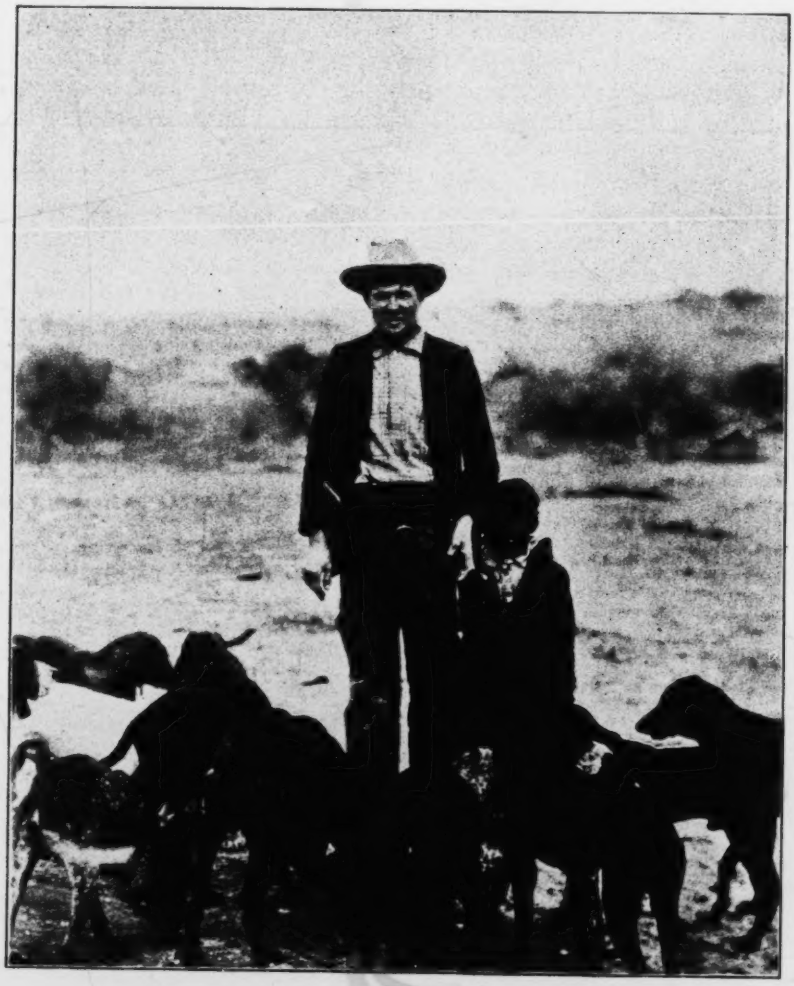
Inspectors are requested to give their entire time and attention to the work required of them, and at all times and under all circumstances to work and exert their best energies for the promotion and general good of the association and its individual members.

The increased resources of the association enabled it to maintain during the whole of the year 1893 permanent agents at Chicago, St. Louis, Omaha, Kansas City, New Orleans and Wichita, as well as to keep agents at all shipping points in Texas and the Indian Territory. These agents discovered that cattle were being driven from Texas and the Neutral Strip into Southern Kansas, and being shipped to the Northwest. One large shipment of cattle had been traced to Denver, the thieves having been convicted and the cattle returned to the owners. At the time local or railroad inspectors were placed in Southern Texas there was every indication that an extensive and well-organized system of cattle stealing was about to be inaugurated in that territory. As a proof of this, in one instance two or more car loads of stolen cattle were found abandoned close to a shipping point, where, the day before, an inspector had been placed. Upon investigation, some two or three hundred head of stolen cattle were caught. "This seems," says the report, "to have paralyzed all thieving in that part of the State for the time being, though we well know from past experience that it is only by constant watchfulness that we can keep this lawless element under control. Therefore, it should continue to be the policy of the association to catch and prosecute thieves, regardless of cost."

The dressed-beef question was discussed at great length. "The class of cattle, as a whole, produced in Texas and the Indian Territory, is more desirable for all markets than that of any other locality. The Eastern slaughterers are becoming familiar with the Texas bullock, and intend to adopt the same tactics as the packers in other great centers, which is to make their purchases nearer the source of supply, which not only affords them a better selection, but gives them an opportunity of making and saving by shipping direct. Texas produces one-seventh of all the cattle raised in this land, and this alone is sufficient reason for the establishment of a home market, and with the experience of the past, it is reasonable to suppose that the market nearest the source of supply would continue to develop and increase.

"There are now seven live stock markets in the West, including Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis, Omaha, Sioux City, St. Joseph, and last, but not least, Fort Worth, which offers greater advantages to the Texas stock-grower than any other of the great markets. The Chicago packers have been of great advantage in distributing the Texas product, and through their influence have created a demand all over this broad land. They have been paid for all the service rendered, and the time has now come, in the progress of events, when the grower, who is the party most interested, should adopt such methods as will give him the greater return for his investment, and as all the waste, shrinkage, additional freight and yardage charges must be borne by the producer, it behooves him to figure as closely as possible to the minimum.

"The exporting of live cattle now seems to be a prominent industry, and with the proper steamship facilities, there seems to be no reason why the Texas animal should not be shipped direct to Liverpool from New Orleans and Galveston, and if the cattle feeders will arrange to have fat cattle ready for market at all seasons of the year, and feed them in such a manner that they will not be obliged to dispose of them within a limited time, the home market will be assured, and buyers from all parts of the country will be seeking their supplies from the Fort Worth stock yards. The attention of slaughterers throughout the country is turned toward this great center, and besides this, the railroad and steamship managers are now soliciting through business, which they never before enjoyed, and are willing to make concessions in order to secure it. Resolutions on this important subject were adopted."



A RANCH "PACK."

On the third day of the Convention, Col. Black called attention to a matter which the writer of these historical chapters has felt very often while preparing them. This is the need of a National Bureau of Statistics, and his remarks were heartily endorsed.

The 1895 Convention was held in March, at Fort Worth, and the attendance was very large. Mayor Paddock turned over the keys of the city to President Bush, and Mr. George Loving made a characteristic address, in the course of which he said:

"It would be difficult in any State, in any country, in any clime, to collect together a body of men whose personnel would compare even favorably with the Convention here assembled to-day, while for intelligence, cultivation, integrity, high manhood and loyal citizenship, it is doubtful if a superior body of men could be chosen and congregated from any class or industry in the land. I mean no fulsome praise in thus speaking, but plain, simple truths, known of all men who have mingled with the cattlemen of Texas as I have, and known them as I know them. It is not singular, therefore, that Fort Worth should open wide her gates, and bid you welcome to her hospitality, or that the local live stock men should feel a pardonable pride in having their brethren as guests on this occasion.

"In this association is closely linked the past, the present and the future of the cattle interest in Texas. I see before me many of the pioneers and early settlers, who, more than a third of a century ago, moved beyond the lines of civilization, and with daring intrepidity planted their banners far out in the wilderness. I see descendants of others who fell in the struggle with the savage, and I see the new comers from all States and Territories, and the new beginners from all parts of our magnificent State,

all united in the common brotherhood, engaged in a common industry, loyal to the common good, and pledged to stand by each other's interests, promote each other's welfare, and guard each other's rights. It is a grand association, potential for good to all classes and all interests, and splendidly equipped and supremely endowed for the mission of making Texas the leading live stock State on the earth.

"It has been my privilege from youth up (having been cradled on a frontier ranch), to be associated with the cattlemen, and a close observer of the live stock interests of Texas, and am therefore in position to know whereof I speak, when I say this association may justly be congratulated as embracing the best, the bravest, the most solid and the most progressive men engaged in the industry.

"It was a wise step you took two years ago, in so changing your constitution as to encompass in your organization the cattle raisers of the entire State, and you are to be congratulated on the results, as indicated by the large attendance at this meeting, and the character of the men who have come up from all parts of the State and the adjoining Territories to take part in your deliberations.

"You have many reasons for being satisfied with the achievements of your organization. You have brought system and safety out of chaos and confusion. You have improved the breeds of your herds, you have educated all classes concerned in stock raising, and mavericking is no longer a profitable vocation in Texas. You have recovered many thousands of dollars worth of stolen stock and in many instances punished the thieves, and your detective system is now so complete and so extensive, that it is nearly impossible for a depredator to get away with his plunder or escape punishment. You have been instrumental in securing valuable legislation for the protection of the live stock interests, and you have paid into the treasury of the State several hundred thousand dollars for the privilege of grazing your herds on the wasting grasses of the unpatented prairies. You have planted wealth, culture, the church and the school house throughout a vast empire of territory that but a little while ago was the home of the buffalo and dominated by the savage. You have placed the cattle industry of Texas in the foremost front and made it worth the while of the largest dealers on the continent to make your acquaintance, and the largest capitalists engaged in the business to establish packing houses at your door.

"By your conservatism, forbearance, manly magnanimity and high appreciation of justice, you have preserved kindly relations with the man with the hoe, and you are at this very hour the prime factor in harmonizing the three great controlling industries of the State, agriculture, live stock and railroads, and bringing them to a proper understanding of their mutual dependence and to foresee a period of prosperity unparalleled in the history of the nation in the unity of the policies, interests and rights of all, recognized in legislation, respected by the people and enforced by the courts. What promotes the interests of agriculture advances the prosperity of the railroads, and what benefits these two great industries can but conserve the stock-raising interest, and vice versa, the policy and the legislation that enhance the stock raisers' profits must redound to the benefit of other kindred industries.

"It is probable that the auspices under which you meet this year are brighter and more encouraging than at any previous meeting within your history. You have had a long period of losses, discouragement and despondency, but the night is passed and the bright sun of the morning bids the cattle industry of Texas be of good cheer and go forward with renewed energy, strengthened confidence and courageous venture. The heavy losses sustained during the protracted drouth of the past few years may not have been unmixed evil. Good sometimes comes of the direst disasters; and the traditional 'silver lining' may in this case, to the cattlemen of Texas, become veritable gold. The pastures were overstocked, grass was exhausted, cattle were not improving as rapidly as could be wished, and prices had fallen too low for profit. The mortality and the annual transfer of more than half a million head for several years to the grazing fields beyond the limits of the State, was to a great extent a providential cutting down of the herds, thus leaving room and sufficient grazing for those that were left and affording opportunity and incentive to improve the breeds.

"The grazing grounds of Texas were thus given a rest to some extent, while you have very wisely taken advantage of the opportunity to improve your herds; consequently they have brought a better price in the markets, and many shipments of Texas steers, under the improved methods of feeding and breeding, have been rated as 'tops' and command prices equal to the best Western product. You have

but to keep up this system of improvement and intelligent management to place Texas, at no distant day, first in the quality of her beef, as she is first in numbers. This, Mr. President, is not the only reason why I say that the cattle situation in Texas is most favorable, and that those who contemplate embarking in the business, or who wish to increase their herds, are not likely to find lower prices for investment for many years to come. Texas cattle are going to be in great demand in the future, and new markets are soon to be opened to her enterprising citizens. She is the gateway to the West India Isles, Mexico, Central and South American States, and the Asiatics through the Panama canal; and deep water at her ports being now assured, the commerce of the interior is already preparing to find shipment over Texas roads through Texas ports to foreign markets. Let no man doubt that at an early day we shall have deep water navigation at one or more Texas ports, and that capital, enterprise and shipping will come to control the heavy freights and all rapid transit commerce for all that vast region of country lying between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains. In this new era of prosperity, the cattle industry of Texas will be more interested and will reap greater profits than industries further from the point of water shipment, and she will take her position as the leading cattle-producing and meat-packing State of the continent. The trains of commerce that we now see rolling northward from our very coast, carrying the products of our soil and our ranches a thousand miles to market, and another thousand miles to deep water for shipment, will continue to roll with increased speed and enlarged tonnage, but in the opposite direction, bearing the grain of the West to deep bottoms in our gulf ports, and our fat steers of the Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Colorado, Wyoming and New Mexico to the stock yards and packing houses of the Southwest for shipment through Texas deep-water ports.

"It were well, therefore, that the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas should prepare to accommodate the new order of things, and it were wise to take early action looking to increased packing facilities; for, though we have here at Fort Worth a magnificent plant with large capacity and ample capital, the time is near at hand when not only the entire Texas product, but the product of a wide extent of grazing country beyond her Northern and Western lines will seek packing facilities on the cheapest lines of transportation and in proximity to the waterways that float the largest bottoms. Our stock yards and packing houses will have to be multiplied enormously to meet the emergency. Let it once be understood that the cattle raisers of Texas have made up their minds to patronize the home packeries to the fullest extent of their capacity, and we shall have the Armours and other mammoth packing millionaires in our midst, seeking for plants, and the great capitalists who handle the product will also be here and afford you a market at your own door that will enable you to at least retain a fair proportion of the profits of the industry.

"When these changes come and the cattlemen of Texas begin to realize the magnificence of their princely estate, and the grand possibilities of organized power and intelligent management, your association will number many thousands in its membership, and aggregate a volume of wealth, intelligence and physical forces that will give you control of the business of the Southwest, if not of that entire empire west of the Mississippi River, and enable you to select your own markets, domestic and foreign, and name your own prices."

The report of the Executive Committee showed a healthy financial condition. It also showed that 2,221 head of cattle had been taken up or otherwise recovered, sold, and the proceeds handed to their owners. Also, that 1,792 head had been returned to owners, with an additional 146 held pending investigation, making a total for the year of 4,159.

The 2,221 head of cattle sold realized the sum of $36,394.57, being an average per head of $17.28. The remaining 1,938 cut, at the same price per head, would realize $33,488.64, making a total value of cattle caught by the association of $71,883.21, against a total value of cattle caught for the year previous of $58,357.26, showing an actual increase of saving to members of this association, of $13,525.95. This work was accomplished at an expense of $37,074.13, against an expense for the year previous of $35,488.04, or an increase in expense of only $1,586.09. In other words, the increased savings of $13,525.95 has cost the association only $1,586.09. Again, we find that the total cattle caught this past year, amounting in value to $71,883.21, only cost an expense of $37,074.13, thus showing an actual saving, in dollars and cents, of $34,809.08.

Following is the list of inspectors, with the number of cattle cut by them:

T. J. Poston, Chicago	397	Price Dockery, Lamar, Colo.	11
V. W. Allen, Colorado	246	J. N. Hewitt, San Angelo	4
G. W. Waddell, Chicago	6	George Montgomery, St. Louis	17
B. F. Denison, Kansas City	722	W. S. Moore, National Stock Yards	188
J. J. Stewart, Fort Sill, Okla.	33	W. N. Huff, New Orleans	3
T. W. Snow, National Stock Yards	17	Perry Griffen, Oklahoma, Okla.	4
W. L. Calahan, Midland	670	J. M. Barkley, Chickasha, I. T.	215
S. V. Edwards, Cotulla	49	M. H. Beetham, South Omaha, Neb.	7
D. G. Franks, Eagle Pass	24	J. C. Loving, Secretary	3
J. O. Taylor, Beeville	8	Eugene Logan, Clayton, N. M.	240
C. E. Martin, Victoria	26	W. G. Crump, Calumet, Okla.	39
W. L. Lyons, Canadian	380	L. M. Barkley, Wichita Falls	90
W. F. Sims, Cotulla	1	Eli Moore, Wichita, Kan.	8
John Graham, Woodward, Okla.	119	J. B. Franklin, Beeville	6
H. E. Siders, Amarillo	292	A. L. Chesher, Seymour	37
W. H. Keen, Wichita Falls	129	B. W. Stewart, Clayton, N. M.	42
J. W. Holt, Eddy, N. M.	143	F. A. Gallagher, National Stock Yards	29

In this connection the attention of the association was again called to the work that has been accomplished by the association since the establishment of the protective and detective system, and there was added the table giving the number of cattle caught during the past twelve years, their value per head, and their total value:

DATE.	Cattle rendered.	Market.	Trail and shipment.	Total Cattle cut.	Value per Head.	Total Value.
1883-84	730,000	. .	500	500	$35 00	$18,500
1884-85	766,000	344	500	853	25 00	21,325
1885-86	744,000	325	819	1,144	20 00	22,880
1886-87	520,000	191	625	1,016	16 00	16,266
1887-88	469,000	275	556	333	14 53	12,026
1888-89	500,000	. .	. .	691	15 00	10,365
1889-90	600,000	490	333	823	15 30	12,600
1890-91	650,000	844	577	1,421	14 83	21,073
1891-92	750,000	941	906	1,847	16 20	21,941
1892-93	1,100,000	1,749	791	2,540	14 94	37,963
1893-94	1,381,873	2,180	1,404	3,584	16 28	58,357
1894-95	1,385,303	2,221	1,938	4,159	17 28	71,883
Total number caught			19,411	Total value		$319,249

"In the face of bad times in the cattle business," the report went on to say, "the association has to congratulate itself on an increased membership again this year. The total membership now stands at six hundred and ninety-five, or an increase of over one hundred members during the year; and it is a noteworthy fact, evidencing the good work that has been done, and the confidence stockmen have in the efficiency of the association, that while some names have been taken from our lists, with the exception of perhaps half a dozen, this has only occurred where the old members had retired from business. As an evidence of the interest taken in the association by its members, we would specially call attention to the fact that out of a total assessment and dues for the past year, amounting to $35,340.88, our books show only a delinquency of $797.08, and of this amount we are confident the greater part will be collected during this meeting. We do not believe that any other association of the magnitude of this one, composed of any class of people, can make a better showing than this.

"With the slightly increased funds in the hands of the association, it has been enabled during the past year to reach further out into territories where hitherto, for the want of sufficient funds, we were not able to reach; the result being, as can easily be seen from the foregoing, that a greater number of cattle have been caught than in any other previous year during the existence of the association, and we

are satisfied that if all members would make a proper rendition of cattle owned by them, thereby increasing our revenue, that the association could still extend the good work it has been doing.

"The principal field of operation by the thieves, we find to be along the border lines of the State and in the Indian Territory and Kansas. On the ranges in Texas, New Mexico and the Territory, we have been compelled, during the past year, to send out regular outfits to round-up and cut burnt and stolen cattle. In one work alone in the Territory, extending to about fifteen days, we cut about one hundred and seventy-five head of burnt cattle, every one of which, except one head, was identified by the owner. We further find that since the feeding industry has developed in Texas and the Territory, that we are compelled to inspect the feed lots. Only quite recently we found in one pen, in Sherman, Grayson County, sixteen head of cattle belonging to members of the association, sold to feeders without the authority of the owners. We recite these facts to impress upon the members the magnitude of the work that this association feels called upon to do, and to bring to their minds more forcibly the necessity of increased revenue.

"Our prosecutions have been as vigorous as it was possible to make them, and, as an evidence of the fact, we have sent during the year twelve thieves to the pen, a greater number than in any previous year, and now have pending in various parts of this State, and in Kansas and Indian Territory, thirty-four cases. These prosecutions and convictions have been had at an expense of $1,287.02, less than our expense for attorneys' fees and litigation in the previous year.

"We would like to impress upon our members the importance of reporting to the Secretary all sales of cattle, when sold, to be held on the range or in feed lots anywhere, giving number and class sold, to whom sold, on what range they will be kept, and what brands the purchaser places on them. This information, made promptly at the time of sale, will save much trouble and confusion between our inspectors and the owners, and the original owners of the cattle.

"Your committee has pleasure in reporting that after the consultation it had last year with a committee of the commission merchants, regarding the handling of cattle cut in the markets, there has been some improvement, at least by some commission firms, in more speedy settlements of our claims. Your committee feel, however, that a still greater improvement could be made in this direction, and it would recommend that a committee be again appointed at your meeting to confer with the commission merchants, now attending this meeting, and see what further improvement can be attained.

"We recommend that Article 12 of our by-laws be amended by adding the following:

"'Article 12a.—It shall be the duty of the Secretary to collect from the owner all pasturage paid by this association, or for which it has become liable, upon cattle belonging to members of this association, and caught by inspectors of this association, and held by such inspectors on pasturage.'

"That Article 14 be amended by adding thereto Article 14a, as follows:

"'Article 14a.—No member of this association shall render any brand to this association unless he owns or controls all the cattle in said brand.'

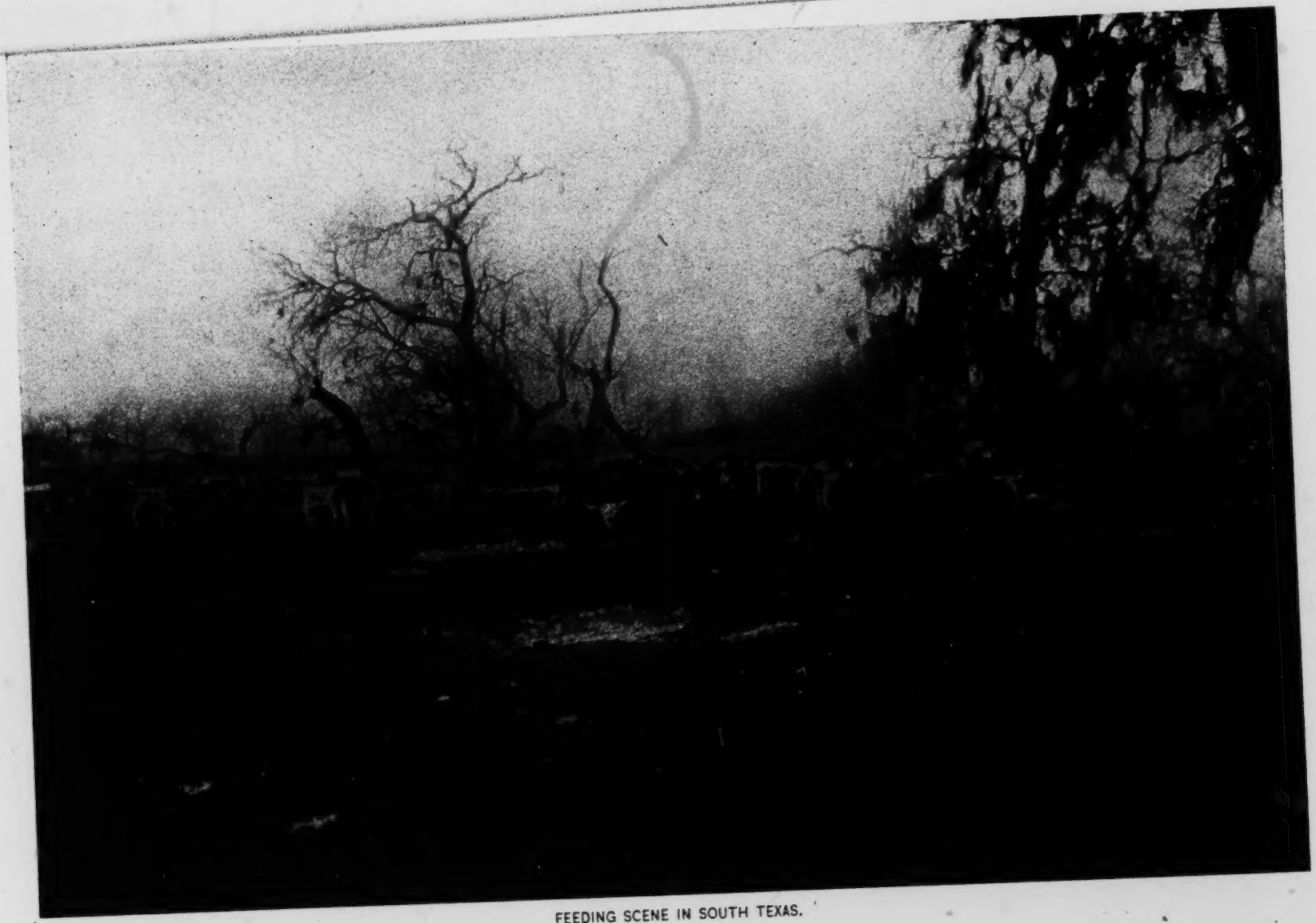
"That Article 18 be amended by adding thereto Article 18a, as follows:

"'Article 18a.—When a member of this association wishes to discontinue his membership in the same, he must notify the Secretary of such intention, and pay his indebtedness to the association up to the date of his withdrawal; on payment of such indebtedness, the Secretary shall furnish the member so withdrawing with an honorable discharge from the membership of said association, provided there are no charges against such member for violations of the by-laws, rules and regulations of the association.'

"We recommend that the resolutions now appearing as an appendix to our by-laws Nos. A, B and C, be made a part of our by-laws, and appear in our by-laws as Nos. 28, 29 and 30, and that the article now appearing as No. 28 appear in future as Article No. 31.

"We recommend that Article 21 of the by-laws, rules and regulations be amended by adding thereto Article 21a, as follows:

"'Article 21a.—Any member of this association under indictment, or other legal accusations of theft, may be suspended from the association at the discretion of the Executive Committee, during the pendency of such accusation, and in the event of the conviction of any member of the association of the crime of theft, the Executive Committee may, at its discretion, expel such member from the associ-



FEEDING SCENE IN SOUTH TEXAS.

THE
JOHN CRE
LIBRARY

ation, provided that all such cases of suspension or expulsion by the committee shall be subject to review, on appeal to the association, at its first annual meeting thereafter.' "

The report was received and adopted, and the various recommendations agreed to.

Mr. Sanson, of Alvarado, read an important paper on cattle feeding, saying that the "history of Texas feeding up to the present is of little interest except as an object lesson, guiding us in our future course and enabling us to engage in the business with the intelligence that leads to profitable results. That cattle feeding in Texas has, in many instances, been carried on in a manner almost reckless, will probably be conceded by all who have had occasion to investigate the subject. It seems to be a well-established fact that the feeder of Texas cattle will stay in the business, regardless of the cost of cattle or feed, as compared with the often low prices in the markets on which he must depend to dispose of his cattle. The feeder, as is often the case, often paying more for his cattle than they would bring on the Eastern markets at the time of purchase, must work with intelligence and skill if he looks forward to even a low rate of profit.

Tree in Graham, Tex., under which Kit Carter, J. C. Loving, C. C. Slaughter and others first discussed the organization of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association.

"Hereafter, the raisers of cattle must largely depend on the feeders of Texas for a market, or do their own feeding, for there are few localities in the State in which the grass will finish the cattle ready for market at anything like remunerative prices. Viewing the cattle feeding of the future from this point, it will be found necessary to inquire into every detail, both as to the quality of the cattle and the kinds of feed that will secure the best results. This brings us to what I regard as the most important factor in developing the greatest and the grandest feeding country on the American continent. It is impossible for a feeder, however skillful, to make a good quality of beef without the proper material to begin with. Hence the future of cattle feeding in Texas depends more on the raiser than on the feeder. If the Texas feeder is furnished with good, well-bred cattle, he will pay remunerative prices for them, and on his part will make a quality of beef that will compare favorably with any produced in the United States. We produce in abundance every kind of feed that can be grown in other States; and have the further advantage of making one-third of all the cotton seed grown in the Union, a feed not produced at all by any other cattle-raising State.

"I hope to be excused if I seem to lay too much stress on the quality of cattle necessary to make cattle feeding a success in this State. Let the raiser of cattle furnish well-bred steers of good style and quality, and Texas can be depended on to furnish the best kinds of feed, and in abundance sufficient to feed every steer raised in the State. Then it will be left with the feeder to adopt the best methods of feeding and maturing beef of the very best class and quality. I feel confident that every feeder will then be forced to do his best or go out of the business.

"I have heard the statement made by experienced feeders that in no instance has a strictly cold-blooded Spanish steer ever made a feeder one dollar of profit, and my own experience in handling blooded cattle will not incline me to take issue with the above assertion.

"As evidence that the feeder will pay a good price for good cattle, I cite you to several feeders in Texas who have paid as high as thirty to thirty-five dollars for their cattle this season, while many common cattle have gone into feed lots at from fifteen to seventeen dollars. Much more might be said of the necessity for well-bred cattle to make future feeding in Texas the success it should be. I do not wish to be understood as saying that Texas produces no good feeders. There are many such raised here, and the sales of Texas cattle, properly fed, when compared with natives, show their standing and merit in the Eastern markets.

"Much may be said on the subject of feeding—the best kinds of feed, the manner in which given, the quantities and proportions to produce the best results most economically. It would take a long article to go into all these details. Besides I am to say something on the subject of cotton seed and cotton-seed meal and hulls, as to the relative merit of cotton-seed meal and hulls. The most reliable figures obtainable place the number of cattle fed on meal and hulls the present season at about two hundred thousand, and on cotton seed, thirty-five thousand. This fact of itself would seem to settle the question in favor of meal and hulls.

"Yet we must admit that seed when properly fed on grass will make as good beef as any other we have used in Texas. That the feeders of Texas in the past have made more money out of seed than any other feed I do not question. Yet the future use of raw cotton seed in Texas I do not think of importance enough to discuss at length. For many reasons it is going out of use. Chief among these reasons is the fact that seed can only be fed successfully on good pasture, and good pasture land in the cotton-raising districts of Texas is now too high priced to admit of its use as pasture alone. Another, and perhaps the main, reason for abandoning the use of raw seed was the sharp competition between mill men for the last two years, putting seed practically out of the reach of feeders. Yet, should the present low prices of seed continue, it will, doubtless, cause many feeders to return to the use of raw cotton seed; especially will this be so where pasture lands are cheap and in reach of the seed. There are many feeders who will never abandon seed for any other feed so long as they can get them laid down in the pasture at six to seven dollars per ton, and, judging from past experience, such feeders' chances for staying in business are quite as good, or perhaps better, than those of his neighbor, who uses any other kind of feed.

"As to meal and hulls, in order that you may realize to what immense proportions the industry has grown in so short a time, I give a short history of the enterprise. In 1834 the first mill was built at Natchez and was a failure. In 1847 Frederick Good, of New Orleans, made another venture at a heavy loss. In 1857 Mr. Paul Aldridge, of New Orleans, went to Marseilles and watched the manufacturing of the Egyptian seed and the machinery used, came back to New Orleans and established a mill, but found it difficult to induce the farmers to load up their seed and take them to his mill and the various shipping points, they thinking only of the cotton and considering the seed of too small a business to bother with. So with eighteen months' hard labor, with men traveling over the country horseback, he secured only 1,764 tons. Later the mills found the hulls accumulating, and it was with considerable expense that they were carried off and dumped into low places, that being the easiest way to dispose of them. During the war feedstuff became scarce in Mississippi, and the farmers were compelled to allow their cattle to graze off the hulls that had been thus disposed of, and to their surprise the cattle thrived.

"In 1866 there were only seven mills in the United States; in 1872 there were 26; in 1880 there were 45, and now we have 205, of which Texas has 84. The crush of the United States is about 1,500,000 tons, Texas crushing about 700,000 tons, this making an average of 500,000 tons of meal and cakes annually in the United States, and 250,000 tons for Texas alone. Previous to the '80s, our meal and cake were sent principally to Europe. About 1881-2 New England began to take our meal as a feed-stuff for cattle, and by 1887 it was being largely used there, and its value was becoming generally known throughout New England. About 1880–5, the dairy people of Memphis and a few cattle feeders were using meal and hulls extensively.

"The feeding of meal and hulls began in earnest in Texas about 1890, and now we make in Texas alone enough hulls to feed 185,000 to 200,000 head of cattle, and meal enough to feed 600,000 cattle. Thus it will be seen that by supplementing the hulls with sorghum, straw and ensilage—to say nothing of feeding the meal on grass, which is now done successfully—it is possible for Texas alone to feed 600,000 cattle on the products of cotton seed. All this comes under the head of the possibilities of the future feeding of cattle in Texas."

Col. C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas, proprietor of the "Long-S" ranches in Texas and Montana, and who owns in the neighborhood of fifty thousand head of cattle, had this to say: "Meal is said to be the finest feed in the world, because it gets cattle ready for market in from eighty to ninety days. I have tried it only once, and that was last year, at Greenville. Stock fed on from five to seven pounds of meal and from thirty-five to forty pounds of hull per day, will fatten faster than cattle on any other feed in the world. I do not think there is any doubt about that. The reason is that there is so much more oil in the meal than there is in the grass. No matter what process is used, all of the oil in the seed is never extracted. You can take a handful of hulls after they come from the mill and grease your hands with them. When it comes to condition of meat, meal-fed cattle are as tender as any beef you ever tasted. And my experience is that they are just as healthy. I had some cattle fed on meal and hulls to go blind and get sick after having been fed too long, but the disease was due more to an excess of fat than to any other cause. I do not believe it was caused by anything in the meal. A man has the gout from eating and drinking fine things, but that does not prove that what he ate was poisonous; on the contrary, it may be very wholesome. Feeding on meal does away with the necessity for winter grass. A raiser can get meal just as soon as the mills open for business in the fall, and by the new year he has his cattle ready for market. One objection to the feeding on meal and hulls exclusively is that all of the cattle fatten about the same time, and get to market about the same time. It seems to me if we could feed them lightly on meal during the winter and turn them out on the grass in the spring, it might be well. I do not know how that plan would work, because I have never tried it, but I have had a notion of experimenting with it. I believe that after they got fat on the meal and hulls, they could keep their fat on the grass, and then the market would not be periodically glutted and relaxed. There may be found many ways in which meal and hulls may be merged into a combination feed to the great benefit of the business. All that will come later on, because the use of meal and hulls and cake in any shape is largely a novel one, and we will have to have more experience before we discover all of its uses."

Mr. Winfield Scott, of Fort Worth, is feeding twenty-one hundred steers this year. Asked for his experience, he said: "I have been feeding cattle on meal and hulls for three years, and there are no better cattle on the face of the earth. I have tried it in the pens and in the pasture, and I believe the best way to feed is for a man to put his meal and hull troughs right in his pasture, so that cattle can get some grass once in awhile if they want it. From five to seven pounds of meal a day will get a steer in fine shape in from ninety to one hundred days; whereas, if he is left on the range all winter to hustle for grass, he will not be ready for market before July or August. If there is any difference in the quality of meat it is in favor of the meal steer, because there cannot be any better meat than that. It is as tender and juicy as a bird, and always as salable as grass-fed stock. The feeding business is growing wonderfully in Texas. Oil mills are going up all over the State, and the supply of meal and hulls has quadrupled in the last four or five years, and still the demand keeps on, outgrowing the capacity of the mills. I have no way of telling how many cattle are fed on meal in Texas, but it must be close to two hundred and fifty thousand, if not more than that."

Mr. W. T. Waggoner, of Decatur, whose father, Mr. Dan Waggoner, is one of the pioneers, as well as one of the most successful cattle raisers in Texas, said: "We put two thousand on meal last year, and they were the finest lot of steers my eye ever rested on. We fed them ninety to one hundred days, and then sold them. When they got to market every one of them averaged over thirteen hundred pounds, and we got $4.25 and $4.50 for them, too. We fed them on meal and hulls. The meal was for a fattener and the hulls for a distender. It would have taken us at least one hundred and twenty days to have got those cattle ready for market on grass. I don't exactly remember the proportion, but I think it was one pound of meal to seven of hulls. They had a big jollification at Decatur, and father

gave the boys a meal-fed steer to barbecue. Farmers for ten miles around came to the house to know what we had been feeding that steer on. They said they had never tasted such beef before in their lives. We killed one at home and the beef was so tender it just melted in our mouths. I always thought it was mighty hard to beat chicken, but when I tasted that meat I was convinced. Meal-fed cattle are even better in my opinion than slop-fed cattle, and they have always stood at the top of the list. I have tried it, and I know that meal-fed steers furnish just as good and as healthy meat as any class of cattle that ever walked on four feet."

Mr. Burk Burnett said he was not feeding any cattle himself, but twenty-six hundred in which he was interested are being fed at the Ardmore mill by Mr. W. R. Moore. Mr. Burnett added, however: "So far as I have learned results are very satisfactory. Cattle fatten rapidly and that is what we want. We can get meal-fed steers to market in from ninety to one hundred days, while it takes more than one hundred and twenty days to get grass-fed stock in shape. I cannot speak as to the details of the feeding, because it is being done by others. I can tell you, though, that there is a world of cattle in Texas being fed on meal and the number is always increasing."

Hon. T. T. D. Andrews, of Fort Worth, said he was feeding some meal, but he preferred not to be interviewed about it at this time.

Mr. J. W. Hawkins, of Midlothian, said: "I am feeding over two thousand this year. I have found a combination of meal and grass to be better than any other feed. It may take just a trifle longer to get the steers in condition, but they are mighty good when they get to market. Grass is an uncertain quantity, dependent largely upon weather conditions. Besides, it costs something in Central Texas to rent or lease a large pasture. You can always depend on meal and hulls. As soon as the mills open in the fall the supply commences, and from that time till the end of the cotton season in the spring we have a steady supply. It is doubtful if cattle fed on grass can be disposed of at remunerative prices, while those fed on meal and hulls always can be sold to advantage. Feeders lost money last year from a number of causes, but I believe every one of them is coming out all right this season. There can be no question that meal and hulls will fatten a steer quicker than any other food you can give him. As far as the meat is concerned, it is just as good as a man ever put in his mouth. They sell just as readily as grass-fed cattle, and that is the highest and best test. So far as the future of meal feeding is concerned, I believe it has come to stay, and you will see it coming into general use more and more every year."

Robert J. Kleberg offered several resolutions that had been submitted to and approved by the Executive Committee first.

"*Resolved*, That the Cattlemen's Association thoroughly, heartily and unevasively, without any reservation, commend and support the present rigid method of cattle and meat inspection, which we believe is thoroughly enforced by the agents of the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture.

"*Resolved*, That we insist upon the continuation of the said governmental inspection, tagging and certification of all domestic animals for the interstate or export trade, to the end that the whole world may be guaranteed that the domestic animals of the United States are free from all infectious or communicable diseases.

"*Resolved*, That we demand of our Representatives in Congress that they enact laws requiring as rigid inspection and certification by foreign governments of edible commodities exported by them (wines, liquors, etc., inclusive) to the United States, as they require from the Government of this Republic, as to the wholesomeness and healthfulness of American cattle, swine and other products, in whatsoever shape they may be exported.

"*Resolved*, That in the event that Congress be not convened in extra session, that we most respectfully but earnestly ask the President that he take such action as may give the desired relief, as authorized by the fifth section of the act of 1890, relating to the inspection of meats for exports.

"*Resolved, further*, That it is the sentiment of this association which passes these resolutions that these demands are non-partisan, and are made with the request that there will be a general concurrence of expression on the part of all the producers and dealers in live stock throughout the country.

"*Resolved*, That the President and Secretary of this meeting be and are hereby requested to furnish these resolutions to the papers, and also send a certified copy of the same to the President of the United States, and to the United States Department of Agriculture.

"*Resolved*, That the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association most heartily appreciate the action of the Department of Agriculture in its experiments, now being carried on at King's ranch, in this State, in investigating the most effective method of disinfecting Southern cattle so as to prevent their communicating Southern or splenic fever, and that we respectfully ask the Department to continue said experiments and investigations until a thorough test of said methods of disinfection has been made, and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the Hon. J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture.

"WHEREAS, Believing that the opening of the Nicaragua Canal would redound not only to the great material benefit of the live stock industry of this State, but to the agricultural and commercial interests as well, therefore be it

"*Resolved*, That we request our Legislature now in session to urge our Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States to give their active and vigorous support of all proper Federal legislation which will further and promote the speedy opening of said canal.

"WHEREAS, It being most urgent to have the present law, creating a Live Stock Sanitary Commission, revised and perfected, so that it may be made more efficient to effectually accomplish the purpose for which it was created; and

"WHEREAS, There is now pending a bill before the Legislature covering the desired and necessary legislation; and whereas, there is imminent danger of a general quarantine against Texas cattle by the United States government and the other States,

"*Resolved*, That the Legislature be earnestly urged to take up and pass said bill at the earliest possible moment, and that a copy of this resolution be sent by the Secretary immediately to the President of the Senate and to the Speaker of the House of Representatives."

The various resolutions were agreed to.

The election of officers was then in order, and G. W. Fulton nominated A. P. Bush, Jr., for re-election. After several other seconds, T. A. Thompson seconded the nomination, and put the motion that it be unanimously approved, and this was done with a whoop.

President Bush felt the pressure of the oft-repeated compliment too much to attempt an expression of his thanks, but he made a very effective effort, anyway.

C. R. Breedlove had been sitting as quiet as an old mouse in a cheese trap, but he could stand it no longer, though he had intended to keep still. He thought a bachelor was, at best, a disjointed fragment, but the association had found the best specimen of the animal he had ever seen in its President. The speaker had found another good man for First Vice-President — one who was broad-gauged — not one of those little narrow fellows, so narrow between the eyes that if you struck between them with the forefinger you would hit both eyes, but a liberal, energetic man, from South Texas, who had done more good hard work trying to find what splenic, or so-called Texas, fever was, than any man in the State, and that was Robert J. Kleberg, the gentleman from the land of ticks. Mr. Kleberg was elected without opposition.

S. B. Burnett was re-elected Second Vice-President; J. C. Loving, for the nineteenth time, re-elected Secretary; E. B. Harrold was re-elected Treasurer, and the work of the election was done.

At the second day's session, Mr. G. W. Simpson, of the Fort Worth Packing Company, made a speech containing several historical references, which we reproduce. "Thirty years ago Chicago started in with three hundred and ninety thousand cattle annually. There were then no railroads, no steamship lines for taking this product to different parts of the world, and Fort Worth has to-day more than five hundred thousand cattle passing here annually. She can produce the beef at about one-half what Illinois can. Fort Worth is the only great live stock centre from which it is practicable to ship to all of the other great markets in this country and on the other side of the water. In starting from here you can ship to Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago. It is not practicable to ship from St. Louis to Kansas City, but it is practicable to take Fort Worth and ship to any other spot on the face of the earth, and ship direct.

"The time has come when this product has got to be shipped direct to market in order to make it profitable. The experience of England in the matter of wheat is an example of this. Parliament, after much discussion, decided that they were paying too much for wheat, and asked: 'Why shouldn't we keep some of this money at home?" The result was that they began to experiment, and to-day the price of wheat is at the very bottom, simply because England is not a buyer. She has transferred her custom to Australia and others of her colonies.

"I was speaking to a gentleman from Chicago, and he stated to me a day or two ago that the people would go down further into their pockets during a panic to buy meat, than for any other thing that there was known in the world that he knew of. That was demonstrated last summer. The banks would lend money to move meat products when they would not lend it out for any other purpose. Now, it seems to me that the thing for Texas to do is to utilize what she has got. She has got at her own door deep water. I don't know which is the most practicable point to ship from. That is for you to decide. There is room for New Orleans, Galveston, Aransas Pass and one or two more. There was two hundred and thirty-five thousand cattle fed in Texas this last year. I think I will be justified in saying that fifty thousand of those cattle were good enough for export. I hope I can say more than that. Six hundred thousand cattle could be fed in Texas on the cotton-seed oil meal. She should export two hundred thousand cattle, and will certainly do it if the present rate of increase is kept up. Whoever lives to see 1900 will see more cattle fed in Texas than in any other country in the world. Texas can produce more meat than any two States in the Union, and produce it very much more cheaply.

"I think these are facts. When you see successful business men start and come down to Texas every year to attend this Convention you are very sure they are not here for their health. You are pretty sure you have got something here they want. They buy your stock cattle for those Northern markets and you turn everything loose and let them go up there. There is a gentleman who has some very fine cattle in Ardmore. They are handled as well as any cattle in the State. I think that he was going to ship some of them to Chicago. They were left over one day in Kansas City. On account of their poor condition there was just one buyer that bid on them. They found their way through to New York and were slaughtered. It is a shame to allow property to be so treated. He might have got a less rate in four days direct by Memphis and Cincinnati to New York. They would not be exposed to any cold until they got to Cincinnati. I simply say that this product that you have got should go direct to the market where it is to be consumed. This would be accomplished if you would offer the cattle here. We need your co-operation in making this the third largest market in this country within five years. You can produce the cattle. There was never a time in the history or the business when every condition was so favorable for the shipment to the home market as it is right now. Although the demand for beef is light on account of the dull business, there has been an advance of more than twenty-five per cent within the last thirty days. There is now a great shortage in cattle. Every market has been sending out circulars trying to get people to ship to them, but they cannot ship the cattle unless they have got them. Instead of sending them to one market and letting them send them to another, they should be sent direct. Chicago is a good market. It is well established and is not going to be affected by anything we do. But what we want is a closer one, from which the product can be sent direct to the consumer. Do not let them be tossed around like a football from one market to another."

After a very enthusiastic conclusion of regular business, it was decided to meet again in Fort Worth next year, although both Dallas and San Antonio were competitors for the honor.

Second only in importance and influence to the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association is the Texas Live Stock Association, which was organized in the city of Austin about four years ago, with a very small membership. Its growth since that time has been rapid, until now it includes within its membership very nearly all the men engaged in the live stock industry in Southern and Southwestern Texas, together with a large number from the northern portion of the State.

The members met in annual Convention in February, at San Antonio, when some very valuable papers were read. Mr. Thomas H. Franklin, in his address of welcome, was strictly practical. He said:

"Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Convention: I bring to you the greetings and hearty welcome of the people of this city. We have taken our front door from its hinges, and the house stands open to receive you. Come in, sit down in our best rocker, put your feet on the jamb of our fireplace, spit tobacco juice on our coals and make yourselves 'to hum.'

"It seems superfluous to welcome a 'cowman' to our city. San Antonio is your natural headquarters. Your interests are its interests, and its interests yours. A large portion of the country tributary to it is only fit for grazing purposes, and must be used by the stock raiser or lie idle. We must look to the ranchman to make such lands productive. Every calf raised on them adds somewhat

A HEADQUARTER RANCH.

to our wealth. Even the hide from the starved steer has for us a value. Your cows never get so old or poor that our butchers will not buy them, and as a market for tough stags San Antonio has no equal in the world.

"In the utilization of these grazing lands the cowman struggles with drought, fights with the summer's heat and contends with the winter's cold, and he is entitled to our sympathy, and to him is due our aid and encouragement. The cowboy and the shepherd are the advance guards of civilization. All new countries are pastoral before they become agricultural, and agricultural resources are developed before manufactories appear. The man with the rope always precedes the man with the hoe. The cowpony beats a path across the prairies before the sod feels the point of the plow. This is as true to-day as it was in the days of the patriarchs. The farmer follows ever at the heels of the stockman, and wherever new land is found fit for cultivation, the tiller of the soil soon seizes hold and turns pasture into farm.

"The history of the cattle industry in this State demonstrates the truth of the preceding assertion. Not many years ago your herds covered the plains and valleys, but the farmer found that beneath the waving grass there was a soil that would raise wheat, corn, oats and cotton, and he came with his plow, and you moved further on with your cattle. Whatever he asked of the State, in the way of restricting your right to acquire land and enlarging his privilege to obtain it, he got. The twelve acres necessary to raise a cow, if fit for cultivation, will produce more wealth for the country if utilized for agricultural purposes than if used for grazing land. A wise public policy demands, therefore, the use of agricultural lands for agricultural purposes. The farmer is in the majority, and majorities rule. In a contest for occupancy of tillable land the cowman must succumb to the farmer. Victory to the cattleman in such a contest would be barren of good results, for it would not pay him to raise one cow on twelve acres of land when he could turn farmer and grow at least four bales of cotton or two hundred bushels of wheat on the same land. In the future, cattle raising as an industry must be carried on upon the uncultivable lands of the State. We must look to the cattlemen to make those lands wealth-producing, and there is no city more interested in the successful utilization by you of such lands than San Antonio. The farmer is likewise directly interested in the use by you of those untillable lands for grazing purposes. In connection with his farm he can raise a few calves. It will not pay him, however, to hold and feed them until they are marketable as beeves. Our cities are not large enough to constitute veal markets, and he cannot afford to ship his veal to the larger cities of the North in competition with the small farmers of that section. He needs, therefore, a home market for his calves. This the cattlemen can give him if the bodies of grazing lands heretofore referred to can be successfully utilized by him.

"How to accommodate the cattle industry to this new condition is a question before you for solution, and we are all interested in its successful solution by you. I believe in your capacity to successfully solve the problem. A cowman generally meets any emergency that presents itself. When Laban attended the first 'round-up,' after he had traded with Jacob, he found that most of the spring calves belonged to Jacob. Let me suggest one matter for your consideration, however. These barren lands must be used in large bodies in order to prove profitable, and it will take large capital to so use them. Individuals will hesitate before they will risk all their capital in any large undertaking. The tendency of the times is to push such enterprises by combined effort and capital. No one man would undertake in this day to build a railroad, establish a factory or engage in a mining enterprise. This tendency is recognized in the legislation of this State, and the creation of corporations permitted to construct roads, build bridges, run ferries, maintain stage lines, supply water and gas, to manufacture and mine, to sell merchandise, to establish hotels, to grow and sell seeds, trees and other articles for agricultural and horticultural purposes, and to hold lands for such purposes, and to do many other things, including even the burying of the dead. The cowman, however, is not permitted to incorporate for cattle-raising or pasturing purposes. In view of this condition, can individual enterprise successfully utilize the untillable lands of Texas for cattle-raising purposes? If not, these lands must cease to produce wealth, or the State must permit the creation of corporations for their utilization.

"I am aware that to many the word 'corporation' causes more terror than did Banquo's gory locks to Macbeth, but we are living in a material age and in an era of close competition, and beautiful theories must go down before sturdy facts. The modern Mohammed no longer calls to the mountain; he goes to it, burrows through it or marches over it. When the rushing river dashes away the bridge of solid masonry that spans it, we do not rebuild the bridge on the same plan, but swing high above the reach of the waters a structure of steel, seemingly as frail as the web of a spider, but in reality so strong that it easily withstands the pounding of the wheels of many loaded trains of cars daily.

"If, therefore, the choice lies between the death of a great industry and a new life being given to it by changing the methods by which it may be conducted, should we hesitate in our choice? When the nose is cut off to spite the face, neither nose or face is benefited by the operation.

"You will better understand than I do whatever of value there is in my suggestion, and I submit it without further argument."

A. P. Bush, Jr., of Dallas, President of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, responded to the address of welcome. He spoke of the kindly feeling entertained by stockmen toward San Antonio, and said they all felt at home in the Alamo City.

In the course of his address Mr. Bush furnished the following figures relative to the cattle industry in Texas:

The total acreage of the cattle district in one hundred and thirty-five counties, including the coast counties, is 112,249,600 acres. Total cattle rendered in same in 1890, 4,451,760. Total cattle rendered in same in 1894, 3,149,550. Total number of acres owned by State August 31, 1894, 21,688,622. Total number of acres leased and in good standing August 31, 1894, 4,757,179.

Average number of acres for each head of cattle in the range or cattle district of Texas, Comptroller's report for 1890, was 24.25. Average number of acres for each head of cattle in the range or cattle district of Texas, Comptroller's report for 1894, was 35.65. Decrease in number of cattle in above district from 1890 to 1894, was 1,302,330, showing 41.34 per cent more in 1890 than in 1894.

These renditions were made in the spring of 1894, before stockmen realized the extent of the losses during the winter and spring of 1893-94.

The above counties contain sixty-five per cent of the area of the State. In 1894 above counties contained seventy-one per cent of the cattle of the State.

In 1892 it was estimated that Western Texas contributed to the support of the State Government in taxes $300,000 more annually than she received back in the distribution for current expenses. Since the report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, August 31, 1894, from which the statement of lands leased and owned by the State was taken, there have expired, been canceled and subject to cancellation of leases up to February 5, 1895, 1,438,907 acres, which would reduce the lease above to 3,318,372, as the bulk of these cancellations is in the counties named above.

Added to lands owned by State August 31, 1894, 21,688,622, are forfeitures for non-payment of interest for 1893, under the act of 1887, reported February 1, 1895, 2,278,400. Total now owned by the several funds, 23,967,022, of which there are now leased and in good standing, 3,536,818, leaving non-revenue producing, 20,430,204.

Total school lands, 23,967,022 acres, at two cents per acre would produce an annual income of $479,340.44. Now producing under present laws, $187,978.76. Annual loss, were all the lands leased at two cents, $371,361.68.

Secretary George B. Loving, brother of the Secretary of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, read the annual address of the President as follows:

"I congratulate you upon the improved condition of the live stock industry of our State since our last Convention. At our last annual meeting it was estimated that Texas had two hundred thousand head of cattle on cotton-seed meal, and that these cattle would lose to their owners an average of ten dollars a head, or two million dollars. This season it is estimated that another two hundred thousand Texas steers are being fed on cotton-seed meal, and that the average net profit on these cattle will be ten dollars a head, or a total of two million dollars. The difference between the loss of two million dollars one year ago and a profit of two million dollars for the present feeding season makes a difference of four millions dollars—quite a little sum when we consider that the cattle-feeding business represents only one department and one special feature of the great live stock industry of the State. Not only are the cattle feeders in a prosperous financial condition, but the ranchman, the speculator, the shipper, dealer and all others connected directly or indirectly with the cattle business have, with few exceptions, had a prosperous year and are well satisfied with the results. The cattle business has probably been the most profitable branch of our live stock industry for the past year; yet with splendid seasons, an abundance of grass and all other conditions reasonably favorable, the sheepmen, the horse raisers and the hog growers have been reasonably prosperous, in fact remarkably so, as compared with other branches of agriculture.

"I also congratulate you on this our fourth annual Convention, on the growth and prosperity of our organization. Three years ago our association was organized in the city of Austin, with a small membership indeed. The few who then put their shoulders to the wheel have worked faithfully and industriously to further the objects and promote the welfare of this organization until, notwithstanding

serious droughts and financial panics through which it has passed, our association is to-day in a flourishing and prosperous condition, and has been instrumental in doing much good for the industry it represents. The good work of our association, however, has just begun. It will become more useful and of greater value to the live stock interest with each succeeding year, provided the stockmen will give it their moral and financial support.

"Looking back over the year just closed, and anticipating the one that has just begun, I can see naught but cause for congratulation. In the throes of a nation's, aye, a world's, financial struggle, the live stock interest, in company with every other industry, has suffered; but, I am glad to say, that by actual comparison not in the same marked degree as other and less stable industries. Throughout the great financial crisis there has never been a time when the owner of live stock was in danger of wreck and starvation, and during 1894 the cattle values, and swine values especially, were higher in comparison with other industrial products than gold was over silver. The Texas stockman, more than his fellows of other States, has peculiar cause for congratulation. The many changes which the live stock business has undergone during the year gone by has in each and every instance been to the advantage of the Texas stock raiser, and what has been the loss of the stockmen of other and less favored sections of this great country has been the Texan's gain. The last half of 1893 and the first half of 1894 held forth but little promise to the Texas stockman. A general drought, a paralyzed money market, extended labor troubles, high prices of feed and the losses of years before, caused him to grow sick at heart when he contemplated the future. A change, however, the past summer, brought abundant rains to the greater part of the State. In an incredibly short time we had excellent grass and crops in abundance that the farmers have not even to this hour been able to finish harvesting. Labor troubles were suspended, the laborer resumed work, and as working people must have meat, a demand was created for Texas' supply of this commodity. The banks opened wide their coffers of hoarded wealth, and invited the business of the stockmen. The country has been scoured from one end to the other for cattle, for hogs and for sheep to eat the great surplus of stock feed the State produced; and on account of the great quantity and the resultant reasonable prices asked by the feed raisers, feeding has been done at a profit, and, as above stated, the net profit on all cattle fed this season will probably average ten dollars a head, as against a loss of that amount a year ago. The development of cattle feeding in Texas has been one of the most wonderful and happy transformations that ever befell an industry. You are all familiar how, ten years ago, cotton seed was considered a waste product. It was a problem in the minds of the cotton raisers how easiest to get rid of the seed that piled up around the gins. Angered by his customers' refusal to haul them away, the ginner made fuel of the seed for his boiler furnace. Now the seed is of more value than the staple. The cotton seed crop of this State in 1894 would, if properly applied in that direction, fatten one million five hundred thousand cattle in ninety days' time. A few years back fed Texas cattle were a rarity; now, under the sway of cotton seed product, the people of the corn-growing States complain that the fed Texans have ruined the native market. Where Texas in former years furnished only grass cattle, fit only for canners, and shipped them all out in a few certain months of the year, she now ships each month in the year, and seven hundred and fifty pound longhorns have been replaced by the twelve hundred to fourteen hundred pound grades. Five years ago Texas raised feed for twenty-five thousand head of cattle; now she can fatten each year one million five hundred thousand head.

"But, as in all good things, the Texan will not be allowed to enjoy a monopoly of cotton-seed meal for cattle feeding. The feeders of other States have, I am credibly informed, used more than two hundred car loads of cotton-seed meal for feed from Texas alone, and from all reports they are enthusiastic over its success, and when another cotton season comes around these Northern feeders will be in the field as sharp competitors for the purchase of cotton-seed meal.

"Above all the benefits of cheapened feed and its use by the stockmen of Texas in preparing their stock for market, the lesson that they have learned and which will in the end bring them more and better returns than any other feature, is that of improving their stock. The greatest disadvantage that the Texas stockmen of every class have had to labor under in their competition in the markets of the world has been the inferiority of their stock. In days gone by the word Texan, as applied to live stock, was synonymous to scrub, and the longhorn cow, the scraggy, straight-wooled sheep, the

razor-back hog and the wiry, broom-tail broncho had each their natural habitat in Texas. Now, by force of the lessons learned by coming in competition with the thoroughbred and improved stock of other States, the Texas stock raiser has realized the importance of good blood, and is continually improving his stock by the infusion of better blood, until in a few years it will require a label to distinguish a Texas shipment of live stock from the boasted natives of other States.

"I will not trespass much longer on your time. I might tell you something of the better things that are in store for the Texas stock raisers through the establishment of packing houses in different parts of the State. The tendency of the great cotton manufacturers of the country is to move to and locate where the supply is produced. So it will be with the packeries, and when with deep water on the Gulf Coast, ships of heavy tonnage will steam for foreign points laden to the water's edge with meats from Texas slaughter houses, we will have but attained what is now in sight. My attention was early directed to the beef packing business. In 1867 William Gifford & Co., of Chicago, started a beef packery at Columbus, Tex., my brother and myself furnishing the greater part of the beef slaughtered. This, one of the earliest experiments of the kind for our State, was made by Messrs. Gifford & Co. under great disadvantages. There were no ice factories in the South and the refrigerator methods of to-day were unknown. Transportation was insufficient and likely at any time to become blocked, and the methods for feeding and handling stock were not perfected as they are to-day. The consequence was that the first year the enterprise was not a success and the second year wound up the business.

"Many experiments have been made since, and with few exceptions the same results have followed. Our attention being closely directed to this first venture caused us to study the succeeding enterprises closely, and they failed in our judgment mainly for the following reasons:

"First. A want of sufficient capital.

"Second. A want of sufficiency in the quality of beef to meet the demands of the business through the winter and spring months, when our Texas cattle that are not fed are too poor to slaughter.

"Third. A want of proper facilities in the way of transportation, rates, etc.

"There have been several efforts made to get sufficient capital on the co-operation plan by inducing cattlemen to take stock in the enterprise. All of these methods have failed, and in my judgment they must fail, for few stockmen are in condition financially to take stock to any great extent in such enterprises, besides enterprises of this character are very distinct from the line of business the producer follows and must be directed by methods with which the producer is unfamiliar. There must be a good business head, combined with experience and a sufficiency of ready and unhampered capital to meet any demand or exigency that might arise.

"With additional beef packeries, similar to the one now in operation at Fort Worth, located where refrigerated beef could be transferred to the cooling apartments of the steamers and shipped direct to foreign ports, Texas would begin to solve the problem of marketing her cattle without the heavy freight and expenses of dumping them in Chicago. I believe the opportunity to be now at hand and that it is the only relief within our reach for marketing our cattle at a reasonable price. To accomplish this we must induce capital to take hold with sufficient means and capacity to use the home supply and in some measure meet the demand and influence the business in foreign markets.

"Before closing, I want to impress the members of this association and the stockmen generally of Texas, with an idea, upon the fulfillment of which depends much of the future greatness of the live stock industry of the State, and it is in the strengthening and perpetuation of this association. The universal law of self-preservation finds its safest method in the organization of classes, and the Texas stockmen have been slow in coming together in an organization such as this is, because, that until within the past few years, the range and feeding live stock interests had but little in common. Now they are a part and parcel of each other—the range stockman looking to the farmer to raise feed for his stock, and the farmer looking to the range stockman to purchase his surplus feed. There is not a man present who will live to see the time when one of the leading industries of Texas is not stock raising, not only as an adjunct to farming, but as a range industry. But the interests of the stockman and farmer are, and ever will be, identical, and these same interests can best be conserved and promoted by organization. I would respectfully urge on every member present the necessity of securing members,

not only among exclusive stockmen, but stock farmers as well. The work of organization should be pushed with vigor."

The following report from the Executive Committee was read and referred to the proper committee:

"To the Officers and Members Texas Live Stock Association: In accordance with established usage, your Executive Committee submits the report of its acts for the past year, and also certain recommendations which we submit for your consideration.

"The committee has had but two official meetings. November 30, 1894, upon call of the chairman, we assembled in the city of Waco, and, after due deliberation, we adopted the programme of exercises to be observed at the annual meeting of the Convention.

"At the meeting our lease committee submitted the proposition whether or not it would be advisable to join a like committee from our sister association, the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and make a united effort to accomplish the work assigned it. We approved the suggestion, and directed the lease committee to act accordingly.

"We submit the following recommendations:

"First. We recommend that this Convention consider the advisability of creating a number of standing committees, to whom may be referred many of the special questions affecting our interests, and whose solution would prove of value to our membership.

"Second. We recommend that the association so change its laws that some one city in Texas may be selected as its permanent home.

"Third. We further recommend that the annual dues hereafter be fixed at five dollars, and that the membership fee be abolished."

The committee appointed to recommend officers for the current year reported in favor of Ike J. Pryor, of Columbus, for President; N. Sanson, of Alvarado, Vice-President; George B. Loving, of Fort Worth, Secretary and Treasurer, and V. P. Brown, of San Antonio, Assistant Secretary; and to compose the Executive Committee the following names were recommended: N. T. Wilson, San Antonio; S. B. Moore, Flatonia; A. S. Reed, Fort Worth; J. B. Baker, Houston; J. M. Daugherty, Abilene.

Another organization which has done excellent work in a very unassuming manner is the Southeastern Texas Cattle Raisers' Protective Association. Of this organization Mr. W. J. Moore, of Galveston, is President; Mr. John Warren, of Hockley, Vice-President; Mr. F. A. Helbig, of Houston, Secretary, and Mr. J. Willeford, Treasurer. This is a comparatively young association which has just got thoroughly into working order, and is now in the second year of its work. It was established for the purpose of mutual protection of those interested in the cattle business in the Southeastern counties of Texas, to put a stop to depredations which were formerly so frequent, and to prosecute offenders when caught. The immense area over which the industry has spread makes it impossible to repress crime except by a very general organized effort. The association also takes cognizance of all matters of general interest to cattlemen, such as the best kind of grass to grow, the grades of cattle which yield most profit to raisers, the securing of reasonable freight rates and the enactment of laws to meet injustices as they arise.

The association started on a very modest scale with some twenty members. At the present time its membership is very much larger, and all the immense territory covered by its title is carefully watched. The Executive Committee consists of such well-known men as John W. Greer, Pattison; J. R. Fenn, Duke; S. E. Allen, Harrisburg; C. A. Menke, Hempstead, and H. B. English, Sealy. The Finance Committee consists of Messrs. George Pattison, Pattison; Ed. Weygand, Cypress; G. W. Davis, Webster; J. M. Frost, Houston, and J. O. Petty, Hempstead. The Hide and Skinning Committee, to which duties of great importance are assigned, is composed of the following: W. J. Magee, Houston; J. O. Petty, Hempstead; H. B. English, Sealy; J. Badke, Buckshire; G. W. Davis, Webster; J. R. Fenn, Duke; F. Hager, Jr., Hockley; P. Mischke, Westfield; N. Brookshire, Brookshire; C. A. Menke, Hempstead, and B. A. Kelly, Chenanga.

It is not suggested that all the associations of importance have been mentioned in this chapter. As stated upon an earlier page communications were addressed by the Editor to some officer of every association of which any tidings could be obtained. Where any reply was received the matter has been

taken up, but in a majority of instances references were given which did not yield results. The importance of consolidation in cattle raisers' associations has been thoroughly appreciated in recent years. It is the general opinion of all interested that the plan of establishing an organization in every township or range district is of doubtful benefit, with returns not up to the expectation of those responsible for the work. A perusal of the preceding chapters will have given some idea of the good done by the larger organizations and of the influence they have exerted from time to time upon the cattle industry.

Before concluding the subject, it seems only just to both author and readers, we mention the fact that while these papers have been in the press events of great importance to the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest have transpired. Notably among these should be mentioned the great increase in the price of meat to retailers. So marked has been this advance during the spring of 1895 that a great deal has been heard of a possible famine in cattle and of dire results to follow. Some dissatisfaction has been caused among cattle raisers by the action of the United States Government in condemning what it has styled a combine to put up prices. As has always been the case when the price of meat has gone up, the cattlemen have not received their share of the benefit. In other words, while there has been a sensational increase in the price of meat, there has been nothing sensational in the increase in the marketable value of cattle on the hoof. Prices are very much better than they have been, and, as this history goes to press the prospects of renewed prosperity for the cattlemen of America are brighter than they have been for at least nine years. If prices for cattle had gone up during the last few weeks in the same proportions as the prices for meat, there would have been almost a repetition of the bonanza period of twelve and thirteen years ago, and even as it is, there is much cause for congratulation.

If a perusal of this history and of the events which have invariably resulted in a period of great depression following a period of activity and better prices, should lead to a steering clear of the errors into which it has been so easy but so disastrous to fall, the object of the writer and publishers will have been more than attained. There are certain laws to which all trades and professions are subject, and it is impossible to break any one of these laws without paying the inevitable penalty. In the cattle industry the error has generally been an absolute ignoring of the fact that supplies cannot for any length of time exceed demand without a rapid fall in prices. To what extent combinations, which have just kept within the letter of the law, are responsible for the periodical fall in prices for cattle in the past, this deponent sayeth not. A committee of the United States Senate solved the problem a few years ago to its own satisfaction. No particular result followed, however, and opinions are divided as to the wisdom of the appointment of the committee in the first place, and whether the good or the evil that it did has the more outlived it.

As stated in the introduction, both sides—in some cases, a great many sides—have been given prominence in the historical chapters. With a subject so broad, an interest so prodigious, and a difference of opinion so marked and conspicuous, this was the only possible course open to the writer. A comparison of the different opinions may not convince even the majority of the readers as to which is right and which is wrong, but it will at least show them what has been attempted in the past and the measure of success which has attended various efforts. It is a notorious fact that only the careful student of history can be even approximately successful as a statesman or a diplomatist. In our opinion it is only the cattleman who studies the history of the cattle industry, and thinks out for himself both cau seand effect, that can hope to rise above the level of mediocrity, and to continue prosperous in bad times as well as good.

THE COWBOYS' CHRISTMAS BALL.

BY

LARRY CHITTENDEN, POET RANCHMAN.

TO THE RANCHMEN OF TEXAS.

'WAY out in Western Texas, where the Clear Fork's waters flow,
Where the cattle are "a-browsin'," an' the Spanish ponies grow;
Where the Northers "come a-whistlin'" from beyond the Neutral strip;
And the prairie dogs are sneezin', as if they had "The Grip";
Where the coyotes come a-howlin' 'round the ranches after dark,
And the mocking-birds are singin' to the lovely "medder lark";
Where the 'possum and the badger and rattlesnakes abound,
And the monstrous stars are winkin' o'er a wilderness profound;
Where lonesome, tawny prairies melt into airy streams,
While the Double Mountains slumber, in heavenly kinds of dreams;
Where the antelope is grazin' and the lonely plovers call—
It was there that I attended "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The town was Anson City, old Jones's county seat,
Where they raise Polled Angus cattle and waving whiskered wheat;
Where the air is soft and "bammy," an' dry an' full of health,
And the prairies is explodin' with agricultural wealth;
Where they print the *Texas Western*, that Hec. McCann supplies
With news and yarns and stories uv most amazin' size;
Where Frank Smith "pulls the badger" on knowin' tenderfeet,
And Democracy's triumphant, and mighty hard to beat;
Where lives that good old hunter, John Milsap, from Lamar,
Who "used to be the Sheriff, back East, in Paris, sah!"
'Twas there, I say, at Anson, with the lively "Widder Wall,"
That I went to that reception, "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The boys had left the ranches and come to town in piles;
The ladies—"kinder scatterin'"—had gathered in for miles.
And yet the place was crowded, as I remember well,
'Twas got for the occasion at "The Morning Star Hotel."
The music was a fiddle an' a lively tambourine,
And a "viol come imported" by the stage from Abilene.
The room was togged out gorgeous—with mistletoe and shawls,
And candles flickered frescoes around the airy walls.
The "wimmin folks" looked lovely—the boys looked kinder treed,
Till their leader commenced yellin': "Whoa! fellers, let's stampede!"
And the music started sighin' an' a-wailin' through the hall,
As a kind of introduction to "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The leader was a feller that came from Swenson's Ranch,
They called him "Windy Billy," from "Little Deadman's Branch."
His rig was "kinder keerless," big spurs and high-heeled boots;
He had a reputation that comes when "fellers shoots."
His voice was like a bugle upon the mountain's height;
His feet were animated, an' a *mighty, movin' sight.*
When he commenced to holler, "Neow, fellers, stake yer pen!
"Lock horns ter all them heifers, an' russle 'em like men.
"Saloot yer lovely critters; neow swing an' let 'em go,
"Climb the grapevine 'round 'em—all hands do-ce-do!
"You Mavericks, jine the round-up—Jest skip her waterfall!"
Huh! hit wuz gettin' happy, "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The boys were tolerable skittish, the ladies powerful neat,
That old bass viol's music *just got there with both feet!*
That wailin', frisky fiddle, I never shall forget;
And Windy kept a-singin'—I think I hear him yet—
"O Xes, chase your squirrels, an' cut 'em to one side,
"Spur Treadwell to the center, with Cross P Charley's bride;
"Doc. Hollis down the middle, an' twine the ladies' chain,
"Varn Andrews pen the fillies in big T Diamond's train.
"All pull yer freight together, neow swallow fork an' change,
"'Big Boston' lead the trail herd, through little Pitchfork's range.
"Purr 'round yer gentle pussies, neow rope 'em! Balance all!"
Huh! hit wuz gettin' active—"The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The dust rlz fast an' furious, we all just galloped 'round,
Till the scenery got so giddy that Z Bar Dick was downed.
We buckled to our partners, an' told 'em to hold on,
Then shook our hoofs like lightning until the early dawn.
Don't tell me 'bout cotillions or germans. No, sir 'ee!
That whirl at Anson City just takes the cake with me.
I'm sick of lazy shufflin's, of them I've had my fill;
Give me a frontier break-down, backed up by Windy Bill.
McAllister ain't nowhar! when Windy leads the show;
I've seen 'em both in harness, and so I sorter know—
Oh, Bill, I sha'n't forget yer, and I'll oftentimes recall
That lively gaited sworray—"The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

[From "RANCH VERSES," by permission of the Publishers. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 27 W. 23d street, N. Y.]

INDIAN DEPREDATIONS.

NOTE.—The following chapter on Indian Depredations was compiled largely from the many incidents which were related to the representatives who traveled through Texas gathering biographical sketches for this volume, while the works of Yoakum, Wilbarger, Ford and other Texas historians have been drawn upon for a more complete presentation of facts and details. It very appropriately follows the history of the Cattle Industry, and was prepared by Mr. S. D. Barnes, the editor of a majority of the biographies which appear in the subsequent pages.

LESS fortunate than the pioneers of other portions of the West, the early cattlemen of Texas were forced to contend not alone with the wild tribes which originally inhabited the lands they coveted, but from time to time their homes and herds were raided by the remnants of the warlike nations of the Eastern forests, held by the United States Government, under a pretense of restraint, on the borders of the Lone Star State. Historians agree that few depredations were committed by Indians upon the persons and property of the first American colonists introduced by Moses and Stephen Austin, under the Spanish and Mexican *regimes*, while practically the last raids made upon Texan soil were by bands from the reservations north of the Red River. With a foe that they could follow and chastise in his own retreat the Texan cattlemen knew how to deal; but they were powerless when annoyed by bands that could evade pursuit and find safety amid the peaceful (?) surroundings of a Government Agency. The Texas Indians were practically disposed of at an early day, but in the Northwestern counties, within striking distance of the Indian Territory, depredations were of frequent occurrence until late in the '70s.

As far back as 1690, missions had been established by the Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish Government, among the Indian tribes of Eastern Texas and at points along the Rio Grande, and during the next forty years others were founded near the Gulf Coast and as far in the interior as San Antonio. To the good offices of the Franciscan fathers, or, perhaps, to the prowess of the military forces by which each mission or presidio was guarded, may be attributed the immunity from danger experienced by the American settlers who afterward established themselves in the vicinity of the points mentioned. The Eastern Indians, the Aas, Adaes, Orquisacos and Nacogdoches, and other subdivisions of the great Caddo family, occasioned the early settlers but little trouble, while they were often of great assistance against marauding bands from the hostile tribes of the Western plains. The Caranchuas, who roamed on the gulf prairies and inhabited the islands between the mouths of the Brazos and Nueces Rivers, were more warlike than the Caddos, and were held in great dread by the Spaniards, who believed them to be cannibals, and consequently took good care to keep out of their clutches. Latterly, the tribe was nearly exterminated by the Lipans, and the few survivors confined themselves for safety to the islands along the coast, subsisting principally upon fish and oysters, and relinquishing the pursuit of game almost altogether.

The Lipans, a tribe of more consequence than either of those previously mentioned, always professed to be friendly to the whites, but this was merely a subterfuge to gain an ally against their common enemies, the Comanches. In reality they were ever ready to steal a horse or take the scalp of a white man if it could be done without danger of detection, but their professed friendship was preferable to open hostility, and, like the Caddos, the Lipans were often of service as trailers and scouts in expeditions against other tribes. As a distinct people, the Lipans have been extinct for many years. Their alliance with the whites was of no avail in the end, for, though it delayed, it could not avert their final doom.

Even the Comanches, whose hatred of the Spaniards and Mexicans dates back to the first Spanish occupancy of the country, were willing to extend the hand of friendship to the Americans during the

early days of colonization. An experience showing the existence of this friendly spirit occurred to Stephen Austin in 1822, when en route from San Antonio to the City of Mexico to conclude arrangements for his land grant. Incautiously building a fire one morning, against the advice of his guides, the smoke was observed by a band of fifty or more Comanches, and he was surrounded, captured and robbed of his entire belongings. With great presence of mind, Austin approached the chief of the party, declared himself an American, and reproached the Comanche for his act of treachery to a friend of his people. The plea proved effective, every missing article was restored, and Austin was allowed to pursue his journey in safety and peace. Eleven years after this event, in 1833, Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, wrote of the Comanches as follows: "Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans, and murder them without mercy." However, as early as the date last mentioned, the Comanches had began to view with jealousy and disfavor the increasing settlements in the midst of their hunting grounds, and their friendship for the Americans was soon lost in bitter and lasting hatred.

From a general knowledge of the Indian character it is safe to assume that there was always danger to be dreaded by the colonists, even when the tribes were avowedly friendly. An Indian who chanced to covet the horse or arms of a "white brother" would hardly hesitate at committing a murder to secure it, providing the risk of discovery and punishment was not too imminent. The first immigrants of the Austin Colony settled in Texas in the early part of 1821, and in the summer of 1823 the first murders by Indians of which we have a record occurred. The Caranchuas (or "Cronks," as the old Texans invariably called them) were the guilty parties in this instance. Three young men, Loy, Alley and Clark, had been down the Colorado River in a canoe to purchase corn, and the Caranchuas, who were encamped at the mouth of Skull Creek, fired upon them as they returned, killing Loy and Alley, and wounding Clark in seven places. The latter escaped by swimming to the opposite bank and managed to reach the settlement. That same evening the Caranchuas fired upon another colonist, a Mr. Brotherton, but he eluded them by dismounting and hiding in the bushes, though his horse and gun fell into their hands. A party of fourteen whites was immediately gotten together, and at daybreak the following morning they surprised the Indians in their camp, killing nineteen out of the band of twenty-one warriors. In 1824 other murders were committed by the Caranchuas, the victims being emigrants, passing from the mouth of the Brazos to the settlements on the Colorado, and Captain Randall Jones, with a company of twenty-three men, was ordered to visit the Caranchuas' camps on the Brazos, and to attack them if they exhibited signs of hostility. As he passed down the river in boats, several small parties of Indians visited him, but professed friendship, and he learned from them that about thirty of the tribe were encamped near at hand, and that ten or twelve more had gone to the settlements to purchase ammunition. Captain Jones at once sent a message to the settlements for reinforcements and to notify the settlers of their danger, but the colonists had already taken the alarm, and his messengers arrived among them in good time to take part in an attack on the visiting redskins, in which several Caranchuas were killed and the others driven from the vicinity. Meanwhile Captain Jones had, by a good deal of trouble and risk, located the main camp of the Indians, and had approached it so closely that he heard the warwhoops and howlings that welcomed the return of the defeated party, bringing with them their dead and wounded. When the whites made their attack next morning they found themselves outmatched in numbers and position, the Indians taking shelter in the tall grass from which they could return their assailants' fire with very little risk to themselves. The whites were at last forced to retreat with a loss of three men killed, the Indians' loss being about fifteen. During the course of that same year the Caranchuas received another drubbing, and growing tired of warfare, they voluntarily proposed to make a treaty, and to their honor, be it said, they held strictly to its provisions as long as the tribe could claim existence as such.

It was also in 1824 that the Wacos killed Captain Tumlinson, who resided on the Colorado, near the present town of Columbus. He had started to San Antonio with a companion and was attacked close to where Seguin now stands. Newman, his companion, escaped, and upon carrying the news of the murder to the settlements he led a search for the body, but it was never recovered. Later on, Captain J. J. Tumlinson, a brother of the murdered man, led a party of eleven Texan youths against a

MAH-HA—A YOUNG COMANCHE

THE
JOHN CREY
LIBRARY

band of Wacos, encamped some fifteen miles from Columbus, and of the thirteen Indians twelve were killed before they could raise a hand in defense. Such was the punishment commonly meted out by the Texans to Indian murderers, and in a majority of cases it was prompt as well as effective.

One of the first encounters with the Comanches came about, in 1827, through a mistake in judgment of an over-suspicious Texan. A war party on its way down the Brazos to steal horses from the Lipans, stopped at the house of Captain Sims, in Burleson County, and asked him to give them a letter stating that they were "good Injuns" and had behaved as such so far as the writer knew. At Captain Sims' request, a Mr. Tate, who was living with him at the time, wrote the letter as directed, but added: "From all appearances I am induced to think these Indians are going down the Colorado to steal from the settlers." The Indians continued East, to the Brazos, where they showed their "letter of recommendation" to Colonel Ross, who, upon the strength of the postscript, collected a company of men at once, and attacked and killed the entire party with the exception of two, who escaped through the speed of their horses. These survivors returned to their people, and a war party was at once sent out to seek revenge for this act of treachery on the part of the whites. Going directly to Captain Sims' home, they laid in wait for the man, Tate, who they rightly judged had caused them all their trouble, and upon his appearance, all fired upon him at once, breaking an arm and one of his legs. The horse he was riding at the time carried him into the thick undergrowth of the river bottom, and he was not pursued; the Indians doubtless thinking his wounds must prove fatal. He recovered, however, and shortly afterward returned to the Eastern States. This was the wisest course he could have pursued, for the Indians never forget an enemy, and the losses they suffered through this man's act rankled in their memories for years.

The Wacos and Tehuacanas committed a good many minor depredations during the years 1828-'9, being especially troublesome on the lower Brazos and Colorado. Several murders in the vicinity of Gonzales convinced the whites of the necessity of doing something in the way of reprisal, and three companies of fifty men each were formed, and placed under the command of Colonel Abner Kuykendall. An attempt was made to surprise an Indian camp at the mouth of the San Saba, but the approach of the command was discovered and the camp was deserted before their arrival. The troops were out thirty-two days and suffered many privations, and only one Indian was killed. At about this period the Wacos came in conflict with the Cherokees, who had crossed the Red River from the Cherokee Nation and made a temporary lodgment in Texas. The Wacos stole their horses, and in revenge they attacked their village, located near where Waco now stands. A fierce battle followed, and while the Cherokees were the fewer in numbers, they were armed with rifles while the Wacos had only bows and arrows. The Tehuacanas reinforced the Wacos in time to prevent their total defeat and the Cherokees had to withdraw, losing three of their number, but carrying away the scalps of fifty-five of their enemy—this being just the number of Cherokees who were engaged in the battle. They cherished an enmity against the Tehuacanas for their interference on this occasion, and the following year 120 Cherokee braves attacked the principal village of the rival tribe, situated in what is now Limestone County, and literally swept the village and its inmates from the face of the earth. The Tehuacanas had built a rude stone fortress for their protection, and taking shelter within this, they resisted the first onslaught of their foes; but the Cherokees were not to be frustrated in this manner. Collecting dry grass, they thrust it, burning, through the openings in the walls, and many of the Indians within were suffocated, while the rest were slaughtered as they sought to reach the open air. This massacre freed the settlements on the Brazos from the annoyances the Tehuacanas had before inflicted upon them, and the signal victory won by the Cherokees over a force which must have been many times larger than their own speaks volumes for the superiority of the rifle as a weapon over the powerful bows and keen lances in the use of which the Southwestern Indians were so expert.

The possession of firearms, and a readiness to use them if occasion required, was the settler's only protection at the period of which we write. The Indians were quick to place a just estimate upon the propulsive force of gunpowder and the range of leaden pellets, and the bravest of them would shrink from facing a leveled weapon. Besides, they seemed to hold an exaggerated idea of the bravery of the whites, based upon occasional deeds of desperate heroism, reports of which had rapidly spread through the tribes. Of this description was the following incident, which occurred in 1830: Jesse Burnam, one of

Austin's original "Three Hundred," had located on the Colorado, in Fayette County, in a point so remote from other settlements that he could hardly hope for other protection than that afforded by his own hardihood and knowledge of Indian nature. On the occasion referred to, Burnam was suffering with a malarious fever which confined him to his bed, and was alone, the presence of his wife and little children excepted. His horses, of which he owned a good number, were grazing in a pasture near the house, and attracted the attention of a passing band of Indians, who leisurely let down the fence and drove them forth. One of the children witnessed the theft and reported it to Burnam, who, already half crazed with fever, determined to recover the jeopardized property at the risk of his life. One horse was left him, a fine saddle animal which he had tied, as usual, in the yard, and mounting this, with his double barreled shotgun across the saddle before him, he hastened on in pursuit of the thieves. After a long chase he came in sight of his horses, hurried along in front of a dozen jubilant warriors, and in his mad desperation he determined to attack the party at once and stampede the horses, believing that the frightened *caballada* would in that case scatter, and make their way back to their home. The first intimation that the Indians received of Burnam's presence was when he fired both barrels of his heavily loaded arm in their midst, and before they could recover from their consternation he had dashed through them, with loud yells, and right among the stolen horses. The effect of this demonstration on the latter was instantaneous. They had all along objected to leaving their rightful range, and it is possible that they recognized Burnam and his horse as part of what a Texan might call their own "outfit." But be that as it may, they followed the lead their owner set them, and were soon out of arrow shot. The Indians followed for some distance, but eventually gave up the chase in disgust, and Burnam carried his recovered *caballada* home in triumph without the loss of a single animal. The Indians could never understand how a single man could show so much hardihood under the circumstances, and it is probable that Burnam himself hardly appreciated what he had done until later on. Wilbarger, who mentions this incident in his work on "INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN TEXAS," comments on the fevered and angered condition which prompted this terrible risk, and remarks: "We can understand this, as we have been very sick frequently as well as angry, and no doubt if we had been in Burnam's place we would have done some desperate charging too—but it would have been in the opposite direction from the Indians."

The home of Charles Cavina, on Caney Creek, in Matagorda County, was attacked by seventy Indians in 1830, his wife and three daughters killed and a fourth daughter wounded. Mrs. Flowers, the wife of a neighbor who was visiting at the house at the time, was killed, while a daughter who had accompanied her was wounded. The two girls who were yet alive were thrown in a brush heap, and left for dead, but both recovered and lived for many years. Cavina returned while the Indians were still in possession of his home, and made haste to give the alarm to the other settlers in the neighborhood. A company of sixty men was raised under the command of Captain Buckner, and they came up with the Indians camped beneath a bluff on the Colorado River, where the town of Matagorda is now situated. A Mr. Morrison, sent to spy out their position, approached too close to the verge of the bluff, and tumbled down in their midst, but managed to secure shelter in a cave, and fought off the enemy until his companions came to his relief, killing five Indians with his rifle and pistols. Hemmed in, with the river on one side, and the avenging Texans on all others, the redskins could only escape by swimming, and over forty of them were left dead on the battlefield or beneath the waters of the Colorado. Later in the year the presence of another band of Indians—Wacos and Keechis—was discovered by the settlers on Caney Creek, their camp was surrounded and a bloody fight followed, one Texan and four Indians being killed. Quite a number of depredations were committed on Little River at about this same time; and the following year a party of silver seekers, who started from San Antonio to the San Saba River, narrowly escaped extermination at the hands of the Tehuacanas, Wacos and Caddos.

This party was led by Rezin P. Bowie, one of the most noted fighters of his day, and his companions were his brother, James Bowie, James Coryell, Robert Armstrong, David Buchanan, Jesse Wallace, Matthew Doyle, Cephas Hamm, Tom McCaslin and two servants. The object of the expedition was to discover the old silver mines formerly worked by the Spanish founders of the San Saba mission. The country to be penetrated was counted among the most dangerous within the limits of Texas, and on the nineteenth day out from San Antonio they encountered two Comanches and a Mexican, belonging to a

party of sixteen under the leadership of Isaonie, a noted Comanche chief, who were camped some miles away. Presents were given the Indians and their companion, who then returned to their camp, but the next morning the Mexican rejoined Bowie's party, bringing from his chief tidings that the whites were followed by one hundred and twenty Tehuacanas and Wacos and forty Caddos, and would be attacked as soon as overtaken. Isaonie urged the whites to come to his camp, and promised the assistance of his own band in case a conflict with their pursuers could not be avoided. Bowie, however, concluded to proceed on his way, hoping to reach the old fort on the San Saba, some thirty miles away. Failing in this, he chose his camp in the midst of a cluster of live oaks, further protected by a dense thicket of some size, and surrounded by comparatively open country through which an enemy could not approach without a certainty of detection. They were undisturbed during the night, but as they were preparing to set out next morning, they discovered the Indians approaching on their trail. Rezin Bowie and Buchanan went out to have a peace talk with them, but were fired upon and the latter's leg broken. Bowie returned the fire, and, shouldering his helpless companion, started back to shelter, which he succeeded in reaching, though on the way Buchanan received two more wounds. Eight Indians rushed in on foot to intercept them, but were met by the whites, and four of their number killed. Firing then became general and several Indians fell, but the assailants were kept back at such a distance that their arrows did no damage. At length fifteen or twenty Caddos, the professed friends of the whites, secured lodgment under the bank of a stream, some forty yards in the rear of the Texans, and as they were armed with rifles, their fire was at once effective. Doyle was shot through the breast; McCaslin hastened to his side, and fell dead with a bullet in his body. The Caddos were at length driven from their point of vantage, and then the white men, concealed from view in the thicket, had a great advantage over the enemy who must necessarily approach them across the open ground. After two hours hot firing, during which Coryell was wounded in the arm and side, the Indians grew tired of this course of procedure, and attempted to dislodge the whites by setting fire to the dry grass around them. The first attempt was ineffectual, for they started the fire in the wrong quarter, and the wind carried it around the thicket leaving it untouched. Warned by this, Bowie directed his men to clear the dry grass and leaves from around the baggage and the wounded men, for fear that fire might be started in the little scope that still remained untouched, and it chanced this precaution was taken just in time. An Indian crept near and fired the grass the second time, but was killed by Armstrong before he could regain his party. It was a terrible moment for the besieged men, for a wall of fire ten feet high was approaching them, and a perfect shower of arrows and bullets were falling among them as they crouched in their slight shelter. If the Indians had charged under cover of the smoke the battle would have soon ended, but from some cause they failed to do this, and as the fire reached the green foliage of the thicket, it became less fierce and was smothered out with the blankets before it got to the wounded men or the baggage among which they lay. The thicket, however, had been so badly scorched that it was almost useless as a shelter, and the whites began throwing up a rude circular breastwork around their baggage, building it of dirt and loose rocks dug out with their hunting knives and sharpened sticks. At sundown the Indians withdrew from the fight, and camped some two or three hundred yards away; the next morning leaving the locality altogether, carrying their dead and wounded with them. The whites, however, continued work on their little fort, and made preparations to sustain a siege. Late in the day a party of thirteen Indians reconnoitered their position, but finding them still able and ready to fight, hastily took their departure, and they were seen no more. Bowie's party remained eight days in the shelter of their fortification, and finally made their way back to San Antonio, their loss in the fight being one man killed and three wounded. They estimated the loss of the Indians at forty-eight or fifty.

As settlements became more numerous in the country, conflicts with Indians naturally increased in frequency. The redskins had come to look upon the colonists as their worst foes, and at the same time regarded their herds as a certain source of support when game was scarce or they were too lazy to hunt for it. Their descents upon the settlements were principally to secure plunder, and they would appropriate anything that struck them as a novelty, regardless of its value to them or its owner. Horses were what they principally desired, and if they could manage to secure a scalp while stealing a pony, why, so much the better. The settlers, in their turn, accepted the situation with true American spirit,

and adopted the motto which General Sheridan is generally credited with putting in words: "There is no good Indians except dead ones." A redskin found in the vicinity of a settlement was usually compelled to give a good reason for his presence or pay the penalty of his rashness. With such a state of affairs in existence, encounters were of almost weekly occurrence.

In the summer of 1833, a party of five young men, Josiah Wilbarger, Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, left Hornsby's place on the Colorado, nine miles below Austin, intending to make a general survey of the country for several miles to the Northwest. On Walnut Creek they sighted an Indian and gave chase, but he eluded them in the hills and they turned back, halting near Pecan Spring to eat a lunch. Wilbarger, Christian and Strother unsaddled and hobbled their horses, but the others, for some reason, did not follow their example. While they were eating they were surprised by a party of Indians. Strother was mortally wounded at the first fire, and shortly after Christian received a bullet which broke his thigh, while Wilbarger had a flesh wound in his neck and was pierced through both legs with arrows. They sustained the fight for a time, partially sheltered by some small trees, when, seeing that there was no chance for them, Standifer and Haynie mounted their horses for flight. Wilbarger begged to be taken with them and had left his tree in an attempt to reach them, when a bullet pierced his neck and he fell, apparently lifeless. The Indians crowded around the fallen men and scalped all three, cutting the throats of Strother and Christian, but omitted to do this in Wilbarger's case. After they had left he regained consciousness, and managed to crawl about six hundred yards from the scene of the fight, when his strength again failed him. He was found there the next day by a party sent out to recover the bodies of the slain, and, in spite of his terrible injuries, lived for eleven years afterward, eventually dying from a disease of the skull and brain resulting from the loss of his scalp. Other cases have been known wherein persons have been scalped and recovered, but Wilbarger's recovery was particularly notable since he sustained other wounds apparently sufficient in themselves to cause death.

What is known as the "Madden Massacre" also occurred in 1833. Quite a settlement had been formed in Houston County, and on the night when the Indian attack came, several of the families were collected in a double log house. Three or four men were in one of the rooms moulding bullets, and the women and children were in the other. The only light in either apartment was that afforded by the fires that were burning on the hearths. In some way the Indians discovered that the party were divided and took possession of the hall between the rooms, some of their number guarding the door through which the men must pass to reach the outside, while the rest murdered the women and children. Seven victims fell beneath the deadly blows of hatchets and knives. Mrs. Madden was wounded several times, and as she fell, accidentally rolled beneath a bed and one of her little sons crept after. A moment later, when the fire had been extinguished by the blood of one of the murdered women, Mrs. Madden and her son crept among the Indians in the darkness and made their escape. The men in the adjoining room were unarmed and made no attempt to go to the aid of their wives and children, but fled at the first opportunity—the most disgraceful exhibition of cowardice that has ever blotted the annals of frontier warfare.

Outrages similar to that described above now became so common that in the space of the present article they can only be mentioned in a general way. The settlements were pressing North along the principal rivers, mainly confining themselves to the timbered bottoms and the Cross Timber regions, and nearly all the depredations were committed by skulking bands, which took advantage of the cover thus afforded them, and were perpetually stealing horses and harrassing the colonists in every way possible. Judge Gabriel Martin, a prominent citizen, was attacked by the Pawnees while on a buffalo hunt, and was killed, with his negro servant, while a son who accompanied him was captured but was afterward recovered by a party of United States Dragoons. The McLellan family, who had removed from Robertson's Colony to what is now Williamson County, were attacked before they had unloaded their wagon, and robbed of everything they possessed. McLellan was away from the camp with a little son, hunting, when the attack occurred. His wife and the other children were stripped of their clothing and tied, but, while the Indians were pillaging the wagon, the mother managed to loosen the cords and, with her infant in her arms and followed by her little boy, slipped away unnoticed, and took refuge in the San Gabriel bottom. Luckily she escaped the search the Indians made for her, and they finally abandoned the quest and took their departure. McLellan, returning to his camp, found his wagon

robbed and his family gone, and thinking they had been carried into captivity, turned back to the settlements, making the entire distance on foot, a terrible journey for the little boy who accompanied him. Thus deserted, the mother and her two children remained in the neighborhood of the wagon, living, as best she could, on some shattered corn found in the dust where the horses were fed, and when, several days later, her husband returned with a party to take the trail of her supposed captors, she had become so crazed with privations and mental agony that she fled from her friends and had to be run down and captured like a wild beast.

The Comanches again showed the falsity of their pretended friendship, in 1835, by killing a Mr. Lyons, in Lavaca County, and carrying his little son into captivity. The boy was returned to his friends many years later. That year also witnessed the murder of the Kitchen family, in Fanning County, of Ridgeway, near the falls of the Brazos, and of Hibbens, on the Colorado, in De Witt's Colony. The latter was just returning home with his wife and family who had been on a visit in the East. The family was attacked when just on the threshold of safety, Hibbens and his wife's mother killed, and Mrs. Hibbens and her two children lashed to a horse and forced to accompany the Indians. The youngest child, an infant, annoyed the Indians by crying, and was taken from its mother and killed. The other, being old enough to respect its mother's admonitions to silence, was spared, but mother and child were closely guarded until several days after the capture, when the Indians had crossed the Colorado and believed themselves beyond reach of pursuit. At last, one night, when her captors and the child slept, Mrs. Hibbens saw her opportunity to escape, and gently arose and slipped away in the darkness. She attempted to conceal her trail by wading down a running stream, but its windings confused her, and when she thought herself far away from the camp, she was apprised of its nearness by hearing her child piteously calling her. It was the most trying position in which a mother could be placed, but the safety of her child as well as herself depended on her reaching the settlement and giving the alarm, and she turned resolutely away, and late the next day found shelter and safety at the house of a settler. Colonel Tumlinson, with a company of rangers, chanced to be in the neighborhood, and he at once went in pursuit of the marauders, killed two of them and captured all their horses, arms and camp equipage, and also recovered Mrs. Hibbens' child.

RANCHMAN AND THOROUGHBRED PONY.

The trouble which was then brewing between the colonists and the Mexican Government attracted the attention of the authorities to such an extent that many Indian atrocities were allowed to pass without prompt punishment. Still, several organized companies of men were in the field to protect the settlements, and when they struck the trail of an Indian band they were tireless in the pursuit and unrelenting when the chase came to an end. A score of murders were committed in the district between the Brazos and Colorado Rivers, in 1836, and though the immediate perpetrators of the crimes were not always punished, it is believed that for each white man's scalp taken a half dozen Indians yielded up their lives. A complete and exhaustive history of the border warfare of that period can never be written. The green prairies of Texas had become the theatre of a drama upon which the eyes of nations rested with interest, and, compared with the wholesale butcheries of the Alamo and Goliad,

the atrocities committed by the Indians upon the defenseless families of the outlying settlements were of little importance, while such an event as the killing of a few Indians was hardly worth relating as a matter of news. Inured before to the continual presence of danger, the Texans had been transformed by the stirring scenes of their war for Independence into a veritable nation of soldiers, and, when freed from the oppressive yoke of the Mexican Government, they devoted their energies toward clearing their territory of hostile redskins. The McCullochs and Rosses, men who later distinguished themselves as Indian fighters and leaders in border warfare, were not then residents of the Republic, but there were others as brave, and as noted in their day, and as relentless in their hatred of Indians. But Texas was too great in expanse of territory, and her borders too extended, to admit of being thoroughly patrolled by a few small bands of rangers, however tireless, and the men who were in the field were kept continually moving, and in receipt of tidings of fresh depredations before they had overtaken and punished the perpetrators of the last. On one occasion a party of fifteen rangers, led by Captain Erath, attacked one hundred well-armed Indians from the north of Red River, who had penetrated as far South as Elm Creek, in Milam County, and though he was forced to leave the field through the fears of some of his men, who overrated the "staying qualities" of their opponents, the Indians had tried the temper of the Texans to their satisfaction and turned back northward with all speed as soon as the field was clear. Erath lost two men, the Indians, at least ten. Other encounters of a similar nature, preceding and following the one just mentioned, showed quite conclusively what the rangers could accomplish if occasion offered, but they were always pursuing an unwilling enemy who dared not make a stand in open ground, but confined themselves to assassinating helpless women and children, or waylaying an unarmed man as he tended his herds or cultivated the crops which was his family's only means of subsistence. Unfortunately, too, the term of enlistment of nearly all the rangers expired in 1836-'7, and through some negligence no others were enrolled until the expiration of President Houston's term in 1838. During this period the frontier settlements were, in many cases, abandoned, and not a family remained on the Little River or at the falls of the Brazos.

The Parker Fort massacre, in 1836, has been given an unusual degree of prominence in all published works on Texas, partly because of the number of people who were killed or wounded at that place, but principally on account of the romance attached to the after-life of one of the actors in this frontier tragedy. Parker's Fort had been constructed by a colony of Illinoians on the Navasota, its site being near the present town of Groesbeck, in Limestone County. It consisted of a stockade about fifteen feet high, of split cedar timbers, set deep in the ground and fastened together by other timbers at the tops. Two log cabins at diagonal corners constituted part of the enclosure while they added to its strength. The cabins were built with projecting upper stories in true block-house fashion, and were provided with port holes commanding every approach. There were also port holes in the stockade at convenient intervals. Everything had been done to make this little fort practically impregnable, for, as Fort Houston, in Anderson County, was the nearest military post, the Parker colony had to depend principally upon themselves for protection. The colony, at the time of the Indian attack, consisted of thirty-four persons, comprising the families of John, James and Silas Parker, L. M. S. Plummer, L. D. Nixon, S. Frost and G. E. Dwight and Benjamin Parker, unmarried, Mrs. Nixon, Sr., Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg and Mrs. Duty. Old man Lunn, David and Evan Faulkenberry, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin, had built themselves homes a mile or so from the fort, but were not among its defenders on the fatal day.

On the morning of the nineteenth of May, James Parker, Nixon and Plummer started at an early hour to their fields on the river about a mile away, and they had scarcely gotten out of sight when several hundred Comanches and Kiowas appeared near the fort and signaled their desire to hold a talk with its inmates. Benjamin Parker went forth to meet them and was told that they were friendly to the whites, but that they wished to encamp in the neighborhood and must ask their kind friends to furnish them with a beef as they were very hungry. Parker returned to the fort and told the others that he believed the Indians intended to fight, but that he would talk with them further and try to avoid trouble if possible. Against the entreaties of his friends Benjamin Parker once more ventured forth and was immediately surrounded and killed. The Indians then charged upon the fort before its defenders could close the entrance against them. Wilbarger, in writing of this massacre, says: "The sickening and

bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Samuel M. Frost and his son Robert met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old Granny Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker (the leader of the colony), with his wife and Mrs. Kellogg, attempted to make their escape, and in the effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile when they were overtaken and driven back near the fort, where the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive." Those killed, as we have seen, were John, Silas and Benjamin Parker, and Samuel and Robert Frost. Mrs. John Parker, Old Granny Parker and Mrs. Duty were seriously wounded, while those captured were Mrs. Plummer and her two-year-old son, Mrs. Kellogg, and Cynthia Ann and John Parker, aged nine and six years respectively. Early in the fight Mrs. Nixon made her escape and alarmed the men in the field, and Plummer at once made haste to summons Faulkenberry and the other neighbors, while James Parker and Nixon started to the fort hoping that they might be of some assistance. On the way Parker met his family escaping and hurried them off to a place of safety. A little further on Nixon met Mrs. Silas Parker with her four children, but at that juncture a party of Indians came up and made them all captives. The oldest children, Cynthia Ann and John, were taken up behind two of the mounted warriors, while Nixon, Mrs. Parker and her remaining children were forced back toward the fort. They were about to kill Nixon, when the appearance of Faulkenberry with his rifle caused them to fall back. The latter faced the Indians with his leveled weapon, holding them in check while Mrs. Parker retreated across a strip of prairie to the nearest woods, but just as this was reached the Indians made a charge which would have accomplished its object if other aid had not reached the fugitives. Bates, Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, arrived at that moment and the Indians withdrew.

After the fort was vacated by the Indians, old Granny Parker, wounded as she was, crawled to Faulkenberry's house, where she was found that night, and after six days of terrible privations and sufferings, the entire party of survivors reached Fort Houston. The adventures of the captives would fill a volume. Mrs. Kellogg was transferred by her original captors to the Keechis, and by them to a party of Delawares, who delivered her to General Houston, some months after the tragedy, receiving one hundred and fifty dollars, the price they had paid the Keechis for her. Mrs. Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, subjected to every indignity savage minds could devise. A child was born to her in October, some five months after the date of her captivity, but when it was about six months old her cruel masters decided that the care of the infant interfered too much with her other work, and it was taken from her and killed. The account of this horrible occurrence, given in Mrs. Plummer's own words, is in itself sufficient excuse for the relentless spirit so often exhibited by the Texans in their combats with red foemen. The child was strangled until apparently dead, and then repeatedly thrown in the air and allowed to fall on the hard ground. It was then given back to its agonized mother, under whose tender care it began to show signs of returning life. Then the Indians again tore it from her arms, tied a rope about its neck, and drew it back and forth through a cactus bed, tearing its flesh from its limbs. Finally, one of the Indians mounted a horse, tied the rope to his saddle, and galloped in a circle until wearied of the infernal sport, when the child's remains was once more given to the mother, and by her consigned to a rude grave. Mrs. Plummer was eventually ransomed by a trader who found her in an Indian camp, several hundred miles north of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and was returned to her family in Texas. John Parker grew up a veritable young Comanche, and accompanied the tribe on many raids. His return to the ways of civilization came about through the agency of a Mexican girl captured on one of the Comanches' marauding excursions. John took a great fancy to her, and his love was returned. On the way back to the Comanche village in the North, young Parker was prostrated by an attack of the small pox, and abandoned by his companions, who, as a special favor, left the Mexican girl to care for him, expecting, of course, that both would succumb to the fatal disorder, or, escaping that, perish of hunger in the wilderness where they were left. However, thanks to his sweetheart's nursing, John lived, and was induced by her pleadings to abandon the tribe, and settle down to a life of peace and happiness in a straw-thatched, mud-floored jacal by the Rio Grande.

Transformed from a warrior to a cowman, John became noted for his daring in the border conflicts, and at the outbreak of the war took sides with the Confederacy, and distinguished himself in many engagements. His sister, Cynthia Ann, spent half a lifetime with the Comanches, married the most renowned war chief of the tribe, and became the mother of a noted chieftain who still lives. Further mention of her will be made in its proper place later on.

The Parker Fort affair has been mentioned at length, because it was the first prominent instance in which the Texas settlers were made to feel the irresistible power of the allied Kiowas and Comanches, tribes which, later on, became the most troublesome and unrelenting of their foes, fighting every inch of the way as they were pressed back, northward and westward, from the grassy plains which are now the principal grazing grounds of the Lone Star State. Heretofore, the whites had only contended with the weaker tribes of the East; Indians like the Wacos, Caranchuas and others, who were usually encountered in small bands only, poorly armed, and as often on foot as mounted; while the Comanches and Kiowas counted their warriors by the thousands, were the most expert horsemen of all the aboriginal tribes, and were in many instances as well armed as the Texans themselves. The Comanches, too, had been for many years in a state of perpetual warfare with the Mexicans, and invariably the victors in encounters of importance, and consequently they possessed the assurance won by success, and held the Texans in contempt. How dearly they paid for this overestimation of their own prowess may be learned by a visit to their present reservation in the Indian Territory, and an enumeration of their diminished numbers. With the sole exception of the Apaches, the Comanches and Kiowas were the last of the Southwestern tribes to accept peace on the terms granted them by their white foemen. They will probably be the last to abandon their wild ways of life, and consent to a dissolution of the old tribal relations.

Following the establishment of Texan independence, settlements began to increase in number along the northern border. Emigrants from the Northern States, entering the Republic by way of Arkansas and Northern Louisiana, naturally turned westward to reach the prairie regions by the shortest route, and established themselves in Red River, Lamar and Grayson Counties. For a time they were undisturbed by the savages, but, in the meanwhile, depredations in the counties farther south were occurring more frequently than ever. Especially was this the case in the neighborhood of Austin, in spite of the numerous efforts at reprisal made by the organized frontier guards. In 1837 a party of eighteen Texans, under Lieutenant Vanthuysen, was surrounded by one hundred and fifty Wacos, Caddos and Keechis, and all but eight of their number killed. Sixty of the Indians were slain, and when the surviving whites charged through the savage ranks and left the field, their foes allowed them to go unfollowed. They had tested their courage and prowess to their satisfaction, and, with genuine Indian prudence, forbore from pressing the advantage gained. The power of the minor tribes above mentioned was already so thoroughly broken that they were forced to combine their strength in offensive demonstrations against the whites, but it seemed that when one enemy had been disposed of by the Texans, another and a more powerful one would spring up to annoy them. The Cherokees and their associated tribes, twelve in number—the Shawnees, Seminoles, Delawares, Kickapoos and others—had located themselves in Eastern Texas early in the '20s, and had taken up farming and stock raising to some extent, but were still only partially civilized. These tribes were suspected of sympathizing with the Mexicans during the period of the Texan revolution, but a close watch was kept on their movements, and they were not detected in any depredations of consequence until the autumn of 1837. A number of white settlers had located in the Cherokee country, and had planted and cultivated their crops, but growing fearful of danger, had sought refuge at Nacogdoches. Later several of the families ventured back to gather their ripened corn, but found the fences thrown down, and the greater part of the crop destroyed. With a reckless disregard of safety they remained to gather the remnant, and were attacked by the Indians, ten persons killed, and six taken captive. Of the Wood and Killough families, not a single person escaped. When this occurrence became known, two companies of soldiers were sent to guard the Neches and Sabine Rivers, and keep watch of the Cherokees, not allowing them to communicate in any way with the prairie Indians and Mexicans. Bowles, the Cherokee chief, resented this interference with his privileges bitterly, and notified Major Walters, who commanded the soldiers, to keep without the borders of the Cherokee country. Of course, such a state of affairs could not long

exist. Governor Houston, who had lived with the Cherokees for several years before coming to Texas, was suspected of delaying a proposed movement looking towards their dislodgment from the lands they then occupied, but even his forbearance was at last exhausted by the defiant position Bowles had taken, and he ordered General Rusk to move against him with the militia forces of the Republic. Many of the Mexican settlers on the Angelina and Nacogdoches, joined the Cherokees, and their leaders wrote Houston, disclaiming allegiance to the Texan government. In October, 1838, an engagement took place at Kickapoo Town on the Trinity River in Anderson County, with a mixed force of Mexicans and Indians, and they were dispersed with a loss of eleven killed. When Governor Lamar took his seat in December of that year, he attempted to bring about a peaceable removal of the Cherokees, or to gain some assurance from them of better behavior in the future, but failing in this, placed all his available force in the field under the leadership of such men as Burleson, Burnett, Landrum, Rusk, and Albert Sidney Johnson, the command being given to General G. K. Douglass. On the 15th of July, 1839, the allied tribes and their Mexican friends, eight hundred in number, were attacked by five hundred Texans on grounds of their own choosing on the Neches River, and, after a fight of an hour and a half, were driven from the field in confusion. The chief, Bowles, and a hundred of his men were killed and wounded. On the Texans' side five men were slain while twenty-seven received wounds, among others D. G. Burnett, the Vice-President of the Republic; McLoud, the Adjutant-General; and Johnston, the Secretary of War. No ordinary latter day office holders these, but men in the truest acceptance of the term. They had helped to create the Government, under which they held honored positions, and felt it their duty to offer their lives freely in its defense. The Cherokees, under the leadership of John Bowles and an Indian named Egg, established themselves for a few months on the head waters of the Trinity, and in the fall of 1839 attempted to lead their followers to Mexico, passing north of the settlements. Near the mouth of the San Saba River, they encountered Colonel Burleson and his command, who were on a scout after some of the prairie Indians, and in the fight which followed, both of the Cherokee chiefs were killed, with several of their followers, twenty-seven women and children were captured, and the remainder of the tribe sought safety among their kindred in the Indian Territory. Thus, through prompt and decisive measures, the Cherokee trouble was stamped out within two years of the first trouble with the tribe; and the Texans thus relieved from the presence of a dangerous enemy in their very midst, were allowed an opportunity to turn their attention to the foes that were pressing in upon them from the Western and Northern borders.

Meanwhile, the Comanches had thrown aside the mask of friendship and were committing more depredations than all the other wild tribes conjoined. Their numbers were so great that it was impossible to keep the different bands under surveillance, and consequently they could threaten the entire stretch of border at one and the same time. They seemed ubiquitous, and during the years 1838 and 1839, no inhabitant of the outlying settlements could retire at night with assurance that his slumbers would not be disturbed by the startling clamor of their warwhoops. The pioneer families in Grayson, Fannin and other Northern counties, suffered so severely from their constant raids that they abandoned their settlements and sought safety farther East. Numberless murders were committed in the counties of Nueces, Lavaca, Goliad, De Witt and Bastrop, and exploring and surveying parties venturing to inspect the fertile prairies of Limestone and Navarro, were attacked and forced to withdraw, though not without hard fought battles marked by heavy losses on either side. The most noteworthy massacre of these two years was that which occurred on the night of the first of January, 1839, at the Morgan and Marlin settlement near the falls of the Brazos. The home of George Morgan, on what is now known as Morgan's Point, several miles above the present town of Marlin, was at that time the most Northern point on the Brazos occupied by white settlers, though for a distance of twenty miles along the lower course of the stream settlements were fairly numerous. On the night in question, a portion of the families of James Marlin, Mrs. Jones and Jackson Morgan were visiting George Morgan and his family, and a little after dark the Indians rushed in upon them without a moment's warning. George Morgan and wife, Jackson Jones their grandson, Mrs. Jackson Morgan and Miss Adeline Marlin were immediately tomahawked and scalped, and Miss Stacy Ann Marlin was also severely wounded and the Indians supposed her dead, but for some reason did not take her scalp. Three children who were in the yard

when the Indians made their appearance, managed, in the confusion, to escape. One of them, Wesley Jones, first ran in the house in the midst of the scene of bloodshed, but immediately ran out again, and followed by Mary Marlin, a little girl, started for the house of John Marlin seven miles down the river, but did not reach it until after daylight the next morning. Isaac Marlin, a boy of ten years, secreted himself until the Indians had robbed the house and taken their departure, when he entered and felt the stilled pulses of his relatives and friends one by one to ascertain if any of them by chance survived. Miss Marlin was conscious but feigned death, and in the darkness mistook her brother for one of the murderers, while he also failed to discover that she still lived. He made all haste to convey the news of the tragedy to the nearest neighbor, reaching John Morgan's house hours before the other children; and the next day about noon Miss Marlin, though sorely wounded, managed to make her way to the same haven of refuge. As the news of the massacre spread, many came from the lower settlements to assist in burying the dead, but for several days no attempt to follow and punish the murderers was made. On the tenth of January seventy Indians attacked the house of John Morgan, but were beaten off with the loss of seven of their number. Then forty-eight of the settlers assembled, and after discussion, decided that their own safety required the adoption of something more vigorous than a mere defensive policy. Under the leadership of Benjamin Bryant, of Bryant Station, they took the trail of the Indians, and on the second day overtook them near Morgan's Point. The notorious chief, Jose Maria, who led the band, showed no inclination to evade the fight, but leisurely removed his gauntlets and fired the first shot, cutting the sleeve of one of the Texans. A general fight followed in which the Texans at first had the advantage, but growing over-confident of victory, they became careless, and taking advantage of this the Comanche chief suddenly led his warriors to the attack, driving the whites back in confusion. Ten of the Texans were killed and five wounded, and the Indians suffered a loss fully as great, but they were victorious, and were afterward more troublesome than ever, until, some months later, they met with a crushing defeat. It may be mentioned here, however, that the old chief, Jose Maria, eventually became one of the most peaceful and friendly of the Indians on the Government Reservation, and on a subsequent visit to Bryant Station enjoyed the pleasure of a "council smoke" with the leader of the Texans in the above-described fight, gravely accepting the honor of the first puff, this being his due as the victor.

On the twenty-seventh of May, 1839, Captain John Bird, at the head of thirty-one rangers, left Fort Milam, on the Brazos, and crossed to Fort Griffin, on Little River, where he was told of the presence of Indians in the vicinity and at once proceeded in pursuit of them. Shortly afterward they came upon twenty-seven Comanches who were skinning buffaloes. They scattered before the Texans' charge but afterward assembled and made a short stand and again fled, hotly pursued by the rangers. Finally, giving up the pursuit, they started back, but at Bird's Creek, seven miles northeast of the site of Belton, they were ambushed and surrounded by about forty Indians who poured in a deadly shower of arrows. The rangers managed to reach a ravine in which there was a spring, and here they made a stand, while the Indians took possession of a hill top about three hundred yards away and sent up "signal smokes," which were replied to from three different directions, and in a short time three hundred warriors were assembled under the leadership of Buffalo Hump, one of the most noted war chiefs of the Comanches. They approached the ravine in force, and halted a short distance away, that the Texans might see and be impressed with their strength. This movement failed of its object, for the rangers knew that the only course open for them was to fight as long as a man was left, and though, perhaps, despairing of meeting the savage horde successfully, they faced the inevitable with a cool bravery that nothing could daunt. Twice the Indians charged, and both times were driven back with heavy loss, the slopes of the ravine becoming dotted with their dead. Before making a third attack they retreated out of rifle range, and dividing their force, once more rushed in, charging from two sides at once. This was repeated again and again, but each time the steady fire of the rangers checked the charge. All this time the arrows had hailed around and among the gallant group by the spring. Captain Bird fell dead early in the fight, and six of his followers were dead or so badly wounded as to be of no further assistance to their comrades. The rangers had made one of the bravest fights in the history of border warfare, but were still outnumbered ten to one, and the steady strain upon their nerves

was having its effect. At this juncture, James Robinnett, one of their number, took the lead and cheered the men to continue the struggle. He told them that victory so far was with them. They had resisted the first rushes of the Indians when flushed with a consciousness of their superior force and assured of an easy triumph, and that if the long struggle had wearied them it must naturally have wearied their enemies still more, since they were continually in motion and had met discouragement at every turn. If the Texans could pick off some of the leading Indians the day would certainly be theirs, and Robinnett took an oath to kill the chief in the next charge at the risk of his own life. The charge came and he redeemed his vow. At the report of Robinnett's rifle, Buffalo Hump threw up his hands with a yell and fell from his horse, his immense head dress of buffalo horns rattling in the dust. His warriors bore the body from the field, and though they returned once more to the charge it was in a half-hearted manner and were easily repulsed. Under cover of the ensuing night they withdrew, and the next morning the surviving rangers made their way to Fort Griffin. Five of their number were killed, and they estimated the Indian loss at not less than one hundred.

This defeat was a hard blow to the Comanches, and they had received another drubbing earlier in the year at the hands of an allied party of Texans and Lipans. The Comanches were in winter quarters on the San Saba, and were discovered by their old enemies, the Lipans, who immediately carried the intelligence to the settlements. A party of sixty whites, led by Colonel John H. Moore, at once started for the camp of the "hostiles," accompanied by forty or fifty Lipans, but found that other bands had joined the first one at the winter quarters, and that they would have many times their own number to contend with. An attack was made at dawn, Castro, the Lipan chief, being commissioned, with a portion of his warriors, to run off the Comanches' horses, while Moore and the remainder of the party charged upon the camp. The surprise was complete, and if the attacking force had been a little larger it would have achieved a signal victory. After the first flurry the Comanches rallied and drove the whites from the camp, but they took a position in a ravine and continued the fight through the day. Castro and his assistant "horse thieves" proved too greedy to accomplish the work given them, for they attempted to get away with the whole drove of several thousand head, and were consequently so delayed that the Comanches came up with them and recovered the greater part of their property. Consequently, Colonel Moore returned with his purpose only partially accomplished, but he had taught the Indians a lesson which they were slow to forget.

Almost coincidental with the fight above mentioned, another party of Indians attacked a settlement on the Colorado, killing a Mrs. Coleman and her son, a lad of fifteen years. The story of this tragedy is of interest, since it shows the manner in which even the children of the pioneers could conduct themselves in the face of dangers calculated to appall the bravest of men. The Coleman family, with a neighbor named Rogers, were a short distance from the house when the attack was made, and Coleman and Rogers escaped to a thicket in the Colorado bottoms. Mrs. Coleman and her four children ran toward the house, but the youngest boy, Tommie, who was only five years old, was easily overtaken and captured. Mrs. Coleman reaching the door, turned to assure herself that all were saved, but was pierced through the throat with an arrow and soon expired. With her last breath she directed her son to get the guns and defend his sisters, and he discharged his duty nobly. The simple words in which Wilbarger relates the continuance of the struggle are as follows: "Young Albert fought with heroic bravery for a while, killing and wounding some three or four of the enemy; but finally he received a wound which in a very short time proved fatal, and he breathed his last with his head pillowed in the lap of his oldest sister, the last words he uttered being: 'Sister, I can't do any more for you. Farewell.' This left his two little sisters to take care of themselves as best they could. The little girls, who had taken refuge under the bed, kept up a conversation with each other, as they had been told to do, which doubtless deterred the Indians from entering the house, thereby saving their lives and the house from being plundered." Regarding the tragedy from the practical standpoint of one who was reared in the midst of such incidents, Wilbarger sees nothing worthy of especial comment in this instance of boyish heroism, nor in the spectacle of two timid girls cowering by the murdered bodies of their mother and brother, and forcing themselves to carry on an apparently unconcerned conversation that the Indians without might be deceived into thinking that the cabin still possessed defenders. By

noon of that day fifty-two men had collected and were in pursuit of the murderers, and twenty-two hours later they overhauled them on Brushy Creek, in Williamson County, and in the first fight which followed, Captain Burleson, one of the leaders of the Texans, was killed and the entire party retreated. Later they were re-enforced by General Ed. Burleson and thirty-two men, and returned to the attack. They found the Indians occupying a strong position on a ridge, but dividing their force, took stands on either side where their rifles could do effective work. Several ineffectual attempts were made to dislodge the Indians, but the Texans suffered so severely in these efforts that they abandoned them at length and contented themselves with keeping the enemy under a constant and deadly fire. Following their usual custom, the Indians withdrew under the cover of darkness, their mournful wailing as they left the field telling that their losses were heavy and probably included some of their most noted warriors. The whites lost four men killed in both engagements.

In their different engagements with the Comanches the Texans had taken many prisoners, while the Indians were known to have a number of white women and children in captivity. An exchange of prisoners was proposed and agreed to, and was arranged to take place at San Antonio in March, 1840. The transfer was to include all the prisoners held by either side, but when, on the 19th of March, the parties met as agreed, only one captive was produced by the Comanches, a Miss Matilda Lockhart, who had been captured in DeWitt County in 1838. Sixty-five Comanches, including twelve of the leading chiefs of the tribe and a number of women and children, met the peace commissioners at San Antonio, and when they were asked to produce their other prisoners, the head chief, Mukwarrah, persisted that they had but one, Miss Lockhart, and that the others were held by different tribes over which the Comanches had no control. Miss Lockhart denounced this as a falsehood, for she had seen several other prisoners in their camp a few days before, and knew that they intended holding them for ransom. A company of soldiers, under the command of Captain Howard, were ordered into the council room, and the interpreter was told to inform the chiefs that they would be held as hostages until the other captives were brought in. A fight immediately followed, in which the twelve chiefs were killed, but not before they had wounded Captain Howard and killed Judge Hood and several others.

Meanwhile the Indians on the outside of the building had taken the alarm, and attacked the guard with savage energy, even the squaws taking an active part in the encounter. Lieutenant Dunnington was shot through with an arrow, by a squaw, and instantly killed. Judge Thompson was shot and killed before he had received a warning of his danger. Some of the Indians took shelter in a stone house where they defended themselves for a time, but were all killed by the steady fire of the soldiers, the last one being forced to leave the building by throwing a burning turpentine ball down upon him from the roof. Others escaped across San Antonio River, but were pursued and all slain, except a renegade Mexican who managed to give the excited soldiers the slip. Altogether, thirty-two warriors were slain, together with three squaws and two children, while twenty-seven women and children were made prisoners. Later, one of the squaws was sent to apprise the tribe that the exchange would still be made if all the white captives were brought in as agreed, and several days afterward this arrangement was satisfactorily carried out. But the Comanches never forgot or forgave what they were pleased to term the white man's treachery, and they were not slow to strike a decisive blow for revenge.

In the summer of 1840, the warriors of the Comanche tribe prepared for a general invasion of the southernmost settlements west of the Colorado River. Early in August, a force variously estimated at from five hundred to one thousand braves, swept down from the Western prairies, and encompassed the town of Victoria, killing several of its citizens before they could recover from the confusion and consternation caused by the sudden and unexpected attack. The survivors fortified themselves in some of the stronger dwellings, and forced the Indians to withdraw, but they swept the country clear of horses and ...e, driving away with them several thousand head. Encouraged by their easy victory, the Comanches determined to attack the little seaport town of Linnville, situated some fifty miles south of Victoria, and approached this place in the dusk of early morning, concealing themselves by riding on their horses' sides, and in this way causing such of the inhabitants, who took note of their approach, to believe that it was simply a herd of ponies, being brought in from Mexico by some adventurous trader, seeking a market. The Comanches were in the heart of the town before their true character became known to its people. Many of the Texans were killed as they rushed from their homes in a frantic

attempt to escape, others were cut down on the beach, where the boats, their only refuge, were anchored in the shallow water. The Comanches followed the fugitives, even after they had gained the boats, as far as they dared venture on their mustangs, and the ripples on the surface of the bay were crimsoned with the blood of many innocent victims. History fails to give an estimate of the number who fell in this terrible massacre, but it must have been considerable, for no attempt at resistance was made, and the entire horde of red murderers were busied in the work of death. Several women and children were captured, and, after the remainder of the inhabitants had made their escape, the town was pillaged and fired.

Linnville had been a supply point for the settlements farther north and possessed several stores well provided with merchandise, therefore the quantity and character of the plunder taken by the Comanches can be imagined. Several hundred horses and mules were packed with the valuables secured, and gathering all the loose horses the Indians added them to the herd secured at Victoria, decking many of them with stolen ribbons and strips of bright colored cloth. The warriors were frantic with delight, and as they turned their immense drove of captured horses northwestward, their wild yells were wafted to the little flotilla of boats far out on the water, which held all that remained of Linnville's once happy and prosperous people. The flames and smoke of the burning town seemed to have an irresistible attraction to many of the braves, and they lingered around on the beach until the main body of the Comanches were far advanced on their return. News of the massacre was rapidly spread throughout the country, and while the Indians were hurrying to reach safety in the wilderness, couriers were speeding in every direction, and the Texans were assembling to a common center in companies. Luckily the trail made by the Indians in their descent had been discovered, and the alarm had spread before tidings of the Linnville disaster had reached the other settlements. An attempt to check the Indians in their retreat was made by Ben E. McCulloch with a small force gathered from the Guadalupe, Gonzales and Lavaca settlements, but in the face of such overwhelming numbers the Texans were forced to draw back and await re-enforcements. McCulloch was not idle, however, but by a forced march he again got far in the advance of the savages and stationed himself at Plum Creek, where he was joined by the companies of Captains Matthews, Ward and Bird. Captain Matthew Caldwell (familiarly known as "Old Paint") was present among others, and when on the morning of the twelfth of August his spies announced the approach of the Indians, he collected the little band of less than ninety men, all told, and in a short and inspirited speech counseled an attack. The words used by "Old Paint" on this occasion have been preserved, and though not remarkable for polished eloquence, still impress the reader with the commendable spirit that prompted their utterance. "Boys," he said, "the Indians number about one thousand. They have our women and children captives. We are only eighty-seven strong, but I believe we can whip hell out of them. What shall we do, boys? Shall we fight?" It is needless to state that an affirmative response was heartily given, and preparations for battle were hastily made. As Felix Houston, General of the Militia, was present, he assumed the command; but at this juncture Colonel Bureson came up with one hundred Texans and thirteen Tonkawa Indians, and swung into line to await the plunder-laden army of Comanches, which was now approaching and in full sight. A battle was inevitable, for the Indians could not afford to turn in a new direction with such an enemy to harass them in the rear; and, besides, they were flushed and confident from their past successes, and were in no respects averse to a general engagement. All they wished to gain was a sufficient delay to allow them to crowd their stolen horses on out of harm's way, and in the first part of the conflict this was given them in a measure, through General Houston's ignorance of Indian warfare and its methods. For a time the Texans stood and received the charges of the Indians and a continual arrow flight, replying with their rifles as occasion offered. Then, at Ben McCulloch's suggestion, General Houston ordered his little band of two hundred men to charge, and they rushed forward under their respective leaders, Placido, the Tonkawa chief, well in front with his trusty warriors, cleaving a pathway wherever their weapons gleamed. The warwhoops of the Comanches were echoed back in kind by those valued allies, while the fierce yells of the avenging Texans spoke of a determination to gain repayment for the blood that had flown at Linnville and Victoria. Before this determined rush the Comanches scattered like a partridge brood before the swoop of the prairie hawk. Their retreat became a disorganized rout, and they fled in every direction,

abandoning many of their pack animals and loose horses to the victors. The pursuit continued for ten or fifteen miles, but the Indians had no thought of making a second stand, and the Texans and their Tonkawa friends returned to the scene of the principal engagement, the former to collect the abandoned horses and other plunder left by the enemy, while the latter busied themselves in scalping the fallen Comanches and cutting off their hands and feet to be carried home as trophies. General Houston estimated that from fifty to eighty of the enemy had fallen since their retreat from Linnville had commenced, while in the engagement just described only a few of the Texans were wounded and none killed. Three of the captives held by the Comanches were transfixed with arrows when the retreat became general. The dead bodies of a Mrs. Crosby and a negro were found lying on the field, and a Mrs. Watts was shot in the breast with an arrow, but eventually recovered. She had been captured at Linnville, her young husband having been killed as he was conveying her through the shallow water to a boat.

About a month after the Plum Creek fight Colonel Moore was ordered to raise a volunteer force and follow the Indians who had taken part in that engagement and the preceding raid, to the coast. It was the commencement of October before he had succeeded in arranging everything for a start, and when he marched forth into the wilds his available force comprised ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians; the latter being taken along principally to serve as trailers and guides. Eighteen days after his departure, Colonel Moore's spies discovered an Indian camp of sixty lodges, supposed to contain about one hundred and twenty warriors, on the headwaters of the Colorado. The attack was made the following morning at daybreak, and the Comanches were driven from their village to the river. Hemmed in a semi-circular bend, with no chance of escape save by swimming, they were shot down by the Texans without mercy, men, women and children meeting the same fate. The Comanches had decided for a war of extermination and had forced the Texans to adopt their own policy, and now they were reaping the harvest they had sown. A portion of the band succeeded in crossing the stream, but were intercepted by Lieutenant Owen and a portion of the command and cut down, almost to a man. The fight was over in a half hour, and the Victoria and Linnville massacres were well avenged. One hundred and twenty-eight Comanches were lying dead in the bed of the Colorado or along its shores, and thirty-four prisoners were huddled together at the mercy of their captors. It was comparatively a bloodless victory so far as the Texans were concerned, for only two of their number had received wounds and neither were dangerously wounded. The scene of this battle has never been accurately located, but it was not far from the present town of Ballinger, in Runnels County.

The month of November, 1840, witnessed the massacre of a party of forty surveyors who, under the leadership of a land locator, named Sparks, was inspecting the country along the upper Brazos and Red Rivers. They were surrounded while sleeping in camp, and all but two of their number were instantly killed. Wires and Kellogg, the survivors, managed to evade capture, and separately reached the settlements in safety. In December of the same year a party of Texans, led by Major Howard, met a band of Comanches on Opossum Creek in Williamson County, and by alluring them into an ambuscade killed seven of their number without risk to themselves. This was, however, the last engagement of consequence that occurred between the Texans and their dangerous neighbors for several years. The savages had wearied of courting disaster by meeting the border riflemen in open battle, and even the powerful Comanches did not disdain to adopt the tactics formerly pursued by the Wacos and Caranchuas, skulking in small bands around the outskirts of the settlements and making isolated and poorly defended cabins the object of their attack. This method of procedure was to the pioneers the most annoying of any that they could have adopted. The presence of a half dozen Indians in a certain locality could rarely be detected until made known by some theft or act of bloodshed, while to maintain organized bands of home guards in every neighborhood was a matter of impossibility. In the vicinity of Austin—then a town of few inhabitants though it had been selected in 1839 as the future capital of the Republic—parties of Indians seemed to linger as though determined that the idea of a permanent settlement there should be abandoned, and in the years of 1841, '42 and '43 murders were committed within two or three miles of the spot whereon the State capitol now stands. There was no opportunity for reprisal, for in most instances the parties killed were waylaid and shot from the roadside, or pierced with bullets or arrows fired through the crevices between the logs of which their cabins were constructed. The same

state of affairs obtained in the settlements along the Red River in the Northern counties of the State, but principally in Grayson and Fannin, the authors of the atrocities in this region being the Shawnees, Cachattas, and other Indians who were generally supposed to be friendly to the whites. Occasionally a roving band would make a descent upon the Brazos and Little Rivers, but principally confined themselves to horse stealing; and it was while upon an incursion of this description that the noted chief, Big Foot, was killed in a fight with Captain S. P. Ross, as related in the biography of T. M. Carter in the biographical portion of this work.

An attempt was made in the spring of 1843 to persuade all the wild tribes of the frontier to enter into a treaty of peace, and Colonel J. C. Eldridge and Thomas Torrey were appointed commissioners to visit them, and arrange preliminaries. It was intended to have the chiefs of all the tribes meet with the representatives of the Republic of Texas at Bird's Fort, on the Trinity, in the following August, when it was believed they could be led into the desired arrangement. The three principal chiefs of the Delawares accompanied the peace ambassadors to act as interpreters and general assistants, as did also a Waco chief named Acequosh. Two Comanche children, who had been captured by the Texans about the time of the Linnville massacre, were taken along as a sort of peace offering to that yet powerful tribe, and it was generally hoped that the object of the expedition would be easily accomplished. Several of the less important tribes were visited, and their consent to the proposed meeting gained; but upon reaching the principal village of the Comanches, the council held to decide upon their proposition was unanimously in favor of putting the white men to death, and it required the utmost efforts of their Indian friends, and the favorable interference of the head chief as well, to carry them safely through their dangerous mission. Very little good was accomplished through this effort to secure a general peace, for, as has ever been the case, the Indians were lavish in their promises while they had not the slightest intention of carrying them out. Some of the minor tribes became less bold in their depredations because they recognized the suicidal results of any other policy, but the knives of the Comanches were never sheathed. Even had the principal chiefs of the tribe favored peace with the Texans, they could hardly have restrained wandering bands of their hunters from attacking the outlying settlements, or killing and scalping such defenseless whites as might be unfortunate enough to fall in their hands. Even while Colonel Eldridge was prosecuting his fruitless mission among the wild tribes, two important battles with the Comanches were fought in the Pan Handle country. Colonel Snively and a strong party of Texans had penetrated to the Northwestern boundary of the Republic, in hopes of capturing a train of valuable merchandise bound from Independence, Mo., to Santa Fe, but this attempt upon the supplies of their New Mexican neighbors, was frustrated by Captain Cooke, of the United States army, in command of the detachment which had escorted the train through the Kansas wilds. Crossing into Texan Territory, he captured and partially disarmed Colonel Snively's force, and delayed it in various ways until the arrival of a Mexican escort from Santa Fe, strong enough to render further attempts by the Texans futile. On his return to the settlements, Colonel Snively was twice attacked by the Comanches, on Owl and Antelope Creeks, but in both instances the Texans had the best of the fight, and kept their assailants at bay until an opportunity was given them to withdraw from the field.

In the spring of 1843 a party of twenty Caddos from the upper Brazos departed from the usual policy of their tribe and took the war-path against the whites. Their first victims were three men, Henry, Castleberry and Courtney, whom they surprised on Salado Creek, killed, scalped and stripped, and then mangled their bodies in a horrible manner. Proceeding to the Colorado River, twelve miles below Austin, they had collected a number of horses and had started on their return when they were discovered and pursued by a party of five Texans, who were armed only with mesquite clubs. As the Caddos had neither saddles or bridles and were driving the stolen horses on foot, they were soon overtaken, and on a smooth slope free from bushes where they had no opportunity to hide. In spite of their advantage in point of numbers and arms, the Indians did not dare to risk a hand-to-hand fight, and finding that they could not check the Texans with arrows, they suddenly dropped to their knees and commenced "fiddling" on their taut bow strings with their arrows, making a peculiar caterwauling sound that frightened the horses of their pursuers and caused them to turn and bolt in the opposite direction. Following this plan whenever close pressed, the Caddos finally reached shelter and escaped, though followed some twenty miles by an armed party which arrived too late to take part in the novel

encounter just described. One of the Texans received an arrow wound, but the injury inflicted was slight. Later, in the same year, the Lipans made a descent upon the settlements surrounding Austin, killing a couple of the citizens, and during 1844 and '45 an occasional outrage was committed as far east as the counties along the Brazos.

While the Mexican war was in progress the Indians of Western Texas were unusually quiet, probably awed into temporary peace by the spectacle of the immense armies which crossed Texan territory en route to the seat of war along the Rio Grande. Besides, McCulloch's company and others were kept continually on the frontier, and the savages were sharp enough to note the preparations made for their benefit and to conduct themselves accordingly. The ever restless Comanches were not altogether idle, but their attention was principally directed to the Mexican settlements lying west of the border, and which, through the centralization of Mexican troops for the defense of the capital city, was left wholly at their mercy. The annexation of Texas to the United States in 1846 was a hard blow to the Indians, for it arrayed against them the full power of the American Government. Years before, a captive chief had tauntingly said: "The Texan's hand is heavy, but his arm is short. His squaw is crying in the lodge of the Comanche, but he cannot reach her." Now all this had changed. The prairie tribes had felt the power of the "blue-coat braves;" they knew that their numbers were great, and on more than one occasion the mountains and prairies had rang with the thunder of their big guns. Heretofore the Indians could prey upon the Texan settlements and retreat for safety to American territory, but they feared that this convenient state of affairs had come to a termination. Possibly the Texans were of the same opinion, but the experience of nearly thirty subsequent years proved it a sadly mistaken one. A judicious distribution of troops along the Texan frontier at the termination of the Mexican war would have practically settled the Indian troubles. It was not made, and once more the entire border swam in blood, and was illuminated by the flames of burning homes. Gradually, as if feeling their way, the Comanches resumed their old-time raids after horse flesh and possible scalps, being most troublesome in Hays and Gonzales Counties, where they could reach the settlements unobserved by taking advantage of the broken ground along the Guadalupe River. The following incident, given in Wilbarger's work on the Indian troubles, is worthy of republication, since it shows how watchful the Texans were compelled to be in the protection of their homes and property, and to what an extent they were frequently indebted to the good offices of their allies, the friendly Indians.

"The traveler who passes San Marcos will see, north of the road, perched on the high bluff which overlooks the San Marcos head spring, a rude log house, built by General Burleson when he was, at that place, the outside settler. Hither came, from time to time, Placido, the Tonkawa chief, and his son, who were the friends of Burleson. Placido was a lithe, active Indian, every inch a warrior, who boasted that he had never shed the blood of a white man. When Placido made with his squaws his annual visit, General Burleson, who valued his services to Austin's early settlers, always made him presents of ammunition, and sometimes of ponies. During one of his visits, in 1848, Placido and his son were sitting down in Burleson's family room at his San Marcos spring house, conversing with General Burleson and his son Ed, who was about the age of the younger Indian. About nine o'clock at night what seemed to be the hooting of an owl was heard. Placido, whose quick ear discovered the cheat, rose instantly and covered up the blazing fire with ashes, at the same time whispering the word 'Comanche.' As soon as all had been made dark, he crawled upon the floor to the door and disappeared in the darkness. Quickly returning, he whispered to Burleson: 'Scurry stole; Comanche steal 'em.' Scurry was the name of a splendid horse presented to General Burleson by his friend, General Dick Scurry, a horse ridden by Scurry at the battle of Monterey. Fortunately, in a small stockade adjoining the house were the horses of Placido and two other horses belonging to the General. Though it was quite dark, these were quickly saddled, and the Burlesons, with young Placido, followed the old chief noiselessly around the mountain. Those who have been on that mountain will remember the level space near its summit, which belted it for more than a mile, varying from twenty to sixty feet wide, on which no bushes grew, while on each side was the dense cedar brake, through which no horseman could ride at night. Placido led the way in this open space, for he knew every foot of the mountain and the openings which led to the head of the Blanco, as well as the Comanches. In about

half an hour the moon arose, and Placido quickened the pursuit, sometimes through dense brush, where the rider could not see an arm's length before him, and then suddenly emerging in an open glade. The pursuit was continued without a word being spoken until after daybreak. The Comanches, never dreaming that pursuers were on their trail, had gone leisurely along until just before sun-up, when, as they were crossing an open prairie, they discovered the pursuers close behind them. Then began the race for life. There were three Indians; one rode Scurry and the others were mounted on ponies. Burleson's heavy weight, for he had then become corpulent, gave Placido and the two boys an advantage in the race, and he fell behind. The rider of Scurry could have escaped, but he remained in the chase close by his companions, though in the lead. As Placido and the two young men approached near the Comanches, General Burleson shouted: 'Big beef for Scurry, Placido; big beef for Scurry.' Placido was slightly wounded by an arrow from one of the rear Indians, both of whom were quickly slain, but the rider of Scurry stood at bay, and was killed by a lance thrust by the Tonkawa chief, when the horse was taken back unhurt. The combatants were few, but seldom was ever a race ridden on Texas soil with more desperate resolve or more tragic end."

Young Ed. Burleson, who took an active part in the fight just described, received his first lesson in warfare as a mere boy on the field of Monterey. He had inherited his father's military spirit, and we find him in 1850, as a lieutenant in command of a ranger detachment, leading his men into an engagement with a force outnumbering them two to one and winning a signal victory. The fight occurred on the San Antonio and Laredo road, not far from the Nueces River. Three Indians were sighted, riding leisurely along about a mile from the road, and Burleson instructed his men to continue on their course, while, with nine volunteers, he galloped forth to kill or capture the savage trio who, as their backs were to him, seemed unaware of his approach. At last, when the two parties were separated by not more than fifty yards, the three Indians turned and revealed thirteen more on foot who had before been concealed from view by the horses. The rangers halted at this unexpected sight and looked to their lieutenant for orders, and Burleson took the initiatory by dismounting and opening fire. The Indians were armed with bows and lances and the rangers with carbines and revolvers, but as the savages charged up to within a few paces, firearms were but little more effective than arrows. Nearly all the rangers were wounded, Burleson being struck with an arrow which glanced from his skull but pinned his hat fast to his head. Baker Barton received three wounds, either of which would have proved fatal, and died standing erect, grasping the horn on his saddle. Several of the men received as many as four wounds each; but the Indians were suffering severely from the steady fire of the revolvers, a weapon then newly introduced, but with the use of which the rangers had already become quite well acquainted. Burleson had killed the chief in the outset of the encounter, and three other Indians had been slain while the majority of those remaining were wounded. Presently Burleson's interpreter gave the glad intelligence that the enemy were discussing the necessity of retreat, and a moment later they withdrew from the ground, the rangers being too badly cut up to think of pursuing them. The historian of this battle, after describing the death of the gallant Barton, continues: "William Lackey was wounded in three places. Jim Carr received four wounds. A warrior charged him, lance in hand, and was killed by Carr with a shot from his carbine. In an instant his carbine was again up and leveled at another Indian, who sent an arrow through his hand, penetrating the last joint of his trigger finger and the breech of his gun; the wood splintered and released his hand. Jack Spencer, though wounded, was charged by three Indians at the same time. He used his horse as cover, but received help from a comrade just in time. Alf, Tom and Jim Wilkerson, though desperately wounded, fought until the Indians retreated. During the fight, Leach and a wounded Indian were both prostrate on the ground, and but a few feet apart. Burleson's quick eye discovered the wounded Indian with a pistol in hand pointed at Leach, and turned his pistol to dispatch the Indian when Leach said: 'Save your fire, lieutenant. I've been watching him; he's only bluffing; there's no load in that pistol.'" Such was the material of which the early Texans were made; such the men who fought the savages on their own ground and never faltered in the face of overwhelming numbers. William Lackey, mentioned above, died from his wounds before the settlements were reached, but the others arrived at Fort McIntosh in ambulances sent out for their conveyance, and recovered to do further service against the Indians.

It would be ridiculous to claim that all the Texans were formed in heroic mould, for they were only human after all, and possessed their due share of human faults and weaknesses. Still, cowardice was so uncommon as to be thought worthy of especial mention. In the memoirs of "Big Foot" Wallace, one of the most noted Indian fighters of the Southwest, and who is still living, having survived the border wars of a half century, there appears the following anecdote and comments which have a direct bearing on the matter in question. While in charge of the mail coach running between San Antonio and El Paso, Wallace and his escort had a spirited encounter with a band of Comanches who surrounded the camp at night and were repulsed after a hard fight. Wallace says: "When the Indians were charging us so fiercely, I saw one of my men skulking behind a clump of prickly pears. I went to him and told him to come out and fight like a man. 'Cap,' said he, 'I would if I could, but I can't stand it.' I saw by the way that his hands shook and his lips quivered that he was speaking the truth. I replied, 'Well, stay there then if you must, and I will say nothing about it;' but some of the rest noticed him, and if I had not interposed they would have killed him, and I might just as well let them, for the poor fellow had no peace in his life afterward. I have seen two or three men in the course of my life who were naturally scary, and could not help it any more than they could help having bandy legs or a snub nose. They are born so and are more to be pitied than blamed. You might as well blame a man for not being as smart as Henry Clay as to blame him for not being as brave as Julius Cæsar; all the same, it is very aggravating to have them act in that way when the service of every one is needed as it was on this occasion. But after all, bravery is about as safe from harm as cowardice. This man was the only one wounded, with the exception of Fry. An arrow flew where he was hiding, struck him in the arm and pinned him to the prickly pear behind which he was concealed."

Several Indian fights of importance occurred during the year 1850, for the frontier was well patrolled by armed forces of Texans who made it a point to attack every band encountered unless the Indians gave good and sufficient proof of their friendliness. In consequence the sight of a plumed scalplock was generally a sure precursor of a "skrimmage." The Texans, as an old-timer once explained to the writer, had decided that the quickest way to deal with their red enemies was the best way, and it was easier to "pull down on every thing that came along," than to waste time asking an Indian if he wanted to fight. As early as 1847, a line of posts had been established along the northern border of the settlements, which quite effectually prevented the danger of an Indian descent catching the settlers unawares. Captain Shapley P. Ross' company was stationed on the Brazos near the present site of Waco; McCulloch's, on the Colorado, seventy miles above Austin; and Highsmith's company near Fredericksburg, while "Big Foot" Wallace, with a command of twenty rangers, was thoroughly patrolling the country along the Nueces River, and between that stream and the Rio Grande. Scouts from each of these commands met at intermediate points each week, thus keeping up a constant line of communication, while scouting parties were continually on the move, watching for Indians or any signs which would indicate the passage of war parties through the territory guarded. It was a practical adaptation to the military needs of the day of the plan known as "line riding," afterward adopted by the cattlemen of the Southwest; but, in this instance, instead of herding cattle within prescribed limits, the frontier line riders were herding the Indians out. Though this system of defense was abandoned all too soon, it proved during its continuance the best protection the settlers had ever known; and when ordered into the field in 1850 to protect the settlements between the Nueces and San Antonio Rivers, Captain McCulloch adopted a similar plan though on a smaller scale. Establishing his camp on the head of the Aransas River, he kept his scouts continually covering the field between the Nueces and San Antonio, and was soon able to call a halt on the continual depredations previously committed. A party of fifteen Indians succeeded in passing the line, but were followed by Lieutenant King and a detachment, and, after an all day's chase in a driving rain, overhauled and forced to make a stand in a deep ravine, from which the Texans could not dislodge them. McCulloch was on the ground next morning, at daybreak, with a reinforcement of twenty men, but the Indians had decamped, and were never overtaken. Later on McCulloch moved his camp to the North Fork of the Llano, and when on his first scout, with a force of twenty-two men, struck a trail which led him to a Comanche camp on a branch of the San Saba. The Indian band, which consisted of forty braves and two squaws, scattered

at the first charge, and only four of their number were killed. The squaws were captured, as was also all the camp equipage and horses, only one of the whites having been injured in the affair, and he by an arrow fired by one of the squaws before she could be disarmed. The squaws were afterward given a horse each and released, McCulloch telling them that all the captured goods and horses would be returned to the band if they would report at Fort Martin Scott, near Fredericksburg, within a month, and make a treaty of peace. This proposition was afterward accepted by the Comanches, and the commandant at Fort Martin Scott scrupulously carried out McCulloch's promises. This affair, with a severe handling received by a party of Comanches from Wallace's men on the Nueces, went a long way toward quieting matters temporarily, and for several years the settlers on the Southwestern frontier were accorded the blessings of comparative peace.

Now that Texas had become annexed to the United States and the conquest of Mexico had freed the State from all danger of foreign invasion, a heavy influx of immigration followed, nearly all the Northern and Eastern States adding their quota, while colonists from different European countries began establishing themselves in the counties adjacent to the coast. Gradually the settlements began to extend further northward along the upper course of the rivers, while those originally established along the Red River, in Grayson and Fannin Counties, spread southward until they met and mingled with those in the region then known as the "Three Forks" of the Trinity. The first cabin, in what is now Dallas County, had been erected in 1841, and the organization of the county followed five years later, though at that time it contained but a handful of inhabitants. At about the same time a few families settled along the Clear Fork, in Tarrant County, and in 1849 a military post was established at Fort Worth, its position then being on the extreme Western frontier. Protected by this and other outposts, the country to the eastward rapidly filled with settlers, and for a time the entire State seemed to have entered upon an era of peace as well as prosperity. For the first time in the history of the country its inhabitants could pursue their daily avocations without a constant fear of lurking danger. Farms were opened and cultivated, yielding abundant returns. Wagon trains loaded with cotton bales moved slowly along the rough trails leading to shipping points on Red River or Buffalo Bayou, and, returning, brought to the settlers supplies of every imaginable description. The cattle industry, then in its infancy, was beginning to receive notice as a pursuit that might in time be made profitable, and instead of huddling their cabins close together for protection's sake, the pioneers of the Northwestern prairies had begun to appreciate the value of "elbow room," locating with an eye to the best grass and water, and objecting strongly to the presence of a neighbor in their immediate "range."

But while in some respects this policy of isolated ranches had its advantages, it offered to the Indians tempting opportunities that were not to be refused. The buffalo were being driven from the country by the advent of the whites, and so, in lieu of his accustomed food, the Indian contented himself with the choicest cuts from the best animal of some settler's herd, at the same time providing for his friends, the wolves, by transfixing with his arrows a half dozen more cows or steers in a spirit of mere deviltry. If the ranchman's horses wandered from the immediate vicinity of his cabin, they vanished as suddenly as if a cyclone had swept them from the earth. Sometimes a settler and his family would be killed and scalped, but for a period of years such occurrences were infrequent. Though unable to entirely curb their thievish nature, the Indians were not courting trouble, and had learned how far they could go with impunity. By perusal of the biographical portion of this work, it will be found that many references are made to the friendly spirit shown by nearly all the prairie tribes during the early '50s. It was a period of peace, and while this state of affairs continued to exist the settlers obtained a foothold in what is popularly termed the "Upper Cross Timbers," and their log cabins began to dot the slopes of the Palo Pinto and Jack County hills.

But the knives and tomahawks of the Comanches were not long permitted to rust in idleness, and this golden era of fancied security for the settlers was brought to an abrupt termination. In the renewed outbreak of hostilities, the farmers and ranchmen who had established themselves along the Brazos, in Bosque County, were the first sufferers, for their location was so remote from any military post that the Indians could strike there with assurance of ample time to distance effective pursuit. It is possible that the first blood was shed by some prowling band without premeditation, but the sight of freshly taken scalps was all that was needed to break the unaccustomed restraint upon their savage nature, and other murders followed in rapid order.

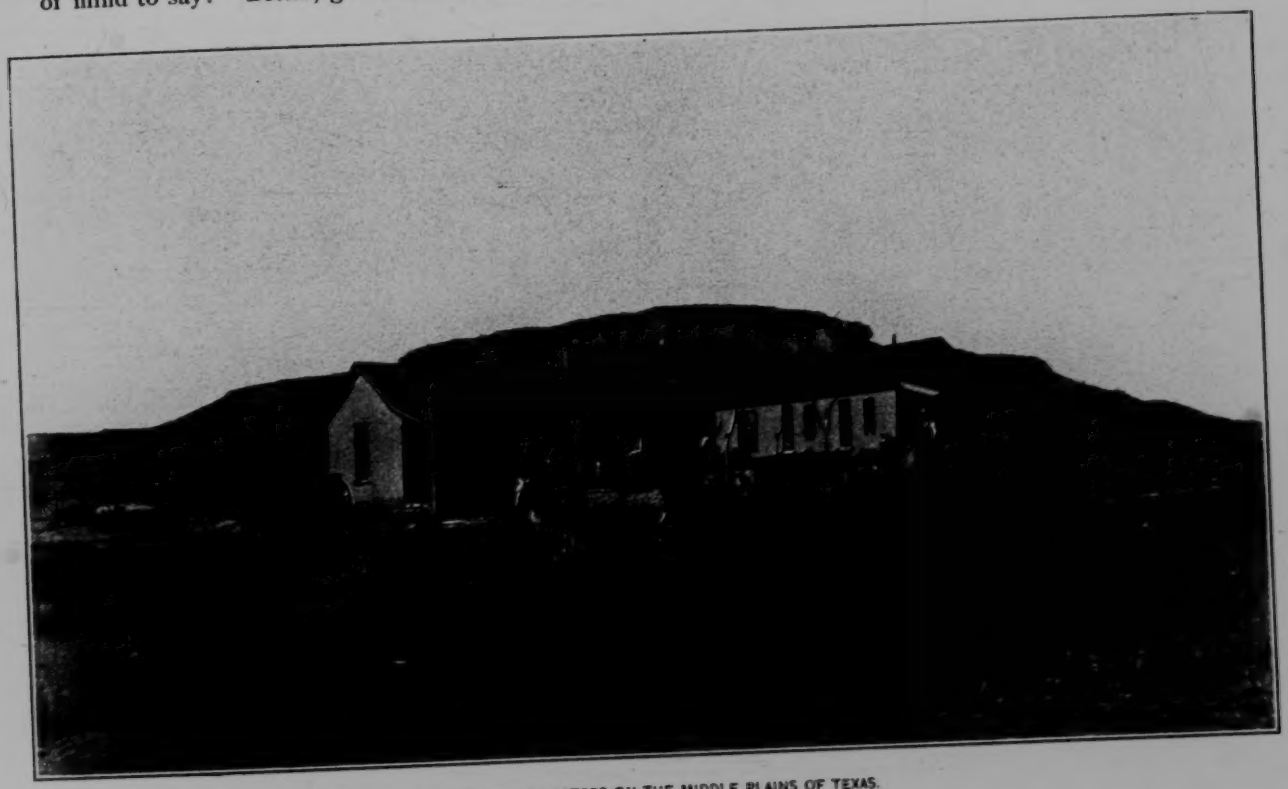
In the winter of 1856-57 a Mr. Renfrew and his son were horse hunting on the head of Meridian Creek, when they were attacked and both killed. The young man was shot dead at the first fire and scalped, but the father rode several miles after receiving a fatal wound, at length falling dead from his horse, which ran riderless home, its blood-stained sides telling to the agonized family the story of the loss sustained. A party searched long and earnestly for the missing men, and some two weeks later the body of the younger man was found, but the remains of the father were not discovered until after the lapse of two years. A few days later a Mr. Bean and a negro servant, returning from some of the larger settlements with a load of corn, were killed after a long fight, in which the Indians were supposed to have suffered considerable loss. The murdered men had evidently used the wagon as a defense, as its bed was pierced in many places with bullets and arrows. The following day the same party of Indians, who had evidently decided that the safest plan was to waylay the Texans at a distance from their homes, murdered a Mr. Johnson, who was returning to the settlement with a load of flour and meal, and carried his eight-year-old boy away a prisoner. They afterward stripped the child of all his clothing, and, while camped fully forty miles from the nearest house, he managed to slip away from them in this nude condition, and wandered around, half dead with cold and starvation, until discovered by some men who were trailing a party of Indian cattle thieves. The boy had found some milk cows that had escaped from their savage captors, and was following them as closely as possible, thinking that they would protect him from the wolves, and possibly lead him back to the settlements. Other atrocities followed closely on the heels of those just mentioned.

"During the first week in March, 1857," says James T. De Shields, one of the best informed and most conscientious historians of this troublous period in the history of the Texan border, "a large band of marauding Indians came down, and, on approaching the frontier, divided into squads of eight and ten, and simultaneously entered Erath, Brown and Comanche Counties, and began depredating in the most daring and alarming manner. A severe drought the previous year had caused an entire failure in crops, which was followed by a severely cold winter, which had reduced what few cow-ponies the settlers had left so thin in flesh that very few were able to do any kind of service; in fact, most of the citizens were literally afoot. Bread-stuffs had to be bought and freighted on ox wagons from Fannin, Grayson, Collin and Dallas Counties. While in this helpless condition, three squads of Indians began depredations at the same time in different parts of Comanche County. One squad of ten passed down the South Leon Valley in open day, gathering what few horses they could find, and four miles below Old Cora (now extinct), on the 3d day of March, 1857, they came upon Gid Foreman and killed him, taking off every vestige of hair with his scalp. Foreman had red hair, which is a great trophy among Comanche Indians. They stripped Foreman, save his drawers, and mutilated his body in a most horrible manner. After butchering the unfortunate man, and tying his reeking bloody scalp to one of their belts, they proceeded down the valley and crossed the North Leon, and about five o'clock p. m. approached John Baggett's ranch, near the present town of Hazel Dell, driving up into the yard and catching the only horse Baggett had left.

"Now, come, ye sentimental lovers of heaven's noblest gift to man—a wife and mother—and view with me this terrible tragic scene, no *ignis fatuus*, no fiction or imaginary concoction of the brain, but a reality. A lone woman, with nine helpless children, with no chance of escape and no means of protection, not even a gun (Mr. Baggett had that with him), and surrounded by ten steel-hearted, fiendish savages, in whose veins the milk of human sympathy had never flowed, with hideous visages made doubly frightful by being bedaubed all over with war-paint, and uttering fiercely their most diabolical warwhoops, their dark bodies besmeared and their hands still dripping with the life blood of Foreman, whose gory scalp was still dripping the crimson fluid and hanging to a fiendish savage, whose greatest delight was in torturing his most innocent victim, while the excruciating suffering and agonizing cries only served to increase his merriment. Mrs. Baggett succeeded in getting seven of the children into the cabin while the savages were catching the horse. But, alas! Oh, horror of horrors! Two of the children, little Joel, twelve, and little Bettie, ten years old, were under a live oak tree, playing, some sixty yards from the cabin, and were intercepted, caught, and four of the savages proceeded to strip off every vestige of clothing that the children had on, and proceeded slowly, so as to prolong the sufferings of little Joel and to increase and intensify a mother's agony, in torturing the little fellow to death by lancing him with arrows in every conceivable way to produce the most acute and excruciating

suffering; and to make his lifeless form appear the more ghastly and horrible, while his plaintive, piteous shrieks were still audible to a mother's ears, one of the savages, to whose belt was hanging poor Foreman's gory scalp, proceeded before life was extinct in little Joel, to scalp him, and hung the scalp on the opposite side of his belt as an additional trophy to heighten the pleasure of their fiendish war dances.

"But is this all of this frightful tragedy? No. Not content with torturing, scalping and killing little Joel, but if possible to add to a mother's already overflowing cup of sorrow and grief, mentally equal to a Spanish inquisition, those barbaric and unfeeling savages proceeded to lance little Bettie in twenty places, in three places to the hollow, then turning her loose to go bleeding, staggering, and fainting twice before she reached the house. On reaching the house, Mrs. Baggett still had the presence of mind to say: 'Bettie, go around to the other door; the Indians will kill us all if mamma opens this



RANCH HEADQUARTERS ON THE MIDDLE PLAINS OF TEXAS.

door.' Four of the Indians had followed the child to within twenty paces of the door, thinking, no doubt, that Mrs. Baggett would be imprudent enough to come out and meet the child, but she well knew her own life and that of her other seven children depended upon her remaining in the house. So, failing in this, the savages remounted and rode off just before dark, and as soon as they left, Mrs. Baggett carried in the lifeless and mangled body of her boy, and had washed and dressed it before the father's return, one hour after dark. To attempt to describe the feelings of Mrs. Baggett on this occasion would be an utter failure, and a mockery of the sublimest fortitude and courage, known alone to mothers. Indeed, no language, except it be that of angels, is capable of describing such a scene, or a mother's love. Little Bettie got well, grew to womanhood, married, and is now the wife of a wealthy and respected gentleman, living at Abilene, Tex. Mr. and Mrs. Baggett are both dead."

A forcible word painting of a horrible incident. Unfortunately, the murder of Foreman and Joel Baggett were but two among scores of similar occurrences, and the natural ferocity exhibited by the perpetrators of these crimes showed too well that the nature of the red man in his original state of

COPYRIGHTED 1895 BY GEAN SMITH, NEW YORK CITY.

FROM ORIGINAL PAINTING OWNED BY W.H.WOODWARD, ST. LOUIS.

A STAMPEDE

THE
JOHN CREAR
LIBRARY

HISTORICAL
AND .....
BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD

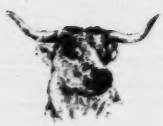
OF THE

CATTLE INDUSTRY

AND THE

CATTLEMEN OF TEXAS

AND ADJACENT TERRITORY.



PUBLISHED BY

WOODWARD & TIERNAN PRINTING CO.,

SAINT LOUIS.

1895.

amw

LIBRARY

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1894, by
WOODWARD & TIERNAN PRINTING CO.,
ST. LOUIS, MO.,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

THE historical chapters of this work have been prepared with great care. The object of the author has been rather to reflect the views of others than to lay down any special theory or doctrine himself. As the views of those quoted are in many cases diametrically opposite and opposed to each other, it is almost superfluous to state that neither the author nor the publishers must be held as endorsing any theory stated, or any argumen advanced.

The absence of authentic records as to the history of the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest had added materially to the difficulties of preparing the introductory chapters. The author has examined all available literature bearing upon the subject, and, where such a course has been necessary in order to reflect public or local opinion of any given time, authorities have been freely quoted. Some of the works from which quotations are made have long since been out of print, and this is the first time that the views of different authorities have been found tabulated and placed side by side.

As far as possible tiresome tables and long lists of figures have been avoided, though in a work of this character they could not be entirely excluded. Some of the tables given are original, having been compiled especially for this work, and others have been condensed in order to make reference to data of especial importance more convenient.

The author is under obligations to so many prominent cattlemen that it is almost impossible to refer to each one separately. Special thanks, however, are due to Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., President of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association; to Mr. A. T. Atwater, one of the earliest members of that Association, but now of the National Stock Yards, East St. Louis; to Messrs. John Nesbitt, Joseph Ramsay, and Christopher Brokate of St. Louis; to the TEXAS LIVE STOCK JOURNAL of Fort Worth, Texas, and the TEXAS STOCKMAN AND FARMER of San Antonio, Texas; to COLMAN'S RURAL WORLD of St. Louis, and to other publications which have kindly placed their files at his disposal.

Among the works of reference which have proved invaluable in completing the chain of records connected with the cattle industry, special mention must be made of the STORIES OF THE SANTA FE TRAIL, published in 1881, and written by Col. Henry Inman; of Joseph G. McCoy's HISTORIC SKETCHES OF THE CATTLE TRADE OF THE WEST AND SOUTHWEST, published in 1874; of Cuthbert Powell's more recent publication entitled TWENTY YEARS OF KANSAS CITY'S LIVE STOCK TRADE AND TRADERS; of TEN YEARS A COWBOY, by C. C. Post, and Tex Bender, the cowboy fiddler; and of COWBOY LIFE IN TEXAS, by W. S. James. In addition to these publications articles in a number of the leading magazines, dealing with various phases of the subject, have been made use of and quoted as occasion called for.

St. Louis, 1895.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

FRONTISPIECE—"A Stampede," (From Original Painting, by Gean Smith.)

PAGE

HISTORICAL—

Chapter I.—The Magnitude of the Cattle Industry 9- 29

II.—Cattle Raising in the Remote Past 31- 43

III.—Influences of Barb Wire and the Civil War on the Cattle Industry of the Southwest . 45- 59

IV.—The Romance and Reality of the Maverick 61- 70

V.—A few Facts Concerning Texas Fever, Actual and Alleged 71- 85

VI.—From Panic to Boom, with Extremes in Prices in Both Directions 87-102

VII.—Cattlemen in Convention Eleven Years Ago 103-118

VIII.—The Condition of the Cattle Industry Just After the Great Boom 119-133

IX.—The Collapse in Prices, and the Causes which Produced It 135-158

X.—Remedies Suggested for Stagnation and Low Prices 159-169

XI.—The Cowboy, as He Was, and Is, and is Supposed to Have Been 171-193

XII.—An Essay on the Shortening of the Horns and the Improving of the Breed 195-212

XIII.—The Texas Cattle Raisers' Association and the Work it has Accomplished 213-245

"PARADOX" ON "BEAUTIFUL SNOW." 212

THE COWBOY'S CHRISTMAS BALL 246

INDIAN DEPREDATIONS 247-293

BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD 295-692

RAILROAD DEPARTMENT 693-724

THE CATTLE MARKETS 725-734

INDEX TO HISTORICAL SECTION 735-736

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES 737-740

INDEX TO RAILROADS 740

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS—

Historical Section 741

Biographical Record 741-742

Railroad Department 743

The Cattle Markets 743

Full-Page Chemigraphs 743

L636.2

P400

363961

HISTORICAL.

By JAMES COX, Author of "Our Own Country."

HISTORICAL.

CHAPTER I.

The Magnitude of the Cattle Industry.

THE magnitude of the cattle industry of Texas and adjacent territory is far greater than ninety-nine per cent of the people of the United States imagine. Indeed, it is doubtful whether even those actually engaged in the business fully realize its immense proportions and the enormous sum of money locked up and involved in it.

For Texas alone the record is nine million head of cattle!

Since that colossal record was established there has been an inevitable reaction, and at the present time the number of cattle in the Lone Star State is not so large, by twenty-five or perhaps thirty-three per cent; though owing to the improvements effected in the grade of stock and in the system of feeding and fattening, it is not unreasonable to suggest that the aggregate intrinsic value—we do not say selling price—of the cattle of Texas to-day is little, if any, less than when the cattle trade was at the zenith of its prosperity, and when a cattle ranch was looked upon as a gold mine, and a bunch of yearlings as at least as productive as an average silver mine.

When one speaks of nine million head of cattle something very much like what mathematicians call an "unknown quantity" is referred to. Many readers of this book took part in the war, and some of them have, in consequence, an idea of the meaning of figures in regard to assembled multitudes. An army of twenty thousand represents an immense mass of moving or stationary humanity. An army of a hundred thousand is something stupendous, even although when so many troops are called out they are usually scattered around, and the grandeur of the scene is thus reduced. Only those who have seen the colossal armies of the Old World, where so many countries are practically armed camps, can form so much as a conception of what an army half a million strong really means. Very rarely in the world's history have anything like a million men been brought together in a body. In the few instances when this immense aggregate has been approached, the spectacle has been appalling in its magnitude and stupendous in its measurements.

But these figures are cast into insignificance by those in common use in the records of the Texas cattle trade. During the year 1893 at least a million and a half steers left the great Empire of Texas alone for the stock yards at Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City, Omaha and other points. Averaging twenty-three steers to a car and averaging each car at thirty-three or thirty-four feet in length, we can form some idea of the magnitude of the business and of the length of a train that would have been required to haul the cattle away in a body. In the first place it would have taken more than sixty-five thousand cars to have achieved a task which, while of course it would have been humanly impossible, is interesting and instructive to think of as an argument and illustration. These cars coupled together would have occupied a space vastly in excess of two million feet, which is tantamount to saying that, without allowing anything for locomotives, the front car in the mammoth train that would have been required would have been four hundred miles ahead of the caboose bringing up the rear.

These figures are merely given as an illustration of the magnitude of the business transacted during a year of great depression and almost national panic. A million and a half of steers is another unknown, or not easily grasped, quantity, but almost any one can appreciate the idea of a train four hundred miles long, and stretching across county after county and even State after State.

Adopting the same idea, with a view to showing the magnitude of the cattle industry of Texas during the time when it was at the height of its prosperity, attention may be called to the fact that, even allowing for calves, yearlings and cows, it would have taken more than a quarter of a million of

cars to have hauled those nine million cattle out of Texas at one time, and that these cars would have made up a train eighteen hundred miles in length, or longer than a line drawn from the southern ranches of Texas to the stock yards at Chicago, and many miles beyond them.

Considering these facts, and the gigantic proportions of the trade, it is singular that statistics dealing with it are conspicuously absent. The United States census, dealing as it does in minute detail with almost every subject under the sun, devotes to the cattle interest but two bulletins, neither of which can be regarded as complete or in any way satisfactory. There are on record at the capitals of Texas, Arizona, and New Mexico, statistics dealing with every agricultural feature of the different counties, with reports of immense volume; but, strange to say, there is very little in the way of information to be gleaned at the State or Territorial capitals in regard to the cattle interest, which is, all things considered, by far the greatest of all. The National Bureau of Animal Industry is a department to which one naturally turns for information of an authentic character relating to the number of cattle, and their value, in the great States of the West and Southwest. This bureau, however, while it has hunted from Dan to Beersheba and from the Gulf to the Lakes for microbes and germs, has, as a rule, very carefully kept its hands off from those very matters which would have been of assistance to the cattle interest, and which would have called attention to the magnitude of the trade both in this country and abroad.

Efforts have been made, from time to time, to have this defect remedied, and some four years ago a committee appointed by the Interstate Convention of Cattlemen at Fort Worth prepared a memorial to Congress so pertinent to the question that we reproduce the leading features of it.

FIRST. It was the united opinion of the Convention that the chief cause for depression in the live stock industry is due almost entirely to the indiscriminate way in which shipments are made by producers and dealers of the interior to the four prominent markets of the West, viz.: Chicago, St. Louis, Omaha, and Kansas City.

SECOND. That these four markets are so closely related to each other by the interest of four leading meat packers, who now control the slaughtering business in our Western country, as to make them all practically one and the same.

THIRD. That there are no less than twenty-one States directly interested in shipping live stock to one or more of the markets referred to, and owing to the vast number of producers engaged in the industry, and the widely extended territory over which they are distributed, it is a matter of impossibility for them to avoid glutting the markets from time to time, which affords the Packing and Refrigerator Associations the advantage of buying at prices much below the cost of production.

FOURTH. It had been learned that these four large slaughtering concerns have a private arrangement of their own, through which they can tell very closely the probable number and time that live stock will be marketed by producers and feeders; and that they make a practice of holding large numbers of cattle, sheep, and hogs in the interior for the express purpose and intention of forcing them into market from time to time, and thus creating a glut so as to enable them to control prices; and in addition to this, they own and control an unlimited number of cars of their own, which makes them entirely independent of any scarcity in railroad transportation at any and all times.

FIFTH. National legislation is required so as to secure the informing of the shippers of live stock concerning the daily shipments from all of the twenty-one States referred to, as it is utterly impossible to carry on the live stock industry with any degree of safety, unless there is some uniform system employed by each of the States that will indicate the number of cattle, sheep and hogs that are in transit to the different markets from day to day.

"The Interstate Convention of Cattlemen, which we have the honor to represent," the Committee proceeds to state, "were unanimous in the opinion that a Bureau of Information and Statistics in Live Stock, under the direction and control of the Department of Agriculture, would be the most practical way that this information could be obtained, and the following is a report of the Convention upon that question:

"1. That, in our judgment, it is very essential to have a correct record of the available supply and probable demand of live stock, according to ages and sex, in order to form an intelligent opinion as to the value of the same.

"2. Our live stock industry is so extended that the accumulated shipments from all the producing States and Territories renders it impossible for a shipper to tell what number of live stock are being moved and being prepared for shipment to the prominent markets of our country from day to day; and we believe by a system of telegraphic and mail information, the quantity of live stock shipped and being prepared from each State daily can be easily ascertained, and would be of great assistance to the shipper in avoiding glutted markets.

"We therefore believe the establishing of such State bureaus for information and statistics would be of incalculable benefit to the producers of live stock in the United States, but are doubtful if united action on the part of each State can be had, and unless all unite on a uniform system there would be no practical good result. We therefore recommend that this Convention memorialize Congress to appropriate sufficient money to introduce this improvement, in conducting the live stock business of our country, under the auspices of the Department of Agriculture. We think such an appropriation on the part of our Government is due to the live stock industry, which has been developed in the past twenty years over such a vast extent of territory and upon which nearly one-half the population of the United States depends for support.

"The necessity for some improved method of informing shippers in the interior of the quantity of live stock in, and in transit to, the four prominent stock yards, which in fact now handle and receive the entire product of our Western States, is so very clear that it requires very little argument to prove it. These yards are all limited as to capacity, and if a larger number of stock is shipped to either one than can be accommodated, it is quite plain the stock on hand must be sold at a sacrifice in order to make room for new arrivals. This fact was most forcibly, as well as most seriously, illustrated in Chicago only a short time ago. On the 25th of April, 1890, the stock pens of that market, which are only supposed to hold twenty thousand to twenty-five thousand head, were full, or nearly so, when it was announced that receipts of cattle from different shipping points were 32,667 head, to say nothing of other classes of stock. Immediate action had to be taken, and the result was the entire lot were disposed of to the few meat packers of that market, at such prices as they were willing to pay, and it is estimated that the loss entailed upon the unfortunate owners of the stock so sacrificed was no less than one hundred thousand dollars, from what they were quoted the day before. This is not an uncommon occurrence. The receipts at Chicago were only about four thousand head the following day, and continued very light for several days after, and it is not unlikely that in a very short time we shall witness a repetition of this unfortunate occurrence.

"We beg that your honorable body will give this matter your careful and prompt attention, and as a means of better explaining the system that we have the honor of presenting for your consideration, we have annexed hereto an explanation of the same, together with the outlines of a bill which we believe may assist somewhat in conveying our meaning better, and we would especially call attention to the feature of the bill (Section No. 6) whereby the bureau can be made entirely self-supporting. We believe if the proposed system is adopted and properly carried out, that it will result in reviving our live stock industry, upon which every farmer in the United States depends chiefly for the profit of his labor. We only ask that the Government take charge of the matter, because it is impossible for so many States to unite upon any given plan of action except through national legislation. We have submitted the proposed plan of relief to the Chief Executives of nearly all of the States, and we have pleasure in adding to our memorial the endorsement of no less than thirty of the same, together with several other prominent names."

These endorsements were singularly enthusiastic. Mr. Robert Porter, Superintendent of Census, warmly endorsed the proposition, and Mr. J. M. Rusk, then Secretary of Agriculture, wrote heartily favoring the idea. Endorsing the proposition and the Convention contemplated in connection with it the latter said: "I am persuaded the organization by the cattle growers of the States largely interested in this industry of associations whose special duty it shall be to watch over the interests of their members, and of the industry which they represent, must result in good. The commercial side of cattle growing, as of all branches of agriculture, has not in the past received that attention from the producers which it deserves. In recent years we have begun to realize that in the face of world-wide competition, the result of extraordinary development in transportation facilities, the question of

marketing our products is almost as important as that of producing them. I assure you of my earnest sympathy and of my hearty co-operation in all measures which may be legitimately adopted for the relief of our cattle growers."

Thus generally encouraged, the system suggested was elaborated. It was proposed that there should be a Bureau of Information and Statistics in each State, which should report daily to a central bureau the number of live stock passing out of the State during the preceding twenty-four hours. Special bulletins relating to the principal markets were also to be provided for, and another duty was to be the gathering of statistics concerning all the cattle growers in the country, with the nature of their holdings. A weekly statement to be sent to each producer was projected, and the special features of it were to consist of reports of the shipments of stock to various markets, of stocks left on hand in the interior, of stocks on hand and unsold at different markets, and of stocks in the hands of meat packers, either alive or in the cooling rooms. In short, the scheme was as nearly perfect as could well be imagined, but so far it has not got beyond the stage of endorsement and approval, its friends in Congress not deeming the time opportune for the introduction of the necessary legislation.

In the meantime one is forced to gather data concerning the magnitude of the cattle interests of Texas and the United States from the meager details published, and from the personal views of the most experienced men engaged in the trade.

Naturally one refers first to the Federal census of 1890. That census, as was generally known, was complete, and indeed superabundant, in almost every detail. In the opinion of many, its bulletins are cumbered with details of little or no interest to the general public, or to any one but those who compiled them. So far as the cattle interest is concerned, however, there has been a most commendable policy in the way of brevity adopted, though unfortunately the most important facts have been omitted, either in order to steer clear of the prolixity and profuseness which mark the census reports generally, or, perhaps, because the facts and figures were exceptionally difficult to obtain. General Porter started in with the best possible intentions. In May, 1889, a special telegram from Washington to the New York *Herald* caused considerable interest, not to say hope and expectation, among cattle growers. It read as follows:

"The statistics on cattle raising and pork products in the new census will be as full and exact as Superintendent Porter can make them. He is thoroughly impressed with the importance of the subject and will give it special attention. He has received letters from Dr. Azel Ames, who was here last year looking after the matter, and he has been in consultation with Mr. I. H. Saunders, of Chicago. Mr. Porter has not yet selected a man to superintend this work. It is not unlikely he will take Mr. Saunders, if that gentleman is not in Europe when these statistics have to be taken. Dr. Ames, when he was here last winter, laid special stress upon the importance of these statistics on the ground that the beef supply, per head of population, was becoming less from year to year, and that it might soon become a serious problem whence beef enough could be got to feed our own people, to say nothing of exportation. Exact statistics would help in solving this problem. In 1860, Dr. Ames stated, the number of cattle in the country was eight hundred and fourteen to one thousand population, but in 1885 it had fallen to seven hundred and twenty-two to one thousand, and the drought and famine in Montana, in 1887, made such inroads on the herds that the proportion he estimated was reduced to seven hundred to one thousand population."

We have all heard of the place, the road to which is said to be paved with good intentions, and enthusiastic as General Porter was at the outset, his success cannot be said to have been phenomenal. Mr. William L. Black, Chairman of the Committee charged with the duty of obtaining legislation providing for a Bureau of Information and Statistics, wrote concerning this promise and announcement:

"Mr. Porter will, doubtless, testify to the fact that it has been almost a matter of impossibility to gather correct statistics of live stock, owing to the vast extent of country over which they must be taken, and the limited force that he was permitted to employ in gathering the same."

This enthusiastic worker in the interests of the cattle raisers of Texas and the Southwest is a prophet and a true one at that. General Porter, while he did not use the exact words anticipated by Mr. Black, proved by his bulletins that he was absolutely unable to furnish satisfactory information concerning this very important subject. Only two bulletins, or rather a bulletin and a fraction, deal

with live stock. One of these, Number 17, appeared on October 10, 1891, under the caption, "Live Stock on Ranges." This bulletin, although it contained of course a great deal of valuable information, was much more conspicuous for its omissions than otherwise. Its redeeming feature was a statement that the figures did not include live stock on farms, and that data concerning these would be published in a subsequent bulletin. Month after month followed without this second contribution to live stock history, and it was not until March, 1894, that it finally appeared as part of Number 378. That it was incomplete in many respects was obvious to the experienced cattleman at a glance, and placed together, the two bulletins remind one very much of an appetizer preceding a banquet which is never served.

Oliver Twist is represented in one of Dickens' best works as electrifying the red tape of the British poor law by asking for more; the American live stock raiser, after carefully examining the two bulletins, is apt to be guilty of a similar or even more serious offense. Certainly he cannot help realizing the fact that the census mountain, after causing a great deal of excitement while in labor, finally succeeded in bringing forth two very small and imperfectly developed mice.

Without desiring to be hypercritical, it is difficult to overlook the fact that the bulletins abound in platitudes, and throw in facts very much as a side issue. A well-known politician is quoted as saying, that when the other fellows have the best of the argument on the issue of the day, a greater portion of the speech should be devoted to patriotic references, with casual data as to the greatness of the country and its unparalleled possibilities. The preparers of the census bulletins in question evidently appreciated the soundness of a theory of this kind. Thus the second paragraph in the bulletin dealing with "Live Stock on Ranges" announces, apparently as a startling discovery made by the employes of the Census Department, that "since the census of 1880 great changes have taken place in the industry of range cattle. Large areas once used as ranges are now enclosed as farms, and the cattle are driven to new and distant feeding grounds. A large portion of Texas, Colorado, Oregon and California, one-third of Kansas, and one-half of Nebraska have been converted into farms during the last decade."

This announcement seems to have exhausted the resources of the compiler of the bulletin, who goes on to explain the difficulties encountered in gathering the information. "The data for this bulletin," he says, "were obtained from reports by experienced stockmen and special agents who personally visited the ranges in all the States and Territories. After the special agents had begun their work it was found that in some cases the regular enumerators had made a partial enumeration of range stock. This occurred through the difficulty of exactly determining the border line between range stock, and stock on farms owned by farmers who are constantly extending their farm area. Again, large numbers of stock are, during portions of the year, within farm enclosures, and at other times on the ranges. Owing to this difficulty in exactly defining the lines of range and farm stock, and to avoid duplications, only the stock known to be outside of that taken as farm stock is included in the tables of this bulletin. The figures of all stock upon farms will appear in the reports of live stock on farms when published, and will be in addition to those contained in this bulletin."

This explanation precedes any results, and accounts for the fact that the active and intelligent agents of the bureau only succeeded in discovering in June, 1890, 6,828,182 head of cattle on the ranges of the United States. In view of the fact that taxes are paid in Texas at the present time on nearly as many cattle as this, the lamentable inadequacy of the return need hardly be enlarged upon. The total number of men found employed on ranges in care of stock of all kinds, including cattle, horses, mules, sheep and swine, was 15,390, showing that quite a goodly number of cowboys must have been out hunting or fishing, or, perhaps, engaged in political duties, when the enumerators made their casual rounds or prepared their guesses. The last statement in the introductory page of the range bulletin would be important if true. It reads that "the industry is found to be more generally prosperous at this time than for several years previous." The word "several" is, of course, elastic, but under its ordinary acceptation it makes the sense ridiculous. Any ranchman will make affidavit that the industry in 1890 was not approximately as prosperous as it was seven or eight years previously, when prices ranged more than twice as high and incidental expenses were conspicuously lower.

The bulletin on live stock on farms, instead of coming out as promised in a separate return, is dovetailed in amid a number of statistics on agriculture, including some wearisome and comparatively

insignificant figures dealing with the product of tobacco and rice. From the portion of return of interest to our readers we find that over a million working oxen, more than sixteen million milch cows, and nearly thirty-four million "other cattle" were discovered on farms in the United States, making a total of neat-cattle on both farms and ranges on June 1, 1890, of 57,648,792. Whenever an active political campaign is in progress, the question in some States and Territories is not so much which party will win, but whether the majority will be in the thousands or tens of thousands; so in regard to these figures, it is not so much a question as to whether they are accurate or not, but as to whether they understate the actual totals by five, ten or twenty per cent.

Passing for a moment from the question of the accuracy of the figures, we come to Mr. Mortimer Whitehead's remarks on "Ranges and their Divisions." This special agent of the Census Office calls attention to the fact that for census purposes live stock was divided under two heads, the first of which is live stock on ranges, including "the great herds that roam over the public domain, depending entirely for their subsistence upon the wild grasses and forage plants indigenous to the soil." The range country, it goes on to explain, was divided into nine districts, which were as follows:

1. The State of Texas, except the "Pan Handle."
2. The Indian Territory and the "Pan Handle" of Texas, including the Public Land Strip.
3. Colorado, the western borders of Kansas and Nebraska, and Wyoming.
4. The Dakotas (western portion) and Montana.
5. Idaho and the eastern portions of Oregon and Washington.
6. Nevada and Utah.
7. California.
8. Arizona.
9. New Mexico.

Had the returns been adequate and complete, these divisions would have been very satisfactory, and would have shown the distribution of live stock in a very complete manner. But, as we have already hinted, the returns are more conspicuous for their omissions than their reliability, and this fact is explained, although not admitted, by the statement that soon after the field work commenced difficulties were encountered in determining the exact lines dividing range stock proper and that which should be classed as on farms. In order to avoid duplications, and preferring to understate rather than overstate the facts, the special agents were, as we have seen, promptly instructed not to enumerate any stock which had been covered by the regular enumerators as on farms. The result of this instruction is the startling announcement "that the live stock of Western Kansas and Nebraska, North Dakota, Nevada, and portions of South Dakota, Colorado, and Utah, which some persons might consider as 'range stock,' is not included in the tables of this bulletin." The "some persons" referred to may be likened to the eleven proverbially obstinate jurymen, the census authorities representing the infallible and omnipotent twelfth. We quote the explanation, not so much for the purpose of criticising the department or the census on live stock, as to show why the figures we give as official are so deplorably out of line, inadequate and misleading.

The first district includes the State of Texas with the exception of the Pan Handle country. In this district the enumerators found 1,854,349 head of cattle of every kind, from the baby calf to the eighteen hundred pound steer. It is to be presumed that at least a large proportion of the members of the Texas Live Stock Association may be fairly classed as ranchmen and as owning ranges. If so, the cattle rendered by members of that organization equals sixty-six per cent of the total found in the entire State, and it is equally reasonable to suggest that only about one head in three was counted by the enumerators.

The only other district where more than a million head of cattle were found on ranges was the ninth, or New Mexico, where the total is returned as 1,054,022. The Pan Handle and the Indian Territory and the Public Land Strip are given credit for a little over nine hundred thousand head, and the western portions of the Dakotas and Montana with less than eight hundred thousand. The returns for the other districts are equally inadequate. In Nevada and Utah only seventy-eight thousand head of range cattle were discovered and enumerated, a fact which must have caused a smile to some of the big cattlemen of that portion of the country.

Coming down to the comments on the ranges or range districts, we find more matter of interest to the general reader, though there is a singular admixture of platitude with fact. The first range district, the report explains, is wholly in the State of Texas, and includes all counties in the western and southwestern portion of the State, omitting the Pan Handle or the extreme northwestern counties. This State contains the most successful stock-breeding grounds in the United States, the annual loss rarely exceeding five per cent, and more than ninety per cent of the calves dropped living to the age of three months. "The original stock of Texas cattle," the report is careful to explain, "came from Spain, and it is noted for its hardiness, energy in rustling for food, and devotion of the mother in protecting her young. With the exception of a small section, known as the Staked Plains, the range territory abounds in excellent feed for stock. Buffalo and mesquite grasses are the chief forage. Red top and blue stem are found below, and in the eastern part of the district the mesquite tree flourishes, its foliage and beans furnishing food hardly inferior to grain for fattening cattle. The surface of this district is generally rolling except the level tract along the Gulf, the western portion semi-arid and the water supply insufficient."

The remainder of the remarks on this range district, so far as cattle are concerned, are as follows: "Noting the large percentage of cows and small percentage of three and four year olds, the latter steers, it is plain that the energies of Texas cattlemen have been devoted rather to breeding than to maturing cattle. For more than twenty years they have marketed large numbers of live stock at the age of two and three years to Northern stockmen, who place them upon their ranges until matured; but that market is rapidly failing, and a change from the exclusive breeding of herds to that of maturing seems to be imperative. Between 1880 and 1885 the range stock business in the West, and particularly in the Southwest, attracted great attention from investors, speculators, and capitalists, both native and foreign, and experienced a great inflation of prices. That condition was followed by a corresponding reaction, and the stock industry was for a time seriously injured. This depressed condition is at present, however, giving way to a better feeling, owing to the advance in prices during the last few months. As settlement and cultivation advance in the eastern portion of the district, stockmen are securing cattle and fencing large pastures. Farther west, tracts of the State school land are secured by lease for a term of years at from two to ten cents per acre per annum and fenced. Range herding is passing away. With the fencing of ranges and change in the methods of handling stock, a better grade of horses is sought and the use of small ponies declining."

The second range district is also especially within the area which will be handled at some length in this work. It includes the Pan Handle, Texas; the Cherokee, Osage and Creek Reservations; the Cherokee Strip, and the Chickasaw Nation. In this district there were found a total of 921,314 cattle. Of these 487,734, or more than half, were in the Pan Handle. There were two hundred and three thousand cattle on the Cherokee Strip at the time the census was taken, which was three years prior to the opening of that country for public settlement. In the Cherokee, Osage, and Creek country nearly one hundred and sixty thousand head of cattle were found, in addition to seventy-three thousand in the Chickasaw Nation.

The remarks on this district are interesting and semi-historical in character. They call attention to the fact that it comprises thirty-five counties, and that most of the ground has been extensively occupied for the maturing of cattle bred further south. "The Indian Territory especially," the public is informed, "has been so used by large companies and associations of cattlemen, who lease the lands for grazing privileges from the Indian tribes, and by fencing large pastures with barbed wire dispense with herders. Each year nearly the entire stock is matured and sent to market and a new supply of young cattle from the South placed on the pastures; hence the percentage of sales is much larger from the Indian Territory than from any other area of like extent in the southern portion of the grazing regions. Range stock, as shown by the tables, is located in the Chickasaw, Creek, and Osage Reservations and the Cherokee Outlet or Strip. The large proportion of three and four year olds found in the Indian Territory indicates that the business is conducted chiefly to mature rather than to breed cattle. In ordinary years, when prices are satisfactory, all dry cows and four-year-olds, and most of the three-year-olds, are sent forward to market, and the pastures are replenished from Southern ranges. The cattle industry in the Indian Territory has been fairly satisfactory since 1880, excepting the year

1886, succeeding the great loss by the winter storms of 1885-'86. The business is controlled almost exclusively by white men, who are not citizens of the Territory or the members of any Indian tribe, and the presence of the stock and the men in charge have been in most instances productive of dissatisfaction among the Indians. By executive order, within a few years, cattlemen have been excluded from the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indian Reservations, and in October, 1890, were required to vacate all reservations in the Indian Territory, excepting those of the so-called five civilized tribes, thus transferring an area of land almost equal to that of the State of Ohio from the grazing region, which is now being settled as the Territory of Oklahoma. The total losses of stock from all causes in 1889 were 13,938 head, a fraction over three per cent. No sheep are held on the ranges in the Indian Territory.

"The remaining portion of this district, the 'Pan Handle' of Texas, is an elevated country and is subject to severe storms. It embraces a part of the sandy, arid Staked Plains, and its natural supply of water is not equal to its grazing capacity, and resort to reservoirs and wells is necessary. The country bordering on the Staked Plains is broken and abounding in deep ravines and canons, which afford protection from winter storms. Titles to extensive tracts of grazing lands have been secured by ranchmen and capitalists, and the land is fenced into large pastures, some of which exceed in area that of a whole county. One company has secured title to and fenced and stocked three million acres. The special agents in this investigation enrolled in the 'Pan Handle' 487,734 cattle. In 1889 cattle to the value of $1,314,679 were sold at an average price of fourteen dollars and twenty-five cents per head for mature cows and steers. The large percentage of dry cows is an index to the loss of young calves by late spring storms. The industry as a whole has not been satisfactorily profitable since 1885, although at this time a better feeling prevails. The market for the mature stock of the 'Pan Handle' is the Eastern live stock centers. Very little attention has been given to the breeding or handling of horses in the thirty-five counties of the 'Pan Handle.' There are ten thousand three hundred and four horses, five hundred and seventeen mules, eight burros, and six hundred and seven swine reported, but no sheep."

Taking the first and second districts together, it will be seen that the enumerators discovered just two and three-quarter million head of range cattle in the entire State of Texas and the Indian Territory. They also found in the same district 236,952 farms, consisting of fifty-three thousand acres, of which about two-fifths were improved. The total number of live stock on these farms was returned in detail, and included one million and twenty thousand head of milch cows and 5,208,000 head of other cattle. This gives a total of cattle of all kinds in Texas and the Indian Territory, in June, 1890, of nearly nine millions, the figures not being so exceptionally wide of the mark, excepting those relating to range cattle. Little or no information is given as to value of the range cattle, but the total value of live stock in the district is placed at one hundred and six million dollars, counting only the animals found on farms. The estimate appears to be very little more than a wild guess and many points per cent below what any practical cattleman would make the appraisement. The total value of live stock found on farms in the entire south central division, which includes Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas, in addition to Texas and the Indian Territory, was placed at one hundred and fifty million dollars, and the number of cattle found in this tier of States was eleven million two hundred thousand.

Ignoring the arbitrary numbering of divisions, and handling them rather in regard to their location and importance, we take next the eighth division or district, which, as we have already seen, comprises the Territory of Arizona. To this division credit is given for possessing nearly six hundred and sixty-six thousand head of ranch cattle and two hundred and sixty-eight thousand head of neat-cattle on farms, making a gross total of considerably less than a million. The importance of this district does not appear to have been realized by the census enumerators, or perhaps its vastness and the long distances between the ranges and settlements somewhat discouraged the enumerators, and tempted them to miss a good many ranches in the course of their work. But a very few lines are devoted to a description of the territory, which is credited with having only nine hundred and eighty-seven herds of cattle, a fact which bears out our suggestion that a great many herds were overlooked. The ranges, we are told, are not, as a rule, overcrowded, and the further information is given that as a range section Arizona is less crowded than any other grazing region in the United States. This fact is attributed to the distance from market and the long-continued hostilities of the Indians.

The report of Governor Hughes to the Secretary of the Interior for the year 1893 contains much more reliable information concerning the range cattle interests of Arizona. The number of cattle returned for assessment increased from 168,973 in 1883, to 720,940 in 1891, falling back to just below the half-million mark in 1893. The Governor explains the recent falling off, by remarking that the cattle industry of Arizona during the preceding two years had shared all the terrible privations that the cattle industry had had to bear throughout the Union, caused by the ruinous shrinkage of values, and in addition thereto, it had had heavy burdens to experience in meeting local casualties due to a destructive drought and overstocking the ranges, which there appeared to be no possibility of avoiding, even by those possessing capital and thorough knowledge of the business.

The completion of two transcontinental railways through northern and southern Arizona in 1880 and in 1881 suddenly opened up, in direct communications with the great cattle markets of the country, a vast grazing region in Arizona, untouched and of unsurpassed excellence, and the opportunity was seized by eager capitalists, both at home and abroad, to invest their capital with ill-judged haste in the new El Dorado. Thousands of cattle immediately subsequent to the completion of these lines were imported into the Territory from Mexico, and from Utah and Texas. For some years, with virgin pastures, the three and four-year-old steers were turned off in large numbers every fall from the ranges, soon after the expiration of the rainy season, and disposed of in the local markets and in California as prime beef, bringing profitable prices, and the business greatly prospered. As the herd increased, however, through importations and through their own offspring, the grass supply soon diminished throughout the Territory to such an extent that it was impossible to mature prime beef any longer on the open ranges, and the cattle owners were forced, at great pecuniary sacrifices in most instances, to sell their steers as feeders, at greatly reduced prices to buyers from California, Montana and Kansas.

The steers from two to five years old, as recently as the preceding spring, had been purchased by thousands and shipped to these States at considerable profit to the middleman, there to be matured for market. The cattle owners, realizing that the ranges were dangerously overstocked, and much loss in various ways was directly due to overcrowding, had made an earnest effort during the past two years to relieve them of every class of cattle that could bear shipment.

"While I have no accurate data at hand giving the exact number of cattle shipped," says the Governor, "it is estimated that over two hundred thousand head, consisting of all classes, were shipped from Arizona to California, Nevada, Montana, Kansas, Nebraska and Texas, during the year ending June 30, 1893. The severe drought that has prevailed, in consequence of a greatly diminished rainfall during the last two rainy seasons, has served to hasten the shipments and greatly add to the number of cattle sent away. Such has been the shrinkage, however, in the value of certain classes of cattle that the price received for them did not permit their owners to incur the financial risk of relieving their ranges to the extent that was desirable to escape disaster, even though the railroads penetrating the Territory made special rates 'for starving cattle,' and a serious loss has been thus experienced in every county of the Territory during the past year, due primarily, it is true, to the drought and overcrowding, but which the low price of cattle and the heavy cost of marketing them gave absolutely no relief from.

"While the item of live stock adds in a very material degree to the assessable value of most of the counties of the Territory, and their serious falling off in this direction in certain counties, as shown above, may perhaps temporarily embarrass for a few years two or three of the county governments in raising the customary revenue, the decrease, though an unfortunate thing as an investment to the individual, will not be without benefit to the Territory as a whole, and even to the industry itself.

"A trying experience has taught the cattle owners of Arizona many things that will be of value to them in their business in the future. They invested their capital in a country that was new to the American; they had much to learn by their own personal observations and experiences.

"Such is the history of the cattle industry of every new country in its experimental stage. Butit has now passed that stage in Arizona, and will advance hereafter on a more secure footing, avoiding the mistakes of the past. It has been clearly demonstrated, for example, that with the most favorable seasons, the best ranges will only carry a reasonable number of cattle, and that overcrowding not only destroys the grasses, but the cattle themselves, in spite of great care in breeding, deteriorate rapidly in physical development with scarcity of feed. The calf, unable to acquire a proper degree of nourishment

from an improperly fed mother, advances to the state of a yearling, undeveloped and rough, and possesses the same disadvantage when he enters the market as a steer, and is an objectionable and unsatisfactory commodity to both prepare for the market and to sell. There will be better grades of cattle grown in the future, and much more attention will be paid to quality. The business will not be conducted so loosely as in the past; more conservative methods will be adopted and less risks taken. Those who had no knowledge of the business, and entered it for the time being for purely speculative purposes, have been weeded out. There are reduced freight rates on the railroads, and many other advantages of an encouraging nature I might name have their value."

The system of the handling of cattle on the ranges in Arizona is similar to that of all the extreme Western States. Except when the condition of the cattle does not permit it, public round-ups are held both in the spring and fall. It is upon these occasions that the increase of the herds is branded and the steers are gathered for market. There is no extreme cold in Southern Arizona, save for a short period during midwinter in the most elevated portions of Yavapai and Coconino Counties. There is no part of the Territory where cattle cannot be gathered any month in the year off the ranges. Arizona is exempt from blizzards and entirely free from all contagious diseases among cattle. Since 1880, the report points out, rapid strides have been made in the improving of the herds of the Territory. At that time, about the only cattle there were those of Mexican or Spanish origin. The first improvement made was the introduction of shorthorns; but the great and noticeable improvement has been made by the introduction of the Herefords, they being essentially grass-fattening animals, and finding themselves at home upon every condition of mesa, mountain and valley range. Experiments have proven them superior in every desirable quality; they are being introduced on all ranges as fast as possible. Before the ranges were eaten out, from the combined effect of drought and overstocking, accurate accounts upon the largest ranches showed a yield of from ninety to ninety-five per cent, counting two-year-old heifers as producers, while last year these same ranches produced only ten per cent, and it is estimated that the yield this year will not be over five per cent. As a breeding country Arizona can not be excelled. Owing to the low price of cattle, there has been some tendency in the northern counties to substitute cattle for sheep on the open ranges. It is only, however, in a limited portion of the Territory where a change of this sort is anticipated.

The next census range district in the order of location is the ninth, which constitutes the Territory of New Mexico. Here the enumerators found a fraction over a million head of cattle, although, strange to say, they reported the sale for the year 1889 as nearly double that figure. On farms rather more than half a million head of cattle of all kinds were found, so that if the census figures were correct, New Mexico cattle raisers sold more cattle in 1889 than they actually possessed a year later. Certain conditions may have contributed toward this fact, but we are inclined to think that the New Mexico figures will be looked upon as exceptionally inaccurate. Of this district, the census return says that "white grama abounds on the levels, and buffalo and black grama grasses on the hills and low mountains; but large tracts of fine grazing lands are unavailable for lack of water, in which one-fourth of the grazing area of New Mexico is deficient, though to a considerable extent this difficulty has been met by wells, artificial pools and reservoirs. In 1880 the ranges of New Mexico were but sparsely covered with stock, and fully thirteen million acres, or one-sixth of the whole area of available pasture lands, were unoccupied. The Territory is now, as a whole, more densely occupied with stock than any other grazing region, excepting the range portion of Texas, and stockmen have complained of overstocking more than in any other district. The Territory seems of late to have been the recipient of surplus cattle from Colorado, Kansas and Texas; it is estimated that one hundred thousand head of cattle were sent back to Southwest Kansas and the public land strip during the fall season of 1890 for the purpose of securing food and temporary ranges.

"The western portion of the Territory is less densely stocked than the eastern half, and has suffered but little from that cause. Almost every county contains mountains, elevated table lands or mesas, foothills, and rolling and level areas of land. A scrubby growth of cedar and pinon abounds in the canons and upon elevated regions. Aside from the wants of the cattle ranges, but little attention is given to the raising of horses. They consist chiefly of small ponies of Spanish origin, and no exclusive horse ranch was reported. The sheep industry in New Mexico is extensive and profitable, as the dry

climate, soil, and short buffalo grasses are apparently well adapted to this husbandry. The Territory contained large flocks of sheep when acquired from Mexico, and the industry has been an important one since. Large flock owners usually place about three thousand head in charge of two shepherds, who move from one locality to another, living in tents or temporary huts and subsisting mainly on meats from the flock. A supply of corn meal and salt constitute the remaining fare, and a few sheep pelts their chief bed. They live in primitive simplicity, satisfied with meager wages. Their constant companions are the shepherd dogs, while the docile burro is their dependence for transportation of camp supplies."

The third range district comes next in point of proximity to Texas. "This range district," says the census reporter, "embraces Colorado, the western borders of Kansas and Nebraska and Wyoming. In 1880 the west one-third of Kansas was devoted to stock ranges, but since then regular farmers have absorbed the land to the exclusion of stockmen, and in 1890 there was no range stock in Kansas.* In Eastern Colorado the land and water privileges to a very great extent have passed under the control and ownership of farmers and wool growers. Intelligent resident stock men estimate that there are now less than one-half the number of range cattle in Eastern Colorado that there were in 1885. Nebraska is now practically out of the list of range-stock States, as farmers have taken possession of valley lands along the water courses, and stockmen are limited to the uplands and hills, and compelled to fence the lands they occupy.

"Wyoming, as a whole, is a farming and grazing region. The forage is principally buffalo grass on the hills and plains, and shrubbery on the mountains and in the valleys. There are also limited tracts of land grown with blue grass and red top, which afford a supply of hay so remarkable for its great weight and nutritive properties that no other food is required to fatten a domestic animal. This hay sells readily upon the ranches at fifteen dollars per ton. Buffalo grass is very nutritious and produces the fattest of beef and mutton. It is asserted that a Texas-bred full-grown bullock in one year will increase in weight four hundred pounds when put upon Wyoming ranges. The years 1888 and 1889 were below the average in point of moisture, producing a corresponding scarcity of grass, and large numbers of cattle from Colorado and other southern points were driven into Wyoming, seriously threatening to overstock the ranges, and consequently to reduce the weight and fine condition of mature stock. Prior to this time the average gross weight of mature Wyoming steers was one thousand five hundred and fifty pounds. As a result of overcrowding, large numbers of cattle have been moved to Montana and other States during 1890.

"Wool growing and mutton producing are the most prosperous branches of the live-stock industry on the ranges of Wyoming, and have contributed to limit and injure the cattle industry, which can not compete with the former in holding a given range, for cattle will not feed where sheep have grazed. The flocks are of high grade Merino and Southdown, and an average fleece of seven and five-tenths pounds is claimed. The mutton of Wyoming ranks high in Eastern markets, to which thousands of sheep are forwarded annually. The ranges of Albany, Carbon and Laramie Counties are, to a great extent, fenced into large pastures, and the stock in those counties is of excellent grade, having been greatly improved by the use of superior breeds of cattle and horses. Considerable attention is given to breeding draught horses as well as horses for speed, the latter being shipped to Eastern markets. It is claimed that the climate and high altitude secure greater power of endurance and greater "toughness" in the horse than can be secured in lower altitudes.

"In Colorado, under rapidly changing conditions, range cattle are now mostly located upon the western side of the mountains. It is estimated that one hundred thousand head of cattle were driven from Eastern Colorado to Montana in 1890. Farms are taking the place of ranges. Sheep are rapidly becoming the live stock interests of Eastern Colorado, and it bids fair to become an almost exclusively wool growing region. The number of horses reported is 31,209. The range-horse industry is reported as depressed and sales light, especially in Eastern Colorado, mature horses selling at thirty-seven dollars and fifty cents, and by herds or bands at twenty dollars per head. But few mules or burros are reported on ranges in Colorado, although 4,296 were used on farms, and at mines for freighting purposes."

* This is the statement of the Census Bureau and not ours. It implies that the whole of Kansas was fenced up in 1890, which it certainly was not.

In this vast area less than seven hundred thousand head of cattle were enumerated on ranges. In Wyoming and Colorado, one million, four hundred thousand head were found on farms, of which 3,125 were located in Wyoming and rather more than five times that number in the great silver State which has been so conspicuously before the country during the last two years.

Nearly eight hundred thousand cattle were found on ranches in Montana and South Dakota. Nearly all these were in Montana, only 5,192 being returned from South Dakota. Nearly seven hundred thousand head of cattle of all kinds were also found on Montana farms, and about the same number in the southern half of Dakota. Of the district made up of the two States the report says: "The State of Montana was among the last to attract the attention and confidence of range stockmen on account of its cold winters; but, following the large and profitable mining camps in 1881 and 1882, large herds of cattle from various States, but chiefly from Texas, were located in Montana, and preparations made for permanent stock ranching. In no other range section has the development of Southern-bred cattle been so marked and satisfactory. The upper Missouri and many of its tributaries drain the State, affording a well-distributed water supply, while the mountains, foothills, canons, and ravines furnish the needed natural protection from storms. The ordinary annual loss of livestock is less than six per cent, and many range men report less than three per cent. The winter of 1886-87 was an exception, and heavy losses occurred; but in the three succeeding years the stock interests of the State rapidly recuperated, and Montana cattle have an excellent reputation in Eastern markets. But little attention, comparatively, is given to regular farming, and the ranges as a rule are not fenced, the stock being held within the lines of a given location by a system of 'line riding.' The expense incident to holding a bullock one year is less than one dollar, and many thousands are held at that figure on contract. The enrollment of range stock in Montana in this investigation shows 750,619 head of cattle and 32,939 horses owned by individuals, firms, or companies. Montana range horsemen are breeding heavy draught animals and securing a class of stock that is good for all purposes. But little attention is given to mules, only one hundred and forty-one being reported.

"Sheep men are securing a foothold in the eastern portion of the State, and during 1889 and 1890 large numbers of sheep have reached Montana from Oregon, Washington, and other States. It is found that not only a superior grade of wool, but also an excellent grade of mutton is produced in Montana, and considerable attention is being given to the breeding of Southdown, Leicester, and other mutton-producing classes of sheep. Many cattlemen are exchanging their herds of cattle for flocks of sheep, and Eastern men are investing largely in the business. The number of sheep reported from Montana was 493,870, and the amount of the wool clip was 2,841,916 pounds. The average weight of fleece is a fraction less than six pounds, although sheep men claim that this average is reduced by the presence of large numbers of sheep which came into the State after being sheared elsewhere, and that the true average is about seven pounds. The range-stock industry of Montana can be reported as in a prosperous condition."

The fifth range district, covering the whole of Idaho, Eastern Oregon and Washington, is most distinguished in the census returns for its immense sheep record, this district being credited with one-fifth the entire number of sheep on the American ranges. The total number of cattle located by the enumerators was five hundred and forty-two thousand. About half of these were found on ranges in Eastern Oregon. Washington contributed but sixty-one thousand to the total. The number of cattle found on farms in Oregon was half a million, just twice the number of those returned from Washington. Idaho does not show up in the return quite so well as Washington.

Of the district including the whole of Idaho and most of Oregon and Washington a few notes are appended in the report. Thus the best grazing lands of Idaho are said to be the foothills of the mountains. The chief river valleys abound with sage brush, but contain little grass. The ordinary annual loss of stock from all causes is about six per cent, but the winter of 1889-90 was exceptionally severe in Idaho, and, in consequence, stockmen were much discouraged. Washington can not much longer claim to be a range-stock State. Wheat growers are rapidly appropriating the ranges, and only ten counties, located in the eastern portion of the State, have range stock, and these in limited numbers. The loss in 1889 by winter storms is reported at fully fifty per cent of all stock. The

number of range cattle is given at 61,105, range horses at 24,299, and sheep at 208,218. In 1880 Washington as a Territory was a flourishing grazing district. It is now a flourishing wheat field.

"Eastern Oregon," says the report, "including the counties of Baker, Crook, Gilliam, Grant, Harney, Klamath, Lake, Malheur, Morrow, Umatilla, Union, Wallowa and Wasco, consists of a succession of low mountains, interspersed with valleys and wide areas of rolling land. In its natural state the mountains are covered with timber, but generally not so dense as to prevent the growth of grass. The rolling lands and valleys constitute the chief ranges, especially in the winter season; in summer the mountain ranges are utilized. Heavy losses by winter storms make it prudent to provide hay to be used when the ranges are covered with deep snow. The ordinary annual loss is about six per cent, but in the winter of 1889-90 it reached fully thirty per cent. The figures of range stock for eastern ranges are: Cattle, 263,581; horses, 94,469; sheep, 1,170,116. Although the losses of sheep in 1889 were extremely heavy (in some instances seventy-five per cent), yet wool growers are hopeful and confident of the future. The flocks of Eastern Oregon are noted for the heavy average weight of fleece, reaching seven pounds for mixed and ten pounds for dry flocks."

Nevada and Utah are included in the sixth district. The former is described as a mountainous country, and the stock ranges as confined to narrow valleys, foothills, and minor divides between small water courses. The eastern limit of the State includes a small portion of the Salt Lake desert, and the southern portion is to a great extent a desert, affording little grass and no water. Bunch grass grows on the uplands, and the coarse slough grass along the boarders of the streams, and whenever irrigation is practicable the cultivated soil yields abundantly. Alfalfa is much grown, and is the chief reliance for hay. The years 1887, 1888 and 1889 were very dry, and pasturage was cut short, while the winter of 1889-90 was exceptionally severe and protracted. Heavy losses of all kinds of range stock were sustained, and the industry has since then been much depressed. The mature stock of Nevada finds a market in the cities of California.

The western portion of Utah, embracing a large area of level, land is described in detail in the bulletin as a desert, upon which but little other vegetation than sagebrush and grease wood is found. Wherever the desert lands of Utah have been irrigated they are found to be very productive, but the supply of water is insufficient, and only limited areas along the streams and foothills can be irrigated. The Wasatch Mountains afford the chief summer-range district and principal source of water supply. Herds and flocks graze over the highlands during the summer season, and are turned upon the valley and desert ranges in the winter. The range cattle and horse industries are declining, while that connected with farms is more satisfactory and increasing steadily. The farmer provides winter feed, avoiding the losses to which rangemen are subjected, and is able to supply the market with mature stock at the season of its hightest price. Wool-growers are also rapidly appropriating the range feeding grounds. The eastern and southern portion of Utah is a rough, mountainous country, and generally a desert, but when water can be secured for irrigation the most desolate valley becomes highly productive. The stockmen of Summit and Wasatch Counties place their stock upon the ranges of the Uintah Indian Reservation, affording considerable revenue to the Indians, who receive one dollar per head per annum for cattle and horses. Sheep are found in every county except Grand, but the northern portion of the Territory is the chief range. It is reported that overstocking and constant grazing are gradually destroying the ranges of Utah, and while the range cattle and horse industry has of late years been greatly depressed, wool-growers have been flourishing.

The seventh district embraces California. Speaking of this the census report says that the chief ranges are in the southern counties, and constitute one-half its area. In the valleys of the extreme northern portion of the State some range stock is found, but the high altitude, limited ranges and liability to severe winter storms render extensive operations precarious. The severe storms of the winter 1889-90 entailed severe losses on stockmen who had not provided sufficient forage. In Southern California farming is by no means abandoned in localities more distant from railroads. In Southern California the range cattlemen and horsemen give some degree of attention to grading up their herds, and are generally satisfied with the results of their business, but neither report much satisfaction as to wool growing. The best ranges of the southern portion of the State in former years have passed to the use of fruit growers and farmers, and range stock is relegated to the eastern slope of the mountains

and the non-irrigable lands in Fresno, Kern, San Bernardino, San Diego and Tulare Counties. The ranges in the central portion of the State are to a large extent fenced and the business more definite and certain, so that the stock thereon may be practically classed as farm stock. Outside of the stock taken by the regular enumerators as on farms, this investigation shows upon the ranges in California in the census year 1890, 241,300 cattle, 22,542 horses, 1,408 mules, 897,896 sheep, and 91,110 swine, with 1,782 men employed as herders, etc.

The enumerators found sixty million head of live-stock on fifty-two thousand farms in California. This included 1,367,118 head of neat-cattle; eleven thousand were working oxen, and about a million cattle in the sense of the word used generally in this work.

The census return of cattle on ranges devotes a little space to ranges outside of the districts covered by the nine divisions, including small parts of Florida and portions of Alabama, Georgia and Louisiana, of which it says:

"In Florida and small portions of Alabama, Georgia and Louisiana are found ranges upon which stock is kept, but in nearly all cases in connection with other farm or plantation operations. The stock of these States might rightly be classed as farm stock. and was so enrolled by the regular census enumerators, for which reason it does not appear in the tables of this bulletin. In Florida cattle and wool growing are increasing, especially on the elevated lands. The class of sheep found are mainly coarse wool, and shear an average fleece of two and one-fourth pounds. No attention is given to horses, mules, or swine as range stock in Florida. Cattle are found upon the level and swampy lands of the coast and lower peninsula. The cattle of Florida are of Spanish origin and very small, a mature bullock dressed weighing from two hundred and fifty to three hundred pounds net. The uniform price of cattle is ten dollars per head delivered at the shipping point, and the selling price of herds upon ranges is five dollars per head. A record is made of the number of calves branded annually, and the number of the herd is recorded, bought and sold by the record of calves branded. The rule is that the number of calves branded equals one-fifth of the herd. To illustrate, if five hundred calves are branded the herd is reckoned at two thousand five hundred head. No herding of cattle is done, nor are they kept within enclosures, but are allowed to roam at will, the brand determining the ownership. Wild animals and alligators destroy many of the calves, causing an estimated loss of five per cent. All efforts to improve the herds of Florida by the introduction of superior breeds of cattle have practically failed, owing to climatic causes. The calves are branded and the mature cattle gathered by men who follow the business for a livelihood on contract at a stipulated price of fifty cents for each calf branded, and a dollar a head for each mature bullock delivered at the shipping yard. These two items, amounting to one dollar and fifty cents per head, constitute about all the expense of producing a mature bullock and placing it on the cars ready for market."

Whether the concluding remarks are intended to apply to the cattle interests generally, or to the "other districts" only, does not appear, this being one of the many points exceedingly obscure in the bulletin, which concludes with a contradiction. As already noted, it is stated in the first paragraph that the industry is found to be "more generally prosperous at this time than for several years previous." The concluding paragraph on the other hand reads, "At the time of this investigation (the summer and fall of 1890), as will be noted in the reports from various districts, the range-stock industry was not in a highly flourishing condition, aside from sheep and wool growing, by reason of the reaction from the 'boom' years previous to 1885, occasioned by low prices and overstocking the ranges, together with unusual losses from winter storms; but within the present year an entire change has taken place, and a very marked advance in prices is now prevailing. While range-stock breeding and feeding in this country will probably never again reach its former large proportions in territory and products, the immediate future seems bright for it as a profitable industry on the changed lines and conditions that now prevail."

So, in the words of the showman, "you pays your money and you takes your choice." You take the bulletin and read it. You believe its optimistic introductory or its pessimistic peroration, which ever pleases you most; and if you do neither, you perhaps come as near hitting it.

The following are the range tables, so far as they apply to cattle:

CLASSIFICATION OF CATTLE AND AMOUNT OF SALES.

DISTRICTS.	Total number of cattle.	Cows and calves.	Per cent of cows and calves.	Number of dry cows.	Per cent of dry cows.	Number of yearlings.	Per cent of yearlings.
Grand total	6,828,182	2,144,545	31.41	861,345	12.62	1,332,460	19.51
First district	1,854,349	667,565	36.00	296,695	16.00	389,417	21.00
Second district	921,314	155,165	16.84	134,733	14.63	118,685	12.88
Pan Handle, Texas	487,734	97,097	19.91	98,929	20.28	86,260	17.69
Cherokee, Osage and Creek Reservations	158,438	20,467	12.92	12,595	7.95	12,595	7.95
Cherokee Strip	203,129	26,562	13.08	16,222	7.99	12,089	5.95
Chickasaw Nation	72,013	11,039	15.33	6,987	9.70	7,741	10.75
Third district	696,778	163,649	23.49	93,361	13.40	118,330	16.98
Wyoming	248,097	60,509	24.39	35,002	14.11	41,717	16.81
Eastern Colorado	57,921	13,266	22.90	7,561	13.06	10,184	17.58
Western Colorado	390,760	89,874	23.00	50,798	13.00	66,429	17.00
Fourth district	779,652	158,991	20.39	75,978	9.74	136,820	17.55
Montana	750,619	150,444	20.04	73,132	9.74	131,339	17.50
South Dakota	29,033	8,547	29.44	2,846	9.80	5,481	18.88
Fifth district	542,962	184,657	34.01	65,773	12.11	122,729	22.60
Idaho	218,276	81,132	37.17	21,927	10.05	50,433	23.10
Eastern Oregon	263,581	94,583	35.88	39,541	15.00	57,157	21.69
Washington	61,105	8,942	14.63	4,305	7.04	15,139	24.78
Sixth district—Utah	78,047	25,791	33.05	11,484	14.71	16,858	21.60
Seventh district	241,300	150,185	62.24	6,638	2.75	46,266	19.17
Eighth district	659,758	244,114	37.00	39,585	6.00	158,341	24.00
Ninth district	1,054,022	394,428	37.42	137,098	13.01	225,014	21.35

DISTRICTS.	Number of two-year olds.	Per cent of two-year olds.	Number of three-year olds.	Per cent of three-year olds.	Number of four-year olds.	Per cent of four-year olds.	Sales of 1889.
Grand total	1,085,801	15.90	837,440	12.26	566,591	8.30	$17,913,712
First district	278,152	15.00	148,347	8.00	74,173	4.00	3,090,582
Second district	149,272	16.20	159,260	17.29	204,199	22.16	5,345,916
Pan Handle, Texas	96,854	19.86	60,678	12.44	47,916	9.82	1,314,679
Cherokee, Osage and Creek Reservations	17,318	10.93	36,636	23.12	58,827	37.13	1,046,681
Cherokee Strip	23,950	11.79	45,552	22.42	78,754	38.77	2,670,236
Chickasaw Nation	11,150	15.48	16,394	22.77	18,702	25.97	314,320
Third district	142,010	20.38	126,783	18.20	52,645	7.55	1,694,492
Wyoming	47,925	19.32	41,416	16.69	21,528	8.68	528,470
Eastern Colorado	12,026	20.76	11,123	19.21	3,761	6.49	189,122
Western Colorado	82,059	21.00	74,244	19.00	27,356	7.00	976,900
Fourth district	140,571	18.03	160,744	20.62	106,548	13.67	2,892,226
Montana	135,379	18.04	156,187	20.81	104,138	13.87	2,720,834
South Dakota	5,192	17.88	4,557	15.70	2,410	8.30	171,392
Fifth district	86,438	15.92	52,643	9.70	30,722	5.66	1,699,791
Idaho	35,084	16.07	19,334	8.86	10,366	4.75	641,700
Eastern Oregon	33,133	12.57	23,535	8.93	15,632	5.93	809,508
Washington	18,221	29.82	9,774	16.00	4,724	7.73	248,583
Sixth district—Utah	10,984	14.07	8,477	10.86	4,453	5.71	198,676
Seventh district	23,642	9.80	12,069	5.00	2,500	1.04	306,660
Eighth district	118,756	18.00	65,975	10.00	32,987	5.00	860,493
Ninth district	135,976	12.90	103,142	9.78	58,364	5.54	1,824,876

NUMBER OF LIVE STOCK ON RANGES.

(EXCLUSIVE OF THOSE ON FARMS.)

DISTRICTS.	Horses.	Mules.	Asses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Total	517,128	5,433	14,109	6,828,182	6,676,902	17,276
First	89,534	987	461	1,854,349	809,329	2,137
Second	17,765	794	20	921,314	.....	2,179
Third	36,318	126	33	696,778	178,820	33
Fourth	35,626	150	4	779,652	493,940	19
Fifth	220,351	....	....	542,962	1,735,954	....
Sixth	22,243	....	....	78,047	922,730	....
Seventh	22,542	1,408	91	241,300	897,896	9,110
Eighth	18,557	777	426	659,758	412,709	3,013
Ninth	54,192	1,191	13,074	1,054,022	1,225,524	785

From Bulletin No. 378 (Statistics of Agriculture) we extract those points which appear to be of special interest to cattlemen and their friends:

The total number of farms enumerated in 1890 was 4,564,641, as compared with a total of 4,008,907 in 1880, an increase of 505,734, or 13.86 per cent.

The total area of land in these farms in 1890 was 623,218,619 acres, 357,616,755 acres of which were improved. In 1880 there were 536,081,835 acres in farms, 284,771,042 acres of which were improved. Therefore, there was an in increase of 87,136,784 acres, or 16.25 per cent of the total land in farms, and 72,845,713 acres, or 25.58 per cent, improved.

The percentage of the total land surface in farms in 1890 was 32.79, as compared with 28.20 in 1880, and the percentage of the total farm area that remained unimproved at the latter date was 42.62, as compared with 46.88 at the former.

The value of these farm lands, including fences and buildings, in 1890, was $13,279,252,649, and in 1880, $10,197,096,776, showing an increase of 30.23 per cent in their valuation since 1880.

The value of farm implements and machinery in 1890 on these farms was $494,247,467, and in 1880, $406,520,055, showing an increase of 21.58 per cent since 1880.

The value of live stock on hand June 1, 1890, on these farms was $2,208,767,573, and the value in June, 1880, was $1,500,384,707, showing an increase of 47.21 per cent since 1880.

In the year 1889 the value of farm products was $2,460,107,454, and in the year 1879 the value was $2,212,540,927, showing an increase of 11.19 per cent since 1880.

There were 1,117,494 working oxen, 16,511,930 milch cows, and 33,734,128 other cattle, making a total of 51,363,572 neat-cattle on farms in the United States on June 1, 1890, as compared with 993,841 working oxen, 12,443,120 milch cows, and 22,488,550 other cattle, making a total of 35,925,511 in 1880. There is therefore an increase of 123,653, or 12.44 per cent, in the number of working oxen; of 4,068,830, or 32.70 per cent, in the number of milch cows, and of 11,245,578, or 50.01 per cent, in the number of other cattle, the increase in the total number of neat-cattle on farms being 15,438,061, or 42.97 per cent. In addition to the above there were 6,285,220 neat-cattle reported on ranges June 1, 1890, making a total of neat-cattle on farms and ranges of 57,648,792.

The tables in this bulletin present a mass of figures not all of them germane to our subject. The writer of the introductory and historical chapters has therefore condensed and abbreviated them, leaving out all outside matters, and in the process making references to information actually needed from time to time much easier than in the original form.

NUMBER OF LIVE STOCK ON FARMS (EXCLUSIVE OF THOSE ON RANGES).

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Total Number of Farms.	Acreage of Farms.	Value of Live Stock on Hand June 1, 1890.	Number of Horses.	Number of Cattle of All Kinds.	Number of Working Oxen.	Number of Milch Cows.	Other Cattle.
The United States .	4,564,641	623,218,619	$2,208,767,573	14,969,467	51,363,572	1,117,494	16,511,950	33,734,128
North Atlantic division . .	658,569	62,743,525	313,902,504	1,738,864	5,461,724	167,943	3,351,061	1,942,720
Maine	62,013	6,179,925	18,280,140	109,156	299,110	33,105	157,278	108,727
New Hampshire . . .	29,151	3,459,018	10,450,125	52,458	222,888	23,648	109,423	89,817
Vermont	32,573	4,395,646	16,644,320	89,969	395,288	21,249	231,419	142,620
Massachusetts	34,374	2,998,282	14,200,178	63,638	256,128	9,831	172,046	74,251
Rhode Island	5,500	469,281	2,364,970	9,864	34,777	2,609	23,943	8,225
Connecticut	26,350	2,253,432	9,974,618	43,764	203,661	21,019	127,892	54,750
New York	226,223	21,961,562	124,523,965	664,430	2,131,392	37,293	1,440,230	653,869
New Jersey	30,828	2,662,009	15,811,430	86,925	212,062	1,825	161,576	48,661
Pennsylvania	211,557	18,364,370	101,652,758	618,660	1,706,418	17,364	927,254	761,800
South Atlantic division . .	749,600	100,157,573	161,631,801	880,758	3,890,107	262,982	1,369,466	2,257,659
Delaware	9,381	1,055,692	4,198,810	25,656	51,844	3,846	32,574	15,424
Maryland	40,798	4,952,390	19,194,320	130,395	267,189	17,066	142,198	107,925
District of Columbia .	382	11,745	129,120	826	988	. . . .	863	125
Virginia	127,600	19,104,951	33,404,281	242,512	747,334	61,571	273,634	412,129
West Virginia	72,773	10,321,326	23,964,610	154,722	566,066	29,366	188,492	348,208
North Carolina	178,359	22,651,896	25,547,280	131,451	630,903	58,192	223,416	349,295
South Carolina	115,008	13,184,652	16,572,410	59,888	268,293	26,150	107,184	134,959
Georgia	171,071	25,200,435	31,477,990	103,501	873,926	49,108	287,717	537,101
Florida	34,228	3,674,486	7,142,980	31,807	483,564	17,683	113,388	352,493
North Central division . .	1,923,822	256,586,994	1,195,246,262	8,571,177	24,572,400	181,329	8,240,999	16,150,072
Ohio	251,430	23,352,408	116,181,690	880,677	1,763,387	14,935	794,833	953,619
Indiana	198,167	20,362,516	93,361,422	720,035	1,511,908	6,563	579,287	926,058
Illinois	240,681	30,498,277	180,431,662	1,335,289	3,063,119	6,579	1,087,886	1,968,654
Michigan	172,344	14,785,636	69,564,985	516,117	1,046,771	29,795	497,611	519,365
Wisconsin	146,409	16,787,988	63,784,377	460,740	1,647,947	20,481	792,620	834,846
Minnesota	116,851	18,663,645	57,725,683	461,509	1,373,579	32,505	593,908	747,166
Iowa	201,903	30,491,541	206,436,242	1,312,079	4,895,550	2,367	1,498,418	3,394,765
Missouri	238,043	30,780,290	138,701,173	946,401	2,969,716	14,006	851,076	2,104,634
North Dakota	27,611	7,660,333	18,787,294	130,931	281,874	21,339	88,289	172,246
South Dakota	50,158	11,396,460	29,231,509	250,305	687,919	22,496	210,240	455,183
Nebraska	113,608	21,593,444	92,971,920	626,789	2,142,597	5,768	505,045	1,631,784
Kansas	166,617	30,214,456	128,068,305	930,305	3,188,033	4,495	741,786	2,441,752
South Central division . .	1,086,772	156,448,294	351,028,828	2,354,662	11,724,483	488,764	2,829,657	8,406,062
Kentucky	179,264	21,412,229	70,924,400	401,356	1,066,091	58,926	364,516	642,649
Tennessee	174,412	20,161,583	60,254,230	311,842	965,339	40,630	345,311	579,398
Alabama	157,772	19,853,000	30,776,730	121,207	875,976	97,300	292,088	486,588
Mississippi	144,318	17,572,547	33,936,435	155,050	914,778	95,577	310,159	509,042
Louisiana	69,294	9,544,219	17,898,380	126,777	581,103	41,975	167,223	371,905
Texas	228,126	51,406,937	103,259,503	1,026,002	6,201,552	98,284	1,003,439	5,099,829
Oklahoma	8,826	1,606,423	3,206,270	25,554	126,955	1,627	16,756	108,572
Arkansas	124,760	14,891,356	30,772,880	186,874	992,689	54,445	330,165	608,079
Western division	145,878	47,282,233	186,958,178	1,424,006	5,714,858	16,476	720,767	4,977,615
Montana	5,603	1,964,197	21,620,687	142,959	691,898	546	24,143	667,209
Wyoming	3,125	1,830,432	15,348,331	87,403	685,969	630	11,684	673,655
Colorado	16,389	4,598,941	22,594,010	155,170	717,861	1,282	76,948	639,631
New Mexico	4,458	787,882	7,247,180	38,130	577,511	4,990	18,507	554,014
Arizona	1,426	1,297,033	3,257,660	15,780	268,122	150	4,874	263,098
Utah	10,517	1,323,705	6,813,830	65,057	200,266	427	45,982	153,857
Nevada	1,277	1,661,416	5,801,820	56,788	210,900	52	9,273	201,575
Idaho	6,603	1,302,256	7,253,490	84,135	219,431	346	27,278	191,807
Washington	18,056	4,179,190	14,113,110	153,770	255,134	3,787	70,721	180,626
Oregon	25,530	6,909,888	22,648,830	224,962	520,648	3,144	114,156	403,348
California	52,894	21,427,293	60,259,230	399,852	1,367,118	1,122	317,201	1,048,795

There was a slight increase in the number of cattle on farms in 1891, amounting according to official figures to about one hundred thousand for the year. Prices fell during the same period, the average value declining from fifteen dollars and twenty-one cents to fourteen dollars and seventy-six cents. The official figures for the year 1891 in the States and Territories specially covered by this work were as follows:

	No. of Milch Cows.	Value per head.	No. of Oxen and other Cattle.	Value per head.
Texas	851,775	$ 14.13	7,024,496	$ 8.89
New Mexico	19,356	20.00	1,341,856	11.01
Arizona	16,790	27.50	725,004	14.00
Colorado	62,285	28.11	1,017,465	15.77

The estimated official valuation of milch cows varied from thirteen dollars and seventy-five cents per head in Arkansas to thirty-seven dollars in Washington. The value per head of "oxen and other cattle" approximated nine dollars in Texas, Arkansas, Florida, Mississippi and Alabama, running up as high as twenty-seven dollars in New York, twenty-eighty dollars in New Jersey, and even sixty cents higher still in Connecticut. Many range men challenge the accuracy of these official averages, but even if they are not altogether accurate, they form an index of values which is well worth preserving in the cattleman's archives.

In 1892 the figures were a fraction better, being as under:

	No. of Milch Cows.	Value per head.	No. of Oxen and other Cattle.	Value per head.
Texas	868,811	$ 14.25	7,024,496	$ 8.85
New Mexico	18,775	20.00	1,288,182	11.01
Arizona	17,979	25.00	761,254	15.00
Colorado	60,416	26.00	1,037,814	16.49

The report of the Secretary of Agriculture for 1893 speaks with gratification of the improved class of cattle in Texas, and then in a rather doleful paragraph hints very broadly that the census of 1890 was not, to use one of Mrs. Grundy's favorite expressions, "any better than it ought to be." "There is a decrease," says the report, "in the number of store cattle. The scarcity of feed in Virginia induced farmers to sell off feeding bullocks closely. The no-fence law in some of the Southern States has caused a reduction of numbers, the more worthless of the old stock having been sacrificed to the manifest improvement of the existing herds. The low price of cattle in the ranch regions, and the discouragement after long waiting for a rise, has tended to reduce the numbers of cattle. In some States there has been a reduction made, after investigation covering the changes of recent years, from the estimates of last year. It was hoped that the results of the national census of 1890 would be available in the comparison and revision of data collected, but up to the date of issue of this report it is not at hand, nothing having been received, excepting a statement of farm animals on ranges, which is not an enumeration, but the result of local estimates, and therefore differing little from our own substitute for a true census."

A marked decrease, amounting to one million six hundred and ninety-seven thousand and forty-three, is recorded, or rather estimated, in the number of "oxen and other cattle," with a nominal increase in the number of milch cows. An increase of a few cents per head in values is spoken of, and a series of tables are given, from which we take the following:

	No. of Milch Cows.	Value per head.	No. of Oxen and other Cattle.	Value per head.
Texas	816,682	$ 14.50	6,462,536	$ 9.05
New Mexico	18,400	20.00	1,249,537	10.03
Arizona	16,907	21.00	822,154	15.10
Colorado	63,437	25.50	830,251	16.90

As the census bulletins remind us, there is a fertile country between Texas, Kansas and Arkansas, known as the Indian Territory and Oklahoma Territory. The existence of this district and of these two Territories does not appear to be known to the Department of Agriculture, which is silent as to the number of cattle to be found on the pastures, and their values, actual or estimated. Before the cattle were driven off the Cherokee Strip there were at least a million head grazing and fattening on the luxurious blue grass of this "land of promise and the Indian's paradise." Now the best information

we can obtain places the figures at about two hundred thousand, and the values as about those given for Texas, a large percentage of the animals being fat beeves.

The last detailed official statement published as to the value of milch cows and of cattle of various ages forms the last of the series of unavoidable tables in a chapter on the present magnitude and importance of the cattle industry.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Milch cows.	Oxen and Other Cattle.			
		Under 1 year old.	Between 1 and 2 years old	Between 2 and 3 years old	Over 3 years old
Maine	$24 50	$ 8 25	$13 00	$18 75	$32 00
New Hampshire	25 70	7 50	12 00	18 20	30 50
Vermont	23 63	7 00	11 50	17 50	30 00
Massachusetts	33 00	9 50	15 00	23 00	35 00
Rhode Island	30 00	9 00	14 50	22 50	33 50
Connecticut	28 00	10 79	16 57	25 29	36 86
New York	26 36	9 00	15 29	24 37	34 42
New Jersey	35 50	12 00	18 00	28 18	37 09
Pennsylvania	25 75	8 84	14 85	22 20	31 65
Delaware	24 17	7 75	13 00	20 00	27 50
Maryland	26 15	8 50	14 00	20 88	30 50
Virginia	20 00	6 50	10 81	16 61	22 88
North Carolina	16 50	4 50	7 38	11 61	15 36
South Carolina	20 00	5 75	8 00	12 02	17 00
Georgia	18 10	4 29	6 59	9 65	13 24
Florida	16 00	4 21	5 90	8 85	12 50
Alabama	14 25	4 00	5 83	8 55	12 19
Mississippi	13 50	3 14	4 63	7 23	10 80
Louisiana	18 00	4 69	6 92	9 55	14 21
Texas	14 50	4 50	6 51	9 36	12 71
Arkansas	11 50	3 50	4 90	7 75	12 00
Tennessee	16 15	4 25	7 06	11 21	15 88
West Virginia	20 25	7 75	13 75	22 50	31 90
Kentucky	21 50	7 00	12 08	19 23	27 43
Ohio	25 95	8 97	15 68	24 61	33 41
Michigan	$27 50	$ 7 77	$14 17	$22 12	$31 32
Indiana	24 50	8 50	14 02	22 01	30 00
Illinois	23 00	8 00	14 00	22 19	30 00
Wisconsin	22 91	7 00	11 88	18 26	26 00
Minnesota	19 50	6 50	10 49	16 00	25 48
Iowa	21 00	7 81	13 72	21 58	29 00
Missouri	17 00	6 52	11 03	18 00	24 35
Kansas	18 50	6 76	11 82	18 00	24 27
Nebraska	18 50	6 82	11 86	17 92	23 71
South Dakota	17 75	6 45	10 88	17 25	24 25
North Dakota	20 50	7 50	12 00	20 52	27 50
Montana	28 50	8 82	13 73	19 27	26 00
Wyoming	30 00	8 50	12 00	17 00	24 00
Colorado	25 50	6 98	11 00	16 00	24 00
New Mexico	20 00	4 75	8 00	11 00	15 00
Arizona	20 10	5 00	8 00	13 00	16 00
Utah	24 00	5 81	10 25	16 00	21 00
Nevada	30 00	7 67	13 00	17 50	22 00
Idaho	25 00	6 33	11 00	16 00	21 00
Washington	33 00	11 17	17 11	23 00	31 00
Oregon	24 00	6 79	10 59	15 53	22 55
California	27 25	7 48	11 84	19 00	25 50
General average	$21 75	$6 46	$10 81	$16 67	$22 12

We had intended following up these figures with a strong endorsement of the movement in favor of the creation of a Bureau of Information and Statistics in Live Stock, as already referred to. But we think the figures given, and the information that is unavoidably withheld, form a stronger appeal in favor of the proposed legislation than any words of ours could do. Mr. W. L. Black, of Texas, is chairman of the committee, and his associates are J. F. Waters (Arizona), L. Minor (Arkansas), A. M. Pryor (Colorado), W. T. Vandeveer (Illinois), H. A. Heath (Kansas), C. F. Clark (Missouri), E. Mothersill (New Mexico), E. Filley (Nebraska), Ralph Friend (Wyoming), and Saml. Mayes (Indian Territory). Mr. Black, in reply to a request for the latest information on this subject, speaks most hopefully and argues most conclusively. He points out that there were in January, 1892, 14,570,638 cattle in the range States, and 13,985,638 in the feeding States, exclusive of milch cows. He divides the total, 28,531,250, into seven classes, and estimates that there were 10,375,000 breeding cows, half that number of calves, and about two and a half million each of steers under two years, heifers of same age; steers under three years, heifers of same age, and steers over three years. He regarded these figures as indicative of something like a famine in 1894, and thinks the result was not far wide of his calculation. He regards the change in the tariff so as to admit Mexican and Canadian cattle as another argument in favor of the establishing of the Bureau, which could keep a correct record of such shipments. Mr. Black first proposed to organize a Texas Cattle Exchange, but changed the name owing to the prejudice in some quarters against existing institutions known as "exchanges." In his first manifesto, issued in February, 1888, he said:

"It seems to me we are engaged in a business that is not conducted upon correct business principles. In other words, we do not know either the 'supply' or 'demand' of our product. What would we think of a manufacturer who would go on carelessly for years producing an article without knowing the demand for his goods?

"Yet, are not the cattle producers guilty of this folly?

"Permit me, therefore, to suggest that you call together as many representative Texas cattle owners as you can, to meet at Fort Worth as soon as convenient, and let us organize 'The Texas Cattle Exchange.' The more who will take an interest in such an organization the better, though I would suggest that fifty or one hundred would accomplish as much as if every cattle owner in the State were present. What we need to do is to systemize our business, and I feel quite satisfied there is enough business ability in Fort Worth alone to do this, and the quicker it is done the better. If we are producing more than the demand justifies, we ought to put the knife to some of our heifers and stop the over-production.

"It was my privilege to be connected with the cotton trade soon after the close of the war, and at that time Liverpool had the same absolute control of cotton as Chicago has to-day of cattle. A handful of enterprising cotton men determined to correct this, and they established the 'New York Cotton Exchange.' The result of their work is too well known to need any comment. In less than twelve months from the time they organized the system was recognized by the whole country as being the only correct one, and all other States followed their example. I feel quite convinced that the organization of the 'Texas Cattle Exchange' will meet the same happy results.

"As the cattle industry is so extended it would appear, at the first glance, a very doubtful question as to the practicability of organizing such a system. Yet when we consider how widely distributed the wheat product is, and with what accuracy the 'supply and demand' of wheat is kept up with, the feasibility of a cattle exchange is, I think, an assured fact. It only wants a beginning, and I would be proud if Texas, my adopted home, will take the initiative in this important step. It would be advisable to make dealers, as well as producers, eligible to membership, and thus get support from Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City, as well as from business men in West Texas, who are so directly interested in the prosperity of the cattle business. An active secretary would have very little trouble in communicating with every producer in the State, and obtaining the necessary information as to 'supply.' The 'demand' in Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis and New Orleans could be easily ascertained, and it would be but a small matter to keep up his work.

"The 'demand' should be followed from day to day, but it would hardly be necessary to communicate with the producers more than twice a year—say spring and fall—at which time any change in ownership could be noted, sales to interior points, the calf crop, etc., etc. Monthly or weekly circulars would, I think, be of great interest to the producers, showing the movement of cattle, prices, etc., and they would serve to keep alive the organization. The important consuming markets are the only ones we need to keep up with, and if we can ascertain the 'supply and demand' as relates to Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City and New Orleans, the problem will be solved and the price of cattle controlled.

"A comparison of the cattle business, as it is now carried on, with any other well organized trade may be of some interest. If a 'die-out' occurs in cattle, the immediate result is a general depression in the business. Confidence is lost by the bankers who lend their money, and a scare on the part of investors is quite apparent throughout the entire country. The cattle business is characterized as a very dangerous one, and the fact that no one cares to invest or speculate in the business makes hard times for the cattle owner."

In a letter to the writer, dated October 27, 1894, Mr. Black defines his present position even more clearly. "The idea originated with me," he writes. "My long connection with trade and commerce, as carried on through the modern system of our exchanges, where a member can, at a glance, inform himself of the true situation of supply and demand, prompted me to have the same improved system applied to our cattle trade when I took charge of my ranch in 1884. The first convention that was called for the purpose of submitting the plan to the cattlemen was in 1890 at Fort Worth, Texas, and you will observe from the report of the Government Department of Agriculture that the matter was regarded of such great importance as to call for a special report of the proceedings.

"The cattlemen as a general thing are not familiar enough with commercial customs to fully realize the advantage that this Bureau will afford them, and I will take the liberty of outlining to you a few of them, which you may perhaps find occasion to refer to in your comments on the proposed bill now in Congress.

"1. We are scattered in twenty-two different States, and are ignorant of each other's doings and holdings.

"2. The representatives of the producer are scattered all over these twenty-two States soliciting trade from ranchmen.

"3. It is necessary to concentrate these agents or representatives in as close a body as possible.

"4. Hence the plan for a State Secretary for each of the twenty-two States.

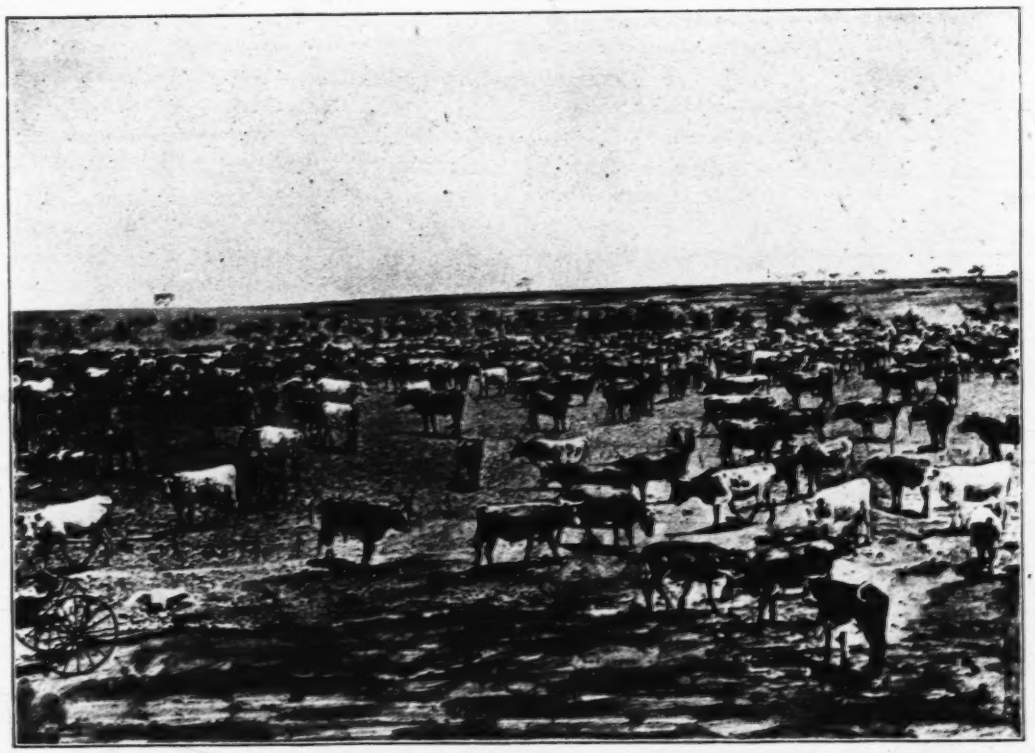
"We will now take the State of Texas as an illustration for all. The Secretary will be located, we will assume, at Fort Worth, and as he will secure daily information from every other State Secretary relating to shipments to different markets, it is natural to suppose these agents, or representatives of ranchmen, will locate at Fort Worth to have daily access to the Secretary's rooms. This will concentrate the agent of every ranchman in Texas in one place.

"Now, we will suppose I want to sell a lot of cattle or sheep. I simply notify my agent on the floor of the Bureau (or Exchange) and he communicates with the agents of all the other ranchmen in Texas in a few moments, and will naturally find me a customer for my stock in a short time, and write or telegraph me an offer. If we find it necessary to hold back our shipment for a short time, to enable the packers to dispose of any large amount of stuff they may have in their cold-storage rooms, we can do so. In addition to other advantages, the Bureau will inform shippers of the number of cattle, sheep or hogs en route to each market daily, thus avoiding glutted markets. At the present time we have no means of telling how many head of cattle are on the road to market. Hence it can be seen how easy it is to cause a glut in the market at any time. It will be very easy for our agents to agree to recommend their different clients to hold their stock for the period agreed on. This will force the packers to come to the point of production to supply their wants, and it is my firm belief that this will be the result of our Bureau soon after it is established, instead of the producer being forced to ship his stock to market, and be subject to the dictation of the Big Four. These gentlemen will be forced to locate agents at our different Bureaus, and trade direct with us, thus relieving the producer of the risk of shipments, the ranger of over-supplying the market, and the unnecessary charges of holding in the stock yards at points of sale markets.

"It is just as easy for the Big Four to supply their wants in this way as to have the producer take all the risks he does now. But they will never consent to do this unless we are in position to combine against them, and I can conceive of no plan that will bring the cattlemen together easier and quicker than through the agency of the proposed Bureau of Infonnation and Satistics. I have not referred to the hog product in my memorial to any great extent, but it will benefit this branch of live stock quite as much as cattle and sheep."

Mr. Black's reference to the change in the tariff law, and the introduction of cattle from Mexico, opens up a question too general to be discussed very definitely at this stage. The "CHICAGO DROVERS' JOURNAL," said on this subject late in October, 1894:

"Shipments of cattle from Old Mexico to Chicago is a new feature in the live stock business and one not calculated to make the average Texas stockman feel very cheerful. While Mexico is by no means the cattle-raising country that Texas is, the fact that the new tariff act permits shipments to this country at a profit may encourage an expansion of the cattle business in that country that may give Texas a lively competition. Of course, the duty will handicap Mexican stockmen and tend to stop the business, yet as long as there is any profit in it, some shipments may be expected. The trial shipment of last week was a success financially, and already the dispatches state that more cattle are being prepared for shipment. The Cheesman ranch, near Sabinas, is said to contain nearly one hundred thousand head of cattle, and it is rumored a big share of these will be sent to Chicago if prices are favorable. Under the former law it cost ten dollars per head to get the cattle across the line regardless of their quality. Now at the ad valorem rate the duty is much less, and in the case of the recent shipment was a fraction more than two dollars per head. The first lot of cattle marketed here sold at two dollars and forty-five cents for eight hundred and twenty-one pound steers, and two dollars and twenty-five cents for seven hundred and sixty-two pound cows. These cattle were originally Texans and bore well-known Texas brands. They had been taken across the border, just under what conditions it cannot be stated."



A RANCH SCENE IN TEXAS.

CHAPTER II.

Cattle Raising in the Remote Past.

THE Bible affords us the first records of cattle ranches and cattle raising. In the earliest chapters of Scripture mention is made of cattle, and for many years, and indeed generations, a man's wealth was estimated by the number of animals he possessed, while in the absence of a circulating medium, cattle passed very much in the form of money. Holy writ tells us of two patriarchs who, having decided that they had better agree to differ, divided up their herds and flocks, and drove off in two different directions. From that day forward we have records in various forms and shapes about cattle and cattle raising, and while some people think it a matter of pride to be able to trace back their ancestry for several generations and centuries, it is certain that the cattle raiser can prove that his calling was in good repute hundreds and even thousands of years ago.

So far as this work is concerned, it is not necessary for us to dive deeply into the realms of antiquity. At the same time we desire to carry our narrative from an early stage up to the present time, and hence may be pardoned for dwelling briefly on a portion of the history of cattle which is now a closed book. Originally the word "cattle" was used to cover all domesticated animals, but in modern times the term has been applied only to those animals which belong to the genus *Bos*. This genus has been divided by naturalists into two groups, the hump back and the straight back. From the latter modern cattle have descended, although the process of descent is not as thoroughly understood or known as might be desired. A fuller knowledge would be interesting, for it would give a tangible history of the immense herds of wild cattle of South America, Mexico, and of this country. Unfortunately, beyond the general statement that these have descended from bunches of cattle brought here by Spanish pioneers, but little can be gleaned from authorities. It is surmised that some of these animals escaped from captivity, or were abandoned in consequence of the difficulties of early settlement of pioneer life, and that running wild they multiplied so rapidly that the time came when they were slaughtered for their hides, especially in the Southern portion of this continent.

Mr. Henry Inman, in his interesting work on the Sante Fe Trail, quotes from the memorable journey that Coronado made through the Southwest over three hundred and fifty years ago. In this history there is a record of lodges made of tanned cow or buffalo skins on the Rio Grande River, and there are other references to the immense herds of cattle, or probably buffalo, which were found in every direction. In Hakluyt's "Voyages," published in London in the year 1600, the plains which have since become the headquarters of the cattle trade of the United States, and indeed of the world, are quaintly described. "From Cicuye," says the historian, "they went to Quivira, which, after their account, is almost three hundred leagues distant, through mighty plains and sandy heaths, so smooth and wearisome, and bare of wood, that they left marks that they might not lose themselves at their return; for three horses were lost on that plain, and one Spaniard which went from his company on hunting.

"All that way of plains are as full of crooked-back oxen as the Mountain Serrena in Spain, but there is no such people as keep those cattle.

"They were a great succor for the hungry and want of bread, which our people stood in need of.

"One day it rained in that plain a great shower of hail, as big as oranges, which caused many tears, weakness and bowes.

"Quivira is in forty degrees, it is a temperate country, and hath very good waters and much grass, plums, mulberries, nuts, melons and grapes, which ripen very well.

"There is no cotton, and the natives of that country apparel themselves with ox-hides and deer skins.

"Many of our people sought to have dwelt there, but Coronado would not consent, saying they could not maintain, nor defend, themselves in so poor a country, and so far from succor.

"They traveled about nine hundred leagues in this country. All the way between Cicuye and Quivira is a vast plain without trees and stones, and hath but few and small towns.

"The men clothe themselves with leather, and the women, which are esteemed for their long locks, cover their heads with the same.

"They have no bread or any kind of grain, as they say, which I accounted a very great matter.

"Their chief food is flesh, and that oftentimes they eat raw, either of custom or for lack of wood. They eat the fat as they take it out of the ox, and drink the blood hot, and do not die withal, though the ancient writers say that it killeth, as Empedecles and others affirmed. They drink it also cold, dissolved in water.

"They seethe not the flesh for lack of pots, but roast it, or to say more properly, warm it at a fire of ox-dung; when they claw their meat but little, and raven up much, and holding the flesh with their teeth, they cut with razors of stone, which seemeth to be great bestiality; but such is their manner of living and fashion.

"They go together in companies, and move from one place to another, as the wild Moores of Barbary, called Alarbes, do, following the seasons and the pastures after their oxen.

"These oxen are of the bigness and color of our bulls, but their bones are not so great. They have a great bunch upon their fore-shoulder, and more hair on their fore part than on their hinder part, and it is like wool. They have, as it were, a horse-mane upon their backbone, and much hair, and very long from their knees downward.

"They have great tufts of hair hanging down their foreheads, and it seemeth they have beards because of the great store of hair hanging down at their chins and throats.

"The males have very long tails, and great knob or flock at the end, so that in some respects they resemble the lion, and in some other the camel.

"They push with their horns, they run, they overtake and kill a horse when they are in their rage and anger.

"Finally, it is a foul and fierce beast of countenance and form of body.

"The horses fled from them, either because of their deformed shape, or else because they had never before seen them.

"Their masters have no other riches nor substance; of them they eat, they drink, they apparel, they shoe themselves, and of their hide they make many things, as houses, shoes, and apparel and ropes; of their bones they make bodkins; of their sinews and hair, thread; of their horns, mawes and bladders, vessels; of their dung, fire, and of their calves' skins, budgets, wherein they draw and keep water. To be short, they make as many things of them as they have need of, or as many as suffice them in the use of this life.

"There are also in this country other beasts as big as horses, which, because they have horns and fine wool, they are called sheep; and they say that every horn of them weigheth fifty pounds weight.

"There are also great many dogs which will fight with a bull, and will carry fifty pounds weight in sacks when they go hunting, or when they remove from place to place with their flocks and herds."

Making allowance for the absurd exaggerations in this account, and the easy manner with which the travelers were deceived and imposed upon, it is interesting to know how completely the idea of oxen or buffalo is mixed up with the territory over which Coronado marched. One thing is certain. The original inhabitants met with did not differ very materially from the red man of to-day. The reference to drinking the blood of the oxen hot is merely a forecast of the practice which has prevailed since the United States Government has fostered idleness among the Indians, by serving them out live rations of food. The writer of this chapter remembers witnessing a few years ago the distribution of live beef to the Indians in the vicinity of Fort Reno, on the extreme western boundary of Oklahoma proper. Hundreds of our readers have doubtless seen a similar scene, but when witnessed for the first time one can naturally appreciate the sentiments of Coronado when he recorded the hot blood drinking of the aboriginal inhabitants of the great plains of the Southwest. On the special occasion referred to, as on similar ones, one beast was given out as rations to a certain number of families or individuals, and the idea was that reasonably fat steers should be used for the purpose. The contractor had, however, succeeded in gathering together about as mean an aggregation of lean and aged cows as could well be thought of, and these were turned loose at the mercy of the men the Government is supposed to be civilizing.

Amid a scene of shouting and general excitement, a number of braves mounted their bare-back ponies and went through all the motions of buffalo hunting, with the ancient cows taking the place of the now exterminated, but once monarchial, hump-back animals of the plains. Beasts were cut out, driven in every direction, and worked up into a condition of fury and madness. Finally, one after the other was lassoed, thrown, stabbed and dismembered. The disgusting manner in which portions of each beast were consumed, especially by the women and children, need not be detailed at length.

But to return to the early history of cattle in this country. The Pilgrim Fathers and other pioneers certainly brought with them choice selections from their native herds. Many pictures, still preserved, of the early days of the New World, contain illustrations of cows, and it is clear that these refugees, who were fleeing from oppression in search of liberty, realized from the first what an immense advantage would accrue to them from continuing on a smaller scale the dairy operations which they conducted in the old country. The earliest importations of cattle of which we have any record were to Old Virginia in the first days of the sixteenth century. In the meantime there had been extensive introductions of cattle into the West Indies, and early in the seventeenth century we read of a hundred head of cattle being brought into Virginia.

OLD-TIME COWBOYS ON THE PLAINS.

The Plymouth colony brought with it a number of South of England cattle in the year 1624, and there are some interesting records still in existence at Plymouth, showing that these cattle had greatly increased in number, and were prospering well in the new land.

There were no cattle kings in those days. From the records it appears that "one Henry Hope" had ten cows, and was counted a wealthy man. It is to be presumed that he supplied the early pioneers with milk and butter, and possibly cheese, though this is a detail concerning which history is silent. It does not appear that he fed cattle for slaughter purposes, though we find a reference to the sale of a fat bull calf, the price of which is not clearly stated. According to another interesting old New England record, we find that Dutch as well as English cattle were kept, and there is even a brief, but clear statement, of the advantages of the latter over the former.

From other records it would look as though in the early days of the Plymouth fathers all the cattle were held in common, and that this socialist idea prevailed until about the year 1627, at which period there was a general division of property, and when one received a brindle cow, another a black one, another a red cow, and another a cow of mixed color. It is not clear from the records how many cows were thus divided up, but it is quite evident that there was no very definite idea of the special breed or grade.

Mr. Flint says that the first large importations into New York from Holland were made by the Dutch West India Company in 1625, and he considers that the results of those introductions have been felt up to the present time. At about the same time, or perhaps a little later, ship loads of cattle were brought over from England, and in 1627 the Swedish West India Company landed several ship loads on the Delaware. In 1630 and the two following years a large number of Danish cattle were landed. These, according to Mr. Flint, were mostly large, coarse, and yellow, and inclined to be ungainly in shape. After this, English cattle came in heavily, and by the end of the eighteenth century the importations run up to the thousands. Of the special characteristics of these breeds we shall speak fully in a later chapter.

From that time forward the progress of the cattle industry of the United States has been rapid. Gradually the types of cattle from Northern Europe spread over the country in a westerly and southwesterly direction, until they met the descendants of the cattle brought over from Spain, probably one hundred or one hundred and fifty years sooner. Of the effects of inter-breeding with the different kinds of types we shall speak later, our object in this chapter being merely to speak of the very early history of cattle raising. Mr. Joseph G. McCoy, in his "HISTORIC SKETCH OF THE CATTLE TRADE OF THE WEST AND SOUTHWEST," credits Cortez with the original introduction of cattle from Spain, and pays him the compliment of stating that while he was guilty of many acts of theft, and even worse, he conferred a good and enduring benefit by the introduction of a stock of cattle peculiarly adapted to the climate and people of Mexico and adjoining territory.

Mr. McCoy, in dealing with the early happenings of the cattle trade in Texas and the Southwest, says that the area of the American continent situated east of the Rocky Mountains, that appeared to be especially adapted to the production of live stock, was very great, and embraced the western and larger halves of Texas, the Indian Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, all of Wyoming, the eastern half of Colorado, and nearly all of New Mexico, aggregating many hundreds of thousands of square miles and many millions of acres. Texas, being not only the largest but the first one settled, naturally received first attention. "The Gulf of Mexico and the Rio Grande River," he wrote in 1873, "form its southern and southwestern boundaries. The Territory of New Mexico forms its western boundary; Red River is its northern line, and Louisiana bounds it on the east. Its area is over two hundred and thirty-seven thousand square miles, or over one hundred and fifty-two millions of acres, one hundred and fifty millions of which are devoted principally to the production of live stock. From its geographical location in regard to Old Mexico, from whence a supply of live stock for ranching purposes was early obtained, and owing to its excellent climate, being almost destitute of winter weather and its unlimited grazing facilities, Texas first attracted settlers from Mexico, as well as from all parts of the New World. Texas was originally a part of the domain of Mexico, and from that country was at first sparsely stocked up with Spanish cattle, of similar blood and quality to those originally placed in Mexico by Cortez, the conqueror. But a brave and hardy class of white men soon came to the control of political affairs in Texas, and struck for freedom. So self-reliant and daring a race of people as then constituted the white population of Texas could not be conquered or fail to obtain any reasonable object for which they might unitedly make an effort to attain.

"After many bloody struggles, victory perched upon the Independent banner, and the independence of Texas was acknowledged by the mother country. For a few years Texas was an independent republic, but believing that in union there is strength, she cast her lot with the United States, but retained the ownership of her public domain. So that an emigrant locating upon her public lands looks to the State Government for a title instead of the United States, as is the case in other States and Territories. The admission of Texas into the Union was the cause of the Mexican war, the history and results of which are familiar to most readers. The State of Texas is watered and drained by the Rio Grande, Pecos, Colorado, Brazos, Trinity and Red Rivers; the eastern portion is heavily timbered with immense forests of pitch or hard pine; the central portion of the State is more diversified with prairie and timber, and its soil and climate conspire to make it the very best agricultural country; the western portion of Texas, and by far the largest half, is as well adapted to stock raising as any portion of the globe, and, like any other portion that is well adapted to that business, it is fit for little else than stock raising.

"For a distance of fully five hundred miles east of the Rocky Mountains, the grass is different in character and appearance to the grasses found in the balance of the Mississippi Valley. It is a fine, soft, velvety species, seldom growing over three or four inches long, and has a mild, sky-bluish, green color. It is familiarly known as buffalo grass. It usually attains its full growth in the spring months, during the rainy season, and when the dry, heated months of summer approach, it cures or dries up, but retains all the nutritious qualities originally possessed. In fact, many stockmen regard it as superior feed, making more fat or tallow when it has attained its growth, and is cured by the sun's hot rays, than when it is in process of growing, and is fresh and green. Western Texas is covered with a species of grass nearly akin to the buffalo grass, one of which is called grammad grass; also, another variety is called mesquite grass. Both varieties cure up in summer and constitute excellent food for stock during

the winter. It is too short of growth to make much of a fire. In fact, a person unaccustomed to it, would be loath to think that there was so much as bare sustenance in it, much less good living and thick tallow. There are several varieties of mesquite grass, one of which is noted for its disposition to run over the ground, much like a miniature watermelon vine. It is considered the best grass that grows in Texas. From sections of that State where the vining mesquite abounds come the heaviest and fattest Texan cattle, and, in the mesquite regions, the cattle grow larger than in any other portion of Texas."

Mr. William Kuykendall, writing in the Texas STOCKMAN AND FARMER, gives a very entertaining narrative as to the first transactions in cattle in Texas, and, by permission of the publishers, we reproduce a section of his review. Mr. Kuykendall commences by calling attention to the difficulties to be encountered by the man who endeavors to write a history of Texas cattle. Our sympathies are heartily accorded him, for it is doubtful whether any industry in the United States contains less in the way of reliable records to which access can be had as the great cattle growing interest. Mr. Kuykendall seems to have gotten over the difficulty fairly well, and has given at least some very interesting, although very condensed, details concerning the trade. His record of events between the years 1822 and 1860 suffers only from brevity. It reads as follows:

"Of the early history of the industry, if indeed it could be recognized as such, but little is known, as historians are profoundly silent upon this subject. It is not presumed, however, that the early colonists brought any considerable number of cattle with them to the country, as there was no demand for them save that for domestic purposes, and even this demand was limited to the wants of the pioneers themselves. Yet it is in evidence that some were brought, as I learn from a manuscript of an ancient date now before me that my grandfather, Capt. Abner Kuykendall, who settled on New Year's Creek, within the present limits of Austin County, in January, 1822, brought a few head with him from Arkansas. But as the range was new and unlimited, the natural conditions were favorable to rapid increase. The broad prairies adjacent to the coast, abounding in a great abundance of nutritious grasses, were particularly adapted to the raising of cattle, and it was in this section we find the greatest attention was given to the business, and here, consequently, the first large herds were founded.

"It is a reasonable surmise the foundation stock was principally secured in Louisiana, especially for the upbuilding of herds located east of the Brazos River, while it is a well-established fact the Western section received its foundation stock from Mexico. This original stock was of the ordinary scrub variety common to those sections. In fact, few cattle of the improved breeds had been imported into the United States prior to this date; the first importation of importance having taken place in 1817, and the progeny of this importation was for many years retained in Kentucky and adjoining States. It was not, however, until after the Mexican war that the business assumed sufficient importance to entitle it to special consideration. It was not until the decade beginning in 1850 that the industry received any special stimulus.

"The discovery of gold in California, and the consequent rush of fortune-seekers thither, created an abnormal demand in that Territory for the necessaries of life. The fabulous prices ruling in that district market for beef induced a few enterprising parties to brave the difficulties and dangers incident to a drive of fifteen hundred miles through an almost unknown country to that land of promise. I can recall two herd parties made up in Refugio County destined for that market; one by James Ellison and a gentleman named McKinley, and another by a Mr. Erskine, of Gonzales County.

"About this period, or perhaps a little earlier, James Foster conceived the idea of shipping beef by steamship from Indianola to New Orleans. This enterprise proving a financial success offered the first reliable market for Texas beef. Thomas O'Connor, afterwards known as the 'cow king of Southwest Texas,' and my father, sold Mr. Foster one of his first shipments. These cattle were fine specimens of Texas cattle, old, fat, and fully developed. They received the sum of ten dollars per head for them and were elated over the excellent sale they had made. For many years thereafter Foster virtually monopolized the beef trade of Texas.

"Under the stimulus of this trade price gradually arose to sixteen dollars per head for choice cattle. But as nothing but prime cattle, fully matured, would meet the demand, it necessarily followed that a large surplus of an inferior grade was left over from year to year. There being no demand for she cattle, all were consequently retained for breeding purposes, and the increase in number was very

rapid, thereby rendering the supply greatly in excess of the demand. This unhealthy economic condition demanded access to more extended markets, hence as early as 1856 a movement was inaugurated to reach the Western markets, which in later years were destined to exercise such a salutary influence upon the industry.

"This brings us down to the beginning of the Civil War. At this period of our history we find our coast country from the Sabine to the Nueces, and even beyond, fully stocked and the accessible markets insufficient to meet the continually increasing supply. Another important element in the business was observant at this time: the old ranges were becoming overstocked, and in consequence the death rate during unfavorable seasons had begun to attract attention. The great excitement that prevailed throughout the country incident to the beginning of hostilities, prostrated business of every character, and all men able to bear arms were called to the defense of the country, and their business interests left to the care of their wives and children."

Mr. Kuykendall's remarks are introduced at this point rather in the form of an introduction or summary than otherwise, and we must go back considerably in point of time in order to make our narrative complete and to see through what tribulation and jeopardy the early ranchman passed. Mr. McCoy has really given us the most authentic records of the very earliest work on the Texas ranches. We need not here go into the question of which was really the first transaction in Texas cattle. Early in the century, and, indeed, fifty years ago, such an immense portion of the State of Texas and of the Territories adjoining it consisted of open prairie, scarcely explored, that no one can be certain as to facts and figures in the first opening of the cattle business.

But we know that once established in Texas the cattle industry began to grow at first steadily and then rapidly. The great difficulty that had to be met with was the finding of suitable markets. A considerable number of fat cattle were disposed of at New Orleans and shipped from that point by water. Gradually, however, attempts began to be made to drive cattle North, and the great Santa Fe trail began to come into prominence and to be crowded at various times in the year with cattle on the march. Col. Inman's "STORIES OF THE SANTA FE TRAIL" give us some idea of the difficulties that had to be contended with when this great highway was of necessity in common use by the cattlemen.

One of his sketches tells us of a terrible ten-mile ride which took place during one of the Indian wars, upward of thirty years ago. As he expresses it so accurately, "the empire of the plow had not then dawned nor had the march of the homesteader begun. The 'iron trail' was a possibility, but he was a visionist who argued its probability."

The commerce of the great plains over that broad path through the wilderness, the Santa Fe trail, was at its height, and immense trains rode day after day toward the Blue Hills which guarded the portals of New Mexico. Oxen, mules, and sometimes horses, tugged wearily, week after week, through the monotony of their long journey, their precious freight ever tempting the wily nomads to plunder, dissimulation and murder. Pawnee Rock, Walnut, Coon, Ash and Cow Creeks were mute witnesses of a score or more battles that reddened the blossomed prairie in spring time, and the grass of the Pawnee, Heath's Branch and Buckner's were resonant with the yell of the Kiowas and Cheyennes, who, under the pale moonlight, held their hideous saturnalia of butchery. On the far-off Wolf and Beaver Rivers, where later were gathered under the guise of a semi-civilization the remnants of those once powerful tribes, the scattered lodges are decorated with the scalp-locks of many who were tempted to brave the perilous duty of freighters in the time of which Inman wrote.

To protect the trains on their weary route through the "desert," as the whole of this region was then termed, and confidently believed by the world to be, troops were stationed, a mere handful, relatively, at intervals on the "great trail," to escort the freighters and the United States mail over the most exposed and dangerous portions of the route. Many an exciting encounter occurred, and many thrilling incidents, hair-breadth escapes and "moving accidents," belong to the unwritten chapters of the history of those times, the book of which is, in a measure, sealed; for, like the ocean, the Great Plain tells but little of its terrible record, and rarely gives up its dead.

At the time referred to Fort Riley was one of the extreme frontier posts, and was also the scene of countless raids and fights of the most dangerous character. Forts Zarah and Larned, two other forts

whose names will be remembered as long as the Texas and Kansas plains remain, were also on or near the great overland route, and Junction City was, to use the words of Col. Inman, "in reality the limit of civilization in those days, although Abilene, with its solitary log cabin, and Salina, with only two, made great pretentions as the most westerly cities of the plains."

A graphic description of the ride is told of by the historian. It was made by Capt. O. Booth and Lieutenant Hallowell, in advance of a detachment of troops. They were assured that there was no danger, for there hadn't been an Indian in sight for ten days; but, before the two had advanced far, Lieut. Hallowell called attention to the fact that the buffalo were grazing a long distance from the road. As an old campaigner on the plain, he knew that this meant that there were Indians somewhere around, and a good deal of extra care was necessary.

The party had passed Fort Zarah and had advanced some five or six miles on their way, when suddenly Indians were seen to rise from every ravine and depression in sight. The wagon was turned around and the mules started on a run to Zarah, with thirty-four feathered and painted Indians in hot pursuit. The race was one of terrible excitement, and Hallowell, who was driving the wagon, was struck by an arrow behind his right ear. Capt. Booth pulled out the arrow, and the gallant Lieutenant went on driving, although he was again struck and badly hurt. Several shots were fired, and the number of the pursuers was reduced, although the pursued party was suffering terribly. Hallowell was hit a third time, and it was only by leaving the trail and bearing hard to the right that a little breathing time was given to the men, who were in momentary danger of being captured and scalped. The mules were pressed to their utmost, and, as a last resource, small articles of wearing apparel and valises were thrown out of the wagon in order to divert the attention of the pursuers.

While this diversion was going on in the rear, the Indians noted the fact that the main camp was absolutely in sight, and that, unless they adopted more direct tactics, they would lose the mules, which they had set their hearts upon as a prize. One of the Indians was accordingly deputed to lame one of the mules, which he did by sending an arrow into his front limb. The trick was only in part successful, because the uninjured animal was so frightened that it dragged the wagon and its lame mate at a faster speed than ever. Gradually the strength of the animals grew less, but finally the attention of the camp was directed to the chase, "boots and saddles" was sounded, and ninety troopers came to the rescue of the sturdy couple, whose terrible ride was over. Both men were badly injured, and the dangers to which they were subjected gives an idea of the risks which ranchmen, as well as Government officials, encountered in the early history of the plains. As the writer to whom we are indebted for the incidents of this ride puts it, "the occurrence narrated is but one in a thousand. Hundreds terminated more tragically, as the nameless graves that dot the prairie along the Santa Fe trail will most assuredly prove."

The massacre at Babb's Ranch, also narrated by Col. Inman, is but another instance of the tragic adventures encountered in the early days of the history of cattle raising in Texas and the Southwest. Babb's Ranch was situated in the Western frontier land of Texas, near the banks of a small tributary of the Colorado River. Its owner, the man who built the little cabin and who ran the ranch, had to take the trail one summer day for one of the nearest towns in Mexico on business, and left his wife and children behind. The Indians had been quiet for some time, and but little fear was entertained by him in regard to his family in his absence. But he had not been gone a week when his wife saw, early one morning, a number of mounted Comanches coming in the direction of her little home. Her children were playing round the house, and before she could get them together the Indians had ridden up, captured two of them, and tied them firmly together with ropes. Others, running into the house, snatched the baby from its mother's arms and killed it instantly; two other members of the tribe killing the distracted woman instantly. They then seized a relative of the family, a widowed lady, Mrs. L——, and with her and the two children galloped off north.

In his "BORDER REMINISCENCES," Gen. Marcy gives a most sensational and graphic description of the fate which befell Mrs. L——, and of the various adventures which she passed through along the line and close to the Sante Fe Trail. From his description we learn that, in accordance with their usual practice, the Indians traveled as rapidly as their horses could carry them for several days and nights in succession, only making occasional short halts to graze their animals and secure a little sleep.

Day after day they advanced toward the "Staked Plains," crossing the Brazos, Wichita, Red, Canadian and Arkansas Rivers, which were so high that the horses were forced to swim them. The captives were guarded very closely until they were so far from human habitation that escape was impossible. Then the restrictions were slightly relaxed, but the painted brutes notified the captive lady that if she tried to get away she would be immediately killed. Seeing that a fate worse than death was in store for her, Mrs. L—— carefully observed the relative speed and powers of endurance of the ponies, and one dark night while her captors were asleep, she escaped, mounted the best horse, and started in the direction of the north star, believing that this would lead her to the nearest settlement. Having absolutely no knowledge of the country, the risk she took was a terrible one, and in all the immense expanse of prairie before her there was not a single footmark or trace of human life to help her. The inflexible spirit of this heroine, however, did not succumb in the least to the imminent perils of the situation, and she persevered in her work. Taking the sun for her guide in the day and the stars by night, she pressed steadily forward northward, and urged her steed to renewed efforts and continued exertion. It was a contest for life and liberty that she had undertaken, a struggle in which she resolved to triumph or perish in the effort; and still the brave-hearted woman pushed on, until at length her horse began to show signs of exhaustion, and as the shadows of evening began to appear he became so jaded that it was difficult to coax or force him into a trot, and the poor woman began to entertain serious apprehension that he might soon give out altogether and leave her on foot.

At this time she was herself so much wearied and in want of sleep that she would have given all she possessed to have been allowed to dismount and rest; but, unfortunately for her, those practical quadrupeds of the plain, the wolves, advised by their carniverous instincts that she and her exhausted horse might soon fall an easy sacrifice to their voracious appetites, followed upon her track, and came howling in great numbers around her, so that she dared not set her feet on the ground; and her only alternative was to continue urging the poor beast to struggle forward during the dark and gloomy hours of the long night, until at length she became so exhausted that it was only with the utmost effort of her iron will that she was able to preserve her balance upon the horse.

Meantime the ravenous pack of wolves, becoming more and more emboldened and impatient as the speed of her horse relaxed, approaching nearer and nearer, until, with their eyes flashing fire, they snapped savagely at the head of the terrified animal, while at the same time they kept up their hideous concert like the howling of ten thousand fiends from the infernal regions.

Every element in her nature was at this fearful juncture taxed to its greatest tension, and impelled her to concentrate the force of all her remaining energies in urging and coaxing forward the wearied horse, until, finally, he was barely able to reel and struggle along at a slow walk; and when she was about to give up in despair, expecting every moment that the animal would drop down dead under her, the welcome light of day dawned in the eastern horizon, and imparted a more cheerful and encouraging influence over her, and on looking around, to her great joy, there were no wolves in sight. She now, for the first time in about thirty-six hours, dismounted, and knowing that sleep would soon overpower her, and that the horse, if not secured, might escape or wander away, and there being no tree or other object to which he could be fastened, she, with great presence of mind, tied one end of the long lariat to his neck and with the other end round her waist, dropped down on the ground into a deep sleep, while the famished horse cropped the herbage around her. She was unconscious as to the duration of her slumber, but it must have been protracted to have compensated the demands of nature for the exhaustion induced by her prodigous ride. The sleep was sweet, and she dreamed of happiness and home, losing all consciousness of her actual situation, until she was startled and aroused by the pattering sound of horses' feet beating the earth on every side. Springing to her feet, in the greatest possible alarm, she found herself surrounded by a large band of savages, who commenced dancing around, flaunting their war clubs in frightful proximity to her head, while giving utterances to the most diabolical shouts of exultation.

Her exceedingly weak and debilitated condition at this time, resulting from long abstinence from food and unprecedented mental and physical trials, had wrought upon her nervous system to such an extent that she imagined the moment of her death had arrived, and fainted. The Indians then approached, and after she had recovered placed her again upon a horse and rode away with her to their

camp, which, fortunately, was not far distant. They then turned their prisoner over to the squaws, who gave her food and put her to bed; but it was several days before she was sufficiently able to walk about the camp. She learned that her last captors belonged to Lone Wolf's band of Kiowas.

Although these Indians treated her with more kindness than the Comanches had done, yet she did not for an instant entertain the thought that they would voluntarily release her from bondage; neither had she the remotest conception of her present locality, or of the direction or distance to any white settlement. But she had no idea of remaining a slave for life, and resolved to make her escape the first practicable moment that offered.

During the time that she remained with these Indians a party of men went away to the north, and were absent six days, bringing with them on their return some ears of green corn. She knew the prairie tribes never planted a seed of any description, and was, therefore, confident it was not over three days' journey distant to a white settlement, which the party had evidently visited.

EVENING MEAL ON THE TRAIL.

This was an encouraging intelligence to her, and she waited the time anxiously when she could depart. Late one night, after all had become hushed throughout the camp and everything seemed auspicious for the consummation of her purposes, she stole carefully away from the bed, crept softly out to the herd of horses, and, after having caught and subdued one, was in the act of mounting when a number of dogs rushed out after her, and by their barking created such a disturbance among the Indians that she was forced for the time to forego her designs and crawl hastily back to her lodge. On a subsequent occasion, however, fortune favored her. She secured an excellent horse, and rode away in the direction from which she had observed the Indians returning to the camp with green corn. Under the certain guidance of the sun and stars, she was enabled to pursue a direct bearing; and after three consecutive days of rapid riding, anxiety and fatigue, she arrived upon the border of a large river, flowing directly across her track. The stream was swollen to the tops of its banks, the water coursed like a torrent through its channels, and she feared the horse might not be able to stem the powerful current. But after surmounting the numerous perils and hardships she had already encountered, the

dauntless woman was not to be turned aside from her inflexible purpose by this formidable obstacle, and she instantly dashed on into the foaming torrent, and by dint of encouragement and punishment, forced her horse through the stream and landed safely upon the opposite bank.

After giving her horse a few moments' rest she again set forward, and had ridden but a short distance, when, to her inexpressible astonishment and delight, she struck a broad and well-beaten wagon road, the first and only evidence or trace of civilization she had seen since leaving her home in Texas.

Up to this joyful moment the indomitable inflexibility of purpose of our heroine had not faltered for an instant; neither had she suffered the slightest despondency, in view of the terrible array of disheartening circumstances that had continually confronted her; but when she realized the hopeful prospect before her of a speedy escape from the reach of her barbarous captors, and a reasonable certainty of an early union with people of her own sympathizing race, the feminine element of her nature preponderated, her stoical fortitude yielded to the delightful anticipation; and her joy was intensified and confirmed by seeing a long train of wagons approaching over the distant prairie. The spectacle overwhelmed her with ecstacy, and she wept tears of joy while offering up sincere and heart-felt thanks to the Almighty for delivering her from a bondage more dreadful than death.

She then proceeded on until she met the wagons in charge of Robert Bent, whom she entreated to give her food instantly, as she was in a state bordering upon absolute starvation. He kindly complied with her request, and after the cravings of her appetite had been satisfied, she desired to gratify his curiosity, which had not been a little excited at the unusual exhibition of a beautiful white woman appearing alone in that wild country, riding upon an Indian saddle, with no covering on her head save her long, natural hair, which was hanging loosely and disorderly about her shoulders, while her attire was sadly in need of repairs. Accordingly, he inquired of her where she lived, to which she replied in Texas. Mr. Bent gave an incredulous shake of his head at this response, remarking at the same time that he thought she must be mistaken, as Texas happened to be situated some five or six hundred miles distant. She reiterated the assurance of her statement, and described to him briefly the leading incidents attending her capture and escape, but still he was inclined to doubt, believing she might possibly be insane.

He informed her that the river she had just crossed was the Arkansas, and that she was then on the old Santa Fe trail, about fifteen miles west of Big Turkey Creek, where she would find the most remote frontier house. Then, after thanking him for his kindness, she bade him adieu, and started away in a walk toward the settlements, while he continued his journey in the opposite direction, but he still followed the exit of the remarkable apparition with his eyes, until she was several hundred yards distant, when she disappeared from view. Subsequently this lady married a Council Groves man, and it is to be hoped lived happily afterward.

Another story illustrating the many dangers encountered by ranchmen, even in comparatively recent times, relates to an Indian raid which took place during the month of September, 1868. That the country was in a troublous condition can be learned from the fact that the raid was made on a wagon train, in broad daylight, at a point about one hundred miles from Wallace. When the news reached Fort Harker, Gen. Forsyth started out to intercept the savages on their retreat. The next morning the scouts struck the fresh trail of the Indians, and by forced marches came so close to them that they compelled them to split into small detachments, and night coming rapidly on their trail was lost. But the march was continued north, and on the eighth day, as the scouts were approaching the bluffs of the Republican River, an immense trail was struck leading north. The signs indicated the presence of Indians in large numbers. As it was growing dark, and rather than take the chances of losing the trail in the night, it was determined to bivouac in the vicinity, rest the animals, and continue the pursuit at first streak of day. This proved most fortunate, as the spot selected for the bivouac had some slight strategic value, and was, for that reason, chosen. It was an elongated low mound of sand (such as are seen at intervals in the Arkansas Valley), which with a fork of the Republican at this point formed an island. In the early gray of the next morning, while the stars were still twinkling and sleep oppresses more than at any other hour, the sentinels on the hills above the island yelled "Indians!"

"In a moment," writes Col. Inman, "the camp was awake, and, with rifle in hand, each scout rushed for the lariat to which his horse was picketed, knowing, of course, that the first efforts of the Indians would be to stampede the horses. A small party of the savages dashed in with a horrid whoop, and, shaking their buffalo robes, succeeded in running off a portion of the pack mules and one or two of the horses. A few shots fired by the most advanced of the scouts scattered the Indians, and quiet reigned for a few moments. But before the scouts had finished saddling their horses Indians appeared from all quarters. Over the hills from the west and north, along the river on the opposite bank, everywhere and in every direction, they made their appearance. Finely mounted, in full war paint, their long scalp-locks braided with eagle's feathers, and with all the paraphernalia of a barbarous war party, with wild and exultant shouts, on they came. It was a desperate-looking preponderance of brute force and savage subtlety against the coolness and calm judgment of the disciplined soldier; but Gen. Forsyth, without glancing at the hell in front, with only the lines of determination in his face a little more marked, and grasping the terrible picture before him, stoically determined to take possession of the sand mound with their horses, and then, almost against hope, to accept the gage of battle.

"Fortunately, on the island there were growing some stunted shrubs, to which the animals were fastened, their bodies forming a cordon, inside of which the luckless scouts prepared for the demoniacal charge which they knew must come, with its terrible uncertainty, in a few moments. They had scarcely secured their horses before on came the savages like a shock of whirlwind, and the awful unequal battle commenced. It was not yet daylight, and the Indians, taking advantage of the uncertain light, dismounted from their ponies, and creeping to within easy range poured in a murderous fire upon the scouts. They were splendidly armed, as usual, by the munificence of the Government, or its apathy in preventing renegade white men or traders from supplying them. The Indians, apparently as numerous as the sand grains of their little fortification, hemmed them in on all sides. More than a thousand hideously painted, screaming warriors surrounded this little band, with all the hatred of their race depicted on their fiendish countenances, in anticipation of the victory which seemed so certain. Scattered among these, out of rifle range, were the squaws and children of the aggregated bands, watching with gloating eyes the progress of the battle, while the hills re-echoed their diabolical death-chant, and the howling of the medicine men and chiefs inspiring the young warriors to deeds of daring. The General and his men took in their chances at a glance, but saw little hope in the prospect, yet determined, however, never to be taken alive—a thousand deaths by the bullet were preferable to that—and they made up their minds to fight to the bitter end, which would only come when the ammunition was exhausted or themselves killed.

"To this purpose they commenced to intrench as best they could, by scraping holes in the sand with the only implements at their command—their knives. They succeeded in making a sort of rifle-pit of their position, but before the work was completed two of the scouts were killed and many wounded, among the latter the General. Owing to the dreadful firing of the Indians, who continuously charged down upon the 'island,' the doctor was compelled to abandon his care of the wounded and become a combatant, and he did excellent work with his rifle. But a bullet soon pierced his brain, and he, too, fell among the slain. In a few seconds after the doctor's death, in the midst of a terrible onset by the Indians, the General was again struck near the ankle, the ball perforating the bone as perfectly as done with an augur. The firing of the scouts had not, all this time, been without telling effect upon the Indians; many a painted warrior had bitten the dust before the sun was two hours high. At each successive charge of the redskins the scouts, cool, careful and deliberate, took aim, and when their rifles were discharged each put a savage *hors de combat*. There was no ammunition wasted. Nor had the besieged escaped from the fearful onset of their enemies; besides the casualties related, nearly all the horses had been killed—in fact, before noon all but one had fallen; it is related that when he, too, was killed one of the warriors said, 'There goes the last horse, anyway.' At this juncture, too, with all their horses killed, and half the number of scouts dead or wounded, the Indians determined upon one grand charge which should settle the unequal contest. They rallied all their forces and hazarded their chances upon the aggregate assault. The charging column was composed of some one hundred and fifty 'dog soldiers,' and nearly five hundred more of the Brules, Cheyennes and Arrapahoes, all under the command of the celebrated chief, 'Roman Nose.'

"Superbly mounted, almost naked, in full war dress, and painted in the most hideous manner, formed with a front of about sixty men, they presented a most warlike appearance. They awaited the signal of their chief to charge with the greatest confidence. He at first signaled to the dismounted men beyond his line of horsemen to fire into the scouts, and thus make his contemplative charge more effective. At the moment of the fusillade, seeing that their little garrison was stunned by the fire of the dismounted Indians, and rightly judging that now, if ever, was the proper time to charge, 'Roman Nose' and his mounted warriors, with a wild, ringing war-whoop, echoed by the women and children on the hills, swept onward. On they came, presenting, even to the brave men who awaited them, a most superb sight. Soon they were within range of the rifles of their friends, and the dismounted Indians slackened their fire for fear of killing their warriors. This was the opportunity for the scouts. 'Now,' shouted Forsyth, and the scouts, springing to their knees, and casting their eyes coolly along the barrels of their rifles, opened upon the advancing savages with a deadly fire. Unchecked, undaunted, on dashed the warriors; steadily rang out the reports of the frontiersmen. 'Roman Nose' falls dead from his horse, 'Medicine Man' is killed, and for an instant the column, now within ten feet of the scouts, hesitates, falters. A cheer from the scouts, who preceive the effect of their well-directed fire, and the Indians begin to break and scatter in every direction, unwilling to rush to a hand-to-hand struggle. A few more shots and the Indians are forced back beyond range. Forsyth inquires anxiously, 'Can they do better than that, Grover?' 'I have been on the plains, General, since a boy, and never saw such a charge before.' 'All right, then, we are good for them.' It was in this grand charge, led in person by their greatest of all warriors, 'Roman Nose,' that Lieutenant Beecher was mortally wounded. He suffered intensely, and lingered some hours before his manly spirit was extinguished. He was brave, the very soul of honor, and a favorite in all the garrisons. It is a burning shame that such as he are so frequently offered up on the altar of a barbarous policy, dictated by a great Government, that should be honest enough with its wards to preclude the possibility of such outbreaks as our so-called Indian wars. Before night closed in on the terrible tragedy of that day the Indians charged upon the beleagured scouts again and again, but were as often driven back by the dreadful accuracy of the rifles of the besieged with an increasing loss each time. The earnestly looked-for darkness at last brought the welcome respite, and it was made possible for the unfortunate men to steal a few minutes rest that was needed, Oh, how much! Hungry, exhausted, with an empty commissariat, every animal dead, four comrades lying stark upon the dreary sand, and a greater number writhing in all the agony of torturing wounds; a relentless enemy ever watching; no skilled hand to alleviate the sufferings of the dying, and the only hope of help, that might never come, more than a hundred miles away.

"'Think of it, grasp it if you can,' writes Col. Inman, his indignation growing apace. 'Later, while the night yet thickened, preparations were made to meet the events that must surely come with the morning's light, and the little fort—for it now had certainly reached the dignity of that title—was made still stronger; for rations, the swollen carcasses of the dead horses were used, and huge slices were cut from their thighs for food. Thank God! the torture of thirst was not added to their other sufferings, for water was easily obtained by digging a short distance. Thus strengthened, a midnight council of war was held in whispers, and it was determined two of their number should go to Fort Wallace, as desperate as the undertaking was, and a mere boy—Stilwell—and another scout expressed their willingness to make the attempt.

"The brave men crawled from the island to run the gauntlet of the watchful savages, ever on the alert to take advantage of the least unfavorable demonstration on the part of their prey, as they fully believed them. The sun rose in all the splendor of a Kansas autumn morning. All through the weary hours the Indians kept up an incessant firing, but no serious charge was attempted—they had more than they anticipated in their efforts in that direction—so the scouts, pretty effectually intrenched, suffered but little from the mild firing of the besiegers, but it was annoying, and kept them ever prepared for a possible charge, the result of which might not be so fortunate as that of former ones.

"Night again came to throw its mantle of rest upon the band, and two more scouts were sent out to reach Fort Wallace, if possible, but failed to get beyond the line of watchful savages, and were compelled to abandon the idea. This unsuccessful effort to go for help cast a gloom over the command, for it could not yet be known what had been the fate of the other two who had gone out the night

before. The next day the state of affairs assumed a more cheerful aspect, if that could be possible; the squaws and children had disappeared, which indicated a retreat upon the part of the Indians, although they still kept up their firing at intervals—perhaps they, too, were getting short of ammunition and provisions. In the afternoon they hoisted a white flag upon a pole and expressed a desire to talk, but our heroes were too wary to be caught with such chaff as that, for with Indians a flag of truce means a massacre half the time. That night two more men were sent out, and those carried that famous dispatch of Forsyth's, which should hold its place in history with that memorable one of Grant's: 'I intend to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer.'

"It read: 'I am on a little island and have still plenty of ammunition left. We are living on mule and horse meat, and are entirely out of rations. If it were not for so many wounded I would come on and take the chance of whipping them, if attacked. They are evidently sick of their bargain. I can hold out for six days longer if absolutely necessary, but please lose no time.' The morning of the fourth day, on the now historical little island, broke more cheerful still; the Indians could be seen rapidly moving away, only a few, comparatively, remaining in sight, to await until entire exhaustion and starvation should place the scouts in their power; but they little knew the metal of the men lying behind those breastworks of rotten horses, or they, too, would have gone with the old men, women and children of the tribe. But few shots were fired by the scouts in response to the occasional random fusillade of the Indians, they contenting themselves with saving their ammunition for a possible last grand act in the drama, and only shooting when an Indian came within certain range, and then he was sure to be sent to the 'happy hunting grounds.'

"Night again came with its relative rest, and then another weary day of watching and waiting, without any special demonstration on the part of the Indians. But new horrors made their appearance in the shape of gangrene wounds, and suffering for want of food. The putrid flesh of the dead horses and mules was all that remained that would support life, and however revolting, it had to be swallowed. The nauseating effluvia of the rapidly decaying dead carcasses made the place almost intolerable, and so insufferable did it become that the General told those who were disheartened to go, but all to a man, to their honor be it recorded, refused, electing to remain with their companions in arms, to be rescued or to die with them. Two more days of torture, and then, on the ridge between them and the golden sunlight, gleamed the golden bayonets of Col. Carpenter and his column, or 'the boys in blue.' Their Havelock had reached this American Lucknow, and cheer after cheer, feeble though they were, went up from the little island."

CHAPTER III.

Influences of Barb Wire and the Civil War on the Cattle Industry of the Southwest.

IN the preceding chapter we dealt with some of the difficulties which had to be overcome by the cattle raiser of a generation or two ago. In that chapter reference was not made so much to the difficulties of raising cattle on the plains of Texas and the Southwest, in the early days of the industry, as to the difficulty of living on those plains at all. In other words, more stress was laid on the care necessary to preserve life in the ranchman than in the cattle which he owned.

It will now become necessary to deal more with the animal, and less with the man.

In doing this we are beset with great difficulty on account of the absence of authentic reference. The only man who seems to have systematically collected data relating to this important period in cattle history is Mr. Joseph G. McCoy. From him we learn of the immense difficulties encountered in ante-bellum periods, and from his work we also glean much that is interesting and amusing concerning the cattle trade. Beginning with the investment of a few dollars, or the trading of a few negroes for small bunches of cattle, the trade generally grew, and by the time the war broke out it had assumed proportions of considerable magnitude. The war, as we shall see later, created a condition of affairs which reduced cattle stealing to a fine art, and also led to the coining of the expression or proverb that all that was necessary to stock a ranch was to secure a branding iron and have nerve enough to use it.

Long before the war a variety of complications cropped up. Free grass was the rule, and the men who went to Texas along the old Sante Fe trail, in advance of railroads and general civilization, had at least the benefit of what Mr. W. S. James describes as, "the good old days of free range, when the grass was as free as the air they breathed and when the 'Wo hau come' of the horny-handed son of the granger was never heard in the sacred precincts of the land of free grass and water." There were no barbed wire fences in those days, nor were there any roads to amount to anything. The ranchman drove his stock to market, when he could find one, by easy stages of something like ten miles a day along a more or less plainly defined trail, the animals feeding on the rich grass as they went and losing little from shrinkage.

Driving on a large scale is now impossible on account of the superabundance of fences, and the practical impossibility of securing grass and water *en route*. It would look at first sight as though the ranchman was worse off to-day than he was thirty or fifty years ago, but it is not by any means sure that he is. In the days of which we are speaking wolves and panthers took the place of more modern drawbacks to prosperous ranch enterprise; and although the man who turned his bunch of steers loose on the prairie was monarch of all he surveyed, his right was liable to be disputed at any moment by a band of Indians, who were experts at stampeding cattle as well as horses, and who, without notice, would frequently deprive a man at one fell swoop of the profits of perhaps a score of years' hard and incessant labor.

One thing the cattleman of old enjoyed, and that was elbow-room. The settler who located a homestead and fenced it in was regarded as an intruder, though the objection to him was insignificant compared to the hostility which was naturally felt toward foreign corporations which fenced in immense tracts of land and sometimes all the available water supply within reasonable driving distance. With the advent of the barbed wire came the shears and the illegal cutting of strands. Many lives were lost as a result of this illegal work, and one of the most arduous tasks ever given to cowboys was the riding along the lines and watching out for fence-cutters. It frequently happened that an entire colony of small cattlemen and farmers would combine against an intruder who had fenced in thousands of acres, as well as every possible watering place for stock within driving distance. A secret society was often

formed under these conditions, and just as the Nihilists of Russia cast lots as to who shall be called upon to "remove" a tyrant or oppressor, so were lots cast, or coins tossed, to decide who would cut certain fences on a certain night.

The person to whom the task was allotted was only too willing to execute the trust, and although he might have to wait hours in succession for an opportunity, he generally succeeded in fulfilling his task, and in breaking down the hitherto impregnable fence surrounding an objectionable enclosure or shutting off an indispensable stream or spring. Night after night this would be repeated in spite of the vigilance of watchers, and as an entire neighborhood would be involved in the crime, it was very difficult to secure conviction even when the evidence was overwhelming. Many romances have been written in regard to wire-cutting, but it is unnecessary to reproduce many of them here. One story, however, told the writer by a man now employed in the Chicago stock yards, is worth reproducing as an illustration.

The incident took place during the excitement and general in-rush of people of all sorts and conditions, bent upon establishing large ranches, and fully convinced that there were fortunes to be made out of the work. There arrived one day in one of the southwestern counties of Texas a strictly foreign outfit. It was backed by British capital, and run by recent importations from the old country. The velveteen jackets, corduroy trousers and costly tanned leggings worn by the new comers were almost as aggravating to the old settlers as the proverbial red flag to the equally proverbial dyspeptic old bull. The "Britishers," as the new ranch people were called, added to the natural repugnance felt toward them, in consequence of their haughty demeanor, by acts which spelled "ruin" to the small settlers and cattlemen who had previously been allowed to live in the neighborhood. Barb wire was imported by the car load, and every settler who had the slightest flaw in his title found himself dispossessed of his home, while those who were taking advantage of free grass and raising small bunches of cattle were driven off the range by force of numbers.

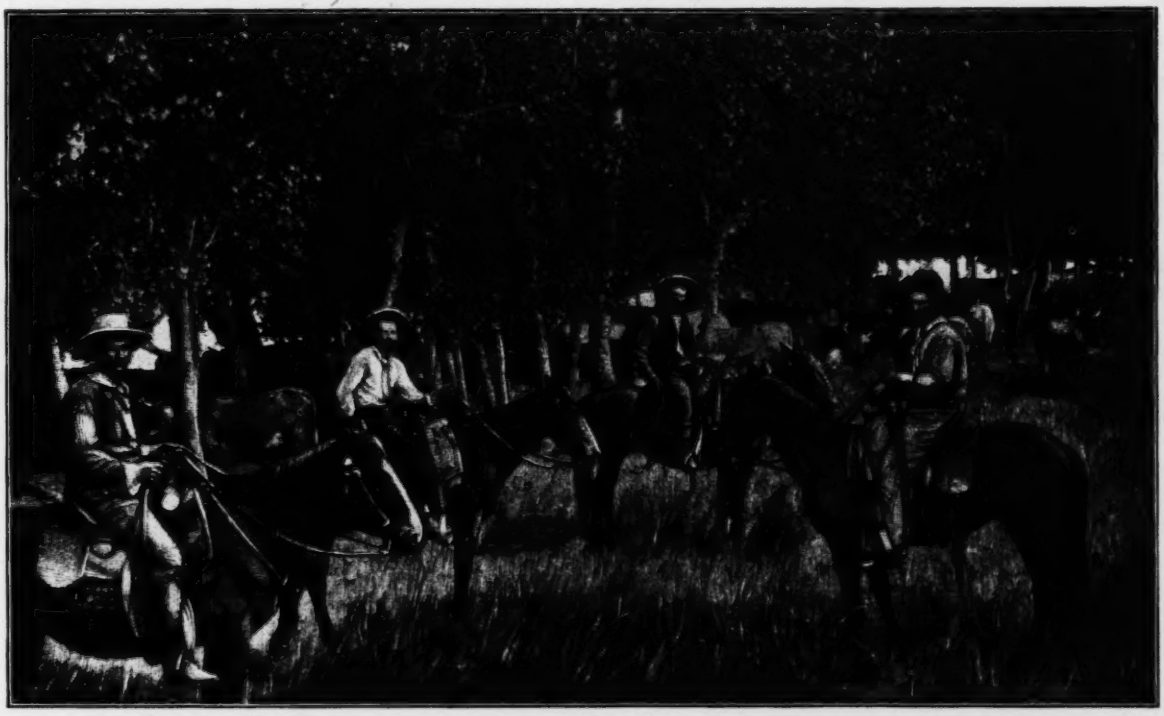
Cattle were bought recklessly and some of those who were practically ruined by the aggression, legal and otherwise, of the foreigners, got even with the new-comers by selling them bunches of cattle at three or four times their actual value. Others, however, were made of sterner stuff, and with those who had homes and children to defend, held aloof and made common cause against the intruders. Councils of war were held night after night, and very soon the British cattlemen found that as fast as they could stretch their barb wire during the day, so fast were their strands divided and wrecked during the night. There was no declaration of war, but hostilities soon began to be open, and finally the wealthy new-comers decided to put a stop to the interruptions by a concerted movement. Massing all their strength and securing the assistance of one or two local men who were not in sympathy with the settlers, or who had been bought, personally as well as otherwise, they laid wait for the fence cutters, and on one very dark night succeeded in capturing eight men red-handed.

The prisoners were taken to the ranch in high glee, and deliberation commenced as to what course should be taken with regard to them. It was noticed that two of the exquisite velvet-coated gentlemen were absent, and the deliberations were interfered with by reflections as to whether these typical tenderfeet had got lost. It soon transpired that another fate had befallen them, and that they had been captured by a section of the fence cutters during the affray. The two men were held as hostages for an entire day, and the offer was finally made to release the fence cutters if the two Britishers were let loose unharmed. The original inhabitants had no intention from the first of harming the exquisites, although they took a perhaps unfair delight in watching them try to eat corn bread and pork, and to appear jolly under circumstances which were the reverse of congenial. A kind of peace was patched up, but the result was not very satisfactory, and the difficulty was never really got over until the usual fate befell the foreigners, and they returned to their own native land, plus a great deal of experience but minus a great deal of money.

Of course, no one defends for a moment fence cutting under any circumstances. The average cattleman is a law-abiding citizen, and all the best cattle associations from time to time have used their influence to check and, as far as possible, stamp out the practice. Indeed, the better class of cattlemen have preferred to have farms properly fenced in rather than to have claims constantly brought forward in consequence of stock straying into growing crops and otherwise doing damage. The State law on

the subject of fence cutting is very clear and has been so for many years. It is now enacted that any person who willfully cuts a fence or part of a fence, which is not his own, shall be sent to the Penitentiary for not less than one nor more than five years. A fence is defined as any structure of wood, wire, or both, or of any material intended to prevent the passage of cattle, horses, mules, asses, sheep, goats or hogs. The law as to definitions of fences has not always been so clear, but it is now enacted that every gardener, farmer or planter shall make a sufficient fence about his cleared land and cultivation at least five feet high, and that the owner of cattle straying shall not be held liable for damage when it can be proved that the fence was insufficient or unreliable.

We are anticipating, somewhat, by giving these enactments at this point, but we do so because it is difficult to explain the situation otherwise. The State law has recognized that rights of way must be kept open, and that wholesale fencing in cannot be permitted in violation of existing rights and needs. It is specially enacted by the Texas Legislature, with similar laws in adjoining Territories, that it is



A SHADY RETREAT.

unlawful to build or maintain more than three miles of lineal measure of fence running in the same general direction without a gateway, which gateway must be at least eight feet wide and be kept unlocked. A fine of a hundred dollars a day is imposed upon parties maintaining abnormally long lines of fences in contravention of this statute. Had the law been passed earlier in Texas history, an immense amount of hardship would have been prevented, and many of the stories of conflict between new-comers and old would never have been given any ground for narration.

One great objection, and, indeed, bugbear of the original cattleman of Texas, was his horror of being crowded. This characteristic of pioneer life was not confined to those who depended upon cattle for a livelihood. The man who turns his back upon the comforts of advanced civilization is actuated by a number of motives. Generally, he wishes to secure a home with but little outlay, and to grow up with the country; but the predominating motive with a vast majority of "boomers," or men who rush to the front whenever a new country is opened, is to secure elbow-room. Mr. W. S. James, writing in his somewhat picturesque style, on this peculiar characteristic, says, in his work on cowboy

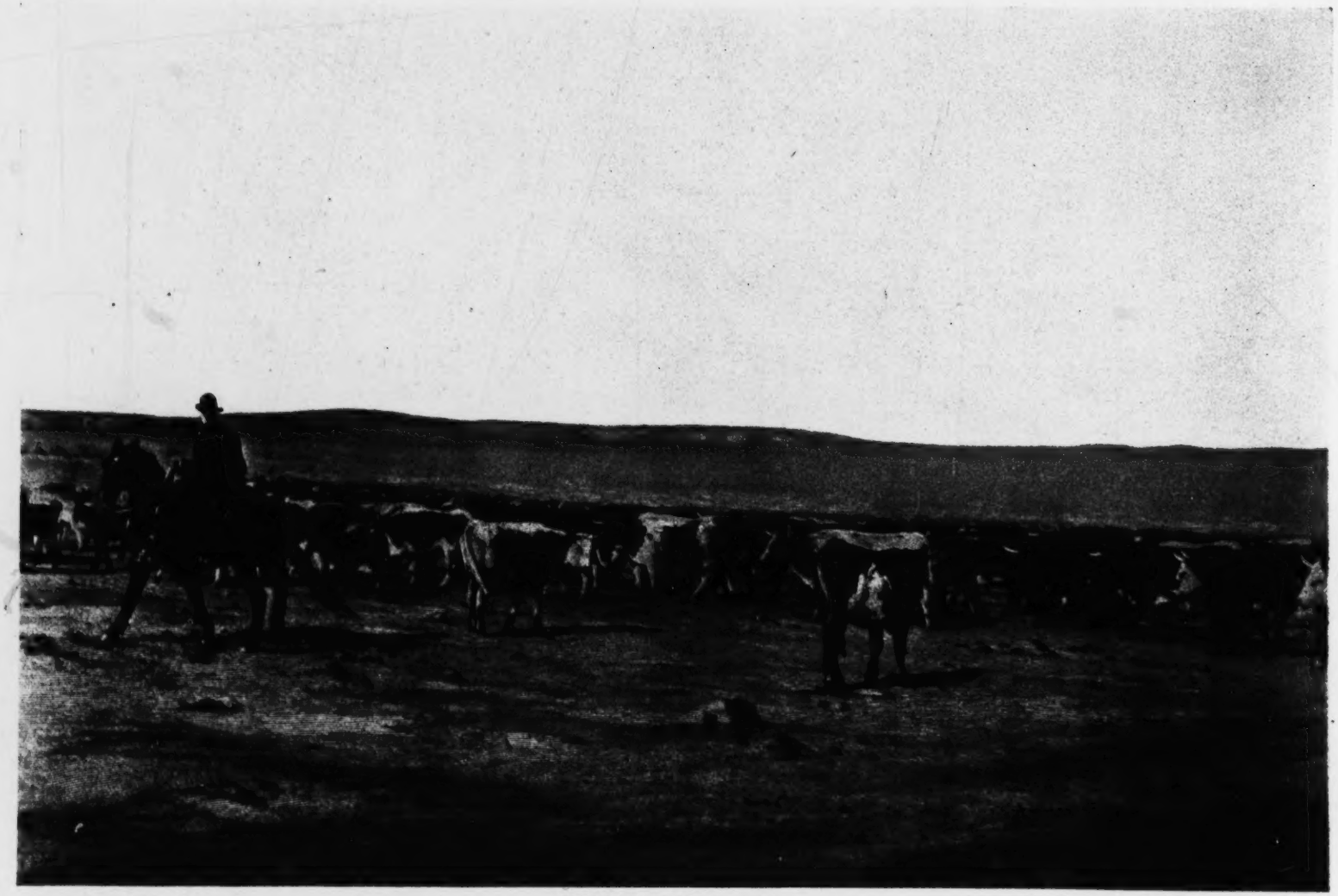
life, that there never was any great contention worth naming among the early cattlemen. "It is true," he says, "they didn't wish to be crowded, and in illustration of their ideas of what that meant I recite a little incident in connection with one of the residenters. He lived out, perhaps, a hundred miles from our little country town, and seventy-five miles from the nearest trading point except the Government post. While down in the settlement with his teams, after bread, my grandfather asked him how he was getting on. 'Very well, very well; thank you, Bill. I've got to move, though.' 'Why?' said grandfather. 'Oh, because they are crowding me out there; the nesters are settlin' all around me, and I will not be crowded. One of the impudent varmints has settled right down in my back yard.'

"Upon closer inquiry we found the location of the obnoxious nester referred to, to be twenty-eight miles below him, on the opposite side of the river. Of course, it was more of a jest than earnest; the real fact, however, is there were none who enjoyed the presence of the nester; he was held in somewhat the same contempt that a physician of the old school looks upon patent medicine men, or the sheepmen would a wolf. The old-time cattlemen looked upon the country as being fit for nothing but pasture, and the man that presumed to squat down and dig his living out of the ground by the sweat of his brow as being in very small business. In fact, they went upon the principle that they had put no grubs in the ground and didn't propose to take any out, as I once heard a cowman say; that 'God had discriminated in favor of the stockman when he had respect unto Abel in his offering, and despised the offering of Cain, consequently the cattlemen had a right to the range.' This gentleman reminds one very much of the theologians of to-day who simply construe God's word to mean that which meets the demands of their own inclination. This is clearly proven by their antagonism of the sheepman of a few years later. Of all despicable characters to the cattlemen, it was the sheepman. They then quoted the passage portraying the churlishness of Naban, and fain would assume the character of an insulted and outraged David, and further would have wiped him off the face of the earth with all his coolies, but for the reconciling influences of the 'Abigail,' though not so graciously polite as the Abigail of old, yet quite as effective, the great strong arm of the law.

"One discrimination this modern Abigail made, however, and that was that the sheepman must keep his stock on his own land, while the 'King of the Kow' was allowed to turn his cattle loose to roam at will. As there is not an event in history without its forerunner or prophecy, so the coming of the sheepman and the attending results was a prophecy of the eventual downfall of the reign of free grass, and if one will stop and think for a moment, as some men did think, it was an inevitable result; the discrimination against the sheepman in favor of the cow-puncher was enough to bring it about. The 'snoozer' was not allowed to herd or turn his sheep loose on the range that he didn't own. The cowman could, with impunity, locate on the line of the sheepman's range; though the 'snoozer' owned his miles of range, the cattle of a dozen ranches were allowed to roam at will on his land. This would naturally drive him to fence. Other sheepmen, seeing the prosperity of one, would come in and buy up large tracts of land, and say to Mr. Cow-puncher, 'Move your ranch.' Then he 'had to,' and, in order to protect himself, he was forced to buy or lease and fence. So the ball began to roll and accumulate until the trouble precipitated between the pasturemen and the free-grass fellows.

"The wealthier class, of course, could buy up larger tracts and lease more land than the little fellow; and when it once began to be a fixed rule for each man to get all he could and keep all he had, the demon of avarice that goes to make up that leaven of so many lives stepped in as the initiator of schemes for swindling, and prompted many men to buy up and lease land on all sides of large bodies of individual property that was not likely for years to be molested, fence all together and thus utilize thousands of acres of land they had no right to. This had the natural tendency to bring out all the rough points of antagonism in the little fellow who was thus cheated out of what he conceived to be his legitimate heritage, and the consequence was that he bought a pair of nippers and went to cutting, or hired some enterprising fellow to do it for him."

There was, at one time, a law passed in favor of the cattleman, allowing one man to take up seven sections of State school land on certain conditions, giving a certain time in which to pay it out. A cattleman of means could take up seven sections, and then have as many of his hands as he wished to take seven sections each, and thus enable one man to control whole counties. This brought about a state of



HEADING OUT FOR THE TRAIL.

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

affairs that culminated in the repeal of that law and the passage of a new one, allowing but one section to each man, and opening all land to actual settlers not leased or legitimately held by former claimants. This resulted in a more relentless war between the big pasturemen and the squatter, or the man with the hoe, than had ever been waged between any two classes in the State, making litigation almost endless, and causing the larger cattle owners to combine, forming cattle companies and syndicates sufficiently powerful to crush out of existence the smaller fry.

"The advent of barbed wire into Texas," Mr. James proceeds, "brought with it a reign of lawlessness and terror such as has no parallel in the State's eventful history. Then there were decidedly two classes, free grass and pasturemen, and never in any land has there been greater bitterness and eternal hatred than existed between those two factions. It was to be heard on the range, at home 'round the fireside, in the courts and in the legislative halls. Every election was carried or lost on this issue, and the best men of the country were on one or the other side of this question. If a man was a pastureman he was favoring the wealthy, if a free-grass man he was branded as a wire-cutter, when in reality neither charge was necessarily true. It is useless for me to enter into the arguments on the two sides of this question, as it has been thoroughly 'cussed and discussed' by writers better qualified than I am to do the subject justice; besides, it is not my object to deal in theory but facts, and this I shall do as far as in me lies.

"The first thing that especially aroused the indignation of the stockman relative to barbed wire was the terrible destruction of stock caused from being torn first on the wire and the screw worm doing the rest. This was especially the case with horses. When the first fences were made the cattle, never having had experience with it, would run full tilt right into it, and many of them got badly hurt; and when one got a scratch sufficient to draw blood the worms would take hold of it. Some man would come into a range, where the stock had regular rounds or beaten ways, and fence up several hundred acres right across the range, and thus endanger thousands of cattle and horses. After the first three years of wire fences, I have seen horses and cattle that you could hardly drive between two posts, and if there was a line of posts running across the prairie, I have seen a bunch of range horses follow the line out to the end and then turn. But, in a few years, the old tough-hided cow found a way to crawl through into a corn field if the wire was not well stretched and the posts close together. The man who had horses cut up and killed by the wire often felt like cutting it down, and in many instances did; but, like every other class of lawlessness, it ran to extremes, and before it had gotten very far was taken up by the more vicious, and such a time one would hardly dream of, who has never had the misfortune to witness it. It became so common that whole pastures would fall in one night, and it made no difference who owned them, the presence of the dread enemy was sufficient evidence, and down she came. The men who cut the wires, with a very few exceptions, were men who owned but a few if any horses or cattle; many of them owned nothing at all; they came out to find room and grass and that class was the most rabid of all others.

"I once met one of those fellows who was working a little East Texas dogy stag and a little bull to an old human wagon (wood axle). He had seven dogs, nine children, a wife, a cob pipe and a roll of home-spun tobacco stuck down in his hip pocket. I mean the tobacco was in his hip pocket—not the family. I asked him where he was from: 'I'am from Arkansaw; Whoa, Bully.' 'Where are you going?' 'Going West, to find room and grass. Ike-lep.' He was a regular copperas-breeches and one-gallus sort of a character, had as soon live as to die, fight one man as two, and would spend more time twisting a rabbit out of a hollow tree than he would to secure a shelter for his family in time of a storm. He could afford to have one or two children blown away, but rabbits were too scarce to take the chance of losing one.

"There would seem to be some excuse for the man who had stock injured by the wire, but for the man who had nothing on earth to lose or gain, who just did it from pure unadulterated cussedness, there can be no mitigation of his crime. Doubtless many good men for the lack of better judgment, on the impulse of the moment, when they came face to face with the evidence of their loss, were led to cut fences, but the cutting of fences made them no better citizens, but had the direct tendency to lead them into other evils. 'Evil communications corrupt good manners.' One starts out down the stream of wrong-doing, and soon he finds its water growing deeper, the cause being that every little rivulet of

evil wends its way on downward to the river of crime, and the man who once allows himself launched upon this dangerous stream is too apt to drift with the tide of evil, until at last he is disrobed of his power to battle with the awful current, and is helplessly swept out into the whirlpool of ruin, irretrievably sinking at last into the ocean of eternity, where he receives his wages.

"The Legislature eventually made it a felony to cut a fence with punishment at 'State contract.' Many men, both good and bad, lost their lives in the conflict and a bitterness engendered of neighbor against neighbor that will tend to chill the blood of good citizenship for years to come. Free grass has gone and nothing to show for its usefulness but the fact that the country was opened and the way made possible for our present development and growth by men who had iron nerve and will to brave the difficulties of a frontier life, all for the benefits offered by free range, and that, that was good. Suffice it to say that the old fellows who came, saw and conquered were not the wire cutters, and, to their credit be it said, almost to a man they condemned it. I mean the old settlers, those men who came in the early days and carved out of the wilderness a home for themselves. Many of the dear old 'diamonds in the rough' have gone to answer the summons of the Great Pioneer of the universe, and those who are still living with us and witnessing the advancement of civilization as a rule are not appropriating to themselves the credit due them for the patient toil and hardships that have given to many a poor man a home in the land of milk and honey, and very few of those who are enjoying the fruits of their labors properly appreciate their real worth, plodding along as they do, their chief occupation gone, often looking with an eye of longing toward the setting sun that so often in early life marked the course of their journey, taking delight in nothing now so much as the privilege of recounting their experiences of more exciting times.

"But some day the eye that was so keen to discover the presence of his inveterate foe, the red man, and draw so fine a bead along the barrel of an old 'human rifle' as to make it extremely unhealthy for the varmint or game that came within range of his trusty piece, that eye will look for the last time upon the accoutrements that were once his trusty companions in the times that tried men's hearts, and then the soul will take its place in the phantom bark that will bear it across the River of Death to the 'better shores of the spirit land,' where there will be no more heartaches, no more Indians to encounter in deadly strife, no more wild beasts to trouble the peacefulness of that home of delight, no more struggles between free-grass advocates and pasturemen.

"Nearly all of the old frontiersmen of my knowledge are soldiers of King Emanuel. Many of those who took part in the struggles recorded have since laid down the sword and taken up the cross; many thoughtless youths who were led into lawlessness are now living in the way which bids fair to render them useful. The great free-grass struggles are over; the people have, as a rule, buried the tomahawk. Barb wire, like the Johnson grass, came to stay, and the people of Texas have decided to make it a blessing instead of wrestling with it. It is bad medicine when a fellow fools with it, and no sadder plight can be imagined than one in which a man is described as being between a mad Texas steer and a good wire fence, the only thing possible for him to do is to drop to the ground and roll under, leaving the steer to interview the fence.

"I shall never forget the first wire fence I ever saw. I took a trip to Fannin County with my grandfather to buy some cow horses. While passing through Tarrant County we stopped near his old ranch on Deer Creek to see about some stock horses of his that ranged near the old place. While here I saw a horse that had been cut across the knee, and we were told that the wire fence we had just passed was the cause. When I saw a barbed wire fence machine at work manufacturing it, and was told that there were thousands of them at the same work, I went home and told the boys that they might just as well put up their cutters, quit splitting rails and use barbed wire instead. I was as confident then as I am to-day that wire would win, and just as confident, when we landed the first trainload of cattle at Fort Worth, Tex., that between barbed wire and railroads the cowboy's days were numbered, as I am now that he is almost a thing of the past."

And while the trade was thus harassed and cut to pieces by debates and fights on the free range and barbed wire question, both ranchmen and their stock were subjected to exceptional dangers from prairie fires. Settlement and cultivation have largely reduced the risk from prairie fires in the great cattle regions of the Southwest, but in the old days this danger was a factor which could not be ignored.

There has always been trouble on account of the reckless and unnecessary burning of grass, and before fire-guards and furrows became common, an entire range country would be sometimes devastated. Frequently immense numbers of cattle were destroyed, and very much larger numbers were driven to desperation and thus led to stampede. Many a cowboy has been cremated on the open prairie, though, as a general rule, the art or science of protecting one's self by means of "back-firing" reduced the loss of human life to a minimum.

Sometimes, in the fall of the year, when the grass was dry and withered, it would be ignited by a chance match or a camp fire, and whole miles of territory would be devastated until something approaching a famine resulted, all means of support over the area being destroyed until the following spring. At times the fire traveled slowly, especially when there was no wind, and on these occasions it was sometimes possible to run furrows, back-fire and check its work of devastation and ruin. When, however, tall rank grass was reached, its speed would be greatly accelerated, and sometimes two advancing arms of fire would join each other in the front, leaving an oasis of safety for the moment, in the midst of which would be collected men, cattle, deer, prairie wolves, sheep, foxes, jack rabbits, snakes and other moving and creeping things innumerable. Gradually the flames would hem in and contract the little haven of refuge until finally the end came. In exceptional instances, it was possible to make a rush onto burned out portions; but it frequently happened that escape was impossible, in which case a wholesale destruction of animal life followed. In the early days of railroads through the prairies of the West and Southwest, scenes of this kind were witnessed more frequently, and sometimes it happened that railroad prospectors followed a line of fire for two or three weeks in succession.

A contributor to one of the leading daily newspapers of the West narrates a soul-stirring incident in connection with a prairie fire which came near putting an end to his existence, in common with other ranchmen, who were traveling along the trail with him. He states that in the distance stray fires were seen, but there seemed to be no immediate cause for fear, and the party camped for the night. There were four of them, and two slept in the wagon, while the other two took blankets and made beds in the grass. One lay a little distance in front of the wagon, and the other as far behind, with the idea that they could scent horse thieves, either white or red, should they make an unwelcome, although not an unlikely, appearance. In the night came the fire. One of the horses fell over one of the sleepers at two o'clock in the morning, and the frightened animal rushed to the end of its picket line and tugged at it, and set up that unearthly noise which only a horse is capable of when badly scared.

The companion on guard awoke about the same time, while those in the wagon speedily tumbled out. They were none too soon, for they could feel the heat on their faces. But a little distance to the south, perhaps it was further than it seemed, but it was not far, was a fierce, high-leaping, surging, rolling wall of fire. The smoke rolled above and almost touched the white wagon top. The fire surged and rolled and fell and leaped and plunged and crackled and roared, and the black-burned grass stems —some of them still glowing—were driven in their faces and settled around them.

It seemed as if the fire to the east and west was already advanced, and that the line of flame was rapidly closing in a semi-circle. It was light as day, but when they turned to the north they looked into a great, black, inky cave, at the mouth of which the horses plunged and neighed and glared back at the dreaded fire with crazed and bulging eyes.

To give the narrative its proper degree of sensationalism, it ought to have been the case that there was but one match in the crowd, so that something could be said about watching it 'flicker, almost go out, and then burn bright and clear.' The fact is, they had plenty of matches. But, in the excitement, it seemed as if none of them would ever be found. It looked as if the fire had covered half the distance before the first match was produced, then it was a brother sentinel who brought it to light. He ran a short distance in front of the wagon, which stood parallel with the fire, so that the fire that he proposed starting would not reach the horses, and knelt in the tall grass. The first match went out, quite after the most approved form. The next did better. It burned, the dry bunch of grass caught, the flame hurled up in their faces as they leaned anxiously over it, and then leaped to the next bunch, then to both sides away to the north, making a rapidly growing oasis of safety. It was none too soon. They cut the picket ropes and led the horses around upon the burned space, one of them

beating out the feeble flames that tried to work toward the wind. They hastily pushed the wagon into a place of safety and stood behind it to screen their faces from the fierce heat. The fire swept up to the little burned spot, reached over angrily, found nothing to feed on, again leaped high in the air, swayed, wavered, flickered and went out.

The air was hot and stifling for several minutes; then came the cool, strong wind, which was now sweeping the flames away to the north, the little saving fire overtaken and swallowed up in the greater. A half hour later there was a feeling as if a great storm had passed, and far away to the north the smoke hung like a cloud with the fire playing angrily about, low down in broken lines, as the lightning sometimes does after a thunder storm. There was no sound save the steady rush of the wind, which was not loud, as the long dry grass it had murmured through before was gone.

In the morning the brownish gray landscape of the night before was black as night. The coal black ashes lay everywhere and were hurled about by the wind. Far to the north, across the black

A ROUND-UP.

billows of the prairie, there was a low cloud of smoke. It was a landscape in black; it was only broken by occasional bleached buffalo bones, with the great, broad, startling skulls lying white and ghost-like in the sea of black.

We have quoted Mr. James in his most serious mood when dealing with the barb-wire and free-grass question. The same versatile writer adopts quite another tone and style in reference to the preparation for the old-time round-up. In a very tantalizing way he tells his readers that this old-time round-up was something which can only be very imperfectly imagined by those who never saw one. "But," he continues, "if you will draw on your imagination for a picture, I will try to give you what you could have seen had you driven up to a ranch and found them making preparations for a round-up. I will give it as I saw it last. Driving in from the north over a prairie country, with now and then a grove of trees, we picked our way down a winding hollow or ravine for one or two miles, sometimes over one side of the hollow and sometimes on the other. Finally we came out in the open valley, that stretches for a mile or more down the creek on either side. In front of the house stood the old grub wagon, which had done service for years, with the barrel securely fastened to one side. The grub-box setting in the hindmost end of the bed, with its shelves and its door that dropped down. The cook is now busy cleaning it out. In fancy I can see him now, as he stood there with his sleeves rolled up

and his pants turned up at the bottom. Just beyond, and in front of the wagon, stood one of the boys plaiting a whip. Astride the tongue of the wagon was another, mending his saddle and singing as was his habit when busy. Out at the end of the house was one of the boys scraping some rawhides for hopples, and down the valley one of the boys came leisurely driving some ponies. Out on the wood-pile two of the outfit were trying to make a horse-trade, while the remainder of the boys were in the pen, branding some horses before starting out.

"Now, if you want to know it better," concludes Mr. James, who, having excited the reader's curiosity aggravatingly, leaves it unsatisfied, "just go down and see for yourself, which you will hardly do, as that has been sixteen years ago, and everything has so changed since as to make just such a thing almost an impossibility."

A series of reminiscences, such as the above, does more to depict the condition of the cattle industry at the time of the war than any sternly written record could possibly do. As Mr. James puts it so delightfully, and with somewhat of an old Irish "bull," just go down and see for yourself what used to be done sixteen years ago or more, although everything is so changed as to make such a thing almost as impossible as your playing such a trick with time and the calendar.

The round-up in those days was something almost majestic in character. It is scarcely correct to say that the Texas round-up is now a thing of the past, but it is accurate to state that the round-up of to-day bears no more resemblance to the round-up of a quarter of a century ago than does the Texas of to-day, with its countless railroads, highways, towns and farms, resemble the State in the days when free grass was general, and when enormous herds of cattle strayed unmolested and almost uncared for on the vast domain. In a subsequent chapter we shall see how the abolition of the general round-up affected the policy of the only really permanently successful cattleman's association in the world. In the early days of that association dates and locations were fixed for round-ups, and its members participated in these generally and in common. To-day that association recognizes the fact that the great round-up of old is no more, and instead of working in this way, Inspectors are appointed to watch shipments of cattle to and at the different markets, and to prevent the general and even casual stealing of animals.

In the chapter on the duties and characteristics of cowboys we shall learn more concerning the incidents of the old general round-up, and shall see how it differs from the round-up of to-day, interesting as the latter event still is. At the time of which we are writing it was difficult to get cattle to market in any way. At the time of the outbreak of the war a few droves were got to market by swimming them across the Mississippi River below Vicksburg. These efforts were generally crowned with signal failure, and then, to use Mr. McCoy's words, "there dawned a time in Texas when a man's poverty was estimated by the number of cattle he possessed." Cattle having no marketable value, they were frequently deserted altogether, and other stocks were offered at such prices as a dollar or two dollars per head. Speculators naturally rushed in, and tens of thousands of cattle were bought up and held for driving North in the spring of 1866. It is believed that more than a quarter of a million head of cattle actually crossed the Red River during that year, but of these comparatively few found a profitable market. Lawlessness was general in Southern Kansas and Missouri, and under the pretense of danger of infection drovers were mobbed and even badly injured. Many fights took place, resulting in loss of life on both sides, and an immense quantity of cattle were stolen and stampeded. Frequently a Texas cattleman was compelled to sell out at nominal prices, but when he had money he could generally buy a right of way and secure comparative immunity from injury while driving.

Countless trails were used for the purpose of getting cattle to market. The Chisholm trail is a comparatively modern one, although it, like the others, has given way to the curtailing influence of settlement and fence. Of the Sante Fe trail we have already spoken, and the others were so numerous and so broken up in places that it would be difficult to give a detailed list of them. From the Red River to the southern line of Kansas occupied between three and five weeks to drive a herd of cattle, provided circumstances were favorable. In the old days of trail driving it was found advisable to allow the cattle to string out at great length, and then, as now, certain cattle would take the lead and others bring up the rear. It would seem as though in cattle, as in human beings, there are natural born leaders, and it was always best to allow the animals to string out to suit themselves. The most

reliable and experienced cowboys went with the leaders, and their great work was always to get these to swim streams and rivers which intervened before the bulk of the herd caught up. In the case of small streams and rivers not running rapidly very little difficulty was experienced. The cattle would be started across by aid of the leaders already referred to, and it has always been found that although steers have not the follow-my-leader instinct so fully developed as sheep, they will keep in line and even encounter danger if their somewhat limited reasoning capacity convinces them that others of their kind have got through with a whole skin.

It need scarcely be stated to those who have crossed Texas, the Indian Territory and adjoining country by rail, that there were rivers to be crossed which were at times dangerous in the extreme. It was often very hard to persuade the leaders to plunge into the Cimarron and other treacherous rivers when they were at their height, and superhuman efforts were made to get the leaders through before the bulk of the herd came up, experience teaching that the greater the number massed on the banks the more impossible the task of getting them across the water. It may seem strange to speak of discipline in the ranks of a drove of cattle, but certain it is that in some instances the animals were so well under control that the leading cowboys would swim even a rushing torrent, with a reasonable certainty of the cattle following them. When this trick failed, there was often a loss of two or three days in getting the cattle over, and a great deal of shrinkage and damage followed. Sometimes it even happened that a herd of cattle would lose its head in crossing a wide river, and remain for hours without making any progress. Then some of the most intrepid cattlemen would risk their lives, get in the center of the mass and try and frighten some of the animals into making headway.

Even when the herd was over, the difficulty of getting the camp wagon across a very wide river had to be surmounted. Necessity is said to be the mother of invention, and that constant friend of the cowboy, the rope, came into requisition. A number of these were tied together and the wagon dragged across as best it could. River crossing being thus dangerous and costly, trails were selected with as few river fords as possible, and anxious inquiries were made at every hand as to the condition of rivers which it was impossible to avoid.

There were weird scenes in those days on a cattle drive. As Mr. McCoy tells us, the old saying that "music hath charms to soothe the savage breast," was thoroughly proved again and again on these occasions. Just as the snake-charmer lulls into innocuous desuetude the poisonous reptile before him, so did the old-time cattle drover and cowboy quiet many a stampeding steer, by night as well as by day, by singing as well as shouting. A gentleman who is now a financier on a large scale, and who was wise enough in his generation to dispose of his entire stock of cattle before the expiration of the period often spoken of as the "seven years of plenty," talked very entertainingly to the writer of these chapters on this subject. "I learned to sing," he remarked, as he lit a very fragrant Havana in the smoking compartment of a Pullman car, "at a Sunday-school when I was young and good. But my voice was developed, and I first appreciated what singing really meant, while driving cattle on the old Shawnee trail, twenty years ago. Perhaps you think we sang for fun on those occasions, but we didn't. It was often the case that every known method of quieting a stampeding herd would be tried without success, and then one of the boys would say, 'It's no use, boys, let's try a little music.' Then some one would strike up a tune, and the refrain would be taken up all along the line, one man singing bass, another tenor, and another a kind of combination of every recognized voice and tone.

"What did we use to sing, do you say? Why, hymn-tunes almost exclusively. I am not joking when I say that The Old Hundredth had a more soothing effect on wild cattle on the run than any tune of which I have heard. We have sung and hummed it, with variations, by the hour, and frequently have succeeded in quieting a disturbance by this means when no other attempt met with partial success. One night in particular I remember, when we sang ourselves hoarse in an attempt to restore reason to a gang of crazy cattle. In cattle driving, as in everything else, things are apt to follow in a groove. The business man who oversleeps himself in the morning and gets to business late, generally finds that everything goes wrong until nightfall, and that financial and other troubles crowd upon him. It was just the same in driving cattle on the trail, only more so. If the cattle got upset and in a bad temper during the early part of the day, there was going to be hard work to keep them going until nightfall, and there would be sure to be trouble during the night. On this particular occasion it had been raining

incessantly for forty-eight hours, and if the steers we were driving felt half as miserable as we did, I don't blame them for getting contrary. The lightning got very vivid toward night, and the herd commenced to stampede.

"To stop this we persuaded the leaders to adopt a circular course. Nine times out of ten this would put a stop to a stampede altogether, but this being an unlucky day it was evidently the tenth time. Instead of stopping the stampede, we converted it into a circular one, and a number of animals were badly injured, to say nothing of the general damage to the entire herd. We checked that imitation of the modern roundabout or whirligig country-fair feature by stationing ourselves at regular distances outside the circle and singing at the top of our voices. Every man had a cold, and could have fairly excused himself from taking part in musical exercises on the ground of being out of voice. But it was our only alternative, and we took the advice of the eminent divine who, when blaming his congregation for lack of heartiness in singing, said that those who could not sing should shout. It looked at first as though the beeves resented our poor musical effort, for they took no notice of us for awhile. But we persevered, and after nearly an hour's hard work, under exceptional difficulties, we got the animals quieted, and the majority of them were lying down and resting."

Those of our readers who have grown up with the trade, and who served their apprenticeship to trail driving, as to other hard features of cattle raising in the early days, will agree that the above story, so far from being anything out of the ordinary, is merely a graphic description of a scene which occurred frequently on almost every drive in bad weather, or with exceptionally wild and refractory steers.

But there were serious difficulties which had to be met by other means than mere singing. After driving for days and weeks, and, in some cases, even months, the man whose entire fortune was represented by the cattle before him arrived at one of the few markets or shipping points in Western Kansas. Sometimes a buyer was found there and sometimes the cattle were shipped on. The famous, or infamous, Texas cattle law of Kansas was practically nullified by the action of the Governor, and an immense number of the cattle were driven on the trail to Abilene and other points. Mr. McCoy, in dealing with this period, calls attention to the fact that Texas cattlemen were clannish and easily misled by promises of high prices. He records the fact that a secret meeting was held in 1867, at which a number of drovers pledged themselves to hold their cattle for three cents per pound gross, and to sell none for less. The law of supply and demand appears to regulate, or at least influence, the price of all commodities except beef, and this fact should have been as patent at the close of the war as it is now. During the last few years we have seen the price of fat cattle fall in the face of a reduction in the number sent to market and an increase in population; and we have also seen that even in view of absolute shortage, prices have been kept down. *Some of the influences which have produced and maintained this anomaly existed on a smaller scale twenty-six and twenty-seven years ago, and hence it was that the men who established the three cents minimum were guilty of a financial and tactical blunder.

They argued that great preparations were being made at the stock yards for handling the cattle, and also for securing increased shipping facilities. Unless the cattle were worth a great deal more than offered, they reasoned, this step would never have been taken; and they accordingly built castles in the air, and dreamed peacefully of large prices and prompt payments. But it was a case of the sellers proposing and the buyers disposing. After refusing fairly good prices at the shipping points, the patience and the funds of the cattlemen were simultaneously exhausted, and many of them shipped to Chicago and elsewhere on their own account. After paying the freight of six or seven dollars a steer, they, in many instances, received little more than two cents per pound, and thus lost instead of made money on either their work or their speculation.

In 1860 the United States census had credited Texas with about three million five hundred thousand head of cattle. During the five or six years which followed, the trade, as we have already seen, was completely demoralized and it was difficult to keep track of how many cattle there really were in the State. It is doubtful whether a quarter of a million were driven out of Texas north in 1867, and if

*Since the above was written the shortage of cattle in the early spring of 1895 has caused prices to go up in a logical manner. This fortunate occurrence is, however, unusual, though not entirely unanticipated.

there were more than that, the records of their successful disposal are not to be found. Mr. McCoy states that thirty-five thousand head of cattle were driven from Texas to Abilene, Kas., during the year, and that a large quantity of these had to be sent into winter quarters, although others were slaughtered and the product shipped to New York. Those who went into winter quarters seemed to have been the most fortunate, because the year 1868 was a much better one for the cattlemen. Mr. McCoy records the fact that in the fall of 1867, when Texas cattle were selling at from twenty-four to twenty-eight dollars per head in Chicago, a bogus packing company of that city was represented at Abilene by an aristocratic looking man who succeeded in swindling the drovers by the dozen. From time immorial there has existed in mankind an irrepressible desire to get something for nothing, and it seems as though the public has never learned, and never will learn, that philanthropy and business seldom go hand in hand. On this occasion the smooth-tongued individual condoled with the cattlemen on the shameful prices they were obtaining for their fat stock. He assured them confidentially that the quotations from Chicago were doctored to their injury, and concluded by offering them from five to ten dollars per head more on the Kansas prairie than the commission men were paying in the stock yards at Chicago.

Thousands of cattle were disposed of to this gentleman, who agreed to pay for them at the rate of about thirty-five dollars a head, although the cattlemen would have gladly accepted twenty-five or thirty dollars. A merely nominal deposit was made to bind the contract, and the cattle, which were practically stolen, were loaded on the cars and billed in the name of the buyer, all ownership in them being thus practically abandoned by those who had raised and fatted them. Fortunately for the credulous drovers, those in charge of the yards called their attention to the folly they were perpetrating, and persuaded them to have the cattle billed in their own name. This saved some of the cattlemen from entire loss, and the consignments being turned over to reliable commission men, something like eighteen dollars per head was received.

Another swindle which was more successful was perpetrated a little later. A man traveled from Illinois to Western Kansas, and by the judicious expenditure of money in saloons and similar places, made himself exceedingly popular, and earned the reputation of being a man of colossal wealth. Gradually he dropped hints of his ability to handle cattle under the most favorable conditions, and it soon began to be the fashion to offer him large droves. One in particular he purchased consisted of nine hundred steers. For these he was to pay at the rate of thirty dollars per head, and he actually produced and paid down two thousand dollars in cash. He immediately had the cattle loaded in his own name, and the people in charge of the yard were so astonished at the transaction that they felt it their duty to warn the shipper of his risk. The warning was scouted and the transaction was completed, being followed by several others, until at least he was about seventeen thousand dollars ahead of his victims. We find it on record that the man from Illinois was arrested and jailed, but the records are silent as to a solitary dollar ever being refunded to his victims.

Other calamities befell the cattlemen during the year following the close of the war. It was an unfortunate year, with poor grass and sundry other difficulties, and an immense number of cattle were shipped by rail only to be sold at prices little above, and often a little below, the freight charges. Shipping from Abilene, Mr. McCoy tells us, did not begin until the fall, when, notwithstanding the practical demonstration of the feasibility of cattle shipping over their road, the managers of the K. P. Railway in St. Louis were incredulous and freely jested at the whole project, regarding it as the big joke of the season; but there was one young and worthy man in the office of 'purchaser of supplies' who was firm in the belief that there was yet something to be expected of the undertaking at Abilene. He was jeered at by every other officer, both great and small—and most of them were small in more senses than one—who ridiculed him as one championing a self-evident failure.

"On the occasion of the shipment of the first train load of cattle, a certain 'Managing Director' approached the parties in interest at Abilene, and proposed to enter privately into partnership, and, as an inducement to the acceptance of his proposition, said that he would work secretly in the executive committee in St. Louis for the special advantage of the work. After consulting over the matter, the parties concluded that a man who would be willing to 'sell a railroad company' would be equally as willing to sell another company. So they rejected his proposition, which excited the

Managing Director's ire and indignation to a high pitch. But, not long after this occurred, a certain subordinate railroad official appeared at Abilene, and expressed a deep desire to make some money out of the cattle trade; or, in other words, asked the party who was building the yards if he would not give him a certain amount on each car loaded. After a few moments' reflection—in which the many courtesies and the kind aid that had been extended to him by this official were mentally reviewed—the official was told that at the end of the season he might expect a present of an amount of cash equal to one-half the sum for which he had asked. This proved to be an unfortunate step, and was the only one of the kind ever made by that cattle-trader, for no sooner had the next season opened than this same official reappeared at Abilene, demanding one-half the gross amount which the parties were to receive from the railroad company for their services and expenditure during the year 1868. And when this modest request was declined the official left, muttering threats of vengeance, and did actually go to a point twenty-five miles west of Abilene and give a lower rate of freight from that point than was given from Abilene."

Mr. McCoy naturally gives to Abilene special prominence in his narrative, but we quote him because, as we have before remarked, he is the only man who has given to the world at any great length even a disjointed record of the incidents of the cattle interests of Texas and the Southwest during its most critical periods. We conclude this chapter by again quoting from Mr. William Kuykendall, and condensing some of his well-written observations. In further communications to the "TEXAS STOCKMAN AND FARMER" this gentleman calls attention to the fact that upon the passage of the act of secession in February, 1861, the Texas seaports, as well as those of the South generally, were immediately blockaded by the Federal Government, which effectually closed the New Orleans market against the cattle trade of the district in which we are most interested. The tremendous influence of railroads has minimized the importance of New Orleans as a market and shipping point, but in the halcyon days of the Mississippi River trade that city was of the first rank, and it came to the rescue, again and again, of cattlemen in their most dire distress.

The closing of its market put the cattlemen in a most harassing condition, with no market for their product and with little hope of one. Finally, an effort was made to drive overland to Southern Louisiana to points from which access to New Orleans by rail and water could be obtained. The rush thither, during the spring and summer of 1861, was characterized by that suicidal policy which has so often proved disastrous to the financial success of the cattlemen under similar circumstances. The market was glutted and prices ruled in sympathy, many realizing little more than sufficient to defray the expenses incident to marketing.

As a natural result, the trade was of short duration and with its cessation terminated the marketing of cattle in Texas until after the restoration of peace between the North and South, with the exception of supplies furnished the Confederate Government. During the first half of the decade beginning in 1861 occurred the most disastrous drought in the history of Southwest Texas, resulting in great loss of herds along the seaboard. The death rate in some localities was estimated as high as seventy-five per cent. In one respect this disaster proved a virtue in disguise, as it offered the only available means of recuperation to the overstocked ranges at that time. No invading armies despoiled Texas homes or confiscated Texas property, as had been the case with most of the less fortunate Southern States. But the resources of Texas people had been heavily taxed to meet the wants of families at home and supply the armies in the field, and many who were fortunate enough to escape the casualties of war found their herds decimated and themselves bankrupt on their return home. But, with that true Spartan courage that distinguished our soldiery upon so many bloody fields, they were undismayed, and began resolutely to build up their herds and their fortune. By energy and assiduity, aided by a series of favorable seasons, the increase of their herds was phenomenal.

Soon after the resumption of trade relations, the shipment of beef to New Orleans was again resumed, and fair prices were obtained for suitable cattle, reaching, in some instances, as high as twenty dollars per head, though the average ruling prices on the range were from sixteen dollars to eighteen dollars. As was the case prior to the rupture of trade in 1861, the Morgan Steamship Line did a greater portion of the carrying trade. Others competed for this lucrative trade, but with varied success, the Vanderbilt Line offering the most stubborn opposition. Jim Foster, the pioneer in the

business, continued for some years to monopolize the trade, having secured by charter the entire carrying capacity of the Morgan line of steamships, which plied between New Orleans and the Texas ports. He was a shrewd man of business, and, through the exclusive privileges enjoyed in this trade, readily accumulated a large fortune. He did his purchasing principally through agents, who visited the ranches throughout the country for that purpose.

At that time, during the summer season, the market suffered more or less by depression, and as his contract with the steamship company stipulated a fixed sum per trip, whether any cattle were shipped or not, amounting to about ten dollars per head, but little margin for profit was found upon a dull market; and, in consequence, he made it a rule, under such conditions, to allow the cattlemen the privilege of filling his contract with the steamship company for one or more shipments. This generosity was never extended, however, when beef was commanding reasonable prices. "I recall," says Mr. Kuykendall, "a few amusing incidents in point that will bear relating for the purpose of illustrating how completely the producers were at the mercy of this shrewd monopolist. A party of ranchmen secured a vessel, under the conditions above stated, to make a shipment. The shipment was promptly made and they impatiently awaited the returns. But no returns came, however, but instead an account of sale, etc., exhibiting the fact that their cattle failed to fetch enough to meet the expenses of shipping, and they found themselves poorer but wiser men. Upon another occasion, a friend of the writer secured a vessel to make a shipment, and kindly offered me the privilege of providing a portion of the cattle, to which I readily consented. We shipped upon the same vessel, but consigned to different commission firms. When our cattle were safely aboard, my friend wagered me a fine hat his cattle would command a better price than mine. I took the wager and in due time returns were received, which disclosed the fact that my cattle had netted me the sum of five dollars per head in depreciated greenbacks, and my friend's just netted him sufficient to meet the shipping, sale and other incidental expenses, and he was due the wharf company seventy-five cents per head for wharfage. It is needless to say the hat was never demanded.

"The limited market of New Orleans became inadequate to consume the rapidly increasing surplus that was accumulating upon the ranges, and enlarged marketing facilities were demanded to meet existing conditions. The low price that inferior grades were commanding induced a company of Eastern capitalists to establish a packery near the range for the purpose of supplying New York, Boston and other large cities with cheap meat. Acting upon this idea, a packery was established on the Guadalupe River, near the town of Victoria. Dr. W. G. Kingsbury assumed immediate superintendence of the plant, and began the slaughter of cattle in the fall of 1868. The method of preserving meat practiced by this company was by refrigeration. The writer had the opportunity of inspecting some of the product of this plant, and it seemed to be well preserved and in every way a first-class article, and gave promise of success. But from some cause it failed of success, and, after a short time, was discontinued.

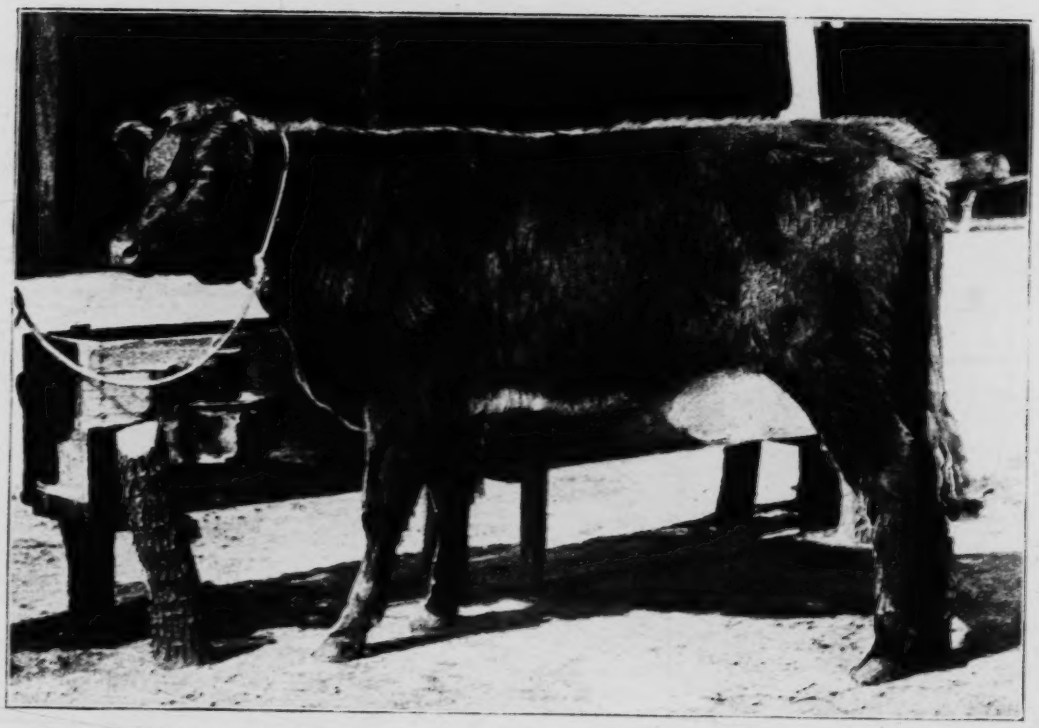
"Later, during the period of the next decade, other packeries were established at different points on the seaboard, with the object of slaughtering, principally for the hide and tallow. The most important of these were located at Fulton, in Aransas County. Thousands of rough cattle were consumed by these companies, and the supply under these heavy drafts began to diminish, and a gradual improvement in valuations no longer justified a continuance of this crude mode of marketing. With the closing of these ventures, which occurred after a few years of active operation, the era of slaughtering cattle in Texas for the hide and tallow had passed to return no more.

"But as a logical sequence, upon the cessation of this demand, which held in check, if it did not entirely subdue, over-production—the cattlemen's ever-present Nemesis—the supply again soon exceeded the demand, and the opening of other markets became a necessity, as in the past, to the healthy growth of the industry. Urged by this necessity, toward the middle of this decade the movement of the West was revived. Beginning at a most favorable time, when the influx of population was directed to the great plains of the Northwest, the trade at once assumed gigantic proportions, and with the demand for beef also arose an active demand for young steer cattle which were designed to be matured upon the new ranges of the West. Under these stimulating influences great activity characterized this era of the industry, and attracted the

attention of capital, both foreign and domestic, and hastened that red-letter day of the industry now rapidly approaching.

"We have now arrived at what may be properly termed a transition period in the cattle industry of this State. Influences were at work which, within a few years, were destined to revolutionize the business. Heretofore 'free range' was obtained throughout the grazing sections, and stock was confined only by natural boundaries. The grazing lands were either State lands subject to location or owned principally by non-residents. As early as in 1875, in anticipation of the approaching changes in the system, the more alert and far-seeing of the ranchmen began to secure land by purchase, which at that time was comparatively cheap, owing to an almost total want of demand in the grazing region."

COMANCHE INDIAN OF TO-DAY



RAISED IN TOM GREEN COUNTY AGE 1 YEAR AND 10 DAYS --From Photo by Ragsdale San Angelo, Texas

CHAPTER IV.

The Romance and Reality of the Maverick; or, Cattle Stealing as a Fine Art.

BEFORE dealing at any length with what was referred to in the concluding paragraph of the last chapter as the transition period in the cattle industry of Texas, and, indeed, of the United States, and the conditions and causes which led to a revival in the trade and sowed the seeds for the immense prosperity of the early eighties, we must devote some space to one of the most extraordinary drawbacks any trade or interest ever encountered.

We refer to the systematic, continuous, day-in-and-day-out stealing of cattle.

The conditions under which cattle were bred, raised and fed prior to, and for several years subsequent to, the war, were calculated to encourage rather than discourage theft. Allusion has already been made to the half-sarcastic, half-earnest by-word of the cattle country of a generation or less ago, that all that was required to stock a ranch was a branding iron and nerve enough to use it. Droves of cattle, as we know, were branded and turned loose on the open prairie, there to follow their own sweet will and find pasture where best they could. Herds intermingled and together wandered in different directions. There was often a tendency to travel south, on account of the northers which passed over the plains during the winter months. Cows and steers will stand an immense quantity of cold without suffering very keenly, but they have an objection to meeting a storm with their face to the foe. Hence, the herd in the old free grass and open range days generally pastured with their heads in the direction toward which the wind was blowing. Unconsciously they often traveled many miles in front of a storm, and the spring would find herds many, many days' journey from their owner's headquarters.

It was generally understood that while cattle were roaming on the range the less they were interfered with the better, more especially in the winter. In the semi-wild condition which followed, the animals were better able to take care of themselves, and when food was scarce it was found that the less herding that was done the better. The animals always had a habit of splitting up into bunches and taking possession of a valley or slope where water was available. Their unerring instinct seldom failed them in this respect, and as long as water remained they strayed but little. When, however, there was a dearth of this indispensable item in the daily bill of fare even of steers and cows, the animals would travel immense distances in search of pools and brooks, and many a lost traveler has had his life saved by locating a single-file cattle trail and following it to water.

At the first advent of winter the cattle generally left the high ground and sought shelter in the valleys. Heavy timber along the banks of streams was always popular, and herds have been known to subsist all winter on bark and leaves from friendly trees. When, at last, the time came for the round-up—we use the term in its old general sense and not in its modern and restricted one—each cattle-owner sent one or more cowboys to represent his brand and take charge of his stock. Two or three months were often occupied in scouring country and getting the stray cattle together for the purposes of division. When all were got together the cutting out began, those owning the largest herd having the first right, and the smaller owners coming last. The cowboys rode through the mass of cattle until they saw a cow and a calf with his ranch brand on it. Efforts were then made to persuade, by more or less rough means, the couple to leave the herd, and sometimes they were got to the edge without great difficulty. The cow generally suspected some fell design on her offspring, and the maternal instinct, always conspicuously strong in the native breed, would show itself by crowding her calf back into the herd where the safety of numbers formed, at least, a small consolation. There was no great difficulty in getting the cow out of the mass, but care had to be taken not to separate the calf, because, this being unbranded, the only claim to ownership rested in its being attached to its branded mother. If the calf was thus separated the cow had to be liberated, and in a short time, after a great deal of noise, a happy reunion took place between mother and calf, and once more the work of cutting out recommenced.

The branding of calves, which followed the cutting out on the round-up, was performed somewhat in the manner of to-day, though there were less facilities at hand, and the work was often more roughly done. As this branding has so much to do with the question of cattle ownership and cattle stealing, we produce here a very realistic description of the old-time process by Tex Bender in "TEN YEARS A COWBOY," published by Rhodes & McClure, of Chicago.*

"If the outfit to which the cows belong has its principal range at some distance, the batch must be taken off and driven and watched till they arrive at their own range. It is not absolutely necessary to have a corral to brand in, but if you can run your bunch into one it saves trouble. The corral is roughly and strongly made of posts and rails about five feet high; it should be big enough to hold your bunch of cattle, and leave room for working. Just outside a fire is lit, and one man keeps the brand hot, which he passes through the rails as called for. In a small corral one man on horseback is enough inside, and he can be dispensed with unless there are any calves to handle. A man, armed with a rope-lasso, catches a calf by throwing it over his head; if a little fellow, the calf is thrown down, cut and branded in a very short time; but a calf of two or three months, even, is not so easily managed. The noose having been tightened on his neck, the end of the rope is passed round one of the rails; the calf gallops up and down the arena at the fullest length of his tether, jumping and bellowing as if he knew his end was coming. By degrees the rope is overhauled, and the length which gives the calf play is shortened. One of the men will then go up to it, catching it by the rope round the neck in one hand, and passing his hand over its back, by the loose skin on the flank near the stifle, with the other. The more the calf jumps the better, and if he is slow and stupid, he will get a shake to rouse him. Taking the time, therefore, by the calf, the man seizes the opportunity of one of his prances, puts a knee under him to turn his body over, and then lets him drop to the ground on his side. Another catches hold of a hind leg, which is stretched out to its full length; the first sits near its head, with one knee on the neck, and doubles up one fore foot. The calves generally lie quietly, and do not bellow even when they feel the hot iron; but a few make up for the silent ones by roaring their best.

"A good-sized calf gives a lot of trouble. After the rope round the neck has been drawn up, another noose is thrown to catch one of the hind legs, which should be the one not on the side to be branded. This rope is also passed round a rail and hauled tight till well extended. Somebody takes hold of his tail, and with a strong jerk throws him on to his side. A hitch is taken with the same rope round his other hind foot; the noose is loosened round his throat, but the man leans his best on his neck and holds his fore leg tightly. He must look out for the brute's head, as the calf throws it about, and if it should strike the man's thigh instead of the ground, as it is very liable to do, he will receive a bruise from the young horns which he will not have the chance of forgetting for a good many days. The brand should not be red-hot, and when applied to the hide should be pressed only just sufficiently to keep it in one place. The brand, if properly done, shows by a pink color that it has bitten into the skin, well through the hair. Some of the stock, in the early spring, have very shaggy coats, and a brand applied only so long to their hide as would answer in most cases, would leave a bad mark which would hardly show next winter. The calf, when finished with, generally gets up quietly, so soon as it feels the ropes loose, and rejoins the others. The cows seldom interfere to protect their progeny; when you do find one on the warpath it makes the ring lively, and all hands are prepared, at short notice, to nimbly climb the fence or jump over.

"To keep steadily at catching, throwing and branding is hard work. The sun is hot, the corral full of dust from the cattle running round and round, and your clean suit is spoiled with the blood and dirt of the operations; you may have, besides, a tumble yourself when throwing a calf. The process is still worse if rain has fallen, and the cattle have probably, for want of time the day they were corralled, been shut up through the night. As they run round and round to avoid the man they see swinging his lasso, the whole area is churned into mud. The animals dragged up get covered with filth, which is passed on to the men at work. There is a certain excitement about the business; the cowboys will work at it very hard and through very long hours. The boss is a great sight, and never tires running backward and forward between the fire and the struggling calves. Each time he slaps on

* Further details of branding, past and present, are given in subsequent chapters, notably in the one dealing with cowboy file and characteristics.

the brand he seals a bit of property worth ten to fifteen dollars. He would like to work at this all day long. If the corral is very large, the ropes are thrown by a man on horseback. So soon as a calf is caught, he takes a turn with the end of the rope round the horn of his saddle, and the horse drags the animal to the right spot. A cow accustomed to men on horseback will sometimes run after her calf with her nose stretched down toward it, no doubt inquiring the nature of its trouble and a 'What can I do for you'; but so soon as she nears the men on foot the cow stops, and then leaves the calf to its fate. If branding is done in the open, one man holds the bunch together and the lassoer picks out the unbranded calves and drags them off to the fire."

At this period in the history of the cattle interest a very small percentage of owners lived upon their ranches. Railroads were far less numerous than they are now and the country post offices on the various star routes were the most convenient methods of locating a residence. Around these post offices there generally grew up a little village with probably a general store, where articles of food could be obtained, and also ropes, hopples, wide-brimmed hats, and sometimes saddles, bridles and bits. Frequently ranch owners made their headquarters within a few hours' journey of some such post office, in order that the clerical and financial portion of their business could receive better attention.

Naturally a point as centrally situated as possible to free grazing lands was adopted for the headquarters of the ranch, with water as a *sine qua non*. To-day the artesian well has practically solved the problem of water for the Texas ranchmen, and thousands of dollars have been spent in sinking these wells, which, generally speaking, have proved a great success. The fencing-up characteristics of the present time have made this necessary, and it is generally found that the expenditure of about five hundred dollars will provide a well, wind-mill and necessary effects. But in the days when cattle stealing flourished and the "rustler" was a man of recognized occupation, this aid to cattle raising was not thought of, and natural or running water had to be sought.

Knowing that his cattle would of necessity stray at times many days journey from his headquarters, the ranchman recognized from the first not so much the importance as the absolute necessity of branding. The cattleman of old either purchased enough land to enable him to put up the necessary buildings for his proposed business, or took advantage of the laws formally in force, and practically squatted without buying anything. Having fixed up his corrals and buildings, he looked through the list of recorded brands and selected a ranch brand and ear-mark as different as possible from anything already recorded. It would require an entire chapter to even describe these brands and the result of the description would be neither interesting nor valuable. Suffice it to say that some ranchmen adopted a number, others a letter or an inverted letter, and others a monogram or some kind of a composite letter in which the initials of their names formed a conspicuous feature. Thus, the Cross-Ell ranch adopted XL as its brand, or perhaps to speak more correctly, the brand adopted gave the name to the ranch. The first ranch to use a diamond for a brand was known as the Diamond Ranch, and there speedily grew up in various parts of the State ranches with such peculiar names as Boot, Saddle, Horse-Shoe, Double X, Fist, Bit, Bridle, Alphabet, on account of the brands adopted, that for the last name in the list being a combination of the letters A, B, C. A road brand was also adopted, used for the purpose of marking cattle purchased by a drover or cattleman with a view to immediate disposal at the best available market.

Mr. James, in giving his personal recollection of brands and the way they were used, says that in the open range days no two men were allowed to have the same mark and brand recorded except as a partnership mark and brand. Some men had more than one brand, but they were recorded in the brand records of the county in different names. "For instance," says the gentleman quoted of the free-range days, "a man had ten children and one wife, and he could thus record twelve different marks and brands. Many men had the same mark and different brands, and many had the same marks and brands, but lived in different counties. There may be people in the world who don't know what a mark and brand is. I have heard people in St. Louis, Kansas City and Chicago, where thousands of cattle are slaughtered every year, talk about a cow being marked with a letter B, or some other letter or figure. One young lady was telling me about her brother's mark, and she showed it on paper. It was A-X-T-L. This young lady said she had spent five months on the ranch, and had been on several round-ups, and still she claimed her brother's *mark* was A-X-T-L, and couldn't tell what

her brother's *brand* was. I don't suppose her observation of cattle had been very close, as she seemed to know more in a minute about a young cowman she met there than anything else. The boys seldom take much pains to teach the young ladies that come from the States more than one lesson at a time, and that is how to love a cowman. Sometimes they succeed; again, they make hopeless failures. No, we didn't mark cattle with A-X-T-L, or B, or N-M, or any other letter or figure, but with a red-hot iron we burned those letters, or whatever brand we wished, into the hide of the poor, bawling animal, and called it a brand, and we cut some sort of a slice out of their ears, and that is called marking them. The names given marks are crop, split, under-bit, over-bit, under and over-hack, under and over half-crop, steeple-fork, grub, under and over slope and swallow-fork. Now, these different cuts in the ear are capable of many combinations. To illustrate, one may mark with swallow-fork and under-bit the right, and over half-crop the left, or crop the right and under-slope the left, or under-slope each ear or over and under-slope the right, which is called a sharp, and crop the swallow-fork the left, or under-bit the left and over-bit the right, and I could take up one hundred pages with the marks I was familiar with and never name the same one twice.

JACK MILES TIME, 48 SECONDS

"This, then, was marking and branding, which was accomplished with a good, keen knife, and a red-hot iron. In some instances, in the absence of an iron, the burning end of a stick was used, but made a poor brand. Some instances have been known where the brand was cut in the hide with a knife, but this method was universally condemned, but, I am not certain, but think there was a law prohibiting it. Some men, however, had very little respect for law; looked upon it very much as an anarchist, an infringement upon their natural rights. I am glad to say, however, that very few of the cowmen had such feelings in regard to the law. They might violate it knowingly, but they never claimed it as a right, but among themselves called it by its right name. Stealing, for instance, was designated as a theft. One 'rustler,' in speaking of another, would designate him as an awful thief, a grand rascal, a renegade from justice, and declared that if he had his dues he would be in the Pen, or hung twenty years ago.*

"A crop meant cutting about half the ear off smoothly, straight from the upper side; a half-crop, either upper or lower, was to split the ear from the tip, midway, about half way back toward the head, and cut off either half. If the upper half was cut off, it was over or upper half-crop. If the lower

* Other writers differ from Mr. James on this point, and many cattlemen remember the time when "rustling" was regarded as smart rather than criminal.

half, it was under half-crop. A split was simply to split the ear as above described and leave it thus. Under-bit or over-bit was to double the ear in and cut a small piece, perhaps an inch, out of either the upper or lower side, an inch in length and, perhaps, one-third that in depth. Under and over hack was simply to cut either up on the under side, or down from the upper side of the ear perhaps half an inch. Steeple-fork was to cut two splits into the ear from the end, back one-third or half way toward the head, and cut out the middle piece, the splits to be an inch apart or thereabouts. An over or under slope was to cut the ear about two-thirds of the way back from the tip, above or below, straight to the center of the ear at the tip. An upper and under slope, you may readily see, would make a sharp look by giving the ear a point. A swallow-fork was to hollow the ear lengthwise, beginning half way back, cut at an angle of forty-five degrees toward the end. The result was a forked notch in the ear, called a swallow-fork. A grub was by far the most cruel mark of any, as it was to cut the ear off smooth to the head. None but very hard men ever used this mark."

Having thus selected his brand, the ranchman went promptly before the proper officer of his county or district and placed the same on record, together with the number of cattle and horses already bearing the brand. This course being taken, the brand was, and for that matter still is, his for all time, and stray cattle found bearing his brand or marks were his property, no matter in what part of the State they might be found. The law as to brands has always been fairly distinct in the State of Texas, as well as in adjoining Territories. Now it is even more stringent. The clerk of the county court of each county is compelled to keep a revised list of all recorded marks and brands, and a record has also to be made of sale of such brands. Precautions are also taken for the registering of marks and brands, not only in the counties where the animals range, but also in adjoining ones, and there are also enactments dealing with counterbranding and other offenses. It is expressly held that an unrecorded brand is no evidence of ownership; and there is now an additional precaution of a county brand enforced in many counties, the mark being placed upon the neck of the animal.

The law calls upon any person who estrays an animal with a county brand to notify the clerk of the county with a full description of the estray, and of all marks and brands upon it. It then becomes the duty of the clerk of the county court to ascertain from his records who is the owner of the animal and notify him, a small fee being paid him for the service. To take up and use or retain an estray without complying with the law is defined by legislative enactment as to come within the meaning of the word "theft," the person guilty to be punished as a thief. Driving animals to market improperly branded is an offense punishable by a fine not exceeding two thousand dollars, and the killing of unmarked or unbranded animals without the production of a proper bill of sale is also an offense. To alter or deface a brand, or to illegally mark or brand an animal, is also defined as a theft, and altogether, at the present time, the law on brands and marks seems to be very complete.

It was less so, of course, thirty years ago than now, but it was still severe; and if it could have been properly enforced, there would have been a good deal less systematic stealing than there was. It was customary to brand calves in the manner already described when they were quite young, and, the process being over, the youngsters were turned loose and allowed to pick up food as best they could until the next round up. The practice grew until a stamp of legality became attached to it of capturing stray calves on individual ranches and placing upon them the brand of the owner of that ranch, the inference being that, possession being nine points of the law, he was as much the owner of the unmarked youngsters as any one else could be.

Of course, such a practice soon led to systematic thieving; and, much as the ranchmen have suffered from stealing, this laxity was, in a measure, responsible for the commencement of the practice. Unbranded cattle over a year old were known as "mavericks," and during war times they were captured right and left by any one who wanted them.

Various stories, all with very little foundation, are told as to the origin of the term. According to Eastern authorities, a humane cattleman declined to brand his stock, on the ground that the act was brutal and unnecessary, but the manner in which the term "maverick" came into vogue as referring to unbranded cattle is as follows:

Sam. A. Maverick bought a stock of cattle from a man named Tilton, on Matagorda Peninsula, and moved them to his ranch fifty miles south of San Antonio, on the San Antonio River, where he built

enclosures and pens and placed these cattle in charge of a negro man and several Mexican herders. Through this negro's drunken negligence the cattle were not branded but were allowed to stray away. In 1855 Maverick sold out his entire holding, brands and rights, to Toutant De Beauregard, who lived near his ranch. Many of the cattle were on the range unbranded and it was in the contract that Beauregard was to hunt them himself, only a specified number having been turned over on the ranch. Beauregard's men hunted and branded cattle in many counties, and when an unbranded animal was found it was spoken of as a "maverick." Thus the name of "maverick" as applied to unmarked stock originated.

Mr. James places himself on record that before the war, and even for many years afterward, cattle stealing in Texas was virtually licensed. It was simply a finable offense, he points out, to steal a cow and proceeds to show that cattle stealing was licensed very much in the same way as gambling and other offenses are still licensed in many States. It frequently happened in the early days that a fine of twenty dollars was imposed for cattle stealing, and during the time allowed the man in which to pay his

BUNCH OF MEXICAN CATTLE.

fine, he would go out and steal enough cattle to pay it. In 1873 cattle stealing was made a felony, but prior to that time stealing was most unfortunately general.

We have seen that during the war cattle practically ceased to have any tangible value. Shipments fell off until they became practically nominal, and an immense number of cattle were allowed to roam at will. The war with its usual results practically extinguished families, and many widows and children left the State as best they could and rejoined their friends back East, deserting ranches and cattle altogether. A regular business struck up immediately in the art of capturing strays or mavericks, and tens of thousands of cattle were seized in this way. Even after public opinion had asserted itself, and the laws were sufficiently changed so as to make them call a spade a spade and a thief a thief, cattle stealing went on. The business developed into a science and was spoken of as "handling" and "rustling," these two terms not sounding quite so harsh as the good old Anglo-Saxon word "thieving." The professional rustler who stole a bunch of cattle and got away with them safely was said to have "got off with them," and it was common to hear of men having made a "good haul" in this way, just as though they had been engaged in some legitimate business and had made a success of it. An unbranded steer was still a "maverick," and an unbranded horse was often spoken of as a "slick." The

news that some stray cattle and horses were in the neighborhood was regarded as of great importance, and if the animals were not branded the little oversight was sure to be made up for within a few hours. Thieves even sold to each other, and gave regular bills of sale, so as to expedite shipments out of the State. Men came from the war impoverished and heart-broken, and some of these, honest as their intentions had always been, fell in with the idea and took to "rustling." Sometimes they merely secured the nucleus for a herd in this way, but too often the first deviation from the paths of honesty led to others, and a useful member of the community was thus converted into something very little better than a common thief.

Horse stealing has always been looked upon as a more serious offense than cattle stealing. It is true that at certain times men have been lynched for stealing cattle, but vigilance committees have always given the bulk of their attention to horse stealing, and many a neck-tie party has resulted from the theft of a single horse, while appropriations of hundreds of cattle have gone unpunished. There are even stories of men in search of stolen cattle being entertained by apparently reputable ranchmen and actually fed on portions of the stolen beast. In short, altogether "everything went," to use a slang expression, when "rustling" was in order. It is amazing that even to-day cattle stealing has not been entirely blotted out. The fear of the detective system of the Texas Live Stock Association, which we shall describe fully later on, has acted as a great detriment, but even now cattle are stolen under the most extraordinary conditions. A man is now languishing in jail for having stolen and shipped two car loads of branded cattle to the East St. Louis Stock Yards, and there are many other recent instances of equal audacity. Still, railroads and telegraphs have combined to increase the risks of stealing, and it is a matter of general congratulation to both the trade and the State that thieving is no longer known as "rustling," nor is the thief looked upon as a sharp man who has only been protecting his own interests and recouping himself from previous losses. Railroad shipping has developed new species of dishonesty against which the cattleman has to contend, but the much-abused fence, the more clear definition of highways and roads, and the placing of detectives and agents at shipping points and markets, have greatly reduced the opportunities for theft and the volume of business done in this way.

Prior to and even during the days in which "rustling" flourished, cattle stealing by Indians had to be guarded against. We have seen it stated that Indians always steal horses in preference to cattle, and, while this is doubtless correct, the fact remains that from time to time the Indians have developed a strong desire to stampede cattle and capture entire herds. Many instances might be given of this unfortunate habit, but we will content ourselves with a brief summary of the experience met with by a cowboy and described by Mr. C. C. Post. Two men, with an aggregate capital of five thousand dollars, located in the wild West with the hope of making a fortune at ranching. One of them, known as Phil, had had considerable experience with the Maxwells, and this experience he put up against the capital of his partner, who, evidently for the sake of concealing his identity, is spoken of in the narrative as Brown. The two men purchased four hundred head of Texas steers at eight dollars a head, a reasonable price for yearlings, and with these they started out in the direction of New Mexico in search of a suitable range. A wagon, a little ammunition and a few tools made up their outfit, and a few three-year-old ponies were taken along for obvious purposes.

They knew that there was less lawlessness and danger than reports indicated, but the more experienced man at least was well aware that the only way to insure a safe passage to their destination was to go well armed and prepared for emergencies. They were especially cautious about Indians, holding the theory, which every man who has herded cattle or lived in the West or Southwest naturally holds, namely, that the good, unfortunate and badly used Indian is as scarce as gold nuggets on the prairie. Their idea of educating the red man had at least the benefit of being practical and easily enforced, and in consequence good repeating rifles and reliable revolvers were added to the outfit.

They started out in the direction of the Pecos River, and, avoiding the Staked Plains, finally pitched camp not far from old Fort Stanton. Finding a good range unoccupied and unappropriated, they entered it according to law at the Government price of a dollar and a quarter an acre, and by taking up three hundred and twenty acres along the head waters of the creek, they secured control of a range large enough for operations ten times as large as those they contemplated. They started on their new life in the best of spirits, built a log house and a stockade, and settled down to a life, if not of actual

comfort, at least of interest and hope. There was an abundance of game, buffalo were frequently seen, and the young people found plenty to do to amuse themselves when work permitted.

Time went on, and after a year's feeding the cattle were worth a great deal more than they had been bought for, and could have been sold at a liberal profit. A buyer could have been found on the ground, but it was thought more advantageous to drive and ship to market, and arrangements were accordingly made for that purpose. Unfortunately, the step was delayed for a short time, and as a result there were very few cattle left to ship away at all. Phil was one day riding alone on the ranch, when he was suddenly met by his herd of steers on the dead run, followed by fifty Apache Indians. He had too much sense to attempt to withstand the raid single-handed, and turning in the direction of home, made his pony go at a speed it had never before attempted. Even at this gait he was in momentary danger, for the Indians had spotted him and were after him at full gallop. Several bullets flew past him, and to his horror he found that the Indians were armed with repeating rifles which they had captured in a recent raid. His pony was shot under him just as he got up to the ranch headquarters,

IN THE BRANDING PEN.

but he got to cover, and finding his partner Brown and a neighbor named Peters within, he explained the situation to them, and the three opened up a lively fire on the redskins. These were driven off, largely, doubtless, because they were less anxious for a fight than for the bunch of fat cattle, and the unfortunate ranchmen speedily collected together such neighbors as they could summon and set out to try and recover at least a few of the stolen herd.

They had no difficulty in locating a trail such as was necessarily made by four hundred steers and fifty or sixty Indians, and so resolute were the men that they followed it up close, regardless of the great danger they encountered. On the following day they sighted the stampeded herd with the Indians urging them forward, and they knew that the time for action had arrived. It was the practice of the Indians, in cases of this kind, to divide up the herd into sections and drive them to different distant hills where pursuit was almost impossible. To offset this idea and plan, the ranchmen's party made a long detour and got in front of the frightened steers and their feathered and painted drivers. About a fourth of the herd broke in the direction of the ambuscade selected, followed by some half a dozen of the savages. These six men learnt a lesson which only half of them had an opportunity of regretting, and the two or three which escaped the shots fired in rapid succession at them rode off at full gallop to rejoin their comrades, leaving the white men to get the demoralized cattle together, and at least save this section of their herd.

The next day they were joined by a party of twenty cowboys, who had followed up the pursuit, and an effort was made to regain a portion of the remaining missing animals. The strengthened band of white men pushed rapidly on the trail of the Indians, who were evidently traveling in the direction of Old Mexico, where further pursuit would have been hopeless. The Indians were finally located in camp about a mile ahead of them, and scouts being sent out, preparations were made for a general rush and an attempt to stampede the cattle, and thus secure some of them. A hand-to-hand fight followed, but the lay of the country was such that the white men were at great disadvantage, and their prospects of success were exceedingly small. On the third night a thunder-storm, with vivid lightning, demoralized the Indians and the cattle, and somewhat helped the rescuing party, although things had gone too far to help them much. Two days were spent hunting cattle, and, finally, about two hundred were recovered. Sixty or seventy of these bore the brand of our heroes, who, on their return home, found that they had altogether less than two hundred cattle left out of their original four hundred. The herd was too small to make it worth while to drive away, and the steers were accordingly sold on the spot for a trifle more money than the original outlay made by the young men.

Prior to this occurrence, the Indians harassed the cattlemen much nearer the center of civilization than the borderland between Old and New Mexico. We could fill a large-sized book with but a summary of the fights between cattlemen and redskin cattle thieves, but space forbids. A few lines in reference to "Texas Jack," the great Indian fighter, who rescued thousands of cattle, may not, however, be out of place. In early years this hero of the ranch was known as John B. Omohundro, though in later years the fact that this was his real name came to be forgotten. At the age of seven he ran away from home and shipped as "general utility" boy on a sailing vessel bound for Australia. This voyage proved so delightful to the youthful adventurer that he remained at sea until he had developed into a seaman before the mast, in which service he visited nearly all the countries of the world, but in 1858 was wrecked off the coast of Texas, and, after a hard struggle for life with the angry billows, was cast upon the shore near Corpus Christi.

After this experience, Jack resolved to remain a landsman until some desirable position should offer him for an easier life. He was not long idle, however, for occupation was readily found among the large cattle herders of Texas, which service soon introduced him to the wild life found only on the plains, and in which there was a congeniality and fascination peculiarly suited to his disposition. Strong, muscular, active and adventurous, Jack took to horseback riding with wonderful naturalness, and the pistol, knife, rifle and lasso came next to his hand by a process of gravitation which distinguishes the Texan cowboy from the free rovers of all other States. He, therefore, readily acquired great dexterity in the use of fire-arms, and became an expert horseman, which proved to be of excellent service to him afterward.

Jack was employed on a ranch in the Texas Pan Handle, near the border line of the Indian Territory, where Indian cattle thieves were accustomed to make periodical depredations. On this ranch were also many head of horses, raised chiefly for herding purposes, and these animals required constant watchfulness from the herders to prevent them from falling into the hands of covetous Indians. In fact, many cowboys were murdered by these pests of the ranch, so that the business of herder had become extremely hazardous in the Pan Handle section. When Jack entered upon the dangerous duty he expected trouble with the Indians, and was, therefore, prepared for it. Nor was he anywise surprised when, a few months after his engagement, a large body of redskins came down upon him and his partner, with whoop and weapons, intent upon capturing the horses under Jack's charge. But the Indians were received with a cordiality little expected. While his partner drove the horses away, Jack poured a deadly fire into the Indians, killing several, and thus checking pursuit. For this skillfull and effective resistance he was well rewarded by the owner of the stock. Afterward Jack made several cattle drives to Abilene, and became one of Texas' most renowned rancheros.

When the great Civil War was declared, and there was a mustering of Southern forces through the Southwest, Jack proffered his services to Gen. Floyd, by whom he was at once made "headquarters courier," and directly thereafter was promoted to be chief of scouts, under the celebrated cavalry Colonel, J. B. Stuart. He served in this capacity for several years, and became noted throughout the Confederacy. At the close of the hostilities Jack was employed as guide between the Colorado and

Rio Grande Rivers, and after pursuing this calling for several months made an extended tour through Kansas and Nebraska, for the purpose of so familiarizing himself with the country that he could competently guide parties through it.

In 1872 Jack was engaged as scout for the Government, and in the following summer had charge of four hundred Pawnees, who were engaged to operate against the Cheyennes. It was while thus employed that he made the acquaintance of Buffalo Bill, with whom he scouted a considerable time, and until the two became partners in an enterprise conceived by Ned Buntline. While Gen. Sheridan was organizing his campaign against the Northern Cheyennes Jack was employed as hunter for the army, in which capacity he developed remarkable skill in killing antelope, which abounded on the prairies of Western Kansas at that time. The method employed for killing this most wary and fleet of North American game was of a strategic rather than sensational character, the curiosity of the animal being largely relied upon for the purpose. During the Cheyenne war, and at the time of Custer's death, Jack was employed by the New York "HERALD" to carry dispatches from the scene of hostilities to the nearest point for transmission, and performed these duties with such satisfaction that he received many flattering notices of praise from that paper.

In the early part of 1880 Jack's health became much impaired, and he went to Colorado with the hope of benefiting his physical condition, and also his fortune, as the Leadville gold and silver discoveries were then promising large returns for small investments of capital and labor. But his anticipations were never realized, for in May he was attacked by pneumonia, a disease of great prevalence in the rarified atmosphere of that high altitude, and in June following he died. His wife, who was known on the stage as Mdlle. Morlacchi, was with him during his illness, and nursed him with all the care and tender attention that a devoted wife could give. Texas Jack was a true exponent of Western civilization; courageous, true to his friends, unfaltering in the line of duty, and resolute under all circumstances. His grave is among those whose adventurous spirits led them to the auriferous fields of Leadville only to lay down their hopes and burdens beside the still waters and peaceful fields of death; but it is kept green by friendly hands, while his name is ever fresh in the memory of companions who cherish the traits of his noble manhood.

No one knows how many ranches were broken up in the old days of cattle raising by the Indians, and the average Eastern man has but little idea of the trouble encountered by those who, in the early days, made a vigorous effort to earn a livelihood on the ranch, and who sometimes hit, but very often did not. The dishonesty of neighbors, both white and red, was one of the most serious and lasting drawbacks, which accounts for the fact that we have given to the subject an entire chapter, although a brief one, in this history.

CHAPTER V.

A Few Facts Concerning Texas Fever, Actual and Alleged.

WE have seen how the war and the consequent closing of markets paralyzed the cattle trade of Texas and the Southwest, and we have noted how the industry was hampered by "crowding" and fencing. We have also noted how cattle stealing became reduced to a science and how it interfered with legitimate business, ruined many ranchmen and impoverished a great many more.

There are two more serious handicaps against which the Texas cattleman has had to contend, one for more than a quarter of a century; the other for a shorter period. We refer to Texas fever and the lack of competitive markets. To the former we must now give some consideration, owing to its great influence on the trade. The loss from "Spanish," "Southern" or "Texas" fever, actual and imagined, has been very large, but the direct loss has been insignificant compared with the great injury which has resulted from exaggerated reports as to the character and extent of the disease. To the average cattleman of the Southwest the word "quarantine" conjures up all sorts of memories of annoyance, inconvenience and financial loss. Politicians talk freely of Mason and Dixon's line, and its separation of North and South; cattlemen talk rather of another line which has been arbitrarily drawn, and which condemns immense sections of the country to hardships which the Government deems inevitable, but which might, to a very large extent, be mitigated if more common sense were used as a leaven to severity and red tape. As to the question of what is Texas fever, the authorities differ so greatly that whatever side of the question one takes, some one is certain to arise to say that another one is the more correct.

One of the best descriptions of this disease, from what may be described as a Northern standpoint, was written about eight years ago by Prof. A. J. Murray, at one time a special veterinary inspector for the British and American Governments. Prof. Murray says that the disease is known by the name of Texas and Spanish fever, adding that it is peculiar, to a large extent, to the Southern part of the United States. He, however, points out that it has also occurred in Mexico and the West Indies, and that it differs from most other enzootic and other maladies, in the fact that it may be developed at a very great distance.

"The disease," he says, "may be developed in two ways among Northern cattle. First, by their coming in contact with Texas cattle, or passing over any place which is contaminated with their excreta or saliva. Dr. Detmers, who has made investigations into the nature of this disease, thinks that the contagion is contained in the saliva, and that Northern cattle contract the disease from the saliva which has been deposited on the pasture by the Southern cattle while grazing, and he also makes the statement that fæces and urine do not contain any infecting element. Dr. Detmers, however, states that the saliva derives its infecting element from the contents of the paunch, and to any one holding such an opinion the conclusion seems unavoidable that the fæces must contain the same infecting element as the paunch. He also denies that the urine contains any infecting element, and it is probable that in this statement he is correct. Dr. Detmers' statement as to the infectious qualities of saliva is well supported by the facts he has observed, but there is no evidence to show that the fæces is free from contagious properties. Secondly, Northern cattle contract the disease when taken to the South without coming in contact with Southern cattle. It appears probable, therefore, that there is some poisonous germ in the Southern pastures which produces fever, and that Southern animals apparently in good health have the power of excreting this poison from their systems, which may then contaminate the systems of Northern cattle; but in the latter it appears to have exhausted its power, as they are not capable of transmitting the disease to other Northern cattle when they are pastured with them, or kept in the same stable with them. It was generally thought by those who had had a large experience with this disease, that it could not be transmitted by inoculation. Dr. Salmon, however, states that he has transmitted the disease to a bull and cow by inoculating them with the pulp of the spleen. No cases have occurred in which any bad results have arisen from butchers or others being

inoculated with the blood of animals which have been killed while suffering from this disease—so it would appear from this fact that the blood is not possessed of any virulent or infecting properties. The non-infecting character of the blood when placed in contact with wounds, and the absence of the bacillus anthacis distinguished Southern fever from anthrax, though by some eminent writers it has been described as a form of anthrax."

According to Professor Murray, the most reliable symptoms of Texas fever are arched, or roached, back, head carried low; ears drooping; eyes staring, with a dull, glassy appearance; gait tremulous and staggering in the hindquarters. These are the external symptoms in a well-marked case of the disease, and represent the condition of the cattle in the illustration. Professor Gamgee states, as the result of his observations, that an elevated temperature is the earliest symptom of the disease, and that this elevated temperature exists for from four to six days before any other symptom of the disease can be observed. There is also dullness, want of appetite; in cows, a diminished secretion of milk; pulse quick and weak, generally from ninety to one hundred; quick, panting respiration. As the disease advances, the urine is dark-colored or bloody—this is a very characteristic symptom; the breath has a fetid odor, and there is evidence of great nervous prostration, the animal staggering on being made to move. Delirium and lethargy are also frequent in the latter stage of the disease. Those affected with delirium throw their heads about violently, and sometimes in doing so fracture their horns. Cows or oxen affected with coma will remain fixed in one position, and it is only by main force that they can be made to move.

The Bureau of Animal Industry, operated in connection with the Department of Agriculture at Washington, has gone into the question at great length, and has issued reports of immense volume dealing with the subject in its various phases, and setting up and knocking down a great number of theories. The idea of a quarantine line dividing North and South is based upon the idea that Texas fever is a purely local complaint or calamity, and that the disease invariably originates south of the line which separates the alleged infected region from the remainder of the country. Experiments have not proved that this is entirely the case, and the Bureau of Animal Industry records the case of a North Carolina cow whose blood was capable of producing Texas fever, although the animal had not seen a strictly Southern pasture for three years.

"Texas fever," says the eighth annual report of the bureau, "in the territory outside of the enzootic region, is the result of the distribution of ripe egg-laying ticks by cattle from the enzootic region. Hence, such cattle should not be allowed on uninfected territory during the warmer half of the year. It is also evident that during the same period all cars carrying Southern cattle contain a larger or smaller number of ticks, which have been dropped off during the journey, and which are ready to lay their eggs. The sweepings of such cars, wherever deposited, may give rise to a crop of young ticks, and these, when they have access to cattle, will produce the disease. Wherever Southern tick-bearing cattle are kept within twenty-five to thirty days after their departure from native fields, they are liable to infect such places, since it requires the period mentioned for the smaller ticks to ripen and drop off. But under special conditions even this period is too short, and the Southern cattle may remain dangerous a longer time. This would occur when such cattle remain in any one enclosure long enough (four to five weeks) for the progeny of the first ticks, which drop off, to appear on the same cattle.

"The above points are covered in the regulations of the Department of Agriculture concerning cattle transportation. These regulations insist on the complete isolation of cattle coming from the permanently infected territory, between March 1 and December 1 of each year, and on the proper disinfection of the litter and manure from such cattle during transportation. Furthermore, such cattle can only be transported into uninfected territory for immediate slaughter during the prescribed period. These regulations, if properly carried out, would prevent the appearance of Texas fever at any time in those areas north of the enzootic territory.

"The only question which now presents itself is the efficiency of the prescribed disinfection. It has been shown that the infection resides only in the cattle ticks and their eggs; hence the destruction of these is absolutely essential to make the disinfection of any value. In the present report this question has not been touched upon; therefore, pending the trial of various disinfectants which is now going on, any discussion or any suggestions are of little value.

"The harmlessness of Southern cattle after being deprived of the cattle tick brings up the very important question whether such cattle cannot by some means be freed from ticks, so that their transportation may go on without any restriction during the entire year. There are several ways in which experiments might be undertaken. Cattle might be subjected to disinfectant washes of various kinds, or else they might be run through disinfectant baths, which expose the whole body to the action of the liquid used. Such processes would require careful attention. The survival of a very few ticks might lead to serious consequences, since a single ripe tick averages about 2,000 eggs."

The same report goes on to recommend that in case "the ticks are found on the cattle they should be carefully removed and the cattle transferred at once to uninfected grounds. They should be repeatedly examined for ticks and all found destroyed. While the change of pasture and the removal of ticks may not prevent the attack nor cut short the disease after it has once shown itself, we feel certain that fewer animals will succumb to the disease. A single infection is sufficient to cause severe and prolonged disease, as is shown by the injection of infected blood; but the mortality seems to be lower than in natural exposures, where the infection is intensified with every additional tick."

Summarizing its experiments and its conclusions, the report defines Texas fever very much more concisely than is usually the case. It states that Texas fever is a disease of the blood, "characterized by the destruction of red corpuscles. The symptoms are partly due to the anæmia produced, partly to the large amount of debris in the blood, which is excreted with difficulty and which causes derangement of the organs occupied with its removal.

"(2). The destruction of the red corpuscles is due to a micro-organism or micro-parasite which lives within them. It belongs to the protozoa and passes through several distinct phases in the blood.

"(3). Cattle from the permanently infected territory, though otherwise healthy, carry the micro-parasite of Texas fever in their blood.

"(4). Texas fever may be produced in susceptible cattle by the direct inoculation of blood containing the micro-parasite.

"(5). Texas fever in nature is transmitted from cattle which come from the permanently infected territory to cattle outside of this territory by the cattle tick (Boophilus bovis).

"(6). The infection is carried by the progeny of the ticks, which mature on infected cattle, and is inoculated by them directly into the blood of susceptible cattle.

"(7). Sick natives may be a source of infection (when ticks are present).

"(8). Texas fever is more fatal to adult than to younger cattle.

"(9). Two mild attacks or one severe attack will probably prevent a subsequent fatal attack in every case.

"(10). Sheep, rabbits, guinea-pigs and pigeons are insusceptible to direct inoculation. (Other animals have not been tested.)

"(11). In the diagnosis of Texas fever, especially in the living animal, the blood should always be examined microscopically, if possible."

As already mentioned, much inconvenience and loss has been experienced by cattle raisers and feeders in consequence of precautions, necessary and otherwise, taken to prevent the spread of this much discussed fever. In 1891 the quarantined section was very distinctly defined by act of Congress, and in 1892 the Department of Agriculture issued a regulation declaring that splenetic, or Southern, fever existed among cattle in all the country lying east or south of a line commencing at the southwest corner of Belvedere County, Texas, on the Rio Grande River; thence running northerly along the western boundaries of Valverde and Crockett Counties to the northwest corner of Crockett County; thence easterly along the northern boundaries of Crockett and Schleicher Counties to the southeastern corner of Irion County; thence northerly along the eastern boundary of Irion County to the northeast corner of said county; thence northerly to the southern boundary of Coke County; thence northerly along the western boundary of Coke County to the southern boundary of Mitchell County; thence easterly to the southeast corner of Mitchell County; thence northerly along the western boundaries of Nolan and Fisher Counties to the southern boundary of Kent County; thence easterly along the southern boundary of Kent County to the southwestern corner of Stonewall County; thence northerly along the western boundary of Stonewall County to the southeastern corner of Dickens County; thence easterly

along the northern boundary of Stonewall County to the southwestern corner of Knox County; thence northerly along the western boundaries of Knox and Hardeman Counties to the Red River; thence northwesterly following the Red River to its point of intersection with the one hundredth meridian of longitude; thence northerly from said point of intersection along said one hundredth meridian to the southern boundary of the State of Kansas; thence easterly along the southern boundary of the State of Kansas to the northeast boundary of the Indian Territory; thence southerly along the eastern boundary of the Indian Territory to the southwest corner of the State of Missouri; thence easterly along the southern boundary of the State of Missouri to the Mississippi River; thence running southerly along the Mississippi River to the southwestern corner of the County of Lauderdale, State of Tennessee; thence running easterly, following the southern boundaries of the Counties of Lauderdale, Crockett, Gibson, Carroll, Benton, Perry, Lewis, Maury, Marshall, Bedford, Coffee, Grundy, Sequatchie, Hamilton, Meigs, McMinn and Monroe, State of Tennessee, to the eastern boundaries of Macon, Jackson, Transylvania and Henderson, State of North Carolina, to the southeast corner of the County of Buncombe, of said State; thence in a northeasterly direction, following the Blue Ridge Mountains, to the southwestern corner of the County of Madison, State of Virginia; thence easterly along the southern boundaries of the Counties of Madison, Culpepper and Stafford; thence northerly along the eastern boundary of Stafford County to the Potomac River; thence following the Potomac River southerly to the Chesapeake Bay; thence easterly along the southern boundary of the State of Maryland to the Atlantic Ocean. The same proclamation declared that between March 1 and December 1 no cattle could be transported from within the alleged infected area, which, of course, includes thousands of square miles where no cattle have ever been raised or grazed at all, to any portion of the country north or west of the line, except by rail for immediate slaughter. Even when shipped for slaughter, special regulations were laid down, including one calling for the labeling of all cars with a statement that they contained Southern cattle.

The regulations have been enforced with much more rigor than the average Federal or State enactment. The Inspectors of the Bureau of Animal Industry had a hard task before them in the work of inspection for which they were assigned. Thus, during the quarantine season of 1892, two and a half million cattle from the alleged infected district were inspected and kept separate from other cattle. Of this two and a half million, nearly seven hundred thousand were inspected at the quarantine pens at Chicago. More than four hundred and thirty thousand were similarly inspected at East St. Louis, and three hundred and fifty thousand at Kansas City. The number of car loads of cattle received from infected districts during the period was nearly one hundred thousand, Chicago heading the list with twenty-five thousand, and East St. Louis coming next with fifteen thousand. All this work resulted in the rejection of something less than a thousand head of cattle, showing that an immense amount of work was gone through with comparatively insignificant results.

Many of the leaders in the industry, including men who have given the subject of cattle and cattle diseases the most careful attention, believe that Texans are, to a great extent, the victims of a scare, and that the amount of disease throughout the South and Southwest has always been, and still is, very far smaller than sometimes imagined. The conditions under which the cattle of Texas, Arizona and the Indian Territory live is natural and healthy, and the long journeys through and across the plains does not seem to bear out the report of disease heard and recorded in the North. Texas cattle were driven through Missouri and adjoining States several years before the war, and in some cases the disease, then known as the "bloody murrain," got among the native cattle which came in contact with the Texas-bred animals, thus giving color to the theory that whatever Texas fever may be, it is a disease which is caught easily by animals which have been reared and grazed in more Northern climes. In consequence of difficulties arising from the disease, the cattle trails North gradually went further West, and the extremely long-horned cattle from Southern Texas began to cross the river in the vicinity of Leavenworth. Outbreaks of disease in this section led to further agitation against the cattle of the South, and at one time feeling was so high on the subject that the driving of cattle along the trail was of necessity temporarily abandoned.

After the war an immense number of cattle were shipped through Sedalia and other Western points, but again the outbreak of the disease caused so much hard feeling that in some cases armed

bodies of men prevented the passage of Texas cattle through their neighborhood. As a result of this, the more thinly settled districts of States west of Missouri were selected, and Baxter Springs, Kas., came into prominence as a shipping point of great importance. In 1867 the Kansas Legislature took up the question and established a quarantine line on the sixth principal meridian; and as a result of this Wellington, Wichita and Newton became prominent shipping points for what were known as through Texas cattle. In 1872, as very specifically explained by Cuthbert Powell in his interesting record, "a new line was drawn following the Arkansas River from Wichita west to the southwest corner of Rice County, thence north to the northwest corner of said county and east along the north line of said county to a point a little east of the southeast corner of Ellsworth County, thence north to a line parallel with the south line of said county to the southwest corner of said county, thence north along the west line of Osborne and Smith counties out of the State, taking in the Counties of Harvey, McPherson, Rice, Saline, Ottawa, Cloud, Republic, Mitchell, Jewell, Osborne and Smith, but leaving out Ellsworth, Lincoln and Russell, and Ellsworth became the main shipping point for 'through' Texas cattle that year."

ON THE RANGE.

This remained the quarantine line up to 1876, when other counties were taken in and kept exempt from Southern Texas cattle. The act that year started the quarantine line at the southeast corner of Sumner County, thence north along the west line of said county to a point a little north of the center of Kingman, thence west through Kingman, Pratt and Kiowa to the west line of Kiowa County, thence west along the west line of Edwards, Pawnee, Rush, Ellis and Rooks to the southeast corner of Phillips, thence west along the south line of Norton to the southeast corner of Decatur, thence north along the east line of said county to the north line of the State; the counties now being taken in being Sumner, Sedgwick, Reno, a part of Pratt, the whole of Stafford, Edwards, Pawnee, Rush, Barton, Ellsworth, Lincoln, Russell, Ellis, Rooks, Phillips and Norton, which were now exempt from "through" Texas cattle. By this act Wichita and Ellsworth were closed as shipping points for "through" Texas cattle, and Medicine Lodge, Caldwell and Dodge City became the head centers of the Texas cattle trade.

A year later the line was again forced west, being at the southeast corner of Comanche County, thence north along the west line of said county to the southeast corner of Hodgeman, thence west on the south line of said county for about fifteen miles, thence north to the north line of said county, thence west to the southwest corner of Ness County, thence north on the west line of said county to the northwest corner thereof, thence north on the west line of Ellis County to the southeast corner of Graham, thence west on the south line of said county to the southwest corner of said county, thence north to the southeast corner of Decatur County, thence north on the west line of said county to the

north line of the State. The new territory being taken in by this line included the counties of Harper, Kingman, Barber, the south half of Pratt, the whole of Comanche, Kiowa, Ness and Decatur, and "through" Texas cattle were shut out of them forever. Dodge City and Hunnewell now became the shipping points for "through" Texas cattle.

In 1879 another change was made in the line. It started at the same point as two years previously, but went west as far as Dodge City, and thence north to Ness County, proceeding to the southwest corner of Trigo County, and thence along the line between Trigo and Graham Counties to Decatur. In 1883 six counties were added, and Dodge City was closed as a shipping point. Hence, all southern herds, driven in a westerly direction, were shipped through Honeywell and Kiola, and the Texas travel was practically pushed out of Kansas. In 1885 the Kansas Legislature took the question up and passed a law prohibiting the driving of "through" Texas cattle through any county in the State during the quarantine period, which, like the Government regulation, extended through March 1 to December 1. In the meantime the Federal Government had commenced taking action, and from that time forward, although various changes have been made in the exact line of demarcation, Texas cattle have been legislated and quarantined against with a vigor which, while it has resulted in quieting the alarms of Northern breeders and dealers, has caused an unlimited amount of inconvenience to many of the large shippers. In 1893 Pecos County, Texas, was added to the infected area, and February 15 was named as the first day of danger and enforced precautions, instead of March 1, as formerly. Other slight changes have since been made.

Although in order to do so we have to depart from the regular chronological order, it is advisable at this point to place on record briefly the results of a series of investigations into Southern or Texas fever made by the Bureau of Animal Industry during the years 1883, 1884 and 1885. We do this in order that we may acquire at least an approximately definite idea concerning this mysterious and disastrous disease, or whatever the correct name for it may be. The agents of the bureau failed to locate very much fever in the Indian Territory. Owing to the promiscuous driving of cattle through the Cherokee and Creek countries little definite information was available. The bureau, however, came to the conclusion that the line of infection continued in a northwesterly direction from the northwest corner of the State of Arkansas to within twelve or fifteen miles of the Kansas State line, near Chetopa. The direction was then westward across the Cherokee country and half way across the Osage country, the imaginary line then turning to the southwest and crossing the lands of the Kiowas, Comanches and Apaches, to the Texas State line.

Reports indicated that long drives and close herding of cattle from the infected districts were exciting causes of the malady, and that large numbers of such animals sickened and died during the drives. An unlimited amount of space is, of course, given to Texas, which has for a quarter of a century and more been handicapped by the reputation of being the home of this fearfully and wonderfully described fever. The report points out that there was a doubt in the minds of many cattlemen whether Texas cattle are dangerous from all that section of the State in which cattle brought in from the Northern States contract acclimation fever. The opinions of a large number of stockmen are quoted and some of these we reproduce. Thus, Mr. J. V. Evans, of Grayson County, reported introducing one hundred and sixty graded cattle from the North, one-half of which died from Southern fever. Also, that in the summer of 1881 he moved six thousand head of cattle from Grayson, Hunt, Tarrant and Benton Counties to his ranch in Donnelly County with no disease resulting.

Mr. C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas County, drove seven thousand cattle in May and June, 1884, from his ranch in Dawson County to the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Reservation in the Indian Territory. They came in contact with a herd from the extreme south of the State, and two hundred of his seven thousand died of the fever.

Mr. J. T. Davis, of Colorado City, Mitchell County, bought twelve grade bulls in Kentucky in the spring of 1884, and took ten of them safely to his ranch sixty miles north of his home. The other two were taken to his Falls County ranch, and both died from Southern fever.

The Magnolia Cattle Company, with headquarters at the same city, imported two hundred and eighty-five bulls from Illinois to their ranches in Mitchell and Howard Counties, and lost but three in acclimation.

Mr. J. D. Merchant, of Callahan County, between the years 1873 and 1876, introduced a number of graded cattle into Benton County, and lost from thirty-three to fifty per cent.

The Matador Cattle Company, of Colorado City, drove four hundred half-breeds from their ranch in Motley and Cottle Counties to Gainesville, whence they were shipped North. The loss from fever was sixty.

Mr. Charles Goodnight, of Donnelly County, stated that a hundred cattle on his Armstrong County ranch were exposed to a trail over which fifteen hundred cattle had passed in the early summmer from Mason County. Thirty of the hundred died.

Other similar reports of this character are given, but the force of the argument seems to be lost by the fact that all deaths are attributed to Texas or Southern fever. As we have already mentioned, the too hasty removal of stock from one part of the country to another is very apt to result in heavy loss. This is the case frequently in districts where Texas fever has never been heard of. Mr. Norman J. Colman, who was at that time Commissioner of Agriculture, followed up the inquiries by a circular to Texas cattle owners. In this communication he called attention to the prohibition enactments of other States and Territories, and asked information on two specific points, in order that he could be governed in his actions in the matter. His first question related to the purchase of cattle from the north to the south line of Kansas, for feeding in Texas, and requested data as to numbers, location and loss from acclimization fever. The second question related to cases in which cattle from the eastern counties of Texas had been taken to a series of counties named; and if so, what were the results so far as disease was concerned?

The replies to this circular were numerous and varied. Some of them were so exceedingly pertinent and historically interesting that we give quotations and selections from them.

Messrs. H. H. Carmichael & Co., of Bandera, reported the purchase of five high grade Durham cattle in Pennsylvania, in August, 1882. They were turned out on the range with native cattle, and all had lived and had done well.

Mr. Henry Terrell, San Antonio: I have purchased yearly in Ohio and Michigan blooded cattle, registered herd-book stock, and had the same shipped to my ranch near this city, and have given especial attention to the so-called Texas cattle fever. In shipping my fine stock, I have had stalls made in the car, had a careful man in charge, provided barrels of water and an abundance of feed to last. The stock had not been allowed to be taken from the cars from place of shipment until their arrival in this city. On their arrival here they have been as carefully attended to as possible, no labor or expense being spared to save them. With all this care I have been able to reduce the loss to less than any other person in the business whose experience I know. My loss has averaged about twenty per cent. All stock imported have an acclimating fever, horses as well as cattle, but the percentage of loss in shipping horses from the North is only about five per cent.

Messrs. J. O. & T. Dewees, San Antonio: Our ranch is situated in Wilson, Karnes and Atascosa Counties. We purchased three bulls in the year 1876, shipped them from Kentucky, and turned them in with our Texas cattle. None of them died from fever. They lived and did well for several years. We have handled a great many cattle from different parts of Texas and other States. We have brought cattle from Louisiana, Mississippi, Mexico, and from the coast of Texas to the eastern line, and from several counties northwest, and mixed them with our cattle on our ranch, and have never known of any disease to trouble them. We have never had such a disease as Texas or splenic fever. We have never lost any cattle except from black leg or starvation. Our opinion is that the Texas fever is unknown in our native Texas cattle, and we do not believe they are capable of imparting a disease they do not have.

Mr. H. B. Stoddard, Bryan: I have driven and shipped three thousand to four thousand head of cattle each year for the past eight years from this county to Caldwell, Kan., and Fort Dodge. No complaint ever reached me as to the cattle being diseased, or communicating disease to other cattle.

Mr. W. S. Ikard, Henrietta: I have been buying cattle from Iowa, Illinois and Missouri for several years. About eight years ago I bought ten Hereford bulls from Mr. Miller, Beecher, in Illinois. Seven died, but I think this was caused by driving through. It might have been the result of fever. In 1874 I brought ten Durhams from Kentucky; lost none. In 1883 I brought two Hereford bulls from

Missouri and nine Durhams, and lost none. In 1884 I bought twenty-six Hereford bulls from Low Hastings, of Iowa, and two half Highland Scotch, none of which died. I don't believe there is any danger here.

Mr. R. H. Overall, Coleman: Referring to your circular of the 18th of April, I have to say that in January, 1884, I bought of an agent of Messrs. A. A. Crane & Co., Henry County, Ill., twenty-five cross-bred Hereford and Durham bulls. They were immediately transported to my ranch in this county; they arrived about the 20th of the month; were turned into feed-pens with native bulls and other cattle, fed on milled-hay and sorghum (sugar cane) until the 1st of April, when they were turned loose in a pasture of twenty-five thousand acres, with nearly three thousand head of cattle. Up to the time of turning them loose I saw them two or three times every day. I am confident I never saw a healthier or more thrifty bunch of cattle. Several months after this my hands reported two of them dead. On inspecting them, one was found to have been gored by a bull, the other was so decomposed that I could not make a critical examination of him. These were all the losses I met with during the season. If any of these cattle were affected with Texas or splenic fever they all recovered, as we found none other than the above described dead, and saw none sick.

Mr. J. G. Witherspoon, Gainesville: In answer to the first question asked by you through the papers, I will say that we bought and put on our ranch in Hardeman County, seventy-three Hereford and shorthorn bulls this spring. We were encouraged to do this from the fact that our neighboring ranchmen, Forsyth Cattle Company, have been buying bulls from the same parties we bought from in the State of Illinois for two or three years, and they have lost very few, if any, from Texas or acclimatizing fever. There have been no cattle turned in our range from Southern Texas, so we cannot answer your second question, but will say that we lost cattle in 1883 from driving on the trail behind Southern cattle, and from contact with them, with the disease known as Texas fever. During last season our neighbors in Cottle County lost cattle in the same way, and for this reason we would be afraid to turn Southern or extreme Southwestern cattle among ours on the range. However, we believe that no cattle raised or held one year north of the Texas Pacific, or west of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, are liable to give the disease known as Texas fever to our cattle (in Pan Handle), or to cattle in the State of Kansas, or in any of the Northern Territories.

Mr. S. Witherspoon, Gainesville: We ranch in Hardeman County. In answer to your first question, I will say that we bought seventy-five Hereford bulls from Mr. Gregory, of Chicago. The bulls were bred by Mr. G. on his farm near Chicago; were shipped to this county (Cook) in December, and carried from here to the ranch in April last. None of them have died so far. Our neighbors have been buying blooded bulls from the Eastern States, principally from Illinois, Missouri, Kentucky and Tennessee, and have had good luck with them. However, I wish to say that I do not believe that acclimatization fever has anything to do with it, or is in any way connected with Texas or splenic fever. Any cattle transferred from one county to another, and more particularly from a Northern to a Southern county, are liable to die with acclimatization fever, while no cattle were ever known to die of Texas or splenic fever unless they have come in contact with Southern or Coast cattle, or have been driven across or on the trail with them. We have never known cattle from our country (Northwest Texas) to give Texas fever. We never had Southern cattle thrown with ours on the range, but have had cattle to die from contact with Southern herds on the trail.

Mr. Joseph Clymer, Sherman: I have to say that I purchased, in the fall of 1883, eighteen head of thoroughbred shorthorn cattle in Kentucky; transported the same to this county by steamboat and railroad. In the lot I had thirteen heifers and five bulls; sold four bulls and one heifer. I still own twelve heifers and one bull. All the heifers have been bred and now have calves. None ever showed any symptoms of disease whatever. Our prairie grass has given them a rapid growth.

Mr. J. W. Colston, Gertrudes: My attention has been called to a circular issued by you, asking information regarding the so-called Texas fever within the borders of certain counties enumerated. As Secretary of the Young County Cattle Raisers' Association, I will answer for the Counties of Young, Jack, and the southern part of Archer and Clay. First. There have been numerous importations of blooded stock, including Durhams, Herefords, Polled Angus, Holsteins and Jerseys, to the counties specified by me, and while some showed slight symptoms of acclimatization fever the majority went

through without any visible alteration, and, so far as my information reaches, none have died. Second. There has been no disease, within the bounds specified by me, caused by the introduction of cattle from the western counties of Texas. But there was a very peculiar and fatal disease prevailing last fall and winter, and by well-posted parties it was attributed to the introduction of cattle from Louisiana, Florida and Mississippi. Lastly. I think that a careful and unbiased investigation of the so-called Texas or splenic fever, will establish the fact that it is confined principally to the Gulf Coast and adjoining counties, and is as prevalent in the other Gulf States as in Texas; and, furthermore, that the Northern and Northwestern part of Texas is as free from the disease as any other of the Northern States or Territories.

Mr. A. H. Pierce, Rancho Grande: I have been as familiar and probably as well acquainted over Texas as any man in it, having imported as many as eighty Northern bulls from Kentucky and Missouri at one time, from which I lost from thirty-three to fifty per cent of every lot brought in. Will state that Northern bulls die oftener with us than in any of the counties named in your circular, and our cattle driven from Eastern Texas to the counties named do not contract disease at all, and cattle from those counties do not die when brought to us. Every man has his own theory as regards Texas fever. I know there is such a disease, but not to such an extent as reported; the cry is raised for self-interest, and it will regulate itself in the next eighteen months.* Texas fever is caused, beyond a doubt, from handling stock badly late in the season, when the weather is too hot and water scarce. If they do not have it this season they need not fear it again for the next five years, as the cattle going North this season are starting later, by sixty days, than usual.

Mr. H. Seligson, Galveston: Referring to your circular addressed to cattle owners in Texas, I beg to state that I have been raising cattle in Texas for thirty-five years; have resided here forty-six years. I know, from my own knowledge, that six years prior to 1861, when from thirty thousand to sixty thousand cattle were driven to Kansas each year, we heard nothing of Texas fever. So long as they were driven through we heard very little of it, but so soon as they were shipped by rail, and crowded into cars in hot weather, they became fevered and, no doubt in some instances, infected others. But a great deal of this hue and cry of Texas fever is founded on the fact that Kansas and the Territories are well stocked with our cattle, and they do not wish competition from Texas any longer. They know this to be the great breeding grounds, averaging ninety per cent of calves as against sixty per cent with them. Our people in the Pan Handle in Texas, who now have their ranges fully stocked, have proclaimed a quarantine against Southwestern cattle. They average about seventy per cent of calves, so they, too, realize that they can not compete as a breeding ground, and they, too, proclaim their independence of law, right and justice.

Mr. A. P. Bush, Colorado: I have not bought any bulls from north of the south line of Kansas, but many have been brought to this section of the country during this season. McWilliams & King, out of thirty-two bought in February, have lost one (located in the southern part of the county). M. Z. Smisson, in Tom Green County, lost three out of thirty-eight, and others have had more or less losses, but as far as my observation and investigation have gone, bulls brought here at a season of the spring when they can get fresh and tender grass have shown lighter losses than when brought during the winter. The bulls that have died have, as a rule, not come in contact with native cattle. I do not know of any cattle brought from Eastern Texas and turned loose in the counties named in your circular.

Mr. W. H. Somerville, Fort Worth: Referring to your circular addressed to Texas cattlemen, we have pleasure in replying as follows: In 1883, and again in 1884, this company (The Matador Land and Cattle Company) purchased in Kansas between three hundred and four hundred head each year of bulls—Durham and Hereford—from three-fourth grade to pure blood, pedigree stock. In both cases these were driven from Kansas through the Pan Handle during the month of May, and were turned out on the company's range (embracing portions of Motley, Cottle, Dickens and Floyd Counties), between the 1st and 15th of June. We have naturally watched their progress carefully, and have never yet

* It is to be regretted that the wish, which was father to this thought, was not realized. "It" has not yet regulated itself though six times eighteen months have passed.

known one to be sick or diseased; indeed, to the best of our knowledge, all, with the exception of three that were killed by accidents, are now living and in good condition. We are repeating the same practice this year with three hundred and fifty head, being satisfied of its safety.

Mr. B. F. Buzard, Uvalde: Thoroughbred and high grade shorthorns and Hereford bulls have been brought from north of the south line of Kansas into this and adjoining counties for the past three years. In October, 1884, Searight and Carothers brought about fifty head from Iowa to their ranches in Zavala and Kinney Counties, and the previous year about the same number, with no loss from fever. Dr. Johnson brought several car loads from Kentucky to his ranch on the Frio River, in this county, and I have not heard of his having lost any. Mr. O'Neil brought three fine thoroughbred shorthorn bulls from Kentucky four years ago, which are yet doing good service on his range. Many other cattlemen have brought in good stock with like result. Thousands of cattle from Eastern Texas have been driven into Uvalde and adjoining counties during the spring and summer months, and allowed to pasture on the same range with cattle native to these counties without loss to either, all being alike very healthy.

Mr. A. S. Mercer, Cheyenne: With pleasure I note your remarks about the Texas dead-line, and when our folks properly understand this matter North Texas cattle will be admitted into Northern ranges; but there is a world of educating to be done. To show you what my views on this subject are I inclose you an editorial from the "JOURNAL" of April 3. I am familiar with the whole of Northwest Texas and know whereof I speak. The editorial enclosed was as follows: "'The TEXAS LIVE STOCK JOURNAL' seems to think that a large number of Texas cattle will be admitted into Kansas by the Sanitary Board after a few days' detention on the border, in company with native cattle put into the herds, to determine whether there is a fever germ among them. We think the olive branch of peace that is being held out to Texas drovers is deceptive and should not be borne aloft. There is no doubt in our mind as to the fact that all native cattle north of the Upper Cross Timbers in Texas are as free from splenic fever as are those of Colorado and Kansas. But the herds made up in those sections are so frequently mixed with Southern Texas cattle previously brought in, that it is very difficult to get a clean bill of health. Experience on the border shows beyond any question that there is no definite time between exposure to and development of fever. Ninety days is as short a time as is absolutely safe. It has been known to develop at any and every period between ten and ninety days. Hence any such test as above mentioned is valueless, except at the end of the ninety days, and the Sanitary Board is not likely to make any rule that has an uncertain sound among the people who have forced the quarantine measures and to whom the board is responsible.

"The people owning the cattle in the district where the fever is known to germinate have a right to know exactly what to expect, and should not be buoyed up by false or deceptive utterances that might lead them into trouble. If the gentlemen from the Coast know their cattle can not come in under ninety days, they will be loth to drive from Wichita Falls or Harold and take the chances of selling their cattle in the autumn at such figures as those who have range and feed may choose to offer. The fact is, that all cattle from what may be termed the infected district will be religiously kept out until the law has been fully enforced. The line of infection is the difficult thing to establish, but when once settled it will be a 'sure enough' dead-line.

"The western or northwestern edge of the Upper Cross Timbers may be taken as a safe line, so far as the North is concerned. There are few counties south and east of this that would probably be safe sections to receive cattle from, but the line would be crooked and uncertain. The question can be determined by honest care, and the people of Texas are as much interested in the matter as those of the North. Any county in North Texas where the native cattle take the fever from coming in contact with Southern Texas cattle is a safe country from which to receive native cattle. And the reverse proposition is true. It is a little difficult to get an exact or positive line, just as it is difficult to determine the point where two nicely shaded lines on a picture blend. There is a sort of middle ground in the picture where the colors can not be distinguished. So there is a neutral strip on this line of infection. But, the line as laid down above is on the side of absolute safety. When properly adjusted there will be a safe inlet for all the steers from North Texas, and that section is really in the same boat with Kansas and Colorado.

"Instead of a misunderstanding and pulling apart, the people of the South and the North want to enter upon a concert of action that will develop all the facts about splenic fever, and enable them to shape their action as to bring about trade and market relations to their mutual interests. Self-preservation is the first law of nature, and the Texan is as quick to assert it as the citizen of Kansas or any other country. But a knowledge of all the facts will aid all those in interest."

Enough space has now been devoted to the theories with reference to Texas fever, and we will go back to the period subsequent to the war to see how fever and the fear of it came well nigh completing the ruin of an industry which had already been torn in pieces by the war and by the closing of markets against its product. Mr. McCoy, still harping on Abilene, goes into the fever question at considerable length, and has a great deal of fun at the expense of the alleged scientific investigators. One of his illustrations shows three antiquated individuals with wide-open eyes scrutinizing a billygoat. We are not quite sure from the context whether our good friend wishes to suggest that the experts did not know a goat from a steer, but it is evident from some of his remarks that his opinion concerning their wisdom was based upon some such assumption. Another of his cartoons illustrates a number of beefy-looking

RANCH SCENE NEAR WEATHERFORD, TEXAS.

individuals in council, with horns of various length shooting out of the portions of their head where the brains ought to have been but evidently wern't. In speaking of the first effects of the fever, he narrates the case of a herd of eight hundred very choice cattle which arrived at Abilene in the spring of 1868. They were a very choice selection and were put on the best grazing grounds of Kansas pending shipment. Two hundred and twenty-four of them, including the very best in the bunch, were purchased by an Illinois drover, who weighed them in the yards and found that they averaged 1,228 pounds each, a splendid showing for a quarter of a century ago, when the industry was in such an exceptionally depressed condition. The fate of the shipment was tragic. There was no sale for them in Chicago, owing to the fever scare, and they had to be reloaded and shipped on to Buffalo, N. Y. The net return for the shipment was $1,468, or about six thousand dollars less than expected.

This heart-breaking loss was caused by the sudden prejudice which had sprung up against Texas cattle, resulting from the excitement caused by the discovery of the existence of Spanish fever, which was spoken of in bated breath much as health commissioners talk of cholera and typhus. A panic naturally resulted from this craze, for it was nothing more or less. To get cattle out of Texas was one of the great ideas of some of those who were cattle poor. During the hottest weather, when the danger

was the greatest, calves, cows and steers were shipped to grazing grounds of Kansas, Illinois, Missouri and other States, and turned out to graze. If the idea was to flee from the wrath, or the fever, to come, a worse plan could not have been devised. Hurried through during a season of extreme heat, and run down in strength and flesh in consequence, all latent disease was developed, and there can be no doubt that a great deal of infection was spread. Cattle disease of every character in every part of the country was attributed to Texas, and the adage about giving a dog a bad name and hanging it had another practical and ocular demonstration of its accuracy.

Then there arose philosophers in every nook and corner, and every one began to discuss Texas fever, its causes, its cures, its origin and its development. The Illinois Agricultural Society appointed a committee of three to investigate the "plague" and, if possible, check it. Then New York stepped in and established a quarantine against all cattle from the West and Northwest, the result of which was a good case of the biter bit. In protecting itself against Texas, Illinois had opened a valve which injured it immensely, and allowed a great prospect of wealth to escape. Hurriedly a convention of experts was summoned by the Governor of Illinois, and all sorts of nonsense was talked by the experts whom Mr. McCoy lampoons so freely. The three principal theories advanced have all of them been since discredited; and, as some instance of the injustice of the convention and of its make-up, the fact may be mentioned that Texas, the most interested State of all, was unrepresented.

During the summer of 1868 the Federal Government took the matter up and further theories were advanced, all of them more or less wide of the mark. The peculiar characteristic of the fever, specially noted at that time, was that its presence was scarcely ever perceptible to the casual observer. Also, that while it did little or no harm to the Texas cattle themselves, it was fatal to cattle with whom such steers came in contact, and more especially with high grade and Northern beasts. The symptoms generally noted among shorthorns, grazing over and resting upon pastures where herds of infected cattle had been fed, was a refusal to eat and drink. The animal became stupid, inclined to stand or lie in the fence corners. "His head will droop below its natural position, his ears will lop down beside his head, his eyes will become nearly fixed, and a wild, glaring stare will be observed, whilst from his nostrils or mouth will constantly drop a whitish, ropy slobber resembling excessive salivary secretion. The animal's coat of hair will stand up on end or turn forward, presenting a rough, unthrifty appearance, whilst his back will become arched. Frequent urinary discharges will occur, presenting the appearance to the casual observer of pure blood; but rare evacuation of the bowels will occur, and those will be very hard and dry. The animal will become intensely hot and suffer great pain, and when near dissolution will often bellow piercing shrieks, expressive of the racking pain endured. Sometimes they will plunge about wildly for a few moments and then suddenly fall down and expire instantly."—(*McCoy.*)

It was observed at that time that one shorthorn would not take the disease from another, and various other peculiar and apparently miraculous ideas permeated the country. He would be a wise man who could estimate the loss to the trade during the year 1868 alone. Cattle sold in some cases at figures less than the shipping rates, and all sorts of losses were incurred.

The great difficulty in selling caused the Abilene people to determine upon a series of public sales, and, in order to advertise these, it was decided to load up a car with live buffalo and send it to various points, with bills of the sale attached to the cars. In order to do this it was necessary to first catch the buffalo, and a good deal of fun resulted. Some Texas cowboys, aided by expert Spanish lassoers, started on a chase after the then rapidly disappearing buffalo. The first old bull discovered was pursued and lassoed. His wrath, we are told, became terrific, and the only way he could be handled was to adopt the pl[illegible]of the Spanish bull fighter and lure the animal to the cattle car by means of stratagem. Finally he was thrown, his legs securely tied, and then he was hauled into the car by aid of block and tackle. Ten were captured altogether in this way, but only three were got successfully to the cars. As an advertising device the scheme was a good one, but the returns from the sale do not appear to have been exceptionally great.

Then followed an immense amount of trouble in the shipment of cattle. Contracts were canceled and the railroads accused of acting in bad faith, Mr. McCoy being especially severe on the Kansas Pacific Company and its St. Louis offices. While this trouble was being encountered the Illinois

Legislature met, and the usual legislation in a panic followed. A bill was introduced prohibiting the introduction of Texas cattle into the State of Illinois. The bill was a very stringent one, and really involved the shutting out of longhorn cattle of all kinds. No quarantine period was named, the bill being absolute in every respect and pitiless in its severity. It even went so far as to prevent the hauling of southern cattle through the State, and this, in consequence of the size of Illinois and its intimate relations with the leading railroads, meant the annihilation of the Texas cattle industry altogether.

The fight was a long and tedious one, and, if Mr. McCoy was correctly informed, the measure was kept from going before the proper committee by all kinds of devices. Texas had a few friends even in Illinois during this scare period, and these managed to arrange so that the clerk would leave the manuscript of the bill in some out-of-the-way place when the committee left. At another time festivities were in order, and a quorum was by that means broken.

But at last it came to be considered, and it was adopted, subject to an amendment permitting the introduction of Texas, or Southern, cattle under certain conditions. The total prohibition party were chagrined at the amendment, and all sorts of delays and fights followed. Finally, the bill went through with a proviso that it should not apply to wintered Texas cattle, and was, of course, rendered valueless from one point of view, and harmless from another. The following spring almost all cattle offered for sale for Eastern markets had been "wintered," and certificates were forthcoming, under seal, showing that every beast so offered had been duly wintered, and was hence exempt from the law. The amendment referred to not only took the sting out of the bill, but even gave an impetus to the cattle business, and the spring of 1869 found more Illinois buyers at the various shipping points in Southern Kansas than ever before. A drive of one hundred and fifty thousand cattle was announced early in the spring at Abilene, and prices ruled much higher. The same difficulty was encountered with the railroad authorities, and the celebrated fight between Abilene and Brookfield, the latter described as a railroad town exclusively, commenced. Business certainly became better, and when the sixties went out prospects were a great deal brighter, and there was every hope of better success in the future.

As in quoting from Mr. McCoy we have given considerable prominence to the Abilene trade, it may not be out of place to record his theory as to the killing of that town as a cattle shipping point. "The year 1871," he says, "was the last one in which the cattle business was done at Abilene. The trade was driven away by the schemes and concerted actions of a trio of office-seekers. In the year 1868 Abilene was visited by a brace of town-site seekers, forerunners of a band of ministering angels who came from a far-off land. Finding the proprietors of Abilene in selling humor, they were not long in deciding to purchase and in closing the contract for the entire site." Then follow charges of blackmail and other insinuations, with a record that the cattle trade was antagonized, and drovers turned their herds to other points farther West on the Kansas Pacific Road or on the Santa Fe. In 1872 an effort was made to get back the cattle trade, but it was too late, and the glory of the shipping point had, Mr. McCoy tells us, departed forever. At the same time Winfield, Wichita, Dodge City and other places came into prominence as shipping points, and the glory of Abilene was dimmed. But whatever may have been the contributory causes of the closing of the stock yards at this point, or to the loss of the heavy Texas business, there can be no doubt that the Texas fever scare started the downward tendency, and either caused the disaster or made it difficult to avert it.

Perhaps the most unfortunate result of the immense amount of discussion on Texas fever, and the very elaborate precautions taken to prevent its spread, is the influence on the export cattle trade. In foreign countries, and especially in England and Germany, there is a strong political or trade party objecting in every way to the importation of beef products, and more especially of live cattle. In the Old World one of the great questions of the day is the decadence of agriculture, and in this connection the importation of live cattle has always been bitterly opposed. No stronger argument for exclusion can be furnished the agricultural protectionists of the Old World than the quarantine regulations so freely advertised in the new one. Just as this chapter is completed, Germany has shut her gates against American beef. Politicians say this is tariff retaliation; the Germans say it is self-defense against that terrible bugaboo, Texas fever. It was about the end of October, 1894, when there came the formal notification to the Secretary of State by the German Ambassador, that the further importation of

fresh beef and cattle from the United States into Germany had been prohibited by his Government. Regarding cargoes then afloat, Baron von Saurma-Jetsch added that exports from this side up to October 28 would be admitted, but only on condition of being slaughtered directly on landing. Whatever might be behind this, the ostensible reason given for so sudden an action was the fact that in two shipments from New York the Texas fever had been introduced. This was also news to the Department of State and to merchants generally, as no reports had been received from Germany, or from any other country, indicating that this disease could have recently been exported from the United States, and the note of the German Ambassador was the first intimation that his countrymen had any complaint to make.

Several papers commented on this international slap in the face as a serious blow to an important industry. But as soon as the first annoyance passed over it was seen that there was very much of a storm in a tea-pot, and that the loss of the German market to American beef-producers was hardly worth talking about. Germany took no live cattle from the United States until 1878, when that empire received 1171 head, valued at $87,648. During the year 1891 Germany received from the United States its largest number of cattle, 5223 head, valued at $427,565. In 1893 Germany only received four hundred and nineteen head, valued at forty-one thousand dollars. Thus far, in 1894, she had received 3069 head, valued at $285,792. Germany took no fresh beef from the United States until 1887, when it took 9398 pounds, and in 1894 all Germany took of fresh beef from the United States was 4066 pounds, valued at eight hundred dollars. In view of the above facts, Secretary Morton very sensibly replied to questions as to what he was going to do about it, that he did not think it worth while to exploit or magnify as a matter of any importance the loss of the German market to American cattle and meat producers.

Still more recently, Denmark has gone out of its way to exclude American cattle from its ports, the usual excuse of Texas fever being made. In point of size and population Denmark is an exceedingly insignificant country, and the quantity of cattle it has imported from this country is too small for consideration. It is generally felt that the action of Germany was purely vindictive, and the result of annoyance at the action of Congress on the tariff question. It is also argued by diplomatists that the action of Denmark is really sympathetic with Germany, whose Government went out of its way to influence its little Northern neighbor. Unfortunately the action of other countries which have, still more recently, excluded American cattle, is much more serious.

The exportation of meat from the United States commenced several years before Texas fever was born or thought of, to use a somewhat hackneyed but not inappropriate phrase. Salted meats and tallow had been shipped out of this country to foreign climes for more than half a century. Early in the fifties Texas and Florida cattle began to be shipped in considerable numbers to the West India Islands. These were not high grade in character, and the average value was less than eighteen dollars. After the war shipments of cattle on a comprehensive scale commenced to Great Britain. Owing to the universal stall-feeding of cattle in that country, it was obviously useless to ship light or lean cattle across the Atlantic, and the heaviest steers were almost invariably selected for the purpose. It is just seventeen years since the first shipment of beef in refrigerator ships to Europe commenced. The value of fresh beef thus shipped averaged five million dollars a year for the first three years, and the average was more than doubled in 1884 and 1885. There were fluctuations in the amount shipped for the following five years, but 1891 saw another distinct increase, the figures running up to fifteen millions.

The shipments of salted or cured beef have fluctuated in the most remarkable manner during the last quarter of a century. In 1871 the value of the export was double that of 1870, while the total for 1872 showed an equally marked falling off. In 1875 there was another marked increase, the value of the meat thus exported exceeding four millions. This figure was not exceeded until 1890, when the five-million mark was reached and passed.

Twenty-seven thousand head of live cattle were exported in 1870, the value being placed at $439,987. These figures were rather more than doubled in 1874, but it was not until 1879 that anything like a boom in this business took place. In that year 136,720 head of cattle were exported, their value exceeding eight millions. In the two following years the average was forty per cent better in numbers and fifty or sixty per cent better in values. In 1882 and 1883 there was a heavy falling off, amounting

to fully eighty per cent in the number and fifty per cent in value. In 1884 the loss in numbers was more than regained, and the value of cattle exported approximated eighteen millions. Then followed four years of lighter shipments, with another favorable turn in 1889. In 1890 and 1891 the export business was given a great impetus, the number of cattle shipped abroad each year being nearly four hundred thousand, and the valuation about thirty million dollars.

One thing is certain about these foreign shipments, and that is, that while there is a great deal of profit made, the cattle raiser gets the worst end of the deal, and is not given even a decent percentage of the gain. A thoroughly competent authority points out that while it is not easy to state the cost of exporting to the actual dollar, it is easy to approximate the amount closely. The railway charges from Chicago to the different seaports average about twenty-eight cents per hundred pounds. The expenses en route will average about one dollar per head. Ropes and buckets for use on shipboard will average fifteen cents per head. Feed and hay for the voyage will cost about three dollars, and good attendance of the cattle cannot be expected for less than seventy-five cents per head, the wages of the attendants averaging seventy-five to one hundred dollars per trip for good, experienced men. Insurance costs about one dollar per head, and the steamship companies charge from seven to fourteen dollars for ocean carriage, the rate of freight fluctuating from about thirty shillings to sixty shillings per head. The English salesman will charge about one dollar and twenty-five cents for selling each beast. These are the principal items of expenditure. To make the matter clear, we will show in a general way what a one thousand three hundred pound steer, bought in Chicago at four cents per pound, would cost before it reaches the wholesale butcher's hands in England:

Cost in Chicago	$52 00
Railroad charges	3 64
Expenses en route from Chicago	1 00
Ropes, buckets, etc	15
Feed for ocean voyage	3 00
Attendance	75
Insurance	1 00
Ocean freight at forty-five shillings	10 80
Salesman's commission	1 25
Total	$73 59

In round figures, about seventy-five dollars, or twenty-two dollars more than the first cost of the beef in Chicago. The steamship companies supply nothing but the space and the water for the cattle, the ships being fitted up and the animals loaded under the supervision of officials of the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States. Each beast is allowed a space two feet six inches wide on the top deck and two feet eight inches wide on the lower decks. The quotation in England now is about ten and a half cents per pound, sinking the offal; which means so much per pound for the dressed beef, with everything else, paunch, intestines, hide, feet, etc., thrown in to the buyer. The range of prices in 1893, for finest American cattle, was nine to thirteen cents, the average being about eleven and a half cents. This certainly shows a good profit to cattle shippers, and should justify higher prices for exceptionally good steers on the hoof.

WAITING AT THE FOUNTAIN.—From Photo by Ragsdale, San Angelo, Texas.

CHAPTER VI.

From Panic to Boom, with Extremes of Prices in Both Directions.

THUS through crime and tribulation the Texas cattle trade survived and advanced until it entered into what we have spoken of as the "transition period." By this we mean the years during which the trade emerged from the approximate bankruptcy of the years of the war and immediately after it, to the much greater prosperity of the later seventies, and the ultimate boom and inflation of the earlier eighties. The following figures, showing the number of cattle in the annual Texas drives, for a period of fifteen years, speak very eloquently of the conditions of that period, and of the building up of what looked at one time as promising to be one of the most profitable callings under the sun. The official figures as to the Texas cattle drives for the years mentioned are as follows:

1866 260,000	1871 600,000	1876 321,928
1867 35,000	1872 350,000	1877 201,000
1868 75,000	1873 404,000	1878 265,649
1869 350,000	1874 166,000	1879 250,927
1870 350,000	1875 151,618	1880 394,784

These figures, of course, deal only with the actual drives, and are not so much an index of the trade done during that period as of the habits and customs of the cattlemen. The extent of the trade can be better gleaned from the fact that in 1870 Chicago received five hundred and thirty thousand head of cattle, which number was increased almost to a million in 1875, and to about one million four hundred thousand in 1880. During the same decade the receipts at St. Louis increased from two hundred and one thousand to four hundred and twenty-four thousand. Kansas City practically came into existence as a cattle market and shipping point during the seventies, opening up that period with a record of but twenty-one thousand head of cattle, and closing it with about a quarter of a million.

During this same transition period the receipts of the principal Eastern cities increased from seven hundred and one thousand in 1870, to more than a million and a quarter in 1880. Baltimore showed the smallest gain and New York the largest, the increase in the latter city being more than three hundred and twenty thousand head. The exporting of live animals, also, as explained in the preceding chapter, showed a marked increase during this period, and must be taken as one of the agencies for good and one of the causes of the revival in the industry. In the year 1870, 27,530 head of cattle, valued at less than half a million dollars, were exported. There was scarcely any increase in number, though there was a large increase in value, up to 1872, but in 1874 the number of cattle was more than doubled and the valuation nearly trebled. In 1890, 182,756 head of cattle, worth more than thirteen million dollars, were exported from this country, and during the same year forty-five million pounds of salted or cured beef, eighty-four million pounds of fresh beef products, and one hundred and ten million pounds of tallow were exported. The exportation of fresh beef products only commenced on a large scale in 1877, and during the first four or five years the total was doubled. During the seventies there was a gain of two hundred per cent in the quantity of tallow exported, and a gain of ninety per cent in the weight of salted and cured beef.

These figures, dealing as they do with the time during which the cattle trade emancipated itself from difficulties and established itself on a basis of prosperity, are not by any means sensational, although they, to a very large extent, serve as an index of progress made, and also indicate, better, perhaps, than any other figures, the building up of Texas and the Southwest, and the bringing of shipping facilities close to the homes of the people and within easy access of the principal ranches.

Prices during this period fluctuated greatly, but showed a general tendency to increase. Range cattle were down to below two dollars per hundred in the winters of the years 1871, 1873 and 1874,

seldom rising much above two dollars in those years. In 1875 prices were much steadier, and in 1877 there were very few sales made at as low as two dollars and twenty-five cents, even for grass-fed steers, while steers from eleven hundred to fifteen hundred pounds frequently realized more than five dollars. In 1878 there was a slight reaction in prices, but the loss was recovered in the following year, to be followed by a distinct rise in the value of grass cattle in 1880, with very much less fluctuation than in previous years. The great rise in prices did not come till later, but it is safe to say that the boom which materialized during the first three years of the eighties was thoroughly established, or at least the seed sown for it, before the transition period to which we are referring ended.

Early in the seventies the railroad companies, which had been looking somewhat askance at the cattle-hauling business, suddenly awoke to the fact that there was big money in it, and, as a result, active competition set in with prices not only cut in two, but sometimes cut in ten, and nine-tenths taken off. The rate war which followed enabled shippers to get their cattle East at nominal expense, loaded cars being in some cases hauled from Chicago to Buffalo, and even to New York City, at the rate of a dollar a car. It is even stated that hundreds of cars were hauled for nothing, and little presents given to shippers in addition, as an inducement to them to help make one particular line more popular and fashionable than the other. Sales were effected at satisfactory prices, and twenty dollars profit on each head of cattle driven to the Western Kansas shipping points was not considered at all out of the way or exceptional. Rejoicing followed bewailing, and heavy trainloads of fat Texas steers were hauled out of the different yards every day. It had been a very prosperous season and there was an abundance of rich grass of every description, the consequence being that the cattle were unusually fat. Thirty, forty and even fifty and sixty dollars per head was paid on several transactions, and the ordinary result followed.

This result was, of course, the driving of more cattle in 1871 than could be successfully handled. As our table on the preceding page shows, the Texas drive into Kansas jumped from thirty-five thousand in 1867 to just ten times that number in 1869 and 1870, and to the enormous total of six hundred thousand in 1871. The result was, that every vestige of grazing ground was occupied by cattle awaiting a market, and a rainy, unfortunate season set in. The difficulties of the cattlemen were increased by the settlement of the differences between the railroads. From absurdly low rates the companies went to very high ones, and whereas in 1870 everything had been as prosperous as a green bay tree for the Texas cattleman, in 1871 things looked almost as blue as ever. The cattle shrunk visibly while waiting for the market, and notwithstanding these obvious calamities, thousands of cattle kept coming from Texas and adding to the overcrowding.

Had Colonel Black's Bureau of Information and Statistics been in existence at this time, means could have been taken to have warned the cattle dealers at home that it was absurd to send more stock in while thousands of beasts were waiting for a market. But there was no way of giving this information and there was no time to give it, the result being that every one shipped what he wanted to, regardless of consequences, and the condition of affairs got worse and worse every day.

More than a quarter of a million head of cattle, thus insanely driven to a point where they were not wanted, and where there was no market for them, were put into winter quarters at the risk and expense of those who had been guilty of the blunder of driving them North. Hay was very scarce, and when the animals were sent farther west in search of buffalo grass on the prairies it was found that a succession of prairie fires had added to the complication. In the blue-grass region there was absolutely nothing left for them but burned stubble, and in the buffalo regions things were but slightly better. To add to the difficulties, a winter of unusual severity set in, with rain storms of long duration, which left sheets of ice upon the prairies. The scene almost reminded one of the Arctic regions, and when a series of intensely cold winds sprang up many men and horses were actually frozen to death.

Among the cattle the losses were counted by thousands. Following the instinct, already noted as one of their characteristics, the poor famished brutes drifted before the gale, and when, exhausted with their long, fruitless tramp in search of food and warmth, they laid down to rest, they seldom rose again. Many cattlemen found themselves absolutely ruined, and a large number of men who had been accounted exceptionally wealthy had to commence life over again and inaugurate a noble struggle for means with which to meet their heavy liabilities.

Numerous estimates have been given the writer as to the loss resulting from the attempt to overdo cattle shipping from Southern Kansas into 1871, as a result of the spasmodic and alluring boom of 1870. One gentleman, who resided in Western Kansas during the time of the calamity, states that conservative estimates placed the loss at about three million dollars, or at about ten or twelve dollars per head of the cattle which had to be wintered over, as a result of the short-sighted policy adopted by their owners. The cattle had, however, been driven North, with the expectation of averaging forty or fifty dollars per head, these figures being based upon the average rates of the preceding year. On this calculation the loss per head must have averaged nearly twenty-five dollars, and the aggregate loss must have been more than twice the figures stated. As an evidence of the terrible results brought about by lack of information, poor judgment and poorer weather, Mr. McCoy records the fact that the hides of thirty-five thousand cattle, lost in the way described, were shipped East from one station, with a total of seventy thousand from two others. One firm wintered nine hundred head of cattle on the Republican River, and could only secure one hundred and ten of them the following spring.

We have already noted that Abilene lost its cattle shipping trade at about this period; other towns came into prominence as the glory of this pioneer shipping point departed. Among them was Dodge City, from which many thousand head of cattle were shipped yearly as soon as trade began to revive after the calamity we have briefly described. Capt. Henry King, now associate editor of the St. Louis "GLOBE-DEMOCRAT," but at the period of which we are writing a prominent Kansas man, well known in political, agricultural and literary circles, contributed to "SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE" a most interesting sketch of this town when it was, perhaps, at the zenith of its prosperity as a shipping point. The town at the time of Capt. King's visit was just budding into existence, and the buildings were of such varying and irregular proportions and patterns, and so lacking in neighborliness of size and altitude, that the idea was suggested of their having been purchased at an auction sale. Few of them boasted of any underpinning, and many of them, the article states, "sat visibly perched upon awkward corner props, as if fearing a flood." There were no fences and hence no yards, and, of course, there were neither trees nor awnings. Here and there were tents with blankets spread upon guy ropes, and opposite the hotel where Capt. King stopped a wheelless freight car did duty as a restaurant.

The railroad formed the boundary of the town proper, and thence, the article goes on to say, "spread a succession of yellow pine board pens, filled with cattle—antlered, uneasy, alien looking cattle—out over the level bottom land, pen after pen, until the boards became shadows, the beasts lost their identity, and all that was left was a queer sinister, perplexity of uplifted and tossing horns. For New Sharon* was what is known out West as a cattle town, that novel frontier village which belongs to a branch of commerce and an aspect of life unknown elsewhere under the sun. Indeed, it was not possible even here, so recently as fifteen years ago, when the vast plains of the Kansas border were the sneer of geographers, and their short, moss-like grass was supposed to be a little more than a mimicry in nature, fit only for fire and frost to sport with and make ridiculous. But the railroad came along at length and spanned the desert, and the nimble-witted Kansan, putting this and that together, evolved the idea that a pasturage upon which the plentiful buffalo had lived and flourished for ages, perhaps—certainly ever since 1542, when the Spanish explorer, Coronado, crossed it and saw it populous with the 'hump-backed oxen,' as he described them—might be profitably utilized in grazing cattle to supply Eastern markets. And so the immense herds roaming half-wild upon the Texas pampas, and there valued only for their hides and tallow, were turned in this direction; and the scorned expanse of Kansas prairie, from which the locomotive had but yesterday frightened the buffalo, soon began to furnish fat, sleek beeves to New York, Philadelphia and Boston, at the rate of hundreds of thousands a year. In round numbers, over four million head have thus been disposed of since 1870, and more than once the cattlemen of Kansas have been able to dictate prices as far away as Liverpool.

"As a direct outgrowth of this new and important business, evoked from chaos, as it were, came the cattle town—the converging point of the narrow, rambling trails to and from the outlying grazing grounds, the rendezvous of the drovers and herders, the agreed depot for the collection, assortment,

* Capt. King's article was headed "Sunday Over in New Sharon," the *nom de plume* of the city being selected, it is to be presumed, to anticipate any criticism as to the sketch being designed as an advertisement.

branding, sale and shipment of cattle; and New Sharon, at the time we saw it, was chief of its class and at the flood-tide of its activity and consequence. The town site had been located less than a year before, it is true, but already the population—'counting transients,' as the landlord phrased in—numbered as many as three thousand, while fully fifty thousand cattle were gathered there, awaiting purchasers and transportation, and all that the young city required to make her 'the metropolis of the Southwest,' the landlord assured us, was a second railroad and some artesian wells for dry weather.

"The street along which we strolled while making our observations was the main one of New Sharon—Grand Avenue, and side-walked with long, slender, creaking planks, laid in the perfunctory and uncertain style of a midnight pontoon. The symbols and inscriptions over the doors and on the windows were largely of a nature to unsettle our confidence in what the landlord had told us in praise of the water of the locality, for the drinking saloons outnumbered all other places of business three to one. We counted seventeen of them in a distance of half as many rods, bearing such signs as 'The Alamo,' 'The Snuggery,' 'Wallapus,' 'Old Fruit,' 'Dewdrop Inn,' and in front of one of them we stopped to read, over the pier-glass and the pyramidal display of tumblers behind the counter, this unique monition: 'Drinks Cash'; 'That's Mine is Played Out.' They were surprisingly quiet, though, it seemed to us, for summer afternoon purveyors of good cheer; and, in many cases the bartenders, whom we recognized at once by their characteristic little white aprons and the pink elastics on their shirt-sleeves, were lounging outside the open doors, idly fumbling their long, gaudy watch-chains, or exchanging lazy chaff with their fellows across the street. The whole town, in fact, wore an ambushed and waiting air. Occasionally a solitary herder would canter by on his jaded and unwilling pony. At times we caught the subdued hum of a sewing machine; and once a woman, the first we had seen since our arrival, drew aside a curtain and glanced out at us furtively with red and curious eyes. But these were the only interruptions of the general lethargy, if we omit the solemn lowing of the cattle, which really tendered to deepen rather than disturb the stillness.

"Not until we had left the last of the houses behind us, and Grand Avenue had trivialized itself to a cow-path, did we come upon a scene of life and animation. A kind of camp it looked to be, as of some beleaguering force just outside the crouched and apprehensive town; and it was astir, and excited, like camps when marching orders reach them. A scout had arrived, we learned, with news of an attack by Indians upon a well-known stockade, a hundred miles to the southwest. He still sat upon his panting horse, and talked rapidly, with many gestures, and round about him were a score or more cattle herders—erect, sinewy, and strong-breasted fellows—pacing back and forth, listening to his story, plying him with eager questions, muttering at times to one another, and often pausing suddenly to gaze a moment across the dreary waste of prairie, as though with an impulse to hasten at once to the rescue. It was a sight for a painter. Every face was a study. But in all of them alike beamed and flashed the peculiar intense and relentless look which you always see in the usually imperturbable faces of these sons of the border when the Indian occupies their attention. Such an expression of countenance, I think, is nowhere seen, except among men who, like these, have to grapple with the Indian problem as a personal matter. Can it be the sign of that rooted and irrepressible antagonism between the two races, which came in with the Pilgrims, and will go out, heaven only knows when?

"During the early period of cattle driving from Texas to Kansas, Indian attacks and fights were frequent, and the journey was one of military precaution and constant hazard; but in recent years, the drover told us, such events have been exceptional; the only regular annoyance from Indians now is their exaction of toll for the passage of cattle through the Territory; and outside of their reservations one is rarely seen any more, unless it may be a dead one left on the trail by some scouting party from an adjacent fort; 'But I'd rather see one dead Injun than a dozen live ones, any day,' he remarked. They have learned, by experience, to avoid the cattleman, 'knowing we're always ready for 'em,' the drover explained, and to make their raids, instead, upon the scattered and unprotected settlers along the Kansas border; and thus the trip that was once so exciting and thick with adventure has come to be an unspeakably cheerless and tiresome thing, with only a chance buffalo chase (for the buffalo, too, is now seldom met with) or a race after jack-rabbits to relieve its prolonged monotony.

"About the first of April is the time the herds are started from Red River northward, and the aim is to reach the Kansas cattle-towns, distant some eight hundred miles, in the latter part of June, the

route leading over the long, bleak 'Chisholm trail,' which goes winding and twisting this way and that, to suit the erratic bearings of the water courses, and strike conveniences for camping. Two herders to a hundred head of cattle is the rule—the herd often embraces five or six thousand head—and each herder has two horses, and is paid thirty to forty dollars per month, or twice that if he owns his horses; a boss and a cook added to these, with wagons or pack-mules to carry provisions, and an abundant supply of fire-arms, saddles, lariats, blankets, and short-handled whips, and in some cases a few dog-tents, make up the 'outfit,' as it is termed. The herd is driven leisurely until noon, when there is a short stop for dinner; then the rate of travel is gradually increased, and kept up without rest or slackening until the camping place is arrived at and a halt made for the night; there the cattle are huddled together, or 'rounded-up,' in as small a compass as possible, called 'the bed-ground,' and the herders stand guard over them, by stated turns, like pickets, until morning comes, and the fantastic expedition moves forward again, though sometimes a thunder-storm or other unexpected noise brings on a stampede, and enlivens these prosaic night watches (to the secret delight of the drowsy guards, we may guess) with a swift gallop into the grassy darkness after the terrified and fleeing cattle.

"And so, day after day, the slow, dull drive continues, each day so like every other that soon all reckoning of its place in the week is lost; each passing scene so much a mere bald repetition that the whole outlook in a short time becomes simply one vast featureless, confusing impression like the ocean. Indeed, being adrift on these great, vague and melancholy prairies is very similar to being out at sea. The drover, of whom I have spoken, told us that he never made the journey without a continual, torturing heartache and sense of exile; and it is not improbable that the most ignorant and indifferent of herders—perhaps even the worn and bewildered cattle, also—catch a hint of this feeling, could they formulate it in speech.

"Always, after a few days of the march and a fair start into what may be called the sorcery of the intervening desert, a habit of silence and reverie and depression comes upon the entire outfit, save only the unaccountable little cowbirds—the Mother Carey's chickens of this singular argosy—that flutter cheerily and constantly around the herd the whole way from Red River to New Sharon. The songs and jokes die out, the story-tellers cease to spin their coarse and knotted yarns, card-playing by the camp-fire is voted a bore, daily conversation dwindles into monosyllables. 'Every man draws himself into his shell,' as the drover expressed it; and there he remains, taciturn and brooding, unmindful of his companions and careless of himself, until some lucky morning a strange dog's bark, the crow of an early-rising rooster, or a bit of breakfast smoke from a homesteader's dug-out, rouses him from his dream, and with a thrill as of escape from long and nameless peril he comes back to the world, alert, expectant, potential.

"Once arrived in New Sharon the herder, or 'cowboy,' dominates the town. He is no longer the easy-going, mild-demeanored type of native Texan languor, and the anomalous self-repression of the trail. He 'turns loose,' as he calls it, and appears to change his disposition in the act of shifting his garments, so rapidly does he challenge every restraint of society and sound every depth of vice and shame. Perhaps the sight of civilization, after so much of the desert and its high, haunting sky, stuns and dazes his moral nature; or, possibly, it is but the assertion, under tempting conditions, of that latent and ineradicable savagery which abides, more or less, in the best of us. Be the solution what it may, the fact is glaring that he no sooner reaches the town than he is straightway seized by some occult and masterful influence which transforms him like a new creation.

"We saw it all, as in a panorama, that unforgetable Saturday night in New Sharon. The dullness which had so weighed upon us through the long, uneventful afternoon was but a lull, we soon learned, and not a stagnation. With the first approach of darkness the lethargic town rubbed its eyes, so to speak, and leaped to its feet, and in a twinkling, it seemed like an incantation, Grand Avenue was a carnival of light and motion and music. The broad board sidewalks were crowded with promenaders; smiling groups passed in and out of the drinking saloons and gambling places; in every quarter glasses clinked and dice rattled (is there another sound in the world like that of shaken dice?), violins, flutes and cornets sent eager, inviting strains of waltz and polka from a score or more establishments, and a brass band was playing patriotic airs in front of the theater, where, oddly enough, the crude morality of 'Ten Nights in a Bar Room' was about to be presented, 'with the full strength of the company in the cast.'

"Everywhere the cowboys made themselves manifest, clad now in the soiled and dingy jeans of the trail, then in a suit of many-buttoned corduroy, and again in affluence of broadcloth, silk hat, gloves, cane, and sometimes a clerical white neck-tie. And everywhere, also, stared and shone the Lone Star of Texas—for the cowboy, wherever he may wander, and however he may change, never forgets to be a Texan, and never spends his money or lends his presence to a concern that does not in some way recognize the emblem of his native State; so you will see in a town like New Sharon a general pandering to this sentiment, and lone stars abound in all sizes and hues, from the big, disfiguring white one painted on the hotel front, down to the little pink one stitched in silk on the cowboy's shilling handkerchief. Barring these numerous stars, the rich lights and the music, we missed sight of any special efforts to beguile or entrap the passer-by—perhaps because we were not looking for them; nor was there, for some hours, a sound to reveal the spirit of coiled and utter vileness which the cheerful outside so well belied. It was in the main much the kind of scene one would be apt to conjecture for an Oriental holiday. But as the night sped on the festivities deepened, and the jovial aspect of the picture began to be touched and tainted with a subtle, rebuking something, which gradually disclosed the passion, the crime, the depravity, and really vivified and swayed it all, and made it infernal. The saloons became clamorous with profanity and ribald songs and laughter. There were no longer any promenaders on the sidewalks, save once in a while a single bleared and staggering fellow, with a difficulty in his clumsy lips over some such thing as 'The Girl I Left Behind Me.' An inflamed and quivering fierceness crept into the busy music. The lights paled, flickered, and here and there went out. Doors were stealthily closed, window-shutters slammed to with angry creaks. And at length, as we looked and listened, the sharp, significant report of a pistol, with a shriek behind it, was borne toward us from a turbulent dancing-hall to certify its tale of combat and probable homicide, and to be succeeded by a close but brief halt in the noisy quadrille, presumably for the removal of the victim."

Newton made a bid for this business, and the early days of cattle shipping from that point were marked by an exceptional amount of trouble and disorder. With 1872 came the opening up of the Santa Fe Branch along the Arkansas River Valley, and Wichita, then a town of two thousand inhabitants, also received for shipment many thousand head of cattle. This was fifteen years before the great boom and the advertising to the world of the fact that Wichita was the Peerless Princess of the Prairie. The little town appeared to be exceptionally well adapted for the trade, and even before the railroad reached it arrangements were made to ship cattle from it. Those that remained out of the disastrous wintering-over experiment of the winter of 1871–72 were driven to various points, and many of them to Wichita, from which seventy thousand head of cattle were shipped very soon after the stock yards were opened. Fort Harker, sixty or seventy miles west of Abilene, also came into prominence during 1872 and 1873 as a shipping point, and there was a general revival of cattle driving to Western Kansas.

In the table published at the opening of this chapter the cattle drive of 1873 is placed at four hundred and four thousand. Mr. McCoy's estimate for the same year is four hundred and fifty thousand. The 1872 figures in the official return are three hundred and fifty thousand, with which the pioneer shipper agrees. The season of 1872, while it did not approach that of 1870, was a vast improvement on 1871. The corn crop in the Northwest was a very heavy one, and as the outside demand for corn was not great, cattle were bought in large numbers and taken North for feeding. The comparative success of the 1872 drive led to a marked increase in the number of cattle driven in 1873, when, as we have already seen, four hundred or four hundred and fifty thousand head of cattle entered Western Kansas. In addition to this there were fifty or sixty thousand head which went farther East in search of shipping points, making a possible total for 1873 of nearly half a million. About three-fifths of this number were cows, heifers and steers under four years. Three railroads were now competing for the traffic which was no longer sneered at. Indeed, Mr. McCoy tells us that during 1872 and 1873 one railroad company alone, which in preceding years had shown a disinclination to handle the cattle traffic at all, distributed large sums of money to get that traffic away from rival roads.

Had the drive of 1873 been of anything like average proportions, the year would have been a fairly prosperous one, as the bulk of the stock would have been marketed before the panic occurred. As it

was, however, the preponderance of farm or stock cattle over fat beasts came well-nigh ruining the cattle trade altogether. The scare about Texas fever naturally made buyers a little timid in regard to this class of cattle, and instead of an army of buyers appearing and competing for the choicest lots and bunches, very few buyers came at all. Dispatches were sent in various directions only to be ignored, or to bring forth replies that all wants were supplied.

Something like a feeling of horror resulted, and the disaster of 1871 was repeated, and tens of thousands of cattle were found begging for buyers at Western Kansas points. Many of the larger drivers succeeded in making contracts whereby the animals were driven to the Indian Territory. Other bunches were fattened locally, and it became necessary to borrow money in large amounts. Just as the money thus borrowed fell due the great panic of 1873 commenced in Eastern cities, and by October the business of the country was practically paralyzed.

Never had there been so many cattle awaiting buyers and shipment, and never had the demand been so absolutely nominal. The banks which had loaned money for the purpose of carrying the cattlemen were themselves pressed, and were compelled to call in the loans. Cattle were, in consequence, put upon the market without reserve, and although it is estimated that there were only about one-fourth the number of buyers that had appeared in 1872, twice the number of cattle were forced on the market during the early fall. Mr. McCoy estimates that the panic cost the Texas drovers another two million dollars, and that scores of men who had hitherto paid dollar for dollar were bankrupt. Animals by the thousands were sold for their hides, horns and hoofs and for the tallow they would produce, the flesh being thrown away as superfluous.

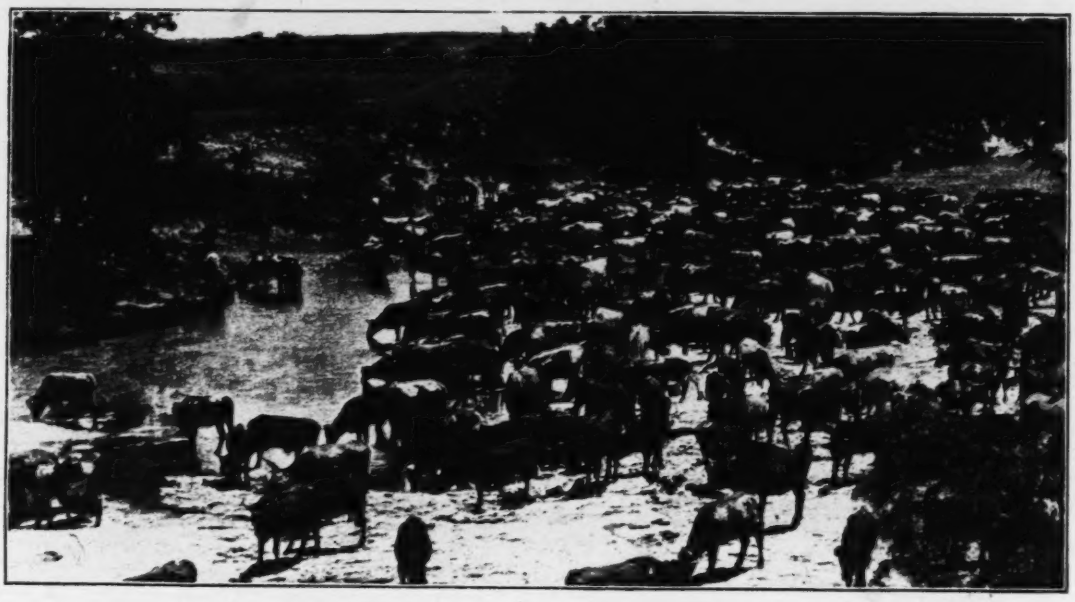
Pages could be written on the moral of this calamity, and on the lesson it taught as to the valuelessness of the most valuable products when there was no demand for them. Many men declined to sacrifice the product of their labor and capital in this apparently sinful manner, and shipped their stock East with instructions to force them for sale on their arrival. From a financial point of view, those who did this fared worse than those who disposed of their stock to the tankers. A gentleman who is now engaged as a commission man was one of those who shipped to his sorrow. The circumstances were almost painful.

"I had five thousand head of cattle at three points in Western Kansas ready for shipment," said the ex-cattle feeder. "They were fairly good stock, and ought to have yielded me a profit of at least ten dollars a head, even in medium bad times. A friend of mine in Chicago made inquiries at my request, and notified me that if I shipped on at once I should realize prices which would leave me at least a reasonable profit. I flatter myself that I did not anticipate any such a happy result, but I certainly thought, judging from my friend's figures, that I could about come out even and have a little money with which to start in again the following year. I accordingly shipped, laying out my last dollar in expenses, and borrowing a great deal more into the bargain. I never slept a wink on the way to Chicago, and when I arrived there I saw that I had not worried any too much. I was asked a dozen times in half that number of hours what on earth I had shipped for, and when at night I compared the various offers I had received I began to ask myself the same question, and to feel an intense desire to take myself into some obscure locality and kick myself a few times for being a fool. I held off a day or two with a kind of a vague hope that things would get better, or at least that they could not get worse. But on the third day the papers were full of reports of bank failures and suspensions, and the offers made me on my first arrival were all repudiated when I tried to close with those who had made them. When I finally got rid of the bunch I found I had lost money on the shipment. This sounds incredible, but it is a fact. Three of my purchasers failed before settling time, and what little money I had left was barely enough to pay what I had borrowed for shipping expenses. If ever a man was flat on his back I was that man, but my losses were small compared with some others, who lost heavy fortunes during that terrible fall."

About two hundred thousand cattle were placed in winter quarters in Kansas after the panic. There was very little hope of doing much with these animals, but there was just the possibility of a better demand the following year, and accordingly the heavy expense was incurred. Some few were driven to the Northwest, and various schemes were adopted by those who were not absolutely ruined by the panic and the glut which came side by side.

The success of the wintering experiment was not marked. As much hay as possible was secured by those who had money with which to buy it, or credit with which to obtain it. Temporary dugouts and stockades were put up, and the cattle eat hay with avidity, and did fairly well. In the extreme west of the State the cheaper method of wintering the stock on dry buffalo grass was adopted, and those who selected Eastern Kansas made more use of corn stalks and other produce. Just as the arrangements for wintering were complete the cattlemen got together with a view to discussing the situation and seeing what could be done to remedy it. Mr. McCoy reports at some length the mass meeting of live stock men at Kansas City, where a banquet, almost funereal in character, was given. The object of the gathering was to get together the cattlemen of the North and the South, and try to establish an association in their joint interest.

Eleven years later the cattlemen met in Convention in St. Louis and heralded their prosperity to the four wings of heaven; but in 1872 they met rather to condole than to congratulate. Some of the men at the banquet were almost crazed with grief and chagrin, and some amusing stories were told of



WATERING ON THE CONCHO.—From Photo by Ragsdale, San Angelo, Texas.

how the men acted. The majority, however, were there for business only, and as a result the Live Stock Men's National Association came into existence. Of this association, Mr. John T. Alexander, of Illinois, was made President, and Mr. McCoy, Vice-President. Matters grew so much worse instead of better just after its formation, that it lay in abeyance for some time, and never really assumed the proportions anticipated, although it is but fair to say that it paved the way for the larger association which followed it, and more especially the great Convention to which we have already alluded, that of November, 1884.

Mr. McCoy's remarks on this gathering and on the cattle situation, as the panic of 1873 found it, are so perfect a likeness of trade as it then existed, and so superior to anything else that has been published on the subject, that we reproduce them, merely commenting on the fact that in many respects Mr. McCoy proved himself to be a prophet as well as a close observer of human nature, and especially of the cattle trade. "It is a fact," he wrote, just after the panic, "that almost every other branch of business or occupation, although not of one-half the magnitude nor employing a fourth as many men as the live stock business, is organized completely, and by such organization aids and protects its members in a thousand ways, besides collecting statistical and other general information concerning their special business, as well as protecting their co-laborers from oppression and outrage at the hands of strong monopolies, with which they are often individually brought into business relations. It is true that live

stock men are, or have been heretofore, entirely unorganized, and as a result thereof, they are not correctly informed as to the extent or magnitude of the business in which they are engaged; nor do the stock men of one State, as a class, or as a rule, have any definite knowledge of the number engaged in like business in any other State or Territory. This might be truthfully said of most stock men, as to their adjoining counties, and often townships. Nor do they know, or have any good means of informing themselves, as to the number of live stock, hogs, cattle or sheep that are being prepared for market, or that are likely to be put upon the market at any given time in the future. And when they are prepared, or ready to market their stock, they accept the nearest and most convenient means of transportation, even if asked exorbitant rates of freight, yard charges, feed charges, commissions, and other incidental expenses to which the business is inevitably subjected.

"It would be next to impossible for railroads to effect and maintain combinations which the stockmen could not break. Corporations, by combination, would not then successfully put up and maintain the price of freight fully thirty-three per cent over rates charged previous years, and that, too, when live stock is selling at prices ranging from twenty-five to fifty per cent below those realized in former years. No such outrage could, or would, be attempted or tolerated, if live stock men would act in concert to obtain what they desire, and of a right ought to have; neither could stock yard companies insolently mistreat and abuse live stock or charge exorbitant and outrageous prices for yardage, hay, corn, or for other services rendered; they would not dare to do it. But as matters now stand, the live stock men, entirely unorganized, each one by himself and for himself only, are subjected to the arbitrary restrictions and extortionate charges of conscienceless corporations. A stockman or shipper sees himself wronged, and his stock abused, neglected and otherwise mistreated, but feels himself powerless as to remedies, and usually does nothing but mutter curses, not loud, but deep; then pass along, only to have the same outrages repeated as often as he attempts to go to market.

"The only remedy suggested to me for these and many other abuses and grievances is in organization. Then a potent protest, that could and would be enforced and respected, would issue against offending parties, and they be compelled to do right and act fairly with their patrons; or, in the event of their persisting in oppressive practices, such retributive justice could be meted out to them as would compel a change in their conduct and manner of doing business; or the business would be entirely taken from them. Again, if the stockmen were properly associated together, a statistical bureau would be established for gathering and disseminating such information as would enable the members of the association to form correct estimates as to the amount of stock in every section of the country, and the probable number that would be marketed each month of the year.

"It is not difficult for the practical cattleman to see wherein such information would be of inestimable value in forming business calculations and correct judgment of the probable future status of the business and markets. Besides, a great aid to both buyers and sellers would be thus created, and a general business register of the wants or desires of live stock men would exist, to which any member might refer at his pleasure, and thus save much time and money, which would otherwise be spent in rambling over the country seeking, without knowing just where to look, for that which he desired. The advantages of organization or association are so numerous and so great, that it is time spent idly to urge them upon the attention of thinking, discerning live stock men. But, if they continue to bear without effort to remedy the many evils, abuses and extortions which have been heaped upon them in the past, then are they degenerate dung-hills, and unfit to bear the proud distinction to which, as a class, they aspire.

"But we hope and apprehend the day is not distant when there will be found organizations of live-stock men in every State and in many counties, all of which may be made auxiliary to a general or national association. When that day does come, live stock men will be subjected to fewer losses and be able to conduct their business in an intelligent, systematic manner, just as in every other industry or vocation in the United States. It is in no sense for the lack of intelligence among stockmen that effectual organization has not before been effected, but from a habit of doing and acting in an independent individual capacity. The benefits to accrue from association are not thought of nor realized; but the day now is when their numbers and their interest alike behoove them to organize for their own mutual benefit, information and strength."

In the next chapter we shall have occasion to deal more with the question of association between different interests among cattlemen, and the hopes and possibilities connected with fusion and amalgation. Before doing so we have to consider and trace as nearly as we can the circumstance connected with this exceptionally dark period of the history of the cattle trade, and the way in which light gradually dawned on the horizon as a harbinger of the good times which finally came. The history of the cattle trade of the South and Southwest, and of the United States generally, is one of cycles, and it is of the worst side of one of these that we are now treating.

All things seemed to conspire together for the injuring of cattlemen and cattle at this period. There was not the abandoning of herds in the way that prevailed during the war, but, in some instances, there were catastrophies bordering very closely upon it. One of the calamities of this kind has much of the wierd and unnatural about it, and arising out of it there still continues a condition of affairs which seems almost incredible. This is the existence of a herd of cattle on a ranch which is practically a prison, and from which there is no available means of escape or exit. The cattle number one thousand or more, and are said to be fat and sleek; but they are in a position more anomalous than that of fish out of water.

The scene of this wonder is in Utah. The ranch is oblong in shape, and along the two main sides there arise precipitous cliffs, to climb which is impossible. At each end rushes the Yampa River in its circuitous and temptuous course, and thus on all four sides the cattle are hemmed in, their prison being a fortress of the most amazing type. The story of how these cattle got in this natural jail is even more interesting than a description of the prison itself. At the time when the cattle trade was in the very depths of its adversity, or about twenty years ago, the Danites, or Avenging Angels of the Mormons, were being driven into the wilderness by the Government troops. A few of those who had been the blindest followers of Lee, the Mormon fiend incarnate, whose hands were red with the blood of women and children, found in their wanderings a pretty valley or stream, which flows from the Wasatch Range into the Green River.

They stuck their stakes, built their camp-fires, and during the night their sagacious leader had a vision which told him there to stay. They could hardly have chosen in all Utah a more fertile or more isolated spot. They called it Ashley, and about them have since gathered more of their sect, until where the refugees posted their pickets on the lonely nights of the first summer has grown a thriving village. It is one hundred and forty miles from the Union Pacific Railroad south, and a hundred and forty-five miles north of the Rio Grande Western. Until within a few years past it has been isolated entirely, but now it is but thirty miles from the Ute Reservation, and furnishing supplies for the agency forms quite a business for the community.

It was a tenet of the Danites that robbing or theft from a Gentile was no crime. So it was thought to be only a cunning trick when John Wyckliffe, one of the Mormon settlers of the new town, and his three sons made a night sortie on Henry's Ford, in Wyoming, and carried away eight hundred head of cattle ranging there. This was in 1874. The owners of the cattle discovered their loss a few days after they were gone and started in pursuit. The Wyckliffes had their friends along the trail, and were warned by signals of the coming of the pursuing party. Accordingly, they drove the cattle as fast as they could travel on eastward, across the Green River and up along the Bear, with the intention of reaching the Elk Mountain country, in Northwestern Colorado, where they would be practically safe from detection, and their stock also could secure the most succulent food.

The thieves and the stolen herd had reached the mess of inviting grass at sundown one day, and halted to camp for the night. A terrific storm arose. The lightning flashed incessantly, and the thunder pealed and cracked with unintermitting fury. The four men desperately held the terror-stricken cattle by riding around them constantly and chanting some weird tune. But the wild fearfulness of the furious storm excited the brutes beyond measure. They surged and ginned, every moment growing less subject to control. All at once, as if by one mad impulse, they stampeded.

A stampede of cattle by day is calculated to strike terror to any heart, lest there should be some human being in the pathway. A stampede by night, and during a furious thunder storm, with the lightning revealing the huge mass of frenzied brutes hurling itself on like a living catapult, frantic with fear, and as resistless as the storm itself, is one of the grandest and most appalling spectacles. All

the mad might of frenzied animate force is aroused; and self-destroying, as well as destroying all in their way, they rush on until they fall dead-like or plunge into some abyss.

John Wyckliffe and his sons met their fate amid the lightning's glare and the thunder's roar. They endeavored to head off the stampeded herd. Instead, they and their horses were swept on, and driven, in the terror to escape the charge of the maddened animals, over the brink of the awful precipice which frowns up from the waters of the Bear. After them plunged the whole fright-crazed herd, and down to the bottom of the fearful fall went horses, riders and horned creatures.

Out of this plunge of life, to what was seemingly certain death for all, a few of the herd were not killed. Those which had gone ahead had formed a cushion of death. Maimed, stunned, but still invested with a spark of life, when the dread storm was over, the living cattle crawled out from the mass beneath them and formed a nucleus for the herd which now roam at will within their rocky confines. On the bank of the river, stretching back a few hundred yards, grow succulent grasses, and upon this the cattle have propagated and thrived. In looking over the edge of the precipice, one can see that they are small and as wild and as agile as a deer. They have been shot at to see the effect, and have learned to regard the appearance of a man, whether Indian or white, as a menace from which they flee, clamoring over rocks and through underbrush in the chase to a point of concealment.

The place where the thieves and their horses and the herd fell is plainly marked by a pyramid of bones which rise to the height of thirty feet. The ghastly reminder and relics of the human and animal victims of the terrible leap shine forth white and glistening when the sun is high and reaches that spot with its full glare. The progeny of the surviving animals from the fall are fat and sleek, though, and have their sunny beds, deer-like, where they lie for warmth in the winter, and to them the monument of skeletons is no source of disquietude. There is no fierce mountain lion or more dangerous bear, nor, in fact, any other animate thing within this cow-garden of Eden. As yet, too, no man has been able to reach or disturb them.

This story, so romantic in character as to almost challenge its accuracy, is merely given as an illustration of the difficulty of the times. Troubles, Shakspeare aptly tells us, come not in singles, but in battalia, and it seems as though this were the case even more than usual in the cattle industry twenty years ago. Had not the men connected with it been blessed with back-bone of abnormal character, the condition of affairs would have been very serious, and the country would have been taught a lesson which, perhaps, would have done it good, although it would have also subjected it to inconvenience and even famine. The work done by the cattlemen in supplying the needs of a race of beef-eating people has never been appreciated at its full worth, and had the men, whose prospects were blighted by the panic of 1873 and the absolute dearth of business in 1874, given up in despair and turned their attention to some other mode of livelihood, there would have been a shortage in the cattle supply, the extent of which few people have stopped to inquire.

This calamity was averted by the stern, business-like activity of the cattlemen. It is not quite true that a man who was once a cowboy never leaves the prairie for town life. On the contrary, some of our best-known bankers and commission men graduated from the open prairie and from the wild, unfenced ranch. At the same time, there is something about blue grass and open country which cements the affection and regard of those who have earned a living upon it, and hence it was that the boys stuck to their lasts, to use a common trade expression, when there was every reason to fear a stampede in some other direction. The opening up of immense tracts of country for stock purposes in the extreme West, and particularly in Wyoming, Northeastern Colorado and Northwestern Kansas, acted as a safety-valve in time of danger, and the development of the stock-raising industry in these sections proved of incalculable value.

The belt of country along the line of the Rockies, over a thousand miles long and four hundred miles wide, is so admirably adapted for cattle-raising purposes, that, as the panic subsided, attention began to be turned to it in proper ratio, and this as much as anything else helped to bring about a speedy turn in the cycle and a period of prosperity. Many a man gathered together what little he had left out of the wreck and fed cattle in this wild region, where he succeeded in making a new start in life. In 1873 one herd of eleven thousand cattle was driven west from Texas in the manner described, and there were many other instances of even a larger character. In Colorado the stock-growers

organized at an early date, and their association proved to be of immense value. Many thousands of cattle were recovered after they had been stolen, and in some instances the consent of the Governor of New Mexico had to be obtained in order to enable the hunters after stolen cattle to cross the border line and recover it for the benefit of the actual owners.

In Northwest and Western Kansas the industry also obtained an impetus after the calamities recorded. Mr. McCoy records, with much interest, the location of the Victoria colony by English and Scotch capitalists. The colony was located along the line of the Kansas Pacific Railway, and was well watered and exceedingly well adapted for its purpose. Thoroughbred cattle were imported in large numbers, and it was found that beasts could be cared for an entire year at a cost of about two dollars per head. A large number of Galloway stock was placed on the ranch, and here, as elsewhere, the results of the importation of better blood proved exceedingly successful.

New Mexico also found grazing ground for thousands of head of cattle for which no market could be found in consequence of the panic. This vast Territory offered every facility for cattle raising, with the single exception of the fact that there were too many sheep, and always have been, to please the average cattleman. But New Mexico and Southern Colorado received many thousand head of cattle at the time we are speaking of, and although there were many difficulties to be overcome, there were, also, great successes, many men making quite a considerable fortune out of the work. Nevada grazing grounds were also used in the same way, and thousands of Southern cattle were driven on to them. Still larger numbers went to Wyoming, and others found temporary resting places in the Indian Territory. Various estimates of the number which were placed in different parts of the Indian Nation during the fall and winter of 1873 have been given. The total was certainly away up in the hundreds of thousands, and as a safety-valve it proved of inestimable worth until the Government put a stop to the grazing of cattle in Oklahoma and the Cherokee Strip, in response to a demand for increased land for the homeseeker and "boomer."

These facts, combined with other influences we shall try to trace, helped the industry back into prosperity. The growth in the foreign export trade was an important factor, and about the year 1876 its influence began to be felt to a very remarkable extent. Enterprising Eastern capitalists, discovering the fact that there was money to be made out of this business, commenced slaughtering cattle in the Western markets and shipping the carcasses to Europe. Improved shipping and carriage facilities aided this movement, and, after a very few months, its influence began to be apparent. Live cattle were at first shipped, but the importing countries were hampered by agitations in behalf of home agriculture, and before long dressed beef took the place of live animals. The canned-beef industry also led to a heavy demand, and prices, which had been very low, commenced to spring up rapidly. The early eighties saw them abnormally high, and the excessive prices of 1881 and 1882 will not soon be forgotten. Those who had stuck to the trade in spite of discouragements had their reward and made fortunes far greater than those they had lost.

Four years before high-water marks and records were made in prices there was a perfect revolution in the trade. It began to be breathed abroad that there was money in cattle. Hundreds of thousands, and indeed millions, of dollars were withdrawn from other investments and diverted to Texas and the Southwest. The demand for breeding cattle was tremendous, and every one who could get a ranch did so immediately. The activity was most marked in Texas, the Indian Territory, Wyoming, Arizona, New Mexico and Colorado, and these States and Territories vied with each other in enterprise and activity. Early in the eighties there was a distinct scarcity of young stock, and especially of heifers. The short corn crop of 1881 was one of the many things which conspired for the good of the cattle industry, and the open winter which followed was equally advantageous. The Western States and Territories were able to winter their cattle in good condition and at trifling expense, while in the Eastern and older States the conditions were far less favorable.

For two or three years there has been a heavy drain on native cattle, high prices having tempted the marketing of immature stock. The spring of 1882 found an absolute shortage in the market, and this time the panic hit the other fellows and helped the cattlemen. Those who had raised fat cattle on buffalo grass found themselves in clover. Nine cents a pound gross was freely paid in the great markets, and cattle were shipped in with great rapidity and much eagerness. Everything was rosy and

delightful, and many a handsome fortune was made by men who, less than ten years before, had been almost in the depths of despair, with ruin staring them blankly in the face.

It is usual to condemn corporations on general principles, and to speak of trusts very much in the same tone as of small-pox or diphtheria. In the cattle trade this has been the case quite as much as outside of it, and the Big Four has come in for a great deal of vigorous condemnation. That it has combined to keep down prices during recent years, and done a great deal to injure and hamper the cattle raiser, can scarcely be denied; but it is fair to remember that this combination helped materially, in its component parts, at any rate, to bring about the condition of affairs which we have described. The millions of money introduced into the business made it possible to provide the ice houses, refrigerator cars and other requisites for carrying on the business of shipping dead meat; and the success of the Big Four, while it has meant the ruin of many others, has to a considerable extent helped a good many more.

To another class of corporations immense credit must be given in the matter of the great revival of the cattle industry during the eight or nine years which followed the panic. Some people say that the railroads encouraged the fencing in of ranges, and others assert that the fencing in of ranges encouraged the building of railroads. This is a point concerning which we are not compelled to express an opinion or advance an argument. But it is a fact, nevertheless, that under existing conditions, and especially in these days of fences, cattle raising would be well nigh impossible without the admirable railroad facilities now provided.

During the time when every cattleman was living up to the proverb which tells us to make hay while the sun shines, the railroads did their share of the work in excellent shape. Of course, there was frequently a shortage of cars during the tremendous rush to ship in the cattle during the short period of inflation, but this was scarcely to be wondered at. All the best-managed roads gave exceptional privileges to cattle trains, and frequently points were strained in their favor during the year 1882, when every man who had anything in the shape of a calf, heifer, steer or cow was tempted to convert it into money. Some men freely asserted that high prices had come to stay, and others went so far as to argue that nine cents a pound was a comparatively small figure compared with the high prices that were to be established upon a permanent basis. A good many long-headed cattlemen, however, were inclined from the first to be a little suspicious of the boom, and to foresee in the excitement which prevailed the beginning of the end, and the commencement of another cycle in the trade. These men, wise in their day and generation, realized on their investments, and allowed enthusiastic would-be buyers full leeway, though many others preferred to hold on and are still in the front rank of cattle raisers.

Mr. Wm. Kuykendall, in another of his admirable letters to the "TEXAS STOCKMAN AND FARMER," says of the period of which we have just been writing: "We find ourselves at the threshold of a new era in the cattle business, not only of Texas, but of the entire Western section of the United States as well. For the first time in the history of the industry we find the demand exceeding the supply, which, in keeping with that inexorable law of commerce, rapidly forced prices beyond normal conditions. Values of all classes of cattle were enhanced two or threefold, and grazing lands in sympathy advanced in prices proportionately. Ordinary stock cattle readily commanded from eighteen dollars to twenty dollars per head. Every female animal, whether good, bad, or indifferent, was reserved for breeding purposes. She cattle were no longer sent to the shambles, and the custom which, prior to this date, obtained among the ranchmen of slaughtering for domestic purposes nothing but choice heifer calves, was discontinued to a great extent, as it was deemed too great a violation of the law of economy. Quality, that important factor which determines the valuation of every herd, was entirely lost sight of, numbers being the great desideratum.

"To supply the demand for breeding cattle to stock new ranges, drafts were made upon the herds of Louisiana, Arkansas, and other Southern States. The Pan Handle, hitherto almost a terra incognita, and regarded as unavailable to settlement, soon became tributary to the demand for new ranges, and countless herds of longhorns were located upon these treeless plains, the erstwhile grazing grounds of the buffalo and the undisputed home of the red man. Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming and Nebraska felt the impulse, as well as Arizona and New Mexico, and in turn yielded their virgin plains to the production of cattle. Indeed, the entire grazing section of the country was brought under subjection."

While the cattle industry was emerging from darkness into light—from the depths of disaster to the heights of prosperity—great interest was manifested by foreign countries in its progress. Nearly all of the leading English papers published letters and articles from the plains and prairies, and many of the communications were full of interest, with more or less of fact. One of them we reproduce in part. It took the shape of a diary-form letter from a young Englishman, who, it is explained, "hired with a cattle king, Goodnight by name, to go to Texas to drive a herd," this engagement resulting in a partnership with a young Scotchman, and in the two young men striking out for an unoccupied ranch on a canyon on the borders of Texas. Writing on January 1, 1877, the young man said: "Goodnight left here on November 4, and by the next night we had all the things down the mountain. We were able to make a 'kinder' road for the first third and the last third of the hill, but the middle was too steep, and we had to unload the wagons and carry the things down on our backs. We then let the wagons down, hind end first, with a rope attached to the pole and turned once around a tree, and a man at each wheel. We got everything down safely and broke nothing, which was lucky. Almost the first thing done in the canyon was the slaying of two wild turkeys, which were very good eating. We drove the cattle down to where we are now, about twelve miles from where we struck the canyon.

"Everything went on much as usual—with the exception of two snow storms, one on November 13 and the other on November 22, as we had no house, and doing everything; especially getting out of bed, in a snow storm is 'bracing' to say the least of it—until December 11, when riding along down the river alone on 'Cubby,' I espied a bear. I immediately threw the persuaders into 'Cubby' and ran him up to the bear, who, of course, at the first sight of me made off as fast as possible. I kept circling round, keeping him in the open till I had killed him. I had no gun with me, only my six-shooter. I shot fourteen times before I got him to stop, but, I think, I only hit him three times. Shooting 'on the dead run' (the way they say 'at full gallop' out here) is very good fun and exciting, but with me, as yet, it is very chance work, as about all a fellow can do is to throw the pistol down toward the object and pull trigger. I have heard of good shots on horseback with a pistol, but haven't struck any yet. I skinned my bear and brought the hide into camp, when I rather surprised the 'boys,' as though we knew there were bears down here, having seen their tracks, we did not expect to see them without hunting them. Ley Dyer (one of the boys) has shot a bear since, and we have been living on him for some time. The meat is the most delicious you can imagine. I never saw any meat as fat as the bears we have killed. Their skins are so glossy, and when running they seem to tremble all over. The only kind of bear we have seen yet is the black bear. On the 5th I struck 'an outfit' hunting a cattle range. They were rather vague about where they were, and from what they told me they were thirty miles out of their reckoning, and they did not even know the name of our river, although they knew that it was somewhere in the country. The next day I struck two fellows hunting cows, or, rather, traveling over the country on the spec. of finding cattle which a large company lost on the drive from Texas to Kansas.

"The 'Texas drive' this year was about two hundred and seventy thousand head of cattle. The company they are working for lost about two thousand, and drove about seventy-five thousand. One of the fellows is a Scotchman, and reminded me very much of John ——; they are here yet, and will be, as long as they like. Anybody striking an out-of-the-way place like this stays there as long as he feels so disposed. On the 15th we finished the first room of our house, and so felt easy about future storms. On the 16th we went down the river to kill some turkeys for Christmas; about fourteen miles down a little stream we got fourteen. I killed my first (I have just come out of doors from helping to 'get away' with the last of them). The reason I have been seeing everybody is that I am the only one riding every day, as the cattle are very little trouble now, and seem contented (I don't know if it is because they can hardly get out), and the rest of the boys have been working on the house and corrals.

"On the 22d I washed all my clothes, a very great undertaking, as I had a large collection—in fact, every stitch I possessed—not having washed my clothes since we left the Canadian. On the 23d and 24th it snowed. We all shaved and 'greased up' with bear oil for Christmas—the only thing we could think of doing, as we had run out of all grub except flour; but then flour, bear, buffalo and turkey is pretty good living. On the 25th, Christmas Day, Ley started up-country to find what had become of our provisions, and corn for the horses, as they were overdue nearly a month. It snowed

again on the 28th, and the snow is on the ground yet. We all think it must have been a pretty severe storm in the outer world (i. e., out of the Palo Duro Canyon), as we are pretty far south. Yesterday we repeated the shaving and greasing-up for the new year. It is very curious how it changes fellows shaving off their beards. Ley Dyer has a very slight growth on the upper lip, and shaving it off made him look very long-faced and large-toothed, Dane (another boy) is also ambitious as to his upper lip, and so shaved it and his side-whiskers, and underneath his chin, till he looks rather like a navvy, and a pugilistic one 'at that.' They say that Johnson and I look like 'winged outfits' about the head, as nobody wears side-whiskers out West.

"All these items I gather from my almanac, which I have kept ever since I struck the United States, and am sorry the new one has not come in to begin on at once. I now, having got rid, as it were, of the old year, will wish you all, or rather will hope you have had, a merry Christmas and a happy New Year. I did hope to get off a letter in time for Christmas. These fellows, the lost cattle hunters, who in their travels of six weeks struck Fort Elliot, with the exception of which they never saw a white man till they came here, say it is one hundred miles any way you make it. You may think it strange that we do not start out and go there, but any journey down here means two fellows away for an indefinite time, and our horses are too poor (through delay of corn) for us to hunt anything but cattle, although, of course, we would like to go to the fort for letters. They have a weekly mail there which comes from Fort Dodge on the railway. They call it two hundred miles from Elliot to Dodge.

"I do really hope you are beginning to understand the amount of uninhabited country in these parts—it has become a pet hobby of mine thinking about it. The buffalo are pretty thick here. The main herd is about one hundred and fifty miles southeast of us. The Scotchman saw it two years ago, and says it was about one hundred miles long and fifty broad, and I have always heard they are pretty close packed in the main herd. I don't think I told you about the first buffalo I killed. I was, luckily, on 'Cubby,' who, as you know, is my favorite, and exclusively my own horse ('doesn't belong to the concern,' as Goodnight would say). I ran 'Cubby' right up alongside the buffalo, within about ten feet, and commenced firing with my six-shooter. I brought him down at the sixteenth shot, having, of course, to load and throw out the shells 'on the dead run'; very exciting and jolly, and not at all dangerous, as long as you don't tumble off your horse at any sharp turn after the buffalo is wounded."

Writing a week later, the same correspondent said: "On the morning after I had written the above, Walter got into camp with letters and tobacco, so you can fancy what a jolly evening we had. You should have seen the boys going for the baccy—they got it off his saddle before he had time to get down. I got your letters from Offley, also C.'s, L.'s, and P.'s. Please thank them all. I can so easily imagine you all at Offley, and everything going on 'as per usual.' Thinking of how people at home, especially in country places, seem to have certain things to talk about and do at certain times, is a great source of amusement to me. I was very much struck with it on my run home last year, especially Mr. Davies's church, where the fellows seemed to all have on the same coats, etc. Four days ago Ley and I started down the river on an exploring expedition, and he took it into his head to rope ('lasso,' as the yellow-backs have it) a buffalo. He threw his rope onto a buffalo cow, and shot her twice. The cow then commenced 'coming for' him, and his horse getting scared, 'let into bucking,' and spilt Ley on a stump. He got very badly shaken, and can do nothing yet, but I hope there is nothing else wrong. For two or three hours he lay and could not move at all; and I had to move him when he had to change positions. The first thing he said was, and is, I believe, what everybody has in their minds when badly hurt, 'I tell you, Hugh' (my name in this latitude), 'this thing of life is a mighty uncertain kinder business.'

"Things have never looked so well for us before, as now we have got the cattle into a place where they can hardly get out, and the only thing we have to fear are horse and cattle thieves. Our expenses are comparatively over. Of course, we have been under very heavy expenses till now, as it takes so many men to move cattle about the country, and you are more liable to lose them; and they never do as well and 'breed up' till they are settled and, as it were, at home. I shall not enter on this any more till next fall, when we shall sell our beef, and I hope to send you a very favorable report in figures. In this life there is a very happy combination of business and pleasure, as a fellow is always running across game which other men have to hunt, and then very often don't get."

In view of the many conflicting statements as to the business in 1883, we have prepared the following table from returns furnished by the different railroads. The figures show the number of cattle received at Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City during the year, and have never before been published in this form.

CATTLE DELIVERED BY	CHICAGO.	ST. LOUIS.	KANSAS CITY.
Chicago & Alton	214,769	20,629	6,177
Baltimore & Ohio	1,732	....	....
Chicago & Atlantic	1,847	....	....
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	556,836	2,305	....
Chicago & Eastern Illinois	25,909	....	....
Chicago & Grand Trunk	2,100	....	....
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul	261,698	....	....
Chicago & Northwestern	258,249	....	....
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific	271,987	....	13,433
Chicago, St. Louis & Pacific	3,855	....	....
Illinois Central	98,799	....	....
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern	4,943	....	....
Louisville, New Albany & Chicago	11,073	....	....
Michigan Central	4,219	....	....
New York Central & St. Louis	1,467	....	....
Peoria, Fort Worth & Chicago	3,296	....	....
Wabash	181,005	101,289	9,967
Missouri Pacific	....	160,391	43,785
Frisco	....	57,783	....
Cairo Short Line	....	4,397	....
Louisville & Nashville	....	4,308	....
St. Louis & Cairo	....	396	....
Ohio & Mississippi	....	2,918	....
Indianapolis & St. Louis	....	2,952	....
Vandalia	....	4,500	....
Toledo, Cincinnati & St. Louis	....	82	....
Keokuk & St. Louis	....	2,626	....
Hannibal & St. Joe	....	....	6,576
Union Pacific	....	....	45,601
Southern Kansas	....	....	94,339
Fort Scott	....	....	29,605
Council Bluffs	....	....	14,889
Sante Fe	....	....	177,651
By River	....	13,648	....
Driven in	5,183	6,689	18,757
Total	1,909,167	410,008	460,780

This return shows that the receipts of cattle at the three largest markets, during a year which has frequently been spoken of as one of phenomenal, and indeed wonderful prosperity, of something less than three millions. Various estimates received orally from men engaged in the trade have placed the total for the year as high as five and even seven millions, showing how dangerous it is to base calculations upon problematical and mental arithmetic calculations. Chicago continued after this point to gain rapidly on its rivals, and during the first six months of 1885 it received 886,619 head of cattle, as against 812,593 during the corresponding period of the preceding year. Kansas City about held its own with a total for the six months of two hundred thousand, while St. Louis fell off considerably, its total for the first six months of 1885 being one hundred and eighty-six thousand, as against two hundred and forty-three thousand in the corresponding period of 1884.

The figures are given at this stage because the period covered was very largely pivotal in character, including as it did the last of the boom years and the opening period of the very disastrous reaction which almost of necessity set in.

CHAPTER VII.

Cattlemen in Convention Eleven Years Ago.

THE history of conventions contains the record of no grander gathering of delegates than that at the first National Convention of Cattlemen held in St. Louis during the third week of November, 1884. It is generally stated that this was the largest Convention ever held in point of numbers, excluding only the great nominating conventions held every four years. Every newspaper man will bear out the statement that the difference between the anticipated and the actual attendance at commercial or industrial conventions is almost always extraordinary. The writer while connected with the daily press reported several hundred gatherings of this character, and was often called upon to disprove, by actual facts and registrations, the optimistic figures given out by the heralders of the conventions. Frequently, when it was announced that seven or eight hundred delegates would attend, a couple of hundred was all that put in appearance, and it was quite usual to allow the public to encroach considerably on the space allotted to delegates, in order to cover up the nakedness of the affair somewhat.

But the Convention in November, 1884, was an exception to this rule. We are not aware exactly how many delegates were announced in advance, but the names are recorded of thirteen hundred and sixty-five men who were admitted to the floor as accredited representatives of cattle States or cattle associations. In addition to this there were at least a thousand others in attendance, who were deeply interested in the result, and who formed a lobby of an intelligent and influential character. St. Louis has been called the City of Conventions on account of the immense number of representative gatherings, political, social and commercial, which have been held within its hospitable gates. Never, however, has it been called upon to welcome a convention of more colossal proportions than the one to which we are now referring, and which marks so great an epoch in the history of the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest, that we are compelled to deal with it at considerable length. There had been money in cattle raising for some years, and prices had touched such high points that many of the men who answered to the roll-call on the occasion named had merged from practical insolvency after the panic of 1873 to wealth and opulence after the boom which culminated nine or ten years later.

The cattleman, as all the world knows, is generous to a fault, and the way money was spent in St. Louis during the week of the Convention made glad the hearts of her trading citizens. Many exaggerated stories have been told concerning the feasts and fetes of the week; but, setting these aside, it is a fa[illegible] that presents, souvenirs and keepsakes were bought in every direction, and thousands of dollars were certainly expended in this way. Pride, we are told, goeth before a fall, and one of the most reliable and conservative cattlemen in the country merely voiced the sentiment of several of his colleagues when he told the writer, last fall, that he believed the tremendous show of wealth and success of the great Cattle Convention of 1884 sounded the death-knell of the industry, and hastened, if it did not cause, the heart-breaking reaction which followed.

This opinion is merely reported and not endorsed. The ancient Romans had a proverb which, being translated, reads "Great is the truth and it must prevail." Argued from this standpoint, the obvious genuineness of the first National Cattlemen's Convention and the immense fund of information which it laid before the trade, and incidentally the public, ought not to have had any such effect as that suggested. In a subsequent chapter, while tracing the causes of what may be described as the fall from grace of cattle raising as a money-making or money-coining industry, it will be necessary to revert to this subject and to this opinion, which is merely quoted here as an evidence of the magnitude of the Convention in the eyes of those best able to form an estimate and base an opinion.

Certain it is that there was very little modesty or bashfulness about the Convention or those who attended it. The Cowboy Band, of Dodge City and Parsons, Kan., was something unique in the

extreme, and every one in St. Louis gazed with mingled awe and astonishment on this aggregation of musical wealth, or wealthy music, whichever may be the correct expression. This band has been correctly described as the most unique feature of this very unique Convention. It did excellent service as an escort to the various delegations which marched to the Exposition Hall, making several trips back and forth and leading the procession which escorted the Governor to the hall. It was composed of nineteen performers, all of them cowboys selected from the various cattle companies in Kansas. The leader was J. W. Eastman, and it was made up of the following members: D. Mathies, James Smith, Roy Drake, W. K. Robertson, W. S. Reamer, George Horder, H. G. Willis, Harry Adams, Frank Cummins, L. A. Louher, Frank Warren, George Meserale, C. M. Beesen, George Ragland, Charles Ottero, C. A. Miller and W. M. Visquesney.

The band uniform was a very appropriate one, consisting of a white felt hat, with a band, having the name of the musical aggregation inscribed on the side, and with the figure of a steer and the brand of the company to which the performer belonged in front; blue shirt, leather leggings, boots and spurs, and belts with ivory-handled pistols in them, completed the outfit. Capt. J. S. Welch was the drum major, and, instead of the usual staff, he carried a magnificent pair of horns, with a banner suspended from it inscribed with the legend: "Cowboy Band, Dodge City, Kansas, $20,000,000." The figures indicated the amount of hard cash represented in the band. The horns were among the finest ever seen. They measured five feet from tip to tip, and were highly polished and richly mounted. The band was offered one hundred dollars for them by a commission merchant. It took part in all of the public demonstrations. The members were all skilled musicians, but had only been practicing together for a week.

The large hall in the Exposition Building was decorated with a profusion seldom seen since. The popularity of the cowboy among members of the fair sex was evidenced by the presence of a large number of the fairest daughters of St. Louis and vicinity, and all around there were flowers and plants. Two handsome horn vases filled with flowers stood upon the Chairman's table, and elegant banners bearing the names of the different States and Territories were scattered throughout the hall. Every one in the city realized that something exceptional was taking place, and as a very excellent report of the Convention published at that time says, "the great broad-shouldered, brawny, bearded men, although they looked not quite at home, showed a proud consciousness of being welcome. These were the cattlemen of the West, coming together in St. Louis to their first annual Convention. There was an unmistakable class look about them—a class look, too, of which every man in the class may be proud. There was the unfettered carriage of men whose lives had been lived on the great plains, who were accustomed to wide horizons, who were used to the open, wholesome air, to much horseback riding, to much camping out. Even in matters of dress and bearing, the cattlemen are peculiar; they wear wide white hats, long black coats, and, as a rule, long silky beards. The toilet sets off the form well, and no man could help being impressed with it."

"The men," the report referred to went on to record, "represent many millions of capital, and the most tremendous new industry of America. They are the men who have put a new value upon the waste lands of the boundless West. Their herds, recalling the pastoral days of the world's history, fatten upon a thousand hills, from the farthest reaches of the Republic in the North to the Rio Grande. They are the latter-day representatives of the patriarchs, and they have some of the patriarchial in their bearing and manner. The business which has brought them together has been so thoroughly well advertised that there remains but little to be said about it. They come together to consult on the national needs of an industry that represents more capital than would be required to pay off the national debt. There is legislation needed by Congress and by separate States, which the Convention requested. There were trade matters of national importance which the Convention discussed. There were a hundred things done vital to the cattle trade, and through the latter trade to the Western country, which gave the Convention a paramount importance.

"The Texas men concluded that there was only one matter that they would press upon the Convention, and that was the National Trail. The matter was debated over and over again, and it was decided that that issue alone should be pressed, and that Texas would ask nothing else. At the same time, Texas did not believe that there was ground for being over-confident of the ultimate establishment

BUFFALO AND ELK ON CHARLES GOODNIGHT'S RANCH.

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

of the trail. The opposition of Kansas was counted upon as sure, and it was admitted that it will take one million dollars to buy the right of way over the settled part of the proposed route. The Texas delegates had been told that while the delegates from the North would not oppose the trail scheme, they would not work for it, and they would sooner see it fail than succeed. If the North was not sure that Kansas alone would itself fight the trail, its delegation would be actively hostile instead of passively and inertly careless.

"The Wyoming delegation, at its caucus, concluded to present a resolution, which it asked to have included in the memorial, asking for legislation which will permit the leasing of the public domain to the stockmen. Mr. Nagel, the Chairman of the Wyoming delegation, explained the desire of himself and his friends thus: 'These lands are entirely unfit for cultivation; they are only good for grazing. Now, we want Congress to pass such a law as will permit the leasing of the public lands. We hope to have the matter so arranged that the Government will lease large blocks of land by district to associations of cattlemen, who will divide it out among themselves, thus preventing any man from fencing off the water. You see, they are not doing anything which would be opposed to the rights of other cattle owners. Of course, all these matters of detail are very simple, and are to be considered afterward. The main point is the leasing of the land for the longest term possible. That we will press upon the Convention as strongly as we can. It is very easy to arrange and protect the rights of all under the law.'

"In all the delegations the questions of quarantine were discussed, and part of the memorial will be devoted to this subject. The Convention asked Congress to pass rigid quarantine laws, which will effectually protect the cattle industry of the whole country. The chief danger feared by all is the pleuro-pneumonia from the East. It was conceded by all, North and South, that cattle can not carry Texas fever. When driven any distance North the disease of itself disappears. But the pleuro-pneumonia is the danger about which the cattlemen are really nervous. In the event that Congress does not pass the required law, it is probable that the delegations will agree upon a series of uniform quarantine laws which they will ask their own respective States to pass."

The Governor of Missouri and the Mayor of St. Louis welcomed the Convention, and such distinguished men as General Sherman, General Curtis, Ex-Governor Fletcher and John Hogan were on the stage with these gentlemen. Major C. C. Rainwater, of St. Louis, was temporary Chairman, and he introduced the Mayor of St. Louis (Mr. William L. Ewing) to the audience. In a few well-chosen sentences that gentleman pointed out that no inferior figures could be used in numbering the products of the cattle industry. "They are told," he said, "by the million, and by the introduction of superior blood the character of the herds has been so improved that they bid fair to equal, in the near future, the ordinary farm-raised stock." Governor Crittenden followed in the same strain, giving special attention to the shorthorn and to the statistics of cattle raising in Missouri. General Sherman was called upon for a speech, and amidst a tumult of enthusiasm shook hands, figuratively speaking, with the cowboys, and wished all the health, luck and prosperity which the wild, natural and brave men deserved. Among the other distinguished visitors to the Convention was Captain Bedford Pim, of the British Royal Navy, who was present with Messrs. Bostwick, Hibbard and Bancroft, of the New York and Boston Cattle Co. Taking advantage of his presence in America on other business, he attended the Convention in order to gather all the information possible relative to the securing of cheap and good beef for the English people. "The great question in England," he said, "is the food question. To talk of attacking England by invading her shores is foolish. The best way to attack England to advantage is to send out a gunboat and intercept the ship bearing food to England, and the nation is conquered at once. With England and America united we can knock out the world. We will not have to knock them out, because we could starve them out without a blow. England has a limited area which cannot be increased one inch, and a constantly increasing population, and the problem of obtaining without interruption a constant supply of beef and breadstuffs is a great one. Here you have a great stock-raising and growing country, sufficient to almost supply the world, and the question is how best to bring the supply and demand into communication.

"As to shipping cattle to England to be matured there, I do not think well of it, for the reason that we have not the grazing land to fatten them on. What could England do with one million cattle

sent over to be fattened, and with thousands of additions coming on the heels of these? It cannot be done. The cattle must be fattened here and shipped alive as rapidly as possible, or shipped dressed and frozen. There was, at one time, prejudice existing in England against American beef, but there is none now to speak of, especially against cattle. Now, my plan is simply this: To ship or drive the cattle from Colorado and the lower ranges, or from Montana and other Northern ranges, to the most convenient port accessible to Hudson Bay. I think that ships for the purpose should be constructed; not immense, so that crushing by the ice would result in the destruction of large cargoes, but light, small ships, sailing vessels with only small screws and power enough to drive them through the ice when necessary. Little tugs, taken aboard and lowered when needed, would, I think, be amply sufficient for the purpose. The route through the East at present is too expensive a one, and, I may safely say, a week would be saved at least. The western winds would drive the ship directly to the English shores. Arrangements could be made at all of the English ports for feeding and caring of the animals before their distribution to English markets. I know all about the route, because I have been over it, and six years' experience in the ice made me entirely familiar with the difficulties to be overcome. There are no insurmountable obstructions in the way of the plan. However, I do not come here as an expert, but as a learner, and I shall look into the cattle question so as to be able to tell my people what can be done in this way. There is no English company ready to take hold of it as yet, but there need be no fear of lack of capital. The English people are careful, but they place great weight on the opinion of a man who has investigated and has seen for himself. There is abundance of capital ready to be placed in any sound, sensible and reasonable project."

Probably the most extraordinary feature of the Convention, which was permanently organized shortly after these speeches, was the extent of its representation. Connecticut, Maine, Kentucky, Arkansas, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Minnesota, Utah, New Hampshire, Oregon, Ohio, New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Missouri, New Mexico, Wisconsin, Wyoming, Colorado, Idaho, California, Illinois, Iowa, the Indian Territory, Kansas, Texas and Massachusetts were all represented by delegates at large, in addition to which there were special delegates representing almost countless cattle associations throughout the West, Southwest and South. We give a list of each stock-growers' or cattle association which was represented at the Convention, because of the significance of the list and of its importance as a matter of history. Many of the associations were short-lived. Several of them have long since gone to that bourn whence no traveler returneth, and a great many others have very wisely consolidated with larger organizations in their own States or Territories. But the list of associations as given below tells a story which can not be left untold in a history of the cattle industry, and hence we give it in full, extracting the names from the official proceedings, and more especially from the report of the Committee on Credentials. A perusal of it is recommended even to the man who always skips tables and statistics, because, read between the lines, it points a most important moral and adorns a most instructive tale.

TEXAS.

Southern Texas Live Stock Association.
Southwest Texas Cattle Exchange.
Southeast Texas Live Stock Association.
Colorado and Brazos Stock Association.
Colorado and Concho Stock Association.
Central Texas Live Stock Association.
Northwest Texas Cattle Raisers' Association (Now the Texas C. R. A).
Texas Live Stock Association.
Pan Handle Live Stock Association.
El Paso Live Stock Association.
Southwestern Cattle Exchange.
Brazos County Live Stock Association.
Stock Association of Frio and Adjoining Counties.
Guadalupe and San Antonio River Stock Association.
Presidio County Stock Association.
Nueces and Duval County Stockmen's Association.

COLORADO.

Colorado Cattle Growers' Association.
Southern Colorado Cattle Growers' Association.
Bent County Stock Growers' Association.
Mountain Stock Growers' Association of Colorado.
United Stock Growers' Association.
Huerfano County Stock Growers' Association.
Las Animas County Stock Growers' Association of Colorado.
La Plata County Cattle Growers' Association.

DAKOTA.

Dakota Stock Growers.

IOWA.

Holstein Breeders' Association of America.
Shorthorn Breeders' Association.

CONNECTICUT.

STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

AGRICULTURAL DEPARTMENT.

ARIZONA.

ARIZONA LIVE STOCK RANCHMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
YAVAPAI STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
CENTRAL ARIZONA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHEASTERN LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

ILLINOIS.

STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.
ILLINOIS SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
CHICAGO LIVE STOCK EXCHANGE.

INDIAN TERRITORY.

CHEROKEE PROTECTIVE AND DETECTIVE ASSOCIATION.
CHEROKEE STRIP LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CHEVENNE AND ARAPAHOE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
MUSKOGEE AND SEMINOLE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW STOCK ASSOCIATION.
CANADIAN AND CIMARRON CATTLE POOL ASSOCIATION.
OSAGE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
IOWA STOCK ASSOCIATION OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY.

KANSAS.

BARBER COUNTY STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
WESTERN CENTRAL KANSAS STOCK ASSOCIATION.
KANSAS STATE SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
CLYDE LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
WESTERN KANSAS CATTLE GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
ARKANSAS VALLEY STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

LOUISIANA.

LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION OF SOUTHWESTERN LOUISIANA.
NORTH LOUISIANA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.
RAPIDES PARISH LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

MARYLAND.

MARYLAND STOCK BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.

MISSOURI.

KANSAS CITY STOCK YARDS.
MISSOURI SHORTHORN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
NORTH AMERICAN GALLOWAY BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHWEST MISSOURI SHORTHORN ASSOCIATION.
NORTHEAST MISSOURI CATTLEMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
NORTHEAST MISSOURI HEREFORD BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION.
STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.
AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION OF ST. FRANCOIS COUNTY.
NEWTON COUNTY LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

MONTANA.

SOUTH MONTANA STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
MONTANA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

NEBRASKA.

SOUTHWESTERN NEBRASKA STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

NEVADA.

NEVADA LIVE STOCK ASSOCIATION.

NEW MEXICO.

NORTHERN NEW MEXICO STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.
LINCOLN COUNTY STOCK ASSOCIATION.
AGUA CALIENTE CATTLE ASSOCIATION.
SOUTHWESTERN STOCKMEN'S ASSOCIATION.
CENTRAL NEW MEXICO CATTLE GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

NEW YORK.

AMERICAN AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

OHIO.

CINCINNATI MEAT AND LIVE STOCK EXCHANGE.
STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

UTAH.

CONSOLIDATED UTAH AND IDAHO STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

WYOMING.

WYOMING STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

Mr. John L. Routt, of Colorado, was made permanent President; Mr. M. N. Curtis, of New York, First Vice-President, and Mr. A. T. Atwater, of St. Louis, Secretary. An ivory gavel, the gift of the "NORTHWESTERN LIVE STOCK JOURNAL," of Cheyenne, was handed to the President, with which he rapped for order. The first business done at the Convention was the appointment of a permanent committee to draft a constitution for a National Cattlemen's Association, and Judge Carroll, of Texas, then moved that the Convention memorialize Congress for legislation for the establishment of a national stock trail, beginning at some point on the Red River and extending thence in a north or northwestern direction to the northern line of the United States. This question appeared to be, in the opinion of the delegates from Texas and the Southwest, the burning issue of the day, and a debate of the utmost importance followed. Mr. Carroll went so far as to say, more ingenuously, perhaps, than was quite politic, that it was *the* question which had brought the Texas delegates to St. Louis, and that it was the one question to which they would ask all cattlemen and those interested in the trade to give their direct attention. He argued that it was to the vital interest of Texas, and also the Northwest, to have this national trail established.

Gov. Stone, of Colorado, was equally strong in his support of the proposition, and Mr. Dorsey, of New Mexico, was another enthusiastic speaker on the same subject. Mr. Russell, of Kansas, voiced

another side of the same question when he said that several from his State had been burned already a good deal by the cattle trail from Texas, and did not want any more of it. Some of his friends from Texas went so far as to say that there was no such thing as Texas fever, but he knew to his sorrow that there was. If the trail was not proposed to go through Kansas he was not opposing it. The profit on cattle feeding had filled up Southwest Kansas with improved and improving herds, and he wanted them protected. Mr. Norman J. Colman, of Missouri, followed with a more temperate address, stating that if a trail was required it ought to be provided, and that Congress could attach such restrictions and precautions as would obviate danger of the character anticipated. The consumers of the North were just as much interested in the matter as the producers of the South. The former wanted cheap and good meat all the year round, and objected to being starved in summer and surfeited in winter.

Col. Stewart, of Montana, let some light into the cattle situation of the day by protesting against the expression in the resolution, "the breeding grounds of Texas to the maturing grounds of the North." The strip of ground, he argued, on both sides of the Rocky Mountains, from Texas to the British possessions, was a breeding ground for cattle, and he failed to see why Government aid should be asked for a trail to enable the Texas breeders to get their surplus stock through into the British possessions. Thousands of cattle had been shipped to market from Montana that year because the ranches were overstocked. He was perfectly willing that people should bring their cattle to Montana in the good, old-fashioned way, as he and his associates did. But he protested against Government aid being provided to overwhelm Montana with cattle.

Mr. Culver, of Kansas, speaking of the danger, actual and alleged, of Texas fever, said that while Health Officer of Dodge City he inspected four thousand six hundred and fifty head of cattle, all of which were healthy. Some of them on reaching Eastern markets turned out to be diseased. They did not get this on the cattle trail, but by being grazed upon territory upon which scattered and promiscuous herds had been grazed. He claimed that Texas cattle must have the right to go through the country, and that, in justice alike to the Texas cattlemen and those of more Northern States, a trail ought to be opened and fenced. Its exact location would then be known to all, and the danger of infection would be minimized. At a subsequent stage of the proceedings, three or four days later, a vote was taken, and the following memorial in favor of the opening of a trail as suggested adopted.

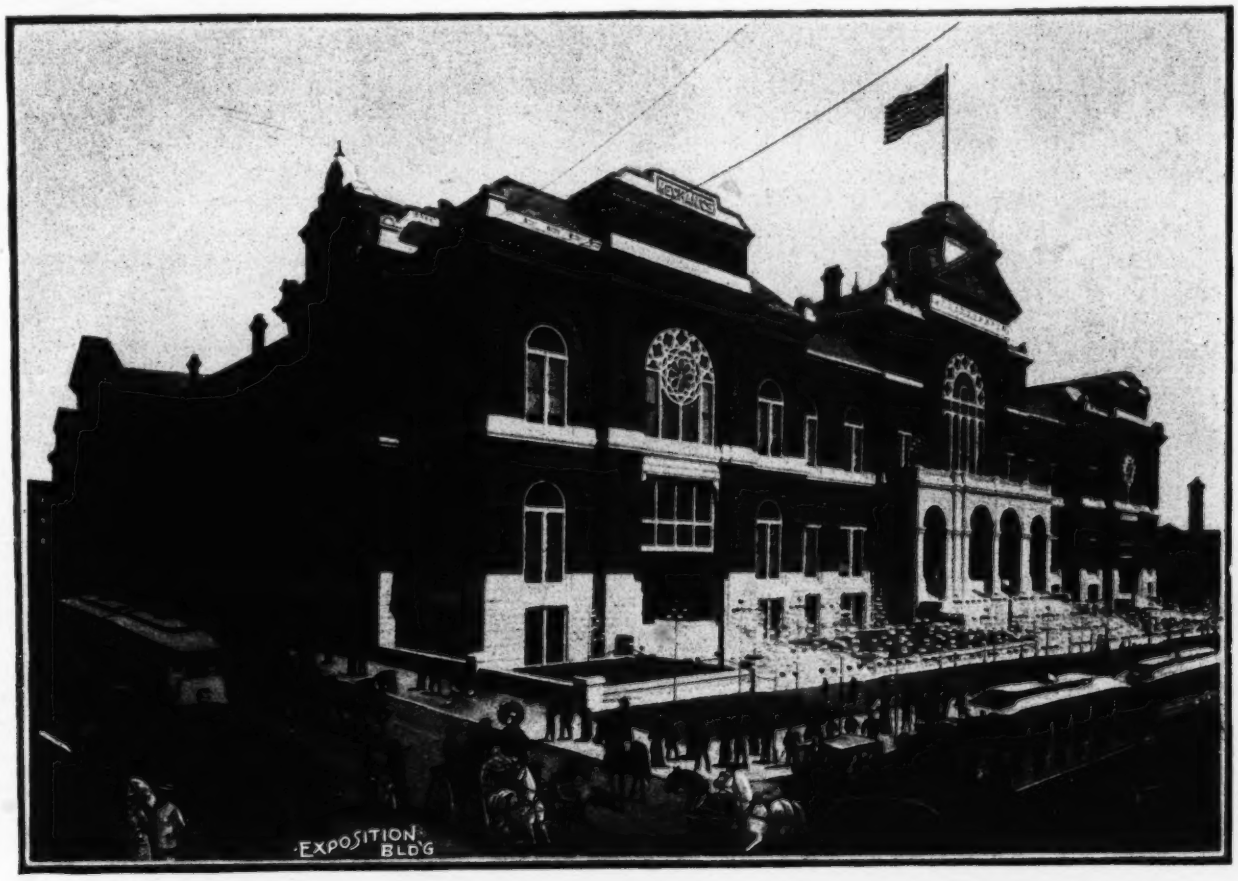
"To the Governors and Legislators of the States of Colorado, Kansas and Nebraska:

"We, the Executive Committee of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association, emanating from the first National Convention of Cattlemen of the United States, consisting of one thousand three hundred delegates, representing almost every section of the Union, which assembled in Convention, November 17th to 22nd, 1884, in St. Louis, Mo., do hereby present the following memorial and facts, to wit: The first National Convention of Cattlemen did memorialize the Congress of the United States, praying for the establishment of a natural highway, or cattle trail, from the Red River of the South to the British line on the North. Now, therefore, realizing that such proposed national cattle trail, or highway, must of necessity traverse the territory embraced within the boundaries of one or more of the States named herein, we do most respectfully ask your honorable bodies, at the earliest practical date, to declare and grant your consent to the establishment by the General Government of said national highway, or cattle trail, within and across the territory embraced within the boundaries of your respective States, it being understood and intended that said highway and cattle trail will be located upon unsettled domain, so far as may be practicable, so as not to in any manner interfere with any habitation or material interest, without first compensating such person or interest within the limits of your respective States."

Unfortunately, the trail referred to, carefully fenced in and so defined that no danger could possibly result from it, has not yet materialized, and it is more than doubtful whether it ever will. The minds of a great many of the delegates seemed to be vastly relieved, however, by the expression of their opinions and by the adoption of a memorial, and the Convention turned its attention to less controversial subjects.

The Committee on Resolutions handed in a report calling attention to the fact that large tracts of the public domain having been reserved for the exclusive use of Indians, permits were granted every year to large numbers to leave their reservations and hunt over ranges stocked with cattle.

This practice, it was pointed out, had a tendency to exasperate the rangemen and to provoke hostile collisions, and it was hence resolved that the Secretary of the Interior be urged to restrict all Indians, except those in the Indian Territory, to the limits of their respective reservations. General P. Porter, of the Muskogee and Seminole Live Stock Association, spoke at length on this resolution. Taking the Indian side of the everlasting controversy as to the policy to be adopted toward the red man, he spoke in a most feeling manner of the rights of the Indians. In the Indian Territory, in which a great number of those present owned cattle, herds were grazed upon Indian lands by mutual consent. Out of this agreement the cattlemen derived a large income, and the Indians also were learning to own cattle and make money for themselves. The resolution might be very applicable to other States and Territories, but he did not think it was applicable to his district. He thought that the depredations of



WHERE THE GREAT CONVENTION WAS HELD.

the Indians, as well as the encroachments of the cattlemen, were greatly exaggerated, and he was afraid that the preamble, as worded, was calculated to increase the differences between the two classes.

Dr. Moore, in the course of a warm speech, said that the resolutions had reference only to the Indians of New Mexico, Southern Colorado, Arizona, Montana and Wyoming. "In these sections," he said, "every year we are depredated upon by these bands of roaming Indians just in the manner recited in this preamble. I have no objection whatever to striking out the preamble, except that the preamble contains the reasons of the resolution. I submit to the candid consideration of the Convention that those reasons are no more in the interest of the cowboy than they are of the Indian; that they are in the interest of peace and equity, and in the interest of the General Government, and that the preamble carries along with it the very reason why that resolution ought to be unanimously adopted by

this Convention, and the last man upon the floor of this Convention to object to resolutions like that, which pays him and his associates of the Indian Territory the high honor of excepting them from all the other Indians of America, the very last man is he who ought to object to the passage of the resolution and the preamble which explains it.

"I have had my range burned over; I have during the past year ridden for three days through fire still burning, which the concurrent testimony of every cowman in my region asserted was the result either of carelessness or the criminal intent of roaming bands of Indians, who were depredating upon those ranges stocked with our cattle. I, therefore, in the interest of the Indians on the one hand, and in the interest of civilization on the other, for I will not do my brother the disservice of saying that as the carboniferous ages preceded the ages of animal life, and I will not make the application only to say that wherever in the great march of civilization there is standing in the way any obstruction, whether it be in institutions social, or in institutions of race, those obstacles must be lifted out of the way; civilization has the right of way to the centuries that are to come. I appeal to you, I again say, in the interests of the Indians on the one hand, and of the National Government on the other hand, and of peace everywhere, that these resolutions and the explanatory preamble ought to be adopted."

Gen. Brisbin and Mr. Pollack, of the Indian Territory, spoke in opposition to the preamble, and expressed an opinion that it was unnecessary, as the Indians and the cattlemen were getting along well together. This brought to his feet Mr. Stuart, of Montana, who spoke in a very different vein, and pointed out that, however matters might be in the Indian Territory, the Indians and the Government, between, them did a great deal of injury to the stock interests of his section of the country." We only ask," said he, "that the Indian be kept on his reservation. We pay taxes to feed and clothe him. In Montana there is that state of affairs. The Indian is not to blame. I sympathize with him, and have always done so, and my life shows it. It is the atrocious policy of the United States that is to blame, and not the Indians. They put them on reservations and pretend to feed and clothe them, but they don't half do it. Then they give them permission to leave their reservation and go and prey upon one another; to murder, and steal horses from one another. That is what the United States permits the Indian to do to-day in Montana; it is done daily and hourly. The Indian is not to blame and never was. He is a much-abused individual, and I will stand up for him, even if he does steal my horses once in a while. It has occurred in the history of Montana, not long ago, that an Indian agent, in charge of a powerful nation, paid them five dollars a head for every stolen horse they would bring in, and he taxed the owner twenty-five dollars for them. We want the Indian to have his rights; we don't want him to be robbed; we want him protected; I want him to be as much a citizen of the United States as I am. But we do detest and abhor that policy which says, 'Go and steal from your neighbor Indian; kill him, if necessary, and we will wink at it.' The Government never has prosecuted one of them yet for doing that, and never will prosecute one in the Northwest."

Mr. Gosper, of Arizona, was equally eloquent as to the difficulties the Indians interposed. "I have lived in Arizona eight long years myself," he said. "I have looked the Indians in the face, and I know, as it is well known to all you men who have read the dispatches relating to Indian depredations in our Territory, that hundreds of thousands of dollars have been destroyed by those Apache Indians, in the shape of freight, teams, cattle and horses, in their having left the Indian reservation—the San Carlos Reservation—not under the consent or guiding hand of the Secretary of the Interior, but against his orders. I say to you it will be an imperishable insult to the frontiersmen, those who have dared to take their lives in their hands and face these murderous Indians, if you shall oppose, or rather rescind, the preamble to this resolution and destroy the resolution itself. That preamble simply recites the facts, which are these: That the Indians do leave their reservations; that the Indians do steal and destroy our property. It does not say they destroy our lives. It might be well added in the preamble that they destroy our lives as well as our property. I say to you it will be an insult to American civilization, to American enterprise, to the fitness of things in this nineteenth century, if you rescind that preamble. I hope that the good sense, the good character and the wisdom of the men that are here to-day, who vote upon this proposition, will not let them stultify themselves and the knowledge of the facts that they know, or ought to know in their positions, and vote down the preamble and resolution that does not cover one-half the facts that are true out in our mountain region. Over in your section, Mr.

Stuart, it may be altogether different. We hope it is. God be blessed if your lives are safe and your property is safe! But, in the name of justice—in the name of righteousness—don't oppose a measure that can do you no harm if passed. We have been fighting, in this Western country these many years, this ignorant sentiment that the Indian is a better man than the white man. That is not the case. You talk about the Indian starving and never offering to go off his reservation to get something to sustain life with. I have been upon the San Carlos Reservation. I have seen the Indians come up to the Quartermaster's Department and take their grub—as we cattlemen call it—in large quantities. I have seen the beeves slaughtered, and have seen them carrying it off on their shoulders. They are better fed to-day, in my Arizona country, than the poor men who are riding the bronchos over the plains, and hunting the mineral hidden away in the mountains."

The debate acquired exceptional interest from the fact that it was construed, in some quarters, as an attempt to secure Government sanction to acts of aggression on the part of cattle feeders, who were accused of anxiety to secure control of Indian lands without legal process. Nothing that was said seemed to justify this contention, although it was made with considerable vigor and even bitterness. Finally, the resolutions were referred back to the committee, by whom they were amended so as to strike out the more objectionable features. The compromise read as follows:

"Whereas, The Indians in various sections have been virtually forced, by the inadequacy of their supplies, to forage outside of their reservation; and whereas, in New Mexico, Arizona, Colorado, Wyoming, Nevada, Montana, Eastern Oregon and Dakota, permits are given each year to bands of Indians to roam at will over the lands beyond the limits of their reservation, whereby great damage by fire and depredation is entailed upon the live stock industry, and hostile collisions with rangemen made imminent. Now, therefore,

"Be it resolved, That it is the sense of this Convention that all the covenants of the Government with the Indian should be most scrupulously and honestly carried out, and that the Indians named in the preamble, having been granted the exclusive use of vast areas of public domain, should be rigidly restricted to the limits of such reservations."

These resolutions met with general approval, and were adopted without further debate. The attitude taken by the cattlemen in regard to them is of especial interest at this time, in view of the repeated allegations made against the rangemen, at frequent intervals, of oppression toward the Indians. As a matter of fact, no body of white men have got along more comfortably with the Indians than those engaged in the breeding and feeding of cattle. Where the Indians have displayed any desire at all to fall in with the existing conditions, and to engage in agricultural or similar pursuits, the cattlemen have treated them as neighbors, and have been their best friends. It is only when theft and criminal carelessness have been characteristic of the much-pampered and much-abused redman, that the pleasant relations have been suspended. In the Indian Territory, particularly, the cattlemen have taken the part of the Indians against the Government in countless cases of attempted oppression. It would, indeed, have been a good deal better for the Indians, both financially and socially, had the Government interfered less to hamper the stockmen, and to encourage promiscuous settlement by so-called "boomers."

Copies of these resolutions were forwarded to the Secretary of the Interior and to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and, to some extent, the result was satisfactory.

The next question which occupied the attention of the delegates had reference to location. Mr. Dwyer, of New Mexico, argued that experience had demonstrated that beef cattle could be more economically raised in the arid and elevated portions of the country than elsewhere, and that the vast plateau lying between the ninety-eighth meridian and the Sierra Nevada Mountains was better adapted for this purpose than any other part of the United States. Under the existing laws, he pointed out, the occupants of this region were unable to acquire title to land in such quantity as to guarantee permanency and security in their business, and to justify such improvements and expenditures as had been made in other States. These lands could be leased for a term of years with profit to the Government without, in any manner, conflicting with existing homestead and pre-emption laws. More than three hundred million dollars had already been invested in live stock within the limit specified, although the owners of these herds had been unable to lease or purchase the lands, holding them only by

possession and sufferance, and their property was in constant peril from conflicting claims. He argued that the beef raised on these plains had become an important factor in foreign trade, increasing in greater ratio than any other product, and would, if properly protected, become at an early date the most important article of food supply sent from America. Under these circumstances, he believed it to be the duty of the Government to aid the industry in every way consistent with the general welfare. With these ends in view, he asked the Convention to memorialize Congress in favor of leasing the lands referred to for a term of years, reserving all the rights to actual settlers under the homestead and pre-emption laws, and excluding California, Nevada, Oregon, Utah and Idaho from the operation of the proposed change.

The matter was sent to the Committee on Resolutions and acted upon favorably.

Our old friend, Mr. McCoy, whom we have quoted so frequently in this work and whose impetuosity was one of the few almost amusing features of the great Convention, brought up the trail question again. He was anxious that the proposed trail should be not more than six miles in width, and that it should be contracted to a width not exceeding a hundred feet at convenient points, in order that by bridges, arches or other devices herds of cattle might be safely crossed over any national highways or live stock trails.

The last business on the fourth day of the Convention was a resolution to form a National Live Stock Association, and to commence active work therewith immediately after the close of the Convention. The fifth day was occupied very largely with a very vigorous discussion upon the proposed constitution, which was printed in the morning papers before being brought in detail before the Convention at all. As the constitution was commendably brief, and as a great many points of importance were involved in it, we reproduce it in full, as it was finally adopted:

1. The name of this association shall be "The National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association of the United States."

2. The object of this association shall be to promote, in every legitimate way, the cattle and horse industry of the United States.

3. Any person directly connected with the cattle or horse growing industries of the United States may become a member of this association by paying to the treasurer thereof an admission fee of five ($5.00) dollars; and any association of cattle or horsemen may become a member of this association by paying an admission fee of fifteen ($15.00) dollars.

4. The annual dues of each member and association shall be fixed by the Executive Committee, and shall not exceed two dollars and fifty cents ($2.50) for each member, and seven dollars and fifty cents ($7.50) for each association; provided, no member shall be required to pay annual dues until he has been one year a member of the association.

5. The officers of this association shall be a President, a First Vice-President, and one Vice-President for each State and Territory represented in this association; a Secretary and Treasurer, each of whom shall hold his office for one year, and until his successor shall be duly elected and qualified.

6. There shall be an Executive Committee, consisting of fifteen (15) members, to be elected at each annual meeting of this association, and eight (8) of whom shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business; the President of the association shall be ex-Officio Chairman of the Executive Committee.

7. The business of the association shall be managed by its Executive Committee, which shall be empowered at all times to do, and to procure to be done, such things and expend such moneys as in its judgment will promote the best interests of the association. It shall have control of the investment and expenditure of the funds of the association, and make frequent examination of the books of the Secretary and Treasurer. It shall, at its first meeting, adopt a code of by-laws for the government of the association, which may be altered or amended by the Executive Committee or the association at any annual meeting.

8. The chief office of this association shall be in St. Louis until otherwise ordered by the Executive Committee.

9. No officer, except the Secretary, shall receive any salary.

10. An annual meeting of the association shall be held on the fourth Monday of November of each year at such place as the Executive Committee may determine; and each member of the association shall be entitled to cast one vote at such meeting. Local associations belonging to this association shall be entitled to three votes. Each State and Territory shall be entitled to one delegate at large, duly accredited by the Governor thereof.

11. Nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prevent any cattle or horse grower from the Republic of Mexico or the Dominion of Canada, who is a member of some regularly organized cattle or horse growers association, from becoming a member of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association of the United States, by the consent of this association.

12. This constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting of the association, by a vote of not less than two-thirds of the delegates present.

It was generally believed that the association which was to be governed by this constitution would promptly assume proportions of great magnitude, and that its influence over and upon the cattle trade of the country would be prodigious. Under these circumstances it can be easily understood how eagerly the details were discussed, and how exciting were the debates which followed their perusal. Mr. McCaskill, of Colorado, complained strongly of the basis of representation at first proposed. He pointed out that for the first time in the history of the cattle trade there had been a grand gathering of cattlemen from all parts of the country. Many of them had become acquainted for the first time, and the industry being in its infancy, it was most important that these relations should be maintained. He was afraid that as originally drafted this constitution would take the control of the association out of the hands of the cowboy and place it in the hands of the professional politician.

Governor Stone, of Colorado, argued in favor of State and Territorial representation, even when there were no associations in such States. As a Democrat in spirit and principle he wanted to have full representation, and did not think the constitution as arranged would meet the case.

Mr. Wood, of Missouri, Chairman of the Constitution Committee, defended the original draft of the constitution, which, it may be explained, differed in some respects from the articles as finally agreed upon. In regard to the question of representation by associations, there were two sides to it. He represented an association whose invested capital in the cattle industry did not exceed a quarter of a million dollars and whose membership was about twenty. There was represented in the Convention an association from Wyoming representing millions upon millions of dollars invested in the cattle industry, and representing hundreds of men who ought to have more representation than a solitary twenty. In Texas again there were twenty associations, and in Montana one, and he failed to see how they could adjust the difficulty except in the way suggested.

Judge Thornton, of New Mexico, in a speech full of feeling, said that the association was designed for men who had left their homes in the older States and gone into the broad deserts, where they had turned the home of the buffalo into the meat-producing country that was feeding the nation. These men wanted not a live stock association, but a cattle growers' association. It was not desired that raisers of all kinds of live stock should be able to out-vote the cattlemen, especially as the interests of the cattlemen were great enough to have an association of their own. The Territory he represented would be shut out by the proposed system of representation, and he was strongly opposed to it.

Mr. Gosper, of Arizona, referred to the National Convention of Live Stock Men held in Chicago in 1883. That Convention, he pointed out, had been called by the Agricultural Department for two purposes. One of these was to secure the passage of the animal industry bill, and the second was to call a second annual Convention of Live Stock Men to organize a permanent association. That second annual Convention had been held the preceding week in Chicago, but for the purposes of harmony it had been suggested that there should be but one National Live Stock Association instead of two. It looked as though there would be a division of the men from the Northwest and from the Southwest, but the olive branch had been held out, and it appeared as though they were to have one association and general harmony.

Mr. McCaskill then made a most earnest appeal on behalf of the cowboy and the cattle raiser. "I was the man," he said, "who made the assertion that this would run into a political organization. I believe I was the man who made that statement. I am willing to stand by that statement. I think

that I can prove to every man in this house that it is absolutely true. I ask the boys in the far West, that live in Wyoming, Texas, Colorado and New Mexico; I ask the boys that own the cattle; I ask you where you are to be found? You will find them in the spring of the year, when the grass is green, in the saddle—from that day until the snow falls. Then, if they are out in the saddle from spring until fall, they are not where they can get to any post office, and they cannot leave their places of business for the purpose of going to the State capital, and there meeting in Convention and electing delegates to a National Convention. Some of those gentlemen in Wyoming, in Texas and New Mexico, would have to travel from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles on horseback for the purpose of getting to that Convention to have any representation. Then who would be the men that would elect delegates to this National Convention? It would be the men that have assembled around the capital—that are living there and want to attend the Convention. They would get together, and the vast body of men that live in Texas, Wyoming and New Mexico, that are out watching the heavens by moonlight, who by sunlight are in the saddle, they go without any representation. I do say that it will end in a political organization, and the object for which you and I are here to-day, as cowboys, from the West, would go down without representation—it would end in nothing. But what we want, and what we have come here for, is for the purpose of organizing that we may meet as cattlemen and look out for our interests. The gentlemen said a while ago that in Missouri they have no men who represent millions of dollars invested in cattle as they have in Wyoming. I ask you, have we come here to be represented by the dollars and cents that a man has in his pocket? If I have but a hundred cattle, and I am in the saddle, it is everything that I have. I am just as much interested in that hundred head as that man that owns his ten thousand that run upon the plains. Have I no voice because I am not represented?''

Before the discussion of the constitution was taken up, clause by clause, the Conference Committee, which had been appointed to secure harmony between the interests represented by the Convention held in Chicago the preceding week and the Convention then being held, presented its report. Mr. Curtis, of New York, on its behalf stated that it had been found impossible to finally agree upon an arrangement whereby only one association should be organized at this time. It was believed and hoped that in the future an agreement of this kind would be come to, but at present it appeared to be hopeless.

Judge Carey, of Wyoming, followed up Mr. Curtis' remarks with some strong expressions of opinion on the subject. As a representative of the great Northwest, he said that he and his colleagues felt very much like the peculiar animal known to cattlemen as a ''maverick.'' He spoke as a representative of some fourteen associations that had been merged into the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, and he wished to point out that there were men in the Northwest who, for four or five years, had been striving earnestly to secure that class of legislation which would benefit the stock industries of the country. He believed that if a convention could ever be got together that was composed of men engaged exclusively in stock growing interests, no question would arise that would separate or divide them. The Convention held in Chicago the preceding week was a Cattle Growers' Convention in every sense of the word, and the people of Chicago had not taken a part in it. It had organized a National Cattle Growers' Association of America, the purpose of which was to develop the cattle industry of the country. Their design was to have as members not men who sold cattle on commission, who sold hay to cattlemen, or who made a business of shipping cattle, but simply men who were cattle raisers. He failed to see how the Northwest was associated with Texas and the cattle industry. During the last ten years the Northwest had bought millions upon millions of dollars' worth of cattle in Texas, and he failed to see why Texas cattlemen would take the view they did in regard to this matter. The association with which he was connected (the Chicago organization) had selected as its officers men from all parts of the country. These included a representative shorthorn man, a representative Holstein man, a representative Jersey man and a representative plains man. If there were differences between the two newly-formed associations, let them get together and close them up.

Mr. Colman, of Missouri, in answering this argument, said that the Chicago association had made so little a ripple upon the stream of time, that he believed nine-tenths of the present Convention had never heard of it. If everything was to be controlled by the North, it was good-bye to the cattle industry. He wanted all sections and all people to unite in the cattle interest, and everything had been done that honorably could be done with a view to coming to an agreement. The policy adopted by

the other side of the question had been that those at Chicago were holier than those at St. Louis, and, although every desire had been manifested to yield points, nothing would be yielded in return. If they would allow the Chicago people to become the tail to wag the dog it would be all right, but the cattlemen, as represented in this great Convention, did not propose to allow this to be done, and he failed to see what hope there was for an agreement.

A number of motions were then made to amend the constitution, but, for the most part, they were voted down, and, finally, the constitution as printed above was adopted as the basis of operations for the new association.

The Committee on Resolutions called attention to the fact that it was the custom of certain railway corporations in the United States to furnish for the shipment of cattle over their lines of road boxed or closed cars only, thereby causing great danger to the shipper of loss of property, and discomfort, cruelty and disease to the cattle so shipped. It recommended that Congress be memorialized to secure legislation to compel all railway companies of the United States to furnish slat or special stock cars for the shipment of cattle. The resolution was adopted, and although there has not been much legislation on the subject, the evil complained of has been abated and a very superior grade of cars introduced.

This, practically, concluded the proceedings of what we have already described as, perhaps, the greatest Convention ever held. As we shall see later, the results were not what had been hoped, and we have already referred to the suggestion that the tremendous hurrah which characterized the gathering proved injurious to the trade and helped to reduce the profits of cattle growing. But this does not alter the fact that the Convention was a remarkable gathering, and one which will never be forgotten by any one who was present at the proceedings. All sorts of estimates as to the amount of money represented were made at the time, and the number of millions owned by those present was talked of in an undertone and with bated breath. Every branch of people connected with beef production was represented. Gen. Preston Porter, some of whose remarks we have reproduced, represented the American Indian with singular ability. As a member of the Creek Nation he spoke on behalf of his race in a manner which demanded and obtained recognition, and the information he gave concerning the relations between Indians and cattlemen were of the first importance. D. W. Lippe, Treasurer of the Cherokee Nation, and Chief Perryman, were other notable Indian representatives, while among the white men there were some of the most remarkable examples of courage and success. Those who attracted special attention, says Mrs. Augusta Wilson, of Parsons, Kan., in her review of the Convention, were: "Gov. Routt, ex-Gov. Stone, Gov. Eaton and ex-Gov. Gilpin, W. H. H. Cranmer, Finis Ernest and Andrew Wilson, of Colorado; ex-Commissioner of Agriculture Le Duc, of Iowa; and from the military ranks came Gen. Brisbin, of Idaho; ex-Gov. Hadley, and ex-Senator Stephen Wallace Dorsey, the great statesman and noted ranchman, of New Mexico; and from the great State of Texas came such notable and noble men as ex-Gov. Joseph D. Sayers, Hon. James F. Miller, Judge Carroll, Judge Lindsay, the silver-tongued orator and Congressman-elect from the Galveston district; Hon. W. H. Crane, also Col. E. R. Lane, and prince of ranchmen, Richard King, and that most popular drover of this or any other era, Col. John T. Lytle; and also that veritable living encyclopedia of 'brands,' Richard Head, accompanied by such solid millionaire ranchmen and drovers as Col. John Simpson, and Col. J. L. Driskill, whose immense herds crop the nutritive grasses of Montana; also Col. J. M. Day, the true-hearted, old-time drover and now solid ranchman; Capt. Ike Pryor, and the notable Col. A. H. Pierce, whose wealth and energy are equally and phenomenally large, and now last for Texas, but not by any means least, the name of the solid and model business man and millionaire, Col. Charles Goodnight, of the Pan Handle, and the courteous and dignified banker of Beaumont, Col. V. Wiess; Col. Carter, and Mr. Sheperd, and Loving, the Secretary of the Northwest Texas Cattle Association. From Illinois came as a delegate at large from that State that brilliant parliamentarian and shorthorn stockman, Hon. De Witt Smith, and Mr. Dunham, of great horse fame, both in the United States and in Europe; and from Chicago a very large representation, prominent among them was that noble, philanthropic gentleman, Dr. Wood, of Wood Brothers; and from the Empire State, New York, came the towering parliamentarian, Gen. W. M. Curtis, whose honorable service in civic and military fields alike fills pages of our country's grateful history; and from Kentucky, the home of the shorthorn, came the solid, matter-of-fact, brainy Col. Groom. From Missouri State came the earnest and able Capt.

James H. Payne, and from Kansas City the solid millionaire, Andrew Snider, and the philanthropic Thomas J. Allen, the Chesterfieldian Maj. Seth Mabry, and the chivalric Capt. E. B. Millett, and the noble-hearted connoisseur horseman, Col. S. S. Grant; and from St. Louis the towering headlight of the Convention, R. D. Hunter; the stately Capt. A. G. Evans, and James C. Moore, of the Merchants' National Bank, whose honor and integrity are as firm as the rock of ages. From Kansas came the Hon. L. E. Finch, and the eloquent and impetuous McCoy; and from Colorado and New Mexico and Arizona and California and Idaho and Nevada and Utah came a galaxy of men who already had national fame; and from Montana came the erudite Ames; from Nebraska, C. J. Davis, and from Wyoming came Judge Cary, and Mr. Curtis, Secretary of the Wyoming Live Stock Association; but to Colorado belongs the palm of furnishing the prince of scholars and orators, Dr. Moore."

Immediately on the adjournment of the great Convention the organization of the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association was perfected. Col. R. D. Hunter was elected President, after having been nominated by Dr. Moore, of Colorado, who rejoiced, perhaps a little prematurely, in the fact that all animosities had been buried, and argued that harmony would be still further promoted by the election to the presidency of a man like Col. Hunter, who had worked his way up in the business by his own industry, and who could so ably represent both cowboy and capitalist. One or two other candidates were nominated, but every one was united in favor of the Colonel, whose election was really unanimous. Vice-Presidents from the different States and Territories were then announced. Alabama, Arizona, California, Colorado, Dakota, Delaware, District of Columbia, Idaho, Indian Territory, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Massachusetts, Missouri, Nebraska, Nevada, New Mexico, New York, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Texas, Utah, Alaska, Canada and Mexico were all duly represented on the roll of Vice-Presidents, but neither Wyoming nor Montana responded to the call. General fears were expressed that these States had jumped the Convention and were not going to give a very hearty support to the Association.

This fact was not allowed to interfere with the progress of events, and a strong Executive Committee was appointed. Mr. A. T. Atwater was made Secretary of the Association, and Mr. D. C. Moore, of St. Louis, Treasurer. A committee was appointed to take into consideration the foreign trade and commerce in cattle and beef products and legislation relating thereto, and to report at the next annual meeting of the association.

The fifteen members of the Executive Committee met in the rooms of the Colorado delegation immediately after being appointed, and the next place of meeting was the first question discussed. Denver, Chicago and St. Louis were the three contending places. The Western members stated that the majority of the delegates were from the West, and that Denver would be much more convenient. Chicago, while admitting the superb manner in which St. Louis had entertained the delegates, claimed that the great cattle interests of their city demanded recognition, and that the delegates would appreciate a change. For St. Louis, it was maintained that the three most important officers were here, and that St. Louis possessed, in the highest degree, the ability to handle conventions. This was so evident, that when a vote was taken, St. Louis received twelve votes, Chicago one, and Denver two. The Denverites gracefully withdrew in favor of St. Louis, but Mr. Dunham, of Chicago, solidly refused to ratify. It was, nevertheless, unanimously voted to hold the second session of the great Convention in this city, November 23, 1885.

The following sub-committees were then appointed:

On Branding—B. H. Roberts, Titusville, Pa.; H. Metcalf, Denver, Colo.; H. B. Denham, Brooklyn, N. Y.; J. S. Brisbin, Boise City, Idaho; E. R. Lane, San Antonio, Tex.

On Leasing Lands—Gov. Stone, Colorado; Col. Babbitt, Wyoming; Judge Carroll, Texas; J. S. Brisbin, Idaho; W. T. Thornton, New Mexico; Gen. N. M. Curtis, New York.

A sub-committee, with all the powers of the full committee to act under certain circumstances, left to the discretion of the Chairman, was then appointed, the members thereof being: M. W. Dunham, Wayne, Ill.; Colonel Hamilton, Richard Gentry, H. E. Salmon and J. L. Brush.

Thus one of the greatest national associations ever contemplated started out with every prospect of success. The reaction from the exceptionally high prices which marked the culmination of the great boom in the trade had already set in, and it was felt among the cattlemen that organized effort was

necessary for the protection of their interests. It would be pleasing, if it were possible, to record a long list of results of the association's work, such as we are able to do in a later chapter concerning the great Texas association. But truth compels us to record, as a matter of history, that the association proved a failure. The Convention of 1885 lacked the tremendous force of that of 1884, and showed that the unanimity between States and sections necessary to make an organization of cattlemen all-powerful was painfully lacking.

We need not go fully into the circumstances connected with the decline of what looked like being, at one time, an organization of tremendous, if not dangerous, power. In the words of one of its prominent officers, "it never died, it just slept." It passed resolutions in large numbers, and sent memorials to Congress and to State Legislatures very frequently. But it failed in point of action, just as did nineteen-twentieths of the long list of cattlemen's associations represented at the Convention and published on a preceding page of this chapter.

A well-known cattleman, not a resident in Texas it may be added, was asked by the writer his opinion as to how it was the association, and so many of the smaller organizations represented in it, failed to mature in the manner expected, and hence passed out of existence without achieving the desired results. "The only reason I can suggest is that there was too much theory and not enough practice in the policy adopted," said the gentleman referred to. "I remember, not long ago, a colored man in my employ joined a political organization, and for a long time seemed exceedingly proud of his connection with it. After awhile the organization seemed to lose favor in his eyes, and one day, when I asked him how it was getting along and what it was doing, 'Oh,' he said, with something of a sneer, 'we don't do nothin'; we just resolute and resolute, and that's all.' Without meaning any disrespect toward the cattle associations which died of inanition, it seems to me that my darkey's description of the *modus operandi* of his society fits them exactly. The cattleman and the cowboy are busy people, exceedingly practical in their ideas and averse to a mass of words. The only time that the Northwest Texas Cattle Raisers' Association was in any danger of disruption was when it lost sight, for a short time, of its main purpose, and tried to achieve results by memorials. Directly it braced up, and resumed practical work, its strength became greater than ever, and it is to-day a power for good, not only to the Texas cattleman, but to the cattle industry of the country generally. Its programme has been clean-cut and defined, and it has spent its money and energy on an effort to put a stop to cattle stealing. The results of its work have been extraordinary, and as "deeds rather than words" is still its policy, it stands a chance of rising to still greater importance. If the other associations throughout the country had turned their attention to practical, every-day matters which they could control or influence, instead of going into abstract theories and sciences, they would certainly have achieved great results and been in good shape to-day."

Another well-known cattleman expressed his view on this subject in the form of an interview which was published in the winter of 1887. "Up to the fall of last year," he said, "it had been the rule among stockmen to ship no cattle to market younger than four-year-old crib steers. Last fall a few cows and calves were sent to the stock yards and sold, and even then the stockmen who were doing it were severely criticised. The explanation then generally given was that the ranges were overcrowded and that the owners wanted to get rid of the cattle. Early this year the stockmen began to ship yearlings, cows and calves into the yards in such large numbers, that it became evident there must be some other cause for their desire to clear off the ranges. There was another explanation, and this was debt. According to the books of the stock yards company there were in 1886 no less than two hundred and fifty-seven thousand cattle shipped to the East St. Louis stock yards and sold there. These were mostly beef cattle. For the past ten months of this year there have been forty-five thousand more cattle shipped to the yards than were in the whole of last year. Of these, the cattle inspectors stationed at the yards say, fully one-half have been cattle that should not have been put on the market, and would not have been shipped two years ago. It is quite true that the cattlemen in some parts of the Northwest and Southwest have found that they made a mistake by overcrowding their ranges with stock, and are trying to thin out their herds by shipping the worst of their cattle to market; but the shipment of the immature beef cattle are due more to the pressure of the stockmen's creditors upon them. They have been getting into debt ever since 1884, when the cattle business appeared to every-

body to be the best speculative investment that could be found for loose money. Two years before that Texas cattle had sold in the stock yards for seventy-five dollars a head, and for three years the cattlemen all thought they were going to be millionaires.

"These were the days of the cattle king and of vast wealth in cattle, when the stock grower counted his assets on paper. He had so many thousand head of cattle on his ranch worth thirty dollars and more per head. He mortgaged his cattle for their full value and bought more cattle to put on his ranges. Then came a succession of heavy blows to the stockman, and those in Texas suffered most. The cattle began to die on the overcrowded ranges because of bad water, scarcity of feed and extreme warm weather. Texas passed a law to compel the cattlemen to pay rent for their ranges. At first the States charged them eight cents an acre for the dry lands and twenty cents for the watered lands, but afterward reduced the range rent to four cents an acre for all kinds of lands. The Texas stockman counts twenty acres of land as barely enough pasturage for one head of stock, and that four cents rent meant eight thousand dollars a year to him if he had ten thousand cattle. The supply of beef greatly exceeded the demand in this country, and Europe, beginning to import its beef from Australia and New Zealand, got less and less from America. The price of beef fell rapidly, growing lower every year after 1884, until now it is not one-fourth what it was in 1882. An average price per pound for beef on the hoof then was four and one-half cents, now it is about one and one-fourth cents. Loss by death followed loss by decrease in price until the cattlemen grew discouraged, lost heart and began to try to sell out of the business. But they found no one to buy. The jubilant Cattlemen's Conventions of 1883 and 1884 became meetings in 1885 for the purpose of exchanging condolences with each other, and in 1887 they were not held at all. Several failures of heavy cattlemen added to the panic in the business, and the cattlemen finally almost grew to believe that their herds were not worth the salaries of the cowboys paid for watching them."

So far as the National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association is concerned, it was also hampered and injured by a feeling of sectionalism. The old Chicago and St. Louis feud was allowed to interfere with it at the very commencement of its career, and the feeling of antagonism between the Northwest and the Southwest, which at times came to the surface during the big Convention, grew instead of declined as time passed on. As far as possible, controversial points are not dealt with in this book, and hence it is unnecessary to go into details on this point. We have shown, at some length, how grand and important the Convention was, and we have done so because we regard that gathering as an infallible mirror, depicting the condition of affairs which prevailed when the cattle industry of the West and Southwest was at the very zenith of its greatness and prosperity. In the next chapter we shall, with the same object in view, consider the range industry as it existed about ten years ago. It will also be necessary in this connection to trace the causes which led to the falling off in the industry's prosperity, and the evening-up of matters of the cattleman's grievous discomfort and heavy loss, not omitting a few remarks on the next cycle, and on the dawn of renewed prosperity for the last few years of the century.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Condition of the Cattle Industry Just After the Great Boom.

IN the preceding chapter attention was drawn to the immense importance of the Cattle Convention of 1884, and also to the interest this Convention attracted in all parts of the country from all classes of people. Mention was also made of the fact that some people, not necessarily habitual pessimists, took the view that the Convention was ill-advised, because the extraordinary prosperity, and in some cases immense wealth, of cattlemen was brought so prominently to the front that many were induced to a false belief as to the profits to be made out of cattle raising and the impossibility of losing money in the business.

One immediate result was attracting the attention of the Government to the cattle industry, resulting in the prosecution of inquiries in a manner never before attempted. Much benefit was derived from the efforts made in this direction during the years 1884 and 1885, and especially the latter year; and to Mr. Norman J. Colman, then just appointed Commissioner of Agriculture, the industry is indebted for the first really thorough investigation made. Mr. H. M. Taylor prepared for Mr. Colman a most valuable report on the importance of the range industry of the United States. In this report Mr. Taylor called attention to the fact that the cattle industry of the great West represented at the time mentioned, or about ten years ago, in its annual results, nearly two million beef steers added to the food supply of the world. It was true that quite a large per cent of these (fifteen to twenty-five) were sent to the corn belts of the old West and ripened, but the carcasses were grown on the plains. This was about one-third of the annual beef supply of the whole United States, and if cut off would create a beef famine in the land. Under these circumstances it was important that the West should be encouraged in the direction of continual production. With this great beef reserve to draw from, the working classes of the East were scarcely able to buy adequate supplies. Without this resource, prices would advance to such an extent that only the rich could eat beef at at all.

The prominent cattle ranges he found to be in the arid regions. Large areas on the edges of these regions had been used as ranges in the past, but the farmer with his plow had now taken possession of such places, and the herds were naturally driven to the bad lands, and such places where agriculture was actually impossible without irrigation. This movement was, and is, strictly in harmony with the laws of nature. Every district of country in the United States that is susceptible of cultivation, and that, without artificial water supplies, will respond to the touch of the husbandman, is the legitimate inheritance of the farmer, and will sooner or later fall into his hands. Such lands are not suited for range purposes, for the reason that whenever the natural rainfall is sufficient and frequent enough to produce a grain crop, the grasses remain green and full of sap until the frost kills them. With the coming of frost goes all the nutriment of grasses not matured, and the wood fibre remaining will not support animal life. Thus, the simple fact that any given region affords a cured and nutritious grass for winter feeding is proof positive that it is not adapted to agriculture, and that the ordinary farmer would only fail if he attempted to live by the plow. "There are millions of acres of this arid region," the report went on to say, "only suited for grazing fields, and in future legislation touching the public domain, the leading idea to be kept in view is this one question of properly separating the arid regions from the agricultural With rare exceptions, the talk about herd-owners 'bulldozing' and driving out would-be settlers and farmers is pure fiction. For the reason above set forth, the farmer who would attempt to settle and make a farm on any cattle range in the arid regions would be deemed a lunatic by well-informed persons. With more light on Western range subjects, and especially more information as to the character of the land occupied by the roving herds, a wonderful change would come over the minds of the Eastern people. There is really no antagonism between the grazing and farming interests of the West, because there cannot be, according to the nature of the country, any conflict. Nature has drawn the line of demarkation, and until that same Nature overrides her laws there can be none."

Experience in the Southwest had shown that under proper management, with careful breeding and plenty of water, from ninety to ninety-five per cent of calves could be raised. There was less tendency to put on flesh in this district than in the more Northern country. The grasses, while abundant and of sufficient nutritive qualities to build muscle and bone, and give the animals a round and shapely outline, did not possess sufficient sugar and starch to lay on flesh rapidly. On the great open plains, breeding cattle was not found so profitable. The average calf crop for a series of years had scarcely reached fifty per cent., and so long as cattle drifted as they did this percentage could hardly be increased. Cattle fattened very rapidly in the Northern country. Shrewd operators of the North had for years been buying young Southern steers, and placing them on their ranges to mature and prepare for Eastern markets. Experience had proved that a two-year-old Texas steer would gain two hundred pounds in weight when double-wintered on a Montana range than if left on its native plains.

A very large percentage of the cattle on the Northern ranges had been graded up from Texas cows. In 1881 there was a large drive from Oregon and Washington Territory, and since that time a good many young cattle and some cows had been shipped in from Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri and a few other States. These "pilgrim" cattle from the East have not shown as ready an adaptation to the range life as the Western and Texas imports, and the tendency was rather to discourage the traffic in them. "Raised on the pitchfork, so to speak," says Mr. Taylor, "they know nothing of self-dependence, and when the winter storm strikes them they naturally look for man's help and fail to 'rustle' for themselves. On the contrary, the Western and Southern cattle for generations have had to make their own provisions for winter, and they are always found hunting for something to eat. But the Southern cattle are light in weight, and as increased weight means profits, Northern ranchmen have for years been buying high-grade bulls from the East and grading up their herds. The native cattle to-day, on most Northern ranges, are as good, or perhaps a little better, than half-breeds. Shorthorns and Herefords are, as a rule, the improved breeds used, and our three and four-year-old steers weigh from eleven hundred to thirteen hundred pounds in the Chicago markets. This makes a very profitable animal when the markets are not broken by too large receipts; and the question is being generally discussed among ranchmen as to whether the herds are not sufficiently graded up to be safe and profitable. A few herd owners claim that a thoroughbred animal will sustain as much hardship and do as much 'rustling' for food as the scrub or grade.

"But the general opinion is that the 'rustling' qualities belong to the scrub, and that grading up means a larger carcass at the expense of the ability to endure the necessary hardships of our Northern winters. The practical point to determine is, how high can we grade up without losing the self-sustaining qualities? Large, well-shaped and weighty cattle are desirable, but if the mortality is increased beyond the gain in size, the improvement is a mistake. Sufficient experiment has not yet been made to definitely determine this point. Present information leads to the opinion that in time there will be established a fixed type of range cattle, something better than a half-breed shorthorn or Hereford, but developed by a blending of the best-suited beef brands. The Swiss cattle have been produced in this way, and they are a very good 'all-purpose animal.' No particular strain of blood can be traced in them, yet they are uniform in characteristics. Range animals, built up after a good model and uniform in size, containing all the improved blood consistent with a retention of the 'rustling' qualities, would have a tendency to create a more uniform market. At present the periodical breaks in the beef market are caused by sending in unripe animals, or those that are ill-shaped, in undue proportion. Uniformity in size and appearance will do much to maintain evenness in market values."

Diverting to the trail question, which had attracted so much attention at the Convention in the preceding year, Mr. H. M. Taylor said:

"I have received assurance from prominent Texas cattlemen that Texas will arrange within her own territory for a right of way to her northern border. This will give her cattle an outlet to the Neutral Strip belonging to the Government, situated between the Pan Handle of Texas and the States of Colorado and Kansas. As the Administration has taken strong and positive ground in favor of the right of way for Southern herds through the Indian Territory and Neutral Strip, it will be seen that an outlet for Southern cattle is at the present time secured to the southern line of Colorado and Kansas.

The quarantine regulations of the State of Colorado permit the admission within her borders of all cattle that may receive a bill of health from the State Sanitary Board. As this board has decided to admit all healthy cattle from Texas that have been driven all the way from their native ranges, the question as to a Northern outlet for Southern cattle is practically settled. In order, however, to avoid friction, and to accomplish the greatest good to the greatest number, with the least possible hardship, I would suggest that the Government withdraw from market the public land along and within the line of Eastern Colorado to the extent of a strip three miles wide, and extending from the southern line of Colorado to the Arkansas River, the distance being but seventy-five miles, and the amount of territory embraced being but two hundred and twenty-five sections, or one hundred and forty-four thousand acres."

When we reflect on the millions of acres that have been given outright to corporations, this request upon the part of so vast an interest as the great Western cattle industry, was, as Mr. Taylor argued, certainly modest and reasonable by comparison. The request appealed for favorable consideration on the further ground that title to the territory was not asked for, but the mere right of way during a short season of the year, in the interest of interstate commerce in healthy cattle for the benefit, not only of the stock growers, but the entire people of the United States. The drovers had already secured by the actual purchase of land in Colorado on both sides of the Arkansas River, at the eastern State line, a right of way over that stream. Mr. Taylor was assured by the gentlemen who had invested their money in this right of way that they would make it free to the owners of all healthy cattle who might desire to use it in moving their herds to Northern ranges. The cattlemen interested in moving their herds from Southern breeding grounds to Northern maturing ranges would cheerfully purchase, at full value, water privileges along this proposed route from individual owners, which would prevent any injustice being done. The Las Animas County (Colorado) Cattle Growers' Association, whose ranges lay adjoining the Neutral Strip on the south, and extended to the Kansas Line on the east, took action in the season of 1884 in favor of laying out a trail three miles wide along the east line of their county, which covered forty-four miles, or more than half the distance from the southern boundary of the State to the Arkansas River.

"I had a conference in Denver, Colo.," Mr. Taylor proceeds, "with quite a number of representative Colorado cattlemen, and also with members of the Executive Committee of the Colorado Cattle Growers' Association, and they assured me that they desired a trail laid out along the line stated. This is a matter of great importance to Colorado, for the reason that the country north of the Arkansas River is best adapted for the maturing of steers, of which thousands are annually purchased in the South to fill up the ranges depleted by the annual sale of beeves. The cattle industry of New Mexico, Arizona, Texas, and the Indian Territory will be greatly promoted by the maintenance of a right of way or trail over the route named, for the reason that the greatest profit to be realized from their investments in cattle depends on the success of the yearly movement of their young steers to the maturing ranges of the North; and the ranch owners of the North, who are finding their greatest profit in the maturing of Southern steers, are also interested in the success of this important matter. The price of beef is so largely dependent on the product of our Western ranges, that every man, woman and child in the United States is interested in fostering this great industry, and in seeing that all reasonable aid is extended to it by the General Government. The strip of country along the Colorado east line is devoid of settlements, and is in the arid regions, where farming cannot be successfully conducted without irrigation, and irrigation could not be employed at any point along this proposed line except where it is crossed by the Arkansas River, where right of way has already been secured. The grasses along this route are excellent in summer, and are much more abundant than the grasses near the mountains. As a winter range, this section is more dangerous than the ranges further west, because of the absence of shelter, and in consequence is practically unoccupied.

"The interests of the great breeding sections of Southern Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona and Texas are mutual, for the reason that prices of young cattle vary according to grade. Cattle from the Northern breeding sections are higher graded than those from the Southern districts, which enables equal profits to be made by purchasers of young steers from all sections at proportionate prices based on values, determined by grades. For these reasons there is no competition between the sections named,

and they unite in desiring measures that will prove of equal benefit to them all. The trail from the Southern Colorado line north would be a non-infected trail, on which native cattle from the non-infected districts could be moved with perfect safety. The Southern end of the trail in Texas would be dangerous, but cattle that have been moved from the infected region a sufficient time to purge themselves of the contents of their stomachs, free themselves from infection, and are no longer dangerous. The railroads having Southern connections in the non-infected districts would be largely benefited by the opening up of the trail indicated, for the reason that it is reasonable to presume that they would secure a satisfactory portion of the cattle seeking outlet North, which they would ship from Southern points and unload where the railroads crossed the line of trail. The Northern railroads interested in the movement of beeves to Eastern market would secure four times the present amount of business if the movement of young steers from Southern to Northern ranges was properly fostered. With the Northern ranges stocked with mixed herds of cattle, not over a sixteenth of the number will ever be marketed for beef within a given year, for the reason that mixed herds on the favored Southern ranges, where every cow is supposed to raise a calf, represents cows, calves, yearlings and two-year-olds in about equal numbers, and the offspring being equally divided as to sex, but one-eighth of the entire herd go to make up the yearly beef products. The increase on Northern ranges being one-half less, makes the available beef product but one-sixteenth of the mixed herd in each year."

In this connection it is interesting to point out that the cattle-drive from Texas, which was about four hundred thousand in 1880, fell off about a quarter of a million for the years 1881, 1882 and 1883. It rose again to over four hundred thousand in 1884, but fell off to three hundred and fifty thousand in 1885. Many arguments were adduced, based upon these figures, showing the absolute importance of the proposed trail. The "CHICAGO DROVERS' JOURNAL," in an issue published at about the time the report was prepared, mentioned a sale of a number of beeves from a Dakota range which averaged twelve hundred pounds each and which sold for sixty-two dollars and fifty cents per head. Deducting about seven dollars and fifty cents per head for feed and commissions, this left a net price of fifty-five dollars per head, twenty dollars per head more than the cattle would have netted if they had been matured on the Cimarron River in the Indian Territory where they were bred. These cattle were moved North under very auspicious circumstances, and the establishment of a trail as suggested would make this class of work much more satisfactory. Prices were depressed at this period, but smooth, fat beeves fetched high prices still, and millions of dollars were evidently being lost by reason of the marketing of unripe cattle, and by the need of a trail through Texas and the Southwest to Montana and the Northwest.

Turning from the trail question to railroad transportation, Mr. Taylor speaks of the great importance of improved accommodation. In the shipment of cattle by rail in the ordinary cars, he pointed out, serious injury was frequently inflicted upon the animals by the sudden stopping, starting and jolting. The new parlor cars, while very suitable for stall-fed fat cattle, did not answer well for the wild steers of the Western ranges. A great deal of the injury to cattle by rail could be avoided by judicious handling en route. The cattle were generally on the road for a number of days, and were wholly unable to obtain adequate rest from the start until they are finally unloaded. As a matter of course they could not rest in the cars, and when unloaded for feed and so-called rest, they were generally crowded into pens so closely as to make it impossible for them to lie down. "Range cattle," says the report, "must have room to lie down without coming in too close contact with each other, or they will remain on their feet, no matter how great their fatigue. Then the stops for feed and rest required by law are generally planned to take place during the day, a time when wild cattle are kept constantly disturbed by the strange sights and confusion constantly around them. If these stops for rest were arranged to take place in the quiet of the night, it would enable animals to get the desired and greatly needed rest. This plan would have the additional advantage of keeping the animals as cool as possible during transit in summer, for they would rest during the cool hours of the night, and in the heat of the day they would be kept cool by the current of air resulting from the motion of the cars.

"Too much importance cannot be attached to the matter of securing good, nutritious hay for feeding cattle in pens while resting, of which a full supply should be furnished. Shippers sometimes, from false motives of economy, do not half feed their cattle, and the hay which is frequently supplied

by the railroad and stock companies is of such poor quality as to be of little value for food. Stock yard companies should be required by law to supply the very best of hay, and furnish full feeds to all animals stopped off in their yards, whether the owner or shipper orders it or not. The limit of time that cattle are permitted to be run on cars without being unloaded for feed and water should be computed from the time the loading of the cars is commenced to the time when they are unloaded. Very often cattle are loaded on cars and then side-tracked and delayed, and are held in cars after stock yards are reached for a considerable time without being unloaded and fed. Heavy penalties should be enforced for violations of these greatly needed regulations.

"Cattle should, if possible, always be shipped in train-load lots, and special runs secured by which right of way is obtained in preference to trains carrying dead freight. With proper care in unloading

RANCH SCENE IN SOUTHWEST TEXAS.

cattle, avoiding crowding too many in a car, and proper attention on the part of the shippers in charge keeping the cattle on their feet while in the cars, and avoiding runs of over twenty-four to twenty-eight hours, with rests at night in roomy pens, with pure water and abundance of nutritious hay, cattle can be shipped from extreme Southern Texas to Northern ranges without any material loss."

So much attention having been given to Texas fever, it was only natural that a man of Mr. Taylor's observation should note that the United States had been greatly disturbed by the prevalence of another disease which not even the most severe critic of the Lone Star State could attribute to it. This was contagious pleuro-pneumonia, against which quarantine measures had been adopted. It was estimated by some that the State of Missouri alone suffered to the extent of one million dollars by reason of the depreciation of the values of cattle in her borders, on account of being practically shut off for a time in marketing her cattle, owing to the outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia in Callaway County. Radical measures were necessary, not only to stamp out what contagious disease exists among the herds in our country, but also to prevent the introduction of diseased animals from countries where infection prevails. We could never permanently free our country from the bane of contagious bovine diseases without shutting out all cattle from foreign countries where contagion exists. "Why should our Government," asks Mr. Taylor, with much force, "permit importations of cattle from foreign countries where contagious cattle diseases exist, when these countries, especially England, prohibits entirely the admission of cattle from the United States? 'It is a poor rule that will not work both ways.' 'An ounce of

prevention is worth a pound of cure,' and we can never hope to keep our herds permanently free from disease while cattle are admitted from countries where contagious cattle diseases were known to exist. If a single infected animal introduced into Australia caused a loss from pleuro-pneumonia of over forty-four million dollars, it will be seen that the responsibility which is placed on quarantine officials is too great to insure with certainty that no infected cattle will gain admission."

As Mr. Taylor argued in 1885, and what is equally true ten years later, there is too much money invested in the cattle industry of the United States to permit of any chances being taken. "I am aware," he says, "that I will incur the opposition of a class of live stock papers, largely subsidized by importers, in the radical stand I have taken in this matter, but I feel that my highest duty is to the cattle owners of the United States, and the interests of a few traders and subsidized newspapers sink into insignificance when compared with the other vast interests at stake. While I admit the advantage to be derived from the infusion of new blood into our herds, it is small as compared with risks attached to its introduction. I voice the views of the major portion of the prominent range cattlemen of the West in the views above expressed."

Another very interesting question arose in regard to prices. In some portions of the range country, it was pointed out, a mistaken notion had prevailed in regard to getting cheap Southern cattle. It was argued by some that if the price of young cattle in the South was depressed, the margin to the drover or the purchaser from the North, who went South to buy, would be increased by the amount of the depression in the South. Results had proved this a fallacy. The blockading of the drive the previous season, and the quarantine against Texas cattle from below the thirty-fourth parallel, caused a shrinkage of over five dollars a head on all classes of Texas cattle, but in sympathy with that decline values had gone off equally as much all along the line from Texas to Montana. And this would always be the rule. There was, and still is, a sympathetic connection between values of any article of traffic that is as certain and true as the magnetic needle. Commerce is Argus-eyed, and at once discovers the means of restoring any temporarily disturbing equilibrium in trade and values. The cattle industry of the whole country is interested in maintaining prices at all points. Temporary gains might be realized by remote sections, where the supply was inadequate to the demand, by, for the time being, disturbed values; but the reaction always comes, and when it does come it works permanent hardships. The true policy of Montana, Wyoming, Colorado, New Mexico, Texas, and other cattle countries, is to combine with each other, and, through compromise and comprehensive intelligence, work out a system of co-operation based on honor and justice.

It was evident, in 1885, that every year brought the interests of the ranchman and farmer nearer together, and that they were equally important factors of a necessary system. The steadily advancing value of farming lands necessarily made the life of a steer, from calfhood to maturity, a period of expense to the farmer, which materially reduced the profit when the animal was ready for the shambles. On the other hand, while the ranchman in the breeding sections bought a steer at the age of three years, at a comparative small expense, he had no facilities for obtaining that additional profit to be realized from the hardening process of feeding, and each acting independently was deprived of the advantage and profit that would be realized by operating together for mutual profit and benefit.

The range country east of the Rocky Mountains, Mr. Taylor pointed out, covers an area of open country two hundred to three hundred miles east and west, reaching from British America south to the Gulf of Mexico. Going south the trend of the mountains is to the west, and the plain country on the thirty-sixth parallel is not far from six hundred miles east and west. Over this wild expanse of almost treeless plains the cattle roam at will, and are frequently found hundreds of miles from their home range. Freedom of action is the insurance on their lives, for they walk in front of the blizzard until they find shelter or the storm abates. When spring comes a small herd is found scattered over an area of, perhaps, hundreds of miles. They must be gathered and the calves branded. To facilitate this work the round-ups were instituted, and the spring hunt for cattle meant an organized army of cowboys scouring the whole country. Mess-wagons were loaded with provisions, and a cook employed who drives the four mules or horses, and cooks for the ten or fifteen cowboys attached to the mess.

These boys were sent by ranchmen in ones and twos, with from half a dozen to twenty or more wagons, depending upon the number of cattle they represented. The men with three or four hundred

head of cattle found them as widely scattered as were the ten thousand of his neighbor. In order to gather his cattle he must have a representative with the outfits in the various directions the cattle drifted. This created an annual expense beyond the limits of the purse of the small holder, while to the owner of thousands of heads it was but a small per cent on the number of animals gathered. Thus the round-up system, while it was perfect in itself and enabled ranchmen to find all their strays, and return them to the home ranch, was too expensive for the owner of a few hundred cattle. It cost as much to run a bunch of five hundred cattle on an open range, and find all of them in the spring, as it did to run three thousand. And it cost virtually as much to run three thousand head as it did to handle ten thousand. Under these circumstances and conditions there was, ten years ago, a present and growing tendency among small operators to pool their issues and organize cattle companies out of their combined herds. By this means the annual expense per capita was reduced, in many instances, from three dollars to less than one dollar. The large companies were made up, as a rule, of combined capital from the East, taken in small blocks, and very frequently the funds so invested were widows' savings and orphans' legacies. Hence they appealed in strong terms to the public for the same kind and degree of protection that would be accorded to them if invested in any other class of business or securities.

Mr. S. H. Standart, another Inspector of the Bureau of Animal Industry, devoted several months of the year 1885 to a careful investigation of the condition of the live stock industry of Colorado and Territories of Dakota and Montana. In view of the great variation in estimates as to the number of cattle in those regions at the time, his report is of great value, and it is not by any means out of date. From the result of his investigations, it appears that at the close of the year 1884 the number of cattle and their value was as follows:

State or Territory.	Number of Cattle.	Estimated Value.
Colorado	1,224,310	$38,542,800
Dakota	484,312	13,500,000
Montana	826,648	24,700,000
Total	2,535,270	$76,742,800

Nine months later there had been a marked increase in the number of cattle, and the figures for Colorado, Wyoming, Montana and Utah were as follows:

State or Territory.	Number of Cattle.	Estimated Value.
Colorado	1,420,388	$42,611,640
Wyoming	1,515,763	55,743,823
Montana	1,200,426	42,014,910
Utah	445,000	12,237,500
Total	4,581,577	$152,607,873

In order to obtain the information desired, circulars were addressed to cattle traders and rangemen generally, and their replies very carefully tabulated. It was found that the breeds generally in use were Durhams and Herefords, and their cross with native Texans. In Colorado alone nearly fifty million acres, or seventy-five per cent of the area of the State, was devoted to pasturage, and in Montana seventy million acres, or about the same percentage, was similarly used. The annual increase in cattle in Colorado was found to be about twenty-five per cent, while in Dakota and Montana the increase was as high as forty per cent. Most of the cattle were shipped to Chicago and other markets when between the age of two and six years. The rates from Colorado averaged $7.89 per head to Chicago, the rate from Dakota being about six dollars. From the figures before him, Mr. Standart estimated that the cost of feeding an animal on the range in Colorado until fit for beef was about $8.40, or nearly twice the cost in Montana. In the former State the loss during the preceding winter from want of shelter was about four and a half per cent, and the loss of flesh during the winter from the same cause was estimated at about twelve per cent. In Dakota the loss from both causes was larger. The annual increase in cattle at this time was fully sixty per cent in Colorado, fifty-four per cent in Dakota, and eighty-four per cent in Montana, importations as well as natural increase being included in these averages.

The general condition of the cattle industry of Colorado at the time was found to be very good. It was even admitted that not a single case of Texas fever had been found in the State during the preceding twelve months, although there had been over a hundred thousand Texas cattle brought into and through the State during that period. In Wyoming the condition of affairs was equally satisfactory. During the preceding year this State had shipped to Chicago and Eastern markets one hundred and sixty-seven thousand beeves. These had been sent by rail in common stock cars at an average cost for freight of about $7.60 per head. The losses on the ranges in Wyoming from lack of shelter during the preceding winter had been very small, and those from Utah had been estimated at less than five per cent.

In Wyoming the losses on the range of native or acclimated stock for the preceding winter had not been up to the average. The losses on cattle brought into the Territory from other States and Territories (those from Texas are called "rawhides," and those from the Eastern States "pilgrims,") the previous winter had been very serious in some localities and moderate in other sections of the Territory, the losses depending largely on the condition of the cattle and the season of the year they were turned out on the range. The reports on the losses of "pilgrim" and "rawhide" cattle showed a wide difference, and vary from three to fifty per cent, the average being about twenty-one per cent. Taking the average of all reports on all classes of cattle for the winter of 1884-85, the loss was five and one-tenth per cent in the Territory.

In Wyoming there was no disease of a serious nature existing among cattle, owing to the "very efficient" quarantine laws existing, which were fully and timely promulgated by the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, through its President, Hon. J. M. Carey, and its Secretary, Hon. Thomas Sturgis. The Territory had suffered no material loss from contagious diseases, and during the twenty years that cattle had ranged in that Territory, there had never existed any contagious or other serious malady. It had been the experience of the cattlemen of the Western and Northwestern States and Territories that there was no cattle disease, contagious or otherwise, indigenous to the country, and with proper quarantine laws enforced, the Western States and Territories could be absolutely protected from exotic or contagious diseases.

A further series of investigations as to the condition of the live stock industry west of the Mississippi River was made by Mr. Lawrence Wilson, also an Inspector of the Bureau of Animal Industry, and Mr. J. M. Bradley, one of his colleagues. From investigations made over an immense area, a vast amount of information was acquired, and the following table is reproduced because it is really the most practical summary of results in existence concerning a period of exceptional importance to the cattle trade of the country as well as to the West. The table was as follows:

States and Territories.	Number of Cattle.	Number of acres devoted to grazing.	Number of cattle devoted to dairy purposes.	Annual consumption.	Value of the cattle trade.	Cost of transportation to Chicago, per head.	Cost of transportation to St. Louis, per head.	Cost of transportation to Kansas City, per head
Arizona	188,973	68,655,460	15,118	14,680	$ 5,395,912	.....	.....	$7 85
Arkansas	879,069	20,369,280	263,372	146,804	17,581,380	.....	$4 50	....
California	797,410	69,879,040	326,938	188,920	23,942,300	.....	.....	.....
Colorado	1,224,310	55,382,880	60,450	73,400	38,542,800	$ 8 25	.....	5 35
Dakota	324,720	94,528,000	108,240	36,529	10,166,320	5 60	.....	.....
Idaho	217,035	49,629,952	6,511	14,650	6,076,980	7 80	.....	.....
Indian Territory.	223,800	39,960,000	40,000	....	4,176,000	5 10	4 20	3 50
Iowa	2,050,261	10,651,200	683,421	293,610	65,326,000	3 45	.....	.....
Kansas	1,959,058	28,235,520	560,904	183,427	56,829,558	4 80	3 75	1 55
Louisiana	588,252	19,766,784	235,300	165,158	14,706,300	.....	.....	.....
Minnesota	444,720	32,949,280	158,055	134,532	12,796,880	.....	.....	.....
Missouri	1,733,486	15,396,640	544,523	397,010	58,938,524	2 40	1 75	1 66
Montana	883,269	83,698,560	30,131	19,335	26,498,070	7 20	.....	.....
Nebraska	1,387,400	34,618,464	277,240	67,320	44,396,800	4 45	3 40	.....
Nevada	226,500	67,424,256	18,875	22,875	5,889,000	.....	.....	.....
New Mexico	706,840	75,239,424	48,903	44,041	17,671,000	.....	.....	6 10
Oregon	580,300	45,387,800	96,720	36,702	17,409,000	.....	.....	.....
Texas	7,384,700	117,505,920	629,246	342,545	129,231,250	5 90	4 80	.....
Utah	143,124	48,919,488	64,405	49,040	4,007,472	12 00	.....	.....
Washington	235,000	37,666,816	47,000	19,575	20,680,000	12 40	.....	.....
Wyoming	1,235,700	60,564,560	13,730	14,680	37,071,000	11 25	.....	.....

The report as to Kansas is of value in many respects and covers a large area. Shorthorns, crossed with Texas and native cows, were found to be the most popular breeds, with Holsteins, Devons and Herefords following. Reports from correspondents gave the annual rate of increase from ten to ninety-five per cent. For the production of beef, shorthorns took the lead; then followed the Hereford breed, the Polled Angus and the Galloway. They were marketed at from two and one-half to three and one-half years of age. When sold at two and one-half years of age, they were usually purchased from ranchmen by parties who ripened them on corn and sold them at the age of three and one-half years. The animals were generally transported in common cattle cars to market. The cost of transportation was as follows: To Kansas City, two dollars and fifty cents; St. Louis, three dollars and fifty cents; Chicago, four dollars and fifty cents. It costs to raise a steer on grass and forage, from two dollars to eight dollars per annum; to grain-feed, from thirty-five dollars to forty-five dollars. The condition of cattle on ranches was generally good from the first of June to the first of January. If well fed and cared for they were usually in good flesh in the spring, but if not, they were very poor. On farms, they were protected in the winter season by barns and sheds, but on ranches they had but little protection or shelter of any kind. When sheltered and well-cared for, the loss was usually about five per cent. The preceding winter, where the stock was greatly exposed, the losses were twenty-five per cent. In some instances the losses exceeded fifty per cent.

The cattle fed for market in Iowa were found to be mostly grade shorthorns, and the most acceptable breeds for the dairy were Holsteins, Jerseys, shorthorns, and natives, in the order named. Correspondents give the annual rate of increase of cattle in the State at from ten to thirty per cent. The breed best adapted to beef production was the grade shorthorn. The animals were marketed at from two and one-half to four years of age. They were generally shipped to market centers by rail in ordinary stock cars. The cost of transportation to Chicago was from one dollar and fifty cents to five dollars per head. In this cost was generally included that for feed, yardage, and commission at point of destination. The condition of animals from May 1 to January 1 was generally very good. From January to May they were thin in flesh unless well sheltered, fed and watered. The average loss for want of shelter and proper attention was about two per cent. Great improvement could be made in the facilities for transportation of stock by railroads. Lower rates should be charged, and larger and better cars and faster time for stock trains should be afforded. Cattle were affected with but few diseases. A few cases of murrain and black-leg, and an occasional outbreak of Southern cattle fever, were about all that were mentioned. The losses from disease did not exceed one per cent.

In Nebraska, grade shorthorns appeared to be the most popular breed for rearing and fattening for the market. The most acceptable breeds for dairy purposes were Jerseys, shorthorns and Holsteins, preference being given in the order named. Correspondents variously estimated the annual increase in cattle, some rating it as low as ten per cent, while others believed the increase to be all the way from fifty up to ninety per cent. Shorthorn and Hereford grades were the breeds regarded as best adapted to meat production. They were usually marketed at the age of four years. Two-year-olds generally went into the hands of stockers, and were full-fed on corn for one or two winters. Cattle were carried to market in common stock cars. The cost of transportation was three dollars and fifty cents to Kansas City, four dollars and fifty cents to St. Louis, and five dollars and fifty cents to Chicago. It cost thirty-five dollars per head to grain-feed and fatten animals. The condition of cattle on farms and ranches was good from June 1 to January 1; the balance of the year, if not well fed and sheltered, they were usually in very thin condition. The character of shelter afforded them during the winter season included barns, sheds, walls, timber and thickets, banks, bluffs, etc. The annual loss from lack of shelter was five per cent.

Mr. Wilson concludes his observations with a singularly fair statement as to Texas fever, which must have been received with a considerable amount of surprise and annoyance by some of those learned people at Washington who, having established a theory, had been for years leaving no stone unturned in their effort to prove it by actual or imaginary figures. "I am glad," wrote Mr. Wilson in September, 1885, "to be able to state that there has not been, so far as I have been able to learn, an outbreak of Texas fever or any other contagious or infectious disease within the Territory assigned me, and that there is at present no immediate prospect of such a calamity befalling us. Thousands upon

thousands of Texas and other cattle have been removed from one point to another without causing or spreading any disease, a thing never before known, and since this movement has only been permitted under the supervision of laws, State and national, after strict sanitary and veterinary inspection, the public in general, and stockmen in particular, see and feel the benefits arising from the enactment of such laws and the enforcement of all necessary veterinary and sanitary regulations.

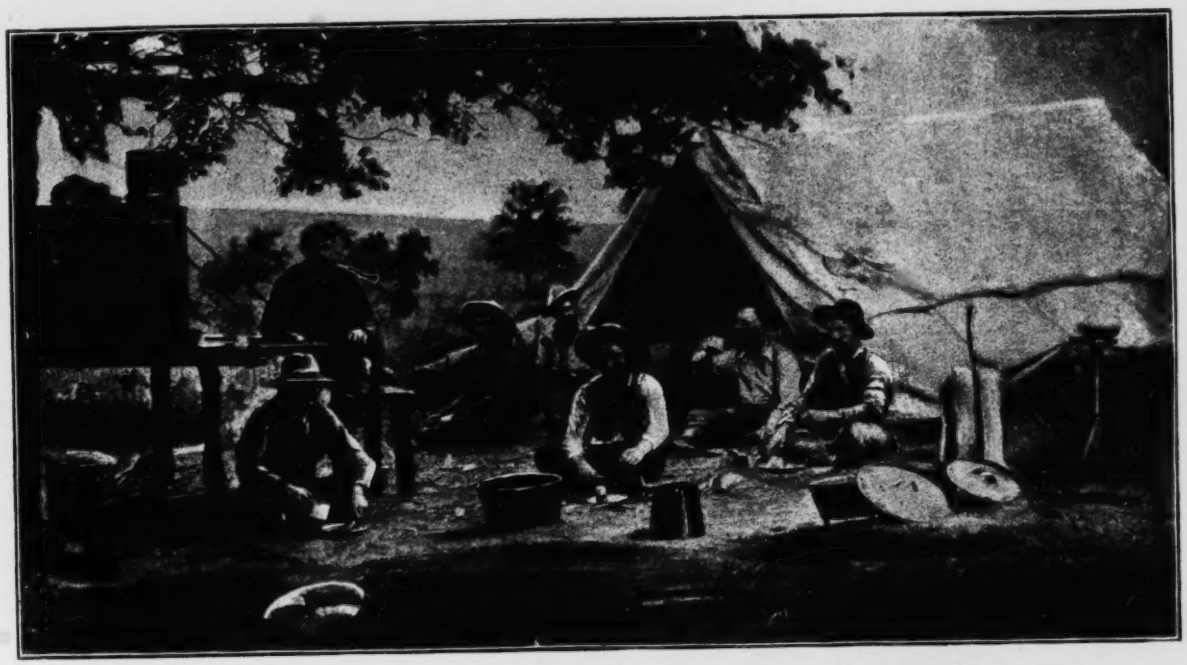
Mr. Wilson, it should be added, did not write as a Texan, his State and home both being in Kansas.

A great deal of information was unearthed by Mr. Colman and his agents with reference to States concerning which the cattleman is too apt to think very little, or, if he thinks at all, to underestimate their importance. Alabama, for instance, was carefully investigated by the report makers, and the fact that it offered many advantages to the stock growers was pointed out. "Of the lands within the border of the State a large proportion are uncultivated, and on these lands grow many varieties of grasses and forage plants capable of affording abundant sustenance to domesticated animals. Some of these grasses are scarcely surpassed by any others in value as food for cattle. Three large rivers and innumerable smaller streams furnish a copious supply of pure, clear water that never fails. The climate is mild and without those extremes of temperature that make stock growing often unpleasant and reduce the profits thereof in other regions. The domestic animals of Alabama have been quite generally exempt from epidemic diseases, and the outlay necessary for proper caring for cattle and other live stock in that State is very small; yet stock growing received comparatively little notice from owners of lands in Alabama until within a few years. Now, however, considerable interest is shown in the work of improving the quality of the live stock within the State. For that purpose a considerable number of purely-bred animals of great value have been taken to Alabama. Bulls of high breeding have been imported from the North to increase the value of the cattle, especial attention having been given to the work of improving the butter-making and milk-producing capacity of the stock. Jersey cattle have been imported in greater numbers than any other purely-bred animals. This work of improvement would, doubtless, have been carried on more rapidly had not the effects of the war retarded the movement, which is now going on at a constantly accelerating rate; and the cattle of this State will eventually rank as at least equal, if not superior, to those of any other State in the Union in value as butter producers, if not as beef producers."

Alabama has an abundance of grasses, the varieties totaling a hundred and fifty. About fifty of these are of considerable value for grazing purposes. It is claimed by the authority above quoted that an abundant supply of hay can be obtained in this State with less labor than can a large supply of any other product. The grasses that spring up spontaneously in wet places, and those which follow crops of small grain, afford a considerable quantity of hay of good quality; so good, indeed, that one correspondent declares that this hay is almost always better than that which is imported. "Several species of clover are found growing wild," he writes. "and furnish excellent pasturage all over the State; and the best varieties of red clover are very generally grown in the northern parts, constituting the staple forage crop of those regions."

In this State, so well favored for stock purposes, there were found in 1884 about two hundred and twenty-eight thousand milch cows and four hundred and eighty thousand working oxen and other cattle, showing a gain during the four years following the census of less than one per cent. A great increase in the number of working oxen was found, but it was also noted that while the number of working oxen had increased, the number of cattle had fallen off. In 1850, when the population of Alabama was seven hundred and seventy-one thousand, there were two hundred and twenty-seven thousand milch cows, and a total of seven hundred and twenty-eight thousand cattle. In 1860, when the population was nine hundred and sixty thousand, the number of cattle of all kinds reached seven hundred and seventy-three thousand. The effect of the war during the next ten years was clearly shown in the falling off in the number of cattle to less than half a million, and although there was a reaction from these low figures, those of 1860 had scarcely been reached at the time to which we are referring. Some cattle were found to be imported from Georgia for grazing, and the average cost per head was about $4.50 per year. Very little attempt had been made to feed cattle with corn, in spite of the immense quantities raised in the State, and cotton seed and cotton-seed meal were much more popular for the purpose.

Georgia, just after the great boom was over, was first in the number of oxen for the yoke, but far lower down in the list in the matter of range cattle. Two systems of stock raising were found to be used in that State, and the condition of affairs which prevails to-day was found to be very much the same ten years ago. In one system of feeding, stock are confined in enclosures and receive from their owners care, food and some shelter. This method is more generally adopted in the farming districts of upper and middle Georgia than in the southern part of the State. In the mountains, stock ranges at will over the hills, and in uncultivated valleys, as they do in the vast pine forests of lower Georgia. They find in wire grass or in Bermuda grass the greater part of their sustenance. The cost of keeping cattle in this manner is merely nominal, since owners of herds need buy little, if any, more land than will serve for a homestead on which to establish headquarters. Their stock roam at will over lands owned by non-residents, and their pasturage costs their owners almost absolutely nothing. Under conditions so favorable the profits of cattle raising would be considerable, even though the animals sold



MIDDAY MEAL.

at low figures. It will be seen that there is a resemblance between cattle growing in Georgia and the same business on the plains of the West. Cows are seldom, if ever, milked. Their calves are permitted to roam with their dams until the latter wean one crop, that another may take its place at the udder.

In Georgia, however, the stockman has an advantage in the fact that his cattle have ever at hand an abundant supply of water and are never exposed to severe storms. No "norther" can harm flocks or herds in the forests, nor among the sheltered valleys and timbered hills of the State. The forage of the open plains may be of better quality than the coarse native grasses of the Southeast, but it is usually found that the stock of Georgia is generally in as good condition as are those of the open plains where grass appears in early spring. In the Southeast cattle do not drift far from their native pastures, but remain content and undisturbed on the grounds to which they are accustomed. This saves their owners from losses of a kind which sometimes are heavy on the unfenced Western ranges.

For store stock to be fattened for beef Georgia depends now, as it did in 1885, almost entirely upon her own herds, but receives a few cattle from Alabama. Thus, those brought in are, as a rule, "scrubs," or unimproved native cattle. No very young stock is taken to Georgia from other States to be grazed and fattened for beef. Representatives of all the leading beef breeds are found in the State,

including Herefords taken in Clinch County and Galloways in Whitfield County. Georgia imports few, if any, calves, and but a very limited number of store cattle of any age; but calves dropped in that State are almost universally saved to grow to mature age. Even in the vicinity of larger towns there seems to be no such wholesale slaughtering of calves for veal as is seen in many parts of the Northern States. The greatest slaughter of calves occurs in the immediate vicinity of Atlanta, particulalry in De Kalb County, where fifty per cent, and in Fulton County, where thirty per cent, are thus used, and in Chatham County, in Southeastern Georgia, where fifty per cent are thus killed to supply Savannah. In many districts none are used for veal, and in no other counties than these named are more than twenty per cent used. The average cash value of calves slaughtered for veal ranged in 1885 from two to ten dollars in different parts of the State. Near Atlanta, they are worth, in early spring, from three to five dollars each, and near Savannah, about six dollars per head.

"For making beef, stock of all ages are used indiscriminately," says the report. "For grazing, of course, young animals are preferred, but cattle of three, four or more years are accepted. Most beeves are marketed when 'grass-fat,' whatever their age may be at the time. There seems to have been little or no effort to put stock generally on the market at an earlier age than that at which cattle were sold ten or fifteen years ago. This may be, in part, if not wholly, caused by the fact that the income from cattle is almost all profit, in the beef-grazing portions of the State particularly. It is well known that where little cost attends the production of domestic animals of any kind and the profits are large, their improvement advances slowly. Competition is a strong factor in progress in this as in all other branches of human industry, and there is practically scarcely any competition in beef growing in Georgia. When in marketable condition the beeves of this State weigh alive from eight hundred to fifteen hundred pounds. It may be that the greater weights mentioned are attained by working cattle that have been fattened, although there is little doubt that many of the animals at that weight are steers produced by using purely-bred bulls of a beef breed."

The great difficulty in the State, so far as the stock industry is concerned, has always been the matter of transportation. Thus, at the time to which we are referring, the cost per car load from Central Georgia to Chicago varied from two hundred and twenty dollars to two hundred and forty-five dollars, or about fifteen dollars per head. This left some margin for profit in heavy beasts, but not in others, and hence less attention was paid to the matter than would otherwise have been the case.

The figures and facts, collected as they were from over a large area, and by gentlemen who appeared to have been infused with the spirit which actuated Mr. Colman when at the head of the Agricultural Department, serve to correct, in a large measure, many of the erroneous impressions created by wild and enthusiastic statements as to the tremendous amount of business done during the boom years in cattle. They also serve as a summary of the condition of affairs at a time when the cattle trade was suspended, as it were, in the balance, and when many predicted an immediate falling off of profit and income, while others looked for an immense increase in both the extent of the trade and the money to be made out of it.

So far as Texas and the Southwest are particularly concerned, a great influence was exerted at this time by the enforced removal from the Indian Territory of immense herds of cattle, some of the stock being fat and ripe for marketing, but much of it being immature, and having to be placed on other grazing land, just when the area hitherto available for this purpose was being rapidly curtailed by settling up and fencing.

Cattle grazing in Oklahoma and the Cherokee Strip came to an end almost tragically. We have all read of how "Oklahoma Payne" came to grief again and again in his efforts to locate colonies in Oklahoma prior to its legal opening. It was always his idea, or at least his claim, that his efforts were checkmated by the cattlemen whom he charged in seusational terms with opposing the boom movement on the ground that if the country were settled up the cattle would be forced out. That he was absolutely wrong is now generally admitted. The cattlemen were allies rather than opponents of Payne and his daring followers. The loss involved to the latter by being driven out was trifling; the loss inflicted upon the former was enormous, running into the hundreds of thousands of dollars.

The Government action in this matter was scarcely consistent. Prior to the war slavery existed among the Cherokees, Choctaws, Creeks, Chickasaws and Seminoles. The Confederate States

occupied part of the Indian Territory at times, and recruited several regiments for the Confederate army. Owing to the sympathy of these tribes with the South, and their many overt acts to assist it, the Government held them to have forfeited their old treaty rights and compelled them to enter into new treaty obligations in 1866. By the terms of this treaty the Cherokees parted with a large body of land in the southeastern corner of Kansas, granted to them by the patent of 1838; assented to the rectification of the Kansas State line by pushing it southward about three miles, as previously stated; had their western boundary of absolute possession fixed at the ninety-sixth meridian, and agreed that all their lands lying west of ninety-six (which included the Cherokee Strip) might be taken by the United States to settle other tribes of friendly Indians upon, whenever needed for that purpose. The Government recognized the fact that all this land belonged in fee-simple to the Cherokees, by providing the machinery for its appraisal, and by subsequently taking and paying for all that part of it now within the boundaries of Kansas. In addition to this, when the Osages were induced to sell their Kansas lands and move to the Indian Territory, the Government took 1,400,000 acres of this Cherokee land lying west of the ninety-sixth meridian (as the treaty of 1866 authorized), and paid the Cherokees for it. Nor was this all. As if to forever settle this one point, the Government required the execution of a patent or deed thereof from the duly constituted authorities of the Cherokee Nation to the United States. So, again, in the cases of the Kaws, Poncas, Otes, Pawnees, Nez Perces and other friendly tribes, subsequently settled upon this Cherokee Strip, the Federal Government took it formally under the provisions of the treaty of 1866, and paid for the land so taken in each instance.

It will be seen that the United States has always recognized the absolute Cherokee ownership of this Strip. It is not an occupancy title, but the full fee. The treaty of 1866 merely gave to the Government the right to take such part of it as might be needed for the use of other friendly tribes whom it might be wished to locate there. Two other cases illustrate and prove the foregoing propositions. When the Government took this land for the use of friendly Indians, it did not comply with the treaty stipulations concerning its appraisement, as it was morally bound to do. The Cherokees objected to the price awarded them for it, and succeeded last year in securing an additional appropriation of three hundred thousand dollars on that account. Owing to most of the Strip lying so far from the seat of the Cherokee Government, and being entirely separated from them by the reservations cut off for the Osages and others, the Cherokees decided it was to their advantage to lease all the unoccupied portion of the Strip to the Cattle Association. The Government, although it subsequently tried to reflect somewhat upon the validity of this agreement, was perfectly aware of its existence, and, indeed, formally consented to its being signed. The rent was paid regularly every half year, and in the most open, business-like manner.

This being the case, the cattlemen were naturally indignant when, in the year 1884, the Government, as a result of the publicity given to the matter by the Payne agitation, commenced to treat them as trespassers, and to order them off the premises in anything but uncertain tones. In the year 1885 the matter became seriously aggravated, and was brought to a final and disastrous conclusion. General Sheridan, having been sent to the Territory for the purpose of investigating the causes of trouble, made a report in which he took the Indian's side of the case a good deal more than was expected. A delegation, including some of the best-known cattlemen interested in the Strip, waited on President Cleveland on August 4, 1885, and presented a memorial signed by the Cheyenne & Arrapahoe Cattle Co., Hunter & Evans, Standard Cattle Co., S. R. Moore, Seth Mabry, Newman Farr, S. M. Briggs, James Morrison, W. E. Mullalley, the Wood-Bagby Cattle Co., Underwood & Clark, E. Fenlon, Dickey Bros., the Wichita Cattle Co. and the Tower Cattle Co. The memorial they presented in behalf of the lessees of lands in the reservation covered the situation so accurately that it is best to reproduce it without alteration. It read:

"We do not doubt that it is the desire of the Government to deal equitably with this question in its relations to all parties, and those who have occupied the Territory by leases for two and one-half years, by the permission and authority of the Government, are entitled to a resonable period for the removal of their property. The leases, which were in every case made with the knowledge of the then Secretary of the Interior, were submitted to him and received from him every sanction, except the formal and technical affix of his signature and seal.

"Under these circumstances, the lessees of the lands in question have placed upon them a large number of cattle, estimated at not less than two hundred and fifty thousand. In addition to the value of the cattle, we call your attention to the further investment in range improvements, fencing, corrals and all the belongings of so extensive a business. The aggregate of value affected by the executive order may, therefore, be fairly stated roundly at over seven million dollars.

"The area of land affected by the proposed action is between three million eight hundred thousand and three million nine hundred thousand acres. This acreage being stocked to its grazing capacity by the number of animals stated, an equal amount of land is required for the subsistence of the animals elsewhere; and among the most serious of the questions suddenly forced upon us is: Where can this amount of land be found, all the adjacent territory being fully stocked? It cannot be found by driving the cattle back to Texas, whence many of them came, and the remote ranges of Wyoming, Montana and Dakota can alone provide for them.

"It is absolutely impossible to secure and locate lands in these Territories within the time allowed, and were it practicable to find lands supplied with water in these Territories not already occupied, it is impossible to gather the cattle scattered upon their present ranges, and move them north at this season of the year. Cattle cannot be driven in herds exceeding three thousand, and it requires twelve men and sixty horses to handle such a herd. It will, therefore, be seen that to move the entire number of cattle affected by the executive order, an aggregate force of one thousand men and five thousand horses must immediately be collected. This is utterly impossible at this season of the year, when range work is at its greatest activity and experienced herdmen fully employed. We have but few men at the present time, having our ranges enclosed by fence and not requiring herders.

"The drive from the ranges now occupied, to new ones in the Northern Territories, can not be made in less than from three to four months. In moving the cattle from their present locations subsistence must be found along the whole drive they traverse, and it is well known by cattlemen that at this advanced season of the year the summer heat has seriously impaired the nutritious qualities of the grasses. The result must necessarily be that many of the cattle would perish on the line of march, and those finally reaching the Northern ranges would be in such an enfeebled condition as to be unable to withstand the rigors of the Northern winters, to which they are unaccustomed. We desire to emphasize this statement by the further fact that the streams and water-holes along the trails are all lower at this season than at any other, and many of them are entirely dry. The distance required to be traveled by the cattle to these new ranges at the North is from eight to twelve hundred miles. The universal custom of those engaged in the business of driving cattle from the Indian Territory and Texas ranges northward is to start them in no case later than April. Experience has shown that cattle put upon the Northern ranges later than August 15 are so reduced by the long drives that they are unable to gain strength to endure the early winter storms.

"A large proportion of the cattle affected by this order have been brought into the Indian Territory this year from Texas. The quarantine laws of Kansas, Colorado and New Mexico rigidly forbid the admission of such cattle into, or their transit across, their territory prior to December 1. We respectfully refer you to the recent proclamation of the Governor of Kansas in this connection.

"The above are but a portion of the difficulties which confront us. There are other features of the subject which commend themselves to executive consideration, among which is the fact that rentals for all these lands have been paid to the 1st of November of the present year. No amount of diligence will enable us to gather up all the cattle during the time allowed, and the result must be that the uncollected portion will be left on the range unprotected by their owners, and subject to the depredation of the Indians.

"In conclusion, we respectfully state that this memorial is directed not against the policy which has been adopted, but against the time which has been allowed to conform thereto. We only solicit that measure of protection to our property which is accorded to other established interests. The enforcement of the present order can only result in great injury to ourselves, as well as to others with whom we have business relations. We, therefore, respectfully ask for such time to remove our cattle as the above facts show to be indispensable."

Col. Denman followed up the memorial with a very earnest speech, in which he pointed out that the cattlemen understood their business better than any one else could possibly do so. It had been stated that the President intended to insist upon all the cattle being removed within forty days, and he pointed out that it would be impossible to secure the requisite number of men and horses during that period to commence the work. He strongly urged that the cattlemen be allowed until the following spring to remove their cattle. President Cleveland's reply was exceedingly discouraging. He stated that it was impossible to delay the matter until the following spring. He urged the co-operation of the cattlemen, and told them that no modification could be hoped for in the matter.

The delegation turned back West in a very unsatisfactory frame of mind. Telegrams engaging cowboys were dispatched in every direction, and the men determined to get the cattle out as rapidly as possible. Fully two hundred and fifty thousand cattle were involved in the order, and at the time there were fully one and one-half million cattle in the entire Indian Territory, including the Cherokee Strip, The announcement was made that all leases would be canceled right away, and within a week a proclamation by the President confirmed the rumor, and showed that, important as was the industry at stake, no consideration whatever was to be shown to it.

It was not until six or seven years later that the Cherokee Strip was finally cleared of cattle, but the death-knell to the cattle interests, so far as the Indian Territory was concerned, was really sounded in July and August, 1885. It is significant that very little recrimination or hard feeling resulted from the action of the President and his Cabinet. It was generally felt that the Government had been misinformed as to facts, and had looked upon the matter in a somewhat narrow-minded way. But, colossal as the task of getting out and abandoning the blue grass of the Territory seemed, it was undertaken and completed. The loss to the country, as well as to the cattlemen, as a result, has been enormous, a fact which has since been recognized, though the injustice done was not, and, indeed, could not, be rectified.

COMPANY "D," TEXAS RANGERS

CHAPTER IX.

The Collapse in Prices, and the Causes Which Produced It.

AS WE have already remarked more than once, the history of the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest, and, indeed, of the United States, is a history made up of cycles. We read in the Bible of Pharaoh's seven years of plenty followed by seven years of famine. Thanks to the invaluable advice given to the Egyptian monarch by a man—who may fairly be described as having been born and raised on a range, and to have been in his boyhood, even more picturesquely attired than the most excitable and enthusiastic cowboy of to-day—precautions were taken during the years of plenty, and when the term represented by the lean kine commenced, there was in store a large supply of food and feed for man and beast, not only for Egypt, but for other adjoining countries.

In the cattle trade the mysterious figure of the seven, with all its mythological inference, has not been so conspicuous. Sometimes the period of plenty has lasted less than a year, and the period of depression which followed has been equally short-lived. Sometimes it has been longer. But, as we have seen in earlier chapters, an absolute disregard of the laws of supply and demand has almost invariably broken down prosperity whenever it made itself apparent, and too often very little provision was made for the inevitable rainy day. It is now the duty of the historian to speak of the decline of the cattle industry and period of inflation of the early eighties. The writer of these chapters, having investigated the subject from an impartial standpoint, and having absolutely no interest in or partiality toward any one of the various theories adduced, is in a position to give both sides of every story.

While there is a great deal of controversy, and there will always be, as to who is to blame for the knifing of profits of recent years, and particularly between the years 1885 and 1890, there are some arguments of weight which are admitted by all. The first of these is that the business of cattle growing, or rather of cattle selling, was overdone. In this connection attempts have been made, as already noted, to make the mammoth Convention of 1884 a scape-goat for the trouble, and to blame it as having been the cause of the immense increase in the number of cattle shipped to market in advance of demand and requirements.

There really seems little justification for a charge of this kind. It was perfectly well known before the Convention was held that the cattle-raising industry was in an abnormally prosperous condition, and that as prices had nearly doubled, it was obvious that men who had made money at the old figures must have nearly coined it at the new. The only point one can see in the charge brought against the mammoth Convention is that it attracted press notices from all parts of the country, as well as in all the leading cities of the Old World, and hence may have contributed in a measure toward the excessive introduction of capital and amateurs into the business, and to the raising and marketing of all kind of cattle regardless of age, weight, grade, supply and demand.

No reflection can possibly be cast upon the officers of that magnificent gathering of cattlemen, or of the association which it organized and started. For a time that association bid fair to carry out work of a most important character, and we believe that the good it accomplished far more than outbalances any possible injury that may have resulted from the publicity it caused and the attention it attracted. It should also be borne in mind that the association which was the outgrowth of the first National Convention of Cattlemen was not by any means the only national society of its kind. The Convention of Stockmen at Chicago had started another association, and for a time the woods were full of national and international organizations which were designed to protect the interests of members, and to uplift and uphold the cattle trade in its various phases, and especially those which appeared most important to the individual organizers and promoters.

There was no limit to the scope or location of these associations or to the conventions they called. The first National Convention of Cattlemen at St. Louis was followed by a second convention of

similar name, while the Chicago stockmen held three conventions, one after the other, at dates calculated to almost clash with those of the St. Louis organization. Then, while these two associations, with headquarters at the two Western cities, which for a quarter of a century have been antagonistic to each other in many respects, were practically opposing each other, although nominally working in harmony, the International Range Association was formed, and a grand Convention held in Denver, Colo., in January, 1886, or within two months of the second St. Louis and the third Chicago Conventions. All over the country, State and local associations held meetings, at which they endorsed first one and then the other of these associations and conventions, and the man who tried to follow the transactions of the various bodies and keep himself posted on the policy outlined, adopted or condemned, found his head swimming, and had to ask himself more than once, in common with the defeated politician: "Where am I at?"

One by one the national associations gave up the ghost without an effort. Most of them collapsed by mutual consent. In other words, when the organizations were found to have outlived their usefulness, to have lost the enthusiastic support of their members and to have failed in the objects for which they were specially organized, the officers were wise enough in their day and generation to quit calling meetings, and to allow the societies to lapse on general principles.

Just how many of these associations survive to-day we are unable to state. Out of more than fifty letters of inquiry sent to the last-known officers of the associations scarcely any have produced definite replies, and many cattlemen have stated that the Texas associations, described more fully in the last chapter of this work, are the only ones with any great influence to-day. This may be incorrect, but, if it is, the fault for the existence of the impression rests with those who have made no effort to correct it.

That the prosperity of the cattle trade has declined in consequence of the collapse of so many associations is by no means assured; but it is certain that the two events were coincident, no matter which was the cause and which the effect. The magnificent prices, to which we have alluded as making glad the heart of the cattleman in the early eighties, were succeeded by prices which, while, in some instances, they left a nominal margin of profit, took away the gold-mine appearance and reputation of the trade, and made the earning of a livelihood much more common than the amassing of a fortune. What may be termed the non-controversial cause of the collapse of the boom while it was at its height, was very similar to the causes which led to the collapse of less remarkable periods of prosperity ten and fifteen years previously. In other words, undue haste to become rich and to find the road to wealth led to the killing of the goose to secure the golden egg, which it was apparently willing to lay at respectable intervals.

The expression "Cattle King" or "Cattle Baron" is not a popular one on the ranch or at the stock yard. The term grew into existence, or rather prominence, at the time of which we are speaking, or the first few years of the eighties. Newspapers on the lookout for sensational items printed accounts of the phenomenal wealth and prosperity of the so-called cattle barons and cattle kings, and any one from Texas, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona or Wyoming, who happened to be located at a hotel in an Eastern town, by a reporter on the lookout for a news item was generally described as "that well-known cattle king, Mr. ——," no matter whether the gentleman was a cowboy, a country postmaster, or a small storekeeper. The name got to be used so freely, and with such little regard to fact or reason, that it soon became a by-word on the Southwestern, and more particularly the Western, prairie, and when a man was asked to purchase something at a figure which appeared somewhat high or beyond his reach, he would often reply, with ill-concealed sarcasm, "I'm no cattle king."

We have yet to find a cattleman to the manner born and thoroughly experienced in all the happenings, dangers and difficulties of ranch life, who calls himself a cattle king or cattle baron, or who tolerates the term as applied to himself. We have met several so-called cattle kings, both in Eastern cities of America and in cities of the Old World. On their way out to take possession of their kingdoms, these self-styled kings or barons were so overstocked with enthusiasm, that if there had been a market for such a commodity, it would have been overstocked and the demand would have been supplied a thousand times over every day. On paper, their fortunes were ready-made or doubled or

trebled, as the case might be. They expressed themselves on every subject with that freedom so characteristic of a man who knows nothing of which he is talking.

Hoyt, in his play, "A Texas Steer," lampoons the Texan a little too severely, although, at the same time, he shows up many noble characteristics of the native of the Lone Star State. He tells, with his delightful sarcasm and humor, of a certain section of Texas which needed nothing but a little water and a little society to make it excessively desirable, but which was at the time absolutely worthless, and which, being located in the meanest part of the Staked Plains, was not inaptly likened by the newly-elected Congressman to that warm, but undesirable, country to which the bad man who dies in his boots is supposed to go. Attempts, such as Mr. Hoyt not improperly holds up to ridicule, were made again and again at this time to occupy barren tracts of land for alleged cattle raising purposes. Many millions were lost, not in cattle raising, but in fake schemes got up by professional speculators, and by men who had purchased worthless tracts of land with a view to selling them to misguided individuals, who had caught the Texas fever and were determined to stand in with the crowd which was supposed to be making thousands of dollars every hour by breeding and raising cattle in that much-talked-of, and at this time exceedingly popular, State.

It is not to be wondered at, under these conditions, there was a wild rush into the range country on the part of people inexperienced in the cattle business, but anxious to participate in the profits said to be so easily made by cattle raising there. A London (England) newspaper, published in the year 1883, explained, with great care and apparent accuracy, how a yearling could be purchased in Texas for three or four dollars, fattened at the expense of another dollar, and then sold at about sixty or seventy dollars per head net. In order to demonstrate the truth of these remarkable figures, the London journal pointed out that so rich were the pastures of Texas that an ordinary steer of three years weighed twelve hundred or fifteen hundred pounds, and that this meant a thousand pounds of dead meat. Beef, the paper proceeded to point out with mighty eloquence, sold at as high as thirty cents and thirty-five cents a pound in London, and even making allowance for cost of transportation, it was easy to understand that the figures it had quoted as to the net prices per head were under, rather than over, the mark. The article concluded with the interesting statement that the figures had been furnished by a cattle king—whose name was carefully withheld—who, himself, had realized an enormous fortune by raising cattle and disposing of them in the manner described.

Idiotic as these figures and arguments were, they were quite common in what may be described as tenderfoot sections; and that they were really believed and relied upon, is evident from the tremendous rush of inexperienced men into the West and Southwest, all determined to obtain their share of the profits to be realized from buying yearlings at half or a third current prices, raising them at a third or fourth the actual cost, and then selling them at figures about double the ordinary quotations for two and three year olds raised in the manner described.

In the opinion of the most conservative members of the trade, these were the men who broke down the prosperity of the cattle industry of the West and Southwest.

They brought with them ridiculous ideas as to the cattle business. Political economists and theorists generally have, for many years, been explaining that the agricultural depression in the Old World is not so much the result of a falling off in demand, of increased cost of production, of foreign competition, or even of lower markets, as of the change in the mode of living of the farmer himself. A generation or two ago, these writers have pointed out, again and again, the European farmer was himself a worker, taking his turn at the plow or sickle with his men, and getting every cent that was possible out of his small holding. In more recent years the tenant farmer has become more ambitious for himself and his family. He expects to take part in sports and recreation hitherto restricted to the landlord and the squire. His daughters, instead of attending the village schools, and commencing to help in the kitchen and dairy, almost as soon as they could read and write are sent to boarding and finishing schools, and dressed without regard to expense. The sons are taught from infancy to regard farming as an unfortunate occupation, and are, in consequence, only too glad to go to college and study for some already-overstocked profession.

As a matter of course, the little old farm house, which had answered all requirements for the preceding generation, is regarded as entirely too shabby and old-fashioned for the highly educated

young people, and money is, accordingly, borrowed for the erection of either additions or of new houses. The old horse, which had carried the family to the nearest town on market days and to church on Sundays, has to be replaced with a more expensive animal, and a first-class carriage is substituted for the spring van which formerly did duty both for business and pleasure. In a variety of ways, the agricultural theorists explain, the expenditure of the small farmer in Europe has about trebled in a generation. At the same time, or during the same period, profits have been curtailed and, as a result, debts accumulated, and an era of discontent pervades the agricultural regions of England and Europe.

We have introduced this fragment of Old World history and philosophy because it is strictly pertinent to the subject we are now discussing. The young men with swelled heads and limited intelligence who crossed the Atlantic twelve or thirteen years ago in order to locate on ranches, make fortunes in a few months, and return home to live lives of luxury and ease from that time forth, represented the extravagant agricultural idea to perfection. The Texas cattleman seldom goes in for extravagance or luxury on the ranch, no matter how wealthy he may be. Solid comfort he naturally aspires to, but he has not yet discovered how to combine pleasure with business every day, and how to enjoy all city luxuries on the broad and open prairie.

But the young men to whom we are referring thought that it was the ignorance, rather than the good sense, of the cattlemen which prevented them from launching out into extravagance and having a royal good time. Many of the new-comers were descended from leading families of the Old World, and these, in particular, introduced the aristocratic ideas of farming into Texas, Arizona, Wyoming and other cattle countries. Dressed in costly velvets, with buckskin leggings and patent-leather boots, these exquisites considered it beneath them to count the cost too closely. They made a certain class of trade good for a time by buying whatever suited their fancy at the moment, and paying almost any price demanded, on the theory that it was beneath them to bargain or haggle. Again and again they neglected their business for the purpose of engaging in hunts and exploring expeditions. Some of them kept expensive packs of hounds, stables with blood horses, and gave receptions and parties at frequent intervals. For actual life on the prairie and the work connected with legitimate cattle raising they had a supreme contempt and dislike, which they took every opportunity of expressing. Sometimes they were so aggravating in their remarks as to provoke hot retorts, and occasionally unpleasantness resulted which was always attributed to the ill-breeding and bad manners of the original inhabitants.

These men committed acts of folly by the thousand. They purchased more ground, in many instances, than they could possibly use; and the amount of fencing they had done, while it must have been very gratifying to barbed-wire dealers, was a source of immense inconvenience to smaller and more sensible cattlemen, who were not seeking the entire earth, but were satisfied with fair profits and a good living. Their extravagance was so wanton that it was merely a matter of time how soon their capital would be exhausted, or how soon supplies would be cut off from the old country.

Ruin stared the wiseacres in the face from the outset. In some instances it was delayed a short time by more or less favorable circumstances which came to the rescue of the exquisites. But the day of reckoning was seldom long postponed, and when it came disaster followed. Few people felt any great sympathy for the invaders, whose regard for the feelings of others had generally been conspicuously small. But the trade generally suffered almost beyond computation from the sudden throwing upon the market of cattle of all ages and conditions, which, in many cases, were consigned without the least forethought or pre-arrangement, glutting the market and cutting prices all to pieces.

It is the opinion of many well-qualified judges that the high prices, to which we have referred several times, could have been very nearly maintained but for the fact of such an immense quantity of unsuitable stock being forced on the market. Be that as it may, it is certain that the self-styled cattle king or cattle baron, with his extravagant notions and foolish ideas, expedited disaster and brought about a whirlwind which, while it annihilated him, seriously injured the men he affected to despise, and who he had tried in vain to educate up to his own erratic and quixotic ideas.

Mr. James H. Campbell, a careful student of the cattle business, expresses himself in a very conservative manner on this subject. Without actually endorsing every one of his arguments, we repro-

duce them as a most important contribution to a controversy which has been in progress for eight or ten years, and which has formed the basis of a most important Congressional inquiry. "Various theories," says Mr. Campbell, "have been advanced, among them that the dressed-beef interest and purchasers of cattle had combined to break prices, and that a few of the larger packers were responsible, in a measure, for the shrinkage in values that has been going on the last few years. But the writer desires to give a few plain, practical reasons for the fluctuations in the value of cattle for the past decade or so, other than those suggested above, and hopes to make himself understood, as he believes his reasons are based on actualities rather than theories. So many disappointments have been suffered, so many fortunes made and lost, that the subject has become a very serious one, and worthy of earnest and honest thought. Experience is a hard schoolmaster, but a practical one, and it may be that our review may prove valuable to the general trade.

"In the years preceding the advent of the great industry called the dressed-beef business, or from the close of the war in 1865 to the year 1876, the prices of cattle were governed entirely by the supply and demand.* We had practically none but a home market. Raisers and producers took their cattle to market and met buyers from the East, who purchased their stock on its merits; always, of course, basing their values upon the supply, present and prospective, as well as the consumptive requirements of the people. But between the years 1876 and 1880 a great revolution in the cattle industry commenced in the United States. Some enterprising Eastern Yankees began slaughtering cattle in Western markets, and shipping only the carcasses to the East and to the seaboard, instead of following the old system of shipping only live stock. It was also discovered that improvements in shipping and carriage facilities were such that either live or dressed beef could be sent across the Atlantic Ocean, to various Old World markets, at a profit to the shipper, thus opening up a new field for our product.

"It required but a very few months for the latter feature to develop into a prominent factor in the cattle trade. First, live cattle were exported, then dressed; then both live and dressed beef, meeting with ready sale, developed another interest—the canned-beef industry, by which millions of pounds of beef are annually shipped to almost every point in the civilized world. The opening up of this export business in the ways mentioned developed an enormous demand for fat steers suitable for the export trade, and really worked a revolution in the cattle business, especially as the trade with other countries was quite remunerative. Naturally enough, the strong demand for good cattle stimulated production, as well as enhanced prices of the raw material, and this continued until we over-produced.

"From 1878 to 1882 the revolution was rapid. Capitalists saw a good opening for investment, and for 1878–79 there were large purchases of breeders made all through the great corn belt, and these were shipped to the far Western States and Territories, where millions of acres of land were available, almost without cost, for feeding purposes. The outcome of this was the development of the ranch idea. Bulls, heifers and cows were actively sought for breeding purposes, and then began an era of production rarely if ever equaled. The 'cowboy' became an actuality instead of an idealist. Everybody that could was anxious to become interested in a ranch. Texas, the Indian Territory, Wyoming, Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado, Nebraska, Dakota and Montana all vied with each other for supremacy in the cattle-producing and cattle-raising industry. The short corn crop of 1881 and the favorable winter of 1881–82, which made feeding on the wild Western lands available, materially aided these Western producers, so that in the spring of 1882 cattle all through the Western States and Territories were in good condition. Native cattle were not plenty, owing largely to the drain of the two or three years preceding of breeders by the Western ranchmen, so that the spring of 1882 witnessed an urgent demand, at prices rarely before reached in the history of the trade—viz., nine cents per pound gross. When it is remembered that cattle shrink from fifty to fifty-five per cent in killing, it will be readily seen that the above price (nine cents) really meant seventeen to eighteen cents for the real meat of the animal. This does not mean for the choice cuts, but for everything, the soup-bone as well as the porter-house steak.

"Now, let us see what the consequence of these high prices were. We have shown what caused the enhanced figures up to and including the year 1882, which, it may be remarked, was a phenomenal

*Self-evident as this assertion of Mr. Campbell appears to be, it is not altogether correct, as the figures already published show. Prices have sometimes fallen with a shortage in supply, and risen when shipments were very heavy.

year in the history of the cattle trade. A great many men and much capital were brought into the business prior to 1882. But the high prices of this (1882) year—which enabled ranchmen and feeders to net handsome profits—developed still greater investment inquiry on the part of capitalists. There was, and had been for some time, not only a liberal, but a rapidly growing, demand for beef cattle, and not only American, but European capital as well, anxiously sought investment in cattle raising. So rapid, indeed, was the growth of this business, and so large the profits, that the pioneer cattle raisers and producers who had been content to go out on the frontier and risk their lives as well as their capital, with only a prospect of moderate returns, and most of them possessed comparatively small herds, suddenly awoke in the spring of 1882 to the fact that their herds were veritable gold mines. Cows and calves had advanced in a comparatively short space of time from eight to ten dollars a head to thirty and thirty-five dollars per head, while youngsters, yearlings and two-year-olds had advanced almost three hundred per cent in three years."

Mr. Campbell proceeds to show that, stimulated by the high prices prevailing, the Mississippi Valley and the great corn belt of the West was virtually "skimmed" of cows and heifers by speculators and ranchmen who wanted them for breeding purposes. A very large number of bulls that, under ordinary circumstances, would have been sent to market as beef steers, were preserved and shipped to these Western ranges. All these features were not without effect on our supply of native cattle. In point of fact, as noted above, a vast territory, reaching from the British possessions on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south and the Pacific Ocean on the west—a territory which had been previously largely inhabited by no other humans than Indians, and by buffalo and other wild animals, had almost, as if by magic, been transformed into great breeding and grazing grounds. And what was the result of this? Simply that the business was overdone, and the end was what invariably follows overproduction.

Not that the result was developed in a month or a year, for it was not. Had it not been, however, for the opening up of new markets for the product—had not exporters of cattle utilized refrigerators on cars and on vessels, and had not packers discovered the utility of packing beef in cans so that it could be shipped to almost any clime, then it is more than likely the rebound would have set in before it did.

The fact is—and it must be apparent to every thoughtful man—that this overproduction exerted a deleterious effect on the stock itself. Prior to this great influx of breeders, the boundless prairies were as free as air. Cattle roamed wherever they chose. But wealthy corporations purchased or leased large areas, introduced barb-wire fences, and the roaming area was diminished. The result of this was a largely reduced grazing area, and the feed was eaten clear to the ground, so that now, instead of raising such cattle as we did ten years ago, we are producing half-starved, ill-shaped beasts, that do not carry flesh or make weights as beef steers, even when fully matured. Is it any wonder, when all the above facts are considered—overproduction and inferior quality especially—that the cattle trade is not in a healthy or prosperous condition?

Mr. William Kuykendall, in another of his letters to the "TEXAS STOCKMAN AND FARMER," argues in a very similar and equally forcible strain. It is not a matter for surprise, he points out, that during a period of universal excitement, caused by abnormally high prices and an apparently insatiable demand, the ranchmen should have disregarded the law of conservatism, and invested to a greater extent in both cattle and lands than prudence would have dictated. The result of this mistaken policy has made many land-poor. Had the inflated price for cattle then ruling continued, the end might have justified the means, but in this boom, as in all others, history was destined to repeat itself. At an unprecedented rate herds were multiplying throughout the country. Notwithstanding the increasing demand, both at home and abroad, for our meat products, the demand was not keeping pace with the rapid increase of supply. The inevitable crisis came in 1883, when a sharp decline in the market for all classes of cattle was noted. The markets failing to rally under the increased burdens, serious disaster to the country followed.

Conditions had arisen that brought the producers into contact with problems not hitherto encountered; a new factor, the cost of production, for the first time became an important part of the trade question. Heretofore, under the "free grass" regime, the cost of production was merely

nominal, but under the new system the investment in land and fences had greatly enhanced the cost. Nor was this the only new condition which had arisen to aggravate the situation. The rapid settlement of the country closed the "trails," the great thoroughfares over which hundreds of thousands of cattle were yearly driven at a cheap rate to the maturing ranges of the West.

Besides these, evils of greater or less importance were beginning to exercise their influence. The pastures were becoming overstocked, obligations contracted in the purchase of lands and stock were beginning to mature, and the Western States were enacting quarantine laws to protect their herds against the introduction of splenic, or so-called Texas fever. In the face of these discouraging circumstances a feeling of panic pervaded the business, and the disposition to get out of it was only equaled by the desire to get into it a few years before. Many disposed of their interests at great sacrifice and abandoned the business. The extensive packeries at Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City, which, by turn, have been blessed and cursed by ranchmen, were taxed to their utmost facilities to utilize the vast numbers of inferior grades of cattle thrown upon these great central markets.

"Here, it may be remarked, parenthetically," Mr. Kuykendall concludes, "that the salutary influence exerted over our cattle trade by these great modern industries has been incalculable; for, be it remembered, that largely the greater portion of our Texas beef has for years past found the only available market at these establishments, and, in the absence of the demand thus created, a market for the poorer grades of cattle could not have been found elsewhere. Through these channels, during the past ten years, a vast amount of the product of our herds has reached foreign markets, which otherwise must necessarily have been thrown upon our domestic markets, already greatly depressed, thereby forcing a further decline. In this connection it should be borne in mind that we produce on our Texas ranges no beef suitable for the export trade in live cattle, and it is only through the dressed meat or canned goods trade that we are enabled to reach foreign consumers."

The evidence taken by the select Committee of the United States Senate on the transportation and sale of meat products, during the years 1888 and 1889, contains the opinions of a large number of well-known cattlemen concerning the depression in the trade, which is the subject matter of this chapter. Of the report prepared by the Committee as the result of its inquiry we shall speak later, but, at the present time, our object is to place arguments as well as conclusions before the interested public. It needs not a philosopher to show that the best way to emerge from a period of depression is to inquire closely and carefully into the causes and circumstances which produced that depression. Hence, too much space can scarcely be given to a compilation of opinions as to the cause of the rapid fall of prices of range and other cattle after the boom.

The select Committee consisted of Senator Vest of Missouri, Senator Plumb of Kansas, Senator Manderson of Nebraska, Senator Coke of Texas, and Senator Cullom of Illinois, the latter being relieved at the close of the Fiftieth Congress by Senator Farwell, of the same State. The inquiry was held as the result of the action of the United States Senate in May, 1888, when it was resolved that a special Committee of five Senators should be appointed by the President of the Senate, whose duty it should be "to examine fully all questions touching the meat product of the United States; and, especially, as to the transportation of beef and beef cattle, and the sale of the same in the cattle markets, stock yards and cities; and whether there exists or has existed any combination of any kind, either on the part of the Trunk Line Association or the Central Traffic Association, or other agencies of transportation, or on the part of those engaged in buying or shipping meat products, by reason of which the prices of beef and beef cattle have been so controlled or affected as to diminish the price paid the producer, without lessening the cost of meat to the consumer. That said Committee may hold its sessions during the recess of the Senate at such times and places as it may determine, and shall have power to send for persons and papers, and also to employ a stenographer and a sergeant-at-arms; all necessary expenses of said Committee to be paid out of the contingent fund of the Senate; and said Committee shall make report to the Senate at its next session by bill or otherwise."

This resolution was passed at the request of Senator Vest, who, in his speech, advanced a number of theories as to the causes of the depression, which he proved by an immense number of figures and statistics. Most of these figures, while exceedingly interesting, were almost overwhelming in their extent, but the following table of average weights, prices, charges and net values of cattle, from States and Territories named at Chicago in 1887, is of sufficient importance to justify its reproduction in full:

MISSOURI.

	Per Head.
Assuming same weights and divisions as Iowa. Average weight, 1,200 to 1,400, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 40	$57 20
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$53 85
Average weight, 1,000 to 1,100, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 00	$42 00
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$38 65
Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	3 35
Net value	$12 65
General average, weight and price	$40 20

CHARGES—

Railroad freight	$2 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	10
Commission	50
Total charges	$3 35

ILLINOIS.

	Per Head.
Average weight, 1,300 to 1,500, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments to Chicago.	
Average price, $4 60	$64 40
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$62 08
Average weight, 1,100 to 1,200, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.	
Average price, $4 00	$46 00
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$43 68
Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.	
Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	2 32
Net value	$13 68
Average of all combined	$44 06⅔

CHARGES—

Railroad freight	$1 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	07½
Commission	50
Total charges	$2 32½

COLORADO.

	Per Head.
Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,050
Price per 100 pounds in Chicago	$ 2 65
Gross value, 1,050 at $2 65	27 82
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	50
Commission	35
	5 60
Net value	$22 22

WYOMING.

Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,100
Price per 100 pounds at Chicago	$ 2 75
Gross value, 1,100 at $2 75	30 25
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 50
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	35
	5 35
Net value	$24 90

IOWA—AT CHICAGO.

Average weight, 1,200 to 1,400, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.

Average price of same, $4 40	$57 20
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$53 73

Average weight, 1,000 to 1,100, estimated to comprise two-thirds of the shipments.

Average price, $4 00	$42 00
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$38 53

Average weight, 700 to 900, estimated to comprise one-sixth of the shipments.

Average price, $2 00	$16 00
Less charges	3 47
Net value	$12 53
General average per head, combined	$40 20
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$2 62
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	10
Commission	50
Total charges	$3 47

IDAHO.

	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,157
Price per 100 pounds at Chicago	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,157 at $2 85	32 99
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$9 12
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	1 25
Commission	35
	10 97
Net value	$22 02

MONTANA.

Weight at Chicago, pounds	1,150
Price per 100 pounds	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,150 at $2 85	32 77
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$6 80
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	75
Commission	35
	8 15
Net value	$24 62

KANSAS.

Weight, pounds	1,300
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 65
Gross value, 1,300 at $4 65	60 45
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$55 45

NEBRASKA.

Weight, pounds	1,200
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 65
Gross value, 1,200 at $4 65	55 80
CHARGES—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$50 80

MINNESOTA.

	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,100
Price per 100 pounds	$ 4 40
Gross value, 1,100 at $4 40	48 40
Charges—	
Railroad freight	$4 00
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	25
Commission	50
	5 00
Net value	$43 40

DAKOTA.

	Per Head.
Weight, pounds	1,150
Price per 100 pounds	$ 2 85
Gross value, 1,150 at $2 85	32 77
Charges—	
Railroad freight	$4 37
Yard charges	25
Feed charges	75
Commission	35
	5 72
Net value	$27 05

Dealing with the relative importance of the three great Western cattle markets, and the influences which had been, and were still, at work in connection with these, Mr. Vest said: "I dislike, in the discussion of a great question like this—for it is a great question—to say anything that has the least appearance of local interest, but I am compelled to allude to the fact that the largest city in the State, the City of St. Louis; which ought, geographically, to have been at least the equal of Chicago in the sale of and purchase and shipment of cattle, is to-day far behind Chicago, and so inferior to it in this matter of purchasing and shipping cattle that a comparison is hardly worthy of being instituted between the two cities. St. Louis is the great city of the Mississippi Valley, and geographically it ought to be the shipping point for Texas, the Indian Territory, and the large ranges of the Southwest, but for some reason, which I now propose to investigate, the cattle interest of St. Louis has been stricken down.

"The city in which I live, Kansas City, is to-day in close alliance, so far as the cattle interest is concerned, with Chicago; but Chicago is the heart, blood, brain, liver, of the cattle trade throughout this country and throughout the world. As great as that city is, and no one admires its prosperity, enterprise and activity more than myself, it has not been natural reasons that have brought this about. It has been a combination, a selfish combination of interests, as a matter of trade and commerce, which, now that it has affected the price of cattle to the consumer, becomes a matter of the greatest importance to every man who thinks it is his duty, as an American citizen or legislator, to investigate the present condition of affairs. We know that to-day five firms in the City of Chicago control the price of beef throughout the whole United States. There is not a butcher in the City of Washington who is not subservient to that combination in Chicago; not one from Boston to Charleston, but who feels the effect of this combination. The great railroads of the country running into Chicago are in the interest of this combination. They are in sympathy with these five firms, and to-day any bunch of cattle that goes from any portion of the West, and all go to Chicago, the moment they are shipped these gentlemen at Chicago are apprised of the quality, the number, when they will arrive, and are prepared with a price. The prices are fixed every week. I said on a former occasion every day; but they are fixed practically so that every morning the price is agreed upon between the purchasers, and the shippers who bring cattle to that market must take those prices, or let the cattle die, or ship them back to the place from which they were brought."

Senator Cullom, speaking to the resolution, entered what was practically a plea of guilty on the part of the combine. "This is not the result," he said, "of a year or two's operations; it is the result of the operations of certain forces which have been going on for many years. The control of the live stock business of the United States is centered in the hands of a few men. Of course, this grows by what it feeds on. As these men have accumulated wealth, they have been able to go more completely into the markets of the entire world, and, by combinations and by operations with which we are familiar enough, to break down the small dealers, and therefore to break down, from to time, every single shadow of competition.

"They not only combine, as has been said here, in fixing the price of cattle that they buy in the market, but they combine to fix the price at which the cattle shall be sold in the State in which they put them on the market; and they do that by parceling out the territory among themselves, one great

dealer taking one section of the country, another another, and so on, upon an agreement that there shall be no competition by any of his fellows within the territory thus allotted to him. Thus it is, while they buy at the lowest price that is ruinous to the cattle producer, they sell at a high price to the cattle consumer; and so it has happened that they have actually put in their own pockets every single penny of the profit on every steer sold in Chicago during the past five years or more, and as cattle have gone down their profits have been increased by just that much.

"Something has been said about the foreign trade. Undoubtedly that has been interrupted from the cause stated, but not interrupted to any extent which makes up the difference between the diminution in number of the cattle of the country, as compared with the increase of population compared with, say, ten or five years ago. The foreign trade in cattle has been controlled in the City of New York, in combination with operators in the city of Chicago, not upon the basis of the foreign demand, but upon the basis of the maintenance of a certain price for the home supply."

The first witness called before the committee was Mr. Dudley H. Snyder, the well-known cattle drover, residing at Georgetown, Tex. He explained to the Committee that his business was rather that of a cattle drover and shipper than that of cattle raiser, although he had raised cattle very extensively. In answer to the question as to the present condition of the cattle market, as far as the sale of cattle on the hoof was concerned, he said: "We commenced driving in 1868. The first cattle—that is, Texas cattle—we bought at one dollar and fifty cents to two dollars a head for one-year-olds; two-year-olds, from two to three dollars; cows and three-year-olds, about four dollars, and, I think, we bought our beef cattle at seven dollars. We took nothing over four years old, and nothing under yearlings. In those days we had to have a limit else we would get them heavier than we wanted to. For a number of years following the beginning of dressed beef we paid, in buying young steer cattle, a higher price for one and two year old steers than for like ages of heifers, from the fact that they were worth more. In 1871, I think, the drive of stock cattle commenced heavier from Texas. It is my recollection that six hundred thousand or six hundred and fifty thousand cattle were driven from Texas that year, the larger part being stock cattle. Then our prices began to advance steadily up to about 1880 and 1881, when they got up pretty high, it being the policy of breeders there, and, I think, it must have prevailed all over the United States, to take better care of the cattle and hold on to them as cattle grew higher in price. Hence, for a few years, along from 1881 to 1885, heifers would cost more than steers of like ages.

"I mention this to carry out my ideas of the business. I think the policy prevailed throughout the country of taking care of the heifer cattle, which, in a few years, gave us an immense supply of cattle. During those years, too, while cattle were going up to such high and fabulous prices, as I thought then, and think yet, a great deal of money was sent out from the East and from Europe to invest in cattle; and, in numbers of cases, cattle were bought at very high prices and at book account by men who did not know what they were doing, they representing large capitalists and syndicates. Therefore, I claim that in many instances where Texas cattle were bought at twenty dollars, they paid forty dollars on the book account. The same thing held good in Wyoming Territory, where we had a range also, the price there being about thirty dollars for stock cattle. I am sure, plenty of sales were made there where cattle were sold at thirty dollars a head, and on book account they cost sixty dollars or more.

As to the local conditions of the cattle industry, he said, as to Williamson County, where he resided: "It was simply an open country; hardly any farming was done in it. All the country northwest of me was an open country; it was unoccupied. Where the cattle are now covering the bulk of the ranges of Texas, there was then the buffalo. A few years ago I thought the cattle were certainly gone out of my county. I live right there, and I made it convenient to examine the Assessor's list for the country around me. I found that last year we ranged over fifty-four thousand head of cattle in my own county. That is a settled county. It has more cattle than it had when it was a cattle country, and when the northwest part of Texas was unoccupied. Now that country has been occupied, and the Territories have been occupied, and all the best ranges for cattle have been pretty much taken up, and yet the interior has not stopped producing cattle."

In reply to the question by Senator Manderson, Mr. Snyder said that the territory adapted for producing cattle was growing less all the time. The northwest part of Texas, and also the west, was

about taken up, and the necessity of shipping lighter and younger cattle than would otherwise have been the case was the result. The depression, he explained, had been very great in stock cattle, and in the lighter class of cattle they had been sold close, and there had been such immense shipments. Range steers, averaging from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred pounds, were as high this season as they were five or six years ago, but they were fewer in number.

Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., President of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, was the next witness. He stated that he purchased his ranch in 1882, and moved on to it in the following year. The trade had been depressed and uprofitable for the last three years, due, he believed, to a combination of causes and to no one particular cause. One of these was the unlimited credit extended to the cattlemen, resulting in enormous liabilities being accumulated. These had to be realized out of the cattle, and this forced a large number on the market. The cattle thus forced on the market had not been, prior to that time, considered salable for beef. Hence, in his opinion, the main cause of the depression in the price of beef cattle had been a depression in the character of the cattle, and heavy shipments to market. He did not consider that there had been an overproduction, and the information brought to his notice did not bear out that idea.

An interesting feature of Mr. Bush's evidence was his statement that he was one of those who was attracted to Texas by the singular advertising the industry had received, and the exaggerated reports of prosperity to which we have alluded in the preceding chapter. Speaking of the unlimited credit to cattlemen which had affected prices, he said: "When cattle from abroad and capital from the East was attracted to the cattle business, then range cattle first began to be advertised as a great business, and began to attract the people. It had never done so before. It attracted me and I got into it. Not only people from the East, but people in Texas, and people in the Territory and people in the Northwest, bought and sold and traded cattle, paying what money they had, expecting prices to remain as they were and to be able to realize on the cattle, as the beef output then indicated, and as they would have done if the cattle had always been on hand that were sold."

The preceding year had been, he knew, a year of very large shipments, the largest Texas cattle raisers had ever had. "The stock of cattle to come from the Northwest," Mr. Bush went on to say, "we knew was somewhat depleted from losses. The stock of marketable cattle, steer cattle, to come from Texas we knew was depleted, because a large number of young cattle had been driven North, or had been lost, and a large number had been disposed of in various ways. The statistics will show that there were not the steer cattle in sight to market so as to equal the receipts of the season before. When this great increase in receipts began to come, it was not in steer cattle, but it has been largely in cows and cattle of that character, of all ages. There was an unprecedented number of calves and an unprecedented number of cows, born native and range; and there were instances where parties trying to get out of the business shipped their entire stock, all kinds and classes and characters, regardless of what they were. That is a class of cattle and a quantity of cattle that I did not anticipate, and I think many others did not anticipate that they would go into market to the extent that they did."

The next witness before the Committee was called under process, and was requested to enlighten the Committee as to the method in which cattle were being sold on the Chicago market. In reply to a request from the Chairman, he handed in the following list of current classifications and prices:

Northern Range steers	$ 2 65	to	$ 4 20
Texas steers	2 25	"	3 25
Texas cows	1 50	"	2 35
Veal calves	2 50	"	5 60
Milkers, per head	20 00	"	50 00

The prices, he explained, were those of November 20, 1888. He admitted that the Chicago market fixed the prices of later cattle that were packed, canned and dressed, when killed. As to the very heavy cattle, averaging sixteen hundred pounds and over, the prices in New York generally fixed the quotations in Chicago, because such cattle were shipped largely to New York, Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore for consumption. The tendency to the concentration of receipts largely at one point had been to lower prices, and doubtless if the receipts could be scattered, it would help the sellers.

Referring to the sharp advance in prices of the preceding May and June, he attributed it to the appointment of the Committee, and was especially of that opinion because it was unusual for cattle to advance in price in the extremely hot weather, owing to the natural reduction of the consumption of beef. The more recent dropping down of the price was largely the result of an immense increase from the Northwest. There had been an immense amount of shipping from Montana during the fall, and the reduction in prices had not caused any great surprise to men in the business.

Mr. J. C. Beatty, of El Paso, Tex., was the next witness. He explained that about the year 1882 he moved from California to Texas, and was engaged in the business of raising, buying and selling cattle. Referring to the attempt made to establish a permanent refrigerator establishment in El Paso, he said: "We ran that plant for about six months, slaughtering just the beef cattle necessary for our own consumption in the town and the adjoining country there, as it was in the summer months. We furnished a very excellent article of beef four or five days old, something that we never had been able to get there before; the weather being so hot, we had to slaughter in the morning and eat for breakfast ordinarily. Our manager, Mr. Zeke Newman, went to California about a year ago, and made contracts in Los Angeles with local retail butchers, and also in San Diego and other towns north of those places, but in Southern California, to furnish them with so much meat per week during the winter. He came back and commenced slaughtering about fifty head per day. He continued the business for nearly two months. It made a nice market for the cattlemen in that part of the country, giving us about two and a quarter cents a pound for our steers right at our door. His own men took them off our hands on our ranches, and drove them to the town. He continued the business until the railroad company refused to give him cars to ship his beef to Los Angeles and San Diego. Mr. Newman had to cease slaughtering, and the refrigerator plant has been shut down from that day until the present time, except for the purpose of furnishing ice to the town.

"We had a nice market, shipping our beeves to California, to different points from Southern Arizona and Southern New Mexico. We were obtaining for these cattle, delivered in the stock pens at the different points of shipping, from two and one half to three cents a pound on foot, which we considered an excellent price. The Head and Hearst ranches sold nearly twelve hundred head at three cents. Along about the first of February Mr. Armour concluded that that business could not continue; that it was detrimental to his interests. This is the general understanding. Anyway, he shipped his beef in refrigerator cars to Los Angeles and San Diego, and there put it upon the market at a price at which we could not possibly compete without cattle going in on foot, and he broke the market for our cattle from three cents to one and one-half cents and one and three-quarter cents a pound; and it was done in less than ten days' time.

"The market was really a very healthy one for cattlemen. The butchers were all making money. I know they were very eager to get those cattle, and went down as far east as Brownwood, in Brown County, Tex., to gather up beeves during the winter months. This was in addition to the supply which we could put in the refrigerator, which did not affect the market. Only about fifty beeves a day could be put in the refrigerator. That did not affect the regular market, for we had a good market for beef. But the moment Mr. Armour put in his refrigerator beef, we were compelled to turn around and ship our steers to Kansas City, and sell them at a loss; and the same beef, I suppose, was sent back in refrigerator cars a distance of eighteen hundred miles to Los Angeles and San Diego."

The tenor of this witness's testimony was that the power of the beef combine, or the Big Four, had, by crushing out the El Paso industry, kept down the prices, wholly bringing about the unfortunate condition of affairs which had existed. He was followed by Mr. Brewster Cameron, who explained that he had been engaged in the growing of cattle upon the open ranges in Arizona for nearly six years. The cattle business was very much depressed, resulting, as he believed, from the absence of competitive markets. The Chicago markets controlled the principal markets of the country, with the single exception of those of California. "When the rangemen," said Mr. Cameron, "ship their cattle into the markets of Chicago, Kansas City or St. Louis, they are taken charge of by commission men. The producer has practically nothing whatever to do with the sale of those cattle. In fact, the buyers, as a rule, pay no attention to him. After they are turned over to the commission merchants, the producer has really no more to do with their sale than any one of the many hundred people who come there

every day, out of mere curiosity, to walk around on the fences and look in the pens where the cattle are. The cattle are disposed of chiefly to what is known as the Dressed Beef Trust. The butchers of the country, the feeders and all other buyers, with the exception, possibly, of the feeders who purchase in Chicago, do not have a free opportunity to buy in competition with the Big Four. The complaint of the rangemen in the country is not that the price of the range cattle is now too low; their complaint is that they do not have a competitive market.

"If, as the Beef Trust declares, there is an overproduction of cattle in this country, which, however, the producers deny, that will regulate itself under natural conditions under the laws of trade, if the beef combine is broken. All the producers want, therefore, is a competitive market. There are many producers of cattle now who are on the verge of bankruptcy, and are almost irretrievably ruined, who, several years ago, could have easily saved themselves, and who would undoubtedly have done so if they had believed at that time that the cattle business was governed by the laws of supply and demand, because they then would have known instantly that there was an overproduction, and they would have sold out at the prices they could have gotten at the time. But believing then, as they now believe, that prices are arbitrarily controlled by these men, for reasons which I will state later on, and that such prices are entirely artificial, they held on to their property in the hope that the time would soon come when this combine could not regulate the prices of cattle throughout the country, when they would be able to realize something out of their property. To particularize, as to my experience and information, I will state the following facts: I only made one shipment of cattle to Kansas City. I had an experience then which was very short, but which nearly every rangeman can testify to on a much larger scale, who has been shipping regularly to the Kansas City, St. Louis or Chicago markets. I brought there five hundred and seventy-eight head of cattle, if I remember correctly. They were divided off, as commission men divide them, into lots, so as to enable them to sell to the best advantage.

"As this was the first shipment I had ever made, I was, of course, entirely unfamiliar with the business. I stood around the pens and heard a great deal of discussion about the cattle. I heard a number of individuals, jobbers and feeders, express a desire to buy a part of them. I communicated this information, in a general way, to the commission men. They told me that it was better to sell them all in one bunch. I supposed it was myself, and they were accordingly sold, a portion of them for three dollars and sixty cents per hundred weight, which was a very good price for these times. I wished to thoroughly test the market, it being the first shipment made by me; therefore I had shipped various grades of cattle. They were all separated off according to grades. There was a great proportion of them in one grade. For that lot of cattle I was offered three dollars and twenty-five cents the first day. I thought they were worth more than that, and I held on to them. I got one offer after another, each a little lower than the former offer, until they came down to two dollars and fifty cents. Poorer cattle than those sold for higher prices between the time my first offer was made to me and the time when the offer was made which I was obliged to accept."

Mr. Cameron went on to describe at length the efforts he made subsequently to dispose of cattle directly in the East, and he condemned the Dressed Beef Trust and the Big Four in very emphatic terms, declaring that both butchers and cattle raisers were suffering terribly as a result of the operations of the combine.

Mr. C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas, who explained that he had been engaged in the cattle-raising business, gave testimony of the greatest importance as bearing upon the causes of the depression in the cattle-growing industry. Formerly he had disposed of a great many cattle at Pittsburg, New York and Buffalo, but in the last few years he had sold all his cattle in Kansas City, St. Louis or Chicago, and more especially the last named. He attributed the depression in the industry to the combination which existed. "I base my opinion," he said, "upon the fact that St. Louis was at one time a market in which I sold the principal number of my beef cattle. I am going back now to show how I made up my mind. St. Louis, as I say, was at one time a cattle market. I sold cattle there in 1882 for the highest price I ever sold in my life. I sold cattle that I raised on my ranch in Texas at the enormous sum of seven dollars a hundred. We think now that that is an enormous sum. They were

three-year-old cattle that weighed one thousand and eighty pounds, and never had eaten a bite of corn or anything except grass, to my knowledge. I sold them at seven dollars per hundred pounds in St. Louis.

"That was in 1882. At that time there were quite a number of establishments in St. Louis canning and packing cattle. Soon after that I found that those establishments were weakening; that they were not killing as many cattle as they had formerly killed. I found that if my cattle were sold here they went to Chicago. Naturally, I wanted to go to the head of the market, and I began to go to Chicago. I then began to ship cattle, as I had formerly done, though not a great deal before, to Kansas City, never considering that it was anything of an extra market. I drifted my cattle from Texas to the Indian Territory to graze, naturally throwing them farther west, and if I shipped to Chicago I took the nearest route and went by Kansas City.

"I found that if I offered my cattle at Kansas City for sale, and did not sell them, as soon as I would go to Chicago, before the cattle arrived, it would be known what I was offered at Kansas City, and it naturally brought me to thinking this is a strange coincidence; these fellows tell me just what I was offered at Kansas City, and they come up and just about offer me enough more to pay the freight, sometimes not so much. Then I would try St. Louis, and I found that about the same thing was going on there; that if I did not sell in St. Louis, and if I went on the passenger train to Chicago ahead of my cattle, the next morning, before their arrival, I would find that the offer was known that was made for them in St. Louis."

Several cattlemen, residing in Missouri and adjoining States, gave evidence of a similar character, and the majority of the witnesses were disposed to lay a considerable amount of blame upon the Big Four, and the absence of competition between different markets. These were followed by Mr. A. W. Willard, who admitted that he was a typical American, with a ready hand for everything, having been in the cattle business for eighteen years, as well as the grocery and banking business. The cattle industry of Texas was in a very depressed condition, and, so far as West Texas was concerned, the causes of the depression were obvious. In 1881 and 1882 the prices of cattle went up to a very high figure. Money from all over the Western States, and from England and Scotland, and other places, sought investment in the range country. That stimulated the raising of cattle in many places. The range became overcrowded. Since that time there had been in the range country unprecedented droughts. In the last three years in Texas the drought was unprecedented there. Lands had been bought in large bodies in West Texas that were open ranges, and they had been fenced up. Cattle had decreased in price. He could not see that there had been overproduction, though, for two years, a small percentage of cattle failed to get very fat. The dressed-beef business had had a bad effect on range-cattle prices, and he was one of the sufferers from the closing down of the refrigerator at El Paso, in which Col. Beatty and others were interested.

Mr. Jefferson Reynolds, of Las Vegas, New Mexico, was asked as to the condition of the cattle raising and shipping business, in which he was engaged. "The depressed condition in the prices that we receive for our steers was always a great surprise to us," he explained, "when we would hear from the East that the price of beef to the consumer was not declining in proportion. In order to verify that, when I was in New York I called at the different hotels, and I asked permission to examine the bills that they paid for meat in the last three or four years. Uniformly, they all agreed that they were paying the same prices now that they paid three years ago, and sometimes a little higher. I was also at Hartford, Conn., and I went to the hotels and butcher shops there and inquired about the prices they were paying now as compared with three years ago, and they told me they were paying higher prices in Hartford, Conn., now than they were paying three years ago. I explained to them that we were not getting within fifty per cent of the former price for our steers; and I asked the Hartford men why they did not come to the West, to New Mexico, and buy trains of cattle and avail themselves of the very low price of cattle in that Territory. They told me that they were afraid to do so; that the Chicago combination, which they represented to me as being Armour, Swift, Fowler and Morris, would establish retail markets in every city in New England, and would run them out of the business if they attempted to come into our markets and buy."

Speaking of prices, Mr. Reynolds said that he had been in business about seven years. During the first two years his steers brought him from twenty-seven dollars to thirty-five dollars a head. For

the following years the average was barely seventeen dollars, and since that time, or during the preceding years, he had been getting eleven dollars to thirteen dollars a head.

Mr. Ashley C. Halliwell, of the "DROVERS' JOURNAL," was called to give information with references to prices of cattle, and especially of those from Texas and the Indian Territory, during the preceding eleven years. He submitted the following tables, which contain information of great value, especially as bearing upon the question of prices as affected by production or overproduction:

EXTREME TOP PRICES FOR NORTHWESTERN RANGERS AND TEXAS AND INDIAN CATTLE, DESIGNATED "RANGERS," AND "TEXANS," RESPECTIVELY.

MONTHS.	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	1882	1881	1880	1879	1878
January:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	$3 65	$4 55	$4 75	$5 60	$4 15	$5 00	...	...	...	...
February:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	3 65	4 65	4 80	6 00	4 85	5 25	...	...	...	...
March:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 35	4 70	4 75	5 95	5 60	5 25	...	...	...	...
April:										
Rangers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 55	5 15	5 15	5 90	5 30	6 25	...	...	...	...
May:										
Rangers	...	4 85	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 60	5 25	4 80	6 10	6 00	6 80	...	...	...	...
June:										
Rangers	...	4 30	...	...	...	6 00	...	...	...	...
Texans	4 40	5 00	4 30	6 25	5 50	6 25	$4 60	$3 75	$3 75	$3 90
July:										
Rangers	3 05	4 40	5 12	5 10	5 25	6 50	4 85	4 00	...	3 75
Texans	3 65	4 25	5 50	5 50	5 60	4 60	3 95	3 85	3 75	
August:										
Rangers	3 85	4 60	5 25	6 00	5 70	6 10	4 80	4 00	3 85	3 25
Texans	3 45	3 70	4 25	5 10	5 15	5 25	4 25	3 85	3 35	3 70
September:										
Rangers	4 07	4 00	5 15	5 85	5 65	5 80	4 90	4 00	3 85	4 40
Texans	3 20	3 40	3 60	5 00	4 75	5 00	4 25	3 90	3 60	3 60
October:										
Rangers	4 25	3 50	4 62	5 65	6 00	5 65	5 30	4 25	3 50	3 80
Texans	3 25	3 40	3 40	4 50	4 55	4 90	4 00	4 00	3 30	3 40
November:										
Rangers	4 35	3 85	4 40	5 50	6 25	4 55	5 40	4 25	3 30	3 75
Texans	3 15	3 50	3 70	4 35	4 75	4 65	4 25	4 00	3 10	3 25
December:										
Rangers	3 85	3 65	4 25	5 00	5 10	5 00	5 35	3 50	...	...
Texans	3 15	3 25	3 75	4 15	5 10	4 60	4 40	3 25	...	...

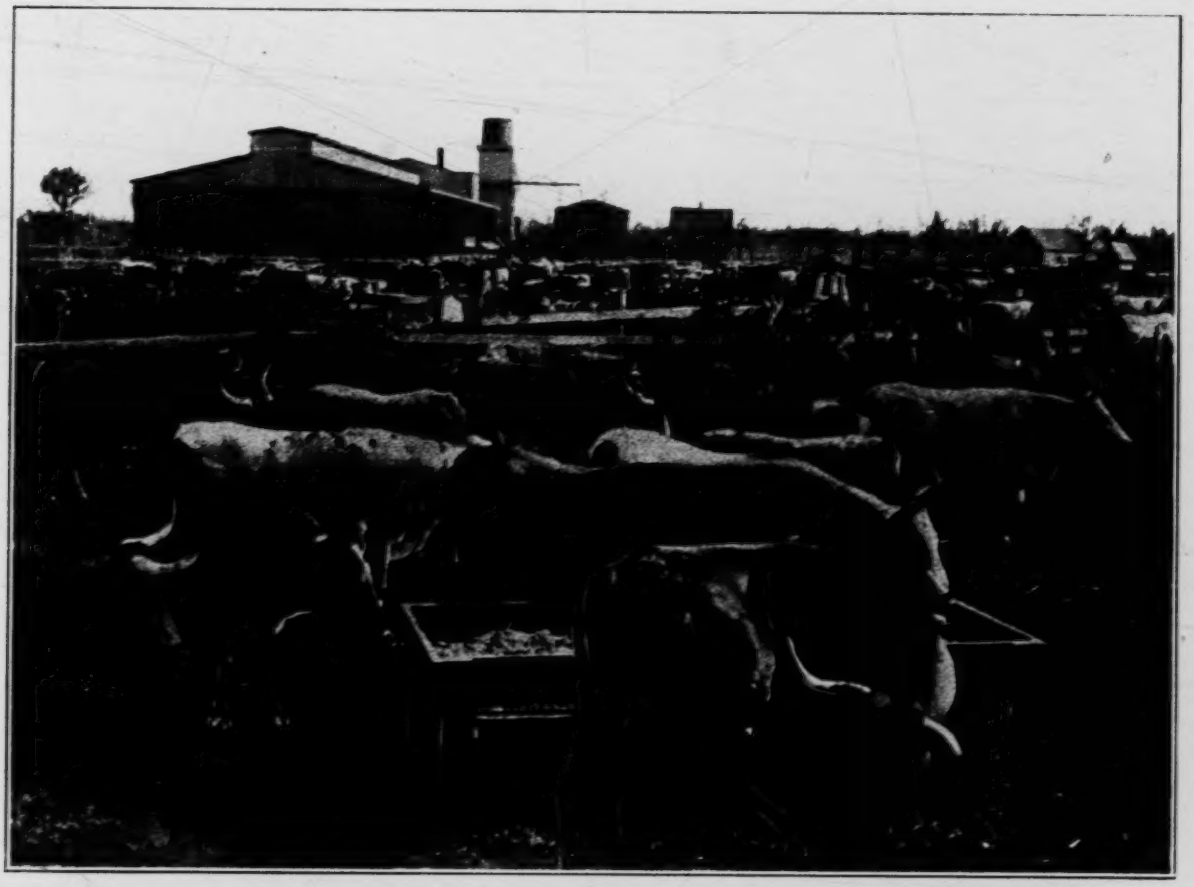
MONTHLY AVERAGE PRICE FOR TEXAS AND INDIAN CATTLE FOR TEN YEARS.

MONTHS.	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	1882	1881	1880	1879	1878
January	$3 25	$3 80	$3 90	$4 75	$4 15	$5 00	...	...	...	...
February	3 45	3 95	4 20	5 00	4 85	4 85	...	...	...	...
March	3 65	4 30	4 20	5 10	5 60	5 00	...	...	...	...
April	3 85	4 50	4 70	5 30	5 25	5 50	...	...	...	...
May	3 90	4 45	4 30	5 20	5 10	5 40	...	...	...	...
June	3 70	4 00	3 75	5 00	4 50	5 00	$3 75	$3 10	$3 00	$3 30
July	3 10	3 50	3 05	4 35	4 45	4 55	3 80	2 90	3 10	3 00
August	2 85	3 20	3 30	4 05	4 05	4 35	3 40	2 80	3 05	3 05
September	2 65	3 00	3 00	4 20	4 10	4 10	3 30	3 00	3 10	3 00
October	2 60	3 05	2 95	3 70	3 80	4 05	3 35	2 95	3 15	2 80
November	2 50	2 90	3 05	3 55	4 05	4 00	3 40	3 00	3 00	2 85
December	2 40	2 80	3 10	3 40	4 55	3 90	3 55	2 95	...	...

The first six months of each year represent "fed" cattle, and the last six months mainly show prices for "grassers."

He also made an important statement as to the receipts month by month of Texas cattle and rangers during the preceding seven years. The highest receipts in Texas were in 1887, when, according to his figures, 485,528 steers were received at the Chicago market. The smallest receipts for any year were for 1881, when the total was only one hundred and forty-eight thousand. The years 1883 and 1885 both showed reduced receipts, and the shipments for 1884 were all far the largest for any year with the exception of 1887. There had been far less variation in the receipts of rangers, which had varied from 176,680 in 1883, to 261,275 in 1887.

Mr. John Rector, an old resident of Austin, Tex., who had been in the cattle trade about four years at the time the investigation was made, was next called. He agreed with the preceding witnesses



COTTON SEED FEEDING PENS AT BROWNWOOD, TEXAS

as to the depression in the trade, and attributed to the encroachment of agricultural interests upon cattle interests proper the falling off in profits. He knew that a great many cattle raisers were shipping cows in order to reduce their stock, the present low prices not being profitable. It was the custom to ship cows to market when they got fat and old, but he thought there were other objects now for the shipping. The railroads had not reduced the charges of transportation on account of the low prices of cattle, and he thought that it was unnecessary to look much further than the undue proportions of charges to prices for the cause of the depression.

Mr. L. C. Baldwin was called as an expert stock raiser. He stated that he had been in the business ten or eleven years in Iowa and Wyoming, and for twenty years farther east. There had been a decline in the prices he had received during the last two years of nearly forty per cent. He blamed the manipulation of the markets, rather than overproduction, for the falling off in prices. He was satisfied

that from 1865 to 1880 there had been a gradual but slight increase in the ratio of cattle to population. Since 1885 it was obvious, however, that there had been a marked decrease. He based his calculations on facts brought before his notice, and especially upon the immense number of calves and cows that were being sold for slaughter. In addition to this, men were going out of the cattle business because it was unremunerative, and hence the stock on several ranches had been forced on the market.

Asked how he could reconcile the falling in prices with the falling off in the number of cattle raised and fed, the witness said it appeared to be due to combinations between the existing markets. Communication was frequent and rapid between Omaha, Kansas City and Chicago, and the man who refused the price at one of the smaller markets and went on to Chicago, was punished for his temerity. So far as he could see, there had been very little reduction in the price of meat to retailers in consequence of the heavy falling off in prices for cattle on the hoof. He thought, however, that the inferior and cheaper portions of the beasts were retailed at a less figure.

No evidence taken by the committee attracted more universal interest than that given by Mr. Philip D. Armour, who has been described both as the archfiend of combinations, and as the prince of benefactors and trade improvers. It was the great object of the great millionaire to show by his testimony, which he gave with much reluctance, that the decline in the prosperity of the cattlemen, while it had kept pace in adverse ratio with a phenomenal increase in his own prosperity, was not the result of it. In other words, the burden of his argument was that the two events had no connection with each other, and, indeed, that but for his enterprise there would have been still more cause for complaint and lamentation.

"In my opinion," said the millionaire, "the leading cause of the decline in cattle values is the overproduction and over-marketing of cattle. The over-marketing of cattle has been brought about by the reckless investments and speculations in ranch properties, which placed a fictitious value upon cattle and resulted, eventually, in the withdrawal of money so invested, thus compelling many engaged in the business to prematurely market their cattle to realize on them. Other causes have contributed to bring about the depreciation in the values of cattle: The low price of hides, caused largely by the immense free importation of foreign hides; national and State legislation against oleomargarine, which not only taxed the article, but, by reason of restrictive and prohibitory features of such legislation, largely decreased its manufacture; quarantine laws and regulations, which have discredited at home and abroad the healthfulness of our cattle and beef products, and has been seized upon by foreign countries as an excuse for attempted prohibitory legislation and for agitating, through the press and otherwise, their exclusion from foreign markets. The competition which has grown up within two or three years in the vast cattle-raising regions of South America, Australia and New Zealand has also aided to depress the price of range cattle, and all the products from these cattle. These causes have also aided to depress the price of what is known as native cattle; that is to say, cattle from such States as Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri and Nebraska. The depreciation in such cattle, however, has not been so marked.

"The farmers and breeders of cattle on high-priced lands of these States have been forced into competition with growers of cattle on the cheap lands of the West and Southwest. In many cases they have been forced to raise and feed their cattle on their high-priced lands with expensive feed and care, and put them in the market with cattle raised on the public domain, which are only grass-fed and receive little or no care. The extension of railways in all directions into the range countries, and the improved methods of transporting cattle, have brought the grazing grounds and the great cattle markets so close together in time that the feeders and raisers of cattle in the States have no longer the advantage which distance formerly gave them. The changes brought about in the last fifteen years in cattle raising, not only in this country but elsewhere, have, of necessity, compelled a change in the manner of marketing and of preparing the products of cattle for consumption, as well as in the distribution and sale of such products. As an evidence of this, it is only necessary to call attention to the centralization of markets; to the changes in the equipment for the transportation of cattle for long distances; to the refrigerator car system, by which fresh beef can be transported for a long distance and ripen and improve during the transit; to the exportation of cattle, fresh beef and beef products to

ROUND UP OF THE FRYING PAN HERD. AMARILLO, TEXAS.

THE
LIBRARY

foreign countries, and to the transportation of fresh beef and mutton from Australia across the tropics, and the marketing of it in good condition in England.

"It is apparent, to understand and intelligently discuss the present conditions of raising and marketing cattle and the products of cattle, different rules must be applied than would have been in the same sort of an investigation fifteen years ago. To market the vast herds raised on what used to be called the plains of the West and Southwest, to slaughter the same and prepare every part of the animal for market in which the consumer buys in the thickly-populated parts of this country and in Europe, is a very different problem than when the raiser of cattle sent his drove on foot to a near market, where it was distributed among small buyers. To pay to the raiser of such cattle a price which will leave him anything after paying the expense of raising and marketing them, it is necessary that the greatest possible economy shall be used by the slaughterer, and that no particle of the animal shall be allowed to go to waste if he hopes to put products in the market of the consumer at such a price as will bring him customers.

"The price for all portions of the bullock, except those for the fancy cuts of prime beef to consumers, have declined in an equal degree with the decline in the price of the live animal, as an investigation of the prices of the different products of beef for a number of years will clearly show. The difference in the price obtainable for canned meats has been more marked than upon any other product of beef, and it is the direct result of the overproduction and over-marketing of inferior Southwestern cattle, and to competition with cheap frozen mutton and beef from Australia, New Zealand and South America in European countries. The magnitude of the canned-meat industry will be readily seen when it is known that during the year 1888, 584,333 cattle were slaughtered in Chicago for canning purposes, or almost one-third of the entire number of cattle slaughtered at that point.

"The depression in prices, and the present state of the cattle markets, are due to the overproduction, especially of grass-fed cattle, the marketing of immature animals, which are too thin for the block (this has affected all corn-fed and native cattle, except the choicest), and enforced competition of farmers raising cattle on higher-priced and highly improved farms of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska, with the ranchers of the West and Southwest, who herd thousands of this character of inferior cattle upon public lands or lands of little value. The gradual absorption of the range by actual settlers, and overproduction of range cattle, has greatly overcrowded the remaining range country, and has, consequently, lessened the quantity of grass and impaired its nutritive quality. As a natural result, grass-fed range cattle have deteriorated in weight and value, and the Southwestern steers now coming in weigh from ten to twenty per cent less than the steers of a similar character did six years ago. Grass-fed Southwestern range steers are not as good to-day as they were then, and cannot be expected to command the same prices.

"A few years ago large fortunes were realized in the herding of cattle in all sections west of the Missouri River, and capital from New England, the Middle States, England, Scotland, and the Continent was recklessly invested in this new enterprise. Men without experience bought whole herds by brands and book account, supposing they were receiving what they actually paid for, and it is generally conceded that in few instances would the actual count of the animals exceed seventy-five per cent of the number shown by the book account. Because of the great demand for ranches, and consequently inflation of cattle values, investors often paid for such cattle greatly above their actual value. With the truth came distrust in the business, bankers called loans and refused accommodations, and a rush ensued on the part of many investors to market their cattle, and quit the business. Many other causes have since transpired to depress this branch of the cattle business, and to cause the overproduction of cattle, among which may be mentioned the thinning out of large ranches, as the Government lands have been taken up by actual settlers, the overcrowding of other ranges, drought and short pasture, severe winters and a necessity upon the part of cattle corporations and owners for the realization of quick profits to meet the payment of guarantee dividends or of interests and mortgages. I am fully convinced that the farmers of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, and Nebraska have suffered serious loss in cattle values because of the effect upon the cattle market of such overshipment.

"In recent years the cattle business has been conducted on a large scale by incorporated companies and wealthy individuals, who find it necessary to ship cattle to market in large numbers, and, therefore,

must have centralized markets in which they can easily and quickly dispose of them. The changed conditions of cattle raising have necessitated and compelled these large or centralized markets, as they are called, without which it would be impossible for large raisers and shippers to dispose of their cattle, and without which it would be impossible to successfully carry on the export trade in dressed, salted or preserved meats. Such markets are the effect of the present condition of cattle growing and marketing, and not the cause.

"Whilst it is admitted that heavy receipts of cattle, especially light ones, from the Southwest, has had a marked effect upon the cattle values of all beef animals, it will still be found true that really choice cattle usually command a reasonable price, because the supply rarely exceeds the demand. Four dollars per hundred weight was the lowest price paid for first-class stock in 1888; a fair average for the entire year would be about five dollars per hundred weight, and in many cases the price has run up to seven dollars. The complaints of low prices for cattle have come from the shippers of lighter grade, and only rarely from the owners of first-class stock.

"Another evidence of overproduction, and one which shows that the cattle raisers themselves recognize it as the true cause of depressing markets, is the large number of young cows and heifers which are being sent to the slaughtering pens, and the large number of young heifers that are annually speyed. When the ranches and farms are so thinned out as to make the supply of cattle nearer the demand, and when we can market our surplus abroad, we may expect to see steady and proper cattle value; for it is a well-established rule of trade, that the surplus of any commodity in the market will tend to reduce the value of the whole production of that commodity. The dressed-beef industry has proved most beneficial to cattlemen and beef consumers alike, for without it it is safe to say that cattle would bring a price sometimes not more than the freight. The dressed-beef business is so concentrated, and is conducted upon a scale of such magnitude, that dressed-beef men can profitably utilize the offal and other waste products of slaughtered animals, which are absolutely useless to small slaughterers.

"The dressed-beef business is protected by no patent. The methods employed in slaughtering the animal and preparing its products for the market are well known and open to any one who wishes to engage in it. Armour & Co. have wholesale beef markets and agencies throughout the country. Through the press and otherwise we advertise the products we have for sale and the prices, and keep our beef and our products constantly before the public. To these markets everybody is invited. Our prices are quoted to every inquirer, and any person can readily see for himself whether we are charging or receiving exorbitant prices or not.

"*There has never been any combination or agreement of any kind between the firm of Armour & Co., of which I am a member, and any other party or parties, to fix the price which we should pay for live cattle, or to control the price which should be paid therefor, nor has there been any attempt on the part of this firm, in connection with others engaged in the dressed-beef business, or with other purchasers of cattle, to control or depress the market for cattle.* The firm of Armour & Co. is not in any combination with other parties in the dressed-beef business, or with shippers of beef in the carcass to fix the price for which beef carcasses shall be sold. We do arrange price-lists for cut meats and canned meats from time to time with others producing those commodities. This is done according to the state of the market as to supply and demand, and is absolutely necessary to protect dealers in these articles from the sudden and violent decline in prices which would otherwise follow an oversupply. In no case are the prices quoted exorbitant, nor would it be possible to make them exorbitant and maintain them for any length of time. The almost unlimited supply of such cattle, and the limited demand with which the market affords for these articles, make the exacting of large prices impossible.

"We do the best we can to buy cattle as cheap as we can. As a good merchant, I would not be here very long if I would not do that. Look at the advertisement it would give me to the commission man, and it would go quick, instantly all over the wires. I could not do that with Mr. Swift without the commission man knowing it, and that would go direct to the men who ship the cattle, and the next time they would not come near me at all. I do not believe any man believes in this combination who will come to the market and go down to the packing house and see the methods and see our system. I do not think there is a man who would then say that. I am sure there is not a man who would. I

think there have been a great many people beyond cattlemen who, seeing this big decline, have believed there was something wrong, and that the Big Four was a Jesse James."

To this last remark Senator Vest replied: "I can say to you that I have never talked with one cattleman (and I have talked, I presume, with five hundred) who did not solemnly asseverate that he did believe it. One man said, somewhat cautiously, that he was not sure of it. I do not say that that makes it so, but I am talking about the public opinion existing."

Mr. Michael Lynch, of Saline County, Missouri, attributed the decline in prices to the combination, the existence of which Mr. Armour denied. "Before the combine," he said, with much earnestness, "I generally got paid for my corn and my labor. Since that has taken place I have generally worked for nothing; I do not get anything for my corn or for my labor either. I was up in Chicago last New Year's, on the second day of the month, with Mr. John Kennedy, a neighbor of mine, and Mr. Loftus, besides others from the same neighborhood. Mr. Kennedy and I had good cattle. The cattle cost me at home, north of Slater, four cents a pound. I bought them the first of September and fed them until the second day of January. They ate up about fifteen hundred dollars in corn. I had paid four cents for them, and they weighed one thousand one hundred and eighty-seven pounds a piece. They cost something like forty-six dollars cash at home. I fed them about fifteen hundred dollars' worth of corn, at thirty cents a bushel, or one dollar or one dollar and fifty cents a barrel. The corn would have brought me that much, or it may be more. I sold the cattle in Chicago, and I was probably out five hundred dollars or six hundred dollars, besides my corn. I had to pay interest on the money. A man who can not sell his cattle for something over and above what he pays for them generally has to go into debt for the price of the cattle. When I came back I had to repay that money to the bank out of my other funds. So I was out entirely. I do not see any competition there at all. I have not seen any, in fact, for three years that is worth speaking of. Heretofore, if a fellow came in to buy your cattle, and the bid did not suit you, he went out and another man came in directly afterward, and they kept on coming until you got something like the value of your cattle, and you finally sold them. You go there now, and stay all day, and see only two or three buyers, and they will always go together and give you one bid, and it may be they will raise five cents or ten cents on it, and you will have to take their bid or quit. That is my experience at least.

"Both Mr. Kennedy and I had one thousand four hundred and forty pound cattle. There was but a small difference between our cattle in weight. We got into Chicago, I think, at six o'clock in the morning. We went out and had breakfast, and came back to the yards immediately afterward. We were very anxious to sell our cattle and get home that evening. We held our cattle, I think, until two o'clock, and we only got a raise from four cents to four and one-tenth cents, and we never saw a buyer anywhere near. I know that none came around our cattle, because we were right with them in the pen all the time. None came around except those three men, and our commission man said those men belonged to the Big Four, but I do not know who they are. I have never seen them, but I have heard enough of them to know who they are. They are not a very good class of people. They skin poor men; at least they skinned me badly. I did not see any competition there at all. No other man made us a bid. Nobody came around our cattle who was buying."

An immense quantity of additional evidence was taken, and the inquiry extended over several months, the Committee meeting in different cities. We have extracted and condensed, from the immense mass of documents published by the Committee, evidence and statements which appeared to bear most directly on the causes of depression in the cattle industry. The Committee presented its report to the United States Senate in the spring of 1890, or about two years after it was appointed. The report is entirely too lengthy to be reproduced in full, and we must content ourselves with a few brief extracts from it and a general summary of results.

The report is distinctly unfriendly to the Big Four, and the International Cattle Range Association is charged by Senator Vest with having hindered rather than helped the Committee in its investigation as to the influence of the dressed-beef monopoly. The centralized condition of the cattle market is named as the principal cause of the reduction in prices, or, at least, as one of the most important factors. The Evener Combination, in the years 1873 to 1878, is severely criticised, and its marked influence in making Chicago the great cattle market of the country is proved by a series of figures.

Statements follow as to the growth of the dressed-beef business, and tables are given to show that while only thirty-eight per cent of the gross receipts of cattle went into the hands of those controlling this business in 1878, nearly seventy-five per cent went into their hands at the time of the investigation. In other words, while the number of cattle received at Chicago in twelve years had increased from one to three millions per annum, the number of cattle slaughtered for the dressed-beef trade had grown from less than half a million in 1878 to more than two millions in 1889.

Mention is made of the fact that the agents of the dressed-beef houses at first refused to appear before the Committee, and had to be forced into attendance by means of subpœnas. "In an atmosphere so hostile, and surrounded by such influences," the report goes on to say, "the Committee found their duties at Chicago singularly unpleasant and difficult. The people and press at Chicago naturally sympathized with the vast interest which expends millions of dollars weekly in that city, and from no quarter came the slightest sympathy or encouragement for those who were supposed to be even critical as to the packing and dressed-beef establishments. The overwhelming weight of testimony from witnesses of the highest character, and from all parts of the West, is to the effect that cattle owners, going with their cattle to the Chicago and Kansas City markets, find no competition among buyers, and if they refuse to take the first bid, are generally forced to accept a lower one. This testimony comes from representative men, not emotional or prejudiced, but conservative, intelligent observers, of whose sincerity there can be no suspicion."

The report goes on to point out that other evidence was forthcoming to prove the existence of a combination between the dressed-beef magnates, and the next section challenges the accuracy of Mr. Armour's argument that low prices were caused by overproduction. In 1850, it is pointed out, the number of cattle in proportion to population in this country was seven hundred and sixty-seven to every thousand. In 1860 the number had increased to eight hundred and fifteen, a figure which had never since been reached, although in 1885 it rose to eight hundred. At the time of the inquiry it was practically the same as it was in the year 1850, and exactly the same as in the year 1882, so frequently named as one of exceptional prosperity in the cattle trade.

Over-marketing is next dealt with as one of the causes alleged for the falling off of prices and the depression in the trade. The result of investigations convinced the committee that a very large number of people really believed six years ago, as they do now, that the over-marketing of beef cattle is one of the most obvious reasons for the falling off in the prosperity of the cattlemen. Witnessess had stated that the reckless investments in ranches and cattle made a few years previously by inexperienced speculators, and the reaction which had caused many to abandon the business in despair, had thrown upon the markets large numbers of immature animals, thereby producing an oversupply and a consequent depreciation of prices.

"It is said, and with much plausibility, that the reckless investments in ranches and cattle made a few years ago by inexperienced speculators, and the reaction which has caused many to abandon the business in disgust and despair, has thrown upon the markets large numbers of immature and unprepared animals, thereby producing an oversupply and consequent depreciation of prices.

"It can not be doubted that there is some truth in this statement, and that the facts alleged have contributed to present conditions, but it is impossible to accept this as the principal cause for low prices. As stated in the report of the Agricultural Department on the beef supply, 'The demand for meat for home consumption should be tolerably constant in a series of years like those of the present decade, during which there has been no marked financial depression.'

"In addition to this fact, it must be remembered that the demand for canned beef and of cattle for exportation has steadily increased. This being conceded, the market returns at Chicago should prove the truth of the over-marketing theory beyond question. If over-marketing has been the principal cause of low prices, then this cause should operate regularly and systematically in the same direction from month to month. When a large supply of cattle is in market, prices should decline, and with a decreased supply they should go up. Of course, no one can expect, in any market, a mathematical and procrustean rule as to anything, but, supply being the controlling factor, prices should be governed accordingly, or the conclusion is irresistible that some other and more potent cause is controlling. Keeping before us the fact that population has been increasing in a greater ratio than cattle, as shown

by the report on the beef supply already quoted, and the additional facts that exportation and improved methods in preparing the beef product and its transportation have increased the demand for cattle, we invite attention to the following, taken from the official reports of the Union Stock Yards at Chicago:

"In August, 1886, there were received at the Union Stock Yards, 86,130 range and Texas cattle, which sold at the average price of $3.20.

"In September, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 114,566 cattle, which sold at $3.00.

"In October, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 134,639, which sold at $3.05.

"In November, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 73,488, which sold at $2.90.

"In December, 1886, there were received of the same grade, 25,060, which sold at $2.80."

Attention is called to the fact that in his testimony, Mr. Armour emphasizes the statement that the fall in prices has been greatest in grass-fed range and Texas cattle, and the committee therefore selected this grade to test the theory of over-marketing.

It will be observed while in September, 1886, there were received at the yards 114,566 of these cattle, the receipts increased in October to 134,639, but instead of decreasing the selling price it rose from three dollars to three dollars and five cents. In November the receipts of these cattle decreased 61,171, but the selling price instead of rising under a short supply actually fell from three dollars and five cents in the preceding month to two dollars and ninety cents. In December the receipts were only 25,060, a decrease from November of 48,388, but instead of raising prices they fell to two dollars and eighty cents from two dollars and ninety cents in November.*

The following tables were regarded by the Committee as showing conclusively that overmarketing does not explain the fall in prices.

Texas and range cattle received at Union Stock Yards:

TEXAS AND RANGE CATTLE RECEIVED AT UNION STOCK YARD.

MONTH.	1886		1887		1888		1889	
	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.	Price.	Number.
September	$3 00	114,566	$2 65	130,424	$2 80	115,719	$2 55	145,885
October	3 05	134,639	2 60	162,442	2 65	163,509	2 70	182,407
November	2 90	73,448	2 50	121,419	2 80	104,725	2 65	95,757
December	2 80	25,060	2 40	64,700	2 65	44,700	2 50	33,115

The prices in the above are the highest for the months named. The following table gives the range of prices at Chicago, from the highest to the lowest in all the months of 1889:

MONTH.	Fancy and export.	Western range.	Texans.	Cows, light stock.	Stockers.
January	$4 25 to $5 40	. . . . .	$2 70 to $3 75	$1 50 to $3 00	$2 65 to $3 30
February	3 75 5 00	. . . . .	2 30 3 30	1 50 3 00	2 35 2 25
March	3 75 4 85	. . . . .	2 50 3 65	1 50 3 00	2 00 3 35
April	4 00 4 75	. . . . .	3 10 4 00	1 50 3 15	2 90 3 60
May	3 90 4 60	. . . . .	2 40 3 65	1 50 3 80	2 50 3 75
June	4 00 4 70	. . . . .	2 10 4 00	1 25 3 35	2 25 3 35
July	4 00 4 55	$2 40 to $3 65	2 45 3 65	1 50 3 00	2 50 2 85
August	3 75 5 00	3 55 4 10	2 00 3 10	1 40 2 60	1 75 3 25
September	3 80 4 80	2 75 4 00	2 00 3 10	1 50 3 00	. . . . .
October	4 00 5 15	3 00 4 00	2 20 3 40	1 75 2 74	2 15 2 75
November	4 20 5 50	3 00 4 00	2 00 3 15	1 50 2 75	2 00 2 80
December	3 90 6 10	2 50 3 40	1 80 3 40	1 25 2 75	5 20 2 80

*The members of the Senate Committee appear to have overlooked the fact that the very small shipments in December were partly the results of force of habit or custom, and partly of the miserably low quotations, which made cattlemen hold back as long as possible.

Nothing could more completely dispose of the overmarketing theory than the fact that in October, 1889, there were marketed at the Union Stock Yards more Texas and range cattle than in any other month since the yards were established, the increase being 36,522 over the preceding month. Prices rose under this unprecedented market from two dollars and fifty-five cents to two dollars and seventy cents. Not only does the overmarketing theory fail as to Texas and range, or grass-fed cattle, but the prices of the better grades sold at the Union Stock Yards show the same result.

In August of the same year the number of all grades at Chicago was two hundred and ninety-seven thousand, and the average price of beeves, weighing from twelve hundred pounds to fifteen hundred pounds, for that month was three dollars and ninety-five cents. In September of the same year there were in the Union Stock Yards two hundred and seventy-six thousand cattle, and the average price of the same grade of cattle was three dollars and ninety cents. In October the number marketed was three hundred and thirty-one thousand, and the averaging selling price of beeves, weighing twelve hundred pounds to fifteen hundred pounds, rose from three dollars and ninety cents to four dollars. In the next month, November, the whole number of cattle marketed fell to two hundred and sixty-one thousand, but the price of the grade above mentioned fell also to three dollars and eighty-five cents, instead of rising as it should have done. In December of the same year the whole number of cattle at Chicago decreased to two hundred and fifty thousand, but the price of the same grade we have named still further declined to three dollars and eighty cents.

The official sales at the Union Stock Yards for the years 1884 to 1888, from month to month, show beyond a question that overmarketing did not cause the decline in prices. "There is some other more potent factor at work," says the report, "*and we have no hesitation in stating as our conclusion, from all the facts, that a combination exists at Chicago between the principal dressed-beef and packing houses which controls the market and fixes the price of beef cattle in their own interest.*"

An advertisement from an English paper is next quoted by the Committee to show that in one year the Big Four made a profit equal to about twenty-nine per cent of its capital stock, and other figures are quoted to show that on a steer purchased for twenty-five dollars, there was a clear profit to the dressed-beef men of seven dollars and thirteen cents. It did not appear to the Committee that the retail butchers were responsible for the high prices of beef still charged to consumers. After making several inquiries on this subject, the Committee came to the conclusion that while there were individual butchers whose charges were excessive, retail butchers, as a rule, were making not more than eight or ten per cent on their investments. A table is given showing that even with the low prices for cattle, which were enforced at the end of the eighties, choice cuts, including porter-house and surloin steaks, were actually commanding higher prices per pound than in 1870.

Mr. Armour had explained this to the Committee by stating that there had been an increase in the demand for the choicer cuts of beef not kept pace with by the demand for cheaper cuts. During the five years then preceding, there had been a falling off in the price of cattle on the hoof from an average of five dollars and thirty-five cents per hundred to three dollars and eighty cents per hundred, and it was impossible for the Committee to conclude that during this brief period the taste of the consumers underwent so marvelous a development that the rib and loin beef could alone satisfy it. "Unless," the report goes on to say, "the retail butchers are the most conscienceless liars in existence, the profit does not go to them. The Committee is satisfied that the bulk of the profits unquestionably made under present conditions goes to the combination of dressed beef and packing houses."

The remainder of the report consists of an exceedingly interesting dissertation on transportation rates, followed by a number of suggestions as to inspection and by a number of figures as to the growth of the export beef trade. The monopoly of export transportation is commented upon, and the Committee concluded its labors by making a variety of suggestions, to which we shall allude in the next chapter, the scope of this chapter being an inquiry into the causes of the depression and the circumstances, errors of judgment, combinations, etc., which brought it about, rather than remedies for those evils.

CHAPTER X.

Remedies Suggested for Stagnation and Low Prices.

THE present outlook for the cattle trade of the Southwest is decidedly brighter than it has been for several years. In the opinion of many most competent judges, the excessively high prices of a dozen years ago are not likely to be reached again for a generation, unless a cattle famine should set in, in which case there will be, for a time, no limit to the offers made for cattle of almost any description for slaughtering purposes. But during the last few months there has been a distinct improvement in the general demand, with a general stiffening of prices, and cattlemen speak much more hopefully now than they did two years ago. Texas cattlemen, in particular, have come to the conclusion that it is a condition and not a theory which confronts them, and they have accordingly taken steps to prevent a recurrence of the calamity of the last few years. Of the success which has attended the efforts made in the direction of improving the breed of cattle we shall speak at length later, and may only pause to remark here that this in itself will prove a most important factor in competition with cattle raisers and feeders elsewhere.

The stall-feeding of cattle has also received in Texas, during the last few years, the attention it deserves. Steers are being fattened on cotton-seed meal by the tens of thousands with exceedingly satisfactory results. Cattle so prepared for market seldom go begging for buyers at reasonable prices, the great falling off in demand and in quotations having been in lighter grades of steers. The altered conditions which prevail in what was formerly the greatest range district in the world, have rendered these changes in the methods of cattle-raising and feeding imperative, and the manner in which the changes have been realized and accepted speaks volumes for the intelligence and good sense of the cattlemen generally.

The Senate Committee, to whose labors we referred at length in the preceding chapter, suggested a number of remedies for the depression it discovered, or rather whose existence it admitted. So far as we have been able to learn, very little practical benefit has resulted, and the inquiry must be regarded as of greater value from an educational standpoint than from a purely practical one. At the very outset of its report the Senate Committee states that so long as the combine at Chicago can dominate the entire cattle market, depression is inevitable. The market might rally and advance for a time under manipulation, brought about to induce shipments, but the same conditions would, in the long run, prevail as during the preceding five years. It is pointed out that Congress cannot give relief against trusts and combinations confining their operations within State lines. This relief could only be given by the State authorities. The bill recently passed by the Senate on the subject of trusts would, if it went into operation and were enforced, have some effect on the illegal conspiracy to keep down prices; but it was useless to disguise the fact that desperate exertions would be made to nullify any legislation offering a remedy.

The committee quotes the various attempts to enact local inspection statutes in State Legislatures as evidence of the means which would be used by those now controlling the cattle market to defeat all interference with their profitable pursuit. Without expressing any opinion in regard to the propriety of such legislation, the committee mentions as a matter of history that laws providing for the local inspection of cattle on hoof before being slaughtered had been declared invalid by judicial tribunals in Minnesota, Indiana, Kansas and Virginia.

The report concludes with an address to the cattle raisers of the United States, which is so full of thoughtful advice and so commendably brief that we reproduce it in full:

"If the cattle raisers of the United States are only true to themselves, the immediate future promises deliverance from present evils. There is no excuse for panic. The worst feature of the cattle trade is the fact that so many cows and calves are being thrown upon the market, the indication being the producers are panic-stricken and anxious to realize without regard to the future. There were marketed

at Chicago during the past year 3,023,281 cattle, of which from twenty-five to thirty per cent were cows, and four per cent were calves. A little reflection will satisfy every man that no combination can keep the prices of beef cattle at present quotations. The population of the country is increasing in a wonderful ratio, and of course the increase is greater each year. The foreign demand for American beef is annually growing, and it can only be a short time until our stall cattle will be admitted into the United Kingdom. The British cattle raisers are earnestly opposing the removal of all restrictions upon the importation of such cattle, but if our authorities earnestly address themselves to the task the difficulty can be removed.

"Besides, the cattle-growing region in the West is being rapidly limited. The admission of new States and the settlement of agricultural lands, the quantity of which is enlarged by systematic irrigation, must necessarily decrease the grazing area. While this is so, there will be an increased demand for beef with increased population, and enlarged facilities for the preparation of beef and its transportation to new markets.

"It is impossible that the Chicago market should continue to control the cattle interest of the whole country, as it does now, or that a few large operators shall retain their hold upon that market. This is a new country, not yet out of its first national manhood, and rapid development, with the phenomenal transition from one commercial condition to another, must attend our future. The center of population is moving westward, and the center of trade must change with changing population. As lines of railroad penetrate the continent, and new territory is opened to commerce and production, the distributing centers must, of course, be affected, and so it will continue to be until our country has reached the last stage of national development and danger—that in which the soil is sustaining human life to its fullest capacity.

"The cattle raisers of the United States should be, and are, the most competent judges as to their own interest; but if they will accept a suggestion from those whose duty it has been for months to examine the cattle question in all its aspects, they will cease marketing their breeding and immature stock, and diligently prepare for a larger supply and a brighter future. It is only a question of time, and very brief time, when the problem will be that of supplying our own people with beef, without regard to foreign markets.

"Under present conditions, and until we escape from the abnormal and ruinous centralization of the cattle market and its domination by a few men and railroad corporations, every effort should be made for deep-water improvement on the Gulf of Mexico, diplomatic endeavor to remove quarantine regulations in Great Britain, national inspection, and the prohibition of monopoly in steamship transportation, to enlarge our foreign market; but eventually it will require all the cattle produced in this country to supply the home demand."

Passing from the Senate Committee and its labors, we come next to the attempts made by the butchers of the United States to fight the dressed-beef combine, or the Big Four. These efforts were commenced nine years ago, and have been steadily continued year after year. The Butchers' National Protective Association was established in 1886, and its first Convention was held in St. Louis in May of that year. Its officers have always claimed that its interests were distinctly allied with, and not antagonistic to, those of the cattlemen, and the greatest efforts have been made, from time to time, to enter into alliances calculated to defeat the Big Four and its agents. The contention has been made that, while the prices of cattle on the hoof have fallen, the prices of butcher's meat have been stationary, and that when prices of meat have increased, neither the producer nor the retailer has reaped the benefit.

The butchers attribute the falling off in the prosperity, both of the cattle and the retail butcher trade, to the Big Four, and their hostility to that combination has at times been almost picturesque. At the first Convention held by the body to which we are referring, Mayor Francis spoke very plainly about the danger of monopoly. "A sad day," he said, "it will be for this country when the dressed-beef interests are in the hands of a few moneyed kings. A sad day it will be for the farmer who raises the cattle when a select coterie can establish the price, which they will pay, from day to day, for the cattle which are brought to market, and a sadder day it will be for the people at large who consume this beef."

The Mayor's coupling of the two interests was received with enthusiastic applause, and the Convention got down to business with very little delay. One of the first speakers, Senator McGinniss, gave his attention very considerably to the live stock interest. "This dressed-beef movement," he said, "has already very seriously affected the live stock business, receipts on the hoofs during the last few years not having kept pace with the increase in population and consumption. In fact, it is claimed that the receipts now are not actually equal to what they were five years ago. If the live stock trade from the West and Southwest were alone affected, this would not be of such grave importance to the country, but it is also very seriously affecting the beef production of the Middle and Mississippi Valley States. It is a part of the policy of this syndicate to discourage and reduce to a minimum the beef production of the corn belt of the United States, so that it may have a freer field for its operations.

"A blow most serious, far-reaching and lasting in its results, is thus being struck at the farming interests of the region named. It is only within the last few years that the farmers of this great district have come to understand generally that tame grasses and cattle paid better, and was more reliable, than such crops as wheat, corn and hogs; and in the meantime they have come to understand, too, that grasses and cattle return, to the almost exhausted soil, those elements of fertility of which it has been depleted by a long and almost unbroken succession of cereal crops. Competition with the cheap, nasty dressed beef, will compel the abandonment of this system, to a large extent, and millions of acres will be turned from pasture lands into wheat fields, and the manure, which should go towards enriching those fields, will become dust and be blown away on the plains of the great cattle ranges, and we of the cities will have no cheaper beef for it all in the long run."

The Senator went on to point out the difficulties in the way of legislation. While Mr. Vest had expressly stated that legislation aimed at checkmating the combination of which he complained must emanate from State Legislatures, Mr. McGinness argued as a lawyer that it must of necessity emanate from Congress. Differences of opinion, such as these, have intervened to the hindrance of good work again and again since the efforts at reform commenced, and possibly these differences are the prime cause of the practical failure of nearly every remedy attempted.

The committees of the association, as well as the parent body, worked hard for several days and passed a number of important resolutions bearing on the subject, as well as many relating to the plans to be adopted in the future. The members of the association pledged themselves not to trade in monopoly dressed beef, and to protect home industry in every legitimate manner. As an evidence of its determination to do this, it deliberately invaded the camp of the enemy and held its second Convention in Chicago. The Mayor of that city sent an apology for being unable to work on the delegates, but that did not prevent a very active campaign being inaugurated. President Thomas Armour, who, it may be explained, is not connected in any way with the dressed-beef millionaire, delivered a most carefully prepared address, in the course of which he referred to the cattlemen's difficulties which were then, 1887, at their height. The uninitiated, he pointed out, were wondering how it was that cattle were being marketed at such low prices on the hoof without any corresponding reduction in prices by retail butchers. The fact could easily be explained, and the cattlemen had been wrestling with it for years. He wanted to make it clear that in the beef supply of the country certain agencies were necessary between the producer and the consumer. The producer who lived away from the markets required some one to sell for him whom all recognized as the commission man. The consumer could not handle the cattle and these two middle men were always necessary. In olden times all subjugated countries paid tribute to Cæsar. Chicago had become the Rome of the cattle trade, and every beef that was sold in the United States had to pay tribute to the modern Cæsars. Various plans had been suggested for getting rid of the incubus of this monopoly. His idea was to secure slaughter houses in central points and fight the dressed-beef monopoly with its own weapons. Such a plan could be conducted at a profit, and it would really solve the difficulty to a great extent.

Mr. Bentley was introduced to the meeting as a member of the great community of Texas cattlemen, and he made a very interesting address bearing upon the question in which the cattlemen took so much interest. After explaining that he lived in the land of the longhorns, and knew something about the influences which had depressed the stock business for the last two years, he said he had come to the conclusion that the only hope of redress for the range-country stockman was in an earnest and

hearty co-operation with the butchers of the country. Only recently he was told by a member of the dressed-beef syndicate that capital had enabled them to secure control of the beef markets of the country. And what had been the result of the doing away of the competition? Cattle which two or three years before had fetched them from fifty to eighty dollars per head now rarely brought more than twenty or thirty dollars, and the producers generally had suffered a loss of a fifty-per-cent production on their cattle generally. He asked the butchers of the Convention to unite heartily with the cattlemen in a vigorous fight on the monopoly, and believed that if this was done the power of the combine could be broken.

Several other speeches followed in the same vein, and Mr. Barber, of Washington, gave an interesting summary of dressed-beef combines and their immediate results, the Convention finally adjourning full of hope as to the future.

In 1888 the association met in Philadelphia to resume its attacks on the combination, which, it believed, had interfered so seriously with its business. Many points to which we have already alluded were brought very prominently to the front; and an address was delivered by Mr. A. S. Mercer, of Cheyenne, Wyoming, which brought to a focus the great points at issue between the parties. From his speech the following extracts are taken because of their practical bearing on the subject:

"There are to-day one hundred thousand men in the United States engaged in the work of butchering cattle, cutting up meat and supplying it to the consumer. There are to-day nearly half a million men in the great West engaged in the business of raising cattle to sell to the butchers. There is a community of interest between the producer of beef and the butchers of the United States; the producers' interests are yours, and your interests are the producers'. Hence, no question is more important than that of unity of action between the producer and the manipulator of meat, and between these two and the consumer, who represents the great mass of people. To-day sixty million people in the United States are listening for the voice that shall go out from this Convention on the question of adulterated food. The women and children of this country, even the little ones that are nestling in their mothers' laps, are interested in this question. It is a question whether we will raise up strong men and women or a race who may be tainted with leprosy. It is not a question of a moment, but one that shall reach down through all time.

"I want to make one or two general propositions, which can be substantiated any moment by figures. In 1883 Chicago, St. Louis and Philadelphia, the old Centennial city, were great cattle markets. New York, Baltimore and other cities were not only great commercial and manufacturing cities, but the live bullocks of the West were found there in your stock yards, were brought there by the butchers, were slaughtered there, and good beef was to be found everywhere. To-day there is but one market in the United States, and that is at Chicago. In 1883 from fifty to one hundred buyers were to be seen daily in the stock yards at St. Louis—buyers from New York, Jersey City, Philadelphia and all the other markets—and there was a legitimate, honest competition by men who wanted the products of the West. Cross the river and enter the National Stock Yards at St. Louis to-day, and you find no buyers other than a few of the local residents who want a bullock or two slaughtered. Go to Kansas City, and you find, notwithstanding the great, overshadowing dressed-beef houses standing there, there are no buyers. New York is not represented there, Boston is not represented there, Philadelphia is not represented there; none of the great consuming centers are represented even in that marvelous young city on the borders of the Missouri. The same thing is true of Omaha. Every place to which the cattle of the plains were formerly brought presents the same condition until you get to Chicago.

"In 1883 fourteen hundred and forty-one car loads of live cattle were hauled over one line of road from the West, and distributed in Philadelphia and Jersey City markets. In 1887 less than one hundred car loads were hauled by the same road and dropped at these two points. Why was this? It was because the supply was diverted to Chicago. In 1883 the same line of railroad delivered to Chicago, out of its entire haul of five thousand car loads, only thirteen car loads. Last year all of its haul went to Chicago. In 1883, when the people were paying for their chops, steaks and roasts no more than they are paying to-day, we were getting forty dollars for a steer. At that time Texas, the mother of the plains-cattle industry, was driving or shipping yearly one hundred thousand beef steers to New

Orleans and other Southern cities. After being driven across the State and shipped across the Mississippi, they were sold to the butchers and slaughterers at home. To-day New Orleans, Memphis and all those places are supplied with refrigerator beef from Chicago; the live cattle being shipped to Chicago, instead of going direct to New Orleans, and the beef being sent down in ice boxes—and I need not speak to you of the ice box as a source of epidemics.

"We have heard much talk about the wonderful Big Four at Chicago. What does it mean, and who are the Big Four? That is a question that comes straight home to the butchers, and it comes even a little straighter home to fellows like ourselves out West, who raise the cattle. It is simply a combination in Chicago of four men, who handled last year over one million and eight hundred thousand out of the two million and three hundred and eighty-two thousand head of cattle that were thrown on that market. Five-sixths of all that immense collection of cattle delivered in Chicago were bought, slaughtered and shipped out by four men.

"Now, what is this leading to? This question is one for the consideration of the butcher and the producer. We are both in the same boat. If four men in Chicago can to-day handle five-sixths of the beef product of the United States, and if those four men have, as I understand from unquestionable authority they have, ruled out one-half of the butchers of this country, how long will it be until they have controlled the other sixth, or until the other half of the butchers of the country will become mere cutters of meat for these four men?"

Mr. Mercer's address caused special prominence to be given in Eastern and central circles to the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association, which was one time regarded as the most powerful cattlemen's organization in the world. Its roll of membership was at one time magnificent in its proportions, and many of its members amassed large fortunes during the balmy days of stock growing. Its operations were mostly carried on by an Executive Committee made up of representatives from Laramie, Albany, Carbon, Sweetwater, Uinta, Fremont, Johnson and Crook Counties, Wyoming, and Cheyenne and Sioux Counties, Neb., Dakota and Montana also being represented. Resolutions of a very important character were passed from time to time by the association, some of them being designed to generally regulate the affairs of the trade, while others were more distinctly prepared with a view to helping out the trade in its depressed condition. Early in the eighties, or just at the time when the trade was at its turning point in the matter of prosperity, the association divided Wyoming into round-up districts, and prohibited the branding of cattle between February the 15th in any year and the general spring round-up. It also issued a series of instructions to round-up foremen of the most valuable character, although they are more a relic of the past now than of any practical utility, owing to the changes in the condition of the country and methods of herding and raising cattle.

The Wyoming Association was a member of the National Cattle Growers' Association of America, generally called, for the sake of brevity, the Chicago Association. It also recognized the International Range Cattle and Horse Growers' Association, and generally evinced a desire to co-operate with any institution designed to better the interests of its members and of the cattle interests generally. In one year it recovered and returned to owners three thousand head of cattle which were detected at various shipping points and Indian agencies. A great deal of attention was directed to inspection, and to investigations as to diseases of cattle and how they could be defined and detected. The organization also did good work in securing territorial legislation, including bills regarding branding, the payment of damages for live stock killed by railroads and injured by dogs, as well as local inspection methods based upon rules of common sense and good judgment. That the word "Maverick" is not confined to Texas, and that it acquired what may be termed a classical or strictly regular significance outside that State, may be gathered from the fact that the Territory of Wyoming passed an act several years ago entitled an act to provide for the gathering and sale of mavericks, a measure which, by the way, had many points to recommend it.

Before the Convention adjourned, it was resolved that the Chair appoint a committee of five members, with full power to act, to confer with the International Range Association for the purpose of establishing closer relations between cattle raisers and butchers. Resolutions were also passed thanking the members of the Vest Committee for the efforts they had made to unmask the dressed-beef monopoly, and get at the truth of the very important question which affected them all so much.

The association, which was now more closely affiliated than formerly with the cattlemen, met the following year at Detroit, to resume its efforts and to carry on its attacks on its much-hated foe. The question of beef inspection was the most important one that came before the meeting. The friendly relations which had been established a year before with Mr. Mercer, of the "NORTHWESTERN LIVE STOCK JOURNAL," were severed, and that gentleman was referred to in very severe terms, on account of his alleged failure to advocate the cause which he and the butchers were supposed to be fighting for in union. A resolution was passed severing the connection formed the preceding year, and from the standpoint of the cattleman very little was effected in the way of co-operation. The Committee appointed to meet the National Range Association reported certain results of a more or less indefinite character, and the Convention finally adjourned, to meet again the following year and resume its crusade.

During the same year, 1889, St. Louis was again the scene of a great Cattle Convention. This time the grand hurrah which characterized the proceedings of 1884 was conspicuously absent. Instead of a vast number of prosperous business men meeting to compare notes and exchange congratulations, it was rather a gathering of stern, indignant gentlemen demanding certain rights at the hands of the Government and the country. Colorado, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, Indiana, Texas, Missouri, Illinois and Nebraska were represented by large delegations, and the Convention, whose stated object was to determine upon proper means to abate the evils brought about by the beef combine, got down to business very rapidly.

Senator Gillette, of Kansas, who was called to the chair prior to regular organization, delivered an address marked by great earnestness, and he was followed by others who spoke with equal force. Mr. Mercer, of Cheyenne, Wyo., having lost favor with the dressed-beef men, his admission to the floor was in consequence contested, with the final result that he was declared not entitled to a seat in the Convention. An immense number of resolutions were submitted and discussed, one after the other, until it was finally determined to concentrate efforts on two bills, one of which called for the suppression of trusts in a more vigorous manner, and the other calling for local inspection. Neither measure has been enacted in the comprehensive manner desired, and hence the wisdom of those who drafted the bills cannot be fairly criticised or commented upon. Great satisfaction was, however, felt by all present at the result, and the members went home feeling, at least, that they had succeeded in getting in the thin edge of the wedge against the hated combine.

The Butchers' National Association met at Cincinnati in 1890, when Mr. S. D. McCormick delivered a characteristic address on the conditions of the beef industry, from the branding of a calf to the selling of a porter-house steak. Mr. McCormick's style is well known, and the force of his indictments is unlimited. He opened his remarks by characterizing the cattle pool as a "despoiling agency," and directed his attention to a series of inquiries as to how the cattle industry could be rescued from it. He considered that the very existence of the cattle interest was at stake, and that it was only necessary for the butchers to combine with the dressed-beef men to practically annihilate the cattle-growing interests altogether. Unless something definite could be done, and done promptly, the United States would soon be compelled to import beef from other countries at a loss terrible to contemplate.

Taking Senator Vest's report as his authority, Mr. McCormick traced the history of the combine, and denounced it in unmeasured terms. A few years ago, he pointed out, millions of cattle were breeding and growing on the hills and dales of the United States. The business was active and competition was rife. A mature bullock was worth from one hundred dollars to one hundred and twenty dollars, while at the time of which he was speaking an animal of the same grade and weight was of little or no value on account of the killing of all competition. He denied, very vigorously, that overproduction was the cause of this difficulty, and argued that under present conditions the ranchman was in the position of a slave, living in fear of a boycott and unable to transact business on a living basis. The men who must be made the champions of the movement they had in hand had to fight, not to cripple the combine, but to annihilate it. They could help do this by the measures recommended by the Vest Commission, though this in itself would not meet the case. His plan was to counter-organize. His remedy was not revolutionary in character, but it involved the organization of those interests which were dependent upon the live stock market. This could be done by the butchers and the cattlemen

combining in one grand effort, and working hand-in-hand to crush out monopoly and maintain prices, not at unreasonable figures, but at competition prices.

As a result of this spirited address and other speeches which followed, the following preamble and resolution was adopted: "Whereas, it is important to sustain many of our languishing interests, particularly the cattle industry; and whereas, this Convention is ready to co-operate with any fair plan which shall organize and utilize the opposition to monopoly; Be it resolved, That this Convention appoint a Committee of not less than five or more than nine, which shall include the President, and that this Committee shall be known as the National Conference Committee of the Butchers' National Protective Association. The object of this Committee is to further the organization and the advancement of the interests of the Butchers' Association; to confer with other industrial committees, and to devise ways and means to sustain the live-stock markets of the United States. To this end, this Committee is hereby armed with plenary powers to reassemble this Convention at any time; to treat with all similar committees appointed by other representative industries; to receive suggestions, and to aid all just efforts tending to build up our interests in pooled cities, or any places where competition is now destroyed, and to devise some concert of action between cattle producers and consumers, especially in counties or cities threatened by the combine."

The resolution was not regarded as a mere matter of form, nor was its passage looked upon as settling the questions at issue for all time. The association, and more especially its indefatigable Secretary, Mr. Christopher Brokate, of St. Louis, lost no time in hunting up practical measures for fighting the hated combine with its own weapons. At the next Convention, which was held in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, in 1891, it was announced that arrangements had been made with representatives of the great cattle interests of the Texas plains. As one of the speakers enthusiastically put it, "Texas is with us. Yes, thanks be to God, where the cattle is raised, on the great plains of Texas, where to-day they are feeding cattle enough to feed the whole world if necessary. They are with us, and I tell you that before this Convention closes I hope steps will be taken to effect the object we have in view." This object was the establishment of abattoirs and packing-houses on a large scale in Texas. It was argued with much force that the dressed-beef interests could be easily combated by the establishment, on a co-operative plan, of slaughter-houses near the plains on which they were raised.

Mr. A. Gardner, of the Dallas Stock Association, explained a proposal to establish a mammoth refrigerating plant in Dallas. It was proposed that the Butchers' Association should place a five hundred thousand dollar plant in the city named, receiving from the Board of Trade a bonus of one-tenth

that amount. He believed that the cattlemen would subscribe a hundred thousand dollars or more stock, and that the proposition would culminate in results of a most beneficial character to all concerned. It was finally resolved that the National Protective Association endorse the movement of the butchers of Dallas in building an abattoir and stock yards, and it looked for the moment as though the matter was definitely settled. Representatives of Fort Worth and other cities of Texas gave life to the movement by offering a little competition, and once more there was a prospect of a new market opening up for the cattle of the Southwest.

In May, 1892, the Convention met at Dallas with a view to completing the arrangements suggested and outlined in the East the preceding year. Mr. F. F. Elliott, of Dallas, in an address of welcome to the delegates, spoke with much enthusiasm as to the prospects. There were in the State, he pointed out, eight million head of cattle, one-tenth of which were beef steers. The feeding of cattle had been conducted on a more systematic plan of late than formerly. Vast quantities of local products were available for this purpose, and, in addition, cotton-seed meal and cotton-seed meal cake had come into use. Eighty tons of cotton-seed meal cake had been crushed the preceding year; and this, mixed with the hulls or with hay, was capable of fattening a quarter of a million steers in a hundred days. Dallas was in every respect suitable for the great refrigerating plant proposed to be put in, and the city was prepared to put up a fifty thousand dollar bonus for the purpose of encouraging the location. The special committee appointed at the preceding Convention for the purpose of selecting a site reported in favor of Dallas, strongly advocated the proposition, and recommended that the Butchers' National Association issue four thousand five hundred shares of stock at a hundred dollars a share.

The matter was not allowed to go through without competition, Kansas City, Austin and Fort Worth being competitors for the plant. After the claims of each city had been presented, Mr. J. S. Armstrong spoke in favor of Dallas and presented some arguments in favor of discontention. He pointed out that the freight on dressed beef from Dallas to New York was seventy-five cents. The cost of taking a steer from Texas to Kansas City was fifty-five cents, with additional charges which made a total of $1.10 a hundred pounds. This showed a margin of profit in favor of local slaughtering. Beef could be turned out and sold for two and a half cents dressed at Fort Worth, Austin, Dallas or any other of the points named, which would not be worth more than two cents had it been killed in Kansas City, on account of the bruising. These figures were unanswerable, and he considered Dallas exceptionally able to meet all requirements of the projected enterprise.

Finally, Dallas was unanimously selected for the purpose in view, the Austin representatives graciously voting for that city when they saw that the general feeling was in its favor. Mr. Secretary Brokate, in commenting on the result, said that, at last, steps had been taken to hit the combine with its own club. If the cattle raisers of the West would show their courage, he would guarantee that the butchers would show theirs. He would remind the cattle growers that the butchers had been the first to raise the cry against the Big Four. He regretted that the joint Convention of butchers and cattle raisers called at St. Louis had resulted in a fizzle, and he hoped that this time satisfactory results would follow.

Unfortunately for all parties concerned, the hopes of the Secretary were not realized. We are aware that the project was not universally approved in Texas and the Southwest, but we are inclined to attribute its failure much more to the depressed condition of the cattle trade than to any feeling of either animosity or indifference. More than once it has been pointed out in this work that, during the immense activity of the cattle business, large sums of money were borrowed from time to time for the purpose of investment, or, perhaps, over speculation, in stock and lands. The calling in of loans has been mentioned as one of the most obvious causes of the depression in the industry. It induced, among other results, an undue marketing of unripe cattle, and it also spread a feeling of alarm against anything bordering upon speculation or the incurring of additional liabilities.

Hence, although the Butchers' National Abattoir Association of America was permanently organized, it did not achieve the object in view. The Eastern butchers failed to contribute stock as liberally as expected, and it was also found that the expected financial support did not materialize from the stock-growing districts. Hence, like so many other efforts that have been made to restore the cattle trade to a condition of prosperity, and like so many cattle-growers' associations, the movement

passed peacefully and sadly into history. Other refrigerator plants have been erected and operated in Texas, as already stated. At present none of these are operated on a scale of great magnitude, though some are doing good work and rapidly bringing themselves to prominence and importance. So far as the National Butchers are concerned, the failure of the grand culminating effort at Dallas put a stop to the co-operating movement with the cattlemen, and the National Association is now confining its attention to matters more directly of immediate concern to the retail butcher trade. The feeling against the dressed-beef interest is much less marked than formerly, except among a minority of cattlemen and a majority of the butchers. The "Big Four," as it is almost universally called, continues in operation and appears to be making money just as rapidly as ever, in spite of rapidly increasing competition in almost every direction.

It must not be supposed that the feeling against the Big Four was unanimous. One gentleman who does not care to be quoted, but who has served a life-long apprenticeship to the cattle trade, said to the writer recently. "The attacks on the dressed-beef people were, in my opinion, the work of demagogues rather than practical men. Of course, the Big Four bought as low and sold as high as they could, just as any trader does. But I doubt whether there was ever any immoral combination to keep down prices of cattle on the hoof. It has been said that the Big Four killed the St. Louis market, and made Chicago the greatest cattle market in the world. It did nothing of the kind. It was hope that made Chicago take the lead. The cattleman, when dissatisfied with prices, will almost always go farther in the hope of doing better, even if authentic quotations show that he takes grave chances in doing so. Thus, whenever a man at St. Louis or any other intermediate market thinks he is offered too little for his stock he has reshipped it to Chicago, and I believe millions of dollars have been lost in this way by shrinkage, freights and disappointment. This same 'hope' is the reason why the refrigerator plants near the ranches have not done the business which was legitimately theirs. As long as there remains a chance of getting a fraction more by shipping farther, that chance is going to be taken, no matter what the risks may be. In my opinion, and I think I know what I am talking about, Texas cattle would be selling to-day at one dollar and fifty cents a hundred were it not for the dressed-beef plants, which take care of the surplus product."

It has been sometimes said that a man with a number of physicians is in as much danger as broth which is watched by too many cooks. It would be ungenerous to say that comparatively little benefit has been derived from the various attempts made to better the cattle industry during the last eight or nine years. It is, however, certain that many cattle raisers have been bewildered by the multitude of advice which has been tendered from time to time. For this reason, and also because we have already given as much space to the subject as the results would appear to warrant, we will reproduce but one more manifesto of the cattlemen. This was prepared and issued last year by one of the largest commission men in the country, and is so full of good advice that no apology is needed for reproducing it. "You may have spent all your life in the State of Texas," says the manifesto or circular to which we refer: "You may have been born and reared there in the cattle business; you may imagine that you understand the cattle business and cattle interest of your own State as well as any other man living; you may have been raised on the frontier of your own State; you may have spent nights astride your horse, riding around your herds in the darkness, and in the midst of roaring storms and the hissing of rattlesnakes; you may have lived for years on bacon, black coffee and hard bread; you may have seen your cattle roam over vast areas of territory, and mingle and mix with your neighbor's cattle; you may, perchance, have branded a few of your neighbor's calves, and, perhaps, he has branded some of yours; you may have lived in Texas in the days when there were no railroads or transportation facilities for your cattle; you may have driven fine herds of beef steers from the Lone Star State to the Northern market; you may have met the Northern trader on the frontier of the Indian Territory or Kansas and dickered with him for the sale of your beef steers at so many dollars a head; you may have received what you considered good prices, and what paid you a fair profit for the investment, the time and expense in producing your steers; you may have had your vast territories consumed by capitalists and corporations, and you may have narrowed your own holdings down to a small pasture, and have seen the boundless prairies, which were once covered with the virgin grass, eaten off into the ground by your starving herds; you may have seen what was once big, fat four and five-year-old beeves and rolling

fat cows and calves, dwindle into insignificant, small-boned, narrow, sway-backed, cat-hammed steers; you may, perhaps, too, have paid some good banker twelve or eighteen per cent interest for money to invest in a wire fence in which to put your cattle so that you could starve them to death.

"You, too, may have concluded that when you got your cattle fenced in with good barb-wire fences you could turn them over to your foreman and the cowboys, and live in town in a fine mansion and wear good clothes, like bankers and other people sometimes wear; you may have succeeded beyond your most sanguine expectations in running the ranch and making money, but all your experience in your own native State or the State of your adoption, whether you have been successful or unsuccessful, does not prove that you do not live in one of the grandest States in this Union, and an empire within itself. It is well-nigh impossible for cattlemen raised in the Northern States of this country to visit your State and not become enthusiastic over the grand possibilities that surround you in your own country. And with the finest climate of any State in the Union, and the greatest variety, richest, deepest and best soil, there is no reason why Texas does not possess all the necessary qualifications of a great country; and we are persuaded that but few of her present citizens realize the great possibilities that are around them in their own State and home. And as your State has always been a great range-cattle producer in former years, it is destined to become a great beef producer of fine-fed beeves; and with the finest climate in the world and the richest and best soil known to the inhabitants of this country, and the richest and best that the American flag floats over, there is no reason why, with the proper energy and the natural facilities that your country possesses, your State should not and will not become the foremost State in the Union as a producer of beef and pork, cotton and oats.

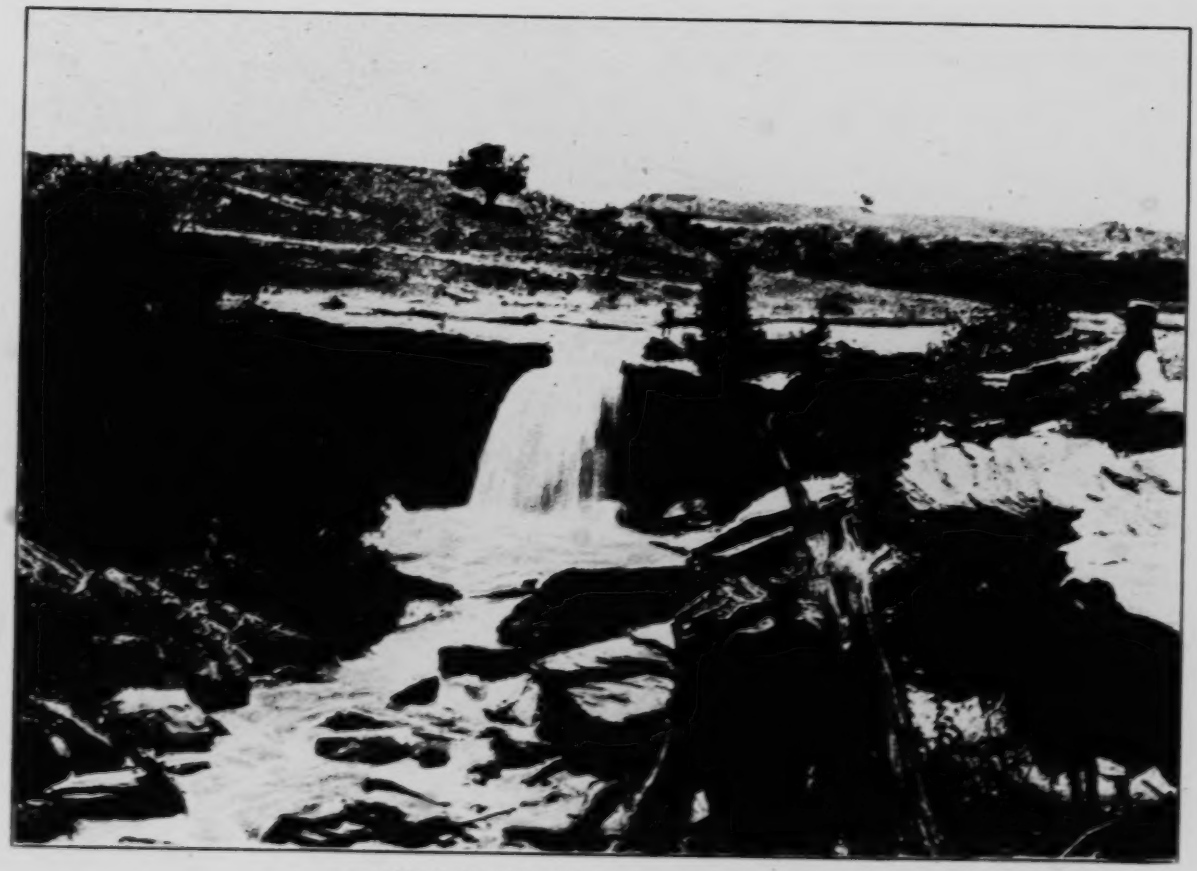
"If you have any feeding cattle on hand the present year (1894), and desire to feed your crop, the writer wants to suggest that the best cattle to feed at the present time and under the present circumstances, to get the best results, is to buy good, fat calves and yearlings, such as can be bought at any of the yards at from $2 to $2.25 or less, or from $7 to $10 per head. Such cattle can be fed for six months with a much better profit to the feeder, according to the amount of money invested in the animal and the feed consumed, than any other grade or kind of cattle at the present time. You should prepare your stock for market between the 15th of March and the 15th of June. This time of the year good, thrifty eight-hundred-pound steers always sell well, and almost as high as any other kind of cattle on the market. And the writer thinks that the pounds of beef on this class of stock can be made at less cost to the feeders than on old and larger cattle, as these young cattle grow rapidly and fatten fast, and consume less feed in proportion than older and larger cattle, and make more desirable beef animals for the market in the early spring months.

"It makes but little difference whether you buy heifer or steer cattle; either kind will fatten rapidly and grow fast, and be ready for market during the spring months. This class of stock can be carried through the winter, when properly sheltered and properly fed, to a much better advantage than larger and older cattle, and if you desire to make two feeds during the year, you had better feed your steer cattle on grass and shelled corn through the spring and summer months, as at the present prices feeding cattle costs, and the price of corn, if you undertake to feed a steer, say that costs thirty-five dollars, for six months, he will have consumed so much feed and corn that the probabilities are that he cannot be sold in the beef cattle market at a price that will justify or pay the feeder for his outlay or interest on the money and feed consumed. But if you commence feeding your steers in March or April, and feed them shelled corn, with plenty of roughness or good grass, you will make pounds much cheaper and much faster than you could by feeding through the fall and winter months on high-priced cattle. The trouble with most feeders at the present time, and which prevents them from making money, is that they let the cattle consume too much corn, and the corn is too valuable and worth too much money for the steer to ever pay back what he consumes when he is sold. And for this reason we advise our friends and customers with good steer cattle to feed them during the spring months, during the warm weather, where the cattle can have plenty of grass, and pounds can be made relatively much cheaper than during the fall and winter months on this class of stock."

There is no good reason existing in the minds of any well-informed handler of cattle why cattle should not be selling at this time for one or two dollars per hundred more than they are now bringing, except the financial condition of the country. At the beginning of the year 1893 cattle were active

and strong, and sold readily at profitable and satisfactory figures to owners, but with the advent of the panic beginning in April, prices of cattle, as well as that of every other product of the farm, declined to a point where it was absolutely impossible to produce without actual loss. With the rapidly increasing population, and a prospective decrease in receipts of cattle in the different market centers of the country, and a continual slaughter of cows, heifers and calves, and where it was shown by Government statistics that there is but a few more cattle in the country than there was a year ago, there is no other way to account for the low prices, except that manufacturers all over the country are not running or doing business, and that, in consequence, there is a larger number of idle men in the United States than ever before known, and the demoralization of finances in this country, and the fears of capitalists and bankers, and the uncertainty of tariff and other laws, have brought about and produced a stagnation in business, and while cattle, hogs and sheep have probably kept up and held their own as well as other commodities, and while owners and purchasers of stock have probably met their obligations more promptly than any other class of business men, yet the demand for our products is not what it should be nor what it should have been.

However, it is only reasonable to hope and expect better prices in the near future, the condition of the market in the spring of 1895 showing that it is only a question of time. With increased population, and when the wheels of our manufactories all over this country have commenced to turn, and our mines once more assume active operation—as they surely will in the near future—there is no question but that the products of the farm will again increase in price, possibly twenty to forty per cent above what they are at the present time, and on the whole, it is really encouraging for owners and shippers of cattle, hogs and sheep, and that as every dark cloud has a silver lining, so the cattle trade of the United States has a bright future for those who stay in the business and conduct it on an economical business basis.



DRIPPING SPRINGS FALLS PALO DURO CANYON, TEXAS

CHAPTER XI.

The Cowboy, as He Was, and Is, and is Supposed to Have Been.

IT is doubtful whether any human being in any age or generation has ever been so absurdly caricatured and misrepresented as the cowboy.

The writer of these chapters of history remembers an amusing scene witnessed by him at Arkansas City in the spring of 1889, which may be recounted here as an illustration of the difference between the cowboy as he is thought of in the East and as he really exists in the West and Southwest. It was on the eve of the opening of Oklahoma, and Arkansas City, like other border towns of Southern Kansas, was inundated with boomers, home-seekers, land-office lawyers, town-lot speculators, and that peculiar class of people which is always so freely represented on the occasion of the opening for settlement of public lands.

The Santa Fe train was coming in from the North and Northeast, and there were probably two thousand people in and around the depot. The train was of unusual length, and was crowded even to the platform step, with more than one "boomer," whose enthusiasm was greater than his pocketbook, stealing a ride on the trucks under the passenger cars. All sorts and conditions of men and women emerged from the train and set out in search of temporary lodgment, pending the wild rush which was to take place on the following Monday.

Among the last to leave the train were two individuals fearfully and wonderfully attired. To say that they were armed from top to toe, was to express the case mildly, for not only did each carry a Winchester rifle, but he was encumbered with a cartridge-belt and a revolver, the latter of no uncertain size or make. As to their general attire it may be said not even Solomon, in all his glory, was arrayed like one of these. The hats were white and each was about as large as a lady's parasol. To judge from the size of the boots the men might have been engaged in an effort to "corner" the leather market, and the dazzling appearance of each coat and vest cast Joseph's coat of many colors completely into the shade.

A large number of cowboys had come in from the Strip that afternoon, and various remarks passed among them as to who and what these extraordinary individuals could be. Some of the opinions which were passed around were the reverse of complimentary, and as the two heavily laden men dragged themselves and their accoutrements up the hill into the town they became the center of general observation, and the look of blank astonishment which overshadowed their countenances was amusing. Arriving at their hotel, their first procedure was to summon the bell-boy and send him out to purchase two ordinary-looking suits of clothes, two No. 7 hats and two pairs of shoes. The fit in no case was excellent, but when they entered the dining room a little later they were at least clothed and in their right minds, and approximately happy.

These gentlemen represented two New England publications and had been sent out to write up the scenes at the opening of Oklahoma. Not wishing to be taken for Eastern tenderfeet, and believing the stories as to cowboy manners and customs that had been told them, they had, at much trouble and expense, secured the outfits which, while they might have been very appropriate in Wild West shows, were absurdly out of place in every-day life. Everybody ought to know that the difference in the dress generally worn by dwellers in Eastern and Western cities is in matters of detail only, and that all stories of ridiculous attire are sensational and foolish. The gentlemen who had thus been imposed upon were the first to recognize their mistake, and when they left the land of the cowboys two weeks later they promised to do their best to correct the absurd misapprehensions which prevailed in the vicinity of their homes.

Nor is the estimate and idea of the cowboy's attire as found in the East much more erroneous than the opinion which prevails as to his disposition. Some cowboys like to be looked upon as dangerous

characters and bad men, but they are in the minority, and their bark is always worse than their bite. Mr. W. S. James, who was for twenty-seven years a cowboy, a maverick or a nester—the three names are practically synonymous—in his interesting work descriptive of his life on the plains, says, very aptly, that were it not for the fact that every genuine article is sure to have a counterfeit, the genuine cowboy would be ashamed to acknowledge his identity, so universally has the term "cowboy" been abused. "The cowboy," says Mr. James, "is confined to certain localities, and, consequently, is subject to impositions that seldom fall to the lot of other characters. This is largely due to the sensational stories written about him by people who, as a rule, know no more about life on a ranch than the hog knows about the solar system. The first evidence of a cowboy's counterfeiter so often seen is the small boy, as he leaps astride the broom-handle with an imaginary quirt and spur, with a leather band round his little cap and a twine string for a rope, and as he goes whooping across the room chasing the cat, a stick in the waistband of his pants for a pistol or knife, thus putting into practice the lesson he has learned and which will develop him by and by into the wild and woolly would-be-horned cowboy."

As Mr. James very fairly argues the point on behalf of his comrades, it is the custom, whenever a disturbance occurs in a Texan or Kansas town, to describe the noisy creatures as cowboys, whereas it frequently happens that the disturbers of the peace have never seen a ranch at all. Men of the caliber frequently spoken of as cowboys would find the atmosphere so torrid on a ranch, or in a camp, that they would not remain in it many minutes, even if they ever possessed the temerity to visit it all. As to the genuine cowboy, Mr. James' definition is so practical and so full of quiet humor, such as is frequently heard around the camp-fire or on the trail, as well as being so commendably brief, that we reproduce it in full.

"The title 'cowboy' is not intended to apply to all men who have taken an active part in handling cattle, but to those only who have proven themselves worthy the name of genuine, because of the nobility of character they possess; neither do I wish it understood that I am thus assuming that the genuine cowboy is altogether faultless. Even the genuine is human, and possessed of all the characteristics of frail, erring mortality. But one thing I do claim for him is, that in view of his peculiar surroundings, temptations, associations and privations, he is an exceptional character in that he is possessed of qualities both useful and ornamental in any station of life; but especially so with him, isolated as he has formerly been from the refining influences of civilization. In reality the cowboy might properly be divided into three classes. First, No. 1, the genuine, because of his true manhood, and not only in his relationship to those with whom he is daily associated in handling cattle, but with all the world. One who has as much respect for the rights, though he be miles away, as for his immediate neighbors. I mean by that a man who is strictly honest, one whom it does not affect in his general health to eat a piece of an animal of his own mark and brand. Still, one who is not so Pharisaical as to 'thank God, he is not as other men,' but can throw the mantle of charity sufficiently far as to reach his less scrupulous brother; and one who will look to the interest of his neighbor, when on a round-up, as he does his own, no difference what the reputation of that neighbor may be. One who is the happy possessor of the combined characteristics of a true gentleman, a loyal citizen and an all-round business man, with the 'get-up-and-get' of a cowboy.

"No. *2* is worth consideration. He is the true type of Western hospitality, liberal to a fault, especially in his moral views; so much so that his conscience is possessed of such elasticity as to serve him in any emergency. Like the proverbial Irishman, who, upon finding a U. S. blanket, called out: 'U for Patrick and ..or McCarthy. Och, but I'm glad I found me blanket. Me father told me that edecation was a good thing, and now I know it; but for an edecation I never would have found me blanket.' So it was with No. *2*; he is peculiarly fortunate in his education. It often assists him in his interpretation of the brands of cattle from the Northern range, and enables him to appropriate the same. He is thus financially reimbursed for his losses during winter's driving storms; he is, however, peculiarly constituted when it comes to eating an animal encumbered with his own mark and brand. It is almost a dead shot. If by any misfortune while he is in a distant range some enterprising No. *2* should feed him on some of his own beef, it acts like ipecac. In his own language, 'It shore makes him sick,' so I have heard them say; and such a thing as eating their own is so rare, if they should find it out it

seems not unlikely that the thought of such would cause a reaction in the physical man. It never proves fatal, however, as it is part of his existence to get even.

"No. 3 is the roaming, 'come day, go day, God send Sunday, good-natured, easy-going cowboy,' who is just as happy where he is as where he is not; who cares for nothing but a good saddle, spurs and quirt and a forty-dollar job; who seldom aspires to accumulate for himself, but is satisfied to spend his life in working for some one else, and when the season for working cattle is over repairs to the nearest town and spends what he has earned in having a good time. No. *2* manipulates this latter class in many ways; they, as a rule, will do for him what they would fear to do for themselves, and too often it is the case that No. *2*, when in too close a place, in order to save himself, will slip the head of some pliable dupe into the halter that justice has designed for his own. Don't understand by this that I mean to intimate that No. *2* is a thief. No, indeed; if any one should accuse him of such conduct it wouldn't even ruffle his feelings, as he lives daily in the consciousness that everything he does is on the dead square. No. *2* is simply a 'rustler' from 'way back, and when it comes to a round-up, he's there.

A BUNCH OF WELL-KNOWN COWMEN.

"I have given the shady side of character No. *2*, and I am glad to give you his virtues, and don't wish you to think that I am partial in what I shall say of the sunny side of his life. No. 1 needs no coloring or apology, as his life is a living index to his character; No. *2* needs the mantle of charity very extensively thrown around his wayward shoulders, and it is but just when we consider his environments, the peculiar circumstances under which he has been trained, it is but charity to give him credit for the good in his nature. No. *2*, with some exceptions, is a neighbor to be proud of; he has nothing too good to divide; you know when you enter his home that you are welcome. There is an air of freedom that one can feel sensibly pervading the home of No. *2* that inaudibly, but positively, breathes a hearty welcome. You needn't expect him to neglect any of his duties to entertain you, for he will not, but you have the freedom of the place, let it be large or small.

"He will ride twenty miles on a rainy night to bring the doctor for a sick neighbor, or go to the relief of a distressed human being, no difference what his character. All he needs to know is, that they are suffering. If any of his associates, those with whom he 'stands in,' should be so far misunderstood

as to get arrested, he will go to his rescue, and, as a rule, is able to make satisfactory explanation and secure a verdict. This especially applies to dates back of '87. It is now getting to a point, and has been for several years, that jurists and judges are getting so incredulous that the boys have been having considerable trouble to explain their mistakes, and the consequence is that many of them have been sent East to work under the supervision of the State; this is invariably done under protest, and nearly every one who takes a State contract is innocent; and if you don't believe it, you may be convinced by going to Rusk, Tex., and ask them or refer to the court records, and almost without exception, you will find a plea of 'not guilty.' A genuine No. 2 never goes back on a friend.

"If some unfortunate should come to him in distress, one who is in danger of being 'pulled' for 'pulling,' he will 'rustle' up the best stray horse in the range, and borrow a saddle from a sheep man, provided the 'snoozer' is away, and filling him up on good grub, will give him some of his spare cash and let him 'lean forward and shove,' after giving him some meeting-house advice, which, as a matter of course, he takes. No. 2 will guard the interests of his neighbors in the cattle business, and also his stand-bys with jealous care. When he finds cattle in a distant ranch belonging to neighbors, even though it is a poor neighbor, he will drive them for him; and even a nester, if he is a straight man, receives the careful consideration of No. 2, often having the free use of milch cows the year round. In fact, if No. 2 allows him to milk them at all, it is free, the only consideration being that the calves are cared for and not knocked on the head with a churn dasher, to prevent which, he usually requires the nester to milk half a dozen or more.

"No. 3, on the other hand, sometimes by close application to business, especially if he is a live and energetic rustler, will accumulate sufficient property to take his place in the rank of ranchmen. Those who did not accumulate and start in cattle, eventually married, and either settled down to engage in grangering, become nesters or take a contract from the State.

There are other characters in the cattle business, but the three classes mentioned include the principal actors in active cattle raising. The cowboy is a big-hearted, whole-souled bundle of humanity, kind-hearted, generous to a fault, possessed of all the frailties common to mankind, and not the biggest rascal on earth by a jug-full."

Mr. McCoy's description of the typical cowboy and his life was written years prior to the very eloquent, and almost touching, defense just quoted. The pioneer shipper of Western cattle has this to say of the cowboy of the sixties and seventies:

"If any one imagines that the life of a cowboy or ranchman is one of ease and luxury, or his diet a feast of fat things, a brief trial will dispel the illusion, as is mist by the sunshine. True, his life is one of more or less excitement and adventure, and much of it is spent in the saddle, yet it is a hard life and his daily fare will never give you the gout. Corn bread, mast-fed bacon and coffee constitute nine-tenths of their diet; occasionally they have fresh beef, and less often they have vegetables of any description. They do their own cooking in the rudest and fewest possible vessels, often not having a single plate or knife and fork other than their pocket-knife, but gather around the camp kettle in true Indian style, and, with a piece of bread in one hand, proceed to fish up a piece of 'sow belly' and dine sumptuously, not forgetting to stow away one or more quarts of the strongest coffee imaginable, without sugar or cream. Indeed, you would hesitate, if judging it from appearance, whether to call it coffee or ink. Of all the vegetables, onions or potatoes are the most desired and the oftenest used, when anything more than the 'old regulation' is had. Instead of an oven, fire-place or cooking stove, a rude hole is dug in the ground and the fire made therein, and the coffee-pot, the camp kettle and the skillet are the only culinary articles used. The life of the cowboy is one of considerable daily danger and excitement. It is hard and full of exposure, but is wild and free, and the young man who has long been a cowboy has but little taste for any other occupation. He lives hard, works hard, has but few comforts and fewer necessities. He has but little, if any, taste for reading. He enjoys a coarse, practical joke, or a smutty story; loves danger, but abhors labor of the common kind; never tires of riding, never wants to walk, no matter how short the distance he desires to go. He would rather fight with pistols than pray; loves tobacco, liquor and women better than any other trinity. His life borders nearly upon that of an Indian. If he reads anything, it is in most cases a blood-and-thunder story of the sensational style. He enjoys his pipe, and relishes a practical joke on his comrades, or a

tale where abounds animal propensity. His clothes are few and substantial, scarce in number, and often of the gaudy pattern. The 'sombrero' and large spurs are inevitable accompaniments. Every house that has the appearance of lack of convenience and comfort, but the most rude and primitive modes of life, seem to be satisfactory to the cowboy. His wages range from fifteen dollars and twenty dollars a month in specie. Mexicans can be employed for about twelve dollars per month. The cowboy has few wants and fewer necessities, the principal one being a full supply of tobacco.

"We will here say for the benefit of our Northern readers that the term 'ranch' is used in the Southwest instead of 'farm,' the ordinary laborer is termed a 'cowboy,' the horse used a 'cowhorse' and the herd of horses a 'cavvie yard.' The fame of Texas as a stock-growing country went abroad in the land, and soon after her admission to the Union unto her was turned the eyes of many young men born and reared in the older Southern States, who were poor in this world's goods, but were ambitious to make for themselves a home and a fortune. Many of this class went to Texas, then a new and comparatively thin and unsettled country, and began in humblest manner, perhaps for nominal wages, to lay the foundation for future wealth and success."

Read side by side, these two little essays on the genus cowboy teach a lesson in the process of evolution which has been so marked in every section of the live-stock interest of Texas and the Southwest. Mr. McCoy is a little unnecessarily severe on the cowboy. We doubt very much whether this gentleman, for the cowboy may be, and generally is, a gentleman, was quite such a rough-and-tumble, uncouth individual, even thirty years ago, as the justly respected pioneer cattleman would have us believe. That the desire among cowboys for reading is very limited is not true at the present time, because there are on the Texas plains an immense number of well-educated men engaged in the cattle business. It is no doubt that during the war an exceedingly unsatisfactory class of individuals went out on the plains for the purpose nominally of herding, but actually of stealing and generally making things unpleasant for all with whom they came in contact. There may have been among these a large number who enjoyed costly practical jokes and objectionable stories, who abhorred hard labor of the common kind, and loved tobacco, liquor and women better than any other trinity. There may have been some among them who enjoyed a corrupt tale where abounded much vulgarity, and there doubtless were several whose clothes were coarse and gaudy.

But Mr. McCoy falls into the error of allowing the sins of the few to rest upon the shoulders of the many. Many men who to-day are prominent in the cattle trade were cowboys in one sense of the term, and none of these ever came within the definition so abruptly and severely applied. Mr. McCoy's cattle book is one of the first which was ever published concerning the trade, and, generally speaking, it is taken as a classic. This being so, it is the more to be regretted that in writing up the cowboy he dwelled so extensively and seriously upon the bad features of the few, without softening his criticism by an equally fair statement concerning the virtues of the many.

Mr. James handles the subject very differently. A writer is, to a great extent, a recorder of public sentiment. If he is successful it is because his writings are, more or less, a mirror faithfully depicting current thought as well as current events. Hence it is the description of a cowboy printed in 1893 is so much more reasonable than the definition placed on record twenty years previously. There has been an immense improvement in the morals and the personnel of the average cowboy during the last quarter of the century; and even if Mr. James writes from a prejudiced standpoint, and hence brings to the front the nobler side of the cowboy's character with possibly undue force, he does not overstate the case when he claims for him that, "in view of his peculiar surroundings, temptations, associations and privations, he is of an exceptional character, in that he is possessed of qualities both useful and ornamental in any station of life; but especially so with him, isolated as he has formerly been from the refining influences of civilization." Certain it is that the description of Mr. James fits the cowboy of the last ten years of the nineteenth century far better than the description which, we hope, was scarcely accurate when written, and which certainly does not apply in any way to ninety-nine per cent of those now engaged in raising and feeding stock.

One thing is certain about the fin-de-siecle cowboy. He is undoubtedly the good Samaritan in the parable which was designed to hold up for commendation the most noble attribute of human nature. A Pharisee the true cowboy never is. If, perchance, a man imbued with the holier-than-thou idea

wanders into Texas, and attempts to earn a living on a ranch, things are made so unpleasant for him, and so many practical jokes are played upon his person and his belongings, that he loses no time in shaking the dust of the great cattle State, and returning in haste to the place wherefrom he started.

But the cowboy is more than a good Samaritan. We do not read in the Bible that, in relieving the sufferings of the man who had fallen among thieves, the Samaritan parted with anything in which he was not actually in need. The cowboy is not only generous when generosity costs him nothing, but he is generous when generosity involves actual personal hardship. Instances can be recorded, time without number, of cowboys who, while engaged in their arduous work, have parted with common necessities of life, and suffered great privations in order to let a weaker brother have a little more luxury. Life on the plains of old, and even on the ranch of to-day, has little place in it for sick people, but the cowboy who is hurt while at his work, or who falls sick, finds out for the first time the true extent of his circle of friends. Men who may have joked and teased him while he was well, and even been jealous of his superior horsemanship, or of his ability to attract the attention of the fairest members of the fairest sex, vie with each other in their efforts to relieve his sufferings and provide for his needs. When a cowboy "hands in his checks," to use an expression often heard in the Southwest, there is more grief among the apparently hardened survivors than is often found in the most civilized State.

One little incident illustrative of this noble feature so conspicuous in the cowboy may be given. For obvious reasons names are omitted. The story was told the writer by a gentleman who has been connected with the cattle trade since he first toddled after his father, who was a cattleman ten years before the war broke out. There had been a stampede of cattle during the night, not a very unusual or remarkable occurrence, but this time it resulted fatally to an exceptionally bold and, indeed, reckless rider, who had tried to turn the leaders from their course and convert the wild rush into a galop around a circle. The scene, as described by an eye-witness, was a thrilling one in the extreme. The herd first commenced drifting rapidly before a norther, which became greater in strength and force every second. Suddenly it began to rain very heavily, and a magnificent, though awful, thunder storm succeeded, the lightning being vivid in the extreme and the thunder deafening in tone and volume.

There was no doubt now as to what would happen. The cattle lost their heads and commenced to stampede in the wildest manner. A dozen expert riders, in whose vocabulary there was no such word as fear, made an effort to turn the herd. The easiest and safest course for them to have adopted would naturally have been to keep out of the way of the cattle, and let them go where they would; but duty suggested another course, and the ordinary though perilous task of turning the herd commenced. To get in front of stampeding cattle is merely to court instant death, and all that can be done is to ride by the side of the leaders and endeavor to divert them from the straight line which in their frenzy they have adopted. In this particular case the task was unusually difficult, owing to the roughness of the ground and the wildness of the cattle, many of which had only been added to the herd a few days before. One man, in his effort to protect his employers' interests, met with a not unusual, though fortunately a less frequent fate than was at one time the case. His pony cannoned heavily with a wild steer and fell. Its rider, who had been astride a thrown pony a score of times, sprang safely from the back of his falling steed, and was in no danger from this immediate accident; but before he could recover himself he was knocked down, trampled under foot, and left behind the stampede a broken and bruised mass of human flesh and bones. By one of those uncertainties of fate which mankind cannot explain, the immediate death which his companions felt was the inevitable did not ensue, and a few hours later the dying man was lying on a small couch in a friendly shanty. His condition was hopeless, and all that was to be done was to make his few remaining moments of life as comfortable as possible. Suddenly consciousness returned to the sufferer, who, raising his voice as much as his strength would permit, said to the ten or twelve members of the much-maligned profession of Texas cowboy who were standing around him:

"Boys, which of you will take care of my children?"

Not one of the crowd knew that their comrade was a man of family, but every hand was raised instantly, and with a smile the injured man passed out of existence, conscious at the last moment of his life that the promise made by his comrades would be faithfully performed and fulfilled to the letter.

The sequel of this story is, that as soon as the family of the dead man could be located, the boys who had given the pledge made arrangements to provide for the education of the two little children who survived their cowboy father. Others, hearing of the circumstance, insisted on being allowed to help, and the children in consequence received an excellent education, and have quite recently been given a first-class start in life.

This anecdote is given here as a prelude to an attempt to show that whatever peculiarities the cowboy may have, he is at heart a splendid fellow, and that his word is better than the bond of the average man who looks upon him with contempt, and who often speaks of him in terms of ridicule and ill-concealed scorn.

AN OUTFIT

Speaking of the peculiarities of the cowboy, one naturally refers to his clothing, and more especially to his hat, boots, saddle and bridle. We have already spoken of the exaggerated idea in some portions of the East as to the style of clothing in those sections of the country where cattle raising is an important industry. A very large number of cowboys at the present time dress just about as they please, wearing as little as possible in summer and wrapping up very indifferently in winter. In years gone by the fashions as to cowboy clothing were undoubtedly very arbitrary. Before the war there was a great variety in the outfit, and there was some excuse for speaking of the cowboy as a walking arsenal, because his frequent interchange of civilities with the "noble red men," and with wolves and other animals, made it necessary for him to go about very freely armed. It was during the war, or shortly after its close, that the first general attempt at anything like uniformity was observed.

Money was not very plentiful in those days anywhere, and especially on the plains, and hence it took a good many months' savings to get in the fashion. A very narrow stirrup was affected at that period and the toe-fender first came into use. The substantial Mexican saddle, which has since become so popular, was then quite a rarity. There were some very large and good saddles, but the majority of them were sadly lacking in requirements for the comfort and safety of the rider. The very costly and elaborate bridle of to-day was then unknown, and in its place were strips of rawhide, tanned as well as could be, arranged without the usual facilities for a scientific manufacture of leather. Home-made clothing was the rule at this period. Instead of the characteristic hat of to-day, home-made straw was generally favored; and, in order to protect the clothing from the tremendous wear and tear of constant life in the saddle, leggings of calf-skin, with the hair on the outside, were made by those members of the fraternity who had time and patience to devote to the work. Speaking of this period, Mr. W. S. James says that some men broke the monotony by making their bridles out of hair on the Mexican plan, while others plaited thin strips of rawhide and used them for the purpose. The ropes used for catching and handling cattle were mostly plaited rawhide of this character; and it is the opinion of a good many modern cattlemen that the ropes thus made have never been equaled in pliability and strength.

In the seventies there was a general change in style. The wool hat came into use and was found so infinitely preferable to a straw, that not to wear one was to be away behind the times. Leather leggings and handsome bridles also came to the front, and, what was more important, the old narrow stirrup, in which a man could do a little more than thrust his toes, gave way to a wide stirrup very much like the one now in use, although it was sometimes an inch or two broader. It is strange to say that at this period what is known as the English style of riding began to be popular. Instead of riding in what is now known as the conventional cowboy style, with the knees straight, the stirrup leathers were shortened four or five inches, and even more, so that the plan of riding with the legs cramped and the knees always bent became general. A flat horned saddle, much broader than formerly, also came into use. The saddle pocket of gaudy pattern was another invention, and another difference in style was a saddle high up in the neighborhood of the horn and very low in the rear, so much so that the tenderfoot invariably slipped off the hind end the moment he tried his horsemanship on the back of a cow pony. Long buckskin gloves and gauntlets, passing up above the elbow, also became fashionable. Larger stirrups, fitted with bows and tassels, also came into use, and the cowboy became quite picturesque as well as conspicuous individually.

Again did the fashion change. Heavier-made, square-toed boots came into use, and the very heavy saddle, still popular, came into prominence. During the last ten or twelve years exaggeration has been largely abandoned, and although the cowboy's dress is still attractive and a little peculiar, it is not a little conspicuous or gaudy, whatever may be said to the contrary. Nor does he now think it necessary to wear a number of pistols or knives in his belt, and otherwise proclaim to the world that while he is not exactly hunting trouble, he is quite prepared to be strictly in it if any one treads on the tail of his coat.

It is often said that the cowboy is cruel. Some portions of his work necessitate a good deal of roughness, but at heart he is as merciful as the average human being, and often more so. To break in a pony by kind words is excellent in theory, but when a cowboy finds himself on a balky animal ready, willing and able to throw and injure him, it is, to use the words of President Cleveland, "a condition and not a theory which confronts him." The plucky little pony has to be taught once and for all who has got the final say-so in the matter, and, to the credit of the average pony's intelligence be it said, this lesson seldom has to be taught twice. When once an understanding has been come to between rider and steed a genuine friendship is struck up, and the rights of the pony are protected by its owner as zealously and, indeed, jealously as his own.

Next to his love for his pony, it is possible that the cowboy loves his saddle and bridle best. Cases are on record of men who have deprived themselves of little luxuries in the way of tobacco, etc., for several years or, at any rate, months, in order to secure a saddle and bridle worth as much as its owner could earn in six months. These saddles and bridles, and also bits, are kept in a condition of

elegance which would shame the best educated and trained army in any Eastern city; and a man who spoils or injures one of these personal belongings, generally has considerable reason for regretting the fact.

The cowboy also has a tendency to collect a first-class outfit of ropes. Some men have eight or ten first-class hopples always on hand, and those they protect with an amount of care that can hardly be imagined unless a man is on the ground to watch the cattle events of prairies and ranch life. The old joke about the cowboy with a two-dollar suit and an eighteen-dollar hat has been repeated again and again, but although it may be a little overdrawn, it covers the point to a certain extent. Instances are not uncommon of cowboys whose clothing would scarcely be purchased for a few cents by a second-hand dealer, but whose hats, saddles, bridles and spurs are as nearly perfect as money could procure. Mr. James estimates that the average hat worn by the fashionable worker on a ranch costs him between five and ten dollars. His clothing he estimates at about the same, and also points out that extravagance and an absolute inability to save a dollar as one of the natural results of life on the open prairie.

Under these conditions it is interesting to observe that there is very little money to be made in tending cattle. Things of course are a great deal better than they were in Mr. McCoy's time, but the wages paid for ranch work may be fairly estimated as varying between fifteen and seventy-five dollars a month, with a good many more receiving the minimum than the maximum. When it is remembered that a first-class saddle costs about one hundred dollars, and that a good many men spend as much as twenty-five dollars for silver medals on their hats, it is not difficult to realize that nothing is saved in many instances after ten or twenty years' work of this character. Of course, there are countless exceptions to the rule. Some cowboys are allowed to own a few cattle which run with those of their employers, and in this way many a foundation has been laid for successful and very prosperous ranch work.

It is often asked why it is that cowboy life has so many attractions. No one who knows anything about the boys believes that it is a life of luxury, and we can easily see from the figures quoted above, that there is very little money in it. The absence of comfort in the life can scarcely be overestimated, and it is probably the by-play and practical joke phase which commends it to so many. Almost every day something transpires to make a diversion possible from the stern realities of life. The appearance of a stranger in camp is almost always an excuse for a little fun, and although the jokes are often carried too far, they are seldom very serious in nature. A trick, which never seems to lose the force of its interest by age, is to persuade a new hand to mount an unruly horse. The circus which follows casts into shade the best tricks ever seen in a tented ring. Sometimes the stranger shows an ability to retain his seat under difficulties, and then the delight of the cowboys know no bounds. The joke is turned against them for a moment, but they enjoy it none the less, and the man who has thus proved his horsemanship ability is admitted into good-fellowship without more ado.

The jokes that have been sometimes carried to considerable length is shown by some of the stories which every one hears while in Texas. At a comparative recent date, a young man from the East, who had determined to become a cowboy, sought employment on a large ranch in the southwestern portion of the State. He was dressed something like the two journalists referred to in the opening page of this chapter, and when he reached the camp his extraordinary garb caused the boys a good deal of amusement. By common consent it was decided to humor the new-comer. He was greeted with fervor, and before he had been in the camp a half hour his head had been swelled several sizes by the assurances he had received that he was just the kind of man they had been looking for. Such portions of his outfit as pleased the fancy of the boys, as they crowded around the new-comer and listened with well-simulated admiration to the ridiculous stories which he told them with great delight, were appropriated or borrowed.

Finally, one member of the party, a habitual practical joker, who never hesitated to carry into execution any desperate idea which commended itself to him, left the circle and disappeared. About an hour later he arrived with a deputy sheriff, who promptly arrested the would-be bad man from the East. The young man, who had been doing his best for two hours to persuade his newly-found companions that he had killed men several times, and that he had been guilty of almost every offense against the law of the land, fell on his knees at once, and assured the deputy sheriff that he had done

nothing and his arrest was a mistake. The practical joker had informed the deputy sheriff that the new-comer was a member of a gang of train robbers, for whose apprehension a liberal reward was offered. The deputy sheriff told the would-be cowboy to get up and shut up, and he was dragged away under arrest and held to answer a charge of which he was as guiltless as an infant in long clothes. Of course, the mistake was discovered almost immediately, and the young man was set at liberty, but he had had enough of Texas life on the plains, and returned home a wiser man to his friends. Just what was his explanation of his speedy return is not known, but he must have found it very difficult to reconcile results with anticipations as previously announced.

It is often said that cowboys put in a great deal of their time riding through peaceful towns and settlements, firing their six-shooters right and left, and driving people into a condition of collapse from fright. This is one of the misapprehensions of the age. In border and mushroom-grown towns there is always more or less lawlessness, and, occasionally, cowboys partake in exuberations of excitement, and have what is called a good time in rather a bad way. The court and police records of cattle States and Territories show, however, that the percentage of cowboys among criminals and even lawbreakers is very small indeed. A cattle thief is not a cowboy, and the greatest possible injustice is committed when the two types of men are confounded; nor is the man who recklessly fires his revolver into a crowd or a train necessarily connected with the cattle trade, even though he lives in a district where a large number of steers are fed.

"I never knew but one outfit in Texas," says Mr. James, "that would have hired or kept a man on a ranch who would fire into a train. I don't believe that one out of every five hundred of the cowboys who have figured in cattle in Texas would do such a thing. They have more personal respect, and, as a rule, they have too much respect for women to do anything that would frighten them or endanger their precious lives. The cowboy is a bundle of fun, but pure, unadulterated cussedness is not one of the ingredients in his composition. He is rollicky, but not mean. You may say what you please about your Eastern civilization, and I grant in some localities you are far in advance of Texas in some things. But, remember, I am now talking of the cowboy, and I have witnessed things in some of your Eastern cities and towns that I never saw, and that would never occur, in any Western town in Texas. I mean incivilities to ladies, or what I, with my unvarnished ideas, would call uncivil treatment."

The same writer gives an interesting description of the peculiar slang expresssions which are current on the ranch. Mr. James very properly points out some very popular preachers who are very free in their use of slang expressions, so that if occasionaly the cattleman deviates from pure Lindley Murray, it is not very surprising. He recounts the fact, which is generally known, that if a cowboy swears in the presence of a lady, he is certain to be handled very roughly in the way of punishment, or, if he is not, he is sure to be very roundly cursed for allowing himself to fail in breach of good manners.

"Something seldom," is a very common slang expression in Texas, and Mr. James explains how this came to be adopted. "A number of the boys," he writes, "were one day standing on the corner of a street in a Western town, when a little black dog came trotting across the public square. They were making some very unkind remarks about the dog, as he had no tail and his ears were cut off. An old drunken fellow, standing holding to a sign-post, took in the situation and, in his half-drunken, foolish way, said: 'Something seldom about that little black pup.' This created quite a deal of mirth; the boys took it up from that, and to-day there is not an expression more universally in use in the West among the boys than this one, 'Something seldom,' and the variety of uses to which this expression is subject is something curious. For instance, if one sees a very fat horse, 'there is something seldom about that fat horse'; if very poor, 'there is something seldom about him'; if very large or small, it is the same. If a young lady is handsome, 'something seldom about that girl'; if very homely, still 'something seldom.' It is applied to tall people, short people, fat people, thin people, good horses, bad horses, one-eyed people, cross-eyed people, fast horses, fine cattle, scrubby cattle, good preachers, bad preachers—anything and anybody under any and all circumstances conceivable; there is 'something seldom' about them."

Many of the slang expressions are simply a result of regarding a man, for the time being, as one of the herd. Hence, when a man is out of sorts, it is sometimes said that he looks so bad that his ears

flop. "I've got your company," is a common way of acquiescing to a proposition, and there are dozens of other similar expressions which, if space permitted, might be given. Repartee is common. One instance is recorded of a man who went into a camp limping badly, and complaining that he had been bitten by a snake. Snake bites are comparatively common among herders of cattle, and the wag of the camp asked, mechanically: "Did it hurt the snake?" Every one laughed, and the victim of both bite and joke hopped off to prevent subsequent injuries by means of a liberal dose of that specific for snake bites in the West and Southwest—whisky.

Mr. James, who appears to have studied cowboy life more closely than any other writer, tells another story about a cowboy named Joe, who once purchased an exceptionally handsome silver-plated pipe. Everything is common property on a ranch. Full-dress suits are not in vogue, but if a cowboy receives an invitation to a hop, and he has no clothing suitable for the occasion, he generally goes through the wardrobes of his companions and takes the nearest thing he can find to a full-dress outfit from among them. If he thinks about it he will return the articles the following day, but generally speaking, they lie around until the owner comes after them.

On this particular occasion, Joe, on returning to camp with his purchase, told the boys that the pipe was for him, and that if any one was caught with it, the individual who is supposed to have charge of the lower regions would have to pay in consequence. For awhile the dictum of the pipe owner was respected, but one day the orders were disregarded and a member of the camp not only smoked from the pipe, but also put it in his pocket in order to be able to repeat the process later on. The next morning the pipe borrower found, to his astonishment, that his pony was missing, and he had to go to work on a very unsatisfactory animal, which had been laid to one side on account of its lack of speed and general meanness. One fine morning he was smoking the appropriated pipe and talking about the horse, when one of the crowd looked up and asked if that wasn't Joe's pipe. The man said that it was, whereupon his questioner told him that it was about twenty to one that Joe knew where the horse was. The hint was taken, the pipe restored to its owner, and sure enough within an hour the pony was back in its usual quarters.

But it must not be supposed that even a large percentage of the time on the ranch is spent in the perpetration of jokes and having a good time. The routine of a cowboy's life to-day is monotonous compared to what it was in the free-range days, when the scope of his operations varied materially. Mr. McCoy, whom we have already quoted as a little severe in his criticism of cowboys, gives a description of one of his duties which shows that at the time that gentleman wrote his criticisms the time at the disposal of the cowboy for fun was very limited. An account is given of the steps taken by a drover who had arranged to collect a large number of cattle and drive them to the North. When the drover had completed his contracts, he purchased the necessary saddle horses, got up what was called a cavvie yard, a wagon for hauling camp supplies, the requisite number of cowboys for driving, and further facilities for providing for them on the road.

"When the day for receiving his purchases arrives," writes Mr. McCoy, "the drover, with his outfit of hands and camp equipage, puts in an appearance at the designated place, and all such cattle as will fill the contract are received; and often many that do not fill the contract are taken, simply because a custom has obtained to take almost everything the ranchman has gathered, and a drover who will not do so is termed very particular and liberal—a reputation that they abhor—so, thus often the drover is pulled into taking animals that he never bought and that his business sense tells him he should not take. And this is the reason, more than anything else, why so few really select droves of Texan cattle reach the Western market. It is no lack of judgment, but because it is the custom to take almost anything that is gathered by the ranchman. Again, these contracts are usually verbal only; and to be particular, would lead to wrangles and differences of memory and understanding, which are not pleasant to the drover. The ranchman is gathering the stock to fill his contract, drives together, or, in drover parlance, 'rounds up,' a large number of cattle of all ages and sexes, and while from six to ten cowboys hold the herd together the ranchman, with one or two assistants, separate such as are suitable. The process is termed 'cutting out.'

"The process of 'cutting out' is one that requires skill and expert horsemanship, both of which the experienced cowboy invariably possesses in a high degree, especially the latter, for, indeed, it is a

desperately bad cow pony that he can not ride. This reputation of Texas for horsemanship is national, and needs no eulogiums in this place. To accomplish the greatest amount of labor with the least effort and the least amount of hard riding, two cowboys work together. When a beef is selected to be 'cut out' he is adroitly and quietly maneuvered to the outskirts of the round-up, and when the opportune moment occurs the cowboys dash at him, and, before he is aware of it, is on the outside of and separated from the herd; but no sooner does he discover the situation than he makes a desperate effort to regain his comrades, and just here is where the skill of the cowboy is put in requisition. While one rides beside the steer the other rides just behind him, to prevent or check any sudden change of direction that the frantically excited bovine may chose to make in his efforts to get back with the herd, which he tries desperately to do, and persists in trying so long as there is a shadow of a chance to outrun his pursuers. Often the race is close and the contest exciting, and sometimes the outer circle of the round-up will be run more than once before the beef will be induced to abandon the effort to get into the herd.

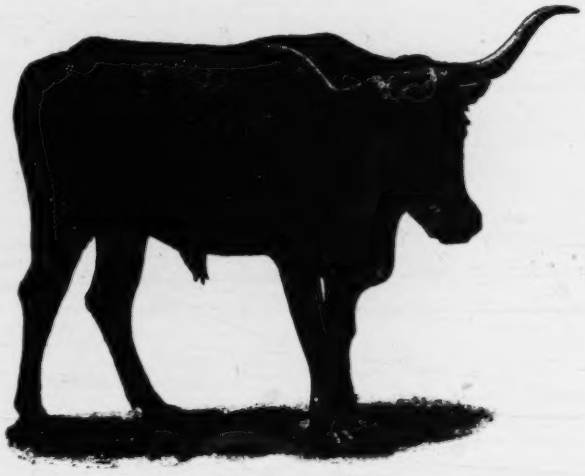
"But when he finds himself outrun and outgeneraled, he will toss up his head and look for the comrades which have been previously cut out, and are being held a few hundred feet distant. In the beginning of the cut-out, a few gentle cows or working oxen are driven a short space from the round-up and held, to form a nucleus, to which those cut-out gather. Cutting-out is always done on an open, smooth spot of prairie, and never done inside a corral, as a Northern man handles or separates his cattle. When North with their herds, a Texas drover always prefers the prairie to any inclosure to handle his stock, for there, mounted on his pony, he feels at home and knows just how to manage; besides, he has a fixed, constitutional prejudice against doing anything on foot that can possibly be done on horseback, not to speak of the almost universal fear they entertain of being among their stock on foot. They are justified, to some extent at least, in indulging this wholesome fear; for but few Texan bullocks will hesitate, when enclosed alone in a strong corral, to show decided belligerent proclivities, or to furiously charge the venturesome wight who dares to show himself on foot within the enclosure. Occasionally, whilst loading a herd upon cars, a bullock will become detached from his comrades, and almost invariably, as soon as he finds himself alone, without ability to escape, will manifest a disposition to fight anything or anybody that may chance to be in sight. Often considerable difficulty is experienced in getting him to any desired place. A Northern man, unaccustomed to handling Texas cattle, will often rush into the corral wherein is a single bullock. He will have scarcely got cleverly in the corral before the bullock, with arched back, down-set head, extended nostrils and glaring, fiery eyes, darts toward his supposed adversary, who, suddenly taking in his dangerous situation, but too late to retreat by the way of his entree, rushes post haste to the nearest fence, which is usually so high he cannot spring to the top of it; but reaching the top with only his finger tips, draws his body as high as possible, and clinging to his hold with frantic grip, yells lustily for help."

An immense number of descriptions of camp life and scenes at a modern round-up have been published from time by tourists and amateurs. One of the best of these was written by a well-known New York man for "FRANK LESLIE'S MAGAZINE" about three years ago. This description is so vivid that we reproduce a portion of it in the writer's own words. After explaining that he had arrived the night before with his friend, the owner of the ranch, and had hence not seen the surroundings in daylight, he describes his sensations when, at about three o'clock in the morning, he was suddenly aroused from very pleasant dreams by a furious banging on a tin pan, and a shout of "breakfast." It was but 3:30, and only the faintest glimmerings over the high, white bluffs on the opposite side of the river, showed where the sun would rise by the time the bustling camp had breakfasted and was ready to begin the long day's work. Right in front, next the river, was the huge camp-fire of logs on which the breakfast for thirty-five men was smoking, and the men themselves, the cowboys about whom he had been dreaming for months, were either warming and stretching themselves around it, or taking a hasty bath in the stream.

Just at this moment the cook, a huge Texas darky, sententiously remarked, that if that particular crowd wanted anything to eat they had better "hustle round right smart." His friend handed him a plate and cup from the mess-wagon standing near, and he helped himself from the steaming pots and kettles round the fire. Probably the fried steak, hot biscuit and black coffee straight would not have

been relished so much on one's breakfast table at home, but in that bracing air one is almost like the Indians, who are said to usually eat anything they can bite. The New Yorker was not so much occupied with the meal, however, but that he could look around him at his companions. Ever since, as a small boy, he had read of the wonderful adventures of the "wild cowboys of the plains," he had had the greatest curiosity to meet them. And now, with more than thirty genuine specimens, almost touching them, he felt none of the awe-struck sensations he had always thought the occasion would warrant. They were for the most part young men, some apparently little more than boys. But the bronzed faces and wiry, athletic figures, told of months of the most active life in the open air, and there was something in the keen eyes and easy carriage which showed that there was that in them which made their calling the synonym of daring recklessness.

A few were regarding him curiously, but there was little said. All were trying to eat their breakfast in the shortest possible time, and talking quietly about the day's work. It had been gradually growing lighter, and all at once the sun rose out from the white cliffs, lighting up the strangest and most beautiful picture he ever saw. Just across the blue river the white bluffs showed where the desert, an unbroken expanse of rugged "bad lands" and alkali plains, stretched away for fifty miles to the Wind River Mountains, whose immense snow-clad peaks rose clear and distinct, seemingly not ten miles distant. Back of them was the soft gray of the broken foothills, and everywhere the creamy-white rocks which the sun had painted with every imaginable shade of rose color. The bright green meadow where we were encamped had scattered over it clumps of cottonwood and willows, making it, in comparison with the, to him, universal desolation around it, a veritable oasis.



AN ORIGINAL TEXAS STEER.

The tinkle of the bells in the distance startled him, and it needed not the quick movements of the men, as they hastily swallowed the last of their coffee and began overhauling riding rigs, buckling on revolvers and coiling up rawhide "riatas" or lassos, to convince him that the real work of the day was about to begin. Their preparations were hardly completed before down from a canyon came rushing the saddle horses, more than three hundred in number, with a great clanging of cow-bells and cracking of long whips by the "horse-wranglers," who all night long had been guarding them as they grazed in the hills.

Now the quiet, determined-looking man pointed out as the foreman made his presence felt, and in a moment horses were rounded up on the flat, the men assigned their mounts for the day, and everything was bustle and confusion. But a short time sufficed for roping the animals from the herd and cinching on of saddles, though not without many angry snorts and emphatic protests from the wilder ones. At a few quick directions from the foreman two of the men sprang to their saddles and started for the hills at a long, swinging gallop. Others follow, scattering out to sweep the entire district to be worked.

The New Yorker had been provided with a powerful bay, whose splendid limbs, heavy muscles and clear-cut, intelligent head showed the points that made his sire famous as a steeple-chaser on many a noted Eastern race-course. His companion for the day was a tall, handsome young Californian, who stood holding a wild-eyed, nervous black, that evidently had not seen many days' hard riding since he was roaming over the hills at his own sweet will. Only asking if he was ready, the "vaquero," one hand on the pommel and disdaining stirrups, sprang to the saddle.

"Now squeal, rear, buck, throw yourself as you will, my black beauty, you will have to surrender," the New Yorker writes, "for you have found your master. At every bound the cruel Spanish spurs are sent home, and the rawhide 'quirt' raises great ridges along his flanks. It is

the finest exhibition of horsemanship I ever saw. Sitting easily in his saddle, the lithe young fellow sways his body gracefully to the motion, and meets every move of the horse with the utmost nonchalance. With one final and unsuccessful effort to dismount his rider, the horse breaks for the hills, and I follow at the top of my speed. The black horse soon tires of his mad run up-hill, and as I pull in alongside we settle down into a long, swinging, easy lope which reels the miles off wonderfully fast, without apparently the slightest fatigue to horse or rider. We scramble up the steep, broken side of the 'mesa,' and strike off in the same unbroken gallop over the hard, level ground, covered with loose rocks and a short growth of sage-brush. I have ridden all my life in the East, but never before experienced anything like this wild, free gallop over the foothills.

"The handsome, intelligent animal under me obeys every touch or word instantly, and takes the occasional clump of high brush or washout almost at a stride, without a stumble. Never have I seen anything that will compare with these mountain-raised horses for agility or endurance. Suddenly we stop, and my companion gazes intently at a few black dots I can barely distinguish away off near the hills. But even at that great distance he declares they are cattle; and, sure enough, in a few moments we see them plainly. Our orders are to drive on all we can find along the base of these hills, and to do this we must bunch up the cattle we can now see scattered along in little droves, quietly grazing. We separate to work from both sides of the little plain. Taking a long circle, I come in at the 'butte,' which marks the limit of our territory, and run right into a bunch of long horned, wild-eyed cows.

"With a snort, away they go, tails up, the little calves bobbing along behind. My horse is all alive in an instant. Ears sharp forward, eyes watching the flying cattle longingly. I can feel him quiver with anxiety for the word that would send him over sage-brush, washout and badger holes at a breakneck speed. But I am not quite cowboy enough for that yet, and the cattle are taking the right direction anyway."

So he followed instructions, riding along easily, looking sharply into every hollow, canyon and "dry arroyo." He found and started other small bunches after the first, and in a short time they came together with some three hundred or four hundred cattle between them, and started them toward the camp. While they did not make half the progress they did in coming, still the riding was harder, for it was zigzag, twist and turn constantly from one side to the other of the herd, to keep them together and moving. Suddenly, out from the hollow to the right sprang a bunch of antelope, their white, plume-like tails streaming out as they raced with long, graceful bounds over the level mesa.

"Somehow," the writer continues, "driving cattle is not half the sport it was, and when we come in sight of the camp once more, almost blinded by the stifling dust, and hoarse with shouting, I mentally vote that part of ranch life a decided bore. In consideration of my being a 'tenderfoot,' we have been assigned to the shortest ride, and arrive first at the round-up ground. Two men take our places; we ride in, and, unsaddling, turn our tired, foaming horses loose to join the 'caviada' a little distance below. For, short as the morning has seemed, that peculiar long lope has carried us over thirty miles of rough riding. At different points clouds of dust show where the others are returning, and soon long files of lowing cattle come streaming down from the canyons, and join our bunch on the flat. The dusty men and steaming horses come trotting in, leaving only enough to keep the big herd from scattering.

"Dinner is waiting, and the foreman urges the men to hurry, 'for it looks as though we would have sharp work this afternoon.' With a rush the meal is bolted, fresh horses caught and saddled, and with a hurriedly rolled cigarette the men are off to work again, seemingly as fresh as in the morning. My own fresh mount is a steady old pony who enters, I find, with great satisfaction into our part of the work, which consists solely in keeping out of the way, and standing around watching the fun. Nor do I long for activity with the enthusiasm of the morning; my saddle is wonderfully hard, and the gait of my noble steed seems very like unto the emphatic movements of a pile-driver. But we take our stand on a little knoll well to one side, and I soon forget everything in the interest and excitement of the scene spread out before me.

"The round-up ground was a stretch of hard gravel, level as a floor, with but few holes. Surrounded by low hills, one could see every movement as in an amphitheater. The herd of over six

thousand bawling, restless cattle were crowding and pushing each other in the center, surrounded by a circle of motionless horsemen. Down in the hollow, in front, was the foreman, mounted on a superb sorrel, surrounded by several men, the picked 'vaqueros' of the outfit. All were riding their best horses, and had thrown off coat and vest, having fringed leather 'chaperajos,' or leggings, flannel shirt wide open at the front, broad sombrero, and the ever-present six-shooter in their belt.

"A few dismounted, picketed their horses well back, and began tearing up the sage-brush on the hillside, a fire of which was soon crackling merrily, and heating the branding irons that were to quickly cause those unsuspecting infant bovines a deal of discomfort. The rest rode slowly out, the big herd was to the further side, and a small bunch, possibly five hundred, cut from it and rounded up not far from the fire.

"Now began the real work. The men were drawn in from the big herd, leaving only enough to keep it together. Rawhide 'riatas' were taken down, and a man rode into the bunch swinging the loop round his head like clockwork. All at once he let it go, carelessly it seemed, so sudden was it; a quick turn or two round the horn of his Spanish saddle, and the horse wheeled and came trotting up to the fire, a stout calf bounding like a rubber ball at the end of the rope. He protested with all his strength of voice and limb at this unceremonious measure, but the relentless noose had him fast, and in a trice the men on foot had him down, a sharp knife has marked his ears, and the hot branding iron had imprinted his owner's trade-mark on him forever, with a sizzle and a smell of burning flesh that was far from pleasant to one unaccustomed to it. He was released, and trotted off to the herd to find his mother, a bewildered and much-used-up individual. Before this one was fairly down another was dragged in, this time by the hind feet, for so expert do these men become in the use of the rope that they catch an animal almost where they choose."

Then followed a scene, common enough to the acclimated Texan, but a trifle bewildering to the New York man on sight-seeing bent. "In a short time," writes that observant gentleman, "everything is in full swing. Four horsemen are roping and dragging out the calves, and the faces of the men on the ground are streaked with perspiration, dust and blood. The air is filled with dust, smoke and the odor of burnt hair and flesh, while the bawling of the calves and their distracted mothers adds to the scene. It seems the greatest confusion, but is in reality perfect order. Every man has his place, and over all sits the foreman on his horse, quietly keeping count in his note-book of the brand and sex of each calf. All at once a quick shout "Look out, everybody," causes a scramble. A lean, vicious old Spanish cow, grown anxious at the piteous bleat of her darling when the hot iron warmed his ribs, has dodged the herder and is coming to investigate matters. Down through the smoke and dust she charges, her eyes flashing fire, and the slender horns, sharp as a needle, look to me fully six feet long. No one on foot waits to see what she wants; all spring out of the way as she comes, too blind with rage to notice any one, but circles round to the herd, where the sight of her calf pacifies her.

"No one seems to mind it much, and the foreman counsels me, if I am ever caught too close, to lie down and let the cow run on over me. I mentally beg to be excused, judging the uncertainty, as to whether she would jump or not, to be too great a strain on one's nervous system. Her calf is about the last victim in this bunch, and now the men drive them away around to the level over the divide, to frisk over hills as they choose until fall, when they will be rounded up once more to select and market for beef."

Another bunch was then separated and driven in, and the foreman told him there would be work to try the mettle in men and horses. His host and friend had purchased a certain brand, or herd, that ran on the same range, and he wished them marked as were his other cattle. They were principally big, wild steers, a different animal to handle from the little calves. As one of the men quaintly remarked, "It's a white horse of an entirely different color."

This work is usually done in strong corrals, but there were none handy, and the foreman went on the principle that a steer in the herd is worth several skylarking over the hills. First the calves followed the same fate as the others, and after all the youngsters had passed through the fiery ordeal, as many as possible with their mothers were worked out, leaving only a small bunch that included the next lambs to be led to the slaughter. This is figuratively speaking only, for candidly they did not look very lamblike, and he had serious misgivings as to the leading process. Their long

legs, powerful bodies, and particularly their long, sharp, slender horns, effectually dissipated any previous desire he might have had to be a Spanish bull fighter.

Every one paused to rest a moment, and the ropers changed their horses for fresh ones standing near, "cinching" their saddles until their horses fairly groaned under the pressure of the heavy horse-hair girth. They had hardly mounted when one of the wildest steers broke through the line and started for the main herd. Sending the steel into their horses' shoulders, two riders started for him. The horses, the best in a great herd, fairly flew as they skimmed over the level ground and overtook him just in time. But he did not give up; fleet and quick, he dodged and turned and tried to rejoin the herd. Where would the fancy English hunting seat be now? The horses, trained to their work, twisted, turned and dodged with them, now whirling in almost their own length, and again reined back on their haunches, while the cowboys, sitting squarely, stirruped at full length, bent to the sharp curves, with never a glimpse of daylight over the saddle seat.

He made for the hills, was headed, and they swept by within a few feet of them, the steer with head low, thoroughly scared, running for dear life. Close behind was the horse, straining every nerve, his breast white with foam, and his rider's eyes blazing with excitement, riveted on the flying animal and whirling the riata round his head. Quicker than thought he had thrown it, caught the animal by its forelegs, and it came to the ground with a crash sufficient to break every bone in its body, causing the horse, which had stopped and braced nobly for the shock, to plough long furrows through the sand.

In a moment another rope was round his hind feet and the horses stretched him at full length, while the brand was quickly burned on. When the ropes were loosened he got up and trotted tamely to the herd, a much sadder-looking and more lamb-like steer. The usually undemonstrative foreman nodded approval to the gallant "cow-puncher," who smiled at the enthusiasm as he dismounted and loosened the cinch to rest his panting horse.

The remaining cattle were handled in the same manner, but without the excitement of the first, as none escaped the close line of horsemen that formed a living corral. Then more calves, and so on, until just before the sunset, the last of the big herd were turned over the divide, and the long, hard day's work is done. Tired, dirty and hungry, men and horses came straggling slowly into camp.

"After supper," concludes the story-teller, "in the fading twilight, the men lounge round the big camp fire with pipe and cigarette, and I see the genuine cowboy as he is—an honest, reckless, whole-souled man, kind hearted and generous to a fault, who would divide his last crust with, or give his life for, his friend—not the ruffianly desperado painted by so many Eastern papers. Of bad men and desperate, there are many on the frontier, but few of these will endure the hard work and moderate pay of the cow-camps. Many are the yarns of the dangerous and exciting life, which only the combination of a camp fire with a remarkably vivid imagination can produce, and I longed madly to see more of the wild, free life of these nomads of the mountains. And it has its fascinations that only those who have lived it know."

While this chapter was being written there appeared in the St. Louis "GLOBE-DEMOCRAT" a singularly interesting narrative, by Mr. P. W. Horn, on the subject of modern branding, and the work as it is done in some parts of Texas to-day. It took the form of an interview with Mr. Jonas Keith, who, it was explained, "has been at the business long enough to know what he is talking about." The article is so readable and appropriate that it is reproduced at this point in order that its wit and range-lore, to coin a word for the purpose, may be preserved more permanently than would be possible with a newspaper publication only. Mr. Horn opened his story by recording a question as to what is the hardest piece of work a man in the cow business in Texas ever has to do. To which Mr. Keith replied:

"There are a good many things he has to do that haven't much fun in them. Standing guard in the rain or riding around 'em on a dark night would neither one be considered a picnic by most people, but when it comes right down to sweating and tugging and good old hard words, I believe branding beats any job I ever tackled."

"Perhaps the reader," Mr. Horn continues, "may be a little inclined to wonder how the mere making of marks on a cow's hide can involve any really hard manual labor; but if he once learns the

details of the process, all wonder on this point will cease. He will learn, furthermore, that it requires not only muscular strength, but experience and courage and brains. The average hard-working Missouri farmer would find it about as hard to make a success at branding cattle in Texas as he would at building ships in Maine.

"Of course, in order to brand cattle, one must have the proper tools. Branding irons are of two kinds—stamping irons and dotting irons. The former consists of a wrought-iron stamp containing all the characters in the brand. For instance, if the brand were X I T, there would be an iron stamp composed of these three letters, with an iron handle running back from some convenient point, as the middle of the I. These stamps were formerly much in use, but have now become almost completely abandoned, except among the very largest 'outfits.' Their place has been taken by the dotting irons, which consist of nearly a straight iron rod and a half-circle with a long handle attached. With these two implements any letter in the alphabet can be made, and an astonishingly large variety of other characters as well. For instance, the reader can easily understand how the X I T outfit makes its brand by five applications of the straight rod. 'B' requires one application of the straight rod and two of the half-circle. This may not make a very beautiful B, but it makes one which any child that knows its letters would be apt to recognize. If more elaborate designs are wanted, the simple dotting irons are found sufficient to produce them. The straight rod is generally about a yard long, and has a ring in the handle end. The handle to the half-circle is about the same length. They are generally heated in a brisk fire on the open prairie, though on the large ranches there is sometimes a furnace built especially for the purpose.

"For branding any class of cattle properly at least four men are required. Of these four, one is the roper, two are bulldoggers and the fourth is the puncher. As I am writing in the English language, I take it for granted that my English-speaking readers all have a perfectly accurate idea of what these words mean. Of course, we all know that a roper is one who ropes. If necessary one man can do all the roping required, but two men do better. The roper throws his lariat around the neck of some animal to be branded, and then, by the main strength of his horse, hauls it up within a reasonable distance of the fire. The horse he rides is called the cutting horse. He is called a cutting horse, not because he can cut, but because he is used in cutting out cattle from the herd. Some idea of the hardness of the work may be derived from the fact that during the branding season each roper is allowed from ten to twelve horses for his own individual use.

"When the roper has driven and dragged the steer to be branded to the usual place, he turns him over to the bulldoggers. These men catch hold of the animal and hold him while the puncher applies the hot iron. Does the reader imagine that he and some other man like him could tackle a big full-grown Texas steer and hold him down? Possibly they could if they knew how, but knowing how is the trouble. Even one good able-bodied man can do so if he can manage to get the right kind of grip. Usually, when there is one bulldogger, he plants his knees squarely in the flanks of his prostrate victim, passes the animal's tail back between its legs, and grips it firmly with both hands. It might be well for the reader to remember this the next time he wants to hold a vicious cow down. The attitude may not be a very graceful one, but it gives the man a death-like grip on the brute. The horns may toss viciously and the fore feet pound away at a vindictive rate, but as long as the grip on the tail holds, the hinder quarters stay close to the ground. It is hard on the cow, but it is also hard on the muscular strength of the man who does the holding. For this reason the bulldoggers generally work in pairs. One of them takes the grip just described, while the other one grasps a fore hoof of the animal in each hand, as if in the fervor of a double hand-shake. When it is a colt that is being branded the attitudes are varied. One man holds its head down, or sits on it, while the other sits down flat on the ground and grasps the upper one of its hind legs firmly in both hands. One might think that for two men to hold a calf down is not very hard work, but when it comes to doing so for hour after hour the work becomes exhausting. Even at best the bulldogger's position lacks a great deal of being a sinecure.

"The time of year when most cattle are branded is in the spring or fall. Most of the calves are of suitable age in the fall, but for grown cattle the spring is preferred, because they shed most of their superfluous hair then. Calves are branded any time after they are two weeks old, but from three to six

months is the usual age. Stockmen say that a full yearling is the hardest animal they ever have to brand. If any man thinks one at that age isn't tough and muscular, just let him try to hold one down. There is one peculiar feature about branding calves, and opinions in regard to its cause vary very widely. Sometimes when a young calf is branded the brand will grow as the calf grows, and when the animal is full-grown, will be fully twice as large as it was originally. Then, again, sometimes, it will remain just as it is, not growing a particle. This seems to be really a remarkable phenomenon, but it is undoubtedly a fact. Some stockmen account for it by saying that it depends upon whether the calf is branded in the dark or the light of the moon, while others are inclined to think it depends more upon the depth to which the branding iron burns the hide. The reader may accept either explanation he likes. Between the two I should prefer the latter, as it would give me much pain if I believed that such an innocent-looking moon as ours could be responsible for all the manifold eccentricities and irregularities of earthly things I have heard charged to it in Texas and elsewhere. It is a fact that branding is sometimes done much more deeply than at others. If the iron is hotter than it ought to be—red-hot, for instance—the hair may catch fire and a needlessly sore place be made on the animal. If it is just hot enough, an application for two seconds is long enough. If the iron is getting cold, it may be kept on the animal for half a minute. Sometimes the bulldoggers have to hold the animal down for ten or fifteen minutes, while the puncher goes and heats his irons a second time.

AN IDEAL BEEF PRODUCER.

"Perhaps the reader understands by this time that branding a large herd involves a large element of real, hard work. He should also understand that in selecting a new brand, a cattleman has to exercise a good deal of discriminating judgment. To originate a really good brand is about as hard as to devise a catching title for a modern book or story. In fact, a new brand is selected very much as is the title of a modern novel. It is not necessary that either one should mean anything in particular, provided only it is something nobody ever thought of before, or is ever likely to think of again. For instance, my friends, Messrs. Price and Keith, brand all their cattle with a large V. Of course, V does not stand for Price, or Keith either, but then it is an easy letter to make, and one that is as little likely as any other to stand for some other fellow's name. Then, again, it would be tolerably hard to change it into some other letter. To get an altogether new brand in Texas is now a very difficult feat. Every letter in the alphabet has been used long ago, many combinations of letters, and all reasonable combinations of figures. A man must be very hard up when he would devise one like this (7777). An algebra student, by the way, would read that 'seven thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven in parentheses,' but the cowman calls it 'four sevens in brackets.' Similar ones are as follows: (9999), (6666).

"These three, as well as the others given below, are well-known brands in actual use in Western Texas. Sometimes it takes about as much ingenuity to read a brand after it is written as it does to think it up beforehand. This is especially the case when the designer gives up letters and figures and tries to represent some object, for the puncher is not always a strictly first-class artist. Not long since I saw a horse that seemed so weighted down with the burden of the letters ornamenting the

whole of one of his sides, that he had little strength for anything else. He read as follows: U S I C S (X). This brand was a complete record of his history. In his younger days he had been bought for our cavalry service and branded U S. After awhile he was worn out, and then received the additional I C for 'inspected and condemned.' When the Government sold him it was recorded by an 'S,' and the man that bought him added the (X). If he is sold any more his next owner will have to begin branding him on the other side. The United States Army officials will not purchase a horse that already has a brand on it. Whether it is because they consider branding an inhuman device, or because they do not want a horse so disfigured, or because they need all the space for their own brands, I do not know."

The following admirable sketch of ranch life and of the general work of a cowboy, is equally instructive, and has the advantage of having been written on the scene of the occurrences of by-gone years by a practical Kansas man for the valuable, and indeed classical, work on American Farming, by Charles L. Flint, who, for more than a quarter of a century, was Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture of Massachusetts. Mr. Flint's correspondent writes of his own experiences and of the habits of Texas and Kansas cattle with the detail of an expert and the brightness of a professional writer.

"It is the early dawn of a May day in Western Kansas. A sea of rolling billows of land extends in every direction to the utmost reach of the vision. The plains are covered with a rich growth of blue joint and buffalo grass. A herd of cattle is sleeping in the corral by the creek—cows, two-year-olds, yearlings and calves. A few ponies are picketed with long ropes on the prairie. A couple of saddles, blankets and bridles hang on pegs by the corral bars. The scene is eminently peaceful. Occasionally a cow rises, and, walking to the salt barrel, generally licks the salt, then licks her nose as though she had serious thoughts of pickling it so as to ensure its keeping over summer. But on reflection she concludes it will keep this season at any rate, and walks over to the stretching posts and there stands rubbing her neck up and down.

"Suddenly stopping she gazes, open-eyed, at a wolf, who sits on her haunches some hundred yards from the corral, sitting there pensively, looking at the great amount of fresh meat. After gazing at the wolf until satisfied, the cow lies down again. The deep breathing of the cattle, the morning calls of the meadow larks, the soft music of the wind as it whistles through the short, tender grass, are the only sounds heard. As the East grows red, the occupants of a large dug-out, situated by the bank of a creek, lounge slowly out and walk to the water, where they drink and wash—the latter is a speedy operation, as the herder does not waste time in washing. One goes to feed the ponies corn and saddle them, the other builds a fire and cooks the breakfast. This meal consists of corn dodgers, or baking powder biscuit, fried bacon, and strong coffee without milk or sugar. There may be two hundred cows in the herd, but none are milked.

"The herders simply exist with as little trouble as possible. As a rule, they do not read, do not think of anything but the cattle. To attend these well is their ambition. After breakfast the bars are taken down and the cattle string slowly out of the corral. Forming in long lines they follow the deep, well-worn trails that lead to the feeding grounds. It is a very leisurely march. Now and then an animal drops out of the file, eats a few mouthfuls of grass, but soon drops into file again and resumes marching. On reaching the desired feeding ground, the cattle spread and begin feeding. At about ten o'clock they are full, or nearly so; and, in a listless manner, they change front and feed toward the water. Arriving there, the herd drink, stand in the water, and so 'loaf' away an hour. Then they lie down and for two or three hours remain quiet. As the sun gets low, the cattle again spread and feed. As the sun sinks to the horizon, the herders slowly force them to feed toward their corral, and by the time they have fed up to it, it is generally dusk. Bars are put up, ponies staked out, supper cooked and eaten, and the herders go to bed.

"In all herds there are a few animals that lead off; that is, they will not remain on your range, but constantly endeavor to lead the herd to pastures new. These animals are generally yellow or black steers; but sometimes cows and heifers are guilty of the trick. Of course these animals are sold as soon as possible, but until sold, they are the cause of a vast amount of hard riding. The cattle of Texas are not afraid of a man, nor are they afraid of a horse, but they are afraid of a man on a horse. They do

not seem to understand that a man on horseback is a combination of animals. Apparently they regard the two as one animal, and one that is too powerful for them. To get off a horse in a herd of wild Texas cattle is almost worth a man's life, and an experienced herder will never do it.

"All herds of cattle have a bully among them. There is a boss cow, and she is hated and feared. Of ugly disposition, constantly hooking unoffending cows, greedy in eating, she makes herself generally disagreeable. Or it may be that the bully is a steer; the characteristics of the brute are all the same. The rest of the herd are all afraid of her or him. Singly they can do nothing. Matters go from bad to worse, and cow life becomes almost unendurable in the herd. Something has to be done, and that soon. The bully in walking along gives some unoffending cow a sharp thrust in the ribs. Instead of running off, as expected, the stricken cow wheels around, fury in her eyes, and, bellowing a war cry, dashes head on for the bully. The boss is surprised, but gets to work as an expert, and the rebellious cow is being rapidly whipped (these cattle fence with their horns), but the cry for liberty is understood by the rest of the herd, and with a unanimous movement they all turn on the tyrant, and if the herders do not interfere, they kill him.

"The bully, being whipped, turns to run, and to his horror finds that the whole herd are after him. As one animal gets near him, he receives a vicious dig from a sharp horn. He increases his speed, but soon another animal comes up to him, and another stab is the result. The bully, with extended tongue and labored breathing, is leading the herd, and the herd, with extended tongues and upright tails, are following—steers, cows, calves, all bellowing loudly, 'kill him!' 'kill him!' And kill him they will if the herders do not stop the pursuit.

"After a lesson of this kind the bully is a marvel of gentleness and consideration. A calf could whip him. Once I left my herd for an hour. On my return I was surprised to find the cattle bunched around a deep pool in the ravine. They were evidently greatly excited; the constant bellowing, the lashing of their tails, their craned necks as they looked over the banks of the pond, all indicated that something was wrong. Running my horse and swinging a heavy whip, I was soon among the cattle. They gave way for me. I rode up to the pool. There, standing in deep water, was the bully, a ring of excited steers and cows standing around him, but unable to reach him. I put a stop to the fun, and left the bully in the water to cool off. I did not see him for a week. Then he joined the herd a private. If an animal in the herd gets badly wounded, it will be killed by the others if great care is not exercised. The sound animals turn ruthlessly on the sick or wounded ones.

"It looks hard, and the unthinking observer remarks on the cruelty shown to one another by dumb animals. It is simply an expression of the instinct of the animals, by which they expect to ward off attacks of wolves, and to prevent their prowling about the herd by removing the inducement to it. The animal is wounded, badly wounded; the wolves smell him, and, from far and near, gather about him. The cattle in their wild state constantly moved up and down the water courses; so when they killed the sick animal they left the body behind. Now they kill the sick one for the same reason, and daily feed about his carcass.

"In July the herd is fat; calves are doing well and are full of play; grass is plenty, and the herd, as a whole, feel splendidly. They are easily amused, too. Jack rabbits are plenty in Kansas, and are a never-failing source of amusement to the cattle. Accustomed to the habits from their calfhood up, it is simply absurd to see the actions of the animals. A calf finds a big jack rabbit, and, very naturally, is interested in looking at this wild beast. Cautiously approaching him, she gazes open-eyed at the small monster. Another calf joins her, and they each regard the animal. Beginning to caper about it, the attention of the herd is attracted, and they all come up to have a look at the jack. He is made to get up and jump quietly off. The cattle all follow; the rabbit sits down, again to be forced up; and when he again jumps off they caper around him, or, with pretended alarm, they bellow and run away.

"Many men who came to Kansas in 1869 went into the cattle business, bringing Eastern ideas with them. They very naturally built sheds to protect their cattle from the cold storms of the winter. I did this, and made a mistake. The reason why sheds are not good is that the cattle stand under them when the cold winds blow, and refuse to leave the shelter to feed or drink, and when weakened by this lack of food they lose vitality, and huddle together for warmth. This huddling together is very

dangerous; the outside cattle want to be on the inside, and they pile up on each other. This piling is called 'stacking,' and when once begun, some of the cattle are sure to lose their lives. Out of one stack I took twelve dead steers one morning. A neighbor of mine took thirty-six dead beeves out of one 'stack.' After losing the twelve steers I took down my sheds, and that ended the trouble."

We pass from this realistic picture of cowboy life and cattle characteristics, to note for a moment the nature of the work the cattleman and his help are called upon to perform on the road to market. As we have already mentioned more than once the railroads have put an end to most of the necessity for trail driving which, under existing conditions, is hardly possible. But even in the days of railroads there is still a great deal of driving to be done. When the day of delivery to the drover arrives, the animals are driven to some previously secured corral, and when all are in and the herd is complete, then the job of road-branding begins, which, by the aid of plenty of help, is soon completed. All things being ready, a start is made, but not before the drover has secured and recorded a bill of sale from each ranchman or his lawful agent, from whom the stock was purchased. The bill of sale sets forth not only the ranch brands, but all the ear marks. The appearance of a bill of sale is much like Egyptian hieroglyphics. The more a Northern man looks at one the less he knows about it. But it is necessary for the drover to have it, for without it the officers of the law would regard him as a thief, and, of course, arrest him. Now that a start is once made, hard driving for the first few days is the custom. For several reasons this is done; first, in order to get the stock off of their accustomed range, whereon they feel at home, and know all the country, and are much harder to keep under control than when on strange ground; second, it is done to break or accustom them to being driven, at the same time to tire them by hard traveling so they will feel at nightfall like lying down and resting instead of running off, as they would be sure to do if they were not fatigued.

"We have heard," says a well-known writer, "drovers say that they have traveled the first three or four days at the rate of twenty-five or thirty miles per day. But as soon as the cattle are driven off of their usual range, and are got on to the regular trail, the distance of a day's drive is reduced to ten or at the most fifteen miles. They are permitted to go out on the range in the morning early and to feed, care being taken that they be kept headed in the direction the drover is desirous of going. They will feed along for two or three miles, then turn into the trail and travel three or four miles, when, after drinking their fill of water, they will lie down and rest from two to four hours in the middle of the day. Getting up from their beds, they soon turn from the trail upon the grass and take their afternoon feed preparatory to being rounded up for the night. When upon the bed ground one or more men remain with them during the silent hours of the night, being relieved by regular relays from the camp, much as the soldier upon guard is relieved. With each herd are about two men to every three hundred cattle, and each man should have at least two saddle horses, which he rides alternately, they living exclusively upon the grass. The extra horses not under the saddle are called the cavvie-yard, and are driven behind the camp wagon, which is drawn by one or more yokes of oxen, and is often a cumbersome, rude cart, made with an eye to strength rather than beauty, and is made the receptacle of the provisions and camp outfit."

To drive a drove of cattle properly under these conditions more patience and perseverance than labor was required, but, at the same time, the duties of the cowboy was often arduous, and he was frequently exposed to great danger and hardship. To partly offset the difficulties and reduce the expense, it was frequently the practice to have a few old and practically worthless animals included among the younger steers in order to check stampeding. This occasionally had the desired effect, but it is a characteristic of Texas native cattle to run an immense distance. The better bred cattle of to-day carry more weight than their native ancestors, and seldom run a very long distance. But in the old days, when excessively long distances had to be traveled, the animals on the trail would be guilty of a great deal of wandering from the straight path. One or more cowboys always took the lead on exceptionally good ponies. Their duties consisted not only in keeping the leaders in the right direction, but also in driving off range cattle which were met in order to prevent the delay and trouble of cutting out, which otherwise would be necessary. When the herd was large it was strung out at considerable length, and cowboys were employed to ride up and down the lines and keep the stragglers in their places while others brought up the rear.

It was at night that the most difficult and tiresome work had to be performed. When an immense herd of cattle were being driven, precautions taken against trouble during the dark were elaborate in the extreme. Tex Bender, known as the "Cowboy Fiddler," writes in an entertaining strain on the occupation of night watching. His remarks, while of course they apply to a certain extent to the duties to-day, are more directly intended to refer to trail driving of old days, and they show the peculiar habits of range cattle as observed by a man who worked among them for many years. It is important, this writer points out, that the herd should never be left unwatched.

"When at night it is thought time, they are driven onto a bedding ground and bunched up. So soon as they have steadied down, one or two men are left on watch, whose duty it is to ride round and round the herd and prevent any straying. If the weather is not too cold, the night watch not too long and the cattle behave well, this is not disagreeable work. The cool air is refreshing after the long day's heat and glare; you walk your horse at a little distance from the cows, with an occasional short scamper after some rebels; you must, however, keep moving, and show yourself constantly on all sides. One by one the animals lie down. You hear a great puff as if all the wind was let out of a big air cushion; it is a steer settling down onto his side; more puffs, the shadows sink low, and at last there are none left standing. The quiet of all these huge animals is impressive, and seems in keeping with the sleeping earth and calm sky; the voices of the men in camp hardly reach you; a flicker from the fire catches the higher part of the wagon and just marks its position. Provided nothing extraneous disturbs the peace, the cattle will lie still up to eleven or twelve o'clock of night, while you circle in the darkness round the black patch on the ground, keeping a sharp lookout for any shadowy objects sneaking off in the gloom, and often riding to investigate a suspicious object, which turns out to be only a bush.

"Before midnight, under some special ordinance of nature, the cows are restless and get on their feet; a few will try to feed out; these you must drive back again. But before that time, if holding the first watch, you have probably been relieved, and are back in your bed. Each man has a horse saddled and picketed near the camp all night; as, if anything frightened the herd, or a storm came on, all hands must turn out and mount. If the cattle are really away, you must be after them without delay, and so soon as you can, stop them, bring them back to camp, provided always you know where it is. Any one left behind will make a good bonfire to direct the boys; but a dark night with rain prevents you seeing far, and the camp has often been chosen in a sheltered spot, which makes it more difficult to discern the blaze. The main thing is to keep the herd together, whether still running or halted. If matters have been well managed, and no serious disturbances have occurred, the herd makes up and starts out at daylight. You string them out along the trail, and take a count, or look that all the bulls and other animals with distinguishing marks show up present to the roll-call, and move off on another day's expedition."

The work to be done under the modern system of shipping is very different. When the pens at the railway stock yard are full the steers are driven up a chute into the cars. There is not much trouble with the first few animals, but toward the last a good deal of pushing and crowding has to be done in order to fill the car, and unless proper precautions are taken, injury is apt to result. As soon as the last cattle have been driven in, the train starts, and on most lines they are run rapidly, and given the right of way over ordinary freight, and even passenger traffic. The present improved cattle tracks enable cattle in transit to be fed and watered very thoroughly, but on long runs the train is halted daily and the cattle taken out to feed. During the night, in the train, the cowboys in charge have to force to its feet any animal that has laid down. Unless this is done animals are trampled to death, and serious loss results. So expert do cowboys become in their work that they are expected to load two or three hundred beasts into the train in twenty minutes, and any delay is regarded as serious.

Although the railway journey to Chicago, St. Louis or other markets is less arduous in some respects than the old work on the trail, the journey is far from being comfortable. The boys have to get what accommodation they can in the caboose which is often crowded by railway officials. No sleep is possible during the night, because at every halt the men must jump out, one with a lantern and others with goads, walk along the rough ballast and peer into each car to discover beasts which require stirring up. "Having found an offender," writes Mr. Bender, "you poke her, prod her, twist her tail,

and do your utmost to make her rise. In the middle of your efforts the bell rings, the train starts; you clamber up the side of the car onto the roof, and when there make the best of your way back on the top of the train to the rear car. This little trip in the dark is not one to enjoy. There may be twenty cars, say forty feet long each. Before you have crossed two or three the train is going at full speed. Only one man has a lantern; you are incommoded by a heavy great coat, as the air at night is keen; the step from car to car requires no more than a slight spring; but it is dark, or, probably worse, the one lantern is bothering your eyes. The rush through the air makes you unsteady; no doubt your nerves are making your knees feel weak. It is a hard alternative: to get back to the caboose, or to sit down in the cold on the top of the train until you reach a halting place; having tried both, it seems that neither can be cheerfully recommended. If you do not climb onto the roof you must take your chance of jumping onto the step of the last car as it goes by; this would be the reasonable way if you were allowed to do it, but as the engineer does not care to look back, you must consider whether you are sufficiently an acrobat to rejoin. Having reached Chicago there is an end of the business; the cattle are turned into the big stockyard, and sold by commission."

ECHO CAVE, PALO DURO CANYON, TEXAS.

CHAPTER XII.

An Essay on the Shortening of the Horn and the Improving of the Breed.

THE misapprehension which prevails in various parts of the United States as to what is going on in other portions is one of the natural consequences of the immense size of the country. Texas itself is an empire of magnificent distances, and even to-day with the excellent railroad service which prevails, a journey from one portion of the State to another is often both tedious and lengthy. It is not very surprising in a country upon some portion of which the sun never sets, and which includes both tropical and arctic regions within its domains, that the people of the North should know comparatively little concerning the manners and customs and habits of the South. Nor is it to be wondered at that an entirely erroneous impression should prevail as to the cattle to be found roaming on the plains of Texas. A generation ago fences were unusual commodities in the Lone Star State and cattle roamed largely at will, herded and finally rounded up in a manner now impossible and unnecessary. Other changes of a phenomenal character have passed over Texas during the last thirty, and even twenty, years, but, perhaps, no change has been more conspicuous or interesting than in the grade of cattle raised and pastured within its extensive borders.

When there was an abundance of free pasturage it was only natural that native cattle of the hardiest possible character should be raised. The Texas steer, with its abnormally long horns and general "cussedness," was then monarch of the Texas plain. An illustration is given on page 183 of one of these peculiar animals whose horns measured three feet six inches, from tip to tip, and which weighed at the age of five years less than a thousand pounds. To-day an animal of this grade can still be found in the Southern portions of Texas, but the horn has gradually shortened, and, in a measure, even disappeared in the Northern counties, while the lank and lean appearance has given place to a larger body and a greater capacity for putting on flesh.

Allen, in his "American Cattle," one of the best and oldest authorities on the subject, asserts that the Texas steer is the lineal descendant of the early Spanish stock imported into Mexico by the adventurers and pioneers of the sixteenth century. The writer of this work spent some months in Spain a few years ago and is inclined to think that Mr. Allen is absolutely correct. Spain is one of the least developed countries of Europe at the present time, and it still contains immense quantities of unimproved grazing and mountain land. On this land herds of cattle very similar to the ancient Texas ideal are to be seen; and it is also to be noted that the climate of Spain resembles, in some respects, that of Texas and Mexico, without, of course, the "northers" which, from time to time, visit the former State.

Professor Lowe, a European authority on domestic animals, writes even more pertinently concerning the introduction into America of the ancestors of the typical Texas steer. He agrees with Professor Allen as to the Spanish descent, but is of the opinion that the animals came to this country via South America. He even goes so far as to assert that "the origin of these amazing herds which cover the plains of Paraguay, Buenos Ayres and other provinces, is traced by Spanish writers to the arrival, by way of Brazil, of seven cows and a bull from Andalusia at the city of Assumption on the ship Paraguay in the year 1556." He proceeds to give instances of direct importations from Europe to Mexico, and also from South America into that section of the continent which we now speak of as the Latin-American Republics. From the latter to Texas the distance is inconsiderable, and when the history of the State is remembered it will readily be understood how the Spaniards left behind not only many landmarks and buildings, but also a distinct type of cattle.

Mr. George W. Curtis, Director of the Texas Experiment Station and Professor of Agriculture in the Agricultural Mechanical College of Texas, describes the original Texas cattle as of varying color, with light dun and mouse color predominating, although not sufficiently to exclude reds, yellows and blacks. A resemblance to Spanish cattle generally is shown in a tendency to lighter color hair around

the muzzle. The cows, the Professor states, are practically worthless for the dairy, few giving more than one or two gallons of milk per day on good feed. But, he adds, the value of the race to the whole country where it owns a natural home can hardly be overestimated. Texas steers, he estimates, average from nine to twelve hundred pounds at four years old, grass-fed, the cows seldom exceeding the first named weight. A distinguishing feature lies in the extraordinary size of the horns, which assume various wide-spreading shapes, sometimes measuring upward of four feet from tip to tip.

Mr. Charles L. Flint, writing in the year 1882, also attributes the origin of Texas cattle to Spain, and says they were introduced into Mexico about the year 1500, when Texas was a part of that country. He also says that they are identical with the cattle kept for many centuries by the Moors and Castilians, and speaking of them he says: "The cattle thus imported into Mexico covered the vast grazing plains of Texas and California, becoming to all appearances wild cattle, feeding upon the abundant herbage the climate and soil of these regions afforded. Immense numbers of them have been killed annually until within a few years, simply for their hides and tallow; notwithstanding they had increased to the extent that within a few years their estimated number in Texas alone was over four millions, and at that time constituted about one-seventh of the cattle of the United States and Territories. They congregate in large herds, and range and propagate with little care, being known to their owners only by the marks or brands that are put upon them. They are gathered once a year for identification, when the calves are castrated and branded, while those fit for beef are selected and driven to market. They are impatient of restraint, and, having led a wild, roving life, never become really domesticated. When from five to seven years of age they average about a thousand pounds, live weight, but when fed on corn for some months they will reach an average of twelve hundred pounds, with perhaps from six hundred to seven hundred pounds of marketable beef, as weighed from the butcher's block. These cattle are of almost every color ever represented in a bovine animal; they are tall, lank and bony, with coarse heads and exceedingly long horns; flat-sided, swayed in the back, with high flanks, narrow hips and quarters, and long and coarse legs. As beef animals, they have a large amount of offal in proportion to their flesh. The cows give only sufficient milk for the nourishment of their offspring, and are nearly as large as the oxen."

Such is the very brief description of Texas cattle of ante-bellum days. In the opinion of many who have not given the subject a thought the Texas steer of to-day resembles the peculiar animal which roamed at will over the plains during the sixties and, indeed, the seventies. It is part of the mission of this work to show that this is an entirely erroneous impression. Car loads of Texas cattle, with their immense horns interlocking, are still occasionally to be seen, but these are shipped almost exclusively from extreme Southern counties. Tens of thousands of dollars have been spent in improving the breed, and the average Texas steer of to-day is worth infinitely more than the average Texas cattle which used to be looked upon as the best the State produces and as the most profitable breed to be raised and perpetuated.

General Brisbin, whose interesting work entitled "BEEF BONANZA" has had an international circulation, writes in an entertaining manner concerning the habits and customs of Southwestern cattle. After citing the fact that he visited the herds of the Plattes and made careful inquiry as to the number of cattle and the profits derived from cattle breeding, he said:

"On the Laramie plains I saw the finest cattle, and one herd in particular pleased me, a drove of fifteen hundred cows, with twenty-three hundred calves of various ages. First we came upon a few stragglers, or warders, guarding the herd, which seemed to be sentinels over the calves. Next, we found families of two, four, and six in groups, then bunches of a dozen, and lastly the great body of the herd. The cows were Texan, bred to large Durham bulls, and the calves bore strongly the impress of the male. Nearly all had thick necks, sturdy bodies, and seemed very healthy. I saw one enormous bull, and near him a cow with three calves, one a two-year old, one a yearling, and one about two weeks old. It was a grand sight this herd of fifteen hundred cows, fifty bulls, and twenty-three hundred calves. They were much scattered, covering the prairie for miles, and seemed an endless mass of beef for one man to possess; yet I was told that the gentlemen who owned this herd had three larger ones. I saw a little calf just taking his first steps on the prairie, and stopped to observe him. The cow ran away at my approach, but immediately came back and stood resolutely and defiantly by her young;

indeed, so wicked did she look, that the driver whipped up his horses and got away as soon as possible. These Texas cows are dangerous if approached too closely, and, from the fire in the beast's eyes, I am sure she was going to charge.

"It is a study to observe the habits of the prairie cattle. They run in families like buffalo, the cows keeping their calves with them sometimes until they are three or four years old. It frequently happens that the mother has under her protection sons and daughters larger than herself. The cow watches over her offspring, and when they disobey punishes them with her horns, to which they tamely submit, like well-trained children. In the middle of the day the cattle leave the high grounds and go to the river bottoms for water, and about nightfall return to the high grounds. In traveling back and forth to the water they march in single file, using the same paths as the buffalo, and, like them, wear deep ruts in the earth. The cattle frequently go four and five miles to water, but, having slaked their thirst, nearly always return to the same ground from which they started out."

It is rather more than twenty years since the first extensive importation of high-grade stock into Texas commenced. The work was retarded by fear as to the serious consequences which might result to a valuable stock from Texas fever and other disease. It is a fact that in some cases valuable stock imported for the purpose of improving the breed did suffer in the manner stated, and a great deal of unnecessary comment arose. Those who made attacks on Texas in consequence of some of the failures in the attempt to breed up to the long-horned Texas cattle, overlooked the fact that acclimation is something which has to be understood and mastered by every living creature that is suddenly moved from one climate to another. The cattle taken an immense distance to the plains of Texas were frequently exhausted after a long journey in unsuitable cars far inferior to those now used. During the journey they had frequently been poorly fed and indifferently watered; the result being that after they were driven out to pasture in their new home, they were in bad shape and succumbed easily to disease.

This is not a work on botany or agriculture, or something might be said of the difference between the grasses found in the different States. It is, however, obvious, that while the grass of Texas is eminently suited for grazing purposes and is able to withstand extremes of temperature in a most extraordinary manner, it is entirely different in substance from the blue grass of Kentucky and Missouri, and still more different to the grasses to be found in the States of Illinois, Ohio, and further East and North. The conditions of herding cattle in the North and East are even now very different, and a quarter of a century ago the difference was still more marked and important. Hence it would have been very extraordinary had the first attempts at introducing better blood into the stock of Texas cattle proved a success.

The point that ought to be made clear to all critics is, that there is no insurmountable difficulty so far as Texas is concerned in acclimating cattle from a distance. Efforts have been made to introduce into other States, both within and without the alleged infected area, breeds of cattle which have been healthy and vigorous in other States, and some of the results have been heartbreaking. Many a farmer who has been induced to change his location, has taken with him his farm stock only to find it die off on his hands with apparently no reason whatever. Sometimes it resulted from the complete change in food; at others from the even more marked change in the quality of water, and sometimes from the too sudden change in climate. On one occasion an English colony brought with them from the old country a number of well bred cattle, some Shorthorns and some Jerseys. They located in Dakota, and during the first winter lost their entire stock, with the exception of one heifer, which was the poorest and least symmetrical in the entire herd. No one has yet suspected Dakota of being a hot-bed of Texas fever, and the cause for the calamity was a very different one.

After the first efforts and a few instructive, albeit disastrous, failures, more care was taken in Texas in the matter of details of importation. A Texas cattle raiser contributed to the National Live Stock Journal some years ago a very admirable article showing how precautions could be safely taken against loss in the manner described. After suggesting that the importations should, as far as possible, be limited to the animals of six or eight months old or even younger, the writer goes on to give directions, which are such a good index of the steps finally taken to produce the important results achieved in the way of breeding up Texas cattle, that we here reproduce a portion of the article:

"The cars for transportation should be well bedded, and food for the entire trip transported with the stock. Arrangements should also be made for a through trip when starting. Food, water, and careful watching by the herdsman will land them at the place of disembarkation but little damaged by the trip. Care should be taken not to crowd too many in one car. Thirty head can be taken if they are properly cared for, yet twenty-five head would do much better. The calves designed for shipment in one car, if more than one is to be sent, should be permitted to run together for some time previous to starting. After reaching the terminus of their journey by rail, a week's rest, in dry lots, should be granted them, with the same kind of food as before shipment. When taken any distance, slow and easy travel should be given them. If either costiveness or its opposite is exhibited, simple remedies should be given to prevent the too active purging or relieve the constipation. The preparation for the reception at their Texas home should have been completed in advance of their arrival; and in addition to a supply of corn, oats, and wheat bran, pure running water and a free access to a growing oats or barley patch, which should have been sowed in early autumn for their benefit, should be allowed. Suitable protection must be provided to guard them from the cold blasts of our 'northers,' giving, also, prompt attention to any symptoms of fever, as follows: When the animal is discovered ailing, one tablespoonful of powdered charcoal, one teaspoonful of powdered ginger, and, in about one hour, one quart of marshmallow infusion—i. e., boil the mallow in hot water until you obtain a strong decoction—and one quart of camomile tea. If marshmallows are not to be had, give large doses of saltpetre; and if the animal is not relieved after eight or ten hours, repeat the above. Give plenty of green food as the appetite returns. This treatment has been quite effective; fully 95 per cent of cases thus treated have recovered. The symptoms, when taken, are restlessness, dull eyes, and moping movements, with an inclination for solitude, constant straining to make urine, and the little voided of bad odor and red in color. The bowels are either very costive or much given to scouring.

"The most important discovery I have yet made concerning the future of thoroughbred cattle in Texas is this: They can, under proper restrictions, be imported and acclimated at not exceeding a loss of ten per cent. This can be accomplished by following the course that we here lay down. If December and January are passed without fever, you can feel safe from its ravages until the rains of spring, followed by the heat of June, when the ticks and vermin menace them. Then avoid exposing them to either rain or sun, and destroy the vermin by a free use of either coal oil or lard, using two parts of the latter to one of the former. If only spring calves are brought there will be less of fever than if older animals were brought. Too many who bring young stock to Texas stint and half-starve them, thinking that to keep them in good growing condition increases the chances of disease. My observation teaches the reverse to be true. To secure a complete development of bone, flesh, growth, and early, profitable maturity, a calf must have generous treatment—plenty of nutritious food, good water and kind treatment. I have heard men complain that Texas Shorthorns were not growthy and handsome, like those exhibited at Northern fairs. The reason for the dissimilarity was readily found, on investigation, to be that the one had excellent feeding and grooming, while the other, in addition to a long winter, starvation and acclimation, with a spring and summer with rain and hot sun, had his vitality almost destroyed by ticks, lice and vermin. Cattle from the North cannot be acclimated unless generous food, comfortable quarters and kind treatment are given to them during their first year in Texas; and unless this treatment be kept up they are worthless when acclimated."

In short, science teaches and experience proves that Texas cattle of ordinary type can be crossed with high-grade cattle, and that if each succeeding generation is bred up, the cross will produce—and, indeed, has produced—in four generations, cattle equal in every respect to the original imported stock. Of course, selections were made by the pioneers in this work with a view to perpetuating, as far as possible, good qualities in native cattle, as well as introducing the far better and more conspicuous advantages of the more costly breeds. The influence of careful selection in this way can be easily appreciated, and the result of it has been that while in some cases a tendency to revert to the original or imported type has been noted, in others there has been an equally marked tendency to improve. In other words, the mere expenditure of large sums of money in importing graded sires, with high records and unequaled percentages of points of excellence, has not in itself sufficed to bring about the desired

results. Eternal vigilance has been exercised by the most successful importers, and the result has more than justified both the expenditure and trouble involved.

The difficulties in the way of introducing high-grade cattle into Texas have been further reduced by the dipping-vat just brought to a state, if not of perfection, at least of practical adaptability. By its use the mysterious "tick," which does such deadly work at times, is reduced to a condition of harmlessness, and one great danger in the matter of graded cattle importation done away with. The main vat in the contrivance referred to is about forty feet long, that being the distance from the point of entrance at the trap or spring-board to the dripping-platform. The vat is made out of cypress wood, two inches thick, with four by four studding. Provision is made for six feet depth of a carefully prepared, chemical dipping fluid, and the sides are extended four feet above the high-water mark, so as to prevent waste by splashing. The bottom or floor of the vat is two feet wide, but the sides taper outward, giving seven feet width higher up, thus preventing trouble from long horns.

Various precautions are recommended. Thus cleats should be nailed to the inclined plane at the end of the vat, so that cattle can walk out without slipping. Cleats should also be nailed on the dripping-platform, so that cattle can stand without slipping. The platform should be enclosed by a good

POLLED ANGUS BULL.

fence, to keep cattle on the platform while the dip drips off and runs back into the vat. The trap-door should be covered with sheet iron, so as to keep it from wearing rough, and it should be fastened over the end of the vat by means of an iron bar, and held under the trap-board by means of strong staples. This iron bar should rest on the end of the vat and pass through the two end studdings of the vat. It should be fastened or placed not quite in the center of the trap-door, so that the weight of the longer end of the trap-board will cause it to drop back level. The chute at the end where the trap-board enters it should be built solid, with perpendicular sides, and not more than one inch space should be left between the sides of the chute and the trap-board, so that the feet of steers can not catch in it.

The vat should be placed into the ground, say six feet, leaving only the sides to project four feet. The plan adopted is useful in separating large from small animals, dipping the grown cattle first, and then, when the dip may be lower, the smaller. Sufficient fluid should be kept in the vat to entirely submerge every animal.

The cattle are driven eight or ten at a time into a small pen, which ends in the chute leading to the vat, and then are driven one after another into the vat. As they step on the trap-door they are plunged into the vat, thus submerging them completely. This is very essential. When the dripping-platform is covered with cattle, they are kept there a sufficient time to permit the greater portion of the

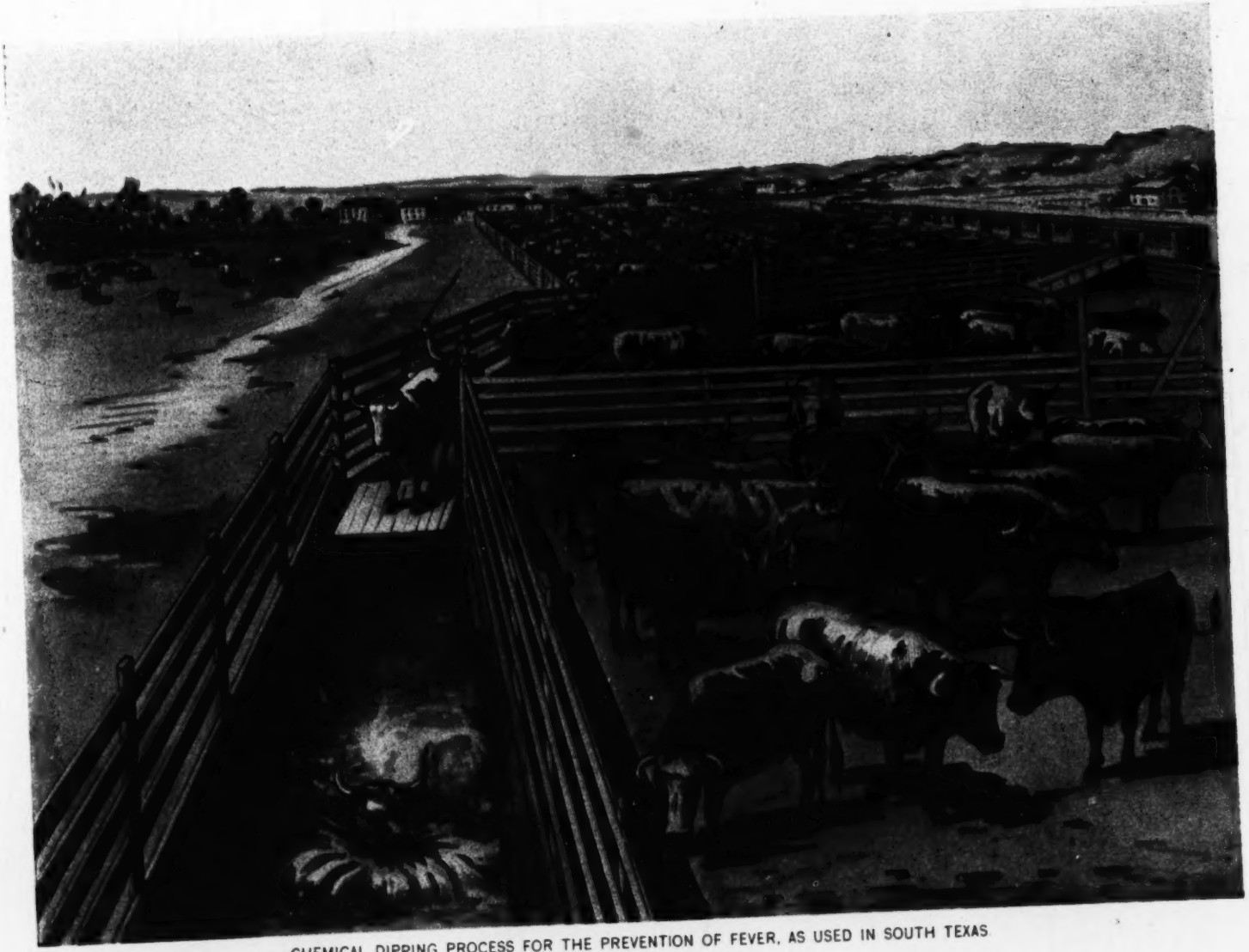
dip to run back into the vat, and then they are turned into the holding pen and another lot passed through the dip. By means of this process cattle are not only freed from lice, itch and ticks, but it is believed that by freeing cattle from ticks they are so disinfected as not to communicate or contract splenetic or Southern fever.

The Shorthorn has perhaps done more toward the improvement of Texas cattle than any other breed. This is a breed of cattle which is appreciated at its full worth in Europe, where the longhorn breeds have been one by one pushed to the wall until now they are seldom found, except in comparatively obscure districts, and occasionally on farms, the owners of which cling to old traditions and believe that an excessively long horn is no detriment. An immense majority of farmers and cattle raisers in all parts of the world regard the long horn as objectionable in a variety of ways. As a weapon it has outlived its usefulness. The wolf and other animal enemies of cattle have been driven back by the same influences which have curtailed the size of ranches and remodeled the entire system of cattle raising. The long horn, which was perhaps an advantage a generation or two ago, is now nothing but a nuisance. In the opinion of eminent authorities, it retards development and fattening, and experiments in dehorning, of which we shall speak later, generally bear out this theory. Long horns, as we shall see later, are also exceedingly objectionable when cattle are being stall fed; a large amount of space being wasted and a great tendency toward injury being the only consequences of their being retained. In shipping the same result is manifested, and short-horned cattle can be transported at less expense and with less risk than the older and now antiquated types.

The idea still prevails that in certain districts the long horned, shaggy coated steer does better than the animal of higher grade. Where doctors differ it is inexpedient to hazard an opinion, but it is sufficient to assert that in these last days of the nineteenth century, the general conditions are such that while there is little money in raising the so-called inferior grades, there is good money to be made out of better bred cattle, and that to a greater extent the shorter the horn, the larger the emolument. The cattle imported into this country during the seventeenth century were of various grades. The Pilgrim Fathers brought with them a number of South of England cows with different characteristics and qualities. The early records of New England speak of the rapid increase in the number of cattle, and in 1627 a writer gave some description of the cattle to be found in what was then the only settled region of this continent. He speaks of them as consisting of blacks, black and whites and brindles, which would seem to indicate that importation had been heavy both from England and the Netherlands. In 1625, as mentioned in a preceding chapter, the Dutch West Indian Company imported a large number of Dutch cattle from Holland, but as far as can be ascertained from existing records, these animals differed very much from the Dutch cattle of to-day, although in some respects they were evidently somewhat similar. Certain it is that they brought with them comparatively short horns and thick bodies, capable of putting on an immense quantity of flesh. Two hundred years later Dutch cattle were imported much more freely, and the influence of the more recent importations has been very freely felt. These Dutch cattle are probably the result of more careful breeding up than any other in existence, with the possible exception of the regular short horn. Prof. Hengerfeld, of Utrecht, says of this breed:

"It may be taken for granted that the Dutch cattle trace their pedigree from the time when the Friesians and Batavians settled on the banks of our great rivers, about one hundred years before our era; they are the lineal descendants of that race of cattle. These nations were engaged in fishing and attending their herds when not compelled to serve under the Roman standards. The nature of the soil at once indicated their system of agriculture, which was very plain and rude, their object being to get as much milk and beef as possible, while the hides of their cattle were used for garments. Under the Romans, who could boast of a more regular system of husbandry, they improved their farms and the feeding and management of their cattle. These improvements were entirely founded upon the Roman system. Several large farm houses remain at the present time as evidences of that ancient system. The old castle, with its various stables, was surrounded by kitchen gardens, woods, meadows, orchards, duck ponds, moats, canals and ditches, by farm houses with their cow houses and barns, while the whole was enclosed when possible with some branch of a river.

"This is a picture of an ancient Roman villa, with its surroundings. It is true, from that time up to the present, many changes have been effected and the estates are less extensive, but in the main



CHEMICAL DIPPING PROCESS FOR THE PREVENTION OF FEVER, AS USED IN SOUTH TEXAS

(For description, see page 199.)

everything shows an exact imitation of the Roman villa. Observing these things, we conclude that during many centuries the loading, management, and methods of turning cattle to good account, have undergone little, if any, change. A continual crossing of the same breed, with little importation, or mixing with foreign animals, causes the original race to remain unaffected by foreign influence. Only in the northeastern and in the southeastern borders of our country do we meet with crosses of the German and Flemish cattle."

Most of the Dutch cattle imported into this country two hundred and fifty years ago were white, or white and spotted. Their horns were generally curved upward, and were quite short, although not perhaps so short as what is considered strictly the proper thing to-day. Dutch cattle were recommended at that time chiefly because of their exceptional milking properties. Early records show that they also brought with them a high reputation for size and weight. Many of these Dutch cattle have drifted into Texas, and where this has not been the case, direct Dutch blood has found its way South in a less direct manner.

It is difficult to ascertain from authorities exactly when the Shorthorn itself was first introduced into this country. Its history goes back an immense number of years, there being records of the appreciation of this breed in Europe antedating the Norman Conquest; or in other words, prior to the commencement of the eleventh century. They are believed to have been imported into England by the Danes, and certain it is that they made their way rapidly into popular favor. The Old Dominion is mentioned as having received and raised the genuine Shorthorn prior to the commencement of this century, and quite a large number were kept in Virginia and appeared to thrive excellently on the pastures and in the climate of that State. Very early in the present century a number of Kentucky breeders sent agents to Europe and purchased the highest-grade Shorthorn bulls that could be found, and in 1840 there are records of their successful importation into Ohio. In 1850 they went still further West, and before the outbreak of the war they found their way into Texas.

Cattlemen who have given the question very careful attention name the year 1870 as the first one in which methodical importation of Shorthorns into Texas for the purpose of improving the native breed of cattle commenced. From that time forward the experiments have been continued so steadily that they are really experiments no longer. A special characteristic of the Shorthorn sire seems to be to transmit to his progeny his special characteristics, including short legs, immense bodies, and other equally valuable features. The best description of a Shorthorn yet published is the one given by Mr. Allen in his work on "AMERICAN CATTLE BREEDS," and this is reproduced to show how very rapidly the principal characteristics have been transmitted in Texas, and how the Shorthorn has improved the grade of stock kept.

"The muzzle," says Mr. Allen, "should be fine and yellowish, or drab in color, not smoky or black; the face slightly dishing or concave; the eye full and bright; the forehead broad; the horns showing no black except at the tips, and standing wide at the base, short, oval-shaped, spreading gracefully out, and then curving in with a downward inclination, or turning upward with a still further spread (as either form is taken without prejudice to purity of blood in the animal), of a waxy color, and sometimes darker at the tips; the throat clean, without dewlap; the ear sizable, thin, and quickly moving; the neck full, setting well into the shoulders and breast, with a slight pendulous hanging of the skin (not a dewlap) just at the brisket; the shoulders, nearly straight, and wide at the tops; the shoulder-points, or neck-vein, wide and full; the brisket broad, low and projecting well forward, sometimes so much as to almost appear a deformity; the arm gracefully tapering to the knee, and below that a leg of fine bone, ending with a well-rounded foot; the ribs round and full (giving full play to vigorous lungs), and running back well toward the hips; the crops full, but, as a rule, scarcely equal in fullness to the Devons; the chine and back straight from the shoulders to the tail; the hips uncommonly wide, and level with the back and loin; the loin full and level; the rumps wide; the tail set on a level with the back, small and tapering; the thigh full and heavily fleshed; the twist wide; the flank low and full; the hock, or gambrel joint, standing straight (as with the horse), or nearly so; the hind leg, like the fore one, clean and sinewy, and the foot small.

"The true colors of well-bred Shorthorns range from pure white to deep red; and between these colors, either of which frequently comprise the whole animal, their intermixtures in all variations of

roan—as light roan, with the white predominating over the red; red roan, with the red prevailing over the white, as either may over the other in different degrees; red and white flecked, or spotted in every possible way. The red may also vary in shade from light, or yellow red into the deepest mahogany. The old-fashioned Shorthorns sometimes showed a drab dun, or fawn color, mixed with white, which we have in some instances seen crop out in one of later days. We have also seen a very few instances of dark-brown roan, almost smoky in shade, among those of excellent quality and unimpeachable pedigree. But the clear white, and full red colors, either by themselves or intermixed in various beautiful and picturesque proportions, are the prevailing colors of our own time."

Shorthorns have the reputation of being the best milkers known; but it is rather as beef producers that they are popular with Texans. All authorities agree that no breed has a greater capacity for putting on flesh than the Shorthorn, and experience in Texas has proved that the first cross between Shorthorn and native cattle will weigh at least 200 pounds more than a native steer at the same age, with the same amount of food. Careful inquiry among a number of ranch owners, who have gone to the expense of importing or purchasing cattle of this variety, indicate that steers at three and a half years average in weight from thirteen to fifteen hundred pounds, according to the amount of Shorthorn blood in them, and the conditions under which they have been raised and fed. This is a gain of from twenty to twenty-five per cent: and an additional advantage in favor of this breed is found to be that it matures very early for slaughtering, and also that it thrives equally well on abundant grass as on stall feeding.

The Polled Angus was introduced into Texas shortly before the Polled Durham. The Polled Angus is a much older variety of cattle. Twenty years ago it was acclimated in Kansas by Mr. Grant, whose name is so honorably connected with the improvement of the cattle of the West and Southwest. The extraordinary success which attended his experiments resulted in a very general importation of these splendid animals, which have for many years been exceedingly popular in Great Britain and Scotland, and where they have made their influence felt in a most significant manner. Mr. George W. Curtis attributes to Mr. Hugh Watson, of Keillor, Scotland, the credit for inaugurating the movement which has resulted in the general improvement and grading up of this choice breed of cattle. Its predominating color is the blackness of the night. According to Mr. Curtis, Mr. Watson commenced his work almost with the present century. Selecting the blackest of the black, and the best of the best, he commenced to breed for points, and every generation carefully excluded every animal which showed a tendency to revert to inferior characteristics, or which did not please him in every detail. Desiring an animal which would range well, and keep in good condition on exclusive grass feed, he laid this down as one of the characteristics to be sought after, and before he had completed his work he had established a standard of excellence which it would be very difficult indeed to improve upon.

Prejudice was created against this breed about twenty years after Mr. Watson commenced his efforts, but fortunately a reaction set in and the popularity has continued to increase ever since.

The Earl of Airlie, who is an enthusiast on the question of cattle raising, has placed himself on record concerning this breed, in the following terse narrative and personal experience:

"I have at present seventeen pure Polled Angus milch cows in my dairy. The greatest number of these give from twelve to fourteen, and sometimes sixteen, Scotch pints for a considerable time after calving. The milk is admitted to be much richer than that of either the Shorthorn or the Ayrshire. As regards the length of time for which they will continue to give milk, my cow Belle of Airlie (1,959), dam of Bellus (749), as pure a Polled animal as any in the herd book, used to be milked all the year round. Last year, when I was from home, they left off milking her about a month before she calved, and she died of milk fever, induced, as I believe, by the circumstance that she had not been relieved of her superabundant milk. The cow Miss M'Pherson (1,252), of the Erica tribe, which I purchased recently of Mr. Adamson, is now giving six Scotch pints a day, more than nine and a half months after calving. The dairy cows referred to were selected by me with a view to their milking qualities; and whenever I found the produce turn out bad milkers, I drafted and fed them for the butcher, except in a few instances, when, from their shapes and blood, I thought them likely to produce a valuable tribe of cattle."

We have already spoken of the early experiences with these cattle, and it was within ten years of their establishing themselves on American soil that they became introduced to anything like a general extent into Texas. As to whether they have become popular in the great Lone Star State, the color of the cattle on the pastures and in the stalls is the best exponent. As the visitor to Texas or the Indian Territory is whirled across the country in the cars, he occasionally observes grazing near the track large coal-black cattle, absolutely hornless. The animals differ so materially in blood and appearance from the native herds that no difficulty whatever is experienced in detecting their presence, and even the first cross has such a marked effect on color, texture of the hair, length of hair and general formation, that if the good work could be left in that stage, nearly all that could be desired would have been accomplished. But it is a law of nature that there must either be advance or retrogression, and hence it is that Polled Angus Texas cattle must either be steadily bred up to the Polled Angus standard, or they will, in the natural course of events, degenerate and reproduce in more distinct fashion, in every generation, the long horned, shaggy wool characteristics of the old Spanish type.

It has been stated with considerable force and repetition that the Polled Angus does not acclimatize well in what has been described as the Southern fever belt, an expression to which the Texas cattlemen naturally take exception. It is obvious that a breed of cattle coming from the mountainous regions of Scotland requires exceptional care when introduced into a flat country; but experience has shown that with care, and by taking the precautions already referred to, the Angus can be thoroughly acclimated to Texas with but a reasonable percentage of loss in the original importations. The Galloway, which resembles the Angus in color but differs from it in other important respects, takes to Texas more readily. It is scarcely so suitable, however, for breeding up cattle of a Spanish type, because it has a natural tendency to shaggy hair, and when bred with native cattle this objectionable feature, which can be overcome in pure breeding, is apt to make itself very apparent. The Galloway, like the Angus, is pure black, but the long, shaggy hair of the former has about it a brownish tint which is entirely absent in the Angus, whose color is glossy black. The hair of the Angus is exceptionally short and lies very closely, giving to the animal a symmetrical appearance and bringing out prominently all the magnificent features of its build and frame.

The Angus attains to a large size, frequently exceeding two thousand pounds, and the result of a first cross with Texas cattle has been an average increase in weight of more than a hundred pounds at three or four years. The second and third generations show an immense improvement upon this, and where breeding up with this variety of cattle has been persevered in, the general improvement has often been much more marked. Not the least important point of excellence resulting from this cross is the rapid extermination of the horn. Neither the Galloway nor the Angus has even the suspicion of a horn, or the hard bony substance which is frequently found in animals which have been dehorned by breeding and not by aid of the saw or other tool. A number of breeders who were questioned on this subject, expressed the opinion that the Angus was by long odds the most suitable animal to use for improving native Texas cattle, and although it is difficult to state definitely why this is the case, it is safe to assert that although some of the early experiments with this breed proved very costly, the result in every case has justified the attempt. Texas cattle raisers as a rule do not breed for what may be termed "show points," but rather strive for those characteristics which tend to make cattle-raising more profitable, such as early maturing, increase in the weight without corresponding increase in feed, and general healthiness and hardiness. Hence it is that a great many experiments are tried which would not be regarded as strictly legitimate by those who make a specialty of strictly pure blood in cattle, and these experiments have been generally, if not uniformly, successful in herds where Polled Angus blood either predominates, or is present in sufficient force to make its influence plainly felt.

During the last ten or twelve years a still further advance has been made in the way of introduction of specially suitable blood for the improvement of Texas cattle, by the importation of several Polled Durhams. This is a very much younger variety of cattle, and is really a member of the short-horned variety. It is only during the last five or six years that the breed has been recognized as a distinct one, but there are now certain well-defined points in regard to it which make it even preferable to the Shorthorns for the purpose under discussion. Unlike the Shorthorn proper, it is, to a great extent, an American production. It is, in fact, the result of a cross between the best imported Shorthorn bulls

and native cows. The latter were mostly selected from herds in the central and semi-Southern States, and the work was persevered in until what may be termed an entirely new breed of cattle was established.

The Polled Durham is found at its best in Ohio and Illinois, where it is bred for points. It has climatized well in Texas, and in eight or ten different counties it has been introduced with great success. The main point in which the Polled Durham differs from the Shorthorn is in the fact that it is absolutely hornless. In general characteristics it resembles the Shorthorn, and is fully as large as the best breeds of that justly-prized variety. Several bulls have turned the scale at 2,300 and 2,350 pounds, and the cows vary in weight from 1,200 to nearly 1,700 pounds. There is no tendency whatever to the production of horns, and this increases the symmetry of the head and the rotund appearance of the neck. The legs are short, thickset and sufficiently far apart to enable the immense weight of the body to be carried steadily, and without any of the unsteady motion in walking which is so often the case in cattle of the lower grade, which are abnormally fat and heavy. The body is almost perfectly round in the matured, well-conditioned Polled Durham, and the shoulders are exceptionally powerful in both sexes. Being in themselves the result of a cross between imported and American

A MODEL HEREFORD.

cattle, they cross with great advantage with high-grade Texas cows, and indeed some of the best bred-up cattle on the Texas plains possess many of the Polled Durham points, so much so, indeed, that in one generation of interbreeding an almost perfect Polled Durham is produced.

A journey through Texas, such as was taken by the writer more than once while preparing this history and collecting information, discloses the fact that the Polled Durham, in spite of its youth, has made its influence felt to an exceptional extent in a great variety of localities, and that it is drawing attention in a most satisfactory manner to the value, and indeed necessity, of not depending entirely upon the native or Spanish grade of cattle.

Mr. Walter B. Stevens, in the course of his exceedingly interesting and instructive series of letters on Texas, contributed to the "ST. LOUIS GLOBE-DEMOCRAT," describes the herd of Galloways which he saw on the famous Sanborn ranch. Weaving an historical romance around this ranch, Mr. Stevens explains how Mr. Henry B. Sanborn, of New York, located in Texas in 1875 for the purpose of introducing barb wire of a special brand. Becoming infected with Texas fever of a different character from that described elsewhere in this work, the New York gentleman purchased a small tract of land, and kept on adding to his ranch until it exceeded ten thousand acres in extent. Not long after taking up with this new enterprise, Mr. Sanborn secured some pure bred Galloways, described by the writer

already quoted as "short legged, long hair, black as the wax soil after a wetting, hornless, shaggy headed." Supt. Shero of this ranch is quoted as saying: "The Shorthorn will get discouraged when the season is bad. He must be helped out with a little feed. The Hereford will hump up and lose flesh when the cold strikes him. But the Galloway will keep going and hunting something to eat. After the hard season the weaker of these herds will get down in the mud sometimes, and won't have ambition enough to get up again without help. You never see a Galloway get in that fix; he is always able to take care of himself. That is one of the big points in his favor for Texas." Mr. Stevens goes on to write in his usual entertaining manner. "On the Sanborn ranch black cattle are not raised for beef. The strain is too fine and expensive. Thoroughbred Galloways are grown and sold to head the herds of Shorthorns and Herefords on other ranches. The cross gives the breed which finds its way into market. It produces an animal with finer hair, longer legs and greater weight than the Galloway, but the strength of the strain shows itself in the black hide and the horuless head.

"The short legs and big bodies make the Galloway the most deceptive looking of 'cow brutes.' On the Sanborn place it is very easy to get a bet on the weight of a given Galloway, and it is easier to lose it. Once upon a time Dr. Grant, of Sherman, a man with a fund of information on Texas horses and Texas cattle, encountered the deception. He had a dispute with Mr. Sanborn about the weight of a young Galloway they had been looking at.

"'I'll bet you a hat you can't guess the weight of that brute within three hundred pounds,' said Mr. Sanborn.

"The Doctor smiled sarcastically, looked the Galloway up and down and from end to end. 'Six hundred pounds,' he said.

"That evening the bet came up for further discussion at the house. Supt. Shero, when he heard of it, said to the doctor: 'I'd like to bet a hat that it is a bad bet, Doctor.'

"Dr. Grant tapped his thinker, and with increased sarcasm, said: 'This head might be found in a penitentiary, but never in an asylum.'

"The boys were told to cut out the particular Galloway and get him on the scales. He weighed eleven hundred and thirty pounds. Dr. Grant looked at the indicator and then at the brute. 'I wouldn't have believed there could have been so much meat in that much hide,' he said.

"When the artist caught the Galloways for the illustration, they were bunched together so closely that their sides rubbed. The bunch was making the double motion of the funnel-shaped cloud. The individual brutes were moving round and round in a close circle, and the bunch itself was drifting slowly along the wire fence, all grazing.

"'You'll have to get 'em quick,' said Mr. Shero from his horse, 'or they'll be off,' and so the drifting, and at the same time revolving, bunch was caught on the double movement, with heads and bodies and tails all mixed up. 'That's the way those brutes feed; close together, just as you see 'em,' Mr. Shero explained. There is no other cow native on the broad Texas prairies quite like the Galloway. The Polled Angus are somewhat like the Galloways in appearance. They are black and hornless, but they have longer legs, finer hair and more range of body. That is where the Durham blood comes in. Mr. Sanborn says the Polled Angus is a breed made originally by crossing the Galloway and the Durham. The Galloway thus described is of very old breed, its history extending back into the early part of the sixteenth century. In the section of Scotland from which they took their name there is a legend extant that there never was a time when this characteristic breed was not found in considerable numbers in Southwest Scotland. It is interesting to know that in these descriptions, now nearly three hundred years old, the main features of the breed are described almost in the same words as used now. Although the animal has steadily improved during the last two centuries, the improvements have been steady rather than spasmodic or essential. The original color was dun or drab, and although at the present time, and indeed as far back as can be remembered, black is a prevailing color, there is an occasional tendency to lapse back into what was probably the original color."

The Galloway is essentially a hornless beast. Even the mark of a horn is regarded as a disqualification in a contest for points. The color, as already mentioned, must be black, although a brownish tinge is unavoidable in extreme winter. The head is short, with a full forehead and wide nostrils, and

the body is round and long, with the back as straight as a well-planed board, the proportion of live weight very high, and as range stock the Galloways are without superiors for hardihood and ease of handling.

So strong is the anti-horn tendency that the introduction of Galloway blood into herds of native cattle results in at least four-fifths of the calves being born without horns. The Galloway is also an exceptionally heavy animal, with weights varying from twelve hundred to two thousand pounds. The breed is exceptionally valuable in a number of ways, and it has been found that they acclimatize in Texas very easily indeed. The percentage of loss is small, and the percentage of gain from the introduction of the blood is enormous. These results make the demand for full-blooded Galloways very high, and on many ranches they are bred exclusively for stock purposes.

The Hereford is another animal which has contributed very largely towards the breeding-up of Texas cattle. It is usually of a dark red color, with a white face. So far as horns are concerned, the Hereford is less satisfactory than the Galloway, although it seldom has very long horns. It is the frame of the Hereford which popularizes it among ranch owners. It is, to use Mr. Curtis' description, "blocky, square built, with rather short legs, and all back points full rounded. The tail drops squarely, the quarters are heavy, muscular and low down on the hocks, and the head and neck are short and close fleshed; in fact, the whole make-up of the animal indicates strongly the mark characteristic of the beef-breed."

The Hereford was first introduced into this country about eighty years ago, and Kentucky was the first State in which it was located. A few years later large importations were made into Eastern States, and during the last ten or fifteen years, several hundred highly-bred Herefords have been located in the Pan Handle. Large numbers have also been placed on the irrigated lands of Arizona, and unique success has attended the efforts of importers and breeders.

In some respects the Jersey cow does not commend itself to the Texas ranchmen, because it is rather for its dairy than its beef excellency that this aborigine of the islands in the English Channel is celebrated. At one time there was practically no distinction between the Jersey, Guernsey and Alderney breeds, but during the last half century they have been absolutely divided, and now the characteristics are very different. The influence of the Jersey on softening the hard lines of the original Texas steer has been marked. Strange to say, the Jersey is a very distantly removed cousin of the long-horned animal, which used to roam wild over the plains of Mexico and Texas. The same color seems to predominate in the two breeds, and there is also distinct in both the characteristic mealy color ring mark around the nostrils. Mr. Curtis and other authorities attribute this birthmark to Spanish regions, and the short distance between Spain and Jersey makes it exceedingly probable that the Jersey originally came from that once great cattle country.

There is something essentially deer-like about the Jersey. Its neck is thin and long, and its body is deepest at the flank, representing a "V" shape, which, with milkers, very often tends to leanness and fishback form; but with fat steers this is practically done away with. The Jersey does not acclimatize so easily as some other breeds of cattle, but as soon as it is thoroughly introduced it makes its influence felt and becomes of great value. When the vast importance of the dairy interest in Texas becomes to be thoroughly appreciated, those who have gradually introduced Jersey blood into their stock will reap a rich reward for somewhat anticipating public opinion, and flying somewhat in the light of popular sentiment.

It is strange, in view of the obvious advantage of hornless cattle, and of the general tendency toward reducing the length of the horn, that of late years Devons have been more popular for improving the native stock than any other variety of cattle. Hence, the deep-red color so frequently seen in the heavier beasts sent to market. There are hornless Devons, but, as a general rule, the Devons have a longer horn than the average short horn, and this, perhaps, is the only drawback to their general use in Texas for purposes mentioned. On the wide, bleak, and often foggy flat ground of Devonshire, England, and on the wild hills of Wales, these animals have been equally at home, and have stood the variations of soil and climate with marked and remarkable success. On being introduced into Texas they acclimated quicker than any other cattle and speedily became uniquely popular. They were first introduced into this country in 1623, but the first grade Devons came over within the last eighty years.

It is only necessary to give a brief description of the Devon to show the reader how quickly it has stamped its peculiar characteristics on the cattle of Texas. The color is a rich deep red throughout, excepting the central tuft of long white hair in the brush of the tail, and a white spot on the udder in cows, and about the purse in bulls. Upper line almost perfectly straight from the head to the tail; in the bull the neck is, of course, somewhat arched above this level. The head is neat and trim, rather long in the cow, but short and massive in the bull, and well pointed to a well flesh-colored muzzle; eyes prominent, bright, wide apart, and encircled by rings of flesh-colored skin, horns rather long, slender, curving outward, forward and upward, waxy clear at base, and tapering to almost needle-like points of darker shade. The ear is sprightly; neck small at head, without dewlap, and full and broad at the shoulders; forequarters wide apart, showing good lung power, and slanting well back, a feature in strict keeping with their well-known activity. The barrel is round and close-muscled; loins even; hips square; rump smooth; tail long, slender and invariably tipped with white; flank long cut; brisket deep, and legs short, straight and clean-fleshed.

We believe the above to be a just and fair description of the breed as now known in the United States, and to show the improvement which has taken place, we quote the following from "Low's Domestic Animals of Great Britain," previously quoted, and published in 1842.

"Although the Devon ox presents a symmetry of parts which pleases the eye, yet his form is not precisely what the breeder seeks for in an animal destined to fatten quickly and arrive at great weight. His neck is too long, his chest too narrow, his sides are too flat, his limbs too long, in proportion to his body; or, in other words, his body is too small in proportion to his height. The Devon ox is a kindly enough feeder, but he requires good pasture, and a somewhat favorable climate, and could barely subsist on food which would suffice to fatten some of the hardier mountain breeds of nearly his own size."

Probably the most prominent trait of the Devon is his sprightly energy. In the early days of the present century, when the fertile prairies of the Great West held their virgin soil unbroken, the farmers of New England found abundant exercise in removing the stones, stumps and saw logs with which their land was covered. For this purpose oxen were employed almost exclusively, and the grades from those early imported Devons were eagerly sought.

As work oxen, the Devons have no superior in the world; they lack, perhaps, the weight necessary to move enormous loads, but their remarkable quickness, combined with an intelligent observance of the driver's will, make them invaluable for work of certain kinds. For beef, little recommendation is needed; the improvement of the breed has with many breeders, been almost entirely in this direction. Allen, speaking of the excellent milk qualities of the cows in a herd of Devons owned by him, says:

"It is but fair, however, to state that after we commenced crossing our cows with bulls of later importation some fifteen years after the commencement of the herd, the large milkers were not so numerous, although the cattle from these crosses were somewhat finer. The bulls we used were apparently bred from stocks highly improved with an effort more to develop their feeding properties than for the dairy."

"The Devons," concludes Mr. Curtis' description, "are probably as nearly general purpose animals as may be found among the present known breeds. In size, the medium bulls, when matured, weigh from twelve hundred to sixteen hundred pounds, and cows from nine hundred to eleven hundred pounds. One thing more we must notice—their introduction into the Southern States. In Mr. Allen's work, the author intimates that the Devon acclimates unusually well in the South. We cannot agree with him. Information from various portions of the South has shown a high proportion of mortality among Devons brought from the North, only one breed (Shorthorns) showing a greater average per cent of loss. To counterbalance this, however, it is a well-known fact that the Devons when acclimated will thrive and keep in good condition on scant pasture, where many other improved breeds would starve to death. This high per cent of mortality in acclimating Devons may be due to the unnatural forcing which the breed has undergone of late years in the hands of unskillful breeders, as it is well known among successful importers of Northern cattle that the introduction of overfed or pampered stock from the North is apt to result fatally to both profits and cattle. There are now a good number of fine herds of Devons in the South, and their certain increase, both in numbers and favor, is fast becoming an accomplished fact."

The writer's observations, backed up by the opinions of at least a score of prominent breeders, go to show that so far as acclimating is concerned, Mr. Allen is right and Mr. Curtis wrong. Of course, there have been heavy losses on certain ranches, but these have been the exception, and not the rule.

Although, as already stated, the improvement in the grade of cattle raised and fatted in Texas has been most marked during the last ten or fifteen years, it is interesting to note that a quarter of a century ago the importance of the question was realized by some breeders and raisers. In the biographical section of this work, credit is given to a number of individual cattlemen whose enterprise and foresight resulted in pecuniary benefit to themselves and a vast increase in the value of their herd. Mr. McCoy, writing more than twenty years ago, when almost every well bred beast was called a Shorthorn or a Durham in the Southwest, says:

"The Durham or short horn cattle raised and fed so extensively and profitably throughout the Northwest, are in almost every respect more valuable and profitable stock than the long horned to breed and handle. The Durham blood is sought by breeders, and of late years shrewd enterprising Texan ranchmen have been sending young graded Durham bulls to their ranches for the purpose of improving their stocks in blood and quality. They plainly see that Texas must improve her cattle in blood and quality if she would longer compete successfully and profitably in the beef markets of the Union. It is beginning to dawn upon the understanding of the Lone Star ranchman that his only hope, as well as imperative duty toward himself, lies in improving the blood of his stock, even at the expense of numbers.

"While it is a well established fact that Texan cattle can be fatted upon corn, yet it is not so easily or successfully done as with the Durham, although it is quite as well established that Texan cattle will fatten better on grass than the native or short horn. Now, inasmuch as corn-fed and corn-fatted beef invariably brings better prices than the grass-fatted, it becomes a matter worthy of note to the producer, to secure such grades of cattle as will make the most valuable beef. It is also an item worthy of consideration to the ranchman, to breed that class or grade of cattle which the corn feeder desires, and for which he will always pay good prices.

"In Colorado it is made, by statute, a punishable offense to permit a Texan, or scrub bull, to run at large, and ranchmen are authorized to shoot down such whenever and wherever they may meet them upon the commons. This law, in connection with the private enterprise of her ranchmen, is fast changing the form and appearance of Colorado native cattle. Indeed, it is astonishing, as well as highly encouraging, to note the marked improvement in color, form and weight, arising from a cross of Texan cows with Durham bulls, although the latter may be common grades only. In many instances the ordinary observer will scarcely believe, or recognize that the cross, or half-breed, has any Texan blood in it. But little trace of the mother is transmitted to her offspring, which sell upon the Eastern markets quite as well as other Durham grades of equal fatness bred in the Northwest.

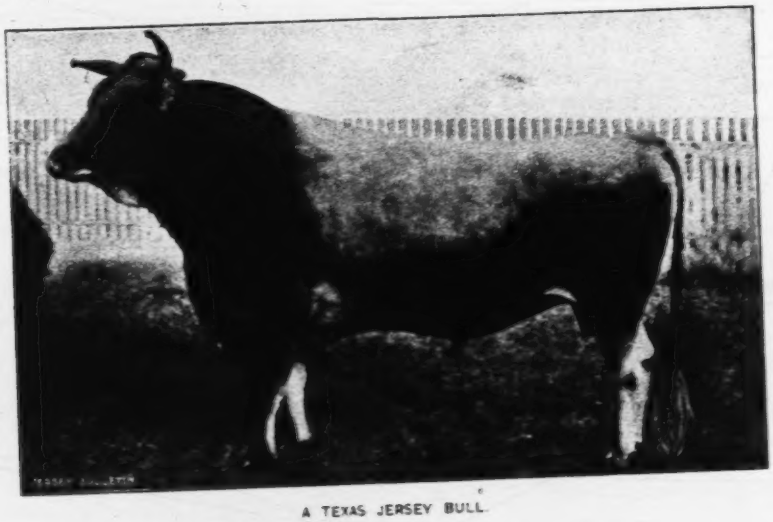
"There is nothing else which holds out the hope and sure promise of so great reward for the investment to Texan ranchmen, as the crossing of their cows with grade Durham bulls. If the cattlemen of that State would import one car load of yearling bulls, of Durham blood, for each one thousand head of cattle they export annually, the lapse of time would be brief before a marked difference would be seen in the quality of their stock and the prices realized for Texan cattle. It is to be hoped that the ranchmen of that State will speedily realize the importance of improvement in blood of their herds.

"The great number of Texan cows and heifers that have been placed upon ranches throughout the West, coupled with the irrepressible desire for improvement, has given considerable impetus to the breeding of thoroughbred and grade bulls throughout the Northwest, and especially in the country adjacent to Kansas City. The interest in thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle continually increases, as is plainly indicated by the sales that have occurred during the year of 1873. The demand from Colorado and Western Kansas for superior bulls has been, and still is, large."

Mr. McCoy attributes special credit for the introduction of Shorthorn cattle into the Southwest to Mr. Andrew Wilson, of Kingsville, Kansas. At the time he wrote his "SKETCHES OF THE CATTLE TRADE," Mr. Wilson had an exceptionally large herd of graded stock. He had taken a large number of first premiums at Kansas State fairs, and as a successful breeder of pure blood cattle, he had established a high and enviable record. During the summer of 1873 Mr. Wilson's herd became so large

that a public sale was determined upon, and the amount received in two days was twenty-four thousand dollars, some animals fetching more than a thousand dollars each. "This result, says the author already quoted, "caused so great and growing a demand for blooded bulls to be placed upon cattle ranches in Texas and the Indian Territory that the business of producing full bloods and grades is becoming (1873) very large and lucrative."

Since this was written the value of blooded stock has increased enormously, and those who anticipated the demand have made an immense amount of money as a result of their enterprise. Mr. McCoy's description of the way Mr. Wilson conducted his operations twenty-two and twenty-three years ago shows, that during the winter of 1872 and 1873, he "roughed about five thousand head of Texas cattle through the winter, and fatted them the following summer on grass. Not content with the magnitude of this operation, the following fall season he formed new business alliances, bought seven thousand five hundred head of Texas cattle at panic prices and put them into winter quarters near Topeka. His chosen method of handling Texan cattle is to winter them principally upon corn-stalk fields, which he buys in great abundance at low prices, usually from twenty to fifty cents per acre, after the corn has been gathered therefrom. Upon these fields the cattle are turned in herds of one to five hundred head. As soon as one field is depastured, another is provided, so that the labor of feeding or caring for the



A TEXAS JERSEY BULL.

stock is small and light. When the approach of spring is near, it is found to be good practice to feed corn for several weeks, so as to strengthen up the stock and start it to improving in flesh and heart, so that when the new grass comes in the spring the cattle fatten rapidly and without delay, or loss from death, as is often the case when the animal is poor and weak in flesh. This style, or manner of wintering cattle, is called 'roughing,' and the feeding of corn in the spring is termed 'warming up.' It is one of the most successful and profitable methods of handling Texan cattle. Inasmuch as little or no loss by death ever occurs it is economical—especially when the corn crop of the region has been good, and, as a natural result, the stock fields abundant, good and cheap. It is claimed that by roughing through the winter, the cattle can be made fat upon grass at an earlier date, and be ready to go to an earlier and better market than by any other method of wintering. In Central Kansas by far the larger portion of the corn crops are harvested by husking, or snapping the corn from the stalk, leaving the immatured ears or nubbins on the stalks with the fodder. These make good feed for the stock-steer, upon which he thrives so nicely, so long as he is able to get sufficient thereof. When spring comes and the natural grasses become abundant, the cattle are taken from their winter quarters, and in herds of five hundred or less, are herded until fat, which requires from two to five months' time. Cows and young cattle get fat much quicker than aged steers. A great gain both in weight and value is thus secured."

Even earlier than this, isolated instances of the importation of high-grade stock are recorded. Mr. Kuykendall, from whose reminiscences we have already quoted at some length, says that during the first part of the war he received his first object lesson in the great superiority of the improved breeds over the native scrub stock. "In the adjoining stalls to which my cattle had been assigned on sale," he writes, "were placed an assignment of stall-fed high-grade Shorthorn beeves—magnificent specimens of the bovine race. I stood by during the progress of the sale, an attentive and deeply interested observer. My cattle brought from $17 to $24 per head gross, while the Shorthorns brought the handsome figures of from $80 to $125. This practical demonstration of the value of improved blood made a lasting impression on my mind, and offered an irrefutable argument against the inexcusable folly of breeding scrub stock."

Times change, we are told again and again, but the logic of high-grade cattle as against "scrub" stock remains the same to-day as the observant writer we quote noted it nearly thirty-four years ago.

We have seen, in brief, the characteristics of the principal breeds used during the last quarter of a century, and more especially during the last ten or twelve years, for the purpose of improving the breed of so-called Texas cattle. The name has not changed, but the appearance of the average beast sent to market has been almost metamorphosed. We have seen, in outline, how the results have been achieved, and how the long dangerous horn has been relegated to obscurity, its place at the worst being taken by a horn so reduced in size as to be comparatively innocuous.

To gather anything like an adequate idea of the results achieved, one must look over the ground both at the points of feeding and raising, and of selling. He must then cast his mind back a few years and contemplate the difference and the advance. Or he can spend a few hours at the stock yards of either Chicago, St. Louis or Kansas City. When a bunch of unhappy-looking animals, short in weight but long in horn, makes its appearance, he will be told by the habitue of the place that they are from the extreme South of Texas, where there has been little or no change in the grade of cattle. When, a moment later, a bunch of heavier, shorter-horned beeves make their appearance, he learns an object lesson in the effects of breeding-up, and if he cares to follow the question a step farther, he learns that the latter bunch sell quickly at about fifty per cent higher prices than those at which the long-horned rough-coated antediluvian animals go begging, perhaps for a day or more.

As a matter of fact, the advantages of breeding-up are so great that they can scarcely be reduced to the region of dollars or cents. Nor can it be said the investment of the importers is bread cast upon the waters to return after many days. The paramount importance of producing a higher grade of beef is being fully recognized, and even were the present the one time to be considered, the importance of the introduction of better blood would be easily appreciated. A contributor to one of the Eastern papers, following this subject up, says with much force: "Unfortunately, the butchers have not yet sufficiently divided their customers into two classes, and they consequently mix them. It is largely a lottery to go to a butcher and expect to get good meat. He has in stock good, bad and indifferent meat. He sometimes does not take the trouble to notice which is tender and which is tough. The buyer pays as much for one as for the other. Probably in many cases the retail butcher has done the same. There are no doubt many poor people in the cities who would buy more tough meat if it were cheaper, and many well-to-do classes who are anxious to get meat that is guaranteed at all times to be tender and juicy. The present mixed-up state of affairs does not do justice either to the consumer or to the grower of meat. The former should insist more decidedly upon good meat, and if it is not given, refuse to pay the full price for it. In this way we would soon have a class of butchers who would deal only in superior beef. Their customers would take nothing else. The poorer customers would be benefited by this, because their tough meat would be proportionately cheaper. In the wholesale markets, poor Texas cows sell as low as one dollar and twenty-five cents and two dollars per hundred pounds, and extra, well-fattened, tender steers, vary from four dollars and fifty cents to five dollars. When these separate beeves are placed upon the market, the prices at retail should be proportionately different. Too often they are just about the same, the price for the extra steers often governing the retail prices for both.

"At present there is a great impetus among farmers and stock raisers to produce extra fine beeves for market, and it is only their just due that higher prices should be paid for them. It is no attraction

for them to spend their time and labor upon the animals if they are to come in competition with poor native scrubs from Texas. During the last ten years we find a great improvement in the quality of most beeves sent to market, and it seems about time for the farmers and breeders to combine to offset the pernicious system followed by many retail dealers. The consumers lay all the blame to the raisers, but in reality their butchers are at fault. They are imposing upon their customers by selling them two dollar beeves for five dollar ones. They may not serve one customer continuously in this way, but give enough good meat along with the tough kind so as to create the impression that it is a lottery with them. They buy the meat, and if it is tough there is no remedy for it, and if it is sweet and tender so much the better for the purchaser. The animal is lucky, thus speedily rectifying this, and the day is not distant when there will be little or no sale of inferior or lean stock at all."

The writer of this section of the story of the cattle industry, was much struck while making investigations as to the introduction of high grade stock into Texas, with the decadence of the horn during the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Horns on cattle are now regarded as a nuisance, and their removal is greatly to be desired. Nature has a wonderful way of adjusting matters, and furnished the original Texas steer with long horns in order that it could fight against its natural enemies on the ranch, and even protect itself from aggressive members of its own kind. To be more accurate, it was probable that the long horn was the survival of the fittest, being indeed the one breed of cattle which could withstand the countless difficulties to be met with in pioneer days. But at the present time the horn as a weapon of offense is exceedingly objectionable, as many a sadder and sorer tenderfoot has learned, and as a weapon of defense it is absolutely unnecessary. Cattle frequently injure each other unintentionally with their horns, and, moreover, a great deal of space is wasted by these excrescences. Now that stall feeding is gaining ground in Texas, the value of space is being felt materially. It is estimated that there are nearly half a million cattle now being fattened in the Southwest on cotton-seed meal, and it is possible that the number is much larger than the one given. Hornless steers can be housed with much greater economy, and it is also found that two or three more beasts can be placed in a car with less difficulty or danger when hornless than with horns.

Dehorning at one time looked as though it was going to become quite general in Texas, but the practice is less popular than was expected. It has been found that horns can be removed with comparative ease, and various patents have been introduced from time to time for facilitating the process. It has often been argued that, when the operation has been performed on calves, the horns can be removed without involving much suffering to the animal. There is, however, a great deal to be said against as well as in favor of sawing off the horns. Statistics go to show that, with cows, dehorning causes a temporary shrinkage of milk, but that this effect is only temporary. There is a percentage of loss from the operation which is open to the objection that it has to be repeated generation after generation. The Texas cattleman has often been written up as cruel and heedless in regard to inflicting pain on his stock. It is significant, in view of these criticisms, that for every man that gets rid of the horns on his steers by means of saw and other tools, at least five or six expend hundreds if not thousands of dollars in introducing the blood of hornless varieties, and thus gradually removing the objectionable articles by a more costly but much more merciful, and, of course, permanent process.

A well-known cattle commission man says on this branch of the subject: "With the introduction of black muley cattle from Europe into this country, it has become quite a custom among feeders to dehorn their cattle, or when purchasing the same for feeding purposes in the markets, nearly all well-informed feeders will require their cattle dehorned, and will pay from one to two dollars and a half per head more for a nice lot of muley or dehorned beeves than they will pay for cattle with their horns on."

This condition of affairs has become well known to feeders, and has caused farmers to undertake to dehorn all their cattle, and this, like everything else attempted by inexperienced men, is very badly botched in the majority of instances. It is a very small matter to dehorn a calf or a yearling and to do a nice job by simply removing the small young horn from the head with a sharp knife, which can easily be done and without much difficulty. But the practice of dehorning aged cattle, cutting the horns from a distance only from a half to an inch from the head, is folly of the worst kind. It is not only barbarous and extremely painful to the animal, but it leaves an ill-shaped head and looks like a botched job from beginning to end.

With the present modes of dehorning cattle, there is no reason why even three and four-year-old animals cannot be dehorned without positive injury, by clipping the horns off right at the edge of the hair, and separating them from the bone of the head right down at the roots of the horn. Cattle may be run into a chute, their heads fastened in a socket, and their horns clipped off with a dehorning machine without any difficulty, or without much serious inconvenience to the animal, and they will go right along gaining in flesh, and will not lose a feed from this mode of operations. The way cattle are dehorned sometimes, more especially in the Southwest, where there is a stub of horn left an inch long on the head, is cruel and barbarous, and requires a month or six weeks for him to regain his appetite and get on feed, so that he will commence thriving again. There may be, and probably is, a necessity for cattle to maintain their horns when grazing on the Western prairies and ranges, where they are attacked often by wolves, and where a cow may have to fight for her calf. In such instances it is absolutely necessary for the animal to have horns, and there may be some excuse for branding, as there is done on the Northwestern ranges, with a larger brand and more plainly, and for letting them retain their horns, than there is through other sections of our country.

Thus, one way or another, the horn of the Texas steer has received imperative orders to stand not upon the order of its going, but to go at once. To say that the average length of horn has been cut in two during the last ten or fifteen years, is to understate rather than overstate the case. Four feet was at one time a possible, if not common, length from tip to tip. To-day there are thousands of Texas steers concerning whom it may be said that the horn has been actually eliminated, so as leave not a stump behind, while of tens of thousands more it can be said that all the objectionable and dangerous features have been removed. Where three feet was once not considered excessive, eighteen inches is now considered out of the way, and the tendency is still to shorten. On the few enormous ranches that remain as such, and which resist the barb-wire fence longer than others, little improvement has been effected it is true. But these will fall in line in good time, and before the century is out long-horned Texas steers of the original type will be almost as rare as the buffalo, which used to dispute its right to pasture and range, and which was only exterminated a short generation ahead of it.

MISS ELLA PAXTON, known as the "Cowgirl of the Pan Handle," recently favored an enlightened Western audience with the following original production, which, in her introductory remarks, she styled "paradox" on "Beautiful Snow." She also stated that it was "paradoxed" while sitting on her horse one day, herding on her father's ranch, in the Pan Handle, situated about three miles from Mobeetie, Texas:

Oh, the steer, the beautiful steer,
Kicking the fleas from the point of his ear,
Flapping its tail in its frolicksome glee,
Hopping about like a Snake River flea,
Bellowing!
Roaring!
Thundering along!
Filling the air with its steerical song,
Till the rumble from its lung-laden pits
Scares timid jack rabbits and wolves into fits.
To me there is nothing on earth half so dear,
As the long-horned, slim-bodied Texican steer.

How often I wish that I was a steer,
With a long, shiny horn at the butt of each ear;
With a clear, fearless eye, and a tapering tail
That would flap like a whip in the maddening gale.
How I'd beller!
And roar!
And paw up the ground!
And lope over the hills with thundering sound,
And snort like a terror, and hump up my back
When I saw the wild cowboy pursuing my track—
And I'd laugh at his oaths as he fell to the rear;
Oh, I'd be a Jo-dandy, if I was a steer.

I once roped a beautiful steer—but I fell—
Fell from my pony with ear-piercing yell!
Fell, with the lariat fast to my wrist;
Fell, to be dragged through the grass wet with mist,
Bumping!
Rolling!
Grunting, I went!
A full mile a minute, or I don't want a cent.
The gravel and grass yanked the hide from my nose;
And ruined a pair of forty cent hose;
Aye, even my bustle was thrown out of gear
By the frolicksome freaks of that beautiful steer.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Texas Cattle Raisers' Association and the Work it Has Accomplished.

EVERY one has heard of the old-world philosopher who spent several years of his life in a fruitless search for an absolutely contented man. The story has been told in a variety of forms, but the main feature of it is the fact that after hunting up every alleged contented man of whom he could hear, the philosopher was finally recommended to an aged shepherd who had tended his flocks on the hills for nearly half a century, and who had frequently stated he had never, from infancy, had a wish unfulfilled. The old man was found apparently as contented as rumor alleged, and the philosopher approached him with a confidence born of despair. Seating himself beside the shepherd, the enthusiast entered into conversation with him, and, leading gradually up to the subject, finally asked him if he was absolutely content. Raising his staff and pointing in the direction of the flock of sheep grazing in the valley beneath them, the old man replied that he would be perfectly happy were it not for yonder black sheep, which insisted on straying into his flock, no matter what precautions he took to prevent it.

The truth of this story is doubtful, but its moral is obvious. Localized, it might read that many a Texas cattleman would be approximately, if not absolutely, content, were it not for the cattle stealer, and the man who, while too proud to actually steal, is mean and dishonest enough to take advantage of accidents, and appropriate any cattle which, like the black sheep in the story, persisted in straying on to his ranch.

We have already spoken at some length of that extraordinary art or science known as "maverick-ing" or "rustling." The barb-wire fence, the abolition of free range and the general settling of Texas and the Southwest, have increased the difficulties of the professional rustler. The same influences have also taken away the excuses, often made in years gone by, that cattle were accidentally appropriated, and that it was difficult, as well as expensive, to always distinguish accurately between *meum* and *teum* on the ranch. To-day the retention of cattle belonging to other people is known by its right name, and the retainer is branded as a thief, if not with a hot iron, at least with public opprobrium and disgust.

But there is another agency which has accomplished an inestimable amount of good, if not exactly in teaching certain cattlemen to be honest, in at least increasing the difficulties of dishonesty and respectable theft, if the term may be admitted, even in sarcasm. Reference is made to the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, which, during the last seventeen or eighteen years, has worked nobly, and in a most disinterested manner, for the good, not only of its own members, but also of the cattle trade of Texas generally. No review of the live stock interest of Texas and the Southwest, its past history and its present greatness, could be reasonably complete without a review of the work of this organization; hence we have no excuse to offer for recording its transactions at some length. If any other excuse for this chapter of history were necessary, which it certainly is not, the interesting reflex of changed conditions, as shown by the minutes and work of the association, would provide it. When it first commenced operations, free range was general, and its work largely consisted of appointing committees to manage the great annual round-ups, and return to owners or proper ranches all stray or wandering cattle. Gradually this branch of its work came to be, in a measure, superfluous and unnecessary, and to-day the important functions of the association are conducted by means of inspectors, who are stationed at shipping and other points for the purpose of locating stray or stolen cattle, and either returning same to their owners, or selling them and forwarding the proceeds to the treasurer of the association.

It was at Graham, in Young County, Texas, in 1877, that the association now known as the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas was first conceived. In that town a stock raisers' convention was held on February 15th and 16th of the year named. A large number of prominent cattle raisers had issued a call for a convention for the purpose of discussing common wrongs and grievances, and to either

exterminate the cattle thief, or make his occupation too hazardous and costly to be remunerative. Mr. J. N. Simpson, of Parker County, nominated Mr. C. L. Carter, of Palo Pinto County, Chairman of the Convention, and Mr. J. C. Loving was made Secretary. An interesting discussion with a most instructive interchange of views followed, and it is to be regretted that a shorthand report was not made and preserved of the speeches, as they would be most interesting contributions to Texas history.

The result of the first day's deliberations was the determination to form a permanent organization, and the appointment of a committee to draft resolutions setting forth the aims and objects in view. This committee was composed of Joseph Graham, Sam Glascon, Rowland Johnson, A. B. Medlan, C. B. Brummett, J. T. Webb, George Wright, J. H. Simpson, J. C. Loving, H. G. Bedford, Tom Merrill, John D. Smith, W. B. Slaughter, R. E. Mabry, D. B. Gardner, J. C. Lindsey and C. L. Carter.

These gentlemen met on the evening of February 15th, and, working until late into the night, drafted a series of resolutions which resulted in the formation of what was then known as the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwestern Texas, a name which was retained until the year 1893, when the more comprehensive title by which it is now known was adopted. The committee's resolution read that the association be named the Stock Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas, and that its officers should consist of a president, vice-president, secretary and assistant secretary, each to hold office for one year. The object of the association was tersely stated in the following words:

"That the members of the association shall work together for the good and common interest of the stock raisers of Northwest Texas, and do all in their power to advance stock interests."

In order to carry on the work, it was recommended that the territory included in the title of the organization be divided into a series of districts, and that members be allotted to each district, whose duty it should be to gather all stray cattle in their districts and notify owners of the same, holding them until the owners claimed them. Although changes in habits and customs and various other details have taken place, the lines of demarkation of these districts are interesting as a matter of history, and we record briefly the boundaries mentioned, giving credit to the men who commenced the work which has since been carried on so successfully, many of whom have since joined the great majority and attended the great final round-up. The first district was defined as commencing at the mouth of Keechie Creek, at its junction with the Brazos River, and running on a line to Cement Mountain; thence south to the Brazos River near the old agency, and down the Brazos River to the point of commencement. Messrs. C. L. Carter, Slaughter Bros., Thomas Scarborough, T. J. Atkinson, Charles Dalton and D. C. Kyle were assigned to the task of looking after this district, gathering in all stray or appropriated cattle and notifying the owners of the same. Messrs. G. G. Milliken, Wilson Bros., B. R. Willett, J. C. Loving, H. G. Bedford and W. C. Hunt were appointed committee in charge of the second district, which commenced at the north corner of No. 1 and ran to the mouth of Lodge Creek in West Fork to its head; thence south to where the telegraph crosses Dry Creek, and east to the point of commencement. It is only necessary to give the line of boundary in the words used eighteen years ago to remind the reader of what vast changes have taken place, not only in the cattle interest, but also in the State of Texas during that period. The idea of describing a point as where "the telegraph crosses" a certain creek strikes the reader in 1895 very strangely, and will take back hundreds of readers in memory to the old days, when it took almost as long to describe a point as to get to it.

The third district commenced at the head of West Fork and ran in a westerly direction to J. Farrar's camp on Slippery Creek; thence up the Little Wichita and down the divide between Deep and Turkey Creeks to the Brazos River, and thence on a direct line to Fort Griffin. This district being exceptionally large and important, was placed in the hands of a very large committee, consisting of the following well-known men: Messrs. J. H. Graham, J. T. Farrar, J. W. Medlan, J. S. and D. W. Godwin, J. D. Smith, E. C. Davis, George Terrell, A. B. Medlan, N. H. Graham, McCommis & Hunt, C. C. Mills, W. B. Mills, John Stevens, T. H. Brummett, R. E. Mabry, Hardisty, Boar & Co., L. L. Clark, Carpenter & Eaton, John W. Proffitt, R. J. Johnson and Wright & Bros.

The fourth district was equally extensive and important. Its boundary commenced at the head of Lodge Creek, running north to Red River Station, up Red River to the mouth of Pease River, south to the head of Beaver Creek; thence on the point of junction between the Buffalo road and the North Fork of

the Wichita and east to Millett's hay camp. Messrs. Waggoner & Son, Harrold Bros., Ikard Bros., Halsell Bros., Curtis Bros., Millett Bros., Stephen & Worsham, Reede & Day, Flippins & Merchant, S. B. Burnett, J. J. Lang, Lute Renshaw, John Dawson, Strong, W. S. Brown, F. M. Goodwin, S. A. Belcher, A. W. Crawford, B. B. Scarborough and Joe Bryant were assigned to this district.

The fifth district was not quite so extensive, and Messrs. W. E. Stewart, Roberts Bros., A. J. and F. M. Long, J. W. Frury, Clayton & Cowen, E. Martin, John Hullum, Carter & Grounds and Couts & Simpson were given the duty of attending to the rest of it. The district comprised all of Jones County and "that portion of Baylor that lies north of the divide between Clear Fork and the Colorado River."

Stephens County comprised the sixth district, to which were assigned Messrs. J. F. Webb, John Hittson, John Millsap, George Gambell, W. S. Dyer, C. L. Wasson, Willis Benson and William Hullum.

These resolutions were adopted at the second day of the Convention at Graham, after which the body adjourned to meet again at Graham on April 10th of the same year for the purpose of completing the scheme, forming a permanent organization and proceeding with active business. At the second

ANOTHER TYPE OF EXCELLENCE.

meeting a very important resolution was adopted. This was, that before any person should drive a herd from his ranch, he be requested to give notice to three of the stockmen who should examine the herd, and if they found any animal belonging to any member of the association or any stock raiser, to be authorized to cut it out and hold it, giving the owner the earliest possible notice. General instructions were also given to watch all trails and ranches, and promptly report any cattle stealing or straying. Arrangements were also made for the publication of full reports of old brands and marks, and the distribution of pamphlets and documents containing these records among cattlemen generally.

The work of permanent organization was completed, Mr. C. L. Carter was made President; Mr. J. D. Smith, Vice-President, and Mr. J. C. Loving, of Jack County, Secretary, with Mr. L. J. Connor, as Assistant Secretary. The President proved himself to be the right man in the right place, and a better selection could hardly have been made. As the records of the association show, "he was a pioneer cattle and frontiersman, having settled in Palo Pinto County in 1855, on the place where he died. He experienced many trials and troubles with hostile Indians, in addition to the heavy loss of property at the hands of these savages; he lost his oldest son, a bright and promising young man, just as he was growing into manhood, while on a cow hunt on his range." It was the good fortune of most of the older members of the association to have known Col. Carter for many years prior to his death. They all are

of the opinion "that no better man ever lived or died; that he possessed many, if not all, of the qualities necessary to make a good man."

He was re-elected year after year, and with the exception of one year, served the association honorably and faithfully until July 1888, when his career of usefulness was brought to a termination, and he went to his account deeply mourned by thousands of men who had learned to appreciate his sterling worth and his noble character.

Mr. J. C. Loving, who was elected Secretary, has held the office continuously, having been re-elected year after year. In 1879 he was elected Treasurer as well as Secretary, and has filled both positions for the last six years. For eight years he has been manager of the protective and detective department of the association. Mr. Loving's work needs no praise. It is conceded by the members of the association that much of its success is due to his patient hard work and exceptional executive ability. He has nursed the association from infancy to maturity, and is perhaps the best posted man on brands, marks and cattle generally, to be found within five hundred miles of Fort Worth, where he makes his headquarters.

Resuming our brief history of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas, as it came to be called after its formal incorporation, it may be mentioned that another meeting was held in August, in 1877, which was adjourned to March 15th, 1878, when Graham was once more the place of meeting. The Chairman reported excellent results of the year's work, and he was re-elected by the association, in spite of his request that some younger man might relieve him. Mr. J. B. Matthews, of Shackleford County, was elected First Vice-President, and Mr. J. R. Stephens, of Clay County, Second Vice-President; Mr. George Wright, of Young County, became Assistant Secretary, and to Mr. J. A. McLaran, of Palo Pinto County, was entrusted the care of the funds of the association.

From the minutes of the meeting, it would appear as though the most important business transacted was the revision of the round-up districts, and also the appointment of superintendents. Four additional districts were added. Number seven included all the country west of Sandy Creek and south of the Griffin and Breckenridge road; up that road to Fort Griffin; thence to the head of Foyle Creek, south to Hazel Wood and Carter's ranch; thence to Belle Plain; thence east to the head of Sandy Creek, with the round-up at Lynch's.

District eight joined numbers five and seven on the west. Its north line included the Matthews and Reed ranch; thence south to Sweetwater Creek, and along that creek to Kyle and Buntings', south to Mountain Pass, and east to Belle Plain, with the round-up at Matthews'.

The ninth district included all of Jack County not embraced in the preceding districts, and that portion of Palo Pinto County, north of the Brazos, not included in district number one.

At about this time Eastern papers were amusing themselves with exceptionally exaggerated statements about the bad men of Texas, about the blood-thirsty cowboys, and about the unruly scenes which took place at the round-ups. The members of the association, while knowing that the majority of these descriptions were overdrawn and regardless of fact, yet realized that there were occasionally grounds for criticism, and accordingly they passed the following resolution, copies of which were extensively circulated;

"WHEREAS, There has heretofore existed much confusion at the different round-ups, brought about by disagreements between outfits sent there.

"*Resolved*, That each owner of cattle send an outfit to a round-up placed in charge of a stockman fully competent to guard the men and to avoid disturbances, and that each outfit carry with it ample provisions in the way of cooking utensils and bedding, or funds with which to purchase the same."

Thus in the early days of the association was influence brought to bear in the direction of law and order. It reads a little out of joint to-day to advise or instruct ranchmen to send cooking utensils and bedding to any place, and the wording of the resolution again indicates somewhat the great difference between conditions as they existed in the seventies and as they are found in the nineties.

In August of 1878 the association met at Fort Griffin, the special business transacted being the fixing of dates for round-ups, and the issuing of general instructions.

On March 10th, 1879, the association was called to order by Chairman Carter, at Henrietta, in Clay County. An immense number of new members were admitted, and the association would appear

to have been established on a much stronger footing than formerly. A great variety of questions were brought before it for discussion. There was debate concerning prairie fires, and on the great losses resulting from the continual burning of grass. Resolutions were adopted calling for the exercising of the greatest possible care, and also for legislation providing for the punishment of any person wilfully or negligently setting fire to grass.

From prairie fires to horse thieves the distance was not great, and the Convention found itself exchanging condolences on the loss of good horses and valuable ranges. A committee was appointed to arrange for the special protection of members against horse thieves. This committee reported recommendations to make each member of the association place its range or horse brand on every horse, and record the brand with the Secretary. It also recommended the offering of a reward of two hundred dollars for the conviction of a horse thief. The recommendations were adopted, and very satisfactory results followed. In this, as in other matters, the association acted promptly, and hence the success obtained.

That the maverick was not entirely a thing of the past in 1879, is proved by the fact that this Convention passed special resolutions concerning the illegal marking and branding of cattle with the intention of depriving the rightful owner of the same. It was decided to offer a reward of fifty dollars for information leading to the conviction of any person guilty of this offense.

Another resolution condemned, in strong language, the practice of driving cattle on established ranges to the injury of owners. In this latter connection it was resolved that if any person opened a farm within the range of any member of the association he be required to erect and maintain a fence around the same. Failing to do this, it was laid down that he must bear the responsibility individually for any loss or damage accruing to him, and that owners of the cattle creating the damage could not be held liable.

The very lengthy and important session came to a termination by the adoption of a memorial to the State Legislature, begging for more stringent laws on the subject of burning prairie grass and hay. An amendment to the law of 1856 was asked, with the infliction of more severe penalties.

The Convention of 1880 was held in March, at Jacksboro. The officers were re-elected with slight exceptions, Mr. C. C. Slaughter becoming Second Vice-President, and Mr. Ikard Assistant Secretary. Communications of importance were read and the large number of round-up instructions issued.

Fort Griffin was the town selected for the Convention in 1881. All the officers were re-elected and a very large batch of members were admitted. A committee was appointed to consider the advisability of incorporating the association under the laws of the State. It was decided to pay a reward of four hundred dollars for the conviction of horse stealers, and a special assessment was ordered to cover the expenses incurred by hunting out the thieves.

A protest was made against the passage of any law for the leasing of the public school grounds of the State, and steps were taken to secure the proper handling of the protest by members of the Legislature. It was further resolved that a large number of cattle belonging to the association being further South than usual, the round-ups should be postponed to a later date than was usually the case. Arrangements were made accordingly and the Convention adjourned.

On March 20, 1882, the association met at Gainesville, and remained in session for three days. The business transacted was exceptionally important and lengthy in character, and the debates were very earnest and at times vigorous. The officers for the preceding year were re-elected by acclamation, and long lists of prominent stockmen were handed in by the membership committee. This was a busy year for the stockmen, and it was decided to increase the number of districts by subdividing some of the original ones. An immense amount of work was reported as having been transacted at the round-ups, and much satisfaction was expressed at the results.

Resolutions were passed making it imperative that a competent boss should attend the round-up and prevent unnecessary roughness, and especially the firing of pistols and general cussedness while cutting out cattle. It was also resolved that each boss must be given absolute power to discharge any man infringing orders as to this matter.

The lease law introduced into the Seventeenth Legislature was discussed, and was very roundly denounced by several orators in the ranks of the members. Resolutions were passed to the effect that

no more legislation was wanted by the cattlemen of Northwest Texas, and that any further changes in the stock laws would be regarded as strictly inimical to their interests. It was further resolved that the sale of the lands of the State in large bodies or tracts to any individual or firm, and especially to alien investors was contrary to the spirit of American free institutions, and was further calculated to establish huge monopolies to the detriment of the best interest of the State of Texas. A committee was appointed to attend the special session of the Legislature at Austin, to impress these views on the members and to protect the interest of stockmen generally.

A large number of claims for rewards for the detection of horse and cattle thieves were considered and allowed, and an assessment per head of cattle owned by the members was determined upon in order that the reward fund should be maintained. The rewards in some instances were largely increased, and a memorial to the sheriffs of the State was adopted, urging those officials to co-operate with the agents of the association in suppressing thefts on the plains and ranches of the State.

A resolution introduced by Mr. Harrold was carried. It dealt with several very important legislative points, and recorded the fact that the association looked with disfavor upon attempted legislation, having for its object in the remotest degree the dictation to any person, whatsoever his avocation might be, in any portion of Texas, and most emphatically protesting against the idea of creating any line of demarkation, imaginary or otherwise, looking to the separation or division geographically of the stock interest of the State. The association further recorded its protest against such legislation, denounced it as uncalled for, unnecessary and unjust, of a character that could not be enforced, and hence calculated to create contempt for the law and its authority.

In the following year, 1883, the association met at Fort Worth, being called to order on March 6th. A committee was appointed to amend the by-laws and to effect such reorganization as was necessary to check the stealing and illegal handling of cattle. Very few changes were made however, and the greater portion of the meeting was devoted to the adopting of additional measures to prevent stealing, and the listening to a most important paper read by Hon. Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis, on the necessity for increasing beef production. Mr. Colman gave a number of statistics on this point, and his speech was listened to with great interest, interrupted by very enthusiastic applauses.

On November 12, 1883, a called meeting was held at Gainesville for the purpose of considering what steps should be taken in view of the changed cattle conditions brought about by the fencing in of large pastures. At this meeting the changed condition of affairs was first thoroughly recognized, and a landmark may be said to have been established in the history of the cattlemen of Texas. It was pointed out that the fencing in of pastures in all parts of the State, and more especially in the Northwestern counties, made a change in the free range system inevitable, and that these changes must be accepted with good grace, and without murmuring. A large number of suggestions and speeches were made, and finally the following resolutions were adopted:

"*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that a law ought to be passed by the Legislature that will protect all property rights, either in fences, grasses or houses, with a penalty attached to protect such property rights from wanton and malicious destruction.

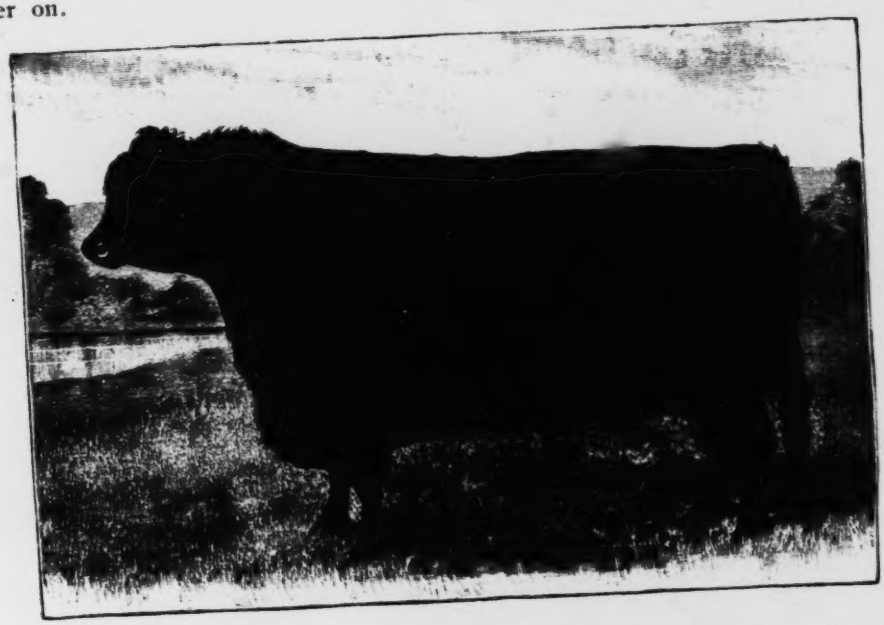
"That all property taxed by the Government is entitled to the same protection, no matter to whom belonging, and whether the property be used for agricultural or grazing purposes.

"That it is the desire of this Convention that the people be provided with all necessary public highways or thoroughfares for first, second or third-class roads, and that each member of the association be required to establish gates at all places and points where the neighborhood roads pass through his pasture; and that any member of this association refusing to comply with this resolution be subject to suspension."

The adoption of these resolutions, eleven years ago, is perhaps the most conclusive answer that can be given to charges that have been made from time to time as to the aggressive and overbearing attitude of cattle feeders and raisers, and their stubborn determination to stand in the way of the inevitable and the impossible. Again and again the public have been told of the monopolies established by so-called cattle barons, of small farmers and ranch owners being crowded out of existence, and of the way in which the rights of the poor have been invaded by the strong arm of the rich. History shows us that in many respects it is the cattlemen who have been encroached upon year after year, and that at

least the better element in the trade have invariably opposed monopoly and labored for the common good of the State as well as for the interest of cattle people. If this history serves no other purpose than to make these facts obvious, it will receive ample justification and accomplish a great and good work.

During the winter of 1883, there was a distinct boom in the cattle stealing business, and when the members of the association met to hold their eighth annual meeting at Dallas, on March 11th, 1884, there was blood in the eyes of a good many of them. The officers were re-elected, and Messrs. F. R. Sherwood and L. P. Cunningham were appointed Assistant Secretaries. After precautions had been taken in regard to keeping diseased cattle out of the State, the cattle-stealing question came up again. Not only was it decided to increase the reward for the conviction of cattle stealers to one thousand dollars, but a distinct departure was made in the policy of the association, by the appointing of detectives and inspectors, and assigning them to various duties, chiefly of a protective character. At this time the general round-up had been abolished, owing to the gradual fencing up of the country, and the necessity for this change in the mode of conducting the association's operations became obvious. That the change has been a very successful and prosperous one, we shall see later on.



A resolution was passed favoring a National Convention of cattlemen, and a committee was appointed to report as to trails for cattle from the Indian Territory. Mr. E. R. Stiff, of Collin County, talked at length on the value of Shorthorns, and the importance of introducing their blood into native herds. A large number of members endorsed the necessity of improving the breed of cattle kept, and it may be said that the general improvement in Texas cattle, as distinguished from prior individual, but unaccountable, effort, dated from this Convention.

A petition to the Legislature was adopted, calling for a law appointing a Sanitary Commissioner and a State Veterinarian, to investigate all statements and charges as to the so-called splenic fever, which, by exaggeration, was injuring the Texas cattle business materially. It was also resolved that all laws as to quarantine, and the driving of cattle from one State into another, should be uniform, and should be impartially enforced by the general government of the United States, which should enact all laws necessary for either the promotion or prohibition of trade, and the handling of live stock between the different States and Territories.

The Concho and Colorado Association concurred in these resolutions, which were placed before the proper authorities, with more or less satisfactory results.

In 1885, Mr. Carter, who had repeatedly asked to resign the Presidency, insisted on his resignation being accepted, in order that he might secure rest from the very arduous duties connected with the office. His resignation was accepted with deep regret. Mr. J. R. Stevens was called to the chair pro tem., and Mr. J. N. Simpson took the floor, and, in a speech of deep feeling, eulogized the retiring President, calling attention to his invaluable services to Texas and the cattlemen, and moved that Mr. Carter be made a life member of the association. Mr. C. C. Slaughter seconded this motion, which was carried by a rising vote. Mr. Slaughter was then elected President, and Mr. Stevens, resigning the First Vice-Presidency, was also made a life member. Mr. J. M. Lindsay was appointed in his place, and Mr. J. F. Evans was made Second Vice-President. Three delegates were nominated to represent the association at the National Convention of Cattlemen to be held at St. Louis the following November.

The Executive Committee appointed at the last meeting reported the best possible results from the change in the policy of the association. A million head of cattle had been inspected; at the different markets 344 stolen or stray cattle had been recovered; 166 had been located and cut out at shipping points; 343 had been found on ranges and trails. The total number of cattle recovered and restored to owners was 853, and the valuation placed upon the steers was twenty thousand dollars.

The tenth annual meeting of the association was held at Weatherford, in March, 1886. At this meeting, Mr. Carter was persuaded to once more occupy the highest office within the gift of the members. Mr. W. S. Ikard became First Vice-President, and Mr. S. B. Burnett, Second Vice-President. Further pressure was determined upon for the proper inspection of cattle, and it was decided to co-operate with the International Range Association in every possible manner.

The eleventh meeting was held at Fort Worth in March, 1887. The Executive Committee presented a lengthy report, showing the result of the work done during the preceding year. From this it appeared that the following number of cattle stolen or strayed had been recovered and returned to members and owners during the year:

At markets	191
At shipping points	79
On trails	646
Recovered by range detectives	100
Total	1,016

The expenses of the Executive Committee for four years were reported as fifty-four thousand dollars, or twenty thousand dollars less than the value of the cattle cut out and returned to owners.

It was reported with much regret that the crime of cattle stealing of a certain character was on the increase, and that additional steps were necessary to check it. The detective service was strengthened, and it was determined to take additional precautions as to brands, and especially as to preventing duplicates.

The year 1888 was marked by the death of Mr. Carter, the original President. He was succeeded by Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., of Colorado, Texas, the gentleman who is still presiding over the association. At the twelfth annual meeting at Gainesville, on March 13th of this year, a committee was appointed to combine with the Bureau of Animal Industry in gathering information and facilitating the removal of cattle from alleged infected districts. Resolutions were passed opposing the bill throwing Oklahoma open for settlement, and also the amended Palmer bill to place the control of Southern cattle in the hands of men whose interest it was to keep Texas cattle out of the market, "such a course being calculated to involve the loss of several millions of dollars to the cattle interest of Texas." A delegation was appointed to attend the Convention of the International Range Association at Denver, and a hearty co-operation with that body was promised.

The number of cattle reported as having been recovered by detectives of the association during the year was eight hundred and thirty-three, and it was determined to push this line of work to the utmost.

The practice of the Indian police charging a dollar a head for all stock straying across the Red River and returned to owners was condemned, and arrangements made to get rid of the tax. Resolutions in favor of opening necessary trails and for better made shipping cars were also adopted.

The thirteenth annual meeting of the association was held at Fort Worth, March 12, 1889. The number of cattle recovered during the year were reported as being worth ten thousand dollars. Resolutions were adopted endorsing the project of establishing stock yards at Fort Worth, and also slaughter works. Special attention was paid to the growing practice of horse and cattle thieves in Greer and other border counties, and driving stolen stock into the Indian Territory. A memorial was adopted in favor of uniform rates for shipping live stock to Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City.

Fort Worth was again the place of meeting in 1890, and the value of cattle saved during the preceding year was reported at thirteen thousand dollars. A considerable increase in the practice of cattle thieving in certain quarters was again reported, and it was resolved that one or two inspectors be appointed by the President to inspect all shipments of live stock going East or North to market, and that the same be authorized to pay railroad agents to wire inspectors so that they could go to shipping points or places of destination to inspect the cattle in all shipments.

In 1891 the association held its fifteenth annual meeting at Dallas, and some necessary amendments in the by-laws were made. The amended by-laws contain much matter of special interest, and it is important that some of the most stringent of them should be recorded here as an index of the class of work done by the association. It is recorded in these official papers that whenever any cattle are cut by an inspector of the association, the shipper shall lose the freight, unless he satisfies the inspector at the time that he has an understanding with the owner; or unless the shipper has reported the animal to the inspector or commission firm selling the same.

Whenever there is any dispute between members of the association as to the ownership of any animal held by an inspector of the association, they may submit such dispute to the Executive Committee at a regular meeting of the same, upon the agreement of those in dispute to abide by the decision of said committee.

No member of the association shall have the right to claim any animal through the association, unless the same bears his brand, and the brand of the party from whom he claims to have purchased said animal shall not be considered his, unless he has written transfer of such brand. The preamble states that the cattle interest of Texas can be better guarded and promoted by a perfect understanding and thorough organization among the parties interested. The Executive Committee is called upon to hold regular meetings on the last Mondays in May, August and November, with called meetings whenever called by its chairman. This committee shall have the entire control of all of the business of the association excepting the time when in session. It shall have the power to appoint inspectors, agents and representatives, and an assistant secretary, if, in their discretion, such an officer be required; shall offer rewards and do any and all things which the association could do if in session, and its action shall be binding on the association. It shall audit all the accounts of the association, at each annual meeting make a report covering all matters requiring the attention of the association, and recommend such measures as it shall deem of importance for the action of the association. Any five members of the committee shall constitute a quorum.

Any person of the age of eighteen years or over, owning or controlling cattle, is eligible for membership, and one of the first duties of a member is to make and file with the Secretary a list of his brands and marks accompanying such brands, as nearly as possible, of all the cattle for which he asks protection; the number of said cattle for which he asks protection; the number of cattle to be not less than the number rendered by him for taxation, and to include all other cattle owned or controlled by him, with the number of his cattle, his post office address, location of ranch, etc., all of which shall be recorded by the Secretary in a book kept for that purpose, and shall be open at all times for the inspection of the members of this association.

Article twenty of the association enacts that, "Any member of this association who shall mark, brand, kill or sell, or in any way appropriate for his own use or benefit, any stock not his own, and without proper authority from the owner, shall be deemed guilty of an offense, and upon conviction, as hereinafter provided, shall be expelled from the association." Article twenty-one states that,

"Any person who shall drive other cattle than his own from their accustomed range, thereby damaging the owner, will be guilty of violating the good intentions of the association, and on conviction, as hereinafter provided, shall be subject to expulsion, suspension or reprehension, as the association or Executive Committee, by majority vote, may see proper to inflict."

It is made the duty of every member to report the violation of by-laws, and careful precautions are taken for the impartial trial of every member against whom charges should have been made. It is made the duty of the Executive Committee to consider said charges, and, if it deem a trial necessary, the said committee shall cause the Secretary to summon the accused to appear, with any witnesses or other evidence he may have, at the next meeting of the association, there to stand trial upon such charges. But if, upon consideration, the Executive Committee shall not deem a trial necessary, the accuser shall have a right to present his charges, together with such evidence as he may wish, before the association, at its next ensuing meeting, for its action upon the same; and, if it be deemed that a prosecution be necessary, the Secretary shall summon the accused for trial at the next ensuing meeting of the association, in the manner hereinbefore stated.

Whenever the Executive Committee shall be reliably informed by any member of the misconduct of any other member, and said information shall have been presented in writing, it shall be the duty of said Executive Committee to cause an investigation into the truth of such charges; and if, in the opinion of the committee, the facts warrant it, the committee shall cause the accused to be brought before the association for trial. The highest, or first degree of punishment, is expulsion; the second, suspension, and the third, reprehension; and a majority vote of the members present will be necessary to inflict punishment to any degree. After a member is expelled, he cannot apply for new membership within twelve months; and it is further enacted, that it is the duty of every member of the association knowing of a case of branding, killing, driving, milking, or in any way using or appropriating any cattle without proper authority from the owner, to report the same to the association, which binds and obligates itself to prosecute all such offenders to the full extent of the law.

These by-laws and rules have been acted upon with the best results, and may be taken as model articles for an association of this character.

Fort Worth was made the headquarters of the association, and an office provided for the Secretary there. The detective presented a most valuable report, showing the recovery of 265 appropriated cattle at Chicago, 274 at Kansas City, 106 at St. Louis, 91 on the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, 78 in the Indian Territory, and 30 elsewhere. The total value of cattle thus recovered was $14,149. In addition to this, 577 head of cattle had been cut out of trail herds, and the aggregate value of cattle recovered was $21,073. The report was received with much approval, and the detective department was continued.

In March, 1892, the association convened at Fort Worth, Mr. Bush in the chair. In the course of his remarks, the chairman called attention to the fact that there were at that time eight million head of cattle on the Texas prairies, worth, at a low estimate, seventy-two million dollars. In prime condition, these cattle would realize, at the great cattle markets of the country, an enormous sum. He strongly urged the establishment of local packing houses and yards, and also the necessity of harbor and shipping facilities. The detective department made a lengthy report of its work, from which the following results appeared:

Recovered at Chicago	280	head.
Recovered at St. Louis	155	"
Recovered at Kansas City	386	"
In Oklahoma Territory	60	"
At Darlington, I. T.	63	"
At Washita	37	"
At Fort Sill	9	"
At Amarillo	29	"
At Colorado	5	"
On the Cherokee Strip	15	"

The total value of cattle recovered and returned to owners during the year was estimated at thirty thousand dollars, and a very general improvement in conditions reported.

A resolution was introduced and adopted whereby the prevailing system of docking broken-ribbed cattle five dollars per head by the purchaser, after they had been sold on the markets, was entirely done away with, and such cattle are now sold on their merits, being condemned before they are weighed, and sold separately as bruised cattle, etc.

In 1893 the association met again at Fort Worth, where it was heartily welcomed by the Mayor of the city. In his speech in reply, Mr. Bush said that although a few years ago the association had been on its decline, it was now at the zenith of its prosperity, with a record of a million and a quarter of cattle on its books, as well as the names of over four hundred prominent stockmen.

The Executive Committee reported at length, stating that during the preceding twelve months 2,540 head of stolen cattle had been recovered in the interests of members. Of these, 791 had been returned to their owners, and the remainder had been sold for $25,452, the proceeds being remitted to the owners.

The 791 head of cattle not sold would, at the same price the others sold for, be worth $11,509, which, added to the sales of the 1,749 head, would make the sum total of $37,963.50 as the value of the cattle caught by the inspectors for the past year. These cattle were caught by the following inspectors:

T. J. Moughon, at Chicago	193 head.
B. F. Denison, at St. Louis	705 "
Thos. W. Snow, at St. Louis	157 "
G. B. Grissum, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	107 "
J. R. Kennedy, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	137 "
W. H. Keen, on Fort Worth & Denver Railway	269 "
W. L. Lyons, on Southern Kansas Railway	165 "
V. W. Allen, on Texas & Pacific Railway	316 "
J. W. Holt, on Texas & Pacific Railway	6 "
Henry Hoover, on trail	35 "
W. G. Crump, in Indian Territory	91 "
B. P. Wade, in Indian Territory	61 "
William Smith, in Indian Territory	152 "
J. J. Stewart, in Indian Territory	47 "
Eugene Logan, in North Texas	59 "
Total	2,540 head.

At the second day's session the name of the association was changed to the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and Fort Worth was finally made the permanent headquarters. The proposition of Mr. G. W. Simpson, of Boston, for the purchase of the Fort Worth Union Stock Yards was considered, and hearty co-operation was promised that gentleman in his proposed enterprise.

Before the meeting adjourned, its excellent work and great success was recognized by the receipt of the following applications for membership from prominent cattle owners.

Applications for membership were received from

	Head of Cattle.
J. W. Weaver, Indian Territory	600
Jules Washington, Indian Territory	2,000
Jones & Robinson, Indian Territory	400
A. J. West, Live Oak	700
Garrett & Collier, Hall County	
R. M. Bourland, Indian Territory	1,000
Live Oak Ranch Company	5,000
Hume Bros., of Austin	5,000
Jackson & Aldwell, of Sherwood, Coke County	2,500
Barnett & Gibbs, of Dallas	

	Head of Cattle.
W. T. Ward, of Knox County	500
L. H. Pruett, of Scurry	500
R. B. Masterson, of Mobeetie, Hemphill County	1,200
John R. Lewis, of Nolan County	1,000
M. T. & E. J. Johnson, of New Mexico, Indian Territory	5,000
John Dennis, of Eastland County	150
J. M. Campbell, Indian Territory	100
H. Windom, of Callahan County	400
G. H. Ray, of Texas	500
T. J. Ciegg, Eastland County	400
Jas. Funk, of Tom Green County	2,500
Wm. Powell, of Rome, Wise County	
H. P. Reed, of Lowell	300
Louis Runge, of Menard County	2,000
W. W. Watts, of Crosby County	3,000
J. V. Stokes, of Midland and Ector Counties	1,000
H. C. Field, of Menard County	500
C. R. Breedlove, Fisher County	100
Auson & Venner, of Tom Green County and Osage Nation, Indian Territory	3,000
J. B. Polk, of Hall County	500
L. C. Beverly, of Clarendon	200
Rowe Bros., of Clarendon	10,000
T. A. Thompson, of Runnells County	1,500
L. K. Purdham, of Kiowa and Comanche Reservation	1,000
T. J. Hunt, of Eastland County	500
W. A. Blackburn, of Castro County	800
Cresswell Ranch & Castle Company (Limited), Canadian	20,000
Jas. McLemont, Kinney County	7,000
J. G. Rice, of Sterling County	1,000

The immense area covered by these applications shows how thoroughly the association had outlived its original title.

Last year the eighteenth annual Convention of the association was held, and Fort Worth was again the meeting place, and a most interesting address was made by a gentleman who reviewed the history of the cattle raisers of Texas. "From the Red River to the Rio Grande, from the ocean to the plains," he said, "the live stock interest of Texas has been one of the foremost within the broad commonwealth. It has been reserved though, for the Western stockman, irrespective of State or section, not only to develop the Western plains, but to carry in his bosom the heart of a lion, the intrepidity of a soldier, yet with that enduring patience which has paved the way of civilization through all ages. It has been said that he who makes two blades of grass grow where one has grown before is a benefactor of the human race. Likewise should it be said that he who can produce a bullock that will fatten two pounds on the same feed required to fatten one before, should be called a benefactor of the human race. We say that the wisest statesmen of our time have given close attention to the development of our herds. Noted among these men was the great Clay, of Kentucky, who was one of the first importers of blooded stock from the old world, and for many years Kentucky was considered the home of the shorthorn that is now so prevalent in all the Western country. The time was when the Texas steer was looked upon as a measly, unprofitable animal, commanding no respect in the markets of the world. That day is passing rapidly away. New conditions have obtained. The improvement of your herds has gone on. The increased weight of your cattle shows the diligent attention that they have received. In this great State we find that the people are interested in new methods, having in view the successful feeding and marketing of their stock, and one of the most noteworthy instances with which I am acquainted occurred not more than two weeks ago, when Mr. Burnett, a member of the Executive Committee of this association, having sold to the Ardmore Oil Mill Company, of Ardmore, Indian Territory, some of the cattle that he had raised, they were bought by the king of exporters of the United States, the Eastman

Company, and shipped direct to New York, and they weighed over 1,400 pounds average at the Ardmore pen. And to-day, I am told, Mr. Burnett has brought to this city two car loads of cattle which merit your closest attention and inspection. They weighed over 1,500 pounds average on the scales at Fort Worth Union Stock Yards. These are notable instances, but they are not the only ones.

"Eight or ten years ago it was an almost unheard-of thing that any number of Texas steers should average in weight as much as 1,200 pounds on the market. Fifteen years ago 1,050 to 1100 pounds was about the highest that we could possibly expect from four or five months' feeding of our best cattle. So you see that from 1,050, in fifteen years, we have advanced to 1,500 and 1,600 pounds; that it has become a common occurrence for us to have cattle that will weigh as much as 1,300 to 1,400 pounds. This has not been accomplished by the extra amount of feed given to our stock, but it has been accomplished by the improvement of our herds. About the same amount of feed was given then that is given now. About a year ago, a bunch of the '6666' brand of cattle was sold to Mr. Moore, and fed at Denton, that averaged 1,046 pounds when they went into the feed lots, and weighed in the market at Chicago 1,349 pounds, after being on feed 110 days. These are facts that are worthy of your serious consideration. You must change your old methods of doing business. Instead of running thousands of cattle in the West upon lands that may be affected by the drought, where the grass may be destroyed at times and herds moved about, you have got to commence raising fewer cattle and better cattle, until your herds are reduced to that number where they can be successfully taken care of and well matured for market. I might say that there has been an innovation in the cattle business. This shipment of cattle direct to New York has had an encouraging effect among Texas stockmen. They feel that there is another door open for their cattle. In the shipment of cattle to the East in the past years our prime cattle, coming from the State of Texas, have been known as native cattle. Texas cattle have not received that degree of attention and recognition which they have merited, but gentlemen in the East who are butchering and exporting to European markets are beginning to learn that as good an animal can be produced in Texas as can be produced in any other country on the face of the earth."*

The expenditure of the association for the year was reported as heavy, but results were excellent. The Secretary reported the number of cattle taken or cut out by the inspectors at 3,509 head; of that number there was sold, 2,105 head, aggregating in cash amount, $34,278.94; the balance of the cattle, 1,404 head, at the same value, amounts to $22,857.32, making total value of cattle taken, $57,135.26. Besides this there were still held for investigation seventy-five head, valued at $1,221, making a total number of cattle actually cut by our inspectors, 3,584 head, valued at $58,357.26. These cattle were caught at an expense to the association of $35,488.04, which shows a saving to the members in money of $22,869.22.

Following is a list of inspectors, locations and the numbers of cattle cut by them:

B. F. Denison, Kansas City	720	Henry Hoover, Mangum, Tex.	40
Thos. W. Snow, National Stock Yards, Ill.	381	T. E. Baxter, Ponca, I. T.	35
V. W. Allen, Chicago and Colorado, Tex.	380	J. J. Stewart, Fort Sill, I. T.	25
W. L. Calahan, Midland	325	John Graham, South Omaha, Neb.	16
W. H. Keen, Wichita Falls, Tex.	329	C. E. Martin, Victoria, Tex.	15
W. L. Lyons, Canadian, Tex.	317	Perry Griffin, Tex.	12
G. W. Waddell, Chicago, Ill.	198	J. O. Taylor, Beeville, Tex.	7
J. R. Kennedy, Amarillo, Tex.	142	W. N. Huff, New Orleans, La.	7
S. H. McCabe, Elgin, Kan.	118	W. F. Smith, Ponca, I. T.	5
J. W. Smith, Colorado, Tex.	82	Geo. Montgomery, Union Stock Yards, St. Louis	3
Eugene Logan, on the range	78	D. G. Franks, Del Rio, Tex.	5
W. G. Twyman, Lamar, Colo.	66	P. S. Roberts, Higgins, Tex.	2
Eli Moore, Wichita, Kan.	58	T. J. Moughon, Chicago, Ill.	2
H. C. Babb, Rock Island Railroad	57	J. N. Hewett, San Angelo, Tex.	1
W. G. Crump, Darlington, O. T.	42	Total head	3,509

* The experimental purchase of Texas cattle for the East has not been repeated in the manner anticipated or hoped, the reason given by a gentleman well qualified to know being "that the purchase of cattle in the feed lots of Texas and their movement to the East was not attended with sufficient enthusiasm to justify the adoption of this method of securing supplies for either domestic or foreign consumption."

One thousand four hundred and four head of this number were turned over to owners, or returned to their range. The balance, 2,105 head, were sold for the benefit of owners, and brought an aggregate of $34,278.94.

To give an idea of the immense work done by the association during the preceding ten years, a report was presented of the number and value of cattle secured and returned to members during that period.

Some idea of how the extraordinary results have been attained, may be gleaned from the instructions issued to the inspectors. Each of these is required to make use of the brand book furnished him, and to "closely, honestly and impartially" inspect the marks and brands of cattle, whether being shipped to market or driven or shipped from one range country to another. All such cattle found in the possession of any person not having legal authority to hold or handle the same, must be taken possession of for the owner, as his agent.

When parties refuse to give up cattle, and have no authority to handle them, the inspector must proceed as the law directs, to get possession of the cattle, by sequestrating them in the name of the owner, as his agent. If necessary, in such cases, he is authorized to employ a lawyer to conduct the cases. When an inspector finds persons in possession of cattle under such circumstances and conditions that they are guilty of theft of such cattle, he must at once make a complaint against, or report such parties to the grand jury, always taking the quickest plan of bringing them to justice, and seeing that all necessary witnesses are properly summoned to appear and testify in such cases. After indictments are found, the General Manager of the association will take charge of the cases and have them prosecuted.

An inspector must not allow anyone not a member of the association to examine his brand book, or look at any mark or brand in the same, keeping it secure from cattle thieves, who often try to steal them. He must not tell anyone not a member of the association who the owner is of any particular mark or brand. In many instances thieves locate stray cattle, and if they can find out that the brands of such stray cattle are not on the association books, they have no fears about stealing them, and as the object, or at least one of the objects, of the association is to prevent stealing, the inspectors are warned not to furnish such thieves with the information as to whether they can steal these located strays with impunity or not.

The inspectors may not handle any cattle outside of those belonging to members under the penalty of being discharged for the first offense. When parties are guilty of stealing members' cattle or horses within the scope of his work, or under his knowledge or observation, the inspector is required to diligently look into and work up the matter, and do all and everything in his power honorably to bring such parties to justice for such violation of the law. All stock taken must be cared for to the best advantage. Inspectors at shipping points and on the range secure pasture for all cattle recovered by them at best possible rates, to be paid by the association; and in his report of such cattle, states what pasture he put them in and what the cost is per month per head. The Secretary reports to the owner where his cattle are, what pasture they are in, etc., and if within reach of the owner, and he so desires, he can send and get the cattle.

If the owner does not take his cattle from the pasture within a reasonable time, and they are fat and ready to market, the inspector may ship them to market by and with the consent of the manager, shipping to such commission house as the manager may direct. The proceeds of all cattle shipped in this way, with account of sales, must be sent to the Secretary, and a duplicate account of sales may be sent to the inspector shipping the cattle.

When an inspector at a shipping point ships any cattle to market he must make a tally of them, describing the marks and all the brands of each animal, and who he claims same for, and any other information that the inspector may think necessary, and forward the same to the inspector at the market to which he is sending the cattle, so that it may reach the inspector in the market before the cattle arrives. Also, when an inspector at shipping points wishes to have any cattle in a shipment passed by the inspector at the market, he must do as above directed in shipping cattle; also report to the Secretary all cattle so passed and why they were passed. Inspectors at the markets are governed by these instructions as to legal authority for handling cattle; also as to the manner of procedure where

shippers refuse to give up our cattle; also as to reporting to the Secretary all cattle the proceeds which they have caused to be held up.

Under the late regulation of the association, inspectors are required to collect the gross proceeds of cattle caught by them under certain circumstances, which are as follows: Parties who ship members' cattle without authority, and the circumstances surrounding the shipments indicate that they did so with a view of getting the proceeds for their own use and benefit, and to deprive the owner of the same, then in such cases they are required to collect the gross proceeds of all such cattle, except what is allowed the commission men for selling, but nothing more.

They must also weigh all cattle caught separately, so that they can get just what the cattle bring in the market. It is sometimes the case that shippers will ship one or more steers that don't belong to them with a lot of their small cattle, and, when found by the inspectors, give him an average of the lot. "We don't want any more of that kind of business," says the President, "so don't fail to weigh separately the cattle caught."

Inspectors must be men of good moral character, industrious, and capable of filling the position; must be practical cowmen, good and quick on marks and brands, and must be strictly temperate and sober. No habitual drinkers need apply for a position on the force. If any inspector drinks to excess while working for this association, it will subject him to being discharged from the service.

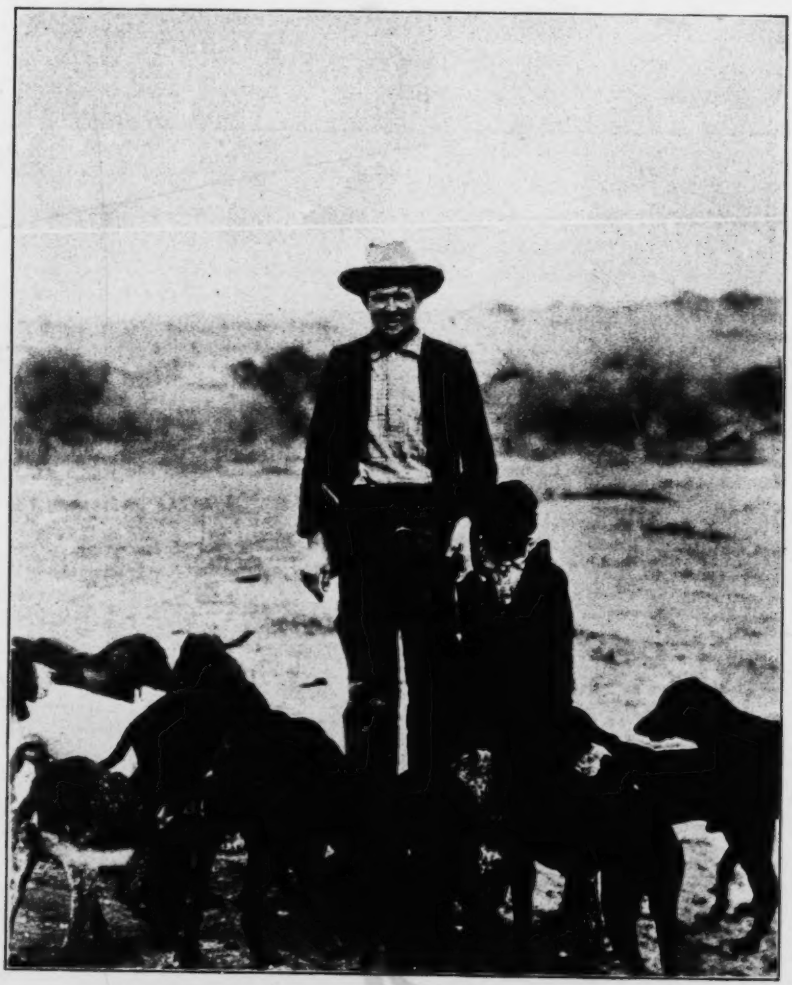
Inspectors are requested to give their entire time and attention to the work required of them, and at all times and under all circumstances to work and exert their best energies for the promotion and general good of the association and its individual members.

The increased resources of the association enabled it to maintain during the whole of the year 1893 permanent agents at Chicago, St. Louis, Omaha, Kansas City, New Orleans and Wichita, as well as to keep agents at all shipping points in Texas and the Indian Territory. These agents discovered that cattle were being driven from Texas and the Neutral Strip into Southern Kansas, and being shipped to the Northwest. One large shipment of cattle had been traced to Denver, the thieves having been convicted and the cattle returned to the owners. At the time local or railroad inspectors were placed in Southern Texas there was every indication that an extensive and well-organized system of cattle stealing was about to be inaugurated in that territory. As a proof of this, in one instance two or more car loads of stolen cattle were found abandoned close to a shipping point, where, the day before, an inspector had been placed. Upon investigation, some two or three hundred head of stolen cattle were caught. "This seems," says the report, "to have paralyzed all thieving in that part of the State for the time being, though we well know from past experience that it is only by constant watchfulness that we can keep this lawless element under control. Therefore, it should continue to be the policy of the association to catch and prosecute thieves, regardless of cost."

The dressed-beef question was discussed at great length. "The class of cattle, as a whole, produced in Texas and the Indian Territory, is more desirable for all markets than that of any other locality. The Eastern slaughterers are becoming familiar with the Texas bullock, and intend to adopt the same tactics as the packers in other great centers, which is to make their purchases nearer the source of supply, which not only affords them a better selection, but gives them an opportunity of making and saving by shipping direct. Texas produces one-seventh of all the cattle raised in this land, and this alone is sufficient reason for the establishment of a home market, and with the experience of the past, it is reasonable to suppose that the market nearest the source of supply would continue to develop and increase.

"There are now seven live stock markets in the West, including Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis, Omaha, Sioux City, St. Joseph, and last, but not least, Fort Worth, which offers greater advantages to the Texas stock-grower than any other of the great markets. The Chicago packers have been of great advantage in distributing the Texas product, and through their influence have created a demand all over this broad land. They have been paid for all the service rendered, and the time has now come, in the progress of events, when the grower, who is the party most interested, should adopt such methods as will give him the greater return for his investment, and as all the waste, shrinkage, additional freight and yardage charges must be borne by the producer, it behooves him to figure as closely as possible to the minimum.

"The exporting of live cattle now seems to be a prominent industry, and with the proper steamship facilities, there seems to be no reason why the Texas animal should not be shipped direct to Liverpool from New Orleans and Galveston, and if the cattle feeders will arrange to have fat cattle ready for market at all seasons of the year, and feed them in such a manner that they will not be obliged to dispose of them within a limited time, the home market will be assured, and buyers from all parts of the country will be seeking their supplies from the Fort Worth stock yards. The attention of slaughterers throughout the country is turned toward this great center, and besides this, the railroad and steamship managers are now soliciting through business, which they never before enjoyed, and are willing to make concessions in order to secure it. Resolutions on this important subject were adopted."



A RANCH "PACK."

On the third day of the Convention, Col. Black called attention to a matter which the writer of these historical chapters has felt very often while preparing them. This is the need of a National Bureau of Statistics, and his remarks were heartily endorsed.

The 1895 Convention was held in March, at Fort Worth, and the attendance was very large. Mayor Paddock turned over the keys of the city to President Bush, and Mr. George Loving made a characteristic address, in the course of which he said:

"It would be difficult in any State, in any country, in any clime, to collect together a body of men whose personnel would compare even favorably with the Convention here assembled to-day, while for intelligence, cultivation, integrity, high manhood and loyal citizenship, it is doubtful if a superior body of men could be chosen and congregated from any class or industry in the land. I mean no fulsome praise in thus speaking, but plain, simple truths, known of all men who have mingled with the cattlemen of Texas as I have, and known them as I know them. It is not singular, therefore, that Fort Worth should open wide her gates, and bid you welcome to her hospitality, or that the local live stock men should feel a pardonable pride in having their brethren as guests on this occasion.

"In this association is closely linked the past, the present and the future of the cattle interest in Texas. I see before me many of the pioneers and early settlers, who, more than a third of a century ago, moved beyond the lines of civilization, and with daring intrepidity planted their banners far out in the wilderness. I see descendants of others who fell in the struggle with the savage, and I see the new comers from all States and Territories, and the new beginners from all parts of our magnificent State,

all united in the common brotherhood, engaged in a common industry, loyal to the common good, and pledged to stand by each other's interests, promote each other's welfare, and guard each other's rights. It is a grand association, potential for good to all classes and all interests, and splendidly equipped and supremely endowed for the mission of making Texas the leading live stock State on the earth.

"It has been my privilege from youth up (having been cradled on a frontier ranch), to be associated with the cattlemen, and a close observer of the live stock interests of Texas, and am therefore in position to know whereof I speak, when I say this association may justly be congratulated as embracing the best, the bravest, the most solid and the most progressive men engaged in the industry.

"It was a wise step you took two years ago, in so changing your constitution as to encompass in your organization the cattle raisers of the entire State, and you are to be congratulated on the results, as indicated by the large attendance at this meeting, and the character of the men who have come up from all parts of the State and the adjoining Territories to take part in your deliberations.

"You have many reasons for being satisfied with the achievements of your organization. You have brought system and safety out of chaos and confusion. You have improved the breeds of your herds, you have educated all classes concerned in stock raising, and mavericking is no longer a profitable vocation in Texas. You have recovered many thousands of dollars worth of stolen stock and in many instances punished the thieves, and your detective system is now so complete and so extensive, that it is nearly impossible for a depredator to get away with his plunder or escape punishment. You have been instrumental in securing valuable legislation for the protection of the live stock interests, and you have paid into the treasury of the State several hundred thousand dollars for the privilege of grazing your herds on the wasting grasses of the unpatented prairies. You have planted wealth, culture, the church and the school house throughout a vast empire of territory that but a little while ago was the home of the buffalo and dominated by the savage. You have placed the cattle industry of Texas in the foremost front and made it worth the while of the largest dealers on the continent to make your acquaintance, and the largest capitalists engaged in the business to establish packing houses at your door.

"By your conservatism, forbearance, manly magnanimity and high appreciation of justice, you have preserved kindly relations with the man with the hoe, and you are at this very hour the prime factor in harmonizing the three great controlling industries of the State, agriculture, live stock and railroads, and bringing them to a proper understanding of their mutual dependence and to foresee a period of prosperity unparalleled in the history of the nation in the unity of the policies, interests and rights of all, recognized in legislation, respected by the people and enforced by the courts. What promotes the interests of agriculture advances the prosperity of the railroads, and what benefits these two great industries can but conserve the stock-raising interest, and vice versa, the policy and the legislation that enhance the stock raisers' profits must redound to the benefit of other kindred industries.

"It is probable that the auspices under which you meet this year are brighter and more encouraging than at any previous meeting within your history. You have had a long period of losses, discouragement and despondency, but the night is passed and the bright sun of the morning bids the cattle industry of Texas be of good cheer and go forward with renewed energy, strengthened confidence and courageous venture. The heavy losses sustained during the protracted drouth of the past few years may not have been unmixed evil. Good sometimes comes of the direst disasters, and the traditional 'silver lining' may in this case, to the cattlemen of Texas, become veritable gold. The pastures were overstocked, grass was exhausted, cattle were not improving as rapidly as could be wished, and prices had fallen too low for profit. The mortality and the annual transfer of more than half a million head for several years to the grazing fields beyond the limits of the State, was to a great extent a providential cutting down of the herds, thus leaving room and sufficient grazing for those that were left and affording opportunity and incentive to improve the breeds.

"The grazing grounds of Texas were thus given a rest to some extent, while you have very wisely taken advantage of the opportunity to improve your herds; consequently they have brought a better price in the markets, and many shipments of Texas steers, under the improved methods of feeding and breeding, have been rated as 'tops' and command prices equal to the best Western product. You have

but to keep up this system of improvement and intelligent management to place Texas, at no distant day, first in the quality of her beef, as she is first in numbers. This, Mr. President, is not the only reason why I say that the cattle situation in Texas is most favorable, and that those who contemplate embarking in the business, or who wish to increase their herds, are not likely to find lower prices for investment for many years to come. Texas cattle are going to be in great demand in the future, and new markets are soon to be opened to her enterprising citizens. She is the gateway to the West India Isles, Mexico, Central and South American States, and the Asiatics through the Panama canal; and deep water at her ports being now assured, the commerce of the interior is already preparing to find shipment over Texas roads through Texas ports to foreign markets. Let no man doubt that at an early day we shall have deep water navigation at one or more Texas ports, and that capital, enterprise and shipping will come to control the heavy freights and all rapid transit commerce for all that vast region of country lying between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains. In this new era of prosperity, the cattle industry of Texas will be more interested and will reap greater profits than industries further from the point of water shipment, and she will take her position as the leading cattle-producing and meat-packing State of the continent. The trains of commerce that we now see rolling northward from our very coast, carrying the products of our soil and our ranches a thousand miles to market, and another thousand miles to deep water for shipment, will continue to roll with increased speed and enlarged tonnage, but in the opposite direction, bearing the grain of the West to deep bottoms in our gulf ports, and our fat steers of the Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Colorado, Wyoming and New Mexico to the stock yards and packing houses of the Southwest for shipment through Texas deep-water ports.

"It were well, therefore, that the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas should prepare to accommodate the new order of things, and it were wise to take early action looking to increased packing facilities; for, though we have here at Fort Worth a magnificent plant with large capacity and ample capital, the time is near at hand when not only the entire Texas product, but the product of a wide extent of grazing country beyond her Northern and Western lines will seek packing facilities on the cheapest lines of transportation and in proximity to the waterways that float the largest bottoms. Our stock yards and packing houses will have to be multiplied enormously to meet the emergency. Let it once be understood that the cattle raisers of Texas have made up their minds to patronize the home packeries to the fullest extent of their capacity, and we shall have the Armours and other mammoth packing millionaires in our midst, seeking for plants, and the great capitalists who handle the product will also be here and afford you a market at your own door that will enable you to at least retain a fair proportion of the profits of the industry.

"When these changes come and the cattlemen of Texas begin to realize the magnificence of their princely estate, and the grand possibilities of organized power and intelligent management, your association will number many thousands in its membership, and aggregate a volume of wealth, intelligence and physical forces that will give you control of the business of the Southwest, if not of that entire empire west of the Mississippi River, and enable you to select your own markets, domestic and foreign, and name your own prices."

The report of the Executive Committee showed a healthy financial condition. It also showed that 2,221 head of cattle had been taken up or otherwise recovered, sold, and the proceeds handed to their owners. Also, that 1,792 head had been returned to owners, with an additional 146 held pending investigation, making a total for the year of 4,159.

The 2,221 head of cattle sold realized the sum of $36,394.57, being an average per head of $17.28. The remaining 1,938 cut, at the same price per head, would realize $33,488.64, making a total value of cattle caught by the association of $71,883.21, against a total value of cattle caught for the year previous of $58,357.26, showing an actual increase of saving to members of this association, of $13,525.95. This work was accomplished at an expense of $37,074.13, against an expense for the year previous of $35,488.04, or an increase in expense of only $1,586.09. In other words, the increased savings of $13,525.95 has cost the association only $1,586.09. Again, we find that the total cattle caught this past year, amounting in value to $71,883.21, only cost an expense of $37,074.13, thus showing an actual saving, in dollars and cents, of $34,809.08.

Following is the list of inspectors, with the number of cattle cut by them:

T. J. Poston, Chicago	397	Price Dockery, Lamar, Colo.	11
V. W. Allen, Colorado	246	J. N. Hewitt, San Angelo	4
G. W. Waddell, Chicago	6	George Montgomery, St. Louis	17
B. F. Denison, Kansas City	722	W. S. Moore, National Stock Yards	188
J. J. Stewart, Fort Sill, Okla.	33	W. N. Huff, New Orleans	3
T. W. Snow, National Stock Yards	17	Perry Griffen, Oklahoma, Okla.	4
W. L. Calahan, Midland	670	J. M. Barkley, Chickasha, I. T.	215
S. V. Edwards, Cotulla	49	M. H. Beetham, South Omaha, Neb.	7
D. G. Franks, Eagle Pass	24	J. C. Loving, Secretary	3
J. O. Taylor, Beeville	8	Eugene Logan, Clayton, N. M.	240
C. E. Martin, Victoria	26	W. G. Crump, Calumet, Okla.	39
W. L. Lyons, Canadian	380	L. M. Barkley, Wichita Falls	90
W. F. Sims, Cotulla	1	Eli Moore, Wichita, Kan.	8
John Graham, Woodward, Okla.	119	J. B. Franklin, Beeville	6
H. E. Siders, Amarillo	292	A. L. Chesher, Seymour	37
W. H. Keen, Wichita Falls	129	B. W. Stewart, Clayton, N. M.	42
J. W. Holt, Eddy, N. M.	143	F. A. Gallagher, National Stock Yards	29

In this connection the attention of the association was again called to the work that has been accomplished by the association since the establishment of the protective and detective system, and there was added the table giving the number of cattle caught during the past twelve years, their value per head, and their total value:

DATE.	Cattle rendered.	Market.	Trail and shipment.	Total Cattle cut.	Value per Head.	Total Value.
1883-84	730,000	. .	500	500	$35 00	$18,500
1884-85	766,000	344	500	853	25 00	21,325
1885-86	744,000	325	819	1,144	20 00	22,880
1886-87	520,000	191	625	1,016	16 00	16,266
1887-88	469,000	275	556	333	14 53	12,026
1888-89	500,000	. .	. .	691	15 00	10,365
1889-90	600,000	490	333	823	15 30	12,600
1890-91	650,000	844	577	1,421	14 83	21,073
1891-92	750,000	941	906	1,847	16 20	21,941
1892-93	1,100,000	1,749	791	2,540	14 94	37,963
1893-94	1,381,873	2,180	1,404	3,584	16 28	58,357
1894-95	1,385,303	2,221	1,938	4,159	17 28	71,883
Total number caught			19,411	Total value		$319,249

"In the face of bad times in the cattle business," the report went on to say, "the association has to congratulate itself on an increased membership again this year. The total membership now stands at six hundred and ninety-five, or an increase of over one hundred members during the year; and it is a noteworthy fact, evidencing the good work that has been done, and the confidence stockmen have in the efficiency of the association, that while some names have been taken from our lists, with the exception of perhaps half a dozen, this has only occurred where the old members had retired from business. As an evidence of the interest taken in the association by its members, we would specially call attention to the fact that out of a total assessment and dues for the past year, amounting to $35,340.88, our books show only a delinquency of $797.08, and of this amount we are confident the greater part will be collected during this meeting. We do not believe that any other association of the magnitude of this one, composed of any class of people, can make a better showing than this.

"With the slightly increased funds in the hands of the association, it has been enabled during the past year to reach further out into territories where hitherto, for the want of sufficient funds, we were not able to reach; the result being, as can easily be seen from the foregoing, that a greater number of cattle have been caught than in any other previous year during the existence of the association, and we

are satisfied that if all members would make a proper rendition of cattle owned by them, thereby increasing our revenue, that the association could still extend the good work it has been doing.

"The principal field of operation by the thieves, we find to be along the border lines of the State and in the Indian Territory and Kansas. On the ranges in Texas, New Mexico and the Territory, we have been compelled, during the past year, to send out regular outfits to round-up and cut burnt and stolen cattle. In one work alone in the Territory, extending to about fifteen days, we cut about one hundred and seventy-five head of burnt cattle, every one of which, except one head, was identified by the owner. We further find that since the feeding industry has developed in Texas and the Territory, that we are compelled to inspect the feed lots. Only quite recently we found in one pen, in Sherman, Grayson County, sixteen head of cattle belonging to members of the association, sold to feeders without the authority of the owners. We recite these facts to impress upon the members the magnitude of the work that this association feels called upon to do, and to bring to their minds more forcibly the necessity of increased revenue.

"Our prosecutions have been as vigorous as it was possible to make them, and, as an evidence of the fact, we have sent during the year twelve thieves to the pen, a greater number than in any previous year, and now have pending in various parts of this State, and in Kansas and Indian Territory, thirty-four cases. These prosecutions and convictions have been had at an expense of $1,287.02, less than our expense for attorneys' fees and litigation in the previous year.

"We would like to impress upon our members the importance of reporting to the Secretary all sales of cattle, when sold, to be held on the range or in feed lots anywhere, giving number and class sold, to whom sold, on what range they will be kept, and what brands the purchaser places on them. This information, made promptly at the time of sale, will save much trouble and confusion between our inspectors and the owners, and the original owners of the cattle.

"Your committee has pleasure in reporting that after the consultation it had last year with a committee of the commission merchants, regarding the handling of cattle cut in the markets, there has been some improvement, at least by some commission firms, in more speedy settlements of our claims. Your committee feel, however, that a still greater improvement could be made in this direction, and it would recommend that a committee be again appointed at your meeting to confer with the commission merchants, now attending this meeting, and see what further improvement can be attained.

"We recommend that Article 12 of our by-laws be amended by adding the following:

"'Article 12a.—It shall be the duty of the Secretary to collect from the owner all pasturage paid by this association, or for which it has become liable, upon cattle belonging to members of this association, and caught by inspectors of this association, and held by such inspectors on pasturage.'

"That Article 14 be amended by adding thereto Article 14a, as follows:

"'Article 14a.—No member of this association shall render any brand to this association unless he owns or controls all the cattle in said brand.'

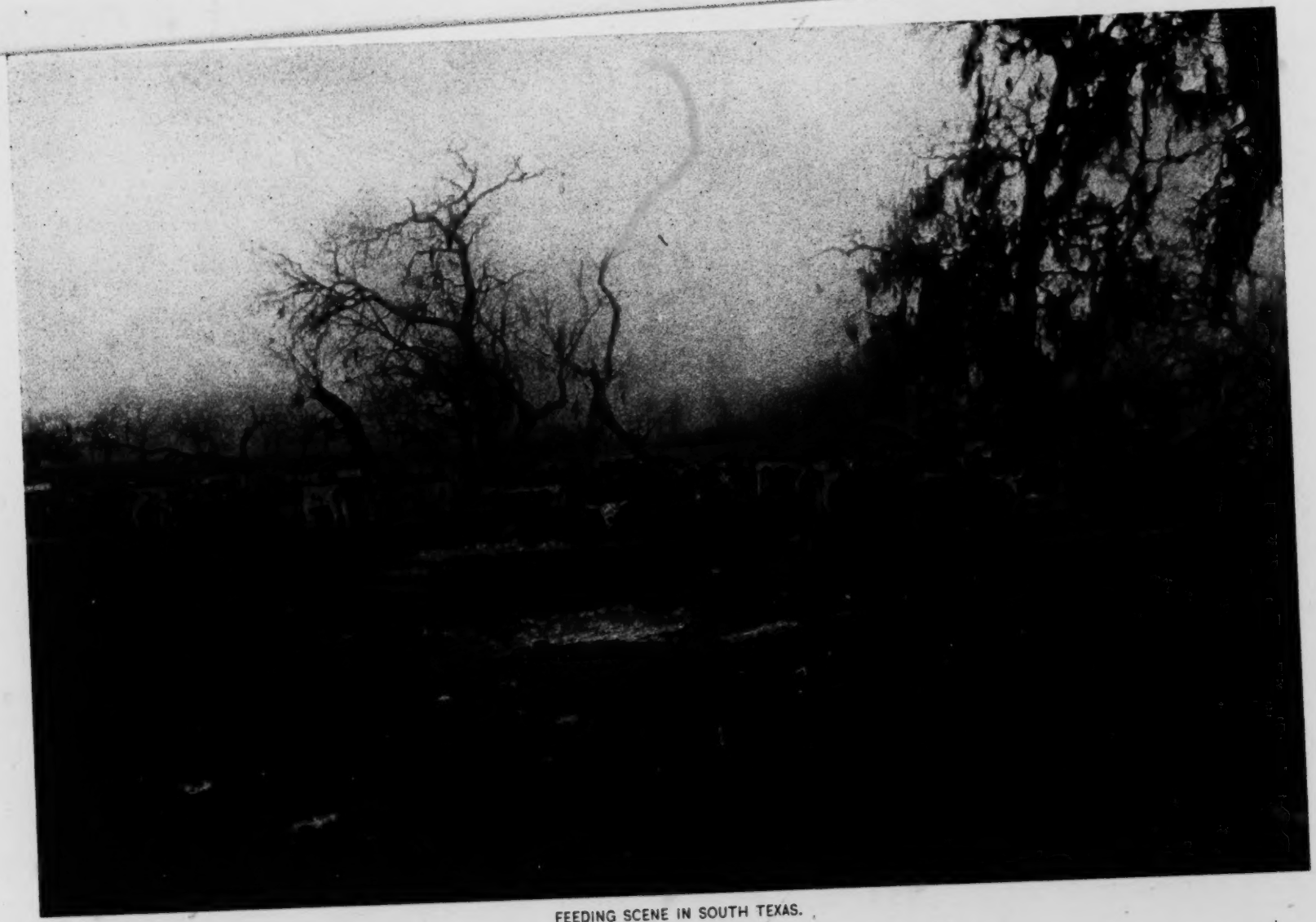
"That Article 18 be amended by adding thereto Article 18a, as follows:

"'Article 18a.—When a member of this association wishes to discontinue his membership in the same, he must notify the Secretary of such intention, and pay his indebtedness to the association up to the date of his withdrawal; on payment of such indebtedness, the Secretary shall furnish the member so withdrawing with an honorable discharge from the membership of said association, provided there are no charges against such member for violations of the by-laws, rules and regulations of the association.'

"We recommend that the resolutions now appearing as an appendix to our by-laws Nos. A, B and C, be made a part of our by-laws, and appear in our by-laws as Nos. 28, 29 and 30, and that the article now appearing as No. 28 appear in future as Article No. 31.

"We recommend that Article 21 of the by-laws, rules and regulations be amended by adding thereto Article 21a, as follows:

"'Article 21a.—Any member of this association under indictment, or other legal accusations of theft, may be suspended from the association at the discretion of the Executive Committee, during the pendency of such accusation, and in the event of the conviction of any member of the association of the crime of theft, the Executive Committee may, at its discretion, expel such member from the associ-



FEEDING SCENE IN SOUTH TEXAS.

THE
JOHN CREAR
LIBRARY

ation, provided that all such cases of suspension or expulsion by the committee shall be subject to review, on appeal to the association, at its first annual meeting thereafter.' ''

The report was received and adopted, and the various recommendations agreed to.

Mr. Sanson, of Alvarado, read an important paper on cattle feeding, saying that the "history of Texas feeding up to the present is of little interest except as an object lesson, guiding us in our future course and enabling us to engage in the business with the intelligence that leads to profitable results. That cattle feeding in Texas has, in many instances, been carried on in a manner almost reckless, will probably be conceded by all who have had occasion to investigate the subject. It seems to be a well-established fact that the feeder of Texas cattle will stay in the business, regardless of the cost of cattle or feed, as compared with the often low prices in the markets on which he must depend to dispose of his cattle. The feeder, as is often the case, often paying more for his cattle than they would bring on the Eastern markets at the time of purchase, must work with intelligence and skill if he looks forward to even a low rate of profit.

Tree in Graham, Tex., under which Kit Carter, J. C. Loving, C. C. Slaughter and others first discussed the organization of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association.

"Hereafter, the raisers of cattle must largely depend on the feeders of Texas for a market, or do their own feeding, for there are few localities in the State in which the grass will finish the cattle ready for market at anything like remunerative prices. Viewing the cattle feeding of the future from this point, it will be found necessary to inquire into every detail, both as to the quality of the cattle and the kinds of feed that will secure the best results. This brings us to what I regard as the most important factor in developing the greatest and the grandest feeding country on the American continent. It is impossible for a feeder, however skillful, to make a good quality of beef without the proper material to begin with. Hence the future of cattle feeding in Texas depends more on the raiser than on the feeder. If the Texas feeder is furnished with good, well-bred cattle, he will pay remunerative prices for them, and on his part will make a quality of beef that will compare favorably with any produced in the United States. We produce in abundance every kind of feed that can be grown in other States; and have the further advantage of making one-third of all the cotton seed grown in the Union, a feed not produced at all by any other cattle-raising State.

"I hope to be excused if I seem to lay too much stress on the quality of cattle necessary to make cattle feeding a success in this State. Let the raiser of cattle furnish well-bred steers of good style and quality, and Texas can be depended on to furnish the best kinds of feed, and in abundance sufficient to feed every steer raised in the State. Then it will be left with the feeder to adopt the best methods of feeding and maturing beef of the very best class and quality. I feel confident that every feeder will then be forced to do his best or go out of the business.

"I have heard the statement made by experienced feeders that in no instance has a strictly cold-blooded Spanish steer ever made a feeder one dollar of profit, and my own experience in handling blooded cattle will not incline me to take issue with the above assertion.

"As evidence that the feeder will pay a good price for good cattle, I cite you to several feeders in Texas who have paid as high as thirty to thirty-five dollars for their cattle this season, while many common cattle have gone into feed lots at from fifteen to seventeen dollars. Much more might be said of the necessity for well-bred cattle to make future feeding in Texas the success it should be. I do not wish to be understood as saying that Texas produces no good feeders. There are many such raised here, and the sales of Texas cattle, properly fed, when compared with natives, show their standing and merit in the Eastern markets.

"Much may be said on the subject of feeding—the best kinds of feed, the manner in which given, the quantities and proportions to produce the best results most economically. It would take a long article to go into all these details. Besides I am to say something on the subject of cotton seed and cotton-seed meal and hulls, as to the relative merit of cotton-seed meal and hulls. The most reliable figures obtainable place the number of cattle fed on meal and hulls the present season at about two hundred thousand, and on cotton seed, thirty-five thousand. This fact of itself would seem to settle the question in favor of meal and hulls.

"Yet we must admit that seed when properly fed on grass will make as good beef as any other we have used in Texas. That the feeders of Texas in the past have made more money out of seed than any other feed I do not question. Yet the future use of raw cotton seed in Texas I do not think of importance enough to discuss at length. For many reasons it is going out of use. Chief among these reasons is the fact that seed can only be fed successfully on good pasture, and good pasture land in the cotton-raising districts of Texas is now too high priced to admit of its use as pasture alone. Another, and perhaps the main, reason for abandoning the use of raw seed was the sharp competition between mill men for the last two years, putting seed practically out of the reach of feeders. Yet, should the present low prices of seed continue, it will, doubtless, cause many feeders to return to the use of raw cotton seed; especially will this be so where pasture lands are cheap and in reach of the seed. There are many feeders who will never abandon seed for any other feed so long as they can get them laid down in the pasture at six to seven dollars per ton, and, judging from past experience, such feeders' chances for staying in business are quite as good, or perhaps better, than those of his neighbor, who uses any other kind of feed.

"As to meal and hulls, in order that you may realize to what immense proportions the industry has grown in so short a time, I give a short history of the enterprise. In 1834 the first mill was built at Natchez and was a failure. In 1847 Frederick Good, of New Orleans, made another venture at a heavy loss. In 1857 Mr. Paul Aldridge, of New Orleans, went to Marseilles and watched the manufacturing of the Egyptian seed and the machinery used, came back to New Orleans and established a mill, but found it difficult to induce the farmers to load up their seed and take them to his mill and the various shipping points, they thinking only of the cotton and considering the seed of too small a business to bother with. So with eighteen months' hard labor, with men traveling over the country horseback, he secured only 1,764 tons. Later the mills found the hulls accumulating, and it was with considerable expense that they were carried off and dumped into low places, that being the easiest way to dispose of them. During the war feedstuff became scarce in Mississippi, and the farmers were compelled to allow their cattle to graze off the hulls that had been thus disposed of, and to their surprise the cattle thrived.

"In 1866 there were only seven mills in the United States; in 1872 there were 26; in 1880 there were 45, and now we have 205, of which Texas has 84. The crush of the United States is about 1,500,000 tons, Texas crushing about 700,000 tons, this making an average of 500,000 tons of meal and cakes annually in the United States, and 250,000 tons for Texas alone. Previous to the '80s, our meal and cake were sent principally to Europe. About 1881-2 New England began to take our meal as a feed-stuff for cattle, and by 1887 it was being largely used there, and its value was becoming generally known throughout New England. About 1880–5, the dairy people of Memphis and a few cattle feeders were using meal and hulls extensively.

"The feeding of meal and hulls began in earnest in Texas about 1890, and now we make in Texas alone enough hulls to feed 185,000 to 200,000 head of cattle, and meal enough to feed 600,000 cattle. Thus it will be seen that by supplementing the hulls with sorghum, straw and ensilage—to say nothing of feeding the meal on grass, which is now done successfully—it is possible for Texas alone to feed 600,000 cattle on the products of cotton seed. All this comes under the head of the possibilities of the future feeding of cattle in Texas."

Col. C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas, proprietor of the "Long-S" ranches in Texas and Montana, and who owns in the neighborhood of fifty thousand head of cattle, had this to say: "Meal is said to be the finest feed in the world, because it gets cattle ready for market in from eighty to ninety days. I have tried it only once, and that was last year, at Greenville. Stock fed on from five to seven pounds of meal and from thirty-five to forty pounds of hull per day, will fatten faster than cattle on any other feed in the world. I do not think there is any doubt about that. The reason is that there is so much more oil in the meal than there is in the grass. No matter what process is used, all of the oil in the seed is never extracted. You can take a handful of hulls after they come from the mill and grease your hands with them. When it comes to condition of meat, meal-fed cattle are as tender as any beef you ever tasted. And my experience is that they are just as healthy. I had some cattle fed on meal and hulls to go blind and get sick after having been fed too long, but the disease was due more to an excess of fat than to any other cause. I do not believe it was caused by anything in the meal. A man has the gout from eating and drinking fine things, but that does not prove that what he ate was poisonous; on the contrary, it may be very wholesome. Feeding on meal does away with the necessity for winter grass. A raiser can get meal just as soon as the mills open for business in the fall, and by the new year he has his cattle ready for market. One objection to the feeding on meal and hulls exclusively is that all of the cattle fatten about the same time, and get to market about the same time. It seems to me if we could feed them lightly on meal during the winter and turn them out on the grass in the spring, it might be well. I do not know how that plan would work, because I have never tried it, but I have had a notion of experimenting with it. I believe that after they got fat on the meal and hulls, they could keep their fat on the grass, and then the market would not be periodically glutted and relaxed. There may be found many ways in which meal and hulls may be merged into a combination feed to the great benefit of the business. All that will come later on, because the use of meal and hulls and cake in any shape is largely a novel one, and we will have to have more experience before we discover all of its uses."

Mr. Winfield Scott, of Fort Worth, is feeding twenty-one hundred steers this year. Asked for his experience, he said: "I have been feeding cattle on meal and hulls for three years, and there are no better cattle on the face of the earth. I have tried it in the pens and in the pasture, and I believe the best way to feed is for a man to put his meal and hull troughs right in his pasture, so that cattle can get some grass once in awhile if they want it. From five to seven pounds of meal a day will get a steer in fine shape in from ninety to one hundred days; whereas, if he is left on the range all winter to hustle for grass, he will not be ready for market before July or August. If there is any difference in the quality of meat it is in favor of the meal steer, because there cannot be any better meat than that. It is as tender and juicy as a bird, and always as salable as grass-fed stock. The feeding business is growing wonderfully in Texas. Oil mills are going up all over the State, and the supply of meal and hulls has quadrupled in the last four or five years, and still the demand keeps on, outgrowing the capacity of the mills. I have no way of telling how many cattle are fed on meal in Texas, but it must be close to two hundred and fifty thousand, if not more than that."

Mr. W. T. Waggoner, of Decatur, whose father, Mr. Dan Waggoner, is one of the pioneers, as well as one of the most successful cattle raisers in Texas, said: "We put two thousand on meal last year, and they were the finest lot of steers my eye ever rested on. We fed them ninety to one hundred days, and then sold them. When they got to market every one of them averaged over thirteen hundred pounds, and we got $4.25 and $4.50 for them, too. We fed them on meal and hulls. The meal was for a fattener and the hulls for a distender. It would have taken us at least one hundred and twenty days to have got those cattle ready for market on grass. I don't exactly remember the proportion, but I think it was one pound of meal to seven of hulls. They had a big jollification at Decatur, and father

gave the boys a meal-fed steer to barbecue. Farmers for ten miles around came to the house to know what we had been feeding that steer on. They said they had never tasted such beef before in their lives. We killed one at home and the beef was so tender it just melted in our mouths. I always thought it was mighty hard to beat chicken, but when I tasted that meat I was convinced. Meal-fed cattle are even better in my opinion than slop-fed cattle, and they have always stood at the top of the list. I have tried it, and I know that meal-fed steers furnish just as good and as healthy meat as any class of cattle that ever walked on four feet."

Mr. Burk Burnett said he was not feeding any cattle himself, but twenty-six hundred in which he was interested are being fed at the Ardmore mill by Mr. W. R. Moore. Mr. Burnett added, however: "So far as I have learned results are very satisfactory. Cattle fatten rapidly and that is what we want. We can get meal-fed steers to market in from ninety to one hundred days, while it takes more than one hundred and twenty days to get grass-fed stock in shape. I cannot speak as to the details of the feeding, because it is being done by others. I can tell you, though, that there is a world of cattle in Texas being fed on meal and the number is always increasing."

Hon. T. T. D. Andrews, of Fort Worth, said he was feeding some meal, but he preferred not to be interviewed about it at this time.

Mr. J. W. Hawkins, of Midlothian, said: "I am feeding over two thousand this year. I have found a combination of meal and grass to be better than any other feed. It may take just a trifle longer to get the steers in condition, but they are mighty good when they get to market. Grass is an uncertain quantity, dependent largely upon weather conditions. Besides, it costs something in Central Texas to rent or lease a large pasture. You can always depend on meal and hulls. As soon as the mills open in the fall the supply commences, and from that time till the end of the cotton season in the spring we have a steady supply. It is doubtful if cattle fed on grass can be disposed of at remunerative prices, while those fed on meal and hulls always can be sold to advantage. Feeders lost money last year from a number of causes, but I believe every one of them is coming out all right this season. There can be no question that meal and hulls will fatten a steer quicker than any other food you can give him. As far as the meat is concerned, it is just as good as a man ever put in his mouth. They sell just as readily as grass-fed cattle, and that is the highest and best test. So far as the future of meal feeding is concerned, I believe it has come to stay, and you will see it coming into general use more and more every year."

Robert J. Kleberg offered several resolutions that had been submitted to and approved by the Executive Committee first.

"*Resolved*, That the Cattlemen's Association thoroughly, heartily and unevasively, without any reservation, commend and support the present rigid method of cattle and meat inspection, which we believe is thoroughly enforced by the agents of the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture.

"*Resolved*, That we insist upon the continuation of the said governmental inspection, tagging and certification of all domestic animals for the interstate or export trade, to the end that the whole world may be guaranteed that the domestic animals of the United States are free from all infectious or communicable diseases.

"*Resolved*, That we demand of our Representatives in Congress that they enact laws requiring as rigid inspection and certification by foreign governments of edible commodities exported by them (wines, liquors, etc., inclusive) to the United States, as they require from the Government of this Republic, as to the wholesomeness and healthfulness of American cattle, swine and other products, in whatsoever shape they may be exported.

"*Resolved*, That in the event that Congress be not convened in extra session, that we most respectfully but earnestly ask the President that he take such action as may give the desired relief, as authorized by the fifth section of the act of 1890, relating to the inspection of meats for exports.

"*Resolved, further*, That it is the sentiment of this association which passes these resolutions that these demands are non-partisan, and are made with the request that there will be a general concurrence of expression on the part of all the producers and dealers in live stock throughout the country.

"*Resolved*, That the President and Secretary of this meeting be and are hereby requested to furnish these resolutions to the papers, and also send a certified copy of the same to the President of the United States, and to the United States Department of Agriculture.

"*Resolved*, That the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association most heartily appreciate the action of the Department of Agriculture in its experiments, now being carried on at King's ranch, in this State, in investigating the most effective method of disinfecting Southern cattle so as to prevent their communicating Southern or splenic fever, and that we respectfully ask the Department to continue said experiments and investigations until a thorough test of said methods of disinfection has been made, and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the Hon. J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture.

"WHEREAS, Believing that the opening of the Nicaragua Canal would redound not only to the great material benefit of the live stock industry of this State, but to the agricultural and commercial interests as well, therefore be it

"*Resolved*, That we request our Legislature now in session to urge our Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States to give their active and vigorous support of all proper Federal legislation which will further and promote the speedy opening of said canal.

"WHEREAS, It being most urgent to have the present law, creating a Live Stock Sanitary Commission, revised and perfected, so that it may be made more efficient to effectually accomplish the purpose for which it was created; and

"WHEREAS, There is now pending a bill before the Legislature covering the desired and necessary legislation; and whereas, there is imminent danger of a general quarantine against Texas cattle by the United States government and the other States,

"*Resolved*, That the Legislature be earnestly urged to take up and pass said bill at the earliest possible moment, and that a copy of this resolution be sent by the Secretary immediately to the President of the Senate and to the Speaker of the House of Representatives."

The various resolutions were agreed to.

The election of officers was then in order, and G. W. Fulton nominated A. P. Bush, Jr., for re-election. After several other seconds, T. A. Thompson seconded the nomination, and put the motion that it be unanimously approved, and this was done with a whoop.

President Bush felt the pressure of the oft-repeated compliment too much to attempt an expression of his thanks, but he made a very effective effort, anyway.

C. R. Breedlove had been sitting as quiet as an old mouse in a cheese trap, but he could stand it no longer, though he had intended to keep still. He thought a bachelor was, at best, a disjointed fragment, but the association had found the best specimen of the animal he had ever seen in its President. The speaker had found another good man for First Vice-President—one who was broad-gauged—not one of those little narrow fellows, so narrow between the eyes that if you struck between them with the forefinger you would hit both eyes, but a liberal, energetic man, from South Texas, who had done more good hard work trying to find what splenic, or so-called Texas, fever was, than any man in the State, and that was Robert J. Kleberg, the gentleman from the land of ticks. Mr. Kleberg was elected without opposition.

S. B. Burnett was re-elected Second Vice-President; J. C. Loving, for the nineteenth time, re-elected Secretary; E. B. Harrold was re-elected Treasurer, and the work of the election was done.

At the second day's session, Mr. G. W. Simpson, of the Fort Worth Packing Company, made a speech containing several historical references, which we reproduce. "Thirty years ago Chicago started in with three hundred and ninety thousand cattle annually. There were then no railroads, no steamship lines for taking this product to different parts of the world, and Fort Worth has to-day more than five hundred thousand cattle passing here annually. She can produce the beef at about one-half what Illinois can. Fort Worth is the only great live stock centre from which it is practicable to ship to all of the other great markets in this country and on the other side of the water. In starting from here you can ship to Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago. It is not practicable to ship from St. Louis to Kansas City, but it is practicable to take Fort Worth and ship to any other spot on the face of the earth, and ship direct.

"The time has come when this product has got to be shipped direct to market in order to make it profitable. The experience of England in the matter of wheat is an example of this. Parliament, after much discussion, decided that they were paying too much for wheat, and asked: 'Why shouldn't we keep some of this money at home?'' The result was that they began to experiment, and to-day the price of wheat is at the very bottom, simply because England is not a buyer. She has transferred her custom to Australia and others of her colonies.

"I was speaking to a gentleman from Chicago, and he stated to me a day or two ago that the people would go down further into their pockets during a panic to buy meat, than for any other thing that there was known in the world that he knew of. That was demonstrated last summer. The banks would lend money to move meat products when they would not lend it out for any other purpose. Now, it seems to me that the thing for Texas to do is to utilize what she has got. She has got at her own door deep water. I don't know which is the most practicable point to ship from. That is for you to decide. There is room for New Orleans, Galveston, Aransas Pass and one or two more. There was two hundred and thirty-five thousand cattle fed in Texas this last year. I think I will be justified in saying that fifty thousand of those cattle were good enough for export. I hope I can say more than that. Six hundred thousand cattle could be fed in Texas on the cotton-seed oil meal. She should export two hundred thousand cattle, and will certainly do it if the present rate of increase is kept up. Whoever lives to see 1900 will see more cattle fed in Texas than in any other country in the world. Texas can produce more meat than any two States in the Union, and produce it very much more cheaply.

"I think these are facts. When you see successful business men start and come down to Texas every year to attend this Convention you are very sure they are not here for their health. You are pretty sure you have got something here they want. They buy your stock cattle for those Northern markets and you turn everything loose and let them go up there. There is a gentleman who has some very fine cattle in Ardmore. They are handled as well as any cattle in the State. I think that he was going to ship some of them to Chicago. They were left over one day in Kansas City. On account of their poor condition there was just one buyer that bid on them. They found their way through to New York and were slaughtered. It is a shame to allow property to be so treated. He might have got a less rate in four days direct by Memphis and Cincinnati to New York. They would not be exposed to any cold until they got to Cincinnati. I simply say that this product that you have got should go direct to the market where it is to be consumed. This would be accomplished if you would offer the cattle here. We need your co-operation in making this the third largest market in this country within five years. You can produce the cattle. There was never a time in the history or the business when every condition was so favorable for the shipment to the home market as it is right now. Although the demand for beef is light on account of the dull business, there has been an advance of more than twenty-five per cent within the last thirty days. There is now a great shortage in cattle. Every market has been sending out circulars trying to get people to ship to them, but they cannot ship the cattle unless they have got them. Instead of sending them to one market and letting them send them to another, they should be sent direct. Chicago is a good market. It is well established and is not going to be affected by anything we do. But what we want is a closer one, from which the product can be sent direct to the consumer. Do not let them be tossed around like a football from one market to another."

After a very enthusiastic conclusion of regular business, it was decided to meet again in Fort Worth next year, although both Dallas and San Antonio were competitors for the honor.

Second only in importance and influence to the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association is the Texas Live Stock Association, which was organized in the city of Austin about four years ago, with a very small membership. Its growth since that time has been rapid, until now it includes within its membership very nearly all the men engaged in the live stock industry in Southern and Southwestern Texas, together with a large number from the northern portion of the State.

The members met in annual Convention in February, at San Antonio, when some very valuable papers were read. Mr. Thomas H. Franklin, in his address of welcome, was strictly practical. He said:

"Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Convention: I bring to you the greetings and hearty welcome of the people of this city. We have taken our front door from its hinges, and the house stands open to receive you. Come in, sit down in our best rocker, put your feet on the jamb of our fireplace, spit tobacco juice on our coals and make yourselves 'to hum.'

"It seems superfluous to welcome a 'cowman' to our city. San Antonio is your natural headquarters. Your interests are its interests, and its interests yours. A large portion of the country tributary to it is only fit for grazing purposes, and must be used by the stock raiser or lie idle. We must look to the ranchman to make such lands productive. Every calf raised on them adds somewhat

A HEADQUARTER RANCH.

to our wealth. Even the hide from the starved steer has for us a value. Your cows never get so old or poor that our butchers will not buy them, and as a market for tough stags San Antonio has no equal in the world.

"In the utilization of these grazing lands the cowman struggles with drought, fights with the summer's heat and contends with the winter's cold, and he is entitled to our sympathy, and to him is due our aid and encouragement. The cowboy and the shepherd are the advance guards of civilization. All new countries are pastoral before they become agricultural, and agricultural resources are developed before manufactories appear. The man with the rope always precedes the man with the hoe. The cowpony beats a path across the prairies before the sod feels the point of the plow. This is as true to-day as it was in the days of the patriarchs. The farmer follows ever at the heels of the stockman, and wherever new land is found fit for cultivation, the tiller of the soil soon seizes hold and turns pasture into farm.

"The history of the cattle industry in this State demonstrates the truth of the preceding assertion. Not many years ago your herds covered the plains and valleys, but the farmer found that beneath the waving grass there was a soil that would raise wheat, corn, oats and cotton, and he came with his plow, and you moved further on with your cattle. Whatever he asked of the State, in the way of restricting your right to acquire land and enlarging his privilege to obtain it, he got. The twelve acres necessary to raise a cow, if fit for cultivation, will produce more wealth for the country if utilized for agricultural purposes than if used for grazing land. A wise public policy demands, therefore, the use of agricultural lands for agricultural purposes. The farmer is in the majority, and majorities rule. In a contest for occupancy of tillable land the cowman must succumb to the farmer. Victory to the cattleman in such a contest would be barren of good results, for it would not pay him to raise one cow on twelve acres of land when he could turn farmer and grow at least four bales of cotton or two hundred bushels of wheat on the same land. In the future, cattle raising as an industry must be carried on upon the uncultivable lands of the State. We must look to the cattlemen to make those lands wealth-producing, and there is no city more interested in the successful utilization by you of such lands than San Antonio. The farmer is likewise directly interested in the use by you of those untillable lands for grazing purposes. In connection with his farm he can raise a few calves. It will not pay him, however, to hold and feed them until they are marketable as beeves. Our cities are not large enough to constitute veal markets, and he cannot afford to ship his veal to the larger cities of the North in competition with the small farmers of that section. He needs, therefore, a home market for his calves. This the cattlemen can give him if the bodies of grazing lands heretofore referred to can be successfully utilized by him.

"How to accommodate the cattle industry to this new condition is a question before you for solution, and we are all interested in its successful solution by you. I believe in your capacity to successfully solve the problem. A cowman generally meets any emergency that presents itself. When Laban attended the first 'round-up,' after he had traded with Jacob, he found that most of the spring calves belonged to Jacob. Let me suggest one matter for your consideration, however. These barren lands must be used in large bodies in order to prove profitable, and it will take large capital to so use them. Individuals will hesitate before they will risk all their capital in any large undertaking. The tendency of the times is to push such enterprises by combined effort and capital. No one man would undertake in this day to build a railroad, establish a factory or engage in a mining enterprise. This tendency is recognized in the legislation of this State, and the creation of corporations permitted to construct roads, build bridges, run ferries, maintain stage lines, supply water and gas, to manufacture and mine, to sell merchandise, to establish hotels, to grow and sell seeds, trees and other articles for agricultural and horticultural purposes, and to hold lands for such purposes, and to do many other things, including even the burying of the dead. The cowman, however, is not permitted to incorporate for cattle-raising or pasturing purposes. In view of this condition, can individual enterprise successfully utilize the untillable lands of Texas for cattle-raising purposes? If not, these lands must cease to produce wealth, or the State must permit the creation of corporations for their utilization.

"I am aware that to many the word 'corporation' causes more terror than did Banquo's gory locks to Macbeth, but we are living in a material age and in an era of close competition, and beautiful theories must go down before sturdy facts. The modern Mohammed no longer calls to the mountain; he goes to it, burrows through it or marches over it. When the rushing river dashes away the bridge of solid masonry that spans it, we do not rebuild the bridge on the same plan, but swing high above the reach of the waters a structure of steel, seemingly as frail as the web of a spider, but in reality so strong that it easily withstands the pounding of the wheels of many loaded trains of cars daily.

"If, therefore, the choice lies between the death of a great industry and a new life being given to it by changing the methods by which it may be conducted, should we hesitate in our choice? When the nose is cut off to spite the face, neither nose or face is benefited by the operation.

"You will better understand than I do whatever of value there is in my suggestion, and I submit it without further argument."

A. P. Bush, Jr., of Dallas, President of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, responded to the address of welcome. He spoke of the kindly feeling entertained by stockmen toward San Antonio, and said they all felt at home in the Alamo City.

In the course of his address Mr. Bush furnished the following figures relative to the cattle industry in Texas:

The total acreage of the cattle district in one hundred and thirty-five counties, including the coast counties, is 112,249,600 acres. Total cattle rendered in same in 1890, 4,451,760. Total cattle rendered in same in 1894, 3,149,550. Total number of acres owned by State August 31, 1894, 21,688,622. Total number of acres leased and in good standing August 31, 1894, 4,757,179.

Average number of acres for each head of cattle in the range or cattle district of Texas, Comptroller's report for 1890, was 24.25. Average number of acres for each head of cattle in the range or cattle district of Texas, Comptroller's report for 1894, was 35.65. Decrease in number of cattle in above district from 1890 to 1894, was 1,302,330, showing 41.34 per cent more in 1890 than in 1894.

These renditions were made in the spring of 1894, before stockmen realized the extent of the losses during the winter and spring of 1893-94.

The above counties contain sixty-five per cent of the area of the State. In 1894 above counties contained seventy-one per cent of the cattle of the State.

In 1892 it was estimated that Western Texas contributed to the support of the State Government in taxes $300,000 more annually than she received back in the distribution for current expenses. Since the report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, August 31, 1894, from which the statement of lands leased and owned by the State was taken, there have expired, been canceled and subject to cancellation of leases up to February 5, 1895, 1,438,907 acres, which would reduce the lease above to 3,318,372, as the bulk of these cancellations is in the counties named above.

Added to lands owned by State August 31, 1894, 21,688,622, are forfeitures for non-payment of interest for 1893, under the act of 1887, reported February 1, 1895, 2,278,400. Total now owned by the several funds, 23,967,022, of which there are now leased and in good standing, 3,536,818, leaving non-revenue producing, 20,430,204.

Total school lands, 23,967,022 acres, at two cents per acre would produce an annual income of $479,340.44. Now producing under present laws, $187,978.76. Annual loss, were all the lands leased at two cents, $371,361.68.

Secretary George B. Loving, brother of the Secretary of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, read the annual address of the President as follows:

"I congratulate you upon the improved condition of the live stock industry of our State since our last Convention. At our last annual meeting it was estimated that Texas had two hundred thousand head of cattle on cotton-seed meal, and that these cattle would lose to their owners an average of ten dollars a head, or two million dollars. This season it is estimated that another two hundred thousand Texas steers are being fed on cotton-seed meal, and that the average net profit on these cattle will be ten dollars a head, or a total of two million dollars. The difference between the loss of two million dollars one year ago and a profit of two million dollars for the present feeding season makes a difference of four millions dollars—quite a little sum when we consider that the cattle-feeding business represents only one department and one special feature of the great live stock industry of the State. Not only are the cattle feeders in a prosperous financial condition, but the ranchman, the speculator, the shipper, dealer and all others connected directly or indirectly with the cattle business have, with few exceptions, had a prosperous year and are well satisfied with the results. The cattle business has probably been the most profitable branch of our live stock industry for the past year; yet with splendid seasons, an abundance of grass and all other conditions reasonably favorable, the sheepmen, the horse raisers and the hog growers have been reasonably prosperous, in fact remarkably so, as compared with other branches of agriculture.

"I also congratulate you on this our fourth annual Convention, on the growth and prosperity of our organization. Three years ago our association was organized in the city of Austin, with a small membership indeed. The few who then put their shoulders to the wheel have worked faithfully and industriously to further the objects and promote the welfare of this organization until, notwithstanding

serious droughts and financial panics through which it has passed, our association is to-day in a flourishing and prosperous condition, and has been instrumental in doing much good for the industry it represents. The good work of our association, however, has just begun. It will become more useful and of greater value to the live stock interest with each succeeding year, provided the stockmen will give it their moral and financial support.

"Looking back over the year just closed, and anticipating the one that has just begun, I can see naught but cause for congratulation. In the throes of a nation's, aye, a world's, financial struggle, the live stock interest, in company with every other industry, has suffered; but, I am glad to say, that by actual comparison not in the same marked degree as other and less stable industries. Throughout the great financial crisis there has never been a time when the owner of live stock was in danger of wreck and starvation, and during 1894 the cattle values, and swine values especially, were higher in comparison with other industrial products than gold was over silver. The Texas stockman, more than his fellows of other States, has peculiar cause for congratulation. The many changes which the live stock business has undergone during the year gone by has in each and every instance been to the advantage of the Texas stock raiser, and what has been the loss of the stockmen of other and less favored sections of this great country has been the Texan's gain. The last half of 1893 and the first half of 1894 held forth but little promise to the Texas stockman. A general drought, a paralyzed money market, extended labor troubles, high prices of feed and the losses of years before, caused him to grow sick at heart when he contemplated the future. A change, however, the past summer, brought abundant rains to the greater part of the State. In an incredibly short time we had excellent grass and crops in abundance that the farmers have not even to this hour been able to finish harvesting. Labor troubles were suspended, the laborer resumed work, and as working people must have meat, a demand was created for Texas' supply of this commodity. The banks opened wide their coffers of hoarded wealth, and invited the business of the stockmen. The country has been scoured from one end to the other for cattle, for hogs and for sheep to eat the great surplus of stock feed the State produced; and on account of the great quantity and the resultant reasonable prices asked by the feed raisers, feeding has been done at a profit, and, as above stated, the net profit on all cattle fed this season will probably average ten dollars a head, as against a loss of that amount a year ago. The development of cattle feeding in Texas has been one of the most wonderful and happy transformations that ever befell an industry. You are all familiar how, ten years ago, cotton seed was considered a waste product. It was a problem in the minds of the cotton raisers how easiest to get rid of the seed that piled up around the gins. Angered by his customers' refusal to haul them away, the ginner made fuel of the seed for his boiler furnace. Now the seed is of more value than the staple. The cotton seed crop of this State in 1894 would, if properly applied in that direction, fatten one million five hundred thousand cattle in ninety days' time. A few years back fed Texas cattle were a rarity; now, under the sway of cotton seed product, the people of the corn-growing States complain that the fed Texans have ruined the native market. Where Texas in former years furnished only grass cattle, fit only for canners, and shipped them all out in a few certain months of the year, she now ships each month in the year, and seven hundred and fifty pound longhorns have been replaced by the twelve hundred to fourteen hundred pound grades. Five years ago Texas raised feed for twenty-five thousand head of cattle; now she can fatten each year one million five hundred thousand head.

"But, as in all good things, the Texan will not be allowed to enjoy a monopoly of cotton-seed meal for cattle feeding. The feeders of other States have, I am credibly informed, used more than two hundred car loads of cotton-seed meal for feed from Texas alone, and from all reports they are enthusiastic over its success, and when another cotton season comes around these Northern feeders will be in the field as sharp competitors for the purchase of cotton-seed meal.

"Above all the benefits of cheapened feed and its use by the stockmen of Texas in preparing their stock for market, the lesson that they have learned and which will in the end bring them more and better returns than any other feature, is that of improving their stock. The greatest disadvantage that the Texas stockmen of every class have had to labor under in their competition in the markets of the world has been the inferiority of their stock. In days gone by the word Texan, as applied to live stock, was synonymous to scrub, and the longhorn cow, the scraggy, straight-wooled sheep, the

razor-back hog and the wiry, broom-tail broncho had each their natural habitat in Texas. Now, by force of the lessons learned by coming in competition with the thoroughbred and improved stock of other States, the Texas stock raiser has realized the importance of good blood, and is continually improving his stock by the infusion of better blood, until in a few years it will require a label to distinguish a Texas shipment of live stock from the boasted natives of other States.

"I will not trespass much longer on your time. I might tell you something of the better things that are in store for the Texas stock raisers through the establishment of packing houses in different parts of the State. The tendency of the great cotton manufacturers of the country is to move to and locate where the supply is produced. So it will be with the packeries, and when with deep water on the Gulf Coast, ships of heavy tonnage will steam for foreign points laden to the water's edge with meats from Texas slaughter houses, we will have but attained what is now in sight. My attention was early directed to the beef packing business. In 1867 William Gifford & Co., of Chicago, started a beef packery at Columbus, Tex., my brother and myself furnishing the greater part of the beef slaughtered. This, one of the earliest experiments of the kind for our State, was made by Messrs. Gifford & Co. under great disadvantages. There were no ice factories in the South and the refrigerator methods of to-day were unknown. Transportation was insufficient and likely at any time to become blocked, and the methods for feeding and handling stock were not perfected as they are to-day. The consequence was that the first year the enterprise was not a success and the second year wound up the business.

"Many experiments have been made since, and with few exceptions the same results have followed. Our attention being closely directed to this first venture caused us to study the succeeding enterprises closely, and they failed in our judgment mainly for the following reasons:

"First. A want of sufficient capital.

"Second. A want of sufficiency in the quality of beef to meet the demands of the business through the winter and spring months, when our Texas cattle that are not fed are too poor to slaughter.

"Third. A want of proper facilities in the way of transportation, rates, etc.

"There have been several efforts made to get sufficient capital on the co-operation plan by inducing cattlemen to take stock in the enterprise. All of these methods have failed, and in my judgment they must fail, for few stockmen are in condition financially to take stock to any great extent in such enterprises, besides enterprises of this character are very distinct from the line of business the producer follows and must be directed by methods with which the producer is unfamiliar. There must be a good business head, combined with experience and a sufficiency of ready and unhampered capital to meet any demand or exigency that might arise.

"With additional beef packeries, similar to the one now in operation at Fort Worth, located where refrigerated beef could be transferred to the cooling apartments of the steamers and shipped direct to foreign ports, Texas would begin to solve the problem of marketing her cattle without the heavy freight and expenses of dumping them in Chicago. I believe the opportunity to be now at hand and that it is the only relief within our reach for marketing our cattle at a reasonable price. To accomplish this we must induce capital to take hold with sufficient means and capacity to use the home supply and in some measure meet the demand and influence the business in foreign markets.

"Before closing, I want to impress the members of this association and the stockmen generally of Texas, with an idea, upon the fulfillment of which depends much of the future greatness of the live stock industry of the State, and it is in the strengthening and perpetuation of this association. The universal law of self-preservation finds its safest method in the organization of classes, and the Texas stockmen have been slow in coming together in an organization such as this is, because, that until within the past few years, the range and feeding live stock interests had but little in common. Now they are a part and parcel of each other—the range stockman looking to the farmer to raise feed for his stock, and the farmer looking to the range stockman to purchase his surplus feed. There is not a man present who will live to see the time when one of the leading industries of Texas is not stock raising, not only as an adjunct to farming, but as a range industry. But the interests of the stockman and farmer are, and ever will be, identical, and these same interests can best be conserved and promoted by organization. I would respectfully urge on every member present the necessity of securing members,

not only among exclusive stockmen, but stock farmers as well. The work of organization should be pushed with vigor."

The following report from the Executive Committee was read and referred to the proper committee:

"To the Officers and Members Texas Live Stock Association: In accordance with established usage, your Executive Committee submits the report of its acts for the past year, and also certain recommendations which we submit for your consideration.

"The committee has had but two official meetings. November 30, 1894, upon call of the chairman, we assembled in the city of Waco, and, after due deliberation, we adopted the programme of exercises to be observed at the annual meeting of the Convention.

"At the meeting our lease committee submitted the proposition whether or not it would be advisable to join a like committee from our sister association, the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and make a united effort to accomplish the work assigned it. We approved the suggestion, and directed the lease committee to act accordingly.

"We submit the following recommendations:

"First. We recommend that this Convention consider the advisability of creating a number of standing committees, to whom may be referred many of the special questions affecting our interests, and whose solution would prove of value to our membership.

"Second. We recommend that the association so change its laws that some one city in Texas may be selected as its permanent home.

"Third. We further recommend that the annual dues hereafter be fixed at five dollars, and that the membership fee be abolished."

The committee appointed to recommend officers for the current year reported in favor of Ike J. Pryor, of Columbus, for President; N. Sanson, of Alvarado, Vice-President; George B. Loving, of Fort Worth, Secretary and Treasurer, and V. P. Brown, of San Antonio, Assistant Secretary; and to compose the Executive Committee the following names were recommended: N. T. Wilson, San Antonio; S. B. Moore, Flatonia; A. S. Reed, Fort Worth; J. B. Baker, Houston; J. M. Daugherty, Abilene.

Another organization which has done excellent work in a very unassuming manner is the Southeastern Texas Cattle Raisers' Protective Association. Of this organization Mr. W. J. Moore, of Galveston, is President; Mr. John Warren, of Hockley, Vice-President; Mr. F. A. Helbig, of Houston, Secretary, and Mr. J. Willeford, Treasurer. This is a comparatively young association which has just got thoroughly into working order, and is now in the second year of its work. It was established for the purpose of mutual protection of those interested in the cattle business in the Southeastern counties of Texas, to put a stop to depredations which were formerly so frequent, and to prosecute offenders when caught. The immense area over which the industry has spread makes it impossible to repress crime except by a very general organized effort. The association also takes cognizance of all matters of general interest to cattlemen, such as the best kind of grass to grow, the grades of cattle which yield most profit to raisers, the securing of reasonable freight rates and the enactment of laws to meet injustices as they arise.

The association started on a very modest scale with some twenty members. At the present time its membership is very much larger, and all the immense territory covered by its title is carefully watched. The Executive Committee consists of such well-known men as John W. Greer, Pattison; J. R. Fenn, Duke; S. E. Allen, Harrisburg; C. A. Menke, Hempstead, and H. B. English, Sealy. The Finance Committee consists of Messrs. George Pattison, Pattison; Ed. Weygand, Cypress; G. W. Davis, Webster; J. M. Frost, Houston, and J. O. Petty, Hempstead. The Hide and Skinning Committee, to which duties of great importance are assigned, is composed of the following: W. J. Magee, Houston; J. O. Petty, Hempstead; H. B. English, Sealy; J. Badke, Buckshire; G. W. Davis, Webster; J. R. Fenn, Duke; F. Hager, Jr., Hockley; P. Mischke, Westfield; N. Brookshire, Brookshire; C. A. Menke, Hempstead, and B. A. Kelly, Chenanga.

It is not suggested that all the associations of importance have been mentioned in this chapter. As stated upon an earlier page communications were addressed by the Editor to some officer of every association of which any tidings could be obtained. Where any reply was received the matter has been

taken up, but in a majority of instances references were given which did not yield results. The importance of consolidation in cattle raisers' associations has been thoroughly appreciated in recent years. It is the general opinion of all interested that the plan of establishing an organization in every township or range district is of doubtful benefit, with returns not up to the expectation of those responsible for the work. A perusal of the preceding chapters will have given some idea of the good done by the larger organizations and of the influence they have exerted from time to time upon the cattle industry.

Before concluding the subject, it seems only just to both author and readers, we mention the fact that while these papers have been in the press events of great importance to the cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest have transpired. Notably among these should be mentioned the great increase in the price of meat to retailers. So marked has been this advance during the spring of 1895 that a great deal has been heard of a possible famine in cattle and of dire results to follow. Some dissatisfaction has been caused among cattle raisers by the action of the United States Government in condemning what it has styled a combine to put up prices. As has always been the case when the price of meat has gone up, the cattlemen have not received their share of the benefit. In other words, while there has been a sensational increase in the price of meat, there has been nothing sensational in the increase in the marketable value of cattle on the hoof. Prices are very much better than they have been, and, as this history goes to press the prospects of renewed prosperity for the cattlemen of America are brighter than they have been for at least nine years. If prices for cattle had gone up during the last few weeks in the same proportions as the prices for meat, there would have been almost a repetition of the bonanza period of twelve and thirteen years ago, and even as it is, there is much cause for congratulation.

If a perusal of this history and of the events which have invariably resulted in a period of great depression following a period of activity and better prices, should lead to a steering clear of the errors into which it has been so easy but so disastrous to fall, the object of the writer and publishers will have been more than attained. There are certain laws to which all trades and professions are subject, and it is impossible to break any one of these laws without paying the inevitable penalty. In the cattle industry the error has generally been an absolute ignoring of the fact that supplies cannot for any length of time exceed demand without a rapid fall in prices. To what extent combinations, which have just kept within the letter of the law, are responsible for the periodical fall in prices for cattle in the past, this deponent sayeth not. A committee of the United States Senate solved the problem a few years ago to its own satisfaction. No particular result followed, however, and opinions are divided as to the wisdom of the appointment of the committee in the first place, and whether the good or the evil that it did has the more outlived it.

As stated in the introduction, both sides—in some cases, a great many sides—have been given prominence in the historical chapters. With a subject so broad, an interest so prodigious, and a difference of opinion so marked and conspicuous, this was the only possible course open to the writer. A comparison of the different opinions may not convince even the majority of the readers as to which is right and which is wrong, but it will at least show them what has been attempted in the past and the measure of success which has attended various efforts. It is a notorious fact that only the careful student of history can be even approximately successful as a statesman or a diplomatist. In our opinion it is only the cattleman who studies the history of the cattle industry, and thinks out for himself both cau seand effect, that can hope to rise above the level of mediocrity, and to continue prosperous in bad times as well as good.

THE COWBOYS' CHRISTMAS BALL.

BY

LARRY CHITTENDEN, POET RANCHMAN.

TO THE RANCHMEN OF TEXAS.

'WAY out in Western Texas, where the Clear Fork's waters flow,
Where the cattle are "a-browsin'," an' the Spanish ponies grow;
Where the Northers "come a-whistlin'" from beyond the Neutral strip;
And the prairie dogs are sneezin', as if they had "The Grip";
Where the coyotes come a-howlin' 'round the ranches after dark,
And the mocking-birds are singin' to the lovely "medder lark";
Where the 'possum and the badger and rattlesnakes abound,
And the monstrous stars are winkin' o'er a wilderness profound;
Where lonesome, tawny prairies melt into airy streams,
While the Double Mountains slumber, in heavenly kinds of dreams;
Where the antelope is grazin' and the lonely plovers call—
It was there that I attended "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The town was Anson City, old Jones's county seat,
Where they raise Polled Angus cattle and waving whiskered wheat;
Where the air is soft and "bammy," an' dry an' full of health,
And the prairies is explodin' with agricultural wealth;
Where they print the *Texas Western*, that Hec. McCann supplies
With news and yarns and stories uv most amazin' size;
Where Frank Smith "pulls the badger" on knowin' tenderfeet,
And Democracy's triumphant, and mighty hard to beat;
Where lives that good old hunter, John Milsap, from Lamar,
Who "used to be the Sheriff, back East, in Paris, sah!"
'Twas there, I say, at Anson, with the lively "Widder Wall,"
That I went to that reception, "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The boys had left the ranches and come to town in piles;
The ladies—"kinder scatterin'"—had gathered in for miles.
And yet the place was crowded, as I remember well,
'Twas got for the occasion at "The Morning Star Hotel."
The music was a fiddle an' a lively tambourine,
And a "viol come imported" by the stage from Abilene.
The room was togged out gorgeous—with mistletoe and shawls,
And candles flickered frescoes around the airy walls.
The "wimmin folks" looked lovely—the boys looked kinder treed,
Till their leader commenced yellin': "Whoa! fellers, let's stampede!"
And the music started sighin' an' a-wailin' through the hall,
As a kind of introduction to "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball."

The leader was a feller that came from Swenson's Ranch,
They called him "Windy Billy," from "Little Deadman's Branch."
His rig was "kinder keerless," big spurs and high-heeled boots;
He had a reputation that comes when "fellers shoots."
His voice was like a bugle upon the mountain's height;
His feet were animated, an' a *mighty, movin' sight.*
When he commenced to holler, "Neow, fellers, stake yer pen!
"Lock horns ter all them heifers, an' russle 'em like men.
"Saloot yer lovely critters; neow swing an' let 'em go,
"Climb the grapevine 'round 'em—all hands do-ce-do!
"You Mavericks, jine the round-up—Jest skip her waterfall!"
Huh! hit wuz gettin' happy, "The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The boys were tolerable skittish, the ladies powerful neat,
That old bass viol's music *just got there with both feet!*
That wailin', frisky fiddle, I never shall forget;
And Windy kept a-singin'—I think I hear him yet—
"O Xes, chase your squirrels, an' cut 'em to one side,
"Spur Treadwell to the center, with Cross P Charley's bride;
"Doc. Hollis down the middle, an' twine the ladies' chain,
"Varn Andrews pen the fillies in big T Diamond's train.
"All pull yer freight together, neow swallow fork an' change,
"'Big Boston' lead the trail herd, through little Pitchfork's range.
"Purr 'round yer gentle pussies, neow rope 'em! Balance all!"
Huh! hit wuz gettin' active—"The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

The dust riz fast an' furious, we all just galloped 'round,
Till the scenery got so giddy that Z Bar Dick was downed.
We buckled to our partners, an' told 'em to hold on,
Then shook our hoofs like lightning until the early dawn.
Don't tell me 'bout cotillions or germans. No, sir 'ee!
That whirl at Anson City just takes the cake with me.
I'm sick of lazy shufflin's, of them I've had my fill;
Give me a frontier break-down, backed up by Windy Bill.
McAllister ain't nowhar! when Windy leads the show;
I've seen 'em both in harness, and so I sorter know—
Oh, Bill, I sha'n't forget yer, and I'll oftentimes recall
That lively gaited sworray—"The Cowboys' Christmas Ball!"

[From "RANCH VERSES," by permission of the Publishers. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 27 W. 23d street, N. Y.]

INDIAN DEPREDATIONS.

NOTE.—The following chapter on Indian Depredations was compiled largely from the many incidents which were related to the representatives who traveled through Texas gathering biographical sketches for this volume, while the works of Yoakum, Wilbarger, Ford and other Texas historians have been drawn upon for a more complete presentation of facts and details. It very appropriately follows the history of the Cattle Industry, and was prepared by Mr. S. D. Barnes, the editor of a majority of the biographies which appear in the subsequent pages.

LESS fortunate than the pioneers of other portions of the West, the early cattlemen of Texas were forced to contend not alone with the wild tribes which originally inhabited the lands they coveted, but from time to time their homes and herds were raided by the remnants of the warlike nations of the Eastern forests, held by the United States Government, under a pretense of restraint, on the borders of the Lone Star State. Historians agree that few depredations were committed by Indians upon the persons and property of the first American colonists introduced by Moses and Stephen Austin, under the Spanish and Mexican *regimes*, while practically the last raids made upon Texan soil were by bands from the reservations north of the Red River. With a foe that they could follow and chastise in his own retreat the Texan cattlemen knew how to deal; but they were powerless when annoyed by bands that could evade pursuit and find safety amid the peaceful (?) surroundings of a Government Agency. The Texas Indians were practically disposed of at an early day, but in the Northwestern counties, within striking distance of the Indian Territory, depredations were of frequent occurrence until late in the '70s.

As far back as 1690, missions had been established by the Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish Government, among the Indian tribes of Eastern Texas and at points along the Rio Grande, and during the next forty years others were founded near the Gulf Coast and as far in the interior as San Antonio. To the good offices of the Franciscan fathers, or, perhaps, to the prowess of the military forces by which each mission or presidio was guarded, may be attributed the immunity from danger experienced by the American settlers who afterward established themselves in the vicinity of the points mentioned. The Eastern Indians, the Aas, Adaes, Orquisacos and Nacogdoches, and other subdivisions of the great Caddo family, occasioned the early settlers but little trouble, while they were often of great assistance against marauding bands from the hostile tribes of the Western plains. The Caranchuas, who roamed on the gulf prairies and inhabited the islands between the mouths of the Brazos and Nueces Rivers, were more warlike than the Caddos, and were held in great dread by the Spaniards, who believed them to be cannibals, and consequently took good care to keep out of their clutches. Latterly, the tribe was nearly exterminated by the Lipans, and the few survivors confined themselves for safety to the islands along the coast, subsisting principally upon fish and oysters, and relinquishing the pursuit of game almost altogether.

The Lipans, a tribe of more consequence than either of those previously mentioned, always professed to be friendly to the whites, but this was merely a subterfuge to gain an ally against their common enemies, the Comanches. In reality they were ever ready to steal a horse or take the scalp of a white man if it could be done without danger of detection, but their professed friendship was preferable to open hostility, and, like the Caddos, the Lipans were often of service as trailers and scouts in expeditions against other tribes. As a distinct people, the Lipans have been extinct for many years. Their alliance with the whites was of no avail in the end, for, though it delayed, it could not avert their final doom.

Even the Comanches, whose hatred of the Spaniards and Mexicans dates back to the first Spanish occupancy of the country, were willing to extend the hand of friendship to the Americans during the

early days of colonization. An experience showing the existence of this friendly spirit occurred to Stephen Austin in 1822, when en route from San Antonio to the City of Mexico to conclude arrangements for his land grant. Incautiously building a fire one morning, against the advice of his guides, the smoke was observed by a band of fifty or more Comanches, and he was surrounded, captured and robbed of his entire belongings. With great presence of mind, Austin approached the chief of the party, declared himself an American, and reproached the Comanche for his act of treachery to a friend of his people. The plea proved effective, every missing article was restored, and Austin was allowed to pursue his journey in safety and peace. Eleven years after this event, in 1833, Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, wrote of the Comanches as follows: "Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans, and murder them without mercy." However, as early as the date last mentioned, the Comanches had began to view with jealousy and disfavor the increasing settlements in the midst of their hunting grounds, and their friendship for the Americans was soon lost in bitter and lasting hatred.

From a general knowledge of the Indian character it is safe to assume that there was always danger to be dreaded by the colonists, even when the tribes were avowedly friendly. An Indian who chanced to covet the horse or arms of a "white brother" would hardly hesitate at committing a murder to secure it, providing the risk of discovery and punishment was not too imminent. The first immigrants of the Austin Colony settled in Texas in the early part of 1821, and in the summer of 1823 the first murders by Indians of which we have a record occurred. The Caranchuas (or "Cronks," as the old Texans invariably called them) were the guilty parties in this instance. Three young men, Loy, Alley and Clark, had been down the Colorado River in a canoe to purchase corn, and the Caranchuas, who were encamped at the mouth of Skull Creek, fired upon them as they returned, killing Loy and Alley, and wounding Clark in seven places. The latter escaped by swimming to the opposite bank and managed to reach the settlement. That same evening the Caranchuas fired upon another colonist, a Mr. Brotherton, but he eluded them by dismounting and hiding in the bushes, though his horse and gun fell into their hands. A party of fourteen whites was immediately gotten together, and at daybreak the following morning they surprised the Indians in their camp, killing nineteen out of the band of twenty-one warriors. In 1824 other murders were committed by the Caranchuas, the victims being emigrants, passing from the mouth of the Brazos to the settlements on the Colorado, and Captain Randall Jones, with a company of twenty-three men, was ordered to visit the Caranchuas' camps on the Brazos, and to attack them if they exhibited signs of hostility. As he passed down the river in boats, several small parties of Indians visited him, but professed friendship, and he learned from them that about thirty of the tribe were encamped near at hand, and that ten or twelve more had gone to the settlements to purchase ammunition. Captain Jones at once sent a message to the settlements for reinforcements and to notify the settlers of their danger, but the colonists had already taken the alarm, and his messengers arrived among them in good time to take part in an attack on the visiting redskins, in which several Caranchuas were killed and the others driven from the vicinity. Meanwhile Captain Jones had, by a good deal of trouble and risk, located the main camp of the Indians, and had approached it so closely that he heard the warwhoops and howlings that welcomed the return of the defeated party, bringing with them their dead and wounded. When the whites made their attack next morning they found themselves outmatched in numbers and position, the Indians taking shelter in the tall grass from which they could return their assailants' fire with very little risk to themselves. The whites were at last forced to retreat with a loss of three men killed, the Indians' loss being about fifteen. During the course of that same year the Caranchuas received another drubbing, and growing tired of warfare, they voluntarily proposed to make a treaty, and to their honor, be it said, they held strictly to its provisions as long as the tribe could claim existence as such.

It was also in 1824 that the Wacos killed Captain Tumlinson, who resided on the Colorado, near the present town of Columbus. He had started to San Antonio with a companion and was attacked close to where Seguin now stands. Newman, his companion, escaped, and upon carrying the news of the murder to the settlements he led a search for the body, but it was never recovered. Later on, Captain J. J. Tumlinson, a brother of the murdered man, led a party of eleven Texan youths against a

MAH-HA—A YOUNG COMANCHE

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

band of Wacos, encamped some fifteen miles from Columbus, and of the thirteen Indians twelve were killed before they could raise a hand in defense. Such was the punishment commonly meted out by the Texans to Indian murderers, and in a majority of cases it was prompt as well as effective.

One of the first encounters with the Comanches came about, in 1827, through a mistake in judgment of an over-suspicious Texan. A war party on its way down the Brazos to steal horses from the Lipans, stopped at the house of Captain Sims, in Burleson County, and asked him to give them a letter stating that they were "good Injuns" and had behaved as such so far as the writer knew. At Captain Sims' request, a Mr. Tate, who was living with him at the time, wrote the letter as directed, but added: "From all appearances I am induced to think these Indians are going down the Colorado to steal from the settlers." The Indians continued East, to the Brazos, where they showed their "letter of recommendation" to Colonel Ross, who, upon the strength of the postscript, collected a company of men at once, and attacked and killed the entire party with the exception of two, who escaped through the speed of their horses. These survivors returned to their people, and a war party was at once sent out to seek revenge for this act of treachery on the part of the whites. Going directly to Captain Sims' home, they laid in wait for the man, Tate, who they rightly judged had caused them all their trouble, and upon his appearance, all fired upon him at once, breaking an arm and one of his legs. The horse he was riding at the time carried him into the thick undergrowth of the river bottom, and he was not pursued; the Indians doubtless thinking his wounds must prove fatal. He recovered, however, and shortly afterward returned to the Eastern States. This was the wisest course he could have pursued, for the Indians never forget an enemy, and the losses they suffered through this man's act rankled in their memories for years.

The Wacos and Tehuacanas committed a good many minor depredations during the years 1828-'9, being especially troublesome on the lower Brazos and Colorado. Several murders in the vicinity of Gonzales convinced the whites of the necessity of doing something in the way of reprisal, and three companies of fifty men each were formed, and placed under the command of Colonel Abner Kuykendall. An attempt was made to surprise an Indian camp at the mouth of the San Saba, but the approach of the command was discovered and the camp was deserted before their arrival. The troops were out thirty-two days and suffered many privations, and only one Indian was killed. At about this period the Wacos came in conflict with the Cherokees, who had crossed the Red River from the Cherokee Nation and made a temporary lodgment in Texas. The Wacos stole their horses, and in revenge they attacked their village, located near where Waco now stands. A fierce battle followed, and while the Cherokees were the fewer in numbers, they were armed with rifles while the Wacos had only bows and arrows. The Tehuacanas reinforced the Wacos in time to prevent their total defeat and the Cherokees had to withdraw, losing three of their number, but carrying away the scalps of fifty-five of their enemy—this being just the number of Cherokees who were engaged in the battle. They cherished an enmity against the Tehuacanas for their interference on this occasion, and the following year 120 Cherokee braves attacked the principal village of the rival tribe, situated in what is now Limestone County, and literally swept the village and its inmates from the face of the earth. The Tehuacanas had built a rude stone fortress for their protection, and taking shelter within this, they resisted the first onslaught of their foes; but the Cherokees were not to be frustrated in this manner. Collecting dry grass, they thrust it, burning, through the openings in the walls, and many of the Indians within were suffocated, while the rest were slaughtered as they sought to reach the open air. This massacre freed the settlements on the Brazos from the annoyances the Tehuacanas had before inflicted upon them, and the signal victory won by the Cherokees over a force which must have been many times larger than their own speaks volumes for the superiority of the rifle as a weapon over the powerful bows and keen lances in the use of which the Southwestern Indians were so expert.

The possession of firearms, and a readiness to use them if occasion required, was the settler's only protection at the period of which we write. The Indians were quick to place a just estimate upon the propulsive force of gunpowder and the range of leaden pellets, and the bravest of them would shrink from facing a leveled weapon. Besides, they seemed to hold an exaggerated idea of the bravery of the whites, based upon occasional deeds of desperate heroism, reports of which had rapidly spread through the tribes. Of this description was the following incident, which occurred in 1830: Jesse Burnam, one of

Austin's original "Three Hundred," had located on the Colorado, in Fayette County, in a point so remote from other settlements that he could hardly hope for other protection than that afforded by his own hardihood and knowledge of Indian nature. On the occasion referred to, Burnam was suffering with a malarious fever which confined him to his bed, and was alone, the presence of his wife and little children excepted. His horses, of which he owned a good number, were grazing in a pasture near the house, and attracted the attention of a passing band of Indians, who leisurely let down the fence and drove them forth. One of the children witnessed the theft and reported it to Burnam, who, already half crazed with fever, determined to recover the jeopardized property at the risk of his life. One horse was left him, a fine saddle animal which he had tied, as usual, in the yard, and mounting this, with his double barreled shotgun across the saddle before him, he hastened on in pursuit of the thieves. After a long chase he came in sight of his horses, hurried along in front of a dozen jubilant warriors, and in his mad desperation he determined to attack the party at once and stampede the horses, believing that the frightened *caballada* would in that case scatter, and make their way back to their home. The first intimation that the Indians received of Burnam's presence was when he fired both barrels of his heavily loaded arm in their midst, and before they could recover from their consternation he had dashed through them, with loud yells, and right among the stolen horses. The effect of this demonstration on the latter was instantaneous. They had all along objected to leaving their rightful range, and it is possible that they recognized Burnam and his horse as part of what a Texan might call their own "outfit." But be that as it may, they followed the lead their owner set them, and were soon out of arrow shot. The Indians followed for some distance, but eventually gave up the chase in disgust, and Burnam carried his recovered *caballada* home in triumph without the loss of a single animal. The Indians could never understand how a single man could show so much hardihood under the circumstances, and it is probable that Burnam himself hardly appreciated what he had done until later on. Wilbarger, who mentions this incident in his work on "INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN TEXAS," comments on the fevered and angered condition which prompted this terrible risk, and remarks: "We can understand this, as we have been very sick frequently as well as angry, and no doubt if we had been in Burnam's place we would have done some desperate charging too—but it would have been in the opposite direction from the Indians."

The home of Charles Cavina, on Caney Creek, in Matagorda County, was attacked by seventy Indians in 1830, his wife and three daughters killed and a fourth daughter wounded. Mrs. Flowers, the wife of a neighbor who was visiting at the house at the time, was killed, while a daughter who had accompanied her was wounded. The two girls who were yet alive were thrown in a brush heap, and left for dead, but both recovered and lived for many years. Cavina returned while the Indians were still in possession of his home, and made haste to give the alarm to the other settlers in the neighborhood. A company of sixty men was raised under the command of Captain Buckner, and they came up with the Indians camped beneath a bluff on the Colorado River, where the town of Matagorda is now situated. A Mr. Morrison, sent to spy out their position, approached too close to the verge of the bluff, and tumbled down in their midst, but managed to secure shelter in a cave, and fought off the enemy until his companions came to his relief, killing five Indians with his rifle and pistols. Hemmed in, with the river on one side, and the avenging Texans on all others, the redskins could only escape by swimming, and over forty of them were left dead on the battlefield or beneath the waters of the Colorado. Later in the year the presence of another band of Indians—Wacos and Keechis—was discovered by the settlers on Caney Creek, their camp was surrounded and a bloody fight followed, one Texan and four Indians being killed. Quite a number of depredations were committed on Little River at about this same time; and the following year a party of silver seekers, who started from San Antonio to the San Saba River, narrowly escaped extermination at the hands of the Tehuacanas, Wacos and Caddos.

This party was led by Rezin P. Bowie, one of the most noted fighters of his day, and his companions were his brother, James Bowie, James Coryell, Robert Armstrong, David Buchanan, Jesse Wallace, Matthew Doyle, Cephas Hamm, Tom McCaslin and two servants. The object of the expedition was to discover the old silver mines formerly worked by the Spanish founders of the San Saba mission. The country to be penetrated was counted among the most dangerous within the limits of Texas, and on the nineteenth day out from San Antonio they encountered two Comanches and a Mexican, belonging to a

party of sixteen under the leadership of Isaonie, a noted Comanche chief, who were camped some miles away. Presents were given the Indians and their companion, who then returned to their camp, but the next morning the Mexican rejoined Bowie's party, bringing from his chief tidings that the whites were followed by one hundred and twenty Tehuacanas and Wacos and forty Caddos, and would be attacked as soon as overtaken. Isaonie urged the whites to come to his camp, and promised the assistance of his own band in case a conflict with their pursuers could not be avoided. Bowie, however, concluded to proceed on his way, hoping to reach the old fort on the San Saba, some thirty miles away. Failing in this, he chose his camp in the midst of a cluster of live oaks, further protected by a dense thicket of some size, and surrounded by comparatively open country through which an enemy could not approach without a certainty of detection. They were undisturbed during the night, but as they were preparing to set out next morning, they discovered the Indians approaching on their trail. Rezin Bowie and Buchanan went out to have a peace talk with them, but were fired upon and the latter's leg broken. Bowie returned the fire, and, shouldering his helpless companion, started back to shelter, which he succeeded in reaching, though on the way Buchanan received two more wounds. Eight Indians rushed in on foot to intercept them, but were met by the whites, and four of their number killed. Firing then became general and several Indians fell, but the assailants were kept back at such a distance that their arrows did no damage. At length fifteen or twenty Caddos, the professed friends of the whites, secured lodgment under the bank of a stream, some forty yards in the rear of the Texans, and as they were armed with rifles, their fire was at once effective. Doyle was shot through the breast; McCaslin hastened to his side, and fell dead with a bullet in his body. The Caddos were at length driven from their point of vantage, and then the white men, concealed from view in the thicket, had a great advantage over the enemy who must necessarily approach them across the open ground. After two hours hot firing, during which Coryell was wounded in the arm and side, the Indians grew tired of this course of procedure, and attempted to dislodge the whites by setting fire to the dry grass around them. The first attempt was ineffectual, for they started the fire in the wrong quarter, and the wind carried it around the thicket leaving it untouched. Warned by this, Bowie directed his men to clear the dry grass and leaves from around the baggage and the wounded men, for fear that fire might be started in the little scope that still remained untouched, and it chanced this precaution was taken just in time. An Indian crept near and fired the grass the second time, but was killed by Armstrong before he could regain his party. It was a terrible moment for the besieged men, for a wall of fire ten feet high was approaching them, and a perfect shower of arrows and bullets were falling among them as they crouched in their slight shelter. If the Indians had charged under cover of the smoke the battle would have soon ended, but from some cause they failed to do this, and as the fire reached the green foliage of the thicket, it became less fierce and was smothered out with the blankets before it got to the wounded men or the baggage among which they lay. The thicket, however, had been so badly scorched that it was almost useless as a shelter, and the whites began throwing up a rude circular breastwork around their baggage, building it of dirt and loose rocks dug out with their hunting knives and sharpened sticks. At sundown the Indians withdrew from the fight, and camped some two or three hundred yards away; the next morning leaving the locality altogether, carrying their dead and wounded with them. The whites, however, continued work on their little fort, and made preparations to sustain a siege. Late in the day a party of thirteen Indians reconnoitered their position, but finding them still able and ready to fight, hastily took their departure, and they were seen no more. Bowie's party remained eight days in the shelter of their fortification, and finally made their way back to San Antonio, their loss in the fight being one man killed and three wounded. They estimated the loss of the Indians at forty-eight or fifty.

As settlements became more numerous in the country, conflicts with Indians naturally increased in frequency. The redskins had come to look upon the colonists as their worst foes, and at the same time regarded their herds as a certain source of support when game was scarce or they were too lazy to hunt for it. Their descents upon the settlements were principally to secure plunder, and they would appropriate anything that struck them as a novelty, regardless of its value to them or its owner. Horses were what they principally desired, and if they could manage to secure a scalp while stealing a pony, why, so much the better. The settlers, in their turn, accepted the situation with true American spirit,

and adopted the motto which General Sheridan is generally credited with putting in words: "There is no good Indians except dead ones." A redskin found in the vicinity of a settlement was usually compelled to give a good reason for his presence or pay the penalty of his rashness. With such a state of affairs in existence, encounters were of almost weekly occurrence.

In the summer of 1833, a party of five young men, Josiah Wilbarger, Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, left Hornsby's place on the Colorado, nine miles below Austin, intending to make a general survey of the country for several miles to the Northwest. On Walnut Creek they sighted an Indian and gave chase, but he eluded them in the hills and they turned back, halting near Pecan Spring to eat a lunch. Wilbarger, Christian and Strother unsaddled and hobbled their horses, but the others, for some reason, did not follow their example. While they were eating they were surprised by a party of Indians. Strother was mortally wounded at the first fire, and shortly after Christian received a bullet which broke his thigh, while Wilbarger had a flesh wound in his neck and was pierced through both legs with arrows. They sustained the fight for a time, partially sheltered by some small trees, when, seeing that there was no chance for them, Standifer and Haynie mounted their horses for flight. Wilbarger begged to be taken with them and had left his tree in an attempt to reach them, when a bullet pierced his neck and he fell, apparently lifeless. The Indians crowded around the fallen men and scalped all three, cutting the throats of Strother and Christian, but omitted to do this in Wilbarger's case. After they had left he regained consciousness, and managed to crawl about six hundred yards from the scene of the fight, when his strength again failed him. He was found there the next day by a party sent out to recover the bodies of the slain, and, in spite of his terrible injuries, lived for eleven years afterward, eventually dying from a disease of the skull and brain resulting from the loss of his scalp. Other cases have been known wherein persons have been scalped and recovered, but Wilbarger's recovery was particularly notable since he sustained other wounds apparently sufficient in themselves to cause death.

What is known as the "Madden Massacre" also occurred in 1833. Quite a settlement had been formed in Houston County, and on the night when the Indian attack came, several of the families were collected in a double log house. Three or four men were in one of the rooms moulding bullets, and the women and children were in the other. The only light in either apartment was that afforded by the fires that were burning on the hearths. In some way the Indians discovered that the party were divided and took possession of the hall between the rooms, some of their number guarding the door through which the men must pass to reach the outside, while the rest murdered the women and children. Seven victims fell beneath the deadly blows of hatchets and knives. Mrs. Madden was wounded several times, and as she fell, accidentally rolled beneath a bed and one of her little sons crept after. A moment later, when the fire had been extinguished by the blood of one of the murdered women, Mrs. Madden and her son crept among the Indians in the darkness and made their escape. The men in the adjoining room were unarmed and made no attempt to go to the aid of their wives and children, but fled at the first opportunity—the most disgraceful exhibition of cowardice that has ever blotted the annals of frontier warfare.

Outrages similar to that described above now became so common that in the space of the present article they can only be mentioned in a general way. The settlements were pressing North along the principal rivers, mainly confining themselves to the timbered bottoms and the Cross Timber regions, and nearly all the depredations were committed by skulking bands, which took advantage of the cover thus afforded them, and were perpetually stealing horses and harrassing the colonists in every way possible. Judge Gabriel Martin, a prominent citizen, was attacked by the Pawnees while on a buffalo hunt, and was killed, with his negro servant, while a son who accompanied him was captured but was afterward recovered by a party of United States Dragoons. The McLellan family, who had removed from Robertson's Colony to what is now Williamson County, were attacked before they had unloaded their wagon, and robbed of everything they possessed. McLellan was away from the camp with a little son, hunting, when the attack occurred. His wife and the other children were stripped of their clothing and tied, but, while the Indians were pillaging the wagon, the mother managed to loosen the cords and, with her infant in her arms and followed by her little boy, slipped away unnoticed, and took refuge in the San Gabriel bottom. Luckily she escaped the search the Indians made for her, and they finally abandoned the quest and took their departure. McLellan, returning to his camp, found his wagon

robbed and his family gone, and thinking they had been carried into captivity, turned back to the settlements, making the entire distance on foot, a terrible journey for the little boy who accompanied him. Thus deserted, the mother and her two children remained in the neighborhood of the wagon, living, as best she could, on some shattered corn found in the dust where the horses were fed, and when, several days later, her husband returned with a party to take the trail of her supposed captors, she had become so crazed with privations and mental agony that she fled from her friends and had to be run down and captured like a wild beast.

The Comanches again showed the falsity of their pretended friendship, in 1835, by killing a Mr. Lyons, in Lavaca County, and carrying his little son into captivity. The boy was returned to his friends many years later. That year also witnessed the murder of the Kitchen family, in Fanning County, of Ridgeway, near the falls of the Brazos, and of Hibbens, on the Colorado, in De Witt's Colony. The latter was just returning home with his wife and family who had been on a visit in the East. The family was attacked when just on the threshold of safety, Hibbens and his wife's mother killed, and Mrs. Hibbens and her two children lashed to a horse and forced to accompany the Indians. The youngest child, an infant, annoyed the Indians by crying, and was taken from its mother and killed. The other, being old enough to respect its mother's admonitions to silence, was spared, but mother and child were closely guarded until several days after the capture, when the Indians had crossed the Colorado and believed themselves beyond reach of pursuit. At last, one night, when her captors and the child slept, Mrs. Hibbens saw her opportunity to escape, and gently arose and slipped away in the darkness. She attempted to conceal her trail by wading down a running stream, but its windings confused her, and when she thought herself far away from the camp, she was apprised of its nearness by hearing her child piteously calling her. It was the most trying position in which a mother could be placed, but the safety of her child as well as herself depended on her reaching the settlement and giving the alarm, and she turned resolutely away, and late the next day found shelter and safety at the house of a settler. Colonel Tumlinson, with a company of rangers, chanced to be in the neighborhood, and he at once went in pursuit of the marauders, killed two of them and captured all their horses, arms and camp equipage, and also recovered Mrs. Hibbens' child.

RANCHMAN AND THOROUGHBRED PONY.

The trouble which was then brewing between the colonists and the Mexican Government attracted the attention of the authorities to such an extent that many Indian atrocities were allowed to pass without prompt punishment. Still, several organized companies of men were in the field to protect the settlements, and when they struck the trail of an Indian band they were tireless in the pursuit and unrelenting when the chase came to an end. A score of murders were committed in the district between the Brazos and Colorado Rivers, in 1836, and though the immediate perpetrators of the crimes were not always punished, it is believed that for each white man's scalp taken a half dozen Indians yielded up their lives. A complete and exhaustive history of the border warfare of that period can never be written. The green prairies of Texas had become the theatre of a drama upon which the eyes of nations rested with interest, and, compared with the wholesale butcheries of the Alamo and Goliad,

the atrocities committed by the Indians upon the defenseless families of the outlying settlements were of little importance, while such an event as the killing of a few Indians was hardly worth relating as a matter of news. Inured before to the continual presence of danger, the Texans had been transformed by the stirring scenes of their war for Independence into a veritable nation of soldiers, and, when freed from the oppressive yoke of the Mexican Government, they devoted their energies toward clearing their territory of hostile redskins. The McCullochs and Rosses, men who later distinguished themselves as Indian fighters and leaders in border warfare, were not then residents of the Republic, but there were others as brave, and as noted in their day, and as relentless in their hatred of Indians. But Texas was too great in expanse of territory, and her borders too extended, to admit of being thoroughly patrolled by a few small bands of rangers, however tireless, and the men who were in the field were kept continually moving, and in receipt of tidings of fresh depredations before they had overtaken and punished the perpetrators of the last. On one occasion a party of fifteen rangers, led by Captain Erath, attacked one hundred well-armed Indians from the north of Red River, who had penetrated as far South as Elm Creek, in Milam County, and though he was forced to leave the field through the fears of some of his men, who overrated the "staying qualities" of their opponents, the Indians had tried the temper of the Texans to their satisfaction and turned back northward with all speed as soon as the field was clear. Erath lost two men, the Indians, at least ten. Other encounters of a similar nature, preceding and following the one just mentioned, showed quite conclusively what the rangers could accomplish if occasion offered, but they were always pursuing an unwilling enemy who dared not make a stand in open ground, but confined themselves to assassinating helpless women and children, or waylaying an unarmed man as he tended his herds or cultivated the crops which was his family's only means of subsistence. Unfortunately, too, the term of enlistment of nearly all the rangers expired in 1836-'7, and through some negligence no others were enrolled until the expiration of President Houston's term in 1838. During this period the frontier settlements were, in many cases, abandoned, and not a family remained on the Little River or at the falls of the Brazos.

The Parker Fort massacre, in 1836, has been given an unusual degree of prominence in all published works on Texas, partly because of the number of people who were killed or wounded at that place, but principally on account of the romance attached to the after-life of one of the actors in this frontier tragedy. Parker's Fort had been constructed by a colony of Illinoians on the Navasota, its site being near the present town of Groesbeck, in Limestone County. It consisted of a stockade about fifteen feet high, of split cedar timbers, set deep in the ground and fastened together by other timbers at the tops. Two log cabins at diagonal corners constituted part of the enclosure while they added to its strength. The cabins were built with projecting upper stories in true block-house fashion, and were provided with port holes commanding every approach. There were also port holes in the stockade at convenient intervals. Everything had been done to make this little fort practically impregnable, for, as Fort Houston, in Anderson County, was the nearest military post, the Parker colony had to depend principally upon themselves for protection. The colony, at the time of the Indian attack, consisted of thirty-four persons, comprising the families of John, James and Silas Parker, L. M. S. Plummer, L. D. Nixon, S. Frost and G. E. Dwight and Benjamin Parker, unmarried, Mrs. Nixon, Sr., Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg and Mrs. Duty. Old man Lunn, David and Evan Faulkenberry, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin, had built themselves homes a mile or so from the fort, but were not among its defenders on the fatal day.

On the morning of the nineteenth of May, James Parker, Nixon and Plummer started at an early hour to their fields on the river about a mile away, and they had scarcely gotten out of sight when several hundred Comanches and Kiowas appeared near the fort and signaled their desire to hold a talk with its inmates. Benjamin Parker went forth to meet them and was told that they were friendly to the whites, but that they wished to encamp in the neighborhood and must ask their kind friends to furnish them with a beef as they were very hungry. Parker returned to the fort and told the others that he believed the Indians intended to fight, but that he would talk with them further and try to avoid trouble if possible. Against the entreaties of his friends Benjamin Parker once more ventured forth and was immediately surrounded and killed. The Indians then charged upon the fort before its defenders could close the entrance against them. Wilbarger, in writing of this massacre, says: "The sickening and

bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Samuel M. Frost and his son Robert met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old Granny Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker (the leader of the colony), with his wife and Mrs. Kellogg, attempted to make their escape, and in the effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile when they were overtaken and driven back near the fort, where the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive." Those killed, as we have seen, were John, Silas and Benjamin Parker, and Samuel and Robert Frost. Mrs. John Parker, Old Granny Parker and Mrs. Duty were seriously wounded, while those captured were Mrs. Plummer and her two-year-old son, Mrs. Kellogg, and Cynthia Ann and John Parker, aged nine and six years respectively. Early in the fight Mrs. Nixon made her escape and alarmed the men in the field, and Plummer at once made haste to summons Faulkenberry and the other neighbors, while James Parker and Nixon started to the fort hoping that they might be of some assistance. On the way Parker met his family escaping and hurried them off to a place of safety. A little further on Nixon met Mrs. Silas Parker with her four children, but at that juncture a party of Indians came up and made them all captives. The oldest children, Cynthia Ann and John, were taken up behind two of the mounted warriors, while Nixon, Mrs. Parker and her remaining children were forced back toward the fort. They were about to kill Nixon, when the appearance of Faulkenberry with his rifle caused them to fall back. The latter faced the Indians with his leveled weapon, holding them in check while Mrs. Parker retreated across a strip of prairie to the nearest woods, but just as this was reached the Indians made a charge which would have accomplished its object if other aid had not reached the fugitives. Bates, Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, arrived at that moment and the Indians withdrew.

After the fort was vacated by the Indians, old Granny Parker, wounded as she was, crawled to Faulkenberry's house, where she was found that night, and after six days of terrible privations and sufferings, the entire party of survivors reached Fort Houston. The adventures of the captives would fill a volume. Mrs. Kellogg was transferred by her original captors to the Keechis, and by them to a party of Delawares, who delivered her to General Houston, some months after the tragedy, receiving one hundred and fifty dollars, the price they had paid the Keechis for her. Mrs. Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, subjected to every indignity savage minds could devise. A child was born to her in October, some five months after the date of her captivity, but when it was about six months old her cruel masters decided that the care of the infant interfered too much with her other work, and it was taken from her and killed. The account of this horrible occurrence, given in Mrs. Plummer's own words, is in itself sufficient excuse for the relentless spirit so often exhibited by the Texans in their combats with red foemen. The child was strangled until apparently dead, and then repeatedly thrown in the air and allowed to fall on the hard ground. It was then given back to its agonized mother, under whose tender care it began to show signs of returning life. Then the Indians again tore it from her arms, tied a rope about its neck, and drew it back and forth through a cactus bed, tearing its flesh from its limbs. Finally, one of the Indians mounted a horse, tied the rope to his saddle, and galloped in a circle until wearied of the infernal sport, when the child's remains was once more given to the mother, and by her consigned to a rude grave. Mrs. Plummer was eventually ransomed by a trader who found her in an Indian camp, several hundred miles north of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and was returned to her family in Texas. John Parker grew up a veritable young Comanche, and accompanied the tribe on many raids. His return to the ways of civilization came about through the agency of a Mexican girl captured on one of the Comanches' marauding excursions. John took a great fancy to her, and his love was returned. On the way back to the Comanche village in the North, young Parker was prostrated by an attack of the small pox, and abandoned by his companions, who, as a special favor, left the Mexican girl to care for him, expecting, of course, that both would succumb to the fatal disorder, or, escaping that, perish of hunger in the wilderness where they were left. However, thanks to his sweetheart's nursing, John lived, and was induced by her pleadings to abandon the tribe, and settle down to a life of peace and happiness in a straw-thatched, mud-floored jacal by the Rio Grande.

Transformed from a warrior to a cowman, John became noted for his daring in the border conflicts, and at the outbreak of the war took sides with the Confederacy, and distinguished himself in many engagements. His sister, Cynthia Ann, spent half a lifetime with the Comanches, married the most renowned war chief of the tribe, and became the mother of a noted chieftain who still lives. Further mention of her will be made in its proper place later on.

The Parker Fort affair has been mentioned at length, because it was the first prominent instance in which the Texas settlers were made to feel the irresistible power of the allied Kiowas and Comanches, tribes which, later on, became the most troublesome and unrelenting of their foes, fighting every inch of the way as they were pressed back, northward and westward, from the grassy plains which are now the principal grazing grounds of the Lone Star State. Heretofore, the whites had only contended with the weaker tribes of the East; Indians like the Wacos, Caranchuas and others, who were usually encountered in small bands only, poorly armed, and as often on foot as mounted; while the Comanches and Kiowas counted their warriors by the thousands, were the most expert horsemen of all the aboriginal tribes, and were in many instances as well armed as the Texans themselves. The Comanches, too, had been for many years in a state of perpetual warfare with the Mexicans, and invariably the victors in encounters of importance, and consequently they possessed the assurance won by success, and held the Texans in contempt. How dearly they paid for this overestimation of their own prowess may be learned by a visit to their present reservation in the Indian Territory, and an enumeration of their diminished numbers. With the sole exception of the Apaches, the Comanches and Kiowas were the last of the Southwestern tribes to accept peace on the terms granted them by their white foemen. They will probably be the last to abandon their wild ways of life, and consent to a dissolution of the old tribal relations.

Following the establishment of Texan independence, settlements began to increase in number along the northern border. Emigrants from the Northern States, entering the Republic by way of Arkansas and Northern Louisiana, naturally turned westward to reach the prairie regions by the shortest route, and established themselves in Red River, Lamar and Grayson Counties. For a time they were undisturbed by the savages, but, in the meanwhile, depredations in the counties farther south were occurring more frequently than ever. Especially was this the case in the neighborhood of Austin, in spite of the numerous efforts at reprisal made by the organized frontier guards. In 1837 a party of eighteen Texans, under Lieutenant Vanthuysen, was surrounded by one hundred and fifty Wacos, Caddos and Keechis, and all but eight of their number killed. Sixty of the Indians were slain, and when the surviving whites charged through the savage ranks and left the field, their foes allowed them to go unfollowed. They had tested their courage and prowess to their satisfaction, and, with genuine Indian prudence, forbore from pressing the advantage gained. The power of the minor tribes above mentioned was already so thoroughly broken that they were forced to combine their strength in offensive demonstrations against the whites, but it seemed that when one enemy had been disposed of by the Texans, another and a more powerful one would spring up to annoy them. The Cherokees and their associated tribes, twelve in number—the Shawnees, Seminoles, Delawares, Kickapoos and others—had located themselves in Eastern Texas early in the '20s, and had taken up farming and stock raising to some extent, but were still only partially civilized. These tribes were suspected of sympathizing with the Mexicans during the period of the Texan revolution, but a close watch was kept on their movements, and they were not detected in any depredations of consequence until the autumn of 1837. A number of white settlers had located in the Cherokee country, and had planted and cultivated their crops, but growing fearful of danger, had sought refuge at Nacogdoches. Later several of the families ventured back to gather their ripened corn, but found the fences thrown down, and the greater part of the crop destroyed. With a reckless disregard of safety they remained to gather the remnant, and were attacked by the Indians, ten persons killed, and six taken captive. Of the Wood and Killough families, not a single person escaped. When this occurrence became known, two companies of soldiers were sent to guard the Neches and Sabine Rivers, and keep watch of the Cherokees, not allowing them to communicate in any way with the prairie Indians and Mexicans. Bowles, the Cherokee chief, resented this interference with his privileges bitterly, and notified Major Walters, who commanded the soldiers, to keep without the borders of the Cherokee country. Of course, such a state of affairs could not long

exist. Governor Houston, who had lived with the Cherokees for several years before coming to Texas, was suspected of delaying a proposed movement looking towards their dislodgment from the lands they then occupied, but even his forbearance was at last exhausted by the defiant position Bowles had taken, and he ordered General Rusk to move against him with the militia forces of the Republic. Many of the Mexican settlers on the Angelina and Nacogdoches, joined the Cherokees, and their leaders wrote Houston, disclaiming allegiance to the Texan government. In October, 1838, an engagement took place at Kickapoo Town on the Trinity River in Anderson County, with a mixed force of Mexicans and Indians, and they were dispersed with a loss of eleven killed. When Governor Lamar took his seat in December of that year, he attempted to bring about a peaceable removal of the Cherokees, or to gain some assurance from them of better behavior in the future, but failing in this, placed all his available force in the field under the leadership of such men as Burleson, Burnett, Landrum, Rusk, and Albert Sidney Johnson, the command being given to General G. K. Douglass. On the 15th of July, 1839, the allied tribes and their Mexican friends, eight hundred in number, were attacked by five hundred Texans on grounds of their own choosing on the Neches River, and, after a fight of an hour and a half, were driven from the field in confusion. The chief, Bowles, and a hundred of his men were killed and wounded. On the Texans' side five men were slain while twenty-seven received wounds, among others D. G. Burnett, the Vice-President of the Republic; McLoud, the Adjutant-General; and Johnston, the Secretary of War. No ordinary latter day office holders these, but men in the truest acceptance of the term. They had helped to create the Government, under which they held honored positions, and felt it their duty to offer their lives freely in its defense. The Cherokees, under the leadership of John Bowles and an Indian named Egg, established themselves for a few months on the head waters of the Trinity, and in the fall of 1839 attempted to lead their followers to Mexico, passing north of the settlements. Near the mouth of the San Saba River, they encountered Colonel Burleson and his command, who were on a scout after some of the prairie Indians, and in the fight which followed, both of the Cherokee chiefs were killed, with several of their followers, twenty-seven women and children were captured, and the remainder of the tribe sought safety among their kindred in the Indian Territory. Thus, through prompt and decisive measures, the Cherokee trouble was stamped out within two years of the first trouble with the tribe; and the Texans thus relieved from the presence of a dangerous enemy in their very midst, were allowed an opportunity to turn their attention to the foes that were pressing in upon them from the Western and Northern borders.

Meanwhile, the Comanches had thrown aside the mask of friendship and were committing more depredations than all the other wild tribes conjoined. Their numbers were so great that it was impossible to keep the different bands under surveillance, and consequently they could threaten the entire stretch of border at one and the same time. They seemed ubiquitous, and during the years 1838 and 1839, no inhabitant of the outlying settlements could retire at night with assurance that his slumbers would not be disturbed by the startling clamor of their warwhoops. The pioneer families in Grayson, Fannin and other Northern counties, suffered so severely from their constant raids that they abandoned their settlements and sought safety farther East. Numberless murders were committed in the counties of Nueces, Lavaca, Goliad, De Witt and Bastrop, and exploring and surveying parties venturing to inspect the fertile prairies of Limestone and Navarro, were attacked and forced to withdraw, though not without hard fought battles marked by heavy losses on either side. The most noteworthy massacre of these two years was that which occurred on the night of the first of January, 1839, at the Morgan and Marlin settlement near the falls of the Brazos. The home of George Morgan, on what is now known as Morgan's Point, several miles above the present town of Marlin, was at that time the most Northern point on the Brazos occupied by white settlers, though for a distance of twenty miles along the lower course of the stream settlements were fairly numerous. On the night in question, a portion of the families of James Marlin, Mrs. Jones and Jackson Morgan were visiting George Morgan and his family, and a little after dark the Indians rushed in upon them without a moment's warning. George Morgan and wife, Jackson Jones their grandson, Mrs. Jackson Morgan and Miss Adeline Marlin were immediately tomahawked and scalped, and Miss Stacy Ann Marlin was also severely wounded and the Indians supposed her dead, but for some reason did not take her scalp. Three children who were in the yard

when the Indians made their appearance, managed, in the confusion, to escape. One of them, Wesley Jones, first ran in the house in the midst of the scene of bloodshed, but immediately ran out again, and followed by Mary Marlin, a little girl, started for the house of John Marlin seven miles down the river, but did not reach it until after daylight the next morning. Isaac Marlin, a boy of ten years, secreted himself until the Indians had robbed the house and taken their departure, when he entered and felt the stilled pulses of his relatives and friends one by one to ascertain if any of them by chance survived. Miss Marlin was conscious but feigned death, and in the darkness mistook her brother for one of the murderers, while he also failed to discover that she still lived. He made all haste to convey the news of the tragedy to the nearest neighbor, reaching John Morgan's house hours before the other children; and the next day about noon Miss Marlin, though sorely wounded, managed to make her way to the same haven of refuge. As the news of the massacre spread, many came from the lower settlements to assist in burying the dead, but for several days no attempt to follow and punish the murderers was made. On the tenth of January seventy Indians attacked the house of John Morgan, but were beaten off with the loss of seven of their number. Then forty-eight of the settlers assembled, and after discussion, decided that their own safety required the adoption of something more vigorous than a mere defensive policy. Under the leadership of Benjamin Bryant, of Bryant Station, they took the trail of the Indians, and on the second day overtook them near Morgan's Point. The notorious chief, Jose Maria, who led the band, showed no inclination to evade the fight, but leisurely removed his gauntlets and fired the first shot, cutting the sleeve of one of the Texans. A general fight followed in which the Texans at first had the advantage, but growing over-confident of victory, they became careless, and taking advantage of this the Comanche chief suddenly led his warriors to the attack, driving the whites back in confusion. Ten of the Texans were killed and five wounded, and the Indians suffered a loss fully as great, but they were victorious, and were afterward more troublesome than ever, until, some months later, they met with a crushing defeat. It may be mentioned here, however, that the old chief, Jose Maria, eventually became one of the most peaceful and friendly of the Indians on the Government Reservation, and on a subsequent visit to Bryant Station enjoyed the pleasure of a "council smoke" with the leader of the Texans in the above-described fight, gravely accepting the honor of the first puff, this being his due as the victor.

On the twenty-seventh of May, 1839, Captain John Bird, at the head of thirty-one rangers, left Fort Milam, on the Brazos, and crossed to Fort Griffin, on Little River, where he was told of the presence of Indians in the vicinity and at once proceeded in pursuit of them. Shortly afterward they came upon twenty-seven Comanches who were skinning buffaloes. They scattered before the Texans' charge but afterward assembled and made a short stand and again fled, hotly pursued by the rangers. Finally, giving up the pursuit, they started back, but at Bird's Creek, seven miles northeast of the site of Belton, they were ambushed and surrounded by about forty Indians who poured in a deadly shower of arrows. The rangers managed to reach a ravine in which there was a spring, and here they made a stand, while the Indians took possession of a hill top about three hundred yards away and sent up "signal smokes," which were replied to from three different directions, and in a short time three hundred warriors were assembled under the leadership of Buffalo Hump, one of the most noted war chiefs of the Comanches. They approached the ravine in force, and halted a short distance away, that the Texans might see and be impressed with their strength. This movement failed of its object, for the rangers knew that the only course open for them was to fight as long as a man was left, and though, perhaps, despairing of meeting the savage horde successfully, they faced the inevitable with a cool bravery that nothing could daunt. Twice the Indians charged, and both times were driven back with heavy loss, the slopes of the ravine becoming dotted with their dead. Before making a third attack they retreated out of rifle range, and dividing their force, once more rushed in, charging from two sides at once. This was repeated again and again, but each time the steady fire of the rangers checked the charge. All this time the arrows had hailed around and among the gallant group by the spring. Captain Bird fell dead early in the fight, and six of his followers were dead or so badly wounded as to be of no further assistance to their comrades. The rangers had made one of the bravest fights in the history of border warfare, but were still outnumbered ten to one, and the steady strain upon their nerves

was having its effect. At this juncture, James Robinnett, one of their number, took the lead and cheered the men to continue the struggle. He told them that victory so far was with them. They had resisted the first rushes of the Indians when flushed with a consciousness of their superior force and assured of an easy triumph, and that if the long struggle had wearied them it must naturally have wearied their enemies still more, since they were continually in motion and had met discouragement at every turn. If the Texans could pick off some of the leading Indians the day would certainly be theirs, and Robinnett took an oath to kill the chief in the next charge at the risk of his own life. The charge came and he redeemed his vow. At the report of Robinnett's rifle, Buffalo Hump threw up his hands with a yell and fell from his horse, his immense head dress of buffalo horns rattling in the dust. His warriors bore the body from the field, and though they returned once more to the charge it was in a half-hearted manner and were easily repulsed. Under cover of the ensuing night they withdrew, and the next morning the surviving rangers made their way to Fort Griffin. Five of their number were killed, and they estimated the Indian loss at not less than one hundred.

This defeat was a hard blow to the Comanches, and they had received another drubbing earlier in the year at the hands of an allied party of Texans and Lipans. The Comanches were in winter quarters on the San Saba, and were discovered by their old enemies, the Lipans, who immediately carried the intelligence to the settlements. A party of sixty whites, led by Colonel John H. Moore, at once started for the camp of the "hostiles," accompanied by forty or fifty Lipans, but found that other bands had joined the first one at the winter quarters, and that they would have many times their own number to contend with. An attack was made at dawn, Castro, the Lipan chief, being commissioned, with a portion of his warriors, to run off the Comanches' horses, while Moore and the remainder of the party charged upon the camp. The surprise was complete, and if the attacking force had been a little larger it would have achieved a signal victory. After the first flurry the Comanches rallied and drove the whites from the camp, but they took a position in a ravine and continued the fight through the day. Castro and his assistant "horse thieves" proved too greedy to accomplish the work given them, for they attempted to get away with the whole drove of several thousand head, and were consequently so delayed that the Comanches came up with them and recovered the greater part of their property. Consequently, Colonel Moore returned with his purpose only partially accomplished, but he had taught the Indians a lesson which they were slow to forget.

Almost coincidental with the fight above mentioned, another party of Indians attacked a settlement on the Colorado, killing a Mrs. Coleman and her son, a lad of fifteen years. The story of this tragedy is of interest, since it shows the manner in which even the children of the pioneers could conduct themselves in the face of dangers calculated to appall the bravest of men. The Coleman family, with a neighbor named Rogers, were a short distance from the house when the attack was made, and Coleman and Rogers escaped to a thicket in the Colorado bottoms. Mrs. Coleman and her four children ran toward the house, but the youngest boy, Tommie, who was only five years old, was easily overtaken and captured. Mrs. Coleman reaching the door, turned to assure herself that all were saved, but was pierced through the throat with an arrow and soon expired. With her last breath she directed her son to get the guns and defend his sisters, and he discharged his duty nobly. The simple words in which Wilbarger relates the continuance of the struggle are as follows: "Young Albert fought with heroic bravery for a while, killing and wounding some three or four of the enemy; but finally he received a wound which in a very short time proved fatal, and he breathed his last with his head pillowed in the lap of his oldest sister, the last words he uttered being: 'Sister, I can't do any more for you. Farewell.' This left his two little sisters to take care of themselves as best they could. The little girls, who had taken refuge under the bed, kept up a conversation with each other, as they had been told to do, which doubtless deterred the Indians from entering the house, thereby saving their lives and the house from being plundered." Regarding the tragedy from the practical standpoint of one who was reared in the midst of such incidents, Wilbarger sees nothing worthy of especial comment in this instance of boyish heroism, nor in the spectacle of two timid girls cowering by the murdered bodies of their mother and brother, and forcing themselves to carry on an apparently unconcerned conversation that the Indians without might be deceived into thinking that the cabin still possessed defenders. By

noon of that day fifty-two men had collected and were in pursuit of the murderers, and twenty-two hours later they overhauled them on Brushy Creek, in Williamson County, and in the first fight which followed, Captain Burleson, one of the leaders of the Texans, was killed and the entire party retreated. Later they were re-enforced by General Ed. Burleson and thirty-two men, and returned to the attack. They found the Indians occupying a strong position on a ridge, but dividing their force, took stands on either side where their rifles could do effective work. Several ineffectual attempts were made to dislodge the Indians, but the Texans suffered so severely in these efforts that they abandoned them at length and contented themselves with keeping the enemy under a constant and deadly fire. Following their usual custom, the Indians withdrew under the cover of darkness, their mournful wailing as they left the field telling that their losses were heavy and probably included some of their most noted warriors. The whites lost four men killed in both engagements.

In their different engagements with the Comanches the Texans had taken many prisoners, while the Indians were known to have a number of white women and children in captivity. An exchange of prisoners was proposed and agreed to, and was arranged to take place at San Antonio in March, 1840. The transfer was to include all the prisoners held by either side, but when, on the 19th of March, the parties met as agreed, only one captive was produced by the Comanches, a Miss Matilda Lockhart, who had been captured in DeWitt County in 1838. Sixty-five Comanches, including twelve of the leading chiefs of the tribe and a number of women and children, met the peace commissioners at San Antonio, and when they were asked to produce their other prisoners, the head chief, Mukwarrah, persisted that they had but one, Miss Lockhart, and that the others were held by different tribes over which the Comanches had no control. Miss Lockhart denounced this as a falsehood, for she had seen several other prisoners in their camp a few days before, and knew that they intended holding them for ransom. A company of soldiers, under the command of Captain Howard, were ordered into the council room, and the interpreter was told to inform the chiefs that they would be held as hostages until the other captives were brought in. A fight immediately followed, in which the twelve chiefs were killed, but not before they had wounded Captain Howard and killed Judge Hood and several others.

Meanwhile the Indians on the outside of the building had taken the alarm, and attacked the guard with savage energy, even the squaws taking an active part in the encounter. Lieutenant Dunnington was shot through with an arrow, by a squaw, and instantly killed. Judge Thompson was shot and killed before he had received a warning of his danger. Some of the Indians took shelter in a stone house where they defended themselves for a time, but were all killed by the steady fire of the soldiers, the last one being forced to leave the building by throwing a burning turpentine ball down upon him from the roof. Others escaped across San Antonio River, but were pursued and all slain, except a renegade Mexican who managed to give the excited soldiers the slip. Altogether, thirty-two warriors were slain, together with three squaws and two children, while twenty-seven women and children were made prisoners. Later, one of the squaws was sent to apprise the tribe that the exchange would still be made if all the white captives were brought in as agreed, and several days afterward this arrangement was satisfactorily carried out. But the Comanches never forgot or forgave what they were pleased to term the white man's treachery, and they were not slow to strike a decisive blow for revenge.

In the summer of 1840, the warriors of the Comanche tribe prepared for a general invasion of the southernmost settlements west of the Colorado River. Early in August, a force variously estimated at from five hundred to one thousand braves, swept down from the Western prairies, and encompassed the town of Victoria, killing several of its citizens before they could recover from the confusion and consternation caused by the sudden and unexpected attack. The survivors fortified themselves in some of the stronger dwellings, and forced the Indians to withdraw, but they swept the country clear of horses and ...e, driving away with them several thousand head. Encouraged by their easy victory, the Comanches determined to attack the little seaport town of Linnville, situated some fifty miles south of Victoria, and approached this place in the dusk of early morning, concealing themselves by riding on their horses' sides, and in this way causing such of the inhabitants, who took note of their approach, to believe that it was simply a herd of ponies, being brought in from Mexico by some adventurous trader, seeking a market. The Comanches were in the heart of the town before their true character became known to its people. Many of the Texans were killed as they rushed from their homes in a frantic

attempt to escape, others were cut down on the beach, where the boats, their only refuge, were anchored in the shallow water. The Comanches followed the fugitives, even after they had gained the boats, as far as they dared venture on their mustangs, and the ripples on the surface of the bay were crimsoned with the blood of many innocent victims. History fails to give an estimate of the number who fell in this terrible massacre, but it must have been considerable, for no attempt at resistance was made, and the entire horde of red murderers were busied in the work of death. Several women and children were captured, and, after the remainder of the inhabitants had made their escape, the town was pillaged and fired.

Linnville had been a supply point for the settlements farther north and possessed several stores well provided with merchandise, therefore the quantity and character of the plunder taken by the Comanches can be imagined. Several hundred horses and mules were packed with the valuables secured, and gathering all the loose horses the Indians added them to the herd secured at Victoria, decking many of them with stolen ribbons and strips of bright colored cloth. The warriors were frantic with delight, and as they turned their immense drove of captured horses northwestward, their wild yells were wafted to the little flotilla of boats far out on the water, which held all that remained of Linnville's once happy and prosperous people. The flames and smoke of the burning town seemed to have an irresistible attraction to many of the braves, and they lingered around on the beach until the main body of the Comanches were far advanced on their return. News of the massacre was rapidly spread throughout the country, and while the Indians were hurrying to reach safety in the wilderness, couriers were speeding in every direction, and the Texans were assembling to a common center in companies. Luckily the trail made by the Indians in their descent had been discovered, and the alarm had spread before tidings of the Linnville disaster had reached the other settlements. An attempt to check the Indians in their retreat was made by Ben E. McCulloch with a small force gathered from the Guadalupe, Gonzales and Lavaca settlements, but in the face of such overwhelming numbers the Texans were forced to draw back and await re-enforcements. McCulloch was not idle, however, but by a forced march he again got far in the advance of the savages and stationed himself at Plum Creek, where he was joined by the companies of Captains Matthews, Ward and Bird. Captain Matthew Caldwell (familiarly known as "Old Paint") was present among others, and when on the morning of the twelfth of August his spies announced the approach of the Indians, he collected the little band of less than ninety men, all told, and in a short and inspirited speech counseled an attack. The words used by "Old Paint" on this occasion have been preserved, and though not remarkable for polished eloquence, still impress the reader with the commendable spirit that prompted their utterance. "Boys," he said, "the Indians number about one thousand. They have our women and children captives. We are only eighty-seven strong, but I believe we can whip hell out of them. What shall we do, boys? Shall we fight?" It is needless to state that an affirmative response was heartily given, and preparations for battle were hastily made. As Felix Houston, General of the Militia, was present, he assumed the command; but at this juncture Colonel Burleson came up with one hundred Texans and thirteen Tonkawa Indians, and swung into line to await the plunder-laden army of Comanches, which was now approaching and in full sight. A battle was inevitable, for the Indians could not afford to turn in a new direction with such an enemy to harass them in the rear; and, besides, they were flushed and confident from their past successes, and were in no respects averse to a general engagement. All they wished to gain was a sufficient delay to allow them to crowd their stolen horses on out of harm's way, and in the first part of the conflict this was given them in a measure, through General Houston's ignorance of Indian warfare and its methods. For a time the Texans stood and received the charges of the Indians and a continual arrow flight, replying with their rifles as occasion offered. Then, at Ben McCulloch's suggestion, General Houston ordered his little band of two hundred men to charge, and they rushed forward under their respective leaders, Placido, the Tonkawa chief, well in front with his trusty warriors, cleaving a pathway wherever their weapons gleamed. The warwhoops of the Comanches were echoed back in kind by those valued allies, while the fierce yells of the avenging Texans spoke of a determination to gain repayment for the blood that had flown at Linnville and Victoria. Before this determined rush the Comanches scattered like a partridge brood before the swoop of the prairie hawk. Their retreat became a disorganized rout, and they fled in every direction,

abandoning many of their pack animals and loose horses to the victors. The pursuit continued for ten or fifteen miles, but the Indians had no thought of making a second stand, and the Texans and their Tonkawa friends returned to the scene of the principal engagement, the former to collect the abandoned horses and other plunder left by the enemy, while the latter busied themselves in scalping the fallen Comanches and cutting off their hands and feet to be carried home as trophies. General Houston estimated that from fifty to eighty of the enemy had fallen since their retreat from Linnville had commenced, while in the engagement just described only a few of the Texans were wounded and none killed. Three of the captives held by the Comanches were transfixed with arrows when the retreat became general. The dead bodies of a Mrs. Crosby and a negro were found lying on the field, and a Mrs. Watts was shot in the breast with an arrow, but eventually recovered. She had been captured at Linnville, her young husband having been killed as he was conveying her through the shallow water to a boat.

About a month after the Plum Creek fight Colonel Moore was ordered to raise a volunteer force and follow the Indians who had taken part in that engagement and the preceding raid, to the coast. It was the commencement of October before he had succeeded in arranging everything for a start, and when he marched forth into the wilds his available force comprised ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians; the latter being taken along principally to serve as trailers and guides. Eighteen days after his departure, Colonel Moore's spies discovered an Indian camp of sixty lodges, supposed to contain about one hundred and twenty warriors, on the headwaters of the Colorado. The attack was made the following morning at daybreak, and the Comanches were driven from their village to the river. Hemmed in a semi-circular bend, with no chance of escape save by swimming, they were shot down by the Texans without mercy, men, women and children meeting the same fate. The Comanches had decided for a war of extermination and had forced the Texans to adopt their own policy, and now they were reaping the harvest they had sown. A portion of the band succeeded in crossing the stream, but were intercepted by Lieutenant Owen and a portion of the command and cut down, almost to a man. The fight was over in a half hour, and the Victoria and Linnville massacres were well avenged. One hundred and twenty-eight Comanches were lying dead in the bed of the Colorado or along its shores, and thirty-four prisoners were huddled together at the mercy of their captors. It was comparatively a bloodless victory so far as the Texans were concerned, for only two of their number had received wounds and neither were dangerously wounded. The scene of this battle has never been accurately located, but it was not far from the present town of Ballinger, in Runnels County.

The month of November, 1840, witnessed the massacre of a party of forty surveyors who, under the leadership of a land locator, named Sparks, was inspecting the country along the upper Brazos and Red Rivers. They were surrounded while sleeping in camp, and all but two of their number were instantly killed. Wires and Kellogg, the survivors, managed to evade capture, and separately reached the settlements in safety. In December of the same year a party of Texans, led by Major Howard, met a band of Comanches on Opossum Creek in Williamson County, and by alluring them into an ambuscade killed seven of their number without risk to themselves. This was, however, the last engagement of consequence that occurred between the Texans and their dangerous neighbors for several years. The savages had wearied of courting disaster by meeting the border riflemen in open battle, and even the powerful Comanches did not disdain to adopt the tactics formerly pursued by the Wacos and Caranchuas, skulking in small bands around the outskirts of the settlements and making isolated and poorly defended cabins the object of their attack. This method of procedure was to the pioneers the most annoying of any that they could have adopted. The presence of a half dozen Indians in a certain locality could rarely be detected until made known by some theft or act of bloodshed, while to maintain organized bands of home guards in every neighborhood was a matter of impossibility. In the vicinity of Austin—then a town of few inhabitants though it had been selected in 1839 as the future capital of the Republic—parties of Indians seemed to linger as though determined that the idea of a permanent settlement there should be abandoned, and in the years of 1841, '42 and '43 murders were committed within two or three miles of the spot whereon the State capitol now stands. There was no opportunity for reprisal, for in most instances the parties killed were waylaid and shot from the roadside, or pierced with bullets or arrows fired through the crevices between the logs of which their cabins were constructed. The same

state of affairs obtained in the settlements along the Red River in the Northern counties of the State, but principally in Grayson and Fannin, the authors of the atrocities in this region being the Shawnees, Cachattas, and other Indians who were generally supposed to be friendly to the whites. Occasionally a roving band would make a descent upon the Brazos and Little Rivers, but principally confined themselves to horse stealing; and it was while upon an incursion of this description that the noted chief, Big Foot, was killed in a fight with Captain S. P. Ross, as related in the biography of T. M. Carter in the biographical portion of this work.

An attempt was made in the spring of 1843 to persuade all the wild tribes of the frontier to enter into a treaty of peace, and Colonel J. C. Eldridge and Thomas Torrey were appointed commissioners to visit them, and arrange preliminaries. It was intended to have the chiefs of all the tribes meet with the representatives of the Republic of Texas at Bird's Fort, on the Trinity, in the following August, when it was believed they could be led into the desired arrangement. The three principal chiefs of the Delawares accompanied the peace ambassadors to act as interpreters and general assistants, as did also a Waco chief named Acequosh. Two Comanche children, who had been captured by the Texans about the time of the Linnville massacre, were taken along as a sort of peace offering to that yet powerful tribe, and it was generally hoped that the object of the expedition would be easily accomplished. Several of the less important tribes were visited, and their consent to the proposed meeting gained; but upon reaching the principal village of the Comanches, the council held to decide upon their proposition was unanimously in favor of putting the white men to death, and it required the utmost efforts of their Indian friends, and the favorable interference of the head chief as well, to carry them safely through their dangerous mission. Very little good was accomplished through this effort to secure a general peace, for, as has ever been the case, the Indians were lavish in their promises while they had not the slightest intention of carrying them out. Some of the minor tribes became less bold in their depredations because they recognized the suicidal results of any other policy, but the knives of the Comanches were never sheathed. Even had the principal chiefs of the tribe favored peace with the Texans, they could hardly have restrained wandering bands of their hunters from attacking the outlying settlements, or killing and scalping such defenseless whites as might be unfortunate enough to fall in their hands. Even while Colonel Eldridge was prosecuting his fruitless mission among the wild tribes, two important battles with the Comanches were fought in the Pan Handle country. Colonel Snively and a strong party of Texans had penetrated to the Northwestern boundary of the Republic, in hopes of capturing a train of valuable merchandise bound from Independence, Mo., to Santa Fe, but this attempt upon the supplies of their New Mexican neighbors, was frustrated by Captain Cooke, of the United States army, in command of the detachment which had escorted the train through the Kansas wilds. Crossing into Texan Territory, he captured and partially disarmed Colonel Snively's force, and delayed it in various ways until the arrival of a Mexican escort from Santa Fe, strong enough to render further attempts by the Texans futile. On his return to the settlements, Colonel Snively was twice attacked by the Comanches, on Owl and Antelope Creeks, but in both instances the Texans had the best of the fight, and kept their assailants at bay until an opportunity was given them to withdraw from the field.

In the spring of 1843 a party of twenty Caddos from the upper Brazos departed from the usual policy of their tribe and took the war-path against the whites. Their first victims were three men, Henry, Castleberry and Courtney, whom they surprised on Salado Creek, killed, scalped and stripped, and then mangled their bodies in a horrible manner. Proceeding to the Colorado River, twelve miles below Austin, they had collected a number of horses and had started on their return when they were discovered and pursued by a party of five Texans, who were armed only with mesquite clubs. As the Caddos had neither saddles or bridles and were driving the stolen horses on foot, they were soon overtaken, and on a smooth slope free from bushes where they had no opportunity to hide. In spite of their advantage in point of numbers and arms, the Indians did not dare to risk a hand-to-hand fight, and finding that they could not check the Texans with arrows, they suddenly dropped to their knees and commenced "fiddling" on their taut bow strings with their arrows, making a peculiar caterwauling sound that frightened the horses of their pursuers and caused them to turn and bolt in the opposite direction. Following this plan whenever close pressed, the Caddos finally reached shelter and escaped, though followed some twenty miles by an armed party which arrived too late to take part in the novel

encounter just described. One of the Texans received an arrow wound, but the injury inflicted was slight. Later, in the same year, the Lipans made a descent upon the settlements surrounding Austin, killing a couple of the citizens, and during 1844 and '45 an occasional outrage was committed as far east as the counties along the Brazos.

While the Mexican war was in progress the Indians of Western Texas were unusually quiet, probably awed into temporary peace by the spectacle of the immense armies which crossed Texan territory en route to the seat of war along the Rio Grande. Besides, McCulloch's company and others were kept continually on the frontier, and the savages were sharp enough to note the preparations made for their benefit and to conduct themselves accordingly. The ever restless Comanches were not altogether idle, but their attention was principally directed to the Mexican settlements lying west of the border, and which, through the centralization of Mexican troops for the defense of the capital city, was left wholly at their mercy. The annexation of Texas to the United States in 1846 was a hard blow to the Indians, for it arrayed against them the full power of the American Government. Years before, a captive chief had tauntingly said: "The Texan's hand is heavy, but his arm is short. His squaw is crying in the lodge of the Comanche, but he cannot reach her." Now all this had changed. The prairie tribes had felt the power of the "blue-coat braves;" they knew that their numbers were great, and on more than one occasion the mountains and prairies had rang with the thunder of their big guns. Heretofore the Indians could prey upon the Texan settlements and retreat for safety to American territory, but they feared that this convenient state of affairs had come to a termination. Possibly the Texans were of the same opinion, but the experience of nearly thirty subsequent years proved it a sadly mistaken one. A judicious distribution of troops along the Texan frontier at the termination of the Mexican war would have practically settled the Indian troubles. It was not made, and once more the entire border swam in blood, and was illuminated by the flames of burning homes. Gradually, as if feeling their way, the Comanches resumed their old-time raids after horse flesh and possible scalps, being most troublesome in Hays and Gonzales Counties, where they could reach the settlements unobserved by taking advantage of the broken ground along the Guadalupe River. The following incident, given in Wilbarger's work on the Indian troubles, is worthy of republication, since it shows how watchful the Texans were compelled to be in the protection of their homes and property, and to what an extent they were frequently indebted to the good offices of their allies, the friendly Indians.

"The traveler who passes San Marcos will see, north of the road, perched on the high bluff which overlooks the San Marcos head spring, a rude log house, built by General Burleson when he was, at that place, the outside settler. Hither came, from time to time, Placido, the Tonkawa chief, and his son, who were the friends of Burleson. Placido was a lithe, active Indian, every inch a warrior, who boasted that he had never shed the blood of a white man. When Placido made with his squaws his annual visit, General Burleson, who valued his services to Austin's early settlers, always made him presents of ammunition, and sometimes of ponies. During one of his visits, in 1848, Placido and his son were sitting down in Burleson's family room at his San Marcos spring house, conversing with General Burleson and his son Ed, who was about the age of the younger Indian. About nine o'clock at night what seemed to be the hooting of an owl was heard. Placido, whose quick ear discovered the cheat, rose instantly and covered up the blazing fire with ashes, at the same time whispering the word 'Comanche.' As soon as all had been made dark, he crawled upon the floor to the door and disappeared in the darkness. Quickly returning, he whispered to Burleson: 'Scurry stole; Comanche steal 'em.' Scurry was the name of a splendid horse presented to General Burleson by his friend, General Dick Scurry, a horse ridden by Scurry at the battle of Monterey. Fortunately, in a small stockade adjoining the house were the horses of Placido and two other horses belonging to the General. Though it was quite dark, these were quickly saddled, and the Burlesons, with young Placido, followed the old chief noiselessly around the mountain. Those who have been on that mountain will remember the level space near its summit, which belted it for more than a mile, varying from twenty to sixty feet wide, on which no bushes grew, while on each side was the dense cedar brake, through which no horseman could ride at night. Placido led the way in this open space, for he knew every foot of the mountain and the openings which led to the head of the Blanco, as well as the Comanches. In about

half an hour the moon arose, and Placido quickened the pursuit, sometimes through dense brush, where the rider could not see an arm's length before him, and then suddenly emerging in an open glade. The pursuit was continued without a word being spoken until after daybreak. The Comanches, never dreaming that pursuers were on their trail, had gone leisurely along until just before sun-up, when, as they were crossing an open prairie, they discovered the pursuers close behind them. Then began the race for life. There were three Indians; one rode Scurry and the others were mounted on ponies. Burleson's heavy weight, for he had then become corpulent, gave Placido and the two boys an advantage in the race, and he fell behind. The rider of Scurry could have escaped, but he remained in the chase close by his companions, though in the lead. As Placido and the two young men approached near the Comanches, General Burleson shouted: 'Big beef for Scurry, Placido big beef for Scurry.' Placido was slightly wounded by an arrow from one of the rear Indians, both of whom were quickly slain, but the rider of Scurry stood at bay, and was killed by a lance thrust by the Tonkawa chief, when the horse was taken back unhurt. The combatants were few, but seldom was ever a race ridden on Texas soil with more desperate resolve or more tragic end."

Young Ed. Burleson, who took an active part in the fight just described, received his first lesson in warfare as a mere boy on the field of Monterey. He had inherited his father's military spirit, and we find him in 1850, as a lieutenant in command of a ranger detachment, leading his men into an engagement with a force outnumbering them two to one and winning a signal victory. The fight occurred on the San Antonio and Laredo road, not far from the Nueces River. Three Indians were sighted, riding leisurely along about a mile from the road, and Burleson instructed his men to continue on their course, while, with nine volunteers, he galloped forth to kill or capture the savage trio who, as their backs were to him, seemed unaware of his approach. At last, when the two parties were separated by not more than fifty yards, the three Indians turned and revealed thirteen more on foot who had before been concealed from view by the horses. The rangers halted at this unexpected sight and looked to their lieutenant for orders, and Burleson took the initiatory by dismounting and opening fire. The Indians were armed with bows and lances and the rangers with carbines and revolvers, but as the savages charged up to within a few paces, firearms were but little more effective than arrows. Nearly all the rangers were wounded, Burleson being struck with an arrow which glanced from his skull but pinned his hat fast to his head. Baker Barton received three wounds, either of which would have proved fatal, and died standing erect, grasping the horn on his saddle. Several of the men received as many as four wounds each; but the Indians were suffering severely from the steady fire of the revolvers, a weapon then newly introduced, but with the use of which the rangers had already become quite well acquainted. Burleson had killed the chief in the outset of the encounter, and three other Indians had been slain while the majority of those remaining were wounded. Presently Burleson's interpreter gave the glad intelligence that the enemy were discussing the necessity of retreat, and a moment later they withdrew from the ground, the rangers being too badly cut up to think of pursuing them. The historian of this battle, after describing the death of the gallant Barton, continues: "William Lackey was wounded in three places. Jim Carr received four wounds. A warrior charged him, lance in hand, and was killed by Carr with a shot from his carbine. In an instant his carbine was again up and leveled at another Indian, who sent an arrow through his hand, penetrating the last joint of his trigger finger and the breech of his gun; the wood splintered and released his hand. Jack Spencer, though wounded, was charged by three Indians at the same time. He used his horse as cover, but received help from a comrade just in time. Alf, Tom and Jim Wilkerson, though desperately wounded, fought until the Indians retreated. During the fight, Leach and a wounded Indian were both prostrate on the ground, and but a few feet apart. Burleson's quick eye discovered the wounded Indian with a pistol in hand pointed at Leach, and turned his pistol to dispatch the Indian when Leach said: 'Save your fire, lieutenant. I've been watching him; he's only bluffing; there's no load in that pistol.'" Such was the material of which the early Texans were made; such the men who fought the savages on their own ground and never faltered in the face of overwhelming numbers. William Lackey, mentioned above, died from his wounds before the settlements were reached, but the others arrived at Fort McIntosh in ambulances sent out for their conveyance, and recovered to do further service against the Indians.

It would be ridiculous to claim that all the Texans were formed in heroic mould, for they were only human after all, and possessed their due share of human faults and weaknesses. Still, cowardice was so uncommon as to be thought worthy of especial mention. In the memoirs of "Big Foot" Wallace, one of the most noted Indian fighters of the Southwest, and who is still living, having survived the border wars of a half century, there appears the following anecdote and comments which have a direct bearing on the matter in question. While in charge of the mail coach running between San Antonio and El Paso, Wallace and his escort had a spirited encounter with a band of Comanches who surrounded the camp at night and were repulsed after a hard fight. Wallace says: "When the Indians were charging us so fiercely, I saw one of my men skulking behind a clump of prickly pears. I went to him and told him to come out and fight like a man. 'Cap,' said he, 'I would if I could, but I can't stand it.' I saw by the way that his hands shook and his lips quivered that he was speaking the truth. I replied, 'Well, stay there then if you must, and I will say nothing about it;' but some of the rest noticed him, and if I had not interposed they would have killed him, and I might just as well let them, for the poor fellow had no peace in his life afterward. I have seen two or three men in the course of my life who were naturally scary, and could not help it any more than they could help having bandy legs or a snub nose. They are born so and are more to be pitied than blamed. You might as well blame a man for not being as smart as Henry Clay as to blame him for not being as brave as Julius Cæsar; all the same, it is very aggravating to have them act in that way when the service of every one is needed as it was on this occasion. But after all, bravery is about as safe from harm as cowardice. This man was the only one wounded, with the exception of Fry. An arrow flew where he was hiding, struck him in the arm and pinned him to the prickly pear behind which he was concealed."

Several Indian fights of importance occurred during the year 1850, for the frontier was well patrolled by armed forces of Texans who made it a point to attack every band encountered unless the Indians gave good and sufficient proof of their friendliness. In consequence the sight of a plumed scalplock was generally a sure precursor of a "skrimmage." The Texans, as an old-timer once explained to the writer, had decided that the quickest way to deal with their red enemies was the best way, and it was easier to "pull down on every thing that came along," than to waste time asking an Indian if he wanted to fight. As early as 1847, a line of posts had been established along the northern border of the settlements, which quite effectually prevented the danger of an Indian descent catching the settlers unawares. Captain Shapley P. Ross' company was stationed on the Brazos near the present site of Waco; McCulloch's, on the Colorado, seventy miles above Austin; and Highsmith's company near Fredericksburg, while "Big Foot" Wallace, with a command of twenty rangers, was thoroughly patrolling the country along the Nueces River, and between that stream and the Rio Grande. Scouts from each of these commands met at intermediate points each week, thus keeping up a constant line of communication, while scouting parties were continually on the move, watching for Indians or any signs which would indicate the passage of war parties through the territory guarded. It was a practical adaptation to the military needs of the day of the plan known as "line riding," afterward adopted by the cattlemen of the Southwest; but, in this instance, instead of herding cattle within prescribed limits, the frontier line riders were herding the Indians out. Though this system of defense was abandoned all too soon, it proved during its continuance the best protection the settlers had ever known; and when ordered into the field in 1850 to protect the settlements between the Nueces and San Antonio Rivers, Captain McCulloch adopted a similar plan though on a smaller scale. Establishing his camp on the head of the Aransas River, he kept his scouts continually covering the field between the Nueces and San Antonio, and was soon able to call a halt on the continual depredations previously committed. A party of fifteen Indians succeeded in passing the line, but were followed by Lieutenant King and a detachment, and, after an all day's chase in a driving rain, overhauled and forced to make a stand in a deep ravine, from which the Texans could not dislodge them. McCulloch was on the ground next morning, at daybreak, with a reinforcement of twenty men, but the Indians had decamped, and were never overtaken. Later on McCulloch moved his camp to the North Fork of the Llano, and when on his first scout, with a force of twenty-two men, struck a trail which led him to a Comanche camp on a branch of the San Saba. The Indian band, which consisted of forty braves and two squaws, scattered

at the first charge, and only four of their number were killed. The squaws were captured, as was also all the camp equipage and horses, only one of the whites having been injured in the affair, and he by an arrow fired by one of the squaws before she could be disarmed. The squaws were afterward given a horse each and released, McCulloch telling them that all the captured goods and horses would be returned to the band if they would report at Fort Martin Scott, near Fredericksburg, within a month, and make a treaty of peace. This proposition was afterward accepted by the Comanches, and the commandant at Fort Martin Scott scrupulously carried out McCulloch's promises. This affair, with a severe handling received by a party of Comanches from Wallace's men on the Nueces, went a long way toward quieting matters temporarily, and for several years the settlers on the Southwestern frontier were accorded the blessings of comparative peace.

Now that Texas had become annexed to the United States and the conquest of Mexico had freed the State from all danger of foreign invasion, a heavy influx of immigration followed, nearly all the Northern and Eastern States adding their quota, while colonists from different European countries began establishing themselves in the counties adjacent to the coast. Gradually the settlements began to extend further northward along the upper course of the rivers, while those originally established along the Red River, in Grayson and Fannin Counties, spread southward until they met and mingled with those in the region then known as the "Three Forks" of the Trinity. The first cabin, in what is now Dallas County, had been erected in 1841, and the organization of the county followed five years later, though at that time it contained but a handful of inhabitants. At about the same time a few families settled along the Clear Fork, in Tarrant County, and in 1849 a military post was established at Fort Worth, its position then being on the extreme Western frontier. Protected by this and other outposts, the country to the eastward rapidly filled with settlers, and for a time the entire State seemed to have entered upon an era of peace as well as prosperity. For the first time in the history of the country its inhabitants could pursue their daily avocations without a constant fear of lurking danger. Farms were opened and cultivated, yielding abundant returns. Wagon trains loaded with cotton bales moved slowly along the rough trails leading to shipping points on Red River or Buffalo Bayou, and, returning, brought to the settlers supplies of every imaginable description. The cattle industry, then in its infancy, was beginning to receive notice as a pursuit that might in time be made profitable, and instead of huddling their cabins close together for protection's sake, the pioneers of the Northwestern prairies had begun to appreciate the value of "elbow room," locating with an eye to the best grass and water, and objecting strongly to the presence of a neighbor in their immediate "range."

But while in some respects this policy of isolated ranches had its advantages, it offered to the Indians tempting opportunities that were not to be refused. The buffalo were being driven from the country by the advent of the whites, and so, in lieu of his accustomed food, the Indian contented himself with the choicest cuts from the best animal of some settler's herd, at the same time providing for his friends, the wolves, by transfixing with his arrows a half dozen more cows or steers in a spirit of mere deviltry. If the ranchman's horses wandered from the immediate vicinity of his cabin, they vanished as suddenly as if a cyclone had swept them from the earth. Sometimes a settler and his family would be killed and scalped, but for a period of years such occurrences were infrequent. Though unable to entirely curb their thievish nature, the Indians were not courting trouble, and had learned how far they could go with impunity. By perusal of the biographical portion of this work, it will be found that many references are made to the friendly spirit shown by nearly all the prairie tribes during the early '50s. It was a period of peace, and while this state of affairs continued to exist the settlers obtained a foothold in what is popularly termed the "Upper Cross Timbers," and their log cabins began to dot the slopes of the Palo Pinto and Jack County hills.

But the knives and tomahawks of the Comanches were not long permitted to rust in idleness, and this golden era of fancied security for the settlers was brought to an abrupt termination. In the renewed outbreak of hostilities, the farmers and ranchmen who had established themselves along the Brazos, in Bosque County, were the first sufferers, for their location was so remote from any military post that the Indians could strike there with assurance of ample time to distance effective pursuit. It is possible that the first blood was shed by some prowling band without premeditation, but the sight of freshly taken scalps was all that was needed to break the unaccustomed restraint upon their savage nature, and other murders followed in rapid order.

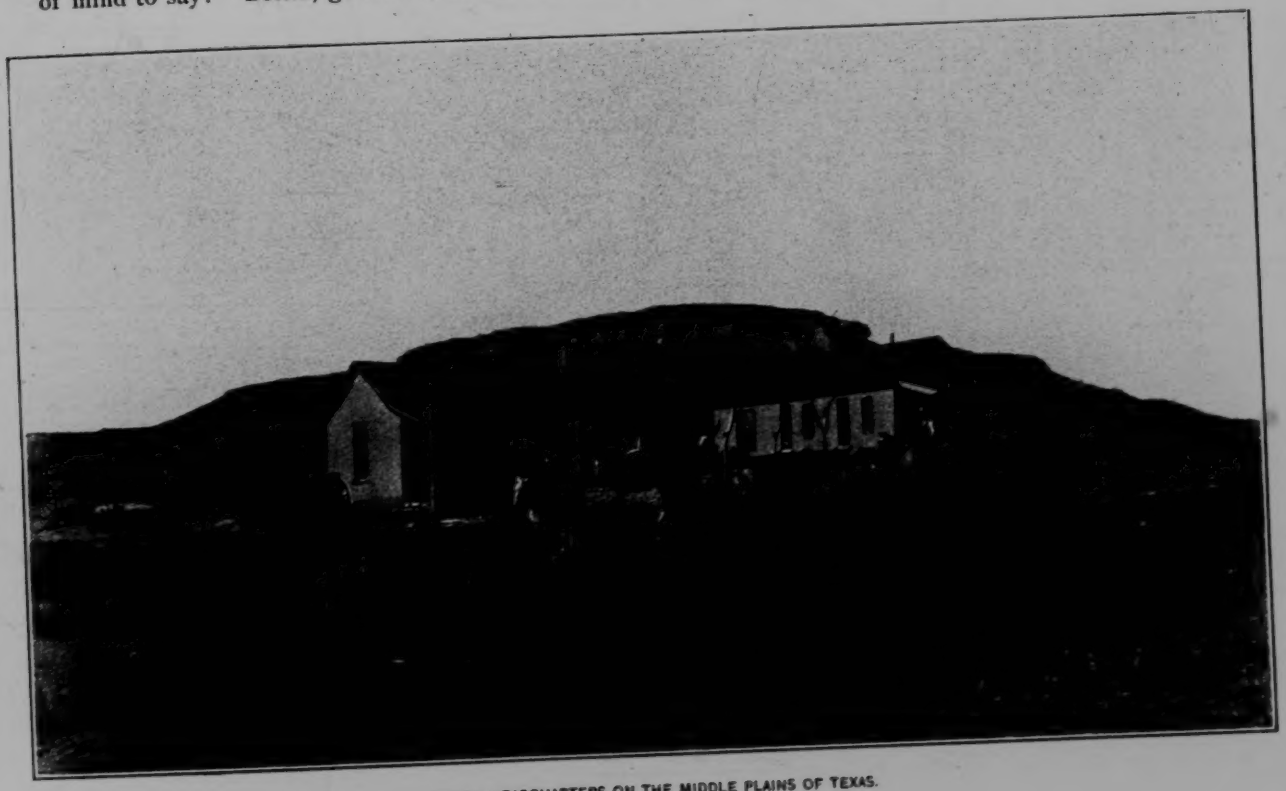
In the winter of 1856-57 a Mr. Renfrew and his son were horse hunting on the head of Meridian Creek, when they were attacked and both killed. The young man was shot dead at the first fire and scalped, but the father rode several miles after receiving a fatal wound, at length falling dead from his horse, which ran riderless home, its blood-stained sides telling to the agonized family the story of the loss sustained. A party searched long and earnestly for the missing men, and some two weeks later the body of the younger man was found, but the remains of the father were not discovered until after the lapse of two years. A few days later a Mr. Bean and a negro servant, returning from some of the larger settlements with a load of corn, were killed after a long fight, in which the Indians were supposed to have suffered considerable loss. The murdered men had evidently used the wagon as a defense, as its bed was pierced in many places with bullets and arrows. The following day the same party of Indians, who had evidently decided that the safest plan was to waylay the Texans at a distance from their homes, murdered a Mr. Johnson, who was returning to the settlement with a load of flour and meal, and carried his eight-year-old boy away a prisoner. They afterward stripped the child of all his clothing, and, while camped fully forty miles from the nearest house, he managed to slip away from them in this nude condition, and wandered around, half dead with cold and starvation, until discovered by some men who were trailing a party of Indian cattle thieves. The boy had found some milk cows that had escaped from their savage captors, and was following them as closely as possible, thinking that they would protect him from the wolves, and possibly lead him back to the settlements. Other atrocities followed closely on the heels of those just mentioned.

"During the first week in March, 1857," says James T. De Shields, one of the best informed and most conscientious historians of this troublous period in the history of the Texan border, "a large band of marauding Indians came down, and, on approaching the frontier, divided into squads of eight and ten, and simultaneously entered Erath, Brown and Comanche Counties, and began depredating in the most daring and alarming manner. A severe drought the previous year had caused an entire failure in crops, which was followed by a severely cold winter, which had reduced what few cow-ponies the settlers had left so thin in flesh that very few were able to do any kind of service; in fact, most of the citizens were literally afoot. Bread-stuffs had to be bought and freighted on ox wagons from Fannin, Grayson, Collin and Dallas Counties. While in this helpless condition, three squads of Indians began depredations at the same time in different parts of Comanche County. One squad of ten passed down the South Leon Valley in open day, gathering what few horses they could find, and four miles below Old Cora (now extinct), on the 3d day of March, 1857, they came upon Gid Foreman and killed him, taking off every vestige of hair with his scalp. Foreman had red hair, which is a great trophy among Comanche Indians. They stripped Foreman, save his drawers, and mutilated his body in a most horrible manner. After butchering the unfortunate man, and tying his reeking bloody scalp to one of their belts, they proceeded down the valley and crossed the North Leon, and about five o'clock p. m. approached John Baggett's ranch, near the present town of Hazel Dell, driving up into the yard and catching the only horse Baggett had left.

"Now, come, ye sentimental lovers of heaven's noblest gift to man—a wife and mother—and view with me this terrible tragic scene, no *ignis fatuus*, no fiction or imaginary concoction of the brain, but a reality. A lone woman, with nine helpless children, with no chance of escape and no means of protection, not even a gun (Mr. Baggett had that with him), and surrounded by ten steel-hearted, fiendish savages, in whose veins the milk of human sympathy had never flowed, with hideous visages made doubly frightful by being bedaubed all over with war-paint, and uttering fiercely their most diabolical warwhoops, their dark bodies besmeared and their hands still dripping with the life blood of Foreman, whose gory scalp was still dripping the crimson fluid and hanging to a fiendish savage, whose greatest delight was in torturing his most innocent victim, while the excruciating suffering and agonizing cries only served to increase his merriment. Mrs. Baggett succeeded in getting seven of the children into the cabin while the savages were catching the horse. But, alas! Oh, horror of horrors! Two of the children, little Joel, twelve, and little Bettie, ten years old, were under a live oak tree, playing, some sixty yards from the cabin, and were intercepted, caught, and four of the savages proceeded to strip off every vestige of clothing that the children had on, and proceeded slowly, so as to prolong the sufferings of little Joel and to increase and intensify a mother's agony, in torturing the little fellow to death by lancing him with arrows in every conceivable way to produce the most acute and excruciating

suffering; and to make his lifeless form appear the more ghastly and horrible, while his plaintive, piteous shrieks were still audible to a mother's ears, one of the savages, to whose belt was hanging poor Foreman's gory scalp, proceeded before life was extinct in little Joel, to scalp him, and hung the scalp on the opposite side of his belt as an additional trophy to heighten the pleasure of their fiendish war dances.

"But is this all of this frightful tragedy? No. Not content with torturing, scalping and killing little Joel, but if possible to add to a mother's already overflowing cup of sorrow and grief, mentally equal to a Spanish inquisition, those barbaric and unfeeling savages proceeded to lance little Bettie in twenty places, in three places to the hollow, then turning her loose to go bleeding, staggering, and fainting twice before she reached the house. On reaching the house, Mrs. Baggett still had the presence of mind to say: 'Bettie, go around to the other door; the Indians will kill us all if mamma opens this



RANCH HEADQUARTERS ON THE MIDDLE PLAINS OF TEXAS.

door.' Four of the Indians had followed the child to within twenty paces of the door, thinking, no doubt, that Mrs. Baggett would be imprudent enough to come out and meet the child, but she well knew her own life and that of her other seven children depended upon her remaining in the house. So, failing in this, the savages remounted and rode off just before dark, and as soon as they left, Mrs. Baggett carried in the lifeless and mangled body of her boy, and had washed and dressed it before the father's return, one hour after dark. To attempt to describe the feelings of Mrs. Baggett on this occasion would be an utter failure, and a mockery of the sublimest fortitude and courage, known alone to mothers. Indeed, no language, except it be that of angels, is capable of describing such a scene, or a mother's love. Little Bettie got well, grew to womanhood, married, and is now the wife of a wealthy and respected gentleman, living at Abilene, Tex. Mr. and Mrs. Baggett are both dead."

A forcible word painting of a horrible incident. Unfortunately, the murder of Foreman and Joel Baggett were but two among scores of similar occurrences, and the natural ferocity exhibited by the perpetrators of these crimes showed too well that the nature of the red man in his original state of

savagery was unchangeable as that of the tiger. The thirst for blood was inborn, and if temporarily restrained would inevitably break forth again fiercer than ever. The night following the above mentioned tragedy another squad of Indians ventured almost into the town of Comanche, and within twelve hundred yards of the public square came in collision with a party of home guards raised to repel a reported invasion. It was an unexpected meeting to both parties, and after a short fight, in which one Texan was killed and another severely wounded, they withdrew to the shelter of the town, leaving the Indians in possession of the ground. Through this raid in Comanche and adjoining counties the Indians were enabled to accurately locate nearly all of the more exposed settlements, and the information thus obtained was soon turned to account. During the autumn of 1857 the valleys of Pecan Bayou, and the adjacent streams tributary to the Brazos and Colorado, were frequently visited by small bands of Comanches, rarely more than eight or ten strong, who patrolled the country with but little attempt at concealment, attacking every defenseless person they chanced to meet. In November a squad of eight attacked Brooks Lee, near the present town of Brownwood, but he managed to find shelter behind a fence and repelled their charge with his six-shooter, killing the leader at the first fire and escaping in the confusion which followed. A few days later a Mr. Lewis was shot through with an arrow and instantly killed, near the mouth of Stepp's Creek, this being the first white man murdered by the Indians in Brown County after its first settlement in 1854. After committing this murder the Indians made a circuit through Lampasas and Bell Counties, and then turned back through Coryell County, passing north of Gatesville. On Owl Creek they attacked and killed two men, Brown and Pierce, who, with the assistance of a little boy named Dave Elam, were hauling rails. The boy managed to make his escape, and, a few years ago was still living, making his home in Coryell County. There were seventeen of the Indians at the time Brown and Pierce were killed, and their raid had proven a successful one, for when they divided in three squads in the north part of Coryell in order to insure getting home with a portion of their stolen stock, each squad was in possession of 150 horses. The separate routes chosen were, up the valleys of the Leon, Lampasas and Cowhouse, and they had apparently intended to join forces again at Salt Creek Mountain, in Brown County. Fortunately, the party that went up the Leon were discovered by the mail carrier bound for Brownwood, who quickly gave the alarm, and twelve well-armed Texans immediately gave chase. As Salt Creek Mountain was the highest point in the direction the Indians were pursuing, the whites made that their objective point, thinking that they could reach it in advance of the marauders and from that high eminence discover them as they passed. The Indians, however, reached the mountain before them, and just at daybreak were discovered in camp in a ravine near its foot. The Texans charged them, killing two, both of whom fell to the revolver of their leader, Dan Cox. The other Indians, three in number, escaped, leaving two of the attacking party with slight arrow wounds as mementoes of their affection. The other parties of Comanches were camped within hearing of the firing and hastily hurried their stolen horses out of such a dangerous locality, escaping without molestation.

This raid and others of smaller consequence following immediately after, were the first circumstances leading up to that border disturbance generally termed the "Reservation War." In 1855, the United States Government had taken up the task of civilizing the Texan Indians, and, in pursuance of the customary policy, had established two considerable colonies on reservations granted by the State in Young County. It was argued that the Indians had been forced to resume their predatory raids through starvation, the wild game which was their principal means of subsistence having in a great measure disappeared before the encroachments of civilization, and it was believed that all trouble from this source would cease if efforts were made to provide for the Indians' immediate wants, and to aid and instruct them in the cultivation of crops, and the raising of domestic animals for food. The locations chosen for the colonies were as favorable as the State could supply. The larger of the two comprised eight leagues of land, and was situated on the Brazos below the mouth of Clear Fork, and some fifteen miles from Fort Belknap. On this reservation seven hundred and ninety-four Indians were induced to locate, the colony being composed of the remnants of the Tonkawa, Tahwacorro, Waco, Anadarko, and Caddo tribes. The second reservation, of four leagues, was occupied by two hundred and seventy-seven northern Comanches, and was situated on Clear Fork, some forty-five miles above its mouth. Every provision was made for the comfort and welfare of these wards of the government, and for a time the

reports of the agents in charge seemed to indicate that the experiment of colonization must prove a flattering success. The Indians were quiet and well behaved, they abstained voluntarily from the use of intoxicants, and their morality and industry surprised even the best friends of this confessedly doubtful undertaking. The Comanches were less apt than their neighbors in adapting themselves to their changed surroundings, but this was naturally to be expected, for they had not enjoyed the advantage of such a long period of friendly intercourse with the whites, and were totally ignorant of everything pertaining to civilized life. However, they proved willing and observant scholars, and their progress, from the first, was encouraging to the highest degree.

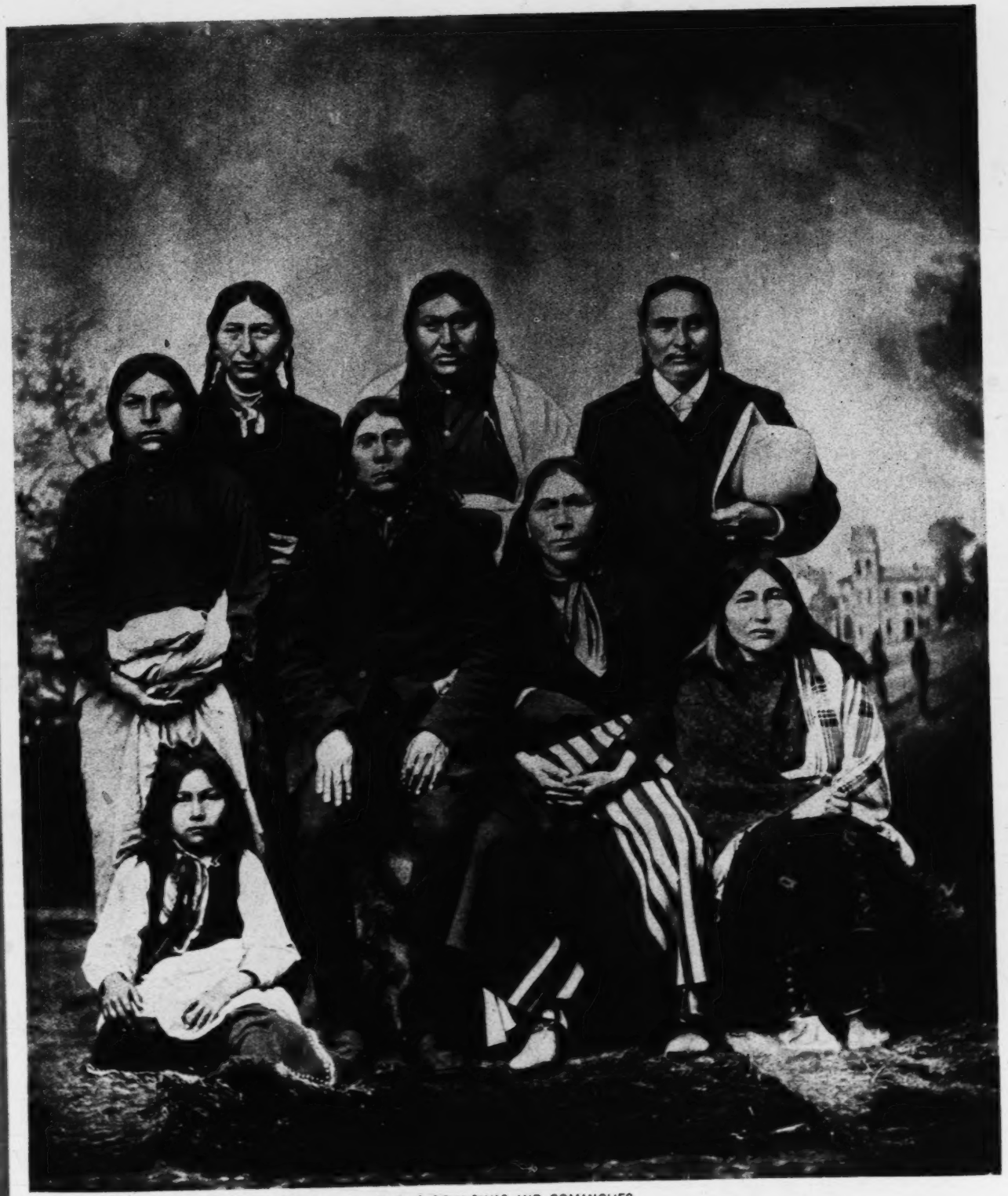
By the end of the third year both of the little colonies were in a highly prosperous condition. The Indians in the Brazos Reservation had broad fields under cultivation; they had built themselves comfortable dwellings and school houses, and their herds of cattle and horses were rapidly growing. They had also proven an efficient aid in the protection of the Northwestern frontier, and, in the spring of 1858, had furnished a band of fifty or more warriors to co-operate with the rangers in an expedition against the hostile tribes. If there had been a possibility of keeping them continually within the limits of their reservation, the future of these reclaimed savages would have been a peaceful and prosperous one; but it was not to be expected that they would submit to a total deprivation of all liberties. The prairies farther west still teemed with buffalo and antelope, and the Indians asked and were granted the privilege of making short hunting expeditions for the purpose of providing themselves with meat. Consequently their exact whereabouts could not always be determined; and when depredations once more became common through the counties lying farther to the southward, suspicion was naturally directed toward the Indians of the reservations. Later, it was discovered, upon trailing the bands which were robbing and murdering in Bosque and Coryell Counties, that they invariably separated, the greater number going, with the stolen horses, to the westward, while a portion of the party bore away toward the mouth of the Clear Fork as though heading direct to the reservations. This may have been a part of a cunningly laid scheme on the part of the hostile Indians to direct suspicion against their half-civilized neighbors, but such a supposition was hardly worthy of credence. In the minds of the greater number of whites the guilt of the reservation Indians was established beyond a reasonable doubt, and an outbreak of public opinion became every day more imminent.

In the meantime the murderous work in the central counties of the State continued without abatement. Early in January of 1858, several bands of Indians made their presence felt in the customary way, and their depredations became of daily occurrence. A party of eight attacked and lanced a negro at Barbee's ranch in Erath County, but though left for dead, he recovered to glory over his escape. He was not scalped, the shortness of his wool protecting him from this torture. Proceeding on through Erath and Comanche Counties, the Indians committed several murders and collected a large herd of horses, and escaped without coming in collision with the party of settlers which had been raised for their pursuit. The excitement caused by this raid was supplemented by news of similar occurrences in adjacent counties, and it was finally decided to send a detachment of troops against the Comanches in their strongholds in the Canadian Hills. It was an expedition fraught with great danger, for it was known that the Comanches could put an enormous force in the field, and the bravery of the warriors of this tribe was beyond question. The home of the Comanches was in the Antelope Hills on the South Canadian, where they had ever found safety when returning from their innumerable raids against the whites and Mexicans. The head war chief and prophet of the tribe was Pohebits Quasho (Iron Jacket), who took his name from the fact that he invariably went into battle protected by a coat of mail—once worn, perhaps, by some Spanish knight under the banner of De Soto or De Leon. He had grown too old, however, to continue active on the warpath, and the actual command of the warriors had devolved upon a daring young chief, Peta Nocona, who, as it was afterward learned, had taken for his wife the captive Cynthia Ann Parker, one of the survivors of the Parker Fort massacre chronicled in the first part of this chapter. The force sent against the Comanches consisted of one hundred Texan Rangers under Colonel John S. Ford and Captain S. P. Ross, and were accompanied by one hundred and thirty-five Tonkawa Indians led by the redoubtable Placido. The story of this expedition and the struggle with the Comanches in their mountain fastness has been so well told by an earlier writer that it would be an act of presumption to attempt to improve upon his spirited description, which is accordingly given below.

"After a toilsome march of several days the Tonkawa scouts reported that they were in the immediate vicinity of the Comanche encampment. The Comanches, though proverbial for their sleepless vigilance, were unsuspicious of danger; and so unsuspected was the approach of the rangers, that on the day preceding the battle, Colonel Ford and Captain Ross stood in the old road from Fort Smith to Santa Fe, just north of the Rio Negro or False Washita, and watched through their glasses the Comanches running buffalo in the valleys still more to the North. That night the Tonkawa spies completed the hazardous mission of locating definitely the position of the enemy's encampment, and the next morning (May 12) the rangers and reserve, or friendly Indians, marched before sunrise to the attack. Placido claimed for his red warriors the privilege of wreaking vengeance upon their hereditary enemies. His request was granted and the Tonkawas effected a complete surprise. The struggle was short, sharp and sanguinary. The women and children were made prisoners, but not a Comanche brave surrendered. Their savage pride preferred death to the restraints and humiliations of captivity. Not a single warrior escaped to bear the sorrowful tidings of this destructive engagement to their people.

"But this was only a minor encampment. A short time after the sun had lighted the top of the hills, the rangers came in full view of the principal camp, pitched in one of the picturesque valleys of the Canadian, and on the opposite side of the stream, in the immediate vicinity of the famous Antelope Hills. The panorama thus presented to the view of the rangers was beautiful in the extreme, and their pent up enthusiasm found vent in a shout of exultation, which was speedily suppressed by Colonel Ford. Just at this moment a solitary Comanche was descried riding southward, evidently heading for the village which Placido had so recently destroyed. He was wholly unconscious of the presence of an enemy. Instant pursuit was now made; he turned and fled at full speed toward the main camp across the Canadian, closely followed by the rangers. He dashed across the stream, and thus revealed to the rangers the locality of a safe ford across the miry and almost impassable river. He rushed into the village beyond, sounding the notes of alarm, and soon the Comanche warriors presented a bold front of battle, lined between their women and children and the advancing rangers. After a few minutes occupied in forming line of battle, both sides were arrayed in full force and effect. Colonel Ford's object was to deceive the Comanches as to the character of the attacking force and the quality of arms they possessed. Pohebits Quasho, arrayed in all the trappings of his war toggery—coat of mail, shield, bow and lance, completed by a head dress decorated with feathers and long red flannel streamers, and besmeared in war-paint—gaily dashed about on his war horse midway of the opposing lines, delivering taunts and challenges to the whites. As the old chief dashed to and fro, a number of rifles were discharged at him in point blank range without any effect whatever, which seeming immunity to death encouraged his warriors greatly, and induced even some of the more superstitious among the rangers, to inquire within themselves if it were possible that Old Iron Jacket really bore a charmed life. Followed by a few of his braves he now bore down upon the rangers, gave a few necromantic puffs with his breath, and let fly several arrows at Ford, Ross and Placido, receiving their fire without harm. But as he approached the line of Tonkawas, a rifle directed by the steady nerve and unerring eye of one of their number, Jim Pockmark, brought the Big Medicine to the dust. The shot was a mortal one. The fallen chieftain was instantly surrounded by his warriors, but the spirit of the conjuring brave had taken its flight to the happy hunting grounds.

"These incidents occupied but a brief space of time, when the order to charge was given; and then ensued one of the grandest assaults ever made against the Comanches. The enthusiastic shouts of the rangers, and the triumphant yell of their red allies greeted the welcome order, and was responded to by the defiant warwhoop of the Comanches; and in those virgin hills, remote from civilization, the saturnalia of battle was inaugurated. The shouts of enraged combatants, the wail of women, the piteous cries of terrified children, the howling of frightened dogs, the deadly reports of rifle and revolver, constituted a discordant confusion of infernal noise. The conflict was sharp and quick; a charge, a momentary exchange of rifle and arrow shots, and the heart-rending wail of discomfiture and dismay, and the beaten Comanches abandoned their lodges and camp to the victors and began a disorderly retreat. But sufficient method was observed to take advantage of each grove of timber, each hill and ravine, to make a stand against their pursuers, and thus enable the women and children to make



GROUP OF KIOWAS AND COMANCHES

The Indian standing on right is the noted "Lone Wolf."

their escape. The noise of battle now diverged from a common center like the spokes of a wheel, and continued to greet the ear for several hours, gradually growing fainter as the pursuit disappeared in the distance. But another division, under the vigilant Peta Nocona, was soon marching through the hills north of the Canadian to the rescue. Though ten miles distant, his quick ear had caught the first sound of battle; and soon he was riding, with Cynthia Ann by his side, at the head of five hundred warriors.

"About one o'clock in the afternoon the last of the rangers returned from the pursuit of Pohebits Quasho's discomfited braves, just in time to anticipate this threatened attack. As Captain Ross, who was the last to return, rode up, he inquired: 'What hour of the morning is it, Colonel?' 'Morning!' exclaimed Colonel Ford, 'it's one o'clock of the afternoon.' So unconscious is one of the flight of time during an engagement that the work of hours seems comprised within the space of a few moments. 'Hello! What are you in line of battle for?' asked Ross. 'Look at the hills there, and you will see,' calmly replied Colonel Ford, pointing to the hills some half a mile distant, behind which the forces of Peta Nocona were visible, an imposing line of five hundred warriors, drawn up in battle array. Colonel Ford had, with two hundred and twenty-one men, fought and routed over four hundred Comanches, and now he was confronted by a stronger force, fresh from their village, still higher up the Canadian. They had come to drive the 'pale faces' and their hated copper-colored allies from the captured camp, to retake prisoners, to retake over four hundred head of horses and an immense quantity of plunder. They did not fancy the defiant state of preparations awaiting them in the valley, however, and were waiting to avail themselves of some incautious movement on the part of the rangers, when the wily Peta Nocona, with his forces, would spring like a lion from his lair, and, with one combined and desperate effort, swoop down and annihilate the enemy. But his antagonist was a soldier of too much sagacity to allow any advantage to a vigilant foe. The two forces remained thus contemplating each other for over an hour, during which time a series of operations ensued between single combatants, illustrative of the Indian mode of warfare, and the marked difference between the nomadic Comanche and his semi-civilized congener, the Tonkawa. The Tonkawas took advantage of ravines, trees and other natural shelter. Their arms were rifles and six-shooters. The Comanches came to the attack with shield and bow and lance, mounted on gayly caparisoned and prancing steeds, and with flaunting feathers and all the gorgeous display incident to savage show and pomp. They are probably the most expert equestrians in the world. A Comanche warrior would gayly canter to a point half way between the opposing lines, yell a defiant warwhoop, and shake his shield. This was a defiance to single combat. Several of the friendly Indians who accepted such challenges were placed *hors de combat* by their more expert adversaries, and in consequence Colonel Ford ordered them to decline the savage banters, much to the dissatisfaction of Placido, who had conducted himself throughout the series of engagements with the bearing of a savage hero.

"Colonel Ford now ordered Placido to advance with a part of his warriors in the direction of the enemy, and if possible draw them into the valley, so as to afford the rangers an opportunity to charge them. This had the desired effect, and the rangers were ready to deliver a charge, when it was discovered that the friendly Indians had removed the white badges from their heads, because they served as targets for the Comanches; consequently, the rangers were unable to distinguish friend from foe. This necessitated the entire withdrawal of the Tonkawas. The Comanches witnessed these preparations, and now commenced to recoil. Lieutenant Nelson made a skillful movement, and struck the enemy's left flank. The Comanche line was broken, and a running fight for three or four miles ensued. The enemy was driven back wherever he made a stand. The most determined resistance was made in a timbered ravine. Here one of Placido's warriors was killed, and one of the rangers, young George W. Paschal, wounded. The Comanches left some dead upon the spot, and had several more wounded. After routing them at this point, the rangers continued to pursue them some distance, intent upon taking the women and children prisoners; but Peta Nocona, by the exercise of those commanding qualities which had often before signalized his conduct on the field, succeeded in covering their retreat, thus allowing them to escape. It was now about four o'clock p. m., both horses and men were almost entirely exhausted, and Colonel Ford ordered a halt and returned to the village. Brave old Placido and his warriors fought like so many demons. It was difficult to restrain them, so anxious were they to

wreak vengeance upon the Comanches. In all these engagements seventy-five Comanches bit the dust. The loss of the rangers was small—two killed and five or six wounded."

Though in the combat so graphically described, the chief, Peta Nocona, was neither killed or captured, but escaped with his pale-faced bride and their children to a place of safety, accompanied by the greater portion of his people, the lesson taught the Comanches by the dauntless rangers and their faithful allies, might have been accepted as a warning of more crushing defeats to follow in case their depredations on the helpless settlers of the Texan border should continue. But the spirit of the tribe was still unbroken, and in the following September a second expedition was directed against them. On this occasion Major Van Dorn of the United States army was in command, but the troops were accompanied by an auxiliary force of one hundred and thirty-five friendly Indians led by Captain Ross, one of the bravest and most skillful Indian fighters developed by this period of border warfare. The Indian village was discovered near the Wichita Mountains, strung out for several hundred yards along the banks of a little stream. The command divided and charged from opposite sides, crushing the Indians between the two columns. The squaws and children attempted to retreat along the stream, and mistaking them for warriors in the fog of the morning, Captain Ross, with two or three men, ran their horses to intercept them. Ross soon discovered his mistake, but finding a little white girl among the fugitives, he captured her and placed her on a horse ridden by a Caddo Indian. By this time the little party, consisting of Ross, Captain Van Camp, a soldier named Alexander and the Caddo, were cut off from the main command, and were charged furiously by some twenty-five Comanches. All three of the whites were shot down before they could raise an arm in their own defense, and Van Camp and Alexander were killed. Ross was badly wounded, and one of the Indians was advancing on him with a drawn knife when the cavalry dashed in to his assistance, and scattered the assailants like chaff. Through all this the Caddo had clung to the little girl, and was uninjured, the Comanches fearing that the girl would be killed if they fired upon him. By this time the battle was virtually over. Eighty or ninety Comanches had fallen, several had been captured, and many of those who escaped bore severe wounds. Major Van Dorn was pierced with an arrow, and was, for a time, supposed to be mortally wounded, while five of the whites were killed and several wounded. It was five or six days before the wounds of the two officers would admit their being conveyed from the battle ground, but in due course of time the victorious army returned to the settlements without encountering any opposition from the thoroughly cowed Comanches. The little white girl recovered on this occasion, was adopted and educated by Captain Ross, and married, years later, a prominent and wealthy merchant of California.

The minor depredations on the settlers and ranchmen of the Northwestern frontier continued, and as it was generally considered that the Comanches had been forced into a temporary peace, public opinion became more strongly turned than before against the Indians of the Brazos Reservation. It was eventually proven to the general satisfaction that Indians from the Comanche Reservation had taken part with the wild tribes in horse stealing expeditions, and this evidence was accepted as proof that all the reservation Indians were alike guilty. Affairs were rapidly coming to a crisis when an event occurred to hasten a solution of the trouble. A hunting party from the Brazos Reservation—men, women and children—had been encamped for several weeks at the mouth of Keechi Creek, and had abstained, so far as known, from disturbing the peace or property of any one. However, their location at a point so far from the limits of the reservation gave offense to a certain class of the whites, and a party of settlers, principally from Erath County, determined upon their destruction. A company was organized and Peter Garland appointed its leader, and it started forth under instructions to kill any Indians found south of Cedar Creek. The camp on the Keechi was the first object of their attack, the expedition having been originated for that purpose solely. There were eight men and women and eleven children in the camp at the time, and all were soundly sleeping when the whites crept cautiously up and poured in a murderous volley of lead from shotguns and rifles. Four men and three women were instantly killed, and nearly all the rest were wounded, but managed to escape to the reservation.

When the news of this outrage spread, the country was immediately in an uproar. The act was denounced by proclamation by the chief executive of the State, and all persons were warned against joining organizations against the friendly Indians; but the press and public sentiment was arrayed on the opposite side of the question, armed bands of whites patrolled the region adjacent to the reservation

with an avowed intention of killing every Indian encountered, and it was soon plainly to be seen that nothing less than the removal of the Indians from the State would serve to quiet the disturbance. The Indian agents attempted to allay the storm, but the populace took offense at their stand in the matter, and in April, 1859, attempted to force their instant resignation. Finally, on the 23d of May, two hundred and fifty armed men, headed by Captain Baylor, an ex-agent, threatened the Brazos Reservation with immediate attack, but Captain Plummer, of the First Infantry, interposed, and forced Baylor to withdraw, though not until several Indians and one or two whites had been killed or wounded. Affairs having reached this pass, the Government, upon representations made by the Indian agents, instructed that the Indians should be removed north of Red River as soon as their growing crops were ripened and gathered, but the citizens of the State would not consent to this delay, and Supervising Agent R. S. Neighbors, at his own request, was permitted to make the removal at once. A large detachment of troops was required to guard the Indians during their continuance on Texan soil, but on the 1st day of August the last member of these persecuted colonies passed over Red River beyond the limits of the State, and were eventually located on the Washita. The number of Indians thus removed was 1,415, of whom 380 were Comanches. They lost everything that their industry had gained them, and were not even allowed to gather their cattle. The enmity incurred by Superintendent Neighbors, through his championing the cause of his charges, cost him his life some weeks later. Incautiously returning to Texas, he was waylaid and shot by an unknown party. No further attempts were made to colonize Indians within the boundaries of Texas. A remnant of the Tonkawas, whose fidelity to the whites was beyond doubt, was allowed to linger in the vicinity of Fort Griffin for a time, and the last of the Alabamas are still located on the Trinity River, in Polk County, but the members of that tribe now number but a little over two hundred, all told, and they have largely adopted the manner of life of their civilized neighbors.

As though to prove the falsity of the suspicions that had caused the removal of the reservation Indians, the autumn following was marked by the commission of many atrocities throughout the counties adjoining that in which they had been located. In the month of December, a band of red marauders raided through the northern portion of Parker County, and their path, throughout its course, was marked with blood. Two settlers, named Brown and Sherman, had chosen locations on Rock Creek, near the Palo Pinto County line, and some twelve or fifteen miles from the present town of Weatherford, then, as now, the county seat. The homes of the two families were some three or four miles apart, near enough to be neighbors, but too widely separated for common defense or protection in case of trouble. Brown was the first white man encountered by the Indians on this raid. He was searching for his horses, a few hundred yards from his house, and, being unarmed, could make no defense. He was killed with arrows and spears, scalped, and left lying on the blood-stained earth, while the Indians hastened to his house to proceed in their work of butchery. Fortunately, Mrs. Brown discovered their approach and closed and barred the door, thus saving her life, as the Indians seldom ventured to force an entrance unless they knew the premises were entirely without defenders. Rounding up Brown's horses, the savages proceeded to Sherman's house, gathering other horses by the way until they had secured between twenty-five and thirty head, and in the meantime they were joined by other parties, increasing their force to about fifty-five or sixty. Sherman's family was at the table when the Indians approached, and they were taken so completely by surprise that an attempt at defense would have been useless. Besides there was a chance that the Indians were friendly, and this supposition seemed to be corroborated by their actions. Alighting from their ponies, they entered the house, shaking hands with its inmates, but after assuring the family of their friendliness, they ordered the house at once vacated, still assuring Sherman that no harm would be done him or his. As entreaties would have been of as little avail as an attempt at resistance, Sherman started with his wife and family at once, through the rain, but a half mile from the house they were overtaken by a portion of the band who insisted that Mrs. Sherman should return with them. The pleadings of the husband and children awakened no response save outbursts of mirth, and finally the poor woman was torn from her husband's arms, carried screaming back to the house, and after being subjected to all imaginable torture and brutal treatment, she was stripped of every thread of clothing, pierced through the body with several arrows, and then, as a crowning act of needless cruelty, two mounted Indians caught her hands and

urged their horses to their best speed, while a third followed with a long pole, beating the almost lifeless woman in the back. At last she was allowed to sink to the ground, and after the scalp was torn from her head, the savages took their departure. Though left for dead, Mrs. Sherman still had strength to crawl within the house, where she was found soon after by a relief party led by her husband. She lived to tell the story of the indignities she had suffered, and to tell her dear ones good-by, but four days later she sunk beneath her many injuries, passing to a land wherein no cowardly assassin may enter.

Awakened from fancied security by tidings of this raid, the border settlers found themselves threatened with danger on every hand. In Jack County the Indians stole two children of a Mrs. Calhoun, but were pursued by a party of neighbors, and the children recovered after a chase of nearly fifty miles. The house of Calvin Gage was attacked, Mrs. Gage and her infant, and Mrs. Saunders, her mother, were killed, and a son and two daughters taken prisoners. After carrying the boy some miles on their retreat, the Indians killed him, and then stripped the two girls and turned them at liberty to escape from the wilderness as best they might. Perfectly nude, and exposed to the inclemencies of the weather, and without food, these two girls wandered through the wooded hills and valleys of the "Upper Cross Timbers" for two days and nights, and were nearly dead from hunger and exposure when, on the morning of the third day they succeeded in reaching the settlements. The Cameron and Mason massacre, which is described at some length in the biography of one of the early settlers of Jack County, also occurred in that county during the spring of 1859. Cameron and his wife and two sons were killed, as were also Mr. and Mrs. Mason, their neighbors, while one child was carried away by the murderers, leaving a little girl of six and a baby of two years to linger, weeping with fear and hunger, by the decaying bodies of their parents, until they were discovered by a man who chanced to be passing. The stolen child was recaptured from the Indians by a party of travelers who chanced to meet them on their retreat, the murderers escaping a well-deserved punishment by scattering in flight. While these bloody scenes were being enacted among the northern hills, marauding bands were sweeping through the settlements farther to the southward. In Hood, Burnet and Bell Counties the arrow and scalping knife were playing their accustomed parts in a series of border tragedies, and the hardy settlers of Llano and Uvalde Counties were receiving their first lessons in the horrors of Indian warfare. Apparently the savages had learned the futility of attempting to make an organized resistance to the advance of the all-conquering whites, but had, instead, adopted the policy of crushing out the intruders one by one, invariably working in small bands, and striking their deadly blows with cowardly stealth that forbade to the settler all possibility of defense. Still, with all their cruelty and bloodthirstiness, the Indians were not waging a war of extermination, for members of nearly every family that fell in their power were allowed to escape uninjured. Their merciful and murderous moods were alike erratic, and they would slay and spare in the same instant. When Mrs. Sherman was tortured to death, why were the husband and children allowed to escape? Why were the younger Cameron children spared; and the two Gage girls? Another instance illustrating this incomprehensible trait of the savage nature occurred during the spring of 1859 in Bell County. A Mr. and Mrs. Riggs were killed, as was also a Mr. Pierce who resided with them; but a helpless babe was left uninjured, crawling about in the blood of its murdered mother. Two young daughters of Mr. Riggs were carried away as prisoners, but both managed to escape later on, jumping from the horses that carried them while the Indians were riding at full speed to evade discovery by some cow hunters. Both could have been killed and scalped without costing the band any material delay, and the fact that they were not, shows that the savage thirst for blood had been momentarily satiated.

In 1860, Captain "Sul." Ross, who had already distinguished himself in the expeditions against the Comanches, was commissioned by the governor to organize a company of sixty men and take the field against the predatory redskins. This force was stationed at Fort Belknap on the upper Brazos, Colonel Johnson's regiment which had formerly occupied that post having recently been disbanded. It was high time for some competent leader to take the field, for the murders of the preceding year had been duplicated, and the attempts at reprisal made by the Texans had accomplished but little good. The early part of the year had witnessed two engagements worthy of a passing notice. During the month of June, the Browning brothers were attacked by the Indians near their home on the Clear Fork,

and one killed, while the other escaped through the speed of his horse, though severely wounded. General Baylor chanced to be in the vicinity, accompanied by his brother and two sons, and hearing of the murder of Browning, the party hastened to the Browning ranch, where other citizens had assembled. General Baylor, George Baylor, his brother, and three others named Hale, Wright and Dawson, took the trail of the Indians, and five days later overtook them on Paint Creek in Stephens County. In the fight that followed, thirteen of the Indians were killed, and not one of the whites injured. Baylor's party returned to Weatherford with the trophies of their victory, including the scalps of nine of the enemy, and the scalp of a white woman, which one of the savages had worn at his belt. The following description of the welcome accorded them (taken from a work published in 1877) will give the reader a good idea of the prevailing bitterness of feeling then prevailing against the Indians: "The excitement was very great. The news of Baylor's success extended to the adjoining counties, and the heroic men were honored by a public barbecue on the square, which was participated in by several hundred people. Speeches were made and general rejoicings were universal. In the evening of the day a dance was indulged in at the court house, which was kept up until 'broad day light' the following morning. In the long room a rope was stretched diagonally across, and on it were hung the nine Indian scalps, the woman's scalp captured from the defunct Comanches, and all the trophies of the expedition. In the excitement incident to the glorification, those who participated in it evidently forgot that the prominent decorations of the hall were the unmistakable evidences of death and murder." General Baylor exhibited his trophies in other towns of the State, and as a result of the interest they awakened, supplies of provisions, clothing and arms, were forwarded to Weatherford to be distributed among the needy settlers on the frontier. General Baylor came again into prominence a few months later by organizing a grand buffalo hunt, in which all the young men of the country were invited to join. As this was about the time of the outbreak of hostilities between the North and South, many people believed that it was his intention to capture some one of the government posts on the upper Brazos, but he attempted nothing of the kind. The expedition proved a "grand buffalo hunt" as its originator intended, but while the party was resting at Camp Cooper on their return, the Indians made a descent upon their horse herd, running off every hoof they possessed. Most of the horses were shortly recaptured by Colonel Dalrymple of the rangers, after a running fight of twelve miles, in which two Indians were killed, and the remounted hunters reached the settlements in safety.

The second encounter with the Comanches marking the annals of that year, occurred on Wolf Creek, one of the upper tributaries of the Colorado. A company under the command of Captain Jack Cureton, had ventured out into the Staked Plains in search of the enemy, going by way of the Double Mountain Fork. They found game very scarce, and their stock of provisions was soon exhausted, but they pressed on, and were eventually rewarded by discovering an Indian trail, which was followed until the Comanche camp was located. Discovering their danger, the Indians commenced to retreat, but the Texans charged down upon them, killing quite a number at the first fire. Those who survived the deadly discharge sought concealment in the bushes and tall grass along the stream, but were hunted from their hiding places and killed, only one of their number escaping. One Texan was mortally wounded, dying a few days later.

When Captain Ross was given the command at Fort Belknap, it was with the expectation that he would promptly begin offensive operations against his old antagonist, Peta Nocona, who still held full sway over the northern Comanches, and was directing his braves in their incessant warfare upon the whites. Ross was not the man to keep the people long in expectancy. Some time was, of course, required to perfect his plans and get his men in readiness for a long and dangerous campaign, but he hurried through his preparations as rapidly as possible, and, as he could take but forty men from his post, requested assistance from Captain Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper. A sergeant and twenty men were sent him, and he was also joined by a force of seventy volunteers from the settlements, led by Captain Jack Cureton. Early in December the command took the field and marched for the enemy's country, carrying with them, upon pack mules, ample provisions for an extended expedition. From indications noted by Captain Ross while marching up Pease River, he believed that the principal Comanche village was not far distant, and while reconnoitering in person, in the advance of his command, he suddenly found himself within two hundred yards of the lodges,

grouped in a valley, beside a small stream. The Comanches were evidently making preparations for a removal, and by the time Ross' men had reached him in compliance to his signals, the entire force of the enemy were mounted and had started to leave the valley. Ross' force at the moment consisted only of his own troop, forty strong, and the twenty-one troopers from the Second Cavalry, the volunteers, under Captain Cureton, being so far in the rear that it was useless to think of awaiting their coming. The detachment of cavalry was sent around a chain of hills to attack the Indians in the rear, and then, with his forty men, Captain Ross charged down upon the frightened savages, killing many of them before they could attempt either flight or defense. Those who attempted to escape ran directly toward the charging cavalrymen, and were hurled back into the very thick of the fight. Captain Ross, in his description of the fight, speaks of the closing scenes as follows:

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a young girl about fifteen years old mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Killiheir and I pursued them. After running about a mile, Killiheir ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting, when she held up her child and stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about half a mile further, when in about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down, covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself, my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly upon top of him, when he was struck with an arrow which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such a disadvantage, he would have killed me in a few minutes, but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle), which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it, began to sing a wild, wierd song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches, and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up, in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrust me with his lance, which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration; for, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, his wife and child captured in his sight, he was undaunted by the fate that awaited him. As he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buck shot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his accouterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives in Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Killiheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked her in the face, I said, 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman; Indians do not have blue eyes.'"

Though twenty-four years had passed since her capture at Parker Fort, Cynthia Ann could remember and describe the tragic circumstances that occurred there with such clearness that her identity could not well be doubted. Soon after the return of the command to Fort Belknap, she was sent with her child to Camp Cooper, where she was tenderly cared for by the ladies resident there; and her uncle, Colonel Isaac Parker, shortly visited her. She had forgotten every word of the English language, but, when interrogated through the Mexican interpreter, gave replies which satisfied every one that the long lost daughter of Silas Parker had really been recovered; and when the name "Cynthia Ann" was spoken in her hearing, she repeated it over and over, with a smile that told of awakening memory. She was welcomed gladly to the home of her relatives, but for a time a close watch was required to prevent her escape; her heart seeming bent upon a return to the wilds where her savage lord lay buried, and her two eldest children were learning the arts of savage warfare. At length she seemed to become resigned to her changed surroundings, and readily learned many of the ways and

duties of domestic life, but her thoughts were still of her children, and she looked forward hopefully for a time of peace when she might meet her sons again and reclaim them from their savage life. Death claimed her before her hopes could be realized. Her little daughter died in 1864, and a short time later she was laid at rest by her side. The two sons of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann took part in the Pease River fight, but both escaped the fate that overwhelmed their savage but warlike father. They were among the few warriors who made their way in safety from the battlefield and joined the throng of squaws and children in their flight towards the Comanche villages on the headwaters of the Arkansas River. One of them died some years later on the plains, while the other, Quanah Parker, still lives, one of the most prominent chiefs of the once great tribe of Comanches.

The death of Peta Nocona and the destruction of his band was welcome news to the inhabitants of the exposed settlements along the northwestern border, and it was indeed fortunate that Ross' expedition had been so well timed. The civil war was at hand, and during those dark days to follow, when the troops were withdrawn from the frontier and the attention of the country was too closely fastened upon the great struggle to take note of the minor hardships of border life, the presence of such a neighbor as the ruthless Comanche chief would have presaged continual danger and bloodshed. Even with this enemy removed, the settlers were still perpetually annoyed by the depredations of wandering bands, and murders continued to be of frequent occurrence. Early in the spring of 1861 a band of Comanches ventured into Jack County and attacked a party of rangers who were on a scout, and had stopped for their noonday meal some twelve miles north of Jacksboro. The Indians were repulsed with the loss of one of their number, and the rangers pursued them during the afternoon and the succeeding night, but were not able to again overtake them. Bearing south into Parker County, the Comanches, on the following day, encountered and killed William Youngblood, who was splitting rails near his house. Reinforced by a number of settlers, the rangers continued on their trail, overhauled them after a long chase and killed their leader, recovering Youngblood's scalp, which he carried at his girdle, and returning with it in time to see it replaced on the murdered man's head just before he was lowered into his grave. During the same summer, John Killen and William Washington, two cowboys, were attacked on Grindstone Creek, and the former was killed; Washington escaping though badly wounded. Mrs. Brown, who resided on Grindstone Creek, was killed by the same band of marauders, but her infant child was spared. In 1862 the raids through Parker County were repeated, Marion Tacket, a stockman, was killed, and ten members of the Stovall and Matthews families were carried into captivity, but were released two years later by a treaty made with the Comanches by the United States Government, being at that time held by their captors in Kansas, several hundred miles distant from their home.

But the settlements along the upper Brazos were not the only ones visited by the savages during the years mentioned. Taking advantage of the disturbed condition of affairs, and the almost entire absence of organized means of defense, the Comanches had once again started on the warpath in earnest, choosing the routes followed by their predatory bands in 1859. One of the most horrible tragedies in the history of Eastland County was enacted in the month of January, 1861, the victims being the Lemley sisters, four in all, though the eldest had married and was then a Mrs. Woods. While at their home together, and without protection, they were captured by a number of Indians and submitted to the most revolting treatment, and then were ordered to accompany their captors at their departure. Mrs. Woods and another of the sisters attempted to escape, but were easily overtaken, killed and scalped. The same fate would have befallen the remaining sisters, but they besought protection from the oldest Indian in the band, and he dissuaded his companions from their purpose. The sisters were dragged from their home, however, and carried into Erath County, near Stephensville, where they were stripped of all their clothing and left there, naked, in midwinter, to wander through an unknown region in search of shelter. They finally reached the home of a settler and were furnished clothing, but it was many weeks before they recovered from the effects of the abuse and exposure they had undergone. Meanwhile the Indians were continuing their murderous work. A party of four men —Chrisman, Latham, Saunders and Gallagher—on their way from Camp Cooper to Gatesville, were attacked between Pecan Bayou and Blanket Creek, in Brown County, by a party of Indians, who were driving a *caballada* of stolen horses, but by presenting a bold front they succeeded in repulsing their assailants, and killed one of their number, also recapturing the stolen stock. About a month later

another party of horse thieves fared a similar fate at the hands of the rangers, but it was not long before the redskins took a dire revenge for their losses. Three families had arranged to meet and enjoy a picnic, gathering nuts in Pecan Bayou bottom. The family of Moses Jackson failed to come as arranged, search was instituted the following day, and the cause of their absence soon explained. Jackson's wagon was found standing in the road some distance from the appointed rendezvous, and in it lay his body and those of his two youngest children. A short distance from the wagon lay the bodies of his wife and fourteen-year-old daughter. Jackson had been shot, but the throats of all the others had been cut, showing the crime had been committed deliberately and with a view to making the least possible amount of noise. Two other children—a boy of eleven and a little girl of nine years—had been carried away as captives. A party was raised for pursuit in all possible haste, but as thirty-six hours had elapsed before the massacre was discovered, there was little hopes of overhauling the murderers. Still, the pursuit was continued for several days, and finally the lost children were encountered coming back along the trail. Left by their captors in the woods and told to await their return, the children had preferred risking the unknown dangers of the wilderness to continuing longer with the murderers of their parents, and had pluckily set out on their return. They were nearly exhausted through lack of food, but both recovered their strength and activity, the girl marrying and settling in Lampasas County, where she probably still resides. The shock of the tragedy proved too much for the boy, however. His mind was shattered, and he became a mere mental wreck, continually wandering over the country and conversing only of the bloody scene he had witnessed.

The spring of 1863 saw the greater number of the sons of Texas arrayed under the banner of the Confederacy; but owing to the urgent need of frontier protection, the men of the border counties were formed into companies of home guards for defense against the Indians. By perusal of the biographical portion of this work, it will be found that many of the subjects were members of such organizations, and their varied experiences are interesting to the highest degree. Without the protection afforded by these companies, the depopulation of the western and northwestern counties would have been a question of only a few months time, and as it was, many settlements on the extreme border were eventually abandoned, their inhabitants seeking safety in more thickly populated regions. Though constantly on the move, the rangers were not ubiquitous, and the Indians soon learned to watch their movements; often striking at localities from which their protection had just been removed. Hardly a week passed without news of Indian deviltry from some portion of the country, while at times it seemed that all the tribes of the West were leagued against the Texans and had made a combined assault upon their entire frontier. At such times of need, nothing save an unlimited supply of persistence and nerve can avail, and in neither of these qualities were the Texans of that—or any other—day found deficient. What they lacked in numbers was made up in unadulterated pluck and dash, and that all-conquering self-confidence which taught them that one well-armed cowboy was worth a half dozen Indians, regardless of time, place or attendant circumstances. Many changes had come about since the early colonists first encountered in battle the original owners of the country, but the greatest of all was in the temper and composition of the Texans themselves; and particularly of those whom, by their residence on the frontier, were most frequently called upon to withstand their red foemen. They were no longer peace-loving colonists, fresh from the quiet law-abiding States, shunning an encounter until surrounded and shot down in their own homes or fields; but, instead, we find them, almost from their cradles, trained in the use of arms, and filled with a stern, unrelentless hatred for the painted, half-naked fiends to whom they owed the loss of friends and relatives without number. Instead of evading their savage enemy, their eyes were ever on the alert for indications of his presence, and the discovery of an Indian trail would arouse the men of an entire neighborhood to prompt pursuit.

However, in spite of all this vigilance, the wily Comanches were not to be thwarted in their quest of scalps and horses. Pursuing the policy of former years, they haunted the settlements in small bands, and the defenseless whites, who were so unfortunate as to fall into their hands, invariably paid the penalty with their lives. Such was the fate of William and Stewart Hamilton, of Mrs. F. C. Brown and her daughter, of Mrs. Jane Smith, of William Berry, Henry Maxwell and Hugh Blackwell, all of Parker County; of Peveler, McCoy and Cox, of Young County; of Baker, Peters and Welty, of Palo Pinto; Rogers, of Erath; Williamson, of Coryell; Green, of Hood; the Joy family, of Kerr; Jackson,

of Blanco, and Owen Lindsey, of San Saba. All of these tragedies, with many others, marked the last three years of the war, and we will spare our readers a perusal of their ghastly particulars. From their exposed position the northwestern counties suffered the most severely. About thirty families from the upper Brazos gathered, for common protection, at a point some eight miles from Fort Belknap, erecting a fortification of pickets which they dignified by the name of Fort Murray. A band of nearly one thousand Indians swept the country in the vicinity, but did not venture upon an attack, and eventually divided into small parties and scattered through the adjoining counties. Judge Harmison and his son Perry were "rounded up," in a little motte of timber, by sixty Comanches, but being provided with breech-loading rifles, succeeded in standing them off, until the sound of firing in another quarter drew their assailants away. The diversion was caused by an attack upon a settler, named Myers, who was killed and mutilated in a shocking manner. Several families who had not sought shelter at Fort Murray, were attacked and a number of their members killed. The surrounding country was swept clear of cattle, and the settlers, warned of the danger to which they were exposed, deserted their homes and fled farther east. The counties of Stephens, Palo Pinto, Jack, Wise and Montague were almost entirely abandoned, and in Clay County not a living soul remained. Prompted by the example set them by the Comanches, the Kickapoos, in full force, swept through the Clear Fork country, near Fort Phantom Hill, and committed so many depredations that all the available forces of the frontier were brought forward to meet them. One hundred and ten men from the nearest Confederate post, under Captain Fossett, and a militia force numbering something over three hundred, and commanded by Captain Totten, of Bosque County, overtook the Indians and forced them to a combat on Dove Creek, west of the Colorado. The Kickapoos, with refugees from other tribes, numbered something like nine hundred men, and they had the advantage of position, having made their stand in a dense thicket, protected on one side by a deep ravine, and on the other by the Dove Creek bluffs, while the Texans had to approach over the open prairie exposed to a galling fire. By a sudden dash Captain Fossett captured nearly all the Indians' horses, while Captain Totten, with his militia, charged the thicket. But no force of men could withstand the murderous fire that was poured into their ranks. They were forced back and thrown into confusion, and most of the officers and the front ranks in the advance were killed before they could retreat from the thicket. The Indians were following up their advantage, when Captain Fossett circled the thicket, and charged through the entire length of the village it protected, firing at every Indian in sight. Attracted by the attack upon their lodges, the Indians dashed in that direction, and their coming was so prompt that the Confederates were not given time to reload, and they were compelled to retreat under a heavy fire. The victory rested with the Indians, for Captain Fossett was compelled to relinquish all but three hundred of the captured horses, and the Kickapoos were left in possession of the field, but profited by the first opportunity to flee across the Rio Grande into Mexico, leaving their dead and camp equipage behind them. The loss on the two sides was about equal. Fifty whites were buried on the battle ground.

At the close of the Civil War the entire Northwestern frontier was lying a desolate waste, nearly all the settlements having been vacated, while the ranges were bare of cattle, and given up as the grazing grounds of the buffalo and antelope. But in the eyes of men who had passed through four years of continual warfare this was a state of affairs which could not be allowed to continue. After braving the charges of Sheridan and Custer, and resisting Grant's slow but certain advance, they were not inclined to attach much importance to the danger of Indian interference, while the growing importance of the cattle industry drew them irresistibly to the westward. The border warfare was again to assume a new character. The cowboy spirit was more prominently than ever in the ascendency, and the cowboys of that day were the hardy campaigners of but yesterday, as it were; as reckless and daring a set of men as were ever intrusted with the protection of a threatened frontier. Small wonder that their savage enemies grew to appreciate their prowess; or that their own self-confidence grew upon finding that a dozen Comanches or Kiowas would hesitate to charge a single Henry or Spencer rifle when a cool gray or blue eye was glancing along its polished barrel. There was much of dash and bravado in the cowboy's courage, but it was soundly based, and can hardly be cavilled at. They were men fully cognizant of the dangers braved, and if they cared to make a jest of peril, they were calm and stern enough when the critical moment came. Still, the careless, devil-may-care spirit, cultivated amid the stirring scenes

of the recently ended war, was ever present, and its out-croppings in the times of greatest danger gave rise to many typical anecdotes that are still current on the frontier.

For instance: A cowboy employed on one of the first ranches established in Shackelford County, ventured out unarmed one day to brand a young calf known to be with its mother in a bend of the creek near camp. He had accomplished his mission, and was mounting his horse to return, when a single Indian fired upon him from the shelter of a neighboring bush. Without giving the savage time to reload his piece, our cowboy, whose name is unfortunately forgotten, charged down upon him with a yell, forced him out upon the open prairie, and with a deft cast of his lariat encircled his body, and dragged him, helpless and silent, back to the branding fire. As coolly and deliberately as though he was going about his every-day business, the Texan replaced the brand in the fire, brought it to the proper heat, and applied it with quiet decision to the most prominent part of his enemy's anatomy; then stooped, and, with the Indian's own knife, added the ranch ear-mark as corroborative evidence of the

A COWBOY'S FUNERAL

authenticity of the brand. Then he loosened the rope and kicked the Indian until he sullenly arose to his feet.

"There, you can go now," remarked the Texan, "and the next time some feller calls you a maverick, you tell him for me that he's a liar. And tell your folks, when you see 'em, that when grass rises next spring I'm going to round-up and brand the whole d——d tribe."

When the disarmed and branded Comanche disappeared over the neighboring ridge the cowboy lost sight of him for good and all, but in after years he took pride in boasting that there was stock in his brand north of Red River, and that he was going to drive it through to Kansas some time when he caught the market just right. Big Foot Wallace's yarns of his early adventures in the Southwest are filled to overflowing with instances of the good-natured chaffing common among the cattlemen when scouting after their troublesome neighbors, the redskins, and one little incident which occurred in 1867 is reproduced in this connection to show the spirit with which the frontiersmen of that day attended to the protection of their interests.

"Indians are sometimes monstrously impudent, and will run the greatest risks without anything to gain by it. Would you believe that not more than six months ago a party of five Tonkawa warriors came within a half mile of my ranch, and in broad daylight killed one of my fattest mavericks (an

unmarked yearling calf), pitched their camp, and set in for a general jollification? It happened that morning that Tom Jones, Bill Decker, Jeff Bonds and myself were out looking after the stock, when all at once Jeff remarked that he smelt beef roasting on the coals. I then turned up my nose to the windward and smelt it, too, as plainly as I ever whiffed fried middlings of a frosty morning, with the breeze dead ahead, when I've been coming into camp after a three hours' hunt before breakfast. Talk about your Hostetter's Bitters and your patent tonics! The best tonic that I know of is a three hours' hunt in the hills of a frosty morning. It gives a fellow an appetite that nothing less than a mule and a hamper of greens can satisfy.

"Well, as I was saying, just as soon as I smelt roasted beef I knew there were Indians about, although the last place I should have looked, if I had been hunting for them, would have been the vicinity of my ranch. Still, I was certain they were there somewhere, for wolves and panthers and catamounts, and other varmints, you see, always take their meat raw. So I told the boys to keep quiet, and get down and fasten their horses. We then recapped our guns and revolvers, and cautiously crept along through the bushes until we discovered the Indians, not more than fifty yards from us, where they were making themselves as much at home, and as comfortable around their fire, as if they were in the mountains about the head of the Guadalupe River, which is undoubtedly the roughest little scope of country to be found in the State of Texas. I whispered to Jeff, who was nearest to me, and said: 'Well, don't this beat you? Did you ever know such impudence before in your life? To kill one of my fattest mavericks, and barbecue it in broad daylight, within half a mile of my ranch! Well, if I don't let 'em know I am the landlord of these diggin's yet, and bring in a bill for the entertainment they have had, you may call me short stock, if I am six feet three in my stockings.' All this time the Indians never suspected we were near them. There was one big fellow among them who must have been six feet two or three inches high in his stockings; though, of course, he never had on a pair in his life; and he was making himself very prominent around the fire, broiling the fat steaks on the coals, and turning and toasting the joints of meat on the spits; all the while laughing and talking just as if he didn't know he was within a mile of Big Foot's ranch. I don't think I ever felt less like giving quarter in my life but once, and that was when a big buck nigger, with a nose like a dormant window, and a pair of lips that looked like he had been sucking a bee gum and got badly stung in the operation, objected to my registering as a voter. He was one of the Board of Registers at Clarksville, but he was not in a condition to object to any one else registering that day, and probably the next, for I took him a clue over the head that would have stunned a beef, but he never winked; I changed my tactics and gave him twelve inches of solid shoe leather on the shins that brought him to his milk in short order. The 'bureau' fined me fifty dollars and costs, but the amount is not paid yet, and probably won't be until they can get a crowd that is good at traveling and fighting Indians to pilot the sheriff to my ranch.

"But to come back to the Indians that were barbecuing my maverick. I determined to take the impudent chap that was making himself so prominent around the fire into my special keeping, and I whispered Jeff to draw a bead on the one sitting down, and to tell Bill and Tom to shoot at the three standing up. At the word, all four of our rifles cracked like one gun. Just as I drew the trigger on him, the big Indian was lifting a chunk of my maverick from the fire. At the crack of the rifle the chunk flew up in the air, and the big Indian pitched head foremost on his face right amongst the hot coals and ashes, and before we left there was a stronger smell of roast meat than ever, but it was not my maverick. Jeff also killed his Indian dead in his tracks, but only one of those that Bill and Tom fired at was wounded, and not very bad at that. They retreated in the thick chapparal, and we never saw them again. However, we got all their bows and arrows and one first-rate new flint and steel rifle, to say nothing of the maverick, which was done to a turn; for, to give the scamps their due, they do understand roasting meat to perfection."

Big Foot evidently thought his maverick of more value than all the Indians in the Southwest, and the majority of the Texas cattlemen of that day were willing and ready to subscribe to the same views. Their herds were their sole wealth, for at that early day land in the border counties was of but little value. But little farming was done, and the range was free to all, and the rapidity with which cattle increased, if undisturbed, only made the interference of savage thieves more unendurable. When upon

their periodical raids, the Indians were prone to attack the larger ranches, for horses were the principal objects of their greed, and the horse herd of a big "cow outfit" was a prize not to be disregarded; and if successful in dismounting the men on a ranch, there was no bar to any further devilment that the Comanches might decide to enact. Though cattle were only a secondary consideration in their eyes, the Indians were not, however, adverse to laying in a supply of fat beef, and the first herds of Texas cattle driven across Red River were urged on by the sharp lances of savage drovers. It was an easier and quicker method of providing for their future needs than by the old-time work of buffalo hunting. The dust and confusion of the chase was spared them, for the cattle could be quietly driven to their village and turned over to the knives of the squaws, while the warriors themselves proudly counted over the scalps they had taken, and perfected their plans for future raids.

A history of the numberless encounters between the cowboys and Indians that transpired during the first five years succeeding the war can never be fully written, for records of the events have not been preserved. It is possible, however, to trace the route pursued by some of the marauding parties that penetrated to the more thickly settled communities, for in every instance their trail was plainly marked with blood. The settlements in Hamilton County seemed a favorite objective point for these predatory bands, who would follow the course of the Leon River from the upper plains, keeping concealed in the thickets on the rough ground along the stream until they had located the best horses in the country, when, by a sudden dash, they would mount themselves, secure a scalp or two if possible, and be far away on their retreat before a party could be organized for pursuit. William Willis was killed by the Indians within a mile of the town of Hamilton, in 1866, and during the succeeding twelve months other murders followed. The most terrible tragedy of all that occurred in that vicinity was the murder of Miss Ann Whitney, a school teacher who was pierced by a dozen arrows fired at her through the chinks of the log school house, in the midst of her pupils. At the same time other members of the Indian band gave chase to two women, who escaped by the speed of their horses, and, foiled in this, they attacked a mover named Stangeline, killing him and wounding his wife and two children. Then they made haste to leave the scene of their bloody deeds, taking with them a boy named Kuykendall, whom they had captured at the school house. A party followed in pursuit with blood-hounds, but gave up the chase after a thirty miles run, the dogs having given out and refused to go farther. The Kuykendall boy was afterward purchased from the Indians and returned to his friends.

Llano County, and others adjoining it, also suffered severely in those last years of the Indian troubles. There was no protection given those Western settlements against the raids of the Comanches and Apaches, and the timbered mountain ranges that surrounded them constantly sheltered skulking enemies, waiting and watching for a chance to commit some depredation. In February, 1868, Legion Valley, in Llano County, witnessed the assault upon the house of John S. Friend, an occurrence, which, in many of its features, is deserving of a special notice in these pages. Mr. Friend's wife was a daughter of the Rev. Jonas Dancer, who was murdered by the Indians several years prior to the date just mentioned. At the time of the attack upon her home Mrs. Friend was aware of the Indians approach and closed the door to repel their entrance, but as the house was built of pickets an opening in the wall was quickly made. The inmates of the dwelling at the time were Mrs. Friend and an eight-year-old stepson, Mrs. Rebecca and Mrs. Samantha Johnson and their infants, a young lady named Amanda Townsend, and Malinda Cordle, a little girl. Mrs. Friend was the only person to resist the entrance of the savages, but, as she attempted to fire upon them, the gun she had seized was wrenched from her hands. She then struck one of the Indians with a smoothing iron and he at once began shooting her with arrows, one passing through her arm, another glancing from a rib, while a third pierced her breast. As she fell back upon the bed, an Indian sprang forward and attempted to scalp her, but maddened at her feeble resistance as the knife touched her flesh, stabbed her furiously several times; then completed his fiendish task. Meanwhile the other women and the children had been forced from the house and carried away captives; but one of the Indians returned to assure himself that Mrs. Friend was actually dead, and jerked the arrow, that still remained in her breast, several times backward and forward to see if the injured woman would flinch from the suffering thus inflicted. Mrs. Friend had never lost consciousness, but had sufficient control over herself to remain perfectly motionless, repressing even the natural tremors of her agonized muscles, and the Indian turned away at

last, satisfied that she was quite dead. A similar exhibition of nerve and will power has rarely been witnessed under such trying circumstances, but the object sought was attained, and before the redskins and their captives had left the little clearing, Mrs. Friend, scalpless and bleeding from a dozen wounds, was on her feet, clinging to the rough wall for support, and gazing through a narrow opening after the retreating savages. As soon as the fact of their departure was established beyond doubt, Mrs. Friend bound up her head as best she could, gathered up a few valuables thrown in the yard by the pilfering Indians, and replaced them in the house, shutting the door. She then attempted the desperate task of reaching the nearest house, a mile and a half away. It was nearly sunset when she started, and the ground was covered with newly fallen snow, which, while it retarded her progress somewhat, was a godsend to the poor, staggering sufferer, as it afforded her a chance to allay, from time to time, her maddening thirst. It was eight o'clock at night when the barking of dogs near at hand told her that her destination was reached. Mr. Bradford, who owned the house, met her at the door, and assisted her to enter, and at her request removed the arrows which were still clinging in her flesh. His fear of an attack, however, prevented him from lending her any further assistance, beyond building a little fire and setting a bucket of water within her reach. Then, hurriedly assembling his family, he fled from the house, leaving the unfortunate woman alone, to lie with undressed wounds until some bolder spirits should take pity on her condition and offer aid. During the following day some widow ladies risked the dangers that Bradford had dreaded, but their kindly assistance came nearly arriving too late, for the arrow and knife wounds had become terribly inflamed, while the cloth that had bound her scalpless head had literally dried fast to the skull. Twenty-four hours after Mrs. Friend reached Bradford's house the assistance of a physician was procured, and under his care she slowly rallied and in due time fully regained her strength. At last accounts she was living somewhere in the State of Kansas, and in perfect health.

The trail of the retreating savages was followed by a party of ten or twelve citizens, who found, at a short distance from Friend's house, the remains of one of the infant children lying on a rock. The Indians had tired of its crying, and deliberately knocked out its brains. Four miles further on, a camp fire was found, and near by, the body of Miss Townsend, who had been outraged, and then killed. Three miles beyond this point the pursuers discovered the body of Mrs. Johnson, stripped of nearly all her clothing, and terribly mutilated. Here the pursuers divided their force, a portion returning to bury the dead, while six or seven of the more determined men pressed on along the trail, until their horses gave out, and they were forced to return. The girl, Malinda Cordle, and the little boy, were the only ones of the captives ever recovered, the former some eight months, and the latter five years later. In 1870, two years after the date of this massacre, a Mr. Whitlock and his wife and two children were murdered in Llano County, a third child being carried away captive.

In this seemingly interminable recital of savage atrocities there yet remains to be related but two more incidents like those last given. The first of these occurred near the line of Cooke and Denton Counties, in 1868. Here resided the families of D. G. Menasco and Captain Shegog, brothers-in-law, but at the time of the Indian descent upon their little settlement, the heads of both families were absent. News of an Indian raid had been received, and the father of Mr. Menasco had gone to Shegog's house, and persuaded his daughter, Mrs. Shegog, and two of Menasco's children who were visiting her, to return with him, for the sake of their better protection, to Menasco's house. On their way the Indians swooped down upon the little party, murdered the grandfather, and captured Mrs. Shegog, her infant child, and the two little Menasco girls, aged six and four years respectively. They then continued on and surrounded Menasco's house, but Mrs. Menasco grasped a gun and kept them at a distance, until they finally withdrew. After going a few miles, the infant child of Mrs. Shegog was killed in the usual savage manner, by dashing its head against a tree. That night the Indians camped near Gainesville, in Cook County, and Mrs. Shegog found an opportunity to escape. A fierce norther was blowing, and she nearly froze to death before shelter was gained, but her bodily sufferings were as nothing compared with the anguish of heart at the barbarous murder of her child, and the perilous position in which she was forced to leave her little nieces. Her fears for the latter were, unfortunately, only too well founded. Abandoned by the Indians some six miles west of Gainesville, the poor children wandered around until they succumbed to the fearful cold. Their remains were found months later.

The story of the second tragedy will be given in the language of A. J. Sowell, author of the "TEXAS RANGERS," who was a member of the party of rangers that reached the scene of the massacre soon after its occurrence.

"While in camp on Big Sandy, news was brought to us of a fearful massacre of women and children on a small creek about thirty miles north of our camp, near the line of Montague and Wise Counties. We lost no time in getting off, with eighteen men, well mounted and armed, to the scene of the slaughter, and by rapid riding arrived at the place before night, which was at Keenon's ranch; but we soon discovered that it would be impossible for us to follow the trail, as it had been snowing since the Indians were there. As we rode up we saw seven new made graves on the north side of the cabin, under some trees. The settlers from down the country had buried the dead. There were only two ranches west of there—Colonel Bean's and O. T. Brown's. Bean was absent at the time. His ranch was about two miles from Keenon's. The Keenon house consisted of only one room, about twelve by fourteen feet, made out of logs. There was a small field south of the cabin, at the foot of the hill near the creek. On the northwest side, about two hundred yards from the house, was a small lake of water, at the foot of some hills; on the east was a crib of corn. Keenon himself was not at home when the Indians made the attack on his ranch and massacred the helpless inmates. We dismounted, entered the yard, walked to the door and looked in. It was a horrible sight. The door was torn from its hinges, and lay in the yard covered with blood. Blood on the doorsteps, blood everywhere, met our sight. The inside of the cabin was like a butcher pen. Quilts and pillows were scattered about over the floor, stiff with clotted blood. The dress which Mrs. Keenon wore was hanging across the girder which extended from one wall to the other. It had been hung there by some party who buried the victims. The dead were as follows: Mrs. Keenon and two of her children; the widow Paschal, who was living with the Keenon family, and her three children. We obtained the particulars of the attack from one of the Keenon children, a boy about eight years old, who made his escape on that fearful night. He said it was about ten o'clock at night; the ground was covered with snow and it was very cold. The inmates had all gone to bed except Mrs. Keenon, who was sitting by the fire smoking. On the north side of the cabin was a small window with a shutter which fastened on the inside with a wooden pin entering a hole in one of the logs. The door was on the south side. Everything was still and quiet on that cold winter night. The children were all asleep, probably dreaming sweet dreams, which seldom visit the couch except of innocent childhood; when suddenly came the end of a rail through the frail shutter, bursting it wide open, and the hideous painted face of an Indian looked in and he began to crawl through into the cabin. One brave man or resolute woman, armed with an ax or hatchet, could have held them at bay, but poor Mrs. Keenon was timid, and instantly sank on her knees and began to pray and beg for her life. As fast as one Indian got through, another followed, until nine hideous wretches stood inside. By this time the balance of the inmates were aroused, the children began screaming, and the work of death commenced. Pen cannot describe the scene. The cold and lonely night, far out in the western wilds; the painted faces of the Indians, lit up by the wood fire; the sickening blows of the tomahawk and knife—it makes one shudder to think of it. Who can blame a Texas ranger for placing his six-shooter to the head of a wounded savage and pulling the trigger, as they often do in battle when they are the victors? It was during the confusion that the little boy made his escape through the window by which the Indians had entered. He received a severe cut in the hip with a knife as he went through, but succeeded in getting clear of the house, and was able to run off and hide himself until the Indians left. Crouched in some bushes near the corn crib, and bleeding profusely, he waited and listened until all was still. The work was done, the fiends had revelled in blood. This boy displayed a presence of mind that was truly astonishing for one of his tender years, before he made his escape from the house. He noticed the number of Indians that entered, and when they came out to take their departure, counted them to see that they were all leaving. The Indians had left their horses at the lake and came to the house on foot, and as the ground was covered with snow he could plainly see each form standing out in bold relief against the white background. He left his place of concealment, and watched them until they mounted their horses, and disappeared over the snow-clad hills toward the west, and, being satisfied that they would not return, came back to the house and entered. What a sight for a boy of his age to behold! His mother lay near

the hearth with three arrows in her breast, tomahawked and scalped. Some of the children were killed in bed; others lay on the floor in pools of blood. One of his sisters was crouched in a corner with her throat cut. There was at least a quart of blood in that corner when we were there. The widow Paschal was lying on the door shutter in the yard. She had three broken arrows in her breast. She had broken them off in attempting to pull them out. She was also scalped. The youngest child, about eighteen months old, was taken by the legs and its head dashed against the wall of the house, and then thrown out through the window on the frozen ground. But the boy brought his little sister back in the house, and laid her down before the fire, and she recovered. While in the house attending to his sister, he heard a noise in the yard, and on going to the door, saw Mrs. Paschal sitting upon the door shutter upon which she had been lying. She looked horrible, covered with blood and her scalp taken off. But the brave boy went to her, and she asked him for a drink of water, and there being none at the house he took a gourd, and went to the lake and brought the water. Mrs. Paschal drank the water and immediately expired. On looking around the house while we were there, I saw the old lady's pipe lying on the hearth, about half smoked out, where she had dropped it on that fatal night. We also saw a bent arrow spike in one of the logs just above the bed. It had been shot at some of the children on the bed, and missed. The shaft had been removed. The next evening after the massacre a settler passed the house, and was hailed by the boy, who soon told his tale of woe. The man took a hasty view of the victims, and then galloped off to give the alarm. The next day the dead were buried and the news carried to the ranger camp; and when we arrived, the ranch was deserted, the children having been taken away and cared for until their father arrived, who was off somewhere with a wagon, and had one of the children with him, which circumstance saved its life, no doubt. As we could accomplish nothing, the trail being covered with a light fall of snow, after about an hour's stay we mounted and set out for camp, vowing vengeance if we should ever meet the red men face to face. Some time after our first visit to the Keenon place a small party of us returned after a load of corn. Keenon had returned, and was preparing to move away from the frontier. Our captain hearing of it had purchased his corn crop, which amounted to about three hundred bushels. I was detailed on this trip as one of the guards, and saw the little girl who was thrown out of the window, and so nearly killed by the Indians. She was very lively, and when we asked her where the Indians hit her, she would tuck down her head so we could see the back of it, which still looked discolored and bruised. The boy looked pale and thin, and his wound was not yet healed."

From the course taken by the Indians on their departure from the Keenon ranch it was quite certain that their destination was the Government Agency at Fort Sill, and there was little doubt that the guilty parties in the Menasco and Shegog affair were from the same point. In view of this fact pursuit by the rangers would have proven futile, even if they could have followed in a few hours, for to the sacred precincts of a United States agency no vengeful Texan could penetrate. The Comanches knew the power of the General Government and appreciated the protection it afforded them, and in proof of this we find them in the early '70s, the most orderly Indians on the Kansas frontier, while the same bands, on their raids through Texan territory, became demons incarnate, murdering and scalping without mercy. But enough has been written descriptive of their bloody work to satiate the reader with the horrid realities of border warfare.

To the venturous settlers of Parker, Palo Pinto and the counties adjoining, there came no respite from the persecutions of their enemies. A. J. Gorman was killed on West Meek's prairie in 1866, and later in the year the same fate befell an old gentleman named Leeper, on his farm, seven miles from Weatherford, while Bohlen and James Savage, brothers, were killed in the same locality and three children of their families were captured. The youngest child of the three was abandoned in the woods to perish of hunger, another was murdered by the Indians upon their retreat, while the third, a little girl, was afterward purchased from the Indians at Fort Sill, in exchange for a pony. The death of Oliver Loving, who was at the time a resident of Parker County, is related at length in his biography elsewhere in this work. He was killed on the Pecos River in 1867. In 1868 Jacob Lopp was set upon and butchered in the presence of his daughter, who managed to make her escape; and on Christmas Day of that year Edward Rippey and his wife were murdered near their residence, fourteen miles west of Weatherford. Their children would have shared a similar fate if it had not been for the bravery of

the eldest girl, who seized an old rusty shotgun, and, standing in the door, warned the Indians not to advance. With characteristic prudence, the noble red men decided to take no risk in the matter, and left her in possession of the premises. The year following, James Light, his wife and one child were killed while returning home from a neighbor's house; Linn Cranfill, a mere boy, was murdered in 1871, and Thomas Landrum in 1872. This last murder occurred near Fuller Millsap's house, on Rock Creek, and Millsap and J. B. Loving followed the Indians and killed one of their number. In describing this event, Wilbarger says: "Miss Donnie Millsap, a regular heroine, ran after her father with ammunition, and was shot through her clothing several times, but fortunately without serious consequences. This young lady deserves more than a passing notice, and her many deeds of valor should some day be recorded by one more familiar with her thrilling adventures of frontier life. On several occasions Donnie Millsap helped to defend the homestead during the Indian raids in that section of the country; her father had but little fear of the hostile fiends, and the daughter seemed to have inherited in a large degree his cool and daring bravery. Several years previous to the event which we have just related, Mr. Millsap was engaged in a sharp conflict with two Indians, when his daughter ran to him with some ammunition, whereupon the old gentleman spoke sharply to her, and said: 'For God's sake, Donnie, stay in the house; I'll manage this party!' Upon this occasion the Indians were armed with bows and arrows; but when they killed Landrum they were provided with improved firearms, and the services of Donnie were not so easily dispensed with. Miss Millsap afterward became the wife of Jesse Hittson."

Subsequently, but at different times, four men, Hale, Cathy, Hemphill and McCluskey, were killed in Parker County, the last two tragedies occurring as late as 1873. In Palo Pinto, Jack and Young Counties, which were occupied principally by stock growers and in consequence not so closely populated as the farming regions farther east, depredations were of continual occurrence until a still later date. Many of the tragic events have been recorded in the biographies of citizens of those counties, and they will therefore be given a mere enumeration here. In Palo Pinto County, Marcus Dalton was killed in November, 1870, while returning from a drive to Kansas; Chesley Dobbs was killed in 1872, and Jesse Veale in 1873; the latter in an engagement near the mouth of Ioni Creek in which Al. Bennett and Jim Warren were also wounded. Charles Rivers was killed in Jack County in 1871, and H. Walker and his son, and a man named Harris, all fell victims to the Indians on Keechi Creek during the year 1873. James R. Wright and John H. Heath, both employes of J. C. Loving, were killed in the summer of 1874, and during that same year several bands of Indians swept through the county, stealing hundreds of horses and mules from the ranchmen.

The location of ranches in the extreme West began to operate as a check upon the savages, since the cowboys were perpetually moving about the country in search of stock, and if the Indians attempted to cross the open range their presence was at once discovered and reported. Again, as the cowboys were invariably well armed, a company could be organized for defense and pursuit at any of the larger ranches. Occasionally a fight of importance would occur, but this was only when an encounter came about by accident, or a band of horse thieves would be overtaken in their hasty flight. A few incidents of this description might be mentioned here.

In 1868 a party of eight Indians ventured into the settlements in Hamilton County, and concealed themselves near the house of a man named Pickett. A spy sent to reconnoiter the premises was discovered by one of Pickett's children, who quietly informed her father. The latter chanced to be well informed as to the best method of meeting savage cunning, and without showing any signs of excitement, he sauntered around the yard for a time, and then, accompanied by another man, started with a couple of buckets as though going to a neighboring spring for water. Each had thrown a blanket carelessly around his shoulders, apparently as protection from a slight fall of rain, but in reality to afford concealment for a long barreled rifle. Mr. Pickett believed that they would be waylaid on their return, and therefore crept around by a circuitous route, came in behind the crouching savage, and both rifles were fired simultaneously and with fatal effect. Hearing the reports, the other Indians ran up, but Pickett and his companion had reloaded their arms, and two more of the party fell at their fire. The others fled, but, unluckily for them, ran upon Colonel Crawfield, who met them with a rapid fire, killing three and fatally wounding a fourth; the last of the luckless adventurers managing to make

good his escape. A similar fortune befell seven Comanches who ventured into Hood County in September, 1869, signalizing their advent by robbing a settler's clothes line of the week's washing. This was only a first achievement, however. Horse stealing was the object primarily in view, and as the Indians retraced their steps westward, they gathered in every horse or mule that fortune placed in their reach until they had collected a herd of some two hundred head. By this time two parties of Texans were in hot pursuit, one from Squaw Creek, which clung closely to their trail, and another from Thorp's Springs, which had swung in ahead to intercept their retreat. Thus attacked from two sides, the Indians took shelter in a ravine near Lookout Point, and were prevented from escaping until seventy-five or eighty whites had assembled. About twenty of the Texans took upon themselves the task of bringing the affair to a close, and, charging in with a yell, soon killed and scalped every one of the outnumbered redskins, one of whom proved to be a squaw. Two of the white men were wounded; one of them fatally.

The battles of Packsaddle Mountain and Salt Creek are both described in the biographies of men who were active participants, and it is unnecessary to give them especial mention here. In the first encounter named, eight cowboys attacked and defeated twenty-one Indians in their own camp, after a long and bloody fight at close quarters, in which four of the boys were severely wounded and several of the Indians killed. The victory was gained through the fact that the whites were all well armed with Spencer repeating rifles and revolvers, and were thus enabled to pour in a sustained and deadly fire. At the Salt Creek fight, in Young County, a "cow outfit," numbering twelve men, was surrounded on the open prairie by fifty-seven Indians, whom they kept at bay for six hours, finally forcing them to withdraw. Three of the whites were killed or fatally wounded, while nearly all the others were disabled. A full description of this notable battle will be found in the biography of W. C. Kutch.

During the early '70s prowling Indian bands haunted the stage routes and wagon roads of the extreme western counties, but though many mails were robbed and wagon trains plundered, the United States authorities rarely made any effort to detect or punish the culprits, leaving the protection of the frontier almost altogether in the hands of the State Government. A great deal of freighting was carried on between the different military posts, but the Government wagon trains were invariably provided with a strong escort of soldiers, and in consequence were seldom molested. Individual freighting outfits were frequently less fortunate, however, and on the 18th of May, 1871, an event occurred which, though direful in itself, was destined to work an unlimited amount of good to the long-suffering Texans. Upon the date mentioned, a wagon train en route for Fort Griffin was attacked twelve miles north of Graham, and seven of the twelve teamsters accompanying it were killed. The assailants in this case were one hundred and fifty Kiowas, from the Fort Sill Reservation, led by the three most noted chiefs of that tribe—Satanta, Satank and Big Tree. But little resistance was made by the attacked party, who were taken by surprise, and it was only by great good fortune that any of them succeeded in reaching the cover of a patch of brush, into which the Indians declined following them. One of the luckless teamsters, who had been disabled, was chained to the wheel of a wagon, and after the Indians had plundered all the vehicles to their satisfaction, the wagon train was fired and consumed, the luckless teamster perishing in the flames.

It so chanced that General Sherman of the United States Army was in Texas at the time, making a tour of inspection of all the military posts, and was at Fort Richardson (Jacksboro) when the news of the tragedy reached him. He immediately ordered Colonel McKenzie to take a force of one hundred and fifty cavalrymen, with thirty days' rations, and pursue and chastise the murderers; but, despite the celerity of McKenzie's force, Satanta succeeded in evading pursuit and retired north of Red River. Here, under ordinary circumstances, he would have been safe from pursuit, but General Sherman had determined that some decided step must be taken to secure for the persecuted Texans some security from their deadly foes. In his progress northward from Fort McKavett through the frontier, General Sherman had been able to reach a thorough understanding of the true state of affairs, and had become convinced that the time had come for the General Government to evince something like a paternal interest in the people of this greatest and grandest of States. In the journal kept by Inspector General Marcy, who accompanied Sherman on his tour, is to be found this entry, under date of May 17, 1871, showing to what point the country had been brought through the agency of savage depredators: "We

passed immense herds of cattle to-day, which are allowed to run wild upon the prairies, and they multiply very rapidly. The only attention the owners give to them is to brand the calves and occasionally go out to see where they range. The remains of several ranches were observed, the occupants of which have either been killed or driven off to the more dense settlements by the Indians. Indeed, this rich and beautiful section does not contain as many white people to-day as it did when I visited it eighteen years ago, and, if the Indian marauders are not punished, the whole country seems to be in a fair way to become totally depopulated."

While at Fort Richardson, a delegation of the citizens of Jack and Parker Counties called upon General Sherman and thoroughly informed him as to the exact condition of affairs growing out of the infamous and suicidal Indian policy of the United States. He grasped the situation at once, and promptly and earnestly promised his aid in bringing about many much needed reforms, and, having passed his word, he was as prompt in action. On the 23d of May he reached Fort Sill, and what followed can be best told by quoting another extract from General Marcy's journal.

Under date of May 27th, he says: "This afternoon about four o'clock, several Kiowa chiefs, among them Satanta, Satank, Kicking Bird and Lone Wolf, came to the agency to draw their rations. In a talk with Agent Tatem, Satanta said he, with one hundred warriors, had made the recent attack upon the trains between Fort Richardson and Belknap; that they had killed seven teamsters and driven off forty-one mules. This he considered a meritorious exploit and said: 'If any other Indian claimed the credit of it he would be a liar; that he was the man who commanded.' He pointed out Satank, Big Tree and another chief as having been with him in the action. The agent immediately reported the facts to General Sherman and requested him to arrest the Indians concerned; whereupon the General sent for them and Satanta acknowledged what he had stated to the agent, when the General informed him that he would place them in confinement and send them to Texas for trial by the civil authorities. Satanta, seeing that he was likely to get into trouble, replied that, although he was present at the fight, he did not kill anybody himself, neither did he blow his bugle. His young men wanted to have a little fight and to take a few white scalps, and he was prevailed upon to go with them merely to show them how to make war, but that he stood back during the engagement and merely gave directions. He added that some time ago the whites had killed three of his people and wounded more, so that this little affair made the accounts square, and that he was now ready to commence anew—cry quits. General Sherman told him it was a very cowardly thing for one hundred warriors to attack twelve poor teamsters who did not pretend to know how to fight. That if he desired to have a battle the soldiers were ready to meet them at any time. That he would send the three men to Texas for trial. Seeing no escape, Satanta remarked that rather than be sent to Texas he preferred being shot on the spot. About this time Kicking Bird arrived. He had seen the General on the Arkansas River. He is one of the most influential chiefs of his tribe and has generally behaved tolerably well. He arose and said, that he, as General Grierson and the agent well knew, had done everything in his power to prevent his young warriors from leaving the reservation and going to Texas for marauding purposes. That he had invariably endeavored to keep his followers in the right path, and for the sake of the good he had done he now asked the General to release his friends from arrest and he would return the captured mules. General Sherman replied that he fully appreciated all that he had done and that he, himself, would be kindly treated so long as he continued to do well, but that the arrested Indians must be sent to Texas.

"About twenty armed soldiers now came up in front of the piazza where we were all assembled, and the Indians seemed quite excited, nearly every one of them having a Spencer carbine or a Colt's revolver. Kicking Bird continued in his endeavor to persuade the General to release the chiefs—said he was friendly to the whites and should feel sorry if war ensued from this affair, but of course he should be with his people in the latter event. Another Indian named Lone Wolf also rode up upon a fine horse, dismounted, laid two Spencer carbines and a bow and quiver of arrows upon the ground, tied his horse to the fence; then throwing his blanket from his shoulder he tied it around his waist, picked up the carbines in one hand and the bow and arrows in the other, and with the most deliberate and defiant air, strode up to the piazza. He then gave one of his carbines to an Indian who had no arms, and the bow and arrows to another, who at once strung the bow and pulled out a handful of arrows; and seating

himself he cocked his carbine—at which the soldiers all brought their carbines to an aim upon the crowd—whereupon Satanta and some other Indians held up their hands and cried: 'No! no! no! don't shoot!' The soldiers were directed not to fire, but just at this minute we heard shots fired outside the fort, which resulted from the fact that the guard had been ordered to permit no Indians to leave without further instructions. Some Indians in attempting to get out had been halted by the sentinels, when one of them shot an arrow wounding one of the soldiers. The shot was returned, killing the Indian as he was riding off. When the excitement had subsided a little, the General told the Indians that they must return the forty-one mules, which Kicking Bird promised to do, and he went off for them, but on his arrival at the camp he discovered that the squaws had become frightened and ran off with all their animals except eight, which were taken possession of. All the Indians were allowed to leave except the prisoners, who were put in irons and closely guarded.

"The benevolent, civilizing peace policy, so urgently advocated by a class of people in the Eastern States," continues General Marcy, "has received a long and fair experimental trial with these Indians. They have been regularly fed and the kindest treatment extended to them for two years by our authorities, but it has not had the slightest effect upon them. They have no more conception of gratitude than so many wolves, and they have continually been stealing horses and mules, murdering men, ravishing women, and enslaving children. Besides they have not only openly acknowledged, but have boasted of these atrocities. There was hardly a day during our trip through the frontier settlements of Texas that we did not hear of some persons who had suffered from Indian raids, and there seems to be no prospect of their ceasing. The question has resolved itself into this, that the border settlers of Texas must all be annihilated, or the Indians chastised and disarmed."

Satanta, Satank and Big Tree were sent to Texas, ironed and under a heavy guard; but when passing near the spot where the teamsters were murdered, Satank freed himself by gnawing his hand to the bone and slipping off the handcuff, and snatching a carbine from one of the guards, attempted to make a fight for his life, but fell dead under a volley from a file of soldiers. No trouble was experienced from Satanta and Big Tree after this occurrence. They were thoroughly cowed, and made no resistance when, upon their arrival at Jacksboro, they were chained to the floor of their cell. They were brought to trial on the 5th of July, 1871, and the case attracted a general attention, since they were the first and only Indian chiefs ever tried before a civil court for a crime of such magnitude. They were ably defended, but the evidence against them was too overwhelming to permit of their escape. They were convicted and subsequently sentenced to be hung on the first day of the following September. The sentence was never carried out. Though the people of Texas clamored for their execution, it was claimed with some show of reason, and particularly by Enoch Hoag, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, that the death of the chiefs would only have a tendency to anger the prairie tribes and lead to a renewal of hostilities in which the border inhabitants of Texas must inevitably suffer. Accordingly, Governor Davis, of Texas, commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life, and two years later, August 19, 1873, upon the recommendation of the President of the United States, he released them upon parole and they were escorted back to the reservation. The outcome of this clemency can easily be conjectured. Once more free and at the head of their warriors, Satanta and Big Tree lost no time in working retaliation upon the whites who had imposed upon them the degradation of chains and imprisonment, and in a few months Satanta was returned to the penitentiary at Huntsville, and eventually died in confinement.

As will be seen from the ease with which Satanta's case was handled, the co-operation of the United States authorities would have led to a prompt solution of the Indian troubles, but, unfortunately, it was not forthcoming, except in rare instances. With characteristic tact and promptitude, General Sherman had struck a telling blow in defense of the Texas border, and, if the direction of Indian affairs could have been placed entirely in his hands, all further trouble on that score might have been avoided. As it was, depredations continued without check; and in 1874 it was found necessary by the State Government to organize and arm a battalion of rangers for the frontier service. Major John B. Jones, of Corsicana, was given the command, and in his reports to the Adjutant General of the State may be found a record of the work he accomplished:

"During the first six months of the service there were more than forty parties of Indians on the frontier, being about the average, so the settlers say, of what it had been for several years past. We had fourteen engagements with them. During the second six months we had four engagements. On the first of May, 1875, there were eight parties of Indians in at one time. I caught one of these parties and killed five. Since May last, only six bands of Indians have visited us, and I have only had one fight. Have had in all, nineteen engagements with Indians, in one of which we killed all but three, and in another two. We have killed twenty-seven Indians that we know of, and ten or twelve more we have reason to believe have been killed. My losses have been two men killed and six wounded. On the 12th of July, with two officers and thirty-four men, I met a large war party of well armed and well mounted Comanches, Kiowas and Apaches, numbering between one hundred and twenty-five and one hundred and fifty, commanded, as I have since learned, by the celebrated Kiowa chief, Lone Wolf, and, in an engagement of several hours' duration, defeated them and forced them to retreat. My loss was D. W. C. Bailey and W. A. Glass killed, Company B, and Lee Conn and George Moore wounded. Twelve horses killed and two wounded. Three Indians were killed and three wounded. This fight took place in Lost Valley, Young County. About September 15th, Lieutenant Telesfero Montes, of El Paso County, frontiersman, with twelve men of his command, attacked a party of seven Indians, killed two and captured five horses. On the 18th of November, Lieutenant B. F. Best, Company E, frontier battalion, with sixteen men, overtook a party of Indians near Brownwood, Brown County, after following them from Coleman County, a distance of twenty miles. Three Indians were killed, one wounded, and most of their camp equipage captured. Two men of Company E were slightly wounded and one horse killed. On November 21, 1874, Lieutenant D. W. Roberts, Company D, frontier battalion, and a detachment of his company, pursued and engaged in Menard County a party of eleven Indians (Comanches), killing five on the field and capturing three horses, guns, pistols, etc. As his horses were too much fatigued to follow the remaining Indians, the chase was continued by Lieutenant L. P. Beavert and his men, who succeeded in killing another Indian and wounding one. The loss on our side in these fights was the wounding of three horses."

Since the close of 1875 there have been a number of encounters between the Rangers and Indians, but none of them of sufficient importance to deserve especial mention. The last hostile band, to venture into Palo Pinto and Young Counties, made its appearance in 1876, but, before an opportunity offered for bloodshed or theft, the Indians were discovered by four cowboys, Crawford, Bevers, Vaughn and Hobbs, who attacked them in their camp after a chase of many miles. The Indians fled at the first fire, leaving their horses behind. Further west, along the Pecos River, and in the wild regions bordering New Mexico, the Apaches continued their depredations for a number of years longer, but the active watchfulness of the frontier battalion served to prevent any raids of consequence. Railroads had penetrated the State in every direction, making it possible to concentrate an armed force at any threatened point upon a few hours' notice, and if an Indian band had ventured far into the interior their retreat could have been easily cut off. They were not slow to recognize the changed conditions of affairs, and, though their natural greed for scalps and plunder was hard to forego, they saw the futility of battling against fate. Viewed from the Indians' own standpoint, they had made a hard and long fight, though a losing one; burying the hatchet, at last, when a continuance of hostilities would have been suicidal. Step by step, they had contested every inch of ground from which the white conquerors had forced them, and after the population of Texas had far passed the million mark, the borders of the State were perpetually threatened by invasion. The older States of the American Union have had their "Indian wars," but the conflict with the aboriginal tribes of Texas was continuous for more than half a century.

In the foregoing pages no attempt has been made to enumerate all the recorded instances of savage ferocity marking this long period of border warfare, or to dwell at length upon their horrible details; but enough has been told to give the reader a general idea of the dangers against which the early settlers, and even those of a later day, were forced to contend. Not a line has been written descriptive of the perils encountered and losses sustained by those adventurous spirits who first drove their herds to the markets of Kansas and New Mexico, for while such a relation might properly be attempted in

KICKAPOO MEDICAL STUDENTS

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

this connection, many of more the important incidents are graphically told in the biographical portion of this work, and it has been the writer's aim throughout, to refrain from anything that might savor of repetition. In years to come, some Scott or Simms of the Southwestern border may gather in a single volume all the legendary lore of the old cowboy days, and tell of the numberless drives, round-ups, battles and raids in a manner that will win to the hearts of the reading public, but the time for such an undertaking is not yet ripe. Years must first elapse, and other biographical works, like this of ours, be written to serve the future historian as storehouses of garnered information.

At present the cattlemen of Texas are enjoying the blessing of a newly gained peace, in the permanency of which they are yet almost fearful of believing. Their ranges are still white with the bleached skeletons of cattle and horses that fell beneath the Indians' wanton aim, and the graves of murdered cowboys can be pointed out in almost every locality between the Red River and the Rio Grande. Many of the cattlemen of to-day bear the marks of bullet or arrow wounds received in the nearby past when they battled with the Indians for the safety of their families and herds, and knowing the treacherous and unforgiving nature of their red foemen of other days, they look upon the proximity of the Indian reservations as a possible menace, despite the growing population of the border counties, and the continual presence of strong bodies of soldiery. But the possibility of future trouble with the Indians is hardly worthy of serious consideration, for the numerical strength of the tribes is growing annually less, and of the noted chiefs who once led their people to battle against the whites, only a few remain.

We can only conjecture to what extent the hostility of the Indians militated in the past against the growth and prosperity of the State of Texas, while not even an estimate can be made of the amount of property actually lost through their depredations. Several years since action was taken by the national government looking towards remunerating the Texans for losses sustained in Indian raids, and many depredation claims have been filed by those who suffered most severely, so far as losses of cattle are concerned, but if all the wealth in the national treasury was showered down upon the verdant plains of the Lone Star State, it could not bring back to life the scalpless victims who sleep beneath the sod, or dry the tears of those who mourn their loss.

Biographical Record.

GRAND FALLS, PALO DURO CANYON

Introduction to Biographies.

CARLYLE has said that biography is the most universally pleasant, universally profitable of all reading, and in this verdict the brightest minds of all eras have joined. Biography, if truthfully written, is an efficient and safe instructor, educating by the force of example, and thrilling the student with emulative zeal. Since the history of a country is what its people make it, and the success of any industry rests in the hands of its founders, and of those who adopt it as the means of a livelihood and possible wealth, the lives of the individuals must be searched to find where the odium of failure or the credit of success rightly belongs. There was more than a grain of truth in Landor's remark that the seeds of great events lie near the surface while historians delve too deep for them. Yet, to search them out, we must delve deep; not in musty files and records, but in the hearts and memories of the people.

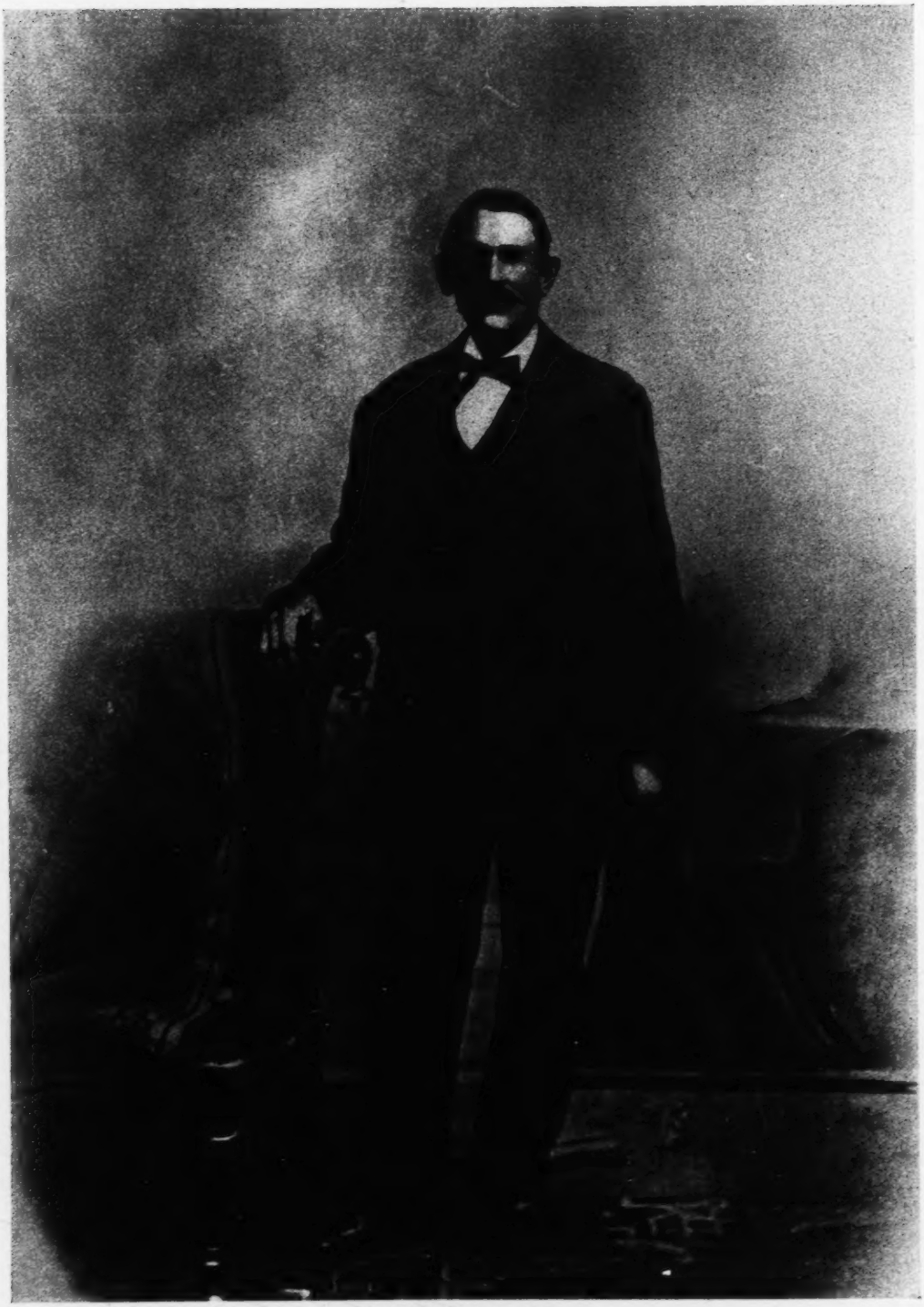
The succeeding pages of this volume are filled with the life-sketches of men who have, in the past or present, been actively connected with the founding and growth of the industry of which this work treats. It might be claimed with some show of truth that the word "biography" is erroneously used in this connection. A biography is usually written after its subject's death, and, when the reverse is the case, the lesson it might otherwise convey is too frequently nullified through the prejudice or, perchance, the ignorance of its writer. The sketches here given are, with few exceptions, of an autobiographical nature, since the data has been furnished by the subjects themselves, and the words used are their own, or have been subjected to their approval before publication. In no other instance have so many autobiographies of men engaged in kindred pursuits found lodgement within the covers of a single volume, and it is believed that this feature of the work will add to its interest, while insuring its accuracy. In compiling the biographies of Maverick, Chisum, Loving and others—cattlemen of an earlier day who have long since passed to the ever-green ranges of the Great Beyond—the utmost care has been exercised, and the families and associates of the subject have been consulted to attain the verification of each date and incident given.

The lives of the Texan pioneers have ever been a fruitful source of inspiration to the writers of romance, but their garbled and inaccurate descriptions are invariably less interesting than the reality itself. Nearly a century has elapsed since the adventurous American, Philip Nolan, made the first recorded requisition upon the native herds of the Texan prairies, and from that day to the present the stockman has ever held the lead in the march of civilization, "blazing" a pathway along which men of other crafts have not been slow in following. Preparatory labor is required to fit the virgin soil for cultivation, and the mechanical arts are an insufficient source of income in the midst of a wilderness, but the ever-luxuriant pasturage, carpeting the plains and valleys between the Trinity and the Rio Grande, offered inducements to the follower of pastoral pursuits that might not be disregarded. The early Texans depended largely on their herds for subsistence years before the proximity of markets rendered them a source of monetary income. Cattlemen crowded the Caddos, Lipans and Comanches from their native plains that their herds might graze thereon in security. Cattlemen defended the Alamo, died with Fannin and Goliad, and crushed the power of Mexican arms at San Jacinto, and the biographies of their descendants, in the following pages, show that, even in the days succeeding the establishment of Texan independence, life in the cattle region of the Southwest was not entirely devoid of incident and interest.

But among the thousands who now control ranches in that vast section, there are many who are neither cattlemen by descent or special training. Every State in the Union has furnished its quota, and nearly every European country is represented. Men of all crafts and callings have turned from their old-time pursuits to take up the branding-iron and *riata;* and, while viewing cattle raising from every possible standpoint, they join in finding it an agreeable and profitable occupation. In reading of the lives of such men, it is interesting to note the alternation of successes and reverses through which their present state of prosperity has been attained, and the lesson taught by their industry and application must have its effect on the reader whether he may or may not anticipate being placed in a similar position. To the cattlemen, that great class for whose perusal this work was primarily intended, there is not a page in this biographical department from which useful and instructive knowledge may not be gleaned. Distinct in every way from the historical portion of the work, it is a volume in itself, containing a world of information which cannot be gained from any other source, and as the years pass by its value will be the more thoroughly appreciated.

The prosperity of the cattle industry is now approaching its zenith, but its original promoters—the "old men" whose efforts made this prosperity possible—are rapidly passing away, and, without the intervention of a work similar to this, the many instructive and interesting incidents of their lives would soon be forgotten or become but a vague and indefinite tradition. The civilization of to-day, the enlightenment of the age, and our duty to our ancestors, our posterity and ourselves, demand that a record of their lives be made. To what extent this laudable object has been accomplished in the present work the reader can best judge. He is shown, with a distinctness enhanced by the brevity of the terms in which the description is couched, the slow-moving emigrant wagon with its following herd of travel-worn kine, traversing the rugged trail leading from the "States" to the Western prairies. He witnesses the construction of the first rude cabin, to which the contents of the "prairie schooner" are transferred; watches the cattle as they contentedly munch the succulent grasses of their new range, and shares in the solicitude of their owner to guard them from the ravages of wild beasts and the thievish clutches of prowling Indian bands. Step by step he is led amid the eventful scenes that have marked the passage of three-quarters of a century; he beholds the varied incidents of the border troubles coincidental with the civil war; he wends his way northward with the first herd driven to the Kansas markets; he rides with the cowboys on the annual round-up, and he marks the gradual introduction of the enclosed pasturage system, rendering round-ups and line-riding a thing of the past. The inward history of the cattle business is opened before him and he can read the story of cause and effect from the standpoint of the cattlemen themselves.

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY



JOHN SIMPSON CHISUM.

JOHN SIMPSON CHISUM.

THERE is no name so inseparably interwoven with the cattle industry of the great Southwest, nor one about which clusters so much romance, as that of the late JNO. CHISUM. Nothing so interests the young cattleman of to-day as to listen to a recital, by some old pioneer, of his reminiscences of this wonderful man—the erstwhile cattle king of the great Pecos Valley country. Of plain, yet methodical habits, of kind and jovial disposition, with a mind thoughtful and brave of purpose, he pursued the quiet and even tenor of his way, maintaining at all times the friendship and high esteem of all honest cattlemen who had the pleasure of knowing him. His chief delight was seeing his large herds of cattle browsing over the wild ranges far beyond the confines of civilization. He was fond of ladies' society, yet he was a voluntary exile from them, and chose the wild and hazardous life of the border ranchman, exposed day and night to the treacherous attacks of the wily savage and conflicts of the border outlaws.

The real story of his life, for thrilling adventure, would put to blush the imaginary heroes of the dime novelist of border fiction. But this is not our purpose in this brief sketch; poetry, romance and a wild and curious interest attaches to the frontier life of this remarkable man. Many are the anecdotes told of lively, jolly JOHN CHISUM and his keen enjoyment of innocent freaks when a young man. As space will only permit of one, we will here mention an instance, as related by an eye-witness, while living on the Pecos, to illustrate how JOHN enjoyed the momentary discomfiture of a neighboring ranchman: "Several years after CHISUM had located his ranch on the Pecos River, Mr. R. K. Wiley was the next to locate a herd of 9,000 cattle just above CHISUM, when lo! and behold! a blinding snow storm and blizzard, that was terrific, struck the Wiley herd at night, and when Bob Wiley emerged from his dugout the next morning, with his best and longest-range field-glass, not a hoof was to be seen. He was all 'broke up;' his cattle, not yet accustomed to that high altitude, had taken to their heels and drifted for many miles down the river through CHISUM'S cattle. Bob Wiley mounted his horse and rode down the river till he came to CHISUM'S ranch, and, with a look of abject despair, related his 'tale of woe.' To JNO. CHISUM, who always enjoyed a good joke that did not lacerate, this look of Bob Wiley's and his recital were side-splitting and amusing. He fell down on the snow, rolled and laughed until he made himself almost sick. Wiley could not see where the fun came in, but bore up in the trying ordeal as best he could until JOHN asked him what he valued his cattle at, and when he replied $65,000, a sale was at once closed, CHISUM paying him the amount, and Wiley returned to the settlements across the Staked Plains a wiser and happier man through the kindness of his life-long friend, honest JNO. CHISUM."

We take the following extended sketch of his life from the *New Mexico Stock Grower:*

JOHN S. CHISUM, of Lincoln County, New Mexico, died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, on the 22d day of December, 1884. In many respects he was a remarkable man, and his life and character deserve more than a passing notice from the Territorial press. He was a pioneer in cattle raising, this great industry which now occupies so much attention throughout the country, and was often called the Cattle King of the Pecos, in days when cattle kings were not so numerous as at present.

The domain over which he at first exercised undisputed authority was regal in proportions, extending for hundreds of miles along the Pecos River, south of Fort Sumner, and his cattle numbered at one time as high as 60,000 head. His name was more widely known throughout the West than any other man engaged in the stock business, and his dealings reached from Montana to the Gulf, and from St. Louis to the coast. It is safe to say that no man in the United States has ever controlled a larger or better range, and but few individual men have ever run as many cattle.

In size he was of medium height, firmly built, large-boned and spare, and although rugged in appearance and always tanned with the dry and parching winds of the plains, he was quiet and of unpretentious demeanor. His manner was simple and straightforward, self-reliant and without any element of bombast and extravagance. He was a typical cattleman, thoroughly acquainted with every detail of the business, and possessing that knowledge of men which comes from long association with frontiersmen, and that experience gained in defending his property and ranges from hostile Indians and more dangerous desperadoes. His gray eye indicated the strength of his intellect, and his firm-set mouth and strong lines of his face showed forth the power of his determination and purpose. His courage was never questioned, as his whole life had been passed on the borders of Texas and New Mexico, a section which, since the close of the war until recent years, has been the rendezvous for reckless characters, whose pride was the skill with which they handled fire-arms, and whose boasts were the number of men they had slain in single combat. It required courage and judgment to establish a ranch of such proportions in such a country, but CHISUM neither avoided these characters or sought to conciliate them through fear. He went straight to his work regardless of them, and with courage, courteous firmness, never-failing good humor and consummate tact and good judgment, carried his point and maintained his rights against all opposition, Indians, "rustlers" and cow thieves. With sturdy honesty, inherent in him, he sought to do right between man and man, and with a cool determination to carry out so just a purpose, disarmed opposition and received from the worst of men something in the nature of respect. At the time CHISUM established his herds on the Pecos it required all the elements of a strong character to make the business successful. The plains Indians were bold and aggressive, and many times they stampeded all the horses, leaving the whole outfit afoot. Cattle thieves were plentiful, and the unsettled condition of the country rendered it particularly easy not only to steal, but successfully drive off large herds of stock. The deceased was always equal to every emergency, however, and in spite of the Comanches from the plains and the Apaches and Navajoes from the mountains, he guarded his herds for hundreds of miles along the Pecos. He was thorough in his business, and but few men could ride into a herd and select the different brands and marks with equal rapidity and exactness. Although the greater part of his life was spent on the range, yet in society he was perfectly at home, genial by nature and courteous in manner. He was well informed on all current topics, discussing them intelligently and in well-chosen language. He was a good penman and his business letters are models of clear expression and meaning. The following brief sketch of the principal events of his life was obtained from a member of his family.

A REVIEW OF HIS LIFE.

JOHN CHISUM'S father, Claiborne C. Chisum, was born near Bolivar, Tennessee, and his mother, Lucinda Chisum, in Hardeman County, Tennessee, the father of Scotch and the mother of German extraction. There were five children in the family, as follows: Nancy E., John S., James, Jefferson and Pittser M.

His full name was JOHN SIMPSON CHISUM. He was born in Madison County, Tennessee, where his father was engaged in farming, on August 15, 1824. He lived there with his parents, attending to the ordinary duties incidental to the life of a farmer's

son, until 1837, when his father concluded to move West, and started for Texas. On reaching Texas the family settled where the town of Paris now stands, and which MR. CHISUM'S father predicted, at the time of his locating, would be the county seat of the first organized county in that section, though at the time there were no white settlers within many miles, and the whole scope of country, embracing nearly all of Northeastern Texas, was designated on the map as the Red River district. There were, of course, no educational facilities in this section, but JOHN'S natural ability and practical sense resulted in his acquiring a fair education, which he in after life constantly improved with every opportunity.

By 1851 the country in which the Chisums were located had become numerously settled, and as Mr. Chisum had predicted when he settled there, the town of Paris had been built up on his farm, and become the county seat of Lamar County, which had meantime been cut out of the district. That year JOHN ran for County Clerk against Mr. John R. Caddock, who had been previously serving, and was a very popular man. MR. CHISUM was defeated by a small majority. He again took up the farm work until 1853, when, with that determination he ever evinced to win, he made another, and this time successful, canvass for the office, and against the same gentleman who had previously been his opponent. He entered upon the duties of the office, but soon found that the confining work would ruin his health, and he concluded to embark in the cattle business, having seen with his characteristic foresight that it was to become the leading industry of Texas, but only then in its infancy.

A splendid opportunity was presented him at this time to carry out his intention, a gentleman named S. K. Fowler, of New York, being in town and looking for a suitable person to entrust with the investment of a large amount of money in cattle. He met MR. CHISUM, and the result was an agreement whereby Mr. Fowler was to furnish $6,000 for the purchase of cattle, which MR. CHISUM was to manage for a share of the profits. On receiving the money he went to what was then called Colorado County, in Southern Texas, and invested the whole amount in stock cattle, which were selling at six dollars per head around, calves being thrown in. He drove the cattle purchased to Denton County and established his ranch, the site of the present city of Fort Worth being then a portion of the range. He remained here until 1862, attending to the business and increasing as fast as possible the number of cattle, Mr. Fowler furnishing him more money for the purchase of cattle, which was used to good advantage, we judge, for MR. CHISUM mentions having purchased at one time during this period 1,000 yearling steers at two dollars per head, delivered.

By 1862 the country in which the ranch was located, being a very fine agricultural section, was fast filling with settlers, and MR. CHISUM realizing that a success could never be made in the cattle business, as at that time conducted, without a free and unlimited range, removed the herds to the Concho country, and established headquarters where Fort Concho now stands, his being the only cattle ranch in that section of any importance for many years.

On the breaking out of the war, the Confederate officials designated a large number of the leading ranchmen as Government stock raisers, whose duty it was to furnish the Commissary Department of the army with all the beef possible, for which they paid forty dollars per head in Confederate States money. MR. CHISUM'S receipts from this transaction with the Confederate States was immediately used by him in purchasing lands and horses, and by the close of 1864, when the war was about at an end, he had a large amount invested in this class of property, and the stipulated term of existence of the agreement between himself and Fowler having expired, he refused to renew the same, and made a proposition to either buy or sell interests, remarking that "he would thereafter run only CHISUM'S cattle, or he would withdraw from the business of stock raising altogether." Mr. Fowler, under these circumstances, not being a practical cattleman and residing in a distant State, was compelled to sell to MR. CHISUM his interest, and took in payment the land in Denton County.

In 1865, when the war had ceased, a number of men whose occupation of camp following and opportunities for thieving had departed, moved West, and many drifted into Texas, and commenced stealing everything they could find, and as cattle were numerous and their opportunities for making away with them great, the thieves turned their attention to stock, and ran them off or slaughtered them for their hides, which were then worth more than the carcass. There was no law in the country strong enough to protect settlers from this class of citizens, and so MR. CHISUM again concluded to move West, and having heard that New Mexico was a fine cow country, he sent his brother, Mr. Pittser Chisum, who had for some time been working for him, to look for a suitable location in this Territory.

He came to New Mexico up the Pecos River, and spent one year here looking over the various grazing sections, when he returned and reported to his brother that the country watered by the Pecos River presented a good field for cattle raising, there being not then a hoof of stock on it from Fort Sumner down to Horsehead Crossing, Texas. Not feeling entirely satisfied, JOHN concluded before moving his cattle to make a trip to New Mexico himself, and while doing so drive over a bunch of steers, which he hoped to sell at Fort Sumner, then an important military station and Indian reservation, having no less than 10,000 people on it.

In the spring of 1867 he gathered a herd of 900 beeves from the range and started for the Pecos, where he arrived safely, and turned his cattle loose near the Bosque Grande, this being the first herd to locate in Southeastern New Mexico. This herd was also among the first to come up this trail, which afterward became so famous and well-known as the "Chisum and Goodnight trail," and the great outlet for Texas cattle on their way to the North, Mr. Charles Goodnight and Oliver Loving having in 1866 driven the first herds over this route, and it was at Loving Bend, on the Pecos, where, in 1867, Mr. Loving received a wound in a fight with Indians, from which he died shortly afterward at Fort Sumner. While his cattle were wintering here MR. CHISUM made arrangements to sell them to Mr. James Patterson, who had a sub-contract from Stadtahr & Co., of New York, for supplying beef to the Indians at Fort Sumner. For these cattle he received $28,000 in drafts on the New York contractors, which, before they were presented, became worthless, owing to the failure of the firm, and MR. CHISUM lost the whole amount.

While at Sumner MR. CHISUM saw that a splendid opportunity to make money was open to those lucky enough to secure contracts for furnishing beef cattle to the Indians, and at once made arrangements to furnish on a sub-contract from Mr. James R. Patterson, who had secured the contract on the failure of Stadtahr & Co., 7,000 head of cattle, everything that would make meat to be counted. He was to furnish the different classes at the following prices: Cow and calf, $16.00; yearlings, $6.00; two-year-olds, $9.00; threes and dry cows, $18.00, and fours and up, $25.00.

He then established a camp at the Bosque Grande, where he was to turn over the cattle, and placed his brother, Pittser, in charge, and in the spring of 1868 returned to Texas to make arrangements for gathering and driving the cattle with which to fill his contract, in which he succeeded satisfactorily.

During this year MR. CHISUM purchased of his neighbors many cattle, they being anxious to sell at any figure and on any terms, as the thieves were running off and stealing all the cattle they could find unguarded, and the large numbers of brands which could always be seen in his herds gave rise to many unpleasant stories affecting his honesty, but when it became necessary to prove the falsity of such charges the evidence was produced in

the shape of a large roll of manuscripts, on which was recorded over 700 different marks and brands, and the number of cattle in each one he had handled, together with a power of attorney for each, a record so methodical and plain that it could not be questioned.

In 1869 Charles Goodnight, who was then living at Pueblo, Colorado, secured the beef contract at Sumner, and contracted with MR. CHISUM to furnish 7,000 head of cattle at the fort during the year. This was an unfortunate year for MR. CHISUM. The Indians on the reservation had become restless on account of the small allowances they were receiving, and early in the year 550 Apaches left the fort one night while 700 soldiers were supposed to be watching them, and at once commenced stealing and killing everything that was suitable to eat.

MR. CHISUM, in the spring, had gathered and was driving to Horsehead Crossing for delivery to his brother, Pittser, who drove all herds from that place to the Bosque, 1,165 head of fine steers, which had cost him twenty dollars apiece in gold in Texas. Before starting up the river with the herd, Pittser asked the officer who was in charge of a company of soldiers camped there, for an escort, which was refused, and he was compelled to start out only with the men in charge of the herd. He proceeded on his way uninterrupted until he reached Black River, in Southern New Mexico, where on the night of the 12th of June, the herd was stampeded and run off by a large band of Indians, and though a chase was made, not a single hoof was ever recovered, and to this day the bones of many of the animals can be seen in the Guadalupe Mountains, where the Indians drove and slaughtered them. In this fight several Indians were killed, and one of the cowboys wounded.

JOHN heard of this loss soon after, and prepared another herd for delivery, and when his brother came to receive the cattle, MR. CHISUM, with a smile on his face, met him, and pointing to the herd being held near, said: "Well, here's another; try her again." The year passed without any further mishaps, and having completed all his contracts, in 1870, he prepared for the removal of his remaining herds from Texas to the Pecos River. After having rounded-up a large number, and while preparing to move, the Indians stole all his horses one night, and he was compelled to turn loose and make a trip to San Antonio for the purpose of purchasing another lot of horses. In the spring he gathered his herd again and started it for New Mexico, where it arrived safely, and he turned loose the stock at Bosque Grande, where MR. CHISUM had established his headquarters' camp, having purchased from Mr. Jim Patterson his store and building at that place. MR. CHISUM was until 1872 finishing the gathering and driving of his cattle into New Mexico, and when he finally wound up there were on his range in this Territory over 20,000 head.

Before finally settling in New Mexico, MR. CHISUM closed out all of his interests in Texas, including a large supply store he was running at Trickem, and took up his residence at the Bosque.

Up to this time MR. CHISUM had the only ranch on the Pecos, but in 1872 Mr. Robert C. Wiley, now a well-known stockman and resident of Colorado City, Texas, established a camp and turned loose a herd of cattle at the Eighteen-Mile Bend, but he was bought out by MR. CHISUM the following year, and he was once more alone on the river.

During the driving of herds from Texas, the outfits doing the work experienced much trouble from the Indians, many horses being stolen, and on one occasion, while an outfit in charge of James Daniel was on the way to Texas to receive a herd, their horses were all stolen while they were camped at Dagger Bend, on the Pecos, and the men compelled to walk several hundred miles before a new mount could be procured.

MR. CHISUM was scarcely settled in New Mexico, than he was forced to contend with the same troubles which he had encountered in Texas, but with Indians this time, instead of rustlers. The whole country between the Red River and the Pecos was filled with roving bands of Comanches and Apaches, whose principal business was, as usual, the stealing of horses and the killing of cattle. On the 19th of July, in 1873, a band of Indians rode up to a corral just in front of CHISUM'S store, at the Bosque Grande, with the intention of running off a bunch of 125 picked saddle horses, which were being held at that point. Though there were but few men at the place, they made a determined stand against the Indians, shooting from the store, but, after a long fight, the redskins succeeded in stampeding the horses and got away with the whole bunch, driving them off toward the Indian Territory. In this fight there were no white men killed, but the Indians suffered a loss of several. On the 25th of the same month the Indians again raided through this section of the country, and as a round-up party, under charge of Mr. Pittser Chisum, was preparing to camp one evening near the Twelve-Mile Bend, the red devils dashed into the corral and run off the whole bunch, which numbered forty head. The same day they attacked a round-up party in charge of Mr. McKittrick; a fight resulted, which lasted all one day, and the Indians succeeded in running off eighty horses, and killing one of the hands; the Indian loss was never known, as they carried off the dead and wounded. About this time the Indians also killed a line rider employed by MR. CHISUM, named Newt. Huggins, at a place called Huggins' Arroyo. In the fall of 1873 they again turned loose, and stole sixty head of horses from a branding outfit in camp at Eighteen-Mile Bend, and also killed a line rider named Jack Holt.

While the principal object of the redskins, in all of their raids, seems to have been the stealing of horses, they ran off and killed many thousands of cattle, the bones of which at the present time give a bovine graveyard appearance to many of the watering places on the old CHISUM ranch. Many are the hair-breadth escapes of cowboys from the Indians, which forms the foundation for the dime-novel accounts which have been printed concerning MR. CHISUM, and which can be truthfully related by old-time employes. It is a remarkable fact that in the numerous encounters that so few men on this range were killed by the Indians; but they were all tried and true, acquainted with the habits and methods of Indians in their warfare, and armed with this knowledge they were far safer than any soldiers' protection could make them.

From this time on, until the fall of 1874, MR. CHISUM enjoyed a little immunity from Indian raids, but at that time they again turned out, being in need of horses, and raided his horse camp at Lloyd's Crossing, getting away with seventy-six head. Horses were very scarce and high at this time, but MR. CHISUM succeeded in gathering together sixty-five more, which were at once scooped in by the Indians, and this raid left him without a sufficient number to do his work, and the result was that in the following year but very little branding was done, the number of calves tallied falling from 8,228 in 1874, to 5,000 in 1875.

After this last raid, troubles with the Indians grew steadily less, as the country began to settle up, and they kept on the reservation; but a new danger arose. Owing to the great amount of country over which his herds roamed, it was a very expensive matter to keep the whole range guarded, and the thieving element which had come into the country seemed all at once to conceive the idea of engaging in the cattle business, and starting their herds from such cattle as they could steal from MR. CHISUM.

This element proved much harder to contend with than had been the Indians, for while they would run off or kill but few cattle at a time, the "rustlers" would not hesitate to drive off a respectable herd, burn the brands and turn loose on their own ranges.

MR. CHISUM soon saw that with the inadequate laws on the statute books, and those not administered, he could not protect his property, and owing large sums of money for the cattle which

he had handled while driving from Texas, concluded that the only way in which he could protect himself and his creditors was to sell out his herds to parties who had ranges in other sections to which they could be driven. With this object in view, he sought purchasers, and soon made satisfactory arrangements with Hunter & Evans, the present well-known live stock commission merchants of St. Louis, who were at that time engaged in cattle raising, and had heavy Indian contracts. These gentlemen purchased MR. CHISUM'S cattle, and at once made arrangements to commence the removal of the herds from the Pecos River to their ranges in Kansas.

There was supposed to be, at this time, on the range controlled by MR. CHISUM, cattle to the number of 60,000 head; and while the work of gathering and turning over this immense number was going on, MR. CHISUM still remained on the range and superintended the work, and also attended to the delivery of 12,000 head of cattle at the San Carlos Agency, in Arizona, where Hunter & Evans had heavy beef contracts.

The work of gathering and driving off these cattle went steadily forward, and the rustlers improved their opportunity to make hay while they could, they driving herds south while the main herds were going north. The Indians also kept stealing a few, and it was concluded by MR. CHISUM, in the fall of 1877, that as the troops afforded his interests no protection, he would put a stop to thieving himself; so he armed about a hundred men, marched them up to a point near the Mescalero Reservation, went forward by himself and succeeded in getting all the officers drunk, and his outfit lit into the Indians, who were not one mile away from the post, and killed about 175 of them. After this, though they would occasionally steal from other stockmen, none of the cattle in the "rail" brand were run off by the Indians, and they ever feared any man connected with CHISUM'S outfit.

The following year the celebrated trouble known as the "Lincoln County War" broke out, which MR. CHISUM has by many been made responsible for. It was caused solely by a combination of circumstances arising from the efforts of MR. CHISUM to detect parties whom he suspected of carrying on a wholesale system of robbery of his herds. There was a lawless element in Lincoln County at the time, and when a dispute arose between prominent men this class was soon found arrayed on one or the other side. This was the case in this instance, and little troubles arose between these partisans which led to bloodshed, and the friends of each of the parties took sides, more killings resulted, and soon nearly every citizen of the county seemed to be interested in the matter—not from choice, but from necessity. There was no law recognized, no one could be found to fill the office of Sheriff, and in no portion of the county was a man's life safe. The Governor of the Territory was compelled to interfere and stop the fighting. None of the original parties to the trouble were responsible for the loss of life which this "war" occasioned, though they were in self-defense compelled to show sympathy with those who called themselves their adherents. During these troubles curs like "Billy, the Kid" came to the front, for this system of guerrilla warfare which was then prevailing gave them a good opportunity to terrorize the country by shooting men in the back. He sympathized with neither outfit, except when his sympathy gave him an opportunity to revenge himself on ones who had probably crossed his path at some time.

This trouble continued for some time, and Hunter & Evans experienced great difficulty in gathering their herds; but the work was finally accomplished in 1880, and when the count of the last herd was made it was known that from 1875 to 1880 they had driven off the Pecos River over 50,000 head of cattle, and MR. CHISUM estimated that he had lost through the rustlers and Indians, since settling there, over 10,000 head.

When MR. CHISUM made arrangements to sell out to Hunter & Evans, he had concluded to not again engage in cattle raising, but made arrangements with them to turn over to his brother Pittser, who had been with him constantly for nine years, cattle to the amount of $27,000, which was due him at that time for services. When this was agreed to and the work of gathering the cattle begun, Mr. Pittser Chisum commenced to select the cattle which were to belong to him, and branded each one with that now widely-known "U" on the left shoulder. Having the pick of the herd, and with a thorough knowledge of what constituted a first-class animal, he was very careful to take only the best, and the result of his judgment can be seen to-day in the jinglebobs (as they are commonly known) on the Pecos River, which are acknowledged by all who know them to form the best graded herd for its size in the Southwest. The grading of this herd had been commenced in 1872, the year in which MR. JOHN CHISUM had settled in New Mexico, he purchasing at that time of Charles Goodnight, then at Pueblo, Colorado, 200 fine bulls, and at every opportunity he secured blooded sires and cows to turn loose on his range, and at the present time among his papers can be seen a large number of registered pedigrees of thoroughbred bulls which have for years been used in his herds.

When the Hunter & Evans herds had all been gathered and the last one was on its way North, in 1879, Mr. Pittser Chisum concluded to move his herds also, as the lawless element which had engaged in the "Lincoln County War" was still running the county and killing everything they could find unguarded. On reaching the Canadian River he turned loose and awaited the driving out of the county of the villainous classes, which was being rapidly accomplished by Mr. Pat Garrett, who had been elected Sheriff, and a posse of such determined spirits as himself which he had gathered around him. With the killing of "The Kid" this element was finally finished up, and Mr. Chisum, in 1880, drove his herds back to his range on the Pecos, and took up his residence at Spring River, to which place MR. JOHN CHISUM had moved in 1877, abandoning his location at the Bosque Grande.

On driving his herds back to the Pecos River, from the Canadian, Mr. Pittser Chisum disposed of an interest to his brother James, and and they ran the outfit until the spring of 1884, and then sold it to William Robert, of New Mexico, a relative of the family.

The disease which caused MR. JOHN CHISUM'S death was a tumor on his neck, which first appeared over a year before, and was operated on by local physicians for some time, and with apparent success, but it again developed last summer, and grew in size quite rapidly, and MR. CHISUM concluded to go East and have the same operated upon by skillful physicians. He left the ranch on the 7th of July, 1884, and at the time seemed to have a premonition that he would never return. He was very much overcome at parting from the ranch and his friends, and for the first time in his life he gave way and showed that inexpressible feeling which foreshadows a man's entrance into the valley of death. On arriving at Las Vegas he seemed better, and took part in an important conference of cattlemen concerning the locating of shipping pens at Bernal. He went on to Kansas City, and underwent a surgical operation for the removal of the tumor, which was not successful, as, after returning to Las Vegas, he was compelled to return East, and by the advice of eminent surgeons went to the Eureka Hot Springs, Arkansas. For a time the baths and treatment of this place seemed to afford him some relief, but he soon commenced to fail, and on the night of the 22d of December the pioneer cattle raiser of the Southwest was called to rest.

At his own request, his body, in charge of his brother James, was taken to Paris, Texas, where it was interred on Christmas Day, under the auspices of the Odd Fellows' lodge at that place, of which he was one of the charter members. The procession which followed his body to the grave was the largest ever seen in that town, and numbers of his old friends from every portion of Texas helped to swell the sorrowing throng.

REV. G. W. SLAUGHTER.

THOUGH sixty years have passed since the occurrence of the stirring scenes which ushered in the Lone Star Republic, there yet remains, scattered over the plains and among the hills of this great State, quite a number of the daring spirits whose bravery and fortitude interposed, like a granite wall, against the destructive wave of Mexican oppression. Each year the sadly thinned ranks of the veterans grow thinner still under the relentless touch of death, but those who remain are honored with the love and respect of their fellow-citizens as worthy representatives of the true aristocracy of Texas. Surviving the danger of Santa Anna's lead and steel, and the vicissitudes and hardships of the years following a successful revolution, they have labored as earnestly in erecting the superstructure of the new government as in cementing the foundation stones in the stormy days of '36, and their efforts have won due recognition and, that best of all rewards, public approval.

The name which appears at the head of this page is well known in every neighborhood from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and its possessor may be accepted as a true type of the class referred to above. He has lived in Texas under the three forms of government which it has known in the present century, and as a citizen of a Mexican State, an independent republic, or a part of the American Union, his life has been an active one and above reproach.

REV. G. W. SLAUGHTER.

GEORGE W. SLAUGHTER is a native of Lawrence County, Mississippi, his birth occurring May 10, 1811. William Slaughter, his father, was a Virginian, born in 1781; his death occurring in Sabine County, Texas, in 1851. The elder Mr. Slaughter was a farmer, and had seen service in the war of 1812, fighting under Jackson at New Orleans. He married Miss Nancy Moore, of South Carolina, and was the father of eight children, four of them boys. In 1821 the family moved to Copiah County, Mississippi, and four years later started to Texas, but stopped for a time in Louisiana, and it was while living in the latter State that G. W. SLAUGHTER received the only schooling—three weeks in all—which he ever had an opportunity to obtain. In 1830 the Slaughter family crossed the Sabine River and settled in what was then the Mexican State of Coahuila. At that time the country east of Austin was divided into municipalities governed principally by military laws. Petty officers were in charge at the different points, and alcaldes or magistrates were appointed by them, while all matters of importance were referred to the District Commandant. Colonel Piedras was in charge of the country along the Sabine, with headquarters at Nacogdoches, and he was a man of narrow and decided views, but poorly qualified to wield authority over a people reared in the enjoyment of American liberty. There was no tolerance of religious belief beyond a blind adherence to the Catholic Church, and the arrest by Colonel Piedras of several Protestant clergymen, who had attempted to hold services in the colony, precipitated one of the first conflicts between the colonists and the Mexican Government. G. W. SLAUGHTER, then a boy of nineteen or twenty, took an active part in the armed resistance to this act of tyranny, and his relation of the events which followed is vivid and interesting. A commissioner sent to Col. Piedras to intercede for the prisoners' release was treated with contempt, and Col. Bean Andrews, who repaired to the City of Mexico on the same errand, was thrown into prison at once. Despairing of obtaining recognition and relief through pacific methods, the colonists held a mass meeting at San Augustine about June 1, 1832, and resolved to take matters in their own hands and release the prisoners, if needs be, by force of arms. Preparations for this decisive step went quietly on, and in a short time five hundred armed men assembled within two miles of Nacogdoches, and sent to Col. Piedras, under a flag of truce, a demand for the prisoners' liberation. In reply, a company of cavalry came forth with a counter demand for the surrender of the entire party. Immediate hostilities followed, the Mexicans were driven back to the town, after one or two ineffectual stands, and eventually forced to evacuate the fort and seek safety in flight. Quite a number of Mexicans were killed, but only three Americans, one of whom was G. P. Smith, an uncle of G. W. SLAUGHTER. At that time the Angelina River was swollen with recent rains, its bottom lands flooded, and impassible except at one point, some eighteen miles from the fort, where a bridge had been built. Here, all the men who were provided with horses were directed to hasten and stop the retreat of the panic-stricken Mexicans, while the remainder of the force

followed on, thus bringing the enemy between two fires and compelling the entire command to surrender. After several weeks of captivity, Col. Piedras was allowed to return to Mexico, under promise of excusing the colonists' acts and interceding for their pardon, but he proved false to his trust, and his report of the affair at Nacogdoches only incensed the Government more than ever.

MR. SLAUGHTER was under fire for the first time in this skirmish or battle. During the temporary lull which followed, previous to the general outbreak of war, he was occupied in freighting between Louisiana and Texas points, and one of his loads—perhaps the most valuable of them all—consisted of the legal library of Sam Houston, which he hauled to Nacogdoches in 1833. He had previously met Houston while attending court at Natchitoches, Louisiana, and he mentions the fact that, upon this occasion, the future President of the Texan Republic was dressed in Indian garments, and decked out in all the glory of scalp-lock feathers and silver ornaments. MR. SLAUGHTER was an earnest admirer of Houston, and was more than pleased when the latter assumed control of the Texan forces. The company in which he enlisted reported to Houston for duty at San Antonio, and was in several of the engagements which immediately followed, among others the famous "Grass Fight," one of the hottest of the war. Houston then advanced toward Mexico, but halted near Goliad upon intelligence that Santa Anna was approaching with an army of 15,000 men. Col. Fannin, with the forces under his command, was encamped in a strong position in a bend of the river below Goliad. Travis was in the Alamo with those gallant spirits who were to remain with him, faithful and uncomplaining, until death. Houston, safe in the consciousness that on the open prairie lay perfect safety from beleaguerment, watched the approach of the Mexican army, and pleaded with Fannin and Travis to abandon their fortifications and join him. MR. SLAUGHTER served as a courier, making several trips to Fannin and to the Alamo, and while making a hazardous trip to the latter place—then known to be invested by Santa Anna's army—he encountered Mrs. Dickerson and her negro slave, the only survivors of the massacre, who had been released by the Mexican Commandant and instructed to proceed to General Houston with tidings of Travis' fate. The butchery of Fannin and his men followed shortly after, and Santa Anna pressed on after Houston, who had retreated to the east side of the Brazos. Meantime, MR. SLAUGHTER was employed in carrying messages and in procuring subsistence for the army, accepting many dangerous missions and performing them all to the satisfaction of his commanding officer. History relates how Houston retreated, and how the Mexican army followed until they were neatly led into the trap at San Jacinto, where the tables were turned and Santa Anna captured, while his army was swept out of existence.

MRS. G. W. SLAUGHTER.

The victory at San Jacinto was not the end of hostilities, but following it there came a "breathing spell," of which MR. SLAUGHTER hastened to take advantage. Gaining a leave of absence, under promise of returning at once in case he was needed, he hastened to his home, and on the 12th day of the following October was married to Miss Sarah Mason, to whom he had been for some time engaged. The ceremony was only deferred to this date because, under the disorganized state of the country, there was no officer with legal authority to perform it. The marriage of MR. SLAUGHTER was the first ceremony of the kind under the sanction of the republic which he had been instrumental in establishing. The newly wedded couple settled in Sabine County, and MR. SLAUGHTER resumed freighting for a livelihood, engaging in the employ of the new Government. At the time of the Cherokee troubles, in 1839, the eastern counties organized companies in pursuance to President Houston's order, and MR. SLAUGHTER was elected Captain of the company organized in Sabine. The newly recruited forces assembled at Nacogdoches, and, in a body, marched to reinforce General Rusk, who was stationed with a small force on the Neches River, near where Chief Bowles was encamped with 1,600 Cherokees. Two days were spent in an ineffectual attempt to arrange a treaty, and then the Indians dropped back from their position, but were followed, and a fight ensued, in which the Cherokees lost eleven killed, and the whites only three, though fourteen of their number were wounded. The Indians again retreated, though very reluctantly, and the following day there was a general battle; Chief Bowles was killed, with several hundred of his followers, while the remainder of the Cherokees fled to the westward, being followed to the Bois D'Arc fork of the Trinity, three or four days' march, by the companies of Captains SLAUGHTER and Todd.

The need which had prompted the organization of an armed force now existing no longer, the men disbanded, and MR. SLAUGHTER returned to the labors and attendant comforts of home life. In 1852 he moved to Freestone County, intending to turn his attention principally to stock raising. He brought with him ninety-two head of cattle, and established a ranch near the old town of Butler, and in the five years that he resided at this place increased his herd to 600 head. There were possibilities of a prosperous future in the cattle business in Freestone County, but MR. SLAUGHTER believed that there were still better opportunities to be gained by a removal to a point farther west, and in 1857 he drove his herds to Palo Pinto County, locating five miles north of the town of that name, at that time known as Golconda. He bought here 2,000 acres of land, and located, by certificate, 960 more, and the ranch located at that time is still his home, though, as will be noticed elsewhere, his residence at this point has not been continuous. In 1858-59 MR. SLAUGHTER was occupied in raising stock and running a small farm, but the following year he moved his stock to Young County, at a point near the Ross Indian Reservation. He had then 1,200 head of cattle and a small bunch of horses, but lost forty head of the latter through theft by the Indians, in 1860, and for these, and for other property stolen, he has now claims against the Government aggregating $6,500.

MR. SLAUGHTER'S holding of cattle had increased in 1867-68 to such extent that he decided to sell the greater portion of them, and he accordingly disposed of 12,000 to James Loving and Charles Rivers at a uniform price of $6. Rivers was afterward

killed by the Indians while in camp in Jack County. This killing occurred in June, 1871. Following the sale of his cattle, MR. SLAUGHTER formed a partnership with his son, C. C. Slaughter, whose biography appears elsewhere in this book, and began driving cattle through to Kansas. The first drove only consisted of 800 head, but they brought the neat little sum of $32,000, a sufficient guarantee of the profit that might accrue from the business of cattle dealing if carried on with judgment and on a large scale. For the seven years following, up to and including 1875, the herds of Slaughter & Son were driven from Texas to Kansas points, and from thence shipped to St. Louis and Chicago. The drive in 1870 was probably the largest, numbering 3,000 head, and the returns from this herd footed up $105,000.

In 1870 MR. SLAUGHTER moved his family to Emporia, Kansas, that his children might have the advantage of the superior educational facilities at that point, but in 1875 he returned to Texas, and resumed operations on his old ranch in Palo Pinto County. The number of cattle handled and the money received from their sale in the years that he spent on the trail can be expressed in round figures, as follows: 1868, 800 head, $32,000; 1869, 2,000 head, $90,000; 1870, 3,000 head, $105,000; 1871, 2,000 head, $66,000; 1873, 2,000 head, $66,000; 1874, 2,000 head, $60,000; 1875, 1,000 head, $45,000. Such figures as these go a long way toward impressing the reader with the importance of the cattle business twenty years ago. The industry was then, practically, in its infancy, but it proved an infant of rapid growth.

In 1876 MR. SLAUGHTER dissolved partnership with his son, C. C., taking into business with him another son, Peter; and in 1878 they sold and shipped 4,000 cattle. Six years later, on account of declining health, MR. SLAUGHTER disposed of his cattle interests, and has since devoted his time to the care of his farm and other property. He has, at his Palo Pinto ranch, 1,280 acres of land and owns 1,300 acres in other portions of the State, besides town property in Mineral Wells. Securing his land when nearly the entire country was open for his selection, MR. SLAUGHTER has one of the most desirable locations in the county, and prizes it the more highly in remembrance of the hardships and dangers attendant upon its settlement. During the first few years of his residence in Palo Pinto County the Indians were very troublesome, and MR. SLAUGHTER can relate many incidents of border warfare from the standpoint of an eye-witness and participant.

In 1861 he had a skirmish with seven Indians on Cedar Creek, in Palo Pinto, several shots were exchanged, but the Indians were finally frightened away. Three years later, the Indians made a raid on the ranch and stole all of the horses, and John Slaughter, a son, received a bullet wound in the breast. Skirmishes with redskins were then of too common occurrence to attract much notice beyond the immediate neighborhood. The entire Texan border was a battlefield, and those who lived on the upper Brazos had to guard themselves as best they might. In 1866 MR. SLAUGHTER was driving a small bunch of cattle on Dry Creek, near Graham, when he was attacked by thirteen Indians, but his carbine and revolver proved too much for their courage, and they retreated after he had wounded one of their number. In the month of April, 1869, a band of Indians surrounded and massacred thirteen Government teamsters near Flat Top Mountain, in Young County. MR. SLAUGHTER was within two miles of this place, camped, with fourteen men holding 500 head of cattle which he had gathered. The Indians attacked them, and they only escaped through strategy. Six of the men were sent with the cattle in the direction of Sand Creek and the remainder of them, including MR. SLAUGHTER and his son, C. C., made a breastwork of his horses and awaited an attack. Profiting by a deep ravine at hand, some of the men crept cautiously away, and suddenly appearing at another point, made a charge upon the Indians, who supposed that reinforcements were coming, and accordingly beat a retreat.

MR. SLAUGHTER has been an earnest worker all his life, and few men have proved themselves so useful in as many and varied capacities. He is, and has been for many years, a minister of the Baptist Church. During his ministry he has baptized over 3,000 persons, and has helped to organize more churches and ordain more preachers than any other person in the State of Texas. When REV. MR. SLAUGHTER first came to Palo Pinto County, in starting out to fill his appointments as minister, he would saddle his horse, fill his saddle bags with provisions, take along his picket rope, and arm himself with two six-shooters and his trusty carbine. The distance between the places where he preached being sometimes as great as sixty miles, it was often necessary for him to camp over at night by himself. Twice he was attacked by Indians, but escaped uninjured. On one occasion, while he was preaching in the village of Palo Pinto, the county was so filled with hostile Indians and wrought up to such a pitch that MR. SLAUGHTER kept his six-shooter and his carbine at his side during the sermon, and every member of his congregation was likewise armed. He never permitted business or fear of the Indians to interfere with his pastoral work, and always made it a point to keep his engagements. He first united with the Methodist Church in 1831, but in 1842 joined the Baptist Church, and was ordained to preach in 1844. He has studied and practiced medicine, and was, for a number of years, the only physician in Palo Pinto County. It would be impossible to overrate his usefulness during those long years, when the citizens of the northwestern counties were practically isolated from the world and dependent upon each other for comfort and aid in times of extremity and need. Ever thoughtful and kind, MR. SLAUGHTER has given freely of his time and money in behalf of the poor of his community, and has shared as liberally in the respect and love of all who know him, personally or through report.

Eleven children were born to MR. and MRS. SLAUGHTER; six boys and five girls. Seven of them are still living, as follows: C. C., Peter E., J. B., W. B., Fannie, Sarah Jane and Millie.

Mrs. Slaughter died on the 6th of January, 1894. Her life had been a long and eventful one, and she passed away from the scene of her earthly labors and triumphs mourned and regretted by hundreds of earnest friends who had learned to thoroughly appreciate her sterling worth and kindliness of heart.

Since the above sketch of MR. SLAUGHTER was prepared for this volume, this good citizen and Christian gentleman has crossed the mystic river to that bourn from whence no traveler returns, leaving many to mourn his loss and miss him from the paths of usefulness and social life. He died at his home, six miles north of Palo Pinto, Texas, at 11 P. M., March 19, 1895. His life was an eventful one, and he died in the full triumphs of the Gospel that he loved and preached for more than a half century.

OLIVER LOVING.

OLIVER LOVING was born in Hopkins County, Kentucky, in 1813, and grew up to manhood in that county. He was married, when young, to Miss Susan D. Morgan, of Muhlenburg County, in the same State. They moved to Texas with a family of five children, in 1845. The oldest of the children is Mrs.

OLIVER LOVING

Sarah I. Flint, widow of Jno. Flint; she is now living in Fort Worth, Texas. The second is Jas. C. Loving, who is also a resident of Fort Worth. The third child was William W. Loving, who died in 1861, at Weatherford, Texas, at the age of twenty-three years. The fourth child is Mrs. Susan M. Roach, who now resides at Weatherford, Texas, and is the widow of Mack B. Roach. Mrs. Jane E. Keeler is the fifth child; she is the widow of Prof. O. W. Keeler, and resides in the city of Fort Worth. MR. LOVING spent his first year in this State, in Lamar County, where his son, Joseph B. Loving, who now lives in Stonewall County, Texas, was born.

In the fall of 1846, MR. LOVING moved to Collin County, before that county was an organized county, and secured a homestead, of 640 acres of land, under the homestead law then existing. His home was near where the town of Plano now is located, and where three more children were born, Mrs. I. N. Roach, the wife of Judge I. N. Roach, of Weatherford, Texas; George B. Loving, who resides in Fort Worth, Texas, and Mrs. Dr. C. B. Raines, the wife of Dr. C. B. Raines, of Mineral Wells, Texas. There were nine children in the family; all lived to be grown, and eight of them are still living.

While living in Collin County, MR. LOVING was engaged in farming, raising cattle, and buying and selling cattle and horses; also in freighting with ox teams. At that time there were no railroads in the State, and all merchandise for North and Northwestern Texas was freighted on wagons from Jefferson, Texas; Shreveport, Louisiana, and some from Houston, Texas. He owned and operated several large ox wagons and teams, hauling for merchants, and for the United States Government, to the military posts on the frontier. In 1850 he hauled supplies for the Government from Preston, on Red River, in Grayson County, to Fort Belknap, on the Brazos River, now in Young County, Texas, going through the wilderness with the first soldiers that explored the country, and the same that established Fort Belknap.

In 1855 the country had become settled to some extent, and the indications were that Collin County would soon be settled up so that cattle raising could not be carried on successfully in that locality, which fact caused MR. LOVING to sell his homestead there and go further West. This he did in October, 1855, and moved to, and settled in, what is now known as Loving's Valley. This valley took its name from MR. LOVING, and is situated in the northeast corner of Palo Pinto County. Here he engaged more extensively in raising cattle and in trading in cattle and horses than before. In 1858 he and Mr. Jno. Durkee, his neighbor, drove several hundred beef steers from Texas to some point in Illinois; drove them overland all the way, and made good money on them. In 1860 he and Syl. Reed, who now resides (or did a short time ago) in Bonham, Texas; Jno. B. Dawson, who now lives in New Mexico, and Jowell W. Curtis (whose residence is unknown to the writer) drove the first herd of cattle, consisting of several hundred head, that ever was driven from Texas to Colorado Territory. He remained in this Territory for twelve months, and until after the late Civil War had begun; on his return to Texas he found his family living in Weatherford. During his absence the Indians had broken out and killed many of the settlers along the frontier, and near his home and ranch, causing his family to move to Weatherford for safety.

MR. LOVING was contractor for the Confederate army, during the war, to furnish beef and bacon, and drove several herds of

MRS. OLIVER LOVING

beef steers to various points on the Mississippi River, crossing the same to the east side of the river to make delivery to the army. W. R. Curtis, a well-known cattleman, now residing in Henrietta, Texas, was in his employ while furnishing beef to the Confederate army.

In 1866 MR. LOVING formed a copartnership with Mr. Chas. Goodnight, the noted Pan Handle cattleman, for the purpose of buying and driving cattle to New Mexico and Colorado. They drove several hundred head of beef steers, the same year, to New Mexico, and sold them at good figures, and returned to Texas to winter.

The following is written by Mr. H. C. Holloway, of Fort Worth, who was with one of the herds of cattle belonging to Messrs. Loving & Goodnight, and just behind the herd that MR. LOVING had left only a day or two before he was attacked by the Indians. Mr. Holloway is familiar with all of the circumstances:

"In the spring of 1867 OLIVER LOVING and Charley Goodnight commenced to gather another herd of cattle around Black Springs, in Palo Pinto and Jack Counties, to drive to New Mexico and Colorado. They were engaged in gathering this herd of cattle until about June 1. About this time they left Black Springs with 2,000 beef cattle for Fort Sumner, New Mexico.

"The first event of note that occurred on the trip was on the south bank of the Brazos River, in Young County, near old Camp Cooper. At this place, while in camp at night, the Comanche Indians crawled up behind a bank near by, and opened fire on the cattlemen with both guns and arrows. The only man wounded in this fire was Long Joe Loving, who was shot back of the ear with an arrow, which Goodnight pulled out with a pair of nippers next morning. They then proceeded with the drive by way of Phantom Hill and Old Fort Chadburn and the Concho River, from there to Horsehead Crossing, on the Pecos River. The trip from Brazos River to this point was uneventful, except the great hardship of doing without water for the distance of ninety-six miles. At Horsehead Crossing, on the Pecos River, they remained for several days, resting themselves and grazing their horses and cattle.

"The manner of making these drives was to drive cattle and loose horses all together, through the day; at night, each man selected one horse on which to do guard duty of about three reliefs through the night. The balance of the horses were herded close to the beef herd, so as to be close by in case of surprise. It was always the prime object of the Indians to get the horses, and in the spring of 1867 they captured, at Horsehead Crossing, several herds of cattle and horses complete.

"From this place they proceeded up the Pecos River, about three days' drive, when OLIVER LOVING and 'One-Armed' Bill Wilson left the herd to go on ahead to Fort Sumner, a distance of about 250 miles (LOVING being the leading man of the firm of Goodnight and Loving), to look out for the sale of cattle and to look after some unsettled business of the previous year. LOVING and Wilson were traveling together up the Pecos River, and on the third day had reached a point about twenty-five miles above the Delaware River, and about five miles below where the river and the Apache Mountains come together, when about the middle of the afternoon they saw, off to their left, coming out from the mountains, about eighty Comanche Indians. The Pecos River was just to their right, and near by; a glance at the situation showed them that it was no use to run. LOVING and Wilson dropped back near the river and abandoned their horses. The Indians came up near and commenced a conversation with them in Spanish, Wilson being able to speak Spanish to them. The Indians proposed to LOVING and Wilson that if they would lay down their arms they would not molest or hurt them In the meantime, the Indians showed a disposition to get around to the bank of the river, where short cane was growing in which one could secret himself. While Wilson was holding a conversation with the Indians, he told LOVING to look out that the Indians did not reach this cane or hiding place before they themselves did; for he thought that if the Indians reached concealment they would commence firing on them. But in the anxiety of the conversation, LOVING and Wilson allowed some of the Indians to reach the hiding place unnoticed by themselves, and, as expected by them, the Indians commenced firing on them as soon as they reached that point. In the first engagement LOVING was wounded, the ball striking him in the wrist and passing through and entering the side, making only a flesh wound. LOVING and Wilson immediately dropped back under the bank of the river. The firing then became general from the Indians, bullets and arrows falling thick around them, in very many cases the arrows passing over the bank and sticking in the ground an arm's length from them. When this condition had prevailed for some time, LOVING and Wilson crawled up from under the bank and secreted themselves in this cane. At that time the firing by the Indians had ceased and all was quiet. While in this condition LOVING had lost much blood, and was growing weak and faint. The exact position in which they were in at this time was as follows: Wilson was lying on his side, the side next the ground on which there was no arm, in the shape of a man sitting in a chair if he were laid over on his side, and grasping his six-shooter in his only hand. When this stillness had prevailed for some length of time they heard a noise in the cane about fifteen or twenty feet away; the noise did not seem to be confined to exactly one spot, but was a noise as of an Indian crawling through the cane with a spear, the noise apparently being made by the Indian and the point of his spear in passing through the cane. About this time they heard the rattling of a large rattlesnake. The noise made by the Indian just at this time ceased, but the rattlesnake came toward Wilson and LOVING, they lying perfectly still. The snake came and coiled itself up in the lap of Wilson, its head not being more than twelve inches from Wilson's face. Shortly after this they heard the noise made by the Indian receding. All was still. The next thought was to get rid of the snake. Wilson began moving his upper knee slightly, until he saw the snake turn its attention toward his knee, and in a short while the snake commenced to crawl off around his knee, across his feet and went away.

"It was near sundown. LOVING and Wilson remained there in that place until after dark. Then LOVING began to importune Wilson to make his escape. Wilson refused for a considerable time to do so. Wilson thought from LOVING'S conversation that he was growing a little delirious. LOVING continued to insist upon Wilson trying to escape, and about midnight Wilson concluded to undertake it. He removed all his clothes from his body excepting his shirt and drawers. The moon was about two hours high, casting a shadow over about half the river. Wilson got out into the water and commenced to float down the river on the dark side. At about twenty-five yards below he passed an Indian on his horse leaning forward, with his head beside his horse's neck, whipping in the water with a switch or an arrow. Wilson passed the Indian unobserved by him. Some 200 yards further on down the river he got out of the river and started back for the herd, barefoot, with only his wet underclothes on. He traveled all that night, the next day and the next night, when he gave out and became exhausted. About eight or nine o'clock the next morning Goodnight came along with the herd, and found Wilson sitting up in a hole in the cleft of a rock.

"The Indians remained around LOVING, at the place where Wilson had left him, until a little after sunrise the next morning, when they left, never venturing into the place where Wilson and LOVING were supposed to be hiding.

"Wilson quickly told Goodnight the story. They at once mounted their horses and started back for the scene of the tragedy. LOVING had told Wilson that if the Indians did not kill him, or if he lived from the wound that he had received, he would remain at that place until Wilson would return with help. The distance was about sixty miles from the herd back to where LOVING was left wounded. They rode the distance that day, reaching the place late in the evening. They made close and diligent search, but were not able to find LOVING. They then returned to the herd, thinking that LOVING was killed. In the

meantime, instead of LOVING remaining there, as he had agreed to do, he went up the river five miles, to where the mountain and the river are so close together that there is just a roadway between. He remained there in that condition five days, at the end of which time three straggling Mexicans happened to pass that way. When found, LOVING was burning his buckskin glove on a little fire in order to eat it. LOVING gave these Mexicans $150 to take him to Fort Sumner, a distance of 150 miles. Fort Sumner was at that time the Navajo Reservation, where about 7,000 Indians were being fed by the Government. When taken there the army surgeon thought it necessary to amputate his arm. He did so, and LOVING seemed to be doing well until about the ninth day, at which time the taking up of the artery in his arm became loose, from which there was considerable loss of blood, resulting in his death soon after.

"MR. LOVING was buried at Fort Sumner, in a coffin placed in a large box filled with charcoal. Some time in January, 1868, he was taken up by Chas. Goodnight, H. C. Holloway (the writer of this part of his history) and Joe Loving, his son, was placed in a wagon and brought back to Weatherford, in Parker County, and there buried.

"Wilson remained in Colorado, then a Territory, and now lives at Davis, Indian Territory."

"Long" Joe Loving, referred to by Mr. Holloway, in his part of this narrative, is not of OLIVER LOVING'S family, but is Jos. M. Loving, and is now living near Newport, in Clay County, Texas, and was in the employ of Loving & Goodnight at the time the attack was made on their camp at night by the Indians.

Mrs. Susan D. Loving continued to reside at Weatherford, after the death of MR. LOVING, until her death, which occurred in 1882. Her remains were interred by the side of her husband's, in the cemetery at Weatherford, Texas.

In the early history of the cattle industry there is no more striking figure than that of OLIVER LOVING. He was a pioneer among cattlemen, and it was largely through his enterprise and forethought that the ranchmen of his State first found a market for their surplus cattle among the miners of the Rocky Mountain region and the United States troops who were placed on the frontier for their protection. He was a recognized leader among men, and was possessed of great decision and firmness of mind—traits of character which were of especial value in those days of constant danger, when a moment's indecision might cost a human life or the loss of a cattle herd, representing a hard-earned fortune. His death was a loss to the State at large and was universally regretted, and his memory is cherished and kept green in the heart of every old-time follower of the cattle trail or habitant of the Western ranges.

G. L. DALTON.

THE worthy son of one of the earliest and most successful cattlemen of Palo Pinto County, Texas, G. L. DALTON is nobly upholding the name and fame of his renowned father, Marcus L. Dalton, who was a son of the State of Tennessee. His mother was Miss Lucinda Gamble before her marriage, and was a native of Kentucky. In the biography of Mrs. M. L. Dalton, found elsewhere in this book, the toilings, the struggles, the hardships, the rewards and successes and the final cruel death of the father at the hands of the savages are related, and they form a page of the lights and shadows of pioneer life in Texas of which but few in these piping times of quiet settlement even dream.

Leaving the narrative of the lives of the hardy and progressive parents to another page, we will go directly into the peaceful exploits of the son. He was born in Palo Pinto County on August 6, 1863, and, being a child of not over-strong constitution, it was deemed imprudent by the parents to permit him to attend school to great length, fearing his strength would not be equal to the strain. Believing that his frail health would be benefited to a greater degree by outdoor exercise, by riding, running and climbing, he was given free range of the open air, and learned to ride when but seven years of age, and while but a child became an expert horseman and herder.

So well had he learned the business that at the age of sixteen he was thought well fitted to engage in the trade for himself, and in 1879, having 600 cattle of his own, he took them with herds belonging to his mother and brothers to Crosby County, where they were permitted to feed and increase until 1884, when he sold his own holdings, on range delivery, to the Espuela Land & Cattle Company for the good round sum of $30,000. This was a large capital for a young man who was only one year past his majority to have accumulated. Immediately following this transaction he returned to Palo Pinto County and purchased a body of land known as the "Shut-in Ranch," on the Brazos River, consisting of 3,500 acres, paying for it the handsome sum of $11,200. This he stocked with 500 head of cattle, and conducted it very successfully until 1888, when, believing he saw a good business opening, he moved to Weatherford, and engaged in the wholesale and retail butcher business, using his own cattle as a basis from which to start. In connection with this and in partnership with his brother, William, he opened a grocery at about the same time, and both ventures would have prospered were it not for the extensive credit which they were forced to give. Their inability to collect from parties who were largely in their debt was the means of their losing considerable sums of money, and they were compelled to give up the business after the lapse of three years. This was the only transaction in which our subject has embarked and suffered pecuniary loss.

After the unsatisfactory termination of this venture, he returned to the familiar old "Shut-in Ranch," which he had retained, and made that his home and headquarters until his removal later to the city of Palo Pinto. In the second year of his business career in Weatherford he had bought some 600 head of cattle from Captain McAdams, paying for them $6,400. These he run for a time upon his ranch and sold at a good profit, and has since handled about that number yearly.

He has not confined his efforts to cattle raising alone, but has been engaged in diversified farming, finding by actual experience that it is more profitable than one single line of agriculture. He cultivates each season 150 acres of his best land, producing all kinds of grain in abundance, and also markets from $500 to $1,000 worth of hogs each year. His total holdings consist at the present time of 2,000 acres of land, 300 head of cattle (this number not representing, of course, all he handles during the year), seventy-five good horses, and in the neighborhood of one hundred hogs.

MR. DALTON was married early in life, at the age of twenty, and his domestic affairs have run as smoothly as have those of business. His wife's maiden name was Miss Lavinia Tennyson, she being a daughter of one of the earliest and best-known settlers of Texas, J. W. Tennyson, who is still living at Palo Pinto, Texas. Their marriage took place on January 25, 1882, and has been blessed with six children, three boys and three girls. The eldest, Lucinda, named for her grandmother, is twelve; R. S. is ten, Elbert eight, Amy Lee five, Richard three, and Maggie Virginia, the baby, is one year old.

MRS. LUCINDA DALTON.

THE growth of the cattle industry in Western Texas was coincidental with the settlement of the country itself, and its history is, in consequence, a pen picture of the struggles of the scattered ranchmen against the hardships of their surroundings and the vindictive attacks of their inveterate foes, the original owners of the soil. The Indian tribes whose homes were on the plains of the West were practically unconquerable, and their raids upon the defenceless settlements were frequent and sanguinary. The slight protection afforded by military posts was more fancied than real, for the movements of the marauding bands could not be foreseen, and before the news of their depredations could reach the forts the Indians would be speeding back to a place of safety, leaving a trail marked with the embers of burning homes and dewed with the tears of widows and orphans.

MRS LUCINDA DALTON.

In the year 1855, during a period of temporary peace on the frontier, MR. and MRS. MARCUS L. DALTON moved to Palo Pinto County, and located a ranch at the mouth of Rock Creek, on the Brazos River. Mr. Dalton was a Tennesseean by birth, a son of John Dalton, of Murfreesboro, and had been a resident of Texas since 1838. In 1840, two years after his settlement in Red River County, Texas, he was married to Miss Lucinda Gamble, the subject of this sketch. She was born in Logan County, Kentucky, June 3, 1819. Her father, William Gamble, was a North Carolinian, born in 1786, who moved to Texas in 1839, settling in Lamar County, but eventually moving to the neighborhood of Honey Grove, in Fannin County. His wife, originally a Miss Sarah Ward, was born in 1794, and died August 4, 1852. Mr. Gamble died April 15, 1876.

In moving to Palo Pinto County, Mr. Dalton brought with him seventy head of cattle, purchased with gold given to MRS. DALTON by her father. This, comparatively speaking, was a small beginning in the cattle business, but this herd turned out upon the range, rapidly increased and soon became a source of income to its owners. The first cattle sold, fifty in number, were disposed of to the Indians at the agency at $20 a head. Five years from the establishment of the ranch the Dalton herd had increased to 1,000 head, and there was also quite a number of horses on the ranch; but in 1860 the Indians stole sixty head of the latter, and from that time on the ranch suffered frequently from their depredations. In view of the rapid increase of cattle it became necessary to look about for a market for the surplus, and Mr. Dalton decided to drive a herd to New Mexico. This was in 1866. His first herd numbered 800 head, for which he received $16,000. The following year he repeated the venture, this time taking 1,000 head, which he sold for $22,000. He was away eleven months on this trip, but returned in time to prepare for a third drive in 1868, taking 500 head through to Kansas and selling them for $6,000. This amount, with others paid him for cattle sold in New Mexico, was received in gold, and as there were no banks or other safe places of deposit in his locality, Mr. Dalton buried his money on the home ranch, thus placing it beyond the reach of thieves and of bank failures as well.

Mr. Dalton's second trip to Kansas, in 1869, ended disastrously. He drove through 600 head of very fine steers, for which he received $15,000. After six months' absence he turned homeward, having sold his cattle, and purchased a supply of goods and provisions for his ranch, including two new wagons. Accompanied by James Redfield and James McCaster, he returned in safety to Weatherford, Texas, where he spent the night of the 7th of November at the house of his son-in-law, Dr. J. J. Volentine. The following day, while continuing the journey homeward, the three men were attacked by thirty or forty Indians and all killed. The murderous assault was made in Loving's Valley, at a point near the line of Parker and Palo Pinto Counties. The Indians were concealed behind a fallen live oak near the trail, and were discovered too late for the doomed men to seek safety in flight. Mr. Dalton had with him five mules and fourteen saddle-horses, and two wagons, as before stated, loaded with supplies of various kinds. Among the lot were two trunks containing clothing for MRS. DALTON and their daughters. These were broken into, and the Indians appropriated everything that they could find of value, but failed to discover $11,500 in greenbacks which was hidden in an old shoe and left by the murderers in the tray of one of the trunks. The bodies of the three men were riddled with arrows, scalped, and left where they fell, until the following day, when they were discovered by Green Lassiter, one of Mr. Dalton's

neighbors. He recognized the body of Mr. Dalton, and conveyed the remains to Weatherford, where the three victims of savage cupidity and vengeance were interred. McCaster and Redfield, though strangers to the family, were buried at MRS. DALTON'S own expense. Green Lassiter, mentioned above, was killed by the Indians the ensuing autumn while endeavoring to recover a number of stolen horses.

After her husband's death MRS. DALTON sold the remainder of her cattle to James C. Loving on time, but afterward had to take back $9,000 worth of them, which she sent to Crosby County in charge of her two sons. Five years later she sold out her entire holding of cattle and was to receive $100,000, but has never been paid more than $80,000 of that amount. In 1871 she purchased 1,000 acres of land, for which she paid $3,600, and she has given her children $1,000 each, and invested in lands and property of various descriptions. MRS. DALTON is still actively interested in cattle raising, and has sold each year, since 1870, from 500 to 1,000 head. Her sales of cattle in 1894 amounted to $11,000.

The money won by her husband in his various ventures on the trail has increased under MRS. DALTON'S management, and the greater portion of it is safely invested. MRS. DALTON has 10,000 acres in ranch and farm land, part of which lies in the Brazos bottom and is simply unexcelled in fertility. There is a valuable coal mine on one of her farms, which will, as the country develops, become in itself a source of great wealth. Besides a fine residence in Weatherford, MRS. DALTON has a two-story business house in that city, which brings in a neat sum yearly in rentals. She has, also, stock to the amount of $6,000 in a rolling mill in Weatherford, and $30,000 out at interest.

MRS. DALTON is a member of the Baptist Church and donates liberally to all public enterprises. She has recently given a fine bell, engraved with her name, to the Baptist Church in Palo Pinto, and is generally first on the list when it is necessary to assist any commendable enterprise of social and moral importance.

The children of MR. and MRS. M. L. DALTON are all reputable and prominent citizens of Central and Western Texas. Charles A., George W. and Robert S. are living in Palo Pinto County; W. C. and G. L., and a daughter, Mrs. Jane Volentine, are residents of Weatherford; John lives in the Pan Handle of Texas, and another daughter, Mrs. Mary Heron, lives in Young County. The biographies of several of the sons will be found elsewhere in this volume, and their perusal will well repay the general reader.

CHARLES ALFRED DALTON.

FORTY years spent on the cattle ranges of Northwestern Texas has given C. A. DALTON an opportunity to learn all that experience can teach about stock raising. Four years subsequent to his birth, which occurred in Fannin County, Texas, February 27, 1851, he was taken direct to the Palo Pinto hills, and his first recollections are connected with the rugged scenery of that picturesque region. At the age when children of the cultured East are trundling hoops or playing marbles in the gutter, his playthings were the spurs, quirt and lariat of the Texas stockman. Instead of a rocking-horse, he bestrode the wholly wild colts in his father's corral, and, in consequence, he learned to ride almost as rapidly as he learned to talk. C. A. DALTON was one of a family of ten brothers and sisters, all born in Texas, and reared amid the vicissitudes of the frontier. Their father, Marcus Dalton, was one of the early settlers of the State, locating with his brothers, Sam and Jim, in the Eastern counties. He was married in Fannin County to Miss Lucinda Gamble, a Kentuckian by birth, and, in 1855, he moved to the frontier, making his home in Palo Pinto County. He brought with him some fifteen or twenty horses, purchased a few cattle and sheep, and with this small stock embarked in business. His horses were soon stolen by the Indians, but he purchased others to replace them, and in course of time became quite prosperous. On two occasions he drove large herds of cattle to Mexico and, later, two herds to Kansas markets. But, while returning from the last of these trips, he and his two companions were waylaid by Indians, and all three of them killed, the tragedy occurring in Loving's Valley. Of the children — John, Will, Jim, Charles, Bob, Lee, George, Jane, Sarah and Mary—five are now living and are interested in the cattle industry. Jane married I. P. Volentine; Sarah, A. L. Denton, and Mary, F. Heron. Bob and Lee Dalton and the mother, who is still living, own ranches containing 5,000, 4,000 and 9,000 acres respectively, located on the Brazos and adjoining that belonging to the subject of this sketch.

His father's success had to some extent smoothed matters for C. A. DALTON'S start in life, and he was enabled to begin business on a larger scale than would otherwise have been possible. While his father was living he had intrusted C. A. DALTON with the management of his ranch during his frequent absences from home, and our subject had, naturally, become conversant with everything pertaining to the ranch stock and its care. After Marcus Dalton's death, which occurred in 1870, the cattle belonging to his estate were sold to J. C. Loving for $15,000; but afterward, as Mr. Loving was not able to pay the cash, C. A. DALTON, as his mother's agent, took 1,200 head of cattle for the remainder of the debt. Mr. DALTON held these cattle, with about 1,000 of his own, in Palo Pinto County for some years; but in 1879 all of the cattle were moved to Crosby County. Four of MR. DALTON'S brothers, Will, Bob, Lee and George, assisted him in holding the herd in Crosby County for five years, and then the cattle were all disposed of to Lomaz & Britton, of Fort Worth, for $235,000. Quite a considerable share of this amount came to C. A. DALTON personally, and, in consequence, he was enabled to return to Palo Pinto County possessed of ample means for carrying out his plans of future advancement. Since quitting the range he has been engaged in stock raising upon his 4,000 acre ranch in the Brazos Valley.

In February, 1878, MR. DALTON was married, at Fort Worth, to Miss Mary Brannan, a most estimable young lady of Georgian birth. They have an interesting family of four girls now living, having lost three children, two boys and one girl. Their eldest, Ettie, a beautiful little miss of ten years, is a typical Texan fairy, dearly loving the hills and valleys of her native home, and as much at ease on her pony as in a rocking-chair. After running the gauntlet of pioneer perils and privations, MR. DALTON is now pursuing his chosen occupation among more peaceful and promising surroundings. His prospects are as bright as he could wish, but amid the prosperity of the present he can find time to recall with pleasure the days when a camp on the prairies was his only shelter, and his time was largely spent in guarding his cattle from thievish redskins.

R. S. DALTON

IS a resident of Palo Pinto County, and is a son of that grand pioneer and martyr to the cause of civilization, Marcus Lafayette Dalton, whose biography will be found elsewhere in connection with that of his noble wife, who, since her husband's death, has successfully carried on the enterprises inaugurated by

R. S. DALTON

him, and through careful management has increased to a great extent the value of his estate.

R. S., who was born in Palo Pinto County, March 8, 1859, has pursued the calling of his father and, while but a young man, has achieved in a large measure that success and reputation which made his father's name famous in that part of Texas in the '50s and '60s.

At the time of his father's violent death at the hands of the Indians he was but a lad of eleven, and on him and his brothers devolved the duty of caring for the homestead ranch. On account of the incessant labor involved in conducting this, he was deprived of school advantages, and consequently is not a man of book education, but possesses a wide knowledge of all matters pertaining to cattle, and is well posted in affairs of the day. In connection with his brothers he carried on the ranch affairs for the space of ten years, the chief work being the care of the herds which the father had accumulated. In those days the appurtenances of the ranch were primitive, and MR. DALTON remembers how he constructed the first saddle he ever used from an old saddle tree which he found by chance. In 1874, at the age of fifteen, his mother gave him twenty-five calves, and it was at this time that he started his brand, L. A. D., under which he has conducted all his subsequent operations. The mother has always aided her sons in obtaining a start, and four years later she presented him with 150 head more, which, added to the natural increase of his original cows, and to purchases made from time to time, gave him a total of 500 cattle.

In 1879 he was able to count as his own personal property 800 head of cattle, and thinking this an adequate start for a young man, he determined to marry and embark in the business for himself. The lady of his choice was Miss Millie Slaughter, daughter of the Rev. G. W. Slaughter, of Palo Pinto, whose biography is found elsewhere in this book. She was born in the town of Palo Pinto, December 12, 1860, and their marriage took place on October 8, 1879. So in this eventful year with his young wife and his herd of 800 cattle, and a herd of 5,000 head belonging to his mother and brothers, he moved to the Salt Fork of the Brazos River, and at the foot of the plains in Crosby County started a ranch, where they kept house in a tent and dug-out. The year following their removal to the plains G. W. Slaughter, Mrs. Dalton's father, presented her with fifty two-year-old heifers and twenty-five cows and calves, and here with their generous herds they lived for five years, selling the marketable steers and adding the increase to their herds.

To such an extent had the joint holdings of himself and wife increased, that in 1884 they were enabled to sell out their holdings for the grand total of $51,000 to the Espuela Land & Cattle Company. After this they returned to Palo Pinto County and purchased the Kyle Ranch, but receiving an offer of $6,000 for it soon afterward, he parted with it, and for the next two or three years was engaged in handling cattle, turning off from 300 to 600 steers every year.

His next transaction of note was the purchase of a ranch from his brother's wife, for which he paid $11,000, and stocked with 1,000 yearlings, and his operations here have run to about those proportions every year since. This ranch is one of exceptional beauty and fertility, the greater portion of it being located in the rich bottoms of the Brazos River, and is plentifully timbered and watered. His elegant home is located on this ranch, and its spaciousness and comfort are in striking contrast to the tent and

MRS R S DALTON

dug-out in which they started life. A part of this ranch is in cultivation, yielding prolifically, while the balance is covered with mesquite grass, which makes the finest pasturage in the world. His other land holdings consist of 985 acres, known as the "Baker Homestead," 320 acres comprising the Graham tract,

a third body of land of 2,804 acres, and a fourth of 400 acres, all located in Palo Pinto County, and not a cent of incumbrance on a single acre. In addition to his landed estate, he owns 1,000 steers, a very high grade of short horns, fifty horses, considerable town property at Mineral Wells, and $14,000 at interest. He ranks prominently among the cattlemen of his part of the State, and is a leading member of the Knights of Pythias. His interesting and accomplished wife was educated at Emporia, Kansas, and Staunton, Virginia, graduating at the latter place with high honors, and is a leader in all church and social circles of her community. The genial hospitality of MR. and MRS. DALTON is proverbial wherever their names are known.

MR. DALTON relates a thrilling incident of his early boyhood which yet retains a vivid impression upon his mind. One day before the death of his father, while his brothers were out on the ranch looking after the cattle and he was at home with his mother and sisters, the Indians suddenly took possession of the premises and endeavored to force an entrance into the house. Young DALTON was only eleven at the time, but he confronted them with a pistol in his hands, and with his determined look and manner prevented access to the house. They next turned their attention to the stock and attempted to force the stable door containing the horses, but finding it locked and able to withstand their assaults, they began shooting their arrows at the beasts through the cracks, whereupon the boy fired his pistol into their midst, the report of which brought the other two brothers to the rescue. The Indians were frightened away by their approach, and the boys fired several shots after them, but without result, as they had quickly placed themselves beyond reach of bullets.

W. T. GRACEY.

M. D. L. GRACEY, the father of our subject, was born in Bond County, Illinois, October 22, 1831. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, the family being originally from North Carolina. His father died in 1842, and the mother a year earlier, and in 1845 he came to Texas, living until 1891, five miles south of Dallas, then moving to Mineral Wells, his present home. He was married September 7, 1854, to Miss Amanda Harris, who was born in Warren County, Kentucky, August 9, 1836. Her father, Thomas H. Harris, came to Texas in 1852, settling in Dallas County. He died in 1875; his wife in 1861. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Gracey, five sons and three daughters, and they have lost but one child by death. Their names are: W. T., R. R., J. L. (deceased), A. S., G. H., Mary B., Lucy and Cora. The four living sons are all in the cattle business, as is also Mr. Yokley, the husband of the eldest daughter. Lucy and Cora are residing at home. M. D. L. Gracey settled in Dallas County before its organization, has seen four court houses built on the public square of Dallas, and assisted in burning down the first one, a log structure, which was converted into ashes on Christmas night of 1848. He has been an estimable and respected citizen wherever he has made his home, and has reared his children to be honest and honorable men and women. He has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for thirty years, and a Royal Arch Mason since he was twenty-one. His wife died January 18, 1893, her death being deplored by a wide circle of relatives and friends.

Our subject, W. T. GRACEY, was born in Dallas County, June 29, 1855. The war coming on at a time when he should have been kept constantly in school he was deprived of even the ordinary chances for an education; but, when he was about fifteen he attended a school in Mansfield, Tarrant County, for one or two terms, in this way laying the foundation for an education which he has since completed by cultivating a natural aptitude for study and observation. In his eighteenth year he made a crop of wheat and corn on the home place which netted him $300, and with this money he began buying fat cattle to supply to the butchers at Dallas. It was a business which could only be successfully carried on by one who was a good trader and was besides a perfect judge of cattle, but MR. GRACEY managed it successfully and rapidly added to his available capital.

His first transaction of any importance took place in 1873, and consisted of the purchase of forty head of prime two-year-old steers which cost him $11 a head. He bought these cattle and fed them for a time on corn and then shipped them to New Orleans, where they sold for seven cents a pound, gross weight. The next year he bought a herd of 100 head in Navarro County and drove them to Palo Pinto County, holding them in Loving's Valley for three years, and then selling the herd for $1,000. In the years that followed he pursued the cattle business very much on the lines that he had first adopted, buying cattle wherever a "trade" was offered him, and always ready to sell out every hoof in his possession if offered what he considered a good price. He chose for his motto the first part of the old saying: "Quick sales and small profits," and while turning his money over as often as possible, generally managed to derive a good net return from each sale made.

Having fairly established himself in business, MR. GRACEY next allowed his mind to wander to ventures of a matrimonial nature, and was married on the 13th day of August, 1882, to Miss A. E. Goodnight, whose father, J. P. Goodnight, was one of the original settlers of Dallas County. Mr. Goodnight came to Texas when the town of Dallas could boast of a single house, or cabin, and helped to organize the county of that name, being one of the first county officers. He died in Dallas County in 1885. After his marriage, MR. GRACEY disposed of a 107 acre farm in Dallas County, which had been given him by his father, and in 1885 moved to Stephens County, locating a ranch on Caddo Creek, sixteen miles east of Breckenridge, and one and one-half miles of Caddo P. O. He brought 250 head of yearling steers to this place, and as the system of enclosed pasturage was then coming in vogue, he purchased 1,000 acres to be used for grazing purposes. He has since found this amount insufficient by reason of the increase in the volume of his business, and at present leases 10,000 acres, upon which he is holding 1,500 head of two and three-year-old steers, 125 of which he is feeding for the market. He has also several hundred head of horses, and is breeding mules, selling about $1,000 worth of them annually. He has always made it a rule to deal strictly on a cash basis, and in all his transactions has never asked a friend to endorse his paper, and has never been made a party in a suit in law.

MR. GRACEY is a good citizen in every sense of the word. He is progressive in all things, and is very much interested in the advancement of his county and State. He is a liberal donator to all public charities, and never turns a deaf ear to deserving applicants for assistance. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, as is also his wife. They are the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living, namely: Ula, Roy H., Lucy L., Myra M., Fay, Lum C. and Ola.

WILLIAM HITTSON.

THOUGH the truism, "Once a stockman, always a stockman," may not prove universal in its application, it certainly applies with force and directness to the records of WILLIAM HITTSON and his father and brother. There are few men whose histories are more closely identified with that of the cattle industry of Texas, and their names are known and respected in every cow camp between the Red River and the Rio Grande. WILLIAM HITTSON is a native of Tennessee, having been born in Murray County, October 15, 1834, but by education and training is a typical Texan, as well as a successful one. He is at present a resident of Mineral Wells, Palo Pinto County.

Jesse Hittson, the father of WILLIAM, was a Virginian by birth, but drifted through several of the Southern States before finally locating in Texas. He was married in Tennessee to Miss Polly Beck, and after his marriage moved to Mississippi, then to Rusk County, and in 1855 to Palo Pinto County, where he died six years later. He had followed farming in the older States, but upon his arrival in Texas he purchased a stock of cattle and adopted the J E — S brand, which afterward became quite well known along the Brazos. After Jesse Hittson's death his stock was managed in the interest of his widow by his son, John. Mrs. Hittson's death occurred in 1883.

WILLIAM HITTSON.

WILLIAM HITTSON was quite small at the time of his father's removal to Texas, and though he attended school for a short time in Rusk County, his chances for acquiring an education were limited. He was married in 1854, when but twenty years of age, to Miss Martha Brown, of Rusk County, and to this union eleven children were born: Ann, now the wife of Elijah Maddox; Jack, at present living in Palo Pinto County; Polly and Jennie, twins, the former now dead and the latter wife of John Millsap, of Stonewall County; Roy, living six miles west of Palo Pinto; Lou, the wife of Charles Bowen, Palo Pinto; Nannie, wife of T. Brown, of Palo Pinto; Will and Mattie, both single and living at home; Bettie, who was married to W. A. Moore, and Polly, married to Sam Edmonson. Both of the daughters last named are now dead. Mrs. Hittson died in 1888. She was a woman of many admirable traits and sweetness of disposition, and her death was a severe blow to the family and a loss to the community at large. MR. HITTSON'S present wife was formerly Mrs. B. J. Young, of Sweetwater, Nolan County, and was married to MR. HITTSON in 1890. Under her capable supervision his pleasant home has grown doubly attractive, illumined as it is by her presence and that of their only child, Adele, a lovely little girl, now in her fourth year.

When WILLIAM HITTSON first reached Palo Pinto County, in 1855, he had nothing in the way of property besides two horses and a wagon and $300 in money. With this sum he made a trip to Hill County and purchased sixteen cows and calves, as a first start in the cattle business. During his first few years of residence in the West he followed farming to some extent, and he also made some money by opening small farms and disposing of them to the settlers who were then coming into the country, and were only too glad to get hold of a place upon which the first rude improvements had already been made. His first location was by land certificate upon 160 acres, afterward sold to Ward P. Nolls for $1,000 worth of cattle. Some years after MR. HITTSON'S first purchase of cattle he joined company with J. B. Matthews, now of Albany, and went to Stephens County, each taking with them 300 head of cattle. They settled on Hubbard Creek, and their herds increased until, at the beginning of the war, they numbered 3,000 head each. An outbreak of Indian hostilities and the long years of disorder consequent upon the war caused a temporary abandonment of peaceful pursuits, and the cattlemen of Western Texas became soldiers, with little time for any save warlike thoughts. MR. HITTSON served, with many of his fellow stockmen, in a ranger organization in protecting the frontier, and later on joined a company which was raised for service in the Confederate army, but disbanded by its Captain's command, upon being ordered to cross the Mississippi.

When peace again smiled upon a reunited country, and the war-worn veterans returned once more to their several pursuits, MR. HITTSON invested heavily in cattle, drove his herds northward, and established a ranch in Colorado, where he remained two years and disposed of his stock to a good profit. In 1871 he drove a second herd from Palo Pinto County to Colorado, over the New Mexican trail, and upon his return moved his family to Palo Pinto town, partly for protection, but chiefly that his children might have the advantage of the school facilities. He had located the ranch on the Brazos, where he now lives, in 1870, and he returned to that place from the town of Palo Pinto in 1873. A few years of farming followed, but he found that there was, comparatively, but little to be made at this, although he raised one corn crop of 10,000 bushels. Going back to the cattle business, he put his son Jack in Stephens County with 1,200 head of cattle, and these increased so fast that when the Indian troubles came to an end, seven years later, he was enabled to move to the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos with between 5,000 and 6,000 head. Five years later Jack Hittson sold out his holding for $50,000 and bought a ranch in Stonewall County, which he subsequently sold for $75,000 and 22,000 acres near the town of Palo Pinto. It would be impossible to give an instance illustrating more forcibly than this the profit that was then to be derived from a carefully managed ranch. MR. HITTSON had sold to his nephew, J. J. Hittson, all his holdings of cattle, the price involved being $125,000. Afterwards we find him starting again in the business on a small scale putting his son in control of the herd, and a few years later on we find the son closing a cattle deal that runs high in the thousands, while the father is managing a business of scarcely less importance in another county, his Palo Pinto range being then well stocked with cattle wearing the brand "H I T," which he has latterly adopted, to the exclusion of others owned by him at different times. There are few countries in which such success can be achieved in pastoral pursuits, and there are but few men who have won success to such a degree, even in Texas.

WILLIAM HITTSON has led a stirring and adventurous life, and the incidents which have befallen him on the plains and amid the hills of the West would fill a good-sized volume. At one time his brother and himself, with 25,000 head of cattle in charge, were attacked by Indians within four miles of Ft. Griffin, and both wounded. They had gone a short distance from camp to round-up a bunch of cattle, and were accompanied by two boys and a negro herder, and the Indians surprised them, scattered the cattle, and forced the party to take shelter under a little bluff.

using the horses as a breastwork. The negro was killed in the run for shelter, John Hittson was wounded through the thigh and WILLIAM received a flesh wound in the hip. Yet they fought the Indians from midday till dark, and finally escaped. The horses they were riding were killed, but, with a party of twenty-five cowboys to aid them, they recovered all the cattle next day. A son of HITTSON'S former neighbor, Matthews, now owns the land upon which this fight occurred. From '70 to '73 a great many cattle were stolen from Texas ranches and driven to New Mexico, and "Colonel John" Hittson was appointed by their owners to attempt their recovery. It was an undertaking which few men would have fancied or accepted, but, armed with power of attorney, MR. HITTSON made a number of trips to New Mexico, and at the risk of much personal danger, was instrumental in recovering and returning fully 10,000 stolen cattle to their owners.

WILLIAM HITTSON possesses all the qualities and attributes of a successful man, and while caring for his own interests has always possessed inclination and ability to aid his relatives and friends over the rough places in life. He is known as a staunch friend of the poor, and no deserving man has ever gone to him for a favor in vain. His popularity is second to that of no man in Palo Pinto or adjoining counties, and though he has lost, in the years that are past, a great deal of money through the signing of security notes for friends, such experiences have left no trace upon his ever generous nature. He has been for more than forty years a member of the Baptist church, and practices as well as believes in the precepts of Christianity, in evidence of which fact it is only necessary to point to the school buildings which he has donated to the poor of his neighborhood. As is usually the fact, his generosity has won its reward, and his thousands of friends take pride in rather than envy him his marked success in life. He is a Master Mason, having received that degree in Palo Pinto in 1874.

MR. HITTSON is now farming quite extensively in connection with grazing and breeding cattle. One thousand acres of his 6,000-acre ranch in Palo Pinto County is in cultivation, and those rich bottom fields on the Brazos River yield enormous crops of corn and cotton. He has now at this ranch 200 head of stock cattle and as many more of steers which he is feeding for market. They are nearly all finely graded short horns, and would be considered a remarkably fine herd in any portion of the country. He has also on this ranch some fifty head of stock horses and 200 hogs, the latter thriving well in the brushy brakes that overlook the river bottoms. He has also a ranch in Fisher County, upon which he is holding about 1,500 head of cattle. The married children of MR. HITTSON are all in comfortable circumstances, and have comfortable and tasteful homes, nearly all of them in the county where their parents have lived for so many years, and where the mother now sleeps beneath the waving grass, in the little family burial ground. Misses Will and Mattie Hittson, are two beautiful girls, the youngest children by the first marriage, now completing their education at institutions in Eastern Texas.

JACK HITTSON.

SINCE the establishment of the family in Texas, more than forty years ago, three generations of the Hittsons have been actively and prominently engaged in cattle raising in this State and in the States and Territories adjoining. Jesse Hittson, the grandsire, who located the original Hittson ranch in Palo Pinto County, has long since passed over to the great majority, but his sons and grandsons have ably carried on the work he begun, and their herds have traversed every trail leading to the Northern markets.

The Hittsons have all engaged in the cattle industry intelligently and successfully, but the subject of the present sketch is, and has been, the heaviest operator and the most uniformly successful of the younger members of the family. The biography of his father, William Hittson, will be found elsewhere in this work. He was a native of Murray County, Tennessee, but came to Texas with his father when very young, and has spent his entire life on the frontier. JACK HITTSON'S mother was formerly Miss Martha Brown, of Rusk County, Texas, and he was the second eldest of eleven children born of this marriage. His birth occurred on the 12th of March, 1857, in Palo Pinto County, and on his father's ranches, in this and Stephens County, the days of his early boyhood were spent.

He was given as good an education as could be secured at that time in Western Texas, and after attending the school in Palo Pinto for a number of terms, was sent for a year to an institution of a higher grade in Fort Worth. Possessed of a peculiarly receptive memory and a quick perception, he might easily have fitted himself for almost any profession or walk in life, but his inclinations leaned to the business in which his father's life had been passed, and as soon as permitted he returned to the range, saddled his cow-pony, and began work in earnest.

To deepen his interest in the business, he was given a few cattle by his father, and adopted a brand, choosing the letters "HIT." These cattle were run with his father's herd, and with their natural increase in numbers he soon had quite a respectable "bunch" of his own. In 1870, when his father took his cattle to Colorado, JACK HITTSON'S herd had grown to 700 head, and hiring to Jim Hart, whose ranch was on Deep Creek, in Callahan County, young HITTSON invested his earnings as soon as received in adding to their number. He was with Hart two years, but in the meantime the Indians had become so bad in that locality that, upon the return of William Hittson to Texas, he insisted that his son should move to a safer region. He bought JACK'S cattle, paying him $1,200 for the lot, and with this money the latter purchased 150 head of two-year-old steers and held them on the range in Palo Pinto County, three miles south of where the town of Mineral Wells now stands. A year later he moved this herd to a ranch which he had purchased on Cedar Creek, in Stephens County, formerly belonging to Joseph Bishop. He had but 600 head in all with which to stock this ranch, but by careful management and close attention to business he prospered, and during the greater portion of the ten years in which this ranch was his headquarters, he sold from 1,000 to 1,500 head annually, the receipts from sales averaging $25,000 each year. Every dollar of this, outside of running expenses, was expended again for cattle, principally steers, though cattle breeding was one of MR. HITTSON'S leading pursuits, and the ranch was kept stocked to its full capacity.

In 1883 MR. HITTSON moved to Stonewall County, with 6,000 head, and located a ranch near the Double Mountain, on the Brazos. In 1885 he drove 500 head of these cattle to Fort Worth, selling them at a good price, and in 1887 disposed of ranch and stock to Milligan & Milsap for $50,000. The fall of that year he

returned to Palo Pinto County, bought 1,300 head of his uncle, J. J. Hittson, and drove them to Stinking Creek, in Stonewall County. This ranch he afterward sold for $75,000, and bought what was known as the Mark Lynn ranch in Palo Pinto County, consisting of some 20,000 acres. This ranch he stocked with 2,900 head of cattle, and as many horses as were required in handling them. During the last four years his transactions in cattle have been fully up to the standard of the past. In 1891 he sold 1,000 head to George Simpson, delivered at Mineral Wells, for seventeen dollars a head, and also 400 head to T. Gorman. The following year his sales to William Hittson aggregated $14,000, besides 200 head which were sold to Mrs. Dalton. In 1893 his shipments amounted to 1,200 head.

MR. HITTSON owns a ranch consisting of 30,000 acres, all in one body, and has 1,000 acres in cultivation, a greater portion of which is Brazos River bottom and very rich. The remainder of the 30,000 acres is in pasture, well watered, and covered with a luxuriant growth of mesquite. It is an ideal location for either agricultural or pastoral pursuits, and one that it would be hard to duplicate elsewhere. MR. HITTSON has here 3,000 head of cattle, besides stock of other descriptions, and by careful grading up with imported Hereford and Shorthorn stock, has brought his herd to a high degree of excellence. He is the largest tax-payer on the rolls of Palo Pinto County, has considerable money at interest, and his wealth is increasing through many channels. He has found farming very profitable, and, in addition to the sale of his farm products and cattle herds, disposes of a great number of horses and hogs annually. Of the latter he sells from $2,000 to $3,000 worth each year.

MR. HITTSON'S home surroundings are of the most refined and enjoyable description. He has a comfortable and in all respects a desirable residence, and his wife's taste and tact is plainly visible in its adornment. Mrs. Hittson, who was formerly Miss Maggie Duff, daughter of Calvin Duff, an old resident of Palo Pinto County, is a typical Western woman, possessing the graces and attainments bestowed upon her by nature and education in addition to those traits of character and will resulting from a life-long residence in a frontier region. Her accomplishments are as varied as they are numerous. She can ride the wildest mustang on the ranch with a grace and skill that is remarkable, and Western Texas possesses few musicians who can equal her as a performer on the piano. With the HITTSONS the old and time-honored precepts of hospitality are by no means a dead letter. To use an ancient form of expression, their latch string is always out; and the stranger who finds his way to their door is ever welcome.

MR. and MRS. HITTSON are leaders in the local social circles, and the occasional gatherings at their residence attract attendance from all the towns and neighborhoods in a radius of many miles. The HITTSONS have one child, Clara, a beautiful girl in her third year.

Prompt in perception and action, MR. HITTSON has profited by his long acquaintance with the intricacies of the cattle business, and every opportunity for a desirable deal has been turned to account. He has gained wealth rapidly, because his rule has been to keep moving and to always close a good trade unless he could see a certainty of a better. Few men are better deserving of good fortune, and in winning success he has gained as well the heartfelt esteem of his associates.

H. D. ARNOLD.

H. D. ARNOLD is by birth a Kentuckian, but only the first few years of his life were spent east of the Mississippi. He first saw light September 8, 1853, in Garrard County, where his father, A. B. Arnold, was born twenty-seven years before. The mother of H. D. ARNOLD, formerly Miss Margaret Brown, died at his birth, and three years later his father married again, to Miss Sarah Bishop, who is still living. There were in all eight children, five of them by the second marriage. The elder Arnold was brought up to agricultural pursuits, and his life, for a good many years, was that of the average "Blue grass" farmer. He served through the Mexican war, and at the outbreak of the Civil conflict, fifteen years later, took up arms again, under the leadership of that dashing Confederate, General John Morgan. He afterward moved to Missouri, and, in 1880, to Texas, first locating in Johnson County, but subsequently in Palo Pinto County, where he is still living and actively engaged in farming.

H. D. ARNOLD received some little schooling in Lancaster, Kentucky, but at the beginning of the war he went North to Missouri, where he resided for some time with his grandmother in Ray and Clay Counties. Upon the arrival of his father's family in Missouri, in 1867, H. D. joined them, but in 1876 decided to start out for himself, and in course of time found himself in Fort Worth, Texas, with only ten cents in his pocket, but possessed of a stock of pluck capable of carrying him through, until his finances should brighten. Looking around for employment, he naturally took up farming, as that was his former occupation, and he found his first work on the farms of Captain Sam Evans, near the city. People who are looking for work can usually find it in Texas, and commendable personal traits are here readily recognized and properly rated. So it was with the case of MR. ARNOLD. He made friends readily, and his genial disposition and earnestness of purpose held all he gained.

In 1877 he found employment on a farm at Caddo, Johnson County, and during the next two years learned a great deal about the cultivation of Texas crops and the care of Texas cattle. In 1879 he was married to Miss Mary Birdwell, and two years afterward they moved to Keechi Valley, in Palo Pinto County, where MR. ARNOLD engaged all his energies in stock raising. When the price of cattle was running high, and many stockmen were holding to every hoof and horn on their ranches, MR. ARNOLD sold his cattle, and, investing the proceeds of the sale in a merchandising enterprise, increased his capital by judicious handling, and in 1885 again took up the stock business. Circumstances attending the cattle industry had changed in the meantime, and from the highest point prices dropped to the lowest. MR. ARNOLD bought his cattle at a low figure, and found himself, by this transaction, lifted far toward ultimate success in the characteristic Southwestern pursuit.

MR. ARNOLD owns about 5,000 acres of good ranch and farming land, and usually carries 500 head of cattle during the summer, increasing that number to from 1,500 to 2,000 in the winter months. All his cattle suitable for the purpose are shipped to the Indian Territory in the spring and held to fatten for the summer market. He sells, each year, from 1,000 to 1,600 head, shipping only those in the best condition and usually getting satisfactory prices. MR. ARNOLD has recently built a very taste-

ful and commodious dwelling at Mineral Wells, where his time, when not absent on business matters, is spent in the society of his charming wife and daughter, the latter a beautiful girl just on the threshold of womanhood. A man of strong and vigorous physique, MR. ARNOLD has stood the strain of years of hard labor, and is possessed of more life and energy than many young warriors who are just donning the harness. His character for honesty and straightforward dealings is unimpeachable.

M. R. BIRDWELL.

THE history of M. R. BIRDWELL'S life is not essentially different from that of many of his fellow cattlemen. Like them he is a Texan by birth and by virtue of life-long residence, and he has fought his way to the front in the face of obstacles and despite reverses. He learned habits of industry and self-reliance in the hardest of schools, and at a time when the value of such habits could hardly have been over-estimated.

The family of which MR. M. R. BIRDWELL comes has always been a prolific and hardy one. John Birdwell, his father, was one of thirteen children, all of whom lived to a ripe old age, and was himself the father of nine children, four of whom are living. The elder Mr. Birdwell was of Irish descent and a Tennessecan by birth. He was born October 28, 1826; married Miss Isabella V. Werry, who was born in Memphis, December 15, 1829, and in 1847 removed to Rusk County, Texas, where the subject of this biography was born on the 29th day of April, 1854. John Birdwell was a farmer and a reasonably successful one, for that day and time, but the war interfered sadly with his prosperity, and upon his return from a long service in the Confederate army he found his once well-tilled fields very nearly returned to their original state of wildness. His wife had found it impossible to procure the labor necessary for cultivating the farm, and M. R. was then too young to offer much assistance. Yet, a living was to be made, and their only chance was the meager one of coaxing, with their feeble efforts, a return from the unwilling soil. The fences, as they rotted and fell, could not be replaced, for rails were lacking. Instead, the policy of "drawing in" fences was adopted; a method which utilized the more serviceable rails, but sadly reduced the size of the enclosure. A second "setting in" shortly followed the first, cutting down a fair sized farm to the dimensions of an ordinary potato patch; and this was about the state of affairs which greeted Mr. Birdwell upon reaching home after the last campaign of the war. It required years of hard labor to retrieve the ground he had lost, and he had not wholly succeeded when he was offered an opportunity to sell his farm, which he accepted, moving in 1872 to Johnson County, where he engaged successfully in stock raising and farming. He died in Johnson County in 1889, leaving property worth fully $10,000 and free of all incumbrances.

M. R. BIRDWELL.

The flocks and herds owned by John Birdwell at the beginning of the war had dwindled to almost nothing at its close. One mule, two or three cows and a few hogs comprised the sum total, and they became M. R. BIRDWELL'S special care. Other stock was purchased from time to time, and things began to assume a more prosperous appearance. Upon M. R.'s marriage, January, 1876, his father gave him two ponies, worth about $30 each, and $70 in money, the proceeds of his share of the last crop. With this provision against actual want he bravely began the battle of life. For the first two years he farmed and traded in a small way, evincing a natural aptitude for buying and selling stock. He arranged with Fort Worth butchers to furnish them with fat cattle, and in this way made considerable money. In 1878 he gave up farming altogether and removed to Palo Pinto County, carrying with him 160 yearlings, a few cows and four horses, the result of an equal division of his own and his father's joint herds. Reaching Palo Pinto County he traded one of the horses for a twenty-two acre pre-emption claim, selling it later on, and in 1882 purchased a section of railroad land, the location of his present home ranch. He has since added to it until his ranch at present consists of some 3,000 acres. He has also a ranch of 8,640 acres, much of which is leased lands, in Gray County, and about 3,000 acres at what is known as the "Arnold Ranch" in Archer County. He has been holding from last year about 500 head of stock in Palo Pinto County, and probably 100 steers on the Gray County ranch. His usual holding of cattle is much larger than this, but he has recently shipped all of his marketable cattle and is now engaged in restocking. His first step in this direction was to lease, just at the time of the writing of this biography, an additional pasture of R. L. Arnold, in Archer County, which he has stocked with 2,000 head of cattle which he will carry through the winter.

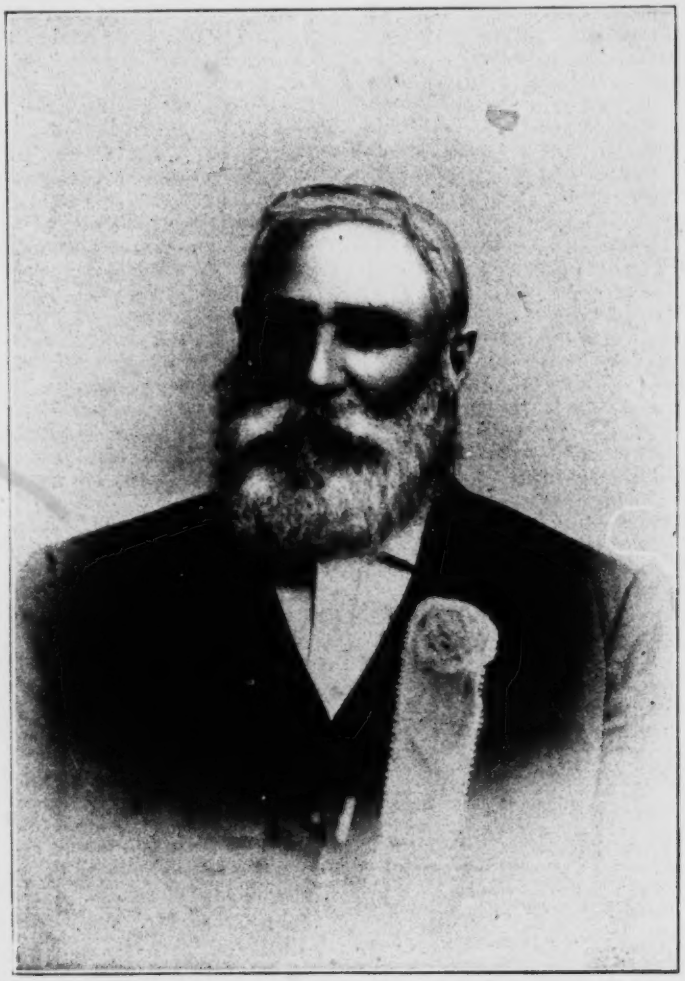
During the years MR. BIRDWELL has spent in the West he has encountered the routine of incident and adventure that usually falls in the way of frontiersmen. In 1873, while driving cattle from Camp Colorado to Dallas he had a narrow escape from Indian raiders, barely missing a collision with the band that attempted the raid near Brownwood, in which two Indians were killed and 160 horses stolen.

Three of MR. BIRDWELL'S sisters are still living: Susan Janet, married to J. L. Covey, of Johnson County; Mary A., wife of H. D. Arnold, Palo Pinto County, and Bennie, wife of W. R. Griffin, of Johnson County. His only brother, J. R., is also living, but a sister, Bettie, died in 1890. MR. BIRDWELL has two children: John W. and Bessie Ethel, each of whom have their individual holdings of stock given them by their father, in accordance with a custom favored by old-time stockmen. Children who are encouraged to feel due pride in their own little herds are safe to retain interest in such things as they grow in years.

MR. BIRDWELL has earned the esteem and respect of his associates by his unvarying probity and enterprising character. He has built up his fortunes in their midst through legitimate and creditable methods, and has won place among the most substantial men of that section. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Palo Pinto, and also belongs to the Knights of Pythias.

T. M. CARTER.

T. M. CARTER is perhaps better known as the son of his father, Col. "Kit" Carter, than by reason of his own personal labors and achievements, but this neither argues his own inefficiency as a cattle-raiser or the want of a gilt-edged and honorably earned reputation as a stockman and a gentleman. It is simply a case where the memories of a long and active life and the friendship gained through years of association, outweigh more recent, though no less pertinent, claims to consideration. Christopher L. Carter belonged to the old class of cattlemen, as well as to the new, and when the name of Carter is spoken in connection with the cattle business the mind instantly reverts to that grand character now passed from our midst, the possessor of that sterling spirit and massive brain which so largely contributed to the present prosperous condition of the grazing interests in Texas.



COL C L CARTER

Of C. L. Carter, the father of T. M., it can be said that his most prominent characteristics were unswerving integrity, a kindly spirit that won him the love and friendship of all, and a steadiness of purpose that scorned all obstacles to success. For a third of a century he was a prominent figure among the stockmen of Western Texas, and his leadership was recognized and admitted. He was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia—a State which has given birth to many of the best-known pioneers—November 4, 1819, and early in life his roving and adventurous disposition demonstrated itself. He settled in Texas in 1855, but prior to that date had spent several years in Missouri, from 1829 to 1855, where he met and was married to Miss Ann Ross, a descendant of one of Texas' bravest pioneers. The marriage occurred in 1843. Mr. Mervin H. Ross, the father of Mrs. Carter, was a brother of Captain S. P. Ross, whose thrilling fight with Indians in what is now Bell County, Texas, may perhaps be mentioned in this connection to exemplify the dangers with which the earlier settlers of the Lone Star State had to contend, and to show, as well, the reckless bravery for which this ancestor of T. M. CARTER was so justly famed.

Captain S. P. Ross was living in 1842 near where the town of Cameron, Milam County, now stands. Indian depredations were of constant occurrence. Upon one occasion all of the Captain's horses were stolen, and as the possession of some sort of a saddle animal was essential, Captain Ross made a trip into Burleson County, and returned with a very fine mare having a young colt. The Indians were still hanging around the place, however, and they made an attempt to steal the mare, which the Captain had turned out to graze, and, failing in this, secreted the colt and tried to draw the Captain into an ambush by imitating its whickering. The wary old Indian fighter was not to be beguiled, however, and finding next morning that the Indians had stolen a valuable horse from a neighbor, Captain Monroe, he started in pursuit, accompanied by Monroe and Shapley Woolfork, Ross' nephew. They trailed the Indians all that day, and stayed that night with a Mr. Bryant, who joined them in the pursuit the next morning, as did also two other men, whose names have not been preserved. A thirty miles' ride in the rain that day brought them within sight of the Indians, four in number, near a noted land mark known as the "Knobs," close to the site of the present town of Temple; but the Indians were not in a fighting humor and fled at once, the stolen horses being far fresher than those ridden by the white men. Here the two latest acquisitions to the pursuing party turned back, and all the rest—Captain Ross alone excepted—was in favor of doing the same. A short discussion followed, and then the chase was again taken up; and the Indians were shortly discovered in a position where their only chance lay in a fight for life. They had just butchered a buffalo, and were preparing for a feast, and had covered their guns with a blanket to shield them from the falling rain; but it afterward transpired that this precaution had been taken too late. The white men charged upon their foes and attempted to make use of their firearms, but the long ride in the rain had dampened the priming, and in consequence no damage was done. A moment later the Indians attempted to fire in return, but with no better success; and then the fight began in earnest. A blow from Bryant's rifle killed one of the Indians, and Captain Monroe knocked down and stunned another in the same manner. The

leader of the Indians, a notorious chief named Big Foot, confronted Captain Ross, and as the Captain's pistols had both failed to fire, he hurled one at his antagonist and then closed in with clubbed rifle. At that instant the fourth Indian aimed a deadly blow at the Captain's head, but Woolfork intercepted it, and in the struggle which followed both Woolfork and his antagonist were dismounted. The latter remounted at once behind Big Foot, and the two attempted to escape; but as soon as Woolfork's horse could be secured he followed on with Captain Ross. After a short run the Indian's horse refused to take a jump down a bluff, and shot his riders over his head into a muddy stream, Woolfork sharing their fate, while Captain Ross dismounted and plunged into the thick of the struggling group. Again he met Big Foot face to face, and this time on equal terms, for both were dismounted and armed only with knives. The fight was over before it had hardly begun. A furious plunge from Big Foot's knife was evaded; the chief's foot slipped with the impetus of his fruitless blow, and before he could recover himself one of Ross's hands was twisted in the Indian's scalplock, while the other drove a knife to his heart. At the same moment Woolfork tore the scalp from his own adversary, and one of the most remarkable Indian fights ever recorded was at an end. With equal numbers engaged, every Indian was killed and not a white man wounded. The affair was argued with clubbed rifles and cold steel, and not a gun or an arrow was fired.

In Palo Pinto County the danger from Indian raids was at its worst when C. L. Carter located there with his young wife and children. Cattle raising, as an occupation, was then in its infancy, and the vicinity which Mr. Carter had selected as his home was immediately upon the frontier. His nearest neighbor was thirty miles away, and his mail was received at Waco. Thus situated, and with no safeguard from danger save that afforded by his own brave spirit and skill with the rifle, it is easy to understand how the constant dread of an Indian attack would force many a man to abandon his home and belongings and hasten with his family back to civilization and safety. Kit Carter was made of sterner material than this. The history of Palo Pinto County, for a long term of years, is a mere recital of Indian raids and their attendant atrocities, but through it all C. L. Carter remained on his ranch, only once taking his family to Waco for protection. The Indians harassed him perpetually, stealing his horses and driving his cattle from their range; and in 1869 they struck a blow from the effects of which he never fully recovered. Shapley Carter, his son, a young man of great promise, then in his twenty-third year, was killed in a fight which occurred in Young County, about six miles north of Graham. He was accompanied by eleven cowboys at the time, armed only with pistols, while the Indians outnumbered them four to one, and some of them carried long-range rifles. The fight lasted all day, and one white man was killed, while all but four of the others received wounds—two of them dying after the battle was over. Shapley Carter received a slight wound in the side with a poisoned arrow, but fought on with the rest, though the horse that he rode could have easily carried him out of the battle. Hearing of his son's danger, Col. Carter came to his rescue, but the fatal arrow had done its work. Shapley Carter died that night, but the memory of the gallant fight made by that little band will be cherished as long as grass grows and cattle graze on the Young County prairies. Fully $20,000 worth of stock was lost by C. L. Carter through Indian raids; and the heirs of his estate have recently filed depredation claims to the amount of $3,000 or $4,000.

C. L. Carter usually carried about 8,000 head of cattle upon the range, and in 1883 he organized the "Kit Carter Cattle Company," which bought 40,000 acres of land and ran 15,000 cattle. In 1877 Col. Carter and J. C. Loving "rounded up" a few cattlemen on Dillingham Prairie and effected the organization of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, which has proven of such great benefit to the cattle owners of the State. Col. Kit Carter was made its first President and held this office, except one term, until his death. He died July 15, 1888, and was sincerely mourned as an upright man, a true friend and valuable citizen. There were eleven children, Peter, Ross, Bettie, Shapley, Ella, Lawrence, C. L., Mary, Kate, T. M. and Mervin. Five of them are now living. Two of the boys are in Cottle County in the cattle business; T. M. is still at home, managing the affairs of the ranch; Kate is married and has her home at Wichita Falls, Texas, while Mary lives at Stratton, Nebraska.

T. M. CARTER was born on the ranch, and his life has been but little different from that of other Western Texas lads, sons of influential cattlemen. Such educational advantages as have been afforded him he has zealously improved, and in addition to a regular attendance at the common schools he has taken a four years' course at Add Ran College, Thorp's Springs, Texas. In the meantime, however, he has found time to perfect himself in the accomplishments of the plainsman, and can ride like a Comanche, whirl a lariat with the skill of a Mexican vaquero, and is an expert in all that pertains to the handling of cattle. His course of training in the stock business began early in his life and has been comprehensive and thorough. From driving the "home cattle" over the trails leading to the milking pen, he came in time to take charge of large herds, traveling for hundreds of miles across the Western plains, and when recalled home from Cottle County upon his father's death, had been for two years engaged in driving cattle over the trail to the Indian Territory. He has since managed the family's interests in Palo Pinto County. The home ranch, containing about 2,000 acres, 200 of which are in cultivation, is in his charge, and its care and supervision occupies his time fully. MR. CARTER is a young man of sterling qualities, an energetic and progressive citizen, and a leader in all the general and social events of the neighborhood. He is as yet unmarried, a fact which possibly adds to his general popularity; though it is impossible to see in what way a departure from this state of "single blessedness" could detract from his standing in the estimation of his numerous friends.

E. C. MADDOX.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Ohio County, Kentucky, September 3, 1848. His father, A. P. Maddox, is also a Kentuckian, and is still living on his large plantation in that State. There were ten children in his family, five of whom are still living, and three of them are in Palo Pinto County at the present time. He was what everybody called a good man, kind to his family, and highly respected of all his neighbors. He prides himself on owing no man a dollar, in which respect he is an exception to the rule in this age. The mother's maiden name was Berenice Chatman, who died in 1864.

MR. E. C. MADDOX was married to Miss Anna E. Hittson, daughter of Wm. Hittson; she is a kind and loving wife, having assisted her husband in making their home one of the most attractive in all the Brazos Valley. She herself is a beautiful woman, and her dutiful husband is justly proud of her, enjoying as she does the respect and confidence of all their numerous acquaintances. Her sister, Mattie Hittson, spends her vacations with her when from school. The educational advantages of MR. MADDOX were very limited on account of the war, which broke into their calculations very materially. He worked with

his father on the plantation until he was of age. Coming to Texas in 1870, he made his first crop in Tarrant County. The next year he went to Palo Pinto County, where, by great industry, he made his first start in the cattle business. Working for Ham Taylor, and putting all his spare wages into stock, he soon found himself the happy possessor of fifty head. These were held until their numbers had grown to 500, when he sold them to Jack Hittson for $5,000; this was in 1887. He then purchased his present 600-acre ranch for $6,000. It is a fine tract of land on the Brazos River, with some 200 acres under cultivation, and yielding him an annual income of $1,000. He is rapidly bringing up his cattle to the best grade.

MR. and MRS. MADDOX are devout members of the Baptist Church, and take a great interest in its prosperity and advancement. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 712, at Mineral Wells.

The only striking incident in his life was a fight with twenty-five Indians in the year 1873, in Palo Pinto County. Two men, Pleas Taylor and John McClosson, were with him when they ran on the redskins. Many shots were exchanged, but no one hurt so far as known.

MR. MADDOX has just completed a beautiful residence at an expense of $1,500, which, with his fine ranch and graded stock, all situated in one of the most picturesque portions of the State, and on which there is not a dollar of debt, shows what a man with energy can do who had only forty-five cents when he entered the State.

A. B. HITT.

ARZA B. HITT came to Texas in the winter of 1882-83, when the building of the Texas & Pacific Railroad had begun to bring the western ranges of the "Lone Star State" into closer touch with the outer world, when the country at large had more thoroughly awakened to the importance of the Southwestern cattle industry, and when the price of stock cattle of all kinds had gone with a rush to about the highest point it has ever reached. Land was cheap, but cattle were not, and money was the first essential if one desired to become interested in stock raising. This MR. HITT fortunately had, and he has used it judiciously and to effect.

MR. HITT was born in Chicago, September 6, 1862, and the foundation of his education was laid in the public schools of that progressive city. Later on he was a student in the Northwestern University, of Evanston, Illinois, and at the time he sought a new home in the South, could say that his nineteen years of life had not been wasted. Though young, he felt thoroughly confident of his ability to grapple with the problems that held success or failure for his first venture, and his business experiences to the present time go to prove that his self-confidence possessed a stable basis.

A. B. HITT.

MR. A. B. HITT is the son of Isaac Reynolds Hitt, who was born in Maryland, in 1828, and whose father, Dr. W. W. Hitt, was for fifty years a leading physician in Indiana. Isaac R. Hitt was married in Cincinnati to Miss Mary Hide Brown, daughter of Rev. Arza Brown, of Ohio, a popular minister of the Methodist Church, and in 1859 he moved to Chicago, where he now resides and is prominently known as the head of the firm of Isaac R. Hitt & Co., one of the oldest real estate firms in Chicago. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hitt, only two of whom are now living, namely: Arza and Isaac Reynolds, Jr. The younger brother, Isaac R., Jr., is engaged in the practice of law in Chicago. The father of A. B. HITT has extensive business interests in the Southwest. Among them are many Indian depredations claims in Texas and the Indian Territory. He has considerable holdings in town property and grazing lands in Texas, but his regular business in Chicago occupies a greater portion of his time. He was one of the Park Commissioners of Chicago from 1869 to 1872, and assisted in locating and establishing the system of boulevards which is the wonder and admiration of visitors from all parts of the world, and he has been for years the agent of the State to adjust and settle swamp land cases against the General Government.

The location selected by ARZA B. HITT upon his arrival in Texas was in the Keechi Valley, in Palo Pinto County, and here he initiated his enterprise by the purchase of 400 head of cattle. This was a small transaction compared with many of his later ones, but it was his first, and consequently the most important. He recognized at once the advantage of an enclosed range, and, though it involved a departure from the usages and traditions of the region, he undertook and accomplished the fencing of a 6,000-acre pasture. The result of this venture surpassed his expectations in every way, and he continued the policy when he afterward extended his operations to the Indian Territory. In the cattle business, as in other lines, the judicious expenditure of money will invariably bring about a saving in the end, and false economy is nearly as fatal to thrift as extravagance. MR. HITT'S first experience in grazing was with the native Texas cattle, but seeing the pecuniary handicaps to which the handler of unimproved stock was subjected, he began the introduction of the better breeds. The results of his investigations have caused him to favor the short horn breed, as giving, with the native stock, the most profitable cross for this latitude and existing surroundings, and he has now on his ranch 125 bulls of that strain, while his entire herd, numbering more than 4,000 head, is highly graded.

MR. HITT'S specialty has been the breeding of fine stock for the market, but he speculates incidentally in young steers. Being a close and careful observer of the markets and fully alive to the requirements of buyers, he invariably knows what grades of stock he can handle with profit, and his mistakes in judgment are rare. His success, for a young cattlemen, has been remarkable, and his associates in the cattle industry watch his transactions with interest and commend his methods. He has made a careful study of each step of the business, and though his time in the past has been largely occupied in the work of stocking his ranch with desirable cattle, he has, each year, given more and more attention to buying and shipping, and gives every promise of eventually making a name for himself among the largest operators of the State. His residence is at Mineral Wells, one of the growing towns of Palo Pinto County, and the center of one of the richest cattle-growing communities in that section of the State.

GEORGE M. LASATER.

THE Lasater family was among the earliest to settle in Palo Pinto County, a region which has bred many of the most noted cattlemen of the State; and from that day to this its members have been actively connected with that important industry of the Southwest to which the State of Texas may be said to have given birth. William Lasater, who came with his family from Tennessee, in 1849, was a cattle raiser when the defense of his herds against Indian raids was one of his most important and incessant duties, and his sons have followed closely in his footsteps. His life is touched upon at some length in the biography of A. M. Lasater on another page of this work.

GEORGE M. LASATER was born in Grayson County, September 21, 1852, three years before his father selected a final and permanent location among the Palo Pinto hills. A younger son, his share in the hardships and labor incidental to the first years of Western life was proportionally lighter than that borne by his brothers; but long before he had grown to manhood he was brought face to face with tasks and problems that would have proven difficult for those of more mature years. His elder brothers saw active service during the war; and at his father's death, in 1865, MR. LASATER assumed the management of the ranch and stock. At that day and time cattle growing was carried on in the primitive way, the herds being allowed to wander at will under the watchful eye of the owner and his assistants, but without any pretense of keeping them within any prescribed limits. Wire fences were unknown, and the more modern practice of "line riding" had not been so much as thought of, and the management of a stock of cattle consequently necessitated constant riding and incessant care. Particularly was this the case in a country like Palo Pinto County, whose rugged, forest-grown hills afforded innumerable hiding places for cattle thieves —white and red—and all manner of wild beasts that preyed upon the young stock. Cattlemen then rode the range with rifles at their saddle horns, and the trophies that were earned through their skill as marksmen were sometimes more important and suggestive than the glossy pelts of wolves or mountain lions. Indian bows and the accoutrements of their owners were sometimes found ornamenting the log walls of the cowmen's ranches; and at all times the glimpse of a gaudy blanket, however distant, was quite sufficient to bring frowning rifle barrels to the front in readiness to repel an attack.

GEORGE M. LASATER.

Amid such surroundings GEORGE LASATER first assumed the responsibilities of active business life, and, with the assistance of a younger brother, busied himself in gathering together his mother's scattered cattle, and placing the business of the ranch on a substantial basis. In this he was successful, and the five years prior to his marriage were eminently fruitful in results. In 1870 MR. LASATER purchased a tract of 160 acres of choice land near Black Springs, upon which he opened a farm. That same year, December 1, he was married, his wife being a Miss Mary S. Johnston, formerly from Arkansas. She was born February 9, 1852, and died in Jack County, Texas, April 14, 1880. Five children were the fruits of this marriage, four are still living. Their names, according to date of birth, are as follows: Milas G., age 23; Milton A., age 21; W. Heslip, age 19, and William A., age 18.

For several years after his marriage MR. LASATER was engaged in farming, cultivating his own little place, and working for wages elsewhere, but investing every available dollar in cattle. His ambition was to secure a start in the ranching business, and though he found it "up-hill" work, building from the foundation without other means than his own unassisted efforts, he persevered and eventually accomplished his end.

In 1874 MR. LASATER bought a second tract of 320 acres, in Jack County, and the following year he bought 200 head of cattle from Curtis Brothers, and held them in Jack County for a time. He had also some cattle in Palo Pinto County, and feeling the importance of finding a more open range, where he might enjoy every possible advantage of plentiful grass and water, MR. LASATER collected his stock, numbering in all 900 head, and moved them to King County, where he held them for two years, then selling to his brother, A. M. Lasater, for $12,000. With the money from this sale he returned to Whitt, in Parker County, where he engaged in the grocery business, and during the year that he was located at that point, made considerable money. In 1881 he purchased 320 acres of land near Oran, in Palo Pinto County, where he now lives; and has since added to his holdings from time to time, owning in all 3,200 acres, the greater portion of it located in the Keechi Valley, an exceedingly fertile belt of land, renowned through the West for its productiveness, and the abundance of timber and water. He has upon his pastures about 1,500 head of cattle, among which are some fine Durhams. He is also the owner of some excellent high bred horses, part of which are of the Steel-dust, and a part of the Rondease strains.

He has had many encounters with the Indians, on one of which occasions he lost his horse, and was compelled to walk home from a great distance. In another engagement with the redskins he was hard pressed, when his brother, Green, came to the rescue, and both made their escape on the same horse.

In the year 1868, in company with about twenty cattlemen, he encountered a party of Indians, near Salt Hill, in Jack County. The cattlemen at once began to retreat, leaving S. C. Ham, who composed one of the party, on foot, to make his escape the best he could. He begged piteously not to be left behind, and MR. LASATER, who at first commenced to run with the others, was appealed to by Mr. Ham, who said, "GEORGE, for God sake don't leave me." He mustered up all the courage at his command and remained with him, while the others fled. They kept the Indians at bay, and working themselves into cover of the timber, finally made their way to Mr. John Wood's ranch, at Salt Hill. When a youth, he was with his brother Aaron, Charles Goodnight, S. C. Ham and a number of others, when they killed and scalped an Indian in Loving's Valley. At another time, in the year 1869, himself, William Evans, his two brothers, Green and Marian, were gathering stock in Loving's Valley, when they came upon the dead bodies of Mark L. Dalton and two companions, who had been brutally murdered by the Indians. And thus it was in the early days; there were constant encounters with the savages, in which the settlers exchanged their lives for the worthless ones of the redskins.

He has held different county offices to which the people have called him, and he served several terms as Deputy Sheriff of

Palo Pinto County. He has represented Whitt Lodge, No. 3193, K. of H., in the Grand Lodge on different occasions. He is a Master Mason, and a prominent prohibitionist in his locality, and joined the Methodist Church in August, 1889. He is very liberal in his contributions to the churches, and pays large sums, not only in supporting his own pastors, but in the support of those of other denominations. His home is the hospitable stopping place of the ministers and workers of all denominations.

Being reared upon the frontier and knowing what it was to be without the advantages of an education, MR. LASATER determined to give his own children better opportunities than he had himself, should circumstances permit. He kept his purpose, and as a result, Milas G., Milton A., and W. Heslip are all graduates of the De Pauw University, Greencastle, Indiana. The eldest son, Milas G., is now teaching school at Archer City, Texas, in connection with a former teacher, Professor A. Bennett. MR. LASATER is now serving as district trustee of the Parker Institute, Whitt, Texas. During the troublous time of the early seventies he served his State as frontier guard, during the years 1872 and 1873.

MR. LASATER'S second marriage was to Miss Missouri A. Donaldson, a daughter of W. D. Donaldson, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. She was born at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, December 13, 1858, is a graduate of the Female Institute at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and won recognition as a thoroughly capable teacher during several years of labor as such in the common schools prior to her marriage. She is a lady whose personal and social qualities are as remarkable as her educational attainments, and her tact and care have made MR. LASATER'S home one of the pleasantest in the western counties. She is the mother of four children, three of whom are now living, as follows: May, age 13; Luke L., age 11, and George L., age 8.

GEORGE M. LASATER stands deservedly high in the estimation of his fellow-cattlemen and the citizens of his section generally, to whom his social and moral worth has been proven by many years of intimate acquaintance. Well-read and thoroughly informed on the more important subjects of the day, he is an original thinker, and draws his conclusions regardless of outside influences. MR. LASATER is in every way a first-class man, a steadfast friend, and a reliable and conscientious citizen.

A. T. WOOTEN.

THE parents of our subject were both born in Sevier County, Tennessee, the father, George Wooten, in the year 1812, and the mother, Eliza Bryant, in 1818, of the same lineage, Irish. They were married in the year 1839, and lived in Tennessee for twenty years before they decided to move to Missouri and try their fortunes in that State. This change of base was made in the year 1859, and Mr. Wooten took up the occupation of farming and stock raising, and carried them on with good average success in the new State for the balance of his life. Before coming to Missouri, and after his marriage, he served in the Mexican war, and rose to the rank of Captain, with the active command of a company. He became a man of prominence in his adopted State, Missouri. Of their thirteen children, eleven grew to man and womanhood, A. T. being the fifth. Mr. Wooten died in Missouri in 1869 and his wife followed him two years later.

A. T. WOOTEN was born in Bradley County, Tennessee, April 22, 1848, and lived in that State and Missouri until 1876. His marriage to Miss Martha Scott, daughter of Samuel H. Scott, took place in Lawrence County, Missouri, on September 13, 1874, and five children have been born to them, as follows: Winfield Robert, June 3, 1875; Georgia Reed, October 7, 1881, died August 24, 1883; Walter Scott, born July 24, 1884; Alfred Turner, August 6, 1885, and Eliza Catherine, July 8, 1888.

In 1876 MR. WOOTEN, with family, pulled up stakes in Missouri and emigrated to Texas, settling on Mustang Creek in Tarrant County. The State was not entirely new to him as he had made frequent trips hither in the way of business from 1869 up to the time of his removal. He had resolved to become a cattleman, and to thoroughly learn the business he commenced as a cowboy, hiring himself to Forsythe Brothers. He drove cattle to Kansas for them for the space of one year, and then was employed by Winfield Scott, under whom he received his first start in business. He commenced on his own account in 1878, and has been engaged in cattle-raising from that time to the present. When he came to Texas eighteen years ago he had a wagon and team and $400 in cash, and by good judgment, hard work and judicious manipulation he has become a man of fortune and a leader in the stock business. He has added to his operations general farming and stock raising, and also has embarked largely in breeding high grade cattle. He drove cattle over the trail to Kansas up to six years ago, when he commenced shipping by rail. He markets a large number of hogs every year, and has the distinction of being the most extensive farmer in his county, cultivating and cropping every year upward of 1,000 acres in Tarrant and Johnson Counties. His land holdings in the former county amount to 3,500 acres, where he always runs about 600 steers just previous to marketing, and 6,400 acres in New Mexico, with 2,500 head of cattle.

Some hair-breadth escapes and adventures have fallen to the lot of MR. WOOTEN on trail and ranch. While in the employ of Forsythe Brothers, up in Jack County, himself and companions were attacked by the Indians, who surprised them in camp and killed one of their number, captured a part of their horses and scattered all of their cattle. The latter were finally rounded up and proceeded with to Kansas. The Indians were very troublesome in those times, and not a day passed without an encounter. The herders were either engaged in chasing Indians or in saving their own scalps in flight almost constantly. They were compelled to conceal their horses by night and keep a constant guard to prevent being surprised.

After years of turmoil and struggle, MR. WOOTEN is now enjoying in peace the results of his labor. From his beautiful home in Benbrook, Tarrant County, he conducts his affairs and lives in greatest happiness with his family, consisting of his charming wife and four bright, interesting children. He is a member of the Masonic order and a man of influence in his community.

MR. WOOTEN has always been a shrewd and safe manipulator of stock, and made the most of his money driving to Kansas and to the Cherokee Strip and the Cherokee Outlet. He always sold his cattle in Texas and delivered them to Northern ranges and shipping points, knowing exactly what his profits would be when the cattle were paid for. He has dealt with a great number of men, selling as high as six herds to the same party on different occasions, and always got along well and never lost a cent, and frequently secured large advances of money on trades before his cattle were started over the trail.

S. R. EDMONDSON.

THE true character of the noble Red Man is well illustrated in the life and adventures of MR. EDMONDSON. During his career as cowboy, cattleman and sheriff, when raids and depredations by them were of almost nightly occurrence, he never saw a live Indian but once. This discloses the wily treachery and cunning of the Indian in a practical way, and gives an insight into the difficulties and dangers that beset the cattle industry in the sixties and early seventies. This insidious foe was harder to cope with than storm or drought or panic. There was a continuous warfare, and it rarely happened that the cattlemen got the best of the savages, notwithstanding general opinion to the contrary. It was an unequal contest in which the life of the settler, and that of his wife and children, his cattle, horses and sheep, were in the balance against the worthless life of the Indian. The latter had everything to gain and nothing to lose, while the settler had everything to lose and nothing to take in exchange but the dirty scalp of his marauding enemy, who carried on his depredations under cover of night, and all the natural advantages in his favor.

MR. EDMONDSON'S stirring life began back in Jasper County, Georgia, on September 25th, 1847. Being a farmer's son, hard work filled a larger proportion of his daily life than recreation, and when he should have been in school the war broke out, and in the unsettled condition of affairs of that period his education was neglected. In 1871 he journeyed to Palo Pinto County, Texas, and was employed by Mr. R. Lemons, whose ranch was about three miles east of the town of Palo Pinto, at that time a small place consisting of three stores and a blacksmith shop. He entered into the employment of herding cattle almost from the first day of his advent into the State, and it was just about this time that the Indian troubles reached their climax. The savages were worse during the light of the moon, and on its every recurrence they came into the county to steal horses and cattle. The only time he ever saw a live Indian was one night some few months after his arrival in Texas, when Mr. Lemons and himself recaptured a small bunch of horses which the redskins had stolen. So sudden and unexpected were the attacks of the Indians that everybody went armed about their daily duties. During the season of 1872 he put in the crop with a six-shooter buckled to his belt and a Winchester strapped to his plow handles.

This was very trying to the nerves, and MR. EDMONDSON concluded that if the privilege of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness in Texas had to be maintained with a gun, he would go back to Georgia. He compromised the matter by taking a herd of cattle to Baxter Springs, Kansas, and while there changed his mind, and returned to Texas and clerked in a dry goods store in Palo Pinto, in 1873, believing this to be a safer occupation. In the spring of 1874 he rented a farm five miles east of Palo Pinto, and in the fall was elected sheriff of the county, serving one term of two years, in which he was kept very busy with horse and cattle thieves, but never had any serious trouble. When his term closed he moved to a ranch which he had purchased ten miles southeast of Palo Pinto. He has gradually added to this until at the present time he is the owner of 3,000 acres in this county. In 1879 he was again called from his farm, like Cincinnatus, and appointed to fill a vacancy in the sheriff's office, which lasted until 1880. About this time a band of horse and cow thieves infested the county, and were a source of great annoyance and terror to the settlers. He organized a posse and started out one morning with the determination of breaking them up. They resisted his attempts at arrest, and in the battle which ensued, one outlaw was killed, another seriously shot, and the balance took to flight. He left the wounded man at the house of his father under guard, but during the night his friends came to the rescue and took him away, and on the sheriff's return next day he chanced upon the gang and arrested them all, four in number, and took them to Palo Pinto. An attempt was made the same night to mob and hang the thieves, but it was foiled through the efforts of MR. EDMONDSON. One, however, was shot, through the grated door, and killed. The balance of the outlaws were given long terms of imprisonment, which put a stop to cattle stealing in that county.

He had not given up his cattle business during his term of office, and after its expiration in 1880 he turned his whole attention to stock raising. Besides his large holdings he has a home ranch one mile from Mineral Wells of 146 acres. He has been engaged in later years in grading his stock, and has some fine cattle. He also keeps a small number of horses on his ranch.

MR. EDMONDSON was married on the 17th of February, 1879, to Miss Mary Hittson, and has five children living and two dead. Those living are, Lou., John W., Early, Charles and S. R. The two dead are Nannie B. and Flora. His wife died on the 5th of March, 1893.

His father was W. O. Edmondson, born in Jasper County, Georgia, in 1819, of English parentage, and his mother was Miss Nuti A. Malone, born in the same county in 1825, of Irish ancestry. They moved to Chattooga County, Georgia, in 1852, and from there to Palo Pinto County, Texas, in 1855. The father served as county clerk for several terms in Georgia, and is still living on one of S. R.'s ranches in Palo Pinto County, where he cultivates a few acres to carry out his idea of independence. The mother died in 1893. There were ten children in the family, seven of whom are still living.

C. M. HAMIL.

WHEN the parents of our subject came to Texas, in 1867, they chose a location on the Trinity River, in Kaufman County, and opened a small farm, the father, James Hamil, being well pleased with the beauty of that region as well as with its fertile soil. He was a native of Georgia, as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Miss Lovina Wilkins, and he had been a large planter and gin owner in that State, but had lost heavily through the war, and was compelled to start in, in Texas, on a smaller scale. He bought land and a small herd of cattle and became quite prosperous again, raising a family of eight children and giving them the advantage of such educational facilities as the country afforded.

C. M. HAMIL was born in Georgia, on the 26th of October, 1844, and was, consequently, in his twenty-first year when he accompanied his parents to the Lone Star State. He took a fancy to the business of cattle raising, and, as soon as he could manage to do so, secured a few cattle of his own. The manner in which he procured his first animal was sufficiently unique to warrant its relation here. He was attending a public sale and purchased a horse, which was sold for something less than its value, and he afterwards traded the horse for three clocks, and one of the clocks for a cow, afterwards getting three heifer yearlings in exchange for a second clock. To this meager nucleus of a herd he added from time to time, working for wages for different parties and investing his earnings in cattle, until, in 1883, he found himself the owner of 100 head.

In the summer of the year just mentioned MR. HAMIL moved to Stephens County, and settled on the old George Phillips' ranch, where he has been located ever since. He has been carrying a good bunch of stock cattle all the time, and also

dealing in steers, and, at the present time, his herd comprises about 300 head, the majority of them highly graded with Durham strains.

He has a good ranch of 1,500 acres, some 150 of which are in cultivation, his farming operations being on an extensive scale. He has a neat and comfortable home, and can justly be said to be in prosperous circumstances. MR. HAMIL has been twice married. His first wife was a Miss Martha McPeters. He was married to her November 26, 1869, and she became the mother of four children. In 1881 he was married the second time, to Miss M. E. Sudbury, and seven children have been born to this union.

MR. HAMIL has had no better opportunities in life than any other young man who started in life in Texas during the years immediately following the war, and the success that he has secured has been honestly earned by industry and business push. He is a fair type of the progressive cattleman, and his example goes to prove that a man possessed of the proper qualifications and ability can succeed in the business of stock growing unassisted by any great amount of capital.

JOHN B. POLLARD.

JOHN B. POLLARD came to Palo Pinto when the country was new and land cheap, and his first purchase of real estate was at the rate of fifty cents an acre. This was rich Brazos River lands, and before MR. POLLARD had penetrated thus far to the westward he had seen enough of farming in the richest portions of the South to feel qualified as a judge of soil. The Brazos lands suited him and he secured 300 acres, with the full assurance that he had made a good bargain.

MR. POLLARD was born in Morgan County, Georgia, April 6, 1831. His father, R. W. Pollard, was also a native of this county, as was his wife as well, who, previous to her marriage, was a Miss Avilene Barton. The Pollards moved, in 1834, to a portion of Mississippi then principally occupied by the Chickasaws, and after one or two changes of residence, R. W. Pollard came to Texas, in 1850, and engaged in raising cattle in Hopkins County. While located there he built the first cotton gin ever erected in that county. He accumulated considerable wealth and owned a good many slaves. In 1863 we find him still farther westward, living in Palo Pinto County, where the Indians at that time were very numerous and troublesome. R. W. Pollard took an active part in the Indian troubles which followed his settlement on the Brazos, and was with General Ross in the memorable fight with the Comanches on the Pease River in 1858. He was acquainted with the family of Cynthia Parker, the child whose capture and after history is familiar to all Texans. R. W. Pollard was all of his life a prominent figure among his fellow citizens, had been a member of the Georgia Legislature and Sheriff of Palo Pinto County, Texas, and his memory is cherished by many of the old citizens of Western Texas. He died in 1866; his wife, in 1882. Both lie in the old Millsap graveyard in Parker County, Texas.

JOHN B. POLLARD.

J. B. POLLARD, the immediate subject of this sketch, received his education in a little log school house near Georgiaville, Mississippi, but he vacated his position on the rough wooden benches as soon as his age permitted of his being of assistance to his father on the plantation. Until his eighteenth year he acted as overseer for his father, then went to Sevier County, Arkansas, and worked there until he had earned $300. From Arkansas he came to Texas, and lived in Hopkins County from 1849 until 1855, purchasing 160 acres of land and following farming and stock raising. After a year spent in Parker County, he moved to Palo Pinto, with 500 cattle, and has resided there the greater portion of the time since.

He has always been interested in cattle raising to a considerable extent, though when he first commenced in the business he was compelled to drive his cattle to New Orleans to market. On one occasion he took 1,300 head; but during the war he lost so heavily by Indian and white cattle thieves, that upon his return home he could only round up 600 head. In 1865 the Indians became so bad that he had to move his family to Weatherford for protection, and while there he engaged in the merchandising business, and also had an interest in a private bank at Weatherford, with a capital of $15,000. His dealings in cattle were on an extensive scale. At one time, previous to the war, he traded a negro slave for $1,200 worth of cattle, and in 1878, when he sold his cattle, the figures amounted to $17,000.

MR. POLLARD lost a good deal of money during the war through the confiscation of his slaves and other misfortunes, and had a good deal of Confederate currency "die" in his possession. Besides, the close of the war found him the holder of $13,000 in Confederate bonds, for which he had paid gold, and which he still retains. These losses, however, have been retrieved long ago. He has given his children all farms, and owns fully 1,000 acres of desirable lands around the town of Mineral Wells, in addition to town property and an interest in the local banking establishment. He was married in Hopkins County to Miss Josephine Dean, born in Red River County, in 1835. The marriage occurred in 1854. Of the ten children born to them, seven are now living. MR. POLLARD has been noted through life for his honesty and straightforward dealings, and thoroughly enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors and acquaintances. A fair index of his character may be gleaned from the fact that eight of the negroes whom he formerly held as slaves still remain with their old master, preferring to risk the kindness and generosity they had already proven, rather than to seek for better things among strangers. MR. POLLARD has been a life-long Democrat, is a member of the Baptist Church, and has taken the last degree in the I. O. O. F. He has refused many tenders of public preferment, choosing rather to avoid the worry of political life; but wherever he has lived he has earned and borne the title of an astute business man, a whole-souled friend and a true gentleman.

W. K. BELL.

THE sons of Bonnie Scotland, while generally credited with being the most conservative people in the world, are in reality the most adventurous, as may be proven by studying the early history of every country which has been settled by an English-speaking people. Wherever you may turn, from the jungles of India and the burning sands of Australian plains, to the icebergs of the polar seas, or the wildest wastes of our own Great West, the hardy Scot is ever found, shoulder to shoulder with the foremost pioneers, cleaving roads through the wilderness that the great army of home seekers may follow after. The names of our greatest explorers, our bravest and most successful generals, and our ablest and most venturous workers in other fields, bear the Scottish ring, and the map of the world is dotted o'er with Scottish designations conferred upon mountains, rivers and lakes, by the men who first told of their existence. The subject of this sketch was born at too late a day to take part in the work so ably accomplished by his countrymen, but he inherited his due share of the national fondness for adventure, and it led him at an early age to turn away from his native land and the familiar surroundings of home.

W. K. BELL.

W. K. BELL was born in Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, September 21, 1850, the father, Gordon Bell, dying when our subject was in his third year. There were two uncles and an aunt on the father's side, all of whom are now dead. One of the uncles was in the English service in India and was killed at the relief of Lucknow; the other died in 1891. The mother's maiden name was Rachel Kelly, and she was the youngest of a family of eight children. Of her three brothers, two emigrated to Australia when gold was first discovered, one of them was drowned, while the other, after the gold fever had in a measure subsided, interested himself in sheep-growing, and acquired a considerable fortune. He died in 1890, at the advanced age of eighty-four. The third uncle is still alive and resides on Birkhill farm in Scotland.

After the death of Gordon Bell, the family removed to the village of Dalry, about three miles from their former home, and W. K. BELL's boyhood was passed amid the picturesque environments of this little town. Dalry is situated on the River Ken, which flows southward through one of the loveliest regions of Scotland, emptying into the Solway Frith; and it is noted through a portion of its course for the beauty of its scenery; the "Glen Kens" having a wide celebrity for this reason. When his school-days were ended MR. BELL was apprenticed to learn the grocery business, in one of the largest towns in the west of Scotland, but this occupation was not at all to his liking, and he accordingly returned home. His next venture led him to Blackburn, in Lancastershire, England, where he tried his hand at selling dry goods; but he was still not satisfied, and determined to seek his fortune in America.

On November 27, 1867, our young adventurer, then only seventeen years of age, set sail from Liverpool, in the steamship Etna, of the Inman Line, on what was destined to be one of the most stormy passages of the season. Two hundred miles out from land, the propeller became disabled, and the ship drifted at the mercy of the waves for thirty hours before the damage was repaired. The voyage was then continued, but constant storms hindered the vessel's course, and the piers of New York were not sighted until the fifteenth day. After finding himself once more safe on land, MR. BELL'S first care was to seek employment, and he found it with a gentleman named Shepherd, living at Otego, in the northern part of New York. The wandering fever was still on him, however, and in August, 1868, he set out for Chicago. His intentions at this time were as transitory as the winds, and his footsteps turned wherever chance and circumstances dictated. After a five months' stay at Fairbury, in Livingston County, he turned north to Menasha, Wisconsin, where he entered the employ of a Scotchman named Dikes, who taught him his trade of sash, door and blind making. He could probably have done well at this place, but it suited him no better than others he had visited. Minneapolis, Minnesota, was the next point to which he turned, but when he arrived there business was almost at a standstill, for the town depended largely on the lumbering business, and recent floods had washed away the booms and allowed nearly the whole season's cut of logs to float down the Mississippi, involving enormous loss. It was necessary for MR. BELL to find work of some kind, and so he made his way to the stave camp of May & Sims, on Long Lake, above Lake Minnetonka, and was there employed turning barrel heads and jointing staves until the approach of cold weather prompted him to seek a more southern location. At St. Paul he took passage in the steamboat Mollie McPike, for St. Louis, and after a few days spent in that town, drifted out along the line of the Missouri Pacific Railway to the little town of Washington, where he got work repairing bridges and depot platforms, working with an old man named Croley. While working in Jefferson City in the spring of 1870, MR. BELL encountered the late Samuel Palmer, who was then in charge of construction in the West, for the Western Union Telegraph Company, and who gave him work putting the cross-arms on telegraph poles. He followed this occupation until the line was completed to Kansas City, and then returned to St. Louis; and on June 14, 1870, started South, down the Mississippi on the H. M. Shreve, plying between St. Louis and Shreveport, Louisiana.

From Shreveport MR. BELL came by way of the Texas & Pacific to Hallsville, Texas, then its western terminus; from thence by stage to Prairieville, Kaufman County, and from that point walked to Dresden, Navarro County, being accompanied in this last part of his trip by a young Irishman, who had an uncle living in that vicinity. The country was of course entirely strange to MR. BELL and was altogether different from any in which he had ever lived or traveled; but he resolved to adapt himself to his changed surroundings, and finding employment with a man named Ethan Melton, remained with him until his health failed, and he commenced to feel favorably disposed

toward another trip northward. It was fated, however, that he was not to leave the State at that time, but on the contrary was to claim it as his home for many years if not permanently. Starting out in the month of April, 1871, he had intended to cross the Trinity River and visit Dallas, but he found the river too high to be ferried and turned westward to Ft. Worth, where he was hired by Eph. Daggett and put to plowing. It was MR. BELL'S first experience in work of that description, but he evinced a willingness to learn, and trudged along in the furrow until his employer noticed that the labor was new to him, and suggested that he should try for a job at a saw mill in which he, Daggett, had an interest. He acted upon the suggestion and remained at the mill for some time, recovering here from the chills which had been causing him a good deal of trouble during his stay in Navarro County. Being of an observant disposition he had noticed that a great deal of very fresh corn whisky was being drunk at the mill, and after a little investigation was able to locate the still in a big hollow down the river, presided over by a fellow who bore the short but easily enunciated name of "Dad." "Dad's" corn juice was partaken of quite liberally by MR. BELL, and proved a remarkably good tonic in his particular case. With health restored he lost sight of his intention of leaving the State, and going to Johnson Station, near Arlington, made rails for a time for Dr. Mullens, boarding with a man named Sweney. It was here that MR. BELL made his first venture in the farming line, purchasing, with Mr. Sweney, a corn crop which had been started by a man named Burnett on land belonging to Tom Ditto. The enterprise did not prove very successful, owing to the extreme drought of that year, but it was a new experience to MR. BELL, and what he saw of the drought and its effects, led his thoughts into a new channel. He had observed that very few people had good wells, and he shrewdly decided that they would pay more freely for a water supply than for anything else, and as he knew something of blasting from having watched the workmen in the quarries near his Scottish home, he decided that he could penetrate the strata of rock which underlies all that section and find water in abundance. His first well was dug for Parson Hayter, near Arlington, and proved such a success that he had no difficulty in procuring other work of the same kind, and for several years he did nothing but dig wells.

MR. BELL finally concluded to go farther West, rightfully deciding that in a less thickly settled region there would be better opportunities awaiting his acceptance. He reached the town of Palo Pinto on February 10, 1872, and followed his old plan of turning his hand to anything and everything, busying himself in digging wells, and also working in the sheriff's office for John H. Carruthers and S. R. Edmondson, proving his sterling ability in so many ways that he was elected constable of Precinct No. 1, an honor which was reconferred upon him two years later. After the killing of Sheriff Wilson at the sheriffs' convention in Austin, in 1878, Mr. Edmondson was appointed by the Commissioners' Court to fill the unexpired term, and MR. BELL resigned the constableship to accept the position of deputy. It so chanced that, at this time, there was a crying need for officers of a daring and energetic spirit. The Texas & Pacific Railroad was building through the country and it brought with it the usual rush of "hard citizens;" men whose only thought was to get money regardless of the means employed. Organized bands of desperadoes infested the country, and it is probable that the extent of their depredations will never be known; but even to the present day there are occasional discoveries of the skeletons of men who are supposed to have fallen at their hands.

During MR. BELL'S service as deputy sheriff, encounters with this lawless element were frequent and generally signalized by bloodshed, but in the end law and order triumphed, and one of the worst bands that ever disgraced Western Texas with its presence was driven out of the country and many of its members killed.

In selecting Palo Pinto County as his home, MR. BELL was early impressed with the fact that it was in many respects better adapted to grazing pursuits than farming. More thoughtful than many of his contemporaries, he also foresaw that the close of the "free grass" era was near at hand, and that in the near future those who wished to raise cattle must in consequence control their own pasturage. While acting as deputy sheriff he began buying cattle wherever he saw an opportunity for a bargain, and in the spring of 1876 began opening and fencing a farm where he now resides, though at the time he did not know whether he would be able to perfect a title. The Memphis & El Paso Railroad Company claimed each alternate section, while the entire region, known as Dodson's Prairie, had been located on Buffalo Bayou certificates and patents issued by the State Land Commissioner. However, MR. BELL kept on improving his lands, and in 1878 the interested parties effected a compromise, and he was thus afforded an opportunity to continue operations on a more substantial and satisfactory basis. He has since added to his holdings by the purchase of school and railroad lands, until he now owns 11,000 acres, including 6,000 acres of the best of Dodson's Prairie. All of this is under fence, divided into fourteen pastures, and he has about 400 acres under cultivation. MR. BELL has gone quite extensively into the raising of finely bred horses, and now owns over 300 head of graded Clydesdale and English draft strains; but cattle growing occupies the greater portion of his time, and his herd, while not the largest, is certainly one of the best in the western counties. It numbers about 1,800 head, nearly all well graded animals of various breeds, but the Galloway stock largely predominates; the herd including about 100 head of full-blood Galloway bulls and cows.

MR. BELL'S first encounter with the Indians occurred in Loving's Valley, which has been the scene of many bloody fights in the old frontier days. It was in that locality that Marcus Dalton and his two companions were killed, and that two of Captain McAdams' men lost their lives in a fight with the Comanches, the Captain escaping after being chased several miles. MR. BELL'S first experience with redskins occurred on the Sunday before Christmas of 1872, but he escaped at that time without difficulty. In the spring of 1873 he took part in a fight on the Iona Creek some five miles from his ranch, in which Jesse Veal was killed and Al Bennett and Jim Warren shot down, the latter being saved by MR. BELL who carried him off the field. The Indians were on a point of a mountain and consequently had the advantage of the ground, and they began firing when the whites were only a few yards away. Again, in September of that same year, MR. BELL was digging a well for Joe Stevens at Blair Crossing on the Brazos, in Parker County, when the Indians made an attempt to steal his horse. MR. BELL was sleeping on the gallery of the house, and his horse was chained to a post-oak tree in the yard. When the Indians approached, the horse became frightened and broke the heavy trace chain with which he was fastened. The noise awakened MR. BELL, who sprang to his feet with his six-shooter in his hand. Three Indians were in the yard, two of them ran and jumped the fence, while the third dodged out of sight behind the smokehouse. MR. BELL fired at this last one at about ten feet distance and he cried out as though he had been hit, while the flash of the pistol revealed seven or eight more of his party sitting on their horses outside the fence. All of them pursued the frightened horse, but he escaped them, and MR. BELL recovered him the next day. He was not so fortunate in every instance, however, and frequently lost horses.

On one occasion the Indians' natural love for stolen horses caused MR. BELL a great deal of trouble. He had arranged in 1874 to cultivate a portion of Mrs. Marcus Dalton's farm, and at the time was the owner of two good horses and a yoke of oxen; but in February, the Indians made a raid through

the county and his best horse was taken, leaving him to make the crop with the other horse and the oxen. Such, however, were the dangers and difficulties against which all the early settlers of the Palo Pinto hills had to contend.

MR. BELL was married August 8, 1890, to Miss Clara Head, the marriage occurring at Rogers, Arkansas. Her parents were prominent and well-known citizens of Cross County, Arkansas, and her father at the time of his death was occupying the office of sheriff and tax collector. After settling up the business of the estate, her uncle and guardian, Dock Head, removed to Rogers, in the northwestern part of the State, where Mrs. Bell resided prior to her marriage.

WILLIAM A. MOORE.

WILLIAM A. MOORE was born in Warren County, Missouri, in 1848, and is of Irish descent, as his name would indicate. Joseph J. Moore, his father, who was a native of Henry County, Virginia, moved to Missouri when a boy, and died in that State in 1880. Joseph Moore was a farmer, but raised and handled stock in a small way, deriving more profit from the joint pursuits than would have been possible from agriculture alone. He served through the war on the Confederate side, and was, for a time, with General Baines' division of Price's army, taking part in the battles of Carthage, Pea Ridge and Elk Horn, and being captured by the Federals at Ft. Scott, Kansas. He married Miss Eliza Logan, daughter of William Logan, of Missouri, and was the father of fourteen children, ten of whom are yet living. The children are: Martha A., now the wife of John Leeper; Addie, wife of John Little; William A., Elmira, Solete, Pringle, Price, Bruce, Wallace, Jennie, Deenie, Johnnie, George and Carrie. Addie, George, Jennie and Bruce are dead.

The subject of this biography left Missouri a few months after he had reached his majority, starting out, as many young men have done before and since, in hopes of finding a locality where fortunes could be made more rapidly and easily than on the farms of his native State. He had heard glowing reports of the Texas prairies and of the opportunities there offered to young men who were inclined to work for a living and save their earnings, and, as this was the way in which he expected to secure his start in life, he decided to cut loose from old associates and surroundings and satisfy himself by personal observation whether the attractions of the Lone Star State had been overrated. He reached Palo Pinto County in 1869, and without wasting his time in looking for what is popularly termed a "soft job," hired to Bill Crawford and "Tud" Whatley for $25 a month. MR. MOORE'S employers were cattlemen and owners of large herds, and the duties alloted him were those of the average Texas cowboy. He served his apprenticeship with the lariat and branding iron, learned to appreciate the superiority of "double-rigged" saddles, broad-brimmed hats and riding boots, and in the course of a few months could head a steer with the best man on the ranch, and began to be looked upon by his companions as a full-fledged cowboy. Better than all this, he found that the cattle business was well suited to his inclinations, and the longer he followed it the stronger grew his love for the unrestrained freedom of this new mode of life.

WILLIAM A. MOORE

In the course of a few years MR. MOORE became known as a man who hoped to build up in the business he was following, and who could therefore be relied upon to do his employers good and faithful work in any capacity. In 1874 he was hired by William Hittson to take a herd of cattle through to Colorado, and upon his return was given charge of a ranch belonging to John Hittson, with whom he remained for three years. In 1878 MR. MOORE made his first start in business for himself, and the success of this initial venture encouraged him to embark in others of a similar nature. He had purchased a herd of 2,200 cattle from Messrs. Coleman, Matthewson and Fulton, which he drove through to Kansas and sold at a very flatteriug profit. The trip up the trail occupied about two months, and Wichita was the point finally made, the herd remaining on the range near this place some two months longer before a sale was finally accomplished. Prior to this transaction MR. MOORE had at one time been the owner of 600 head of stock cattle, purchased of Henry Hesem, in 1876, and sold to Bill Cranmer for $2,000 two years later, but the amount involved was comparatively small, and as he was then handling cattle for other parties and could not give his own stock his undivided attention, MR. MOORE regards this deal as an incidental speculation hardly worthy of mention.

The year after his trip to Wichita, MR. MOORE repeated the trip, but this time in the employ of M. O. Lynn. His next drive was to Colorado with a herd belonging to William Hittson. In 1880 the ranch upon the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos, with cattle included, was sold to O. K. Warren for $16,000. Since the date of this sale MR. MOORE has devoted his time and means to the buying and selling of marketable cattle, especially young steers, which will always repay holding, and can be profitably placed at any time, and as he deals principally in graded Herefords and Durhams, his cattle are usually prime in every respect, and command the best current prices. He is the owner of four tracts of land on the Brazos River, in Palo Pinto County, a greater portion of which is in enclosed pastures, and he here grazes about 300 head of cattle annually. The aggregate of this land is about 3,000 acres, of which 350 acres are in cultivation, producing large crops of corn, and he also feeds a good many hogs each year in addition to his cattle.

MR. MOORE has been twice married, his first wife dying March 26, 1892, and leaving three children: Thulia, Addie and Fritz. She was before her marriage a Miss Betta Hittson, daughter of William Hittson, one of the best-known citizens of the county. MR. MOORE'S second marriage occurred in 1894, his present wife being formerly Miss Maggie Harris. Two children have been born of this marriage. They have one child living, an infant daughter, named Carrie Maud. MR. and MRS. MOORE are active members of the Methodist Church, and enjoy an enviable popularity in the social circles of their town and vicinity. They have a very fine residence in Mineral Wells, and MR. MOORE is the Vice-President of the National Bank of that place. He is a member of the Mineral Wells Lodge of Freemasons, which he joined some two years since.

G. W. McDONALD.

G. W. McDONALD is a son of Isaac McDonald, who emigrated at a very early day from Kentucky and settled in Johnson County, Missouri, where he became known as an extensive land owner and planter. He owned at one time 150 slaves and 10,000 acres of land, all of which was tillable and kept in a splendid state of cultivation. Of his eight children, seven were boys, the youngest of whom was the subject of this history. The father was a public-spirited man and took an active interest in all affairs pertaining to the good of his State and community.

G. W. McDONALD was born in Johnson County, Missouri, November 20, 1847, and at the time of his father's death was four years of age. He received his education in the common schools, and when the war broke out, though only fifteen years of age, undertook the management of the plantation while his brothers were doing duty in the Confederate army. In 1870 he came to Texas, and in connection with this journey the biographer encounters the trace of a romance which had its effect in shaping MR. McDONALD'S after life. A Miss Mariposa Warren, whom he had met in Missouri, had moved with her father to Palo Pinto County, Texas; and here MR. McDONALD joined her, their marriage occurring shortly after his arrival. Mrs. McDonald was born in Los Angeles, California, December 25, 1849, being the first white child born in that county.

G. W. McDONALD.

After his arrival in Texas, MR. McDONALD spent a year in Collin County in the mercantile business, but finding this not sufficiently profitable to suit his progressive ideas, he interested himself in the cattle business, establishing a ranch on Eagle Creek, in Palo Pinto County, which he stocked with 200 head of cattle. Coming direct from the North, and perfectly conversant with the value of cattle there, and also with the drawbacks with which Northern cattle raisers have to contend, the advantages of unlimited free range and a climate where winter feeding is unnecessary caught his attention at once. It was plain to be seen that the raising and handling of cattle on a large scale in a country possessed of so many natural advantages must certainly prove successful, and assured of this fact, MR. McDONALD, in connection with his father-in-law, Dr. D. B. Warren, organized a cattle company, and began business in the most energetic way. Their first herd, consisting of 1,500 head, was driven through to Baxter Springs, Kansas, in the spring of 1872, and an additional herd of the same size was driven to the same point in the fall of that year. The first year the company was in operation the extraordinary number of 6,000 head was handled, and the following year, 3,000, a good profit being realized on every transaction. This business was continued until the season of 1875-76, when, having sustained some losses through the great depression in the cattle industry, he decided to abandon buying and driving as a business, and to turn his attention more particularly to breeding and rearing cattle on the range adjacent to his home.

The money-making qualities of MR. McDONALD displayed themselves very early in his career. During the years of his first cattle-raising experience, and when the cares and management of the company's business was resting largely on his shoulders, he established a mercantile business in Palo Pinto, and has conducted it successfully ever since. From 1876 until 1880 he devoted his time largely to improving his herds, and the prosperous condition of his business during this period may be judged from the fact that he branded from 300 to 400 calves annually. In 1880 he purchased a ranch on Wolf Branch, three miles west of Palo Pinto, consisting of 6,500 acres, on which was placed the 1,000 head of stock cattle owned by MR. McDONALD at that time. After the purchase of this ranch he again commenced operations on the trail, handling from 2,000 to 3,000 head each year.

At the present time MR. McDONALD owns a ranch of 3,000 acres south of Palo Pinto, one of 1,600 acres lying north of town, one to the east of 1,200 acres, another one to the westward of 6,000 acres, and 1,000 acres near Gordon, in Palo Pinto County, besides three smaller farms at different locations within reach of his home. His transactions in cattle are not so extensive at present as they formerly were, but he ships about 1,000 head annually, and this present season has sold $12,000 worth of stock, all of his own raising. His herd is principally composed of finely graded cattle, and he is now devoting a portion of his attention to the breeding of thoroughbred horses, quite a number of which he has now on his ranch. He is the owner of the largest drug store in Palo Pinto, and another store devoted to general merchandise at the same point, which is perhaps the largest establishment of its kind in Western Texas.

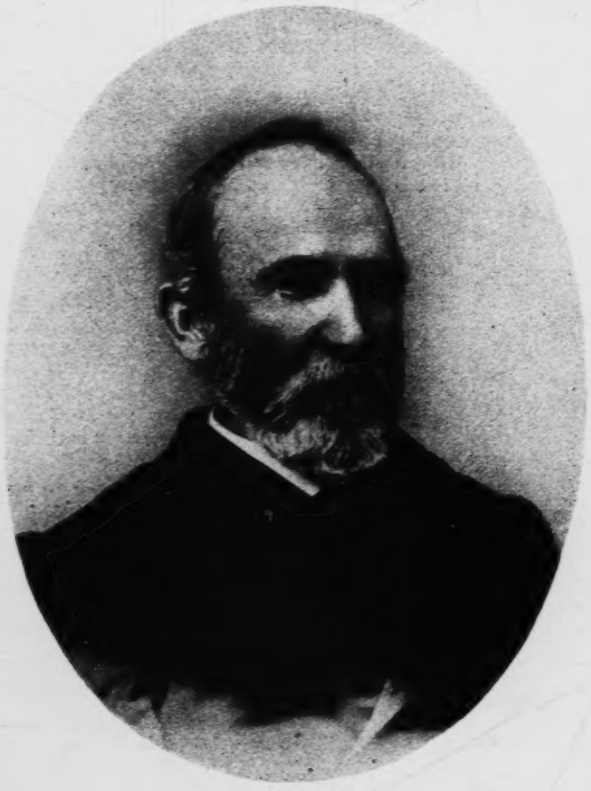
As a financier and business man MR. McDONALD has few equals and no superiors in the State of Texas. His thrift and energy are traits inherited from his worthy father, and they are intensified by his early training, and have been brought prominently to the front through the medium of his surroundings. Every undertaking of whatever nature in which he has yet engaged has proved successful and been made to yield money to the energetic promoter. Aside from his cattle growing and mercantile pursuits he is largely interested in other enterprises, has $10,000 in the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Weatherford, and money in the Citizens' National Bank of the same town, and in Cunningham Bros.' Bank at Palo Pinto. He has always done business on his own capital, and his present fortune is estimated at $75,000.

His wife, a most estimable and charming lady, presides over their beautiful home at Palo Pinto with rare grace, and is in every way a worthy companion of her talented and handsome husband, of whom she is, of course, duly proud. Only one child has blessed their happy union, Charles B., who was born in 1873 and makes his home with his parents, assisting his father in his extensive business operations. He has 200 head of cattle of his own, has full management of his father's cattle interests, and the manner in which he controls this extensive business fully demonstrates his inheritance of the McDonald energy and business sagacity. He is at present in Southern Texas purchasing cattle for shipment, but the greater portion of his time is spent on the McDonald ranches in Palo Pinto County.

MR. McDONALD has been tendered several public offices, but has preferred to remain in private life. He has, however, taken quite an active part in political matters, and has been for several years the chairman of the Democratic county committee. He is a liberal donator to public and private charities, and the wealth that he has accumulated has served to broaden his field of noble works. His friends and well-wishers are as numerous as his acquaintances, and are found in all classes of society.

J. B. MATTHEWS.

J. B. MATTHEWS is one of the oldest settlers of Shackelford County. He located his ranch upon the Clear Fork of the Brazos when white residents in that region were few and far between, and Indians too abundant to be considered picturesque or otherwise interesting or desirable. Game was plentiful, and MR. MATTHEWS and his neighbors were never at a loss for a supply of



J. B. MATTHEWS.

venison or antelope steaks; but the trail leading to the nearest supply point was a long one, and in consequence there was a scarcity at times of the other necessaries of life. Thirty-five years have worked wonders in the development of this region. Railroads now surround Shackleford County on every side and pierce its very center. The Indians have all vanished and game is now little more than a memory, but many of the old time frontier dwellers still remain and among them the subject of this sketch.

John Matthews, the father of J. B., was a native of Georgia, as was also his wife, Elizabeth Harris. The greater portion of their married life was spent in Alabama, where they reared and educated a family of twelve children, a thirteenth dying in infancy. They were named according to age as follows: Nancy, Sallie, Winnie, Mary, Martha, Annie, Benjamin, John, Joseph B., James, Thomas, Andrew and Baker. Mr. Matthews died in Louisiana in 1859.

Born in Lowndes County, Alabama, August 24, 1824, JOSEPH B. MATTHEWS was yet young when his father removed to Louisiana. He was married at Spearsville, in that State, to Miss Caroline Spears, and remained there for a few years, engaged in farming, with his father. Subsequently he crossed the Texas boundary and located for a time in Rusk County, then moved to Freestone County, and in 1859 located in Shackelford County, where he engaged actively in the cattle business. The Indians on the border were then quiet and peaceable, but in the first year of the civil war they became very troublesome. Horse stealing was their principal and favorite pursuit, and they feasted upon stolen beef in preference to game. Making their raids during moonlight nights, and in the most unexpected quarters, they generally got away with the stock undetected. MR. MATTHEWS suffered as did also all of his neighbors, but never had any serious trouble with the Indians, though on several occasions he was attacked by them while serving as scout. However, danger from Indians always threatened the settlers along the upper Brazos, and the need of protecting his home from their attack prevented MR. MATTHEWS from entering the army. The country was generally unsettled and perfect safety was a thing unknown. Tragedies were of frequent occurrence. In Palo Pinto County, about the time of MR. MATTHEWS' arrival, a man named Ko was killed while standing in his doorway. His assassin was never known. At Hubbard a man named Holden was killed by the Indians about 1859. About 1868 organized bands of cow thieves and desperadoes became such a nuisance that the citizens were compelled to take the law into their own hands, and a band of regulators around Fort Griffin took effective and positive methods to keep down crime. Wrong doers who fell in their hands were troublesome no longer. On one occasion they hung a lawyer, then the only one in the county, for defending a woman accused of poisoning her husband.

In 1863 or 1864, while MR. MATTHEWS was living on his ranch six miles below Fort Griffin, the Indians raided the settlement

MRS. J. B. MATTHEWS.

below him. The Lee ranch was attacked, Mr. and Mrs. Lee and one of their daughters massacred, and the rest of the family carried into captivity. Two years later they were rescued through the instrumentality of an old negro, named Britt, who possessed considerable influence with the Indians, and often visited their camps. They usually held their captives for the hopes of obtaining ransom, and would take coffee and sugar or ponies in exchange.

They seemed to know how much ransom the friends of each prisoner could afford to pay, and always demanded as much as they could possibly hope to receive. Such is a brief description of Shackelford County twenty years ago, and of the hardships and dangers its citizens were then forced to contend with. But those troublous times soon ended, and with nothing to disturb him in the pursuit of his business of stock raising, MR. MATTHEWS soon became notedly successful. He is still busied in the cattle industry. Of the seven children that were born to him six are still living, have married and are living in and around Albany. His only son, J. A. Matthews, married Miss Sallie Reynolds, sister of G. T. and W. D. Reynolds, bankers and stockmen of the county, and whose biographies appear elsewhere in this volume. He is following his father's footsteps and devoting his time and energies to the cattle business. The five daughters have married well and their husbands are counted among the most successful business men of the county. Bettie, the eldest, married G. T. Reynolds; Mary married John Larn; Martha, Mart Hoover; Susan, W. D. Reynolds, and Ella, F. E. Conrad. MR. MATTHEWS is justly proud of the family he has reared. They are worthy children of a worthy sire, and true types of that gentle, yet energetic, class of men and women to whom the new West is so largely indebted for its prosperity and social progress. MR. MATTHEWS has never shown any inclination for a political career, though his popularity would doubtless insure him recognition in case he should aspire to an office. So far his public services have been limited to holding the County Commissioner's office for a number of terms. He is a prominent Freemason and a strict member of the Presbyterian church.

J. C. SMITH.

AMASA SMITH, the father of our subject, was born in South Carolina, in 1806, of Scotch-Irish parentage. He was a farmer and a dealer in cattle and horses while living in the Eastern States, and after his removal to Texas, in 1855, he occupied himself in the same callings. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Roberts, was a Tennesseean, born in 1813. To their marriage six children were born, the eldest dying in infancy. The names of the children were: R. Jerome, now dead; Josephine P., now Mrs. W. M. Black, of Waco; Sallie A., wife of R. P. Jackson, of Golindo, Texas; Dilla A., wife of a Mr. Preston, and J. C., whose biography is given herewith. The only living brother of Amasa Smith is also a resident of Texas, having entered the State at an early day and experienced all the vicissitudes of pioneer life.

Born in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, J. C. SMITH was only nine years old when his parents moved to Texas and located in McLennan County, where his father engaged in farming and in dealing in cattle and horses. Young SMITH'S school days were interrupted by the war, and in September, 1864, when only seventeen years of age, he started from Waco to join the Confederate army. He was accompanied by a friend of about his own age, and the two had secured passes which enabled them to traverse the country without danger of molestation from the military. Going north, by way of Paris and Dokesville, they reached Gano's brigade near Fort Smith, Arkansas, and enlisted in Col. Curley's regiment under Capt. O. J. Downs, of Company "C." The brigade had just returned from a scout when the new recruits joined them, and had brought in a captured supply train of about 300 wagons. Feasting was the order of the day, and in watching the committees from the several companies apportioning the blankets, shawls and other dry goods among the men, MR. SMITH and his companion naturally formed the conclusion that soldiering was, on the whole, decidedly more pleasant than they had before imagined. Shortly after this the command was ordered to Hempstead, Texas, where it was disbanded, April 20, 1865.

After his return home MR. SMITH attended Col. L. W. Goodridge's school at Waco for a time; but, as his father was at that time an invalid, he soon recognized the necessity of giving up his studies and assuming the management of the business at home. Upon investigation he found his father's cattle very badly scattered, and affairs generally in an unsatisfactory shape, but at the expense of a great deal of time managed to round up a few hundred of cattle and horses, with which he commenced in business on a small, but safe scale, and held his stock in McLennan and Falls Counties for a number of years, meeting with fair success financially, but not accumulating wealth as rapidly as he had hoped. When the Mexican Central Railroad was building, in 1881, MR. SMITH went from Waco across the country to El Paso, and secured a grading contract on the line between that point and Zacatecas, and was occupied in this construction work until 1884. He found the business of contracting profitable, but grew satisfied in time that his old occupation of cattle growing was decidedly more to his taste, and at the same time, fully as remunerative. Fully impressed with this fact, he disposed of his railroad outfit in 1884, and returned to Big Springs, Texas, bent upon making the cattle industry his life's pursuit, and he has since adhered to that determination. He was then the owner of a small ranch in Falls County, but the range in that portion of the State was much too limited to admit of carrying on stock growing on a large scale. Shortly after his return from Mexico MR. SMITH bought two flocks of sheep and ranched them at Big Springs. He also bought 2,500 head of cattle from W. T. Roberts, paying $7.50 a head all around, calves included, and subsequently bought the remnant of this herd with its brand, "B5," and the "X M" ranch, with its cattle, horses and appurtenances, from John Roberts. The total sum expended in these purchases was $35,000, and as the Roberts sold at a sacrifice, MR. SMITH found himself the owner of a very valuable herd, and in a condition to carry on his business in a satisfactory manner. He has always been able to realize a profit from sheep raising, and although the low price of wool and other causes have combined to drive many men from the business, he has never given it up altogether and has usually run large flocks. In looking back over past transactions he finds that the best profit he has ever made was in a sheep deal, buying the animals for ninety-five cents each, and selling the wool which was sheared from them the following spring for $1.25 a fleece. The day of such deals is now past, but a sheepman who handles his flocks carefully and gives them first class attention can still hope to derive a fair profit from the business.

MR. SMITH'S cattle ranch is located forty miles west of Midland, where he is now holding about 5,000 head of cattle. He has also a sheep ranch in Crockett County, and his flocks usually number from 8,000 to 12,000 head. Besides these he owns an interest in a large tract of land in Old Mexico, which he expects to stock with cattle and sheep. He handles principally graded stock, and gives preference to the Polled Angus and Hereford breeds of cattle. His residence is located a mile and a half from Big Springs, where he owns a section of land, a portion of which is in cultivation. His home is a comfortable and convenient one, built on modern lines and supplied with all the comforts and luxuries of modern life. He is justly proud of this suburban villa, as he has devoted much time and a great deal of money to its construction and the improvement of its grounds. In his estimation, no surroundings are too expensive for his little household, and his happiness is largely drawn from the sunshine

of his dear ones' smiles. He was married in 1872, to Miss Angie Belle Forney, daughter of J. T. Forney, of Waco, born at Columbus, Tennessee, July 23, 1855; and by this union he secured not only an amiable and loving companion, but also a capable assistant, possessing the discretion and ability to manage in his frequent absences every branch of his extensive business. They are the parents of three children: Amasa G., James F. and Mary A.

J. C. SMITH is an eminently successful man, and by those to whom he is best known his success is attributed largely to his remarkable energy and unflinching resolution. He started in life with the determination to win the fight regardless of obstacles and untoward circumstances, and though he has met with his share of reverses, they have served rather to steady him in his course than to check his progress. Had MR. SMITH lived amid the perpetual warfares of some earlier age he would have won distinction as a leader of warlike men, but in the present peaceful era his strong personal traits have led into different channels, winning for their possessor, however, the respect and esteem of his acquaintances, as well as a goodly share of this world's wealth. His influence has always been exerted toward fostering the best interests of his State and section, and every laudable public or individual enterprise has been cheerfully accorded his sympathy and support. He is considered to be one of the most public spirited citizens of Big Springs, and was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank at that place, of which he has since been a director.

ROBERT K. WYLIE.

MR. WYLIE has come up through every grade of the cattle raising, from herding, when but a mere boy, at a few dollars per month, to one of the most extensive ranch and cattle owners in Texas. He lives near Ballinger, and was born in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, June 6, 1836.

His father, S. K. Wylie, of Irish ancestry, was born in North Carolina about 1800, and in 1825 married Miss McNeel, of South Carolina, and was the father of ten children: William Harthorn, James Jackson, John McNeel, Robert K., Thomas S., Benjamin Franklin, Henry Clay, Martha D., Isabella and Harriet. He moved, soon after his marriage, to Mississippi, and followed farming and school teaching. His wife died there and he moved to Texas, in 1847, and went to farming in Anderson County. He died the following year.

ROBERT K. WYLIE was married to Miss Mollie Modena Jewell, daughter of H. C. Jewell, of Fort Worth, Texas, December 4, 1883. They have no children.

As a boy, ROBERT WYLIE had a little more than his share of the hardships which the lads of Texas were subject to in the early days. The death of his father when he was but twelve years of age left him to "hustle" for his own living, which deprived him of all chance of an education, meager though it would have been at that time and place. He learned to build brick chimneys in Anderson County when only a lad, and received in payment ten or fifteen head of cattle, which he drove to Erath County about 1852. He there hired to Hense Roberts to drive cattle for him at $15 per month and furnished his own horse. He held this position for nearly two years, putting every dollar he got into yearling heifers. Then, through Mr. Roberts' recommendation, he got a similar position with James Drew at $20 per month, in Stephens County. He took his own small herd with him and remained in this employment about three years.

In June, 1865, he, in company with four others, drove a bunch of cattle to Old Mexico and sold them, MR. WYLIE realizing $500 as his share of the profits, and with this in his pocket he returned to Texas. Arriving at the mouth of the Concho River he met Jim Patterson, to whom he loaned his money and entered his service at $75 a month, driving cattle across the plains to Fort Sumner, N. M. He followed this for two and a half years, and then, having a settlement with Mr. Patterson, took his money and bought a small herd, which he drove up the Pecos into New Mexico. For ten years he was engaged in this branch of the business for Patterson and himself, and was the first man to drive cattle into the bend of the Pecos River, now known as Texas bend.

Soon after he sold his Texas interests to Dick Robertson and brother and transferred his operations entirely to New Mexico, remaining there for about two years. Selling out to John Chisum on credit he came back to Texas, settling where Ballinger now is, about 1873, and commenced to grade his cattle and is still keeping up the good work.

In 1876 he returned to New Mexico in company with Sam R. Coggin and Clay Parks, and they together bought 8,000 cattle and drove them to the head of Pease River, and established what is now known as the Matador ranch. Eighteen months after he sold his interest to John Dawson for $45,000. He then went back to New Mexico where he had another herd and drove it down the Pecos River to Horsehead Crossing, and held them there for about two years and sold a one-third interest to A. B. Robertson. In 1882 he sold the balance to John Dawson for $185,000. It is now known as the TX ranch.

In 1882 he started another ranch between the Pecos and Rio Grande Rivers, in the mountains, and sold it in 1882 to W. M. and C. C. Furmalt. In the same year he bought 5,000 sheep; in 1884 he bought 15,000 more, and kept increasing his flocks until he had 60,000 head. In 1885 about 25,000 of his sheep died from cold and wet weather.

While holding cattle on the Concho, MR. WYLIE, with the other cattlemen of that section, were greatly annoyed by the Indians, who were perpetually stealing cattle and horses, and generally managed to escape with their booty by seeking shelter in the deep ravines among the hills. They were frequently pursued by the owners of the stolen stock, and occasionally some of the thieves would come to grief. The chances, however, were always with the Indians, for they were perfectly acquainted with every hiding place in the country, and if they disdained to flee from their pursuers, could lay in wait for them, where the results of a fight could not be for a moment in doubt. On one occasion MR. WYLIE was led into an ambuscade of this kind, and one of his party was killed. The band of Indians, fifteen in number, had taken, as usual, to the hills, but MR. WYLIE and his six companions were trailing them with dogs, and their final discovery was only a matter of time. Doubling back on their trail the Indians reached a bluff under which the white men would have to pass, and fired upon them as they came up, killing Brown, one of the leaders of the party. The Indians' position was too strong to attack, and the white men were forced to retreat. MR. WYLIE has lost heavily through the thievish dispositions of his red neighbors, but, unlike many other cattlemen, has never brought any claim against the Government for his losses.

MR. WYLIE now leads a quiet life in his beautiful home within a quarter of a mile of the tawny Colorado and about nine miles west of Ballinger. He has a splendid residence built of stone and embowered in magnificent shade trees. It is located on his home ranch of 60,000 acres, all of which is under fence. He is in robust health, hale, and well preserved, notwithstanding so much of his life was passed under circumstances calculated to try the strongest constitution. He spent one winter on the plains without seeing the inside of a house. Like the bulk of the well-to-do cattlemen of Texas, his present possessions are the fruits of his own unaided endeavors, which doubtless adds to the sweets of their enjoyment.

COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

THE personal reminiscences of the life of COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER, of Dallas, Texas, would, of themselves, almost fill a book, but space forbidding, we are forced to concentrate in a few pages a mere outline of a life literally teeming with interest; a life equally interwoven with the rough and ready romance

COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

surrounding the early settler of Texas, and the methodical existence of the banker and financier of to-day; a life, the early days of which were spent in comparative poverty, but which is now surrounded with all the elegance and luxury that wealth, coupled with taste and refinement, can give.

His father, Geo. Webb Slaughter, a Mississippian by birth, of German-English ancestry, was a citizen of Texas prior to its declaration of independence, and on May 10th, 1836, just twenty days after the battle of San Jacinto, was married to Miss Sara Mason, an Alabamian and relative of John Y. Mason, of Mason and Dixon Line fame. Geo. Webb Slaughter, now in his eighty-third year, resides in Palo Pinto County, on a ranch which he and his son established in 1857. At this place he lost his wife on January 6th, 1894, in the seventy-sixth year of her age.

COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER was born February 9th, 1837, in Sabine County, Texas. His birth should prove of more or less interest to the average Texan, inasmuch as he is, so far as is known, the first male child born in Texas after its declaration as a Republic.

The Colonel has been twice married: first, in 1860 to Miss Cynthia Anne Jowell, daughter of James Jowell, of Palo Pinto County, of which union five children were born, all of whom still live: Geo. M., the eldest, is superintendent of the Running Water Ranch; Minnie, the oldest girl is the wife of Dr. G. T. Veal, of Jefferson, Texas; Dela, the third child, married G. G. Wright, Esq., attorney-at-law, Dallas, Texas; R. Lee Slaughter, the second son, is superintendent of the Long S ranch; E. Dick Slaughter, the third son by this marriage, contemplates adopting the law as a profession, and is now in attendance at the University of Texas for that purpose.

COL. SLAUGHTER was married the second time in January, 1877, to Miss Carrie Averill, daughter of the noted Baptist divine, A. M. Averill, of Cambridge, Mass. Of this union there are four children—C. C. Jr., Alexander Averill, Carrie R. and Nellie Louise, the latter now an infant in her second year.

It is hard to tell just when the interesting subject of this biography really took his first lessons in the management of cattle; however, the first we hear of him is at the age of twelve, when he was employed in assisting his father in the management of what would now be termed a very insignificant herd of cattle, then located on the ridge lands of the Sabine River and Patroon Creek. It was from this section that the boy received his first lesson in driving, rendering active and intelligent assistance to his father in the removal of ninety-two head of cattle some 250 miles further west, and locating a ranch on Trinity River, in Freestone County, on what is known as Prather's Prairie. Here the boy remained, in company with his uncle (who owned an interest in the herd above mentioned), while his father returned to his family and farming interests on Sabine River. It was while attending to his duties on this Trinity River ranch that young SLAUGHTER seems to have made up his mind to devote his coming years to the raising of cattle. Just how strong this youthful resolution was, may be judged from the fact that the most pronounced desire of the man and banker of to-day is "to be in the saddle and after the cow." He continued to assist his uncle and father—the latter having disposed of his interests on the Sabine River and moved with his family to the Trinity—until his seventeenth year, when he obtained the consent of his father to allow him to take a wagon and make a trading trip on his own account. On this trip he drove to Anderson County, purchased a

MRS. COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

lot of lumber, hauled it to the Three Forks of the Trinity and to Dallas County, where he disposed of it to the new settlers at a fair profit. With the proceeds of his lumber he went to Collin County and purchased wheat, and, placing his own team on a tread-mill, he ground it into flour. Hauling this flour back to Magnolia,

near his father's home, he sold it at a considerable advance, clearing some $520 on the three months' trip. This may be said to have been the first money the young man ever made by his own exertions. With this capital it was not long before he acquired his uncle's interest in his father's herd, which interest numbered some seventy head or more.

Little did the unsophisticated youth at this time imagine that this very herd of seventy ordinary cattle was to form the nucleus of the immense possessions of the future banker. He did not, as might be supposed, give his entire attention to his new purchase, but, ever on the alert for "side issues," his services were soon called into requisition by parties who were driving cattle from the Brazos River country to the New Orleans market. This occupation did not necessitate his leaving home, as his duties merely consisted in helping to pass these marketable cattle across the oft' swollen waters of the turbulent Trinity, an occupation at which the young man seems to have been peculiarly adept. To form an idea of his accurate judgment of cattle, even at that early age, it might be well to add here that he had not handled these Brazos River cattle many times before he began to appreciate their superiority both in size and flesh to the cattle he was raising on the Trinity, indeed, he was so favorably impressed that he soon succeeded in convincing his father likewise.

About this time civilization began to encroach rapidly upon their range, and where formerly there was nothing to be seen but mile after mile of green succulent grass, there now appeared at frequent intervals broad brown stretches of soil under cultivation. This state of affairs not suiting young Slaughter, he, by constant importunity, finally induced his father to accompany him on a trip through the western portion of the State for the purpose of locating a new ranch. This trip consumed the entire summer of 1855, they finally selecting Palo Pinto County, some 300 miles northwest of their location on the Trinity, as their future home. In the year 1856 he assumed full control of the entire herd, numbering 1,500 head, and, with a few helpers, drove them to the newly selected ranch, where he erected a home suitable for the reception of his parents, to which they moved in the following year.

At this time Palo Pinto County was, without question, the finest cattle country in the entire West. Thoroughly appreciating this fact and feeling perfectly satisfied about the welfare of his increasing herd, Slaughter, Jr., now began to cast about for one of his beloved "side issues." This time it consisted in selling beeves to the neighboring military post, Fort Belknap, and to the numerous Indian reservations near by. He accumulated considerable money from this traffic and put every dollar of it in cattle, soon increasing his interest in the general herd to as much, if not more than that of his father.

At this time war broke out between the Indians and the whites. The savages had for some time past been committing severe depredations on the settlers in the adjacent territory, stealing cattle and murdering their owners, at any and every opportunity. In this, as well as in the numerous Indian wars that followed young Slaughter was quite a factor. While personally, always on more or less friendly terms with the Indians, he never failed to respond actively to any call made by the adjacent settlers. The Colonel relates a thrilling incident which shows conclusively that the Indians at times really had sufficient provocation to commit the crimes they were too often guilty of. He says:

"It was in 1859, during my residence at Palo Pinto. Open war had just been declared between the whites and Indians. For mutual protection, and in order to make anything like a successful stand against the Indians, the white men in the different sections formed themselves into bands, or parties, which bodies afterwards became known as scouts. One night a party of these scouts located a number of friendly Indians encamped about a mile from my home. Not waiting to ascertain whether the Indians were friendly or not, the whites approached the camp fires as closely as possible and emptied the contents of their guns right in the midst of the unsuspecting redskins, killing men, women and children alike. I was attracted to the scene of disturbance by the noise of the guns. I had no sooner arrived than I took in the situation at a glance. I knew instinctively that what few Indians had escaped would immediately return to the agency, about thirty miles distant, where there were thousands of warriors, reinforce themselves and return before daylight to bury their dead and afterwards wreak a most horrible revenge on the innocent people of that settlement for an act committed by a lot of hot-headed, thoughtless men from an entirely different section of the country. I determined to prevent this second outrage if possible, so returning to my house, I saddled my horse, mounted, and put off at a rapid pace for the agency thirty long, black and dismal miles away. I had probably proceeded two-thirds of the distance when I met the band returning. It was just as I expected. They were covered with war paint and in the ugliest possible frame of mind. Being personally acquainted with a number of the leaders among them, I at once began to explain the true state of affairs, and to assure them that the people residing in the settlement where the murder had just been committed were entirely innocent, and that they would do a great wrong if they massacred the people of my settlement for any act committed by a lot of strangers living at a distance. By constantly talking in this strain and assisting them in the burial of their dead, I eventually succeeded in quieting them for the time being. I shall always firmly believe however, that had I not interceded on this occasion there would have been one of the most horrible massacres ever perpetrated by savage vengeance."

From this time on the Indians became very annoying, and every frontiersman in that section literally carried his life in his hand. Every warrior was armed with the latest improved rifle of that day, and the cattlemen did not know at what moment they would be knocked out of the saddle with a bullet. All during the civil war, and indeed long after, COL. SLAUGHTER was forced into almost daily conflict with the Indians. On one occasion he accompanied an expedition under Gen. Ross and Capt. Cureton, during which they rescued a white lady by the name of Miss Cynthia Anne Parker. This lady, captured in Limestone County some twenty years previous, had been held in bondage and forced to perform the duties of a slave ever since.

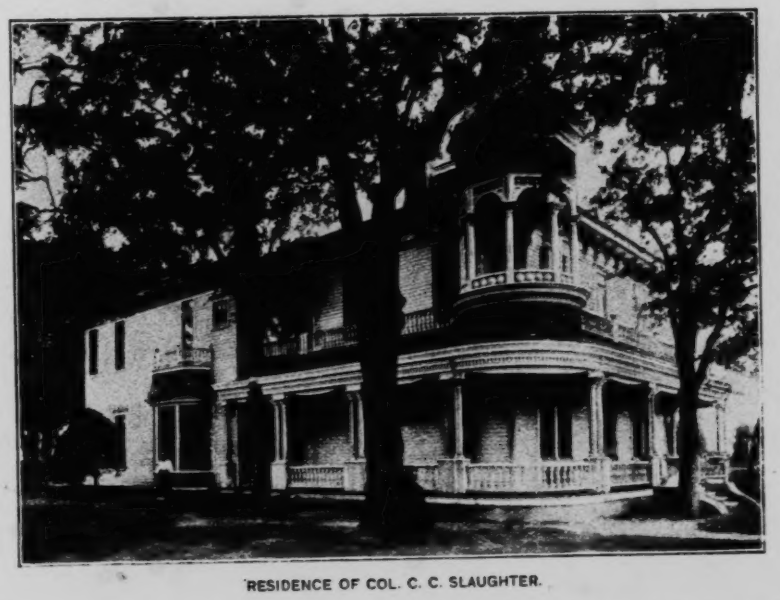
On his return from this expedition young SLAUGHTER made the unpleasant discovery that during his absence he had been robbed of a very fine herd of horses. This was only one of the many similar robberies committed at that time by the Indians. Indeed, these red desperadoes now became so numerous and their acts of villainy so frequent that the settlers of Palo Pinto County began to make almost universal preparation for departure. This general move afforded the subject of our sketch an opportunity which he was not slow to take advantage of, viz., to buy as many cattle as he wanted at his own price, and to take as much time as he wanted in paying for them. He bought largely on this basis, and soon had the satisfaction of knowing that he was the largest cattle owner in that section.

At this time General Sam Houston, then governor of Texas, issued an order that ten companies of rangers be raised on the frontier. These companies were termed "Minute Men." Each company contained one hundred men, sixty of whom were in the field continually and under the direct supervision of the Chief Justice of the county in which the body was raised. Upon the formation of one of these companies in his section, Slaughter, Jr., was elected Captain, which position he retained as long as the organization continued in active service.

At the close of the war he decided to leave Texas and make a trip to Mexico. Making his preparations accordingly, he soon set out accompanied by Col. Kit Carter, Charles Goodnight, Dick Jowell and George Lemley. They traveled on pack mules and had an occasional skirmish with the Indians by way of excitement. They had gotten as far as the Llano country and were

gradually making their way among the spruce brakes along Devil's River when an accident occurred which terminated their trip then and there. George Lemley accidentally got his rifle entangled in an over-hanging limb which caused the discharge of the gun, the ball entering under Slaughter's right shoulder blade and lodging against his breast bone. The wounded young man laid in that dismal spot for weeks, without medical assistance of any kind, his comrades daily expecting his death. His splendid constitution however, proved too hardy for the severe wound, and they finally succeeded in transporting him across the mountains back to the nearest settlement on a litter swung between two of the pack mules.

The year 1867 found him still an invalid and more or less confined to his room. This enforced confinement operated severely against his outside interests. His immense herds of cattle were being reduced to almost a minimum by roving bands of renegades, half-breeds, and deserters from the late war who now began to flock to this part of the State. Sick, laid up in his house, his physical condition precluding all possibility of giving personal attention to his herds, receiving daily reports from his employes to the effect that cattle thieves were branding his calves right and left, is it to be wondered at that young Slaughter became heartily disgusted with the whole state of affairs and actually offered to sell out his entire holdings, easily worth a hundred thousand, for ten thousand dollars. Luckily for him he did not find a purchaser.



RESIDENCE OF COL. C. C. SLAUGHTER.

The fall of 1867 found his wound almost well but his finances in a most depleted state. Having no cash with which to pay his men, or even to support his family properly, he determined to gather a herd of cattle, drive them to the Red River, and from there ship to New Orleans for market. He succeeded in collecting 300 extra fine steers, with which he at once began the long and tedious drive towards New Orleans. Reaching the banks of the Trinity, he found that river so greatly swollen that it was impossible to cross. This enforced delay was fortunate, for while detained here he met a gentleman who had a contract to furnish cattle to a packery recently established at Jefferson, Texas. With this party he entered into the following agreement: He, SLAUGHTER, was to furnish the Jefferson packery with a certain number of cattle, each animal to weigh not less than 650 pounds net, for which he was to receive five cents per pound net, payable in gold, gold then being at a premium of fifty per cent. In the stipulated time he drove 300 steers into the packery, which were killed and netted an average of 703 pounds each, paying him the splendid price of $35 per head in gold. COL. SLAUGHTER to-day holds the receipts for this sale, and claims they are the heaviest cattle ever sold in the State. This being the only case of the kind on record he is justly proud of it, and modestly asks to be scored one. With the proceeds of this sale he returned to his home in Palo Pinto County and paid off his debts. Then hearing that there was great demand for cattle in the Northern markets, he determined to take his chances through the Indian Territory and drive a herd to Kansas where he could get proper railroad facilities.

In 1868 he collected a herd of very fine steers and started North, breaking on this trip what is now known as the "Chisholm Trail." After considerable hardship and great personal danger, he finally reached his objective point in Kansas and sold his entire herd at $42.00 per head. After this he made these trips frequently, clearing from twenty-five to seventy-five thousand dollars profit annually.

It may be of interest to add here that the present great "Cattle Raisers Association of Texas" was first discussed in a conversation between Col. C. L. Carter, J. C. Loving and COL. SLAUGHTER on the latter's ranch in Young County on Dillingham Prairie.

Along about 1871 COL. SLAUGHTER disposed of his Texas interests to Messrs. Loving, Rivers and Johnson. He took his pay in cattle, which he drove to the Indian Territory for the winter and disposed of same at a handsome profit in Kansas in the following spring. His next move of importance was to return to Texas, purchase several thousand selected heifers and form an organization for the manipulation of high-bred cattle under the firm name of "C. C. Slaughter & Co." He then went to Kentucky and purchased a large number of high pedigree short-horn bulls which he shipped to Texas and ranged with his heifers.

In 1879 he bought out the Company and became sole owner. Now note the result of his high breeding. In 1882 he shipped to St. Louis, out of this improved herd, eleven carloads of three and four-year-old steers. Every animal in the entire lot netted him the enormous sum of $7 per hundred pounds. COL. SLAUGHTER begs to be scored "No. 2." for this sale as it still remains the highest price ever paid for grass-fed cattle.

After the sale above referred to, the COLONEL was offered one million dollars for his famous breed of "Long ∞" cattle, which offer he accepted, but the would-be purchaser failing to put up the requisite amount of cash the deal was declared off.

Some faint idea of his present vast cattle interests may be formed from the following:

It is estimated that the SLAUGHTER branding irons are applied to some twelve thousand calves annually. He has at present twenty thousand cattle on his Long ∞ ranch. This ranch, situated on the Colorado river, is fifty by eighty miles in extent, COL. SLAUGHTER owning in fee simple ninety-seven thousand acres. He has seven thousand head of cattle on what is known as the "Running Water Ranch" in Hale and Lamb Counties. This ranch contains eighty-nine thousand acres. He also has on this ranch a very fine herd of stock horses numbering some three hundred head. The annual expenses of the two ranches above mentioned run from sixty to seventy-five thousand dollars. Besides the above he has ten thousand steers in Wyoming and

Montana valued at $250,000. COL. SLAUGHTER first began banking in Dallas in 1873 with the City Bank, with which institution he continued until 1884, when he obtained a charter for the American National Bank, in the directory of which he embodied such well-known financiers as W. H. Thomas, E. J. Cannon, John B. Wilson, W. G. Paggitt, W. L. Hall and W. R. McIntyre. COL. SLAUGHTER was elected Vice-President on the day of the bank's organization, which position he has retained ever since. The large and flourishing business of this bank speaks for itself, as well as for its organizer. A perusal of the foregoing biography will show anyone at a glance that COL. SLAUGHTER'S wonderful success is principally attributable to indomitable energy, close and constant attention to his duties, and a keen insight into the question of supply and demand.

To know COL. SLAUGHTER is to like him. He is not at all burdened with the awe-inspiring dignity and depressing airs usually assumed by gentlemen of his wealth, but, on the contrary, is an affable gentleman of quick perception and pleasant address. Among his business associates he is regarded as a man of forcible qualities, invariable promptness, and as always willing to give his assistance to any undertaking promising the welfare of his adopted city.

A. A. COX.

IN choosing a permanent location for the cattle business MR. COX has pushed to the extreme West, seeking for as wild a section as the State could afford, and he has found it in El Paso County, near the Diablo Mountains. There he has unlimited range, with practically the identical surroundings to which he was accustomed in the old days. There are no fences to hinder his cattle from seeking the freshest pasturage, and he can mount his horse and ride forth in the early morning without having his ears assailed by the din of steam whistles or any of the thousand and one noises peculiar to civilized life. It is characteristic of the native Texan that he should heartily enjoy the freedom of a typical Western life.

A. A. COX was born in Navarro County, Texas, December 27, 1848. His father, James Cox, was an Illinoian, who moved to Texas in 1833, and was a prominent figure on the frontier during its most troublous days, passing through innumerable hardships and dangers. He was in the Mexican War, and after its close settled down to the stock business. He married a widow, Mrs. Waddell, whose maiden name was Susan Lane, and who was a native of Ohio. She was the mother of five children by her first husband and two by her marriage to Mr. Cox. The eldest son, W. W. Cox, died in 1863. During the boyhood of our subject he had the advantage of such opportunities as the frontier afforded in the way of schooling, but the idea of a superior education seems incompatible with that of split-log school houses and puncheon benches, and so it is safe to assume that MR. COX was forced to draw his store of knowledge from the lessons of practical experience later on in life.

When A. A. COX was three years old his father died, and five years later the mother traded some land belonging to the family in Navarro County for cattle and moved to Hill Connty, where she exchanged a portion of the herd for land. The remainder of the cattle were turned on the range, and though our subject was then but seven years old he aided his brother all he could in caring for them and keeping them within proper bounds. After his mother's death, in 1867, young COX took charge of the entire business, managing the stock and farming a little, and exerting every effort to improve his circumstances. The fact of his marriage, which occurred in October, 1868, furnished an added impetus to his efforts, and in 1871 he sold out his cattle mark and brand and devoted his energies to opening a larger farm and building and improving a home; but finding, after a short period of agricultural pursuits, that better money could be made in his old occupation of ranching, he rented his place and moved to Bosque County, where he bought land and a second herd of cattle. Two years later he traded the land for cattle and horses, and sought in Palo Pinto County a more desirable location for carrying on stock growing on a large scale. However, his residence in the last-named county was only of two years duration, for, as his children grew to a scholastic age he decided to move to a location where they could have the advantages of good schools, and accordingly took his family to Thorp Spring, establishing them in a good home. His horses were driven to Eastern Texas, and were there disposed of at a good price, and after residing three years at Thorp Spring MR. COX sold his cattle also and again moved westward, his next halt being on Paluxie Creek, near Stephensville, Erath County, where he remained only one season, and was engaged in farming.

Becoming tired of his continual moving from place to place, MR. COX now determined to locate permanently at some point in the West, selecting El Paso County, since there he could have some assurance of remaining for a time without being elbowed from his range by an influx of "grangers." He sold his old Hill County home and also his land at Thorp Spring and in Erath County, and purchasing 100 cows at a cost of $21.50 a head, moved them to the spot which he had selected as the future site of his ranch. This was in 1883, and at that time a great many cattlemen were bringing their herds into El Paso County, but a few years later there was a severe drought which cut the grass supply so short that nearly all the cattle were driven from the country to evade their loss through starvation. MR. COX remained with his herd, and his interests have rapidly increased until he has now about 1,500 head of well-graded cattle; the prosperity of his business being evidenced by the fact that he branded 525 calves in the season of 1894. He sells to buyers for shipment, delivering the cattle at the nearest railroad point. His brand is "G U S ∞".

When MR. COX settled on this ranch his nearest neighbor was forty miles away, and there was considerable danger of Indian attacks, as the Apaches had recently committed some murders in his vicinity, but he has never been troubled in any way, though his family has been left alone on the ranch for weeks at a time. He owns some property in Pecos City, where his family now resides principally for the benefit of the schools with which that flourishing little town is supplied. His wife, formerly Miss S. E. Yarbro, was the daughter of J. H. and Kate Yarbro, of Hill County, and she is one of those typical Western women to whose earnest endeavors the advancement of civilization on the remote frontiers may be largely attributed. She is a lady possessed of many noble traits of character, and has the faculty of adapting herself to her surroundings and appearing perfectly in place under any and all circumstances. She has shared in her husband's varying fortunes, enduring the hardships of pioneer life without a murmur, and his past and present successes are largely due to the inspiration of her companionship. MR. and MRS. COX have nine children, eight of them living, namely: J. W., G. H., J. E., A. S., Kate, Bonnie, Lena and Hugh Earnest; one daughter dying in infancy. MR. COX is an enthusiastic believer in the future of the cattle business, and has no desire to change his pursuit. He is a Master Mason, and a member of Pecos Lodge No. 736.

HENRY R. MARTIN.

IT is true that a pony worth $20, with neither saddle nor bridle, is not a very large amount of capital to begin life with, yet that was the only start HENRY R. MARTIN had, and from it he has become one of the wealthiest cattle men and most prominent citizens of Comanche County. His life has been an active one throughout, but Texas is not the only field, by any means, to which his activity has been confined; it has extended over the entire West, the Pacific Slope being the field of his successful beginning.

HENRY R. MARTIN was born in Georgia on May 8, 1829, and as soon as he arrived at a sufficient age he began work on his father's farm, at which occupation he was employed until twenty-one years of age. In 1850 he left home and went to Yalobusha County, Mississippi, where he again engaged in farming. He remained in Mississippi about three years, and in the fall of 1853 made his first trip to Texas to pay a visit to his father who then resided in Bell County. He does not seem to have been very favorably impressed with Bell County for in January, 1854, we find him in New Orleans, at which town he embarked for Aspinwall. On his arrival in Aspinwall the young man's finances appear to have been at a very low ebb, his passage money having been a severe drain on his resources. Nothing daunted, however, he proceeded to cross the Isthmus as best he could to Panama, and thence made his way to San Francisco. From San Francisco he at once proceeded to the mines in Tuolumne County, California, which at that time presented a scene of the busiest mining excitement on the whole Pacific Coast. On reaching the mines, young MARTIN found himself completely broke—literally not possessing enough money to purchase a meal. Once more he demonstrated his ability to bear up under the most depressing circumstances. It was not long before he succeeded in securing a lot of tools on credit and began mining in earnest, which occupation he followed closely for about two-and-a-half years. He then decided that produce and general marketing contained more gold for him than the mines, so he abandoned the pick and shovel, purchased a four mule team and at once began to buy and sell produce among the merchants and miners, making about $200 per month clear. Meeting with such unqualified success in his new venture, it was not long before he had increased his four mule team to eight mules. With the increase of his trading facilities his income kept apace, and he now added a side issue consisting of a flock of sheep. These he improved for about two years, sold for a good profit and invested the proceeds in cattle. In November, 1858, he started for home to see his wife and child whom he had not seen for five years. Taking the Overland Butterfield Route via St. Louis, he reached home in December. He did not remain in Mississippi long on this visit, for in January, 1859, we find him once more on his way to Texas, this time with his family in a two mule wagon. Reaching Vicksburg, the water was so high that it was impossible to cross, so he was compelled to ship to Gaines' Landing, Arkansas. From there he drove to Dallas, Texas, and from there to Comanche County, reaching Cora, the then county seat, February 21. He at once engaged in raising cattle on Sweetwater Creek, at the same time farming in a small way. In July of the same year he made a second trip to California to look after and dispose of his cattle and other property. Arriving there and finding it impossible to dispose of his cattle with any degree of profit, he drove them across the mountains to Carson's Valley, Utah, now Nevada. Soon after his arrival in the valley he sustained a very painful injury, in the shape of an accidental shot wound in the leg, which necessitated his remaining there for several months. As soon as he was able to get around he immediately disposed of his cattle and started for his home in Texas, reaching there December 1, 1860, and at once entered upon the active life of the cattle raiser. His range was at that time in Comanche County, but in 1876 he moved the greater portion of his herd to Taylor County, near Buffalo Gap. From there he moved them to Crosby and Dickens Counties in 1883. In the fall of 1886 he moved one herd to Grant County, New Mexico, locating in the Carlisle Mountains, fifty miles west of Silver City. He moved the second herd to the same place in 1887, but sustained very heavy loss in crossing the plains from heat and drought. His two sons, John A. and William H., are now residing in New Mexico looking after this ranch and cattle. The New Mexico interests are, however, but a very small proportion of MR. MARTIN'S possessions. He has an extensive ranch in Comanche County of between 10,000 and 20,000 acres on which he raises both cattle and horses, and also owns several farms in the county with about 1,400 acres under cultivation.

HENRY R. MARTIN.

He is President of the First National Bank of Comanche, also of the Oil Mill Company, and possesses large interests in numerous other enterprises in the same town. He is justly proud of his splendid success, is public spirited, gives liberally to charitable institutions, and is always ready to extend a helping hand to less fortunate fellow mortals.

MR. MARTIN has been twice married. His first wife was Martha Maxwell Ross, of Tennessee, whom he married in March, 1853, in Mississippi, and who bore him four children: John Alexander, William Henry, Calvin Davis and W. H. His second wife was Martha J., daughter of William Stone and widow of Gabriel Ratlief. This marriage was celebrated May 11, 1863, and she bore him six children: Elizabeth Elander, Mary E., Sarah J., James Monroe, Martha J. and Lucy N.

His father, Henry Martin, was a native of Edgefield, South Carolina, of Irish parentage, and married Elander, daughter of William Dooley, of Georgia, born in 1804. They were married in 1820, and had thirteen children, HENRY R., the subject of this sketch, being the fifth.

Henry Martin, the father, was a successful farmer and stock raiser in Georgia. In the fall of 1853 he moved to Bell County, Texas. In the winter of 1855 he moved to Comanche County, and he, with J. A. McGuire, were the first white men to haul a load of household goods into Comanche County.

JUDGE J. A. MATTHEWS.

JUDGE J. A. MATTHEWS is the only son of J. B. Matthews, a distinguished citizen of Shackelford County, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work. A reference to the sketch mentioned will give the reader an outline of the family history during a greater portion of the present century, and especially to that portion relating to the early settlement of Shackelford and adjoining counties, as well as the important transactions in lands and cattle in which the elder Mr. Matthews has been concerned.

JUDGE J. A. MATTHEWS.

J. A. MATTHEWS was born in Union Parish, Louisiana, March 2, 1853, and was consequently in his sixth year when his father moved to Shackelford County in 1859. The location selected for a home was well out on what was then the frontier, and, under the best of circumstances, there would have been a limited chance for young MATTHEWS to obtain an education; but as the war came on at about this period, the outlook for the settlers in the extreme western counties became so gloomy that immigration was retarded, few improvements of any kind were made, and the people who were already on the border thought more of building forts than school houses. In some neighborhoods of Shackelford and Stephens Counties there were schools, but the buildings were mere inclosures of rough pickets or "stockades" with dirt roofs and floors, and the children who were fortunate enough to live within reach of one of these institutions of learning, were content to accept a "puncheon" bench in lieu of a better seat, and, in many cases, to dispense with a desk altogether. MR. MATTHEWS' acquaintance with the primary branches was obtained amid the favorable surroundings just described, and he proved himself an apt and industrious student.

In 1871, J. A. MATTHEWS, as a first venture in life, started out on the trail to Colorado with a herd of 500 cattle which his father had given him. He was by no means a novice in the business of cattle driving, as he had been accustomed, from his early boyhood, to assist his father in caring for his stock, and could, if necessary, make a hand with any of the cowboys; but yet, the undertaking which he had assumed was a difficult one for a boy of nineteen, however energetic and enterprising he might be. This drive was successfully made, and the cattle were located on a ranch in Colorado, while MR. MATTHEWS proceeded to Pueblo, in that State, and entered school, remaining there during the winter of 1871 and 1872. During the season of 1872 he made another and a longer drive, to the Humboldt River in Nevada, with 1,060 cattle, belonging to George Reynolds, but found it impossible to dispose of this herd profitably, for cash, and finally made an exchange for horses. He returned to Texas the following year and assisted his father in gathering up his cattle which had strayed from their various ranges, locating them as collected upon a ranch in Haskell County. The result of the round-up was a herd which suited J. A. MATTHEWS so well that he proposed to his father an exchange of his own herd in Colorado for a one-half interest in his father's cattle, and the trade was accordingly made, J. A. MATTHEWS becoming the half-owner of something like 1,000 head of very desirable stock cattle.

In the year 1881 MR. MATTHEWS entered into a partnership with G. T. and W. D. Reynolds, his brothers-in-law, and together they purchased the cattle belonging to M. V. Hoover, paying him for them the sum of $50,000. They bought and leased large tracts of land, and upon their immense pastures, for the five years following, branded about 10,000 head annually. They used only Durham and Hereford bulls, and the Reynolds & Matthews' herd became generally known and recognized as the finest in the State. In the markets they always obtained the highest current prices, and upon several occasions sold their one and two-year-olds for $18 and $23 a head. The firm carried on an extensive business of raising, buying and selling cattle for five years, at which time the company, by mutual consent, was dissolved. Since the dissolution of the company MR. MATTHEWS has been operating in his own name.

MR. MATTHEWS' success in the business of cattle raising has, to a great extent, been due to his personal industry and application, coupled with a desire to grade his cattle up to the highest possible degree of excellence. He has believed, from the commencement of his business life, that any work worth doing is worth doing well, and until 1885 the greater portion of his time was spent in the saddle, working with his men, and assisting in

everything attempted under his supervision. MR. MATTHEWS, Mart Hoover, and M. P. Johnson, were the three men who first introduced in Texas the plan of confining cattle within prescribed boundaries, and this system—commonly known as "line riding"—proved so desirable that it was generally adopted and followed until the fencing of the ranges rendered it necessarily out of date.

Although during MR. MATTHEWS' boyhood the Indians were very troublesome, and kept the Western communities in a constant state of excitement and agitation, he himself has suffered no bodily harm through their depredations. In the years prior to and during the war many raids were made upon the settlements along the upper Brazos and its tributaries, stock of all kinds being driven off, and, in a number of instances, children stolen and only recovered after endless difficulties. The year of 1871 was a particularly eventful one for the citizens of Jack and Young Counties, where the Kiowa chiefs, Satanta, Big Tree and Satank, perpetrated many atrocities. They were eventually captured at the Fort Still agency by order of General Sherman, then on a tour of inspection in the Southwest, and while on the way to the Jacksboro jail Satank attempted to escape and was killed. The other chiefs were sentenced to be hanged, but the sentence was not carried out, since to have done this would have incensed the Indians and probably led to the slaughter of defenceless settlers. Satanta and Big Tree were imprisoned for a long time at Huntsville, and MR. MATTHEWS met them while they were en route for that place, riding in the stage with them from Denison to Sherman. After the cessation of the Indian troubles the settlers and cattlemen experienced a good deal of annoyance from a class of whites whose thefts were more frequent than those of their red rivals in rascality, though perhaps not always so extensive; but a judicious application of a little lynch law put an end to this state of affairs, and an era of peace and safety followed, much to the satisfaction of the law-abiding citizens, who had grown to look upon their rifles and revolvers as the most valuable of their possessions.

MRS. J. A. MATTHEWS.

MR. J. A. MATTHEWS was married on Christmas Day, 1876, to Miss Sallie A. Reynolds, daughter of W. B. Reynolds and sister of G. T. and W. D. Reynolds, prominent citizens and well-known cattlemen of Albany, Texas. Mrs. Matthews was born and her early life was spent in Stephens County. They have seven children living, having lost their eldest, Annie. Those living are: May Louise, J. B., Susette, Ethel, Lucille, Sallie and J. A., Jr. Following their marriage MR. and MRS. MATTHEWS first lived on what was known as the California Ranch, located in Haskell County, twenty-four miles from Fort Griffin, then the only shipping point in Texas west of Fort Worth. Leaving this place in 1878 MR. MATTHEWS moved his family to the Stone Ranch, near Fort Griffin, and then to Albany, in Shackelford County, where he now resides. He is one of the most thoroughly progressive citizens of this beautiful and wide-awake Western town, and takes a lively interest in all measures pertaining to the advancement of his locality, county, or State. In evidence of the appreciation in which he is held by the community at large, it is perhaps enough to state that he has recently been elected, on the Democratic ticket, as Judge of his county, a position which he fills to the satisfaction of his constituents and in a manner redounding to his own personal credit. Though much of his time is now occupied in public duties, he has not allowed his cattle interest to suffer, and affairs on his ranch are carried on as vigorously as before. MR. MATTHEWS now owns a 50,000 acre ranch in Shackelford and Throckmorton Counties, including a portion of the old Comanche reservation, or known by some as Old Camp Cooper, which, after its abandonment by the Government, went back to the possession of the State of Texas, and was sold with other public lands.

All this has been familiar ground to MR. MATTHEWS since his childhood. When his father first located in that vicinity Fort Griffin was pre-eminently the business center of Western Texas. Fort Worth was then merely a military post, and had just been made the seat of justice of Tarrant County, while Fort Griffin was the outfitting point for all parties going into the wilderness beyond, and a common center to which the entire population of the western counties naturally gravitated. Cattlemen, bull-whackers and traders afflicted with an overplus of wealth here found an opportunity to lighten their pocket-books, while they drowned business cares in a sea of frontier whisky. Bands of plains Indians pitched their tepees on the prairie beside the fort, and groups of blanketed braves lounged around the traders' quarters, enviously eyeing the carefully guarded stores of provisions, gaudy calicoes and bright beads, to secure which they would have impoverished themselves, or, if needs be, have murdered the trader and all his assistants. Later on, when the demand for buffalo robes made the business profitable, there came a swarm of hunters who made Fort Griffin their headquarters, and for several years added considerably to the commerce of that place. Their tents and wagon sheets shone white at a hundred points along the Clear Fork, and the prairies rang with the echoes of their "needle guns" and Sharps' rifles. Many of those buffalo hunters made marvelous records in the way of "kills," and their earnings were large in proportion; but the work of destruction was so actively prosecuted that the rifles soon became useless through scarcity of game. The business ended as quickly as it had sprang into existence, and in consequence much money was lost by people who had been advancing to the buffalo slayers their necessary supplies. The "buffalo outfits" followed on the trail of the disappearing herds, leaving the prairies white with bleaching skeletons, and the store books of their best friends black with unsettled accounts. Mr. F. E. Conrad was a leading merchant at Fort Griffin at the time and was one of the principal sufferers at the outcome.

MR. MATTHEWS' location in Shackelford is an ideal one. The Clear Fork of the Brazos, running through the ranch, furnishes an abundant supply of water at all times, and this, with a never-failing supply of nutritious grass, and the shelter which the river bluffs afford to the cattle in winter, renders it one of the most thoroughly desirable locations for stock raising in the State. The ranch is stocked with about 6,000 head of cattle, and though MR. MATTHEWS is continually selling and restocking, he rarely allows the number of his cattle to fall below the figures given.

He also farms to some extent, and owns some 4,000 head of sheep, though sheep raising receives but little of his attention.

MR. and MRS. MATTHEWS are members of the Presbyterian Church, and the former is also a Mason of many years standing. He entered the Blue Lodge in Palo Pinto County at the age of twenty-one, and has since been admitted to the Chapter and become a Knight Templar. He is a man of undoubted integrity, sound in judgment, and reliable in every respect, and is fully capable of retaining the popularity which he has hitherto achieved.

H. F. KOTHMANN.

THE parents of H. F. KOTHMANN came to this country under the auspices of the German Colonization Company in 1845. The father, C. H. Kothmann, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1798, and the mother, whose maiden name was Katherine Pollmann, was born in the same city in 1810. The father of MR. KOTHMANN was a carpenter by trade, and followed this calling in the old country. On coming to America, the family located first at Fredericksburg, in Gillespie County, where they resided for ten years, the father giving up his trade and engaging in cattle raising. In 1856 they moved to what is now Mason County, and resumed the business of stock-raising and general farming. There were six children, all of whom are living in Texas: Katherine, H. F., Diedrick, Dora, William and Caroline. The children are all married and living in various parts of the State.

H. F. KOTHMANN was born in Hanover, Germany, February 10, 1835, and we will let him relate in his own way the severe trials and experiences of the trip to this country and the hardships and dangers of his early life in Texas and the final successes of his later life.

"I was ten years of age when my parents came to Texas. What education I have was obtained in Germany before coming to America. The German Emigration Society, through the instrumentality of which my father came over, brought some seven or eight thousand other German emigrants the same year. We came across in a sailing vessel, and landed first at Galveston, Texas, in December, 1845, having been six weeks between Bremen and Galveston, and were detained there for four weeks. From Galveston we sailed to Indianola, and were kept there for a space of one whole year; then my father's family, with the balance of the colony, were moved to Fredericksburg, Texas, at that time a wilderness, a trip which occupied the whole of three months in the making. It was at this time that our real hardships began. We found ourselves literally in the woods, and were compelled to cut away trees a good part of the distance to make a passage way to accommodate the wagons in which we made the trip. When we arrived in Fredericksburg we found ourselves without anything whatsoever, and many of the emigrants starved for want of food in 1848. My father and myself then walked all the way to Austin, Texas, a distance of eighty miles, to obtain work to get provisions for our family in Fredericksburg. There were no settlers the entire distance. After our arrival in Fredericksburg, my father engaged in cattle raising, and I assisted in the care of the herds, and continued to work for him until I was married, in 1856.

"I then purchased a team from my father, and began freighting between the different military posts in that part of the State. While I was engaged in this business, I made it a point to keep my eyes open and be on the alert to take advantage of every bargain in cows that presented itself, that is, whenever I had a few dollars to invest. On the occasion of my marriage my father presented me with 300 acres of land. I lived two years after my marriage with my parents, and in 1858 I began my own household, with only the 300 acres of land and a few cattle. I was soon able to give up freighting, and had sufficient land and cattle to occupy my whole attention. But everything was paralyzed again in 1861, when the war broke out, and we had to suffer worse than ever from Indian raids, bushwhackers and want of our daily supplies. My holdings have increased rapidly since that time, and my present ranch in Mason County comprises between 7,000 and 8,000 acres, on a portion of which I raise corn and cane and devote the balance to pasturage for my cattle, of which I have at present about 1,000 head. This is not usually the number I carry, but have just sold all of my marketable stock to Coggin Bros., of Brownwood, Texas.

"When I first moved to Mason County, in 1856, the country presented a desolate appearance, and there were no improvements to speak of. The residence which I have recently built is constructed entirely of stone and cost me $4,000. It is two stories high and has ten commodious rooms. I also have on my ranch two artesian wells, which I have had bored, and which supply my house and stock with abundance of clear, pure, cold water. So, you see, I pay quite as much attention to my home life and providing the comforts for myself and family, as to my farming and cattle interests.

"Have I ever made any trips on the trail? Yes, emphatically. I have driven cattle from here to New Mexico, Old Mexico and Kansas, when there was not a house from the starting point to destination. I also made two trips with cattle to New Orleans in 1867, just after the close of the war. Our only means of transportation, outside of our own horses, in those days, was what was known as the 'overland mail,' which ran from San Antonio to El Paso over the old El Paso road.

"When we first came here the Emigration Society made a treaty with the Indians, and for a long time the colony lived at peace with the Comanches and other tribes, and cultivated their lands undisturbed. Later on Major Windom, then stationed at Ft. Mason, made a raid, for some trivial cause, on several Indian villages, and a wholesale slaughter of their women and children resulted. That was the end of our peaceful relations with the Indians, for from that time on they would kill every white person whom they came across who was unable to protect himself, and they began a systematic system of raids and depredations. I suffered my share from the savages. On one occasion while I was on a deer hunt the Indians stole my horse, and a party of settlers, my brother among them, saw the animal in their possession and concluded I had been killed and started out to hunt for me. They soon found me, and learning what had occurred, we joined forces and pursued them as far as the Llano River, when the horse I was riding giving out, we turned back. The same band that we were following seriously wounded Mr. Winkle in that raid."

MR. KOTHMANN has been twice married, the first time in 1856 to Miss Sophia Hartwig, who was born at Hanover, Germany, in March, 1833. Nine children resulted from this marriage, of whom six boys and one girl are living, as follows: Fritz, Marthalte, August, Charles, Ely, Daniel and Benjamin. Four of the sons and the daughter are married. His second wife, Miss May Miller, was born in Austin County, Texas, August 1, 1847, and by her he has one son, Elgin.

Out of his long experience MR. KOTHMANN wishes to record in his biography a word of advice to all of its readers, and his family, especially, he wishes to warn against signing papers or going security for anybody. He has lost money by so doing himself, and speaks as one having authority.

GEORGE T. REYNOLDS.

AS a result of the Texan war for independence, the redeemed territory, in all its vast area, was thrown open for settlement, and there were many adventurous and aggressive spirits who were not slow to improve the opportunity afforded them and press on across the boundaries of the new republic in search of

GEORGE T. REYNOLDS

its most favored regions. In the east and south, ranches, neighborhoods and communities began making their appearance in localities which a few years before had been guiltless of the marks of human presence, and gradually the frontier was pressed to the westward in spite of the resistance made by the savage tribes who claimed the prairies as their own. The period of disturbance coincidental with the Mexican war retarded the work of civilization for a time, but in the next decade it was recommenced with renewed vigor. In course of time settlements sprang up along the upper tributaries of the Trinity, and then the tide of pioneer life pressed on westward, and the curling smoke from the settlers' hearthstones began hanging in wreaths above the wooded hills of the Brazos.

B. W. Reynolds, the father of our subject, was one of the first white men to attempt a permanent settlement in the Palo Pinto hills. He was a Georgian by birth, descended from that sturdy Scotch stock which is so largely represented along the front of American civilization. He had fought in the Seminole war in Florida and Alabama, in 1836, and after that struggle had ended he married, his wife being a Miss Ann M. Campbell, and, in 1847, moved to Texas, settling first in Shelby County, where he resided for thirteen years. His removal to Palo Pinto County was made in 1860, and the same year he moved still further westward, locating on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, in Stephens County, where he engaged in the cattle business, buying his cattle from J. R. Baylor, and paying in part with a colored girl, valued at $1,000, and the difference in gold. This was the first transaction in a long and successful career as a cattle grower and dealer, during which Mr. Reynolds received material aid and assistance from his sons, of whom our subject was the eldest.

GEORGE T. REYNOLDS was born in Montgomery County, Alabama, February 14, 1844, and was yet in his early childhood when his parents decided to cast their lot with the pioneers of the Lone Star State. Their subsequent move to the westward was made when he was but sixteen, and in facing the difficulties and dangers that confronted him in his new home he had neither time or opportunity for completing the education of which he had received the rudiments in the schools of Shelby County. He assisted his father in the work of establishing himself on the ranch in Stephens County and in caring for his cattle, but was also watchful for an opportunity to make a start in life for himself, and made and saved his first money while conveying the mails for the Government from Palo Pinto to Weatherford. The distance was between thirty and forty miles, and MR. REYNOLDS made the trips on a pony, traveling by night in order to avoid the Indians, who were then very troublesome. In 1862 MR. REYNOLDS entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Company E, of the 19th Texas Cavalry, Col. Nat. Bufford's regiment. His command was with General Marmaduke during his raids through Missouri and Arkansas, but MR. REYNOLDS was wounded in 1863, and received an honorable discharge, returning to his home in Texas. His personal possessions at that time consisted of a pony and $300 in Confederate money, worth ten cents on the dollar.

He found the border in a blaze with Indian warfare and the few settlers contending against overwhelming numbers. The ranchmen in particular were suffering severely, for their herds were continually subjected to raids by thieving bands, who, not content with running off the cattle, would murder their owners and apply the torch to their dwellings. In January, 1864, shortly after his return from the army, MR. REYNOLDS started South with his brother-in-law, Sam Newcomb, and five others, seeking a location where they would be free from danger of the Indians. They went direct to McCamas' ranch, at the junction of the Colorado and Concho Rivers, where they secured a supply of

MRS. GEORGE T. REYNOLDS

provisions, which was very thankfully received, since they had been living for several days on buffalo and deer meat alone. They then followed the Concho along its upward course to Kickapoo Creek, their intention being to locate a ranch at Kickapoo Springs. On the day before they anticipated reaching their desti-

nation they encountered several Indians driving a herd of horses, and decided to give chase, it being at that time the only safe plan to strive for the first blow when a conflict with redskins could not be easily avoided. On this occasion, however, the Indians were plainly outmatched and had no desire to show fight. Hastily rounding up their horses, each selected one, upon which they made good their escape, though the whites pressed them so close that they were forced to ride away barebacked, leaving their saddles on their jaded steeds. At this place MR. REYNOLDS captured a fine Texas saddle, stained with the blood of its former owner, whom the savages had probably killed some days before. As the horse herd had undoubtedly been stolen, MR. REYNOLDS and his companions determined to drive them to Fort Mason and attempt to find their owners, if possible, but in some way the report got out that the horses had been stolen from the Confederacy, and the State Rangers, who were then encamped at San Saba, arrested the party and threw them into prison, confining all seven in a little room, not over 8x10 feet square, and perfectly alive with vermin. Their story of how the horses fell into their hands was received with incredulity, and they were required to prove their identity, which, for a time they were unable to do; but after several days MR. REYNOLDS was recognized by one of the Rangers who had previously worked for his father, and through his intercession the release of the party was secured. MR. REYNOLDS could have escaped before this, but would not do so, since in saving himself he must have inevitably injured the chances of his friends. Given their freedom once more, the party made their way homeward, a long and tedious journey.

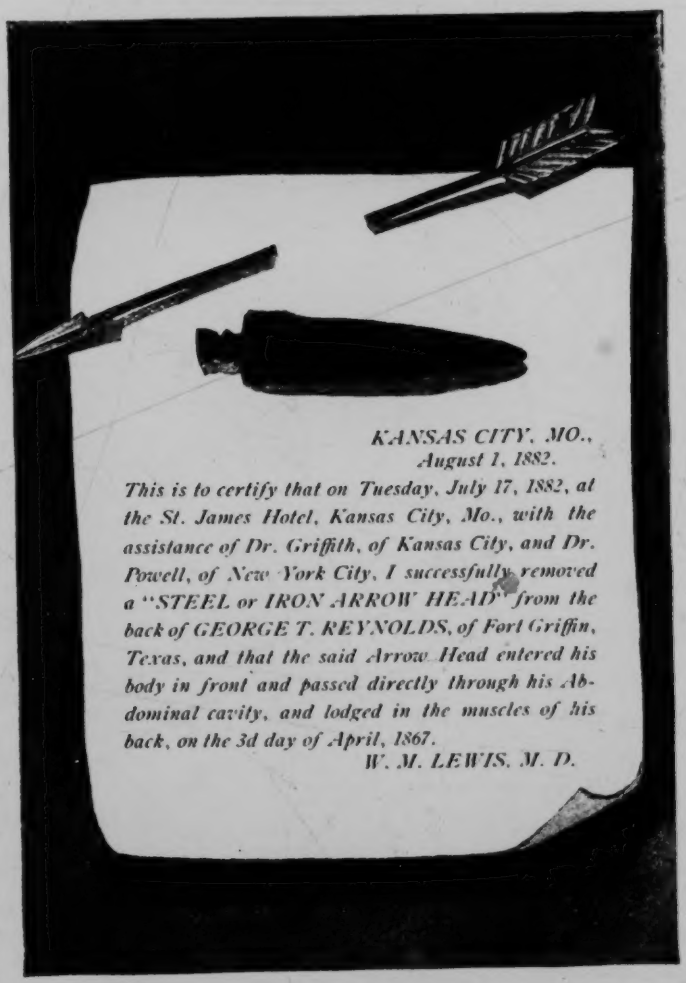
During this same year (1864) the noted war chief, Satanta made a descent with 500 warriors upon the settlements on Elm Creek, in Young County, killing nineteen whites, men, women and children, and carrying away several prisoners and large herds of cattle. At the time of this raid MR. REYNOLDS was in another encounter with the Indians, eighteen of them in all, while there were but seven of the whites, and but poorly armed. The Indians were repulsed after a short fight, in which three of them were killed, MR. REYNOLDS killing the first, while the others were killed by a companion named St. John. As MR. REYNOLDS charged down upon the camp his horse gave out, and he shot an Indian from his pony, mounted it and joined his companions, but had a narrow escape from death by an arrow, and rode out of the fight at its close minus one pants leg. The horse captured by MR. REYNOLDS on this occasion he retained and valued for many years. On this raid the Indians destroyed all the buildings at Ft. Bragg except George Bragg's house, and Satanta made good his escape with all his spoils. The subsequent history of this red warrior is known to all. He was made prisoner by the United States army in 1870 or '71, tried and sentenced to imprisonment for life, but was paroled on good behavior after two or three years, and a few months afterward was captured with his son, Satonka, while on their way from the reservation to Texas on another raid. Satonka was killed while attempting to escape, and Satanta afterward committed suicide in prison.

In 1865 MR. REYNOLDS made his first venture in the way of a cattle speculation, buying 100 head of steers, which he afterward drove to New Mexico and sold at a good profit. In 1866 he rented the old Stone ranch, in Throckmorton County, to which he moved his father. During the absence of the father and sons from the ranch, in June of that same year, the Indians swooped down and drove away all the cattle, including even the milch cows, 500 head in all. Every horse on the ranch was taken, as well, but this loss, though severe, was not allowed to discourage the Reynolds from their determination to ultimately make a home in that wild region. Robbed of their cattle they turned their attention to other pursuits, and in the year following the Indian raid killed 1,000 buffalo and many deer. The Indians still made periodical descents upon the outlying ranches, and their encounters with the ranchmen were of frequent occurrence. In February, 1863, an incident occurred which caused MR. REYNOLDS a great deal of trouble. He was out hunting cattle, accompanied by J. B. Matthews, afterward his father-in-law, and they had in their outfit a boy named Jack Marshall, but familiarly known by the nickname "Jacko." "Jacko" was not remarkable for his brightness, and the different members of the "outfit" were always "picking" at him, making his life a perpetual burden. MR. REYNOLDS pitied the boy and favored him in every way possible, and thought that he had gained his friendship; but after-developments proved him mistaken. Left temporarily in charge of camp, "Jacko" stole the best horse in the outfit, which happened to be the property of MR. REYNOLDS, and gathering up all the blankets and other articles of value, took his departure for regions unknown, leaving his late companions to suffer through the cold nights as best they could. MR. REYNOLDS and Si Hough, a friend, followed him to Palo Pinto County, where they were joined by Tom Cranmer (Cranmer and Hough are now dead), and the trio pressed on to Parker County, where the fugitive was found on Morgan's ranch, near Weatherford. On the return, the party was met by J. C. Darnell, who suggested that it was a waste of time to take "Jacko" to jail when they might as well hang him themselves. The prisoner was led beneath a post oak tree, and a rawhide rope, part of the fruits of his theft, placed around his neck, while the end was thrown over a limb. His captors were very much in earnest, and Jacko felt the importance of the occasion and begged for time to pray. His request was granted, and the boy pleaded so pitifully for his life that he was released, after receiving a good flogging and promising to go east of the Brazos River and never return. MR. REYNOLDS administered the whipping, and as to whip a man in this way was a penitentiary offense, he was at once liable to a criminal prosecution, and the officers interested themselves in his capture. John Newcomb, the Deputy Sheriff of Palo Pinto County, started to MR. REYNOLDS' home to arrest him, but met him on the way, accompanied by J. B. Matthews. MR. REYNOLDS was not disarmed, as there was constant danger from the Indians, and catching Newcomb off his guard, he drew his revolver and announced his intention of returning to his Stone ranch, but instructed the Sheriff not to follow. Later on, when MR. REYNOLDS was going to be married, it was necessary to visit Palo Pinto to secure the license, and as the charges were still against him, he called on two friends, Tom Cranmer and another, to accompany him. They carried four revolvers and a shot gun each, and although their presence in town was noted, it is needless to say that they were not molested.

On the 3rd day of April, 1867, MR. REYNOLDS, his brother, William D., and eight others, started on an Indian trail, but, as it chanced, found more Indians than they had bargained for. They encountered the band at the mouth of the Double Mountain Fork, in what is now Haskell County. They were skinning a buffalo when the whites rode up on them, and at once showed fight, one of them, who could talk a little English, coming forward to meet them, cursing, and firing at them with two revolvers. MR. REYNOLDS noticed that, although he leveled his arm properly in shooting, the revolver was invariably fired at an angle which threw the bullets far above their heads. Waiting until the Indian had emptied both weapons and unslung his bow, MR. REYNOLDS fired, shooting him through the body, and as he turned to run, fired again with his revolver, breaking the Indian's neck. A running fight followed, and during its continuance MR. REYNOLDS received a serious wound, an arrow passing through his body. He removed the wooden shaft from the wound, but the head of the arrow remained and he gave himself up for dead. As he lay on the ground, his friend, Si Hough, rode by and asked him if he knew which Indian shot him. "The one with the red shirt," replied MR. REYNOLDS, feebly; and Hough answered with an oath that he would have that particular Indian's scalp in payment. He made his words

good, and upon his return to the wounded man shortly after exhibited the bleeding scalp in proof, and said, "Here's your man with the red shirt." Six Indians were killed in this fight and five of them scalped.

The head of the arrow which had wounded MR. REYNOLDS could not be removed, for it was firmly imbedded in the muscles of his back and there was no way in which it could be reached. He was conveyed to his home, a distance of sixty miles, on two pack horses, arriving there after twenty-four hours' travel. The nearest doctor was at Weatherford, a distance of 110 miles away, and he was sent for in all haste to dress the wound, though there were small hopes of MR. REYNOLDS' recovery. Five days elapsed before his arrival, and by that time the wounded man was fairly on the way to recovery. Remarkable as it may appear, the elder Mr. Reynolds had dreamed of the fight and its results the night before it occurred, and had told of it at the breakfast table; but the dream failed to come true in all its points, for his son, instead of dying as he had foretold, rapidly recovered, and was soon able to resume his saddle once more. The arrowhead remained in the wound for sixteen years, finally being removed by a quartette of surgeons in Kansas City. The sufferings endured by MR. REYNOLDS in those long years can be better imagined than described, and it is hardly possible that the history of surgery can furnish a case parallel to this in all its particulars. The certificate of the surgeon, showing the arrowhead, is here given.



KANSAS CITY, MO.,
August 1, 1882.

This is to certify that on Tuesday, July 17, 1882, at the St. James Hotel, Kansas City, Mo., with the assistance of Dr. Griffith, of Kansas City, and Dr. Powell, of New York City, I successfully removed a "STEEL or IRON ARROW HEAD" from the back of GEORGE T. REYNOLDS, of Fort Griffin, Texas, and that the said Arrow Head entered his body in front and passed directly through his Abdominal cavity, and lodged in the muscles of his back, on the 3d day of April, 1867.

W. M. LEWIS, M. D.

After he had recovered sufficiently to ride once more, MR. REYNOLDS visited the scene of the fight. The Indians who were scalped were lying as they fell, except that the wolves had mutilated their bodies. The sixth Indian had been mortally wounded after his horse was shot under him, but had managed to hide in a thicket and save his scalp. After the whites had left the battlefield the Indians had returned and scalped the horse which had played its rider false, and had buried the Indian beneath a pile of logs and dirt, his shield and war bonnet with him. It seems to have been a custom of this tribe—the Comanches—to bury only those fallen warriors whose scalps were intact.

After his recovery, MR. REYNOLDS was married to Miss L. E. Matthews, daughter of J. B. Matthews, whose biography is given elsewhere, and, in July, 1868, he started to Mexico with a herd of cattle, his wife accompanying him. Fortune was again against him on this trip. He was attacked by Indians and all of his horses were stolen, but he finally reached Mexico, where he disposed of his cattle, and going on to Colorado, settled on the Arkansas River, in Bent County.

A ranch was started at his new location in Colorado, and in 1870 his brother, William, brought more cattle from Texas, and they drove them through to Salt Lake, where they expected to find buyers. Though cattle were in demand in Salt Lake City, the Reynolds brothers had a good deal of difficulty in disposing of their herd, for their extreme youth had aroused the suspicions of the buyers, who could not believe that the cattle were their own. They finally sold their cattle—900 head—for $25 a head, and, going on to California, purchased there a herd of horses, which were afterward disposed of to advantage in Colorado.

After an absence of four years, G. T. REYNOLDS returned to Texas, and purchased a herd of cattle at Weatherford, from Charles Rivers. They were to be rounded up and delivered next day, but during the night the camp was attacked by Indians, who ran off the horses and mortally wounded Mr. Rivers, who lay sleeping by MR. REYNOLDS' side. Though death-stricken, Mr. Rivers was mindful of his business obligations, and requested J. C. Loving, his brother-in-law, who was camped near, to fulfill his contract with MR. REYNOLDS, a request which was carried out that same day. This herd was driven by the Reynolds Brothers to Utah and Nevada, and upon their return they brought a drove of horses again to Colorado. This drive was the last made by the Reynolds Brothers in which they came in actual contact with the Indians, but they have continued actively engaged in the business, though their varied interests in other lines now occupy a great deal of their time. The Reynolds boys, however, are known for their courage and resolution on the Western frontier, particularly Glenn Reynolds, a younger brother, who held for years the dangerous office of Sheriff, in Arizona, and was killed by Indian outlaws while in the discharge of his official duties.

G. T. REYNOLDS is now fifty-one years old, but still retains the taste for adventure which has been one of the leading traits of his character through life. He has traveled extensively, and within the last few years has visited nearly all the Indian tribes from the tropical forests of Mexico to Alaska's ice-bound shores. In August, 1891, he was caught among the ice-floes in Glacier Bay, and later, was stranded in Peril Straits, but escaped all

these dangers, and during his stay in Alaska visited all the mines and fisheries of the country and had many interesting adventures among the Esquimaux and their dogs.

MR. REYNOLDS deservedly ranks as one of the wealthiest and most enterprising men of the State, and his wealth is invested in many ways. In company with his brother, W. D. Reynolds, he is very extensively interested in the cattle business, having large and well-stocked pastures in Throckmorton and Shackelford Counties, Texas, and also a large ranch in North Dakota, near the mouth of the Yellowstone River. G. T. REYNOLDS was at one time largely interested in oil mills in Mexico, but sold to parties in Monterey, in 1890. In local enterprises he has always held a prominent part, and may be largely credited with the flattering growth of the town, Albany, Texas, in which he makes his home. He organized the First National Bank of Albany, of which he is now President, and is also President of the First National Bank of Oklahoma, and Vice-President of the Norman State Bank of Norman, Oklahoma Territory.

To the biography of such a man as our subject it is unnecessary to add anything in the way of comment or stereotyped peroration. His life speaks for itself, and the results of his efforts are patent to all. In building up his fortune, he has built, as well, a reputation of which he may well be proud, and has earned and holds the friendship and respect of his business associates and acquaintances.

WILLIAM BEVANS.

WHEN William Bevans, the father of our subject, came from New Jersey, the State of his birth, to Texas, in 1856, he settled at Camp Cooper, in Throckmorton County, and lived there for two years, and then moved to Coleman County and took up the pursuit of stock raising, and soon became one of the leading and most successful cattlemen of that county. His marriage to Miss Elizabeth Sheen, a lady of English birth, took place at Camp Cooper before he left Throckmorton County, and of this union two children were born, both boys.

After the father's death, in 1861, in Coleman County, their mother remained a widow for a space of eleven years, when she was married again, to Mr. Louis Wilson, of Menard County, to which place she moved with her sons from Coleman County in 1868, and resided in that county, in Menardville, until her removal to San Angelo, Texas. In the meantime the sons were engaged in sheep raising on capital furnished them by their mother. In 1888 she became afflicted with dropsy, and in order that she might have the benefit of superior medical treatment, she was removed to San Angelo, but after a lingering illness she died in that city, September 10, 1890.

WILLIAM BEVANS, the son, of whom this history is written, was born in Coleman County, September 26, 1860, and now, at the age of thirty-four, has achieved a success which is given to but few, even after a lifetime of labor and economy. His name is worthy of a prominent place in the history of the cattle industry of his State. On the death of the father the mother received about $1,300 from his estate, and, going to Menard County, she furnished the capital for her two sons to engage in sheep raising. They began business under great difficulties, and, gradually working up, added cattle to their ranch holdings; and MR. BEVANS refers to these early struggles with considerable feeling in the following words: "When I now look back on the first efforts of my brother and myself in the stock business, it is a mystery to me to understand how we ever managed to pull through with our limited experience, our extreme youth, and against the adverse influences and circumstances amid which we were placed. My school days were very few. The most of my school days were spent in Menardville, but the greater part of my education has been gained by hard study at home. My brother was two years my senior, and at the time we went into business was but a boy in the midst of his teens. We struggled along until 1877 under great difficulties, but from that time on our herds increased rapidly and we prospered, and our partnership was continued until 1880, when we divided the herds. My brother died in 1881."

WILLIAM BEVANS.

Since that time MR. BEVANS has gradually disposed of his sheep interests, and has stopped handling or keeping stock cattle. His transactions are confined entirely to steers. He buys and holds these on his pastures in Menard County until they are matured and in condition for the market, when they are sold, and usually at good prices, as MR. BEVANS is a thorough judge of cattle, and understands the markets as well as any man in his part of the State.

MR. BEVANS has been twice married. The first time, at the age of twenty, to Miss S. J. Robertson, the daughter of Peter Robertson, whose biography appears elsewhere in this history. Four children were born of his first marriage, three of whom are living: James A., aged thirteen; W. P., aged eleven, and Maudie, nine years of age. His first wife died February 24, 1888, and his second marriage took place March 18, 1894, when he was wedded to Miss Addie Nixon, of San Angelo, Texas. They reside at Menardville, and have now in course of erection a residence which, when completed, will be decidedly the handsomest home in the county. The interior is tastefully finished and arranged, and every attention has been given to the decorations that modern art can bestow. This lovely house is surrounded by a beautiful lawn of several acres, which will make their home as complete in beauty and comfort as any in the State.

W. D. REYNOLDS.

IN touching upon the early life of W. D. REYNOLDS his school days will receive but the briefest mention. His history dates back to a time when schools in Western Texas were by no means common; and though he managed to secure the assistance of a teacher during a few short winter days, when his services were not needed at home, the lessons learned were neither numerous nor profound. MR. REYNOLDS' education has been gained in the school of actual experience, and his shrewd business ability is the outgrowth of observation and study, intensified by an enterprising spirit, and tempered by the wisdom that follows many daring business ventures.

His active life as a cattleman dates from the 22d day of September, 1867, when he accepted a position with Messrs. Loving and Goodnight, and started with a herd of 3,200 cattle for Colorado. His salary was $50 a month, and he was expected to furnish his own horses and saddle. MR. REYNOLDS was then the owner of forty-two head of cattle, which he had gotten together by dint of hard work and a good deal of trading. These he put in with his employers' herd, and disposed of when the stock was sold that winter. The price of cattle was running high at that time, and by saving the greater portion of his salary, MR. REYNOLDS was enabled to produce, February 29, 1868, $700 in cash and a $125 mule as the result of his trip. Upon this trip to Colorado, Mr. Oliver Loving, one of the owners of the herd, was killed by the Indians, and MR. REYNOLDS was one of the party who returned with the body, down the old Pecos trail to Weatherford. It was, indeed, a sad incident. Mr. Loving was a great favorite with all the cattlemen and his loss was generally regretted.

W. D. REYNOLDS.

Later in the spring of 1868, W. D. REYNOLDS and his brother George combined their cash capital and engaged in business together. Already known as shrewd, conservative men, they experienced no difficulty in purchasing several head of cattle on credit, and with the herd thus assembled, located in the southern part of Colorado. This was the beginning of the Reynolds Land and Cattle Company, which has since been incorporated and developed to such magnitude that the name is familiar throughout all the grazing regions of the West. The herd was held in Colorado until the fall of 1876, when a severe and long continued drought compelled their removal, and they were driven to Roberts County, in the Texas Panhandle, and sold, the ensuing spring, to Chas. Goodnight. A return to the ranch at Fort Griffin followed; and here, MR. REYNOLDS, was actively engaged in the cattle business until 1883, when he removed to Albany, invested heavily in town property, and secured an interest in the First National Bank of Albany, of which he is now vice-president. To mention, even in the briefest and most casual manner, the works he has accomplished, and the business enterprises with which he has been identified in the last eleven years would be a task of no little magnitude; and instead, it is only necessary to say that the Reynolds Land and Cattle Company has, in its operations, kept fully abreast of the times, and that its incorporators, jointly and severally, have been uniformly successful in their ventures. Among their more important moves has been the establishment of a herd in North Dakota, which they have been adding to and shipping from, yearly, since the first few hundred head were located there in 1885. The enterprise has proven a very profitable one, although there were heavy losses sustained through the winters of '86-'87.

W. D. REYNOLDS is a man whose figure and dignified bearing would attract attention in any company. His manner is modest and unassuming, and during his long, eventful career he has made only friends. No man stands better or has greater influence with the people of his section, and there are few more careless of the honors that might be gained for the asking. He has no political aspirations and has never allowed his name used in connection with a public office, always finding his greatest happiness in home surroundings and the companionship of his loving wife and merry group of little ones. He was married January 1, 1879, to Miss Susie Matthews, daughter of J. B. Matthews, of Albany, whose biography appears elsewhere. She is an accomplished lady of superior management, amiable and intelligent, a kind mother and genial companion, and has the love and respect of the community in which she was born and has spent her life. Eight children are the results of the marriage, all of whom are living: George Eton, Ella M., Willie D., Joseph, Annie Merle, Wendell Watkins, John and Nathan B.

WILLIAM D. and George Reynolds, as incorporators of the Reynolds Land and Cattle Company, are the owners of 100,000 acres of land, located principally in the counties of Shackelford, Throckmorton and Haskell. They hold, at present, 20,000 head of cattle, making a specialty of breeding Herefords, and always having in their immense pastures some very fine specimens of this breed which has proven so valuable to modern breeders of Texas stock. W. D. REYNOLDS has some very large personal interests, including bank stock, ranch and city property. His residence is one of the most beautiful in Albany. Like the majority of old time Texans he values his wealth not for itself alone but for the good it can accomplish. He is always ready to do a kind and generous act; and at the time of the Cisco cyclone, in '93, he subscribed $250 for the benefit of the unfortunate ones.

The Reynolds family is of Scotch extraction. Barber Watkins Reynolds, father of W. D., was born in Georgia, married Anna Maria Campbell, the daughter of a prominent South Carolinian, and moved to Shelby County, Texas, bringing with him his wife and two sons, W. D. and George, an older son dying in infancy. Twelve years later when he removed to Fort Griffin, Shackleford County, the family had increased to five boys and two girls, all of whom are now living in or around Albany, with the exception

of a son, Glen, who was sheriff of Gila County, Arizona, and was killed November 2, 1890, by the notorious Apache Kid and his gang of eight Indians, while carrying them to the Arizona penitentiary. Mr. Reynolds transactions in cattle dated from 1860, when he exchanged a negro slave girl for a few head, and continued until his death, when the old family home was abandoned, and his widow took up her residence in Albany with her sons and daughters. Though seventy-eight years of age she is still hale and hearty, and enjoys life as thoroughly as many people of one-third her years.

WM. B. ELLIS.

DORCHESTER, in the Old Bay State, is the birthplace of WM. B. ELLIS, who resides on his ranch eighteen miles southwest of Baird, Callahan County, Texas. He was born October 25, 1858.

His father, Henry P. Ellis, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and a native of Boston, Massachusetts. He was married in Dorchester, Massachusetts, to Miss Annie W. Brazer, of Salem, and they had three children: Catherine, W. B. and Mary B. Catherine married Oscar R. Jackson, a chemist in the Dupont Powder Works, at Chester, Pennsylvania; and Mary B. married Frederick Higginson, a large commission merchant in Brooklyn, Massachusetts. The mother is still living and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Jackson.

WM. B. ELLIS was married to Miss Lucy Merchant, daughter of J. S. W. Merchant, at Baird, Texas, April 17, 1889, and is the father of three children: Annie W., born February 1, 1890; Willie May, born December 28, 1892, and Catherine, born June 18, 1894.

He moved to Texas from the old homestead in 1878, and commenced work for Huntington Denton, driving cattle. He remained with him until 1885, when he began business on his own account. He has adhered strictly to the cattle business ever since and has made money, his career being a short but successful one. On account of the long drouth in Western Texas he lost a great many cattle, but by constant attention to business has regained his lost footing, and now has on his pastures from two to three thousand head. His ranch consists of 20,000 acres.

He devotes a part of his time to raising thoroughbred racehorses, and has some fine specimens of racers on hand. He is also importing and acclimating thoroughbred cattle of the Hereford breed, and is improving his stock cattle by introducing this strain.

MR. ELLIS is a young man, energetic in his business, and in his social life is a prime favorite. His keen business sagacity, honesty, singleness of purpose, and untiring industry, already mark him as one of the future leaders among men in Western Texas. His love of home and the comforts of home life are shown in the lavish expense he has put upon his residence in Callahan County, and he has what is considered by many the most beautiful home place in this part of the State.

J. W. COLSTON.

IS a scion of the oldest and most distinguished families of the South. His ancestor, Raleigh Colston, came to America with the Calverts when they settled the colony of Maryland. The descendants of this colonial family are numerous at the present time in Maryland and the sister State of Virginia. His father, William F. Colston, was born in Baltimore in 1816. When he grew to manhood he embarked in the mercantile bnsiness in his native city, and remained there until sometime in the early 40's, when he moved to Louisville, Kentucky, and carried on his mercantile pursuits until his death from cholera in September, 1850. The mother of our subject, Mary E. Barbour, was born on the line of Shelby and Oldham Counties, Kentucky, May 28, 1830, and is still living in the city of Louisville. She was the daughter of William Barbour, who was born in Virginia. Her mother was a Taylor and a cousin of Zachary Taylor, and was related by marriage to the Gibsons and Berrys, of Virginia. There were three children in the father's family, of whom only J. WM. is now living.

He was born February 28, 1847, in Louisville, Kentucky, and was educated at the Funk Seminary, LaGrange, Oldham County, Kentucky. The war interfered and prevented him from taking a full course at this institution. After the death of his father, his mother married Oliver I. Harrison, and the family subsequently removed to a farm near LaGrange, Kentucky, where they lived until the close of the war, which found them, like many another Southern family, impoverished. Thus it was that his educational opportunities were cut off, and on the return of the family to Louisville in the summer of 1865, he learned the drug business under Thomas Cornelius, and continued in that business as clerk for several years.

In 1870 he was employed by Saudek & Jones, druggists, and a year later was admitted a partner in the business, which prospered until the panic of 1873. This, with other events, caused a dissolution of the partnership of Saudek, Jones & Colston, when he continued the business for himself with varying success until 1876. Being attacked at that time with a case of the "Texas Fever," he took the advice of Horace Greeley to "go west young man," and packing up his worldly goods arrived in Jack County, Texas, February 14, 1876, and took up a pre-emption homestead claim on the boundary of Jack and Young Counties, Texas, and pursued the peaceful avocation of farmer for four years. MR. COLSTON acknowledges that his attempt at farming was a dismal failure, so in 1880 he traded his farm for seventy-five cattle and embarked in the cow business in 1881. When the Loving Cattle Company was formed he was employed by them, and his cattle were permitted to graze with those of the Company. He drew wages as a regular hand and assisted at any work, from that of a cow hand to assisting Mr. J. C. Loving, the manager of the company, who had also, in the meantime, been elected Secretary of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas. He was regularly employed in office work when the protective and detective features were added to the business of the Association, and was detailed by Mr. Loving to prepare the brand books for use by the inspectors, and he has had charge of that department ever since.

MR. COLSTON was later transferred to Fort Worth, Texas, and regularly employed as Mr. Loving's assistant, where he now lives with his large and happy family. In March, 1872, he was married to Miss Belle Ainslie, of Louisville, Kentucky, who was born September 10, 1852, at Louisville, and was the daughter of

CHUCK WAGON ON THE TRAIL—An After-Breakfast Scene.

THE
JOHN CRERAR
LIBRARY

William Ainslie and Emily Lougee Ainslie. She is the granddaughter of Hew. Ainslie, the well-known Scottish poet. Their interesting family of children are as follows: William A., born November 3, 1873; Florence Bowling, born April 11, 1875; Mary Elizabeth, born July 18, 1876; Oliver McCraw, born October 17, 1880; Emily C., March 26, 1883; Anna Belle, July 21, 1887, and Janet Barbour, March 23, 1891, all of whom are living and none married. Their home life is an ideal one, and all contribute to make the family circle the source of their greatest enjoyment.

MR. COLSTON is in politics a Democrat, and has held the office of County Commissioner. He was elected for two terms, but resigned in August, 1894, in order to devote his entire time to the business of the Association. He was twice endorsed by Young County for the State Legislature in convention, but failing to secure the district nomination declined to run. His property consists of 400 acres of land in Young County, with a commodious ranch house and other improvements. It is stocked with graded cattle and high bred horses, hogs and other farm animals. The JUDGE, as MR. COLSTON is familiarly called, is well and favorably known by nearly every cattleman in Northwest Texas and the Indian Territory. He has a thorough knowledge of the cattle business, and is familiar with all the details of ranch life.

GEORGE H. ADAMS

IS one of the successful and prosperous cattlemen of Texas, and resides at Brownwood. He came from Tennessee, where he was born in Humphreys County, May 3, 1842.

His father, Ichabod Adams, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., January 16, 1812, of Welsh parents. January 23, 1833, he married Miss Ann Hooper, of Humphreys County, born February 6, 1816, of Scotch parents. They had eleven children, six of whom are surviving, as follows: Keziah, A. Ennis, George H., Rebecca, Harvey L., Ichabod, Jr. He was a farmer and stock trader in Tennessee, and came to Texas with his family, in 1850, and began stock raising in Brown County. He was the first treasurer of Brown County, but did not give up his cattle business, in which he had been successful. In 1875 he moved his herd to Tom Green County, on the Colorado River, now Coke County. He died October 4, 1878, at his home in Brown County.

GEORGE ADAMS married Miss Amanda V. Baugh, daughter of David Baugh, of Brown County, Texas, January 30, 1862, and had four children, two of whom, Sylvester and John T., survive. His opportunities for acquiring an education were meager, and his first work was herding cattle for his father. In 1858, when only about sixteen years of age, he joined Capt. John S. Ford's company of rangers, being the youngest in a command of 100 men. In 1859 he returned to the ranch and resumed the life of a cowboy. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Capt. J. T. Riley's company, Company A, Cook's regiment of heavy artillery, and served through the war, getting an honorable discharge May 23, 1865, at Houston, Tex. He again resumed ranch life, and in 1870 he was elected lieutenant in command of the Brown County Company of Minute Men, and served one and a half years. He was at Austin prepared to fight when Coke was seated as Governor instead of E. J. Davis. After this he returned again to his pastoral pursuits, but was not to enjoy them undisturbed, for the people, knowing his worth, elected him treasurer of Brown County in 1874. He served one term, but since that time he has given all his attention to his stock interests and his farm. He has a beautiful home two miles south of Brownwood, the residence being a spacious two-story stone structure, surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries that contribute to the pleasure and enjoyment of a competency earned by industry and square dealing.

UEL LIVINGSTON

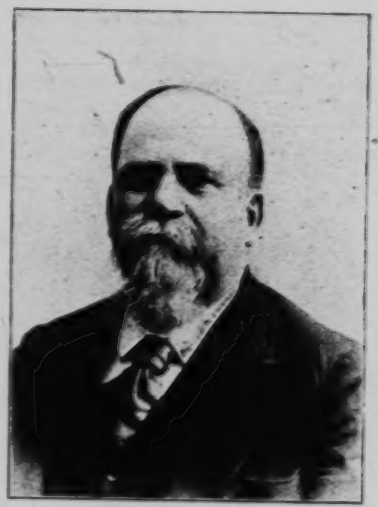
COMES from a long line of Virginia ancestry, his father, Anthony Livingston, having been born in that State, July 27, 1787. His mother's name before her marriage to Mr. Livingston was Margaret Kinney, and the State of her birth was South Carolina. The father was a farmer, and was carrying on that business in Alabama at the time of the birth of the subject of this history. UEL assisted his father on the farm as soon as he became old enough to work, coming with his parents, when they moved, to Arkansas in 1849, and continued the business of farming there.

He never attended a school of any description, but educated himself in the English branches by hard study at home when his day's work was done, by the light of the blazing fire and the tallow dip. He was sixteen years of age when his parents moved to Arkansas and worked with his father in that State for three years longer, leaving home in October, 1852. He first went to Bastrop County, Texas, and worked at whatever he could find to do about one year. In 1854 he was married to Miss Mary J. Manning, who was born in Fayette County, and lived in Bastrop County until 1860, when he moved to Hamilton County and resided there from 1860 to 1875, being engaged in the cattle business the whole time. At one period of his life in this locality, he was the owner of 1,000 head of cattle. In 1875 he found it advisable to seek a new locality and moved to Comanche County, where he now lives, his home being near Lamkin in that County. He is still engaged in cattle raising and farming and is in very comfortable circumstances. He owns the place on which he lived so long, in Hamilton County, and it is conducted by his eldest son, J. S., who is married and makes that his home. Before the coming of the railroads and the closing up of the trails he drove cattle every year either to Kansas, New Orleans or Ft. Worth. He has always conducted his business on a cash basis, and has consequently never suffered severely from the hard times which have frequently overtaken the cattle industry of Texas. He enlisted in Gurley's regiment at Waco, Texas, in 1862, and served in Arkansas, Indian Territory, and on the Kansas line during the balance of the war.

They have four children, all boys, J. M. lives near the eldest brother, in Hamilton County, the other two, Morgan and Thomas C., have gone to New Mexico, where they are engaged in the cattle business for themselves.

JAMES C. LOVING.

JAMES C. LOVING was born in Hopkins County, Ky., June 6, 1836. He is a son of Oliver and Susan D. Loving, and came to Texas with his parents in 1845. His parents stopped one year in Lamar County on their arrival in Texas, and, in 1846, moved to Collin County, locating near the place where the town of Plano is now situated. MR. LOVING was brought up on the frontier of Texas; was taught to work on the farm, and at the age of twelve years began work as a teamster to drive an ox-team. His father owned several teams and was engaged in freighting. There being no railroads in Texas at that time, goods and supplies were freighted, in many localities, a long ways on wagons, requiring thirty to forty days to make a trip. Ox-teams were used almost exclusively to do such freighting. The country being new and thinly-settled, grass was generally good in spring, summer and fall, and ox-teams would live on the grass while doing such work, except in winter, when they were fed. For six years young LOVING was almost all of the time on the road with a long team of oxen, and prided himself on being an A No. 1 bull-whacker, as such teamsters were termed in those days.



JAMES C. LOVING.

In 1855 he moved with his father and family West to what afterward became Palo Pinto County, locating in what was then called Pleasant Valley, but is now known as Loving's Valley, having taken its name from Oliver Loving. After moving West the freighting business was discontinued, except for home supplies, and J. C. LOVING was admitted to partnership with his father under the name, firm and style of O. Loving & Son. They engaged in a general mercantile business; also in cattle raising, buying and selling cattle, horses and mules. The only beef market at that time was New Orleans, La., which was very unsafe and unsatisfactory the most of the time. Eastern Texas and Louisiana were good horse and mule markets. While they made good money on the horses and mules handled, the beef trade was not very remunerative. Still, they handled nearly all of the beef produced in the near surrounding country for several years up to and including the late war, from 1855 to 1862.

J. C. LOVING was merchant, cowboy and beef drover, and a kind of all-round man. Having grown up on the frontier, his opportunities for education were very limited, not having had the advantages of a common school education. He was married to Miss Mary E. Willett on the fifteenth day of January, 1857, in Pleasant Valley. His wife is still living and is hale and hearty. As a result of the marriage, they had born to them three children. The oldest is Mrs. George Spiller, now living in Jacksboro, Texas. The second is Oliver Loving, who is manager of the Loving Cattle Company, and lives on their ranch in Lost Valley in Jack County, Texas. The third child was Jas. W. Loving, who died in Fort Worth in January, 1882, in his twentieth year.

During the late war, or from 1862 to the close of the war, J. C. LOVING was in the State service on the frontier against the Indians. He was in command of a company of fifty-seven men and ranked as First Lieutenant. At the beginning of the war the mercantile business was closed out, and at the close of the war the co-partnership between himself and his father was dissolved. J. C. LOVING engaged in the mercantile business at Weatherford in 1866, and continued in that business some two years. During that time his father, Oliver Loving, and Chas. Goodnight had formed a co-partnership to buy and drive cattle to New Mexico and Colorado from Palo Pinto, Jack and adjoining counties in Texas. J. C. LOVING assisted them in buying and getting their herds together ready for driving, bought cattle on goods accounts and turned them over to Loving & Goodnight. In 1867 Oliver Loving was wounded, on his way to New Mexico, by the Indians, and from the effects of this wound he died at Fort Sumner, New Mexico, leaving his business in a very awkward and unsettled condition, thus making it necessary for J. C. LOVING to go to Colorado Territory to assist Mr. Goodnight to close up the co-partnership business between Oliver Loving and Chas. Goodnight. In 1866 and 1867 J. C. LOVING had sold his individual cattle on the ranch to his father, who had put them into the Loving & Goodnight business, and they still had a good many cattle on the range yet to dispose of. It was agreed between Mr. Goodnight and J. C. LOVING that the latter would gather all the cattle belonging to Loving & Goodnight in the spring of 1868, and buy enough to make a large herd and drive them to Colorado Territory that year, and to assist Mr. Goodnight in selling the cattle and other cattle in that country that had been driven there the year before, and to wind up the business of Loving & Goodnight. In order to do this, it was necessary for J. C. LOVING to close out his mercantile business in Weatherford, which was done in 1868, and he took charge of the Loving & Goodnight outfit.

To take a herd of cattle through from Texas to Colorado was then a hazardous undertaking, one in which even life had been lost, and as his father had been killed a year before in trying to do what J. C. LOVING had now undertaken to do, was a matter of serious consideration to him. When everything was in readiness to start from Black Springs, in Palo Pinto County, he went home to tell his wife and little children (who were at Weatherford) goodby, for aught he knew for the last time. While he was gone, the Indians made a raid on the horse herd, near Black Springs, and took nearly all the horses that were to have been used in taking the herd of cattle through. Several days were taken up in getting other horses, but finally, on the 20th day of June, 1868, the start was made from Black Springs, going by the northern route instead of the southern, as heretofore traveled by the Loving & Goodnight herds, in 1866 and 1867. The route was North, through the Indian Territory. There were some 1,500 of cattle in the herd belonging to Loving & Goodnight, L. E. and Milton Ikard. Mode and Jno. Kutch, Fayette Wilson and Jno. H. Caruthers also had cattle in the herd. These were all cowboys who put their cattle in, and made hands themselves, to go through. Their bunches were small, and the herd aggregated, all told, about 2,300 head of cattle. There were two wagons loaded with provisions and camp equipage. The drive was made through the Indian Territory without special interruption or mishap and no trouble with the Indians was experienced in the Territory. Passing where Wichita, Kansas, now is, then a wilderness, with one company of United States soldiers camped there, they traveled up the Little Arkansas River to the old military road leading from Independence, Missouri,

to Santa Fe, New Mexico, and took the west end of the road.

Another herd of cattle had started from near Black Springs, immediately after and following the Loving & Goodnight herd. This herd was owned by Simpson Crawford, W. R. & J. C. Curtis and Chas. E. Rivers, all of whom were with the herd. In the Indian Territory, Jno. H. Caruthers cut out from the Loving & Goodnight herd and stopped, as also did Charley Rivers from the other herd. In Western Kansas, Crawford and the Ikard boys sold their cattle to J. C. LOVING, for Loving & Goodnight, and the two herds were consolidated and numbered near 4,000 head of cattle. After this transaction, Crawford, the two Ikard boys and Henry Kutch (who was sick) returned to Texas. The balance of the two outfits was thrown together, and the drive West, on the old Santa Fe road, was continued under the management and control of J. C. LOVING. When near the great bend of the Arkansas River and out on an open plain, the outfit was suddenly confronted by some 1,000 to 1,500 Indians mounted, and formed, to all appearances, in line of battle across the road some mile or more in front of the herd. LOVING knew that he was in a country where the Comanche and the Kiowa Indians spent much of their time during the summer season, and the entire outfit realized that they were in the very jaws of death and gathered around their leader eagerly asking what was to be done to be saved. His instructions were for all of the men, twenty in number, to fall back to the wagons. When assembled there, they were told to get a good supply of cartridges from the wagons, as there were plenty and the men were all well armed, and to await the movements of the Indians, and if attacked to make the best fight that could be made under the circumstances, and sell out as dearly as possible, that there was no show to run and no place to which to run, the horses were jaded and in a bad condition to run, the Indians being mounted on good, fresh horses would soon kill them if they attempted to run, and that possibly if they presented a bold front and stood their ground, the Indians might not kill them. In a few minutes, three of the Indians left the main army and came to the cowboys, inquiring for their chief. MR. LOVING was pointed out to them and a conversation was had. One of the three Indians was a Comanche chief, by the name of Black Beaver, and another one was a Mexican. There was a man by the name of Calhoun in the cowboy outfit who talked the Mexican language; he and the Mexican did most of the talking and acted as interpreters. First, the Indian wanted to know if the cowboys were from Texas. As they (the Indians) were on the war-path with Texas, it would not do to admit that the outfit was from that country, so they were told that the men were not Texans, but were from Western Kansas, had been down in the Cherokee Nation and had bought the cattle there, and that the cattle were for the Government, under contract. The chief then gave instructions that the cattle could go on, that they would not be interrupted. This was a great relief to the boys, as they had for the last half hour or more been expecting that their bones would be left on the plains to bleach.

MRS. JAMES C. LOVING.

The Mexican said that some of the Indians, out killing buffalo, had discovered the herd and outfit a long distance off on the plains, and had taken them to be an army of Osage Indians, and that the Comanches were at war with the Osages, and that the 1,500 Indians that appeared in front of the cowboys had come out to give the Osages battle and not allow them to get to where their squaws and papooses were in camp, a few miles up the Arkansas River.

The cattle were started on the trail again, and the main body of the Indians marched back up the river toward their camps. Several Indians, however, fell in with the cowboys, and traveled with them some distance, insisting that they must be Tehanas (which meant Texans). This, the boys stoutly denied, as they were confident that if their true identity became known to the Indians they would all be killed at once. An Indian who seemed hard to convince that the outfit was not from Texas, rode up by the side of W. H. Eddleman, one of the cowboys (now a banker in Weatherford, Texas,) and viewed him, his horse and rig very closely. Eddleman had a pair of rawhide hobbles around his horse's neck, which was very common in Texas, and these same Indians had cut many a pair of these hobbles off of horses in Texas and had driven the horses off. This Indian seemed to have a familiar knowledge of such hobbles, and looking into Eddleman's face, called him a d—n Tehana, and at the same time caught him by his somewhat prominent nose and gave it a decided twist. Eddleman, to all appearances, took this insult good-naturedly, as that was the only thing to do.

The outfit camped that night near a large camp of the Indians and was not molested in the least. They traveled for several days up the Arkansas River, passing camps of Comanche and Kiowa Indians every day, saw large herds of horses owned by the Indians, many of which they had stolen from Texas, the brands being familiar to the boys. The drive was continued up the river to Fort Dodge; here they learned that the Cheyenne Indians were strictly on the war-path against everybody, and operating between Dodge and Fort Lyon, in Colorado, covering the route to be traveled by the cattle herd in order to reach its destination. Two or three days before the herd reached Dodge, the Cheyennes captured a mule train, freighting for the Government, forty-five miles above that place, and the excitement was running high. A good many wagon trains were on the road, hauling Government freight from down in Kansas or Missouri, to the Government Forts in New Mexico and Colorado. These trains were being stopped by the military at Dodge, on account of the Cheyenne Indians being on the war-path above there and depredating in the country through which these trains must pass. In a few days' time, more than 100 wagons had been stopped at Dodge; also, the Texas cattle herd and outfit had stopped to shelter under the wing of the military at Fort Dodge. The wagon bosses held a meeting in the Fort one day to decide what to do. The boss of the cattle herd joined in the meeting. It was found that there would be some 125 or 130 men altogether, with the wagon trains and the cattle outfit, so they decided to go through, provided the military officials would allow the freighters to make the attempt. The military officials of the Fort were then interviewed, and, after learning the strength of the outfit, agreed they might undertake to go through, but would not furnish any soldiers to guard them, as they were daily expecting the Indians to attack Fort Dodge, and would not allow any soldiers to leave for any purpose.

It was some time in August when the wagon trains and the LOVING and Goodnight herd left Fort Dodge, Kansas, for Fort Lyon, Colorado Territory, a distance of some 200 miles, and the entire route was through a wilderness and subject to be raided by the Cheyenne Indians at any time. The order of march was to double up the wagon trains, as there were two roads parallel

with each other only a few yards apart all of the way, and the cattle herd traveled along the side of the wagon trains on the left or west side, and between the wagon road and the Arkansas River, as the road runs up the river all the way and is never far from the latter. Flank guards were kept out all the time, and in this way the outfit traveled the entire distance between the two military posts before mentioned without any serious accident or hindrance.

Near Fort Lyon the wagon trains and cattle herds separated and bade each other good-by, as they were then past danger of the Indians, and felt greatly relieved. The drive from there to the LOVING and Goodnight ranch, on the Apishapaw, in Colorado, was made without any trouble or accident, reaching there on the 14th day of September, 1868.

J. C. LOVING remained in Colorado three months, assisting Mr. Goodnight in selling out the cattle and in winding up the business, returning to Texas in January, 1869. In 1870 he bought one-half interest in the cattle and ranch owned by Charles E. Rivers, then located in San Valley, in Palo Pinto County. At the close of the year they divided the cattle, and LOVING ranched on Dillingham prairie, in Jack County, some six or eight miles from the Rivers ranch. In the spring of 1871 the two ranches made a joint cow hunt of several days, west and north of their range. LOVING and Rivers were both in the work, and while on the hunt a trade was agreed on, by which LOVING bought out Rivers' entire stock of cattle, horses and outfit, and was to take possession as soon as the hunt was over. They camped on the night of the 16th of June, 1871, at the LOVING cattle pens, on Dillingham prairie, the two outfits camping some 300 or 400 yards apart. There were some twelve or fifteen men in each outfit, and from fifty to sixty head of horses in each. The horses were put under guard that night as there was great danger of the Indians running them off. Some time in the night the Indians attacked the Rivers' camp and horse herd, wounding Mr. Rivers and driving off the horses, some fifty odd head. The shooting aroused the LOVING outfit, who rounded their horse herds into a close bunch and prepared to defend them, but the Indians did not attack them. A messenger from the Rivers camp brought the word that Mr. Rivers was shot, and wanted MR. LOVING to come to his camp at once. On the arrival of MR. LOVING, he found Mr. Rivers wounded by a gunshot, which afterwards proved that he had been shot through the left lung. The men in his camp were badly demoralized and the horses all gone. A man was sent to Weatherford, the home of Mr. Rivers, some forty-five miles, to carry the news to his family and to summon medical aid to the wounded man. On the following day, several men and physicians came up and moved Mr. Rivers to his home, where he lingered for some six weeks to two months, and died in August from the effects of the wound. The sale to MR. LOVING of the Rivers herd, as agreed on, was made final by Mr. Rivers before his death, after making proper reduction for the horses taken by the Indians.

MR. LOVING continued in the cattle-raising business on Dillingham prairie under many disadvantages, as the Indians continued to depredate on his range, and at several different times drove off all the horses owned and used by him in herding and looking after his cattle, and he had several engagements with the Indians, and it was almost a miracle that he passed through all these dangers with his life.

In 1873 he was in the town of Palo Pinto, when some boys came from Keechi and reported that a band of Indians had run them some distance that morning, on the north side of the Brazos River. A party was hastily gotten up to go over and find the Indians. MR. LOVING joined the party, as he was going to his ranch on Dillingham prairie, and where the boys reported the Indians had chased them was directly on his route. The party from Palo Pinto was Tom Wilson, John Caruthers, Cal Hazlewood, Johnnie McLaren, Lem and Shafe Vaughan, George Kisinger, Mike Hogan and P. J. Taylor. There were two other men in the party whose names have been forgotten. The trail of the Indians was soon found, and followed to the foot of a mountain, near the mouth of Keechi Creek, on the Brazos River, and there it was found that the Indians had gone up on the mountain, which was so steep, and being covered with rock and timber, it was almost impossible to ascend it on horseback. The order was given to dismount, and six men to take the horses and pick their way as best they could, and the other six to follow the trail on foot. The six that followed the trail were John Caruthers, Johnnie McLaren, Lem and Shafe Vaughan, George Kisinger and J. C. LOVING. The top of the mountain is a flat level of some six to ten acres in area, and covered with cedar timber, with but little undergrowth, and would have been a beautiful spot on ordinary occasions. The party following the trail up the mountain side, when within some three or four hundred feet of the top, stopped to listen, and heard the sound of horses' feet up on the level. Thinking the Indians were up there, and had heard their pursuers, and were running from them, the men ran up to the top as fast as they could, and when they reached the level they were in plain view of about twenty Indians. The Indians had been in camp on the mountain since some time in the forenoon, and, after chasing the boys that morning, were waiting for night to come to raid some near settlement for horses, as was their custom. It was then late in the evening, and the Indians were rounding-up their horses preparatory to starting, when the party on foot stopped to listen, and heard the sound of horses' feet on top of the mountain.

The Indians and their pursuers discovered each other about the same time, and opened a lively fire on each other, the Indians keeping up the most unearthly yelling that ever was heard in those mountains. The men had run some distance up the mountain, and the fatigue from the run and the excitement of finding the Indians had put them in a somewhat unsettled and shaky condition for accurate shooting, and the yelling the Indians kept up seemed not to have a very quieting effect on the boys' nervous condition. Still, they sent the bullets fast and thick over toward where the Indians were, and in turn the Indians cut the leaves and small limbs from the trees over the boys' heads, showing that the Indians were a little excited and shooting too high. Before the boys had time to get their wind good, and get steadied down to business, the Indians fled down the mountain on the other side, leaving six or eight horses and a lot of their camp equipage. The six men back with the horses had heard the shooting, and pushed forward with all possible haste to help the boys on foot, and reached the top of the mountain just in time to see the last Indian disappear on the other side. No attempt was made to pursue the Indians just then, as the mountain side where they disappeared was very rough and rocky, and the Indians could not have been seen but a few yards. Three of the horses left by the Indians were wounded in the fight, and one of them died soon after; the other two were only slightly wounded. One of them was a horse the Indians had stolen from J. C. LOVING twelve months before.

The sun was near setting when the fight was over, and it was decided not to follow the Indians any further that night. MR. LOVING left the party for his ranch, and they camped near the battle-ground and followed the Indian trail down the mountain the next morning, and found any amount of blood on the way, probably the most of it from the horses wounded in the fight; though they found where an Indian, one or more, had lain down several times on the grass, and each time had left quite a lot of blood where he had lain, and the indications were that one or more Indians had been wounded in the fight.

In August, 1873, MR. LOVING moved his cattle from Dillingham Prairie to Lost Valley, in Jack County, some twenty miles or more north of the Dillingham Prairie ranch. The Indians still continued to depredate on his horses and cattle at the new

ranch. A few days after reaching Lost Valley, the Indians ran through his camp one night, whooping, yelling and shooting, and ran off nine head of horses belonging to some beef buyers, who had stopped for the night at MR. LOVING'S camp. Knowing there were Indians in the country, he had his own horses sidelined and under close guard and saved them. In June, 1874, the Indians killed one of MR. LOVING'S cowboys by the name of J. K. P. Wright, some four miles from the ranch, near the foot of a mountain on the west side of the valley. The mountain is known in that country as the Wright Mountain, taking its name from the murdered cowboy.

On the tenth day of July, 1874, while getting ready to start on a cow hunt over on the Wichita with some cowboys from Jacksboro; among them were Ira Cooper and a brother, Nath Brumlow and some others whose names are not now remembered. Cooper was furnishing the grub wagon for the hunt, which had camped under some shade trees just across the creek from the ranch cabins some one hundred yards or more. MR. LOVING and his boys who were going on the hunt had turned their loose horses, some twenty-five in number, that they were going to take with them, out of the corral and had driven them over to Cooper's wagon, and were waiting for the cook, who was harnessing up his team to start. Some of the men had dismounted, others were sitting on their horses, when the Indians opened fire on them from a concealed position. At first it was thought by MR. LOVING that the shots were being fired by some boys he had left at the ranch. By this time the bullets from the guns of the Indians began cutting leaves from the trees under which the men were standing. At this MR. LOVING exclaimed; "That is the Indians shooting at us. Look out for yourselves and for the horses." MR. LOVING and Jno. Heath, one of his cowboys, were standing near each other, and both mounted their horses at the same time, and just as Heath got into his saddle he was shot through the brain and fell to the ground. The Indians then made their appearance from behind some cattle pens, made of large poles, a short distance from where Cooper's wagon had camped. The pens completely hid the Indians from the view of the men until about the time they killed Heath. The loose horses of MR. LOVING were standing between the wagon and the pens, and the horses of Cooper's party, or a portion of them, had grazed out above the cattle pens while the men were getting dinner, and the Indians had possession of them before they opened fire on the men at the wagon. When the Indians came out from behind the cattle pens they attempted to run off the loose horses, which was the main object they had in view, and thought by concealing themselves and firing on the men they would kill and wound some of them, and demoralize the balance so they could get the horses with little or no danger to themselves. But in this they failed. The men were naturally demoralized to some extent, being taken so completely by surprise, but they soon steadied down to business and kept up a galling fire on the Indians, and drove them from the horse herd. There were about twenty of the Indians that participated in the fight, and about the same number that stood off on the prairie and looked on as though they were not interested in the fight. There were nine men that fought the Indians, six from the wagon and three that had been left at the ranch, who, although they were on foot, rendered timely aid in driving the Indians from the reach of their guns. As soon as the Indians had withdrawn beyond the reach of the boys' guns, the horses were run into the corral and made safe, and Heath's body was looked after.

Although Mr. Heath was shot in the forehead and the ball came out at the back part of the head, and brains came out on each side, he was still alive and lived more than an hour after being shot, but was not conscious. As to what damage the Indians received was not known, as they always carry off their dead and wounded if it is possible for them to do so. It was believed that some of them were wounded as they did not attempt to renew the fight, although they, with the number in sight, out-numbered the cowboys by about four to one.

On the 12th day of the same month, and just two days after the fight at the ranch, MR. LOVING took three of his men with him and started out to look after the cattle on the range, as no one had been out from the ranch for two days. When about seven miles out from the ranch on Salt Creek prairie, they were traveling west on the old Belknap road near the foot of Cox Mountain, which is covered with timber that extends down to near the road in places, the mountain being east and west, and the road running parallel with the mountain for some distance. When about midway of the mountain their attention was attracted to objects moving on the prairie, a long way off to their right, which caused them to change their course, and face toward the moving objects, thus turning their backs to Cox Mountain. They had stopped, and MR. LOVING was looking with a field glass at the moving objects before them, when Shad Dameron, a mere lad and one of the three with MR. LOVING, looked back and exclaimed "Lord, God, look yonder!" There were about 150 Indians charging them from Cox Mountain, and were within 250 yards of them when the boy discovered the Indians coming under full speed, with their lances drawn and glittering in the sunshine as bright as a new silver dollar. There was just one chance to get away, and that was to make a good run; four men could not undertake to fight so many Indians on an open prairie, and they a regular war party. MR. LOVING gave the instructions to run to the timber, at the nearest point in the direction to the ranch, which was about a mile and a half from where they started. Shad Dameron was riding an old smoky, blue-dun pony, that was considered too slow to drive a cow with, the other three were riding pretty good horses. Shad begged the others, for God's sake not to leave him to be butchered by the Indians. MR. LOVING held up his horse and rode along by the side of Shad, saying, "if you will ride that horse right and as I tell you, we will stay with you." Shad replied, "for God's sake, you don't suppose I am going to ride jockey in this race."

The Indians did not gain on the cowboys, but, on the contrary, when the timber was reached, the distance between them was lengthened to some extent. As soon as MR. LOVING saw they were out of view of the Indians, he changed their course, turning to the right. By this turn, they could keep in the timber, and by a circuitous route get to the ranch without being exposed to view for so long a distance, as they would had they kept straight on in the way they were going when the Indians last saw them. To have kept on straight would have, in a half mile further, put them out into Lost Valley, and more than five miles to reach the ranch. MR. LOVING thought it dangerous to undertake to run through the valley, and also hoped by the turn to throw the Indians off and give him and the party time to make good their escape. In this, he was not disappointed, as the Indians, when they came to where the cowboys made the turn, kept straight on and ran down the valley. However, the boys did not know this at the time, and as they had kept in the timber, had not been able to know whether the Indians were following their trail or not, so they kept up the run as though they knew the Indians were in hot pursuit. Old Blue that Shad was riding, improved in speed all the way, on account of which it became unnecessary for any one to look after him except Shad.

After running some four miles, MR. LOVING'S horse, the best one in the bunch, showed that he was completely out of wind. In holding him back, at first, to look after the boy, he fretted and exerted himself, being a high spirited horse, which caused him to tire much sooner than he would otherwise. After reaching Spy Knob, in Lost Valley, it was then two miles across an open valley to the ranch. MR. LOVING was unwilling to make the run across that valley on his horse without stopping and resting him, and that might give the Indians a chance to overtake them yet.

It was decided that two of the smallest boys would ride one horse, and that MR. LOVING would leave his horse, and they would go on to the ranch as soon as possible. There was a family at the ranch, consisting of the mother and several small children, and there was only one man there and he was crippled, and fears were entertained that the Indians might murder them, should they reach the ranch before the men did. MR. LOVING and party reached the ranch in safety and found all quiet, and felt very much relieved as to their own condition as well as the ones left at the ranch that morning. The two men with MR. LOVING, whose names have not been mentioned, were Isaac G. Newcomb and W. C. Hunt.

Where the cowboys made the turn in the timber the Indians kept straight on down the valley, and finding their prey had escaped, were leisurely loitering about some miles down the valley, when Major Jones, with thirty-seven rangers, overtook them, and had been trailing the Indians all that forenoon. It was about the middle of the day when the Indians and the rangers came together, and the battle that followed was a hard one. Two of the rangers were killed and one wounded; also, thirteen of their horses were killed. The Indians outnumbered the rangers fully five to one, and had a decided advantage of position, as they were on the ground first, and the rangers were the attacking party. The rangers held the battle ground and forced the Indians to retire, after fighting nearly all the afternoon. It was learned afterward that the Indians lost thirteen killed, and several wounded.

The Indians continued to depredate on MR. LOVING'S stock until May, 1875, when a party of six Indians visited the ranch one night, coming in on foot, and mounted themselves on his horses. The rangers camped close by were notified early the next morning, and followed the trail, overtaking the Indians and killing five of them; also, killing four of MR. LOVING'S horses and recapturing one. Lieut. Long was in command of the rangers, who deserved and received much praise for the good work done on that occasion.

This ended the Indian trouble in that country, as no raids were made by them after the killing of the five by Lieut. Long.

MR. LOVING had no further Indian troubles, but found himself badly involved, financially. In the last few years he had bought several stocks of cattle at range delivery, and had bought them mostly on time and had met his obligations up to 1876. But on account of heavy loss of both cattle and horses, run off by the Indians, and an additional loss of cattle by white thieves, he found himself unable to pay his debts maturing in 1876. A portion of his creditors, refusing to give an extension, forced him to make an assignment, when he turned over to the receiver all cattle, horses and other property owned by him, having previously let his homestead, near Weatherford, go in payment of debts. He owned about 3,000 head of cattle at the time he failed.

This left him with little or nothing save his experience and energy. He was then in the prime of life and not in the least discouraged. He continued to live in Lost Valley.

In February, 1877, the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas was organized, with MR. LOVING, secretary, and he has been re-elected at each annual meeting since to this time, 1895. In 1879, he was also elected treasurer, and filled both positions to the annual meeting in 1893. He has also been general manager of the same association from 1883 to this time.

In 1882, he had accumulated some cattle and land, and was one of the organizers of the Loving Cattle Company, and was general manager of the company for ten years, to 1892. At the annual meeting of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwestern Texas, in 1893, the secretary's office was moved from Jacksboro, Texas, to Fort Worth, Texas; MR. LOVING also changing his residence from the former to the latter named place, where he now lives, April 26, 1895.

DAVID P. GAY.

THE biographies of Texas' own sons, men born and bred to its pioneer life, are of the greatest value and interest. MR. GAY, who now lives at Ballinger, was born in Austin County, Texas, June 22, 1849.

His father, Geo. W. Gay, was of English ancestry and a native of St. Louis, born in 1807. He married Catherine Bud Enders, of Albany, New York, a lady of Dutch ancestry, in 1832. They had twelve children, the following five of whom lived to reach manhood: George Augustus, William Enders, Frank H., Stephen R. and David P. After his marriage Mr. Gay moved to Louisiana, Missouri, where he engaged in a hotel enterprise and afterwards in the drug business. He first came to Texas in 1836 and was employed in the paymaster's department of Texas during the war of Independence. In 1843 he moved his family to the New Republic settling in Austin. From 1845 to 1849 he was employed as a school teacher in Austin County and got his start in the cattle business during this time. He passed through several Indian raids, and in 1852 sold his cattle interests and went back into the drug business, opening a store at Brenham. In 1856 he moved from Brenham to Wheelock and engaged in general merchandise trade, but the fascination of the cattle industry was too great to be thus easily laid aside and he gradually drifted into it again. He died in 1873.

DAVID P. GAY married Mary V. Sheets, daughter of Henry and Nancy Sheets of Robertson County, July 13, 1873, and is the father of six children: David P. Jr., John S., Henry S., Albert, Lena and Frank C.

His school advantages were limited. In 1861, when he was twelve years of age, his father, who was postmaster, put him in charge of the post office at Wheelock, and it was here he acquired the most of his education. After the close of the war, in which one of his brothers was killed and another wounded, he and his father went into the cattle business in 1866, and followed it successfully until 1872 when they sold out. The father then took a trip to Albany, New York, to visit his aged mother, and while there was taken ill and died in 1873. DAVID P. then engaged in the mercantile business at Hearne, Texas, until 1886 when he went farther west and settled in Runnels County, continuing the same business but taking up cattle and sheep raising in connection. He was a large sheep grower until 1893, having 12,000 head, but has since reduced his flock to about 2,500.

MR. GAY is now President of the Ballinger National Bank, and has an important interest in one of the largest mercantile establishments in that city. He is also President of the Live Oak Ranch Company, located on the Pecos River in Tom Green and Crockett Counties. He is of a quiet but sociable disposition, likes to make and hold friends, and is one of the popular and successful business men of that part of Texas. He had practical experiences as a cowboy, knows well the hardships of that life, and loves to talk of the exciting times on the range.

JOSEPH FUNK.

ST. LOUIS, the objective point of many cattle shipments from the Lone Star State, has contributed at least one of the wide-awake and progressive men who are engaged in turning Texas grass into money through the medium of fat cattle, and the success that he is winning in the business denotes that he has retained in removing from his native city much of the combined enterprise and careful conservatism for which that Western metropolis is so justly noted. However, JOSEPH FUNK is a St. Louisan by birth alone and not by virtue of long residence, for from his fifth year his home has been in the State where he now lives. His parents were Samuel and Catherine Funk, the former being of German descent, and born in Philadelphia, in 1818, while the latter, a Miss Sappington before her marriage, was born in St. Louis County, Missouri, in 1823, and was a schoolmate of Miss Julia Dent, afterward the wife of General Grant. Samuel Funk was a contractor and builder, and the old Grant residence was one of the buildings erected by him during his stay in St. Louis. In 1859 he moved with his family to Texas, and located in Burleson County, intending to engage in cattle growing. He bought a herd of 200 head and a few months later moved them to Erath County, where he made a permanent settlement. He was a Unionist in sentiment during the war, and after its close was appointed by Governor E. J. Davis as County Judge of Erath County. He held this position for four years, but has since refused to accept any political preferment, his inclinations leading him to choose a quiet life, occupied only with the cares of his personal business. He has always continued in the cattle business, but reduced his holdings as the surrounding country was fenced, until he has now but comparatively few head. His family consists of five children, namely: Joseph, John, Thomas (deceased), Isaac and W. H.

JOSEPH FUNK.

Passing over the childhood of JOSEPH FUNK, which was signalized only by attendance at the public schools and indefatigable home study, we find him at the age of ten the owner of a few head of cattle, presented to him by his father, and these were in reality the beginning of his present herd, since, in all these years, he has never been entirely without cattle in larger or smaller numbers. He selected as his brand, "S5" on the hip, and "F K" on the side, which is at present worn by all his cattle, with the original ear-mark, namely: a swallowfork and underbit in the right ear and an under half-crop in the left. After these cattle had been given him they occupied a good portion of his time, for, like all true cattlemen, he was ever on the alert to see that his stock should not suffer from want of attention; and though, during the first years, he rounded them up for inspection somewhat oftener than was really necessary, the cattle were not injured by this little bit of over anxiety, while the owner took great pride in counting them over and noting any improvement in appearance. MR. FUNK grew to manhood at home, his employment being principally to look after his father's cattle and his own. He passed through all the exciting incidents of ranch life and round-ups, and in 1873 went with cattle from Erath County over the trail to Colorado, enduring the usual round of hardships and privations.

In 1876 MR. FUNK found that his own individual herd had increased to 650 head, and that it was necessary to move to a broader and less crowded range. The entire West was open to him, and he found what he sought in Shackelford County, where the country was open and there was abundant grass and water; but other cattlemen crowded into the county, and three years after his arrival in Shackelford MR. FUNK moved again, locating this time on the head waters of the Concho River, in what was then Tom Green County, now the County of Irion. He took with him 950 head of cattle, but shortly began adding to the number by purchase, and in 1882 placed upon his ranch the first car load of Herefords ever shipped into that part of the State. From that time to the present his success has been phenomenal, and he has gradually extended his business in many ways. With capital at hand for investment he noted the rich returns which rewarded those who made a specialty of buying and selling stock, and he took hold of this in connection with his established occupation of ranching, holding and feeding cattle in the Indian Territory and Kansas as well as in Texas. He commenced feeding in the Indian Territory in 1890 and in Kansas the following year, while his ranch in Irion County was utilized as headquarters. He has, at various times, had as many as 10,000 cattle feeding on his different ranges, and his annual sales have run as high as 2,000 head, all fat cattle and of a good grade. His only breeding ranch is that in Irion County, and embraces about 40,000 acres. He is making a specialty of breeding good cattle only, and finds that they are much more profitable to raise than the ordinary stock, even after figuring the cost price of the valuable Herefords, shorthorns and Devons which, in the work of improving his herd, he has found it necessary or advisable to purchase. He has about 1,500 cattle on the ranch at present, and also about sixty-five head of horse stock, the most of which are used for saddle purposes, though he also breeds a few horses to sell and at one time made a sale of 190 head, at eight dollars each.

Living on the frontier during the days of Indian depredations, MR. FUNK was taught to handle firearms at an early age, and, like most frontiersmen, became an expert in their use. To-day he has few equals as a marksman with the Winchester and revolver; a fact which has been a source of considerable consolation to him when expecting danger. He has had considerable experience on the border with horse and cattle thieves; has served as Deputy Sheriff in several counties of the State, making it uncomfortable for stock thieves wherever found, and at present enjoys the undying enmity of this class of men. MR. FUNK had charge for some time of the detective department of the Colorado and Concho Stock Association, and succeeded in breaking up one of the worst bands of cattle thieves ever in West Texas. In October, 1894, with two Texas Rangers, he captured the notorious John Glenn band of horse thieves at the Stillson & Case ranch, on Dove Creek, in Tom Green County. He has been a constant worker to protect the live stock industry from the depredations of lawless characters, and through his efforts several thieves have secured a residence in the Penitentiary.

MR. FUNK is unmarried, and consequently there are no home cares to prevent him from giving his full time and attention to his widely severed interests. As is natural under the circumstances, he finds it neccessary to travel a great deal, and is generally found where there is the most urgent need for his presence and management.

JAMES M. DAUGHERTY.

JAMES M. DAUGHERTY was born in Texas County, Missouri, February 27, 1850, and was brought to Texas by his parents when he was only a year old, the long trip being made in a wagon. His father, who was also named James M., was a farmer and stock raiser, and held many offices of honor and trust during his life. He was born in Virginia, and married Miss Eleanor McGehee, a native of Kentucky, born in 1815. He died in the town of "Old Alton," Denton County, Texas, 1853, leaving seven children, as follows: C. C., T. W., Matthew, W. A., B. D., Mary Jane (now Mrs. Eddleman) and James M. The mother, after the father died, took charge of the business and carried it on successfully, with the assistance of her sons, until her death, which occurred in Denton, Texas, May, 1860.

Considerable property was accumulated by the Daugherty family, prior to the death of the parents, but this was largely invested in negroes, and was lost through the outbreak of the war. The brothers all entered the army and fought bravely for the Confederacy. The eldest of them was holding the office of sheriff at the beginning of the war, but he finally resigned, and shouldered his musket with the rest. The second brother, T. W., was a member of the Texas Legislature, and left the legislative halls and raised a company in the 29th Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Demorse, and remained in command of his company until the end of the war, when he marched it home and there disbanded it. He now lives at Abilene, Texas, and is one of the most prominent attorneys at law of that place. JAS. M. DAUGHERTY, alone, remained behind, not through choice, but simply because he was too young to have his services accepted. From 1861 until '64 he attended McKenzie's College, near Clarksville, Texas, and then, though only fourteen years of age, joined Cooper's brigade, in the Indian Territory, and was assigned to duty as a courier. He had a good horse, was a fearless and dashing rider, and was filled with genuine boyish grit and enthusiasm, and in consequence performed the duties of his position to the satisfaction of his superiors. He was with the brigade in a number of battles, some of which—like that of Cabin Creek, in the Indian Territory—were hotly contested and will be long remembered by the young courier, as well as those whose duties in the field were of a sterner, if not a more dangerous character. The final declaration of peace found young DAUGHERTY at Sherman, Texas, where he had been sent with dispatches, and he was here notified that he need not rejoin his command, then a portion of General Gano's brigade. He visited his home in Denton for two or three months, and then, in September, 1865, went to San Antonio and began working for James Adams, one of the most extensive cattle raisers in Southwestern Texas.

J. M. DAUGHERTY.

In the spring following he bought a herd of 1,200 head from his employer, and started to drive them through to Sedalia, Mo., then the terminus of the Missouri Pacific Railroad. It was a particularly dangerous undertaking in the then unsettled condition of the country, but it was necessary that the cattle should reach a market, and Mr. Adams had faith in young DOUGHERTY's ability to carry them through if any one could do so. The story of the drive, as narrated by MR. DAUGHERTY, is an interesting one, and shows what difficulties the Texas cattlemen had to contend with in marketing their cattle in the days when the present quarantine regulations against Southern herds were not in force, and a fear of the introduction of "Texas Fever" was often assumed by unscrupulous people as an excuse for their own lawless actions.

Driving his slow moving herd northward, MR. DAUGHERTY, at the old Rock Bluff Crossing, crossed Red River and picked his way through the Arkansas Mountains to Ft. Smith, in order to avoid payment of the exorbitant taxes assessed by the Indians upon herds passing through their Territory. This part of the trip was accomplished in safety, the southwestern corner of Missouri reached, and the first day's drive in this State accomplished, when, as MR. DAUGHERTY and a companion were riding in front of the herd, they were met by about twenty jayhawkers, rough looking characters, dressed principally in buckskin and had on coonskin caps, and all armed, who told them the cattle could go no further North. The herd was stampeded, but the cowboys who were following on checked them and kept them from scattering. Luckily, there were enough of the cowboys to make a show of defense; but, as it was, MR. DAUGHERTY'S companion was killed where two men, driving another herd, had been captured and hung the day before. MR. DAUGHERTY'S extreme youth was all that saved him from sharing their fate. He was carried to the timber on Cox's Creek, and there tied to a tree, while his captors consulted as to how they had better dispose of him. Some wished to burn him, but the majority favored hanging; but being, as he himself admits, a pretty good talker, and with ample reasons for exercising his eloquence, MR. DAUGHERTY succeeded in enlisting the sympathies of one of the men, who contended that he should be released under promise of leaving the country and never returning. Apparently the men were so incensed at the Texans for driving fever-infected herds into

their range, that they did not fancy letting any of the "guilty" parties escape alive, but they were finally brought over to the side of "mercy," and MR. DAUGHERTY was allowed to go, which was accomplished by the earnest solicitations of the man who had been pleading for him; and he feels to this day that if it had not been for the entreaties of this man, he would likely have shared the fate of the two men who had passed up the day before.

MR. DAUGHERTY expresses himself as feeling more interest in the man who so earnestly plead for him, than for any man he has ever seen in his life, and although he never knew his name, nor has ever seen him since, yet if he should ever meet with him or hear of him, and his circumstances should be such as to need help, neither time, money nor anything he could do would be withheld from him. He reached his herd, back on the trail, about twelve o'clock that night, and they passed on southward until they reached the Neutral Strip, beyond the Kansas border, only making halts of an hour, now and then, to allow the herd to rest. After two weeks in the strip, for a general rest, young DAUGHERTY ventured alone to Ft. Scott, Kansas, and found a purchaser for the cattle, subject to their delivery at that point. This was eventually accomplished, at a great deal of risk, by driving nights and keeping the herd, as much as possible, in concealment in the daytime. Mr. Keys, the purchaser of the herd, had furnished a pilot to assist in bringing it in, and his knowledge of the country proved invaluable. The cowboys, like all their brethren, in the past or present, proved true to their trust, and not one turned back from the danger. They crossed Cox's Creek some forty miles west of the scene of the "hold up," and after three nights' hard driving, reached Ft. Scott, though they only evaded a second difficulty at Arcadia, a few hours' drive from their destination, by making a difficult circuit around the town. The cattle were sold for thirty-five dollars a head, and though he had lost one hundred and fifty in the affair at Cox's Creek, he was enabled to return to San Antonio with money enough to pay Mr. Adams for the cattle he had purchased and still have left a fair return for the time he had expended.

MRS. J. M. DAUGHERTY.

The year after this experience MR. DAUGHERTY drove a herd to Junction City, Kansas. In 1869 he drove to Nevada, in '70, to Omaha, and in '71 to a point in the Indian Territory, where the town of Muscogee now stands. The following year he established a ranch in Colorado, sixty miles east of Trinidad, and was located at this point for the greater part of two years, buying cattle and shipping to the Kansas markets. He started North with 10,000 head of beef cattle in '73, driving as far as Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he sold out to contractors who were supplying the Indian agencies with beef. He saw enough of Wyoming on this trip to satisfy him that there were opportunities for a man of ability and experience in the cattle business, and accordingly he moved to the Indian Territory the next year, selling his ranches in different parts of the West, and succeeded in securing a contract with the Government to furnish beef for the Cheyenne and Arapahoe agency, the Kiowa and Comanche agency and the Wichita agency in the Indian Territory. This deal was to take effect July 1st, of the same year, and he had but little time to secure cattle for the first delivery, but by purchasing a herd at Wichita, Kansas, he was enabled to meet his engagement and supply the three agencies with 15,000 head. A short time afterwards the Indians started upon one of their periodical war paths, and MR. DAUGHERTY was one of the first sufferers. His camp was destroyed, one of his men killed and his body burned in the fire of the camp buildings, and about 700 head of his cattle were shot down. Fourteen of MR. DAUGHERTY'S employes, all well armed, then came to the rescue, and the Indians were driven off. He continued to furnish the agencies with cattle until the spring of 1876.

In 1875 MR. DAUGHERTY abandoned the state of single blessedness, choosing as his lifetime partner Miss Bettie Middleton, the daughter of D. L. Middleton, who enjoys a well deserved prominency among the pioneer cattlemen of Texas. MR. and MRS. DAUGHERTY have five children, namely: Nora, Mabel, Lillie, Cleveland and James M., Jr. The latter, if there is anything in names, will be like his father, a cattleman among cattlemen, and should handle innumerable herds of choice shippers under the improved methods that will obtain a half century hence.

Prior to 1874 when MR. DAUGHERTY went to the Indian Territory and began business there, he had accumulated about $125,000, but a great deal of this has since been lost through Indian depredations. He is now the owner of several ranches; the largest of which is in the Creek Nation, Indian Territory, and contains two hundred thousand acres. He handles here not far from fifty thousand head of beef cattle annually. He has also ranches in Eddy County, New Mexico, and in King, Presidio and Jones Counties, Texas.

While his home is in Abilene, Texas, his business takes him to all the cattle growing regions of the West, and there are few men breeding and purchasing stock for market, to whom the name of JAMES M. DAUGHERTY is unfamiliar. His phenomenal success in life may be, in a great measure, attributed to his sterling integrity and prompt fulfillment of all engagements, however large or small may be the sum involved. The most substantial basis for permanent prosperity is, without doubt, the perfect confidence of those with whom business relations are sustained, and this is the foundation upon which MR. DAUGHERTY has chosen to build. His standing socially is equally high, and visitors to his finely appointed home always speak in the warmest terms of his generous hospitality, Mrs. Daugherty's social and intellectual superiority, and the beauty and refinement of their surroundings.

MRS. MARIE J. RIGGS.

THOUGH women have attained to eminence in the cattle industry as well as in others, there are but few whose success has been so marked as that of the subject of this sketch, and few indeed who, if hampered with the unfavorable circumstances against which she has contended, would have had other than a record of failure to inscribe against their names. That better results have been achieved by the lady in question may be directly attributed to her remarkable energy and decision of character, invaluable traits inherited from many generations of active workers.

MRS. RIGGS is a descendant of the McCords of Scotland, a clan whose name is of frequent and prominent occurrence in Scottish history, while the old coat of arms, with its armorial bearings, is still in the possession of some of the American representatives of the family. She was born in DeWitt County, Ill. Her father, John McCord, was a Tennessecan, born near Nashville, in 1829, and died in Illinois, in 1881, having settled in that State when a mere boy. He was a typical frontiersman, of the class that has done so much toward advancing civilization in the Western wilds, was a conscientious member of the Methodist Church, and a tireless worker in the cause of Christianity. He married Sarah Simmons Watt, whose father, Rev. Gabriel Watt, was a co-worker with Rev. Peter Cartwright, the celebrated frontier preacher. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McCord, two of whom are now living: Charles W., a citizen of Storm Lake, Iowa, and Marie J., at present living at Midland, Texas.

MRS. MARIE J. RIGGS.

Marrying early in life, the latter came to Texas in 1879 with her husband, Samuel R. Riggs, and settled in Jack County. This removal from the North was prompted by Mr. Riggs' ill health, and his belief that in a more genial climate he might eventually recover from the pulmonary trouble which bade fair to cut short his days. Mr. Riggs was an Illinoisan, his father having emigrated from Kentucky at an early day and located in McLean County. He was a practical farmer and stock raiser, and Samuel R. followed those joint occupations until 1870, when he embarked in a banking business in his home county. In this he was very successful until forced to abandon it on account of failing health. Upon arriving in Texas, he saw and recognized the chance for a profitable investment in the cattle industry, and engaged in ranching on a large scale, eventually moving to Colorado City, where MRS. RIGGS resided for considerable time after her husband's death, which occurred at Mineral Wells, in 1883. During the war Mr. Riggs served as a Lieutenant in the 116th Illinois Volunteers, was with Sherman at Atlanta, and was there severely wounded, sent home on a furlough, and remained there until the war ended. While living in Texas Mr. Riggs operated very successfully in cattle and is well and favorably remembered by many of the most prominent stockmen of the State.

A short time prior to his death, Mr. Riggs had turned his cattle over to Robert Nesbitt, for a period of ten years, but MRS. RIGGS soon became dissatisfied with his management and purchased his interest, assuming control of the stock and retaining her range. At that time she had about 1,200 head of cattle, and she felt assured that with this start she could carry on the business successfully. Accordingly, in 1886, she had all her cattle moved to the Mallet range, on the eastern border of New Mexico, and they were held there for several years in charge of D. P. Atwood, increasing rapidly in numbers. She has now 2,500 cattle, held on ranches in Western Texas and New Mexico, under the management of N. B. Brown, of Midland; though MRS. RIGGS' wishes and judgment are consulted and followed in all matters of importance. She is one of the few lady members of the Cattle Raisers' Association, and the active interest she has taken in this organization, together with her many admirable mental and social qualities, has won her a host of friends among the representative cattlemen of the Southwest.

In Midland, as in other localities which she has at different times made her home, MRS. RIGGS is esteemed very highly. She enjoys traveling, and a good portion of each year is spent by her in visiting with her many friends throughout the country. She has made tours through all portions of the United States, visiting and sojourning in the most attractive localities, and the knowledge she has thus acquired, added to a fine education and a thorough acquaintance with classical and current literature, renders her one of the best informed ladies in the Southwest.

FRANCIS MARION LEBOW.

JACOB LEBOW and Louisa Henderson, his wife, were both natives of Moseburg, Tennessee, where they were married, but afterwards moved to Indiana, thence to Illinois, and thence to Missouri, in 1835, where they located and remained during life. Thirteen children composed the family, as follows: Harriet, Amanda, Lucina, Catherine, Rhoda (deceased), Louisa, Virginia, Missouri (deceased), John (deceased), Jacob W., Joseph L., Maston M. and Francis M., the subject of this biography. Jacob LeBow was known, far and near, throughout Southwestern Missouri as a prosperous farmer and a man of sterling worth and ability. At one time the owner of a good many slaves, Mr. LeBow eventually became impressed that the institution of slavery was not commendable or worthy of perpetuation, and at once disposed of the negroes he held. He was one of the first settlers of his section of Missouri, and died at the age of eighty-six, his wife dying when seventy-five years of age. Both had won the esteem and respect of their numerous acquaintances, and their deaths were universally regretted.

FRANCIS MARION LEBOW was born at Springfield, Missouri, November 14, 1836, and as a boy attended at what was known as the "Whig School House," walking three miles morning and night. There he received a fair common school education, and at the age of seventeen laid his text books aside and began working regularly on his father's plantation, side by side with the other hands. Naturally industrious and appreciative of the results that come from earnest and persistent work, MR. LEBOW, in his nineteenth year, became desirous of making a start for himself, and with the money that he had earned in the two previous years fitted up some wagons and teams and began hauling supplies from Mt. Vernon to the Osage Indian Reservation, where Baxter Springs, Kansas, is now situated. He was successful in this enterprise, but so many others engaged in the business in a short time that he gave it up, after reaping the best of the harvest. He then purchased a number of horses and mules and drove them to Kentucky and Tennessee, finding ready markets and realizing handsome returns. This business suited him better than anything he had hitherto attempted, and at the age of twenty-three he began in the business on a larger scale, buying large droves of mules and horses and driving them through to Louisiana, buying and selling all along the route, wherever a trade of any kind was offered him. This was in 1859-'60, and, before he could realize upon his sales the war broke out, rendering collections impossible. Of all his money invested, he did not recover enough to carry him back to his home.

Returning to Missouri as best he might, he made a crop in 1860, and the year following, another; this last on a farm which he had newly improved. In 1862 he joined Company B, of the Missouri State Militia, under Captain John B. Allers, but before being sworn into the service he took a drove of cattle to St. Louis. His superior officers learned of his knowledge of the cattle business and detailed him to the duty of buying cattle for the Government, and he served in this capacity until mustered out that same year; afterward busying himself buying horses and cattle to be sold to the Government, and improving his farm. In 1863 he bought a drove of mules which he determined to get to market in spite of the fact that Price's army was passing directly through that portion of the country. Driving 150 good mules, he kept in advance of the army until he reached Sedalia, and finding it necessary to go still farther, continued on eastward until he finally disposed of his drove to good advantage in Illinois.

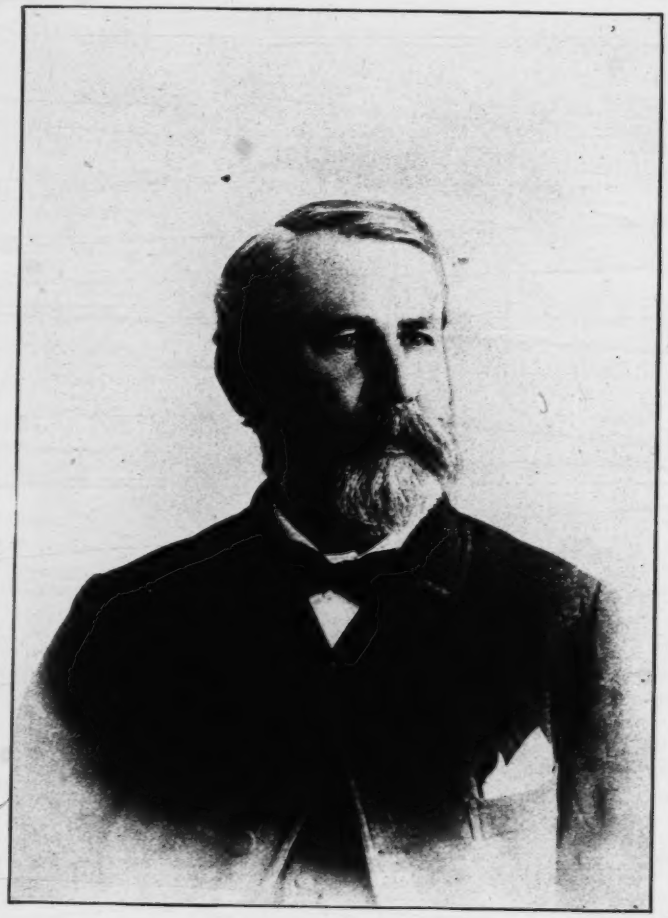
In connection with his brothers, Jacob W. and Joseph L., MR. LEBOW next established a general merchandising business at Mt. Vernon, Missouri, under the firm name of LeBow Bros., the two older boys running the store, while FRANCIS M. was engaged in buying and trading in live stock, driving to points in Illinois and Missouri. He was occupied in this way during the years of 1864-'65-'66 and '67, and then disposed of his interest in the store and returned to his farm, giving his entire attention for the two succeeding years to agriculture and stock raising. He was successful in farming, as in other pursuits, but his long experience as a dealer in live stock had given him a preference for that calling, and he decided to take it up again during the months that he was not employed on his farm. Accordingly, after "laying by" his crop, in 1870, he made his initial trip to Texas and purchased 400 head of beeves, driving them through to Baxter Springs, Kansas. He sold them for a good price, but, unfortunately, on credit, which resulted in a heavy loss. Two years later, in 1872, he sold his farm in Missouri and removed to Texas, being satisfied that he could there enjoy better facilities for the prosecution of his chosen business.

He made his home at Denison for the first three years, and while located at that point drove several herds of cattle from Southern Texas to Denison. There was some money to be made in this business, but not enough to satisfy him; and he accordingly sold out his North Texas home and busied himself in farming until 1881, when he moved to McLennan County and there purchased an improved farm and ranch. Fortunately, he could not have chosen a better time to engage in the ranching business, for, after a long period of depression, the era of high prices was at hand, and cattle of any description were salable at a good round figure. During the ten years that he resided in McLennan County, MR. LEBOW drove several herds to Western and Northwestern Texas, and also sold one herd on the home ranch, besides making several heavy shipments to Northern markets. Meanwhile, the natural development of the country had rendered the McLennan County range too confined to suit his fancy, and, selling his ranch and farm in 1892, he moved his cattle to Checotah, in the Creek Nation, Indian Territory, where he holds them at present. MR. LEBOW long since became aware of the superiority of thoroughbred cattle over the native stock, and at present handles only the Herefords, of which he has one of the handsomest herds in the Indian Territory. From his base of operations at Ft. Worth, he is now engaged in buying cattle, which he ships to his ranch in the Creek Nation, holding them there until ready for market.

On the 26th of December, 1860, MR. LEBOW married Miss Cornelia A. Woods, daughter of Judge John B. Woods, of Mt. Vernon, Missouri, the fruit of this marriage being four children: Eva Florence, William L., J. D. and Cora (deceased). Eva Florence married MR. C. C. Drake, of Ft. Worth, Texas, a prominent railroad man, now connected with the Ft. Worth and Denver City Railroad, as general agent of the freight and passenger departments. William LeBow is city ticket agent at Ft. Worth for the same road, and J. D. LeBow is general manager of the Baggett Cotton Gin Company, located at McGregor, Texas, and elsewhere. The father, FRANCIS MARION LEBOW, in spite of his years, is still pushing his business with all his characteristic energy, and is generally known and recognized as one of the most able and successful operators in the cattle trade of North Texas. Fortunate in all things, MR. LEBOW is especially blessed in his domestic life and surroundings. His wife is a lady of most estimable qualities, and her native tact, seconded by the ample means at hand, has made their home one of the pleasantest in the city. MR. LEBOW'S leisure hours are few, but the brightest periods of his life are those which are spent in the midst of his happy household, where, as husband, father and grandsire, he is the recipient of unlimited love and respect.

COLONEL WM. L. BLACK.

THE name which COLONEL BLACK bears is one that is prominent in cattle and cotton annals of the country. Charles Black, the father, was born in Elgin, Scotland, in 1814, and coming to this country when he was a young man, took up his abode in New Orleans, and engaged in the cotton business there, which he followed up to the breaking out of the Civil War. His marriage to Miss Agnes Sewell, who was born in Liverpool, England, in 1819, took place in New Orleans, in 1837. Ten children were the result of this union, only four of whom are now living, as follows: Alexander Gordon and John Fisher, both of whom are residents of New York City; Mrs. George H. Vennard, living in New Orleans, and the subject of this sketch, William L. Another brother, Charles Edmond, recently deceased, was a prominent cotton merchant in New Orleans, and was President for many years of the Cotton Exchange of that city. Eleanor died in Kirkwood, Missouri, in 1891, and the balance died in infancy. The war swept away the accumulations of Mr. Black's lifetime, and after its termination he did not engage in any regular business, but lived at Kirkwood, Missouri, dying there in 1884, at the age of sixty-seven. His widow still survives him and is a resident of Kirkwood. There was a penchant in the Black family for cotton trading, and all the sons became interested in this staple after the war. The two now living in New York were both very successful in the cotton business and have amassed comfortable fortunes, Mr. Alexander Black having retired from active business life in 1885.



COLONEL WM. L. BLACK.

COLONEL WM. L. BLACK was born in New Orleans, August 3, 1843, and obtained his education in the common schools of that city, the war interfering and preventing him from securing a college education, for, being eighteen years of age when the conflict opened, he enlisted in the Confederate army and served throughout the rebellion, being wounded at the battle of Shiloh. He engaged in a naval expedition in 1864, in which he was captured and held as prisoner in California until after the war. The participants in this expedition were then sentenced to a term of imprisonment, but by the influence which was brought to bear, COLONEL BLACK secured his release after three months, whereupon he went to Washington and obtained the pardon of his colleagues. Immediately following this he went to New York and engaged in the cotton business. At that time there was no organized system in the cotton trade, business being conducted without the exchanges as they are now known. Some of the older merchants thought there should be a remedy for this, and, in 1869, COLONEL BLACK co-operated with them, and carried out an idea which had been promulgated previously, and established a plan which was the beginning of the present perfect system of exchanges made use of in carrying on the cotton business throughout the world.

He remained in the cotton business in New York until 1873, when he moved to St. Louis, being attracted there by the completion of the Iron Mountain Railroad to a connection with the railroad systems of the extreme Southwest, which promised to make that city a great cotton market. He embarked in the business alone there, and at this time the city was receiving only 40,000 bales of cotton each year. but when he gave up his interests there in 1884, 400,000 bales were being marketed annually. The trade increased very rapidly after the completion of this road, and COLONEL BLACK soon saw the necessity for better facilities for conducting the Exchange. He conceived the idea of erecting a commodious building, and made a proposition to the Cotton Exchange of the city to give them the use of suitable headquarters, free of charge, if they would agree to occupy them for fifty years. This proposition was accepted, and COLONEL BLACK associated himself with Wm. M. Senter, of Senter & Co., and Leonard Matthews, of Matthews & Whittaker, and erected the building at the corner of Walnut and Main Streets in St. Louis, which was completed and formally taken possession of by the Cotton Exchange in 1882, and which is still its home. On this occasion COLONEL BLACK'S friends presented him with an elegant silver service, valued at one thousand dollars.

It was during COLONEL BLACK'S St. Louis career that he became attracted by the resources of Texas, and in the year 1875 went to that State and located a ranch at the head of the San Saba River. He believed that Texas offered unexcelled opportunities for investments, and located the land on the script plan, and thus secured 50,000 acres, which he established as a ranch

and put in charge of Mr. Douglas Shannon, stocking it with sheep and cattle. He conducted this ranch under the name of Black & Shannon until 1884, when, having accumulated a fortune of a quarter of a million in St. Louis, he concluded to give up his business there and take charge of his Texas property in person. He accordingly moved with his family to his ranch in the above year, and he states that when he went to Texas he was a strong believer in free trade and a Democrat in politics, but after witnessing the disaster to wool growers, caused by the tariff of 1883, he became a convert to the protective system, and has ever since been a strong advocate of a tariff to protect American industries.

In 1889 a conference of the wool growers of the country was called to meet in the city of Washington, to which he was sent as a delegate from Texas. At that time he states that the value of sheep had declined to about 75 cents a head, and the result of the conference was an advance in the tariff of one cent a pound on wool, which assured wool growers that they would be protected against Mexican and Australian competition, and a reaction set in which caused the value of sheep to advance to $3.00 a head. When the free wool agitation began in 1892, COLONEL BLACK thought it would be good business policy to sell out his sheep, which he did, at $2.50 per head, predicting at the time that they would soon sell at 75 cents a head, which prophecy he has seen verified. Heretofore he had never taken any interest in politics, but in the campaign of 1894 he felt it incumbent on him, and being urged by prominent men of his district, he took the stump in behalf of the Republican party. His labors were rewarded, for the Honorable George H. Noonan, the man for whom he worked, was elected, and was the first Republican Congressman ever sent from Texas.

When he established his ranch he decided to form a company and embark in cattle raising on an extensive scale. He interested his brother, Alexander G., of New York, Wm. M. Senter and Silas B. Jones, of St. Louis, and they fenced 75,000 acres, on which they carried 7,000 head of cattle and 20,000 sheep. COLONEL BLACK took the management of the company, and with his characteristic business foresight, soon realized the necessity for a more perfect system to govern the shipment of cattle to the large markets. He had been accustomed to system in the cotton trade, and found it difficult to adapt himself to the loose way that the cattle business was carried on at that time. There was no way of telling whether there were 10,000 or 20,000 head on the way to Chicago. Without this knowledge, a great number shipping at one time would glut the market and give the Big Four, as the packing houses of that city are called, a great advantage in buying their stock. The idea occurred to him to have the United States Government establish a Bureau of Information and Statistics Pertaining to Live Stock. He conferred with the Governors of the twenty-two States which were particularly interested in shipping cattle to the large markets and submitted the plan, which they all approved, and agreed to send delegates to the Interstate Convention, which he suggested be held in Fort Worth, Texas, in March, 1890. The Secretary of Agriculture, Jeremiah Rusk, also highly approved of the plan, as did also Senator Plumb, of Kansas; Senator Vest, of Missouri, and Senator Coke, of Texas. This Convention was accordingly called and unanimously endorsed the plan which COLONEL BLACK proposed, and the following committee was appointed to work the matter up in Congress: WM. L. BLACK, Texas, Chairman; J. F. Waters, Arizona; L. Minor, Arkansas; A. M. Pryor, Colorado; W. T. Vandeveer, Illinois; H. A. Heath, Kansas; C. F. Clark, Missouri; E. Mothersill, New Mexico; E. Filley, Nebraska; Ralph Friend, Wyoming, and Sam'l Mays, of Indian Territory. As chairman of this committee, COLONEL BLACK has worked hard, and through Senator Vest, of Missouri, the bill was presented to Congress, known as "A Bill to Establish a Bureau of Information and Statistics Concerning Live Stock," which was referred to a committee and approved by them. Owing to the Treasury and other difficulties, it has been impossible to get the bill through the two houses as yet, but COLONEL BLACK has every reason to believe that it will be acted upon favorably at no distant day. The one result of this Bureau will be to give information to shippers of cattle of the number that are on the road from different States to the large markets every morning. If the number is large on any day, on the day following the shippers will be prompted to hold back until the surplus has been disposed of. Another feature will be to concentrate the agencies of the ranchmen into one, thereby curtailing expenses and placing each of them in close touch with the others, and it would enable them to make sales or purchases with greater facility. It would also afford rules and regulations for conducting the cattle business, which has been the great secret of the success of all modern institutions.

COLONEL BLACK has added the Angora goat industry to his other stock interests, and has a flock of 7,000 of these animals. On trying to dispose of them in the Northern markets, he found so much prejudice against goat meat, that he could do nothing, and therefore decided to establish a cannery to can the meat and a tannery to tan the hides. This establishment has been open for two years with very satisfactory results. He slaughters 125 goats daily during the winter months, and will probably extend his operations another year.

Being the owner of all the land at the head waters of the San Saba River, referred to, he has an unusually good opportunity for irrigation, which he has taken advantage of. He is now adding the canning of vegetables to his other business. He has been to an expense of $10,000 in this venture and gives employment to twenty-five men the year round. COLONEL BLACK'S property holdings are now confined to Texas exclusively. His company has liquidated and he is now alone and proposes to push the different enterprises which he has undertaken.

COL. WM. L. BLACK was married to Miss Camilla Bogert, in New York City, in 1869. She was born in New Orleans, in 1848, being the daughter of George C. Bogert, of New York City, who had gone to that State when a young man and engaged in the shipping business. Her grandfather, Thomas Toby, was a firm believer in the future of Texas, and spent an enormous fortune in aiding her to gain independence from Mexico. The State, in the last few years, has paid the balance of the Toby claim, aggregating $60,000. Ten children were born to MR. and MRS. BLACK, eight of whom are living: George Bogert; Camilla, the wife of Dr. H. G. Jones, Sonora, Texas; Agnes; William, killed by a horse, in 1890; Edith; Florence; Eliza; Charles; Alexander, and little Delano, who died in 1890. The children are all living at home, with the exception of the married daughter.

There is probably no man in the South more universally popular than COLONEL BLACK. He has practically made the country in which he resides, and by his indomitable energy and push has kept things moving when business in all lines elsewhere was practically at a stand-still. He has the reputation of putting more money in circulation than any three men in West Texas. He has spent money lavishly in promoting the cattle industry, and when there was no market for his stock he did not complain, but set about to inaugurate a system which, in time, will make the name of Fort McKavett prominent among the towns of West Texas. He has the water power sufficient, with railroad facilities, to establish a manufacturing city not far from the now ancient and historical site of old Fort McKavett, where he resides. A visit to COLONEL BLACK, at his home, is a rare treat to the lucky wayfarer who chances in that part of the country. His beautiful and accomplished wife is a delightful entertainer and hostess. His charming daughters are the pride of the community and afford great pleasure and comfort to his busy life. His eldest son, George B., is a gentleman of good business ability and of great assistance to COLONEL BLACK in carrying on his extensive business.

A. B. ROBERTSON

RESIDES at Colorado City, Texas, and is a native of Indiana, born in 1855. He is familiarly known as "SUG" ROBERTSON. His father, A. B. Robertson, Sr., was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and married Miss Rachel Jewell, a Kentucky lady, of English descent, and they had seven children: R. P., resides in Colorado; Elizabeth, deceased, formerly Mrs. John Wylie; Kate, died in infancy; W. C., resides in Nolan County; A. B.; G. J., resides in Nolan County; J. P., resides in Colorado City. A. B. Robertson, Sr., was a practicing physician and moved from Indiana to Mississippi, then to Arkansas, and finally to Texas in 1861, and located in what is now Hood County, where he followed the practice of his profession. He is now a resident of Louisiana.

A. B. ROBERTSON, JR., married Miss Norah Smith, a native Texas lady, of Nolan County, at Coleman City, Texas, on May 30, 1877. Four children were born of this marriage: Augustus L.; Gerty, died in infancy; Pinkie, and A. B.

A. B. ROBERTSON.

At the early age of nine years, with the consent of his parents, he hired to R. K. Wylie for $10 a month to do ranch work, and was given a pony and set to "cow punching" on the range, in which employment he remained for ten years on a slightly increased salary. In 1865 he was taken, with the cattle, into what is now Runnells County, the Chisholm ranch being the outpost. The new location was near the present town of Ballinger, where he herded cattle during the day and took turn about with the other cow-boys guarding the ponies, which were hidden at night, from the thieving Indians. As a boy of ten, he followed a life that few grown men had the hardihood to undertake. But the times became too perilous here for even personal safety, let alone that of the cattle, so that the herds were driven back nearer to civilization. Young "SUG" stuck to the cattle through thick and thin, and acquired that thorough knowledge of the business which proved of such great advantage in after life. Having had but six months schooling, he learned to read by the light of the camp-fire at night, and learned to write by using his boots to practice upon.

During his career, the adventures and hardships he experienced were many and novel. It was necessary, during the buffalo season, to mount at break of day and ride for miles down the line, driving the immense herds of these animals off the range. Their numbers were so great that they would destroy the grass for miles and scatter the cattle. With Indians he had many lively experiences, but was never injured. It often became necessary to chase Indians long distances to recover stolen ponies. His last brush with Indians occurred in 1875. He and H. C. Wylie were out to kill a buffalo for meat. They had hitched their horses in the bed of a creek, and were creeping up a ravine which led out from the creek, so as to get in range with some buffaloes on the ridge above them. Happening to look back, "SUG" saw five Indian bucks beyond the creek and coming toward the horses. He and Wylie rushed back, unobserved, mounted their horses and charged on the Indians. After a chase of two miles, the redskins entered a thicket, having left their horses behind, and eluded their pursuers. "SUG" and Wylie captured the horses, took them back to the ranch and found they were the property of a neighbor. Four or five days later when "SUG" and an employe were alone on the ranch, the Indians came at night and stole every horse on the place, but, not to be outdone, "SUG" and his companion, though afoot, struck out to overtake the thieves and recapture their horses. After traveling many miles they came across two jaded horses dropped by the Indians, and mounting them, continued their pursuit. Some distance further on they came upon five horses which had escaped from the savages, which they caught and commenced to retrace their steps homeward with a "mount" of seven horses. Being bareback and with only a rope for a bridle, riding was somewhat uncomfortable, but "SUG" soon had an opportunity to prove that he was equal to any emergency, for, coming upon a herd of buffalo, he dismounted, stood upon the end of his rope to hold his horse, killed a buffalo, and, with its hide, he and his companion improvised a combination saddle and saddle-blanket upon which they rode home.

At nineteen years of age, having saved some money, he went into partnership with his employer and bought 5,000 head of cattle, giving notes in part payment, which was his first business transaction. About this time he took the management of the Wylie ranch in Runnells County, receiving a salary for the management of Wylie's cattle, while he managed his own in connection therewith. He sold his interest to Wylie for $8,000, in 1879, and bought a ranch and 2,500 cattle on the Pecos river, at Horsehead Crossing. This he named Robertson TX ranch and held it for three years, selling, in 1882, to John Dawson, and moving to Colorado City. This city was then the cattlemen's headquarters for Northwest Texas and New Mexico. With the proceeds he opened a ranch on Silver Creek, in Nolan County, of 19,000 acres, all but 3,000 of which is his own property. He has 3,000 cattle here and another ranch in Eddy County, New Mexico, twenty miles square, on which are 8,000 cattle and 150 saddle ponies. He is a director in the Colorado City National Bank and has a handsome $10,000 city residence.

During his residence in Colorado City he has also been engaged in the cattle commission and shipping business, and within the last ten or twelve years has bought and shipped more cattle to Northern markets than any other man, in the same time, in Texas.

MR. ROBERTSON was a range rider in the tender years of childhood when other lads were in school, worried only with jack

knives and marbles; he had no education except as he gleaned it unaided and alone by the camp-fire's uncertain light, yet he has risen to be one of the foremost men in the State, a leader in the cattle business, with home and friends, a genuine son of the plains, big-hearted, true to a friend, kind and affectionate in his home, which is a contrast to the blanket bivouac of early life, with the blue vault of heaven for a roof. Shrewd, aggressive, and successful in commercial circles, "SUG" ROBERTSON, the ten year old cowboy, has attained a position which may be the envy of, as well as the incentive to, aspiring young men.

A. P. BUSH, JR.

THE Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas is a strong, conservative organization, composed of the leading cattlemen of the State. To become a member of it a man must have standing and interests of importance. To hold an office in this Association is a mark of great honor and distinction, and to become its president is to hold a position of but little less importance than the civil offices of the State. When we find a man who has attained this high position we know it is no empty honor that has been thrust upon him. We know that his ideas must dominate the cattle world under his dominion. He must be a man who can formulate a policy that will meet the needs of the Association, and have the executive ability to carry it out to the remotest detail and make it operative in every part of the great Empire State of the Southwest. He must be a man of well-known reputation, influence and energy. Such a man was found in A. P. BUSH, JR., a resident of Colorado City, Texas, and that he has filled all the requirements of this exacting position is evidenced by the fact of his having been executive officer since 1888. He was born in Pickensville, Alabama, September 2d, 1851.

A. P. BUSH, Jr.

His father, A. P. Bush, was born in Fayette County, Georgia, January 26, 1819, and moved to Alabama in 1840. His mother's maiden name was Sarah A. Williams, born in Pickens County, Alabama, August 19, 1842. Her father, Curtis Williams, was of English ancestry, and a man and planter of prominence. He is one of a large family, consisting of seven brothers and two sisters, all born in this country. A. P. Bush, Sr., was a self-made man, having begun life with almost nothing. He was successful in merchandising and farming, gradually acquiring wealth until the war broke out, when he had a large plantation and many slaves. He and his wife are still living in Mobile, he having retired from business. He was above age at the time of the war but was out with the Mississippi militia on one expedition. Two of his sons fought all through the war as soldiers in the army of the Confederacy.

A. P. BUSH, JR., is the only one of his immediate family still unmarried, he being too much occupied with his business affairs to give his attention to matrimony, although one of the handsomest and most available men in the State, at least that is the way the fair daughters of Texas regard him. One brother, J. C., is a cotton factor in Mobile; another, T. G., is at Anniston, Alabama, largely engaged in coal and iron; a sister is married and living at Jackson, Tennessee; one sister died very young, and the four living constitute the family. A. P. BUSH, JR., received his first schooling at Pickensville, Mobile, and other places, as occasion offered. He attended the University of Mississippi at Oxford, during the years from 1867 to 1870 inclusive, and, in 1870 and 1871, the University of Virginia. In 1871 he first engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Mobile, Alabama, with his brother. This was carried on in Mobile until 1878, when, being desirous of a larger field, they conducted their business during 1878 and 1879 in New Orleans. In the winter of 1879 he went to St. Louis, where he remained until 1882. The cattle business was flourishing at that time, and, believing it offered the best field for investment, he in the same year went from there to Texas and bought a ranch from the Texas Investment Company located in Scurry and Borden Counties. This turned out well, in fact so far exceeded his expectations, that he was tempted to make further investments in this fascinating industry. He showed his faith in the future of cattle raising by forming in 1883 the Alabama and Texas Cattle Company, his father, and also his brother, Mr. T. G. Bush, being associated with him. Both of these companies have proved successful to a degree, and turned out money makers for all interested, and MR. BUSH can easily be pardoned the pride he takes in these ventures, both the results of his own energy and business talents. In the summer of 1883, he bought an interest in the Pitchfork Ranch which was incorporated in the name of the Pitchfork Cattle Company, now managed by D. B. Gardiner, of Fort Worth. He afterwards sold his interest in the Pitchfork Company and bought another stock of cattle, on his own account, outside of the Alabama and Texas Company, though running on the same range. All of these investments having turned out so well in such a short space of time placed MR. BUSH in the front rank of Texas cattlemen, and disclosed his great executive ability, thus paving the way for his elevation to the head of the cattle growers' organization of the State.

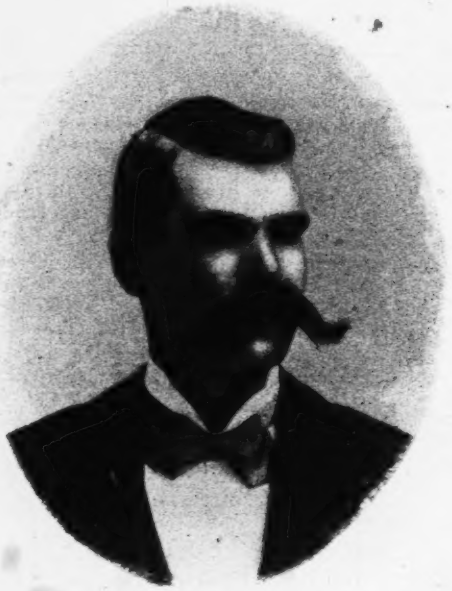
He joined the Cattle Raisers' Association in March, 1884, when Kit Carter was President. At the meeting in Weatherford, March, 1886, he was selected as a member of the Executive Committee, and at Gainesville, in March, 1888, was chosen to preside at the Association's meeting. He was elected First Vice-President, and when Carter died filled the unexpired term as President, and, at the next meeting, was elected President, which position he has filled ever since. In the winter of 1891 and 1892 he worked hard to secure the harmonization of the quarantine lines, and succeeded in getting the regulations established practically as they are at this time.

Through all the reverses of the cattle business, MR. BUSH has had a firm and unshaken faith in its future, and with the work that is being done, and the changes for the better that are constantly being made in the business, he believes that the cattle industry of Texas will continue for all time to be one of the most important sources of wealth in the State.

In person, MR. BUSH is the picture of ruddy health, with a face reddened by exposure to the burning sun of the plains; quiet and unassuming in demeanor, quick at a trade, honest, honorable, and conscientious in his dealings. His position as President of the Association is a splendid tribute to his merit, as a man, and his worth, as a cattle raiser.

DAVID G. GALBRAITH.

D. G. GALBRAITH is known throughout Texas as a breeder of high-grade Durhams and Herefords, and though he has not been many years a resident of the State, he has given satisfactory proof of his ability by the readiness with which he has taken hold of the business, as well as by the results gained through his energetic management and methods. He is of Scotch-Irish parentage, and possesses all the determination and push of the one nationality with the latent enthusiasm so characteristic of the other.



DAVID G. GALBRAITH.

John R. Galbraith, his father, was born in Anderson County, Tennessee, in 1821, and married Miss Esther Haglar, a native of the same State. There were eight children by this marriage: Three died in infancy; Benjamin J. died in September, 1885; John R. Jr., resides in Hancock County, Illinois; D. G., the subject of the present sketch, lives at Colorado City, Texas, and James A. and Anna P. are living on the old homestead in Illinois. The elder Mr. Galbraith was a stock farmer, following the business successfully in Tennessee until the outbreak of the war, which put an end for the time being to industries of all kinds. At the commencement of hostilities he served in the Home Guards under Captain Tom Butler until the country was occupied by the Federals, when he joined Longstreet's corps, and later on was with General Morgan on his raid through Tennessee and Kentucky. He was once captured by the Federals and held in Huntsville Prison for about six weeks, when he was exchanged and re-entered the army, serving until the close of the war. Upon his return home he found that his property had been swept away, and that his years of toil had been practically without result. He began looking about him for a new field of action, and finally removed to Hancock County, Illinois, where he followed farming until his death, in 1891. His wife died three years later. John R. Galbraith was a brave soldier, a good citizen and a conscientious man, and though he never sought public office of any kind, was an earnest politician, holding strongly by his honest convictions.

Benjamin J. Galbraith, the brother of D. G., first came to Texas in 1874 on a tour of inspection, and being pleased with the country, returned in 1875 and engaged in cattle raising, beginning in business on a small scale. Forming a partnership with W. C. Young, they located a ranch in Palo Pinto County, and stocked it with about 500 head of cattle. In 1877 they removed to Deep Creek, Shackelford County, where they held their cattle until the spring of 1880; then establishing themselves in a better and more convenient location in Garza and Lynn Counties. Benjamin Galbraith was an industrious and energetic man, vigilant in the care of his interests, and ever ready to guard and protect the property over which he had charge. It is probable that this characteristic trait was the cause of his early death. Following a band of Indian horse thieves across the Staked Plains in the midst of a snow storm, the exposure and hardships suffered had a disastrous effect upon his constitution, and led to an illness from which he never perfectly recovered, though his health was partially regained during a visit to the old home in Illinois, where, temporarily freed from the worry of business, he was allowed an opportunity for much-needed rest. In 1883 the Llano Live Stock Company was formed with a capital of $400,000, and Benjamin Galbraith was elected general manager. He held this position until his death, which occurred at his father's home in Illinois, in 1885. The Llano Live Stock Company erected the first fences built in their vicinity, and were the first to suffer in the "wire cutter's war;" but their efforts were in the main successful, and Benjamin Galbraith at the time of his death was the possessor of property valued at $100,500, the outcome of his original working capital of $1,500. He was a young man of many sterling qualities of heart and brain; had made a host of friends during his short residence in Texas, and his early death was generally and deeply deplored.

MRS. D. G. GALBRAITH.

DAVID G. GALBRAITH, whose portrait is here given, first located in Texas for the purpose of superintending the settlement

of his brother's estate; but his first visit to the State had been made some years before. He was born in Anderson County, Tennessee, in 1855, and as the war began at about the time that he should have entered school, and the family's removal to Illinois followed immediately after its close, he was given but small opportunity for securing an education. It was an era of hard work and privations all over the country, and the Galbraiths found ample employment for every available pair of hands in making for themselves a new home. D. G. GALBRAITH labored with the rest of the sons on his father's farm, attending the neighborhood school for a few months during each winter; but after he had reached his majority he decided that the advantages of an education could not be overrated, and spent two years in college in Carthage, Illinois, and at the Gem City Business College, Quincy, Illinois. He was preparing to return to Carthage for the third year, when, through the entreaties of his brothers, Benjamin and J. R., he was prevailed upon to leave school and try life in Texas. He remained in the Southwest but a short time upon this occasion, though he was very well pleased with the country. His inclinations were then more for agriculture or office work than cattle raising, and as he found both brothers ill, and was himself taken with a slight illness, that detracted from his enjoyment of the trip and its accompanying sights and experiences, he became of the opinion that the climate of Texas was not healthy, and decided to return to Illinois.

He had taken a commercial course in a business college, expecting to take up book-keeping as an occupation, but he afterward made up his mind that the confinement of office work would not be to his fancy, and bought a farm, with the crop already made and ungathered, borrowing the purchase money from a bank. His parents did not approve of this investment, but MR. GALBRAITH retained the crop, cultivated the farm for one year, and then sold both crops for a large sum.

A more intimate acquaintance with the cattle business, gained while settling his deceased brother's affairs, convinced MR. GALBRAITH that it could be pursued with profit, and as his energy and talents were readily recognized by the members of the Llano Live Stock Company, he was elected general manager in 1890, a position which he still holds. Under his able direction the affairs of the company prospered, and it was one of the few large cattle-growing organizations which were not shaken by the hard times of the last few years. The "curry comb" brand of the company is now worn by 8,000 head of cattle, all being of high grade Durham and Hereford cross; the ranch itself consisting of about 128,000 acres.

D. G. GALBRAITH is a man of decided opinions and unswerving determination, and his rapid and complete success in the cattle business is in a great measure due to the possession of these qualities. He is decidedly popular with his associates and employes, and his promptness to catch at and improve any situation that may arise has thoroughly satisfied one and all that he is decidedly the right man in the right place. He is ingenious and inventive, and no tasks are too difficult for him to attempt and, generally, to carry through. In former years he has given much thought to perfecting a process for the manufacture of artificial silk, and believes that this problem has been satisfactorily solved; but he is now so thoroughly engrossed in the cattle business that he is compelled to let this, with other matters of importance, stand in abeyance for the time being. Though his time is principally spent on the Llano Live Stock Company's ranch, he still retains the Illinois farm previously mentioned, and makes frequent visits to the friends and familiar surroundings of his old home. He was married December 27, 1894, to Miss Nannie L. Lockard, an attractive and talented young lady of Meridian, Mississippi, the marriage occurring at that place. Their home will be at Colorado City, where MR. GALBRAITH has resided for some time past. We bespeak for the newly married couple as much of happiness as the groom has heretofore won of financial success.

M. A. HAMILTON

WAS born in Travis County, Texas, November 16, 1859. His father, Hezekiah B. Hamilton, who was born in Fuller County, Alabama, in 1807, came to Texas in 1835, just at the breaking out of the war of independence. He joined the little patriot army soon after his arrival, and fought during the entire struggle in General Sam Houston's command, being at San Jacinto and the final surrender of Santa Anna. As a citizen of the new republic he went to Austin and engaged in the mercantile business, which he carried on with a fair degree of success until 1852, when he closed out his establishment and started a ranch on the Perdinalis River, thirty-four miles west of Austin.

At this time the range was as free as the air itself, and here his cattle were permitted to run in the mountains in a territory fifteen to twenty miles in extent. It was while living here that our subject was born. At the breaking out of the war the father owned some 1,500 head of cattle and 800 horses, but he left them all in the care of others and went to New Orleans, where he entered the Custom House and served in the United States Treasury Department for Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas as special deputy. After the war he returned to his ranch in Travis County, and resumed the raising of live stock until his death, which occurred in 1869, and resulted from becoming overheated in attempting to corral a wild horse. The mother of our subject before her marriage was Asenath Wood, and was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, in 1820. She died in 1885.

M. A. HAMILTON was cradled on a stock ranch. The lowing of cattle, the round-up, the branding, were familiar sounds and sights to him from his earliest infancy. He was ten years of age when his father died, and soon after his mother moved to within six miles of Austin in order to educate her children. Our subject received but little benefit from this move, for at the age of sixteen, he being the eldest, he assumed the general management of his mother's ranch interests.

One of his most vivid recollections of his boyhood days on the ranch was an adventure with the Indians, wherein himself and brother barely escaped with their lives. They were out about a mile from home with a team and wagon getting wood to supply the household wants. While they were busy with their task they noticed that the cattle were running in a hurried manner toward the ranch house, a sign to those familiar with frontier life that the Indians were in close proximity. The boys at once found a hiding place in the underbrush and the savages passed without finding them, but they stole several of their horses and carried off a large number of farm animals from the neighboring ranches.

MR. HAMILTON, as he approached the years of manhood, became a cattle owner on his own account, and in due time went to the vicinity of Mason, the county seat of Mason County. He is now living in the latter town, and is devoting his whole attention at the present time to breeding thoroughbred stock. He was never a very extensive owner of cattle, usually keeping between 800 and 1,000 head. His experience on the trail was limited to one herd of 2,000 cattle, which he drove from Texas to the Pawnee Reservation. He gave up raising stock cattle in 1887, and

the following year took to breeding fine stock, and now undoubtedly has the best and largest private herd of Jerseys in the State. His Jersey herd is headed by his magnificent pedigreed bull "Signal Oak of Brushy," registered No. 29,008, A. J. C. C. A picture of this magnificent animal is shown elsewhere in this publication, on page 209, and he cost MR. HAMILTON $500, but could not be purchased to-day for double that amount of money. The balance of his herd are all high-priced animals, among which are the following noted cows: Valerie, of Oak Lawn, registered No. 89,901; Lucile Estelle, No. 61,650; Koffee's Primera, No. 88,127; Primrose Lucy, No. 84,824; Clara Mason, No. 84,821; Ada's Princess of Walnut, No. 86,798. Some idea of the high breeding of the above cattle may be formed when it is known that the three bulls from which they were sired sold for $1,000, $3,500 and $5,000, respectively.

MR. HAMILTON'S farm is situated on the outskirts of the town of Mason, a most desirable location for a stock farm. He has a splendid pecan grove of 800 trees, which in two years will yield an income of $1,500 per year. His beautiful residence is situated in the most desirable part of Mason. The marriage of MR. HAMILTON to Miss Virginia Todd, daughter of G. W. Todd, Postmaster of Mason, took place in May, 1884, and two children have come to bless their home. The eldest, Cora, is ten years of age, and Alma is nine.

F. W. RICHARDSON.

MR. RICHARDSON has proven himself to be a most successful organizer and manager in the cattle business for the comparatively brief time he has been engaged in the industry in Texas. He had had quite a varied career in sheep raising and farming in other parts of the country before he decided that Texas was the best location for the stock business, and came to this State in January of 1881. All of his undertakings in this direction have been of a most systematic and well-planned character, and his success has followed as a natural consequence. It is true that such unforeseen drawbacks as a protracted period of drought, extending over four years, has checked the progress of the company of which he is manager, but only for a short time, as he had taken care that it was on sufficiently sound basis to weather any adversities that might overtake it.

MR. RICHARDSON was born in Charles City County, Virginia, in the historical Shenandoah Valley, November 14, 1856. His father, J. D. Richardson, was born at Clarksburgh, West Virginia, August 1, 1810, of English ancestry. He married Miss Mary Cornelia Richardson, a distant relative, who was born in Clarke County, Virginia, in 1825. Their marriage took place in 1844, in Virginia, and eight children have been born of the union, as follows: John, Mary E., Cornelia, William, F. W., Gertrude, Edmonia and Virginia. Only four of the children are living: John, the elder, is largely interested in the American Biscuit Trust, and is General Manager of the Sommer-Richardson branch at St. Joseph, Missouri; Mary E. is married and resides in San Francisco, California, and Gertrude is living with the father. The mother died in Virginia, in 1869, and Mr. Richardson afterward married Miss Willis, of Orange County of that State, who was the granddaughter of President Madison. Four children resulted from this marriage, all of whom are at the home of their parents in Savannah, Missouri, where the father is leading a retired life, after a successful career as a farmer and stock raiser.

F. W. RICHARDSON, familiarly known to his associates as FRANK, received his early education of a private tutor in his home in Virginia, and afterward attended the high school at Bearville, Virginia, and, being a close student, obtained a scholarship in William and Mary College. He never took advantage of this opportunity, as he was anxious to get into business, and leaving school at the age of sixteen, he went to Bridgeport, Ohio, and bought sheep for his father. These were shipped to the Valley in Virginia, but afterward to the Baltimore market. He proved a very successful buyer, and his share of the profits in this enterprise was enough to give him a good start in business. After this he ran his father's farm in Virginia for two years, and then went to Missouri and settled in Buchanan County, five miles from St. Joseph, on a farm which his father owned there.

He relates an incident of his life here which nearly resulted in the death of his brother William. A party of friends, including the Richardson brothers, went in bathing in the 102 River. It was very much swollen from recent rains, being in some places sixty feet deep. His brother was taken with cramps, and was on the point of drowning, when F. W. swam underneath and carried him to shore, thus saving his life.

He conducted his father's farm here for one year, and while he was very successful, the business was not sufficiently remunerative to satisfy the young man's idea of money-making, so the next year he made a contract with the St. Joseph & Des Moines Railroad to furnish tiles and piling. He carried this on successfully until he contracted a severe case of malaria, when he was forced to give up the enterprise and went to Des Moines, where he remained until he had recovered his health. He then returned to Virginia and worked his father's farm for the space of two years, when he went back to St. Joseph, as he picturesquely expresses it, "with wool in his teeth," intending to embark in the sheep business in Southwest Missouri. After traveling for some months in this State, he decided that Texas was a better field for his operations, and without losing time he started for that State, and arrived in Ft. Worth January 10, 1881. At Ft. Worth he purchased a team and started on a somewhat promiscuous journey through the State, finally locating a ranch in Bandera County. He then went to San Antonio, and making it his headquarters, began trading and speculating in sheep throughout the southern part of the State. He was very successful in his undertaking, and after twelve months was able to return to his ranch in Bandera with 1,200 well-selected sheep. Thus far everything looked favorable, but not being entirely familiar with the business as conducted in that State, he did not provide food or protection of any kind, and a very severe storm coming on in February, 1883, about half of his herd perished. This discouraged him with sheep raising, and he conceived the scheme of organizing a large cattle company to operate in that part of the State. He wrote to his father, who was then living in Missouri, laying his plans before him. His father readily saw that it would be a good thing, and meeting his son at Junction City, Texas, they perfected their plans for cattle raising on a large scale. A company was organized of St. Joseph capitalists, with J. E. Henlett as President, J. D. Richardson, Jr., Secretary; John W. Logan, O. A. Sandusky, George C. Hull and J. D. Richardson, Directors. George C. Hull was elected Treasurer, and James Hull Corresponding Secretary, while F. W. RICHARDSON was chosen General Manager. The name selected for the company was The Llano Live Stock and Land Company, from the fact that their ranch of 50,000 acres was located on the Llano River, in Kimble County. They commenced business with 7,000 head of cattle, and were exceedingly successful up to the winter of 1892, when the severe drought, which prevailed in Texas for the next few years, set in. Their losses were very heavy, but they have nearly recovered from the set-back, and the outlook for the future of the company is very bright. MR. RICHARDSON

has continued as General Manager, and is determined to make the enterprise a success. The business-like manner in which he has manipulated the affairs of this ranch has brought his name into prominence all through the State, and he is among Texas' most popular cattlemen.

MR. RICHARDSON had not completely gotten rid of the "wool in his teeth," and in 1889, believing that money could be made, he invested quite heavily in sheep, and in the short space of three months had cleared $1,200 from an investment of $2,000. While he was opening the ranch in Kimble County he had some interesting experiences. He was a little "green" in the ways of cattle, and to make up for this deficiency he secured the services of an expert, A. M. Gilmer, to act as his tutor. This tutor was fond of practical jokes, and determined to initiate MR. RICHARDSON into some of the tricks of the trade. He tried him first on one of the bucking horses in the outfit. It was the first animal of its kind MR. RICHARDSON had ever seen, but he kept his seat and came out victorious. He next tried him on "Old Duck," a favorite saddle pony of Gilmer's sister, which, as MR. RICHARDSON states, could buck twenty-seven times to the square inch. This animal was not able to unseat MR. RICHARDSON, and Gilmer, who called his employer "OLD YANK," yelled at the top of his voice, "OLD YANK on top yet, and Duck's not onto his job." In 1894 he shipped 2,000 head of cattle to the Nation, and spent the summer with them in camp.

Besides attending to the duties of the ranch, MR. RICHARDSON conducts a large and flourishing mercantile business, and owns considerable city property at Junction City, where he has an elegant home. He suffered a severe loss through the destruction by fire of a fine residence which he had just completed on his ranch last November. He had just furnished it at a cost of $2,000, and having no insurance it was a complete loss, including the clothes of his family and his fine library. He has had considerable difficulty with cattle thieves, and in assisting to arrest numerous gangs of these marauders he has had some exciting experiences. He has cause to rejoice, however, that the country is nearly cleansed of these undersirable citizens.

His marriage to Addie Belle Lawrence at Del Rio, Texas, took place in December, 1886. His wife is the daughter of the well-known lawyer, Judge Lawrence, of Eastland County, Texas, who has recently moved to New Mexico, where he is practicing his profession. Three children have resulted from the union, all boys: John, aged seven; Frank Hull, aged five, and Rutherford Howell is the baby, a few months old. Mrs. Richardson was born in Burleson, Texas, February 14, 1869. She has spent her whole life in Texas, and is a beautiful and accomplished lady. MR. RICHARDSON is a keen enjoyer of home and home pleasures, and is much interested in his charming wife and lovely children. He is a good talker, popular, fond of a joke, and his conversation is replete with interesting and amusing incidents of his life as a cattleman.

J. M. SHANNON.

MR. SHANNON has been engaged in the cattle and sheep business in Texas for about twelve years. When he came to the State, in 1883, he had exactly $2.65 in his pocket, and from this he has worked up step by step until he is now one of the wealthiest and most successful stockman of Western Texas.

His father, Wm. K. Shannon, was born in County Kerry, Ireland, in 1792. He followed farming during the period of his residence in Ireland, and was married there and had five children by his first wife, all of whom were boys. His second marriage took place in Ireland, just on the eve of his departure for this country. On coming to America, he settled in New Orleans, and before the war became an extensive planter in that State. He fought on the Confederate side, and died in 1866, soon after the war was over. His wife died in Australia in 1878. There were five children born of this last marriage also, as follows: James, Wm. K., Edward, J. M. and Thomas, only two of whom are living, J. M. our subject, and Thomas, who resides in Australia, where the mother was living at the time of her death.

J. M. SHANNON was born in New Orleans May 15, 1846, and attended the common schools of that city for six years. When his school days were over he worked for his father on the plantation until the breaking out of the rebellion. He had become old enough to carry a gun in 1863, and he accordingly enlisted in that year and served for the balance of the war. As a result of the war the father's plantation was destroyed and the family was reduced to poverty. The boys all started out to make their fortune, and the whole family, with the exception of J. M., went to Australia. He drifted as far West as California, where he worked at whatever he could find to do until he became interested in the sheep business.

He stuck to this steadily until 1881, when he went to Scotland, and was married to Miss Marguerite E. Campbell at Ayer, in that country. She was born in Aberdeen, and moved with her parents to New Zealand when quite a young girl. MR. SHANNON first made her acquaintance on board an Australian ship from New Zealand to Edinburgh, and the friendship thus started resulted in their marriage. He had accumulated quite a comfortable fortune in the sheep business in California, and immediately on his return from Scotland with his bride made his home in Kansas City, Missouri, and engaged in the real estate business. A very short time was sufficient for him to lose—in real estate and going on another man's bond as security—all he had made in sheep raising. In 1883 he started for Texas, reaching Colorado City April 25, with the $2.65 which has been before referred to.

He had, however, a large stock of determination, and having thoroughly mastered the art of sheep shearing while he was engaged in the business in California, he soon secured work at this employment, and in two months had made enough money to send for his wife. He sheared sheep and took contracts for fencing the range, until he had secured enough money to establish himself again in his favorite enterprise. The contract which helped him most was the one he secured to build 600 miles of wire fence for the X. I. T. syndicate, which operates the largest ranch in the world. With the profits of this contract, and other money that he had made, he embarked once more in the sheep business, and has met with wonderful success. He added cattle handling to his sheep interests in 1890, and has been quite as successful with them.

MR. SHANNON spends most of his time on his enormous ranch in Crockett County, and attends to the details of its management himself. He attributes his success to his careful management, and unless he is away on a pleasure trip he can always be found on his ranch as actively engaged as any of his employes. His ranch in Crocket County contains 400 sections of land, or 256,000 acres, which is stocked with 5,000 sheep and 8,000 head of cattle, besides a large number of horses. He has a large amount of real estate in Colorado City, where he resides, and scattered throughout Mitchell County, and a small fortune in money loaned out in his part of the State. He is a straight Republican in politics, although he has never run for office, and always exerts his powerful influence in behalf of his party.

COGGIN & BRO.

COGGIN & BRO., the subjects of this sketch, a firm composed of M. J. COGGIN and S. R. COGGIN, reside in Brownwood, a beautiful and enterprising city of 5,000 inhabitants, situated in Brown County, Texas, on the G., C. & S. F. Railroad and the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad, and are well and favorably known to the stockmen of Texas, and are among the foremost of the many stockmen of that great and growing State, whose names are fully entitled to a page in her history and a place in this work.

M. J. COGGIN was born in North Carolina, January 14, 1824. S. R. COGGIN was born in the same State, February 25, 1831. Their father, Levi Coggin, was born in Leverson County, North Carolina, in the year 1791, of Irish parents. Their mother, whose maiden name was Frankie Lambeth, was born in the same State in the year 1795, of English parents. They were married in the year 1818 in Leverson County, North Carolina, and had nine children as follows: Calvin, Salina, Moses J., Mary, Sarah, Samuel R., Simeon L., Frances and Elizabeth. He was a farmer and trader and amassed a competence in the business. He moved to Mississippi in 1836 and settled in Marshall County where he resided until 1861, when he moved to Lafayette County, where his wife died in 1872. He moved to Brown County, Texas, in 1874, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1877, at the advanced age of eighty-six years, honored and respected by all who knew him.

M. J. COGGIN has never married, and his stately and magnificent home has been presided over for the past twenty years by a loving sister, Mrs. B. L. Taber, a refined lady of most estimable qualities of head and heart, whose husband died from the effects of a wound received while under Lee, bravely battling in defence of his convictions. S. R. COGGIN married the widow of Dr. E. L. Smith, of Alvarado, Johnson County, Texas, January 3, 1884. She is a daughter of Mr. B. B. Lightfoot, a prominent citizen of Johnson County. Mrs. Coggin is a lady of refinement and rare attainments, and presides over their beautiful home with the ease and grace of the truly cultured woman. They have no children.

COGGIN & BRO. formed a partnership when they first left the parental roof, which has lasted through all the changes and vicissitudes of an eventful life for over forty years. They came to Texas in 1854, and settled in Bell county. The first two years they engaged in running teams, freighting between Houston and Bell and adjoining counties.

In 1855 they purchased their first lot of cattle on the Trinity River, in Houston County, and drove them to Bell County, where they kept them two years, losing about one half of them during that time. Their loss in this their first venture in the cattle business served only to fix their determination to succeed and to go into the business regularly. They gathered what cattle they had left, and, in the year 1857, moved them to Brown County, which was at that time the extreme frontier. On their arrival in Brown County, they found those grand old pioneers, Ichabod Adams, B. W. Lee, Sr., W. W. Chandler, H. C. Knight and a few others, in all about ten families, who had preceded them a short time previous. O. F. Brown, T. D. Harris, Vaughn, Mullins, Fowler and Greenleaf Fisk came in the same year. W. C. Parks, David Baugh, Jessee Hanna, Jas. and Andy Jones, Riley Cross, A. Roberts, D. H. Moseley, John Williams, Wm. Connell, and some others came later on. These men formed a nucleus of honorable manhood and good citizenship, around which kindred spirits gathered who were willing to suffer all the hardships, privations, and inconveniences of a remote frontier life, living in hopes that the day was not far distant when civilization would be made possible by their efforts, and with a determination and a fearless intrepidity, found only among such men, day by day and year after year, contending against the Indians for their very existence.

An attempt at county organization was made in 1857, but failed. Again in 1858 another attempt was made which proved successful. In this COGGIN & BRO. took part. This last organization wavered and hung in the balance a long time, and had it not been for the patriotic and untiring effort of Judge Greenleaf Fisk, would have miscarried like the first one.

In the fall of the year 1858, COGGIN & BRO. sold their teams and invested the proceeds in cows, which, with the number then on hand, gave them about 3,000 head. These cattle were placed on a ranch and successfully managed until the year 1860, when they moved them to Coleman County and established a ranch on Home Creek. Their herd increased in numbers and their business prospered, suffering only from loss of horses by an occasional Indian raid, until the year 1862, when the sunny sky of the beautiful Southland was overcast with the dark clouds of civil strife and Texas called her sons to come to her defence. They both responded to the call and entered the army, leaving their ranch and cattle in charge of J. E. and Frank Stiles, who themselves owned a considerable number of cattle. Two years after their return from the army they bought the Stiles Bros'. cattle. About this time, W. C. Parks, a man of sterling qualities, and one of Nature's noblemen, moved his herd of 4,000 cattle to Coleman County, and they formed a partnership with him under the firm name of Coggin & Parks, each partner owning a one-third interest in the business. This partnership was formed in 1868, and continued for many years, the firm of COGGIN & BRO. still being kept up in matters outside of cattle raising and cattle business in general. The new firm by buying, selling and raising cattle, and a strict attention to business, increased their herd to over 31,000 head and did not owe a dollar. Out of this number they drove two herds to Mexico, aggregating about 5,000 head. These were sold at remunerative prices, and left them over 25,000 head of fairly well graded cattle, for they had taken a great deal of pains to grade up their stock. But now a new danger to the business arose which threatened to wipe out the cattle industry of the entire western portion of the State. The Indians previous to this time, had confined their depredations on stock to stealing horses, mules and small bunches of cattle, but in the early part of 1871 they made a raid on the San Saba River and drove out a large herd of cattle. In this raid Coggin & Parks lost some cattle, but in July, 1871, the Indians made a raid on the Colorado River, passing through Coggin & Parks' main cattle range, which for audacity and magnitude surpassed anything of the kind ever known in the United States. The lowest estimate placed on the number of cattle taken by them on this raid was 12,000 head besides all the horses found in their path. Coggin & Parks being the largest owners of cattle in that section, were, as a consequence, the heaviest individual losers, their losses from this raid being estimated at between six and seven thousand head. The Indians were followed by Lieut. Shoemaker and a company of soldiers of the regular army, then stationed at Fort Concho, accompanied by what citizens could be hurriedly got together, but the Indians had gotten too much of a start and were driving the cattle rapidly and could not be overtaken. After a three or four days' march the pursuit was abandoned. The trail made on this occasion was the largest ever made by a single herd of cattle and was marked all along by cattle that had died from exhaustion on account of rapid driving. Some had arrows sticking in them, showing that the Indians had wantonly killed many when they found that they could be driven no further.

In the fall of the year 1871 they concentrated the remainder of their cattle at the mouth of the Concho River in Concho County, in the hope that they would be more secure and that Indian raids on cattle would cease. In this they were badly disappointed, for on the 25th day of December, 1871, the Indians made a raid through Concho and Tom Green Counties, which, in magnitude and in the number of cattle stolen, almost equalled the raid made in July previous. The number of cattle taken being

estimated at 10,000 head. Again passing through the heart of Coggin & Parks' range, they became the heaviest individual losers, estimating their losses at between 5,000 and 6,000 head. This was the last great raid made by the Indians in that part of the State, but they continued their depredations, stealing horses and small bunches of cattle until the fall of 1875. In this last raid the Indians were followed by soldiers and citizens but they soon discovered that the Indians outnumbered them so badly that risking a battle with them would be almost suicidal, and that further pursuit was useless, so they gave up the chase; in this as well as in the July raid, hundreds of cattle were found dead on the trail, absolutely driven to death. Thus in a few months the foundation laid by Coggin & Parks for a colossal fortune was almost swept away. Many a cowman in this portion of the State was financially ruined by these raids, and saw the hard-earned accumulations of years disappear without being able to cope with these marauders to prevent it. Nor did the government furnish that protection the people of Western Texas were entitled to.

In the spring of 1872, Coggins & Parks gathered what cattle they could find, amounting to about 7,800 head, 7,000 of these they sold to John Chisum, and the balance, together with the remnant in the range, they sold to Gholson & Miles, and moved back to Brownwood almost thoroughly disheartened with the business on account of their loss of 13,000 to 15,000 head by Indian depredations.

In 1874, they purchased a valuable tract of land adjoining and now a part of the city of Brownwood and again stocked up their old range with a herd of cattle. These they sold in 1876 to Wilson & Davidson for $6,200.

In 1875, they built the first stone business house ever erected in Brownwood, at a cost of $13,000, and opened up a fine farm a short distance from the town, besides handled a good many cattle that year, buying and selling.

In 1876, they invested in land in Hill, Bosque and McLennan Counties and in the city of Waco, which was afterwards sold at profitable figures, and in this same year they went to New Mexico and purchased 4,000 head of cattle from John Chisum. These cattle were driven to Pease River and the ranch established, now known as the Matador Land and Cattle Company Ranch. This herd was sold in 1880 to the Matador Company for $103,000; before reaching home they invested $21,000 in a herd, established the Duck Creek Ranch, and sold this herd in twelve months at $57,000. In this last transaction W. J. Collinson was taken in as a partner. This was about the last transaction in which the firm of Coggin & Parks figured extensively, and soon after they commenced winding up the partnership business of that firm.

In 1881, March 31st, COGGIN & BRO. established the banking house of Coggin Bros. & Company in Brownwood, which was changed to Coggin, Ford & Martin, November, 1883. This firm did a successful and extensive banking business until June 1st, 1890, when they sold out to the organizers of the City National Bank; the increasing outside business of the members of the firm demanding their individual attention.

In 1882, the firm of COGGIN & BRO. purchased another herd of cattle ranching them on the Colorado River. This herd was afterwards moved to Green Valley in Brewster County, where a partnership was formed with Mr. W. J. Collinson, a live, active, energetic cowman of a good many years experience. This firm started with 8,000 head, Mr. Collinson owning a one-half interest. The ranch and firm is still kept up. In 1882 the firm of Howard, Wosten, Coggin, Co. was organized, in which COGGIN & BRO. took a leading part. This firm engaged in the mercantile business on a large scale, and also in buying and selling sheep, cattle and land. They were succeeded by the firm of Howard, Coggin, Co., January 1, 1889, and their operations confined to the mercantile business alone. Mr. G. S. Howard dropped out of the firm January 1, 1893, and it became S. L. Coggin & Co. The Gilliam Bros. purchased a one-third interest in the business January 1, 1894, and it is now one of the largest dry goods houses in the city, under the firm name of "The Coggin, Gilliam Bros. In 1883, COGGIN & BRO., in partnership with Frank Collinson and Geo. H. Adams, purchased and drove to Colorado over 3,000 head of steers; these were afterwards shipped to the Kansas City and Chicago markets, the investment proving a profitable one. In 1885, COGGIN & BRO., with six other representative men of this city and county, erected and put in successful operation, the Brownwood Roller Flouring Mills, a much needed institution at that time, and one that was greatly in the interests of the farmers of this county. It was afterwards destroyed by fire, the owners losing considerable by its destruction. In the meantime COGGIN & BRO. purchased large tracts of land in Brown County, fencing off two splendid pastures. These they have used in maturing steers and raising mules, and out of which thousands of steers have been sold. Also, in connection with their brother, S. L. Coggin, who came to Texas in 1880 from Mississippi, a man of excellent character and good business qualifications, they established another large pasture for the purpose of dealing in steers, the firm being S. L. Coggin & Co. Under the experience and management of Mr. S. L. Coggin, this too is still in profitable operation.

Their two imposing homes are elegant, costly, modern structures, stately in appearance, finely and artistically furnished, surrounded with beautiful, capacious grounds, and would be an ornament to any of our large cities.

The writer does not wish, nor is it his intention, to indulge in effulgent praise, but he is one of those who believe that in chronicling the lives and deeds of men, honor to whom honor is due, should be meted out as the case deserves. An acquaintanceship of many years fully justifies him in saying that fortune made no mistake in favoring these men with the large wealth which they possess. Instead of using it to selfish and oppressive ends, as is so often the case, they have always exhibited the noblest traits of unselfish philanthropic manhood, strictly adhering to the principle that, individual men and the spirit which actuates them in doing good when the opportunity is placed in their hands, not only determine the moral, educational and financial standing of a community, but of nations. They have figured in the forefront of almost every enterprise of public good or importance that has taken place in their town or county, and have given a fortune to religious, educational and other enterprises, assisted many a man financially to his feet and held him there until he was able to stand alone, and in Brown County's sorest hour of need, 1886, a year that will not be forgotten soon by the farmers of Western Texas, when the country was stricken down almost helpless with an unprecedented drouth, without waiting to count the cost or the risk that was taken, and with a promptness that in itself served to allay fears and inspire confidence, they stepped to the front with their means to carry the people of their county through, positively refusing to invest a dollar in the tempting sacrificial investments offered to them. Again, in 1893-94, when a partial failure in crops and the financial panic oppressed the farmers of their county, they repeated their act of 1886, but not on so large a scale, as the necessities of their county did not demand it.

Now in the afternoon of a life spent amidst the striving scenes and many changes that the alternating waves of prosperity and adversity have brought to Western Texas, a reminiscence of which would fill a chapter, did not space forbid, and after almost the length of an average life, spent in active business, involving transactions amounting to millions and the necessary coming in contact with all classes of men, from the millionaire to the cowboy, the name of COGGIN & BRO. stands untarnished, and is now, and has always been, an inspiration and a synonym for honesty, integrity and fair dealings, and commands the confidence and respect they so richly deserve.

CAPT. JAMES H. POLK.

THE Polk family is so indissolubly connected with the foundation and history of this Government from the time the spark of liberty was first kindled, down to this good hour, that when we come to speak of the subject of this sketch, we deem it unnecessary to go into details regarding them.

Gen'l Thos. Polk, of Mecklenburgh County, North Carolina, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and one of the most illustrious men of his day, was the father of Col. Wm. Polk, of Raleigh, North Carolina, who was a soldier throughout the entire Revolutionary war, being in several engagements, among them the battle of Eutaw, where his brother Thomas was killed. He commanded the troops who carried the Historical Liberty Bell from Philadelphia to Allentown, when the British were about to occupy the city, and carried the scars of wounds received while fighting for freedom. His son, Col. Geo. W. Polk, the father of JAMES H. POLK, was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, July 12, 1817, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and married Miss Sally L. Hilliard, daughter of Col. Isaac Hilliard, of Halifax County, North Carolina. About the year 1840 he settled in Maury County, Tennessee, together with four brothers, Lucius J., Leonidas, Rufus K., and Andrew J. All of them remained upon their estates except Leonidas, who studied theology and was made Episcopal Bishop of Louisiana, and afterwards Lieut.-Gen'l in the Confederate army. He was killed at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, in Georgia. Col. Geo. W. Polk was a great lover of blooded stock, and in connection with Hon. Henry Clay, of Kentucky, imported from England some of the best Durham cattle ever brought to America. For years his cattle carried off the premiums, both in the show ring and many fat stock exhibits at Nashville and other places.

CAPT. JAMES H. POLK.

At their ideal home in the loveliest portion of Tennessee, there were born seven sons and four daughters; the sons are: James H., Rufus K., Lucius J., Isaac Hilliard and Wm. H.; Geo. Brevard and Leonidas having died. The daughters are all living: Sally Hawkins, single; Mary M., wife of J. J. DuBose, of Memphis; Susan S., wife of J. Y. Player, of St. Louis, and Carrie, wife of J. H. Horton, of Nashville. When the State of Tennessee seceded from the Union young POLK was at the University of North Carolina, in his sophomore year. Withdrawing from college he returned to Tennessee, responding to his country's call, and flashed his maiden sword in the early battles of that unhappy conflict. Yet a mere youth, he was elected by his boyhood companions as their Captain, and his Company was designated as Company E, 1st Tennessee Cavalry. This regiment was brigaded with the 2d Kentucky and 3rd Arkansas, and commanded by Gen'l Frank Armstrong; with this Brigade he saw service in some of the most fearful battles of the war, under Gen'ls Van Dorn and Forrest, at Shiloh, the second battle of Corinth, Knoxville, Chickamauga, and other engagements. After the battle of Shiloh, the army was reorganized, and CAPT. POLK was again unanimously elected to command his Company, and served in this capacity to the close of the war, except a few months spent in prison. He was sent by Gen'l Forrest into middle Tennessee, and was captured and sent to Fort Delaware. He was one of the 600 officers sent from this prison to Morris Island, near Charleston. After Gen'l Lee's surrender, CAPT. POLK returned to his old home in Maury County, Tennessee, to find his father's estate greatly impaired by the havoc of war. He did not falter or repine, but true to the family characteristics heroically began life anew. In seeking the best market for thoroughbred cattle, he began making shipments to Texas, selling in carload lots on the markets of San Antonio, Austin, Dallas, and other points. Being more favorably impressed with Fort Worth, he, together with his brother, L. J. Polk, founded the famous Polk Stock Yards, in the conduct of which they have established a wide reputation for energy and ability. Many ranches show in their stock the effects of their importations of Angus, Durham, Holstein, Devonshire and Hereford cattle, and the Polk Bros.' yards are favorably known to the entire cattle industry. JAMES H. POLK was born January 8, 1842, in Maury County, Tennessee. In November,

1885, he married Miss Mary D. Harding, daughter of Wm. P. Harding, of Nashville, Tennessee. From this union two sons were born: Harding, seven years of age, and Geo. W., five years old.

CAPT. POLK is a Southern gentleman of the old school, of unassuming but courtly manners, modest in matters concerning his own achievements, of sterling honesty and devotion to principle, and strictly attentive to his own affairs. He has a large circle of friends throughout the entire Southland, and loyalty to them and hospitality to the whole world are a part of his creed. Many of the veterans of the war and representatives of ante-bellum society in the South have passed away or are getting along in age, but CAPT. POLK is still in the prime of life, a sturdy reminder of the good old chivalric days that the world sees slipping into the past with regret.

WM. POAGE.

THE parents of WM. POAGE were Mr. George Poage and Miss Julia Simms. The father was born near Staunton, Virginia, of Scotch-Irish descent, and the birthplace of his mother was Albemarle, of the same State and lineage. Their marriage took place in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1853, and six children resulted from the union, four of whom are living at the present time. The father was a cattle raiser all his life, feeding stock on his Virginia farm, and driving them to Baltimore and Philadelphia before the days of the war. Later he came to Texas and followed the same pursuit, dying in McLennan County, in 1882. His good wife had preceded him five years before.

W. A. POAGE was born near Staunton, Virginia, in the same house that had been the birth-place of his father and grandfather before him. He is now in possession of, and is preserving as an heirloom, the original patent which was issued to his great grandfather, Robert Poage, granting him the old homestead at Staunton. It is dated 1736, and bears the signature of the Earl of Dunmore, who was at that time Governor of the Old Dominion, then under control of King George III., of England. This was the home of the Poage family from that time until after the war.

MR. POAGE'S education was very limited, as he has not attended a school since he left Virginia at the age of eleven years. Prior to that time, however, he had the advantages of a family governess, and received an excellent early training. In 1866 he was brought by his parents to Texas, and has remained in McLennan County, where they first settled on the Bosque River, up to the present time. The circumstances which led up to their emigration to Texas were these: Before the war, the father was numbered among the wealthiest and foremost men of Augusta County, Virginia. On the breaking out of the struggle, he sold his property in that State for $85,000 in Confederate money. With this he came to Texas and bought the farm above referred to on the Bosque River. He was also the owner of some slaves, and when the war closed, of course his property in Confederate money and negroes was valueless, and all he had to fall back on was the little farm in Texas, on which he built a house and lived with his family until his death. This farm is familiarly known as the old Poage Place. It is now the property of the son, and he cherishes it beyond price, for on it are buried the remains of his honored parents.

The active life of WM. A. POAGE commenced in 1872, when in the spring of that year he ran away from home and hired out with an outfit to drive a herd of cattle to Wichita, Kansas. This year's services were practically a loss, as he never received a cent of money from his employer. Not the least discouraged, he found employment the next year with an outfit which were taking a herd of cattle through to Ellsworth, Kansas. In 1874, two years after his first cattle experience, he took a herd through to Hays City, Kansas, holding the position of boss of the outfit, having reached the top notch of the ladder as an employe. He remained in Hays City all summer, dealing in cattle and hunting buffalos. At this time Kansas was being settled and cut up into small farms, and considerable trouble was met with from the farmers on these Kansas drives. After 1874 he bought cattle for himself, and drove a herd north every year, making trips into Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming and New Mexico. The exciting adventures with the Indians which he met with on these trips would fill a volume, but they are too extended to relate here. Still, in all his varied experiences on the trail, it is remarkable to note that he was never engaged in a fight with the redskins. He has had his horses stolen at night, and many times has been left on the open prairie with a large herd of cattle and no mount, not a pleasing sensation to a man who is hundreds of miles from his destination, with the prospects before him of being compelled to walk the whole distance. He surmounted all difficulties, and made his last trip over the trail in 1885 to old Ft. Sumter, New Mexico. By this time he had accumulated a snug fortune in handling cattle, and returned to McLennan County, his old home, to settle in Waco, where he now resides.

MR. POAGE did not give up the cattle business when he came to Waco, but engaged in buying and selling still more extensively. His operations at Waco practically amounted to a stock yards business. Mr. Bert Edens is associated with him in buying and selling cattle, and it is safe to say that fifty per cent of the stock sold in the city of Waco passes through their hands. He is one of the most prominent cattlemen in his part of the State, and has been a conspicuous figure in all conventions and gatherings of stock raisers since he became engaged in the business. He was a delegate to the first cattlemen's convention ever held in this State, which convened at Austin in 1882, and has attended every one of note in the country since, including a grand convention at Denver in 1884. His jovial manner, together with his open heart and pocket book, has made W. A. POAGE one of the most widely known and popular cattlemen in the State of Texas. Wherever he goes he leaves a trail of friends behind. He was the originator and conductor of the parade and proceedings of cowboy day at the Texas Cotton Palace at Waco, which occurred November 30th, 1894, and was the conspicuous day of the whole exposition.

His popularity was demonstrated in the city of Waco three years ago, when he was a candidate for alderman, and defeated his opponent overwhelmingly. In the last election he was again a candidate, and polled every vote in his ward, which is the largest voting precinct in the county, a feat never before equalled in the United States. He takes a deep interest in the affairs of his city as a member of the Finance, Street and Fire Committees, the three most important in municipal government. He is a capable business man, consummating deals of great magnitude with the utmost despatch. He is a gentleman through and through, liberal to a fault, and is always ready to do a favor for his fellow men. He is an unmarried man.

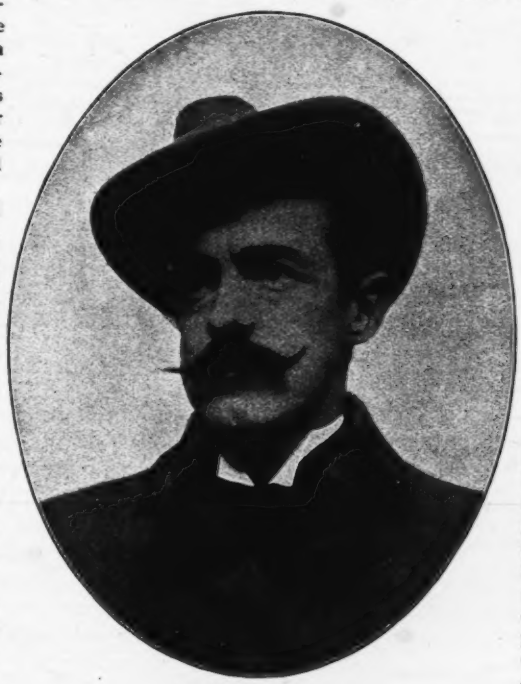
LARRY CHITTENDEN.

"POET RANCHMAN."

AS the chronicles have it, LARRY CHITTENDEN—I shan't call him William Lawrence, because he belonged to Texas before literature claimed him, and Texas will not permit her Poet-Ranchman to be "mavericked" by a change in the brand—according to the chronicles, I say, MR. CHITTENDEN, the Poet-Ranchman of Texas, was born in the year 1862, in that beautiful metropolitan suburb, the New Jersey mountain town of Montclair, where as a youth he acquired a taste for pure air, pretty girls, autumn colors and sunset views.

In Whittemore's "History of Montclair" we find that our poet as a lad was popular with his schoolmates, full of fun and good humor and fond of practical jokes. He was irrepressible, it is said, and became a scapegoat of the village, preferring to bear the sins of others rather than peach on his companions. Fond of athletic sports, hunting, swimming, fishing, etc., he devoted more attention to outdoor exercises than he did to his books; and as a barefoot tourist he spent most of his summers in the Morris Canal. Later in life he saw his mistakes and made up for lost time in hard study and reading.

His early athletic training served him a good purpose in later years, for he became famous as a rider, swimmer and diver, and distinguished himself by his daring in the summer of 1891, at Spring Lake Beach, New Jersey, by rescuing two New York young women from drowning in the surf, at the risk of his own life.



LARRY CHITTENDEN.

Referring to his business career and genius as a poet the *Galveston News* says of him: "When very young LARRY went into the wholesale dry goods business with his father and uncle, and later with Tefft, Weller & Co., in New York, and few poets have a keener appreciation than he of what there is in a fine piece of dry goods—after it has been properly made up. He has also done much literary and reportorial work for the New York papers and magazines. His first poems appeared in the New York *Mail and Express* and the *Galveston-Dallas News*. In 1887 LARRY left the metropolis and engaged in ranching with his uncle, Mr. S. B. Chittenden, of Brooklyn, and settled near Anson, in Jones County, Texas, where as a bachelor he now resides."

The CHITTENDEN ranch consists of about ten thousand acres of fine agricultural land, all under fence, a large herd of high-grade Polled-Angus, Hereford and native cattle, and something like two hundred head of horses and mules. About two hundred acres are cultivated. It is beautifully situated in one of the best counties in the western part of the State.

Texas people have never thought much about where LARRY came from or who his grandfather was. It's a way we have down here. A man does not need a crest or an ancestry in Texas, but he does need to be a man, fearless and square, and that's what we found LARRY to be and that's why we admire him. We love LARRY more than lineage, and his poetry is more than his pedigree, though he comes from thoroughbred stock. The Chittendens have an unbroken record of thrift and culture in this country as far back as 1639, when Major William Chittenden settled and established the family at Guiford, Connecticut, on the estate now known as Mapleside, which is still owned by his descendants. It was from this hardy old pioneer ancestor that our poet received his first name, his second title coming from his maternal grandmother, who belonged to the distinguished Lawrence family. But "our Poet-Ranchman is not all Yankee." His maternal grandfather was Major Daniel Gano, a gentleman of the old school, noted in the South and West for his great learning, literary talents and courtly manners. Major Gano was himself a poet and a member of the famous Kentucky pioneer family of that name. His daughter, Mrs. Henrietta Gano Chittenden, is the poet's mother, and some one has aptly said that CHITTENDEN is a rare combination of Northern force and Southern fire—the puritan and the cavalier.

While LARRY is not a native of Texas, we claim him as a product, for he admits that most of his poems are the results of his free and breezy solitary life in the great Southwest. But LARRY is no longer altogether ours. His Ranch Verses, which were lately published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, of New York, and which have already passed through two editions, have carried the author's name all over the English-speaking world. "Ranch Verses," says the *London Saturday Review*, "are manly in sentiment and musical in flow. They have a right cheerful tone and are full of spirit and vivacity. The joy of existence and the sense of perfect sympathy for free and tameless nature animate MR. CHITTENDEN'S lyrics." "Equal to the best work of Riley, Miller, Harte and Field," says the *Review of Reviews*. "Sure to become a favorite," says the *Glasgow Herald*. "English readers will feel grateful to this author," says the *London Literary World*. "The bold intellect of the author, tempered by culture and refinement, has produced a volume that must bring him fame," says *Public Opinion*. In fact, I could quote any number of favorable criticisms of this healthy, natural book, but as this article is supposed to treat of the man rather than his work, I desist.

Gossip has hinted that love first moved our poet's soul to song, and that love has had something to do with his fondness for solitude. Be that as it may, I only know that he still belongs to the royal family of bachelors, and that he is especially kind and chivalric in his attention to women, whom he idealizes and sings about collectively with unswerving loyalty and devotion. Gossip has also whispered something about "a man from Texas" who played the leading part in a summer tragedy from real life, wherein a lovely, defenseless New York woman found that our Poet-Ranchman could do more than sing of "starry eyes and whispered sighs," and all that sort of thing.

Our poet is also a singer. For 'tis under the inspiration of the moon and stars, by the dying embers of the camp fires, in the lonely hours on the trail, that LARRY has most endeared himself to his Texas cowboy friends. With one accord they listen to his sweet, musical tenor voice. His songs are original verses modestly sung in minor key, melodies of his own composition. Some are gay and rollicking, but most of them are sad. "The Cowboy's Dream," "Gwine Back to Texas" and "Remembrance" — the last "dedicated to an unknown divinity"—are the most popular and best known. One of the Poet-Ranchman's most intimate friends is Mr. Ralph B. Goddard, of New York, the young sculptor who is at present attracting much attention in the world of art.

HIS DEN.

CHITTENDEN has traveled in nearly every part of the Union, has friends all over the United States, and the casual observer of his literary work will at once discover that the scope of his muse is from Maine to Texas, from Hell Gate to the Golden Gate. He is a man of rare mental powers, keen observation and vast worldly experience, yet modest and natural withal, and has a positive hatred for all pretensions and sham. It has been truthfully said that "he can tell you all about the Chinese quarter in San Francisco, knows the Maine coast and the Grand Canal of Venice by heart, and that he is at home in New York City from the Battery to—three o'clock, A. M."

This worldly knowledge, together with his gay, kindly, humorous nature, makes him a charming companion 'mongst "all sorts and conditions of men." He has just returned from an extended European trip, prouder than ever of the fact that he is an all-wool, yard-wide American from start to finish, "first, last and all the time," and I shall be indeed surprised if the public will not soon hear something that will appeal to native American pride from his patriotic and inspired pen. His recent verses in *The Illustrated American* about "The Deestrick Candidates" are full of life and local color, and his more recent poem to that gallant English hero, Capt. John Atlantic Brown, is a glowing tribute to a noble deed. All of CHITTENDEN'S work in *The Illustrated American* is widely read and appreciated and copied in the Lone Star State. H. A. Chittenden, Jr., a well-known journalist of the *New York Herald* editorial staff, noted for his amiable and religious qualities, is a brother to our poet. I cannot do better than close my sketch with the following extract from a description by F. S. Brittain in the *Abilene Reporter*, published in Western Texas, where LARRY lives. This with the pictures herewith will serve to mirror the poet as we in Texas know him and love him:

"When the people who do not know CHITTENDEN see a slight, well-built, active, youngish man, with a well-shaped head of wavy, glossy black hair, with black mustache, a face browned by out-of-door life, with a nose that seems as sensitively full of life as that of a well-bred terrier, and a mouth both strong and sweet, the whole lit up by a pair of changeable eyes, now gray, now blue, ever moving and full of interest; if the man is dressed in fine raiment which does not appear fine, and which half proclaims the ranchman, half the man of the world, with a dash of the yachtsman and a *soupçon* of Bohemianism—that's LARRY, God bless him!"

HIS RANCH.

Yes, that's LARRY, God bless him, and may his shadow never grow less! Texas knows how to appreciate her children and when they are gifted she appreciates them doubly. Poets are rare down this way.—*Illustrated American.*

ROBERT E. MADDOX.

ROBERT E. MADDOX is a prominent stock grower and farmer of Tarrant County, Texas, having made his home in Ft. Worth and its vicinity for a good many years, and achieved a marked success in his business undertakings. He is a native of Louisiana, born in Bienville Parish, in that State, January 18, 1849. His father, William A. Maddox, was born April 15, 1825, in Putnam County, Georgia, and is the son of Edward and Francis Maddox, *nee* Sale. William A. Maddox is a farmer by occupation, having been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. He was married at La Grange, Troup County, Georgia, February 6, 1844, to Miss Mary E. Mayes, the daughter of William C. and Elizabeth Mayes, *nee* Williamson, who was born in Lincoln County, Georgia, in 1826. Twelve children were born to this union, of whom nine are now living, namely: Walter T., John E., Robert E., Seborn P., Edward P., James H., Paten, Pike, and Frances E.; Henry, William, and Edward H. died while quite young. After his marriage, William A. Maddox resided in Troup County, Georgia, until 1848, when he moved to Bienville Parish, Louisiana, where he resided eleven years. In 1859 he again changed his habitation, locating in Claiborne Parish, and in 1878 he removed to Tarrant County, Texas, where he still resides; his wife having died July 6, 1878. William A. Maddox took an active part in the Civil War, going out as Captain of a company organized in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, and which afterward became a part of the 17th Louisiana Regiment. He won distinction through his gallantry, and particularly at the battle of Shiloh, where he led his company in a desperate charge on the batteries of the enemy, and was shot down and left for dead, but afterward was carried off in the face of a heavy fire by some of his men. He was badly wounded, and was sent home to recover, returning to his command at the end of six months, during which time he was made the Major of his regiment. Though he reported for service, he found that his wounds were not sufficiently healed to admit active duty, and at the end of two months he was transferred to North Louisiana and put in charge of the reserve corps, with the rank of Colonel, a position which he retained to the end of the war. Though in his seventieth year, William Maddox is still remarkably active for a man of his age, and his mental vigor is in nowise impared.

R. E. MADDOX.

ROBERT E. MADDOX was born and reared on his father's farm, and began attending school when nine years old, getting most of his education in the country schools and finishing at the Homer College, at Homer, Louisiana. He was trained to agricultural pursuits, and during the war, when his father and two elder brothers were in the army, he took charge of the farm, and though only fourteen years old, managed it successfully until the end of the war. In choosing a business, when his education was completed, he selected that to which his earliest efforts had been given, and when eighteen years of age he started out in life for himself, his only possessions being an old horse, and some fifty dollars in money, given him by his father, and which he soon converted into a good mule. He purchased a tract of land that same year, agreeing to pay $1,000 for it in two years' time, but he was fortunate enough to clear that amount on the first year's crop. He afterward sold the land for $1,200 in cash, and was engaged for a year in the mercantile business at Haynesville, Louisiana, but finding that this occupation did not suit him, he closed out his store and came to Texas.

Upon his removal to the Lone Star State, MR. MADDOX brought with him the sum of $500, and locating at Bolivar, in Denton County, began investing in cattle. This was in March, 1870, and during that year and the two following ones he made considerable money holding and trading cattle. In the spring of 1873 he disposed of his stock of cattle and outfit for the sum of $5,000 in cash, and invested largely in beef cattle; but the notable panic of '73 followed closely on the heels of this investment, and the price of cattle went down to a point where they would scarcely repay freight charges to the Northern markets. Disheartened at this unfortunate depression which no man in the business could have foreseen, MR. MADDOX concluded to dispose of his cattle for what they would bring, pay his obligations, and start out afresh. He acted upon this resolution, and in March, 1874, he landed in Ft. Worth, without a dollar, but with a stock of enterprise and resolution which proved amply sufficient to carry him through this period of financial reverses. Up to that time he had never held a salaried position, preferring to manage a business of his own, though on a small scale, to working under the direction of others, but being without capital he found it difficult at this time to find anything suitable. After a careful survey of Ft. Worth and its surroundings, he decided that it was one of the most promising points in Texas, and made up his mind to locate there for life and endeavor to build up with the town. His first employment was as clerk in a grocery store, at a salary of $25 a month, board included; but, as he was naturally a fine salesman, his employer soon grew to recognize merit and increased his wages, until, at the end of six months, he was getting $100 a month instead of the original $25. In the meantime, he had been able to lay up a portion of his earnings, and most young men possessed of such a situation would have been contented to let well enough alone and made no attempt to improve their condition in life; but MR. MADDOX had promised himself, years before, never to work on salary if he could make a living without it, and he believed that his personal advancement required a change of surroundings. Accordingly, he stated to his surprised employer that he would have to leave him, explaining that he had saved some two hundred dollars from his salary, and that with this as a basis of operations, he believed he could do better trafficking and speculating in different ways than by retaining his situation. He thanked his employer for his many acts of kindness, and they parted the very warmest of friends.

Young, sanguine and able, MR. MADDOX started in his new enterprise, accepting anything and everything in the way of a trade or speculation where a dollar was to be made, and he was successful from the very outset, for, apparently, every venture brought him a good profit. In 1875 he placed in the court house square the first public scales ever set up in the city of Ft. Worth, this being only one of many enterprises inaugurated by him, all of which turned out well and were fully as profitable as he had anticipated. Meanwhile the people of Ft. Worth had become impressed with his integrity and thorough business ability, and he became quite popular in business and social circles, being for several years a leader in the society of his city. In the spring

of 1876 he was called upon by the people of Ft. Worth to fill the office of City Assessor and Collector, which position he accepted and held for nine years, retiring from the public service against the wishes of his friends and without ever having been defeated in a political contest. The duties of the office occupied a great deal of his time, while its emoluments were too small to satisfy a man of his ability; but during his incumbency he had not lost sight of his original business, trading as before in horses, mules and cattle, and putting the greater part of his earnings in Tarrant County and Ft. Worth real estate. When the boom of 1890-91 came, MR. MADDOX was in a position to profit by it, and through the sale of his real estate he found himself a wealthy man. He almost immediately reinvested his money in real estate, and though the panic of 1893 crippled him somewhat, he was left with a large amount of property which must, however, in a course of time, make him one of the richest citizens of Northern Texas.

Returning to his old love for a country life and agricultural pursuits, MR. MADDOX established himself on a tract of magnificent land situated about two and a half miles from the court house at Ft. Worth, where he has since resided. This estate, known as the Maddoxia Park Farm, comprises 900 acres, and is said to be one of the finest and best-equipped farms west of the Mississippi River. MR. MADDOX has turned his attention to the growing of blooded stock, and more particularly to the breeding of running, trotting, pacing and saddle horses, while his Jersey cows and Berkshire and Poland China hogs are as pure of blood and as fine in every respect as any in the State. In a country so well adapted by nature for grazing pursuits, and where, besides, the breeding of common stock had for so many years been successfully carried on, there seemed nothing to prevent handling blooded stock to advantage, and upon experimenting, MR. MADDOX found that this view of the matter was the correct one, the sole wonder being that some one had not undertaken the business on a large scale years before.

While prospering financially, MR. MADDOX was called upon to submit to the severest loss of his life in the death of his young and dearly loved wife. He was married in Ft. Worth, November 1, 1881, to Miss Annie L. Higbee, who died in September of the following year, no children having been born to this union. Mrs. Maddox was a daughter of Charles H. and M. B. Higbee, the family being formerly from Kentucky, while the father was one of the organizers and afterward the Cashier of the First National Bank of Ft. Worth. MR. MADDOX has never married again, but though he has neither wife or child to lighten up his home with their presence, he is never happier than when amidst its pleasant surroundings, and nothing save matters of business importance is allowed to lead him away. He is a man of firmness and decision of character, with fixed and regular habits, and never gives way to dissipation in any form. As a business man, his reputation is of the best, and is widely known throughout Northern Texas. He is progressive in all things, enterprising and liberal, and prompt and tireless in advocating and promoting any undertaking of public value. To his energy Ft. Worth was indebted for her first ice and electric light plant. He originated and was the first to subscribe to the movement which brought about the establishment of the Ft. Worth Union Stock Yards, and he is now agitating the building of a large fair ground and race course. His farm, however, deserves and receives the greater portion of his time and attention, and he is wont to remark that, when all his plans for its improvement have been carried out, he would not, willingly, exchange it for any national bank in America.

REV. GEORGE W. SCARBOROUGH.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Lawrence County, Mississippi, April 13, 1831. His father was Irvin Scarborough, a native of North Carolina, born in 1801, He married Miss Francis Cannon, like himself a North Carolinian, born in 1803. They were the parents of eight sons and five daughters: Matthias, Josiah, Jackson, James, George, Allen, John, Jesse, Mary, Eliza, Carolina, Julia and one who died in infancy unnamed. Allen was killed in the Civil War in the second Manassas battle; Matthias died in 1884; Jesse in 1851; Mary in 1857; Carolina in 1885, and Julia in 1824. The remainder of the children are living. Irvin Scarborough, the father, moved to Georgia, where he married; thence to Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1818, and to Louisiana in 1840, coming later in life to Texas; his death occurring in Coryell County in 1879. He was a man who took a great deal of interest in religious work, and was for many years a deacon in the Baptist Church. His wife died in Louisiana in 1867.

GEORGE W. SCARBOROUGH was married June 20, 1850, to Miss M. E. Rutland, and commenced life as a farmer in the uplands of Louisiana. His surroundings were against him, however, for the soil was poor and returned very scanty and discouraging crops for the labor spent in cultivating it, and after seven years of heart-breaking failure, he decided to remove to the rich bottom lands of Red River. He was phenomenally successful here for a time; but when the war came up he volunteered, and at the close of hostilities found that his property had been lost with his cause, and that he was almost penniless. It was useless to think of carrying on a plantation without negroes or money to hire assistance, and he accordingly moved to Burleson County, Texas, where there were better opportunities for men without capital.

After a short residence in Central Texas, MR. SCARBOROUGH moved with his family to Jones County, in the western portion of the State. The county was then unorganized and contained but a very few families—not more than three or four in all. The nearest post office was sixty-five miles distant from MR. SCARBOROUGH'S location, and supplies were hauled from Fort Worth, a distance of 180 miles. There were a good many Indians then in Western Texas, but they rarely committed depredations. Still, for the first few years, immigration to the county was very slow, and of the original settlers who preceded MR. SCARBOROUGH to the county, nearly all have since died or moved away. The entire population of the county for the first few years were engaged in cattle raising; men with from 2,000 to 5,000 head of stock controlling from twenty to thirty square miles of territory.

Nearly all of the old cowmen have since left the county. Buford Carpenter, who formerly owned the largest herd in that region, died at Phantom Hill in 1880; Nick Eaton, another large cattle owner, moved his cattle North, got rich, married, moved to Kansas City, where he erected a princely mansion, and died. All the large herds are gone, except those of D. W. Godwin, of Fort Worth, and J. M. Daugherty, of Abilene, and the country is given over to the smaller owners.

Nine children were born to MR. and MRS. SCARBOROUGH, namely: Isadora, deceased; Cicero B.; Monroe, deceased; George A.; Ida, deceased; Ada, William F.; Lee R., and Nancy F., deceased. When our subject settled in Jones County, his family consisted of two married, and two single sons and one single daughter. The latter married and is now living in Jones County; one of the single sons, William F., married and is now running a successful cattle business at Memphis, in the Texas

Pan Handle, while Lee, the only child now single, is principal of the public schools at Mexia, Texas. George A. Scarborough, the second son, was elected Sheriff of Jones County in 1884, it then being a frontier county, and held the office four years, his brother C. B., serving as deputy. They proved daring and efficient officers, and their reputation as such was not confined to their own county. C. B. Scarborough now owns one of the finest farms in the county and a well-equipped cotton gin, and is engaged in merchandising, while George A. is now a United States Deputy Marshal, located at El Paso.

GEORGE W. SCARBOROUGH, the father, has a beautiful farm located on Clear Fork of the Brazos, and in his years of residence there has accumulated a sufficient provision for his old age. His has been a life of usefulness and industry, and now, in its decline, he is resting from the weary strife and awaiting the summons to the land of never-ending peace.

R. L. ELLISON.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Boone County, Missouri, November 19, 1831, of English ancestry, and is the son of Thomas and Lucinda Ellison, *nee* Grisson. The father was a Virginian by birth, and his father, Rev. Lewis Ellison, was a pioneer Baptist minister, of Kentucky, and is mentioned in the history of the early Baptist preachers of that State. Lewis Ellison died at Murray, Kentucky, at the advanced age of ninety, and his death was an irreparable loss to the church and community. Thomas Ellison, after his marriage, moved to Missouri, but after a few years' residence there, returned to Christian County, Kentucky, where he died. He was a good husband and a fond and indulgent father, and was sadly missed by his bereaved family. His widow, Mrs. Lucinda Ellison, moved, in 1837, to Calloway County, Kentucky, where she afterward married Mr. C. Atkinson. She died December 3, 1864.

R. L. ELLISON was reared and educated in Kentucky, and at the age of sixteen, was employed in the capacity of clerk, by D. C. Carlton, of Murray, in that State, getting his board and $16 for his first year's services. He then served for several years as Deputy Circuit and County Clerk, under his brother, P. M. Ellison, and A. W. Wadlington. At the expiration of Mr. Wadlington's term of office, our subject was elected Circuit Clerk, over two opponents, by a handsome majority, giving entire satisfaction in this capacity, until 1862, when he again consented to become a candidate for the office. Being a Southern sympathizer, he was arrested August 2, 1862, by the Federal forces, who were then in possession of that part of the State, and was carried to Paducah, shortly afterward being released. In the meantime the election occurred, but, as a military order had been issued prohibiting any Southern sympathizer from holding office, he was not considered eligible.

After the close of the war, in 1865, MR. ELLISON joined a stock company, under the firm name of Ellison, Godwin & Co., to engage in the mercantile business. This firm erected two large brick buildings in Murray, conducting a dry goods store in one and a grocery in the other. A store was also established at Crossland, Kentucky, under the firm name of B. Harding & Company, and at each of these places a heavy business was done. In 1871 the stores at Murray were sold, and the one at Crossland in 1876, both of these ventures having proved remunerative during their continuance. In 1877, MR. ELLISON and N. Harding established the Commercial Bank of Paris, Tennessee, with the former as President. At the same time MR. ELLISON was connected with the firms of Ellison, Head & Co., dry goods; and Ellison, Wrather & Co., groceries, both located in Paris; and a fine business house was erected which was occupied by these firms jointly. All of these interests he disposed of satisfactorily and with profit, in 1885.

In 1883, MR. ELLISON made his first important business investment in Texas, purchasing an interest with Tidball, Van Zandt & Co., bankers, of Fort Worth. The business conducted by this firm was afterward converted into the Fort Worth National Bank. Prior to the date above given, however, in January, 1882, MR. ELLISON, with his son, Thomas B., and others, had purchased some cattle in Goliad County, and in 1884 these cattle were moved to Childress County, and the Childress County Land and Cattle Company was organized, with a capital stock of $210,800. In 1889, MR. ELLISON moved to Texas. Though he had had no previous knowledge of the cattle business, he recognized the fact that it must be closely attended to in order to make it remunerative, and accordingly, for his own benefit, as well as at the solicitation of others who were interested, he took charge of the affairs of the company, and has acted as its general manager ever since. As a proof of his ability and efficiency, we have only to point to the company's success. The ranch is a fine one, and its cattle are among the best in the Texas Pan Handle, always commanding the best market prices. In addition to his connection with this ranching business, MR. ELLISON is a director of the Fort Worth National Bank, and is an active and prominent member of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association.

MR. ELLISON, while a man of conservative business methods, is also noted for his advanced and progressive ideas. A Royal Arch Mason, he took an active interest in the Orphans' Home conducted under the auspices of that fraternity in Kentucky, and he was a promoter of the Murray (Kentucky) Institute, and prominently connected with its management for many years. Being a self-made man, he has recognized the necessity of educational facilities, and has encouraged, supported and patronized them. He has given his children good, practical school advantages, and now, as a reward for his paternal solicitude and interest in their welfare, has the satisfaction of seeing them engaged in profitable business vocations, and following in the footsteps of his own exemplary life.

Though well advanced in his sixty-fourth year, MR. ELLISON is still a fine type of physical manhood, in the full enjoyment of vigorous health and unimpaired faculties, as well as the remuneration of a successful business life and the respect and esteem of his many friends. He has been twice married, and to each of these unions three children were born. He was first married on the 7th of August, 1853, to Mrs. Lucy B. Curd, who died May 1, 1861. Thomas B., the eldest child by this marriage, was born May 14, 1854, and was married at Paris, Tennessee, January 13, 1887, to Miss Annie Anderson. He is now a member of the firm of Maddox & Ellison, Fort Worth. Mary L. was born February 26, 1856, and married Mr. M. L. Mathis, at Murray, Kentucky, on the 30th of June, 1875. She subsequently moved to Southern Texas, where she died February 16, 1890. Lucy J. was born January 27, 1859, and died September 9, 1868. MR. ELLISON'S second wife was Miss Thank Ryan, to whom he was married in Murray, Kentucky, August 14, 1862. She was born in Louisville, Kentucky, February 3, 1846, and was the daughter of Nathaniel H. and Sally Ann Ryan, *nee* Wills, both natives of Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish descent. Of the children by this union, Alice Rosetta was born January 10, 1864, and was married at Paris, Tennessee, to D. W. Godwin, of Fort Worth, Texas, January 10, 1883; Sula Pope was born August 6, 1866, and was married at Paris, Tennessee, to D. B. Gardner, of Fort Worth, March 9, 1887, and died May 8, 1889; Robert R. was born July 2, 1868, is still unmarried, and is a resident of Fort Worth, and a member of the firm of Maddox, Ellison & Co., of that place.

LEWIS W. CHRISTIAN.

ONE of the leading spirits and most prominent citizens of Weatherford, Texas, is LEWIS W. CHRISTIAN. He combines an energetic business spirit with the affability and courtesy of the old Virginia gentleman. He is of a retiring disposition, but of set purpose.

LEWIS W. CHRISTIAN.

His father, Colonel A. S. Christian, was of English ancestry, and a native of Augusta County, Virginia. He was a merchant, and dealt successfully in cotton and merchandise at Tuscumbia, Alabama. They had none of the modern conveniences of commerce now in existence, and he was compelled, in 1819, to haul goods by wagon all the way from Baltimore, Maryland, to Tuscumbia, Alabama. Col. Christian married Miss Paulina C. Lewis, of Roanoke County, Virginia, of Irish lineage. She was the granddaughter of General Andrew Lewis, one of the noble and gallant officers of Revolutionary fame. His history is so well known, and his memory so dear to the heart of every Virginian and lover of the grand old heroes of that day, that we make but brief and respectful mention of him in these pages. His well-known statue now graces the Capitol Grounds at Richmond, Virginia. Colonel A. S. Christian was the father of eight children, all of whom were boys. Charles was killed by a deer while yet a youth; A. S., Jr., died in infancy; Harry F. served as adjutant of the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, under General Joe Wheeler, and died at Huntsville, Alabama, in 1875; John B., now living in Arkansas; Wm. L. is a farmer residing in Madison County, Alabama; George Cabell was killed in the battle of Tishomingo Creek, Mississippi, June 10, 1864; Robert Breckenridge, now a practicing physician in Little Rock, Arkansas, and Lewis W., the subject of this sketch.

RESIDENCE OF L. W. CHRISTIAN.

LEWIS W. CHRISTIAN in his early boyhood days was blessed with the advantages and influences of a good home, with loving and intelligent parents, and manly and courteous companions. He came of good old Revolutionary stock, and was prompt to take up arms against a ruthless invasion of his native Southland. When the war broke out he was but fifteen years of age. He enlisted in the Eleventh Alabama Cavalry, under Gen. Bedford Forrest, and served under that gallant General in all the noted and brilliant raids made by him in Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky and Alabama. At the battle of Tishomingo Creek, Mississippi, June 10, 1864, he was wounded, while his noble young brother, George Cabell, was killed by his side. After this battle he was detailed by Col. Wm. A. Johnson, who was then commanding a brigade, as his private courier. He remained with Colonel Johnson until that brave officer was disabled at Pulaski, Tenn. MR. CHRISTIAN was also in the bloody battle of Selma, Alabama, which closed his military career.

MRS. L. W. CHRISTIAN.

After the war he returned to his home and attended school for one year. His beloved parents died soon after, and he found himself, as did many other young men of the South at that time, in the midst of a devastated land, made so by the havoc of cruel war, but with the true old Virginia characteristics, he started life anew with redoubled energy, bent upon building up the broken fortunes of his former home. He began as a clerk, but the close confinement and the effects of a malady contracted while in the army compelled him to abandon this avocation, and he went to New York City for medical treatment, where he found but little relief, and upon the advice of a prominent physician of that city,

to the effect that travel and camp life was the only relief for him, he started out again and turned his course westward. In Kansas City he met Capt. Julian Fields, a Government contractor, and joined him in a train to Texas with general supplies. After a long and hazardous trip they reached Weatherford, Texas, where MR. CHRISTIAN turned over his train to Warren & DuBose, contractors. This very train was captured three weeks later in Lost Valley, in Young County, by the Kiowas and Comanches, and the whole train of eleven wagons burned and every member of the outfit massacred. Weatherford, at that time, was the largest town in West Texas, and the depot from whence the Government distributed its supplies. The town was not incorporated, and was so largely infested with desperadoes and outlaws that the better element determined ridding the community of them. MR. CHRISTIAN took an active part in this movement, and he, with a few other leading men of the town, paid a town marshal $1,300 in gold a year to protect life and property. This officer served two or three years in this capacity, during which time he rendered great aid to Weatherford by his efficient services in ridding the town of its lawless element. MR. CHRISTIAN'S health had greatly improved from the benefits of this outdoor life and the effects of this healthy climate. He decided to stop at Weatherford, and engaged as clerk with R. E. Bell & Bro., with whom he remained three years. He then formed a partnership with S. P. Morrison and moved to Dallas, where he entered in the commission business. He remained in the business until 1874, when he sold out and returned to Weatherford, where he again entered business, this time for himself alone, and carried on an extensive general merchandise business. MR. CHRISTIAN was one of the members elected to the first City Council of Weatherford, in 1874, when that city was regularly incorporated and thoroughly organized its city government. He took a very active part in all matters of public interest, giving much of his time and means toward the much-needed improvements which were then inaugurated, and to this day bear the imprint of the care and attention given them by such men as MR. CHRISTIAN.

He was elected President of the first Board of Trade ever organized in Weatherford. He was a prominent director in all the railroad organizations at that point; a leading factor in all things affecting the welfare of that city, never faltering in his duty, but ever persistent, painstaking and untiring in his efforts to bring about the successful betterment of his home city. His work stands to-day, bespeaking in itself the praise and merit due to such an indomitable will.

Another monument to his energy and pluck is the town of Christian, in Palo Pinto County, which bears his name and which he and others established in 1878. Here MR. CHRISTIAN carried on a mercantile business for two years in connection with a similar business in Weatherford.

Finding the confinement to business and the exertions called for by his public services too great a tax on his health, MR. CHRISTIAN sold out his mercantile business in 1886, to engage entirely in the cattle business. He associated himself with Mr. John L. Kane, of Galveston, Texas, in the land and cattle business. Together they own a large, well watered and finely stocked ranch of some 3,800 acres on Bear Creek, situated sixteen miles southeast of Weatherford. This ranch is well and favorably known throughout that section as the "Grassland Ranch," having at all times a fine and luxuriant growth of rich grass. They keep upon this a herd of 600 or 700 fine steers. They give particular attention to the Holstein grade of cattle and ship annually to market, receiving top prices for their stock, owing to their good order and high grade. They also have a fine farm of 360 acres, known as the "Live-Oak Stock and Dairy Farm," which they have under cultivation, raising principally wheat, corn and oats.

MR. CHRISTIAN gives much of his time to this business and takes an active and careful interest in the improvement of his stock.

In 1883 MR. CHRISTIAN married Miss Jennie Hannon, a charming young lady, who had just removed to Weatherford from Montgomery, Alabama, where she was born May 11, 1861. She has ever been a worthy helpmate and counselor to her husband, always mindful of his interest and watchful of his health, presiding over his beautiful home in Weatherford with the charming ease and graceful elegance of an accomplished and estimable lady. Her father, W. H. Hannon, was born in Baldwin County, Georgia, in 1825, and was a prominent commission merchant in Montgomery, under the firm name of W. H. Hannon & Bro. Her mother before her marriage was Miss Clara Judge, a daughter of the late Hon. T. J. Judge, Judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama. They have three children living and two dead, all of whom were boys. Those living are L. W., Jr., Thomas Kane and William Hughes.

L. W. CHRISTIAN is a safe, clear-headed, prudent man, conservative in all things, moving through life quietly and contentedly, pleasant and courteous in his manner, generous and open-hearted, one of the best of neighbors, a good citizen and an honest man.

WILLIAM H. MONTGOMERY.

WM. H. MONTGOMERY was brought to Texas when only two years of age, having been born in Tippah County, Mississippi, in 1853. He had no school advantages, but commenced to herd cattle at a very early age, having done little else as a boy except drive a yoke of oxen to mill at Waco, which was then the nearest place at which they could buy grain. His operations were confined to Comanche County until 1884, when he moved his cattle to Scurry County and located them on a prong of the Brazos river, known as Ennis creek, about forty miles north of Colorado City. After remaining here two years he sold this herd and in 1886 bought another, but held them in Comanche County on his home ranch, eight miles south of Comanche. He lives on the east side of his ranch, his house being located on a commanding elevation overlooking Mosquet Creek Valley, and one mile from Mercer creek. He is pleasantly situated here, surrounded by his interesting family and all the comforts of a luxurious home, a life that would have been thought incompatible with ranching a few years ago.

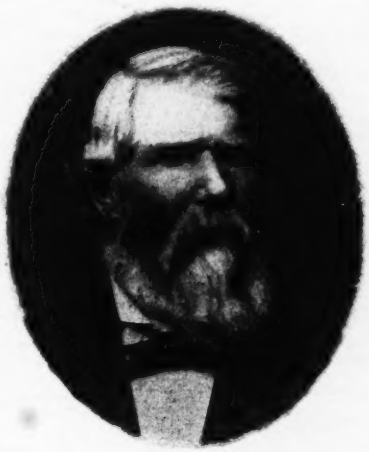
WILLIAM H. MONTGOMERY married Miss Susie Campbell, of Comanche County, April 19, 1874. They had nine children: George D., Jessie L., Clay, Carrie O., James M., Henry B., George W., Mary M. and Annie J.

George W. Montgomery, father of WM. H., was born in Mississippi about 1820, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and married Caroline Hicks, of Mississippi, in 1851. Their children were: William H., Sallie J., Georgette, James A. and Henry A. He was a farmer and doctor, and for many years was the only physician in Comanche County. He moved to that county from Mississippi in the fall of 1855, and settled on South Leon river. He was a successful farmer as well as physician, and being of a quiet disposition, conservative and a good manager and neighbor, he gained the full confidence of all who knew him. He died in 1880.

A. B. MEDLAN.

WHILE well deserving a place among the prominent stockmen of Texas, A. B. MEDLAN owes much of his prosperity to the pursuit of the kindred occupation—agriculture. He was one of the first to farm with profit on the high prairies of the Upper Brazos, and his example has led many others to engage profitably in the same pursuit.

Isaac Medlan, his father, was born in Rutherford County, North Carolina, about the year 1800. He married Susan Frost, a native of Tennessee, and died in Madison County, Alabama, in 1825. A. B. MEDLAN was born January 8, of the same year, in Morgan County, Alabama. Left with an infant son and a daughter of tender years, Mrs. Medlan shortly married again; her second husband being a widower with three children. She owned forty acres of raw land, which was improved while the children were quite small, and partly by their labor, and as A. B. grew larger, he also worked for the neighbors on shares, and for wages, getting from five dollars to ten dollars a month. Upon one occasion he worked five months for twenty-five dollars, and received pay in corn at fifty cents a bushel and bacon at twelve and a half cents a pound. By industry and application he finally worked his way to the position of overseer on a neighboring plantation. In 1850 he decided to secure the advantages offered by residence in a new and undeveloped country, and joined a party of twelve families bound for Texas. He had but little money, and his only other possession was a horse, but that was long regarded as the second best in Navarro County. Here he located, after a month spent in Cherokee County, and made one crop, then traveled on to his present location in what is now Young County. There was a military post at Fort Belknap, and, as usually is the case at frontier forts, a great demand for all kinds of forage. With others, MR. MEDLAN began preparations for supplying this shortage. His outfit for the business was simplicity itself, yet all-sufficient. A yoke of oxen was furnished him, an old cast plow and a "bull's tongue" plow, which he had to stock before it was serviceable, and he commenced operations. One day he would clear two acres of mesquite land, getting from it a large load of wood; the next he would plow it over in a rough way. His return for the labor was to be one-half of the crop produced, but the grasshoppers saved all the trouble of dividing the first planting. The second planting of corn brought better results. MR. MEDLAN harvested over 200 bushels, and felt very well repaid for his work. In beginning on this crop he had outfitted with what he thought sufficient to run him, but his provisions soon ran low; his corn for bread was ground by hand in a steel mill; the supply of bacon gave out entirely, and for a month or more the principal dependence was wild game. A fact recalled by MR. MEDLAN in relation to this time is that, while a remnant of bacon remained, his best efforts failed to find game, but that when there was no other dependence, he could find deer at almost any time or place, as though they had been specially sent to supply him. The following year the settlers were better provided with supplies of all kinds, and had furnished themselves with milch cows and began living more comfortably. MR. MEDLAN, among other crops, raised a lot of watermelons, which he exchanged with the soldiers for pickled pork—a transfer of commodities which proved mutually satisfactory.



A. B. MEDLAN.

In 1854 MR. MEDLAN secured and moved upon the place which he now makes his home, and where he has 1,000 acres. That autumn he returned to Navarro and purchased a few cattle; thus getting his first start in the cattle industry. During the war he turned his cattle over to a party who moved to Throckmorton County, where the greater part of them were swept away by the Indian raids; but when hostilities were at an end MR. MEDLAN gathered together as many as could still be found, added to them by purchase, and for a time all was prosperous. Then stealing began on a large scale and he lost heavily. In 1876-'77 he disposed of his cattle interests and turned his attention to farming, raising corn, wheat and hay, which he sold to the stockmen. His land was fertile and he found a ready market for his produce, sometimes as many as fifteen wagons coming in a single day for feed.

Being one of the pioneers of that section of Texas, he took a prominent part in the organization of Young County, and held the office of County Treasurer for two years while the county seat was at Old Fort Belknap, and for an additional two years after it was removed to Graham, and could have held the office to the present time had he been so inclined, but he preferred the active life of a cattleman and farmer to the close duties of the Treasurer's office. He was also one of the first County Commissioners. Himself and wife are both members of the Baptist Church, and among his numerous acts of benevolence he erected a beautiful stone church building on his own land and donated it, together with thirteen acres, to the Baptist Society.

His holdings consist of his home ranch of 1,000 acres and some 2,000 acres of pasture across the Brazos River and an 850-acre ranch in the western part of Young County. This latter tract is underlaid with coal, which has been pronounced by experts to be of the finest quality in the State, and as soon as a railroad reaches this domain his coal will be among his most valuable possessions. He also owns a 320-acre farm on the Brazos River, 150 acres of which is under cultivation, and he has 250 acres of land on his home ranch devoted to agriculture. His live stock holdings consist of about 250 steers of a very good grade, and the usual number of horses necessary to conduct the affairs of his ranches.

He is a large stockholder in a flour mill located on the Clear Fork of the Brazos River, which is run by water power, and is interested in a cotton gin at the same place. He is a stockholder in both banks at Graham, and is a man of large public spirit, contributing liberally to all enterprises that are of benefit to his community and of a charitable or benevolent nature. His barns and granaries are always bursting with the products of his fine farms, and he is ready at any time to contribute generously from his immense stores to those who are in need. He is held in high esteem by the people of his county, who refer to him familiarly as Uncle Archie.

He is a Democrat in politics and takes pride in the fact that he has always voted the straight Democrat ticket. He is the oldest settler now living in Young County, and is considered by many as the original pioneer of the county. The first land which he possessed was a pre-emption claim of 160 acres, which he holds to this day.

His first marriage took place December 31, 1867, to Miss Ella Timmons, daughter of Alexander Timmons, an early settler of Hamilton County. She was his true helpmate for the eleven years of their married life, and assisted materially in her husband's success; she died in October, 1878. His second wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Willis, nee Rogers, whom he married in December, 1879. They live in a fine two-story brick on their ranch, near Graham.

His life of honesty, uprightness and benevolence is an example for every aspiring young man. It shows what can be accomplished by hard work and fair dealing in the two great industries of Texas—agriculture and cattle raising.

A. C. ERKEL.

MR. ERKEL is of German ancestry, his parents emigrating from the Old World to Texas four years prior to his birth. His father, George W. Erkel, was a skilled mechanic, and worked at his various handicrafts for some years after his arrival in this country, finally taking up stock raising and farming, though he engaged in neither very extensively. He never increased his holding of stock beyond 500 head at one time, and in farming preferred a small, well-worked field to a larger one cultivated in a less thorough manner. He lived at different places in the southern portion of Texas, and, after his first entrance to the State, never wandered beyond its borders.

A. C. ERKEL was born in Guadalupe County, near Seguin, October 6, 1854, and he remained at home until eighteenth year, assisting his father in the care of his cattle and crops. He received little or no schooling in his boyhood, but this deprivation has since been more than made good through his habits of observation, backed by a quick intelligence and a more than ordinarily reliable memory, and he has succeeded in gaining a fund of general knowledge superior to that which is instilled by the constant study of books amid academic associations and surroundings. In February, 1872, young ERKEL first ventured from the old home in search of employment, and, going to Atascosa County, he hired to James T. Peacock, and, afterward, to John H. Dorsey, remaining with those two gentlemen for some twelve months, at a salary of $12 per month. This was not so bad for a boy of nineteen, for he was making a living if nothing else; but he was nevertheless dissatisfied, since he felt himself capable of earning better wages. Looking about for more profitable employment, he encountered a wide-awake cowman in the person of John H. Slaughter, who was pleased with his appearance and evident ability and gave him work on his ranch, the salary being $40 a month. The usual result followed this introduction to the cattle business, for MR. ERKEL became so charmed with life on the cow range that he felt there was little use of seeking farther. For four or five years he continued in the employ of Mr. Slaughter, and then resigned his position to accept a similar one with A. Tom, who was holding cattle in McCulloch County (then unorganized).

By this time MR. ERKEL had managed to save quite a sum of money from his wages, and this he proceeded to invest in cattle, ranging them in McCulloch County, and, eventually, giving them his entire attention. He was remarkably successful in this; so thoroughly so that, within four or five years, his herd had increased to something like 1,000 head. The years 1885-86 found MR. ERKEL'S live stock possessions at their maximum point. He had at that period about $25,000 worth of cattle alone, besides horses. By the indorsement of notes for friends he lost heavily in 1886, and that same year decided to reduce his holding of cattle and give the greater portion of his time to the breeding of horses. With this object in view he purchased two magnificent stallions; but the great depreciation in the value of horse flesh shortly following, he abandoned this project and continued in his original business.

A. C. ERKEL.

During the drought of 1893 MR. ERKEL sold all of his cattle, with the exception of 150 or 200 head, which were astray at the time of the round-up. He now owns and operates a large cotton gin at Brady, which is proving a profitable enterprise and occupies most of his time; but he contemplates entering the cattle industry again, and with his experience and shrewd judgment there is little doubt that he will duplicate his past successes. It is also safe to presume that no matter what line of business he may turn his attention to in the future, the warmest spot in his heart will be reserved for that old familiar calling in which so many of his early years were passed. A score of seasons on the ranch and the "cow-trail" has gained MR. ERKEL an intimate acquaintance with all the representative stockmen of his State, as well as a thorough knowledge of the business in all its branches; and, aside from the mere matter of profit, every consideration is influencing his return to his old fields of labor.

A. C. ERKEL has never married. He is a man of striking appearance, and possesses features denoting great strength of character, while his eyes are dark and brilliant and full of expression. Genial, hearty and whole-souled, he inspires one with confidence at first meeting—a feeling which grows stronger upon more extended acquaintance. He belongs alike to the old class of cattlemen and the new; and through the many changes that have come about in the two decades since he first donned the spurs, he has kept in line with the march of progress. Few men are more generally popular among their business associates, and none possess a superior reputation for integrity and ability.

JAMES ROBERTSON COUTS.

ONE of the wealthiest cattlemen in Texas, and one who is recognized as the pioneer and father of the City of Weatherford and Parker County, is JAMES ROBERTSON COUTS, the well known banker of Weatherford, Texas.

His father, James Couts, was a farmer and the son of John Couts, who moved from North Carolina to Robertson County, Tennessee. James Couts was born in that county, August 8, 1803, and was married to Miss Polly Johnson, also of Robertson County, where she was born in 1801. To them were born six children, two boys and four girls. One of the girls died in infancy, and of the balance, only one besides the subject of this sketch is now living. She is Mrs. Margaret Sloan, a widow, residing in Weatherford.

J. R. COUTS is the father of nine children. He married Miss Martha Hardin, of Arkansas, in 1852, and she died February 6, 1894. The children are: Henry Johnson, died at the age of three years; Jonathan Hardin, died at the age of two years; James S., died at one year of age. All three died in 1856, within a few weeks of each other, of typhoid pneumonia, at that time a new malady. Of the remaining six, Mary, now Mrs. S. B. Burnett, resides at Fort Worth; Susan, now Mrs. A. N. Grant, resides at Weatherford; Martha, now Mrs. Putnam, resides at Brownwood; Maggie, now Mrs. H. L. Moseley; James Robertson, Jr., resides at Weatherford, unmarried; Leah, now Mrs. W. P. Anderson, resides at Weatherford.

JAMES ROBERTSON COUTS.

JAMES ROBERTSON COUTS was a farmer boy, a son of that thrifty class of German descent who know how to work and how to save. These principles were early instilled into young "Bob;" and plenty of hard work on the farm, and honesty and fairness to his fellowmen, were his moral lessons. Occasionally, Bob went to school two or three months in the little log cabins, with stick and dirt chimneys, windows of sliding boards, and seats of small split logs, which, at that time, were dignified school houses in Arkansas. He was taken from Robertson County, Tennessee, to Randolph County, Arkansas, near Pocahontas, when but a boy, and followed the occupation of farming there until he came to Texas in 1858, when, after looking the country over, he located in Palo Pinto County in the spring of that year, bought a 160-acre pre-emption tract, and started to farming and stock raising on a capital of about $3,000. In 1865 he left Palo Pinto County, having disposed of his interest at a loss, and moved to Weatherford, Parker County, and commenced trading. Soon after he formed and organized the private bank of Couts & Fain, with which he has remained as President in all its changes. It is now the Citizens' National Bank, with a capital of $250,000, having started on a capital of $10,000. He, with John N. Simpson, now President of the National Exchange Bank, of Dallas, drove the first cattle into Taylor County, and located a ranch of 14,000 head. Cattle raising was carried on in connection with his banking interests for many years, but he has since quit the active life of the cattle and stock business, and now only keeps a few hundred short-horns and 140 head of horses. His property, aside from his banking enterprises, consists of a 24,000 acre ranch, fronting for a long distance on the Brazos River in Palo Pinto, Parker and Hood Counties, and of this large tract 1,600 acres are in a high state of cultivation. It is perhaps as fine a piece of ranch property as there is in the State of Texas. He pays taxes, too, on a large amount of city property in Weatherford, his home.

Probably no man is more universally esteemed and respected in his home county than is MR. COUTS. By many of the people of Parker County he is regarded as the pioneer, and, to a large extent, the father of the county. He was ever ready to aid his neighbor and friend, whether buffetting the adversities and hardships of a life on the plains, or battling with Indians, and is still active in church and school work, realizing from his own past history the importance of religious as well as secular education. His active life since he came to the State of Texas has been filled with thrilling experiences, and its record tells of weary journeys on foot, after marauding Indians had stolen his ponies, till he had regained the settlements, there to replace his stolen property and again start on the trail.

He has lived in Parker County for 35 years, and he knows by experience what the life of a frontiersman means. And it is by reason of this ripe experience on the plains, as well as the shrewd, incisive business knowledge that he has acquired in his later years, that makes JAMES ROBERTSON COUTS a man of such vital importance to the interests of his county, and his advice of such inestimable value to his friends and neighbors.

COL. J. P. SMITH.

A PERUSAL of this work will disclose many native Kentuckians who have settled in Texas and made successes of life, but we doubt if any of the sons of the "blue grass" region have made a more remarkable success than COL. J. P. SMITH, of Fort Worth. Owen County, Kentucky, is his birth-place, and September 16, 1831, the date. His father, Samuel Smith, was also a Kentuckian, having been born at Ghent, in Carroll County, in 1798. He was married to Miss Polly Bond, of Owen County, the same State, in 1828. Miss Bond was born in Scott County in 1808. They resided in Owen County until 1838, when they removed to Ohio County, near Hartford, where they both died in 1844, leaving six sons, as follows: H. G., Louis, R. T., J. H., Samuel and J. P., our subject.

COL. J. P. SMITH was born and raised on a farm, and after the death of his parents he took up his residence with his cousin, W. H. Garnett, of Owen County, whom he selected as his guardian. He worked on his cousin's farm, attending the best schools during the winter months. He kept this up until 1849, when he entered Franklin College, Indiana, where he remained ten months. In September, 1850, he entered Bethany College, Virginia, where he took first honors in his classes of ancient languages and mathematics, graduating from this institution in 1853. In July of that year he returned to the home of his cousin, Mr. Garnett, who had shown him a great deal of kindness.

He not only advanced his entire patrimony, but gave liberally of his own means towards the completion of the young man's education. Having finished his studies, in November, 1853, he left Kentucky for Texas, and in December of the same year reached Fort Worth. He was so agreeably impressed with the town and vicinity that he at once decided to locate there permanently, and in January, 1854, obtaining possession of the old military hospital, which had been abandoned the year previous by the United States troops, he opened the first school ever taught in Fort Worth. The close confinement of the school-room so seriously impaired his health, however, that he was forced to close his school, after a short session of three months. Realizing that his health required the active, energetic life of out-door employment, he devoted his time and attention to surveying, which occupation he followed at intervals until the year 1860. This occupation had the desired effect of restoring him to good health, and at the same time placed him in easy pecuniary circumstances. While engaged in surveying he read law with A. Y. Fowler, of Fort Worth, and without attending a law school, was admitted to the bar in 1858, since which time he has practiced in the State and Federal courts. He was distinctly opposed to secession and voted against it in 1861. When war broke out, however, he gave his services to his State and assisted in raising a company of 120 men, with whom, as Company K, 7th Texas Cavalry, he was mustered into service at San Antonio, under Col. Wm. Steel, Sibley's brigade. This brigade served principally in New Mexico, Arizona and Western Louisiana. He was at the recapture of Galveston from the Federals, January 1, 1863, was severely wounded on June 23, 1863, near Donaldsonville, and slightly wounded at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana. In 1864 he was promoted to Colonel of his regiment, which he disbanded on the Trinity river, in Navarro County, Texas, May 18, 1865. The regiment then numbered something like 600 well armed and thoroughly equipped men, and at the time of disbandment was on the march from Louisiana to Texas. The COLONEL, in 1865, returned to Fort Worth and resumed his law practice, buying and selling real estate on the outside.

COL J. P. SMITH.

He was married in Tarrant County, Texas, on October 16, 1867, to Mrs. Mary E. Fox, widow of Dr. F. A. Fox, of Mississippi. Mrs. Smith was born in Carroll County, Mississippi, of English-American parentage. Of this union there are five children: James Young, born October 15, 1869; Peter, born May 19, 1873; Florence, born November 14, 1875, William Bealle, born December 8, 1878, and Samuel C., born June 15, 1885. Mrs. Smith is an unassuming, domestic lady, a charming conversationalist and a most popular member of society. She is the center of the social circle in which she moves, and is a prominent factor in all charitable affairs with which the ladies of Fort Worth are connected. Both the COLONEL and his wife are consistent members of the Christian Church.

COLONEL SMITH has the distinction of being an original charter member of the Masonic Lodge established in Fort Worth in 1854. In 1858 he became a Royal Arch Mason, and served two years as High Priest of the Chapter.

COLONEL SMITH has always been an earnest Democrat. He is very often referred to by the older residents as "the father of Fort Worth." He was elected Mayor of the city in April, 1882. Some idea of the benefits accruing to Fort Worth during COL. SMITH'S term of office may be had when it is known that the city did not have a paved street at his inauguration. COL. SMITH was elected to a second term as Mayor, and before the expiration of his second term was urged all over the State to accept the nomination of Governor, but preferring not to sacrifice his extensive private interests, which the acceptance of this nomination would have entailed, he declined. Nearly, if not all, of the large cattle companies of Northwest Texas are under more or less obligation to the enterprising ability of COL. SMITH for their organization, and no man in the State of Texas has ever done more than this great-hearted, generous man towards assisting struggling young cattlemen to a sounder and more secure footing.

On August 12, 1890, COL. SMITH was again almost unanimously elected Mayor of Fort Worth. He is universally liked and esteemed for his noble character, generous disposition and impartiality of opinion, and Fort Worth points with pride to his name on her list of honored citizens.

JOHN D. SHEEN.

IN the city of London, England, October 1, 1817, the father of our subject, John Sheen, first saw the light of day. Mary Davis, his mother, was born May 20, 1817, at Landrindock Wells, in the south of Wales. She was the daughter of Thomas Davis, and her marriage to John Sheen took place December 21, 1838, in the old country. They emigrated to America in 1842, coming to the State of Missouri, and were among the first settlers of Lewis County, which at that time was a wilderness. They moved from Missouri to Parker County, Texas, in 1853, but did not better their condition, for the country in which they settled was wild and inhabited only by Indians and prowling beasts. They soon changed their abode to Ft. Belknap, and next to Camp Cooper, on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, which was then an Indian agency, Cornell Leaper being agent. Mr. Sheen lived here with his large family until about the year 1858, when he purchased John Baylor's stock of cattle, which he moved to Camp Colorado, in Coleman County. This part of the State was almost uninhabited, and he was among the first settlers. There was a small body of United States soldiers stationed here for the protection of the settlers from the Indians. He lived here until 1868, and then moved to Menard County, where he resided up to the time of his death, December 26, 1887. There were nine children in the family: Mary Ann, Elizabeth, Pauline, John D., Virginia May, Fannie Fern, George Thomas, Margaret Jane and Susanna. George Thomas, Pauline, Susanna and Elizabeth are dead. The balance are all married and are living in various parts of the State of Texas. The mother of our subject is still living in excellent health with her youngest daughter, Mrs. Mann, near Menardville, Texas.

The elder Mr. Sheen had a large stock of cattle in Coleman County at the beginning of the war, in 1861, and all of the grown men of the neighborhood having enlisted in the service of the Confederacy, young JOHN, who, at that time, was eleven years old, was left to take care of all the cattle belonging to his father and neighbors. The Indians were exceedingly wild and hostile at that time, and, as he was compelled, in looking after the stock, to cover all the country from Coleman County to the Llano River, a stretch of 100 miles in both directions, he very naturally had many very interesting adventures and narrow escapes from the savages. Boy that he was, he showed great ingenuity in hiding his ponies from the Indians, thus preventing them from running them off and keeping out of harm's way. The owners of the cattle permitted him to brand calves in payment for his work looking after their stock. The country at that time was also full of mavericks, or unbranded cattle, and he secured many of these by placing his own brand, J. S., on the shoulder, and the figure 6 on the side. He kept a book account of all the cattle that thus came into his possession, and in 1868 he discovered that he was the possessor of some 800 head of cattle, all running under his own brand.

After his marriage, in 1869, he sold his cattle on the range by book count, receiving $800 for the number called for on his books, which was exactly $1 per head. Mr. Mann purchased the herd on credit. One particular reason that influenced MR. SHEEN to sell was because at this time everybody was driving cattle from the country, and if their owners did not happen to be present, their cattle went out with them. Having disposed of his stock interest, he settled on a small farm and endeavored to make a living tilling the soil. In those days land was in little demand, and a settler could occupy or claim as much as he chose. He followed farming for two years, but not making it pay, he sold his farm and moved to the San Saba River and purchased a small irrigated tract, on which he is living at the present time. He began improving this land from the first, and after awhile put what surplus cash he had into more cattle. He remained in this location for four years and had built up a fine herd of cattle and a good home.

Receiving at this time a favorable offer for his ranch and herds, he sold out to John Campbell, and, going to San Antonio, bought a herd of sheep, which he took back to Menard County and placed them upon a small ranch of 320 acres, which he purchased from Felix Mann, on Rock Creek. MR. SHEEN states that he expected to get rich at once from his sheep, but his venture turned out far different than he had expected. He had never handled sheep previous to this, and during the winter his herds all perished, with the exception of 350 head. Being disgusted with the sheep business, he sold all he possessed in the spring to Sam. Wallick, at a sacrifice, and again looked for another investment. He spent some time prospecting after this, and while in Tom Green County, found a location that was very satisfactory. It is known as Lepan Springs, and around these springs he purchased a tract of land for $1,600, which was capable of being irrigated. The succeeding four years were put in here by MR. SHEEN in farming and raising cattle. In the year 1882 he again sold to Messrs. Jefferson & Erskin, receiving $3,500 for his land alone. Taking his cattle, he went to the head of Celery Creek, in Menard County, and purchased the ranch and cattle of Richard Robertson for $2,600, and moved his family to this location in the spring of 1883. In the fall of the same year he purchased his father's land for $2,000, and selling his ranch on Celery Creek, moved to the old homestead, and is living there at the present time. About this time cattle advanced to a high figure, and he made money rapidly. As a consequence of this, land in that part of the State commenced to increase in value, and some foreign firms coming in began to buy, creating considerable of a scare and a larger stampede among the people to become the possessors of Texas soil. MR. SHEEN purchased all the land he could pay for in the vicinity of his ranch. His first purchase was an irrigated farm from John Campbell, and some more land adjoining, for which he paid about $2,600. Then he purchased tax titles to several tracts, and soon after five additional pieces of land, for which he paid $1,700; leasing still other ranches, he began fencing pastures, and at the present time is the owner of 8,000 acres of fine range and farming land, which he values at $15,000.

MR. SHEEN had been doing well up to the fall of 1891, when the protracted drought, which visited that part of the State, set in. Thinking that cattle were going up, he purchased a stock from William Bevans, for which he paid $6,000. Then followed a period of four years, during which but little rain fell in that part of the State, and MR. SHEEN lost nearly all his cattle. In the spring of 1894 he moved what he had remaining to the Indian Territory, thinking to find better pasturage, but that country, too, was suffering from the dry weather, and he sold all his cattle at a sacrifice, and is not at present interested in stock raising. His two sons, Davis and Danzey, are running the ranch, and have it stocked with some 400 steers.

After detailing the foregoing events of his life, MR. SHEEN related how himself and friend, Jim Sewell, secured their wives, and we give the interesting narrative in his own language. "When I found myself the possessor of 800 head of cattle, in 1868, I began to think that I had reached man's estate, and my friend Jim and myself commenced visiting some young ladies who lived near Old Camp Colorado, 100 miles north of my father's place in Menard County. There were no settlements between, and as the Indians were troublesome, Jim and I used to make our visits together for mutual protection. Jim had been paying his suit to Miss Sarah Gussett, a daughter of Captain

Gussett, and his attentions had not been very well received by the old man, so after returning from one of these pleasant but perplexing trips to Jim, he announced to me that he was either going to make Sarah his wife or discontinue his visits, and he asked me, if it became necessary to steal his bride from her parents, to accompany him and assist in the flight, as he anticipated trouble from the Indians more than from the ladies' father and brothers. I agreed to lend what aid I could, providing he could not get the consent of Captain Gussett and his wife, but I would much prefer the latter, of course, as the family thought a great deal of me and I did not wish to incur their displeasure, but was determined to stand by my friend. Captain Gussett told Jim in very plain terms that he could not have Sarah, and Jim, knowing the disposition of the father, said nothing, but came back where I was stationed with my horse, and announced that there was only one course left and that was to elope. The next night I was to have my horse staked on Hord's Creek, and was to be joined by Jim and Sarah with their horses about midnight, when we would make our start for the San Saba River, about eighty miles south. They were on hand at the appointed place and hour and we started on an easy lope for Home Creek. Having been compelled to wade a small stream in the fore part of the night, my clothes were wet and frozen, and I announced to Jim and Sarah that we would have to build a fire in the little low creek bottom and dry my clothes before I could go farther. We hoppled our horses so they could feed, set fire to a pile of drift-wood, and while we were waiting for my clothes to dry, we heard owls screaching in every direction. I said to Jim that I believed we were surrounded by Indians who had been attracted by our fire. He did not agree with me, but in order to satisfy myself, I went out where our horses were grazing and saw three Indians riding in the direction of the fire. I slipped back and told Jim what I had seen, and we, leaving the young lady under the second bank by a big elm tree, started out to reconnoiter. Jim believed it was Captain Gussett and Jack, his son, who had followed us with the intention of taking Sarah back. When we reached the horses we found the Indians endeavoring to catch them. I shot one Indian, and we caught two of the horses, but the redskins got away with the other. They then came toward us from all directions, and we hurried back to where we had left Sarah and prepared to give them a warm reception. While we were getting ready to defend our position, Sarah said, 'I am glad it isn't papa.' The Indians formed in line and charged time and again, but turned off before coming into short range. We did not care to waste our ammunition, and after spending some time in this useless maneuvering, they withdrew and left us to continue our journey. We reached the settlement on the San Saba River, near where Menardville now stands, and Jim and Sarah were duly married, and I went back and told the family what had occurred. A few years after poor Jim was killed by the lance of an Indian, on Bear Creek, in Kimble County."

MR. SHEEN'S courtship was not attended by as much excitement and adventure as that of his friend. He was married December 23, 1869, to Miss Bell Jones, of Old Camp Colorado, Coleman County, and his long courtiug trips were over. Their large and happy family of children are as follows: Davis, oldest son; Eva, Danzey, Mary, John, Belle, Ernest and Jesse, and the family live together at the old home near Ft. McKavett. Ollie died November 16, 1888; also an infant boy, in March, 1882.

N. B. BROWN.

BORN in Leon County, Texas, January, 1854, MR. BROWN has shown the characteristics of a thorough cattleman in the battle for fortune among the obstacles of nature and the persistent raids of Indians. He married Miss Harriet Roberts, a daughter of Green Roberts, a stock farmer of Falls County, in 1874, and they had eight children: Carrie Mabelle, died in infancy; Sam'l Glenn, died in infancy; Robert Franklin, died in infancy; Lulu Dauvis, James Conroe, Lawrence Napoleon, John William and Hattie May, all living.

His father was James Conroe Brown, of Alabama, and of Scotch-Irish descent, and his mother, Miss Sallie Hodnett, of Mississippi, born in 1803. He was a stock farmer and moved to Texas in 1852, settled in Leon County and later moved to Falls County. This marriage resulted in seven children: John Henry, resides in Bosque County; Sam'l Glenn, resides in Bosque County; Napoleon B.; Louis, died in 1878; Wilburn, died in his twentieth year; Trillith E., wife of Daniel Boone, resides in Bosque County; the seventh died in infancy. He was killed in the battle of Yellow Bayou, La., in 1864, while in his forty-fourth year. His wife is still living at the age of sixty-one, and resides with her son, N. B., at Midland.

At the time of his father's death N. B. BROWN was in his eleventh year, and on account of the large family and the necessity for hard work, he was deprived of an education. In his seventeenth year he took a small bunch of horses and a few cows to raise for a share of the increase, and located them in Brown County. He sold out after a few months and drove a herd to Louisiana, and upon his return engaged in farming in Falls County, and later in Bosque County. Not succeeding at this, he returned to his first love, and in 1879 invested his whole capital in 180 head of stock cattle. He took them to Stonewall County and devoted seven years to increasing his herd. In 1886, with 600 head of stock cattle, he moved to Yoakum County, and now has an open range, 15 x 35 miles in extent, on which he carries 2,000 head of cattle of his own, and 4,000 head in which he is interested, 100 saddle horses and twenty stock horses; brands I N K, and O W, and L U G.

MR. BROWN, like many other cattlemen in Texas, has had a slight acquaintance with the "noble red man," who has stolen from him at various times horses, choice saddle ponies, and fat steers.

In 1876, while out prospecting, in company with Will Hosle and George Ward, for a new range on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, they discovered a band of twenty Indians with 100 stolen ponies. Hiding until night, they decided to slip into the enemy's camp, and by firing stampede both them and the ponies, and thus recover the latter. They were crawling down a creek lined with brush, when, within a few hundred yards of the Indian camp, they were surprised by seeing at least 1,000 redskins charging down on them from the rear, whooping, yelling, shooting and screaming like fiends. Their position was a critical one and, without time to think, they dove like turtles into the water, each man intent upon his own safety. BROWN found himself some hours later sunk deep in the mud under a log that projected from the bank, but never could remember how he got there or what became of his gun. All of the parties escaped, and when they reached the ranch next day found their ponies there ahead of them, none of them having even lost the saddle in the run. Many other equally as exciting incidents occurred during his life on the range in the '60s and '70s.

FRANCIS DIVERS.

FRANCIS DIVERS was born December 5, 1852, and remained at home with his parents in Johnson County, Missouri, until his father's death in 1876. He then went to Nevada and remained two years, working on a ranch. He then returned to Missouri and engaged in farming and handling stock on the old homestead. After his mother's death he remained with the unmarried children and managed the farm. August 10, 1881, he came to West Texas and bought a ranch in Garza County, about sixty-five miles north of Colorado City. He held it for little more than one year, and sold the ranch and about 1,500 cattle to the Lexington Cattle Company, receiving $32,000 for the whole, of which he was a half owner.

MR. DIVERS' life has been filled with adventure and excitement. Of the many interesting incidents which have befallen him, perhaps the most exciting of all occurred in connection with a trip which he made to Mexico in the winter of 1882. At that time all of the Western stock dealers were investing heavily in Mexican cattle, and those who had money for speculative purposes were hastening across the Rio Grande, eager to profit by the opportunities for golden gain which were being so widely and loudly heralded. In some cases the investments yielded fair returns, but the reverse of this was quite often the case, and it chanced that MR. DIVERS was included among those who returned to Texas sadder but wiser men. San Juan, in the State of Durango, had been selected as his destination, and, while stopping at Lerdo, on his way out, he became acquainted with a Mexican, named Gonzales, who claimed to know where 1,000 cattle could be purchased at five dollars a head, and he willingly signed a contract to deliver them to MR. DIVERS at that price. They went on to San Juan in company, and in a short time Gonzales announced that the cattle were ready for delivery, but insisted that before he went any farther in the business, MR. DIVERS should produce enough money to close the bargain. Having some $15,000 on deposit in the Milmo National Bank at Laredo, MR. DIVERS wired the bank to know from what point he should draw on them, and the reply was that Lerdo was the nearest point at which they could deliver any large amount, and so he was compelled to retrace his steps, 120 miles. The trip was made with a four-mule conveyance, Gonzales, his interpreter, and two Mexican servants accompanying him. While in Lerdo, Gonzales absented himself from the party for two days, delaying their return; and as he gave no satisfactory explanation of his absence, MR. DIVERS grew suspicious and decided to remain in town two days longer, hoping to avert any plan of robbery which might have been made. With $12,000 in silver in the wagon, guarded by two additional men hired by MR. DIVERS, the start for San Juan was made at about three o'clock in the morning. The first halt was for breakfast at 9 A. M., and there was already trouble brewing among the members of the party, owing to continual remarks from Gonzales on the likelihood of an attack from robbers. MR. DIVERS, heavily armed, rode in the wagon with his interpreter, while three armed horsemen rode in front and two more brought up the rear. If there was danger he was prepared for it; and, in fact, the only thing he feared was the treachery of Gonzales. At the dinner halt, at 4 P. M., two of the men proposed to leave the party and return; but MR. DIVERS refused to pay them a cent unless they continued on with him, and eventually quieted their fears, though only for a time. At a ranch, five miles farther on, they again halted and positively refused to go on. MR. DIVERS offered to pay them what wages were due, but they refused to take a cent, and at once started back to Lerdo. Gonzales wanted to camp for the night at the ranch, but as there were about twenty suspicious looking characters hanging around, MR. DIVERS insisted on going on, and traveled until eleven o'clock at night. A short halt was then made, to allow the horses to rest; but MR. DIVERS retained his seat in the wagon, and at three in the morning the journey was continued. A few minutes after this second start, Gonzales sent a man back to the wagon, requesting MR. DIVERS to lend him his revolver, but this MR. DIVERS flatly refused to do, and gave Gonzales to understand that he was the man he was watching. He certainly had a "six shooter" and it was a good one, but if Mr. Gonzales regarded his health he would prove his wisdom by not getting in the way of that particular weapon. This demonstration was sufficient; the rest of the trip was completed without incident, and the money was deposited in a place of security. The morning after the arrival at San Juan, Gonzales, finding himself foiled in his attempt at robbery, demanded to be paid seven dollars instead of five dollars a head for the cattle, and the entire deal was declared off.

FRANCIS DIVERS.

Not wishing to have all his trouble for nothing, MR. DIVERS secured the assistance of a man who was thoroughly acquainted with the country, and managed to get together a herd of a thousand head, with which he returned to Texas. He had several exciting experiences among the Mexicans while on his return, and lost nearly all of his cattle by theft and alkali water. He returned to Lerdo expressly to collect $125 due him from Gonzales, who met the claim with a suit for $150 which he professed was due him for services of some sort, and he served notice upon MR. DIVERS not to leave Lerdo until the amount was paid him. At the trial MR. DIVERS told his interpreter to ask a postponement of the case for twenty days while he went to Saltillo to request the American Consul to take charge of his case, but the interpreter made a mistake and gave the court to understand that he, himself, would go after the Consul, and meanwhile he asked a twenty days' postponement, and that Gonzales be held responsible for MR. DIVERS' life. The court granted the request, and Gonzales was so badly frightened that he proceeded no further with the case. On his way north with his cattle, MR. DIVERS made some purchases at Mont Clova, and in payment gave a check on the Laredo bank for $50, and shortly after he received notice that his money had been transferred, by mistake, to the bank at Monterey, and consequently the $50 check came back marked "N. G." His purchases at Mont Clova had amounted to $600, and upon the return of the check his creditors were furious. To quiet their fears he left his cattle behind, rode to Monterey, and returned with the $600 in a buckskin bag on his saddle horn, but during his absence the Mexicans drove his cattle to alkali water, and so

many of them died from its effects, or were stolen by the Mexicans, that Mr. Divers, upon his return to Texas, had only three hundred head to show for the $15,000 he had invested. It was his first, and will probably be his last experience in trading with the Mexicans.

From the 300 cattle saved out of the bunch brought from Mexico has grown nearly one-half of his present stock, some of the old cows being on the ranch yet. These, and others that were successfully brought from Mexico did in reality lay the foundation of his present herds and fortunes. He now has a fine ranch and about 3,500 cattle in New Mexico, ninety miles west and a little north of Midland, and about forty work and saddle horses. He has a fine residence at Midland and a good pasture ten miles west, all well fenced. The balance of the family still live in Missouri, except his only brother, who is a resident of Montana and engaged in raising cattle and Norman horses.

MR. DIVERS received a few years' schooling in the common schools of Missouri, but though his opportunities for imbibing knowledge from text were rather limited, he has obtained an ample education in active business pursuits. He is an estimable citizen in every sense of the word; an honest, good hearted, good tempered man, with many friends and no enemies; shrewd in business, yet prompt to meet his obligations, and ever ready and willing to accommodate his friends. He has gained a competency through his labors in the past, and, though he has no intention of retiring from business, considers himself safely located on "Easy Street," as the saying goes, and entitled to derive all the enjoyment he can from the years as they roll along. His marriage to Miss Kate P. Greenlee, daughter of Wm. P. Greenlee, of Johnson County, Missouri, took place July 19, 1885. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion, a Baptist, of which denomination his wife is also a member.

His father, Francis Divers, was born in Franklin County, Virginia, in March, 1810, and died in Missouri in 1876. He married Amelia Ann, daughter of Leonard Bouldin. She was a native of Christian County, Kentucky, born December 25, 1820, and died in Kentucky in 1878. They had nine children, six of whom are now living: Mary Clark; Ruth, died in infancy; William, died in childhood; Nannie Osborne; Leonard Bouldin; Francis; Virginia Ann, deceased; Vivia Hopkins and Lelia Harriet. He moved from Virginia in 1833, and settled in Johnson County, Missouri, and engaged in the mercantile business, which he followed for ten years and then took up farming, at the same time raising and dealing in horses and cattle. He was a slave owner at the beginning of the war, having twenty, an unusually large number for Central Missouri.

F. M. MILLER.

IN this volume will be found the biographies of many old time cattlemen of Texas, in which are recorded the incidents and details of the careers of those sturdy pioneers who have made the State what it is to-day, and among them the life of F. M. MILLER is worthy a prominent place, and it may be doubted if there are any as replete with interesting experiences, from an early settler's standpoint, as that of our subject.

Joseph Miller, his father, was born in Indiana, but later, moved to Illinois, and worked in the lead mines on Fever River for a considerable time, and then moved to Washington County, Arkansas, and was a soldier at Fort Gibson during the Seminole war. In 1847 he moved to Texas and engaged in farming, which he followed in McCulloch and San Saba Counties up to the time of his death, in 1874. His faithful wife, who before her marriage was Elizabeth Connor, had remained by his side throughout his struggles on the frontier of Texas, and died in McCulloch County, in 1875, but one year after her husband had passed to the great unknown. Twelve children constituted the family circle of Mr. Miller, nine of whom are living at the present time, as follows: F. M., Mrs. L. J. Reed, W. J., Mrs. Lucinda Taw, Mrs. Ellen Moore, John F., D. H., Joseph W. and Tempy Woodson.

As viewed from the standpoint of a collegiate, MR. MILLER'S early education was neglected; but notwithstanding he spent only a limited time in an irregular attendance at the common schools, he has acquired wide knowledge from personal application and experience, and is a man whose society is interesting in the extreme. He first worked on his father's farm, at the age of seventeen, and applied himself to agriculture until he became of age, when he took a stock of cattle, belonging to A. W. Morrow, to care for on shares. This was in the year 1861, and he held his cattle in McCulloch County for the succeeding six years, at the end of which time, he had, by great economy, accumulated a sufficient amount to purchase Mr. Morrow's entire herd. He owned and controlled this herd for the next fifteen years, increasing them until at one time he had upon the range about 3,000 head of cattle.

MR. MILLER passed through many trials, hardships and adventures during those early days when he was getting a start in the cattle business. Once himself and a companion rode unexpectedly into the midst of a band of hostile Indians on the San Saba River and with the utmost exertions barely escaped with their lives. When he first went to McCulloch County the whole country westward to the Pacific Coast was an unbroken wilderness, there being only a few scattered Spanish missions in New Mexico and Arizona. The women of the settlers' families partook of the same resolute and determined spirit as their husbands. To illustrate their bravery, MR. MILLER relates an incident connected with this period of his life. While he was in the fields harvesting wheat with his men, the Indians suddenly charged upon them and all would have been killed but for the timely assistance of Mrs. F. M. Miller, who seeing their peril came to their aid with their guns, and they were able to successfully defend themselves and drive off the redskins, killing one of the savages.

In 1880, MR. MILLER was elected sheriff of McCulloch County, and was reelected and held his office for twelve years, which shows the confidence and esteem his McCullough County friends reposed in him. He might have held it another term had he been so inclined, but refused to run again for the office. During his shrievalty he let his cattle out to be worked on shares to his two nephews, thus relieving him of their care while attending to the duties of his office. After his last term expired, he again returned to the cattle business, but on account of the drought and the gradual curtailment of the pasture, he concluded to dispose of his interests and did so in 1893. He has, however, always been in love with the cattle industry and now contemplates returning to the work to which he has given the greater part of his life. He considers it the profession best adapted to his county and his part of the State. During the days of the trail, MR. MILLER drove several herds to Kansas, and later to Colorado, which was then a Territory, and has had the usual range of experience of the cattlemen from the early sixties to the present time.

His marriage to Miss Vandeveer, of Burnett County, was consummated in 1857, and four children have resulted from the union two boys and two girls, only two of whom are living, a daughter and son, the daughter is now Mrs. Francis Dean and the son, W. E., now seventeen years of age, lives at home.

SIMPSON CRAWFORD.

SINCE the earliest settlement of that section, Palo Pinto County has been noted as the home of substantial and progressive cattlemen, who engaged in grazing not merely as a temporary makeshift for a living, but as a business in which they hoped to spend their days of youth and activity, and to accumulate an ample provision for their old age. In this latter end they have been phenomenally successful. In the majority of cases, the older citizens of the county, who have held their herds in the beautiful Palo Pinto valleys for years, can review an industrious past from the vantage ground of a present success; and among the number of those whose time and labor have not been misspent, we find the subject of this sketch.

SIMPSON CRAWFORD was born in Estill County, Kentucky, October 13, 1824. Archibald Crawford, his father, was a Virginian by birth, and a veteran of the old Indian wars. He was with General Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, and saw service at different points along the border, afterwards settling down to farming and stock raising in Kentucky, where he became the owner of a large plantation, working at one time thirty slaves. He married Margaret Brown, of Pennsylvania, and was the father of thirteen children, seven boys and six girls. SIMPSON was the second youngest of the children, and his early youth was spent on his father's plantation, learning the lesson of industry and thrift. He had but very limited opportunities for schooling, and at the outbreak of the Mexican war enlisted in a regiment that was going direct to the front, by way of New Orleans. He was at Vera Cruz, and participated in the memorable advance to the City of Mexico, returning to Kentucky in 1848. The following year he was married to Elizabeth Evans, by whom he had two children: Sallie, now the wife of Mr. Tarkington, a citizen of Parker County, of which he has been treasurer for several years, and J. D. Crawford, who, like his father, is a well-known cattleman of West Texas.

In 1852 MR. CRAWFORD came to Texas and settled first in Titus County, where he bought a farm of 320 acres, and for the next three years was engaged in farming and stock raising. Then disposing of his interests there, he removed to Palo Pinto County and chose a location in the now famous Keechi Valley upon 320 acres of the "Peters Colony" land. Cattle raising was the common pursuit of the residents of that region, and MR. CRAWFORD engaged in it with the others, starting in with 500 head and increasing his holding as rapidly as circumstances would permit. He found a convenient market for his stock with the Indian agents, and was continually selling his fat cattle and buying young stock, making a profit on every transaction. He also farmed a great deal, and his surplus of corn and other products were always saleable to the new settlers who were flocking into the country. MR. CRAWFORD possessed the great advantage of being located in a typical grazing country, where there was an abundance of grass and good shelter for the cattle, and his herds increased rapidly without the necessity of giving them much care or attention. In 1859 he branded 1,000 head of calves, and in 1864, when he drove his herd to Ft. Murry, he rounded up 4,000 head of as fine cattle as then could be found in Western Texas. His cattle were in the care of a man named Thomas Mullin, and as the Indians were at that time continually making depredations upon the property of the settlers, every precaution was taken to avoid loss from this source; but in spite of all, nearly one-half of MR. CRAWFORD'S cattle were stolen; the Indians taking 400 head of beef steers at one time.

MR. CRAWFORD'S first wife had died in 1858, and on the 12th of June, 1862, he was married to Mrs. Mary Brown, the widow of the first citizen of Parker County, who fell a victim to Indian cruelty. She was originally a Miss Mary Tarkington, and was born in Hickman, Tennessee, February 4, 1836, and married in 1850 to John Brown, a native of Alabama. Mr. Brown first moved to Texas in 1837 and settled in Bastrop County, but the Indians became so troublesome that he was compelled to move to the eastern part of the State. He returned to the west, however, in 1855, and located in the northwestern part of Parker County, securing a good home on the land patent, and interesting himself in farming and stock raising. In the fall of 1860 the Indians made a raid upon the settlements of Jack County, killing several men, and late at night a messenger reached Mr. Brown's house, on his way to Weatherford where he hoped to secure assistance to bury the dead. Mr. Brown gave him a fresh horse, and when daylight came told his wife that he would alarm the neighbors and render what assistance he could. As he was preparing to go he turned to his wife who had lately received mail from the East, and asked her if there was any important news. She replied that South Carolina had seceded from the Union, and he turned away with the remark that in that case he would not turn between life and death; that he had served his country and had received his honorable discharge, and that in any case he was for his country and government. These were the last words he was ever heard to speak. A short time after his departure a party of sixty-five Indians surrounded the house, and the family took refuge in the upper rooms, and, as it chanced, were not disturbed, though the Indians remained at the place three-quarters of an hour and carried away thirteen head of horses belonging to Mr. Brown. At last, hearing what she thought to be the rattle of her husband's bridle chain, Mrs. Brown ventured out upon the veranda, in time to see the Indians ride away, and two of the last turned and shot at her with arrows, one of them passing through her hair. Shortly afterwards two shots were heard, which were probably those that killed Mr. Brown. The Indians met him as they were departing, and a terrible struggle must have ensued. His body was found one day later, lying by a tree, three-fourths of a mile from the house, and though he had nothing in the way of arms save a knife, it was plain to see that he made a gallant fight for his life, and it is supposed that he killed an Indian, as the body of one was found concealed some distance away, and had in all probability wounded others. Mr. Brown was a man of education and intelligence, and if his life had been spared would have doubtless become one of the leading citizens of Western Texas. He was the father of five children, three of whom died young. Of those who are yet living, F. J. Brown is a prosperous farmer at Seymour, Texas, and Anna E. is the wife of A. M. Lasater, of Palo Pinto County.

After his marriage with Mrs. Brown, SIMPSON CRAWFORD continued in the active management of his farm and cattle herds until 1870, when he sold his cattle to Charles Rivers, the stipulated price being $15,000, but he received in the outcome only $10,000. Again taking up the business of buying and selling, his holdings of cattle rapidly increased until, in 1883, he had quite a large herd collected, which he was holding in King County, but he again sold, this time to his son and step-son, J. D. Crawford and Joseph Brown. With the $10,000 received for this herd he purchased land, and at the present time is the owner of 3,100 acres of the most desirable farm lands in Keechi Valley. The soil is rich, and in its natural state coated with a rank growth of mesquite grass. There is an abundance of timber and water, and in every respect it is an ideal location.

MR. CRAWFORD'S life has been a remarkably active one and full of incident. During the war he was connected with a ranger company, and the adventures which befell him during this period would fill a volume of themselves. He is a man who makes many friends and retains the respect and confidence of all who know

him, and his long years of residence in Palo Pinto County have served to make him one of the best known and highly respected of its citizens. Mrs. Crawford is a lady remarkable alike for the kindness of her heart and the diversity of her accomplishments. Her life has been marked by constant study, and, self-taught, she has perfected herself in the knowledge and practice of medicine—an accomplishment that has often proved invaluable in the thinly settled districts in which her life has been passed. She shares with her husband the love and esteem of their many acquaintances.

Of late years MR. CRAWFORD has been working to improve the quality of his cattle, and though he now owns only 500 head, they are, without exception, finely bred animals of short horn and Hereford strains. His residence is a commodious and pleasant one; one of those typical Southern homes which captivates one's fancy at a glance, with its large and airy rooms, lighted up with the warm sunshine by day, and with the cheerful glow from the broad fireplaces to illumine them in the twilight hours, when the first song of the whip-poor-will is being wafted by the evening breeze from the swaying branches of the live oaks without. There are three children now living at home: Irene and Alberta, two beautiful girls, who are graduates of the Cedar Bluff, Kentucky, Female College, and Simpson Crawford, Jr., who, though only twenty years of age, has a cattle brand of his own and is the possessor of quite a herd. He has inherited his father's business talent, and bids fair to become in time one of the leading stockmen of his county. There is also an elder daughter, Ida, who is the wife of J. C. Rider, a leading cattleman of the Texas Pan Handle.

MR. CRAWFORD has suffered severe losses in the past through security debts, in all an aggregate of $10,000; but the reverses he has encountered in this way have been powerless to impair his faith in the truth and honesty of his fellow man. Owing no man a dollar, he is yet ready to assist the needy, and his donations to public and private charities are prompt and ample. Though his locks are now touched with the frosts of age he can review the past without sorrow or regret, and look to the future with an assurance that springs from the consciousness of a well spent life.

JOHN GREENWOOD.

HOW many are living in the East in comparative poverty, who, had they been willing to leave the over-crowded localities of their home and start life anew like JOHN GREENWOOD, among the boundless opportunities of the great West, would, like him, be far above the reach of want, and the possessors of snug competences. He was born in the County of Lancaster, England, March 25, 1847, and was brought by his parents to this country the following year.

Robert Greenwood, his father, was born in the same county in England, in 1823, and, when he grew up, learned the trade of folder in print works, and followed this occupation during his residence in England. Early in life he was married to Miss Mary Naylor, and four children were born to them: Joseph, living at Limestone, New York; Nancy Agnes, at Plainfield, New Jersey; John, our subject, and Elizabeth (deceased). When they moved to this country in 1848, they went to Danvers, Massachusetts, to live, and the father was there employed at his old trade. Later he moved to Limestone, New York, and lived there until his death. His wife had died several years previous at Danvers, Massachusetts, when JOHN was only four years of age. Being then deprived of a mother's care, the children were placed in charge of their grandparents, who were living at Paterson, New Jersey. Neither father nor the grandparents were in circumstances that would permit them to educate the children, and the boys were compelled to work early in life to aid in their own support. JOHN did not attend school after he reached his tenth year. From that time until his twelfth year he worked in a cotton factory, and after that time was employed on a farm for three years. He then learned the trade of machinist, and followed that for six additional years, when he came West to make his fortune.

His first work was in Kansas driving an ox team, which he followed with Christian fortitude for one year, and then hired as a cowboy and worked on the range until 1870, when he came to San Saba County, Texas. He was employed by the Murray Brothers on their ranch, and worked for them eleven years, or, until they sold out their cattle interests to the Peacock Brothers. The ranch was then placed under the management of MR. GREENWOOD, who, by this time, had become well posted and an expert cattleman. He remained in the employ of the Peacock Brothers until 1887, when he went to the Cherokee Strip and took charge of Kellogg, McCoy & Rumsey's beef cattle, which were feeding there. After two years here, he was transferred to Texas and given the management of the Two Circles Bar Ranch owned by the same firm. This ranch consisted of 400 sections of land, located on the Double Mouth Fork of the Brazos, in Fisher, Scurry, Kent and Stonewall Counties, with headquarters in the first named county. He has exclusive charge of this ranch and its 15,000 cattle, and during the five years that he has been manager has sold and driven to market 25,000 head of cattle. He also runs a ranch of his own in Scurry County, which is in a splendid state of improvement, his herds being composed of high grade Durhams and Herefords. His remarkable success in the manipulation of the affairs of the largest ranches in the Southwest has demonstrated his splendid abilities and business qualifications, and his instinct at foreseeing the cattle market verges on the occult.

He was with the Murray Brothers in 1876 when they brought the first bunch of cattle to the North Concho river, which herd was known as the Half Circle S. While here he killed 500 buffalo in a single winter. He is at present engaged in winding up the business of the mammoth firm, which he has represented for the past few years, and as soon as it goes out of existence he will give his entire attention to his own ranch, which, although not a large one, is considered one of the finest in Western Texas. While his wealth does not approach in magnitude that of some of the cattle kings of his adopted State, there is probably not a man in Western Texas who is more widely known or whose standing is higher than that of JOHN GREENWOOD. Everybody is his friend and it is a decided pleasure to have business dealings with him.

In 1886 MR. GREENWOOD returned to his sister's home at Plainfield, New Jersey, and married Miss Eliza Jane Stimson in January of that year. Two children have been born to them, both girls: Ethel, aged five, and Olive, aged three. Mrs. Greenwood was born in Brooklyn, New York, of American parents. His wife and children are constantly with him upon the ranch, and he refers with pride to the pluck and courage of his wife in leaving her comfortable Eastern home and taking up her abode with him on the practically uninhabited plains of Texas. She has been with him through the ups and downs of the latter part of his career, and has proven a wife worthy of the fame and reputation of her husband.

HON. R. H. LOONEY.

FROM cowboy to affluence and positions of trust and honor is the story of the life of HON. R. H. LOONEY, of Colorado City, Texas. He was born in Dallas County, Arkansas, and lived amidst luxurious surroundings until his father's fortune became scattered by the devastations of the late civil war.

His father, Samuel Looney, was one of the large and prosperous planters of the State, his wealth consisting of plantations and slaves. The war set the negroes free, the plantations depreciated in value for the want of cultivation, and the once opulent planter degenerated into an ordinary farmer struggling for meat and bread. The field was substituted for the school room, and the plow and hoe took the place of books, yet young Looney did not lose sight of the importance of acquiring an education. He attended school when he could, and as soon as qualified divided his time alternately as student and teacher, and in this way completed his education. He continued in his chosen profession until 1872, when sickness and confinement had so impaired his health that his physicians prescribed, as the only remedy, change of climate and outdoor life. He came to Texas and taught school in Milam County for one season. Then he joined a party on a hunting and fishing expedition, and spent the winter at the head of Llano River, hunting, fishing and eating wild honey for which that section was noted

R. H. LOONEY.

The second winter all the party returned to the settlements except himself, and he engaged two hunters to stay with him the balance of the season. They carried out their contract by stealing his money, deserting him, and, afterwards, playing "Indian" on him, took his horse and saddle and left him penniless, afoot, and alone in the wilderness, to get back to the settlements if he could, or, what was more probable, to fall a victim to some predatory band of Indians who would finish the work they had begun. He commenced the pedestrian feat with good courage, and walked back to Mason County.

Here he obtained employment with a surveying corps that was engaged in locating lands in that part of the State, being assigned to the position of ax-man. The fact that he had studied surveying soon became known, and he gradually worked up to the compass. Subsequently he was appointed Deputy Surveyor of the Bexar Land District, and remained in that position for ten years.

In 1876, while he and two associates were returning from a surveying trip, they were followed by a band of fourteen Indians, who kept them in sight all day. The surveyors camped at night as though unsuspicious of danger, but as soon as it became dark muffled their horses feet and moved a considerable distance very cautiously, and re-established camp unseen by the Indians. They were off by starlight next morning, and during the forenoon met a party of rangers, whom they informed of the suspicious acts of the Indians. The rangers went in pursuit, but, failing to strike the trail, stopped to feed and rest. Two of the party, sallying out to reconnoiter, saw the red skins following the trail of the surveyors. They fired and ran back, and the Indians, giving chase, were led direct into the Texans' camp. The rangers at once gave battle. The Indians turned to flee, but were so hotly followed that ten of them were killed and one captured. The other three ran into a cave over which the rangers stood guard three days and nights. They then decided that the savages must be pretty well starved, and entered to capture them, but were chagrinned to find another opening leading into a valley through which their prey had flown. The Indian captured was sent to the penitentiary for life, but the refinements of civilization proved too much for his untamed nature, and he soon drooped and died. The fight was known as the Lost Morris battle.

In 1877, MR. LOONEY was elected surveyor of Concho County, and in 1881 moved to the projected line of the Texas & Pacific Railway in Mitchell County. In March he was elected county judge and served two years. In 1882 he was married to Miss Bettie Prude, the charming and accomplished daughter of John Prude, a stockman of McCulloch County.

During his term as county judge he studied law, and at its expiration was admitted to the bar. Since then he has given his chief attention to the practice of law, but not neglecting his cattle ranches, which he started in 1877, in Jeff Davis and Scurry Counties, where he owns about 3,000 acres of land and leases 12,000 more, on which he carries 1,200 stock cattle, twenty-five saddle horses, and thirty head of stock horses. In 1889, he leased, in Mitchell and Scurry Counties, forty-two sections, on which he pastures about 1,000 head of stock. His brand is T E

MR. LOONEY is now one of the foremost lawyers of Western Texas, and has a large and lucrative practice, which, combined with his stock interests, renders him a comparatively wealthy man. He possesses a beautiful home in Colorado City, valued at from $8,000 to $10,000. His charming wife and family of six children, Cora, Robert, H. J., Isla Bess, Aileen Juliet and Marguerite, make a domestic life as successful as has been his business career.

He is a fair type of the men who have made the Texas of today. His life, from early manhood, has been passed upon the frontier. Now, in the prime of life, surrounded by all that makes life enjoyable, possessing the esteem and confidence of his fellow men, he can look back with satisfaction on a well spent, active life, and forward to new hopes, honors and happiness.

DEWITT CLINTON HARRISON.

COMES of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of Texas. His father, Jonas Harrison, was born in New York State, in the latter part of the preceding century, and came to Texas in 1819. At that time Texas was under Spanish rule, and the restrictions on immigration were very severe, far more so than after Mexico achieved its independence and became a Republic with Texas as one of the States. Mr. Harrison was the first settler in what is now Harrison County, which was named in his honor. He was of Scotch ancestry, and, having studied law, engaged in the practice of his profession in Texas, and also engaged in farming to a considerable extent. He prospered in his adopted country and had numerous political honors thrust upon him, was Alcalde of his village under Mexican rule, and when the agitation for segregating Texas from the mother country came, he joined with his countrymen and took a prominent part in the struggle. He was one of the framers of the Constitution, and was a friend and co-laborer of General Sam. Houston. After Houston was shot and retired from active life their homes were but five miles apart.

DEW. C. HARRISON was born in Shelby County, on the 5th of December, 1827, and lived on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he became overseer for a large plantation in the vicinity. In 1853 he moved to Tarrant County, and was married, on December 14th of the same year, to Miss Nancy Cannon. They located on a farm on Village Creek four miles west of Arlington, where they lived until 1881, when they moved to Arlington, where his wife died, March 23, 1883. Eight children resulted from this union, five of whom are living. The sons are all engaged in farming and cattle raising, like their father, and the daughters are all married but one. In June, 1885, he was married for the second time to Miss Alzeria E. Harmon, and is still living at Arlington. MR. HARRISON has given away about half of his land to his children, but still retains two of his old farms, which he attends to himself.

MR. HARRISON claims the distinction of being the oldest Texan in Tarrant County, and when he first came here he followed farming and hauled cotton from Paris to Matamoras with oxen. It was the misfortune of MR. HARRISON never to have attended school a day in his life, but during what should have been his school days, school houses and school teachers were not very plentiful in Texas. He resolved that his own children should not be deprived of school advantages, and had them all well educated, and in his declining years has the satisfaction of seeing them settled in good, comfortable homes. He is a man respected and loved in his community for his peaceful disposition and his devotion to justice. It is his boast that he was never in a lawsuit, and never engaged in a fight or fracas of any kind, notwithstanding his life has been passed at a time, and in localities, where personal encounters were of frequent occurrence.

W. V. GLENN.

MR. GLENN came to Texas in 1870, thoroughly determined to build up a fortune in some pursuit, but with no very definite plans as to how and where this was to be accomplished. He was a farmer boy, and had received a common school education, but his practical knowledge of life had been gained on his father's plantation in one of the oldest settled sections of the cotton-growing States.

His father was a Tennesseean by birth, but moved to Alabama at an early age, and from there to Mississippi, settling in Oktibbeha County, where he still resides at the advanced age of seventy. He married Mrs. Jane Fur, *nee* Verner, a native of Lowndes County, Mississippi, to which union were born nine children, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. The father, William M. Glenn, has been a farmer all his life, and is generally respected and esteemed in the locality where he resides. The son, W. V., inherited many of his sire's sterling qualities, and among them the restless disposition evidenced by his early abandonment of the homestead. The general course of his father's emigration had been to the Southwest, and W. V. GLENN, upon shaking the soil of Mississippi from his feet, pressed on in the same general direction. His first stopping place in Texas was in Grimes County, but his stay there was short. The country across the Brazos River was better suited to his fancy, however, and he found employment on a farm in Washington County, where he remained for a year, but was not sufficiently pleased with the country to make any steps toward a permanent settlement. His next location was in Burleson County, a section which is noted for its fertility, its clear streams and abundant growth of timber, suitable for fencing and other uses of the ranchman and farmer. In many respects it was a locality calculated to please the eye of one who was fresh from the old Eastern States, and MR. GLENN decided he could do no better than to cease his wanderings for a time, and go earnestly to work towards making the coveted fortune. Farming was, of course, the business in which he first embarked, for capital is required when one wishes to engage in stock raising, though even on a small scale, and the necessary amount was to be made before it could be expended. But, in course of time, he secured a start of cattle and sheep, engaged in agriculture more extensively, and began to find himself in comparatively comfortable circumstances. He was married, the fourth year of his residence in Burleson County, to Miss M. C. McCann, and therefore had an added incentive to industry in the knowledge that a comfortable home must be provided for this loved one who had consented to share in his joys and sorrows. He was fairly prosperous in Burleson County, but after ten years' residence there decided that he would do better in a less thickly settled region, where there were better facilities for cattle growing on a large scale.

McCulloch County, where he finally located, was then sufficiently wild and sparsely settled to suit the fancy of anyone who wanted plenty of "elbow-room," while the grass was abundant and good, and the lay of the ground along the streams was sufficiently rugged to afford protection to the cattle in winter. It was an ideal country for stock growing, and has remained such to the present day. MR. GLENN purchased the "improvements" on a ranch eight miles west of the present site of Brady, and afterwards, when the free grass era was approaching its close, bought the land surrounding it, outright, but sold in 1883 to a Mr. Dodge for $5,000. He had, however, no intention of moving far from his original location in that region. A tract of 4,400 acres, four miles south of Brady, was purchased with the money

received from sheep industry, and he has since made his home upon this property, raising stock of different varieties, but paying the greatest attention to the growing of horses and cattle, principally the former. His holding of cattle has never exceeded 300 or 400 head at any one time, and has rarely fallen far below that number. He has at present a small amount of cattle on his ranch, and some four hundred head of stock horses.

Though still in the prime of life, MR. GLENN can look back with pride upon a military record gained a third of a century ago. As a mere boy he enlisted in the Confederate service, and was with General Forest in his notable and dashing achievements. Captured by the Federals at Selma, Alabama, he was thrown into prison, but managed to escape during the removal of the prisoners to Montgomery. Since his settlement in the west he has led an active and venturesome life, and there are but few localities in the "cow counties" that he has not visited on the annual round-ups or in search of stray horses or cattle. He is a pleasant, well-informed gentleman, prompt in his business engagements, and ever hospitable and kind to those who meet him amid the pleasant surroundings of his own home. Though not numbered among the wealthiest or most prominent cattlemen of his State, he is none the less to be envied, since, in addition to gaining a competency, he has learned the lesson of contentment, and is satisfied to enjoy the plenty with which he is surrounded without risking everything upon another turn of fortune's wheel. The fruits of his past labors are safely invested in lands and stock, and he can well afford to rely with confidence upon the natural increase in values that must come with the lapse of years.

MR. and MRS. GLENN have had seven children, six living. They were named: John, Florence, Mary, Alice, Morelle, Willie and Jessie. Florence, the eldest now living, is in her fourteenth year, while Jessie, the youngest, is three. The elder children are attending school at Brady, the enterprising citizens of this wide-awake town having provided unexcelled facilities for the education of their sons and daughters.

W. T. SCOTT.

SUCCESSFUL as a stockman and contractor, and occupying a prominent position among Texan financiers, the gentleman whose name heads this page has gained for himself a position of affluence, in spite of reverses, which have led him to facetiously assume the title of an "unfortunate cowman." There are different sorts and qualities of success, and it is probable that most men would feel comparatively comfortable if surrounded by the "unfortunate" circumstances which MR. SCOTT is pleased to deplore.

W. T. SCOTT is a native of Louisiana, having been born in New Orleans, in 1858. His father, William Thomas Scott, was, for years a citizen of Texas, and held important positions under its government, both before and after its annexation to the United States. He was a member of the last Congress of the youthful Republic, and was one of the members of that body who favored the annexation proposition by which Texas threw in its lot with its sister Republic and transferred its giant "Lone Star" to a place of honor in the constellation of States. Elected a member of the State Senate, he served a term or two, until forced to resign by reason of failing health, but after a brief period for rest and recuperation, his constituents once more returned him to the legislative halls and his services in the State Assembly were continued from time to time, until encroaching age and feebleness rendered the continuance of official cares and labors impossible. His wife, Mary Rose, born in Washington Parish, Louisiana, January 23, 1819, came from a family, which, like the Scotts, were prominent in the early history of Texas, both in the days of the Republic, and after it had achieved the dignities and honors of the American Union. Nine children from this match are still living, namely: Buckner Harris, Preston Rose, Eric S., Ella S., Mary Elizabeth, Ripley Rose, Susan Gill, William Thomas, Jr., and John Pinckney. All of them have prospered in their chosen pursuits, legislative and professional, and in the great cattle industry, upon which this work more generally treats.

Mr. Scott was strongly impressed with the value of a thorough education, and accordingly, at the age of thirteen, W. T. SCOTT was sent, with a younger brother, to Toronto, Canada, where he entered school. He remained here until 1876; afterwards spent two years in the Emory & Henry College, in Virginia, and then, his education concluded, returned to Texas and embarked for a time in merchandising.

This was in 1878. In 1883 he decided to turn his attention to a wider and more pretentious field of operations. Railroading was then becoming an important business throughout Eastern and Northern Texas, and in contracting he saw a chance for the development and use of those traits of character and brain which have since aided so materially in the building of his fortunes. For several months he was busied in furnishing ties and lumber for the New Orleans Pacific Railway, rapidly gaining experience and making considerable money.

In 1884 and the year following, he built the city street railway in Denison, Texas, and also one in Gainesville, selling the latter as soon as built, but holding the Denison road and operating it for two years. Selling this line in 1886, he constructed seventeen miles of the Marshall, Paris & Northwestern Railway, a contract which consumed considerable time, and rendered necessary the employment of a great many men. Unlike the prosecution of similar tasks in older States, railroad construction in Texas, and particularly at the time mentioned, was pushed through with eye-opening rapidity; but MR. SCOTT easily "kept up with the procession," and managed and completed his contract in a creditable manner.

In Texas there is never a lack of opportunities for a live man of business, and, tiring of any particular line, he can, at all times, find an opening elsewhere for his surplus energy. It is one of the advantages of life in a new and but partially developed country, that the man who feels the want of an opportunity can make one for himself and improve it to the extent of his capabilities. Weary with the labor and monotony attendant upon contracting, W. T. SCOTT removed to the westward in 1887, and embarked in the cattle business in Mitchell County, locating his ranch twenty-five miles southwest of Colorado City. Here he secured a tract of desirable land, containing 50,000 acres, upon which he now carries a stock of some 4,000 head of cattle, with seventy-five saddle horses for the use of himself and employes. His brands, "Lazy A" and "H. S.," are well known throughout that region, and the cattle bearing them are usually of a superior grade. Recognizing the folly of perpetuating the old "long horn" stock, which at one time was accepted, the world over, as being distinctively "Texan," he has by judicious infusion of Durham and Hereford blood brought his herd to a point of uniform excellence, and his graded stock is largely sought after by purchasers of beef cattle.

W. T. SCOTT was married in November, 1891, to Miss Minna Chalk, the charming daughter of R. L. Chalk, a prominent lawyer of Belton, Texas. Their only child, a boy, bears the

names that have been so honorably worn by his father and grandsire, and, in the Texas of the future, may wreathe them anew with laurels of success. To Young America everything is possible, and mountain tops, once surmounted, are ever inviting adventurous footsteps upward.

As cashier of the People's National Bank, of Colorado City, MR. SCOTT has now opportunities to make use of his able business qualifications; and the knowledge of mercantile pursuits, and other lines in which he has achieved success, has aided in intensifying the quickness of perception and firmness of purpose which are so essential to a man occupying a position of trust. He is a heavy owner of realty in and around Colorado City, and besides, has interests in different sections of the State. Combining conservatism with enterprise, his investments have been judiciously made, and will yield golden results in the future. Successful in the past and present, he can look forward upon a certainty of success to come. He entered life fully equipped; for in addition to natural abilities, which have been a predominant family characteristic for generations, he had been given an education more than ordinarily complete. Reverses that come to him, as they come at times to all, have seemed to serve him as a stimulus rather than a discouragement, and he has plunged the more ardently into business enterprises, achieving success under circumstances which seemed to argue certain and disastrous failure. A leader among men, he has always disclaimed political aspirations, prefering to pursue his regular avocations and enjoy the quiet happiness of a domestic life, undisturbed by the endless worries that beset even the most successful of politicians. His great popularity with the people of his section of the State, would doubtless secure for him any office in their power to bestow, but the knowledge of their good will suffices, without putting it, needlessly, to the test.

W. C. ROBERTSON.

THE father of our subject, A. B. Robertson, Sr., is a scientist of wide reputation, and is at present living in Louisiana, in order that his health may be benefited by the climate of that State. He is a native Virginian, born in 1820, and was married to Miss Rachel Jewell, in Rusk County, Texas, in 1844. She was of American ancestry, and was born in Mississippi in 1830. Seven children resulted from this union, five boys and two girls. All of the boys, R. P., W. C., A. B., G. J., and J. P. are prosperous cattlemen of Texas. The daughters, Kate and Elizabeth, are deceased.

A. B. Robertson, Sr., studied medicine when a young man, and practised his profession up to about fifteen years ago. While practising, he became interested in astronomy, and made a special study of that branch of science. After he gave up his profession, he went into the lecture field with astronomy for his subject, and achieved a national reputation, having lectured in all the principal cities of the country. He is at the present time feeble in health, but continues lecturing on his favorite topic in the South.

W. C. ROBERTSON was born in Mississippi, December 28th, 1853, and when he was eight years of age his parents moved to Hood County, Texas, known then as Johnson County. The following year the father returned to Mississippi, and left the boys in charge of their mother. It was at about this period that young ROBERTSON obtained all the education that he ever received, all told amounting to about twelve months. In September of 1867, W. C. and his brother, A. B., hired out to R. K. Wylie to work on his ranch, which was located in Runnels County, where the town of Ballinger now stands. The boys each received $7.50 a month, and were employed here one year, when they were transferred to Coleman County by Mr. Wylie, and started the Flat Top Ranch, which has since become one of the best known in Texas.

The boys worked here together until 1870, when, in partnership with the third brother, R. P., they purchased the ranch which they had been instrumental in building up, together with its 10,000 head of cattle and horses on credit. The purchase was completed on the first day of June, 1870, and on the third day of that month they were raided by a band of Indians, and every horse was driven off. None of the animals were ever recovered, and the brothers now have a claim pending in the United States Court for depredations committed by the Indians. This loss only temporarily embarrassed the brothers, and they worked away without the horses as best they could, replacing them in due time, until the year 1872, when they had paid every dollar of their indebtedness to Mr. Wylie, and their affairs were in an apparently flourishing condition.

This security was only fancied, for during the severe winter of the following year, 1873, they lost every head of live stock they possessed, with the exception of fifty horses. WILLIAM went with these to San Antonio, and traded them for a bunch of 365 head of cattle, which he sold before leaving the city for $13 a head in cash. This money was divided among the brothers, and their partnership was dissolved. WILLIAM, with his brother, R. P., then went to Kimble County, and bought the Rance-Moore herd of cattle, consisting of about 3,000 head. They kept them here until 1876, when they closed out their business, and, dividing the proceeds, again separated.

They had been very successful in this enterprise, and WILLIAM, taking his share, went to Hood County and purchased another bunch of cattle. These he sold soon after, and with his family moved to Runnels County in September, 1878, and purchased a herd of cattle from his brother, G. J. At this time all five of the brothers were living in Runnels County, and all operating in cattle on an extensive scale. He remained there with the others until 1880, when he again sold out and transferred his operations to Tom Green County, where he bought the McCabe Ranch with its 1,000 cattle, and lived for nearly a year at Dripping Springs. MR. ROBERTSON was always ready for a deal by which he could make money, and receiving an offer from his old employer, R. K. Wylie, sold his holdings here for $5,000 cash, and with the money realized from this sale bought the entire V. O. herd of cattle, but it was not long before he had an opportunity to dispose of these to an organized company for $11,000 in cash. He was then employed by the same company as manager at a handsome salary, and served in this capacity until 1883, when he accepted a similar position with W. Scott, and remained with him for about one year, when he moved to Silver Creek, Nolan County, and bought a ranch of 3,000 acres. He stocked this with a splendid herd of Herefords and Polled-Angus cattle, and is still residing on this ranch with his family.

The experiences and adventures of Mr. ROBERTSON'S active and stirring life would, if recorded in detail, fill a volume. He has been in many hot skirmishes with the Indians, and relates occurrences in which he has barely escaped with his life. He is thoroughly familiar with all the trails of Western Texas, and the

buffalo that he has slaughtered in their palmy days would reach into the thousands.

His marriage to Miss Lottie Murchison took place in Hood County, February 24th, 1874. She was born in Tarrant County, Texas, in 1860, and comes of purely native American lineage, her parents being among the oldest settlers of Texas. Her grandfather, Major Dixon, was one of the founders of Ft. Worth, and served with great gallantry under General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans on the 8th day of January, 1815. Eleven children have been born to MR. and MRS. ROBERTSON, and are all living at the present time, hearty and well. Their names are: Jewell, John, Albert, Etta, Reta, Neta, William, Lillian, Alice, Beatrice and Ray. Among them are three pairs of twins, as follows: Reta and Neta; Albert and Alice; Beatrice and Ray.

JOHN B. SLAUGHTER.

WHEREVER a Texas steer is bought or sold the name of JOHN B. SLAUGHTER, of Colorado City, is well known. He was born in Sabine County, in 1848, and though young, has had a life of singular success and thrilling experience.

His father, G. W. Slaughter, was of German-American ancestry and married Miss Sallie Mason, a young lady of Irish descent.

JOHN B. SLAUGHTER is a cattleman by birth and education. Born on the frontier in Sabine County, as soon as he could ride a pony he was kept at work on his father's ranch, with occasional intervals devoted to rounding up cattle. This he followed until his seventeenth year, when he went on the trail, driving for his father and brother, C. C. Slaughter, and received $15 a month. This, with the little herd of thirty or forty head his father had given him, was his start in life. The trail to Kansas and the range of West Texas were his field, and the saddle and "slicker" his home. His father and brother located their ranches in Palo Pinto County in the days when Indian raids and outlawry demanded that every one should be a ready and fearless marksman and carry with him at all times sufficient arms to defend his life and interests. Encounters with Indians, who would swoop down like hungry wolves, were neither rare nor novel. Their desire for ponies was never satiated, and a scalp now and then, as a trophy, was always in order. These were the dangers he had been born to and reared in, and the hand to hand battles and running fights he took part in in Palo Pinto, Jack and Young Counties only a few years ago, seem almost incredible. Where now nestle quiet little villages and rich farms, with their broad green hedgerows, covering the face of the country, were once scenes of hot pursuit of marauding bands or hasty retreats from overwhelming numbers of savages, in which he always took part.

In the spring of 1871, when preparing for the season's round-up with his father and the other hands, the ponies were placed in a corral, an enclosure made of cedar pickets set close, to prevent Indians from stealing them. Going out to the corral before daylight to look after the ponies, on the morning they were to start, he found a hole in the fence. At the instant he discovered the gap an Indian sprang up from the ground, almost at his feet, and fired, the ball entering his right breast and coming out at his back. He did not fall but ran back for his rifle, but the Indian joined his band, which was near by, and escaped in flight. Though shot through the body, in six weeks he was in the saddle again and on the trail to Kansas. The following season he went through on the trail again with cattle for his father and brother, which were in charge of a Mr. Adams. At Victoria Peak, in Montague County, the cattle were stampeded by a storm one night and scatered over the country. The following morning the cowboys set out in twos to gather them up, Mr. Adams and a young man going west. At nightfall all returned except these two. As the Indians had, the day before, raided Bob Stevens' ranch at Victoria Peak, near by, and stolen all his ponies, the men, believing Mr. Adams to be killed, after a short search thought it useless to look further for him, but were prevailed on by John and one of the hands to continue the search. John took charge of the herd, and, three days later, attracted by a swarm of vultures, they found the bodies of Adams and his young companion scalped and mutilated. The breast of one was cut open and his heart drawn out and laid on his stomach; the other had parts of his person cut off and placed in his mouth. They rolled the bodies in their blankets and buried them under the bank of the creek where they had made their stand for life.

They were again attacked near Lookout Mountain, in the Indian Territory. Fifteen Comanches stampeded their ponies, which were driven in a separate herd, and ran them off, leaving them with 2,000 head of cattle to handle with one pony each. Yet they did it, arriving at Abilene, Kansas, on foot, where the herd was sold.

Returning the next spring, he went to Weatherford and purchased of Couts & Hughes $2,500 worth of ponies, and went with his men to Jack County to receive a herd of cattle his father had purchased of J. C. Loving. On the night of their arrival, while he and one of his hands were standing guard over the ponies which had been hidden in a valley, they were surprised by a volley of shots, yells, and flapping of red blankets. The Indians seemed to come out of the ground, and, like a whirlwind, swept off every horse, leaving them on foot. He was almost in touch with the red brutes, shooting and being shot at. The cattle were scattered also, and while they were being gathered up he returned to Weatherford for a new supply of horses.

In 1877, he and W. B. Slaughter, with a combined capital of $6,000 entered the business together, buying steers and driving them through to market, continuing until 1880, when he established a ranch in Blanco Canyon, on Catfish River, on which he placed 2,000 cattle and remained five years. He then moved to Socorro County, New Mexico, and, in 1886, sold to an English syndicate for $124,000 and went to Utah, establishing a ranch on Green River and remained two years. Returning to New Mexico, he located near the Texas line and kept this ranch for three years. In 1889 he moved to Glasscock County, Texas, where he now has 160 sections of land and 5,000 to 6,000 cattle and 100 saddle horses. He also has leased 36 sections on the east line of Mitchell County where he runs 1,200 cattle, and is Vice-President of the People's National Bank of Colorado City.

He is one of the best known cattlemen in the State, and his superior judgment and thorough knowledge of the cattle industry has resulted in success for him where others have failed. He is loved by all his men and highly esteemed by all who have his acquaintance. He was married in July, 1880, to Miss Belle May, of Dallas.

H. E. CROWLEY.

LEFT fatherless when an infant, his mother a widow, and the estate consisting of stock and slaves dissipated, all by the ruthless fortunes of war, HIRAM EDWIN CROWLEY was forced to make his own way in the world as soon as he was able to work. He was born in Tarrant County, Texas, in November, 1863, and is now a successful cattleman of Midland, Texas.

His parents were Hiram Crowley, of Irish descent, and Seletia Leonard of Scotch-Irish ancestry, a daughter of Col. A. F. Leonard one of Tarrant County's first representatives, and a wealthy stockman. Three children blessed the marriage: Dizania, who died in her third year; Archibald F., residing at Midland, and Hiram. After his marriage he accumulated a small lot of horses and cattle and started life in Tarrant County. He built the first water-mill in that county, below Fort Worth on the Trinity River. He was a slave owner and one of the heaviest stockmen in that part of the State when the war broke out. He took an active part on the Confederate side, organizing a company of which he was elected captain, and served up to the time he was killed—at the battle of Yellow Bayou in 1864. He left a widow and two infant sons. In 1873 Mrs. Crowley married Dr. J. B. McMurray at Birdville, Texas, and died on the 24th of June, 1879. Captain Hiram Crowley was one of the pioneers of Tarrant County, and a resident of Birdville when that place was the county seat of Tarrant County.

H. E. CROWLEY.

When the father was killed at Yellow Bayou in 1864, HIRAM was a mere baby, only eighteen months, and his brother but three years old. The boys being left fatherless at this early age, they were compelled to shift for themselves, and make their own way in the world before boys of the present time are out of their knickerbockers. Educational opportunities were of a very imperfect nature in that part of the State and very little time was permitted the boy to take advantage of even such as there were. A short session of school was held at the little town of Grapevine, each year, and this he attended whenever he had the opportunity, during the months when work was slack.

Being compelled to work as soon as he was old enough, he became a farm hand, as that was the only occupation available, and worked for others until he was thirteen years of age. When he reached this extremely mature period, himself and Frank, his brother, then fifteen, determined to engage in business for themselves, and accordingly, in the year 1877, having collected together nearly 100 head of cattle, they started for Palo Pinto County with the intention of locating a ranch. In due time they succeeded in getting their cattle satisfactorily located, and laid the foundations of a prospective fortune. The enterprise of these two lads soon made them a reputation throughout all the surrounding country, and gained for their ranch the sobriquet of the "Orphan Boys' Ranch." They held their cattle in this one spot for six years, increasing their holdings year by year until they had at the end of that time 500 head of cattle.

They divided the work of the range in the true style of the cattlemen, Frank doing the buying and trading in the locality, while HIRAM took the trail and drove the cattle to market. Their shipping point at that time was Fort Worth, and young HIRAM soon became well known in this cattle mart among the large dealers. In 1883 they merged their interests into the Liberty Cattle Company, and operated for one year longer in the original locality, when they sought a better and larger range in Fisher County, on the Clear Fork of the Brazos River. Here they handled and improved the herds of the Liberty Cattle Company for two years, when, a good opportunity presenting itself, they sold out, receiving a good round sum for their interests. After this transaction they returned again to Palo Pinto County and bought and stocked a ranch at the head of Walnut Creek, and also made buying and handling young steers a prominent feature of their business. In the fall of 1886 they made another change, moving to Gaines County, 100 miles north of Midland, where they opened a ranch with 750 stock cattle. This location was highly satisfactory, and they remained here and operated successfully for three years. At the end of that time HIRAM decided to abandon the stock business, and in 1889 sold to his brother all of his holdings except his steers. The flourishing city of Midland attracted his attention as presenting excellent business opportunities, and he, accordingly, with the proceeds realized from the sale of his cattle, started a mercantile business at that point. His venture was a success from the start, and the fact that he cleared $10,000 in three years showed conclusively the correctness of his judgment in selecting Midland as a point for commercial operations. But with success almost within his grasp he was overtaken by bad luck when a fire in 1891 burned out his establishment. Being without insurance, and owing $8,000 on his stock of goods, which he felt in duty bound to pay, he was left financially stranded and was compelled to begin life anew.

After this disaster he determined to enter a professional life and at once took up the study of law, bringing to it the same earnestness and determination to succeed that had characterized his other undertakings. So well did he apply himself that he was admitted to the bar in 1892, and the same year ran for, and was elected, county attorney for his own and the three adjoining counties, only four votes being polled against him. This shows as nothing else can, the popularity of ED. CROWLEY, the "cowboy" lawyer, who, in the very short space of two years, has built up a practice of large proportions, which might well be the envy of older and more experienced men.

Only a few years ago a penniless orphan, he has gained a place among his fellowmen, and is surrounded by his wife and an interesting family, and all the comforts and luxuries of an elegant home. In 1888 he married Miss Katie Moore, daughter of Robert Moore, a contractor and builder of Chattanooga, Tenn., and they have three children: Hiram Franklin, Mackey Ruth and Henry Grady.

J. S. JOHNSTON.

ILL health and the advice of physicians to seek the climate and the sturdy life of the plains and mountains have been the making of many of the great cattlemen of the State. J. S. JOHNSTON was born in Ohio in 1844, and learned a trade early in his teens. This was done to enable him to work his way through college and study law. In his seventeenth year, his health failing, he was advised by the physicians to go west and lead a rough life in the open air in the mountains. He engaged in mining and contracting very successfully in Colorado and New Mexico, and in 1870 came to Comanche County, Texas, where he also engaged in contracting for four years. He formed a partnership with D. C. Byrne and Wm. Martin in 1876, under the firm name of Martin, Byrne & Johnston, which is one of the largest contracting and building concerns in the State. They make a specialty of building court houses and other public buildings.

In addition to contracting they have invested heavily in ranches, which are under the direct supervision of MR. JOHNSTON, and are located in Mitchell and Sterling Counties. One is of 8,000 acres and carries 800 cattle, and the other 43,000 acres with 3,500 cattle, all high grade Herefords, principally steers, and sixty saddle horses. Their brand is 1. 7. 2. Messrs. Byrnes and JOHNSTON reside in Colorado City, and Mr. Martin has his home in the city of Victoria, Texas.

MR. JOHNSTON is an excellent business man and the architect of his own fortunes. He is accustomed to large transactions, is whole-souled and liberal spirited, and has made money in all his undertakings.

His father, George Johnston, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, was born in Virginia in 1802, and married Marguerite Simpson, of Pennsylvania. They were the parents of seven children, only one of whom, the subject of this sketch, cast his fortunes in Texas.

G. K. ELKINS.

THOSE who believe that the romance of real life surpasses that of fiction will have their cherished ideas confirmed by perusal of the incidents of the career of MR. ELKINS. No characters of fiction have passed through more stirring adventures or have seen more ups and downs than has the hero of this history. The first part of his life was passed in a quiet way on the prairie farm in the State of Illinois, where he was born September 23, 1832, twelve miles from Mt. Vernon, in Jefferson County. It was not until after he married Miss Sarah Jane McCormack and moved to Texas, in 1853, that the real stirring part of his life began.

His father, Robert Elkins, was born in Tennessee, and died in Parker County, Texas, in 1866. His mother, Sarah Jane Crossno, was a native of Illinois and died in 1834, when our subject was two years of age. There were three girls and two boys in the family besides G. K., as follows: Elizabeth, Harriet, John, Martha and William.

Our subject worked on his father's farm in Illinois, until he was twenty years of age, receiving his education in the country schools of the neighborhood, but never attended the High School, as the work on the farm and the country dances occupied his whole attention. He was not twenty-one when his marriage took place, and a few days after he started for Texas. He remained for one year in Dallas, and in 1854 came to Parker County and settled on the Clear Fork of the Trinity River and commenced stock raising, as at that time that was the sole industry that attracted settlers to that country. He was first employed by John M. Froman and soon learned to ride a Spanish pony and a Texas saddle. He assisted Mr. Froman to move his cattle from Dallas County to the Clear Fork, and it was necessary to haul all their supplies from Dallas through a country, which in those days was filled with game and Indians as thick as blackbirds in the springtime. Bears, deer and wild turkeys were plentiful, and could be slaughtered without stint, and it was equally as easy to lose your scalp if you were not constantly on the watch. Parker County at that time was unorganized, and it was necessary to go to Old Birdville when anything of a judicial nature had to be attended to. John Froman, his employer, was Justice of the Peace and he appointed MR. ELKINS bailiff of his court, and their jurisdiction extended trom Birdville to Belknap. He settled on his little ranch on the Clear Fork and commenced collecting a herd of cattle and working at whatever he could find to do. While residing here they lived for some time on parched corn and milk, with bear and deer meat and honey, as bee trees were plentiful in that part of the State, and he had thoroughly learned the art of locating them and capturing their sweet products. In 1856 he traded his cattle and land for a claim just above where Weatherford now stands, and moved his family up there and remained until the county was laid off and organized. He assisted in surveying the county and in platting the town of Weatherford. After this had been accomplished, he traded his claim for a half interest in a mill on the Clear Fork, and, with his father, conducted the mill for sometime, making considerable money at the business. He purchased a tract of land, now known as the Hood Farm, on the Clear Fork, in 1858, and about this time also became the owner of a few steers, and in connection with Chas. Turner, of Ft. Worth, who owned a like number, took them to Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas, where they sold them at a good profit. This was his first attempt at speculation, and on his return he bought a number of Indian ponies, which he also disposed of at a profit. Steers at this time were worth $30 in Kansas, and the following fall he made every preparation to drive a herd to the shipping points in that State, but owing to a disturbance that broke out among the Indians, did not make the trip, but joined a scouting party to go in pursuit of the redskins. They were gone for two months and killed six or seven Indians, completely wearing out their horses and themselves; nothing further was done in the cattle business, as the next spring the war broke out and all kinds of enterprises were paralyzed, and nearly all able bodied citizens joined the army.

The Indians had been very troublesome in the preceding two years, and it became necessary for the settlers to accomplish something in the way of reprisal to discourage the frequent raids to which they were subjected. A military force led by Captain Ross took the field and was joined by a company of minute-men under the command of John M. Elkins, a brother of our subject. The Indians were encountered on the Wichita and badly defeated. Shortly after the Baylor expedition was organized and started out on what afterward became known as the great buffalo hunt. Several counties banded together and sent out their best men, who followed the Indians clear to the Staked Plains. This expedition lasted about two months and was an exceedingly severe one, as they were without bread for twenty-one days and were compelled to subsist on the flesh of wolves and prairie dogs until they reached the buffalo ranges. They had a few skirmishes with the Indians, in which they killed several and escaped without injury themselves. In those days Parker County and the Keechi Valley were the favorite hunting grounds of the Indians, from which they made raids into the white settlements of the frontier. Many white settlers were killed in these raids.

When the war broke out MR. ELKINS enlisted, and served for the full time of four years, and when the struggle was over returned to find all the results of his years of hard labor vanished. Something had to be done to make a living for his family that was growing up around him, and accordingly, he, in connection with Uncle Jimmie Tinsley, picked up, bought and borrowed all the cattle they could get together and started North up through the Indian Territory and Arkansas to Missouri. This he remembers as the severest trip in all his cattle experience. In driving through the Territory the Indians made repeated attempts to steal and stampede the cattle and carry off their horses. They managed to get through without serious loss, but when they reached the State of Missouri they were harassed by the officials, and all their arms were taken away from them, and they were threatened with the confiscation of their herds by the authorities, on account of their having served in the Southern cause. They were not allowed to stop at night to camp, but were forced to travel continuously with their cattle until they reached Sedalia. They sold them here at a good profit, and with the proceeds purchased wagons and goods, and secured blue coats and caps, and returned to Ft. Worth without molestation, their blue uniforms bringing them through in safety.

After their return to Texas, MR. ELKINS, James Willett and Bob Lawrence, took the goods they had purchased in Sedalia, and adding to them a quantity of calico, which they bought at Weatherford, they went into the Indian Nation and exchanged their goods for Indian ponies. They sold some of the calico as high as fifty cents per yard, and when they returned were the possessors of about eighty-five head of horses. This gave him another start, and he commenced trading ponies and everything he could get for cattle. This was in 1867, and having got together a considerable herd, he, in connection with William Mosely, took their steers to New Orleans, but finding an adverse market, lost on the venture. In 1868 he secured a contract with the Sheek Brothers, and furnished 265 head of cattle for their packing establishment at Shreveport, on joint account. He made about $1,200 on this contract, with which he bought more cattle, driving them again to New Orleans. He again scored a loss on this drive, and the Sheek Brothers failing at about the same time, he found himself about $2,000 in debt with no assets.

Finding himself penniless, he borrowed ten dollars of Tobe Johnson and struck out for Coleman County, where Mart Childress was making up a herd to take through to Kansas. He contracted with Mr. Childress to drive 1,600 beeves through to Abilene, Kansas, at five dollars a head, and he, MR. ELKINS, was to stand the losses. Having made this contract he laid the matter before his friend, Major John Y. Rankin, and arranged with him to furnish an outfit for the journey for half the proceeds. In the meantime, before the start was made, he had purchased a half interest in the Gholsom & Jones herd, taking Jones' interest. They fitted up two ox wagons, two yoke of oxen to each wagon, with sufficient grub to make the trip, the whole costing about $600. They took some of their own cattle along, and reached their destination in about two months. MR. ELKINS received $1,800 cash for his share of the profits. He then returned to his family and stayed a short time, but was soon again in Coleman County, purchasing cattle with Mr. Gholsom. This was in the spring of 1871, and from that time on good luck attended his transactions. They bought cattle in large numbers and took the Childress ranch to handle; purchased the Townsend stock and ranch at Ft. Chadbourne and picked up all the small stocks in the country, until they numbered their cattle by the thousands. The Indians gave them some trouble in 1872, but about this time they sold out to David Terrell for $103,000. This sale was made on time, but Mr. Terrell after driving several large herds to market, failed to make his payments and they were compelled to take back their ranch. What few cattle had not been marketed were driven off by the Indians, so they found their property again reduced almost to nothing. Collecting together his share of the scattered herds he moved to the Double Mountain Fork, in Kent County, where he now lives. He engaged at one time in the butcher business at Colorado City, but lost a great deal of money by going on paper for others. He now has but a few cattle of his own and is attending to the stock of others on shares. He at one time served as tax collector for his county, but failed of re-election. He is hale and hearty at the age of sixty-two, of a buoyant disposition and yet has hopes of recuperating his lost fortune.

During his busy career he has reared a large family of fourteen children, the most of whom are married and live in different parts of the State, and some of them are at home with their parents.

D. W. CHRISTIAN.

ONE of the younger generation of cattlemen, MR. CHRISTIAN was born in Texas, and has never known any other business than that of cattle raising. His birth took place in Bell County, February 5, 1857, being the son of Hiram Christian and Sarah Christian, *nee* Burks. The parents were both born in Warren County, Tennessee, and the father was a stock raiser and farmer in Tennessee before coming to Texas He made the change from the State of his nativity to the Lone Star State in 1854, settling in Bell County, where he took up and carried on farming and stock raising, as he had done before in Tennessee, until his death, which occurred in 1868. He was considered a successful man in both lines of business which he pursued. The mother lived eleven years after the death of her husband, departing this life in Bell County, in 1879, on the old homestead, on which they had settled in 1854. There were twelve children in the family, consisting of five sisters and seven brothers.

D. W. CHRISTIAN remained at home with his parents until their death, and received in his boyhood a good common school education at the country school house that stood on the banks of Cedar Creek, in Bell County, three miles from the old home. His school days here he remembers as the most interesting and profitable part of his life. After the death of his mother he commenced life for himself, with a cash capital of $120. He was at this time twenty-two years of age, and chose the cattle business as his life work, for he was well acquainted with the industry, having been excellently schooled by his father in all its details. With this capital he began trading in cattle, and has kept up the business of buying, selling and raising up to the present, gradually increasing his holdings of both cattle and lands. He is now conducting two ranches, one in Mills County and the other in Comanche County, and has them well stocked with cattle, of which he has an aggregate of 1,000 head. However, he is the owner of the land of but one of these ranches and leases the other. The home ranch on which he lives consists of 2,500 acres, a portion of which he devotes to farming, which is the only business he has ever engaged in outside of cattle raising. The farm and home ranch are in Mills County, and from this as his headquarters, he conducts the affairs of his various stock interests.

MR. CHRISTIAN is a man of family, having married Miss Mollie T. Cunningham, of Comanche County, May 22, 1889. Two children have been born of the marriage, the elder, Iva, being five years of age, and the younger, David Webster, an interesting boy of two. The family live in comfortable circumstances amid the pleasant surroundings of their ranch home.

H. WINDHAM.

H. WINDHAM is a native Texan, born in Nacogdoches, April 17, 1851, when Eastern Texas was comparatively unsettled and the western portion of the State a mere wilderness—the hunting grounds of savage tribes. J. D. Windham, his father, was of Irish extraction, and was born in Alabama, in 1816: moving to Texas in 1839, after a few years residence in Mississippi, where his first wife had died. He married again after reaching Texas, his second wife being a Miss Francis Monteith. J. D. Windham had one son by his first marriage, J. L., and the second was blessed with nine children: S. R.; J. E., deceased; Cal.; Mary, deceased; H., whose biography is here given; Willis; E. J.; Dicie, and Tom. The three eldest sons served in the Confederate army during the war; first, with Sibley, in the New Mexican campaign, and afterwards with Sibley's successor, the lamented Tom Green.

H. WINDHAM'S boyhood days were passed on his father's farm in Angelina County, where the family had moved from Nacogdoches. In 1865 a second removal was made, this time to the westward, a location being made in Brown County, where the elder Mr. Windham resided for nine years, thence moving to Callahan County, where he now lives. He was a physician as well as a farmer, and in his dual occupations has won a well-deserved prominency. During the long years of the war, H. WINDHAM assisted his brothers in directing the work of the slaves on the little plantation, but after the surrender, he went with his father to Western Texas, and turned his entire attention to the cattle business. In 1874 he opened a ranch in Callahan County, conducting it in the way that was universally followed in these good old days before the introduction of wire fences and close pasturage. Then the greatest drawback to the success of the cattle business lay in the ceaseless depredations of Indians upon the ranchmen and their defenseless herds. In the vicinity of H. WINDHAM'S ranch, the Comanches made themselves particularly troublesome, and he suffered, with his neighbors, from their thievishness.

H. WINDHAM.

In 1866, while the family were living in Brown County, the Indians came to the ranch and drove away every horse on the place, with the exception of a blind animal not worth taking. The raid was made in broad daylight, and some of the horses taken were within fifty yards of the house. Two years later this wholesale theft was repeated, and again but one horse was left behind by the marauders. Several times afterwards horses were stolen from the ranch; and on one occasion the Indians stole the clothing that had been left hanging on the line at night to dry, and would have taken all the horses from the lot, but the barking of the dogs drove them away. At another time, all the horses on a neighboring ranch were stolen. When the theft was discovered, the owner of the horses pursued, with a number of his friends—eight men in all, and among them, MR. WINDHAM. The chase lasted ten or twelve days, and the Indians were so close pressed that they were compelled to abandon the horses in order to make their escape.

Danger from Indian bands was always imminent, and on different occasions the ranchmen attempted to organize for defence, but it was always found that those most willing to talk were the least eager to act when the time for action came. The home of the Williams' family, not far from WINDHAM'S, was attacked by Indians, Mrs. Williams killed and her infant burned to death, while another child was carried away a captive. The news of the tragedy soon spread, and the neighbors got together, reaching the scene of the tragedy before daylight, and taking the trail as soon as they could see. Two of their most experienced trailers were put in the lead and the remainder of the party followed on in blind reliance on their skill. All traces of the Indians were lost within five or six miles, but the men intrusted with following the tracks would not admit themselves in error, keeping on, in hopes of striking the trail once more, for several miles farther. Meanwhile, some of the men decided to return and assist to bury the dead; but the others pressed on for several days in a vain hope of coming up with the savages and securing revenge for their cowardly act. As the search proved fruitless, a return to the settlements was made, and it was decided to start again at the next "moon," when the chances would be better. The Indians were accustomed to make their raids at the light stage of the moon, and the settlers hoped, by guarding the main passways, or points that they generally passed on their raids, to intercept and surprise them before they could reach and pillage any of the outlying ranches. Captain Gholson was the leader of the party, of which MR. WINDHAM was a member. Several days were spent in watching for the enemy, but they did not appear, and it was generally decided that there would be no raid that "moon." Accordingly it was decided that the members of the party should try their skill at mustang hunting before disbanding, and in this they were successful. A number of mustangs were captured, and the hunters returned to Gholson's ranch where they separated. That night the main party of settlers camped a few miles away from Gholson's ranch, which was visited by the Indians before morning and a number of horses stolen. The savages carried their booty away in safety, for though they were pursued and sighted, the horses of the white men were too fatigued to overtake them.

In addition to Indian troubles, the cattlemen had to contend, in the years from '69 to '73, with white thieves, who would buy up an old brand, establish a ranch, and claim everything they could round up. As cattle often strayed 200 miles from their owners' ranch, cattlemen lost heavily in this way. However, MR. WINDHAM'S herd increased in spite of all drawbacks, and in 1884 his holdings had increased to about 6,000 head. That year H. WINDHAM established a ranch in Presidio County, on the Rio Grande; but the cattle held at this place were sold in 1888. A pasture was leased near Tulsa, I. T., in 1892, in which some 11,000 cattle were handled, 8,000 of them belonging to other parties. The following year a pasture was secured near Muscogee, and this was retained until 1894. During these later years MR. WINDHAM has been connected in business with his brother, Tom; and, in the Indian Territory, a portion of the time, with D. L. Middleton. The latter had an interest in the cattle held in the Tulsa pasture. In '93, 6,500 head were handled in the Muscogee pasture, only 900 of which belonged to the Windham Brothers;

and the following year there were pastured 1,100 head for Middleton, 1,300 for WINDHAM, and 8,000 for other parties.

MR. WINDHAM was married September 28, 1880, to Miss Leonora Connell, the daughter of J. G. Connell, who is now a resident of Lincoln County, N. M. They are the parents of eight children, all of whom are living, as follows: J. E., Willis, Tom, Forest, S. G., Ada, Ula, and Annie Myrtle. Two of MR. WINDHAM'S sisters are married and living in Baird, Texas, the wives of J. W. Jones and W. E. Gilliland, both prominent citizens. MR. WINDHAM, himself, stands high in the community in which he resides and is widely and favorably known throughout Western Texas. He has never been a candidate for political preferment, a quiet life suiting him better than one filled with party strife and jealousy. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Chapter. He first joined the Masonic society at Brownwood. MR. WINDHAM and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church at Tecumseh, Callahan County, where they have made themselves a pleasant home, and, despite the fact that their location is well out towards the frontier and quite a distance from a railroad or large town, have gathered about them all that aids to beautify a home and render life enjoyable. MR. WINDHAM has unlimited faith in the future of the cattle business, and his operations in the years to come will, no doubt, be as extensive and prove as profitable as those of the past. His energy and push has been tested and proven, and so long as those traits of character are employed in the furtherance of cattle transactions, MR. WINDHAM may safely anticipate a continuance of past success.

PETER ROBERTSON.

THE gentleman whose name heads this sketch was born in Hall County, Georgia, July 25, 1840, and resided in that State with his parents until his seventeenth year, when he removed to Texas. His father, Richard Robertson, was a native of Greenville District, South Carolina, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Lynch. Richard Robertson followed the occupation of farming in South Carolina, from which State he removed to Georgia, where he took up stock raising in addition to his original pursuit. In 1871 he moved to Texas, settling in Menard County, where he died in 1893. There were four children, all of whom are now residents of Texas. The two danghters, now Mrs. Russell and Mrs. Kitchen, reside at Menardville; our subject was the third child, and Thomas, the youngest, still lives on the home place and cares for his mother, who is now in her seventy-sixth year.

In 1857, when PETER ROBERTSON left Georgia en route for the West, all travel beyond the Mississippi was necessarily performed in the saddle, or by wagon or stage, and consequently it was six months after his departure before he reached Waco, Texas, then in its first year of existence as a village. He had walked from Shreveport, more than 200 miles, a long and tedious distance to compass in such a manner, and especially so over the fearfully rough trails which then led across the country. He obtained employment at Waco of George Barnard (brother-in-law of ex-Governor Ross), herding cattle at $20 a month, but three months later gave this up and went farther west, finally locating in Stephens County, where he remained until the out break of the war. While living in Stephens County he encountered a number of adventures with the Indians who were then at their worst. The year of his arrival, 1858, was marked by the noted fight at Salt Creek, in which the whites attacked and defeated 300 Indians, losing two men, killed, while a third, Tom Pollard, a friend of MR. ROBERTSON'S, was seriously wounded.

In December, 1860, MR. ROBERTSON accompanied a party led by Captain, afterwards General, L. S. Ross, which took the field against the redoubtable Peta Nocona, war chief of the Comanches. Ross' command consisted of forty rangers of his own company, a sergeant and twenty men of the Second Cavalry, U. S. A., and seventy citizens led by Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque County. They struck the enemy on Pease River, on the 18th of December, killed Peta Nocona, and utterly annihilated his band, capturing his wife, who proved to be a white woman, and was afterwards identified as Cynthia Ann Parker, a survivor of the Parker's Fort massacre, which occurred in 1836. Though twenty-four years had elapsed since the little fort on the Navasota had been destroyed, and its inmates murdered or led into captivity, the recognition was beyond mistake. The child of nine years had become a middle-aged woman, the wife of the settlers' most unrelenting foe, and the mother of his children; one of whom, commonly known as Quanah Parker, became a leading chief of his father's tribe. Cynthia Ann Parker died in 1864, four years after her return to civilization.

MR. ROBERTSON'S experience with Indians did not end with the return of Captain Ross' expedition. On one occasion, while accompanied by Asa Ellis, another cattleman, he was hunting cows on the Brady Hills, when they were attacked by Indians, and in the fight which followed he was shot through the lungs with an arrow, narrowly escaping death. At another time MR. ROBERTSON and William Hittson followed a party of Indians who had attacked the home of the Lemley family, in Eastland County. They captured three of the Lemley sisters and Mrs. Woods, a daughter of Turkey Roberts, of Erath County. Mrs. Woods and one of the Lemley girls were killed at the head of the Bosque river, near Stephenville, and scalped. Mr. Woods and a companion afterwards killed an Indian who had Mrs. Woods' scalp on his shield, the scalp being known by her long, beautiful red hair.

In June, 1862, MR. ROBERTSON enlisted in Captain Sanders' company at Weatherford, and gave the Confederacy good service until the end of the war. He was an active member of the famous Kelenworth Sharpshooters, and the greater part of his campaigning was done in Arkansas, Missouri and Louisiana. While serving in Arkansas he was wounded three times: at Pine Bluff, Crowley's Ridge and Cotton Plant, and the bullet he received at the last named place is still carried in his thigh. MR. ROBERTSON had married March 9, 1862—three months before he entered the army—and during his absence in the ranks his cattle were moved by his father-in-law to Menard County. He located there after being mustered out of the service at the surrender, and has since made Menard County his home. All this time he has been closely identified with the growth and advancement of the cattle industry in that section, and enjoys the honorable distinction of having driven from the State the largest single herd that has ever passed its borders. This herd comprised 6,300 head, and he drove it from Menard County to Arizona, the trip consuming four months. He was molested but once by Indians on the way, and got rid of them on that occasion by the present of a beef.

MR. ROBERTSON'S first wife was Miss Caroline Ellis, of Stephens County, by whom he had nine children: Pete, Louisa, Asa, Ben, Nancy, Alice, Minnie, Lou and Phenie. Her death occurred in 1887. December 20, 1893, he married again, to Mrs. Louisa Johnson, widow of William Johnson, late of Menardville. She is a lady of social abilities and pleasant disposition, the light of her domestic circle, and a general favorite in the eyes of her many friends. MR. ROBERTSON is known to cattlemen all over the West, and a list of his associates of the past and present would include many of the best and most widely known names that have found place in Texas history for the past forty years.

JOHN W. DRISKILL.

J. W. DRISKILL was born in Missouri, January 15, 1854. His father, J. J. Driskill, was a Tennesseean, born in 1822, and was married to Miss M. K. Peevey, who was born in Green County, Mississippi, in 1830. J. J. Driskill was a farmer, following that calling in Tennessee and Missouri, and also in Texas, to which State he moved in 1858, settling in Hays County. He was the father of ten children, seven of whom were boys.

The subject of this sketch was educated principally by private tutors, his attendance at schools of any description having been limited. In his sixteenth year he was offered splendid educational advantages, but being allowed by his parents to make his own choice in the matter, decided to refuse, preferring the outdoor life he was then pursuing to the confinement of a school room. His father had gotten together a good-sized bunch of cattle after the removal to Texas, and J. W. DRISKILL'S experience in handling stock began at the extremely youthful age of ten years. Until his twenty-first year the greater part of his time was occupied with his father's herd, though in the meantime he had made four trips to Kansas with herds belonging to other parties, receiving from $40 to $75 a month while engaged on these several drives.

Upon reaching his majority, MR. DRISKILL moved to Brown County, now Mills, carrying with him 375 head of cattle, which he placed upon the range, and devoted his time entirely to their care. At that time the territory embraced in Brown County contained less than 300 white inhabitants, and was not entirely removed from danger of Indian raids; but MR. DRISKILL met with no interference from this or other sources. His herd rapidly increased in numbers; and when the settlement of the country rendered such a course necessary, he bought land for a permanent pasturage, and established himself upon a well appointed ranch. Since then, his life has been that of other ranchmen, his time being divided between range and trail work, but always thoroughly occupied with some matter of importance relating to his business. He has made drives consuming as much as four months to the trip—long periods of constant hardships and endless worry, as may be judged from the fact that he has been known to keep in his saddle four days and three nights, without a halt for rest. This was in 1880, when *en route* for Kansas with a herd of 1,080 cattle, representing his entire worldly possessions. It was a season of great drouth; water holes along the trail were dry, and the entire herd was driven for ninety-six hours without a drop of water. It was a terrible ordeal for man and beast alike, but to halt or turn back was out of the question. Water was reached at last, but not before many of the cattle were ready to fall from exhaustion. MR. DRISKILL'S feelings during those terrible hours, when almost certain ruin was staring him in the face, can readily be imagined, though hardly described.

He was married in 1876, shortly after his removal to Brown County, to Miss A. V. Ward, a native of Alabama, and a typical Southern woman in all the qualifications and attainments that are of value in domestic or social circles. They have nine children, two boys and seven girls, named respectively: Albert, Thomas Lafayette, Maud, Alice, Bertie, Fanny, Edna, Florence and Mary Katherine, the last named an infant, one year of age. He has a lovely home in Goldthwaite, and on the first day of the present year became the owner of an extensive mercantile establishment in the same flourishing town. His cattle interests are as well represented at present as during any period of the past. He has a ranch in Mills County, eighteen miles from Goldthwaite, which comprises 1,755 acres, and in addition to the stock held in pasturage there, has some 2,000 or 2,500 head on a ranch in Stonewall County. MR. DRISKILL'S policy has been to make haste slowly and keep out of debt, and he prides himself on the fact that his possessions, though comparatively small, are absolutely unincumbered and his own personal property. He is a popular citizen of his town and county; progressive, generous, and openhearted, and quick to respond to the call of charity, or to further any undertaking that has in view the moral or financial good of the community. Such traits of character are appreciated everywhere, and if MR. DRISKILL'S consent could have been gained he would, ere this, have figured prominently in county politics. He has been offered support on several occasions if he would enter the race for sheriff, but he derives satisfaction from the statement that he has never held a public office, and devoutly hopes that he never may.

GEORGE BAKER.

DURING that long period of Indian troubles, when all the Western border of Texas was continually under arms in a vain attempt at self-protection, no citizen of San Saba County came more prominently to the front of the struggle than the subject of this sketch. He was an active participant in many exciting and dangerous experiences, the latest of which was in 1879, when, with six companions, he had an encounter with a party of fifteen Indians, whom they defeated, capturing their horses.

GEORGE BAKER is a native Texan, born September 26, 1839. James Baker, his father, was born in Tennessee, January 10, 1800, and married Fanny Hancock, born in Virginia, 1804. He had eight children, five of them boys, the youngest of whom is our present subject. From his earliest recollections GEORGE BAKER has been environed by the surroundings of ranch life, and it can be said as truthfully of him as of any man living that he is a "born cattleman, reared in the saddle." The date of his first work around the herd can only be approximately given; but he was already well versed in the handling of cattle, when, at the age of twelve, he was given by his father a brand of his own. The year 1865, at the close of the war, found him the owner of a considerable stock interest, although there had been many things to interfere with the prosperity of his business. From the outbreak of hostilities he had been engaged in the Confederate service, the greater portion of the time with Johnston and Bragg, in Tennessee; and upon his return to Texas he found that the country had become the prey of white cattle thieves, as troublesome as their red brethren had been, and quite as difficult to run to earth. MR. BAKER'S cattle had suffered with those of his neighbors, and he at once lent his best efforts to the bringing of something like law and order out of the chaotic mixture of Indian warfare, thievery and general outlawry, under which the country was struggling. In due course of time this was accomplished, and since the disappearance of the Indians, the country along the upper Colorado has been one of the most quiet and orderly sections of the State.

MR. BAKER'S first ranch had been located in Travis County, near Austin, but in 1866 he established himself permanently in San Saba County, and was married the same year to Miss Mary Coffee, of that county, by which union he has nine children: John, Fannie, Arma, Addie, Brownie, Frank, James, Eugene and Jennie, the youngest now thirteen years of age. In 1872 he moved his cattle to Cimmaron, New Mexico, but after holding them out there for six years, returned to Texas, and located on the Quitteque ranch in the Pan Handle, selling the entire stock in 1882 to Charles Goodnight. During his experience as a stock-

man, MR. BAKER has made many long drives across the plains and to the Kansas markets, and his life has been full of the incidental hardships and exposures for which the early days of the cattle business was noted. The pen of the novelist has dwelt at length upon the romance and dangers of cowboy life, but it remains for some future Scott or Cooper to paint the rude existence of the range and trail in its true colors, and give ample weight to the real exigiencies of the business most dreaded by its followers; the long weary vigils around restless herds on a storm swept plain, the midnight stampede, and the swimming of swollen, wintry streams. Such were the weighty reasons which might have induced some would-be cowmen to abandon the business; but cowboys generally were not inclined to overrate the danger from Indian attacks, and an injustice has been done them by those who, in writing of the old days on the trail, speak of the hostility of the prairie tribes as the most fruitful source of care and worry to the venturous herders. Since the sale of his cattle to Goodnight, twelve years ago, MR. BAKER has been breeding and handling cattle in San Saba County, and is now conducting a prosperous business. He is comfortably located in a pleasant home, made doubly so by the companionship of his charming family, and is still warmly and actively interested in the business in which his youth and early manhood was so successfully passed.

LOUIS H. RUNGE.

HENRY RUNGE, the father of our subject, was born in Bremen, Germany, April 11, 1816, and was the son of a large landholder possessed of abundant means, by whom he was afforded opportunities for a thorough education. He served an apprenticeship at the mercantile business after leaving school, and while yet a young man came to America and settled first in Baltimore, but afterwards moved to New Orleans, and there encountered the manager of a German colony who induced him to throw in his fortunes with the little band of his countrymen who were seeking homes and fortunes in the Lone Star State. Landing at Indianola in 1848, he started a general merchandising business in a tent, building up so rapidly that he soon became one of the leading merchants of the State, and in 1868 established a large wholesale business in Galveston. He was married in Indianola, three years after his location there, to Miss Julia Hornung, born in Hildesheim, Germany, April 9, 1834, and of this union six children were born all of whom are now living, except the eldest who died in infancy.

LOUIS was the second youngest of the children, and was born in Indianola, February 15, 1861. His schooling was received in Europe, principally. After a few years of preparatory tuition in the schools of Galveston, he was sent, when eleven years of age, to Bremen, where he studied for two years, thence going to Hanover, where he attended college for five years longer, finishing his education at Geneva, Switzerland. He there took up the French language in addition to his other studies, and speaks French with perfect fluency. His school days over, he returned to Galveston in 1880, and during the ensuing seven years was engaged in the office of his cousin, Julius Runge.

His connection with the cattle business dates from 1887, when he took charge of the great ranch which has since been his home. The Las Moras ranch, while not the largest, is one of the most prosperous and best managed in the southwestern counties, and is owned principally by members of the Runge family, LOUIS and H. J. Runge, brothers, each owning a one-third interest, while the mother has a one-sixth, and Walter Tips, of Austin, holds a like share. The ranch is located in Menard County, and comprises 115,000 acres, 100,000 of which are under fence; but this fencing, with many other improvements, have been placed upon it since it came under the control of LOUIS RUNGE. His first year is remembered as the hardest and most disagreeable that he has spent on the ranch, but this was largely due to the fact that he had always been accustomed to city life, and he had to learn every part of the business that he had come to manage. He proved an apt scholar, however, and soon mastered all that was worth learning, and began to introduce new departures of his own devising, all of which proved themselves successes when thoroughly tested.

In 1888 he was married, in Galveston, to Miss Anna Paula Focke, daughter of John Focke, a prominent merchant of that city. Mrs. Runge was born in Galveston in 1868, but her parents are of German descent, as the name would indicate. Two months after the marriage the young couple returned to the ranch, where they have since resided, their life being one of perfect contentment. They have three children: Margaret Julia, James Forest, and an infant son, and in the companionship of his little ones and his loving and accomplished wife, MR. RUNGE'S leisure hours are pleasantly passed. He is one of the most energetic and industrious men, and during his short connection with the cattle business has established his position among the heaviest and most successful operators in that section of the State. In some respects he possesses advantages not enjoyed by many others, for his ranch is an ideal one in many ways, and its natural perfections have been enhanced by the well directed expenditure of labor and money. It is watered by the San Saba River, and Las Moras, Elm, and Big Saline Creeks; but, in addition, MR. RUNGE has erected seven wind-mills in different portions of the enormous pasturage, in this way establishing watering places for the cattle within a short distance of any part of the range. The grass is mesquite, close-set, and luxuriant of growth, and dotted here and there are clumps of Live Oaks, Shin Oaks, and Mesquite, while creek bottoms are heavily timbered with Pecan, Burr Oak, Elm, etc., lending a diversity to the landscape, and furnishing a grateful shade in the long, hot months of summer. The ranch is in a beautiful and extremely healthful location, 1,800 feet above sea level, and around the point selected as the site of the headquarters there has sprung up a group of buildings occupied by the ranch employes, while the residence of MR. RUNGE, in proportion, design and interior furnishings, would do credit to any neighborhood or town in the State. An average force of thirty men are employed regularly, and find plenty to do in caring for the large amount of stock that the ranch sustains. Of cattle, there are about 9,000 head, including a number of thoroughbred Herefords, with which he is grading his cattle at present; and there are also 10,000 sheep, 2,000 goats and several hundred head of horses, besides about 500 hogs, many of them fine Poland-Chinas, which roam in the pastures and require but little special attention. In one pasture of 64,000 acres, fenced at an expense of $12,000, only steers are held, and the annual sales of marketable cattle usually run high. The yearly wool-clip is also a considerable source of revenue, and for this alone MR. RUNGE received, in 1888, the neat little sum of $21,000. There are 300 acres under cultivation on the ranch, fifty of which are irrigated, and here MR. RUNGE produces feed for his stock, and vegetables for his family and employes.

Our subject is a man of quick perception and marked executive ability, and his present success in the business he has chosen is more attributable to his excellent personal qualities than to all other reasons conjoined. He has now brought every branch of his enterprise into a perfect system, and to a point where there is a maximum of certain profit with a minimum of risk, thus building upon a basis that cannot crumble however large the superstructure that may be reared upon it, and his business might be copied with benefit by all who are engaged in a similar undertaking.

BURRELL HOLLOWAY.

BURRELL HOLLOWAY is the son of Willis Osborn Holloway, who now resides in Cedar Vale, Kansas, pasturing and feeding stock, and running a large farm in connection. The elder Mr. Holloway has followed the cattle business all his life, except during the war, when he served as a minute-man under Capt. Erath, in Brown County, being a member of the famous Frontier Guards. This company served in protecting the frontier, and during that time he was in many bitter and sharp skirmishes with the savages, being a participant in the battle in Runnels County where Chief Iron Jacket was killed. He was the father of six children, the subject of this sketch being the third.

BURRELL HOLLOWAY married Miss Adaline Siddall in 1886, and they had five children: Ethel, died in infancy; Edith E., Mamie, Winnie Pearl, and an infant. He was raised on the frontier, handling and herding cattle all his life. He worked for $20 a month and saved his wages, which he put into cattle, and these he put into the Magnolia Cattle Company, but lost them all, and found himself without a dollar. He then engaged in freighting, which he followed for two years, and in June, 1887, came to Midland and put his savings, $500, into cattle, and from that investment has grown his present magnificent possessions. He now has a ranch, in Gaines County, of thirty-five sections, on which he carries 1,200 stock cattle, and eighteen saddle horses. His brand is O & R, on the left side. He is associated with J. O. and O. B. Holt. He has aided largely in the development and improvement of the cattle industry of Texas, and stands among the most prominent cattlemen of the county.

M. B. PULLIAM.

THAT the lives of the cattlemen of Texas compose the warp and woof of the State's history will be readily conceded by all; indeed, so largely do the lives of these men enter into the building up of the State, that were they eliminated, Texas would to-day present the unique appearance of a State without historical record.

Among the cattle raisers of this distinctly cattle country (and their name is legion) there is not one more deserving of mention than M. B. PULLIAM, of San Angelo, Tex. His life is replete with interesting data, and his personal reminiscences, from boyhood down to the present, are such as to make the historian glad; his entire career exemplifying in a most forcible manner how success is the natural result of patience, pluck and endurance.

He is one of a large family of children. His father, W. H. Pulliam, is a Missourian of Scotch-Irish descent, born May 1st, 1810. His mother is a native of Tennessee, born in 1818, and prior to marriage was a Miss Matilda White.

His father moved to Collin County, Texas, in 1845, when it was but little more than a pristine wilderness, and when every man's life and safety depended principally upon the trustworthiness of his rifle. Soon after locating in Collin County his father began raising cattle on a small scale, which occupation he followed until 1853, when he moved with his family to Uvalde County. Here he continued the raising of cattle, but was forced to give more or less of his attention to the suppression of Indian raids, which were frequent in those days. Forced by his surroundings to study and overcome the wiles of these red desperadoes, and thereby participating in almost daily conflicts against them, he soon began to be regarded throughout that section as an expert Indian fighter. He entered the Ranger service soon after his first arrival in the State and continued an active member of that band up to 1858, when, unfortunately, while engaged in a desperate skirmish with the Tonkawas, he sustained a wound in the thigh which necessitated the amputation of his leg. Although now 84 years of age, the old gentleman is healthy and strong still, and resides with his wife at their old home in Uvalde, the latter in her 76th year.

M. B. PULLIAM, the interesting subject of this biography, was born in Collin County, Texas, March 29th, 1851. The first definite work he ever performed to amount to anything was for a Mr. Riner, of Uvalde County, by whom he was engaged in the capacity of sheep-herder at the not very munificent emolument of $12.00 per month. He continued in the employ of the above gentleman for something like two years, carefully placing his wages aside, thus proving that the boy, even at that early age, had formed resolutions to branch out for himself as soon as his finances permitted. Concluding his term of service with Mr. Riner, he next entered the employ of Mr. A. B. Dillard, at $15.00, for whom he worked one year. He now adopted the active and stirring life of the cowboy and engaged his services to Messrs. Martin and Brown, for whom he drove cattle to Kansas. He was now twenty years old and commanded a good salary. Messrs. Martin and Brown paid him $75.00 per month, and he saved every cent of it, not drawing one cent from the time of his departure for Kansas until his return. At this time he invested the result of his past savings in cattle, and placed them with his father's herd in Uvalde County. During all these years of early manhood MR. PULLIAM's life was the life of the average cattleman of that day; that is, he was continually subjected to danger from depredating bands of Indians by which that section was thickly infested at that time. He relates in his own graphic manner the following incident, which came near proving the closest call of his life:

"One of the greatest exhibitions of feminine bravery I ever witnessed," said MR. PULLIAM, "was that of a Mrs. McReynolds, who, in company with her two little children and a very much inebriated husband, I was escorting to a ranch of mine situated some fifteen miles in the interior of Uvalde County, on Turkey Creek. We were making the trip in a carriage, the husband and myself occupying the front seat, while Mrs. McReynolds and the little ones sat in the rear. We had proceeded on our journey uninterrupted until about ten o'clock in the morning, when we were suddenly attacked by a party of Indians who were ambushed within five feet of the road. At the first shot I was wounded in the shoulder. The suddenness of the attack took us completely by surprise, and found us almost without any preparation whatever. Returning their fire as best we could, however, we managed to keep up a sufficient fusillade to prevent any nearer approach on the part of the red outlaws. This irregular fight kept up the entire day, only ending with the going down of the sun; every hour of which Mrs. McReynolds sat quietly in the carriage, holding the reins of the frightened horses, seemingly unconscious of the perfect storm of bullets that now and then rained around her. The children were hidden under the sideboard of the carriage. Her husband was wounded three times in this fight, which wounds were entirely attributable to reckless exposure on his part. About sundown the savages drew off and left us to continue on our way, which we did, finally reaching our destination without further interruption."

This was only one of many similar adventures participated in by MR. PULLIAM. MR. PULLIAM'S eldest brother, Benjamin, was killed in an engagement with the Kickapoos, in Uvalde County, when only thirty-two years of age. Benjamin, with his two

younger brothers, Henry and Needham, were out herding cattle, when they were suddenly fired upon from ambush by a lot of savages. Seeing their brother fall, the two younger brothers quickly sought safety in the neighboring bush, from whence they kept up a constant fusillade on the Indians, finally succeeding in driving them off. They then took the body of their brother, tied it to the back of a horse and drove forty miles to where the subject of this sketch, M. B. PULLIAM, was engaged in herding cattle. M. B. joined them, and the sad little cavalcade took up their march to the distant home of their parents where the body was properly interred. He had another brother, John by name, killed in an engagement against horse-thieves whom he had followed across the Rio Grande. John's body was rescued by his companions and taken back to the home of his father, then living just above Fort Clark.

M. B. PULLIAM was married in 1874, to Miss Mary Holmsley of Uvalde. On the following year he severed his cattle interests from those of his father and moved to San Angelo, at that time little more than a wilderness. He was not long in discovering the fact, however, that he had made a splendid selection for his future home, as Tom Green County, with its abundance of good water and fine grazing lands, is even to-day considered one of the finest stock sections in any portion of the State.

On his arrival in San Angelo, he probably had a thousand head of cattle which he gradually improved and increased until the following year when he drove a herd to Kansas, which he disposed of at a fair profit. Returning to Texas he reinvested his money in cattle, and made a similar trip to Kansas the year after. He has followed this programme ever since, making a goodly profit annually; handles something like seven thousand cattle per year at present, and is equally at home whether directing the finances of a bank, or "cutting out" steers for market. MR. PULLIAM resides in San Angelo, owning and occupying one of the handsomest residences in the State.

He is the head of an interesting family; consisting of his wife and three charming children, as follows: Fannie the eldest, seventeen years, now attending the seminary at Waco; Thomas Monroe, fourteen years, and M. B. Pulliam, Jr., now in his eighth year.

MR. PULLIAM is universally popular in San Angelo and vicinity; there having been no position in the gift of the people of that section which he could not have held, had he so desired. Indeed he has refused time and again to accept positions of public trust on account of his multifarious duties connected with personal interests. He was for six years President of the San Angelo National bank, a flourishing institution with a capital of $100,000.00. This position he resigned in order to devote his entire attention to his outside interests. His ability as a financier may be judged from the fact that, since his resignation of the presidency of the San Angelo bank, he has had the refusal of three or four similar positions with other banking institutions.

J. L. GOFORTH.

UP on Bear Creek, in Parker County, Texas, is an ideal country home and ranch. The latter consists of 2,100 acres, 700 of which are in a high state of cultivation and the balance is as fine pasture land as there is in the State. The high bred stock of this ranch is far famed and the owner delights to show his fine specimens of thoroughbred cattle and hogs to all who chance that way. It is the property of J. L. GOFORTH, who settled upon the identical spot where he now lives, in 1857, and is said to have been the first, as he is now the largest farmer in Parker County.

Miles A. Goforth, was his father and a North Carolinian, having been born in that State in 1800. Miss M. E. Patillo, his mother, was born in the same State in 1798, and their marriage was celebrated there. Our subject was born to them July 30, 1829, and in 1841 the mother died. The family departed from North Carolina two years after and settled in Union County, Georgia, where the father became a merchant and trader in horses and also carried on farming in connection with his other enterprises. He was one of the foremost men of his part of the State, was elected to numerous county offices, and was a member in high standing in the Baptist Church. There were eight children in the family, all of whom are still living.

J. L. GOFORTH lived at home and aided his father in his various enterprises until he was twenty years of age, when he went to Atlanta and learned the carpenter's trade which he pursued in the States of Georgia and Tennessee up to the year 1855. On August of the previous year he had married Miss Ann Elizabeth Tiller, daughter of John Tiller, of Atlanta, and with the coming of new responsibilities he desired to better his position in life, and to that end, came to Texas, in 1855, and lived for two years at Paris, in Lamar County. While here he built the first steam flouring mill in North Texas, and with but little doubt the first one in the State.

He prospered at his trade, but saw in cattle raising a greater future than that afforded, so he bought a herd of cattle, in 1857, and took them to Parker County and let them range on Bear Creek not far from where he now lives. He gave his attention to the task of building up his herds and was succeeding admirably when war broke over the country. Without hesitation he gave up his occupation and joined Company D., of Sweet's regiment, and fought in the Confederate army until the fall of 1862. He spent a forty days' furlough at home, and early in 1863, returning to the ranks, joined Company D., of Wells' Cavalry, under Peter Hardeman. He served through the balance of the war, participating in several battles' and receiving a wound in the arm at the battle of Black River, in Arkansas. He returned from the war in 1865 and took up the care of his herds where he had left them when he enlisted, and it was at this time that he began to devote a part of his attention to farming. He has gradually increased the acreage under the plow, until, at the present time, he is cropping annually about 700 acres in one body. Farming and cattle raising he has carried on side by side. He feeds and ships hundreds of cattle every year to the Chicago markets, and is an extensive raiser of hogs, which he disposes of in the home markets, principally to the Ft. Worth Packing Company.

He is a firm believer in improved stock, and has brought his herds up to a high state of perfection. His ranch is noted for its thoroughbreds, which he uses altogether for breeding purposes.

He received but a limited education, but his wide experience and reading has made him a man of wide information and knowledge, which, added to his natural force of character, gives him great influence and standing in his community. While never aspiring to office, he has served as justice of the peace and school commissioner in his county, and delights in using his influence to secure public places for his friends. He has lived on the site of his present home since 1859, and thinks there is no place in the world quite equal to Parker County. He pays frequent visits to his old home in Georgia and Tennessee, but always returns with a stronger love for his own delightful home and county. Seven children have been born to them, only three of whom are now living, Lizzie was born in 1855; Mattie, in 1856; John E., in 1860; Joanna, in 1863; Charles, in 1866; Wm. L., in 1869, and Stonewall J., in 1872.

D. C. HARRIS

CAME from Kentucky to Texas at the age of eleven, to Palo Pinto County, when that part of the country was the extreme western frontier, and, consequently, was deprived of the educational opportunities which older communities afforded. He had obtained the rudiments of an education while the family were living in Kentucky, where he was born, in Muhlenberg County, November 26, 1846. His father, S. H. Harris was a native of North Carolina, in which State he was born, June 30, 1803. He married Miss Sarah Coleman, August 30, 1827. She was born on October 3, 1809, and after their marriage, Mr. Harris carried on farming in Kentucky up to the time he moved to Texas. On coming to Texas he bought 160 acres of land, about seven miles northeast of the town of Palo Pinto. Grain raising in Texas was not carried on very extensively in those days, and being one of the few to engage in it, he succeeded far beyond his expectations, his first crop of corn amounting to 2,000 bushels, 1,000 of which he sold at one dollar per bushel, and purchased 160 acres of land for each of his sons, all in Palo Pinto County. He was by profession a minister of the gospel and belonged to the Baptist Church. His death occurred on the 12th of June, 1865, and he was buried five miles east of Menardville, Texas. His wife died March 14, '84. She sleeps in the Slaughter Valley churchyard, in Palo Pinto County.

Young HARRIS remained at home until he was seventeen years of age, engaged in the work of the farm. In 1865 the family moved to Menard County, and it was soon after this event that the father's death occurred. Being the youngest son, the burden of supporting the family devolved on him. The duty of caring for his mother and sisters he assumed with great cheerfulness and remained in Menard County until the depredations of the Indians became so serious that they were forced to leave. On this account they moved to Bell County, and in 1868 they returned to the old homestead in Palo Pinto County. The only farming implements he possessed was an old plow and a single yoke of oxen to carry on the work. Notwithstanding this he raised seven hundred bushels of corn the first year, a part of which he sold for two dollars a bushel. Hay in those days sold at twenty-five dollars per ton, potatoes at one dollar a bushel and sorghum molasses at one dollar per gallon. His appliances for farming may have been imperfect, but the prices he received for his products were highly satisfactory, and enabled him in 1875 to purchase an addition to his farm of 320 acres, all high grade tillable soil, at one dollar per acre. During the years he had been farming in Palo Pinto County, he had been gradually accumulating a herd of cattle, and in 1880 he had 243 head of his own raising. His other live stock at this time consisted of one span of mules and 125 hogs. At the end of another five years of steady labor his cattle numbered 600 head, and from that time to the present he has handled that number every year. He has 300 head of fine short horn cattle on his ranch and in addition to these buys and sells about an equal number every year. His fine farm on the Brazos is in a high state of cultivation, and provided with excellent and well kept buildings. He has 100 horses and owns extensive property in the town of Mineral Wells.

He was married on April 11, 1880, to Miss Jennie Slaughter, daughter of Rev. G. W. Slaughter, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work. She is a beautiful and accomplished lady, having received her education at the Normal School, at Emporia, Kansas; at the Lasell Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts, and the Female Institute of Staunton, Virginia. She is a true companion and helpmeet to her husband, and presides over their home at Palo Pinto with remarkable grace and rare skill. Their six children are, Dottie May, Macy Slaughter, Sally Bell, Columbus Webb, Millie Frances and D. C., the baby.

MR. HARRIS has always been a man of the strictest integrity in all his business affairs, comes of a good old line of Southern stock, and has always managed his many interests in person. He is a good husband and father, neighbor and citizen, and himself and wife are both members of and active workers in the Baptist Church.

MR. HARRIS has one living brother, B. C. Harris, who is a Baptist preacher. He has four brothers dead, one of whom served on the Northern side in the late war and fell at the battle of Shiloh. Another was in the Confederate army. His youngest sister, Tabitha, died in Wood County, Texas, in 1885; but he has three living and married, as follows: Mary Elizabeth, to John Wilson, Clio, Texas; Sarah Jane, to A. J. Wilson, Lohn, Texas, and Rebecca Ann, to A. J. Coleman, Neosho, Kansas.

FRANCIS M. LONG.

THE home of MR. LONG is at Sweet Water, in Nolan County, a beautiful town on the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway. He lives here with his accomplished wife and three children mainly for the benefits which his family derives from the society and schools of the little city. Away to the northwest some eighty miles, in Garza County, is located his 150,000 acre range which goes by the name of The Lexington Ranch.

He was born in Caldwell County, Texas, November 20, 1856, and was the son of Sam'l A. Long and Louisa McFarland Long, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, and came of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Soon after their marriage, they moved from Tennessee and settled in Caldwell County, Texas, where were born to them the following children: Wm. Henry; Andrew J.; James Monroe; Francis Marion; Mary, now Mrs. Green, and Marita, since married to Mr. McCoy. The foregoing are all living. The third son, Joseph, met his death at the hands of the Indians in Uvalde County, in the year 1860. After living for some time in Caldwell County, the parents moved to Uvalde, taking with them a herd of 1,000 cattle with which to commence their fortunes in the frontier country. Soon after they became comfortably settled here an outbreak of the Comanche and Apache tribes occurred. Their depredations among the herds, and settlers themselves, were terrible, and it was during one of their many raids that Joseph was killed by these blood-thirsty fiends. After this sad occurrence, the family gathered together what little effects were left and moved back to Medina County, where they began life anew. But they had been habituated to frontier life and were accustomed to privations of all kinds, and while this sudden coming of misfortune filled their hearts with sorrow they were not discouraged, but the better to assuage their grief they commenced again with the remnants they had saved to build up another herd. Mr. Long, however, had scarcely more than got things moving smoothly, when his own untimely death added another serious blow to their other troubles.

The father's death occurred in 1867, when our subject was but eleven years of age, and being thus early deprived of a father's counsel and with a widowed mother and sisters depending upon the brothers for support, young LONG was thrown upon

his own resources. He went bravely to work, and soon, by incessant and persevering labor, succeeded in collecting a herd sufficiently large to justify him in seeking more extended pasturage farther westward.

FRANCIS LONG accordingly started out from Medina County in 1875, and drove his herd to Taylor County, where he ranched them upon the Clear Fork of the Brazos River. The next year a brother followed with an additional herd, making a total number in their possession, at that time, of 1,200 head. Finding the pasturage of Taylor County too circumscribed for their rapidly increasing stock, MR. LONG resolved to move farther westward, where the range was broader, and took the herds to the neighboring county of Nolan, where they kept them on Oak Creek for the space of four years, when they again were compelled to seek more ample pasturage. His last move was made to Garza County, where he located permanently and purchased a ranch of 150,000 acres. He possesses a total of 10,000 cattle, which run at freedom upon this immense domain. He has been favorable to the improved breeds since their introduction into Texas and has crossed his enormous herds with the Durham and Hereford strains. He markets annually in the neighborhood of 2,500 fat beeves.

In 1882 MR. LONG wedded one of Sweet Water's most charming young ladies, Miss Flora Linn, a daughter of Captain J. Z. Linn, of Ellis County, who, during the war, was captain of a company under the famous general, N. B. Forrest. Four children have been born of this union, three of whom are living: Alice, aged eleven; Elmer, nine, and Marion, two. Temple, a girl, died at the age of fourteen months. The two elder children attend the public schools at Sweet Water.

MR. LONG was reared upon the range and became early accustomed to the hardships which are a part of the cattleman's life. He has had many adventures and interesting experiences and smiled when he quietly said to the writer that it would scarcely be believed that at one time he had seen as many as 100,000 buffalo grazing upon his ranch in Garza County. When it is remembered that MR. LONG was born in 1856, and had reached manhood when he located his ranch in Garza County, it would scarcely seem credible that in such recent years the buffalo, now extinct, were to be found in such large numbers. He states that in order to give the cattle full benefit of the range, it was necessary to kill and drive off the buffalo. At one time slaughtering them for their hides was one of the great industries of his country.

FRED HORSBRUGH.

IN the southwestern corner of Dickens County, Texas, near the Salt Fork of the Brazos, and about equidistant from the Fort Worth & Denver City and Texas & Pacific Railways—the nearest of which is ninety miles distant—we find the headquarters of the Espuela Land and Cattle Company, Limited, one of the largest corporations engaged in cattle raising in Texas, and second only to the Capitol Syndicate in the extent of its landed possessions. It is a company backed by enormous wealth, and it is unique in the respect that, despite the magnitude of its wealth and business interests, it has no office in America save that which is located in the midst of its own vast territory, nearly a hundred miles from the closest railroad or telegraph lines. All the officers and employees engaged in the management of the business reside upon the ranch, and at Espuela we find the home of the general manager, whose name heads this page.

This company was organized in London, in 1884, for the purpose, expressed by its name, of dealing in Texan lands and cattle; and its first transaction was the buying out of the old Espuela Cattle Company, of Fort Worth. Mr. S. W. Lomax was then general manager for the company, and MR. HORSBRUGH was engaged, and sent out as his assistant, holding this position until, upon the resignation of the first named gentleman, he was recommended by him as his successor. To appreciate the importance of his present position, and the ability required to fill it to the satisfaction of his employers, it is only necessary to glance at the dimensions of the business itself, bearing in mind that MR. HORSBRUGH has its entire control on his shoulders, and gives its every branch his personal supervision.

The lands of the Espuela ("Spur") ranch lie in a solid body in the counties of Dickens, Crosby, Garza and Kent, and comprise about 500,000 acres, most of which are the property of the company, while the remainder is leased from the State Government. This body of land is exceptionally well watered, and its fertile soil supports a thick, close growth of nutritious grass, while the brakes along the streams afford abundant protection for the cattle in the storms of winter. About 40,000 cattle are held on this pasturage, besides horses and other live stock; and from twenty to forty men are employed in caring for them, the number varying with the season and the amount of work that it is necessary for them to perform. Some of these men have been from six to ten years in their present employment, are exceptionably able cowboys, careful and intelligent in the execution of their duties, and are as well known as the "Spur" brand itself in the surrounding portions of the Pan Handle country. Enormous shipments of cattle are made from the ranch annually, twenty train loads having been shipped from Amarillo alone in 1890, while sixteen trains of choice cattle were sent to Northern ranges and to market in 1894, the total sales for that year approximating $150,000. Shipments of cattle from the Espuela ranch have been delivered in Texas, Indian Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Wyoming, Dakota, Montana and New Nexico, and the rude representation of a spur, which is the mark of identification for stock raised in the territory of this company, is known and recognized in the markets beyond the Atlantic. All orders for the direction of this immense business issue from MR. HORSBRUGH'S office at the Espuela ranch; and he also has charge of all matters concerning the sale of the company's lands. From the very location of this enormous real estate holding, it must, in course of time, become very valuable, and recognizing this fact, every encouragement is given to settlers who wish to establish themselves within its limits. There is, already, at Espuela, a steam gin and corn mill, thresher, etc., and the farming element upon, or within reach of the ranch patronize them largely. The drouths of the past few years have, however, sadly crippled the resources of Pan Handle farmers, and if it had not been for the money expended in improvements by the Espuela and Matador ranches during that time, the settlers of that region would have fared worse than they did.

The business of the Espuela Land and Cattle Company, though of varied nature and extensive proportions, has become so thoroughly systematized under MR. HORSBRUGH'S capable management, that it is handled without apparent effort, and in a manner that must ensure uniformly successful results. At present MR. HORSBRUGH is considered one of the most thoroughly informed and practical cattlemen in the grazing regions of Texas, and in recognition of his ability was retained for three years on the Executive Committee of the Cattle Raisers' Association, in which capacity he gave good and efficient service. He was married, in 1890, to Miss May Mitchel, an Ohioan. They have three children, and their home life is replete with happiness and contentment.

JAMES FRANK TAYLOR.

JAMES FRANK TAYLOR is the son of Josiah Taylor, who was born in Kentucky in 1813, of Scotch-Irish parents, and in 1838 married Catherine Koger, of English descent, born in Kentucky in 1820. JAMES' seven brothers and sisters were, W. Riley, Columbus, John, Mauda, Tabitha, Thomas R. and Josiah. The father brought his family to Missouri and engaged in farming and trading in stock, but his health was poor and he was only able to supervise his interests, and employed men to do the work. In 1857 he sold all his property in Missouri and started for Texas, but in crossing the Red River at Preston became overheated and died four days afterward at the residence of his wife's brother, Elijah Koger, near Pilot Point, leaving his family among strangers in a new country. His wife bought a home in that county near her brother, and is still residing there, in good health, at the age of seventy-four years.

MR. TAYLOR was about nine years old when his father started to Texas and lived with his mother on the farm in Denton County until he was eighteen years of age with the exception of one year in the army. His education was cut short by his father's death, when he, but a mere lad, was compelled to do his share toward earning a livelihood for the family. After his marriage, July 18, 1865, to Virginia Flippin, of Denton County, he went, with his wife, back to Davis County, Missouri, and farmed for about three years. After he had passed three years in farming in Missouri he turned his attention to the raising of cattle and trading in stock, at the same time looking after his farm interests. He sold his farm in March, 1873, and turned his attention to the possibilities that Texas offered in the cattle industry, and returning to Denton County he settled near his mother where he engaged in trading and speculating in cattle exclusively. In the spring of 1879 he sold out and moved to Coleman, Texas, where he now lives. He has a ranch on Home creek, about twelve miles south of Coleman, and in 1885 he drove one herd of 1,800 cattle to Presidio, now Jeff Davis County, where he bought another ranch which he still owns. He also has large interests in lands and cattle in Coleman County, and devotes most of his time to trading in cattle, sheep and horses, at the same time overseeing the operations on his ranches. He goes to the Jeff Davis County ranch from two to four times a year, remaining from ten to thirty days each trip.

Being a good judge of cattle and a shrewd trader, he has been uniformly successful in his operations. He is of a quiet disposition, makes many friends, and is always ready to put his shoulder to the wheel in aid of any enterprise that promises good to his town and country. He had six children: Samuel R., Ocy J., and Elfleda, deceased; Frankie Wallis, Lillie Mayes, and Fred, living.

JOHN DAVID EARNEST.

TEXANS are proud of the cattlemen of their State, and always point with pride to such men as JOHN DAVID EARNEST, of Iatan, Mitchell County. Born in Arkansas in 1858, his parents came to Texas while he was yet so young that he is almost as thoroughly Texan as if native to her rolling prairies.

His father, Wm. McLain Earnest, was a Tennessean of German descent. He was married three times, his first wife being Rachel Bird, who died while her son John Davis was yet an infant. His second wife was Mrs. Winton, of Texas, and the third, Rachel Ghon, of Arkansas. He was the father of ten children. Those surviving are: L. B., residing in Menard County; Fred. W., residing in Indian Territory; G. L., residing in Mason County; W. A., residing in Howard County; Mary, wife of W. T. Patterson, residing in Mitchell County. He was a farmer and mechanic.

JOHN DAVID EARNEST married Miss Florence Chalk, daughter of W. R. Chalk, a mechanic of Belton, Texas, and is the father of five children: David Pool, Mamie E., Joe Porte, Wm. Ellis, Richard Ware.

At the early age of eleven he commenced the battle of life, with the consent of his parents, by hiring to a neighbor for 37½ cents a day and his board. His daily work was to herd on foot a small bunch of native cows in Hood County. At this he worked so faithfully that at the end of eighteen months his wages were raised to $20 a month, and he was transferred to the Colorado River in McCulloch County. Here he was given a pony and he was thus merged into a full-fledged cowboy. He enjoyed the privilege of being classed as a man, though he had to perform a man's duty to pay for it.

In 1876 he came to the North Concho River, taking a position with W. J. Holland, and with him went to the head of the same river, where they established the U ranch. It was the first ranch started west of San Angelo, and at that time nothing but buffalo, wild animals and Indians inhabited the country. During the three years he was on that ranch the Indians stole their ponies seventeen times. For protection, the ranch was divided into three sections or headquarters, one on the Concho, one at the mouth of Sterling Creek, and one at the head waters of Sterling Creek. They were twelve to twenty-five miles apart.

In '80 he joined Company B of the State rangers, but this life did not suit him, and he served only three months, returning to the stock business. While in this service, he was once scouting on the plains, under Lieutenant Dick Ware, when a fog came up and they lost their course, while their pack horse also strayed away and was never found, the party going seven days with nothing to eat but raw antelope meat. He took service with W. F. Lewis, on Hackberry Creek, and did range work for eight years. In 1886-'87 he began ranching for himself, locating in Glasscock County with 1,000 head of the 2 T H brand. In 1891 he took the management of the Mallett Cattle Company, of Gaines County, N. M., and handled their herd until sold to August Schuster, of Missouri, in the summer of 1894. After this deal he moved his herd of 500 high grade steers and forty saddle horses to his 10,000 acre ranch on the west line of Mitchell County, where he now resides.

While ranching at the head of the Concho, he, with ten others, trailed a band of sixteen Indians who had raided the camp for ponies and overtook them just at dark at the foot of some hills, and pursued them so close that the Indians abandoned their ponies and took to the ledges. It being dark and the savages so well fortified, they left them, killing one horse and taking away fifteen Indian ponies as trophies of the fight, and returned to the ranch, two miles away. During the night the Indians fired at them at long range but did no damage, and the following night stole a horse each from one of the neighboring ranches and left. The redskins were not disposed to leave them at peace, and returned next moon and stole all their own ponies and sixty-eight head of picked cow ponies to boot.

In the same year, on July 4th, he and four cowboys and six rangers were trailing six Indians that had raided their headquar-

ters. There was a large body of the savages when the attack was made and several ponies were stolen. The six separated and took a course that led toward Midland County, while the main body, with the stolen horses, took a different direction, as was afterwards ascertained. After following the trail for two days and nights without change of horses or food, they came in sight of the thieves some miles ahead and gave chase and gained rapidly. The Indians disappeared over the hill, near where Midland is now located, dismounted, and with their knives and tomahawks dug holes in the ground in which they buried themselves, leaving only head and shoulders exposed, their ponies going on. When the pursuers dashed over the hill the Indians were nowhere in sight, but a few seconds later they were met with a volley out of the ground. One man and three horses fell. The surprise was so demoralizing that the corporal could not control his horse, and his men being without orders, followed their leader and left the cowboys to fight or run as suited them best. The latter fired several volleys and, without waiting to see the effect or the condition of the enemy, followed the rangers. The Indians, apparently, were content to remain masters of the field, for nothing more was heard of them. Returning the next morning they found the body of Private Angling, stark and cold. They rolled it in a blanket, dug a hole and laid it away, and the stone they erected marks his lonely grave there in Midland County to this day.

JOHN DAVID EARNEST is a pushing, energetic, self-made man, bright in conversation, active in business, and highly esteemed by all. He owns a spacious and elegant home, valued at from $5,000 to $6,000, with modern improvements and all comforts that make life worth living.

W. W. TREADWELL.

OUR subject was born in Coweta County, Georgia, November 17, 1828, and when three years of age was taken by his parents to Alabama, where the family lived five years, then moving to Texas, which at that time was engaged in its struggle against Mexican tyranny and oppression. The location selected for a home was in the country east of the Brazos, in what is now Brazos County, a few miles north of the old town of Washington; and here MR. TREADWELL'S early youth was passed, with practically no schooling, but with abundant opportunity to learn the value and importance of industry and persistency of purpose. He commenced work as a cowboy at an early age, saved his earnings, and when he became twenty-one, went to Clarksville, Red River County, and entered McKinzie's Institute, at that time the best school in Texas. His attendance here, however, was short, and within ten months of his arrival he turned his back upon schools of all descriptions, returned to his home which was then in Navarro County, and again took up the cowboy's quirt and lariat.

In resuming his connection with the cattle business, however, he began with the full intention of making it his life's work, and in his later operations he kept this object ever in view. His father had accumulated considerable property, the greater portion of it being in cattle; and, upon his death, in '59, his three sons took charge of his herd, working together until the family was broken up by the death of the step-mother, in 1872. The cattle had been moved to Hill County, in 1866, and held on the vast prairies of that region, then untouched by the plow and guiltless of the wire fences that now cross them in every direction, and upon his arrival in this county, W. W. TREADWELL started a separate herd of his own. Fortune smiled upon him from the very start; for his cattle increased in numbers and in value as well, until, in 1883, he was the possessor of property worth over $75,000. Then the tide turned, and his reverses began. In 1884 a large mercantile firm of Hillsboro, Cox & Bell, became involved in debt, and as the members of the company were MR. TREADWELL'S particular friends, he came to their relief, and, with another friend, W. A. Jackson, took up $11,000 of their debts. This transaction threw TREADWELL and Jackson together in a business way, and he shortly afterwards endorsed the latter's paper for the sum of $60,000. Indorsements for such amounts are of frequent occurrence among brother cattlemen; but, for reasons that will appear later on, this particular accommodation was fated to become more widely known than most arrangements of a similar nature. In July, 1884, Mr. Jackson started for St. Louis with a train-load of cattle, but never reached his destination, and for nine years MR. TREADWELL could obtain no intimation of his whereabouts, though the most able detectives were searching for him from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Finally, in 1893, he reappeared as mysteriously as he had vanished, and in Hill County, Texas, where he had formerly resided. His story was a remarkable one and elicited a great deal of newspaper comment; the larger dailies giving it two or three columns each. To the best of his belief, he had been drugged while on his way to St. Louis, and he could recall nothing after this until he recovered consciousness in an insane asylum in Philadelphia. His story was investigated and proven accurate, so far as the truth could be traced, but the evidence which cleared him of the odium of dishonesty came too late to prevent MR. TREADWELL'S financial ruin. Every dollar of his obligations had been met, but through the sacrifice of all he possessed. He had owned 5,000 acres of fine black land, a large store in Abbott, a flouring mill and cotton gin, and other valuable town property; but when everything was settled, he was left almost entirely without means, and dependent once more upon his own exertions.

It was a serious blow, and one under which most men would have sank with broken spirits and ambition. MR. TREADWELL could see but one way in which to retrieve his losses, and that was in the pursuit of the business in which his former successes had been won. Arranging all outstanding matters as soon as possible, he removed to Menard County, where he located the "Roadside Ranch," his present home. By dint of incessant industry and careful management he has been enabled to secure another start in life, though his present belongings cannot yet compare with those of former years, and he has improved his ranch and increased his holding of stock with each successive year. His eldest living son, J. F. Treadwell, is engaged with him in the ranching business, and they together control some 19,000 acres of pasturage, stocked with cattle, horses and goats. Though well advanced in years, MR. TREADWELL'S health is remarkably good, and he pursues his business with much of his characteristic vim and activity.

MR. TREADWELL'S married life dates back to January 13, 1864, when he was wedded to Miss C. E. Garner, in Navarro County. Mrs. Treadwell was a daughter of W. H. Garner, an Alabamian by birth, but a resident of Texas since 1857. To her union with MR. TREADWELL nine children were born, six of whom are living; their names were as follows: William O. (died 1869); Henry Clay (died 1868); J. F., who married Miss Eva F. Sheen, of Fort McKavett, is now in business with his father; W. W., Jr., also a cattle raiser; Maie Ola; B. B.; O. P.; Freddy

G. (died in infancy), and John Marvin. MR. TREADWELL was one of a family of five children, of which he and one brother are now the only living members. His father was John Treadwell, of Welsh ancestry, born in Georgia in 1804, who married a widow lady, Mrs. Delilah Cook, *nee* Strickler. He was a farmer and stockraiser in Georgia and Alabama, and continued in this dual calling after his removal to Texas in 1837. Prior to his leaving Alabama his first wife died, and he married again, his second wife being Miss Sarah Redwine. He died in Navarro County, Texas, in 1859.

In concluding this short sketch of the life of a truly remarkable man, but little in the way of comment is necessary. It is reverses that test character as pure gold is tested by the strongest elements, and when brought to the trial, MR. TREADWELL'S natural honesty and sterling worth were shown in all their value and purity. Cheerfully divesting himself of everything to discharge a debt that he had assumed, but not incurred, he faced the hardships and labors of frontier life, and without wasting time with useless regrets, made for himself once more a competency and a home. The value of such men as citizens cannot be overestimated, and their struggles and achievements might well be studied by coming generations with emulative care.

MR. TREADWELL has an army of friends, and values their good will and esteem, but, though often pressed by them to seek the political distinctions which might so readily be his, he has invariably refused, preferring to continue as he has lived, devoted to his family, his friends, and his business.

THE DONNELL BROTHERS.

SO clearly have the DONNELL BROTHERS been allied all through their business and social life, that it would be impossible to entangle the events of their history and make of them two separate biographies. They were born near Lebanon, Tennessee; W. L., October 25, 1836, and T. F., September 21, 1838. As boys, they were inseparable, and the ties of brotherhood have bound them together throughout their entire life. Through all its ups and downs, its joys and sorrows, its successes and failures, they have been associated so closely as to make a joint history almost imperative.

Their father, Jas. D. Donnell, was born in Wilson County, Tennessee, February 15, 1812, having been descended from Scotch-Irish ancestors. He married Julia Waters, who was born in the same State and county, July 31, 1812, of Irish lineage. Their marriage took place about the year 1835. The father was a farmer and miller by occupation, and was kept employed in both pursuits in Tennessee up to the year 1841, when the State of Missouri, holding out extraordinary inducements, he changed his location to that State in the above year, and up to the time of the breaking out of the war had accumulated a large property in lands. When the clouds of conflict had swept by, all of his property was gone, and he found himself penniless in his adopted State. Without sitting down to deplore the results, he, in 1865, started with all the belongings he could scrape together from the wreck, for the State of Texas, and located in Hunt County. Things did not go so prosperously with him in Texas, and we find him engaged in various pursuits; at one time having conducted the boarding house in connection with the college at Paris, Texas, and the latter years of his life he spent with his sons in Young County, where he died on November 19, 1878. He led a useful, upright life, and was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, having been devoted to that denomination all his life.

The sons, W. L. & T. F. commenced their business career in Missouri, where they were engaged in the mercantile business up to the period of the war, which annihilated their property as it did that of their father. Both enlisted in the Confederate army on the same day, July 3, 1861, and saw four long years of service in the Trans-Mississippi department, under General Price. W. L. was captured in January, 1862, and held a prisoner for twenty days, when he was released on parol. T. F. was wounded at Pleasant Hill; and side by side they fought in all the principal battles in which their army was engaged.

With their father and the balance of the family they came to Texas in 1865, and at first were engaged in running a tannery, but this proving a losing venture on account of the dishonesty of commission men, they abandoned it after two years and took up farming and cattle raising. Their first sale of stock yielded them nothing but experience, but as that was necessary to the proper conduct of the business they considered this deal a paying one. They sold fifteen head for the sum of $150, taking the buyer's note for the whole amount and have the unpaid note yet. They next invested in 100 sheep and thirteen steers. The latter they sold at a good profit, but after shipping the sheep to New Orleans, they found that their cost, expenses and freight exceeded the returns from them by about $100. Since then they have had nothing to do with sheep. Hard luck attended their first operations throughout, for they next bought 106 head of cattle, and of these sixteen were stolen and the balance were shipped to market with satisfactory returns. The thief was sent to the penitentiary. The turn of fortune in their favor came, however, when in 1876 they bought 350 cattle, thereby securing their present brand. This proved the foundation of their success, and since that time they have had no difficulty in making their ventures pay. They took this herd to Hamilton County, and turned them upon the range and allowed them to remain there for one year, when they removed to Young County, where they have since been engaged in business. From the natural increase of their herds and by purchase they had, in the incredibly short space of eight years, 10,000 head of cattle. Then came another period of disastrous luck. By the severe winter of 1884 and 1885, they lost fully one-half of their herd from starvation and freezing. Following upon this came the drought of 1886, which carried off at least twenty per cent of the balance. Since that time they have fully recuperated their losses and have suffered but little up to date. With these exceptions, their cattle ventures have proved uniformly successful, and they believe that stock farming is the most profitable industry for that country.

Their property now consists of about 10,000 acres of pasture and 300 acres under cultivation. They are the proprietors of a fine flour mill, on the Clear Fork, with a cotton gin adjoining. In 1879 their mill was washed away by the flood, but was rebuilt at once and has proved a valuable investment. Their suspension foot bridge across the Clear Fork, at the mill, is one of the picturesque scenes of the county.

These brothers who have been so closely associated in business married sisters. T. F., the younger, first entered the matrimonial state, marrying Miss Fannie Robertson at Black Oak Point, Mo., January 5, 1861. She afterwards died at Terrell, Texas, having borne him eight children, of whom five boys and one girl are now living. The boys are at home assisting in the general business, while the daughter is married to J. A. Morgan and lives in Potter County, Texas. W. L. married Miss Sarah R. Robertson at Sulphur Springs, Texas, March 17, 1867. They have no children of their own, but have taken many orphans to rear, giving them parental love and care.

JOHN LITTLETON CUNNINGHAM.

J. L. CUNNINGHAM, a member of the firm of Cunningham Brothers, of Palo Pinto, Texas, and one of that town's most prominent citizens, was born in Cherokee County, Alabama, September 27, 1858. His parents were Lewis Cunningham, whose birth occurred in Rowan County, North Carolina, in 1808, and his wife, Charlotte T. Campbell, the adopted daughter of Robert Rogan, of Ashville, Alabama, who was born in Ashville, Alabama, in 1821. Lewis Cunningham was among the pioneer settlers of that portion of Alabama in which he lived. He labored hard in the beginning of life to provide himself with the wherewithal to begin housekeeping. After his marriage he located in Cherokee County, Alabama, and there held the position of Sheriff for nine consecutive years, finally resigning it for personal reasons. He accumulated quite a deal of this world's goods, and at the beginning of the civil war was the owner of a large tract of valuable land on the Coosa River, near Center, Alabama, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits on a large scale, owning and working forty slaves. All this was lost through the war. His slaves were freed by Lincoln's proclamation, and he sold his plantation, taking payment in Confederate money, which was soon after valueless. Lewis Cunningham was a secessionist, taking no active part in the war, but sending two sons to battle for the Confederacy. Of the fourteen children born to Lewis Cunningham and wife six died in infancy; the remaining eight lived to be men and women, and to act their part in the drama of life. Their names are: James C., now dead; William, dead or a wanderer in a foreign land; Ruth, wife of W. C. Cobb, dead; Daniel L., whose biography finds place elsewhere in this work; Joseph, now living at Quanah, Texas; Dora, wife of Dr. L. Lloyd, of Jacksonville, Texas; Mary, wife of Ira A. Maphis, of Jacksonville, and John L, our present subject.

When seven years of age JOHN LITTLETON CUNNINGHAM removed with his parents to Tennessee, and his first schooling was received in Haywood County, that State, at a private school for small children, taught by a Miss Mary Young. In 1867 he attended the Lebanon Academy, but the following year was employed on his father's farm, and when his parents moved to Texas in December of that year, he accompanied them and assisted in locating the family at their new place of residence near Jacksonville. During the next four years he was busied in farming, but in 1873 was given a position with a locating party of the Texas & Pacific Railway, and was employed, under his brother, D. L., in sectionizing the T. & P. land grant. As the lands of this company were largely located in the western counties, MR. CUNNINGHAM had an opportunity to acquire a fund of information in regard to the West and its resources, all of which was of value to him later on. He returned to his home in Cherokee County in 1875, and entered the Jacksonville Academy, passing one year under the tuition of Prof. John J. A. Patten, and a second under Prof. Virgil Rentfro. Both of these noble and scholarly men have since passed from the walks of men, and sleep beneath the grass-grown soil of Texas.

His school days ended, MR. CUNNINGHAM began looking about him for some suitable employment to which he might apply his physical and mental energy, and as nothing more available offered at the time being, he took a contract with the Government to carry the mails between Jacksonville and Kickapoo, Texas, holding it during 1877 and 1878. In February, 1879, the house of J. P. Douglas & Sons, of Jacksonville, having witnessed with friendly interest the early struggles of young CUNNINGHAM, gave him a place in their store, where he remained for one year, leaving their employ to superintend the planting and cultivation of a crop on the farm of Dr. L. Lloyd. He then undertook the management of the mercantile business of the firm of White & Cunningham, at Cresco, Palo Pinto County, holding the position for one year, when the house was closed at that place.

In the early part of 1882 MR. CUNNINGHAM entered the office of his brother, D. L., who was then surveyor of the Palo Pinto land district, and toward the close of that year went on the plains to locate lands sold through the district surveyor's office—under the act of July 14, 1879—to R. E. Montgomery. He spent the winter on the Staked Plains, and after completing his work returned to Palo Pinto, and in connection with his brother, went into the real estate and live stock business, under the firm name of Cunningham Brothers. This firm handled lands and live stock on commission, and J. L. made a specialty of collections, a business in which he was very successful and secured more patronage than his other duties would allow him time to attend to. Buying and selling lands, handling cattle, and attending to any other business that offered in their line, the brothers accumulated considerable wealth, and in 1889 added banking to their regular business, J. L. being elected as cashier. This departure proved a profitable one and has been continued to the present time, the banking house of Cunningham Brothers being a very popular one among the heaviest cattle raisers and shippers of Western Texas.

J. L. CUNNINGHAM became the owner, in 1888, of three leagues of land in the beautiful Wichita Valley. The land was purchased from Palo Pinto County, and was afterward sold to the Land Mortgage Bank of Texas, the profit on the transaction being $14,210. C. W. Word, of Wichita Falls, and A. A. Whiting, of Kansas City, were concerned in this deal and were sharers in the net results. MR. CUNNINGHAM'S well known probity, his business tact, and readiness and firmness in important transactions has won him the esteem and confidence of his fellowmen, and his brother, D. L., thoroughly believing in his integrity, made him, at his death, the executor of his large estate, requiring no bond.

In 1893 the Cunningham Brothers, with John H. Eaton, county and district clerk, organized the Palo Pinto Abstract and Guarantee Company, which has now the best and most complete abstract of the records of the county ever made. J. L. CUNNINGHAM is the Secretary of this organization, and since his brother's death, November 7, 1894, has been at the head of the commission and banking business of the original firm. In the years that have passed since its organization the firm of Cunningham Brothers has built up a large business, and now owns a great amount of realty, besides representing as agents more value in real estate than any similar firm in the West. The extent of their business may be judged from the fact that they pay taxes on realty valued at $750,000 in Palo Pinto County alone.

JOHN LITTLETON CUNNINGHAM was married to Miss Henrietta Emma Evans, a daughter of Dr. David Evans, now deceased. She was born in Renfrew, Canada, March 3, 1863, and after the death of her father she came with her mother, Mrs. Isabella Evans, to Bay City, Michigan, and afterward to Texas. This last move was made by Mrs. Evans for considerations of health, and in order to reach a more genial climate than that of the Northern States, and she eventually located on a ranch in Stephens County, twelve miles east of Breckenridge. Mrs. Evans, before her marriage, was a Miss Isabella Torney, a cousin of Alexander Torney Stewart, the merchant prince of New York. Her daughter, the wife of J. L. CUNNINGHAM, is a niece of John Torney, who superintended laying the first telegraph line of the Bytown and Montreal Telegraph Co., and engaged in the construction of various early Canadian lines. She is also the niece of Mrs. William Wills, the wife of the Commissioner of Emigra-

tion for the Dominion of Canada, is the cousin of John McAndrew, member of the Canadian Parliament, and is a sister of J. A. T. Evans, of the firm of Evans & Roe, Fort Worth, Texas. MR. and MRS. J. L. CUNNINGHAM are the parents of five children, only two of whom are now living. Their names are: Grace Hellen, aged seven, and Littleton Evans, aged three years.

It would be impossible to speak in too high terms of MR. CUNNINGHAM'S standing as a business man and a valued citizen of the town which he has made his home for so many years. He has gained his success through hard and persistent work and by legitimate business methods, and wealth gained in this way brings with itself the confidence and esteem of all right-minded men, something more valuable than silver or gold. The enviable reputation of Cunningham Brothers is safe in the hands of its present manager, and the future transactions of the firm in connection with the cattle industry will doubtless be as extensive and as creditable to the firm itself as those which it has successfully managed in the past.

D. L. CUNNINGHAM.

IN taking up the biography of MR. CUNNINGHAM, we write of a true American gentleman and one who, though he has passed away, has left a memory that will long live in the hearts of the people of his community, a memory that carries with it the sense of duty well performed in promoting enterprises that have benefited his State and county, in charitable acts and in the deeds of a conscientious Christian life. He was born in Cherokee County, Alabama, December 22, 1849, and lived in that State until 1865, when he came with his parents to Tennessee, where they settled in Haywood County and lived for a number of years. He was given the advantages of a common school education, and was also in attendance at the Lebanon (Tennessee) Academy for three years, receiving an insight into the advanced branches of learning. His instructor in the higher mathematics at this institution was the well-known Prof. James Niblett. About the time his school days were over, his father, believing that his children would be benefited by the greater opportunities which a new country afforded, determined to move to Texas, to which State his son accompanied him, and they settled in Cherokee County in 1869, where they lived on a farm for one year. His father had lost all his property consequent on the Civil War, and the son found it necessary to do such work as was offered to aid in supporting the family.

D. L. CUNNINGHAM

At an early age D. L. had shown an aptitude for civil engineering, and it was not long before he was offered a situation with the engineering corps that was then engaged in locating the line of the International & Great Northern Railroad. This work was greatly to his liking, and his services proving acceptable to his superiors, he remained in their employ until the work was completed and the road was staked out to Jefferson, Texas. Captain O'Neil was in charge of this engineering enterprise, and it was no sooner completed, than he was engaged to locate the Texas & Pacific Railway, taking with him as one of his best and most trusted lieutenants young CUNNINGHAM. Their work embraced the whole breadth of the State from Longview through to the Pecos River in Reeves County, terminating where Pecos City now stands. From Weatherford west the surveying party were under the constant protection of a military escort to prevent an attack from the Indians, who at that time were on the war-path and were roaming through the thinly settled portions of the State, murdering and robbing the whites wherever they found them defenseless.

By the time this job was completed MR. CUNNINGHAM had established a splendid reputation as a surveyor, and he was immediately placed in charge of a surveying party and put into the field by Judge J. J. Metcalf, Surveyor of the Palo Pinto Land District, his duty being to sectionize lands donated by the State of Texas to the Texas & Pacific Railway, as a subsidy to aid them in the construction of the road. He worked with Judge Metcalf until the latter's death, in 1875, when the Commissioner's Court of Palo Pinto County appointed him chief surveyor of the land district, to fill the unexpired term. At the election which followed, he was a candidate for the position, and because of his merits was elected with but very little opposition, and discharged the duties of the office with great acceptability for seven years. At the end of that time he engaged in the mercantile business in the towns of Palo Pinto and Cresco with F. J. White, and was the junior member of the firm of White & Cunningham from 1878 to 1882, when they sold their business to McQuerry & Lewis. Notwithstanding this undertaking had prospered, he determined on a new venture, and with his brother, J. L. Cunningham, started a real estate business, opening an office at Palo Pinto under the firm name of Cunningham Bros., which style is preserved to the present time.

D. L. CUNNINGHAM having a considerable amount of surplus funds which could not be employed in the real estate business, he purchased a large tract of pasture lands adjoining the town of Palo Pinto, and stocked a ranch with graded cattle. He took special pride in this branch of his business, and annually fattened and shipped from 1,000 to 2,000 head of cattle to the market, making a good profit on all he handled. In 1889 Cunningham Bros. added banking to their real estate business, and they now have invested in this branch alone, a paid-up capital of $25,000 and a surplus of $5,000. D. L. CUNNINGHAM was elected President of the bank when it was opened, and he held this position up to the time of his death, November 7, 1894. The affairs of this concern have been conducted in a manner that has gained the confidence of the people of the county, and their reputation has enabled them to build up a large and profitable banking business. Besides his ranch and bank property, he owned considerable real estate at Palo Pinto, and left a farm on the Brazos River of 560 acres, which he utilized for feeding cattle.

In his domestic affairs, D. L. CUNNINGHAM was singularly fortunate. He was married in 1876 to Miss Jennie Hunter, of Palo Pinto, and five children have resulted from the union, three of whom, two sons and a daughter, are now living. The sons are Leo, Powell and D. L., and the daughter, Eunice Daniel. Being a man of great energy and ambition, he had always been an inde-

fatigable worker, and although of iron constitution, he overtasked his strength, and his health failing in the spring of 1893, he left Palo Pinto in May of that year, and taking his family with him, made his home at Manitou Springs, Colorado, for the summer. In the fall he returned, and after sojourning for a time at Mineral Wells, Texas, again took up the arduous duties of his many business enterprises. So closely did he apply himself and so deeply had the impairment of his health advanced, that he was again thrown on a bed of sickness, from which he was never able to rise, but lingered until November 7, 1894, when his noble, generous soul passed away at his home at Palo Pinto, surrounded by his family and friends, among the mourners at his death bed being his aged and beloved mother.

MR. CUNNINGHAM at the time of his death was a member in high standing of the Knights of Honor and also belonged to the Odd Fellows' Society, in which organizations a portion of the insurance which he had placed on his life for the benefit of his family was carried. He joined the Methodist Church in 1888, and lived a consistent Christian until death. When asked by a pastor of that denomination during his sickness as to his preparation for death, he said, "I am ready—my affairs on that line are fixed." He made preparation for death in the arrangement of his business as deliberately as a man would transact any business of life, leaving all things in order for settlement without annoyance or expense to his wife and children.

He was a man who enjoyed the esteem of all who knew him, and his generosity was felt and appreciated by many. Those who knew him best loved him most, and his death is deeply deplored by the whole community, for in it his State loses a patriotic citizen and the world an honest man.

M. S. WESTBROOK.

NEAR the town of Sherwood, the judicial center of one of several counties carved from the vast territory of that which was formerly known as Tom Green, we find the residence of the subject of the following sketch, an enterprising and intelligent business man, whose connection with the cattle industry of his section is daily growing in importance. M. S. WESTBROOK is a native of Texas, born in Burleson County, June 2, 1863. C. A. Westbrook, his father, is a North Carolinian, descended from the Westbrooks and Carrs of that State, and was born January 12, 1838. He was educated at Frankfort, Kentucky, and moved to Texas in 1849, marrying the following year Miss M. V. Whitsitt, a descendant of the Alabamian families of Whitsitt and Winston, and born January 8, 1842. C. A. Westbrook located in Texas near the present town of Hearne, and followed farming in the Brazos bottom. After the Civil War he removed to McLennan County, near Waco, where he still resides, and is known throughout the surrounding counties as a successful farmer and stockman. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and his name is a synonym of honesty and worth. He is the father of twelve children: Lonna, M. S., Joel W., T. C., Jennie, Birdie, Eva M., C. A., Jr., Coke, Lucille, Nellie and Louise. Birdie, the only one not living, died in infancy.

M. S. WESTBROOK was but two years old when his parents moved to McLennan County, where his boyhood and youth were spent, and where he received the rudiments of an education. He was an obedient son and an affectionate brother, and his youthful days were happily spent, ranging with his gun and dog the adjacent forests and prairies, or luring to his hook the finny beauties which then, as now, abounded in the Brazos and its many clear tributaries. As he grew in years he was placed in the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryant, Texas, and, later on, finished his education at the Vanderbilt University, in Tennessee. He was married in 1887 to Miss Minnie Jackson, who was born near Golindo, in Falls County, Texas, and whose father is now engaged in farming in McLennan County. Four children have been born of this marriage, namely: Lonna, Joel, Minnie and Agnes.

Shortly after he had assumed the joys and cares of matrimonial life, MR. WESTBROOK removed to his present location in Irion County, and established himself upon a ranch, stocking it with cattle to the extent of his means. A long period of low prices, and the losses attendant upon a succession of dry years, intervened to detract from the profits of his enterprise, but he had been trained to a thorough knowledge of the value of perseverance in adversity, and has struggled on in spite of all reverses of fortune, and his consequent success has exceeded the expectations of all his friends, and probably his own anticipations. His ranch is well improved, and his cattle are of a good grade and in fine condition, and now that the prospects for the cattle industry seem brighter than ever, there is no reason to doubt that he is well advanced on the high road to ultimate wealth. He is a popular man among his fellow-citizens and associates, and has been County Commissioner of Irion County for a number of years.

JOHN WESLEY BURFORD.

JOHN WESLEY BURFORD, the subject of this biography, is a native of Arkansas, having been born July 18, 1848, at Camden, a beautifully located little village on the Washita River. The family is of English extraction, but has been in America for many years. His father, whose full name he bears, was born in Alabama, in the little town of Eliton, now the flourishing manufacturing city of Birmingham, this modern metropolis being largely built on land which once belonged to his grandfather. The elder John Wesley Burford studied medicine in the schools of Alabama, and became in after-life a prominent and successful physician. He was married in 1844 to Miss Evaline Cawthorn, whose birthplace was Longview, a point some forty miles south of Eliton, and after his marriage he decided to remove to some point in the West where he might enjoy a better opportunity to build up in his profession. He finally located in Ouachita County, where he built up a good and lucrative practice, and also conducted a farm; but his health became seriously impaired from the effects of the insidious climate and a too constant application to his studies, and he recognized when too late the necessity of a change of scene and air. Cognizant of the fact that he had not long to live, he determined at all events to see his family located safely in a better and more healthy locality, and accordingly took immediate steps with this purpose in view. He employed a man by the name of Boggs, to whom he intrusted his children and slaves, and by him they were conveyed in safety to Collin County, where they were joined by Mr. and Mrs. Burford the following year, 1860. The father lived but a few months after his arrival in Texas. The seeds of consumption had become too thoroughly

implanted in his system during his years of residence in the low grounds of Arkansas, and he sank rapidly, dying in 1861. Thus a useful and honored life was cut short in its prime. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, a prominent Mason, and a man universally respected and esteemed for his noble traits of character.

After the death of the husband and father the family for some years continued to reside in Collin County, Mrs. Burford struggling bravely to sustain and educate her children, none of whom were at that time old enough to render her material assistance. In 1870 the family moved to Tarrant County and located on what is now known as Arlington Height. Ft. Worth was then in its infancy, and had attained but little importance as a trading point, its first railroad reaching it some six years later. It was then, as now, the headquarters of the cattle business in Northern and Western Texas, but at that time it was a typical frontier town, with the cowboy element strongly in the preponderance. The open range was then near at hand, as will be evidenced by the fact that Mrs. Burford and her sons successfully carried on a ranching business at Arlington Height for several years, also farming on a small scale.

Our subject was in his twenty-second year when the home of the family was established in Tarrant County, and finding that the life of a cattleman was very well suited to his inclinations he engaged in it on his own account later on, continuing in the business until some six years since, when, finding that the present system of renting and fencing pastures detracted from its profits, he abandoned it altogether, turning his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married September 24, 1874, to Mrs. Matilda Francis Cresswell, a daughter of Lemuel J. Edwards, who moved from Missouri to Tarrant County in 1848. Mrs. Burford was reared on the frontier, her parents conducting a trading business on Clear Fork, which was much patronized by the Indians. The tribes of the Western prairies were then almost continually at war with the whites, but the Edwards family was never disturbed, the Indians continuing to deal with them, even when the settlers in the surrounding country were momentarily in dread of a raid. Mrs. Burford retains many memories of those days so long since passed, and particularly of how the squaws would fondle and nurse the children while the mother was selling goods to the Indians.

Seven children have been born to MR. and MRS. BURFORD, as follows: Virginia Pearl, John Wesley, Lemuel Edwards (deceased), Willie Warren, Mattie Hunt, Frances Estella and Conrad Overton. Mrs. Burford also has one child by her first husband, James Cresswell, a girl, named Etna. It is a bright and interesting family group, and through its presence the home of the parents is filled with happiness.

MR. BURFORD resides on his fertile and well-improved farm some four miles from the court house of Ft. Worth, and divides his time between his farm and the city, where he is educating his children. He is making a marked success in the culture of grain and vegetables, and is a quiet, easy-going gentleman of pleasing manners and urbane address, widely known throughout his portion of the State, and particularly to the cattlemen, whose occupation he once shared and with whom he still continues on the old footing of fraternal good-fellowship. We cannot state that he has given up the cattle business permanently, for to those who have once made their home in the saddle and wielded the lariat and branding-iron in a professional way such a decision would be hard to make or keep; but in whatever channel the course of his future life may run, he has certainly no right to complain of the way in which fortune has dealt with him, for he is secure in the possession of a competency, and besides enjoys the greatest blessings ever bestowed upon man, namely: a happy home and a loving family.

MRS. ELIZABETH HULING.

A REMARKABLE career has been that of MRS. HULING. After the death of her husband, she conducted, with increased success every year, the business which he had established, besides rearing eight small children. Elizabeth Bullock was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, April 12, 1820, and being left an orphan at the age of eight, she went to live with an uncle, who moved to Texas in the year 1833, and settled on the Sabine River, where the town of Sabine now stands.

At the age of eighteen she was married to Thomas B. Huling, of Casper County, Texas, who was a man of sterling business qualities and always maintained a great influence in the country in which he resided. Mr. Huling had also been left an orphan when very young, and finding himself entirely dependent upon his own efforts he immediately set about to obtain a livelihood. Before going to Texas in 1835, he was engaged in the steamboat business in New Orleans, and in this, as in all future enterprises, he was abundantly successful. Immediately after their marriage MR. and MRS. HULING went to housekeeping on the Angelina River, at the Old Zavala Crossing of the cattle trail, where the husband established pens, so that the enormous herds that passed here could stop for feed and water. They also supplied entertainment for the men in charge of the herds. They lived here and carried on this business until the year 1855, when they determined to move West and grow up with the country. They chose for the new home a ranch in Lampasas County, and embarked in cattle raising themselves. Mr. Huling was successful in this undertaking, and at the time of his death, in 1865, had a good business, and was well on the high road to success.

MRS. ELIZABETH HULING.

In addition to the large estate which he left to his wife, there were eight children, three girls and five boys, and the management and care of both devolved heavily upon the shoulders of MRS. HULING. She, being a woman of splendid physique and extraordinary mental qualities, was equal to the occasion, and has not only reared her own large family successfully, but has carried on and increased the business left to her by her husband. She is a woman of firm purpose and upright character, and her business-like qualities have won for her the admiration of all who are fortunate enough to be acquainted with this remarkable woman. She is now enjoying the fruits of her work in a quiet and contented old age in Lampasas County.

M. B. HULING.

TO the observant tourist who should visit Western Texas to-day after an absence of a dozen years, the changes in surroundings and conditions which would appeal most forcibly to his notice are those pertaining to the ranchman, his home life and business methods. There are flourishing farming communities where formerly only scattering ranches existed, pretentious buildings have taken the place of dug-outs and rude camps, and the paraphernalia of the round-up has been crushed out of existence in the snake-like coils of the ubiquitous barb wire. There is still a "frontier," but it has moved far to the westward; and the traveler who desires to see something of cowboy life in its purity must cross the Pecos or penetrate to the midst of the plains at the head of the Brazos or the Red, and drift a half-hundred miles from the nearest railroad line. As long as there is an "open range" on which to herd cattle in the old "orthodox" way, there will be found adventurous spirits reluctant to conform to the new ways and manners; men to whom the freedom and liberty of prairie life are as dear as the breath they breathe; who scorn the advantages of civilization as they disregard the petty hardships and discomforts of camp life, and who are content to put up with the inconveniences of old-time methods, in order to realize the old-time profits from the pursuits that they have chosen.

M. B. HULING.

Our subject, M. B. HULING, is a cowman of the type just described, a prototype of that pioneer class to whose persistency and daring the present prosperous condition of the cattle industry may justly be ascribed. A Texan by birth, his life has been passed in the wildest portion of the State, and, with the exception of a short interval, amid the surroundings of ranch life. He was born in Jasper County, April 30, 1855, and is consequently in his forty-first year, but from his photograph, he would be considered a much younger man. Thomas B. Huling, his father, was of Swedish descent, and was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1803, and was left an orphan when very young. He, the father, was a self-made man, for, without any assistance, and dependent upon his own efforts, he overcame all obstacles and achieved a high position in the business world, being at one time in remarkably good circumstances. In his boyhood he went to Philadelphia, and from there to New Orleans, where he engaged in the steamboat business for a time; and in 1835 moved to Texas, establishing himself there in a mercantile and stock growing way. He prospered in this pursuit, and finding it convenient at times to exchange goods for cattle and lands, became in time the owner of large herds, and of fully 500,000 acres of Texas land. He was married in 1836 to Miss Elizabeth Bullock, a native of Bourbon County, Kentucky, and born April 12, 1819, who had moved with her relatives to Texas in 1833, and settled in the neighborhood where Mr. Huling then resided. Eleven children were born to this union, namely: Robert and James, deceased; Iva V., now Mrs. Bean, whose husband is now associated in business with our subject; William, deceased; Rebecca, now Mrs. H. T. Hill, residing in Lampasas County; Almonte, now Mrs. J. A. Abney; W. N.; J. A., deceased; M. B.; P. H., now in the stock business in Lampasas County, and B. V., deceased. Mrs. Huling, the mother, was an orphan also, and under the laws of the Texan republic, was entitled to and received a "headright" of land (1,460 acres), which she located near Alvarado, in Johnson County, and still retains. After his marriage, Thomas B. Huling continued in his joint occupations of store keeping and cattle growing for a number of years. He served through the Mexican War, and after its close was twice elected to the State Legislature. In 1855 he moved to Lampasas County, which he aided in organizing. His family was about the tenth to locate in the county, those already located within its boundaries being the families of "Parson" Ainsworth, Jack Dawson, Tom Epsey, Messsrs. Hughes, Gracy, Sparks and others. The Indians were very troublesome at times, and on one of their raids they stole 400 head of horses from Mr. Huling, and on several other occasions he suffered through their depredations. He was in the Confederate service during the war, and while absent from his home his cattle interests naturally suffered, since he had no son old enough at that time to take charge of affairs. He died December 10, 1865, leaving considerable property, and regretted by a host of friends whom he had gained in his long and useful life.

Our subject, M. B. HULING, was only ten years of age at the time of his father's death, but, young as he was, had already learned to give his feeble aid in handling his father's herds. His eldest brother, six years older than himself, assumed control of the business under his mother's supervision, but received able assistance from the younger members of the family. Two of the daughters were already grown and married, but there were six minor children, five of them sons, remaining at home. Our subject, as one of the youngest, had, perhaps, better educational advantages than his elder brothers. His summers were spent at home assisting in the work of the ranch; but nine months of the year were passed at school—first at Bastrop, and afterward at the Military Institute at Austin. Of his early work, prior to leaving school, it is unnecessary to speak at length, for it would be but a repetition of what has been given in the biographies of other native Texans. One herd of cattle was driven by the brothers to Baxter Springs, and the trip and subsequent sales were successfully consummated. The mother then decided to sell her cattle, her grounds for this action being the fact that the cattle business was then very loosely conducted, and marked by a reckless disregard of the rights of ownership, and she feared that her sons, however honest they might be in their dealings, might chance to get into trouble through their dealings with others who were less scrupulous.

When eighteen years of age, MR. HULING first began working for himself, and his first employment was building rock fences, in Lampasas County. He continued in this employment for about a year, and invested his money in heifer yearlings. He

soon got together about 150 head, and with them established a ranch in Lampasas County. Each year he disposed of such of his cattle as were marketable, always investing the proceeds in young heifers, and in 1883, when he moved to his present location in El Paso County, he had increased his holding to 1,250 head. He made this move in order to secure a location where he would have "elbow room," and it is to be supposed that he found the object of his search, for, in his present location, at the foot of the Guadalupe Mountains, his nearest neighbor is eighteen miles distant. The grass in this portion of the State is remarkably good, but there is usually a scarcity of water, except in the lakes, which are too strongly impregnated by salt to be used by man or beast. The country, however, is underlaid with fairly good water, which is easily reached by means of wells, and MR. HULING'S ranch is furnished with wind-mills which supply his cattle with an abundance of water. During the years from 1889 to 1893, a great many cattlemen drove their herds to this region in order to take advantage of the free pasturage, but suffered heavy losses through the continued droughts, and were forced to take their cattle elsewhere. During MR. HULING'S residence there the Indians have not figured largely as a disturbing element, and though they have stolen a few head of stock occasionally, vastly more trouble has been caused by white thieves. However, there has been but little cause of complaint on this score of late years, and the country is in all respects as quiet as that lying three hundred miles to the eastward.

In 1893 MR. HULING drove a herd of 2,500 cattle from El Paso County to Englewood, Kansas, where he disposed of them sixty days after his departure from home. The following year he repeated the drive, this time taking 1,500 head. His object in driving instead of shipping was to economize, since there are no direct lines of railroad from the vicinity of his ranch to market points, and it was a great deal cheaper to drive through direct than to drive to a shipping point and then start the cattle on a roundabout course northward. MR. HULING is associated in business with his brother-in-law, T. Bean, and they own jointly about 5,000 head of cattle, and about seventy head of saddle horses, sufficient for handling their stock. In addition to his stock, MR. HULING owns a farm of 1,280 acres in Denton County, 280 of which are in cultivation. He also has a farm in Williamson County consisting of 640 acres, where he cultivates 150 acres. His largest farm, however, is in Lampasas County, where he has 3,500 acres, 480 being cultivated.

MR. HULING is unmarried, but trusts to change his condition at some time in the future, when he can take time to erect a commodious mansion on the site of the dug-out, which he now occupies. In a country where the nearest post office is sixty-five miles distant, it may be imagined that there is no oversupply of marriageable young ladies, but MR. HULING has hopes of better days when the development of the country through the construction of new roads will lead to its better settlement. He is always on the alert and in readiness to do anything to attract immigration, and in this connection tells a story which will bear repetition.

Some years ago a marauding party of Mexicans made a descent upon that section, and a party of ranchmen gathered and pursued them. On their return after a long and futile chase, the party stopped at Van Horn Station, on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, and chanced to be at the depot when a train bearing some Eastern excursionists halted there. Among the passengers there were a number of inquisitive ladies of doubtful age, ready to observe anything that struck them as being typical to the country, and in no wise backward about asking information when it was lacking. One of them was struck with MR. HULING'S picturesque appearance as, clad in cowboy costume, and bearing an antiquated "buffalo gun," he stood on the depot platform. His belt, filled with cartridges of almost a finger's length, caught her eye and she beckoned him to her side and commenced her catechism:

"What are those, please?"

"Cartridges, ma'm," with his best bow.

"Oh, cartridges! How far can you kill a man with them."

"About a mile—if I can hit him."

"Oh, my!"

A little conversation on general subjects followed, in which MR. HULING was led to confess that he was unmarried, and that his case was hopeless since there were no ladies in the country.

The lady raised her eyebrows in astonishment.

"Really! Oh, why don't you come up to New York? There are lots of ladies up there."

"If you could only send us down a car load—" began MR. HULING; but just then the bell rang and the train moved off; and to the present time MR. HULING has received no notification of the shipment which he was so earnestly requesting.

SAMUEL L. CUTBIRTH.

HIS father, Willis Cutbirth, was born in Red River County, Texas, August 20, 1818, but later became a resident of the neighboring State of Arkansas, where he met and married Miss Mary Waggoner, a native of that State, where she was born November 8, 1824. The marriage took place April 15, 1841, and for several years after the father followed the occupation of a farmer in Arkansas. He came to Texas in 1846, and, settling in Lamar County, five miles from Paris, lived there one year, when he returned again to the State of Arkansas. After an interval of four years he moved back to Texas, and settled in Denton County. This county was then in its first stages of development, and Mr. Cutbirth embarked in the stock business. He did not live very long after his second removal to this State, but died at Pilot Point in 1852. The mother married the second time, and is now Mrs. McFarlane, and is living in Callahan County, Texas. Besides SAMUEL there is a brother living at Baird, Texas, and a married sister living in Llano County, Texas.

SAMUEL CUTBIRTH was born in Washington County, Arkansas, April 27, 1842. He had little, if any, chance to obtain an education, as the family had always stuck close to frontier life, where schools were plentifully lacking. He was the eldest of six children, and remained at home assisting his mother, after the death of his father, until the year 1860. He then started out in life for himself and joined a surveying company, which was running a line between the Indian Territory, New Mexico and Texas. The greater part of his boyhood days, however, were spent at home in the care of cattle and horses, and at times in farm work. After his surveying experience he returned home and remained about a year, or until the breaking out of the war. He had, as the result of his labor, a few heifers and horses to begin life for himself.

So in January, 1861, he married Miss L. A. Hardwick, who was born March 29, 1844, in Benton County, Arkansas, and started in business for himself in a very small way with the stock he had. He soon after left home and joined the Confederate army, in which he served for nearly four years. At the close of the war he returned to his Texas home to find even the little beginning dwindled to nothing. With a wife and two children to support he gathered together what few cattle he had and bought

an additional number on credit and re-engaged in cattle raising in Denton County. He formed a partnership with an old friend, John Morgan by name, and together they drove a herd of cattle to Abilene, Kansas. It required about six months to make the trip, but they were fairly well paid for their efforts. It was on this trip to Kansas that he bought the first cooking stove he ever possessed. He paid $40.00 in gold for it and brought it back all the way from Kansas over the rough trail in a wagon. He still continued in the cattle business in Denton County after his return, and bought a herd, ranch delivery, and held them for about four years. Stealing cattle then began, and soon became such a fine art that an honest man stood very little show in cattle raising. MR. CUTBIRTH was compelled to give up the business, and, purchasing some land, was engaged in farming for about three years. He did not like this occupation, and the conditions which surrounded the cattle industry having improved, he traded the farms for cattle. He added to his herds by purchase, and driving them from Denton over into Lampasas County, Texas, he held them there for two years, after which he went to Callahan County. After a time in Callahan County, he moved a large proportion of his cattle to Presidio County, and lived and kept them there for a period of six years, when he took a part of his herds to the Indian Territory and marketed them there. His operations since that time have been divided between Callahan County, Texas, and the Indian Territory. He keeps his stock in the former locality during the winter, and in the summer takes them North to the Territory where they are fed for a time before they are placed upon the market. He has made his home in Callahan County since 1877, and has enjoyed an uninterrupted period of prosperity from that day down to the present writing.

His home is now at Baird, in Callahan County, where he is situated amid pleasant surroundings and lives in comfortable circumstances with his family. His children are Mary Elizabeth, now the wife of Jasper McCoy; Leoma N., now Mrs. J. B. Seay; Ida E., now Mrs. Cliff Hill; W. J., who married Miss Donnie McDermott; Samuel, Jr., Elijah, Prudence L., Robert J., Beulah, Grover Cleveland and Myrtle. Although a representative citizen and stockman of high standing, he has never held a public office of any kind. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a member in good standing in the local lodge at Baird, Texas.

STEMLER DAUGHERTY

RESIDES at Midland, Texas, and in addition to his own herd of 1,000 cattle, has complete supervision and management of his uncle's "84 Ranch," on which are kept 16,000 head of stock. He is the son of Matthew Daugherty, who was born September 24, 1839, of Irish and Cherokee parentage, and was married to Miss Josephine Stemler, whose birthplace was Ft. Gibson, in the Cherokee Nation, on January 30, 1847. She came of German and French parentage, and died February 22, 1882. The father was taken from Arkansas to Southern Missouri in his infancy, and his education was obtained under a private tutor. He was nine years of age when the parents moved to Texas and made a home in Denton County, where he resided with the family until 1853. As soon as he was old enough he commenced the study of law under Colonel O. G. Welch, and later continued under Judge Joseph Bledsoe until the breaking out of the war. At the very beginning of the struggle he enlisted in the Southern army, on May 3, 1861, and was made First Lieutenant of Company E of the First Chickasaw and Choctaw Riflemen, under Colonel Douglas H. Cooper. He served twelve months in Company E, when the Company being reorganized, he was elected Captain and served for the balance of the time under Chas. DeMorse. The war being ended he was elected County Judge of Denton County, and held that office until the reconstruction laws were enacted, in 1867, when seeing that in carrying out his statutory duties he was likely to come in conflict with the military authority, he resigned his office and resumed the practice of law with Judge J. A. Carroll. This partnership in the law business was continued until 1874, when Mr. Daugherty moved to Hood County, Texas, and there engaged in the practice of law on his own account and soon added stock raising to his law practice. He is still living, a successful attorney and stockman.

STEMLER DAUGHERTY

STEMLER DAUGHERTY was born in Denton County, Texas, August 24, 1869. He attended school first at the age of eight years and received as good an education as could be obtained outside of the regular collegiate course. His alma mater was the Granbury Institute at Granbury, Texas, where he was the favorite pupil of Prof. Shirley, and at this early age showed a decided preference for literary attainments. On the death of his mother, in 1882, he was placed in the care of his aunt, Mrs. Susan Stemler Hopkins, of Denton County, and lived with her for about one year, when his uncle, William Daugherty, then an extensive stock raiser of Young County, took the young man with him upon his ranch and instructed him thoroughly in the business of handling cattle.

This event may be said to have been the beginning of his career as a stockman, for he learned the lessons of cattle manipulation with great facility and was soon placed in a responsible position by his uncle. When the latter removed farther westward young Daugherty accompanied him and was placed in charge of the ranch and cattle, as we have before stated. While in the employ of his uncle, he invested his earnings judiciously in cattle until he possesses at the present time a very snug bunch of 1,000 head. He has full charge of his uncle's extensive ranch, where are kept 15,000 head of cattle and 1,000 saddle and stock horses. His advancement has been rapid, and now, while a young man of but twenty-six, he stands at the threshold of what his friends believe is to be an exceptionally successful career.

His lovely home in Midland is presided over by his charming young wife, who before her marriage, December 20, 1893, was Miss Annie L. Gibbs, daughter of Rev. William L. Gibbs, of Abilene, Texas. She is a lady of education and refinement and of many accomplishments and lends to the hospitable home of her husband the rarest graces of manner and address.

SAMUEL C. WILKS.

PROBABLY one of the best known and most universally esteemed gentlemen engaged in the cattle industry of Texas is Samuel C. Wilks, a resident of Colorado City and a native Texan, born in Travis County in 1854.

His father, William Wilks, was a native of Tennessee, a mechanic, who married and settled, early in 1841, in Travis County, at a time when the town lots of Austin, the present capital city of the State, were being laid out and put upon the market. He married Miss Susan Walker, a daughter of Charles Walker, and resided in that locality until 1880, when, his health failing, he went to his son's ranch in Scurry County, where he died in 1881. He was the father of five children: Frank, residing in Scurry County; Mary, the deceased wife of L. P. Glasscock; Samuel C.; W. J., and Sudie, wife of John Nunn, both the latter residing in Colorado City.

SAMUEL C. WILKS married Miss Mattie Elkins in 1879, and is the father of three children: Mary S., aged fifteen; Wm. A., aged thirteen; and Samuel L. M., aged twelve. His mother, who resides with her children, is seventy-six years of age, hale and hearty, and a woman of remarkable activity and mental qualities.

At a very tender age SAMUEL C. WILKS began life in the saddle and became conversant with the work and vicissitudes of ranching. He commanded a good salary when a boy, and saved enough money in a few years to commence business for himself. In 1879 he moved to Hays County and began buying and selling on a large scale. He married in the same year, and in 1880 moved to Scurry County with 125 head of cattle, locating his ranch at the head of the Clear Fork of the Brazos, where he also engaged in raising cattle on shares. He remained there six years, and increased his individual holdings to 1,000 head. He went into partnership with the Nunn brothers, and they soon became the largest cattle raisers in that region, having at one time over $200,000 worth of stock. In 1884-85 they bought the C. C. Paul herd of 21,000 head. The great crisis of 1887 swept over Texas, and they, with many other large dealers, were financially stranded.

But SAMUEL C. WILKS was not made of the stuff that gives way under adversity. When the storm had passed he began life anew and, undismayed, determined to retrieve his lost fortune. He moved to Colorado City, where his children might have the advantages of the schools, bought 700 head of cattle on credit, which still remained good, notwithstanding his losses, and established a ranch in Lubbock County. He has the satisfaction of seeing his fortunes again on the rise, and it is only a question of a short time when he will again assume his old position among the leaders of the cattlemen of Texas.

His integrity and ability are universally known and recognized. He is cordially liked by all who know him, and with those qualities that turn defeat into success, he is destined, at no distant day, to be classed among the "cattle barons" of the plains.

M. O. LYNN.

THE operations of MR. LYNN in cattle in the State of Texas have at times reached dimensions that have placed him in the front rank among cattlemen of the Southwest. He commenced by working cattle on shares for others, and within an incredibly short time had increased his holdings to above 25,000 head, which he has had upon the range at one time.

John W. Lynn, his father, was born in Christian County, Kentucky, in 1819, coming of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mrs. Lucy A. Below, whom he married, was born in Union County of the same State, in 1824. The father, while he lived in Kentucky, was engaged in farming, merchandising and trading in tobacco, and in 1853 moved to Texas and settled in Rockwall, which town was at that time in Kaufman County, but is now the county seat of Rockwall County. He took up the occupations of farming and freighting here and carried them on for the space of one year, when he moved to Johnson County, locating a farm on the Brazos River, following agricultural pursuits for the succeeding three years. In 1857 he sold this farm and moved to Palo Pinto County, and became a farmer and stock raiser combined, and was engaged in these up to the year 1870, when he again sold out and embarked in the mercantile business at Palo Pinto, which he was carrying on at the time of his death, on November 20, 1879. There were five sons and five daughters born of the marriage, only three of whom are living at the present time.

M. O. LYNN was born in the old State of Kentucky, February 22, 1843, ten years before his father's removal to Texas. Coming to the frontier at this early age, where there were few schools, young LYNN had very slight educational opportunites. Such education as he has was obtained in Palo Pinto. During his school days, and up to the breaking out of the Civil War, he worked on his father's ranch and gained considerable knowledge of stock raising, to which profession he became very much attached and resolved to make it his business. His intentions in this direction were suspended for a time, for he enlisted and fought for the Confederacy, during the last two years of the conflict, protecting the frontier from the Indians. He was stationed at Ft. Belknap, in the company of Captain N. White, of Colonel Buck Berry's command. As soon as the war was over, he returned to Palo Pinto County and secured a herd of cattle to care for on shares, as that was the common method adopted by beginners who desired to obtain a foothold in the business. He received one-fourth of the increase for his services, and followed this up for five years, when he embarked in the business for himself on a more extensive scale.

In the year 1870, having acquired considerable experience and some capital, he commenced buying small stocks, driving the marketable cattle to Northern and Western markets. His first drive on the trail occurred in 1870, when he took a herd of 1,200 across the plains to New Mexico. His interest in this herd amounted to one-third, and when they sold them at Ft. Sumner, he received a part of his share in money and the balance in dry goods, groceries, wagons and mule teams, and with these he returned across the plains to Texas. He traded these goods in turn for more cattle, and in the years 1872 and 1873 drove a herd to Wichita, Kansas, for himself. From this time up to 1880 he had a ranch on Ioni Creek, in Palo Pinto County, and during the decade had increased his herd of stock horses and cattle to 5,000 head, which he found was too much for the limited range which he then owned. Something must be done to secure more extended pasture for his rapidly growing herds, so in 1880 he moved his entire stock of cattle to ranches in Stonewall, Haskell and King Counties, where they were kept until 1887. From the year 1881 to 1887, inclusive, he took immense herds over the trail to Colorado and Caldwell, Kansas, and at the same time shipped a

great number of fat beeves to the St. Louis and Chicago markets. It was in the year 1886 that his cattle holdings reached high-water mark. During this year he branded 6,000 calves, and the estimated number of cattle on the range was 25,000 head. He drove three herds to Kansas and one to Colorado, and outside of this he handled 8,000 cattle, under contract, in Texas. He was the possessor of a large herd of horses and was engaged in general farming on quite a large scale. Between 1882 and 1885 he had branched out into the mercantile business and ran a general store at Mineral Wells, and a similar house at Palo Pinto County until the year 1887, when he sold out his mercantile interests, and in the fall of the same year disposed of his cattle and ranch property and for a time suspended all operations on the range. It was not in the nature of things that MR. LYNN should give up thus abruptly and forever a business to which he had been accustomed all his life and which had become second nature to him, and we accordingly find him drifting back into it again, and for the past five years he has been handling cattle in the Indian Territory for William Hittson and others.

The marriage of M. O. LYNN to Miss Lizzie Price was celebrated at Palo Pinto, in 1868. She was the daughter of I. W. Price, who up to the time of his death, in 1871, was a prominent cattle raiser and trader of Palo Pinto. He was at one time engaged extensively in the mercantile business in the same town. Mrs. Lynn was born in Arkansas, in 1850, and the five children that have blessed the marriage are as follows: W. W., born June 19, 1870, now married and living in the Indian Territory; John M., born October 18, 1873; Mollie A., born November 24, 1875; Jessie, born December 28, 1877; Jennie May, born May 26, 1881. MR. LYNN, with his family, are living at Palo Pinto, where he has a comfortable home made happy by the presence of wife and children.

MR. LYNN is a great hunter, and in the early days made some wonderful records slaughtering and killing the large game which abounded in that part of Texas. While living on his ranch in the Ioni Mountains of Palo Pinto County, he would frequently combine sport with business, and with his two trusty hounds, Lade and Spike, and his unerring Winchester, would go in pursuit of black bear which were very numerous close to his ranch. Having many of the traits of Davy Crockett, he put in many an agreeable day in this manner, and the black bear that he compelled to bite the dust in the early seventies are legion. He had many narrow escapes while indulging in this dangerous sport, but always came out master of the situation.

DREWRY L. MIDDLETON.

A RESIDENT of Taylor County, Texas, MR. MIDDLETON was born at Holly Springs, in the State of Mississippi, April 16, 1837.

His father, John W. Middleton, was born in 1808 in Tennessee, and married Miss Mary A. Chalk, a native of North Carolina. He was a mechanic and moved to Shelby County, Texas, in June, 1837, and divided his time between farming and working at his trade. In 1851 he moved to Van Zandt County and devoted his whole time to farming, at which he proved very successful. In 1855 he moved to Erath County and engaged in the cattle business, and in 1868 exchanged his stock of cattle for horses. He moved to Hood County in 1869, where he now resides. He is 86 years old and vigorous, mentally, but suffering from five gunshot wounds received during his life. He was waylaid and shot in four different parts of his body by Jim and Henry Stricklin. Both were afterwards killed during the "Regulator and Moderator War," in 1842. Two years later, while attempting to arrest Jack Crane for smuggling confiscated goods, he was shot and terribly mangled, his assailant using slugs of lead for bullets and so near him that his clothes were set on fire. He did not fall from his horse, but rode two miles to his home, his clothes burning and his arms so badly mangled he could not use them. His life and actions were prominent for a half century among the pathfinders of the plains.

DREWRY LANDROM MIDDLETON, like the average frontier boy, had little advantages in childhood. Raised a poor farmer's boy, working for his daily bread, the little education he secured was while attending the school in the old log cabin, four miles away, to and from which he walked. In 1856, at the age of 19, he quit the old farm and married Mary W. Odell, an orphan raised by "Old Father" Eli Gilliland, her grandsire, and one of the first cattlemen of the State. After the marriage, the young couple set up in life in Van Zandt County, near the present site of the town of Wills Point, embarking in the cattle business with a few head of cattle, and borrowing money to buy their little home. Here they prospered, and everything "DREW" touched was a success. In 1860, finding his territory growing too small for his herd, he decided to move farther west. He did so, locating in Erath County. His worldly possessions had grown to a snug bunch of horses and 1,000 head of cattle, at that time a large herd for North Texas. Here he staked his claim and turned loose his cattle and ponies. A few weeks after, he crossed the Brazos River, into what is now Hood County, to gather some cattle that had strayed. Returning the next day, he camped in the same spot as on the preceding day and was surprised to see there had been two campfires instead of one, and Indian moccasin tracks told the tale. He abandoned his cattle and, putting spurs to his pony, rode home, where he found his wife and two babies standing in the yard waiting for him. She informed him the Indians had come, killed their nearest neighbor, stolen all the ponies in that section, and that all the men in the neighborhood were out on the trail. This was enough to warn him of the awful risk of leaving wife and babies unprotected, and he immediately yoked up two oxen to his schooner wagon, leaving his cattle on the range, and started with his family to a place of safety. He stopped on Mustang Creek, in Tarrant County, remaining there the balance of the summer and winter, and the following spring located on Ruckers Creek, in Hood County, in 1861. Soon after he enlisted in the Confederate army, 5th regiment, under Tom Green, serving four years. His brave wife, during that period, unaided, and buffeting the dangers and hazards of frontier life, supported herself and her two children and eight others dependent on her. After the war he returned to his family, whose possessions consisted of good health and a dozen cows, and began the battle of life anew. He engaged in freighting, buying five yoke of oxen on credit, and his first load was salt from East Texas, a commodity that brought $10 a sack. He followed freighting and trading two years, then took advantage of the demoralization of the cattle industry, the war having broken up and scattered the herds throughout the State, and bought $13,500 worth, to be found and gathered where they might. Having no money he gave his notes for this amount. In two years he had paid off all his obligations and branded 800 cattle as his profit. At this time he fenced the first pasture ever fenced in Hood County. From this second start his worldly possessions steadily increased until the agitation and legislation on free grass, which checked the whole cattle industry. He was at one time cattle inspector. His brand is sixty years old, the oldest on record in the State, and his dealings date back to the days when cattlemen proper gave each other power of attorney to look after mutual interests on the ranges all over the plains. Each handled the other's branding-iron and branded and disposed of the other's cattle when found on their range, and settled once a year at the

general round up, a mark of honesty and trust never found in any other line of trade.

DREWRY LANDROM MIDDLETON'S life, if given in full, would fill a volume more interesting than the fancied romance of an imaginative brain. To such men is due the settling and development of the great State of Texas. Out of the deprivations, hardship and dangers he has come with a record his relatives and friends may be proud of, and his financial ability has placed him in a position to spend the remainder of his days in ease and comfort. He and his sons have a ranch in Jones County of 10,000 acres, on which they carry 1,000 stock cattle and 100 ponies, and they lease pasturage each year in the Creek Nation, Indian Territory, on which they fatten cattle for the market. His seven children are all living and are: Elizabeth, wife of J. M. Daugherty, of Abilene; Martha M., widow of John A. Wisenhurst; D. H., resides in Abilene; A. C., resides in Jones County; Virginia O., wife of J. A. Ryburn, resides in Cresson, Hood County, Texas; Tarleton, resides in Abilene, Texas; Charles O., resides in Abilene. His sons are all associated with him except the last, who is a traveling salesman.

A. A. CHAPMAN.

THE title of "Cattle King," as applied to the most successful of those engaged in the industry of which this work treats, probably conveys to most men an idea that is more easily imagined than described; but the impression which it most generally carries is that of a man whose wealth consists not only of gold and silver, but who is rich as well in health and physical manhood, whose heart is as large as that of the proverbial ox—happy comparison—and whose energy, kindness and nobility of character have stamped their impress upon the countenance and won for him a host of friends.

MR. A. A. CHAPMAN is a native of Elgin, Illinois, born October 25, 1850. His father, Samuel Chapman, was originally from Scotland, his birth occurring September 6, 1816, and he came to the United States in 1840, having been married the year before to Miss Margaret Spittle, a countrywoman of his own, born in 1819. After reaching America, Samuel Chapman and his wife first located at Freedom, in the State of New York, where they resided five years, afterward moving to Elgin, Illinois. They lived at this place for many years, purchasing a large tract of land at the Government price of $1.25 an acre. He was a farmer, miller and a dealer in live stock, and the profits therefrom, with the large sum realized from the sale of his land, at $85 an acre, in 1872, enabled him to materially assist his children when leaving the parental home to engage upon their respective avocations. These children are: S. W., A. A., J. E., F. L., Helen (now Mrs. Smith), Mary (Mrs. Collins, living at Horton, Kansas), Sarah (Mrs. Eastman, residing at New Kirk, Illinois), Julia (Mrs. Peck, who lives at Elgin, Illinois), and Grace (Mrs. Kinwall, also a resident of Elgin). The father died in Elgin, in 1874; the mother, twelve years later, in Chicago.

A. A. CHAPMAN attended country school until he was sixteen, when he entered Elgin Academy, remaining there three years. He progressed rapidly in his studies, being an apt scholar; but he tired of the confinement of the school room, and began to experience the desire, common to ardent, adventurous spirits, to venture into new fields and win wealth and renown in some active pursuit worthy of his energy and ambition. When in his twentieth year he started westward with a herd of horses, driving through to Kansas, where he located as a stock dealer, and, during his two years residence in that State, gained a great deal of valuable business experience. Tiring, at length, of life in the West, MR. CHAPMAN then returned to his old home in Illinois, and secured a position as clerk in a dry goods store; but two years later engaged in business for himself, as a live stock, grain and coal dealer, at Hampshire, and was busied in this for five years, winning satisfactory returns for his time and application.

He was married on the 25th of September, 1877, to Miss Julia Dubois, of Elgin, Illinois, and in 1882 they removed to Texas, locating primarily at Waco, but moving, after the lapse of a year, to Dublin, MR. CHAPMAN'S present place of residence. Naturally, with his past experience in handling cattle, MR. CHAPMAN was quick to decide that there was money to be made in the ranching business in Texas, and accordingly he engaged in it at once; but, being a man of sound business judgment, executive ability, and sufficient energy to carry on various important enterprises in conjunction, he established, in 1889, the First National Bank of Dublin with a capital of $50,000, an institution of which he is still the President. Two years later he bought a 50,000-acre ranch in Brewster County, and began stocking it with high-grade cattle. He has now about 4,000 head of Polled Angus cattle on his ranch, and believes this breed to be one of the best for the average ranchman, though Jerseys are more profitably bred by those whose facilities are too limited to allow of their engaging in the business on a large scale. At his home at Dublin he has quite a number of pure bred Jerseys, and finds that cows of this strain sell without difficulty for from $50 to $125 each. He has experimented to some extent with Holsteins, but has discarded them in favor of the other breeds.

MR. CHAPMAN became a Mason at Elgin, Illinois, in 1874, and since he established himself in Texas has entered the Chapter and Commandery. He is also a prominent Shriner. With a firm confidence in the coming prosperity of his adopted State, he has invested heavily in real estate, and owns many large bodies of farming lands in Erath and Comanche Counties. He has always been more or less interested in agriculture, and at present owns a farm of 1,700 acres in Sumner County, Kansas, which in 1892 produced 22,000 bushels of wheat. Too fruitful in resources to place his entire dependence upon a single issue, MR. CHAPMAN has invested his means in so many enterprises, widely dissimiliar in their character, that he may safely count upon tiding over, without danger of financial shipwreck, any unfavorable contingency that may chance to arise. He is a public-spirited man, willing and eager that his fellow-citizens shall share in the results of his experience. He advocates and contributes liberally to any enterprise calculated to advance and build up the live stock business of the Southwest, and has freely expended money in the prosecution of his own work with this object in view, realizing that the outlay, however great, will be refunded to him in the ultimate promotion of the grazing interests.

MR. CHAPMAN suffered a severe and irreparable loss in the death of his dearly loved wife, which occurred in Elgin, Illinois, July 26, 1890. She left two little daughters: Margaret Louise, now fourteen years old and attending at St. Mary's Institute in Dallas; and Grace, eleven years of age. They are both beautiful girls, bright and intelligent, and worthy daughters of a worthy father. The household is presided over by their aunt, Mrs. Mary Richards, who devotes her time to the interests of her nieces.

The members of MR. CHAPMAN'S family were all thoroughly educated, and several have won distinction in their chosen pursuits. One of his brothers, S. W., graduated from the college at Beloit, Wisconsin, was the representative of the McCormick Harvester Company for fifteen years, and is at present the Postmaster at Elgin. Another, F. L., an Amherst graduate, and a man of brilliant mental and literary attainments, has gained a wide and favorable reputation as the owner and editor of Chicago's well-known and much-quoted publication, the *Ram's Horn*.

DR. WM. L. SIMMONS, SR.

THE history of the lives of some of the cattlemen of Texas, if properly written up, would almost rival the thrilling and weird stories of H. Rider Haggard. One of the prominent cattlemen of the State with such a history is DR. WM. L. SIMMONS, SR., of Weatherford, Texas.

His father, Daniel Simmons, was a native of North Carolina, of English descent, and his mother, Elizabeth Simmons, was of German origin. Daniel Simmons was a physician, Methodist minister, farmer and slave owner. He had nine children: John, the eldest, is a farmer and resides in South Alabama near the Florida line, and is seventy-six years of age; Kate married a Mr. Armstrong, and is now living in North Alabama; Luke died in Alabama in 1853; Nancy, widow of N. Adams, resides in Pike County, Ala.; Daniel died in 1861; the next child died while an infant; William L., the subject of this sketch; A. S., a physician, residing in Denison, Texas, and Martha, deceased. He was a very popular man, and was frequently chosen to hold important county offices. He was also an enterprising citizen, and owned three mills, one of which, the first, was an old-time hand mill.

WILLIAM L. SIMMONS was born and reared on an Alabama farm, and as was usual with the average farm boy of that time and in that part of the country, received only a meagre education from the common schools, studying his text books at night by the light of a pine knot fire, and making a hand in the fields on Saturdays. At twenty-one years of age he married Georgia Williams, daughter of a Baptist minister, who lived on a farm in the neighborhood. They have two children, George J. Simmons and Bettie, now Mrs. Winfield Scott. His first wife died in 1867, and in December, 1868, he was married a second time to Miss Mary E. Kirbo, who died on the 20th of March, 1893. Four children were born of the latter marriage, two dying in infancy. The oldest child by the second marriage, Wm. L. Simmons, Jr., a practicing physician and druggist, resides in Weatherford; John Edward Simmons resides in Fort Worth.

WM. L. SIMMONS commenced the practice of medicine at the age of twenty-two years, and met with the best of success, taking the leading practice of his county. In 1870 he moved to Weatherford, Parker County, Texas, at that time a small village frequently infested by roving bands of Indians. Here the young physician met with a new, dangerous and exciting practice, frequently riding forty and fifty miles to dress the wounds of an unfortunate cattleman who had the mischance to come in conflict with a band of cut-throat Indians. He was fortunate, however, in escaping the arrows and bullets of the savages. Several times during his earlier practice the roving pilferers infested what is now the heart of the city of Weatherford, stealing horses and taking scalps.

DR. W. L. SIMMONS, in the spirit that prevailed among all enterprising men, saw in cattle more money than in other pursuits and in 1886 commenced in a small way to deal in longhorns, but continuing to practice his profession. Now he has a leased ranch in King County with 1,300 graded steers, and near Weatherford has a stock farm of 650 acres, 100 of which are in cultivation. From the King County ranch he sold last fall 2,000 two year old graded steers. He is now fifty-eight years of age, hale and hearty, has a large professional practice which he attends to, and at the same time supervises his ranches and stock, an active life that few young men could fill. He is one of the oldest pioneers of this part of the State and is closely identified with the thrilling history of the early days when Parker County was the Texas frontier, and when the Lovings, Millsap, the Hitsons, Pollards and Charles Rivers herded their ponies and cattle with Winchester rifles.

DR. SIMMONS is a typical Texan in his business and social life, big-hearted but shrewd, with strong ideas but not intruding them upon anyone; with principles of business, honor and integrity as firmly grounded as though cemented in the rocky foundations of the everlasting hills of his county, he stands at the head of his profession and is universally liked, honored and esteemed for his sterling qualities.

ALLAN CLINTON HEARD.

ALLAN CLINTON is the son of Humphrey Heard, who was born in Georgia in 1811. The father married Louisa Ellen, daughter of Wm. Foster, in 1828. They have had twelve children. Two died in infancy; Martha Ellen, late wife of Wm. Dougherty, died in 1891; William Humphrey, died in 1874. Those living are: Joel B., Mary, Jasper, Newton, Hannah Elvira, Carrie, Allan Clinton and Lee Foster. Humphrey Heard was sent, when but a boy, by his father in charge of a bunch of negroes to open a farm in Choctaw County, Alabama. After his marriage he improved another plantation and remained on it until he came to Texas, about 1844. He settled near the town of Victoria, on the west bank of the Guadalupe River. From there he moved to DeWitt County, where he lived until 1880, when he moved to Goliad County. He is still raising a few cattle and farming, notwithstanding he is eighty-three years old. His wife is still living at the age of sixty-six. Both are in good health and bid fair to survive for many years to come. He served in the Mexican war, and has had a large experience with the Indians, especially the Choctaws, whose language he speaks fluently. He has been very successful as a farmer and stockraiser.

ALLAN CLINTON HEARD was born in DeWitt County, February, 23, 1858, and married Tallula Elvira, daughter of Felix G. Newcomer, of Bandera County, December 28, 1887. They are now living at Midland, and have two children, Buna, aged six, and Mona, a babe. He resided at home until seventeen years of age, and had very meager educational advantages. What he has, has been acquired in the course of business with the world and picked up on the plains.

After his seventeenth year he worked one year for his brother, handling stock in Goliad County. Then he followed the Kansas trail for three years in the employ of Chas. and Tom Word, and went to Tom Green County and herded cattle for his brother Jasper and Tom Word, continuing in their employ for nearly two years. He next took a herd owned by M. B. Pulliam, of San Angelo, to the Pecos and managed them on salary for six years, having the privilege of keeping a few cattle of his own. He soon accumulated a herd of four hundred head, and started what is known as the High Lonesome Ranch at the foot of the plains, in Tom Green County. He still keeps this ranch, and has 1,200 cattle on it, and is also a stockholder in and general manager for the Llano Alto ranch in New Mexico, on the Texas line, 100 miles northwest of Midland. On this ranch they have 7,000 cattle. The partners in the concern are A. C. and L. F. Heard, J. T. White and J. E. Gardner. The manager's office and principal place of business is at Midland, Texas. In addition to all of the various interests mentioned, he has, of his own, nearly 200 head of horses. He has a beautiful home in Midland, and is apparently surrounded with all the comforts of life.

JOHN W. MOOAR.

THE life of the pioneer of the plains is often checkered with hardship and fraught with excitement, yet few have had a more interesting and varied experience than JOHN W. MOOAR, a native of Vermont, born at Pownal, in 1846, and now a resident of Colorado City, Texas.

His father, John A. Mooar, was born of Scotch parents in 1815, at Pownal, Vermont. He married Miss Esther Wright, of the same place, born in 1818, of English ancestry, and both are still living on the old home place. They had four children: Fannie L., wife of John W. Combs, residing in Northampton, Massachusetts; John W.; J. Wright, who resides on the ranch in Scurry County, and Inez, who died in her fourteenth year, the only death in the family in fifty years. John A. Mooar was, in the prime of life, a merchant, and speculated in the wild lands of Michigan and Illinois, owning at one time large tracts and several smaller farms. He was stricken with apoplexy in his fortieth year, which left one side paralyzed.

JOHN W. MOOAR married Miss Maggie McCollum, of Newburgh, New York, in 1885, and they have two children: John Combs, aged eight, and Lydia Louisa, aged seven years. In his fourteenth year JOHN W. MOOAR began life in New York City as errand boy for Randall H. Green & Son, 98 Wall Street, on a salary of $2.50 a week, working odd hours for another firm for his board and lodging. A little later he took a position with E. K. Scranton & Co., Brooklyn, remaining with them nine years, and accepted a position in 1868 with J. J. and J. M. Richards, 182 Broadway. During this time, his brother, J. Wright, had located at Fort Hayes, Kansas, then a military outpost. At that time limitless herds of buffalo were constantly crossing the country and he conceived the idea of turning them to good account, and has the distinction of killing the first buffalo ever slaughtered for their hides. He shipped fifty-seven green hides to J. W., at 182 Broadway, New York, which were the first ever seen in market and created a great deal of curiosity.

After considerable trouble JOHN W. succeeded in selling them to two Pennsylvania tanners, who bought them as an experiment, paying $3.50 apiece. The tanners soon found the hides to be as staple as greenbacks, and thus began the great buffalo hide and meat industry. JOHN W. at once resigned his position and joined his brother at Fort Dodge. They hired two men and with two pairs of horses and wagons they began the business and were soon followed by others until buffalo hunting almost surpassed cattle raising.

They commenced in Kansas in 1870, and were the first buffalo hunters to cross the plains to Texas from the former State. The train consisted of five outfits, averaging six men each, and started in 1873. They crossed the Arkansas River, coming down with the buffalo through the western part of the Indian Territory. The brothers followed this business ten years or until the bison became extinct, their last camp being on Round Lake, twenty miles west of Double Lakes, on the summit of the tableland known as the Staked Plains, in what is now Lynn County. They shipped from Denison and Dallas, making two trips a year, a distance of 475 miles. Wright had charge of the camps and hunters, while JOHN managed the wagon trains and with twelve wagons hauled about 60,000 pounds each trip, making a total of 5,000 hides and 50,000 pounds of meat each year.

No cattle were found at that time west of California Creek, in Shackelford County. Buffalo, wild horses, deer, antelope and Indians were the only inhabitants. The latter they found hostile in Texas, but the same bands and tribes, when met on the Cimmarron River, in Kansas, were very friendly.

In 1876 Wright Mooar killed the only full white buffalo ever seen. He found it on Deep Creek, in Scurry County, and the hide is now on exhibition in a fur house in New York City and is the only one in the world.

In 1874 John Goff brought the first cattle upon the buffalo ranges, locating them around his camp, in what is now Haskell County. In 1876 Mooar Bros. bought the Goff cattle, 500 head, which they located at the mouth of Cottonwood Creek, in what is now Fisher County. Here they were held until 1885, when they moved into Scurry County, where they still have their ranch.

In 1876 J. D. Reed brought the next herd into this region, consisting of 15,000 head, and located them near the Flat Mountains, in Jones County. Then came Merrell Bros. & Pumphreys, of Austin, after which they came from all directions to locate upon the rich buffalo ranges.

On Mooar Bros. ranch, in Scurry County, which is managed by Wright, are 1,500 head of stock cattle, 30 saddle horses, and 100 stock horses. They also run a splendidly equipped livery stable at Colorado City which is managed by JOHN.

It is partially due to Mooar Bros. that the famous buffalo range was opened to cattlemen. Prior to the time they began slaughtering buffalo for their hides they overran the State, stampeding cattle and causing great loss, notwithstanding the unceasing watchfulness of the line riders. Both men are now well-to-do citizens, known all over the cattle country and familiar with every foot of the range. They are highly esteemed, popular, upright, pushing business men.

LEE. L. YOUNGBLOOD.

LEE YOUNGBLOOD started in life as does the average Texas boy, with little education and no assistance, and has risen to be one of the leading and representative cattlemen of Midland, Texas. He was born in Orion, Alabama, in 1858, and is unmarried.

His father, O. Youngblood, was born in South Carolina, and went to Alabama in his fourteenth year. He was a planter and physician, and married Miss Tenzy Townsend. They moved to Texas in 1876, locating in Falls County, and later in Jones County, where he now resides, in his eightieth year. He is the father of nine children: Martha, widow of P. Zimmerman, resides in Jones County, Texas; Emma, wife of J. E. Miles, resides at Birmingham, Alabama; Augusta, wife of Judge Holland, resides at Amarillo, Texas; Cosmer, died in infancy; O. P., resides in Howard County; Carrie, wife of Dr. Joe Watson, resides in the Indian Territory; Lee L.; May, wife of W. A. Threadgill, resides at San Angelo, Texas; Ione, died in her twentieth year. This family is noted for its remarkable longevity. He is the grandfather of thirty-six children, and there has been only two deaths in the family. Both he and his wife are still enjoying robust health.

LEE, in his seventeenth year, tackled the problem of life alone, taking anything in the shape of employment that came up, and soon drifted into the cattle business, herding the "W," "N B," and many other well-known brands, in this manner acquiring valuable experience. He soon went into business for himself, and now has an open range in Yoakum County, on which he runs 500 head of stock cattle, and fifteen saddle horses, brand ✝ S on the right side and ✝ on the left shoulder. He also holds the responsible position of representative of eight or ten large ranches west of the Pecos River, handling all their cattle in that territory and is generally esteemed as a safe, conservative man, and one who invariably looks after the trusts reposed in him as carefully as he does his own. He is one of the best posted cattlemen in that part of the State, a man of safe judgment, and one in whom the greatest confidence is reposed.

SAMUEL EDMONDS TOWNSEND.

THE far Northeast, as well as the South and West, has sent its sons to engage in the great cattle raising industry of Texas. SAMUEL EDMONDS TOWNSEND was born near Jersey City, New Jersey, January 10, 1856. His father, Samuel Looman Townsend, was a son of Daniel and Jemima Townsend, and was born October 16, 1830. The father married Rebecca Ann, daughter of James and Elizabeth Jones, January 26, 1852. She was born at Leed s Point, New Jersey, April 16, 1827 They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter: Samuel Edmonds, Jennie M., wife of W. W. Jordan, residing at Victoria, Texas; Daniel James, died in his seventeenth year; Robert E. Lee, married December 2, 1890, and residing in Denver, Colorado.

Samuel L. Townsend, who now resides near Prescott, Arizona, was a sea-faring man, having been Captain of a ship for eleven years. He took to the sea when but eighteen years of age and engaged principally in the coast trade. He became a navigator of much ability and in 1859 built a ship at Pensacola, Florida, which was owned by him and navigated by Captain J. M. Turner until captured during the early stages of the war. He built several small vessels during the war and plied along the Texas coast supplying the wants of the people residing in the interior. He was also engaged largely in transporting troops along the coast.

In the early days of the war he moved from Pensacola to Matagorda Island and thence to the west side of the Guadalupe river. Here he bought a ranch of horses and cattle and remained until 1879. Then he went to Colorado and engaged in mining and smelting. His next move was to Prescott, Arizona, in 1891, where he is now engaged in gold mining, being heavily interested in the Lackawanna mine, which has stamp mills and reduction works of its own. He is a man of push and energy, successful in everything he has undertaken.

SAMUEL EDMONDS TOWNSEND married Miss Sue Ellis, daughter of B. C. and M. A. Ellis, January 2, 1877. She has borne him four children, three daughters and one son: Mattie, Jennie M., Annie May and Ira Irwin, ranging in age from ten to sixteen.

He was brought to Texas by his parents when about three years of age and remained with them until his marriage in 1877. His educational advantages were good but he did not improve them; his whole soul was bound up in cattle. He started in the cattle business by buying two cows and paying for them in fish. In 1863-64 he managed to get hold of a pony of his own and with his pony hired to a man named Dubois, a large cattleman in Refugio County, assisting to round up and brand his cattle, and received for pay two yearlings per day. In 1865 he went with his father on a visit to New York and New Jersey. When he returned he again engaged in handling stock, always taking his pay in cows.

He lost nearly all of his cattle in 1873-74 during a great storm on February 13 of that winter The cattle business ran down and he bought up remnants of herds for almost what he chose to give. In one instance he bought a brand for $100 and gathered 103 head. He continued in this business in Southeast Texas until 1881. The fencing of the range in that part of Texas compelled him to move his cattle further west. He located on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, twelve miles north of Abilene, and remained there till the fall of 1886. He was offered in 1883, $20,000 for his cattle, and in the winter of 1884 two-thirds died from the hard winter. In 1886 he moved to a ranch he had bought of T. J. Powell, seventeen miles southwest of Midland, and took 2,700 cattle, 1,000 belonging to Godwin and the balance to himself. The cattle belonging to Godwin were carried on shares and from this partnership he realized about 800 calves as his share. He paid $1,500 for his ranch, used it four years, and then sold it for $4,000 to Tom Martin. In 1890 he bought a ranch of John Scharbauer, seventeen miles southeast of Midland, and in 1891 bought a pasture of the same party, consisting of twenty-five sections, for $1,300. He sold a half interest in his water right to R. D. Benson, of Fort Worth, and sold back the other half interest to Scharbauer for $15,000. His loss in cattle during the winter of 1891 was about twenty-five per cent of his total holdings.

He now has four pastures of two sections, ten sections, twelve sections, and fifteen sections respectively, all fenced, one section deeded and 160 acres in each pasture covering the water right. He is now running 12,000 cattle of all sizes and grades and has horses sufficient for ranch purposes. He is a democrat and a member of the Christian Church.

J. Y. GILLILAND.

MR. GILLILAND has gained distinction as a breeder of high grade cattle, and for improved methods of cattle raising. He was born in Tarrant County, Texas, May 11, 1858, resides at Baird, and is unmarried.

His father, J. T. Gilliland, was of Irish descent, born in Tennessee in 1822. He married Rebecca Monteith, of the same ancestry, born in Tennessee in 1828. They were married in Van Zandt County, Texas, in 1848. To them were born ten children, J. Y. being the fifth. Five still survive, four of whom are married.

After his father's death he lived with and cared for his mother until her death, which took place June 5, 1894, in the sixty-sixth year of her age. She had reared her children carefully, and lived to see them all settled and comfortably established in life.

His educational advantages were limited, and, after his father's death, he, in conjunction with his brother W. L., undertook cattle raising. They now have on hand about 2,000 steers, and always have a large number ready for the market, and are large buyers and feeders, having 10,000 acres of deeded land. A part of this they cultivate for the purpose of raising feed for their stock, and do not depend exclusively upon grass. They have what is considered one of the finest ranches in the State, located twenty-three miles south of Baird. During the seasons of drought they have been crippled to some extent, but not enough to seriously impair their business, owing to the fact that they raise additional feed.

MR. GILLILAND is one of the representative men of his county, having resided within its borders for twenty years, and has seen it grow to its present advanced state from an undeveloped wilderness. He is improving his stock by introducing and acclimating the Hereford breed, preferring this strain because of its quick growth. MR. GILLILAND is noted as a careful, conservative buyer, and combines a thorough knowledge of the industry with unusually good judgment. He is a skillful judge of marks and brands, and is able to estimate by the eye the probable weight of cattle offered for sale at range delivery. He stands well up among the prominent cattlemen in the Southwest.

PRESLEY R. CLARK.

BLUFF, big-hearted, genial, "BUD" CLARK has more friends than any other man in Texas, and is one of the State's best known cattlemen. He took advantage of early opportunities and secured a good education before the war. He was sent, about that time, to Tarrant County to take charge of his father's ranch, the foreman having joined the army. From there he went to a Brown County ranch to assist his brother. In the fall of 1864 he drove a bunch of beeves to San Antonio and sold them to the Government. He remained in that part of the State, trading in cattle, until the spring of 1866, then returned to the Brown County ranch. Soon after he went to Comanche County and entered school again, attending for two years. After this, he, in company with Capt. James Cunningham, drove a bunch of beeves across the Staked Plains to Bosque Grande, New Mexico, on the Pecos River. He then went to Trinidad, Colorado, remaining there one year, then returned to Comanche. On this trip he crossed the Staked Plains alone, reaching Comanche in the spring of 1871. On one of his trips across the plains, he, with four others, went to Col. Loving's relief at the time he was shot by the Indians near the mouth of Seven Rivers on the Pecos River in New Mexico.

MR. CLARK has always made Comanche County his home, and when he married the first time, which was in 1875, he hauled the lumber for his house, which is still his residence, from Dallas. He was always prominent among Indian scouts when the redskins were making their raids through his part of the State, being an express messenger for Capt. Mosely's company of Brown County.

In a fight on Salt Creek, in which seven Indians were killed, MR. CLARK'S young brother. Freeman Clark, was slain, and is buried in Comanche.

MR. CLARK'S father, with Col. Buck Berry, was at the head of the party which captured Covington, Tucker and Alf. Daugherty, three of the notorious Mitchell clan of horse-thieves, whose depredations wrought such havoc among the horses in Central and North Texas. This capture, however, proved too much for the notorious gang, and Wise, Denton and Cook Counties can very creditably account for those who were left.

MR. CLARK is very ably assisted in his business affairs by his wife, who really possesses a wonderful aptitude for management, and during her husband's absence she takes hold of the reins of government and goes ahead with an ability and self-confidence almost equal to that of the proprietor.

He has one of the finest farms in Comanche County, located on the South Leon, ten miles south of Comanche. He has been grading his stock, using the Hereford strain and grade Durham heifers, until he has one of the finest herds of cattle in the country. He is a firm believer in blooded stock, and a strong advocate of home production of hog and hominy, and of quality in preference to quantity. He has a pasture containing six thousand acres adjoining his farm.

PRESLEY R. CLARK was born in Harrison County, Texas, on March 18, 1846, and is, on his mother's side (she being an Usrey), a lineal descendant of Pocahontas, through the Rolfes and Randolphs of Virginia. He has been twice married; his first wife was Sallie, daughter of Dr. George W. Montgomery, of Comanche County. They were married April 29, 1875, and five children were born to them: Sam J., Bellezora, Charlie E., Anice and Effie S. His second wife was Lee, daughter of Mrs. M. J. Fields, of Comanche. They were married November 29, 1888, and had three children: Mark, deceased; Harrold M. and Karl.

His father, Thomas W. Clark, was born in the famous Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in 1805, of English and Scotch parents, and had one brother, Daniel S. Clark, who died in Sparta, Tennessee. His wife was Sarah M., daughter of Col. Usrey, of Mississippi, and widow of Presley P. Rains, of Harrison County, Texas. She was of Scotch and English parentage, being a descendant of Pocahontas through the Randolphs of Virginia. They were married in 1842, and two children were born to them: Bellezora H. and Presley R. He moved to Texas about 1833 as an Indian trader and speculator, dealing in fine mules and horses. He was an extensive farmer and slave owner. He located in Shelby County, and subsequently in Harrison County. He went to Tarrant County in 1856 and established a ranch near Blue Mound, and another one in Erath County on Duffau Creek. In 1860 he was in Erath County when an attempt was made by thieves and robbers to take his life and money, about $4,000, but the timely caution of an old negro body-servant named Simon frustrated the scheme. However, they took his horses, but by the assistance of Col. Buck Berry he recovered them at a cost of about $1,500. He then returned to Erath County and completed plans for establishing another ranch in Brown County. Mr. Clark was a warm personal friend of Gen. Sam Houston, and took sides with him on all political issues. He rendered service in the Black Hawk war, and fought the "greasers" at the battles of Cerro Gordo and Buena Vista. He was a man of more than ordinary force and of great personal magnetism.

Getting in a reminiscent vein, MR. CLARK related the following: "On one occasion the Indians made a night raid on the town of Comanche. Capt. Jack Wright, with whom I was boarding at the time, and myself had gone out to get our horses to tie them up in the back yard. Not finding them, we were on our return to the house, when just in front of us we saw an Indian approaching, riding and leading a horse.

"Keeping behind a mesquite bush, I waited until the Indian was within a few feet of me, when I made an effort to get hold of the bridle, but the horse shied and I failed to get hold of him. Then very interesting proceedings began, and for awhile things were pretty well mixed up, and after firing about three shots at me Mr. Indian left, holding on to the mane of his horse, which was found dead about a mile from town. After the fracas was over the shrill notes of the quail were heard on all sides. Knowing the meaning of this music, Capt. Wright and myself struck a 2:40 gait for shelter, Wright being unarmed. We soon returned with others and got the lead horse, which proved to belong to Uncle Jack Neighbors. We got a fine buffalo rope as a trophy on the trail which we followed next day. Evidence that my shots were effectual were found.

"But this is an age of progression, for, on the identical spot where this occurred stands our splendid Comanche College, and eight hundred children daily romp and play. God grant they may learn to conquer by other than brute force.

"I was in the Dove Creek fight with the Kickapoos, in which thirty-five men lost their lives, on Sunday, January 8, 1865. The day was warm, but at night snow began to fall, and we were soon snowed in. 'By the evening of the 9th the snow was saddle-skirt deep everywhere, for, there being a dead calm, it did not drift. Our wounded suffered terribly. Our meat supply had given out, so we were driven to the necessity of eating Indian ponies and mules. I would endeavor to describe the flavor, but I was like the fellow who, when asked how the water was in Texas, said: 'I declare! I didn't think to taste it.' I was too hungry to be very fastidious, but, you cut off a piece and chew away; the more you chew the bigger the piece gets, and you will verify the old adage, for you invariably cut off more than you can chew, and, unless you are blessed with a big swallow, you had better leave poor Indian pony beef severely alone.

"In the Dove Creek fight Ennis Adams, of Brown County, and myself, captured a man and three Indian boys, who were unarmed and herding horses. We let the smallest off, but he had hardly gotten fifty yards when one of Capt. Totten's men rode up to him, and, placing his pistol to his side, shot the little fellow, leaving him moaning most piteously, still holding on to the horses mane. Adams and I took the three Indians to where the horses were rounded up. Capt. Totten being there, ordered them shot. This child-slayer took aim at the man, who fell dead, shot in the back. This soulless wolf swapped hats with his victim, and prepared for action, when Brooks Lee, of Brown County, took a hand, and soon convinced Capt. Totten that he wished to countermand his order on double-quick time. Brooks Lee was virtue's friend, and, by all who knew him, was esteemed for his many sterling qualities. He has passed away, but his many good deeds and virtues will have their effect forever."

THE YOUNG BROTHERS.

THIS biographical sketch is of T. J. and F. P. YOUNG, brothers, and enterprising stockmen of Regency, Mills County, Texas. They have always been associated in business, and together have worked up from the very bottom to their present high standing in the cattle-raising world. The elder, T. J., was born in Winston County, Mississippi, September 4, 1849, and F. P., the younger, on October 27, 1852. They came with their parents from that State to Texas when they were twenty and seventeen years of age, respectively, and worked with their father on the farm which he purchased in McLennan County until they reached their majority. They then engaged in farming together for themselves in the same county, and followed it with profit until 1882, when they decided to embark in cattle raising, and initiated this business by purchasing a bunch of cattle, and, adding them to those they already possessed, they drove them to Kimball County and located them on Gentry's Creek, seven miles northeast of Junction City, where they ranged until 1885, when they had an opportunity to sell at a good profit. After disposing of this herd they returned to McLennan County and collected another, which they held in that county until 1887, and then drove them to Comanche County and placed them upon a range which embraced Warren's Creek, sixteen miles east of Comanche. After two profitable years here they removed to Hannah's Valley, on the Colorado River, in Mills County, where they purchased and still own a ranch.

They carry on here cattle and horse raising, cattle buying and selling, and general farming, and have always been partners in every undertaking in which they have engaged. Their ranch and farm comprises a tract of 1,400 acres in Hannah's Valley, and 225 acres of this are in cultivation, the balance being used for pasture.

Their farm is one of the most beautiful tracts in the country, lying as level as a floor, and with a soil as rich and productive as can be found anywhere. They are Mills County's most progressive farmers, and are laying the foundations of a great revolution in agricultural circles. They have purchased and put in an immense pump that will irrigate about 150 acres of the finest land on the Colorado River, thus placing themselves in the van on the question of irrigation. The YOUNG BROTHERS have never married, having been too much occupied with their stock and other interests to find time for matrimony.

The parents before their marriage were Joseph B. Young, born in Jefferson County, Alabama, in 1821, of Scotch-Irish parents, and Mary J., daughter of Wm. Culbertson, born in Alabama in 1825, of a mixture of Scotch-Irish and Welsh blood. They were married in 1844, and had seven children, as follows: Lucinda F., Mary M., Thomas Jefferson, Frank P., William J., John C. and Haseltine. The father tilled the soil in Alabama and Mississippi, but in 1869 decided to try the inducements which Texas held out to settlers and purchased a farm in McLennan County, twenty-two miles west of the now flourishing city of Waco, where he still successfully follows his chosen calling.

He and his wife are still living on the farm which they first selected as a home on coming to the State, both hale and hearty, and in their old age surrounded by an abundance of everything to make their declining years comfortable. One daughter is living with them and also a son and his wife.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS JOHNSTON.

BORN to the trail and range, MR. JOHNSTON has known no other life, and by sticking to it he has made his fortune. He resides at Midland; born in Navarro County in 1856.

His father, Gideon C. Johnston, of Scotch-Irish descent, was born in North Carolina, and married Miss Ellen Estes, of English ancestry, born in Newton County, Missouri. He came to Texas from North Carolina, where he continued the vocation of stock farmer in Navarro County, and later moved to McLennan County, where he died in 1870. In 1873 his widow married R. Crane, of McLennan County, and now resides in Kendall County.

C. C. JOHNSTON was the eldest of a family of seven children. He married Miss Nannie Anderson, daughter of B. J. Anderson, a cattleman of Mitchell County, in 1881, and seven children have been born to them: Gideon, Joseph E., Beulah, Wade, Hazzard, Francis and Roger Mills, ranging in age from sixteen months to twelve years. He worked on the farm for his mother, going to school at intervals until his seventeenth year, when he came to Brown County, going to work for John Brown as herder at $25 a month, furnishing his own pony and saddle. He remained with Mr. Brown two years, then bought a wagon and team, and freighted from Austin to Brownwood for two years. He traded his horses and wagon for a pre-emption claim in Brown County, and traded the claim for ten cows and calves, and moved them to Mitchell County. Here he worked for wages at $20 a month until 1880. Then, with his little bunch of cattle, which had increased to 110, he, with B. J. Anderson, established a ranch in the same county with about 300 head of cattle. In 1884 he moved to his present location, in Gaines County, with 250 stock cattle

from which his present ranch has grown. There are 40,000 acres in his ranch, on which he pastures 2,000 head of graded stock cattle and twenty-five head of saddle horses. His brand is C C J. He also has a pasture of 9,000 acres near Midland, where he fattens beeves.

In 1879, while searching for cows in Mitchell County, with Bud Smith, they came upon a fresh horse trail and following it up soon sighted two Indians driving fourteen cow ponies. They gave chase for ten miles, firing at the redskins with such effect that they abandoned the ponies to save their lives. The ponies were gathered up and returned to the owners. While camping in Runnels County in 1873, a bunch of Indians charged the camp, firing and yelling and waving red blankets, and stampeded the ponies and cattle, running off fifty-nine head of saddle ponies. The men took the trail as soon as daylight came next morning, but neither overtook the redskins nor recovered the ponies.

He does not speculate in stock, but prefers the safer and more conservative method of raising cattle and buying and feeding for market.

RILEY Y. CROSS.

IN common with the stockmen of the early days, RILEY Y. CROSS, guarded his cattle and ponies with the rifle, and the feathered topknot of a redskin, showing anywhere in the vicinity was sure to be a mark for the cowman's ready gun. He is a native of Henry County, Tennessee, was born July 23, 1829, and lives at Thrifty, Brown County. He married Miss Louisa J., daughter of Charles Mullins of Lampasas in June, 1859, and they have had five children: Nancy E., Lucy J., Anna S., Susan E., and Dolly, deceased.

He came to Texas with his father in 1847, and remained with him until 1851, then returned to Mississippi to finish his common school education. Returning to Texas in 1855, he engaged in the mercantile business at Lampasas, at which place he married. After this event, he sold his mercantile business, and, with his brothers-in-law, Isaac William and John Mullins, engaged in the stock business. In 1859 they moved their stock from the lower part of Brown County, now Mills County, to the northwest part of the county on Jim Ned Creek. Here they remained until 1877, when they took their cattle to Tom Green County, locating them on the Concho River, fourteen miles east of San Angelo. In 1879, they sold their entire stock interest on Jim Ned Creek, MR. CROSS being compelled to give up business on account of ill health.

In 1862, twenty Indians came into Lampasas County and killed old man Payne, a sheep herder. MR. CROSS, in company with ten others, took the trail and headed them off, and killed three of the band. They captured thirty-six head of horses which the Indians had stolen and took them back to their owners.

MR. CROSS now lives in comfortable circumstances surrounded by his family, and confines his labors to looking after his home farm and stock.

His father, J. M. Cross, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., of English parents, in 1811, and in July, 1828, was married to Lucy, daughter of William Bailey, of Virginia, born in 1814, of Dutch ancestry. They had a large family of ten children: Riley Y., William B., Francis M., Seluday E., Virgil A., James M., Joshua L., Emma, Ewing B. and Quinby.

From Tennessee he moved to Mississippi, thence to Missouri, and finally to Milam County, Texas, in 1847. In 1848 he moved to Bell County, and was one of its first settlers. He had been a farmer but soon undertook stock raising, and in addition built a saw-mill which he operated for some time, and then engaged in merchandising. He sold out his entire business interests in Bell County in 1879, and moved to Brown County, where he established another saw-mill on Jim Ned Creek. He ran this one year, sold out at advantageous figures, and moved to Mills County, where he and his wife still live enjoying good health.

JAMES DOFFLEMYRE.

AS his name indicates, MR. DOFFLEMYRE is of German descent, being the son of Michael Dofflemyre, who was born in Illinois, and Martha Long, a native of Ohio. After the marriage of the parents, the father carried on farming on a small scale, but lived only a short time after this event. He had not accumulated much property at the time of his demise, at the age of twenty-five, when our subject was but a small child. The family moved from Illinois to Missouri, and settled in Scotland County, where JAMES D. was born December 14, 1844.

Being thrown upon his own resources by the death of his father, young DOFFLEMYRE was forced to work to support himself as soon as he was old enough to perform the arduous labor of the farm. At the age of four he went to Texas, and while as yet a man but little past the meridian of life, he belongs to the pioneer stockmen of the Lone Star State, landmarks of its one great industry which are rapidly passing away. It was thirty-five years ago that he did his first work as a cowboy in the State of Texas, for Mr. McKeen, in Palo Pinto County, and since then he has passed through all the hardships, trials and bitter experiences that attended the early stock raisers of Texas.

He commenced on a salary of $15.00 a month, and was in the employ of Mr. McKeen for five years, his salary being increased from year to year. The second year of his services was signalized by the purchase of his first cow, from a man named Woods. This lone cow was his initiation into the stock business, and from this start has grown his present large cattle interests. As the months went by he invested his salary in more cattle, which, through the kindness of his employer, were permitted to range with his own stock. For the second year's services he received from Mr. McKeen $100 and twenty cows, and a corresponding increase of remuneration was given him by his employer for the five years he was in his employ.

His marriage to Mrs. Daniels, of McCullough County, took place in 1867, and he immediately after engaged in stock business for himself. In 1872, in partnership with N. J. Harrison, he bought a ranch in Coleman County and its stock of cattle for $13,000, and to the cattle already on the ranch he added his own personal holdings, which materially increased the number. The following year he came from Coleman County to the town of San Saba, leaving his cattle in charge of his partner. The second year of his arrival he was elected Hide and Cattle Inspector of that county, and held this office for two terms, after which he was chosen County Treasurer by the people of San Saba County for an additional two terms. The confinement necessary to the discharge of his official duties was not altogether to the liking of a man who had enjoyed the freedom of the broad ranges of his adopted State, and accordingly, after the expiration of his second term as Treasurer, he retired and took up the duties of his ranch. It seems that he was unable to keep himself aloof altogether from the cares of public offices, for after the lapse of a few years he was again induced to run and was elected to the office of Hide

and Cattle Inspector, and has held that position ever since. In due time he sold out his interests in Coleman County, transferring his cattle operations to San Saba, and his ranches are located a short distance to the north and south of San Saba.

During his career as a cattleman, MR. DOFFLEMYRE has passed through some stirring events in connection with his drives through various parts of the State and New Mexico. He has made several trips to the latter Territory with herds, in one drive alone taking 2,200 head. On one occasion, he, with two companions, Messrs. Hunter and Stark, had driven a herd to New Mexico and disposed of them at good prices. On the return journey they were attacked by a band of twenty-seven Indians one morning while at breakfast. They defended their lives and money successfully, but the savages succeeded in making away with their horses. He has had various other adventures with the Indians while protecting his stock. Himself and the two Coggin Brothers and six others on one occasion gave chase to a band of Indians, and in a running fight of several miles captured twenty-five horses which had been stolen by the savages. A brother of MR. DOFFLEMYRE lost his life in a fight with Indians in Coleman County, and since that time our subject has had no friendly feeling toward the so-called noble redmen.

He had many dealings in the early days with the elder Chisum, and has sold him as high as $45,000 worth of cattle. Of late years he has been engaged in improving his herds, and has a decided preference for the Hereford and Durham breeds, and his ranches with their high-grade cattle are a delight to the eyes of admirers of bovine stock.

ROBERT C. SANDERSON.

MR. SANDERSON'S father, Robert B. Sanderson, was a native of England. He was born in Slaidburn, Yorkshire, England, in 1825. When but twenty-three years of age he bid good-bye to old England and started out to make a fortune and a place for himself in the New World. He first arrived in New York City, and, after prospecting for a short while, settled in Buffalo, New York, where he entered into the slaughtering business. This he carried on for two years, when, thinking to better his fortunes, he sold out, in 1850, and moved to Wisconsin. Here he took up the occupations of farming and stock raising, which he carried on successfully. Six years after his arrival in Wisconsin he married Miss Mary Currie, daughter of Robert Currie, of Scotland, a man who stood pre-eminent in his country. She was born in Scotland, in 1830. They were married in Columbia County, Wisconsin, in 1856, and have six children, four boys and two girls. The daughters are now married and live in Texas.

Robert B. Sanderson, being a young man of indomitable will and keen business judgment, was soon recognized as a valuable factor in the development and prosperity of that country, and won for himself a high place in the respect and confidence of his community. He was elected twice as a State Senator on the Republican ticket, and served his constituency and State faithfully and creditably during his two terms of office, in 1867 and 1868. He seemed then to have had enough of politics, and retired permanently from public life, preferring to devote his time exclusively to his stock interests. Among the many successful enterprises which now remain as an evidence of his business energy and capacity may be mentioned the building and equipment of the Madison and Portage Railroad, which was done in partnership with the Hon. Jas. Campbell, of Wisconsin. Mr. Sanderson's home, after the war, was on the famous old "76" farm, about four miles out of Madison, the capital of the State, where he held extensive stock and farm interests. He engaged largely in breeding Clydesdale horses, and also made a specialty of short horn cattle. At one time Mr. Sanderson was the owner of one of the highest bred and pedigreed mares in the United States. Her name was "Princess."

In 1876 Mr. Robert B. Sanderson sold out his interests in Wisconsin and moved to Texas for the purpose of taking advantage of the milder climate and free range, considering them better adapted to his particular line of business. He first settled in the city of San Antonio, and began dealing in sheep, buying on the coast and shipping to the Northern markets. In 1880 he moved to San Angelo, Tom Green County, and there continued in the sheep business, which he conducted very successfully. Mr. Sanderson soon became recognized here, also, as a man of unusual sound business qualifications, and when the San Angelo National Bank was organized he was elected President, which office he held until the time of his death, June 18, 1887. His death was a sad blow to his family and the community alike, for in him his wife lost a loving and faithful husband, his children a kind and indulgent father, whose chief aim in his eventful life was always to provide amply for those who so ably helped to make his home life endearing and contented. The community lost in him a good citizen and an able man, whose soundness of judgment was never controverted, and who, whenever occasion called for it, was prompt and ready to respond with his aid and counsel, never faltering, but ever steadfast in his duty to his family, his friends and his country alike. Mrs. Sanderson is living with her oldest son in San Angelo. She was ever a good and helpful companion to her husband, standing with him through all the vicissitudes of his life, cheerfully and willingly rendering him her welcome aid.

We now come to ROBERT C. SANDERSON, the subject of this sketch, who was born in 1860. He spent his early boyhood days attending the common schools in the neighborhood of the old "76" farm, and assisting in the care of his father's extensive stock and farm interests. He was only sixteen years old when the family moved to Texas, and the first four years of his life subsequent thereto were spent in school in San Antonio. In his twentieth year his father, in order to give his sons a start in life, formed a partnership for cattle and sheep raising with Eli Stilson and J. I. Case (the latter the owner of the famous pacer, "J. I. C."). This partnership was soon afterward dissolved, Mr. Sanderson preferring the sheep to the cattle business, so that Messrs. Stilson & Case took the cattle, while Mr. Sanderson and his sons took the sheep, and located a ranch of several thousand acres, on Spring and Dove Creeks, in Tom Green County. In 1882 ROBERT C. SANDERSON decided to start out in life for himself, so he withdrew from his father and brothers and formed a partnership with Chas. Clinton, who was a son of George O. Clinton, well and favorably known in Texas, and who was at that time Superintendent of the Rio Grande Division of the Texas & Pacific Railroad. Messrs. SANDERSON & Clinton established their ranch in Tom Green County and stocked it heavily with sheep,

which they purchased near Los Angeles, California. These were the first sheep that were ever shipped by rail into that part of the country, being brought over the then newly constructed Southern Pacific and Texas Pacific Railroads. They conducted this business successfully for two years, and then mutually dissolved partnership. MR. SANDERSON then, in connection with his brother, T. B. Sanderson, and Lewis T. Cushing, a prominent attorney of Boston, Massachusetts, whose residence is at Cohasset, Massachusetts, purchased a large tract of land, under the land act of 1883, at the head waters of the North Concho River. They immediately set about to improve it in the best manner; they fenced it and stocked it with a herd of 1,000 head of cattle, which they ran in addition to their sheep. Their cattle were principally of the high grade Hereford stock, which grade they still keep, giving special and constant care to this fine breed of cattle. They always hold their steers until they are matured. MR. SANDERSON has been the manager of this ranch since 1887, and it is mainly due to his successfnl management that this ranch has won such a creditable name among the stock interests of the country. They now hold about 2,500 head of cattle and 8,000 sheep. This ranch is known by its romantic name, "Konohassett," which name was taken from the Konohassett tribe of Indians of Massachusetts, whose lands were near the home of L. T. Cushing, one of the partners, which, as we have before stated, is Cohasset, Massachusetts. Their brand is "K. O."

In addition to the above, MR. SANDERSON, with his brothers, owns and operates a very large ranch in Pecos Valley, which they have stocked with about 23,000 sheep. MR. SANDERSON, in addition to these interests, is Vice-President of the First National Bank of Big Springs, Texas, where he resides. He is a prominent Knight of Pythias, a strong Republican in politics, a bachelor, and one of the most prominent and favorably known stockmen of that country.

Starting in under such favorable influences and appreciative of the guidance and beneficial advice of his respected father, MR. SANDERSON has gradually, but surely, won his way to the plane on which he now stands. His experience and success but fitly portray the possibilities of this business when operated on the lines which have been his rule in life. He has always been progressive and watchful of his interests, realizing the fact that it never pays to stand still, but, keeping abreast of the times, he has always sought to realize the best side of the market, and, being a man of decided opinion and firm purpose, we bespeak for him continued success and prosperity in the business to which he has devoted so much of his time and interest.

J. G. USSERY.

J. G. USSERY'S ranch is in El Paso County, on the line of New Mexico, about forty miles west of the Pecos River, and in what is perhaps the wildest and least-known region in Texas. He is a native Texan, and a cattleman by birth and training, and his father before him passed his entire life in the business of stock-growing. The latter, J. M. Ussery, was of English and German blood, and was born in Louisiana about the year 1832. When he moved to Texas, in 1851, he brought a herd of choice cattle with him, placing them on the range in Live Oak County, where he selected his future location. He served in the Confederate army during the war, and after his return, when the cattle trade with the Northern markets sprang up, he made many drives to Dodge City and Coffeyville, Kansas, usually taking from 2,000 to 3,000 head each season. He was phenomenally successful as a cattle grower, and at one time was among the largest handlers of stock in his portion of the State. He commenced fencing pasturage at an early day, enclosing about 7,000 acres, and at the same time was running a great many cattle on the open range. As fencing became more general, however, he reduced his herds and began giving more attention to grading up his cattle. During the last years of his life he was associated in business with J. B. Ammons, of Oakville, who is still living. J. M. Ussery died in 1885, at his home near Pettus, Bee County, where he had moved a short time before, after disposing of his ranch in Live Oak. He was twice married. His first wife, formerly Miss Mary Harmon, of Texas, was the mother of three children, our subject being the eldest, while the others were: Pimey, who married J. D. Moore and is now dead, and S. H., at present with his brother in El Paso County. The second wife was Miss Amanda Robinson, who now resides in Kerrville, Texas. There were four children: Mat. and Monroe, twins, Myrtle and Pearl, all of whom are still living with their mother, except the daughter last named, who married Nat. Malone.

J. G. USSERY.

Reared on the ranch, J. G. USSERY learned to ride wild mustangs and handle cattle herds as naturally as the birds learn to fly. There was but little in the way of other occupations to detract from his enjoyment of this outdoor life, for there were no schools to attend for many years after the date of his birth, which occurred in Live Oak County, November 22, 1855. When seven years old he began to assist his father regularly in the management of his cattle, and though his help at first must have been of small importance, as he grew in years he rapidly began to fill a man's place around the herd. When eighteen years of age he began working for Mr. Ammons, afterward his father's partner, receiving, as compensation, his clothing and a certain number of calves annually. He was with Mr. Ammons for ten years, and at the end of this time found himself the owner of 800 cattle of his own, wearing the "7 ◇ L" brand, which has since become so well known west of the Pecos. At about this time, however, the Southwest was annoyed by the presence of a lawless element, and the wholesale theft of cattle was of frequent occurrence. MR. USSERY suffered with his neighbors, and as a result, before he left Live Oak County his herd had dwindled to not more than 400 head.

Since the selection of his present ranch, in 1885, MR. USSERY has made no further moves, but has been fully occupied with building up his business and improving his herd. He has exercised care in weeding out all inferior specimens from his herd, and though it contains a good many native cattle, it will average in general excellence with any similar "bunch" of cattle in the State. He is using Durham and Hereford bulls principally in the work of improvement. The range is open, and the character of its grasses unsurpassed. Buying and selling a good many beeves annually, he usually has from 1,000 to 1,500 head of cattle, all told, on his ranch, but his range is amply large to accommodate many more, and he proposes to extend his business as rapidly as possible, believing that the cattle industry has yet to see its days of greatest prosperity.

J. V. CUNNINGHAM.

THE parents of our subject moved to Texas from Alabama in an early day, settling first in Titus County. They were both Tennesseeans by birth. The father, James Cunningham, was born in 1818, while his wife, formerly Miss Susanna Tate, was two years younger than himself. Prior to their removal to Texas, two children were born: Aaron and Elizabeth, the latter of whom is now the wife of T. J. Holmesley. Later on ten more children were added to the family, namely: D. H., R. T., J. V., W. H., J. W., J. J., T. A., G. W., Mary Jane, the wife of Joe Neely, and Unita Ann, the wife of James Lewis, all of whom are living. James Cunningham took up the occupation of farming and stock raising upon his arrival in Titus County, and continued in this business until his death.

J. V. CUNNINGHAM was born on the present site of Mt. Pleasant, in Titus County, February 14, 1846. His father removed that same year to Travis County, and subsequently to Williamson County, where he remained until about the year 1856, when he made a final location in Comanche County. The Cunningham family was the sixth to settle within the limits of what is now Comanche County, those who had preceded it in locating there being the Mercers, Holmesleys, Tuggles, Colliers and McGuires. There were a great many Indians in the country, but they were very friendly to the whites at that time; and, indeed, there were but very few conflicts between whites and redskins in that portion of the State until about the breaking out of the Civil War. The settlers were ever suspicious of danger, however, and were in a constant state of watchfulness. Organizing for the common defence, the settlers formed parties to keep an eye on their dangerous neighbors, styling themselves "Independent Rangers." Every male member of the community old enough to carry arms was expected to give ten days' time in each month to this necessary duty. Co-operation was also necessary in managing their everyday affairs, and while some were doing military service their home interests were safe in their friends' care. The elder Mr. Cunningham was for many years a Captain of those Ranger companies, and was in many other ways instrumental in the advancement and improvement of the country. J. V. CUNNINGHAM, before he had reached his fifteenth year, learned to share the dangers and hardships with the older men, and was frequently away from home for weeks at a time; for the "Rangers," returning from some expedition, would frequently meet the men who had the cattle in charge on the range and exchange places with them without going into the settlements. When, at last, the Indians commenced their depredations, the citizens of Comanche suffered heavy losses of horses and cattle. The marauding bands were generally pursued, but seldom overtaken; but J. V. CUNNINGHAM was present on several occasions when the Indians were "cornered" and had to fight for their lives, and, each time, several of the thieves were killed.

As may easily be supposed, MR. CUNNINGHAM, while learning the stern lessons of frontier life, had but little time for the gentler studies, even if opportunities had been afforded him. His bookish education was acquired in the common schools of the county, and the period covered by his school days was by no means long. The first wages that he ever received was for driving cattle into New Mexico for his father. For his services on this trip he was paid $45 a month. He clung to the cattle business, perfecting himself in its every branch and detail, and during his long experience was never at a loss to find employment or failed to secure the highest wages for the work performed. He built up until he was receiving $125 a month for trail work, and as fast as his money was drawn it was invariably invested in lands and cattle.

Tiring of working for other men, MR. CUNNINGHAM located in business for himself in Comanche County; but after handling his cattle there for a short time he went to Bosque County, where he purchased and stocked a ranch. Later on he purchased 500 head of beef cattle and drove them to Shreveport and shipped to New Orleans. This was during the "free grass" days, when the cattle owner had to deal with advantages and disadvantages unknown at the present time. There was no scarcity of range or water, for the entire country was open to the wandering herds, but thievery was common, and MR. CUNNINGHAM, among others, suffered heavily from this source. He next handled cattle for a man named Reed, of Comanche County, who was rounding up the strays in the country and restoring them to the proper owners. He received from every man to whom he delivered an animal ten per cent of its value, and as there was no scarcity of stray cattle in the country, MR. CUNNINGHAM made a good deal of money out of the business, sometimes taking in as much as $1,100 in a single week. These earnings were invested in a herd of cattle, which he drove through to Wichita, Kansas, by way of Ft. Worth. He made the trip in safety, but only to meet with misfortune in the midst of his success. This was in 1873, the year of the failure of the Wichita Savings Bank, and MR. CUNNINGHAM was among those who suffered in finances thereby. It was an almost total shipwreck of his fortunes, but his ranch in Bosque was still left, and, two years later, he sold this and moved to Taylor County, where he established a ranch and commenced a general cattle business, buying and selling, and accepting every deal that promised a certain return. He has pursued this occupation ever since, but of late years has allowed his holding of cattle to decrease and is now doing business on a moderate scale only. He has a good farm and pasture, and leases beside considerable land in Taylor County for grazing purposes. His residence is in Abilene. In 1880 he was elected Sheriff of his county and has since served fourteen years in that capacity—a fact which not only speaks volumes for his popularity among his fellow-citizens, but may also be accepted as an index of his own personal character. A braver or more determined officer never lived. All his life he has been noted for his courage and daring, and with just cause, for during his youth and early manhood his life was one of constant excitement and danger. In the old Indian days he passed through many perils. On one occasion he was shot at twenty-nine times by the Indians. At another time the horse that he rode was shot from under him. These are only two of his many narrow escapes. Once the Indians camped near his father's ranch, and suspecting their motives, MR. CUNNINGHAM pursued them with his three brothers and an old man named Watson. The Indians were overtaken on the Cowhouse Creek, in Lampasas County, where they had concealed themselves in the mountains. MR. CUNNINGHAM was armed only with a pistol, while the Indians had guns and bows and arrows; but he succeeded in killing one of their number and wounding two others. The Indians could not be drawn or driven from their cover, and in consequence the whites had to withdraw. In 1863, or the year following, MR. CUNNINGHAM was in another fight with the Indians. With a party of eleven Rangers, under Col. Jack Wright, of Comanche, he had followed an Indian trail for a long distance, and the enemy was finally struck near Salt Mound, in Brown County. They had stationed themselves in a strong position under a bluff, and the Rangers had to cross a deep ravine in the face of their fire. This was done with the loss of three horses, and the Indians were driven from their position, the Rangers killing one of them and one of their horses. Since accepting the office of Sheriff MR. CUNNINGHAM'S courage and ability has been tested many times, and he has never yet been found lacking in any of the requisites of an ideal official. In 1885 he was instrumental in breaking up an organized gang of criminals known as the Cole

and Lemons gang, whose haunts and depredations covered all that vast territory between the upper Red River and Del Rio. MR. CUNNINGHAM secured a clew in Albany which led to a successful chase, terminating at Del Rio.

Our subject was married in Comanche, Texas, December 29, 1864, to Miss Martha Ligon, the daughter of a well-to-do Arkansas farmer. They have six children: Elizabeth T., the eldest, is now the wife of Sheriff R. E. Burch, of Plainview, Texas; Eldora J. married Dick Bracken, of San Antonio, and now lives in Mineola, Texas; James M. is Assistant Cashier in the Farmers and Merchants' National Bank of Abilene, and Alonzo B. is in the mercantile business with his brother-in-law, L. P. Ligon, who married Erie P., the youngest daughter. There was another son, Roy V., who is now dead.

J. V. CUNNINGHAM has been for many years a Mason; is a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar. He is a member of the Methodist Church, as is also his wife. He has a host of friends, and his integrity and nerve have won recognition and praise even from those who have learned to respect in his person the majesty of the law.

C. O. EDWARDS.

MR. EDWARDS is a native of Tarrant County, Texas, and now resides on the farm adjoining the one upon which he was born, January 29, 1851. His father, Lemuel Edwards, was a South Carolinian, but removed, while a young man, to Missouri, where he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Tucker, a native of Tennessee. Mrs. Edwards was a daughter of Aaron Overton, who moved from Virginia to Tennessee prior to her birth (which occurred November 13, 1812), and who moved still farther west in 1817. He settled in Howard County, in Missouri, which was then a Territory, and there engaged in farming and milling; the mills built by Mr. Overton being the first in Howard and Jackson Counties. He came to Texas later in life, bringing with him a mill of his own manufacture on a wagon expressly constructed for the purpose, and necessarily very strong, as the buhrs alone weighed over 6,000 pounds. This mill he erected near Dallas, and it will doubtless be remembered by many of the early pioneers who read this book, since, with the exception of a few horse-power mills, it was the first in the county. Mr. Overton resided in Dallas County until his death, in 1859. Mr. Edwards, after his marriage to Mrs. Tucker in 1839, remained for some time in Missouri, working at the carpenter trade and conducting a mill on the Big Blue. He came to Texas in 1848 and located a farm on the Clear Fork, in Tarrant County, moving his family to this place about the beginning of 1849. He was one of the very first settlers in that part of the State, and his place was for a long time on the extreme frontier. In 1849 a military post was established at what is now the site of the City of Fort Worth, and, as this was in the immediate vicinity of Mr. Edwards' farm, it afforded him a needed protection from the raids of thievish and murderous Indians. He purchased land from time to time until he was the owner of 2,500 acres, and, finding that there was a chance to make money in the cattle business, he bought a herd from Nick Byers, and in 1860 moved them farther westward. His cattle then numbered from 500 to 600 head, but the Indians soon commenced stealing them, and through their raids and the acts of white cattle thieves, from 1865 to 1869, he was robbed of nearly his entire herd, and was compelled to return to Tarrant County and take up farming once more. Mr. Edwards was killed on the 8th of October, 1869. He was a man of great business tact and stability of character, and never allowed himself to become disheartened through financial reverses. Of his eight children, Thomas and Richard, the two eldest, lost their lives in the late war; Sarah J. died in 1887; Martha A. married A. Cresswell, of Tarrant County; C. O., the subject of this sketch, resides on the old homestead; Matilda married J. W. Burford; Cynthia is the wife of M. B. Sisk, and Lemuel, the youngest, is in the stock business in Greer County, Oklahoma Territory. The mother is still living.

C. O. EDWARDS was raised on the ranch and bred to the cattle business, his youth being spent in the saddle or in assisting to conduct his father's farm. While yet a mere boy he was given a few head of stock by his father, and by reason of this gift took, perhaps, a greater interest in the business than he might otherwise have taken. At his father's death a considerable estate was left to the heirs, amounting in value to several hundred thousand dollars; and, being the eldest living son, he took charge of the farm and stock as his mother's agent. The cattle he held on Clear Fork, in Tarrant County, until 1875, when, finding that the range was becoming overstocked, he moved them to Brown County. His herd then numbered some 400 or 500 head. In the spring of 1876 he again moved his cattle, this time to Hubbard Creek, near the line of Callahan and Shackelford Counties, and while there his cattle done well and increased in numbers rapidly. In the meantime he was investing every spare dollar in cattle, and in a short time had fully 1,000 head cropping the luxurious grasses on the surrounding range. In 1879 another westward move was in order, and this time he located in Crosby County, where he remained until 1883, then disposing of all his cattle to the Espuela Land and Cattle Company for $85,000. He had no intention of going out of the business altogether, and in the following year he purchased a tract of land in Lynn County and began stocking it with cattle, purchasing a herd of 600 head from Porter Brothers, and buying others later on until he has now about 6,000 head. He is largely interested in the Tahoka Cattle Company, of which he is also President. The ranch is located in Lynn County, and comprises about 60,000 acres, W. T. Petty being manager. The Tahoka Company carries a good many cattle and makes heavy annual shipments from Amarillo, their most convenient shipping point.

MR. EDWARDS has handled sheep at different times in his life, but has never found the business very profitable, and is now out of it altogether. He also at one time owned as many as 400 or 500 horses, but found them poor property, and now merely keeps as many as he needs in carrying on his ranch and farm. He owns between 2,500 and 3,000 acres of the most valuable farming lands in Tarrant County, and is farming quite extensively, but also holds in Tarrant County some 250 head of good cattle and a number of horses and hogs. He has been grading his cattle with Durham and Holstein blood in the past, but, after considerable experience, is now inclined to give the Durhams the preference over the latter breed, as they are more easily kept, and are in every way better adapted to gain their living on the range.

MR. EDWARDS was married in December, 1874, to Mrs. Sally Weddington, a widow with one child, John T. Weddington, now a successful farmer of Tarrant County. Mrs. Edwards is a daughter of John F. Petty, a well-to-do tobacco planter of Kentucky, in which State she was born and educated. Only one child has been born to her union with MR. EDWARDS, a son named Crawford, who is now attending college and fitting himself for the battles of life.

As a stockman and as a farmer, MR. EDWARDS has been very successful, his thorough knowledge of each business enabling him to conduct them with profit. With other cattlemen, he has suffered financially during periods of depression in prices, but he has also secured his share of the gains when the market values have risen. Though a steadfast Democrat and popular among his fellow-citizens, he has never sought a public office, preferring the quiet pursuits which he has followed for so many years.

ROBERT EMMETT WORD.

THIS well-known cattleman of Western and Southwestern Texas was born near Egypt P. O., in Wharton County, Texas, on the 29th of October, 1842. His father, Col. Charles G. Word, was a farmer and stock raiser of the old school, and was born in South Carolina, October 17, 1814. He left that State when quite a young man and removed to Alabama, where he was married to Miss Mary W. Morton. In 1836 the young couple ventured to the far West, locating in Wharton County, Texas, but removed later on to Goliad County, where the husband engaged quite extensively in the cattle business. When the gold fever swept over the land he was one of the first to seek his fortunes in California, leaving his family in Texas and joining the rush of "'49ers," which has since become historic. He was in California only two years, then returning to Texas and the cattle industry. Nine or ten years later Col. Word organized the first company of troops raised in Goliad County, and at its head offered his services to the Confederacy. His promptness in this instance was typical of his character. In his long years of existence on the frontier, in his experience in the mining regions and in the Civil War, he was always found quick to plan and prompt to act, and such men are almost invariably successful in life. After following cattle raising in the southern counties for nearly forty years Col. Word moved, in 1873, to Chico, in Wise County, where he resided until his death, in 1879. His life, covering three quarters of a century, had been well and honorably spent, and his death was universally deplored among his many friends and acquaintances. He was twice married, and had children by each wife. Our subject was the eldest son, and his sister, Mary W., who afterward married a Mr. Hamilton, of Wise County, was the only other child by Col. Word's marriage with Miss Morton. His second wife, whose maiden name was Tippen, was the mother of six children, one of whom, Charles T. Word, is now the County Judge of Swisher County, Texas. His biography will be found in its proper place in this work.

In his boyhood R. E. WORD attended the schools in Goliad County, obtaining a fairly good education. When not busy with his books and studies he found plenty to do on his father's ranch and farm. In this way his time was passed until after his nineteenth birthday, when he entered the service of his loved South-land, enlisting in Company K, of the 21st Texas Cavalry, under Capt. Martin M. Kenney. In the succeeding years, until the war ended, he saw all of the incidents and dangers that a cavalryman might wish to behold, and at the time of the final surrender found himself a man in years and experience, but without a profession or a dollar of capital on which to start in business. Returning to Texas he inaugurated his first business venture by starting with a bunch of mules to Kansas City, Missouri. He reached this point in safety, but found the market much less promising than he had expected, and was eventually forced to carry his mules to Arkansas before finding a purchaser who was willing to pay what he considered a fair price. He left Texas on this trip in 1866 and was away nearly two years. He had purchased the mules on credit, and it looked for a time as though it would prove a losing enterprise, but thanks to his careful management and tireless enterprise he was enabled on his return to meet his obligations and have a good profit left.

After this experience he decided to settle down as a farmer, and was married on the 25th of July, 1867, to Miss Emma Redding, of Goliad County. She was a daughter of William and Martha W. Redding, who had emigrated to Texas from Mississippi in 1849, the father dying the same year. Mrs. Word was then an infant, the youngest of several children, but the mother reared the family, educating them in the best schools of Texas, and to her untiring efforts all praise is due. After their marriage, MR. and MRS. WORD located on a farm, but Mr. WORD soon grew dissatisfied, and when his corn crop had grown to be about knee high he left it and returned to the cattle business. He obtained a contract to supply beef cattle to a shipper at Indianola, but misfortune befell him, for the vessel which carried the first shipment sank, and in consequence he lost at least one-half the value of the cattle he had handled. Though crippled financially he was not discouraged, but continued to make a specialty of cattle dealing, raising, buying and selling, and handling cattle in every possible way, until 1871, when, in partnership with William Rush, he gathered and drove a herd of 1,700 beef steers to Kansas. They were forced to hold their cattle over the winter in Kansas, and owing to the severity of the weather they lost heavily. When they counted their herd in the spring fully one-half its number were missing, and MR. WORD found himself almost ruined. He returned to Texas sadly disheartened, and with his little remaining capital engaged in the butcher business, following it for two or three years.

In course of time he partially regained his losses, and once more began in the cattle business, but on a very moderate scale. From that time to the present he has continued his connection with the cattle industry, and has gradually built up to his present position. In 1881 he removed from Goliad to Williamson County, and was there two years, then moving to McCulloch County, where, in 1885, he assisted in organizing the McCulloch Land and Cattle Company. He was a member of this company for three years, and then sold out his interests and engaged in ranching alone, establishing himself near Milburn, in McCulloch County, where he still owns land and holds cattle. His ranch comprises 3,000 acres which he owns, and he controls two other tracts including in all about 15,000 acres of leased pasturage. He is not engaged in raising cattle at present, but buys young steers which he holds on his ranches to mature and fatten. He also buys and sells in a speculative way, and recently disposed of 1,000 head, which he had owned but ninety days, realizing a profit of $5,000. He usually holds and handles on his ranches about 3,000 head of cattle annually.

In 1894 MR. WORD moved to Brownwood, principally for the purpose of getting within reach of schools in which his children might receive a good education. Of the seven children which have been born to MR. and MRS. WORD, four are living, namely: Robert E., Jr.; Nona, now Mrs. C. B. Hollifield; Thomas N. and Mendel B. MR. WORD has found Brownwood a very desirable point from which to conduct his business of cattle trading, and it is safe to say that his present location will prove a permanent one. He has a beautiful modern home—a handsome, two-story structure, furnished elegantly and comfortably, and since he can reside amid those pleasant surroundings and conduct his business more profitably than if living on the ranch itself, there is no reason why he should desire a change or find such a step necessary.

LARKIN HEARN.

IN 1845 the Hearn family moved from Missouri to Texas and settled in Fannin County. Joseph Hearn, the father, was a North Carolinian, born in 1807, but emigrated to Tennessee early in life, and there married Miss Elender Adamson, who was born in Tennessee in 1812. Mr. Hearn was of English descent, and could trace his ancestry back to Sir Edmond Hearn, a nobleman of high standing in the eighteenth century. To the marriage of Joseph Hearn and Miss Adamson there were born nine children, namely: W. A., Francis H., Nancy H., L. A., Mary (now dead), Larkin, Lydia, Missouri and Laura; the subject of this sketch being the youngest of the sons.

LARKIN HEARN was four years old when his father moved to Texas, and when, in 1852, the purchase of a small stock of cattle gave the lad an opportunity to do so, he showed a remarkable aptitude for the stock business, and from that time to the present has been giving it his undivided attention. In 1854 he moved with his father's herds to Collin County, then rightfully considered one of the best grazing districts in Texas. The broad black-land prairies, now devoted to the growth of corn and cotton, were then covered with a luxuriant growth of succulent, beef-producing fine grass, and the cattle that were herded on the East Fork of the Trinity were almost always in prime condition. There was an abundance of game in Northern Texas then, and the danger from roaming bands of Indians was amply sufficient to furnish a spice of excitement to the somewhat monotonous life led by the cow herders. There were hardships to be endured that are practically unknown in the present day of enclosed ranges and comfortable ranch houses, and many grown men found them unendurable and gave up the business in disgust; but "LARK" HEARN, though only in his thirteenth year, "cottoned" to the business from the first, and five years later purchased 500 head of stock cattle and began ranching on his own account. This herd he moved in 1860 to Montague County, then the extreme frontier, and occupied by a very few daring cattlemen, who disputed with the Indians for supremacy, and risked their lives almost daily in herding and caring for their stock. MR. HEARN had numberless encounters with the Indians, and it is to be regretted that a number of the more interesting of his experiences cannot be included in the present biography. From the many, we select the following incident, as it paints in forcible colors the heroism of our noble women of pioneer days, and illustrates the subterfuges to which they sometimes had to resort in order to save the lives of themselves and families. The incident is given in MR. HEARN'S own language:

LARKIN HEARN.

"One fall I was on the Big Wichita, where the city of Wichita Falls now stands, or a little below that point, branding a lot of the prettiest calves you ever laid eyes on. I had sent my outfit over to Hearn's Creek, in Montague County, but having overworked myself, and feeling a little sick, I decided to stay in camp for a day or so and rest up. Only myself and the cook were left in the camp, all the rest of the men having gone, and they had taken with them a stockman named McBoren, who had brought his family to the frontier, and built a little cabin about a mile from our camp, though not in sight of it. His family, consisting of his wife and four little children, were at the cabin by themselves that day. About ten o'clock in the morning my cook returned with a bucket of water from a pool about fifty yards away, and said if I would go down there I could kill a duck for dinner. I immediately took my gun and went down to the place he had indicated, shot a duck and returned to camp. Just as I got back to the fire I saw one of my saddle horses, which was picketed about 200 yards away, look up the creek in a frightened manner. I at once called to the cook to get his gun quick and come with me to see the cause of the horse's fright. We started, but six Indians suddenly appeared between ourselves and the horses, and a running fight ensued in which we were victorious. As we ran the Indians off, it occurred to me that there might be more of them in the rear who had probably attacked the McBoren family and murdered them all, so I said, 'Let's run over to McBoren's and see if they need any help.' We were afoot, but we ran as hard as we could until we came in sight of the cabin. Everything was shut tight, and not a living thing appeared. We slacked our pace, and were fearful all were killed and scalped and not one left to tell the tale; but when we were within forty yards of the cabin the door opened and Mrs. McBoren appeared, dressed in a suit of her husband's, and rifle in hand, and said, 'MR. HEARN, I am much obliged to you for coming, but we are all safe and sound; don't kill yourself running.' This noble woman, rifle in hand, had stood off the Indians for over an hour, before the firing of my gun at the duck had brought them upon us. They thought she was a man and were afraid to charge the cabin.

"In 1866 my father and myself were on the upper Red River buying beef cattle. We had made a deal with John Carter, who had a ranch on the above river, near the mouth of Beaver, and we were compelled to cross the Red River to get a portion of the cattle on the other side. While we were engaged collecting the cattle, Red River became swollen and we were cut off from our grub, which was on the other side. The river not receding, we built a raft with which to cross to procure more provisions. The next morning being Sunday, my father and Mr. Carter rode out on the ranch to look at the cattle, while the balance of us thought we would go in bathing. While talking and riding the time slipped by unawares, and before my father and Mr. Carter knew it they were eight miles from camp and had crossed the Beaver River. In the meantime, and while busily engaged in discussing business matters, they suddenly beheld forty Indians making for them at full speed. Not being able to defend themselves against so large a number, they started for camp, and having excellent animals, kept ahead of the Indians, who gave up the chase just before reaching camp. Cas. Carter proposed to me that we make a reconnoiter to discover the whereabouts of the Indians, and an employe of Mr. Carter, by the name of Williams, who claimed to be an old Indian fighter, announced that he would join us. He buckled on an old dragoon Colt's six shooter and threw his 220 pounds of avoirdupois across a 600 pound pony and away we started. I was riding a very fast Missouri horse and Carter was mounted on an excellent Texan. After riding about two miles I suddenly discovered a band of

redskins to our right, and calling to the boys, 'Here they are,' we came to a halt. Knowing that we had the advantage, we decided to stand our ground and fight. The Indians gave a loud whoop and threw up their shields, whereupon Williams in a frightened tone exclaimed, 'Let us run to the brush, they will kill us!' Carter said 'No, they will get you,' but Williams spurred his pony and off he went, and Carter said: "Let us wait until the Indians are within one hundred yards, I am good for one if you can get two." Just as we raised our guns to shoot, the Indians wheeled and retreated. We returned to the camp to see what had become of Williams. He had reached it safely before us, and when we told our story, the boys made life miserable for him until we had secured our cattle and started home."

Though filled with danger, the old days on the cattle range had their charm for the cattle owners and cowboys, and many of them—MR. HEARN among others—can look back over the era of free grass and unlimited range with a certain feeling of regret. LARKIN HEARN came safely through all the dangers of those early days; his cattle throve and increased rapidly, and in time he became an extensive dealer as well as a breeder and herder. The size of his business can be estimated from the fact that he has branded as many as 9,000 calves in a single year, and that before the building of railroads north from Texas, he drove many herds of fine, fat steers to the markets of Kansas. In 1876 he moved his cattle from Collin and Denton to Callahan County, where he now resides, engaged almost exclusively in handling steers, which he ships to the Northern markets. The business he manages is an extensive one, and has branches in the Pan Handle and in New Mexico, near Roswell.

MR. HEARN was born in Missouri in 1841, and received but very little schooling, being employed the most of his time in assisting to care for his father's stock. He was married in 1860 to Miss Mary E. Haynes, daughter of John Haynes, formerly of Mississippi. By this marriage there were eight children: E. A., R. B., J. A. (deceased), Minnie, George (deceased), Mode, Luke and Fannie, the last named deceased. After twenty-seven years of married life Mrs. Hearn died, in Callahan County, in 1885, and some years later MR. HEARN was married to Miss Eulalia Hall, the daughter of Rev. John W. Hall, who was originally from Mississippi. By this later marriage there are four children: Elender, Larkin Jr., Elmer R. and Eulalia, all of whom are living and reside with their parents in Belle Plain. MR. HEARN'S sons have been working with him all their lives in the cattle business, and his different ranches are under their management. E. A. Hearn manages the New Mexico ranch and handles cattle between that point and the Pan Handle branch, which is in charge of R. B. Hearn, whose residence is at Clarendon. G. W. Hall, who married Minnie Hearn, is also in the Pan Handle in the stock business. The ranch in Callahan County is managed by Mode and Luke Hearn, under their father's supervision, and the business, thus jointly controlled, though its branches are hundreds of miles apart, is bringing in golden returns.

W. J. WILKINSON.

DANIEL WILKINSON, and Elizabeth Osborn whom he married, were both of Scotch descent, and were born in the early part of the present century in Tennessee. They were the parents of eight children: Three sons, Charles, Archibald and Neille, were killed in the war; another son, John C., is living in Mississippi, as are also two daughters, Mary and Eliza Jane; Sarah Ann is dead, and W. J., our subject, is a citizen of Texas. Daniel Wilkinson was a farmer all his life, and lived for many years in Jefferson County, Mississippi, where his death occurred in 1856.

Though raised on the farm, W. J. WILKINSON did not find the pursuit of agriculture altogether to his liking, and shortly after he was twenty-one began seeking for a more desirable and profitable calling. He had been accustomed to work from his boyhood, for when he was not in school there was always employment awaiting him in his father's crops. He had been given a common school education, and upon starting out for himself, faced the world with the assurance that his mental and muscular ability would prove sufficient to conquer all difficulties encountered and eventually land him near the high-tide mark of prosperity. In the forest regions of Louisiana he first found employment in the timber and rafting business, which he pursued for five years, when, his health failing, he returned to Mississippi and remained at his old home for two years, in the meantime regaining his strength and spirits. He had, however, no desire to return to his old pursuits in the fever-haunted brakes along the sluggish streams of Louisiana, and when the old desire for travel and change of scene once more became too strong to resist, he bent his course farther to the westward, eventually settling in Coleman County, Texas.

He now turned his attention to cattle raising, having saved enough money in his former business to enable him to start out in this enterprise in a very good shape. He bought a herd of cattle in Parker County, and drove them through to Coleman, locating them on the range in the last named county, where he continued to hold them during the years of the war and was very successful. His losses were very heavy from Indian depredations, and he sold many hundred cattle to the Confederate army, receiving his pay in money which was afterwards worthless, but in spite of all these reverses he gained in wealth rapidly, and became generally known as one of the leading stockmen of his section. He saw a great deal of active service on the frontier during the war, having enlisted in a regiment which was retained on the border as protection against Indian raids. Fights and skirmishes were of frequent occurrence, and MR. WILKINSON was in many of them; the most important, perhaps, being the famous Dove Creek fight with the Kickapoos in 1863.

In 1870 MR. WILKINSON removed to Menard County and bought a ranch, but still continued his business in Coleman, dividing his time between his two herds. Two years after this new departure was inaugurated he made his first trip over the trail to Ft. Sumner, New Mexico, with cattle, driving 3,000 head, all of which were his own. He sold the cattle at Sumner for a good price, but has never received a cent of the money, he having consented to accept notes which afterward proved worthless; but the following year he drove two herds to Louisiana, both of which were disposed of to advantage.

MR. WILKINSON was first married to Miss Martha Spiller, in Coleman, Texas, in 1869. There were two children born to this union: Neille and Carrie, both of whom are now living in Menard County, Texas. His second marriage was to Miss Nannie Miers, by whom he has had eight children: Emma, Alice, Willie, Lamar, Frankie, Archie, Charlie and Earnest, all now living. This last marriage was consummated in Menardville,

December 22, 1876, and shortly afterwards he invested all his surplus money—some $25,000—in land in Menard County, assiduously improving his ranch, until he now owns one of the most desirable tracts in Western Texas. It comprises about 20,000 acres, and is well stocked with cattle and horses, while the buildings and other improvements are of a substantial and generally business-like nature. In addition to this ranch he owns some town property, and has considerable capital at interest in safe hands. All this property has been amassed through his own efforts, in the face of many obstacles and in spite of all reverses, and in accumulating wealth, he has, at the same time, built up a reputation for thorough-going business methods and personal integrity more valuable than bank accounts or ranch properties.

Born November 29, 1833, MR. WILKINSON is now in his sixty-second year, but still takes an active part in the management of his business, spending much of his time in the saddle, looking after the 2,000 head of cattle which he holds on his ranch. He was largely interested in sheep growing until 1892, but at that time disposed of his entire flock, deciding that it would be more profitable to give his attention entirely to cattle. His residence is near a large spring, one of the most picturesque in the State, which forms the headwaters of Clear Creek, and by the construction of a large dam he has succeeded in bringing some fifty acres of fine land under irrigation, upon which he raises most luxuriant crops. Generous, hospitable, and great-hearted, MR. WILKINSON thoroughly deserves the good fortune that has rewarded his life of industry and application, and which he is now enjoying. He is a deep and earnest thinker, unassuming but shrewd in business, and an interesting and entertaining conversationalist. He has never held an office, save that of County Commissioner, in which capacity he has served, off and on, for twenty years, but he ranks as one of the wealthiest and most influential men of his portion of the State.

ROBERT L. DUNMAN.

THE parents of ROBERT L. DUNMAN came to Texas in 1824 and settled in what is now the county of Chambers, then included in the Mexican province of Liberty. The father was born in Louisiana, in 1811, of Scotch parents, while the mother was of English parentage, and was born in 1818, in the State of Georgia. They married young, the husband being but twenty-three, while the wife was six years younger, and the ceremony was first performed in 1834 by a Mexican alcalde, but was repeated under the laws then existing, after the independence of the Republic of Texas had been established. Mr. Dunman was a slave owner and stock raiser, and he continued in business successfully after the war, though the loss of his negroes was a heavy blow. He died in 1885 in Harris County, where he had moved twenty-seven years before, and where his widow still survives, occupying the old homestead, and extremely hale and hearty for a lady of her years. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: Sarah, Aaron M., Andre, Henry, Robert L., Alice, Cora, Solomon, Daniel, Edward and John.

Unlike many of the children born in the early days of American domination over Texan territory, R. L. DUNMAN was offered good educational advantages, if he had cared to profit by them. His birth occurring in Chambers County, in 1843, the turmoil and excitement of the revolutionary period, and of that coincidental with the Mexican war, had fairly subsided before he had reached the scholastic age, and the educational institutions springing into existence in all settled parts of the new State gave proof of the enterprising spirit of its citizens. This was especially the fact in the Coast counties, to which the rush of immigration from the Eastern States was then largely directed; but young DUNMAN'S love of an outdoor life was far stronger than his desire for a finished education, and he contented himself with a few years in the common schools. On his father's ranch he learned to ride like a Centaur, or a Texan, which is much the same so far as grace and skill in horsemanship goes; he accustomed himself to the use of the rifle, hunting big game in the cane brakes of his native county, and the outbreak of the war found him an adept in those two accomplishments, both of which are of prime importance in the education of a soldier. Though only in his eighteenth year, he enlisted in what is known as "Terry's Texas Rangers," or the 8th Texas cavalry, and served during the war in Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, Kentucky and Mississippi. He received two wounds, through the leg and shoulder; was in all the battles in which Generals Bragg and Joe. E. Johnston participated, and was at Charlotte, North Carolina, when the last named officer surrendered.

After the roar of warfare was ended, MR. DUNMAN returned to Southern Texas and began working for wages on a Chambers County ranch, owned by Joe LaFord. Being of economical habits, he saved all his money, and in the fall of 1866 he began business for himself by buying a bunch of cattle, which he moved to Refugio County, and added to by purchase until he had gotten together about 4,000 head. This herd he moved in 1878 to what he considered a more promising location at the mouth of the Concho River, and the year following located with his family at his present home in the town of Coleman. During that season he drove two herds of cattle through to Dodge City, Kansas, and sold them there in the spring of 1880. Finding that driving, as a business, offered quicker returns than cattle raising, MR. DUNMAN decided to dispose of his ranch at the mouth of the Concho and turn his entire attention to handling herds on the trail. At that time a buyer for a ranch was easily found, and in 1882 MR. DUNMAN consummated a sale of his interests to the Concho Cattle Company for $175,000, purchased 10,500 cattle, and driving them through to the Indian Territory, sold them in 1885 for twenty-five dollars a head, or an aggregate of $262,500.

Of late years MR. DUNMAN has devoted the greater portion of his time to the improvement of his lands and herds, and has made a specialty of breeding fine Short Horn and Hereford cattle, though he has also quite a large number of other stock, including horses and mules. His principal farm is located about one mile from Coleman, where, in addition to ample pasturage, he has 400 acres in a high state of cultivation.

MR. DUNMAN is a thorough-going business man, and has been eminently successful in life. Like the rest of mankind, he has known occasional reverses, but has tided them over and ultimately retrieved all losses. He married Lucinda E., daughter of Theophilus Winfree, of Liberty County, Texas, October 18, 1866. They have seven children: Emma J., May E., Robert H., Theophilus W., Zoe E., Wesley L. and Walter

L.; the two last named died in infancy. MR. DUNMAN stands high socially, and is a prominent member of the Masonic order, having joined the Refugio Lodge in February, 1870, and belongs to the Blue Lodge, Chapter 52, and 32d degree Scottish Rite, and is a member of the Fort Worth Consistory. His fifteen years of residence in Coleman County, and active experience covering all portions of Western Texas, has brought him in touch with nearly all the leading cattlemen of the State, who will, without exception, subscribe to his sterling good character and ability.

CHARLES COPPINGER.

CHARLEY COPPINGER, so well known in Texas by most all business men and stockmen, left old England for Canada in his fifteenth year. He was born in a small town called Northium, in Sussex, in 1854, but spent his boyhood days at Epsom, Surrey, where the great England Derby is run, fifteen miles from London. He received a good education, and spent part of his time clerking in Canada, but wanting to see more of the world left for Cleveland, Ohio. He was employed as salesman in Rose & Prentiss' Packing House for three years. Those days Rose & Prentiss killed, on an average the year round, 2,000 hogs a day. In 1874 he came to Texas, locating in San Antonio, where he engaged in buying and selling horses. He bought in Old Mexico and at Eagle Pass and drove to San Antonio, and after the railroad was completed to San Antonio, shipped a good many out of the State. He then went on the trail to Dodge City, Kansas, and returning to Archer City, Texas, took a position with E. B. Harrold Bros. on the X ranch, remaining one year, when, seeing a good opening in Fort Worth in the grain and livery business, tried his hand at that, which he operated very successfully for some time.

He finally closed out to devote his entire time to buying and selling horses and cattle, which he followed until 1889, then made a trip into Arizona and California, prospecting, but seeing no money in the mining business, came back to Fort Worth, as he believed it was the best town in the State or out of the State for a man that has got an eye for business, and energy to back it, as Fort Worth is the center of speculation for the State. His next venture was the purchase of Ellis, Boaz & Edrington's ranch in Scurry County, Texas, known as the E ∞ E ranch, which he still owns and operates. It is located on Rough Creek, and covers about 40,000 acres of land, which he has divided up into several pastures, on which he carries about 4,000 head of cattle. He sells 2,500 two-year old steers annually, either to Montana, Wyoming or Dakota range buyers, he being one of the largest, as well as one of the most successful, quick buyers and sellers in Scurry County, Texas. He is a man of extensive acquaintance in Texas, with that bluff, hearty manner, characteristic of plainsmen, a shrewd trader, honest and upright in his dealings, firm as a rock in his purposes, and one of the coming leaders in the cattle industry of the State.

CHARLES COPPINGER married Miss Carrie Dole, in Gainesville, Texas, in 1880. To them two children were born, Charlie C., jr., dying in his ninth year of pneumonia, and Walter, now seven years of age. The home and headquarters of MR. COPPINGER are Ft. Worth, Texas.

His father, Septimus Coppinger, was a native of England, born at Northium, in Sussex. He was the father of four children: Elizabeth, wife of John Halstead, residing in London, England; Charles; Emily, wife of Tom Priest, residing in Ashstead, Surrey, England; and John, residing in Kansas City, Missouri.

ANDREW ALLEN.

ANDREW ALLEN, when a boy, worked on his father's farm, and received a common school education. His parents died while he was still very young, and he was compelled, at fifteen years of age, to make his own way in life. He was born in Grimes County, Texas, in 1860, and married Miss Lulu Willingham, of Midland, in December, 1893. They reside at Midland, and he is one of the pushing young cattlemen of that live little city.

His first experience was herding at $12 a month, and he worked for small wages until he was twenty years of age. In 1879, he went to Stephens County, did ranch work one year, came back to Williamson County, and in 1881, went to the plains where he resumed ranch work, continuing in this line of employment until 1886, when he located his first ranch near the site of the present one, with 300 head of stock cattle.

His cattle ranch is in Eddy County, New Mexico, and consists of an open range eight miles square, on which he carries 1,000 head of graded stock cattle, and forty saddle horses. His brand is R on side and "R" on hip. His horse ranch, near Midland, contains twenty sections of land, and 200 head of stock horses, which he breeds to fine jacks and stallions. He keeps the famous Steel Dust Stallions, and is raising the finest bred horses and mules in that part of the State.

His education is limited, as books go, but his knowledge of Texas and all things pertaining to cattle raising is unsurpassed, and he is one of the strong men of the State, having succeeded in his chosen avocation.

His father, Andrew Grimes Allen, was born in Tennessee, of Scotch-Irish descent. He married Miss Nancy E. Davis, of the same State, a young lady of English descent. They were the parents of five children: Annie May, wife of E. J. Thomasson, resides in Colorado City, Texas; Ellen, died in infancy; J. S., resides in Central Texas; Robert, died in infancy, and Andrew. He was a stock farmer, and died in Williamson County, Texas, in 1874, in his seventy-sixth year, his wife having died two years previous.

B. F. SANDERS.

KEECHI VALLEY, in Jack and Palo Pinto Counties, Texas, was selected by many of the old time cattlemen as their home, since it afforded greater and more varied attractions in the shape of grass, timber and water than any of the surrounding country. When those counties became too closely settled to admit of handling large herds to advantage, those who were actively engaged in the business moved farther to the westward, but many remained behind, preferring to retain their old homes, though compelled to give up the occupation of their earlier days. B. F. SANDERS is one of the men who thus remained, and he still resides in Keechi's vale, handling cattle as in former days, but on a reduced scale.

He was born September 12, 1832, in Tennessee; his father, R. Sanders, being a native of the same State, while his mother, whose maiden name was Phoebie Eaton, was born in South Carolina. B. F. SANDERS was one of a family of ten children, and as his father followed farming and stock growing in Tennessee, and also in Arkansas, where he lived for a few years, it may be said that he was born and reared in the business that he has personally followed since his arrival at man's estate. He was fifteen years old when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Navarro County, just the age when a wild life offers the most attractions, and the youthful spirit is most disdainful of danger and hardships. Cattle growing was the business of the country, and he "took to it," as the term goes, naturally. In 1855, when he was twenty-three years old, he settled in the Keechi Valley, and after two years spent at farming, commenced in the cattle business on his own account.

The first herd that he turned upon the range numbered only fifteen head, but many men have built up fortunes from smaller beginnings, and his own success proved sufficiently flattering to warrant his continuance in the business. After the first few years his annual sales of beef cattle amounted to a considerable sum, and in course of time he came to brand fully 200 calves each year. Large herds were then the exception instead of the rule, and MR. SANDERS was looked upon as a cowman in good circumstances. He drove a herd of 500 cattle to Kansas in 1867, selling them at Abilene for $4,000; but this was the first and last drive which he attempted, he afterwards contenting himself to sell his cattle at markets nearer home. In 1871 he sold out his cattle and bought 320 acres of valley land, north of the Jack County line, and two years later he bought 200 head of cattle, enabling him to continue on a more satisfactory scale in the business which he had never wholly given up. His operations in late years have been on a small scale, and particularly since 1885, when he made a sale amounting to $5,000.

MR. SANDERS passed safely through the Indian troubles, though he was in several sharp encounters and ran many serious risks. Like all the early settlers he sustained a good many losses in cattle from white and Indian thieves, especially the latter. He married Josephine Brummett, daughter of a pioneer cattleman of Jack County, the ceremony occurring April 28, 1870. There were six children born to this union; five are living at the present time, as follows: Liff, Theodore, Nevada, Ben. F. and Arthur C. MR. SANDERS' present belongings include 510 acres, 150 of which are in cultivation, a comfortable residence, and sufficient stock to carry on his farming operations, while he still retains a few head of cattle, and those of a good grade. He is a Mason and a member of the Lodge at Whitt, having become a member of this organization in 1861, and he has been for thirteen years connected with the Christian Church, in which he is an earnest and conscientious worker.

GEORGE WESLEY EVANS

WAS born October 12, 1849, in Fayette County, Texas, being the son of W. M. Evans, who was born in the State of Michigan, in 1820, of Quaker parents. There were several brothers in the father's family who came to Texas while it was under Mexican rule and agitation for the independent government was at its height. Although having the Quaker principles of peace deeply instilled into them, they sympathized with the oppressed, and, when the crisis came, readily took arms to help in throwing off the Mexican yoke. The elder Mr. Evans and two brothers served in the war of Texan independence, the father being present at the battle of San Jacinto and the capture of General Santa Anna. Vincent E., the eldest of the brothers, was in the famous massacre of the Alamo and shared the fate of his brave comrades. Musgrave E., the second brother, was a member of the Mier expedition, and when the drawing of the beans that was to decide the fate of every tenth man was made, he was among the fortunate ones to draw a white bean and secured his freedom, but it is supposed he perished in the desert or swamps in his effort to reach home, for he has never since been heard from.

There were five children in the family including G. W., three brothers and two sisters, as follows: Samuel, Kate, Mary, George and Thomas. Kate died in 1865 and Thomas was killed by the Mexicans while attempting to recapture a number of stolen horses. The others are all living and are prosperous citizens of the State of Texas. The mother's maiden name was Annie Maul, born in New York State in 1822, of German descent.

The marriage of MR. EVANS to Miss Kate Means took place in Lampasas County, Texas, July 24, 1878. His wife was the daughter of Frank and Berlinda Means and was born in that county in 1861. She has two sisters and four brothers, all living. Six children have been born of this marriage, all boys, William, Joseph, Lee, G. W., Jr., Reuben and Elbridge.

When GEORGE was quite a small boy his father moved to the town of Uvalde, which at that time could be justly classed as the "wild west." This was about the time of the breaking out of the war, when the father and elder brother, Samuel, enlisted in Hood's Brigade and went away to fight the battles of the Southern cause, young GEORGE being left at home to take care of the family. So many of the heads and older members of families being away, and the settlements being left in a defenseless condition, the Indians and Mexicans were greatly emboldened and made frequent raids, driving off horses and cattle, and they at one time invaded the village, taking possession of the church, which they converted into a stable to shelter their horses. The family had moved to town in order that the children might have the benefit of the schools, but even here these advantages were

meagre, as a three months session during the year was all they were able to secure. One instance in particular of this part of his early life, will serve to show the precarious condition the defenseless people of the Southwest were placed in during these exciting times. A gang of thieves had been operating very successfully in the neighborhood, carrying off horses and other property, and a posse made up of men too old and boys to young for service in the war was organized to pursue the robbers. Young GEORGE was among them and after a sharp struggle, the thieves were captured and brought back to be disposed of as it should be decided. There was no law at the time, and in order to stop further thieving, it was unanimously decided to hang them, which was accordingly done, and young GEORGE, though a lad of but fourteen, assisted in adjusting the noose about their necks. He became at this early age an active member of the community, upholding the right and condemning the wrong.

When the war closed, the father's property was all dissipated, and GEORGE, the only boy left, found employment on a neighboring ranch. The qualities of self-reliance and determination he had cultivated in a large degree during the perilous times of the war, and when he commenced for himself, was well equipped for the struggle of life. For his first work he received a cow pony, worth $40, as his wages. This he traded for four cows and calves, and soon after obtained a steady position at $12.50 per month. By energy and close attention to business, he won the esteem of his employer, who continued to increase his wages until he was receiving the excellent salary of $100 per month. His earnings were invested as fast as collected, after deducting sufficient to support the family, in additional cattle until the year 1873, when he found that his own holdings were large enough to enable him to start in business for himself. He worked for years with his own herds, when, receiving a favorable offer from Winfield Scott, he sold out his entire holdings in Mitchell County, on one and two years time, and purchased other cattle with the money as it came due. He moved to Jeff Davis County in 1884, and has since that time devoted his whole attention to increasing his herds of cattle and horses, until at the present time he boasts of one of the best stocked ranches in the West.

MR. EVANS life has been a checkered one. He has always lived on the frontier and is a typical Texan noted for his true Texan hospitality, and has a host of warm personal friends. He knows nothing of any other life than that of the cattle business, but is thoroughly acquainted with that in all its phases. A man of strict integrity he is respected by all who know him, and with his wife is a consistent member of the Baptist Chnrch.

This sketch would be incomplete if no further mention was made of MR. EVANS' six sons. It is an erroneous opinion that ranches produce nothing but bronchos, steers and rattlesnakes, for it is in the rearing of their fine family of six boys that MR. and MRS. EVANS take their greatest pride. Although the advantages of schools are not as good as in the older States, the sons of MR. EVANS, under the care and guidance of the loving parents, have been well educated, and are as quiet, modest and gentlemanly boys as can be found anywhere. MR. EVANS has always been fond of hunting and is one of the most successful followers of Nimrod in that part of the State. He has killed over 500 bears, the greatest number in any one year being thirty-two. He has also killed an endless number of deer and antelope, and keeps a fine pack of hounds. There is no place in the whole West where a few days from the cares of city life could be more pleasantly and profitably spent than on the ranch of MR. EVANS among the Davis Mountains.

Besides a ranch well stocked with all the conveniences of home life, every fall MR. EVANS moves his family to his home in Pecos for its school and social advantages. He desires to give his sons a better start in life than he had himself. Nothing is wanting in his home that can add to the pleasures and comfort of his happy family. It is an ideal place where love and peace reign supreme and where the weary passer-by will always find a hospitable welcome.

W. L. BANISTER.

AT the commencement of the war, L. Banister moved from his native State, Missouri, and settled in Johnson County, Texas, where he began the business of farming and stock raising. Previous to his leaving the North he had married Miss Mary Buchanan, a Kentuckian by birth, and his family consisted of two sons: W. L., our subject, and an older brother, J. R. Banister. The father was a hard working man who drew the greater portion of his livelihood from the soil, and his sons were given employment with the plow and hoe as soon as they were old enough to be of help to him in his crops. After a short residence in Johnson, the family removed to Wise County, and it was while living there that W. L. BANISTER found himself of age to face the world single-handed, and hired to Colonel Pickett and James Sensabaugh as a cowboy, at the very meager wages paid inexperienced hands at that day. Twenty-five dollars a month was not much in the way of salary, but it was a great deal better than anything he had ever earned before, and, at the same time, the business was much more to his liking than any other that he could secure. Therefore, he followed the example of other cowboys, invested his earnings in the wide-brimmed hat, high-heeled boots and jingling spurs, that are generally considered emblematic of his calling, and began to consider himself the peer of the "old timers" in all save experience.

Daniel Wagoner, one of the veterans of the cattle business, was MR. BANISTER'S next employer, and he was with him for some little time; then drifting south to Menard County, where he found employment with Mr. Winn, whom he still concedes to have been the best all-round stockman that he has had the pleasure of knowing. He worked for Mr. Winn nearly four years, serving a thorough apprenticeship in the business of practical stockgrowing, and while he made his home at this place, managed to add to his stock of learning by short terms of attendance at the public schools. In 1876 he purchased a small stock of cattle, with the intention of engaging in business on his own account; but, the following year, saw an opportunity to engage in a calling which he thought he preferred, and placed his herd under the supervision of a friend; joining the State Rangers, under the command of N. O. Reynolds. The headquarters of this company was in Kimble County, but their range extended as far east as Austin, through Menard, San Saba and Mason. Life among the Rangers was sufficiently exciting to please any ordinary craving for adventure, and MR. BANISTER was contented to remain in the service for three years, during which time he took a hand in many excursions after law-breakers and grew accustomed to the constant presence of danger. MR. BANISTER took an active hand in the pursuit of Sam Bass, the celebrated Texan outlaw, whose achievements as a train robber have won him many imitators; and he was a member of the party of Rangers who eventually run the desperado to earth, at Round Rock, and exterminated his band. This occurred in 1879; and since that time MR. BANISTER has

often been amused by listening to the particulars of the capture told by men who claimed to have been present and made themselves conspicuous by their bravery, none of them knowing that BANISTER himself had actually been concerned in the event for which they desired to claim the principal credit.

After concluding his service with the Rangers, in 1881, MR. BANISTER resumed stock raising, and this time in earnest. Moving to San Saba County, he established his present ranch a year later, and has been handling cattle on a modest scale, but quite profitably, ever since. His holding has at no time exceeded 1,500 head, but by careful attention to business he has been enabled to win a uniform success, and his annual sales are fairly large. MR. BANISTER assumed charge, in 1884, of a herd of 3,380 cattle, belonging to J. S. Smith, driving them from San Saba to Dodge City, Kansas. It was a long and tiresome trip, but the returns of five dollars per day were sufficiently satisfactory to prompt a repetition. The next season he took the trail again, this time to Kit Carson, Colorado, and in sole charge of an "outfit" which was composed of 3,000 cattle and 200 saddle horses. It was a difficult herd to manage, making the cowboys a great deal of trouble, and MR. BANISTER was almost constantly in the saddle; but he found the work, everything considered, to be no worse than that experienced in the Ranger service, where on one occasion he rode 100 miles without dismounting.

The year of his establishment in San Saba County he "clinched" his intention of settling down to a quiet life by entering the state of matrimony. The young lady chosen as his life partner was Miss Jennie Daniel, daughter of John Daniel, an early stockman of Concho County, and the step-daughter of James Dofflemyre, whose interesting biography will be found elsewhere on these pages. They have resided since their marriage in San Saba County, and have five children: Willie L., aged eight; Mattie May, seven; Jennie L., five; Elliott Monroe, four; and Earnest, now an infant. Those who have the hospitality of MR. BANISTER'S home will subscribe to the statement that there are few more pleasantly located or better managed ranches in all the country tributary to the upper Colorado. His home life is a happy one, and though he is constantly busied in the efforts that are necessary to the care and protection of his cattle interests, MR. BANISTER'S lot is certainly to be envied. His ranch is his kingdom, and he can here reside in the peaceful enjoyment of all that makes life worth living, while the grazing herds in his broad pastures tell the story of present prosperity and future wealth.

OTHO DURANT.

OTHO DURANT is the son of A. J. Durant, a gentleman of French descent, born in Alabama in 1811. His mother, was, before marriage, Sarah J. McNeil, of Mississippi. The family consisted of nine children: Lehella, wife of Samuel McLaughlin, deceased; Sarah J., wife of T. J. Jones, residing in Bell County; Otho; Aurillia, widow of C. C. Williams; Shelby, resides in Williamson County; A. J., Jr., resides in Williamson County; Randolph, resides in Abilene; Mildred, wife of M. L. Minter, resides at Muskogee, Indian Territory; Nancy A., wife of R. H. Bartlett, resides in Williamson County. The father is a farmer and stock man, having followed that avocation all his life, and now, at eighty-three years of age, resides in Taylor, Williamson County, in good health. His wife is seventy years of age.

OTHO DURANT.

OTHO DURANT, at the age of twenty-two, married Miss Annie Denson, a neighbor, and they have five children: Thos. J., Sarah E., Francis Belle, Inez P., and Otho C. From infancy to his twenty-first year he resided with his parents on the farm in Williamson County, engaged in agricultural work and assisting with the small number of cattle his father owned. After his marriage he set out in life for himself, farming and trading in cattle, making a comfortable nest egg, which soon grew into a nest full. For his first big deal he bought and drove a herd through on the trail to Kansas. The cattle panic had come on in the meantime and left him only his little farm, the eggs in the nest having disappeared. But this was the great panic of 1873, and it was some consolation to know that the majority of the cattlemen were in a boat similar to his. He started anew with a strong will and ready hands, and, in 1879, in connection with his father and brother Randolph, rounded up a herd of 4,000 cattle and located a ranch in Taylor County, near where Abilene now stands, he and his brother devoting their time to the ranch. He moved his family to Buffalo Gap, and, in 1883, to Abilene, where they now reside. In 1885-1886 they removed their cattle to Presidio County, and placed them on a leased pasture of 30,000 acres, where at present they have 2,500 head.

While not in the extreme front during the Osage depredations, they were in the midst of the "White Indian" raids. These were the terror of the inland cattlemen during the early '70s, when no man knew how many head he would have next day. The "road brand" then being legal, opened a wild field for thieves or "maverick snatchers" which was taken advantage of to the fullest extent. It was worked thus: The registered brand of the owner was burnt or scarred over with a road brand that gave the beast to a new owner without charge or a bill of sale. To rectify this injustice required years of the united efforts of the cattlemen. The desperate and daring "White Indians" were more dreaded than the red, and the encounters and battles with them are best left off the pages of history.

JOHN SCHARBAUER.

JOHN SCHARBAUER comes of the sturdy, thrifty German stock, so prominent in all walks of life in this country. His father, Ferdinand Scharbauer, came to this country from Germany and settled in the Empire State of the Northeast, New York, where he followed his trade of shoemaker, which he thoroughly learned in the old country, up to the time of his death, which occurred at a very recent date, 1892, in the State he had selected for his home in the New World. His wife, who had been his faithful helpmate through all his years of struggle since he left the Old World, preceded him to the world beyond by fifteen years. Seven children came to bless their home, all of whom are still living: Joseph, in Albany County, New York; Fannie, married to Louis Carhart; Christian, at Midland, Texas; John, of whom this sketch is written, at Midland, Texas; Phillip, in New York City, a retired merchant; Anna, wife of John Babcock, in Albany County, New York, and Rose, married to Arnold Baker, in the same county and State.

JOHN SCHARBAUER.

JOHN SCHARBAUER, to whom this history is devoted, was born in Albany County, New York, in 1852, and remained in his native State until he had reached maturity and married. JOHN'S parents were not well to do in this world's goods, so that he, being a member of a large family, was compelled to "work out," while in his boyhood, and before he had had opportunity to gain a very complete education. But his advantages in this respect were made the most of, and he became well versed in the rudiments of an English education. He was of an economical turn, and recognized that thrift was the true road to success, and at the age of twenty-four had saved $600 from his wages. At this age he married, and for the succeeding five years managed his father-in-law's farm. The lady of his choice was Miss Kate Tompkins, of Indianfields, Albany County, New York, and his marriage took place in 1875. At the end of five years his cash capital was $2,400, and he, with his wife, decided that it could be more profitably invested elsewhere. So they left their native State in 1880, and went to the far away Empire State of the Southwest, Texas, where MR. SCHARBAUER engaged in sheep raising near Eastland. Their only child was born before they left New York, and they named her Useba.

After a couple of years at Eastland he moved to Abilene and took a partner in the sheep business, and they increased their herds to 1,100 head, which they grazed in Taylor and Nolan counties for three years, at the end of which time MR. SCHARBAUER bought out his partner's interest and moved his entire flock to Mitchell County in 1884, and made Midland his permanent home and headquarters in 1887.

During all his different moves he had cultivated his flocks with great assiduity and success, and had become, in 1892, in some respects, the most important sheep man in Texas. His shipments in that year were never equaled in point of numbers before, and have not been since. The total number marketed by him in 1892 was 47,000, and the year following he also made phenomenal by shipping to various points 42,000 sheep, exceeding all previous shipments by one man from the State of Texas.

Eighteen hundred and eighty-eight was memorable in his life as the year in which he started his first cattle ranch and embarked in that branch of the stock business. From this time he gradually curtailed his sheep business and extended his cattle interests, until at present he has none of the former whatever, and his wide cattle holdings and pastures embrace his original ranch, thirty-five miles northwest of Midland, on which he has 700 head, a larger ranch, 125 miles north of the same city, consisting of an immense tract of 82,000 acres, in Martin, Andrews and Dawson counties, on which he grazes 6,000 head of graded stock cattle and fifty-five saddle horses. Another property of 46,000 acres, in one body, is located forty miles northwest of Midland, and on this he carries 2,200 graded stock cattle and twenty-five saddle horses. His brand for the stock on these ranches is 3L on the left side and \ on the right shoulder.

MR. SCHARBAUER has taken a deep interest in the improvement of Texas herds, and shown his faith by his works in establishing a fine ranch of 3,840 acres six miles south of Midland, which he devotes entirely to breeding full-blood Herefords, and has at present 300 head, all bred from registered stock. In addition to the foregoing he has a partnership holding in the Scharbauer & McKenzie ranch, which consists of 38,000 acres, located forty-five miles west of Midland, and is stocked with 2,000 cattle.

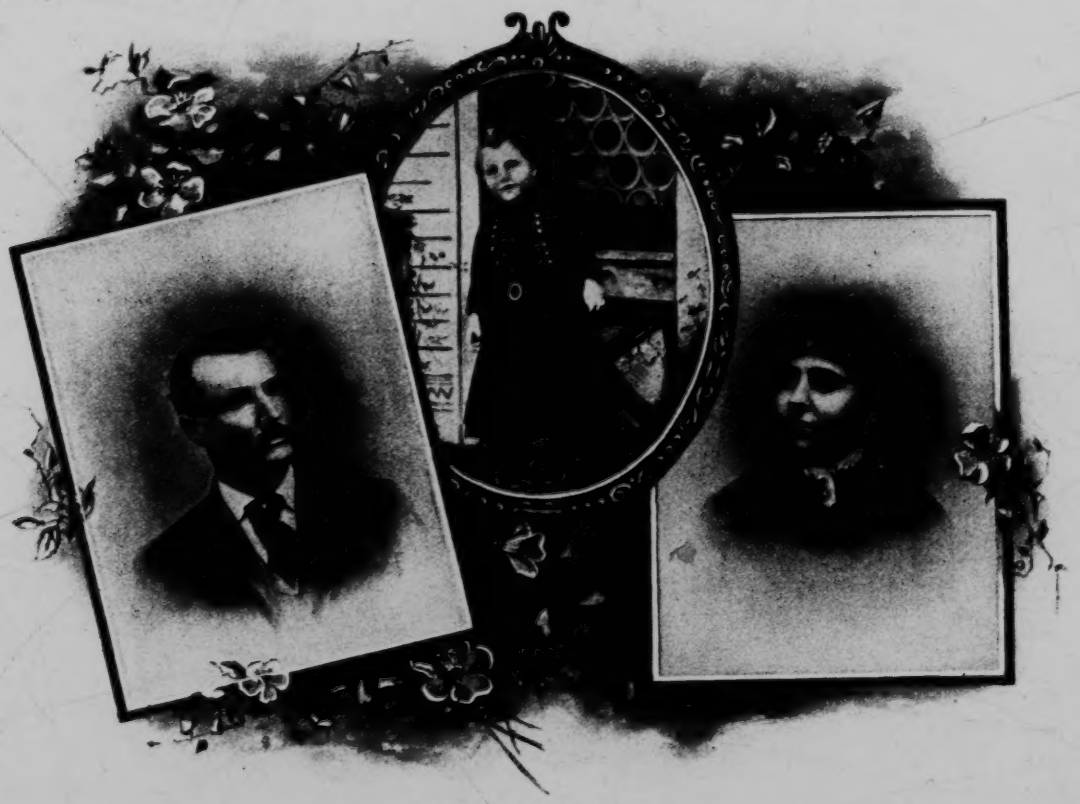
Sheep and cattle raising have not occupied the whole attention of MR. SCHARBAUER. His talents have led him into other fields of finance, and he is at the present time President of the Pecos Valley Bank of Pecos, Texas, Vice-President of the First National Bank of Midland, both of which are substantial institutions, and are conducted in a safe and conservative manner. Other enterprises of which he is the controlling spirit are a hardware store in each of the two cities, Midland and Pecos, and he is a partner with his brother in the grain business at his home city, Midland.

MR. SCHARBAUER is a leader in many financial operations of magnitude in his part of the State, and it has come to be recognized that any enterprise which meets his approval and endorsement is a safe investment. He has, without the aid of education, money or influential friends risen to the position of prominence he now occupies, by sheer force of merit, good judgment and unflagging industry. His property in cattle, lands and other holdings has grown steadily and rapidly from the beginning, until at the present time he is reputed to be the wealthiest man in Midland. Such a diversity of financial talent as he has shown is rare, and always makes itself felt in any community in transactions of an exceptional character. Whatever he undertakes is conducted with such foresight and skill as to insure success.

J. M. WILLIAMS.

THE family of which our subject is a member was one of the first to attempt a permanent settlement in that portion of Texas which is now comprised within the boundaries of Navarro County. The father, F. W. Williams, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1819, but was for many years a resident of Pike County, Missouri, where he met and married Miss Fannie Estes, a Missourian by birth, whose age was about the same as his own. He followed carpentering in that State, in connection with farming and stock raising, but in 1845 prepared to risk his fortune in a new land, and, with all his worldly goods safely stowed beneath the white sheet of a wagon, set forth, over a seemingly endless road, bound for Texas. The object he sought was a home for his family, and one of his first acts after reaching his destination was to locate a "headright" of 640 acres on the Trinity River. For the first year or two their neighbors were few, for there were hardly a half-dozen families in the county; but among those who had ventured to make their homes in the wilderness were the Grahams, Howards, Robinsons and Weltons, families whose names have since become well known in Central Texas, and whose representatives are still found in the communities which their fathers helped to found. At that time very little had been done toward redeeming that portion of the State from its native wildness. It was overrun with buffalo herds and filled with Indians; but the latter were friendly, and made no attempt to molest their white neighbors. For a long time a village of Indians was located near the home of Mr. Williams, but their proximity occasioned no alarm. Mr. Williams' eldest son was then a baby, and the Indians took a great fancy to him, often carrying him to their camp, where he was made a perfect pet. In a few years the buffalo were crowded westward, and shortly afterward the Indians followed, leaving the white intruders in full possession of the country. Meanwhile, Mr. Williams had become fully established in his new home, and had grown to be fairly prosperous. The country suited him, and he was quick to take note of the possibilities of profit in the cattle business, and to invest his available capital therein. He was the father of eight children, our subject being one of the youngest members of the family.

J. M. WILLIAMS was born September 12, 1858, and his first



J. M WILLIAMS AND FAMILY.

recollections are connected with the era of the Civil War. His father was too old to be compelled to enter the service, but, owing to the lawlessness of the times, and the number of so-called "Jayhawkers," who were robbing and killing throughout the country, regardless of the political beliefs of their victims, there was no safety for an honest man outside the ranks, and he accordingly marched to the front with the younger men, and served out his term of two years. The eldest son also enlisted, entering Parson's regiment, and father and son were both in the battle of Vicksburg. During their absence in the ranks, their home interests suffered for want of attendance, and upon their return it was found necessary to exert every effort in an attempt to recover something from the general wreck. As the most available way of getting ready money they began freighting between Houston and Austin, hauling lumber, principally, but picking up

loads of any description for their return trips to the Southern pineries. Usually they would carry down loads of hides, and return laden with lumber and merchandise, getting from $1 to $3 a hundred pounds, according to the distance the goods were hauled. The lumber used in the construction of their own house was hauled from Houston on an ox wagon. The elder Mr. Williams and his sons continued in the freighting business for two or three years, and then, turning their attention to cattle, began driving herds to Shreveport, from whence they were shipped on steamboats to the New Orleans market. Our subject had been too small to render much assistance in the freighting business, but he could ride and head a cow, and accordingly he can state that his first work was performed in the saddle, on the cattle range and the trail. The father, seeking to interest his sons in the business, gave them each a few head of young cattle, which were allowed to run with his, and increased with due rapidity. In this way J. M. WILLIAMS got his start, and he added to it by the investment of all his earnings in calves and yearlings. In 1876, MR. WILLIAMS, who was then seventeen years old, hired to a man named Ferguson, to assist in driving a herd to the Clear Fork of the Brazos. He received $15 a month for his services, and was with Mr. Ferguson a year, the money thus earned going to increase his herd. In 1879 he moved his cattle, then numbering about 1,000 head, to Callahan County, where he held them for a year; but, losing a good many by reason of a hard winter, he decided to dispose of the remainder of his herd, and sold to Merchant & Moore, for $8 a head all around.

MR. WILLIAMS then returned to Hill County, and commenced work for George Scaling, now of the firm of Scaling & Tambling, filling the position of foreman on his ranch on the Salt Fork of the Brazos, in Kent County. The ranch was a large one, carrying about 10,000 head of cattle, and branding from 1,500 to 2,000 calves annually. The land, which was leased, was not enclosed, and from five to twelve men were regularly employed in handling the cattle, MR. WILLIAMS having full control of the business, and managing the heavy annual shipments. He was employed on this ranch until 1889, when he began business for himself, leasing a pasture in Howard County, which he stocked with 1,000 head of graded cattle, intending to conduct it as a breeding ranch, but he afterward disposed of the business, and is at present handling steers principally, his ranch, consisting of fifty or sixty sections of leased lands, being located in Howard and Mitchell Counties. He buys, fattens and sells cattle as a regular business, and handles from 5,000 to 15,000 annually, holding no stock cattle except a few head of choice Durhams, which he retains for breeding purposes.

MR. WILLIAMS' experience on the trail has been varied and interesting. He has driven cattle to almost every point where Texan brands and Texan cowboys have been seen in company, but principally to Kiowa, Caldwell and Hunnewell, Kansas, and Hillsboro, near Silver City, in Arizona. At one time, while with a herd belonging to Mr. Hensley, on the way to Colorado, over the old Chisum trail, the entire "outfit" were without water from Ft. Sumner to Punta Agua, a distance of nearly 100 miles. Only a few cattle were lost, however, and the drivers got through safely, though they suffered fearfully. MR. WILLIAMS was accompanied on this trip by twelve herders, hired at a monthly salary of from $35 to $50 each, and as the cattle were sold at $15 a head, only a small margin for profit was left after paying all expenses of the drive. In driving to Kansas, through the Indian Territory, constant watchfulness was necessary to prevent trouble with the tribes whose reservations were crossed. MR. WILLIAMS never experienced any serious difficulties on this score, but was often compelled to purchase peace by the gift of a fat steer. The herds driven by MR. WILLIAMS usually numbered from 1,000 to 3,000 head, and the drives would consume several weeks' time, which would be to him a season of almost sleepless anxiety. Still it was a life which had its charms, and was replete with excitement and incident.

MR. WILLIAMS was married in Colorado City, in the latter part of 1890, to Miss Dollie Byler, daughter of Frank Byler, who is widely known as one of the old-time ranchmen of Southern and Western Texas. She was born near Corpus Christi, and is by education, as well as by birth, a true daughter of Texas. They have but one child, Charlie, who will probably follow in his father's footsteps, and become one of Texas' future cowmen. MR. WILLIAMS resides in Colorado City, but his time is largely spent on his ranch, in the supervision of his business. He is a firm believer in a bright future for the cattle industry, and has no desire to change his occupation. He is a Mason, having joined that fraternity in 1886, first belonging to the lodge at Big Springs, but having subsequently been transferred to that of Colorado City. His capabilities as a business man have been proven by his success, while his social qualities are known and admired by a wide and rapidly-growing circle of friends.

O. B. HOLT.

OSCAR HOLT is one of the successful cattlemen of Texas upon whom political honors have been bestowed. He resides at Midland, and was born in Milam County, Texas, November 13, 1861. He married Miss Viola J., daughter of J. M. and Juan Bell, born in Missouri, October 5, 1870. They have one child, Cornelia Beatrice.

His father, John Oscar Holt, was born in North Carolina in 1832, of German ancestry. His wife was Miss Fannie Turnham, of Missouri, and she bore him eight children.

OSCAR lived with his parents in Milam County, until he was six years of age, and then his father embarked in the mercantile business in Robinson County, for about ten years. OSCAR attended the common schools and helped in the store. This business was afterward continued at Georgetown, Williamson County, the object in making this change, being to give his children the educational advantages of the University. OSCAR attended the University only five months, when he left home and went into the mercantile business for himself at West, near the line of Hill and McLennan Counties, in 1884. His father subsequently joined him in business at West, which they continued until fire destroyed their store and its contents about two years after. OSCAR had a third interest in the business given him by his father, who also had a farm there. After the fire they went to Waco, remaining a couple of months, but on account of the father's health, they moved to Midland in 1886. Before leaving McLennan County, OSCAR, in connection with his father, bought 230 cattle, and drove them through to Midland County. This herd belonged to the father and the two sons, and was about all they had left after settling up their commercial business. From this start in the cattle business, things have run smoothly, and they have steadily increased their wealth and herds. The latter number 2,000, and they are classed among the well-to-do-cattlemen of the State. Joseph J. Holt, the second son, is still at West, engaged in the lumber business, having sold his cattle in 1887, to OSCAR, who now with his father owns an equal share in the cattle business.

He was elected county clerk in 1890, and is now serving his second term with the surety of an election for the third. He is a democrat in politics, is a leading member of the Knights of Pythias, and gives liberally to the support of schools and other public institutions. He is regarded as one of the most prominent, promising and enterprising young men in that portion of the State.

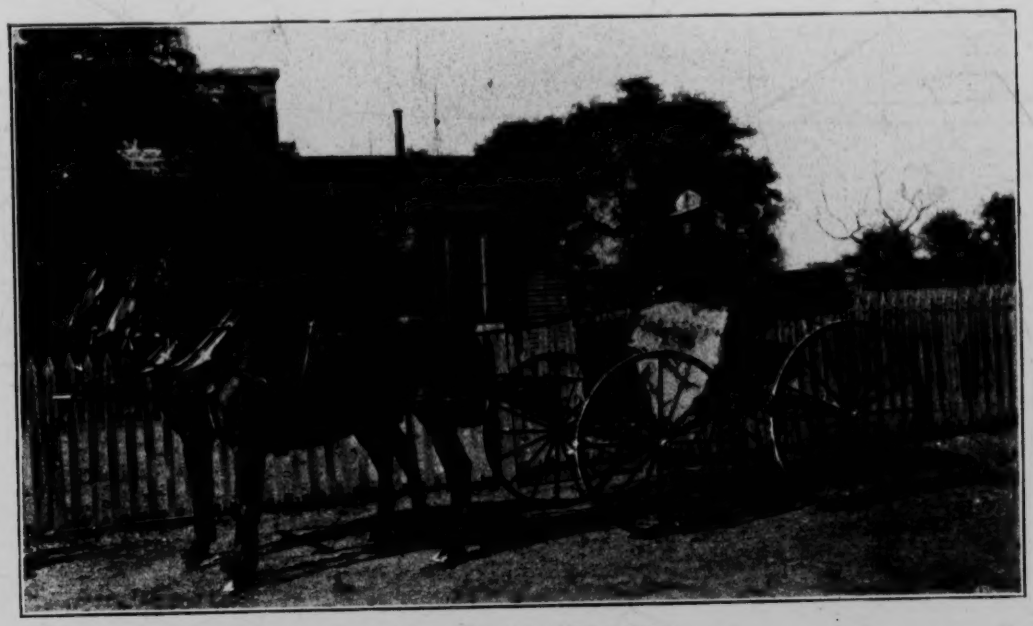
WILLIAM ANSON.

WILLIAM ANSON is a young Englishman, born in Staffordshire, England, in 1872. The reputation of Texas as a cattle-raising country, which has spread to all parts of the world, made a strong impression upon him, so much so that he determined to pay the State a visit and ascertain for himself its advantages and adaptation to stock raising. To see was to become convinced, and after having lived in the State for nearly three years, in order to become acquainted with the different sections of country, he decided that Coleman County possessed the requisites for the particular branch of the industry which he purposed engaging in. This was the breeding and rearing of a high grade of stock. Coleman County was well watered with surface water, its ranges were famous for the fine pasturage which they afforded, and amongst cattlemen, and feeders, especially, he heard it quoted as the best grazing and fattening country south of the Indian Territory, and in every way he found it adapted to his purposes. Although a very young man, he knew just what he wanted, and went about obtaining it in the most direct and practical manner. In the short time he has been in Texas he has accomplished as much and reached as advanced a position in his chosen calling as would satisfy most men of twice his years.

The best established proverb in the stock business is that "Anybody can raise cattle, but few know how to breed them properly." Young Anson is deservedly classed among the "few," if fine-blooded cattle go for anything. Few more beautiful or perfect herds of stock exist in Texas to-day than those to be found upon his ranch. Among them is a herd of 200 Herefords that bear such a striking similarity to each other that it would puzzle a stranger to distinguish them apart. There is not a cow in this herd that is below one-half breed, while part of them will run to fifteen-sixteenths, and it is needless to say he uses only pedigreed bulls of the highest quality, for which he has paid large prices.

He claims, and the claim cannot be controverted, that Texas cattle, with proper attention to care and breeding, can be brought to as high a state of excellency in every respect as the stable-fed beeves of the North.

Living as he does in a section which undoubtedly is more fitted and adapted for raising fine horses than any part of the United States, he devotes a large share of his attention to the equine species. He is confident that he can obtain results in high-class horseflesh in Texas that will compare favorably with that found in the Northern horse markets. He is the owner of a magnificent standard-bred trotting stallion with which he expects to work wonders in the way of raising a very high class of carriage horses, to compete with the best of those raised in the North. It has a record of 2:39, made when only three years old, and he is breeding this animal to the best-selected mares of the State. One of his points, MR. ANSON asserts, lies in his resemblance in form and action to the famous Hackney of England.



WILLIAM ANSON AND HIS TEXAS PONIES.

His Coleman County ranch comprises an unsurpassed grazing tract of 20,000 acres, with all the appliances for conducting it as general experience, added to good sense and broad intelligence, have demonstrated to be productive of the best results.

The accompanying photograph shows "Billy Anson," as he is best known to those in his locality, with his team of Texas ponies. He says, what will any finely bred and well-cared-for trotting horses look like, when a team of Texas ponies shows up so well with a little attention.

T. A. SLOAN.

T. A. SLOAN is a resident of San Saba County, and to make use of an expression commonly heard in the Southwest, is about the "best fixed" cowman in his section. Like many others of his calling, he began life in the cowboy's saddle, and his first savings were from the scanty wages earned in the routine work of range and trail. It is a rule of universal application that the most prosperous of men are those who, in their several lines of labor, commenced at the bottom of the ladder and worked their way upward by the sheer force of industry and will, and our present subject may be accepted as a fair example of this class.

He was born in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, November 18, 1838, his father, Allen Sloan, being a native of North Carolina, while his mother, before her marriage, was a Miss Nancy Hester, daughter of William Hester, a Tennessean, well known in his day and time. Allen Sloan was a physician, and also a farmer in a small way, and resided in Tennessee and Mississippi prior to his removal to Texas in 1848. His first settlement in the Lone Star State was in Rusk County, but in 1855 he moved to San Saba, choosing a location on the river of that name, where he established himself with his family, and the herd of three or four hundred cattle which he had brought from the eastern portion of the State. At the time of the organization of San Saba County he was nominated for County Clerk, but died before the election came off. He was the father of eleven children, a number of whom are still residents of Texas. The names of the children were as follows: William P., John E., James D., Joseph C., THOMAS A., Archibald O., Elizabeth J., Nathan R., Mary M., Calvin N., and Sarah E. Several of the sons have been, or are now, actively engaged in the stock business.

T. A. SLOAN.

T. A. SLOAN was the fifth son, and at his father's death was still in his minority. Prior to this, however, he had gained a good deal of experience in the cattle business, and from '56 to '59 made considerable money freighting with a bull team from Houston and Hempstead in the South and Shreveport in the East to Western and Northwestern Texas. He hauled cotton to these places and brought back loads of dry goods, groceries and salt pork, supplies of this sort finding a ready market all along the frontier. In 1859 he gave up freighting and went into business with his brother, John Sloan, and took a stock of cattle from George and J. L. Baker to keep on shares. These cattle he grazed in San Saba and Menard Counties for a period of nearly ten years, when a general settlement was made and he withdrew his interest, going into business for himself at a point then known as Rock Shoals; now, Sloan Post Office, in San Saba County. In the meantime the surrounding country had begun to fill up with settlers, and the Indians had grown jealous of their encroachments, and the whole frontier had experienced a season of bloodshed and pillage. When MR. SLOAN first visited the broad plains of San Saba County they were alive with buffalo, and the hills along the streams were the home of deer and turkeys without number; but for two or three years after his arrival no Indians had been seen in the entire country. However, their presence was made known only too soon. In 1860 a settler named Boze Woods was attacked and killed. It was the first tragedy of the kind that had startled the little community on the San Saba, but, unhappily, it was not to be the last. Chauncey Couch was the next victim, in 1864, and, naturally, there was a universal desire on the part of the settlers to accomplish something in the way of reprisal. It so happened that MR. SLOAN was with the party that struck the first blow. With Ben Lynn, Ash Feazle, Bill York, and two or three others, he was hunting cattle on Deep Creek in San Saba County, when they discovered a party of Indians and charged them at once. The cowboys were armed with revolvers, and in the running fight that ensued they used these effectually, the Indians replying with a constant discharge of arrows. In the chase Ben Lynn was pierced with an arrow and died shortly afterward.

It became necessary during the war to form a small organized band of the most determined men for defence of the settlements against the Indians, and MR. SLOAN became one of its most active members. In 1863 a man named Beardy Hall was killed in the western part of the county, and MR. SLOAN was with the party that pursued his red murderers. Under the leadership of Captain Riley Wood, they followed the Indians. They were overtaken on Salt Creek, McCullough County, and in the fight that followed one Indian fell and seventy stolen ponies were recovered. A month later, a party under Captain Thomas Hambrick pursued another band of Indian thieves, and, overtaking them on Onion Creek, recaptured seventeen horses. In 1867 two settlers, Miller and Morrell, while returning from mill, were attacked on Brady Creek, and after a fight, in which Miller received twenty-seven and Morrell twenty-six wounds, escaped to the shelter of a thicket, where, after long hours of suffering, they were discovered by MR. SLOAN and a party of friends. Mr. Miller still lives, and his biography, with an account of this incident given above, will be found on another page of this work. The following year MR. SLOAN was in a hot fight on lower Richland Creek, where, with a number of other stockmen, he was holding a large number of cattle. Only seven of the boys were together when they were suddenly surrounded, while one of their number, Parson Davis, who was some distance away from the rest of the party, was pursued and lanced, but not fatally. The fight lasted a considerable time, but the whites were finally compelled to retreat, several of their number being wounded. Among other incidents of the early days, MR. SLOAN pathetically relates how the Indians stole a favorite mule which he had "staked out" near the house. It was a gray, and there were only two mules of that color in the county; and besides, when it came to working around cattle, it was the equal of or superior to any of the "cow ponies." While returning from San Saba one evening MR. SLOAN discovered a party of Indians with a gray mule in their possession, and chased them for some distance in hopes of identifying the animal, yet trusting to find that it was not his own. The Indians eluded him, and when he reached home his wife's first query was: "What have you done with Pete?" Investigation proved that the mule was really gone past recovery, and in the years that have elapsed MR. SLOAN has never seen his equal, but consoled himself partially for his loss by naming his next son Peter.

MR. SLOAN and his brother established an extensive ranch near Ft. McKavett, in Menard County, but the Indians raided it

and stole nearly every cow, driving them away without suffering any loss. This enormous steal occurred in 1867. None of the cattle were ever recovered, and though a claim was filed against the Government for the losses sustained, no recompense has been received. The few head of stock saved from the wreck were brought back to San Saba and held there till the Sloan brothers dissolved their partnership as before stated.

Since 1870 MR. SLOAN has built up a very good stock of cattle, and has encountered no serioua reverses. About eighteen years ago he moved a herd of cattle to Concho County, where they at present remain, the Henderson brothers having them in charge. He has now about 1,000 head in this herd; but his main ranch is still located at Sloan's Post Office, fourteen miles from the town of San Saba. His holding of cattle varies in different years, as he deals largely in steers, selling a great many each year. His sales of steers the present season aggregated 1,000 head, and brought an average price of $20 each. He believes firmly in the future prosperity of the cattle business, and finds it at the present time surrounded, everything considered, with greater advantages and fewer difficulties than in the old days when he drove on the Mexican trail with such veterans as North, Hall, and J. L. Baker.

MR. SLOAN was married in his twenty-seventh year to Miss Emma E. Henderson, daughter of James E. Henderson, a native of Tennessee, a Texas veteran, ranger and cattleman, and Martha Henderson, a native of Missouri, who, before marriage, was a Flint. They have nine children: J. A., Olive, Mattie, Laura, P. C., Sallie, Willie, Amy, and Tom. The sons are bright, capable young fellows, inheriting traits of character that will some day assist them in duplicating their father's business successes; while the daughters, seven in number, all charming and talented girls, have received good educations in seminaries at Austin and elsewhere. It is a part of MR. SLOAN'S belief that a thorough education is essential to success in life, and he has expended money lavishly in the schooling of his children.

J. M. DICKSON.

MR. DICKSON was born to James and Lucinda Dickson at Mt. Pleasant, Titus County, Texas, March 22, 1844. His father was of Scotch-Irish lineage, and was born in Tennessee, in 1816. His mother was the daughter of M. G. Nall, of Red River County, Texas, and was born in 1827, of English ancestry. The parents were married in 1843, and had three children besides our subject. The father was a farmer and stock raiser in Red River County, and attained a large measure of success in his calling. Being a man of influence and positive convictions, he came into great prominence just before the culmination of the war by warmly espousing the idea of secession. He was one of the first to take up arms, and fought until he was killed in the year 1864.

J. M. DICKSON.

As a boy, J. M. DICKSON worked upon his father's ranch until the opening days of the war, when, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in the Confederate service under S. B. Maxey, of the 9th Texas Infantry. He joined his regiment at Paris, Lamar County, Texas, and fought until the close of the war. James A., a younger brother, and his uncle, John Dickson, had been by his side through the four stirring years of strife, and when the final surrender took place they were at Houston, Texas. He then returned home, and shortly after went to Collin County and purchased a farm, which he lived upon and cultivated for about nine years, when he sold out at a good profit and went to Dallas.

The object of his visit to Dallas was a matrimonial one. While there he was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Lemuel Mosely, the wedding occurring on April 6, 1874. With his bride and some capital he went to Llano County with the intention of going into the stock-raising business. Not being fully suited here, he went to Shackelford County, and finding a desirable location at Albany, he established a ranch, and was for twelve years successfully engaged in the stock business here. In 1884 he traded his Shackelford County ranch for ranch property in Throckmorton County. His operations in the latter county proved very successful, and he brought his ranch and herds up to so high a state of perfection that he was enabled to trade them for an excellent property in San Saba County, which comprised a large tract of fertile land in the beautiful San Saba Valley, lying along Wallace Creek, about six miles west of San Saba. This ranch he sold late in 1894, and purchased another fine place three and one-half miles south of San Saba, on the San Saba and Llano road.

The secret of MR. DICKSON'S success has been his good judgment as exercised in trading in both stock and property. He is quick and shrewd in all matters of business, but thoroughly upright, and has the confidence of all who have business transactions with him. Six children have been born of the union: James L., Lulu, William, Maud, Sudie and Annie.

E. D. HARRINGTON.

JOHN W. HARRINGTON, the father of our subject, was born in South Carolina, July 4, 1820, of Irish ancestry. He married Miss Sarah Wimberley, who was born near Raleigh, North Carolina, in 1831. She was of German ancestry and her father was a farmer. The father was only two years of age when he was brought to Texas with the balance of the family, who settled in Washington County, near Brenham. He was brought up to the cattle business and was a cattleman all his life, carrying on at times general farming in connection with it. He is now actively engaged in the cattle business in Blanco County, a hearty and hale specimen of Texan manhood.

Although born in North Carolina, he occupied the unique position of a Unionist and refused to enter the Confederate service during the war. This made life extremely interesting during that period, and the adventures and dangers that the family passed through were exceedingly numerous and sometimes hazardous. In 1861 they moved to Turkey Creek, where they lived for awhile, and from there moved to Hondo, and from there to Llano, in 1864, where they resided until 1870. In that year he sold his place in Llano and moved to Hays County, where they lived for five years. He then bought property again in Blanco County, and returned to within five miles of his former home. At the outbreak of the war he had 120 head of horses, all of which were stolen. During the last two years of the war he only kept two horses, and the only way he could prevent them from being stolen was by having the entrance to his stable through his house, so that the desperate thieves which infested the country at that time could not get at them.

E. D. HARRINGTON.

His marriage occurred when he was twenty-one to Miss Sarah Wimberley, of North Carolina, as we have before stated, and their children are as follows: Arabella, now Mrs. John Green, living in Blanco County; Lydia Ann married John Cranover and moved to Missouri, and died in 1869; then followed the sons, J. W., E. D. and John; next was Virginia, who married Mr. R. M. Smith, now living in Blanco County; Priscilla, now Mrs. Hardin, living on the Gaudalupe River; W. W. lives with the subject of this sketch, on the plains; Dave lives at Globe, Arizona; T. C. on the ranch with his brother; Louis is in Arizona also, while the youngest sons, Virgil and Thomas M., are living at home.

E. D. HARRINGTON was born April 5, 1855, in Llano County, Texas. His boyhood was spent on the frontier counties of his native State, where educational advantages were exceedingly limited. He only attended the country schools about eight months, all told, and then was compelled to ride or walk a distance of eight miles night and morning to the small district school.

When the elder Mr. Harrington moved to Hays County it was with a view of having his sons turn their attention to farming, but they had learned to like the cattle business from their experience with the father, and in the month of July of the next year, 1871, E. D. started out in life for himself, and was employed on the neighboring ranch of J. R. Moss, in Llano County, for $18 per month. He worked at this salary for about three months, when his wages were increased to seventy-five cents per day, and after the lapse of two months it was again increased, this time substantially. He worked for Mr. Moss until the spring of 1872, when he went into the employ of the brothers, W. B. and Steve Moss, at the advanced salary of $2 per day. He was next employed by C. T. Moss at a salary of $50 per month. After this he worked for the three brothers, who were then handling between 7,000 and 8,000 head every year.

To preserve the continuity of events it will be necessary to go back a little in his history to the time he was with his father in 1868. The latter sold a herd of cattle to Messrs. Green and Myers, dealers at Ellsworth, Kansas. They were driven to Ellsworth by William Green and young HARRINGTON, and in the following year, 1869, they were prepared to take another herd to the same point, but at the last moment the cattle were sold in their own county to J. P. Smith. During this time the father had a remnant of cattle on Turkey Creek, on the Rio Grande, and he sent the brother, J. W., to notify our subject, E. D., that he (the father) would give him an interest in the cattle if he would take charge, and he could also have the privilege of making any money on the outside that he might be able to. He remained with these cattle until they were sold, in 1873, when he changed his employment and worked at the blacksmith's trade until the spring of 1875. His savings then amounted to $300, which he invested in thirty-two head of cattle, and left them in his father's care.

We next find him engaged in Llano County with old man Murphy and I. P. Pryor, driving fat cattle to Austin. He was with them only six months, however, when he was again employed by the Moss brothers. During the winter of 1876 and 1877 he worked for John Blocker, saving every cent possible. He was $300 ahead when he quit work in the spring. He then gathered his own cattle together and took them to McCullough County, locating them on the San Saba River. He associated with him in this venture his brother John and a young man named Dunman, but the brothers soon purchased the latter's interest. John married in a short time, and the partnership between them was dissolved, E. D. going with Bill Deweese and old Pleas Jordan. He stayed with them until the spring of 1880, when they sold out their entire interest to old Jim Reed. He was then connected with Reed until he, in turn, sold out to Mr. Armstrong. Then HARRINGTON worked with Sands, and sold one-half of his interest in 1883 to A. F. Pumphreys for $13,000. The following year he sold his entire interest to A. F. Pumphreys for $25,000.

After this deal had been consummated, MR. HARRINGTON moved to Abilene, Texas, and engaged in the whisky business, but lost $8,000 or $10,000 in the short space of two years. His next move after this disastrous undertaking was to Jones County, where he remained for a short time, when he moved to his present place of residence at Midland, Texas. He re-engaged in the cattle business by buying a small bunch of cattle, which he located on the plains and held them until 1895, when he sold out to Messrs. Brown, Connell and Pendleton. He had some 4,500 head in his herd at the time the sale was made, and received for the whole lot $40,000. He is now negotiating with parties for the purchase of another herd.

The marriage of MR. HARRINGTON was celebrated in June, 1885, when he took to wife Miss Minnie Baker, daughter of Lemuel Baker, a cattleman of note. They have three daughters,

Minnie Irene, eight years of age; Bertha Pearl, seven years of age, and Nora, four years old.

MR. HARRINGTON'S life having been passed on the frontier at a time when the Indian troubles were at their height, he relates many incidents and adventures with the savages that are worthy of place in current literature. His first fight with the Indians occurred in 1868, when he was but thirteen years of age, in the upper part of Blanco County. Young HARRINGTON, Gum Phillips, Ezra Phelan and Ben Gibson, with seven others, under John Backus as Captain, had a hand to hand fight with twelve Indians who had camped in their neighborhood the previous night. They had only been fighting for a few minutes when two of the red men were killed, and the balance tried to make their escape. The party kept up the pursuit and killed two others.

In November of 1869, thirteen men, under John Green as Captain, pursued a band of marauding Indians to Spring Valley, in Blanco County. They had been on their trail all day until four o'clock in the afternoon, when they discovered the party a little to the right. The men were somewhat scattered, but, notwithstanding this, they engaged the Indians in a warm fight, which lasted about half an hour, when one of the Indians shot and killed Mr. Hadaman, one of the party and an intimate friend of HARRINGTON'S. Then young HARRINGTON and the Indian began a single-handed duel. HARRINGTON shot the Indian's horse, when the redskin turned upon him with his pistol and fired at short range, but the white man had dropped behind his horse, and instead of receiving a deadly wound, he got the bullet in his leg, which necessitated him using a crutch for the next three years. HARRINGTON had lost no time himself; having refilled his gun, he emptied its contents at close range into his enemy, with fatal result, whereupon the other Indians set upon him, and but for the timely arrival of members of the party, who were following in the rear, he would have lost his life. Medical aid was difficult to obtain in this county then, and the physician whose services they secured was so unsatisfactory that he was promptly dismissed, and the only treatment for his wound that he had was administered by his own family. Some time after this fight MR. HARRINGTON was presented with a Winchester rifle in the city of Austin, by the citizens, which was afterward stolen from him.

In 1873, when MR. HARRINGTON was working for the Moss brothers, one evening, while milking cows in the lot, he discovered something amiss with the favorite cow, and, upon investigation, found an arrow sticking in her leg. This was evidence that there were Indians in the neighborhood, and apprising the Moss brothers of the circumstance, they immediately began to make preparations to rid the country of the red devils. They set out on the trail the next morning at daybreak, with eight in the party, but two of the boys becoming faint-hearted, gave up the chase. The remaining six kept on and were joined a little later by two others. They rode very hard, following the trail until twelve o'clock at noon, when they were at the foot of Pack-Saddle Mountain, in Llano County, fifty miles from where they started. Here their Captain, J. R. Moss, suggested that all ascend the mountain. He set the example and spurred his horse up the narrow path, the whole party following. When they reached the top they found themselves right upon a band of nineteen Apaches, some of whom were lying on the ground asleep, while others were over their camp-fire preparing their food and eating. The Indians felt so secure on the mountain top that, although the country could be plainly discerned in all directions at a distance of four or five miles, they had apprehended no danger and none of their number was on guard. By the time the pursuing party had gotten their fire-arms in readiness they had been discovered, and the Indians immediately prepared for battle. They were armed with Winchester rifles and six-shooters, fully equal to the equipment of the white men. There was one horse between them, which was soon killed, leaving the field open. Four of the whites were wounded at the first fire, and one Indian killed. At the second round another of the pursuing party was wounded. The Indians had the protection of the bluffs in reloading, while the only shelter the whites had were a few small trees. The fight lasted about one hour and three-quarters, and notwithstanding the disparity of numbers and the disadvantage of position, MR. HARRINGTON and his friends were successful and drove the Indians off the top of the mountain, and took possession of their camp and everything in it. When the fight first began, MR. HARRINGTON was standing on the same blanket with one of the Indians. The Indian fired and killed his horse, whereupon MR. HARRINGTON returned the fire and killed the Indian. On looking the ground over next day, they found nine dead Indians, while every one of the pursuing party had been more or less severely wounded. Mr. W. B. Moss was shot through the body and was taken up for dead. He soon regained consciousness and asked for water; fortunately, the Indians had left a canteen filled, which was placed to his lips, and after drinking heartily, asked them to prop him up and give him his gun that he might continue the fight. Eli Lloyd was shot through both arms, but did not stop fighting. Arch Martin had two fingers shot off. Bob Brown was also wounded, but he believed it was no time to stop fighting. The others that composed the party were W. B. and Steve Moss and Pink Ayres. W. B. Moss was set upon his horse and taken to old Mr. Duncan's, in Llano County, while MR. HARRINGTON and another member of the party went for the doctor, who worked faithfully for the party and all recovered.

MR. HARRINGTON lost heavily through the depredations of the Indians, and, consequently, felt very bitterly toward them, and lost no opportunity to fight and drive them from the country. His pasture is situated about twenty-two miles south of Midland, and consists of 120 sections of excellent grazing land. He has upon his pastures some 6,000 head of good cattle and a few horses. His residence is in the town of Midland.

A. B. ALLEN.

THIS gentleman has been for years one of the largest local handlers of Texas cattle, and his annual purchases usually aggregate a good many thousand head. He was born September 28, 1856, and is a native of Central Mississippi, in which State his father was also born. The latter's name was William Allen, and his birthplace was Kosciusko. He was a man of prominence and repute, a successful planter and, later in life, a banker; and after serving with honor through the late war, was rewarded upon his return with a seat in the Legislature, which he held for two consecutive terms, and then retired from public life. He married Miss Martha Jeffries, who was originally from Louisiana, and this union was blessed with thirteen children, seven of whom survive. Three of the sons fought by their father's side through the war, and those of the children who are still living fill, without exception, prominent and honorable positions in their respective communities.

In his eighteenth year the health of our subject failed, and he was advised by his physician to seek a more genial climate than that of his home. San Antonio, Texas, was suggested as a promising locality, and he turned his steps in that direction. A short residence there satisfied him that the change would prove beneficial, and he decided to make his stay in Texas of longer

duration than he had first anticipated. Selecting a favorable location on the Guadalupe River, north of San Antonio, and near the little town of Comfort, he established a sheep ranch, stocking it with 1,000 head. The winter which followed was a hard one, and many of his sheep perished, while the wolves preyed upon the remnant of his flock with a regularity which, to our subject, was very discouraging. Seeing that his venture was liable to prove a losing one, MR. ALLEN sold his sheep to the best possible advantage, and removed to Van Zandt County, in Eastern Texas, where he embarked in the cattle business with a cousin, John O'Neal. They were venturous and energetic in their transactions, buying and selling on a very extensive scale; and it is probable that during the years 1877 and 1878, which was the period of their greatest activity, they handled and sold more cattle than any other two men in Texas. MR. ALLEN, whose headquarters were established in Fort Worth, attended to all the buying and shipping, while Mr. O'Neal managed their interests in Van Zandt County. Some of their individual deals are well worthy of special notice. In '77 they purchased 4,000 four-year-old steers of Millet Brothers, of Albany, Texas, paying them $20.00 a head, and even at that price made money out of the transaction. In '79 they bought of John Simpson and Jim Reed all their marketable cattle, being what might be termed the "output" of two large ranches, and consummated other trades of almost similar importance. Owing to the great and unexpected fluctuations in prices, they lost heavily in some of their later speculations, and in the beginning of the year 1882, MR. ALLEN sold his cattle in Van Zandt County, and withdrew from the partnership.

In the course of that same year MR. ALLEN formed another business connection which soon led to results. Associating himself with Jeff. Raynolds, of Las Vegas, cattle were purchased from different parties, until they had gotten together a nice herd, which was driven to Pecos City, and thence north to a point about forty miles south of Fort Sumner, where the cattle were located upon the range. There were few cattlemen in New Mexico at the time; John Chisum, the principal and original ranchman of that Territory, then controlling more cattle than any other ten men within its limits. The range was perfect in every respect, possessing water and grass in lavish abundance, and the new firm of Allen & Raynolds found it in every respect an ideal location for the general cattle business, which they proceeded to establish. They bought and sold herds, driving to various markets, and kept in their employ from five to ten men, for whose use they required a herd of 100 saddle horses. Their annual transactions in cattle amounted usually to about 10,000 head, and they made a specialty of dealing in and breeding a good grade of cattle. While engaged in this business MR. ALLEN was continuously in the field, superintending everything, and working right along with his men, in this way securing the best guarantee that everything was properly conducted.

Allen & Raynolds closed out their business in 1893, and since then MR. ALLEN has confined himself exclusively to trading in cattle, abandoning breeding altogether. He is feeding and shipping with all the vigor that has characterized his former operations, and in the past year of 1894 drove overland to shipping points about 1,000 head. He resides in Roswell, New Mexico, which has been his home for a number of years, his family being the fourth to locate at this place, which has now a population of 1,800. He was one of the organizers of Chavez County, of which Roswell is the judicial center, and has served as County Commissioner since its organization, four years ago. He has great faith in the future of this town, and is working hard to secure for it a railroad communication with the outer world, which will assure to Roswell the honor of being the largest cattle shipping point in the Southwest. He owns considerable real estate in Roswell and elsewhere, and has an interest in the up-building of Roswell and Chavez Counties; is a stockholder in the First National Bank, of Albuquerque, New Mexico.

MR. ALLEN'S chafacteristics and ability can readily be gleaned from a perusal of the above lines that it seems superflous to add anything further in that connection. He is one of the most popular men of his town, and is perhaps as well known to all who are interested in the growing and handling of cattle as any of his business associates, whose operations are confined to the same section. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows and the Legion of Honor. He was married, February 22, 1887, to Miss Belle Cowherd, daughter of Thomas Cowherd, a prominent stockman, of Wellington, Kansas.

JOHN W. SCHOOLCRAFT.

JOHN W. SCHOOLCRAFT is an old-time resident of Palo Pinto County, and has accomplished a great deal toward building up the town of that name. He was born in Hamilton County, Illinois, December 24, 1837. His father was James Schoolcraft, who was born in Hopkins County, Kentucky, January 29, 1812. He married Miss Temperance Trent, and moved to the unsettled regions of Illinois, taking an active part in the work of developing the country. He was in the Black Hawk War, and located his land upon warrants issued to those who served in that struggle. He was a Peace Officer in his community for twelve years, only surrendering the office when he moved to Stoddard County, Missouri, in 1852. He was in the last mentioned State about eight years, farming and raising stock, and in 1860 he moved to Texas, settling in Parker County, but two years later moving to Stevens. He dealt in cattle and horses, suffering heavy losses through Indian depredations, but still prospering, and at one time he owned fully 3,000 head of cattle.

The frequent moves made by his father's family interfered sadly with our subject's opportunities for schooling, and he received but little education in the regular way after leaving Illinois. He worked with his father during the eight years residence in Missouri, and came with him to Texas, establishing himself on a ranch one mile north of Breckenridge. He had married in Missouri, two years previous to this, his wife being, prior to her marriage, a Miss Sarah Y. Jones, daughter of Britton Jones, a farmer of Stoddard County, in that State; and in course of time seven children were born to them, five girls and two boys, namely: Mary Francis, Mirettis, Charity, Serena, Isabella, Clara May, J. R. and Oscar Britton. All of these children are living and have become men and women, valuable and valued members of society.

MR. SCHOOLCRAFT taught school for a year after his arrival in Texas, and after this turned his entire attention to the care of his cattle. He had gone into the business practically without money, but had been able to secure a ranch and stock of cattle to run on shares, and was consequently quite independent of outside assistance. He retained an interest in this herd until it had increased to 1,500 head, but in the meantime had also gotten a start in the merchandising line. He was a prominent figure on the frontier during the war, commanding a company of rangers which was sustained largely at his own expense. He was in frequent encounters with the Indians, sacrificing his time and risking life and limb in defence of the settlements, but never received a cent in the way of recompense. In 1870 he established a store in Palo Pinto, and was fairly successful there, clearing $15,000 in the ten years that he followed this business. He was

Postmaster at Palo Pinto for six years, and during his residence in that town erected several of its best and most costly business buildings, some of them expensive stone structures. He has never re-engaged in the cattle business. At one time he contemplated a move of this kind, but after selecting a location, returned to Palo Pinto County, believing that there was no better in the State, and being satisfied to make a permanent home within its limits.

MR. SCHOOLCRAFT possesses the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens to a marked degree, and they have proven this by bestowing upon him some of the most responsible offices in the county. He was for eight years Justice of the Peace, and County Commissioner for two years, and could have had the nominations for other offices had he cared to accept them. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow and a member of the Independent Order of Red Men, and has belonged to the Baptist Church since 1885.

J. W. BURGESS.

THE branch of the Burgess family from which our subject is descended, traces back to one of the early emigrants who settled in Ann Arundel County, Maryland, and who became such an intimate friend of the relative and representative of Lord Baltimore, the proprietor of the estate, who then had it in charge, that he was presented with a 10,000-acre tract of as good land as the County of Ann Arundel afforded. The Dorseys, Worthingtons and Warfields, wealthy English families, had intermarried in the mother country, and their representatives removed to Maryland, where, later on, Basil Dorsey married Achsah Worthington and reared a family, one member of which, Sally, married John Burgess, the great-great-grandfather of our subject. Joseph Burgess, one of the children born to this union, reared a family of eighteen children, nine sons and nine daughters. Eight of the sons fought in the War of Independence, and one of their number, Captain Joshua Burgess, the grandfather of J. W. BURGESS, emigrated, after peace was regained, to Kentucky, settling near Limestone (now Maysville), in Mason County, in 1800. He was the father of ten children, the fourth in age, John Dorsey Burgess, being the father of our subject. John D. Burgess was born in 1798, prior to the removal of the family from Ann Arundel County, Maryland, and was married to Miss Lydia M. Wise, a member of one of Kentucky's most respected families. He was well and prominently known during his long and honorable life, dying in 1874, at the age of seventy-six years. Six sons and four daughters were born to his union with Miss Wise, all of whom have filled their respective places in life with credit to their parentage and rearing, and with the esteem and approbation of their fellow-men.

J. W. BURGESS was born in Mason County, Kentucky, on the 29th of March, 1837, and was reared and received his early schooling at Salem Academy, in that county, but later on pursued a course of study at the Masonic College, of Lexington, Missouri. He fought for the South during the late war, and upon its close returned to Kentucky, locating near Lexington, in the famous Bluegrass region, where he established himself as a farmer and a grower of thoroughbred stock, and where he still retains a fine and well-improved farm, stocked with valuable cattle. He was married near Lexington, in 1868, to Miss Sue Innis, whose father, John P. Innis, was a descendant of a prominent and wealthy Virginian family. The grandfather of Mrs. Burgess was one of the original settlers of that portion of Kentucky, who, when he first visited the State, in the latter part of the last century, made an extensive purchase of land a few miles north of Lexington—land which is still retained in the family and is now very valuable, although originally purchased for 50 cents an acre.

In 1884, MR. BURGESS came to Tarrant County, Texas, and being struck with the many advantages offered in that new and favored country to those who desired to engage in stock growing, he purchased a 4,000-acre tract of black prairie land twelve miles north of Fort Worth, and set to work establishing what is now the most noted breeding farm in Northern Texas. The Blue Mound Blooded Stock Farm, as his place is called, has a reputation which is by no means local, but the present excellence of this establishment has been attained only at the expense of many thousands of dollars. Severe losses were sustained in getting his cattle acclimated to their new home, and many experiments were projected and carried out before MR. BURGESS could reasonably feel assured of profitable returns from his venture; but his practical good sense, backed by a thorough knowledge of the business, and a perfect understanding of the results to be striven after, sufficed to surmount and overcome every obstacle in the way of his ultimate success, and he is now well satisfied with the reward earned by his investment of time and money. He makes the breeding of shorthorn cattle a specialty, and his herd of registered animals is equal, if not superior, to anything of the kind found elsewhere in the South. He is extensively engaged in growing small grain crops to serve as feed for his stock—principally wheat, oats and millet—and through his scientific methods of tillage he is enabled to reap abundant harvests, his crop of the past year (1894) aggregating 10,000 bushels. Two of his sons have charge of the farming and stock interests respectively, under the father's supervision, and they have adopted the rule of employing only white labor, and that of the most intelligent class obtainable. MR. BURGESS has never undertaken the profitless task of cotton-growing on his Tarrant County farm, but his agricultural pursuits are conducted principally as a part of his stock-growing operations, and the greater portion of his crops of all kinds are utilized on the farm where they are grown.

During his years of residence in Fort Worth, MR. BURGESS has become one of the best-known citizens of the city, while his energy and progressiveness have won him recognition as one of the most extensive and successful farmers and stock breeders in the State. He is thoroughly up with the times in everything connected with his occupation, and his library is filled with the standard literature pertaining thereto. Though his time is largely spent on his farm, MR. BURGESS' residence is in Fort Worth, and he has ever taken a great and active interest in the advancement of that growing town. MR. and MRS. BURGESS are the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters: Lydia, the eldest, is the wife of W. H. Smith, of Louisville, Kentucky; the names of the others are, William Warfield, John Innis, James W., Anna, Duke and Mary. MR. BURGESS has been a church member for more than forty years, and is justly noted for his strict sobriety in all things, a characteristic to which he principally attributes his success in life. He never smokes or drinks, never attends horse races or takes part in games of any description, has never sworn an oath in his life, and is in every way a model citizen and worthy example for the growing youths of his town and section. He is prompt in all his business dealings, but, while unstinting in his expenditures when a desired object is to be gained, he is conservative to the extent that he never assumes a needless risk. He is prompt and generous in aiding those who need assistance, but has made it a rule to abstain from becoming security for the debts of others, and he has thus escaped the breakers upon which thousands of men have suffered financial shipwreck.

WILLIAM HANBY COWDEN, SR.

AMONG self-made men of Western Texas, none are more deserving of an honorable place in history than WILLIAM HANBY COWDEN, SR., of Palo Pinto. He was the oldest son of a family of five children, born in Newton County, Georgia, April 1, 1826.

His father, Jonathan Cowden, a native of Georgia, was a farmer and stock raiser, and the owner of quite a number of slaves. Unfortunately for his family he died before reaching middle life. Soon after, the widow and mother married again, cultivated the farm, and kept the children together until nearly grown.

In 1845, William, then a young man, in company with his brother-in-law, moved to Jacksonville, Alabama, and in the spring of 1846 enlisted as a soldier for the Mexican war in Company I, First Alabama Volunteers. He participated in the battle of Vera Cruz, and was mustered out after the twelve months of his term of enlistment had expired. On returning to Alabama he engaged in various occupations, but principally clerking.

In 1849 he married Miss Carrie M., daughter of Wm. A. and Mary Liddon, of Jacksonville, Alabama, and in 1852 moved to Shelby County, Texas, where he followed farming for two years, during which time he had accumulated thirty head of cattle. With them he moved to Palo Pinto County, a full-fledged cattleman, and while watching his own little herd he was employed to herd the cattle for others. He continued in this line until the breaking out of the civil war. He then joined a company, regularly organized under the Confederate government, to act as "home guards" and protect the people on the frontier from depredations by Indians. In this service the duties were not arduous, only one-fourth of the command being required for duty at the same time. Those off duty were permitted to remain at home and cultivate their farms and look after their herds. He was in this service until the close of the war, after which time his farming and cattle business assumed much larger proportions.

In 1878, his loving and faithful wife was taken from a home of peace and plenty. In the meantime the children, nearly all, had grown to manhood and womanhood. Out of twelve, ten are living: Willie J., William H., George E., John M., Chas. W., Katie C., Mamie I., Anna Lee, Liddon, Rorie W., and Eugene P.

The herd numbered about 800 head, in which the older sons had an interest and maintained their separate brands. In October, 1881, they moved all their cattle to Double Mountain Fork, north of Colorado City, and in 1883 above the sand hills into New Mexico, where they put down wells, established their ranches, and where they remain at the present time. From the original thirty head brought to Palo Pinto County, has grown this large herd of 6,000 or 7,000. The Cowdens are remarkable as a family of cattlemen; all engaged in the business, all succeeded, and all maintained the highest character as honest, upright, and moral men.

WILLIAM HANBY COWDEN, SR.'S life has been quite eventful. He has endured all the hardships and perils incident to the early settler on the frontier. The Comanches, Kiowas and Apaches were no strangers to him. He suffered in common with his neighbors from their depredations, and spent a good deal of time in pursuit of them to recover stolen property.

MR. COWDEN is esteemed by all who know him as modest, courageous, and of excellent judgment, which has been the secret of his success.

WILLIAM HENRY COWDEN.

W. H. COWDEN is not certain whether he is a son of Louisiana or of Texas, as he was born near the Louisiana and Texas line, when his parents were moving from the former, to the latter State in 1854. He is a son of William Hanby Cowden, whose biography appears above, and comes of a family of cattlemen, which may account for the statement he frequently makes, that he knows the cow business and nothing else. He was a cowboy from his infancy, one might say, for from the time he was large enough to keep from under the hoofs of the animals, he was employed, first in attending to the domestic cattle, and afterwards in the duties of the cowboy on the range and trail. His opportunities for an education were not of the best, and his acquaintance with the interior of the country school house was limited, being confined to a few months of the winter term when he was a small boy. When he was old enough to ride a pony safely, he was put to work herding his father's cattle and assisting in the work of the ranch in such capacities as he was able, until his twentieth year. In 1875 he established his first ranch on Walnut Creek, in Palo Pinto County, with 75 or 100 head of cattle that he had bought with his earnings, and in the fall of 1879, he moved to Paint Creek in Haskell County, with his own and his father's cattle amounting to 700 head, remaining there one year. He then returned to Palo Pinto County, and in the summer of 1882 moved to the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos River in Kent County, staying there one year. He crossed the plains in 1883 to what is known as the White Sandhill's range, near the line of New Mexico, digging wells on the plains to secure water for the stock. In 1892, he sold his interests in the ranch to his brothers Geo. E. and J. M. and W. C. Cochran, who are still running it. In 1893, he stocked a ranch in connection with J. W. Gibson in the Creek Nation, with 2,000 steers and fenced a pasture with J. W. Jowell in Andrews County, consisting of forty sections, on which they placed 400 steers. In 1894 he bought Jowell's interest, and also a fourth interest in the 3 herd of 4,000 stock cattle, which is located in the southeast corner of New Mexico. He is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Midland, but devotes his entire time and attention to the cattle interests.

He was married to Miss Mamie Salvage, a daughter of G. B. Salvage a printer of Rome, Ga., in 1880. Their seven children were: Hallie, Jack M., Bernice, Francis Raymond, deceased, Henry Brinson, deceased, Gilbert Hornby and Wm. Hart. The oldest is twelve years of age and the youngest an infant.

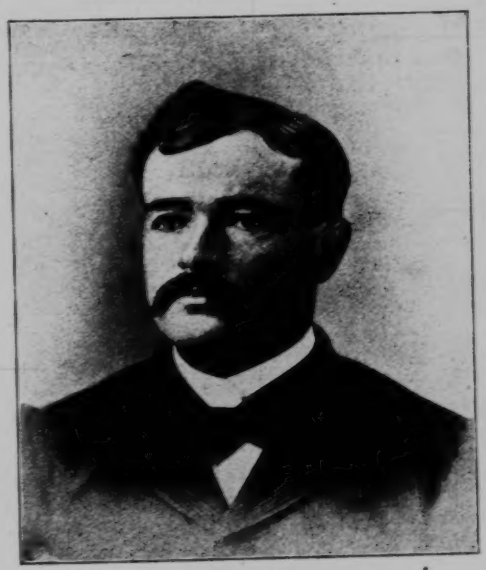
WILLIAM HENRY COWDEN is one of those men who have made their way in life by virtue of their own efforts, and is now one of the prominent men of Western Texas. He is a jolly companion, bighearted, but firm as a rock, with the bluff, hearty characteristics of the cowman who has been bred to the business.

A GROUP OF HALF-BRED BUFFALO-HEREFORDS.

BOY STEPHANUS BOYSEN.

OUR subject is a native of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, as were also his parents. Jes Ludwig Boysen, his father, was born in 1826, and was a farmer and stock raiser by occupation, living in a sparsely settled portion of the province, where there was ample pasturage for his cattle. He married Ida Carsten, who was born in 1831, and they became the parents of a family of six children—five daughters and one son. The mother died in 1862 and the father a year later, and the family was scattered into other homes.

B. S. BOYSEN, our subject, was born in 1859, and at the death of his parents he found a home with an uncle, Carsten A. Carsten, under whose care his boyhood and youth were pleasantly passed. The uncle was a very kind gentleman, who had the best interests of his orphaned nephew next his heart, and while paying especial attention to his education, he also took pains to inculcate in his mind the necessity and value of industry. When not in school, young Boysen was kept busy on the farm or attending to the stock, and at sixteen years of age, following the regular rule in the Old World, he was apprenticed to learn a trade. Entering the shop of a leading butcher, he devoted four years to learning the business of a butcher and market man, and he made himself thoroughly acquainted with its every branch.



BOY STEPHANUS BOYSEN.

In Germany every young man who is not physically incapable is required to do service in the regular standing army; and when he was twenty years old he donned the uniform of the Fatherland, and was in the ranks three years. After this he decided to emigrate to the United States, and, carrying out this design, landed in Galveston, Texas, on the 1st of January, 1883. He remained at that point about a year, and then spent a short time in San Antonio, but later returned to Galveston, and engaged in the market business in a small way. He had practically no capital, and consequently found that his chances of advancement in so large a city as Galveston were comparatively small. In a smaller town he believed he could find better opportunities and less competition, and he accordingly disposed of his little business and moved to Brownwood, Texas, his present home. He reached that place in the fall of 1884, and at once bought out a small market, and commenced in business for himself. For a year or two it was decidedly up-hill work, even in this small town; but application and perseverance triumphed in the end, and he gained the success for which he had toiled so hard. He made friends rapidly, and, with him, when trade was once gained, it was invariably held. Some two years after his establishment in Brownwood he received from Germany his portion of his father's estate, and this money, amounting in all to about $3,000, was all that he needed to place his business substantially on a paying basis.

With this welcome addition to his working capital, he commenced to invest in cattle and land, and was also able to make better preparations to handle his rapidly increasing business, and take advantage of any offered opportunities in the way of trade. He owns at present about 1,800 acres of good pasture and farm lands in Brown County, and at least 140 acres of this is in a good state of cultivation, and principally devoted to growing grain and feed for his cattle. MR. BOYSEN has also some thirty acres of valuable land within the corporate limits of Brownwood, and has built a large two-story stone building, which he uses as a market house. It is furnished with all the improved appliances and machinery necessary for carrying on his business, and is perhaps the best supplied in this respect of any similar establishment in the smaller towns of Texas. He controls a greater portion of the local butcher trade, and his business has grown to be very profitable. As a cattleman, he can not claim to rank with the veterans of the trail and range, but he is a sturdy, substantial and growing type of what the veterans of to-day were early in their connection with the business. No one can foresee what is hidden in the future, but, if no mischance befalls him, MR. BOYSEN may hope for a continuance of his present prosperity, and should another "cattle book" appear in the years to come, he will undoubtedly deserve and receive recognition among the people then classed as "old-timers." At present his dealings in cattle are often of considerable importance, for he frequently buys small herds, fattening them principally for his own slaughter house. He is now holding about 175 or 200 head, the number grazing in his pastures varying constantly, in accordance to the current supply and demand.

MR. BOYSEN'S experience with cattle in the Old World has proven of great benefit to him, although the manners and methods in vogue among cattlemen there are vastly dissimilar from those practiced here. He is from the native home of the Holsteins, and naturally retains an admiration for that particular breed. The weekly cattle fairs held in the towns of his native land are admirable schools in which to acquire a knowledge of the good points of beef cattle, and that MR. BOYSEN thoroughly improved his opportunities is proven by the accuracy of his judgment in everything pertaining to such matters.

MR. BOYSEN was married in 1889 to Miss Mattie Cathrine Thompsen, daughter of John Thompsen, a Dane, who settled in the vicinity of Brownwood in 1878, and took up the occupation of farming and blacksmithing. Mrs. Boysen received a splendid education in the schools of New York, and her many accomplishments and native talent and refinement make her an ideal companion and helpmeet for her intelligent and enterprising husband. They have three children: Jesse J., Ida Cathrine and Steve John. MR. and MRS. BOYSEN are universally loved and respected in their community, and their home life is all that one might imagine in the way of pleasure and comfort.

ALBERT S. REED.

TEXAS, the Empire State of the Southwest, has ever been fruitful in opportunities for men of energetic and progressive spirit, and the subject of this sketch may be accepted as a type of those who have best learned to improve the chances offered them, and kept pace, step by step, with the advancement of the age. Schoolmaster, editor, stockman, banker and financier; such have been the various stages in the life of ALBERT S. REED, and, be it said to his credit, he has put forth his best efforts in each capacity and met with uniform success in all. The story of his life shows what ability and energy can accomplish under circumstances not at all times favorable to success, and his name certainly deserves place, not only in the history of the Cattle Industry of Texas, but in that of its financial and educational development as well.

David Clark Reed, his father, was born in Mason County, Kentucky, October 14, 1814, of the sturdy Scotch-Irish stock so plentiful in that State, and at an early day was taken to Missouri by his parents, who settled, and resided for a number of years, at what is now the village of Iron Mountain, seventy-five miles south of St. Louis. When David had nearly grown to manhood he accompanied his parents upon their removal to the vicinity of Columbus, Hempstead County, Arkansas, and soon after to Bowie County, Texas, where he embarked in business for himself. He journeyed back to the old town of Washington in 1845, and there married Miss Elizabeth H. Russell, a native of Virginia. After their marriage the young couple lived for a time in Fulton, Texas, where the husband was engaged in the warehouse and commission business, but later on moved to Western Texas and resided for a time at Austin, the capital of the State. Subsequently Mr. Reed purchased a ranch in Burnett County, to which he moved, but afterwards erected a residence in Runnels County, where he died on the 4th of February, 1886. He was a man of standing and influence in every neighborhood in which he lived, was a successful farmer and stockman, and held the offices of Magistrate and County Commissioner for many years.

The subject of this biography, born September 20, 1847, was about eight years old when his father moved to the ranch in Burnett County, and from this time until he was sixteen ALBERT attended such schools as the neighborhood afforded, and learned the meaning of work and something about handling cattle. Developing an aptitude for study and a desire for a higher education than the local schools could give, he was sent to the Bastrop Military Institute, where he remained two years. He went into the State service for the sole purpose of attending the school, and proved so apt in military tactics as well as the regular studies that he was made captain of one of the school companies and for a time was assigned to outside duty. Then came the civil war with all its attendant disorders, and among them the breaking up of the Bastrop Institute, forcing young REED'S return to his father's farm, where he remained until 1868, when, the school being reopened, he resumed attendance until his graduation in 1870. He then accepted a professorship in the Institute, a position which he held for a year. After the school was removed to Austin, he continued as instructor with the rank of captain. The year following he was appointed Principal of Schools for Parker and Tarrant Counties, and retained the office until the Republicans came into power, when, being a Democrat, he was asked to retire, which he did with good grace.

MR. REED then temporarily abandoned the calling of teacher, and for a time was engaged in journalism. He was married November 14, 1872, to Miss Fanny Northcutt, daughter of Thomas D. Northcutt, a veteran of the Confederacy, who was wounded while serving under General Price at the battle of Springfield. After their marriage they resided at Georgetown, and it was during the years from 1873 to 1875 that MR. REED was engaged in the newspaper business. He purchased the "Williamson County Record," changing its title to the "Georgetown Democrat," and, for a few months, published in connection with it the "Globe and Literary Journal," an Odd Fellows' paper. About the time his newspaper enterprises were fairly under way his wife's health failed, and for her benefit he was forced to seek a more northern location. Moving to Neosho, Missouri, he engaged as principal of the public schools until 1877, when, his wife having recovered her health, he returned to Texas and went into the ranch business in Coleman County, near the Santa Anna Mountains. Some time was spent in stocking the ranch and getting the enterprise well under way, and this accomplished, he returned to his old profession, teaching, and was made principal of the public schools of Coleman, holding this position until 1884, and in the meantime keeping a close supervision over his cattle interests.

Up to this date, though ever energetic and alert in the pursuit of business, his sphere of activity had been necessarily restricted, but he was now to enter the field where he has displayed the greatest talent and achieved his most signal success. In the above mentioned year he engaged as bookkeeper with the banking firm of Davis, Baker & Co., in the old town of Runnels, Runnels County, and, finding the business to his liking, was active in organizing the First National Bank at Ballinger, which opened its doors for business on the 29th of June, 1886, shortly after the Santa Fe Railway had reached and given an impetus to the growth of that town. MR REED held the position of bookkeeper in this bank until 1889, when he was instrumental in the organization of the Runnels County Bank, was elected its Cashier and retained the position after the institution was merged into the Ballinger National Bank in 1890. Meanwhile he had retained his cattle interests and increased them largely as circumstances permitted. The Live Oak Ranch Company was organized, with MR. REED a heavy stock-holder, and he was chosen Secretary and Treasurer. The ranches of this company are located in Tom Green and Crockett Counties, and are among the largest in the State. He was also the junior member of the firm of Gay, Wingate & Reed, with ranches in Runnels and Loving Counties and in the Indian Territory. On the 3d of February, 1894, he resigned all the offices which he then held, and accepted the position of Cashier in the National Live Stock Bank of Fort Worth. He is also a member of its Board of Directors, and Secretary of the Central Loan and Trust Company of Fort Worth.

Outside of business, MR. REED has taken an active interest in the affairs of the day and in all public enterprises wherever he has resided. He is prominently identified with the "Bankers' Association of Texas," and is now its President. While connected with this organization he has frequently been called upon to prepare papers to be read at their annual meetings, and they have invariably attracted favorable comment, not only among his associates, but in the leading financial journals of the country. One in particular which we take time and space to here mention, entitled, "The Banker in Politics," was widely circulated, and met with such a favorable reception that it was directed to be printed in pamphlet form and distributed to all the leading financial and mercantile institutions of the country. MR. REED is a prominent secret society man. He first joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Weatherford in 1873, and holding all the offices, became a member of the Grand Lodge, and, as such, has served

on several important committees. He also belongs to the Grand Lodge of the Knights of Honor, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

MR. REED has two sons: LeRoy W., who was Assistant Cashier of the Ballinger National Bank at the age of eighteen, succeeding his father, and G. H., who is at home engaged in business. Both are capable and energetic men, inheriting much of their father's natural aptitude for business and profiting by his training; and if the appearance of this work had been deferred for a few years it is safe to assume that their names would have figured more prominently in its pages. The future of such a man as ALBERT S. REED one can hardly venture to predict. It rests largely upon the continuance of the efforts which have placed him where he now stands.

ARCHIBALD FRANKLIN CROWLEY.

ARCHIBALD FRANKLIN CROWLEY was born in Tarrant County, Texas, June 15, 1861, and is the son of Captain Hiram Crowley, who was born in North Missouri in 1829, and married Miss Seletie C., daughter of A. F. Leonard, late of Tarrant County, Texas. She was born in Missouri, December 21, 1839, and came to Texas with her parents when only six years old. Their three children were: Dizania Ann, died in infancy; Archibald F. and Hiram Edwin, all born in Tarrant County. Hiram Crowley was a farmer and stockraiser, served in the war on the Confederate side as Captain of Company A, Col. Alexander's regiment, and was killed in May, 1865, at the battle of Yellow Bayou, in the 36th year of his age. The mother carried on the ranch near Ft. Worth for a time, supporting her children, and they finally moved west to Palo Pinto County. She died in Ft. Worth in June, 1878, having in the meantime married Dr. J. B. McMurray.

ARCHIBALD had good common school advantages from the 7th to the 14th year of his age. After the family moved to Palo Pinto, his time was devoted to their small herd of 100 cattle, 15 of which belonged to him individually. About a year after his mother died, himself and brother received between $600 and $700 from their grandfather's estate, with a part of which they bought out their stepfather's interest in the small bunch of cattle. The boys herded their little bunch of cattle alone until the fall of 1881, occasionally selling a few marketable steers. At this time the herd consisted of about 300 head of stock cattle. During the fall he bought 400 head of stock cattle from Pollard & Cantrell for $4,000, one-fourth cash and the balance in one year. During this year he sold off enough old cows and calves at $35 per cow and calf to pay for the lot bought of Pollard & Cantrell. The next year he traded his interest in the farm to his brother for the brother's cattle interest, and became sole owner of 700 head of stock and some 15 ponies.

In 1883 a company was organized with T. T. D. Andrews, President; James S. Collier, Secretary and Treasurer; and A. F. CROWLEY, General Manager, at a salary of $900 a year. The latter took $14,000 of the $100,000 of stock and located the ranch in Fisher County, and after eighteen months traded his interest to J. B. Pendleton, of Strawn, Palo Pinto County, for a ranch and cattle valued at $9,000. He held the ranch another eighteen months and exchanged it for cattle then on the Sand Hills range, near Monahan. He then took what cattle he had left on the Palo Pinto place and moved them about 100 miles north of Midland. He next sold the Sand Hills cattle, and with the money kept up his herds north of Midland. These, being all females, increased rapidly, and at the end of three years he was able to buy 600 yearlings, from the sales of steers, bringing his herd up to about 2,800. In 1890 he sold his ranch and cattle to Messrs. Cowden and Divers for $18,000. The same year he bought an interest in the 3F herd, consisting of about 5,000 cattle, of Connell Brothers & Hilliard. After keeping them for two years, he sold out for $20,000, taking as part payment a stock of groceries and building valued at $10,000, and invested the cash received in cattle. He united his grocery business with the dry goods business of a Mr. Barron, forming a partnership under the firm name of Barron, Crowley & Co., Z. T. Brown being the other member, but he has since withdrawn from the firm. MR. CROWLEY now has a half interest in 7,000 cattle with J. C. Smith, a valuable farm in Tarrant County of 240 acres, and is quite a large holder of stock in the First National Bank of Midland and one of its directors.

ARCHIBALD FRANKLIN CROWLEY was married January 20, 1885, to Miss Annie L. Cowden, in Palo Pinto County, and lives at Midland. They have four children: Robert Edwin, Seletie Frankie, Charles Eugene and Wm. Judson, ranging in age from one to nine years.

Q. D. HALL.

MCLEAN COUNTY, Illinois, was the birthplace of Q. D. HALL, and Colorado City, Texas, is his present residence. He was born in the year 1857, and in February, 1878, married Miss Laura Adamson, of Jacksboro, Texas, daughter of Judge L. P. Adamson, and has two children, Ida Maud and Harry T.

His father, Moses T. Hall, was born of English parents in Ohio, and married Mary J. Riggs, of German-English parentage, in Illinois, in 1836. They had two children, Q. D. and Ida May, widow of C. T. Wescott, residing at Hitchcock, Galveston County. He is a stock farmer and moved from Illinois to Jacksboro, Jack County, Texas, in 1875, and in 1882 moved to Mitchell County, where he now resides.

Q. D. HALL was bred on a farm and received a fair education. He came with his parents to Texas in his eighteenth year, and with his father went into the stock business in Jack County on a small scale. In 1883 he moved to Colorado City, opening and managing the Hall Hotel until 1887, when he embarked in the sheep business, beginning with 5,000 head. In 1889 he sold out and re-engaged in the cattle business, locating a ranch of 44,000 acres in Lynn and Lubbock Counties. Here he carries 2,000 head of cattle and fifteen saddle horses. His own brand is "M. H.," while his wife's is "H a l l." He pastures, feeds, and buys and sells stock. He is one of the rising cattlemen of that part of the State, a conservative and shrewd trader, and has the confidence and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact.

SOL. MAYER.

SOL MAYER, of San Angelo and Sonora, Texas, has the distinction of being by long odds the largest manipulator of livestock in that section for his years; indeed, the number of cattle he handles weekly will exceed by far the majority of his neighbors twice his age. He was born in San Antonio, Texas, January 18, 1869, and is one of a family of six children, three boys and three girls. Max, the elder brother, is associated in the firm of F. Mayer & Sons. Abraham is the youngest of the three. His three sisters are all single: Fannie the oldest, Josephine second, and Theresa the youngest.

His father, F. Mayer, was born in Germany and came to America in his early boyhood. He resided in New York, where he first landed, for some years, and then went to Philadelphia and engaged in the mercantile business; from Philadelphia he moved to Columbus, Ohio. He did not remain in Ohio long, but hearing of the wonderful strides of development Texas was at that time making, he came South and settled in San Antonio in 1856. He married Miss Yetta Steiner, a young lady of German birth, and at that time a resident of San Antonio. Just prior to, and all during the civil war, Mayer, Sr., was engaged in the mercantile business

SOL. MAYER.

at Dennis, Texas. At the termination of hostilities he concluded to return to San Antonio, where he resumed the avocation of a merchant, this time under the firm name of Morrison & Mayer. In June, 1879, he moved with his family to Fort McKavitt, Menard County, Texas, where he was for some years engaged in the mercantile and livestock business; being a man of quick perception, however, he saw even at that early day that Sutton County, formerly a part of Crockett County, possessed all the natural advantages required for a livestock center, so taking time by the forelock, he, and a few others, moved thither and established themselves in the now flourishing little town of Sonora, where he organized the mercantile firm of Mayer & Hagerlund. In 1888 he organized the firm of F. Mayer & Sons, admitting his two sons. This firm to-day conducts a large and successful livestock business at the head of which is SOL MAYER, the young subject of this biography.

SOLOMON MAYER, or "SOL," as he is familiarly called by his friends, started out in life a lad of 15, as a cowboy, at a salary of $30 per month, and as his years advanced his salary was raised accordingly. His remarkable aptitude for dealing in livestock may be noted from the fact that when quite a boy in years he left home with a horse and bridle and a cash capital of eighty cents. After trading around for a month or two he returned home with six horses and his cash increased almost a hundred-fold. Young MAYER worked here and there, sometimes for his father, then for outside parties, wherever he could secure the best salary. He was not permitted to devote the time and attention to books and studies that he desired on account of his eyes having been affected by an explosion of powder when very young. While his sight is perfect he was afraid to overtax it by a too close application to books. From his contact with men and affairs, young MAYER seems to have absorbed an education far superior to anything he could have obtained from the ordinary common schools. He is a good conversationalist, of quick perception, and his manner is as affable and pleasing as could be desired. To become acquainted with SOL MAYER is to like him, and one can readily see that his rapid success is entirely attributable to his force of character and indomitable energy. Beginning life when the average boy is still confined to the nursery, he has, by tenacity and honesty of purpose, gradually advanced until to-day, at the age of 26, scarcely more than a youth, he finds himself general manager of, and the chief factor in a livestock concern, which in 1893 handled $120,000 worth of cattle and 9,000 sheep. To give an idea of the extensive interests guided and controlled by this competent young general manager, we note the following: Four years ago he leased for his firm a pasture containing about 52,000 acres, located in Sutton and Schleicher Counties. Since the leasing of this pasture he has spent $20,000 in improvements on same. He has two other pastures besides the one above mentioned, containing 20,000 and 13,000 acres respectively. He generally keeps from 8,000 to 10,000 head of cattle on the three pastures and an equal number of sheep. During the month of April, 1894, he sold $43,000 worth of cattle, besides shipping 1,100 head to the Nation, and 500 additional head to market in July and August. There is one thing of which young SOL MAYER is very naturally proud, forcibly illustrating, as it does, the amount of confidence his business associates repose in him, viz: he has not, in all of his numerous deals of the past three years, had a single purchaser inspect a herd of cattle which he had sold on personal representation, his buyers invariably accepting his statement as to the condition of the cattle and fixing the price accordingly. This fact alone speaks volumes for young MAYER, as it is well known that there is more caution and hesitation exercised in the buying and selling of livestock than any other commodity.

We venture to say there is not a young man in the country to whom have been entrusted, at his age, so great financial interests and of such a character as are now in the keeping of young SOL MAYER; and we also venture the opinion that there are no enterprises, thus intrusted, that have been executed with such a degree of skill, sagacity and success, as have those in which he is the controlling and guiding spirit.

If SOL MAYER continues as he has begun, we predict for him a sufficient competency to retire upon before he reaches middle age. He is extensively known, and popular with all, and there is every reason to believe that his future will be equally as successful as his past. He certainly has the well wishes of a host of friends.

W. C. KUTCH.

DANIEL KUTCH, the father of our subject, was of German ancestry, and was born in Mercer County, Kentucky, December 4, 1807. He married Mary Bell, a Tennesseean by birth and three years his junior, and they became the parents of thirteen children. They started to emigrate from Tennessee in December, 1837, and, with all their household goods, embarked on the steamboat Black Hawk, bound down the Mississippi. The fate of that luckless craft is a matter of history. The captain recklessly undertook to distance a competing boat, and in the race the Black Hawk's boilers exploded, killing 130 of the passengers and crew. Mr. Kutch lost all of his baggage and belongings, but of the seven members of his family on board not a single one was injured. The explosion occurred Christmas morning at four o'clock, and Mr. Kutch was landed at Natchez without a cent in the midst of a blinding snow storm. Among the lading of the ill-fated boat there had been $10,000 of Government money in silver, packed in boxes which contained $1,000 each, and, in exploring subsequently around the wreck, Mr. Kutch found eighty dollars, which was all that now stood between his family and actual want. With fifty dollars of this money he hired a man, with a four-horse team, to take his family to Shelby County, Texas, and with the remainder he purchased clothing for his children; his total wealth, when his destination was reached, consisting of five dollars. However, he soon found employment, farming, and managed to make enough to move the following year to Montgomery County, Texas. In his after-life he was quite prosperous as a farmer and stock grower, and saw a great deal of active service in a frontier ranger company.

W. C. KUTCH, the subject of this sketch, was born in Tennessee, March 7, 1833, and by reason of the loss of his father's property, and the subsequent move to the sparsely settled regions of Texas, he was forced to dispense with an education, and to assist as best he might in the work of procuring a living for the family. He attended one three months' term of school in Eastern Texas, but when that came to an end his schooldays were over. In 1855 MR. KUTCH moved to what is now Jack County, then under the jurisdiction of Cooke County officials. He settled on 160 acres of select land in Keechi Valley, and this place is still his home. During his forty years of residence in Jack County he has witnessed many changes occur in the surroundings, as well as in the manners and habits of the citizens of his community. He has fought Indians over a country which is now occupied by populous towns and smiling farms, and it seems to him as but yesterday that the hardy settler of Jack County was compelled to keep his rifle continually in hand, to assure the safety of his family and himself from the deadly stroke of the redskin's tomahawk. When he first moved to Keechi Valley, the nearest postoffice was at Birdville, the county seat of Tarrant County, and the nearest grist mill was within three miles of Dallas, over 100 miles distant. In 1858 the Indian troubles commenced, and from that time on until the close of the Civil War, MR. KUTCH served the greater portion of his time in a frontier regiment, frequently being in combats with the Indians but never getting a scratch. At the time of the Cameron and Mason massacre in Jack County, in 1859, MR. KUTCH was with the party that pursued the murderers; and on the 16th of May, 1869, he took part in what was generally conceded to have been the hottest Indian fight that ever occurred in the Northwestern counties.

In company with twelve men—eleven whites and one negro—of the Carter, Lemley and Atkinson cow outfit, he was holding 500 cattle on Salt Creek, in Young County, when on the evening of the 15th Indian signs were discovered, but the following morning the men started about their customary duties as usual. MR. KUTCH and Shapley Carter were riding together, and when about a mile from the other men they heard some one calling, and upon looking around, saw that their party was surrounded by a band of Indians, numbering, as they afterward learned, fifty-seven in all. KUTCH and Carter were cut off from their companions, and for a moment they were in doubt what course to pursue. They were both well mounted, and to have made their escape would have been easy, but neither could bring themselves to desert their friends in their danger. Putting spurs to their horses, they dashed through the Indians, and managed to reach their companions. There was little time to discuss the proper way to act in their great danger, but some of the party wished to attempt reaching a clump of timber a mile away. MR. KUTCH, who was the eldest of the party, told the others at once that this course was impossible; that they would all be shot down and scalped long before they could reach the shelter of the trees. A shallow sink in the prairie was their only other refuge, and he led the way there, many of the men without horses, and the Indians closing in on them from every side, subjecting them to a constant fire from the rifles with which many of their number were armed, while a cloud of arrows fell around them at every step. Many of the white men were wounded before they could find shelter in the depression. The negro was riding a horse which he was very anxious to save, but just as the sink was reached the horse fell dead, and its body afterward served a good purpose as a breastwork. The whites were armed only with the old-fashioned cap-and-ball revolvers, there being fourteen of them among the party, and although they were not very accurate at long range, their spiteful barking kept the Indians at bay, and occasionally a wild rider would fall wounded from his horse, or would turn from the fight with all of his fighting ardor suddenly dampened. The fight began at ten o'clock in the morning, and continued without intermission until four o'clock in the afternoon. After the first rush the Indians' rifles were useless, for, from their position, the white men were hidden from view; but the arrows were still used effectively, for by shooting them high in the air, they could be made to fall with unerring certainty among the crouching cowboys. William Crow was the first to receive a fatal wound. He was struck in the neck with an arrow, and died almost instantly. MR. KUTCH had received an arrow in the shoulder and two in the legs, but was still able to sit up and use his revolver. Six of the other men had received wounds, but the Indians were unaware of the extent of their injuries, and at four o'clock in the afternoon they gathered the scattered stock and took their departure. As they left the grounds they ascended a hill beyond rifle shot, from which they could overlook the Texans' position, and, noticing this, all of the white men who were able to stand got upon their feet, thus exhibiting a show of strength which satisfied the Indians that nothing was to be gained by a longer stay. Later in the day a messenger was sent to Jack Harmonson's ranch for assistance, but long hours passed before its arrival. Meanwhile the sufferings of the wounded men were intense. Many of them had one or more barbed arrow heads in their flesh, some of them poisoned for aught they knew, while the wounds of all were inflamed by the long neglect of attendance. Luckily, a light rain began falling, and they were not compelled to know the torture of thirst. About eight o'clock next morning a party arrived from the Harmonson ranch with a covered wagon, intended to convey the wounded, but it proved hardly large enough for their accommodation. MR. KUTCH, whose wounds were not so severe as those of the others, or whose indomitable will rendered him more capable of hiding his sufferings, was crowded into one corner of the vehicle in a sitting position, and the comfort of the others was looked to as much as

possible, while the dead man was tied on the feed-box behind, that being the only way in which room could be made for the remains. Then the mournful procession left the battlefield behind, and bore away across the rough prairies, every jolt of the rude wagon intensifying the sufferings of its inmates. The little sink in which they lay so long was literally flooded with their blood, and the ground in every direction was studded thickly with arrows and torn in every direction with rifle balls. John Lemley died soon after the ranch was reached, Shapley Carter died the day following, and those who survived retained scars which they bore through life. The Indians did not escape without severe loss. When the band returned to the Fort Sill Reservation they reported a fight with some "bad cowboys, who had attacked them," and eight of their number were wounded.

Before moving to Jack County, MR. KUTCH was married to Mrs. M. B. Wall, whose maiden name was McElroy, the happy event taking place in Smith County, Texas, the bride's former residence. She was born in Laclede, Missouri, her father having settled in that State at an early day. Of the seven children born of this union, four are living, namely: Amanda Ellen, Daniel Lee, Ira Baker and Emma L. MR. KUTCH has increased his holding of land to 320 acres, and still continues in the cattle business, though since the general setttlement of the country and the fencing up of the range he has handled stock on a much smaller scale than before. His place on the Keechi is well known to every man who has handled cattle in that region since the war. He has filled several county offices with honor and success, and possesses to a marked degree the confidence and esteem of all. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALFRED E. DYER.

ALFRED E. DYER springs from one of the earliest Texan families. His father was born in Fort Bend County, Texas, in October, 1826, while it was a Mexican State, and about the time Mexico achieved its independence of Spain and became a republic. Few families can boast of a family tree that has grown for even two generations on Texas soil. His mother was born near Guttenberg, Sweden, in 1825, and her marriage took place in Texas in 1848. Their offsprings were: Jennette, J. C., Swen, A. E., Sarah Marguereta and W. C. ALFRED was born at Round Rock, September 13, 1857, and was married to Miss Lizzie M. Thompson, December 22, 1885, at Albany, Texas. They have one child, L. Allee. As a baby, ALFRED'S father had a most miraculous escape from the Indians. When he was about a year old they made a raid through Fort Bend County, stealing everything and carrying him off among the rest. His mother followed the redskins for ten miles, begging and pleading to have her child returned. The mother's love triumphed, and they, contrary to their usual custom, restored the boy to her.

A. E. DYER AND FAMILY.

ALFRED followed in the footsteps of his father, and commenced the cattle business on his own account in 1882, at Abilene, with little capital, but a firm determination to make his chosen profession a success. He has managed his own business successfully, and also the immense cattle interests of Swenson & Sons, New York bankers. They own 100,000 acres of land in Throckmorton and Haskell Counties, and 100,000 acres in Shackelford, Jones and Stonewall Counties, which, at the present time, is all under fence, and they also have large tracts of land not under fence in Fisher and other counties. To him was given the authority to stock, fence and manage these different ranches, which he has done with rare judgment. He has cattle of his own, and, being a lover of fine horses, has bred a considerable amount of equine stock. They have a large number of imported and registered Hereford bulls, which they keep for the purpose of improving their own stock and for the market.

The different ranches of Swenson & Sons were all christened in honor of some member of the family. "Erichdale," situated in Jones and Shackelford Counties, was named for Erich P. Swenson; "Mt. Albin," on Double Mountain Fork, in Jones, Stonewall and Haskell Counties, named for S. Albin Swenson; "Noraland," in Throckmorton and Haskell Counties, named for Nora Swenson.

Mrs. Dyer is a daughter of S. G. D. Thompson, of Marshall, Missouri. He came to Texas in 1883 and settled at Albany, but returned to Missouri and died in 1886. Mrs. Dyer is a lady of refinement and culture and a member of the Christian Church. Mr. DYER has never had any political aspirations, but has devoted all his energies to the business of cattle raising. They have a beautiful home at Albany, with large orchards and vineyards and everything to make home happy and cheerful.

D. H. McNAIRY.

D. H. McNAIRY is known far and wide as an energetic, experienced and efficient cattleman. He is a resident of Colorado City and a native Texan, born in Hillsboro in 1865.

His father, F. M. McNairy was of Scotch-Irish descent, born in Tennessee in 1837. He married Miss Hattie Collier, of the same State, also of Scotch-Irish lineage, born in 1842, the wedding taking place in 1856. He is a stock farmer and moved to Hill County, Texas, in the early days and has since resided there. Their eight children are as follows: Eldred, residing in South Dakota; D. H., Julius K., residing in Wyoming; Otho, wife of Frank Hanscom, residing in Houston; Bertha, wife of Ed. Latimer, residing in Hill County; Wm. H., deceased; Callie M. and Effie, residing with their parents.

In 1891, the subject of this biography married Miss Birdie Hunter, a daughter of J. T. Hunter, of Colorado City, and is the father of two children, Milo Grafton and Lena Lee. In his fifteenth year he left his father's home in Hill County, and went to Brownwood, taking a position on a ranch, where he remained a few months receiving a boy's wages. Learning of better prospects west, he went to the John H. Simpson "Millett" ranch, on the Clear Fork of the Brazos River, and did trail work for that company for four years. In 1885 he severed his connection with them, and went to the Martin, Byrnes & Johnson ranch on Silver Creek, fifteen miles south of Colorado City, as manager, until they sold out, in 1890, and formed the Silver Creek Cattle Company, in which he bought a third interest.

Starting for himself at the age of fifteen without money or the aid of influential friends, he followed the cattle business exclusively, saving his earnings and trading as he worked. He had, as a result of fourteen year's faithful work, saved enough to buy a third interest with his employers for $18,000, and was made general manager. He remained in this position until 1894, when the company again sold out, and he located an individual ranch twelve miles northwest of Colorado City, on the Colorado River, consisting of 10,000 acres, on which he grazes 700 head of graded steers and fourteen saddle horses.

He possesses the true mettle of the cowman. Never discouraged but always governed by a grim determination to succeed, his achievements, which might be thought remarkable by some, he considers the natural results of active, intelligent work, not luck, and the knowledge of the cattle business on ranch and trail, which he has acquired by long service and experience.

J. S. McWILLIAMS.

J. S. McWILLIAMS is the son of Andrew S. and Melcina McWilliams, and was born in Lake County, California, June 4, 1856. His father was extensively interested in sheep growing in that county, but after the mother died, in 1859, the father moved to Colusa County, California, where our subject and his brother, G. Y., were raised, and resided until 1871. Then the ranch was sold to John Boggs, of Colusa County, for $27,000, and the stock was moved to Surprise Valley, California, thence to Nevada, and thence to Colfax County, New Mexico, where the family lived until 1876, the sheep, then owned by the elder Mr. McWilliams, numbering some 12,000 or 15,000 head. The entire flock was sold to parties in Wyoming during the year last mentioned, and the father started upon his return to California; but, while passing through Nevada, purchased another flock numbering 12,000 head, which were sold at sheriff's sale and consequently at a low figure. He wintered these sheep in Nevada, and in the summer following disposed of them in Utah in a trade for 1,200 cattle, which were afterward purchased from him by his sons. Andrew McWilliams was one of the most active stockmen of his period, and passed through many exciting experiences in the early days in the extreme West. His business necessitated his residence in the wild and unsettled regions, and trouble with the Indian bands that hovered in the neighboring mountains were of frequent occurrence. His partner, Frank Conn, was killed by them, the tragic event occurring on one of the two sheep ranches which they owned together. The partners, with their assistants, had just completed shearing on this ranch, and the wool clip was loaded in wagons in readiness to be transferred to market. Mr. Conn sent the rest of the party on in front with the wagons, while he remained behind to look after some burros, which were wandering in the hills and had not been seen for several days, but as he was riding up a little "draw" he was attacked by a large party of Indians and slain. It was a war party of Kiowas and Arapahoes, fully 100 of them, who had been on a successful raid into Texas and were returning through New Mexico, where this ranch was located, driving 300 head of stolen horses before them. Mr. Conn was fatally wounded at the first fire, but ran on several hundred yards, when he fell from his horse and was scalped. The Indians then concealed themselves in the neighboring canyons of the Sierra Grande Mountain, but ventured down the following day and killed a ranchman named Roberts, who was riding a horse that was worn out from a trip which he had just completed, and therefore had no opportunity to escape. He was riddled with arrows, which he drew from his flesh as long as his strength remained, but finally succumbed. News of the killing was sent to Fort Union, and soldiers were dispatched in pursuit of the murderers, but though they had not gone a dozen miles from the scene of the outrage, their numbers and the strength of their position rendered attack worse than useless. Shortly after Mr. Conn's death an incident occurred which went to show how severe losses might be sustained in the sheep-growing business from natural causes. While the Mexican herders were caring for a flock of 2,000 head, a thunder storm came up. The sheep huddled for refuge under some trees, one of which was struck by lightning, and 600 sheep were killed. This instance can be verified by a number of eye-witnesses, and also by many who saw the "boneyard" after the catastrophe. The herders were stunned by the shock, but not seriously injured. Such were the dangers with which Andrew McWilliams and his fellow-ranchmen were surrounded in the pioneer days of the business, but they were not sufficient to frighten him from the field. He was the father of four children: G. Y., Charlie, J. S. and Volney. Volney and Charlie are dead, while the others have followed in the footsteps of their father and turned their attention to growing and handling stock.

After the father had purchased the cattle mentioned above and located them on a range in Utah, his sons bought them from him, giving their note for the sum represented. With the herd thus obtained, they removed to Colorado, where they ranched until the winter of 1881, and then sold their cattle to the Prairie Cattle Company, receiving $10 a head all around, ranch delivery. They then invested their money in a general cattle business, in company with the Peacock Brothers, King Brothers, Sam Red and Dave Poole. At an expense of $67,500 they purchased from John Camp, of San Antonio, a large ranch on the Concho, in Tom Green County, together with 7,000 cattle and the horses which were necessary to its management. This ranch was run as a private business by the parties mentioned until 1884, when the

business was incorporated under the name of the Main Concho Land and Cattle Company, with a capital stock of $360,000, one-third paid up. J. A. Peacock was President and General Manager of the company, and E. F. Sweeney, Treasurer. It engaged very extensively in cattle handling, and like many other companies incorporated at about the same time, crippled its financial resources by attempting a larger business than it could carry. In 1884, before the company's failure, J. S. McWILLIAMS had disposed of one-half of his interests to J. E. and J. W. King, and his brother had also his share of the general stock, George Baker, of San Saba, being the purchaser in this instance. By his sale J. S. McWILLIAMS saved $22,500 from the wreck which subsequently followed.

He then associated himself with J. E. and J. W. King, of Palmyra, Missouri, and purchased his present ranch in Sterling County, twenty-eight miles from Colorado City, paying $45,000 for the ranch and improvements. One thousand head of good Texas cattle were then secured and placed upon it, and a regular ranching business inaugurated, thoroughbred Durham and Hereford bulls being purchased for the purpose of grading up the stock. Under ordinary circumstances the venture must have proved a successful one, but shortly after its inauguration the price of cattle and land rapidly declined, a long drought set in, and many other causes seemed to be leading on toward disaster. The partners were eventually successful, however, in paying off all indebtedness on the ranch and stock, and in bringing the business to a point where it could be said to stand on a substantial and self-sustaining basis. In this work, much credit is due to MR. McWILLIAMS, who has managed the ranch since its establishment.

MR. McWILLIAMS is a member of the Cattle Raisers' Association, and is ardently interested in everything which promises to advance the interest of the cattle industry and improve the prospects of those who have engaged in ranching as the business of their lives. He is a man of earnest purpose and first-class executive ability, and there is no risk assumed in prophesying his ultimate success in whatever he may undertake, for the word "failure" is not included in his vocabulary. He is unmarried, and the time that many men devote to their families is given by him to the more thorough management of his business.

T. B. HADLEY.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Grimes County, Texas, November 28, 1846. His father was D. P. Hadley, who is of English ancestry and was born in Tennessee, November 28, 1825, and who married Miss Mary Boggess, an Alabamian of German descent, born in 1823. They were married in 1843, and both are still living. D. P. Hadley was brought to Texas by his parents when only six years old, and witnessed many of the thrilling incidents of early pioneer life. At one time his father's house was surrounded by Indians eager to encompass the death of its inmates, and firing upon every one who exposed themselves to their sight. A Mrs. Taylor and two children were stopping with the family at the time, and they attempted to escape from the house in spite of Mr. Hadley's exhortations and advice. She was immediately shot and scalped, and one of her children was shot through the hand but survived. The perpetrators of this deed were Comanches, a tribe whose members never hesitated to slaughter the whites when opportunity permitted, and although pursued upon this occasion, they made good their escape, taking with them many valuable horses, which were, in fact, the principal objects of their raid. At another time D. P. Hadley and a brother were attacked and pursued by Indians, and the horse ridden by the brother fell, severely injuring its rider. D. P. Hadley, however, secured the horse, lifted the almost helpless man to the saddle, and they managed to make their escape. Living in Grimes County for several years after his marriage, D. P. Hadley moved to Johnson County in 1860, settling eight miles east of the present town site of Cleburne; but, nineteen years later moved to Callahan County, where he bought about 1,000 acres of land and still resides. He is the father of eleven children, five of whom are living. Harriet and Susie are twins; the former is the wife of James Marshall, the latter, of J. K. P. Wright. The next is the subject of this sketch. The next, Caledonia, is now a widow, Mrs. Ligon, with three sons, while Laura Ann is the youngest of those living. All are residents of Callahan County, Texas.

Like many of the most successful men of the present time, T. B. HADLEY had no very great opportunities for schooling, though he occasionally attended the common schools in Grimes and Johnson Counties until his fifteenth year. Though a mere boy when the war broke out, he entered the Confederate service, joining, with his father, Company B of Stone's regiment. He was married in his nineteenth year, while the war was still continuing, to Miss Sarah Peebles, daughter of a prominent Johnson County stockman. She was born in Bastrop County, March 28, 1847, and was married to MR. HADLEY, March 29, 1865. The young couple commenced life with no belongings save a small herd of cattle and a few horses. They settled on a small place and began improving it, following the business of farming and stock growing. Being to some extent conversant with the superior opportunities in the cattle business further west, MR. HADLEY selected Callahan County for a permanent location, and moved there in 1877, or a year before his father removed to that county. Purchasing and settling on 320 acres of land he bent his entire energies to the business of cattle growing.

MR. HADLEY'S first important business contract was to take about 800 head of cattle to herd on shares; he to receive one-fourth of the increase and ten per cent of the beef cattle. This arrangement gave him a herd of about 1,200 head, including those he had already acquired. As a next venture he associated himself with Messrs. Paramore, Merchant and Hall, and moved to Arizona with a portion of his cattle. Afterward he sold one-half of his interest in this company to George Edwards for $12,500 in cash, retaining his membership, however, some four years longer, ultimately disposing of his remaining interest to James Massie for property in Abilene, Texas, forty acres in all, and valued at $4,000. Upon his return from Arizona he purchased 10,000 acres of land in Callahan County, paying $8,000 down in the transaction; but this land was subsequently lost through a security debt.

MR. HADLEY now owns 3,840 acres of land, all under one fence, and also 640 acres located on Pecan Bayou, all pasture lands. He has 1,000 head of two and three-year-old steers, and 100 head of stock cattle—a very good holding for a cattleman who has built up from nothing by his own endeavors, and weathered severe losses, brought about by his own generosity. He enjoys the love and respect of his neighbors, and in evidence of this fact has been twice elected to the office of Sheriff and Collector of Callahan County, a position which he still holds. He is a Mason, and a member of the Baird Lodge, No. 522.

MR. HADLEY has a cozy little home in Baird, where he has surrounded his family with all obtainable comforts. He has one son and one daughter living and one daughter dead. R. E. Hadley, born in Johnson County, February 20, 1868, and married Miss Dezzie McCollum on the 10th of February, 1895. He is at present engaged in farming and stock raising. Ada C., born July 30, 1869, is also married, her husband, Fred Alvord, being a stockman of Callahan County.

CLAY M. MANN.

AT the age of seventeen years CLAY MANN was the owner of a good horse, a saddle and bridle, and had a total cash capital of $16. Thus equipped, he bade adieu to the old home in Parker County where his father lived and following Mr. Greeley's advice, turned his pony's head toward the setting sun and started in search of his fortune. He had not gone far before he was offered a job of "punching" cattle on the trail. He followed this work for two years, when he made his first venture in the cattle business by purchasing the 7 L. brand of range cattle in Coleman County, the details of which transaction we will give later on.

His father, Matthews Mann, was born in Tennessee, of English parentage, and while he was in that State he followed the occupation of planter, carrying on his operations by means of slaves. He was twice married. His first wife, Maria Clark, bore him five children, among whom was CLAY. These children were Sarah J., residing in Coleman County and the wife of Fred Davis; William is deceased; Elizabeth is the widow of C. N. Sisk and resides on the homestead, which her father settled in Parker County; Eliza is the wife of H. H. Hunter, and resides in Lincoln County, New Mexico. The fifth and last child by this wife was CLAY M. His second wife was Miss Theresa N. Stroud. The elder Mr. Mann came to Texas in 1858 and located in Parker County, where he engaged in farming and raising some stock. He was quite influential in county affairs, and before his death was elected to fill a county office. He was assassinated in the year 1865. CLAY MANN, our subject, was born in May, 1848, in Tennessee, and coming to Texas with his father in 1858, he became accustomed to frontier life and familiar with the business of cattle raising at a very early age. It is not to be supposed that his educational advantages were of a very extensive character here on the frontier, and starting out, as he did, for himself, at the age of seventeen, his education was necessarily limited. When he bought the 7 L. brand of cattle in Coleman County he was nineteen years of age, and the conditions of the sale bespeak the confidence and esteem in which he was held, even at that early age. He gave $10,000 for the herd, which was to be paid out of the increase. There was no cash consideration and no bonds or papers were given by young MANN, his word being all that was required. In 1879 he moved his herd into the Double Mountains, on the Brazos, and located the 80 brand in Kent County, which is still kept intact. In 1883, finding land very cheap, and grass good in Old Mexico, he moved a portion of his stock there, but the Indians were so troublesome that he was compelled to leave the country in a short time. They killed two of his men, beside committing serious depredations upon his herds. When he returned from that country he took his cattle to New Mexico and ranched them near Endee post office in that Territory.

He continued to carry on his cattle interests in both Texas and New Mexico until his death, which occurred July 23, 1889. His operations had always been conducted on the outer ranches of the frontier, where pasturage was better and cheap, and at the time of his death, he was able to enumerate holdings reaching to the $100,000 notch.

Being a frontiersman, and engaging in the cattle business at a time when the Indians were at their worst, he naturally had his share of trouble from the savages. In 1872, while camping on the Concho River, a band of Comanches rushed upon the camp unawares and stampeded all their horses, twenty-four in number, and left him and his men thirty-five miles from home, on foot, with a herd of wild cattle to drive and keep in bounds. Again in 1878, the same tribe robbed him of another bunch of saddle horses. In another raid by the same Indians his brother was wounded, and at sundry other times he has been in skirmishes with the Indians and lost his horses and stock.

CLAY M. MANN'S marriage to Miss Mary M. Elkins took place in December, 1871, and five children blessed the union. Hattie Maud, the oldest daughter, is the wife of N. L. Smith, and resides near Colorado; Charles, eighteen; George, sixteen, and Caddie twelve, all reside with their mother. Maria died in infancy. On the death of her husband, Mrs. Mann disposed of her cattle interests in New Mexico, which consisted of 400 head of young stock cattle and fifty saddle horses, and retained the home ranch near Coloradо, where she resides. This ranch consists of 3,500 acres, owned in her own right, and 7,600 acres of leased pasturage, which is all under fence. She owns some 600 head of stock cattle and about seventy-five saddle horses. On twenty-seven acres of this, which is in a high state of improvement, she has a beautiful home, where she lives in ease and comfort with her family of children.

H. L. OBERTHIER.

MR. OBERTHIER has the blood of the thorough-going Pennsylvania German stock mingled with that of the cavalier English of Virginia in his veins. His father was Frederick Oberthier, born at York, in the first mentioned State. He afterward moved to Virginia and married Miss Sarah Hubbard, in Pittsylvania County. He had learned the cabinet makers trade in his younger days and followed this calling in the East, but when, in 1851, they made Texas their home, he abandoned his trade and took to farming. Their advent into the State took place in 1851, and they first settled in Smith County, but afterward moved to Rusk County, where Mr. Oberthier died, in 1856.

H. L. OBERTHIER was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1829, on the 11th day of January, and when he came to Texas, with his parents, was twenty-two years of age. Back in Virginia he had received a good common school education and was thus far well equipped for the battle of life. He pursued farming with his father in Smith and Rusk Counties, Texas, until the latter's death, when he carried it on alone until 1858. Then, attracted by the advantages which the new county of Grayson held out to settlers, he moved thither and continued to till the soil until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and served for three years in the Indian Territory. He received his discharge at Richmond, Texas, at the close of the war, and returned to Grayson County and took up the pursuit of agriculture where he had laid it down at the commencement of hostilities. After two years of this he moved to Denton County, and there engaged to some extent in the stock business. The proximity of Denton County to the Indian Territory made this business hazardous in the days of 1868, for it afforded the savage tribes of that country an excellent opportunity to raid the ranches and carry off the herds of the peaceful inhabitants. Finding it impossible to successfully conduct a cattle ranch in this county, MR. OBERTHIER returned again to Rusk County, where he resided for eight years, engaged in his old business of farming.

This, however, he found too slow to suit his disposition, and he, accordingly, emigrated to Comanche County and embarked permanently in the cattle industry. This he followed by himself until 1882 with good success, when thinking that greater resources would bring better results, he formed a partnership with his brother, F. H. Oberthier, and G. C. Cotnam for conducting a

business of raising feeding, buying and selling cattle. In 1886 Mr. Cotnam lost his life by accidentally falling from his horse, and another brother, E. C. Oberthier, purchased the interest of Mrs. Cotnam in the ranch, after which the business was continued under the firm name of Oberthier Bros., with H. L. as Superintendent. Under his able management the business has grown rapidly and the owners are all prosperous men in their community. They own a large pasture on the head-waters of Indian Creek, in Comanche County, consisting of 8,000 acres, which they use only for maturing purposes, that is, fitting the cattle for market after they have reached a salable age. There can be found at all times on this ranch from 800 to 1,500 steers, feeding on the rich pasturage and getting into condition for the abattoir. The range for their stock and other cattle consists of numerous acres of leased lands in the vicinity. MR. OBERTHIER owns, individually, two sections of rich, tillable land in the finest farming portion of Comanche County, all under a high state of cultivation. It is located about twelve miles northwest of the county seat. He has, by close application and able management, risen to an enviable place among the leading cattlemen of his State, and is a worthy example for the young men to bear in mind in taking the first steps in the industry of which he is master.

H. L. OBERTHIER was married in Grayson County, Texas, April 14, 1861, just previous to leaving for the war. Eliza V. Jones was the lady of his choice, and she has borne him six children. The eldest, Sarah Augusta, was born in Grayson County, February 14, 1862; Mary E., in the same county, November 27, 1866; Frederick H., in Rusk County, in August, 1869; Susan M., in Rusk County, June 18, 1874, died march 6, 1875; John B., born in Rusk County, February 28, 1876, and Agnes, born in Comanche County, in March, 1879, dying in the same county.

FELIX MANN.

TO the majority of citizens of Menard County and to every inhabitant of the town of Menardville, the name of FELIX MANN is synonymous with liberality, progress and generosity. He is looked upon as having done more for his county and town than any one man, and is universally regarded as the young man's friend. His wealth and standing have always been used to give employment to those who desired it, in that part of the State. To show the regard in which he is held, it is said that if a stockman having cattle to sell is approached by a buyer and offered a price for his herd, he invariably remarks, "Oh, well, I will wait and see FELIX MANN and then I will talk with you."

His father was a native of Tennessee, and, while he lived there, followed the universal pursuit of his part of the State, viz., farming. He moved to Texas in 1855, and settled in Grayson County, near Sherman, where he resumed farming and carried it on for a short time, but soon went from Grayson to Tarrant County, locating at a point about twenty miles northeast of Fort Worth. He erected a steam mill here and engaged in stock raising on a small scale, and remained in Tarrant County until 1870, when he returned again to Grayson and resided there until 1884, then removed to Menard County, to be near his son. His marriage to Elizabeth Glover occurred in Tennessee, and five children were born to them, Felix, our subject, being the oldest. Both parents are still living in Menard County.

FELIX MANN was born in Smith County, Tennessee, in 1846, on the 23d day of October. He came with his parents to Texas in 1855, and lived with them until he had reached his seventeenth year. He celebrated this advanced age by running away from home and going to New Mexico, where he joined the California Volunteers, a military organization similar to the Texas Rangers, formed for the purpose of suppressing the Indians and other depredators. He followed this life for three years, and during that time had many exciting engagements with the Indians, the hottest of which occurred in 1867, on the Arkansas River. At this time he was under General Harney, and in the engagement that took place there were sixty whites against 300 savages. After the battle the results showed five whites killed, eight wounded, and fifty dead Indians.

On the expiration of his military service he went to Kansas, and was living there during the cholera epidemic of 1867, when the town of Ellsworth was almost depopulated. In the following year, 1868, he made an extended visit to his father in Grayson County, Texas; and in 1870 went to Menard County, where he commenced the career that he has followed up with such pronounced and prominent success. On his arrival in this county his capital consisted of a horse and saddle, and about $140 in cash. He was employed first by his cousin, William Mann, at $25 per month as cowboy. After working at this salary for a time he furnished his own horse and was employed at the advanced salary of $60 per month. He worked faithfully and saved his wages, and it was not long before he purchased a half interest in his cousin's cattle and took charge of the entire ranch and herds. In 1871 he purchased his cousin's share outright, and then began to buy and drive beeves for the New Orleans markets. This he followed for three years, shipping from Harrisburg. During this time, also, he was supplying the packing houses at Calvert and Columbus with their beef cattle. For the four years that he was engaged in this business he purchased over $80,000 worth of cattle and made a clear profit of $25,000. He had done so well in the cattle business that in 1875 he sold out his entire ranch stock in Menard County and decided to retire from active work, but afterward changed his mind, and is still engaged in the cattle industry. On his ranch he was never molested by the Indians, with the exception of one raid, when they stole eighty-six head of his best horses.

His marriage took place in 1875, when he wedded Miss Fannie Sheen, of Menard County, and is now the father of six children: Nora, Clay, Walter, Arthur, May and Ona. Two children beside the foregoing are deceased. The home in which he lives and which is made happy and brightened by the presence of his wife and children was among the first constructed in Menardville. The lumber for this house was hauled from San Antonio, a distance of 150 miles, and cost $65 per thousand, delivered.

MR. MANN'S ranch is about 12,000 acres in extent. He is a large feeder and breeder of cattle, and prefers the Hereford for stock purposes. He was one of the most active promoters of the present irrigation plant which surrounds Menardville, and which makes it possible for the farmers of that country to produce more prolific crops than in any other part of the State. This irrigation plant waters about 4,000 acres, and the land is sub-divided into small farms, while the course of the main canal is so thickly studded with cottages that it has the appearance of a thriving village for miles. Two bales of cotton and three tons of hay to the acre are ordinarily produced on this irrigated land. It is particularly interesting to MR. MANN to contrast the present state of that country with its condition when he first came to Menard County with old John Chisum. At that time there was not a house between the present town site of Menardville and Camp Colorado, a distance of sixty-five miles, while the nearest railroad was at Austin, Texas.

W. R. GREEN.

W. R. GREEN secured his first start as a stockman working at a small monthly salary and investing the proceeds in heifer yearlings. It may have been a slow way to get a herd together, but it was certainly a safe one, and thousands of men who have begun life in a more pretentious way have failed to win such satisfactory results as rewarded MR. GREEN'S modest endeavors. When he ceased working for wages, in 1887, he was the owner of 700 or 800 head—not a bad start for a boy of nineteen, who had received but little of sympathy and less of help in his hand-to-hand fight with poverty.

W. R. GREEN.

Matthew Green, the father of W. R., was born in Kentucky in 1829. He was of English parentage, while his wife, Larinda Neidever, was of German descent. She was born in Southern Missouri in 1836, and died in '69. Matthew Green moved to Texas in 1865, first locating in Parker County, then going to Paris, in Lamar County, where he was killed the following year, leaving a family of four children, two girls and two boys.

Born in Benton County, Arkansas, December 23, 1858, W. R. GREEN was still a small lad when the death of his parents cast him upon the world to shift for himself. His first employer was C. N. Sisk, in Parker County, and he worked with him for six or seven years, accompanying him when he moved to Young, and shortly afterward to Archer County. Starting out for himself in 1881, MR. GREEN moved his little herd to Jack County, where he bought additional cattle, and in 1883 purchased his first land, 2,240 acres. To this he has added from time to time until he now has in all 7,000 acres, a small portion only being cultivated. The year of his first land purchase was also signalized by an event of still greater importance. He was married February 23, 1883, to Miss Mollie Reynolds, at Roanoke, Denton County, Texas, a lady of attainments and refinement of character, who has made him a wife of rare excellence. She is a daughter of S. F. Reynolds, an old settler of Northern Texas, who has dealt largely in cattle in the past, and still resides near Roanoke. They have four children living, all girls: Maud, Eula, Minnie and Lena, an only son, Samuel, having died some years since.

In the old days of open ranges MR. GREEN usually ran from 3,000 to 4,000 cattle, but now pastures only 700 head, handling a superior quality of stock. He has tired of the native long-horn strain, like many other Texas cattlemen, and his individual preference is for Polled Angus and Durham grades. During the years he has followed cattle raising he has sustained many losses from severe weather and short pasturage, and has had many cattle stolen by the Indians, who were very troublesome in 1871, and made frequent raids up to 1876. These years, with many others, were spent by MR. GREEN in the camp on the cattle range, but he never encountered serious trouble with the marauding redskins. Attempts to recover stock stolen by them were rarely made, for they would have been worse than useless, besides leading to certain danger. Of the usual exciting incidents of an active out-door life, MR. GREEN has known his share, but they are such as fall to the lot of cattlemen generally, and he looks upon them as hardly worthy of mention.

MR. GREEN'S home is in Jack County, seven miles north of Christian, and his land is all fertile and well watered by a running stream, which passes through its length. He has a large and comfortable residence, and from its piazza can survey his broad pastures picturesquely dotted with groups of grazing cattle. MR. GREEN was one of the organizers of the Beckham National Bank of Graham, and has been identified with many enterprises that have worked a benefit to the people of his section. His wife and himself are members of the Christian Church, and are among the most universally esteemed citizens of the community.

CHARLES COON.

KENTUCKY has furnished its share of the successful cattle raisers of Texas, and among them is MR. CHARLES COON, of Weatherford. He was born at Princeton, the former State, December 8, 1849.

His father, Benjamin H. Coon, was born in Christian County, Kentucky, and married Miss Laura Boyd, a Kentuckian. To this union were born eight children: T. C., who resides in Kentucky; George, a resident of Philadelphia; CHARLES; Mary, widow of John O'Hare; Bennett, died in infancy; Kenney, died in twelfth year; Lucy, wife of John McFattrick, residing in Kentucky, and Belle, who died in infancy.

CHARLES COON, at the age of twenty-one, married Miss Allie McCoy, daughter of J. W. McCoy of Princeton, Kentucky. They have no children. He received a good education, and after marrying, entered the mercantile business with his elder brother, T. C. At the expiration of two years he bought out the firm and in a few months sold out, receiving paper from which no returns ever came. Then he and his young wife started for Texas with brave hearts, good health, and an outfit consisting chiefly of good clothes. In January, 1876, they settled at Brownwood, then a frontier town, and embarked in the mercantile business in a small way. They were successful there, but the Texas & Pacific terminus being located for the time at Weatherford, that town offered much better advantages and to that point they moved. In 1883 he sold out his mercantile business and engaged in the stock raising industry, forming a partnership with J. W. Miller, under the firm name of Miller & Coon. In 1889 he bought out Miller's interest, remaining the sole owner. The firm of Miller & Coon handled more cattle at that time than any firm in this region, buying and driving through on the trail about 200,000 head of steers. By close attention to his business, energy and industry, he has amassed a handsome fortune of $150,000.

His main ranch, consisting of 10,000 acres, is located in Palo Pinto and Jack Counties, with 250 acres under cultivation. On this ranch he carries 3,000 head of stock cattle. He also leases 50,000 acres in the Osage Country in the Territory, on which he runs 8,000 head of steers, and feeds near Weatherford 1,000 to 2,000 beeves. He devotes his entire attention to the cattle business, and is a shrewd business man, with that polished manner peculiar to Kentucky-bred people. He is a progressive, enterprising man, and a leader in his business.

E. M. GRAHAM.

THE subject of this sketch is a leading cattleman of Odessa, Texas, holding his cattle largely on the open range, and is a native of Mississippi, born January 29, 1845, of Scotch-Irish parents.

His father, T. C. Graham, was born in Pickens County, South Carolina, in 1815, and in 1837 married Lizzie Miller, a native of the same county, born in 1824. They had a family of fifteen children, ten boys and five girls. The only son not living is A. D., killed at Shiloh.

E. M. GRAHAM married Miss T. J. Ray, in Mississippi, April 12, 1866, and emigrated to Texas the following winter, settling in Montgomery County, where he remained seven months, and then lived for a short time in Llano, Mason and Ward, and finally settled in Ector County, his present home.

On coming to Texas he engaged in farming until 1880, and then undertook the cattle and sheep business, but quit sheep growing after four years' trial, and now devotes all his time and attention to the cattle industry. He holds his cattle on the open range in Crane County, and his nearest shipping point is Monahan, on the Texas & Pacific Railway.

He, sometime since, began improving his stock, introducing the Hereford strain, and now carries about 800 head and ships principally to Chicago. He has a nice home in Odessa, and is surrounded by an interesting family, as follows: J. A., Eugene, Mittie Dora, Allie Hugh, Virgie, Carrie Mae and Nettie Jane. He is a member of the Methodist Church and takes an active interest in church work. Two sons and one daughter are married and live on his ranch in Crane County.

He is a quiet, unassuming man, and rarely speaks of the struggles of the early days or the measure of success that has come in later years.

I. J. GOOD.

THE parents of MR. GOOD were among the settlers who came to Texas just prior to the war of independence. His father, I. J. Good, took an active part in the struggle, and after the Alamo fell into the hands of the Texans, was the first to take his family into San Antonio. Ben and Henry McCullough lived with his parents after coming to Texas for several years, and were warm personal friends of the family. The elder Mr. Good was with Henry McCullough when he met Ross the first time to fight a duel, but was wounded in the leg by the accidental discharge of his pistol, which fell to the ground, and the duel was postponed. McCullough, however, afterward killed Ross at Mr. Good's house in Gonzales. From this latter place he moved to a point six miles east of where the town of Lockhart now stands in Caldwell County. It was here that McCullough and Burleson met and joined their forces to engage in the Plum Creek battle. In 1846 or 1847 he moved to Lockhart in Caldwell County, Texas, and engaged in keeping hotel and stock raising. He lived there until 1853, and during this time had been elected Sheriff of that county and served while still in the hotel and stock raising business. In 1853 he moved to Hays County, about twenty miles west of Austin, and there died in December, 1869. Mrs. Good's maiden name was Melissa Trantham, and she was born in South Carolina. There were three brothers and one sister in the family, John H., W. J., Mattie, and our subject, all of whom are living.

I. J. GOOD was born December 14, 1844, in Caldwell County, Texas, near the town of Lockhart. He lived at home and attended school until he attained his seventeenth year, when he enlisted in the Southern army under Colonel Sweet, of San Antonio, and was sent to do duty in Arkansas. When the conscript law was passed he obtained a discharge, and returning to Texas joined Tom Green's command, with which he remained until the war was over. He then took up the occupation of handling cattle, and in 1868 organized a party of men and went to the head waters of the Llano River on a cow hunt, which occupied one month, and was very successful, so much so, that in the following year he was able to take a drove of cattle to Abilene, Kansas, and in 1870 he took two herds to the same shipping point. While in Baxter Springs he became involved in difficulties growing out of the cattle business, which consumed nearly all his money, and he then decided to quit the drives, and coming back to Hays County, began working and trading, and soon got together another small herd which he moved to Coleman County in 1876. In November of the same year he went to Sweetwater with his cattle, and states that he saw more game of every description on this drive than he had ever beheld in his lifetime before. They were compelled to run off the buffalo every day before they could proceed with their cattle, and in six days he alone killed thirteen bears. He returned to Coleman County and spent the winter. In June of the following year he went with a big outfit on an extended buffalo hunt. They killed 3,000 of the noble animals, but while they did not make much money out of the enterprise, MR. GOOD admits that they had lots of fun, which statement nobody will deny. While they were camping at the Big Springs, Captain Nolen, of Ft. Concho, passed with a company of negro soldiers in pursuit of the Indians. He followed a trail which led off into the wilderness, and was seventy-six hours without water in the hot month of July, and many of them lost their lives on the plains.

After the buffalo hunt he returned again to Coleman County, and selling out his interests there, moved back to his old home in Hays County, remaining there until 1887. New Mexico was then coming into prominence as a cattle country, and thinking to improve his condition, he moved to that Territory in the above year, and located at La Luz, in Dona Ana County. He remained there for nearly three years, but did not succeed as well as he expected, so he came back to his native State and went to live at Edith, in Coke County, and he has resided there ever since. He now leases land from the State, on which he pastures a small bunch of cattle. He does considerable trading and raises cane and maize to feed his stock.

His wife's maiden name was Angie Caperton, and she was born in Mississippi, January 12, 1849. Her parents moved to Texas in 1854, where she in due time became acquainted with MR. GOOD, and their marriage resulted. There are ten children in the family, five boys and five girls: Lee J. Good, born October 22, 1866; Ed. C. Good, October 2, 1868; W. A. Good, April 28, 1870; James A. Good, March 31, 1875; Pearl Good, January 24, 1877; Jennie Good, January 10, 1879; Mollie Good, May 8, 1882; Annie Good, April 8, 1884; Mattie Good, July 19, 1886; Milton P. Good, March 17, 1889. Three of the boys are married, and the balance of the children are living at home with their parents, in Coke County, where they have a nice home and are enjoying life to the fullest extent in that beautiful country. MR. GOOD has never run for office, but under Governor Ireland was appointed Land Commissioner of Coleman County.

LEE J. GOOD.

AMONG the enterprising and successful young cattlemen of Western Texas, the subject of this sketch is well deserving of notice, for he was born and reared on the cattle ranges of the frontier, spent a great portion of his boyhood and youth in the cowboy's saddle, and, with nothing but his wages to build upon, has made for himself a start in business of which he has a right to be proud. He is a son of I. J. Good, whose biography, with particulars of the family history, will be found on another page of this work.

LEE J. GOOD was born in Hays County, Texas, October 22, 1866. At that time all of Texas lying west and north of Austin was but very little better than an uninhabited wilderness, for there was a constant danger from Indian raids, and, in consequence, settlers were slow to occupy that vast territory which now has a world-wide reputation as a stock-producing region. During the years of the war, and those immediately following it, Hays County added to its population but slowly; but it shared with other portions of the State in the general advancement that came when the country had once more settled down to the ways and manners of peace, and the Indians had been forced to forego their periodical descents upon the heretofore defenceless settlements of the Southwest. The long, open stretches lying between the scattered ranches began to be dotted with new but permanent improvements; plows began to turn the virgin soil to the sunlight; towns sprang up; neighborhoods grew, and each established its churches and schools. By the time young GOOD had reached the scholastic age there were schools for his attendance within easy reach, and his parents were anxious that he should improve his opportunities. Several terms at the common schools were followed by a year of attendance at another of a higher grade at Dripping Springs, and by another year of schooling at Kyle, and, accordingly, when he left home in his twentieth year to earn for himself a place in the busy, every-day world, he was provided with a fairly good education.

The first work secured by our subject was with a stockman named W. C. Roy, who needed a man to assist in handling cattle on the trail, a business with which MR. GOOD was already well acquainted. Sixteen dollars a month was the wages paid him; a very low figure for the amount of work that he was expected to perform, but it answered very well as a start, and MR. GOOD did not complain. He next worked for awhile for H. G. Williams, another ranchman; but in 1886 went to New Mexico, where he was employed for two years on the Southerland ranch. Returning to Texas in 1888, he obtained about 250 head of cattle to handle on the shares from A. L. Sloan, of Scurry County, it being agreed that he should have charge of them for five years and then receive for compensation a one-half interest in the brand. While caring for these cattle he associated himself with I. Vancil, and they held their cattle together for a time in Runnells County. The Mr. Sloan from whom MR. GOOD secured this first start in cattle was his uncle by marriage, and to this reason our subject was, perhaps, in a measure, indebted for the opportunity given him, but such arrangements are frequently made in the cattle business, and MR. GOOD certainly cared for his cattle in a thorough manner, and the herd rapidly increased in numbers.

In the fall of 1893 MR. GOOD formed a partnership with W. L. McAulay, who handled the GOOD and McAulay cattle, about 1,200 head in all, in the Indian Territory. He was successful, also, in this new connection, and in February, 1895, purchased McAulay's cattle interests in Runnells and Coke Counties, paying him $13,000 for same.

To give the details of the innumerable deals by which MR. GOOD has brought his business to this enviable pitch would be a needless consumption of our space and of our readers' time. Those who are conversant with the subject of cattle transactions will readily understand that such results are only obtained through constant watchfulness for the best openings, and a thorough knowledge of every branch of the business. In the eight years that have elapsed since MR. GOOD first commenced trading on his own account he has by no means been idle, and he is now pursuing his business with redoubled ardor.

Starting practically without capital, MR. GOOD'S first transactions were naturally on a small scale, but his sound business judgment and good sense aided him in making his deals return a satisfactory profit, and the net proceeds were always invested in cattle, thus regularly increasing the volume of the business handled. He bought and sold cattle whenever and wherever he could see a certainty of making a percentage on his money, and has of late years handled cattle largely under contract. Dealing in cattle in this way is an occupation exactly suited to his fancy, and to appreciate the large scale upon which his transactions are now made it is only necessary to know that his business last season amounted to fully $65,000. During the year 1894 he handled between 7,000 and 8,000 head of cattle, delivering nine herds, the largest amount involved in any one deal being $14,000.

MR. GOOD is married and his family consists of a wife and one child. Mrs. Good's maiden name was Miss Maud Hearrell, and she was the daughter of R. H. and Sarah Hearrell, both natives of Missouri, and the former a prominent stock raiser and farmer. The only child is a boy, Charlie, now in his third year.

JOHN W. SMITH.

IN the beautiful San Saba Valley, about six miles west of the town of San Saba, in the county of the same name, lies the home ranch of JOHN W. SMITH. His dwelling is situated upon an eminence which gives him an unsurpassed view of the San Saba Valley and River in both directions as far as the eye can reach, and the high hills which hem in the valley on either side. Below and around his residence lies his fertile farm of 330 acres, composed of the deep rich soil of the valley, and in a remarkably excellent state of cultivation. MR. SMITH was born in Limestone County, Alabama, February 25, 1847, and came with his father to Texas in 1857, when he was an impressionable lad of ten. Two years after coming to the State they moved into San Saba County, and located on the San Saba River, about eight miles from the present home of MR. SMITH.

B. F. Smith, his father, was born in Tennessee, in 1825, of English descent, and his mother, Wilmouth Thompson, daughter of Major Thompson, of Tennessee, was born in the year 1829, also of English parents. They were married in the year 1846, and had seven children, JOHN W. being the eldest. Then followed in the order of their birth: Mary J., Martha, Benjamin

F., Louisa, Robert and Samuel H. The father had been a farmer in Tennessee and Alabama before coming to Texas, but when he moved to the latter State embarked at once in stock raising. After coming to San Saba County his success in this calling was marked, and he became a noted stockman of the county. During all his lifetime he was a member in high standing of the Methodist Church, was highly esteemed as a neighbor, and won the love and respect of all who knew him. His death from consumption occurred March 24, 1870.

From his earliest coming to Texas, our subject became inured to the saddle and range, and has been engaged in the care of cattle since he was old enough to stay upon a horse's back. The scene of his entire activity in the cattle business has been between the Colorado and San Saba Rivers, the most beautiful and desirable part of Texas for cattle raising, being filled with fertile valleys, and well watered and sheltered. His stock interests now lie along the San Saba River, and he has in his quiet, sturdy way, by careful management and good investments, achieved signal success in his calling. He has a rare faculty of attending to his own affairs, which has won him a host of friends and the confidence and respect of the whole community in which he lives.

It may be supposed that in that frontier country, and at the early day when MR. SMITH came here, the Indians were very troublesome, and he had his share of annoyance and narrow escapes. He engaged in several fights with the red marauders in protecting his home and property, and one particularly thrilling escape is related by him with much vividness. "One day while out attending to the interests of the ranch on a pony which I had named 'Two-Bits,' I saw some distance away one of my neighbor's horses standing alone in a ravine. This seemed a little strange, and aroused my curiosity to such an extent that I decided to investigate. I approached cautiously, and to my surprise found him in the possession of an Indian, while five more were lurking around. They saw me about the time I saw them, and when I turned they gave chase and held me an uncomfortably close run for a mile and a half, until I reached a creek whose banks were high and thickly covered with a growth of small trees and brushwood. Here I dodged into a hidden cowpath and giving them the slip, crossed the stream and made my escape. Had I not run upon this path which was well known to me I would most certainly have left my scalp with the Indians."

MR. SMITH was married May 16, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth Ketcham, daughter of G. B. Ketcham, of San Saba County, and nine children have been born to them. Tempy is the eldest, and then follow: Lee W., Patrick, Annie May, Green B., Fay, Clarence, Bettie B. and John W., Jr.

G. A. FRAZER.

AMONG the stock owners of Texas there is, perhaps, an occasional individual who has no practical knowledge of the handling of cattle and must rely implicitly upon the faith and skill of his employes; but in the majority of cases the graduation from cowboy to cattle owner has been by regular steps, and the man who can count his herds by the thousand head is generally able to use the lariat and branding iron with the best of his hands. To be successful in life one must possess a thorough knowledge of his chosen pursuit, and there could be no better training for a future stockman than a boyhood spent in the saddle on the broad ranges of the "Lone Star State." Such a schooling teaches one more than the mere art of breaking and riding unruly horses and the successful handling of cattle herds. It inculcates a spirit of independence, a readiness of resource, and a promptness of thought in the time of danger; personal traits which are ever desirable, and particularly so when, as in the case of the person whose name heads this page, their possessor finds himself entrusted with important offices, in a new and comparatively wild section of country.

G. A. FRAZER, the son of G. M. Frazer, whose life appears elsewhere in this work, was born in Fort Stockton, Texas, April 18, 1864, and his life, up to the present time, has been so full of incident that it is useless to attempt touching upon any but the more important events.

In 1880, at the age of sixteen, he joined the Rangers, under Capt. Baylor, and for several years was occupied with the arduous and dangerous duties, which, at that time, fell to the lot of those hardy protectors of the peace. Later he was appointed deputy sheriff of Pecos County by his uncle, and for some time assisted that official in serving the processes of the civil and criminal courts.

MR. FRAZER was married to Miss Mattie Riggs, December 31, 1887, and the couple have one child, a daughter, named Eula Lee. Removing to Reeves County shortly after its organization, he was elected Sheriff in 1890, re-elected in 1892, and succeeded himself in 1894. He has been engaged in the stock business all his life, and although he has held of late the position of Tax Collector, in addition to that of Sheriff, he has always taken special care of his stock interests. MR. FRAZER'S duties as Sheriff have often led him into dangerous situations, and more than once his personal safety has only been secured by promptness of thought and action. The following extract from the *El Paso Daily Times*, of July 13, 1893, will show that the path of a frontiersman is not invariably a pleasant one or clear from briars:

"The people of Pecos awoke this morning to find themselves struggling in the throes of a sensation which, from all reports, was closely akin to a tragedy. It was soon learned that City Marshal J. B. Miller, Constable Manning Clements and M. Q. Hardin had been arrested and jailed, charged with conspiring to assassinate the Sheriff of Reeves County, G. A. FRAZER."

MR. FRAZER made the following statement to a *Times* reporter:

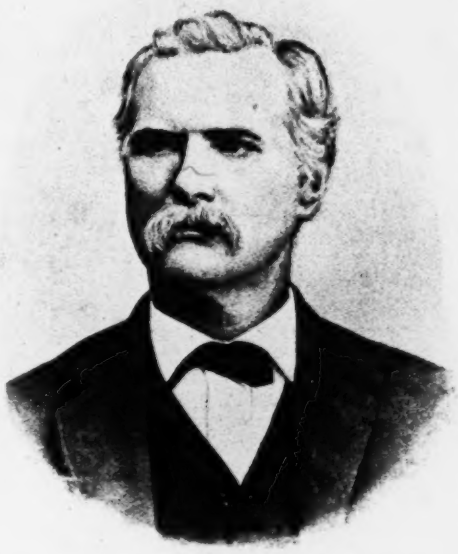
"About the 21st day of May I was warned by a citizen of Pecos City that my life was in danger, and that Miller, Clements and Hardin were to be looked out for and guarded against. I have since then been on the alert and waited until I secured sufficient evidence to warrant an arrest. Not caring to expose my life more than was necessary, I absented myself from home to avoid trouble and to allow the plot to thicken. They, in the meantime, broached their scheme to another party, who, not caring to join them, informed me as to their purposes. They had arranged three different times to waylay me, but their plans miscarried. I finally grew tired of exposing myself, and, going to El Paso, secured the aid of three rangers, who came down with me last night and made the arrests. District Judge Buckler and District Attorney Larrazolo, of El Paso, will be down to-night, and an examining trial will be held to-morrow."

JUDGE G. M. FRAZER.

ONE of the most prominent citizens of Reeves County is JUDGE G. M. FRAZER, of Pecos City, Texas. He has passed the greater portion of his life on the Western frontier and has seen the State grow and develop with the passing years until now large farms and extensive ranches cover the plains where a few years since he rounded up cattle or galloped over the hills in pursuit of marauding redskins who had stolen his or his neighbor's stock and ponies, or raided some passing wagon train. His life has been an eventful one and is replete with scenes of excitement and adventure. He was born in Brownsville, Tennessee, January 5, 1828.

His father, Harmon Frazer, was born in North Carolina, of Scotch descent, and married Martha Wallace, of Tennessee, a lady of Irish extraction. They had seven children: Wm. B., Alexander, Caroline, Martha A., G. M., Tennessee J. and E. P. He moved from Tennessee to Texas in 1834 and settled at San Augustine, and afterwards removed to Sabine County and thence to Tyler County, where he died in 1873. His wife died in 1838, in Sabine County. In that county he served as county surveyor and afterwards as county clerk.

G. M. FRAZER married Miss May Edgar, January 14, 1858, at Dolanna, New Mexico; six of their seven children are living: Anna, Caroline, Geo. A., Emma, Ellen and Frances Agnes. James Lee, his youngest son, was killed June 29, 1885, at Fort Stockton, by the Mexicans. He was only eighteen years old at the time of his death, and had complete control of his father's ranch. Mrs. Frazer died October 27, 1893, and was buried at El Paso. She was a devout member of the Catholic Church, a dutiful and loving wife, a fond parent, and loved by all who knew her. Born in Fort Smith, Arkansas, fifty-seven years ago, she came to El Paso with her parents when but a child, accompanying the same expedition of which her husband was a member.



JUDGE G. M. FRAZER.

JUDGE FRAZER left his father in June, 1846, at the age of eighteen and joined the army for the invasion of Mexico. He became a member of Jo Bennett's company at Galveston, and from there went to Point Isabel and joined Albert Sidney Johnston's regiment and then R. K. Goodlow's company of Col. G. T. Wood's regiment, and after the battle of Monterey, Mexico, he returned home. Afterwards, on March 11, 1847, in San Antonio, he joined Benj. F. Hill's company of Col. Jack Hay's regiment. This company was disbanded in Monterey, Mexico, and he then joined H. W. Bayler's company of La Grangé, Texas. While making a trip as scout he was shot through the thigh at a ranch known as Macunarti, and had to ride three days on horseback to reach Monterey. He was in active service during the entire time from 1846 to 1848 and was intimately acquainted with Sam Houston, and during his boyhood days was well acquainted with Davy Crockett. He is now drawing a pension from the United States Government as a veteran of the Mexican war.

In 1849 he went to El Paso with Joseph E. Johnson and helped open up the road from San Antonio to El Paso and from there went to Santa Fe. He was engaged at Santa Fe as chief wagon master, holding his position four years, working under Major Rucker, who was Gen. Sheridan's father-in-law. March, 1857, he quit the Government employ and bought a stock of goods and started to Tucson, Arizona, but on the way was attacked by Indians who routed his men and captured all of his goods, wagons, mules, etc., to the value of $4,000. He now has a claim pending against the Government for this amount, with fair prospects of securing it.

Lieutenant Baker, who was afterward killed at Ft. Fisher, was sent by General Miles, with instructions to follow and punish the Indians severely. MR. FRAZER volunteered to accompany the soldiers. After a ride of seventy-five miles they came upon and immediately attacked the redskins. The latter were taken by surprise and after making a brave stand fled over a precipice on foot taking their wounded with them and leaving their horses, arms and camp equipment. MR. FRAZER'S aid was highly commended in the Lieutenant's report.

After this raid, in which he lost all he had, he was appointed sutler under Col. B. W. E. Bonneville, receiving the appointment for gallant services during the Indian depredations. He served four months as sutler, and then opened a hotel at Mesilla, N. M, In 1860 was appointed Assistant United States Marshal, to take the census, and in 1862, J. R. Baylor, Territorial Governor of New Mexico and Arizona, appointed him marshal. He afterwards raised a company and joined Baylor's command in the Confederate Army. Then he went to Gen. Sibley's Brigade, at Valverde, and was selected to guide that brigade around Fort Craig, as he was well acquainted with the country. After the battle of Valverde, Glorietta and Conolly ranch, a battalion was formed and known as the Arizona battalion, and he was commissioned Major by H. H. Sibley, then General commanding. After his return to Texas he went to Louisiana under Gen. Tom Green, in Col. George Madison's regiment, and afterwards commanded the same regiment. In 1864 he was the commanding officer of Post Rusk, in Cherokee County, and remained there until the close of the war. He then moved to San Antonio, and was engaged by W. B. Knox, to run a line of freight wagons from San Antonio to Chihuahua, Mexico. On one of these trips, April 8, 1868, at Pecos Springs, he was attacked at midnight by a band of Indians, about forty in number, and had 175 mules stolen, but he, in company with twenty-two of his men, gave pursuit and recaptured the mules, only losing three. The Indians returned and hung around them for several days, but gave no more trouble. This was the last Indian fight on the Pecos River.

In 1868, he went from San Antonio to Fort Stockton, in Pecos County, and engaged in the mercantile business, also farming and raising cattle, and in all of these he has been very successful.

accumulating a good fortune. He was also a Government contractor, at Fort Stockton, furnishing beef and grain to the United States Government. He was the first County Judge of Pecos County, and held the office several terms. He moved from Fort Stockton, in 1885, to Toyah, Reeves County, Texas, was elected County Judge of that county, and is still holding the office. He has served the public in some capacity since he was eighteen years of age, and has filled all positions with honor and distinction. His life, though one of more than usual variety, and filled with scenes of warfare and strife, with whites, reds and Mexicans, contains no shadow of dishonor. He is one of the pioneers, and is universally respected, honored and esteemed by all who know him, and his record is a sufficient guarantee of the loyalty and fidelity of JUDGE FRAZER to all trusts that may be reposed in him.

NEWTON C. BROWN.

MR. BROWN has had a varied experience in cattle raising and knows every detail of that business. He was born in Yell County, Arkansas, November 28, 1849, and married Ocelia, daughter of James Hyde, of Ellis County, Texas, February 7, 1886, at Richland Springs. She has borne him four children, three girls and one boy: Nettie C., Hattie O., Ollie C. and Wilber M. They live at Richland Springs, San Saba County.

J. J. Brown, his father, was born in North Carolina, in 1814, and in 1836 married Miss Sarah Harkey, born in North Carolina, in 1818. They had eleven children, five boys and six girls, the subject of this sketch being the fifth, He was a farmer in North Carolina, but becoming desirous of bettering his condition, moved to Arkansas in 1836, soon after his marriage, and followed his vocation there until 1855, when he moved to Texas and settled on Richland Creek, near Richland Springs, following farming and stock raising very successfully until his death, at the age of seventy-six years, in 1890.

NEWTON C. BROWN'S educational advantages were not good and his knowledge is of the practical kind. He worked on his father's farm and ranch, and, as soon as he was large enough to bestride a pony, was put to herding the cattle. As soon as he gained a little experience his father set him to buying and selling. Thus he got a good start at an early age, and continued working and trading for his father and occasionally doing a little on his own account until 1870, when he went into the stock business for himself. In 1870 he engaged to work for Hall Bros., at $60 a month, driving cattle to New Mexico. In 1871 he worked for Rice Sloan, on his ranch in San Saba and McCulloch Counties. In 1872 he again went to New Mexico with a herd of cattle for J. L. Baker. Returning, he worked on the range in San Saba County, following this life for the next four or five years. Then he engaged in buying country produce which he took to Fort Concho and sold. He followed this for two years and made a considerable amount of money. In 1880 he bought and fattened a bunch of hogs and drove them to Bell County where he disposed of them at a good profit. Returning to Richland Springs he bought a half interest in a mercantile business with S. E. Hayes. After a year's experience he bought out Hayes' interest, and in 1883 sold out to P. N. Johnson and bought a half interest in the business of J. M. Pool, at San Saba, the firm being Pool & Brown. He followed the mercantile business for several years, but during all the time retained his cattle interests, trading and increasing his herd as occasion offered. He was married in 1886, and returned to Richland Springs, where he devoted his entire time and attention to his cattle and the management of his farms, improving his stock and trading in ranch and farm property. Notwithstanding the long-continued drouth that has seriously militated against stock and agricultural interests in this section for the past two years, MR. BROWN has been very successful. The home place at Richland Springs is an ideal one, and MR. BROWN, unaided and alone, has made his way in the world from comparative poverty to a condition, if not of affluence, at least of ease.

E. HOLEKAMP.

THE parents of our subject, Fred Holekamp and Bettie Appentern, were both born in Germany, and were married there in 1844, coming to America the following year with the colony that settled New Braunfels and vicinity. He lived for some time in this flourishing town, then moved to Sisterdale, and from thence to Fredericksburg, and soon after to Comfort, where he located permanently. Seven children were born of the marriage, four boys and three girls, whose names are as follows: George, Julius, Daniel, Dora, Johanna, Ernest and Bettie. They all reside at or near the little village of Comfort, with the exception of Ernest, and are all married. The mother is also living and a resident of Comfort. At the breaking out of the war the father offered his services to the Confederacy and served until nearly the close, and was killed, while returning home, about twenty miles from San Antonio.

E. HOLEKAMP was born at Comfort, March 2, 1859, and by way of education attended a private school until he was thirteen years of age. After he had completed school he spent the next three years at home with his parents and when he reached the age of sixteen went to San Antonio, and secured a position as clerk in a mercantile establishment, and was employed in this business for five years, and then returned to Comfort and worked at the carpenter's trade. He worked at the carpenter's bench for three years, when he met with a misfortune in the shape of a sunstroke, which made it necessary for him to change his occupation, so he went to Junction City and clerked for Faltin & Shriner for another three years. He had been economical and saved money during this time and was able to start a business of his own. He opened a store which grew rapidly and soon developed into an extensive mercantile establishment. He commenced handling cattle in 1885, and has gradually worked up a large business in this branch of trade.

His cattle business has proved a most valuable branch of his operations and has been a great success. He has large pastures

in Kimble County, and receiving pens and smaller pastures, where he holds his cattle until they can be shipped at Junction City. His yards, while not as extensive as the larger ones of St. Louis and Chicago, are fitted up with the same convenience and facilities, and are used extensively by other cattlemen in that part of the State. He buys and sells annually about 3,000 head of beef cattle, and while he has never gone into the business of stock raising, he is reputed to be the largest manipulator in Kimble County. On account of the drought of 1894, he was compelled to ship 1,600 head to the Indian Territory, which he afterward marketed at Kansas City, Missouri. It is very seldom that he is compelled to send his cattle out of the county, as his ranches are prolific in fine grasses and are exceptionally well watered. His road brand is "H" on the loin and $_{H}^{Z}$ (swinging "H").

MR. HOLEKAMP was married to Miss Dora Muegge at San Antonio, Texas in 1885. She is of German parentage and has borne MR. HOLEKAMP three children: Julius F., aged eight years; Edwin A., five, and Walter E., three. She was born in the State of Illinois, and is the daughter of J. E. Muegge, a very prosperous farmer of that State, who later moved to San Antonio, and became interested in a beef extract company of that city, and subsequently engaged in the grain business, which he still carries on in San Antonio. MR. HOLEKAMP'S property holdings, in detail, consist of three large pastures in Kimble County, the most extensive being located eight miles below Junction City, and watered by the Llano River and numerous springs. He owns about sixty city lots in Junction City, besides an elegant residence in the western part of the town, and a spacious store building. Personally, he is a man who pays strict attention to business, and while of a quiet disposition, is an excellent conversationalist, and an agreeable companion, and his home life is a model.

HENRY A. ATKINSON.

AHIJAH ATKINSON, the father of our subject, was born three years before the close of the last century, in 1797, on the 8th day of April, in North Carolina; the mother was the daughter of Colonel Bridges, of Franklin County, North Carolina, and was born February 27th, 1806, both being of English parentage. They were married October 7th, 1824, in North Carolina, and followed the occupation of farming in that State for some time. Thinking to find a better location, they moved to Alabama, and from thence to Mississippi. Mr. Atkinson had always made his home among the Indians, and grew to love the society of the red men in the East. With them he came to Alabama, and their removal to Mississippi was the cause of his going to that State, and it was in their company that, in 1848, he went to Arkansas and settled in Bradley County, where he died in 1860. During all the years of his life he was a cultivator of the soil, and became a very successful farmer, and wherever he lived he was noted for the uprightness of his dealings and his justice toward all. Twelve children, seven girls and five boys, made up the large family of Ahijah Atkinson, but all have now passed away but HENRY A. and his brother, Jethero D.

HENRY A., having lived upon a farm until he was twenty-one years of age, of course, understood pretty well the secrets of that method of gaining a livelihood. The State of his birth was Mississippi, and the event occurred November 6th, 1837, in Noxubee County. On attaining his majority he went to Louisiana, and lived there until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted and served for the entire period in the Confederate army After its close he returned again to Arkansas, and there married the girl of his choice, Miss Mary G. Crawford, daughter of Harvey Crawford. The wedding was celebrated on the 28th day of December, 1865, and seven children have been born to them. Of these, Nannie and George H. both died. Robert J., Lizzie, Louis C., Etta A. and Mattie M. are living.

After his marriage he went back to Louisiana, but remained there only a short time, returning to Arkansas again, the State in which he had spent so many years of his life. He lived in Arkansas until 1877, and then moved to Hunt County, Texas. Two years later he took his family to Red River County, near Clarksville, and lived there two years engaged in farming. At the end of this time, he, in partnership with Robert Swann and Joe Sivley, embarked in cattle raising under the firm name of Swann, Sivley & Atkinson, and took their stock to Brown County, now Mills, in the spring of 1882. Their cattle were kept here for ten years, the firm remaining intact for that time, and the herds increasing to large proportions.

In 1892, MR. ATKINSON purchased the interests of Messrs. Swann and Sivley in the ranch, and from that time to the present has operated it himself. Since he has been conducting the business he has branched out into horse raising, and is seriously thinking of starting a hog ranch in connection with his other interests, as that county is well adapted to the industry.

His home is not far from Goldthwaite, on a high elevated point on the divide between the Colorado River and Pecan Bayou. As a business man, MR. ATKINSON stands high in his community, and he is also affable, easy of approach and acquaintance, and a man of most entertaining address.

WILLIAM THOMAS LANIER.

MR. LANIER was born on the soil of Texas in 1854, in Rusk County. He now resides and has his headquarters at Rayner, Stonewall County.

His father, G. H. Lanier, came to Texas from Louisiana, where he was born, and married Miss Sarah Howeth of Alabama. They had a good old fashioned family of eleven children, of whom six are now living. He was a farmer, and gained distinction before the war as a captain of militia, but his promising career in this direction was cut short by blindness. He died in 1875.

W. T. LANIER was married, in 1873, to Miss Martha J. Hittson, and is the father of six children: Wm. Guy, John W., Sam'l R., Carl (died in his eleventh year), Bessie and Maud L. His ranch is near Rayner, Stonewall County, on which he carries 500 head of stock cattle.

MR. LANIER has made his own way in the world, all he has being the result of his own enterprise and business capacity. He is yet a young man, and with the splendid start he has already, bids fair to accumulate a snug fortune. The children are all at home and together they make a model family.

JAMES WILLIAM CORN.

JAMES W. CORN is an example of what may be done in the cattle business in Texas, and his biography is worthy of study and emulation by all young men entering the business.

His father, James S. Corn, was a Virginian, of English ancestry, and married Miss Cornelia J. Allison, of Jackson County, Alabama, of Scotch-English ancestry. The fruit of this marriage was three children: James William, Mary Ann, widow of C. C. Edwards, and Jesse, now residing in Midland, Texas. James S. Corn was a leading farmer and stock raiser in Jackson County, Alabama, and made the handling of blooded stallions and jacks a specialty. He died in 1854, leaving his widow in comfortable circumstances. In 1857, Mrs. Corn married W. L. Rippatoe and they moved to Johnson County, Texas, to cast their lot with the hardy frontiersmen of the State.

JAMES WILLIAM CORN was born in Alabama, in 1850, and was in his seventh year when his parents settled in Johnson County, then a wilderness with less than a score of families within its boundary lines, and, as was the custom, young William found his schooling in the open pages of the great book of nature. One of his first and longest lessons was commenced in his ninth year: learning to plough with oxen and to do general farm work, which lasted without intermission until his eighteenth year, when he made his start in life on the trail to Kansas, taking his all, which consisted of one pony, with him. He returned with what to him at that time was a great fortune, $160, saved out of his salary as a "cow puncher." He spent the winter in working at gins, digging wells or anything that turned up by which he could earn an honest dollar, and in trading on his limited capital, resuming the trail again with the coming of spring. He followed this method of life for three years and, in 1872, married Miss Hester Matthews, daughter of a neighbor farmer. Together they began the battle of life. Being young and economical, with an active mind and good judgment, "Bill," as his friends called him, soon made a reputation in which his industrious and frugal wife was a hearty participant. In 1873, he bought a few head of cattle "on his own hook," $250 being the consideration, and drove them to Dallas, realizing a neat profit from the sale, which was really the beginning of his business life. This was followed by other purchases, each growing larger and larger, until his sales reached the $1,000 notch and, with few exceptions, were always profitable. As his little fortune grew, so did his family, and he is now the father of seven children: Pearl C.; Frank and Virginia, twins; Willie; Ruby; Charles and Opal, all living and ranging in age from 5 to 19 years.

Starting without a penny and not even a common school education, J. W. CORN has risen to a foremost place in the cattle industry of the State. He has now a ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico, on which he runs 4,000 head; a 6,000-acre ranch in Tarrant County, Texas, on which he runs 1,000 head; a farm of 1,100 acres, and is one of the heaviest feeders in the West, feeding from 800 to 3,000 cattle. He is a stockholder and director in the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank, of Weatherford, and vice-president of the Weatherford Oil Mills.

JAMES WILLIAM CORN is noted for his integrity and faithfulness to all trusts reposed in him; is active in his business; keeps his own counsel, and his word and honor are beyond question.

ARMITT WEST.

THE young men of the Southwest who have built up large cattle interests are not rare, and among them ARMITT WEST is a shining light. He resides at Brownwood, Texas, and was born in Jacksboro, Jack County, September 26, 1867.

His father, Dr. West, came to Texas from Mobile, Alabama, where he was born November 15, 1838, of Scotch-Irish parentage. He married Miss Lottie Stockton, daughter of Hayden Stockton, of Veal Station, Texas, also of Scotch-Irish descent. She was born in August, 1847. This marriage took place in 1863, and they have four children as follows: Ida, Armitt, Arthur, and Ollie. He was in the drug business at Jacksboro and was chief surgeon at the Jacksboro Post, and also Fort Griffin, and while so engaged started a herd of cattle. In 1869 he moved to Stephenville, sold his cattle soon after to Tom Stockton and went back into the drug business and the practice of his profession. In 1871 he moved to Brownwood, Brown County. He hauled lumber from Waco and built the first two-story business house in Brownwood, in which he set up as a druggist, in the meanwhile keeping up the practice of medicine. He was not fortunate in cattle raising; for being one of the first settlers in Brown County the Indians ran the stock off as fast as he could collect it. In 1866 Dr. West started from Jack County with a herd of 3,000 beef steers for New Orleans, expecting to load them on a boat near Shreveport, Louisiana. There were fourteen men with the herd, and on the road, in Denton County, they were attacked by a band of Indians who captured every beef and horse he had. He soon organized a posse of citizens and followed the savages and recovered most of his horses but none of the cattle. In the fight over forty Indians were killed, but none of the whites suffered even a serious injury.

ARMITT WEST is a young man but has had a long experience in the cattle business. He has never, since he was old enough to ride a horse, done anything but handle cattle. He made the most of his opportunities and went to school as occasion offered, until he had acquired a good collegiate education.

The first money he ever earned was for doing little jobs and running errands about town. When he had saved enough he bought three heifers from Dave Pool, who was passing through with a herd. These three heifers had given out and could go no farther. He held to them and bought others as fast as he could earn the money. In six years he had acquired, in this manner, a snug little herd of 75 head. In 1880 he sold them for $22 a head and went to work for Bob Wylie, near Ballinger. He bought others and Mr. Wylie allowed him pasturage and time to look after them. He staid with Mr. Wylie until 1887, when he returned to Brownwood and located his cattle on Mukewater Creek, six miles north of Trickham, where he still keeps all the stock he has in Texas. He leased pasturage and moved the greater part of his herds to the Indian Territory in 1889 and 1890.

Though only twenty-six years of age he has established himself on a solid footing in the cattle industry and has achieved a widespread and enviable reputation, and has the confidence of business men to an extent rarely acquired by so young a man. He is a cattleman by nature, was bred to the range, and has an instinctive love for the business.

JOHN LEE MOORE.

BORN in Parker County in 1862 when there was little there but Indians and wild beasts, JOHN LEE MOORE has had his share of the dangers and hardships incident to pioneer life.

His father, W. G. Moore, was of Irish-German lineage, born in Alabama in 1820. His first marriage was to Miss Minerva Price, born in Alabama in 1820 of German descent. He was twice married afterward and became the father of 21 children. JOHN LEE MOORE is a son by the first wife. W. G. Moore moved to Texas early in the 40's and was the first settler in Parker County, devoting his time to farming and raising horses and cattle. Later he became a large stock farmer, and as the country settled, increased his acreage in agriculture and now resides on his original farm in peace and plenty.

JOHN L. MOORE married Miss Octavia Roberts in June, 1886, and has five children; Eugene H., James Elmer, Mary E., Tom Green and John. He is a typical stockman, his father being the first white settler to start the plow and ranch in Parker County. The lives of the young Moores were exciting and interesting enough, alternating between pleasures and dangers.

One afternoon, late in the 60's, JOHN and a brother two years older, were about a mile from the double log cabin, engaged in the innocent pastime of shooting horned frogs with bow and arrow. His brother was a few paces in advance, and, turning around to ask JOHN what success he was having, he was terrified to see a band of Indians riding toward them single file. With a shout of "Indians" he made a bound and was off down the path. JOHN looked up and saw his danger, but it was too late to follow his brother's example. The Indians, six in number, came dashing down the trail, and as one buck was leaning over to grasp the little pale face, he darted to one side and dove into the thick chaparral like a rabbit. The quick turn and thick growth gave him a temporary advantage which he was using to the best purpose when he heard the horses of the Indians crashing through the brush after him and only a few steps behind. Rushing through a briar patch he ran into a little opening where a motherly old sow had made a nest of sage grass for a litter of young pigs. As quick as thought he dropped down and burrowed under the straw heap like a rat. Hardly had he got settled when the Indians came rushing past, one riding over but not discovering him. When near the house they gave up the chase and rode on. His brother, in the meantime, had got home safely and given the alarm that JOHNNIE had been killed by the Indians, and while a party was being formed to give chase to the savages, his father, rifle in hand, ran out to reconnoiter. Striking the trail where the Indians had broke into the chaparral, he followed it slowly, calling his son in a low voice, hoping against hope that he might have eluded the redskins. Coming near the straw heap, JOHNNIE heard his voice and sprang out into the father's arms. From early infancy his life was full of exciting incidents and the close and continued work with the cattle on the frontier made him familiar with every phase of the cattleman's life.

In the later '70's and early '80's he was one of the heaviest operators in cattle in what was then the new ranges about the head of the Concho and the foot of the plains. In 1887 he took charge of the Martin, Byrne & Johnson ranch in Sterling County with 2,500 head, where he has resided for the past fourteen years.

Like all cattlemen of Texas who are to the manner born, he is a genial, companionable man, fond of a good story and a joke and popular with all who know him. He has, like many others, made his way unaided and now enjoys the fruits of his life of toil and deprivation.

JAMES H. LINDSEY.

JAMES H. LINDSEY of Regency, Mills County, Texas, has cause to remember the Indian raids that swept the Texas frontier in the 60's and 70's. In one of these raids, while he was yet a lad, the red men killed his father and deprived him of a father's counsel at a time when it was needed to shape his future life. He was born in Mississippi, October 9th, 1847, and had little education. Upon the death of his father, he took charge of the farm and stock and continued the business, although but a lad of fifteen, increasing his herd of cattle and improving the farm until after the war. It never occurred to him to ask who owned the land on which he had settled, as in those days, when a man decided to engage in farming, he simply chose his location and opened the farm. In 1871, he looked up the owner and bought the place his father first settled.

He has been three times married. His first wife was Elizabeth Bowser of San Saba County, whom he married in 1871. She bore him one child: Eliza May. His second wife, was Mary C. Hannah of Brown County. She bore him four children: Owen F., Gertrude E., Mabel Pearl and Sarah Maud. His third wife, was Ann, daughter of J. M. Parks and widow of J. H. Gregory, of Mills County. She bore him two children: Andrew J. and Velma E.

MR. LINDSEY had a great deal of trouble with the Indians, who made frequent raids, stealing and running off his stock from the time he settled on the land in 1859 until 1874, when the savages made their last raid.

In July, 1872, he lost his first wife, and three months later their only child. In 1876, he married his second wife, and in 1879 moved his cattle to Garza County, where he located a ranch and to which point he moved his family in 1881. He lived there until November, 1882, when he lost his second wife, and then moved back to the home place in San Saba County, but made frequent visits to the ranch. In 1883, he sold his cattle there, and coming back to San Saba County, bought another herd driving it through to New Mexico, in 1885, and made frequent trips between his ranch in New Mexico and his home in Texas. In November, 1889, he married his third wife in Mills County and moved to the old homestead in San Saba County, where they still live. MR. LINDSEY has stock interests in both Texas and New Mexico, a beautiful home and farm in the fertile valley of the Colorado River twenty-five miles south of Brownwood, which is his nearest shipping point. His post office is Regency, Mills County. He has, after years of toil and hardship, acquired a competency and, hale and hearty, has yet many years in which to enjoy the fruits of his labors.

His father, O. F. Lindsey was born in Fayette County, Ala., in 1827, of Scotch-Irish parents. He married Eliza A., daughter of Hiram Lawless of Alabama, of Dutch ancestry, born in 1831. They were married in 1846, and had six children: James H., Mary F., Martha J., Bazel P., Finus H. and Andrew J. O. F. Lindsey, was a farmer in Mississippi and moved to Texas in 1859, locating in San Saba County, on the Colorado River, where he began farming and stock raising. He was making a success of this combination of industries, when in 1862, the Indians raided his neighborhood, stealing a lot of horses. Mr. Lindsey, in company with some neighbors, pursued the redskins and was killed in the fight that ensued at the mouth of Pecan Bayou, in Brown County. He left his family in very good circumstances.

RICHARD M. REYNOLDS.

THE subject of this sketch is a "cow man" to the manor born, having been raised in full view of the range, and having served a lawful time as a full-fledged cowpuncher, his little bunch of steers running with the cattle he herded for his employers on the range. He can justly lay claim to all the distinctions and honors of the Texas cattleman.

His father, Benjamin Reynolds, was born in Illinois, and was of Scotch-Irish blood. He married Maria Kidwell, also a native of Illinois, and became the father of nine children: Rebecca; Sarah; James D.; Richard M.; Andrew J., died at the age of eight years; Angeline; Rhoda; George and Hulda, both died in infancy. All the others are married and reside in West Texas. Benjamin was a farmer, and came to Parker County in 1854, and settled on what is called the South Fork of the Clear Fork, before the present town of Weatherford was located. At that time there was no town in Parker County. He continued to follow farming, and pre-empted under the 50-cent Act a quarter section of land. At that time the red man was friendly and gave no trouble to settlers. He continued farming until his death, which occurred on the 8th of October, 1885. His wife is living and resides with her son Richard.

RICHARD M. REYNOLDS was only six months old when the little ponies that hauled the "schooner" wagon containing the Reynolds family and their personal effects drew up and they made the last camp on the banks of the creek in Parker County. The three month's drag from Illinois to the Lone Star State was over, and the rich, wild lands of the Southwest had become a reality. Putting crops into the ground was the daily avocation of young "Dick," as soon as he grew large enough. Work was the only occupation, he having never entered the school room, or known what the "folks back in the settlements" meant by Sunday-school. Such institutions were heard of, but never seen. After maturity he entered his first Sunday-school, and during his "teens" went to a small country school.

At the age of 16 years Dick became a full fledged cowpuncher, entering the employ of Sam Barber & Son's, in 1870, afterwards with Kidwell Bros., where he remained ten years on a salary and the privilege of herding his stock, 15 head, with theirs. One day while Dick was riding his broncho in the daily pursuit of his calling, about five miles west of Weatherford, he found a spyglass, which had been dropped by a band of Indians in a skirmish with some settlers a few days before. He kept the glass some months, then traded it for two goats, and exchanged the goats for a cow. This first cow was the start in the cattle business for Dick.

In 1884 he married Miss Marcia Grigsby, a neighbor, and together they started in life. Dick's stock interests increased rapidly, and at this time he sold out for the neat sum of $11,000. Having "married and settled," Dick turned his attention and money to farms and pasture lands near Weatherford, and devotes his time to looking after them and his stock. His pasture and farm comprises 1,300 acres, well improved. He also owns some Weatherford city property. He now has four bright children: Chas. C.; Louis E.; Mary B.; and Maud R.; all born on the present homestead, and all hearty and sturdy little Texans.

In person, MR. REYNOLDS has all the characteristics of the native Texan; the hardiness and bigheartedness of one reared on the pathless plains, and whose early life was spent on the range, with that honesty and conscientiousness that is bred in the bone and sinew of the thorough cattleman, while he also combines all the qualities of shrewdness and ability, which are requisite to the formation of a keen and successful trader. He is a comparatively young man yet, but is well on the highway to a fortune.

DR. GEORGE W. ELLIOTT,

IS a native of Missouri, born in Boone County in 1830, and now a resident of Midland, Texas. He has the distinction of being one of the first to introduce a herd of full blood Durham cattle on the Western Texas ranges. He married Miss Harriett E. McQuity in Missouri in 1869, and is the father of three children, two daughters and one son, all of whom are living: George D., resides at Midland, Texas. One of the daughters married Dr. J. W. Waldridge, who resides at Sarcoxie, Mo., and the other Mr. W. B. Shiner, who is a resident of San Antonio, Texas.

His father, Reuben Elliott, was from Kentucky and moved to Missouri in 1819, while it was a territory. He was born in Kentucky, and married Elizabeth Wilhite of the same State, of Russian lineage. Of their eight children, two were girls and six boys, all of whom are living but one. The oldest is now seventy-five years of age and the youngest fifty-five.

DR. GEO. W. ELLIOTT'S removal from Missouri to San Antonio, Texas, in 1878, marked an epoch in the history of cattle growing in that State, for he brought with him one of the first herds of thoroughbred Durham cattle ever introduced into Texas. They were known as the "17" grade Durham, and were located on 1,700 acres of land, a few miles northwest of San Antonio. He built the first pasture fence, and established the first artificial watering tanks in Bexar County. He bought his ranch for $2 per acre, and set about improving it, which afforded much amusement to the natives, as at that time ground there was considered worthless, and fences were not allowed. The breeding and sale of the Elliott ranch Durhams made a reputation for the owner in West Texas, some of his yearling bulls weighing as high as a thousand pounds, and selling at $150 a head, and the demand could not be supplied. In addition to his blooded cattle the doctor went into hay raising, and supplied the provender for the government post at San Antonio from his stock farm.

In 1884, he sold his ranch and stock to Pitt Bros., realizing $18.00 an acre for his ranch, and $100.00 a head for his cattle. The ranch is still known as the Elliott fine stock ranch. In 1886 he established a ranch of 20,000 acres in Upton County, on which he placed 1,000 head of stock cattle, and dug the first wells in the county. He found water in abundance at a depth of thirty feet, supplanting water-hauling a distance of thirty miles, which had been carried on for years. In 1890 he sold this ranch, the "T", to R. S. Benson, and moved to Midland, where he now resides, devoting his whole time and attention to his profession.

DR. ELLIOTT'S successful handling and raising of fine Durham cattle in Texas, demonstrated that the finest grades of shorthorn cattle could be successfully acclimated and raised in West Texas, and as a result, to-day, a full blooded "longhorn" cow on the ranches is a rarity. He has been a successful physician and cattleman, and is justly proud of his record and the results attained by following what his judgment told him was best, regardless of the opinion of others.

D. W. BROWNSON.

D. W. BROWNSON was born in Lee County, Georgia, October 1, 1856, and married October 27, '81, to Elizabeth B. McCarver, by whom he had one son, Willie W., now living with his grandfather. She died October 22, 1883. His second wife was Miss Lula Veale, a daughter of C. Veale, of Breckenridge, and by whom he has two children: Lenton A., and Sudie L., the first two-and-a-half years of age, the other a babe.

His father, Almorane Brownson, was of English ancestry, born in Washington County, Georgia, February 22, 1812. He married Eliza Woodard, a lady of English descent, born in South Carolina, March 16, 1818. The marriage was celebrated March 16, 1836. Their seven children were: Daniel T., Nancy, Mary Ann, Susannah, Sallie L., William H., and David W. His wife died February 22, 1892, at Midland, where he is still living at the age of eighty-two. He was a planter all his life in Georgia, cotton being his principal crop, and before the war was a large slave owner. His slaves, fifty in number, were all freed by the war and all his personal property lost. He served a short time in the Confederate army and moved to Texas in 1877. He lived near Breckenridge, in Stephens County, until 1891, and since has made his home at Midland. He yet owns his old place in Georgia, but has retired from active business since settling in Midland. In politics, he is a Democrat; in religion, a Methodist; is a man of strong personality, and hale and hearty for his age, bearing his eighty-two winters remarkably easy.

D. W. BROWNSON began ranching in 1886, some eighty-five miles northwest of Midland, his nearest neighbor being ten miles distant. He took with him, from Stephens County, about 1,600 cattle. The bunch was about equally divided between steers and stock cattle. He held the steers until they were in marketable condition, then sold them and invested the proceeds in little "dogey" steers, picked up in Stephens, Comanche, and Erath Counties. On these he did well. They required more time to mature but proved good money producers. The principal business on this ranch is that of raising cattle. Occasionally a few steers are bought in the older sections and taken to the ranch, where they are held and fattened till ready for market. His brother, Wm. H., is associated with him jointly in all the stock business. William spends the summers at the ranch with his family, returning to Stephens County for the winters. They have between them 3,000 cattle and about 75 head of horses of all grades.

D. W. operated in cattle in Stephens County until 1886, when he moved to the ranch and resided there until 1893, when he bought, built and improved residence property in Midland, to which place he moved his family. He visits the ranch at frequent intervals.

MR. BROWNSON is experimenting with the California varieties of grapes, with results that bid fair to make the vineyard industry an important one in this part of Texas. One-year-old vines bear handsome bunches of grapes at this writing. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

WILSON EDWARD CONNELL.

WILSON E. CONNELL, was born in Bell County, April 12th, 1858, and when two years old was taken by his parents to Brown County, where he lived until 1879, and then commenced driving cattle for other parties in and about Mitchell County and has resided in the West since. He married Miss Hattie E. Millican, daughter of J. W. Millican of Comanche, Texas, and they have six children, three sons and three daughters: Mollie Clara, Clyde C., Nellie Dixie, Blanch, Giles and Allen, ranging in age from two to eleven.

His father, William Connell, was born in Alabama, November 10, 1816, of Scotch-Irish descent, and married Louisiana Wills, born near Independence, Mo., August 2, 1843. She is still living with one of her sons in Brown County, Texas. While a youth William Connell moved with his parents to Tennessee and from there to Bastrop, Texas, in the spring of 1833. He was married in Missouri and became the father of ten children: David E., James G., William, Sampson O., George T., Giles H., Wilson E., Sidney Johnson, Mary, and Elza Elizabeth.

At fourteen years of age, W. E. CONNELL commenced the cattle business, herding for his father and attended school in winter. He herded some for others and at sixteen years of age took charge of a herd belonging to his father and brother and a Mr. Brewer in Brown County. He continued with them four years, receiving twenty-five per cent of all the calves. At this time he sold his share of the stock to Winfield Scott, for $11,000. With this $11,000, he commenced business with his brother in Sweetwater, merchandising and operating in cattle until 1886, when he started a branch store at Midland. In 1884, himself and brother in connection with Fitzgerald and Harrison, bought a ranch in El Paso County, stocked with about 10,000 cattle for $160,000. He retained his connection with this ranch for two years and then sold out to his brother, at a loss of about fifty per cent on the investment. He and his brother, G. H., then closed out their mercantile business in Sweetwater in 1887, and in Midland in 1888, and commenced the banking business at Midland under the firm name of Connell Bros. & Scharbauer and after a short time changed to W. E. Connell & Co. In 1890, W. E. CONNELL changed the name and bank to the First National Bank of Midland, he being the principal stockholder, and also was chosen cashier and general manager.

He is still largely interested in cattle, generally carrying from three to five thousand head, and is a large stockholder in the Dublin Oil Mills, of which he is Vice-President.

In politics, he is a Democrat, in religion a Baptist, and is also a Freemason. He has been a strong promoter of scholastic institutions, and a persistent and untiring worker for the advancement and upbuilding of his town and surrounding country. He uses the wealth he has accumulated judiciously and is a power in the financial and business circles of Western Texas.

MR. CONNELL had his share of experiences with the Indians, and relates incidents of great interest regarding the early days in Brown County, and troubles with the Indians.

THOMAS J. HOLMSLEY.

A SOLID, old-time settler of Comanche County is THOMAS J. HOLMSLEY, of Comanche, born September 1, 1835, in Washington County, Arkansas.

His father, Burl J. Holmsley, was of English parentage, born in South Carolina, March 6, 1807. He married Lucinda, daughter of Burl Wagnon, of Indiana, of French extraction. She was born on January 19, 1814, and they were married January 9, 1831. She became the mother of nine children, of which THOMAS J. was the second. The father was a farmer and stock raiser, in Arkansas, and came to Texas with his family in 1852, settling first in Williamson County, and from there going to Coryell County. In 1854 he decided to locate in Comanche County, and opened and started the first farm ever opened in that county. He started a cattle ranch on a creek six miles east of Comanche. This creek was afterwards named for him, and is still known as Holmsley's Creek. He lived on his farm and ranch until his children were all grown and well started in the voyage of life for themselves. In 1865 his wife died, and after the town of Comanche was located he moved to that point, where he resided until his death, February 7, 1892.

THOMAS J. HOLMSLEY married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. James Cunningham, of Comanche County, October 22, 1856, and they have eleven children: Mary, William L., Zimron, Clara, Lou, Mintie, Manda, Fannie, Thomas, James, Ruth.

He worked on his father's farm and ranch until he was twenty-one years old, then started out for himself. He was married soon after, and settled on a farm two miles from his father, and lived there about two years. He then went into the ranger service under Capt. T. C. Frost. Their work was on the extreme western front. He was in the first fight with the Indians on the reservation with Capt. John R. Baylor about 1858, just before Indian Agent Neighbors was killed. After this MR. HOLMSLEY went to Leavenworth, Kansas, and from there to Salt Lake City, Utah, in company with Albert Sidney Johnston during the Mormon troubles, but before they reached there peace was declared. He was gone on this trip about one year. In 1860 he went down on the Nueces, in Zavalla and Uvalde Counties, and started into the cattle business. He was successful, and lived there until 1877, when he moved back to Comanche County. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army under Col. Duff, and went from San Antonio, serving three-and-a-half years. He was elected County clerk of Uvalde County, while yet in active service. When he heard of this he got an honorable discharge and went home, serving his term as clerk. He was the first sheriff of Comanche County, being elected in August, before he was twenty-one years of age, his twenty-first birthday being September 1.

After returning to Comanche County in 1877 he bought another herd of cattle and moved them to Fisher County, where he held them six years, then sold out to Forbes & Mullaly of the Indian Territory. He then bought the Capt. Ike Mullen's brand of cattle on the Pecos river, which he still owns. He has a large ranch in Comanche County, about sixteen miles east of the City of Comanche, and several farms in that county. His home place is one mile from the city, a beautiful location, where he has all the comforts of a good country home. He is President of the Comanche National Bank, and one of the foremost in all enterprises for the development of the town and surrounding country

J. W. QUINN.

FEW men of this country have adhered throughout their lives to the avocation that was inborn, and the pursuit of which was begun while yet in their childhood days, but such is the history of JAMES WM. QUINN of Midland, who is a native of Texas, born in San Patricio County, in 1863.

His father, Wm. Quinn was also born in Texas of Irish descent, and married Janie Thompson, of English descent, who bore him two children, J. W. and A. T. He died in Lavacca County in 1864. His wife is living and is a resident of Midland. He was a stockraiser and located one of the first ranches in San Patricio County, at a time when Mexico owned the country, and the Indians dominated it.

J. W. QUINN began his life as a cattleman at the age of fifteen, when, with his younger brother, he opened a miniature ranch in Gonzales County, with thirty head of milch cows and four mares, the property of their mother. Being left at this early age without a father, their mother took the place of both parents and guided their earliest efforts in the work.

His first individual property was a cow, bought with money earned in picking cotton. In his eighteenth year, the brothers took their cattle and those of their uncle, J. T. Thompson, who was also their guardian, 1,500 in all, to Matagorda County. They herded their uncle's stock on shares, receiving every fourth calf for their interest. In four years they were the owners of 500 calves, one-half of which, owing to severe weather, they lost the following year. They then bought 225 head and moved the little herd to Shackelford County, remaining there three years, and during this time they again lost fifty per cent of their cattle by short range and severe winters. They moved to their present location in Terry County in 1887, and have an open range 15 x 20 miles in dimensions, on which they carry 3,000 head of graded steers, and numerous Durham and Hereford stock cattle, and 50 saddle horses under their ranch brand Q. I. N. They are jointly engaged in business, never having worked separately since the time they began herding their mother's cows. Their mother lives with them in Midland, and the bond of love and affection is as strong between them now as in the days of their infancy.

While never compelled to face the Indians, the Quinn boys have had as remarkable experiences as many who have spent their years on the front. In the fall of 1888, while J. W. was out line-riding, one of those horrible blizzards, that at times sweep the plains, came upon him without warning. The snow, ice and wind were so terrible, that he and his cattle were driven before it for sixty hours without food or sleep. MR. QUINN doubtless owes his life to the endurance of his pony, and a large Mexican blanket, which made a mantle that protected him from the blasts. The pony is now exempt from duty. Hard work and deprivations are characteristic of the life of the cattleman, and from these the Quinn boys were not exempt. They have never, as have many others, had "backing" to carry their enterprise through, and have never signed other men's paper, while their own is good anywhere, for any amount. They have been the architects of their own fortunes, and have builded substantially and well.

ANDY J. LONG.

A TEXAN to the manner born and familiar with the cattle business from early childhood, ANDY J. LONG, of Sweetwater, Texas, has experienced his full share of the trials and troubles incident to the cowman on the frontier in the early days of the State, when the redskins swooped down on the ranches and raided the pony corrals on the range, not hesitating to butcher white men, women and children when occasion offered. A. J. LONG was born in Lavacca County, Texas, at the town of Hallettsville, October 23, 1849.

His father, S. A. Long, was a Tennessecan, born in 1814, of English parents, and married Miss Louisa J. McFarren, a lady of Irish lineage, in 1843. To this marriage seven children were born: W. H.; A. J.; Julia A., deceased; Joseph B., deceased; James M. and Mary I., twins, and F. M. Joseph B. was killed while only nine years of age. He was out herding cattle and horses in Uvalde County, when a party of Indians, nine in number, swooped down on him. He lived two days and said an Indian boy had shot him. The Indians on this raid got twelve head of horses, which were never recovered. Though a small party, they were successful in raiding several ranches and in making their escape afterward. During this raid, ANDY, the subject of this sketch, was also attacked, the Indians coming so close he had not time to saddle or bridle his horse, but catching a pony by the mane he swung on its bare back and succeeded in making his escape. His father devoted his time to farming and cattle raising, and was collector of revenue for the Confederate Government. He at one time published a book for the cattlemen, containing the brand of each cattleman holding cattle on what was then the open range. He had agents all over the country working in this enterprise, but owing to his death in Medina County, in 1866, it was not carried to successful completion.

ANDY J. LONG married Miss Queenie I. Boren, in Bell County, Texas, August 11, 1881. To them four children were born: Louis, died in infancy; L. I.; Mabel C., and A. E., who died in 1893.

After his father's death he remained with his mother, looking after her interests until he was twenty-two years of age. While working for his mother and others, before his majority, he accumulated some money, and at the age of twenty-two commenced the business of life for himself in Frio County, and while herding and attending to his own cattle he frequently worked for others, receiving $12 per month. From Frio he went to Medina County, in 1873, and in 1875 sold out his interest to Jim Lowe. He then gathered cattle for J. N. Simpson, in Taylor County. He moved to Nolan County, in 1877, and remained there until 1881, then going to Garza County. He has ranches in Garza and Fisher Counties. He is also interested in the Lexington ranch, with headquarters at Lexington, Kentucky, and Snyder, Texas, having under their control 130,000 acres of land, leased and owned, and 6,000 head of cattle. He makes it a business to buy yearlings and sell them at two years old. They do not ship to Northern markets. He is improving the herd by the introduction of the Hereford strain, as he regards this breed as the best for ranch purposes because of their quick growth. He regards the cattle industry now as in better shape than for years; grass is plentiful, and the future looks brighter than for many years.

MR. LONG'S present home is in Sweetwater, Nolan County, where he owns a beautiful residence, and surrounded by his lovely and interesting family is beginning to realize some of the fruits of his years of toil. He is one of the leading men of his county, prominent in all movements that have for their object the material improvement and benefit of his town and community, and is one of those cattlemen who have done much to advance the prosperity of the Lone Star State.

W. L. McAULAY.

W. L. McAULAY was born in Marshall County, Mississippi, February, 1851. He is of Scotch descent, his grandsire on the paternal side having been a native of the "Land O' Cakes." John McAulay, the father of W. L., was born in North Carolina, and chose as his life companion Miss Celina Coggin, sister of the Coggin Brothers, of Brownwood, Texas, whose biographies appear in another portion of this work. The marriage was celebrated in Mississippi, where the young couple resided until 1854; then moving to Texas by wagon—which was about the only mode of travel at that time—and locating in Bell County, where the husband engaged in farming and stock raising on a small scale. Twenty years ago Bell County was pretty well out towards the frontier, and the advent of a substantial and useful citizen was an event of importance, but John McAulay proved himself an acquisition of more than ordinary value. He was a carpenter and wagon maker by trade, and in both of these occupations found employment and built up a reputation. The year after their arrival there Mrs. McAulay died, leaving three children, namely: Calvin, who died in Coleman County, in 1882; W. L., and Fannie, now the wife of E. Boatwright, and living near Colorado City, Texas. The father was afterward married to Miss Amelia Lalla, and to this union there were born three children, all girls. Ida, the eldest, married R. L. Woodward, of Ballinger, Texas; Lizzie, next in order of birth, deceased, was the wife of J. W. Clampitt, now Sheriff of Runnels County, while Mollie, the youngest, married J. E. Yearn, a prominent cattleman of Concho County, residing at Eden.

The surroundings of a Western Texas ranch twenty years ago were sufficiently picturesque and romantic to furnish material for the descriptive pen of a Scott or a Wordsworth, and in the future we may expect some native poet or novelist to take up the theme and enlarge upon it as it deserves. In the midst of constant alarms of Indian raids, with the broad prairies his play-ground, and his toys the cowman's lariat and spurs, W. L. MCAULAY'S boyhood was passed without the occurrence of any incident worthy of especial mention. He attended school for a few terms in the neighborhood of his home, and when in his twentieth year started out in life for himself, getting employment with Coggin Bros. & Parks, who were then, as now, actively engaged in the cattle business. MR. MCAULAY'S work was that of the ordinary range hand, and the first task given him was to assist in the branding of a lot of cows at the ranch on the Colorado River. Early in the '70s, and shortly after MR. MCAULAY entered their service, the firm of Coggin Bros. & Parks were led to sell their cattle, because of heavy losses sustained through Indian depredations. John Chisum and Gholson & Miles were the buyers, and after the deal was consummated MR. MCAULAY worked for some time with the gentlemen last named. In the meanwhile he

had thoroughly gotten the "hang" of the work, and by close application and the devotion of his time and efforts to the best interests of his employers, had come to be considered one of the most able hands on the ranch.

In 1874 Coggin & Parks again purchased a herd of cattle and restocked their old range, and MR. MCAULAY joined them at once and continued in their employ until the sale of their cattle, five years later. Wilson & Davidson were the purchasers, and the consideration involved was $60,000, giving to the original owners a very satisfactory profit on their investment. Again thrown out of employment, MR. MCAULAY decided that the only way in which he could pursue the cattle business with satisfaction and profit to himself would be in the capacity of employer instead of a hired assistant. That there was money in stock growing, his experience in the past few years would not allow him to doubt; and in the season of '79 and '80 he went into business with his brother-in-law, a partnership which lasted for a number of years. From the beginning of his work on the range, MR. MCAULAY, even when his monthly salary was only $15, managed to save a portion of his income, and this was invested in cattle. It was apparently a slow way to secure a start in the world, but in this case, as in many others, appearances proved deceptive. Cattle increase very rapidly under favorable circumstances, and in 1879, when Coggin & Sparks disposed of their herd, MR. MCAULAY sold his own cattle to Charlie Mullins for six thousand dollars.

A short experience in the livery bnsiness, after selling his cattle, convinced MR. MCAULAY that he would feel more at home, and would probably derive more profits from his efforts upon the open range where so much of his life had been passed. Buying a herd from L. P. Baugh and J. W. Fountain, he placed them upon a ranch located in Tom Green County, on the Colorado River, where he held them successfully until 1884, the results of the venture in a financial way fully equaling his expectations.

W. L. MCAULAY has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Belle Coffey, who died in 1878. She was a native of Texas, and is remembered by scores of the residents of the western counties as a young lady of more than ordinary beauty, mental attainments and grace of manners. She was a daughter of "Old Man Rich" Coffey (as he was best known to the cattlemen of his day), a Texan of the old school, whose residence at Paint Rock, Concho County, dates back to an early period in the history of that section. The only child born of this union was a daughter, Vinnie, who is now living with her father. The maiden name of MR. MCAULAY'S second wife was Miss Jennie Caperton, the fourth daughter of A. H. Caperton, who was a native of Mississippi, moving to Texas and settling in Gonzales County early in the fifties, near where this subject was born on April 10, 1860. His wife's mother died near the town of San Marcos, in Hays County, when she was only four years of age, the father marrying again two years later Miss Mollie Coldwell, of Hays County. After the death of her father in 1875 she resided with her oldest sister, Angie (Mrs. I. J. Good), moving to Coleman with her sister's family in 1876, where she resided at the time of her marriage, in December, 1879, to MR. MCAULAY.

Mrs. McAulay is a thoroughly accomplished lady, a devoted wife and loving mother, and, in fact, a woman of the highest type, socially, intellectually and morally. Her home, at Maverick, in Runnells County, is a pleasant one, and supplied with all the necessaries and comforts of life; but, in the eyes of the husband and father, it is immeasureably brightened by her presence, and by the merry smiles of their eight children: A. C., J. E., W. C., Earnest, Maud, Duncan, Fannie and Sammy.

MR. MCAULAY, for a number of years past, has been associated in business with W. C. Parks, and their joint transactions in stock have been quite extensive. Perhaps their largest deal in cattle up to the present time was the purchase, in 1883, of a herd for which they paid $55,000. While engaged to some extent in breeding cattle, Messrs. McAulay & Parks are continually buying and selling, dealing principally in steers, and at the present time are holding the larger number of their cattle on leased lands in the Indian Territory. They are capable and energetic men, thoroughly posted on all matters relating to their chosen occupation, and working steadily and intelligently for the advancement of the cattle industry and their individual interests as well. Of MR. MCAULAY'S future success there can be no reasonable doubt, for he has risen from the rank and file of cattlemen, and surmounted one by one all the lower rounds of the ladder. He has safely carried his business through the experimental stages, and from the vantage ground of past results can direct his future operations with comparative certainty of gain.

E. J. BATES.

AMONG the enterprising young men that are met with now and then in Texas, who are putting forth their best efforts to gain a competency in the cattle business sufficient to enable them to retire at an early age, stands E. J. BATES, of whom this history is written.

Jefferson Bates, his father, was born in Georgia, September 29, 1822, and when he grew to manhood married Miss C. M. Wood of that State. Some time after their marriage, and before the birth of the son, our subject, they moved from Georgia to Arkansas and settled in Montgomery County; then moved to Coryell County, Texas, where he became a farmer and stock raiser of some note. There were eight children in his family, as follows: O. L., M. E., W. K., E. J., M. J., G. A. M., T. L. and J. M. After passing a well-spent life, and rearing this large family, the father died in Coryell County, Texas, which he had first made his home on coming to this State.

E. J. BATES was born in Montgomery County, Arkansas, in 1853, and lived with and worked for his father faithfully until he reached the age of manhood, after which he and a brother dealt in machinery with their father in Coryell County, Texas, for several years. Later, in the year 1882, they together undertook the business of stock raising in Coryell County and followed this with very good success until 1887, when, believing that farther west afforded a better field for this industry, E. J. left his home, and coming to the Abilene country, remained there three years, during which time he had established himself upon a firm footing in the stock business. He next moved to Menard County and leased an extensive ranch there, and engaged in buying and holding cattle until they were in fit condition for the market, when he would dispose of them. He also made a practice when closing out a herd completely, to leave the ranch and secure another location.

At the present time he has under lease what is known as the Pfahl ranch, containing about ten thousand acres and situated fourteen miles east of Menardville.

Besides his cattle business he has branched out into other pursuits, and is the owner of and conducts a large cotton gin in Llano County, which yields a good revenue to the proprietor. This latter is supervised and managed by his brother. Mr. Bates is a single man.

F. S. MILLARD.

STARTING at the age of fifteen for himself, MR. MILLARD while yet a young man of little more than thirty, has had as wide experience on the farms and ranches of Texas and the Indian Territory as many far older men, and has reached a position among his fellow cattle growers which others, after a long lifetime of severe trial, would be glad to boast of. Pluck and tenacity have characterized his whole business career from the time he left his uncle's home and found work upon a farm at twenty-five cents a day, up to his large cattle and land deals of later years.

F. S. Millard, Sr., was born in Louisiana, being descended from English stock, and his wife, Mary C. Haley, was born at Tuscumbia, Alabama. Her ancestors have resided in America since the earliest days, and our subject consequently boasts of none but purely American lineage on this side of his family. The father learned the trade of ship carpenter in Louisiana, but instead of following that occupation became a merchant and while quite a young man came to Texas, and settled first in Goliad County, afterwards moving to Georgetown, in Williamson County, where he engaged in merchandising. The mother's family moved from Alabama to Texas in about the year 1853, and became residents also of Georgetown. It was here that the father and mother became acquainted and were married in 1856. Two children were born of the union, H. H. and F. S. The former is a farmer and resides eight miles out of Georgetown.

F. S. MILLARD.

MR. MILLARD has double claims on the State of Texas; not only was he born there, but his grandfather was one of the foremost in the struggle for her independence. He was one of the earliest Anglo-Saxon emigrants to this domain while it was a part of Mexico, and when the agitation for separation was started, he was among the foremost, finally taking up arms and serving with such ability that he was made Lieutenant Colonel, under Sam Houston, and held that high position until the object of the patriots was attained. After the war was over, he became a member of the real estate firm of Hulin, Bontrice & Millard, of Georgetown, and was engaged in this occupation until his death.

F. S. MILLARD was born at Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, July 12, 1863, and was left fatherless in his infancy, that parent dying the year of his birth. Seven years after the father's demise, the mother's death occurred and our young subject was left an orphan and practically alone in the world. He has, therefore, known but little of the joys of a home and the care, advice and assistance of fond parents. After the death of his mother he went to live with an uncle, eight miles north of Georgetown and made his home here for about eight years. It was during this period of his life that he attended the country school of the neighborhood in which he lived, and attained all the education that he ever received. This lad was born with an unusual degree of energy and self reliance, which began to assert itself at a very early age, and he often expressed a desire to start out into the world for himself, but was restrained by the earnest wish of his uncle. Finally, at the age of fifteen, he could bear the restraint no longer and left the friendly roof of his uncle to face the world alone. Life was before him, and with a firm determination and his willing hands, he had no doubt of his ultimate success. His first employment after leaving home was on a farm at twenty-five cents per day. It is not recorded for what length of time he worked for this small salary, but soon after he was employed by another firm to assist in making the year's crop for $11 per month. He had worked as a farmer up to the year 1881, when he commenced handling cattle as a cowboy, for Messrs. Davidson and Wilson, and afterwards for Scott and Lowry until the fall of 1885. He has made the camp his home from 1881 to the present time.

He continued to work on a salary until the year 1885 and made it a point to save money, and with his own accumulations and a small estate left him about this time, he formed a partnership with J. W. Rose, his first purchase being a herd of 100 cattle. This partnership has been maintained until the present time, and is now well known as Rose & Millard. They first opened a ranch in Concho County, in 1885, but the same year moved their cattle to Pecos County, where they remained until the fall of 1889, and then returned to take up their old quarters again in Concho County.

MR. MILLARD is too young to have had very extensive experiences on the old trail, but he made one trip to Kansas before he commenced business for himself, in the year 1881, when he was eighteen years old, and in 1887 and 1888 drove his own herds to Kansas. In 1890 and 1891 he took his cattle to Amarillo, where he sold the first time 950 head, and the second year he drove to the same point 2,500 head. In 1892 the firm commenced leasing pastures in the Indian Territory, and shipped and fed a large number in the Osage country, and have since made that the summering point for the cattle which they intend to market. In 1893 he bought a herd of 1,100 cattle and drove them across the Pecos River in the fall and ranched them there.

The firm of Rose & Millard have a ranch of 10,000 acres in Concho County, on which they keep 1,000 cattle, and they this year placed upon their Indian Territory pasture some 1,200 head of their own, which they marketed. In addition to this he had charge of J. D. Reed's outfit of 7,000 cattle, in the Territory, for which he received $100 per month.

The foregoing outlines the success which FRED MILLARD, as his friends call him, has achieved in his short life. His wide operations have made him many friends throughout the Southwest, and these with his well known business qualifications foretell for him a bright future, one that will surely leave its impress upon the cattle industry of that part of the country.

He has met with reverses in both bad winters and bad markets, but has never been discouraged, and while he has not made a large fortune he has kept his credit good, and feels confident of future success.

F. F. EDWARDS.

THE father of MR. EDWARDS, W. W. Edwards, was a physician with a good and profitable practice. He was born in Talladega County, Alabama, in 1834, and graduated at the University of Nashville in 1857, in which year he moved to Columbia County, Arkansas, and began the practice of his profession. Later he removed to California, but finding that the Pacific Slope was not to his liking, came back to Arkansas and located at Prescott, in that State, resuming the practice of medicine. He still lives, but is getting well along in years. He married Mary Elizabeth Manning, a Georgian by birth, December 25, 1862, and she bore him nine children, six boys and three girls.

F. F. EDWARDS was the second eldest of the children, and was born in Arkansas, October 18, 1865. His educational advantages, though limited, were better than those afforded to many of his present business associates. He first attended the public schools in California, and afterward the State Agricultural and Industrial University at Fayetteville, Arkansas, but in either case his attendance was of short duration. In his twenty-first year he started out for himself, and came to Texas, securing employment with a sheep owner named Sellman, as a herder on his ranch in McCulloch County. He began work at a monthly salary of $15, but this was increased to $18 a short time afterward. He was with Sellman but a few months; then purchased a co-partnership in a brand with Smith & Cunningham, near San Saba. Smith and himself then bought out Cunningham, and he afterward sold to Smith. This first venture in the ranching business proved disappointing in the matter of immediate returns, and in consequence he determined to return to working for wages until he had acquired means for carrying on the business on a larger scale.

F. F. EDWARDS.

Selling his cattle to Smith & Cunningham, MR. EDWARDS again went to work for his first employer, Sellman, and was with him for eighteen months, having charge of his flocks. Handling sheep did not suit him, however, the work being too confining in its nature, while it seemed far less profitable than cattle raising. He was naturally anxious to obtain employment in a business worthy of his permanent attention, and being offered work by a prominent cattle grower, N. J. Hall, he engaged with him at $25 a month. Soon after this Mr. Hall moved, with his family, to Kansas City, and gave the young man absolute control over his entire ranch, which is the largest and best equipped in the county; thus attesting in the most conclusive and practical way how thoroughly he was satisfied of the latter's sterling honesty and ability.

MR. EDWARDS was now occupying a position where he could exhibit to the best advantage the predominating traits of his character. Energetic and persevering, he set himself to work to show proof that his employer's faith and trust had not been misplaced, and under his able management the regular business on the ranch received an added impetus, while many improvements were projected and completed.

The Hall ranch is located near Richland Springs, twenty-one miles west of San Saba. It contains 20,000 acres, and of this amount fully 400 acres are in cultivation, while 270 are subject to irrigation. It is an ideal location for a farm, but as yet cattle growing is accorded pre-eminence over agricultural pursuits. Formerly Mr. Hall kept as many as 1,500 steers on this ranch, in addition to stock cattle and a great many sheep; but during the drouths of the last two summers the greater portion of the ranch stock was sold. MR. EDWARDS is now, however, restocking the property, and intends, in a short time, to graze as many cattle on the ranch as during its best days in the past.

From its location in the "central western" cattle range—too far south to be subject to destructive "blizzards," and usually unvisited by drouths—the Hall ranch is particularly adapted to the raising of thoroughbred stock, and for several years past MR. EDWARDS has been experimenting in this line with a view to engaging largely in the business later on. Nearly all the cattle now on the ranch are highly graded with Holstein and Hereford blood, and he has many magnificent specimens so highly bred that very little trace of their strains of inferior origin remain. In the future of the cattle industry the brightest results must undoubtedly follow from the adoption of the best breeds with modern methods of handling, and MR. EDWARDS is one among the many Texas breeders who recognize this fact and are taking steps to profit therefrom. Under his system of management the success of his business is practically placed beyond danger from adverse seasons. By irrigation a crop of forage can be grown sufficient to tide his cattle over any possible shortage of the natural grass supply; or, by following out his policy of raising only high grade cattle, a market for "every hoof on the ranch" could readily and quickly be found in case of any contingency for which he might not otherwise be able to provide. However, a short supply of grass is of such rare occurrence in San Saba County that its possibility is only mentioned in order to show how its evil effects can, on the Hall ranch, be easily averted.

In the course of a very few years MR. EDWARDS had worked his way from the lowly position of sheep herder to the highest office that a ranch employe can reach; that of superintendent and general manager. Yet he was not satisfied, but aspired to the ownership of the property which he had helped to bring to its high state of perfection, and he has recently consummated its purchase, including 1,100 fine steers, and a good many stock cattle.

He oversees and directs every "hand" on the place, whether in the matter of branding a yearling, shearing a sheep, or mending a gap in the boundary fence, and the result of this careful supervision is evidenced in the smoothness with which the work on the ranch progresses. On the range or the trail MR. EDWARDS is tireless and ever "on the go," and has sat in his saddle twenty hours a day for sixteen consecutive days. In his case, as in thousands of others, success has been gained by application and industry—keys that invariably win access to the treasure vaults of fortune, and it is safe to say that the business he directs will be safe from retrogression, and that financially and in reputation, he will share in its advancement.

WEST EDWARDS.

WEST EDWARDS first looked upon the scenes of this world January 5, 1839, in Pulaski County, Mo., and was married in 1867 to Miss Mary T., daughter of John B. and Sarah A. Henderson, of Erath County, Texas. Their home is at Midland, Texas, and they have six children: Eva, wife of J. P. Gilmore; Annie, wife of G. M. Sharpe; Wesley, Charlie, John, and Oran, ranging in age from eight to twenty-five years.

WEST'S educational advantages were not of the best, just a few months in a country school. After the death of the father the brothers remained at home and kept the estate together until 1873, conducting the cattle and ranch business under the firm name of J. B. Edwards & Bro. After 1873 they divided the estate, and each went into business for himself. WEST kept his portion of the cattle in Palo Pinto County until 1885, when he sent them all to New Mexico, in charge of W. C. Cochran, and established a ranch there, giving Cochran every fourth calf and ten per cent of the money realized from the sale of beef steers. This arrangement was kept up for about five years, when he sold the whole herd for $3,500, exclusive of the beef. He kept his ranch in New Mexico, and in 1893 he sold his farm in Palo Pinto County, where he had been building up an improved herd, and moved his cattle to the ranch in New Mexico. His family was moved to Midland in the spring of 1893, where he now resides in his own elegant residence with all his children, except the two married daughters, one living in Oregon, the other in Dublin, Texas. In politics he is a democrat, and both himself and wife are Methodists.

During the war he was a member of the Texas rangers, whose duty it was to protect the frontier and the families resident thereon from the Indians. In February, 1860, while MR. EDWARDS was about a mile from home searching for his horses, two Indians came unexpectedly upon him and opened fire, which he returned with an old squirrel rifle, wounding one of the redskins, whereupon they fled. MR. EDWARDS followed, firing as opportunity offered, until he came in sight of a large body of Indians coming around a point some distance off. He whirled his pony, and reached home in safety, but the Indians killed three of his horses and drove away four.

At another time, MR. EDWARDS with several neighbors was guarding a pass in the Eastland County Mountains through which they expected some thieving Indians would pass. About eleven o'clock the second night, the savages were discovered riding slowly up the trail, in single file. There were eight of the savages and they had stolen about fifty horses and two children in Johnson County near the Parker line. As soon as the Indians got well into the pass, the rangers fired a volley into them, whereupon they rolled off their ponies and darted into the bushes and escaped. The rangers secured the two white children, who were soon restored to their homes, and also the fifty stolen horses.

He was the son of Miles Edwards, who was born in North Carolina, April 30, 1803, and died in December, 1861. His mother was Miss Sarah B. Cummings of Wilson County, Tenn., born in that county in 1806. She died in March, 1893. He had six brothers and sisters as follows: Jerome B., Caroline, Mary E., John A., Sarah W. and Columbia. After marriage, the parents moved to Kentucky, and thence to Missouri in 1838. The father followed farming in Pulaski and Cass Counties, until 1852, and then came to Texas. He ran a farm for one summer in Bell County, then located in Burleson County, near Caldwell, where he bought and improved a farm and commenced raising cattle. The prairie on which he settled, still bears the name of Edwards' Prairie. He lived there until 1857, then moved to Palo Pinto County, and engaged wholly in the cattle business, which he followed until he died in 1861.

FAYETTE TANKERSLEY.

RICHARD F. TANKERSLEY, the father of our subject, is known to all Texans by reason of his long residence in the West and active connections with the cattle industry. He was a Mississippian by birth, as was also his wife, who, prior to her marriage, was Miss Annie E. Allen; and both were born in the same year, 1832. They removed to Texas in 1857, and located, first, in Williamson, and then, in Brown County, where Mr. Tankersley engaged in farming and the raising and handling of stock. From Brown County he moved to San Saba, and thence, after a few years stay, to Tom Green County, and from Tom Green County to northern part of Bexar County. He was one of the earliest settlers of that region, passed safely through the long period of Indian disturbances, and is still living, hale and active, though gray with years, amid the picturesque scenery of the upper Colorado. Mr. Tankersley is the father of seven children; Lizzie, Clarissa, Wash, Fayette, Mart, Mary and Sallie, all of whom are living.

FAYETTE TANKERSLEY was born in Brown County, Texas, August 5, 1859, and nearly his entire life has been spent on the frontier among the very wildest and most exciting surroundings. In his boyhood days the entire country west of the Colorado River was an almost trackless wilderness, the grazing ground of countless thousands of buffalo, antelope and deer, while roving bands of Comanches and Apaches were constantly hanging around the border settlements, an ever-present menace to their safety, though not always avowedly hostile. In Brown and the adjoining counties, many murders were committed by Indians in the early '60s, and accounts of their savage atrocities formed the burden of the common conversation; while in such a state of constant watchfulness and apprehension, it was practically impossible to make headway in the peaceful arts of civilization. F. TANKERSLEY'S opportunities to gain an education were, as a matter of course, very limited. The country schools were few and poorly attended, owing to the fact that the ranches were widely scattered, and many of the pupils had, in consequence, long distances to ride. This was especially the case in Brown and San Saba Counties where FAYETTE TANKERSLEY'S childhood was passed; and debarred, in a great measure, from the schooling he so earnestly desired, he contented himself with such attendance as circumstances allowed him, and threw his entire energy into becoming conversant with the cattle business in its many branches. When in his nineteenth year he was given fifty head of heifer calves; his father providing him with this modest start in business in the belief that he would be more liable to succeed in life if burdened at once with individual cares and responsibilities. With this miniature herd, MR. TANKERSLEY located in Tom Green County, on the Concho River, making his headquarters there until 1880, when he sold his cattle at nine dollars a head to J. B. Wilson, of Dallas, and with the money obtained from this sale went into partnership with William Childress. Three thousand cattle were purchased by the partners, and these, too, were held on the Concho, the range along this stream being especially desirable.

In 1882 the partnership between Messrs. TANKERSLEY and Childress was dissolved, the latter selling his interest in the business to J. B. Wilson and thus paving the way to another

partnership between TANKERSLEY and Wilson—a business connection which still exists and has been fruitful of good to both parties concerned. In the twelve years that have elapsed since they began dealing together, they have often handled immense herds, their largest individual transaction being the sale of 5,700 head. During the last few years they have controlled a large ranch in the Indian Territory, where they would hold their herds and fatten them for the market; but their principal ranch has always been on the Concho River, in Irion County, where they have an enclosed range of 145,000 acres. They are at present holding on that ranch 9,000 head of Durham and Hereford cattle, some of them very finely graded, a great deal of attention having been given to the improvement of their stock for a number of years past. Some fifty acres of the ranch is in cultivation, but agriculture is considered only a side issue. The mild climate and abundant grass does away with any necessity of feeding stock, and the location of the ranch—fifty miles west of San Angelo—is much too remote from railroads or markets to admit of much profit in general farming, even if the owners of the ranch were inclined to attempt the experiment. MR. TANKERSLEY lives on the ranch and has the full control and management of the business, and its regularly increasing magnitude speaks well for his supervision. He drove several herds to Montana and the Indian Territory, over the trail, from 1885 to 1891.

MR. TANKERSLEY, though reared, as we have said, among the stirring scenes of the old Indian days, only came in contact with the savages on one or two occasions. With all their desire for plunder, the Indians generally tried to keep out of danger, and the average plainsman respected their wishes sufficiently to allow them plenty of room unless their own safety, or the protection of their interests dictated a different course. Occasionally, however, a body of Indians would presume on their superior strength to attack an unprotected party of whites, and on such occasions bloodshed was almost sure to follow. On one occasion, while MR. TANKERSLEY was riding the range in search of cattle, accompanied by his father and seven of their men, they discovered, at a distance, a band of about forty men whom they at first supposed to be soldiers. They rode forward to meet them, but suddenly discovered their mistake when the party they were approaching, wheeled their horses and dashed toward them at full speed. It was useless to think of reaching the ranch, for Comanche steeds are fleet and tireless, and accordingly they bent their course towards a dense thicket, which they reached after a hot race, the Indians being too wary to follow them within its shelter. Three days later the same band of Indians stole eighty head of horses from Mr. Tankersley, Sr., but he was too well informed in Indian ways to attempt a pursuit which must have proven worse than useless. The elder Mr. Tankersley, on another occasion, was returning from the Salt Lake on the Pecos with a party of men and three wagons, when a large force of Indians attacked them, but were eventually driven off. Mr. Tankersley received an arrow in the foot, but the wound was slight.

FAYETTE TANKERSLEY married Miss Annie White, of Sherwood, Texas, this most important event in his personal history occurring in 1892. They have two children: Fay and Mage. Living remote from large towns or railway lines, none of the outside world's troubles or worries ever penetrate to their pleasant home on the Concho, the most beautiful of Southwestern streams; and the life of a rancher contains enough of incident to render it peculiarly attractive. Since the earliest days of which we have record, pastoral pursuits have been considered the most happy of all; and in the history of the world, herders have never grazed their cattle in fairer valleys or sunnier slopes than those that surround MR. TANKERSLEY'S ranch.

S. H. HOLLOWAY.

THERE are few such prominent examples of success in cattle raising as that of S. H. HOLLOWAY. When he retired from cowboy life in 1886, and invested his savings in cattle, he had but a few hundred head; but by successful trading and manipulation he has increased the number to 3,000, and has a 75,000 acre ranch, enclosed by wire fence, which has practically been accumulated in the past eight years.

He was born in Bosque County, Texas, July 30, 1859, being the son of Willis O. Holloway and Mary Roberts Holloway. Both parents were born in the State of Texas and are of purely American ancestry. The father's birth took place in San Augustine County, December 26, 1837, and the mother's on the 18th of September, 1841. The elder Mr. Holloway was engaged in cattle raising all his life, with the exception of a few years during the war, when he served as a minute man, and was engaged in protecting the frontier. His marriage to Miss Mary Roberts took place in Bosque County, in 1856, and after bearing him five children, all of whom are living, she died in 1873. These children were W. M., S. H., B. O., Simpson and Charlotte. All the boys, with the exception of Simpson, are engaged in cattle raising, and he is farming in Brown County. His second marriage occurred in 1876, when he was wedded to Miss Martha McReynolds, of which union one child was born, who is at present living at Cedarvale, Kansas, where he is engaged in cattle raising, and leases pastures in the Indian Territory, on which he grazes his herds.

S. H. HOLLOWAY never received the benefits of an advanced education, but obtained the rudiments of the English branches during the few years that he attended the district schools of Brown and Bosque Counties, where his parents lived. At the age of eighteen he left home to seek his own fortune, and first found employment at railroading, with the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, and worked at this for two years. He then came to Dickens County, and was hired by the Nave & McCord Cattle Company as a cowboy. He worked steadily on their ranch for six years, being promoted from time to time for efficiency, until the year 1886, by which time he had laid aside a considerable sum of money. This was invested in a bunch of cattle which he moved to Andrews County, where he leased an improved ranch. He lived on the ranch until 1892 and devoted his time chiefly to increasing the herd of 420 cattle with which he started. This was accomplished by an extensive and systematic line of trading and dealing, which he has followed persistently all through his career as a cattle owner.

In February of the year 1889, MR. HOLLOWAY was wedded to Miss Lou Antiley, of Caldwell County, where she was born and reared, being the daughter of Judge Antiley, who has served his county for several terms in the capacity of County Judge. She comes of one of the prominent families of that part of the State. They have two children, both girls, Mary Leone, aged four, and Inez, one year old. They resided on the ranch until 1892, when it was put in charge of a foreman, and the family went to live in their beautiful home at Midland, Texas, where they are surrounded by all the comforts of modern life. MR. HOLLOWAY still shapes the general affairs of the ranch and leaves the details to his foreman. He is considered one of the shrewdest manipulators in Midland County, and his hosts of friends have watched with interest the steady and continued growth of his business from the small beginning to the handsome fortune that he now possesses. Having always lived in Texas, he has had many thrilling experiences with the Indians and buffalo, when both were in their wildest and most untamed state, and frequently relates interesting anecdotes connected with his early life on the frontier.

MRS. ANNA MARTIN.

MRS. ANNA MARTIN, the most sagacious cattle dealer in Mason County, Texas, was born on the Rhine, near the historic city of Cologne, in December, 1843. She was the daughter of Allwell Mebus, who, before coming to this country, was a merchant in his native land. Her mother's maiden name was Henrietta Martin, and she was born in Westphalia, Germany. The family emigrated to America in January, 1858, and came direct to Hedwig's Hill, in Mason County, Texas, where they settled and where the survivors have resided ever since.

The marriage of Miss Anna Mebus to Chas. Martin, a resident of Mason County, but a native of Germany, took place in 1859. The two children born of this marriage were Charles and Max, both men with families now, and their mother's chief lieutenants in carrying on her extensive business. Mr. Martin was a merchant, and established a small store at Hedwig's Hill, which was the only one in that whole country, in fact, the only store west of the Llano River. Her husband was an invalid for the greater part of his life and was unable to attend to his business, and when his death occurred, in 1879, his widow found herself with two young children on her hands and with absolutely nothing to support them; and to make matters worse, at that time the whole country was filled with horse thieves, Indians that were constantly on the warpath, and, worse than all this, a species of white desperadoes, known as "bushwhackers," infested the country, plundering and carrying off whatever of value came in their way, and frequently murdering the unfortunate settlers that fell into their hands. They made several raids on the store of her husband prior to his death, and on one of these bloody occasions hung an uncle and brother-in-law of MRS. MARTIN'S. She recalls very distinctly the state of utter destitution and terror into which that part of the State was plunged just after the war. It was difficult to obtain provisions, but far more so to supply clothes for herself and children. She was compelled to make her own shoes, and her little boys were six years of age before they wore anything but clothes spun and made by their mother.

On the death of her husband, MRS. MARTIN was left entirely without means, but being a woman of great native shrewdness and force of character, and being compelled to do something to support her children, she borrowed $150 from a friend, with which she purchased groceries and reopened the store at Hedwig's Hill. The old San Antonio and El Paso stage line passed the door of her store, and it soon became a sort of depot and regular stopping place for the stages. She was duly made Postmistress, which helped materially her small income, and she was in a short time induced by a friend, Mr. Halff, of San Antonio, to add dry goods to her stock of groceries and to exchange her goods for cattle. She made this addition to her business, and in a few years had prospered far beyond her utmost expectations. The little store soon gave place to a structure that, at the present time, would do credit to many of the general stores of our larger cities. The humble cot of small beginnings on the bleak waste has given place to a residence almost palatial in its appointments. She learned the laws of supply and demand, and the market value, of all articles of commerce, and studied the people's wants and made it a point to supply them. She also knew the changes and vicissitudes of the cattle industry; she knew who had cattle to sell, who wanted to buy and the best markets, and with tireless energy she pushed her business, buying directly from the cattle and sheep men at their ranches, while others would wait to have them come to their markets. As a wool buyer she became known to sheep men all over West Texas, and carried on an extensive business in this staple, changing supplies from her store for the herder's wool. When the fencing in of the ranches began, MRS. MARTIN saw the advantage of barb wire at once, and she supplied more wire for fencing in that part of the country than any other ten firms.

In addition to her mercantile interests, she has a fine ranch on Squaw Creek, in Gillespie County, and a valued one on Side Creek, in the same county, with several large pastures in her own county, consisting altogether of about 12,000 acres, on which she handles in the neighborhood of 4,000 cattle per year. The details of her ranch and cattle interests are attended to by her sons, Charles and Max.

She is looked upon as the most important personage in that part of the country, and stockmen when about to consummate deals of great importance to them invariably make it a point to consult MRS. MARTIN. She generously attributes a large measure of her success to the matchless attention to the details of her business given by her sons, both of whom are married.

Charles, the eldest son, married Miss Ida Reichenau, of Mason County, in September, 1885, of which union six children have been born, viz.: Walther, Rudolph, Seth, Albert, Powell and Anna. Max, the younger son, was married to his first cousin, Miss Hedwig Mebus, in Germany, under the following circumstances: When his mother made a trip to that country some five years ago, to visit her relatives and the scene of her girlhood, Max accompanied her, and while there fell in love with Miss Mebus, who was a native of Cologne, and returning again to Germany in a short time made her his wife. Two children, Kurt and Esther, have blessed this union. The sons are quiet and unassuming in manner, and attend to the large business interests entrusted to their care with rare skill and judgment.

MRS. MARTIN still vividly recalls the scene of loneliness and desolation that assailed her eyes on her arrival at the spot which is still her home. She was a young girl at that time, reared and bred to city life, and being suddenly transferred to a wild country uninhabited by civilized whites, but literally overrun with savage Indians, and still more savage Caucasians, it is little to be wondered at that a feeling of home-sickness and horror at her isolated position took possession of her. The first part of her life here was filled with hardships and sufferings, but, like a true Spartan woman, she lived down adversity and built upon its ruins, in what was regarded but little better than a desert, a fortune and a domain that might be envied by princesses.

J. F. BUSTIN.

THE post office address of MR. BUSTIN is San Angelo, Tom Green County, Texas.

Location of ranches: Has fenced 18,000 acres on Brady Creek, in Concho County, known as "Live Oak Ranch." Said ranch is sufficient for 2,000 cattle, but is now only partially stocked, having about 1,200 stock cattle on it. He has controlled said ranch the last ten years, and made some money out of cattle each year.

Also, has fenced in Andrews County 64,000 acres, said ranch known as "Shaffer's Lake pasture." This pasture is watered by eight wells and wind mills. This ranch is sufficient for 3,200 cattle; has on it now 2,800 head of his own, and other parties' cattle.

Brands— is the brand kept up, but he also owns the following brands: A⌒A, RAY and COP and COAP.

W. CLAY PARKS.

THE home of MR. PARKS is Brownwood, Texas, and he was born in Marshall County, Mississippi, May 15, 1833.

His father, John Parks, was of English descent, born in Wilkes County, N. C., about 1788. In 1810 he was married to Elizabeth MacMillan, a lady of Scotch descent, and a daughter of John MacMillan, of Lincoln County, Tennessee. She was born in 1790. Of this union were born ten children, as follows: Wade, Felix, Leroy, Eliza Jane, Mary, W. Clay, John M., Thomas J., Bedford and Martha. He came from North Carolina to Lincoln County, Tenn., before he had attained his majority. After his marriage he went to the western portion of Tennessee and began stock raising. From there he went to Marshall County, Mississippi, and continued the same enterprise. In 1839 he left Mississippi and came to Texas and went into the live stock business in Nacogdoches County. In 1845 he went to Anderson County, and was successful in his business; he died there in 1876. Before his death he moved his cattle to McClellan County and sold a half interest to his brother, J. D. Parks.

W. CLAY PARKS

W. CLAY PARKS was married to Anna Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Sam McCullough, of Washington County, Arkansas, on January 15, 1873, and has six children, as follows: Daisy, Sam M., Nealie, Lida, Pearl and Jewel. His early education was limited, as there were only small district schools in those days. When about twenty years old he attended the McKenzie Institute in Red River County for two years. In 1856 he went to McClellan County and herded cattle for his father and uncle. In the fall of 1860, he and his uncle took the herds to Coleman County, and pastured them on the Colorado River. February, 1861, saw CLAY PARKS a volunteer in Hops' regiment from Dallas County. He served through the war, and at the surrender was below Galveston on the coast. He then returned to the ranch in Coleman County, and resumed his duties as a cowboy. About 1867 his uncle, J. D. Parks, died. CLAY PARKS bought his interest at the administrator's sale and became a partner with his father. During the next year he bought his father's interest and became the sole owner. In the year 1886, MR. PARKS, W. S. Davis and D. M. Baker, of Ballinger, and Brooks Smith and G. H. Howard, of Brownwood, with Walter Greshar and W. W. Blum, of Galveston, organized the First National Bank of Ballinger, with a capital stock of $50,000, in which Mr. Parks became the largest individual stockholder. He was associated with Coggin Bros. from 1868 to 1891 in the stock business, in various localities, as recorded in the biography of those gentlemen, and during that time owned a one-third interest in the firm, which he sold to W. J. Colinson. In 1872 they sold their cattle but continued the firm. Following this, MR. PARKS went to Arkansas, married, and returning to Texas, in 1873, resumed active life on the range. In 1878, he, in company with Sam Coggin and Bob Wylie, went to New Mexico and bought 8,000 cattle and took them to graze at the head of Pease River. Outside of the firm of Coggin & Parks, MR. PARKS owned an interest with W. L. McAulay, on the Colorado River in Concho County. He is still associated with McAulay, but they have moved the greater part of their cattle to leased lands in the Indian Territory. He owns large bodies of land in Runnels and Brown Counties, having about 750 acres in cultivation around his home place.

MR. PARKS is one of those affable genial fellows that the stranger delights to meet, and is also one of the best business men in his locality. Though three score years have passed over his head, and the frosts of time are beginning to silver his once dark locks, he is yet energetic and full of enterprise, and a model for the aspiring younger generation.

J. H. RYBURN.

J. H. RYBURN was born in McLean County, Illinois, November 30, 1854. He is a son of James Ryburn, who was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1826, and who removed with his parents from Washington County, Pennsylvania, to McLean County, Illinois, near Bloomington, at the age of nine years, and, in 1853, was married to Miss Lizzie Hamilton, in Harrison County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Ryburn were the parents of seven children: Ingram, Frank, James, Harry (deceased), Jennie, Belle (now Mrs. Dunn), and Mrs. Watkins, of Bloomington, Illinois.

MR. RYBURN was reared on a farm, attended common and high schools during his early boyhood days, later a commercial school, and, at the age of twenty-one engaged in feeding and shipping cattle for the Chicago market at the old home in Illinois. It was while thus engaged that he felt and saw the importance and necessity of better facilities than his State afforded for conducting and enlarging his business. With this in view, in 1882, he visited Texas. Prior to this time, colossal fortunes had been made on the free grass ranges in Texas, as well as the vast grazing area further north, and cattle were selling at prices they had never reached before in the history of the industry in this country. Thus the attention of Eastern and English capitalists was directed to these inviting fields for investment, and MR. RYBURN was one among the many who decided to cast their lots with the browsing bovine and reckless ranchero. He selected Tom Green County, and, in the spring of 1883, established a large ranch near Knickerbocker, in proximity to the waters of the crystal Concho. Organizing a large company, styled "Stilson, Case, Thorpe, Ryburn & Co.," MR. RYBURN, as general manager, purchased and located the famous "Half Circle Six" (6) brand of cattle, containing about thirty thousand head, and, being a man who does nothing by halves, soon after leased on long time thousands of acres of magnificent grass land in the Indian Territory, where he keeps constantly four to five thousand steers for maturing and easier shipment to market, the ranch on the Concho in Tom Green County being used exclusively for breeding and growing cattle.

MR. RYBURN is a thorough business man, and no one in Texas has shown greater sagacity in the management and handling of large herds of beeves and stock cattle, as is evidenced by his

success through a series of years of depression and decline in prices, while many others have not been able to withstand the shock and sustain unimpaired their business standing.

MR. RYBURN is wedded to the fascination of conducting his magnificent dual ranches. While one of the most amiable and agreeable gentlemen, he has been too busily employed to fall a victim to the arrows of Cupid, and is still unmarried and a fine type of robust manhood, which always speaks volumes for the climate of Texas. He is a prominent member of the "Cattle Raisers, Association," and fully cognizant that co-operation is the method of systematizing this gigantic industry. He is regarded as one of the most prominent men of the business, whose opinion is respected by all, and has a host of friends among the fraternity, who justly claim for him that he has been one of the principal factors in the promotion of the leading business of the State.

LEVIN P. BAUGH.

MR. BAUGH has been a cattleman for thirty-six years, and has a fame almost as extensive as an Indian fighter. He is a native of Mississippi, born in 1842, on October 28th, and lives at Brownwood, Texas.

His father, David Baugh, was born in Georgia, in 1802. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and married Miss Pensey Collins, of Alabama, a lady of English extraction, born in 1816. They were married in Mississippi, in 1832, and had fourteen children, ten of which lived to maturity, as follows: Alabama, Mary, Elizabeth, Levin P., Amanda, David C., Amerson, William M., Jesse O. and Harriet P. He followed farming in Mississippi until 1844, when he moved to Kaufman County, Texas, and added stock raising to his previous pursuit. In 1857 he moved to Brown County and devoted his whole attention to stock raising and was very successful, leaving his family in good circumstances at the time of his death in February, 1867.

LEVIN P. BAUGH married Frances E., daughter of Capt. Daniel H. Massley, at Brownwood, Brown County, Texas, September 23, 1868. They have six children: Arizona Isabelle, John Morgan, Mary Blain, Frances E., Levin P. jr. and Urolla.

He is a typical Texan and obtained his education on the range running cows, hunting buffalo and fighting Indians. He began business for himself in Brown County in 1858, one-and-a-half miles from his present home. He was an exclusive stock raiser and a successful one until 1870, when he began farming in connection and has since conducted both prosperously. In 1882 he added hogs to his other interests and built a five foot stone fence around 4,000 acres of fine hog pasture, comprising both pecans and acorns. In 1884 he began raising mules on a large scale, which proved a grand success. He is still engaged in raising cattle, mules and hogs for market on a large scale. On his farm he produces all that is necessary for both stock and help, besides a surplus for market.

MR. BAUGH is an Indian hater and never lost an opportunity to take a redskin's scalp. He has lost several friends and two brothers-in-law by them which accounts for his bitter feelings against them, but he claims to have killed several Indians for each of the friends they had butchered.

He has been in a number of fights and close places with the savages, but has never received a wound. At one time he was a participant in a running fight with the Indians and succeeded in killing the chief and roped his squaw, but the fighting got too hot and he had to abandon his prize and fall back on his trusty six-shooters. This fight occurred in August, 1866, at the head of Pecan Bayou.

MR. BAUGH'S life story and his battles with the Indians during the bloody time of the 60's on the Texas frontier would make a very interesting volume. He has now laid aside the warpath and is enjoying the results of his labors, privations and dangers.

JOHN DREW, JR.

WE have here a type of the young and energetic cattlemen who are busily "learning the ropes" under the tuition of the "old timers," and who will come more prominently to the front when the relentless march of Time has swept from sight those grand old pioneers in the cattle industry whom we all delight to honor. The infusion of new blood and the introduction of fresh energy adds to the life and stability of any business, and every man who, like JOHN DREW, JR., turns to cattle growing as his life's work, must add a new impetus to the industry, and render brighter still the possibilities of its future.

The subject of this biography has now been ten years in Texas, and this entire time has been spent on the cattle range and in the active handling of cattle. His father, a native of New York, and of Scotch-French ancestry, was born in 1846, and, when thirty-two years of age, came to the Southwest and began dealing in cattle. John Drew, Sr., was one of the pioneers of the Pan Handle country, and has been prominently known for years as the manager of the Rocking Chair Ranch, in which he still owns considerable stock, though he has resigned the managership. He was married in New York to Miss Ada B. Barrett, born in 1849, in Milton, New York, and they have two children: John, Jr., and Hattie.

A boyhood spent in the crowded confines of an Eastern city has served in many instances to render doubly delightful a later acquired freedom. The most ardent sportsmen are those who take to the rod and reel late in life, and among the natives of Texas there are none whose love for the wild, free life of the prairies surpasses that of the younger DREW. Born in Cleveland, Ohio, March 16, 1870, one would think that fourteen years passed in New York might, in a measure, have unfitted him for the monotony and semi-solitude of ranch work, but, upon joining his father on the range, he took hold of the business with a readiness which showed how perfectly it was suited to his fancy. When only nineteen years of age he started in the cattle business for himself, but his first experience was attended with hard luck. Circumstances were against him, and his little herd of 100 head rapidly decreased in numbers. Nothing daunted, however, he gathered the remnant of his stock, placed them in a pasture in Collingsworth County, and thus partially guarded against further loss, he has continued his business to the present time. He has met with varied success in the past few years, and has not always enjoyed the plainest of sailing, but he considers his present outlook sufficiently encouraging. He now owns a flourishing little herd of 300 or 400 head, which he holds in a pasture leased from Charles Goodnight, at Goodnight Station, on the Ft. W. & D. C. Ry., and contemplates adding to the number in a short time. MR. DREW is a quiet, conservative man, rather inclined to make haste slowly and be sure of his ground, but his "staying qualities" and habits of close observation will be sure to bring him to the front in due course of time.

S. H. COWAN.

I was born on the 15th day of December, 1858, in Marion County, Tennessee, and named for Sam Houston. My father was a farmer, well-to-do, during the first sixteen years of my life, but moved to Texas in 1878. On coming to Texas I still continued as a farmer, but taught school during the winter time, to pay myself out of debt incurred trying to raise cotton during the other part of the year. I was admitted to the Bar in 1883 and began the practice of law under my brother, W. H. Cowan, at Sweetwater, in Nolan County, Texas, where I remained until I was scared out because they were killing so many people there. I went to Big Springs in September, 1883, and found that they were killing men about as fast there as at Sweetwater, but it was a question of meat and bread, and so I stayed there; those conditions, however, have disappeared. I went into the land business, in connection with the attempt to practice law, and was fairly successful in purloining a good many hard earned dollars from the tenderfoot, of whom there were large flocks at the time, but they also are extinct. In 1884 I ran for the first office which I ever held, although I had had several opportunities to be a road overseer, which places I had scornfully refused. It is needless to say I was elected because I never ran for an office that I was not elected to. That office was District Surveyor of the Howard Land District, embracing eleven counties, and therein I filched a good many dollars off of people for locating and surveying land in that immense territory. During that time I represented to everybody with whom I became acquainted that I was a lawyer, which a great many seemed to doubt until subsequently it became my painful duty to prosecute some of them for murder, horse stealing, cattle stealing and other offenses against the law, and thus finally induced some to believe what I stated to them to begin on. I persistently made such representations all over the country, and finally began to pick up a law practice, and in 1887, after I had got all the milk out of the District Surveyor's office, during three terms, I was appointed County Attorney of Howard County, by the Commissioners' Court, gave bond and entered upon the discharge of my duties, and carried out my antecedent threats to practice law. I then forced everybody about Big Springs, the county seat, to believe that I was a lawyer, because most of them had been guilty of some sort of an offense and I required that they either admit that I was a lawyer, and a good one at that, or I would prove it to them by a prosecution. Not having much regard for their veracity, at least as to my reputation, they escaped prosecution by admitting that I was a lawyer, and a good one, and this is the way I established a reputation at home. So extensive, if not uneviable, had my reputation become in that town, and indeed in that county, that when I ran for District Attorney I did not lose but four votes in the town of Big Springs, where I lived, and received all but twelve votes in my entire county, which cast between 400 and 500 votes; I have always said those are the best people in the world. In 1890, after having held the office of County Attorney for two terms, I announced myself as a candidate for District Attorney of the 32d Judicial District of Texas, and there's where the newspapers "worked" me (this district usually administered the law in the way of collection of taxes and the prosecution of criminals over a portion of New Mexico, generally for the purpose of getting the fees for bringing attached witnesses from that far off desert. Of course, after I was elected I stood in with this game). It is needless to again remark that I was elected District Attorney, and took the oath and entered upon the discharge of my duties about the 1st of January, 1891, which I continued to perform to the best of my ability during that term and was re-elected in 1892, and held the office until July, 1893, at which time I resigned to accept the position with the Cattle Raisers' Association which I now hold, and wish to remark that the people of that district are my friends and are the best people in Texas to my notion.

S. H. COWAN.

While I was District Attorney I pursued the same tactics which had made me a local reputation as a lawyer while I was County Attorney, and thus induced most everybody, on their own account, or on account of some friend, to brag on me like the d——l, for fear of being prosecuted. It is wonderful what influence such a matter as this will have, and I have no doubt that I could go back into that district and be elected again, on the same ground, if I was not afraid to try it. It was said that I was a fearless prosecutor. That grew out of the fact that I was afraid to let a fellow get loose, and not because I was not scared. A "success" is a person who can get everybody to bragging on him.

In 1893 I moved to Fort Worth, went to work for the Cattle Raisers' Association, as its General Attorney, carrying on my own business as a side line, and have done fairly well; at least I think so, because I have induced the Association to retain me in its employ as General Attorney. I don't think I have made much of a reputation at Fort Worth, but of course that is because I haven't done much business, which was purely local, but I have hoodwinked Carter and Lewright into a partnership with me, and now we have the firm of Carter, Lewright & Cowan, Attorneys (I have my name printed in capitals on the letter head), and we are boring with a big auger, so that I apprehend that it will not be long until I will be able to filch money from people's pockets in this vicinity in about the same manner that I did out West. The only difference is that there are more people here, and infinitely more empty pockets.

It is unnecessary for me to state my age, as most readers will be able to gather that by subtracting the date of my birth from the date at which they make the estimate, but if any of my friends out West read this sketch and desire to know my age, just drop me a letter with a stamp enclosed with the inquiry.

This about closes my career up to date, at least up to the time I had my picture taken and was fool enough to agree to pay for the same to get it put in this book.

One thing which I have left for the last, and which I didn't

think ought to be mentioned along with my checkered career, and that is:

At Galveston, on the 24th day of April, 1883, when I didn't have a dollar, and with very little prospects of making one, the best woman in the world, Anna Schoolfield, was married to me by a one-legged Justice of the Peace by the name of Spann. This is the best job of work he ever did in his life, for there has not been a day that I have not had the affection and assistance of my wife, which has done more to make somebody out of a very sorry start, than any other one thing that it has been my good fortune to obtain. My wife was born in Tennessee, and we received our education together at Sequatchie College, Bledsoe County, Tennessee. This school is situated in the celebrated valley from which it takes its name, and has turned out many men of note as well as myself. It was there that my wife and I learned to love each other, and we have not forgotten it yet, and it is because I have obtained more of my present self and situation from her and because of the expectation to make her happy and support her, that I have labored day and night to do what the president of that good old college, long since gone down to nothing, told me when I had violated some of the rules of the school and was about to be expelled, namely: "You can make a man if you will." I have no doubt but what my love for my wife before we were married and these words of that learned man led me to emulate the example of others and undertake to make a man. Lots of people may say that I have made a very poor stagger at it and that I am a very common one, to say the most of it, but they needn't bother themselves sending me word to that effect; I know it just as well as anybody.

There was another element that led me to quit the cotton field, and that was my love for "a shady green spot." My opinion is that this love in a farmer boy's heart makes more great men out of farmer boys than any other influence in America, and I desire to say now, inasmuch as I can make this statement in print, without it costing me anything, that I hope that I will never be punched in the sides with a plough handle in a new ground again. I don't want you to understand that I am bragging on my ploughing, for I was about as sorry a plowboy, even up to the time I was grown, as ever pulled a bell cord over a mule. My family consists of myself, my wife, my little daughter Florence, eleven years old, Helen George, three years old, and Mabel Perry, who died at the age of three years, or nearly so, at Big Springs, on the 5th of February, 1892 whose memory we will ever keep green in our minds and hearts.

I believe that I have said about enough to convey to the reader the idea which has sandwiched itself through my whole life, and that is, that this world is made up of the good and the bad, success and failure, joys and sorrows, and that in every situation my experience has led me to the point that in my associations with men I hope to treat no man as unworthy of the subject of my notice wrongfully, and to lend a helping hand on every occasion that presents itself wherever duty calls me to do it. If I shall do this, I will but emulate that class of men sketched in this book. I do not want to close what I have to say without here entering my testimony to the effect that neither by observation nor in history have I found a class of men with the nobleness of heart, the strength of friendship or force of character possessed by the cattlemen of Western Texas, with whom it has been my good fortune to have spent the best period of my life. With them every man who is honorable, regardless of his wealth or his property, his social position or previous condition of servitude (barring Mexicans and negroes), is treated as a man. Wherever industry deserves a reward they give it, and wherever their fellowman is down, if he is worthy, they raise him up. Above the sod, on the enduring marble that graces the tomb of such men ought to be written "He was a man, the noblest of his race."

To be written up with these noblemen induced me to subscribe to this book.

[The above sketch was furnished the publishers by MR. COWAN from which to write such article as was thought best, but the same is so characteristic of the man, and speaks in itself so much of his versatility, is so full of humor, wit and sarcasm, and so well reflects his natural affections, love and eloquence, that we publish it unchanged.]

J. R. BELCHER.

BORN at Lee's Summit, Jackson County, Missouri, on the 1st day of January, 1869, J. R. BELCHER can only consider himself a Texan by virtue of long residence and education, though his earliest recollections are of the scenes and citizens of the great State wherein he yet resides. He came to Texas with his parents, A. S. and Mary Belcher, when only four years of age, and had in consequence become in a measure accustomed to the sports and aspirations of his juvenile playmates before his growing years and increase of knowledge prompted his parents to take him from the common schools and continue his education in some institution of a higher grade. A short attendance at the Southwestern University, Georgetown, Texas, was followed by a transferance to the Boonville (Missouri) Military Academy, and he afterward entered Eastman's Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he advanced rapidly in his studies, graduating in August, 1892.

Directly after his graduation he returned to Texas, being satisfied, from his knowledge of that State, that in no other direction could he hope to find so many business opportunities awaiting him. He found Montague County rapidly developing from a cattle country, as he first remembered it, into a land of interminable farms, its towns rapidly growing in population and importance, and new industries springing up on every side. He was offered and accepted the position of book-keeper by the Belcher Oil Mill Company, filling it to the satisfaction of his employers until his resignation, nearly two years later. In May, 1894, he, in company with his father, organized the Bank of Belcher, of which he is Cashier and General Manager, and also has charge of all his father's office business. Their banking institution is a popular one among the cattlemen of their section, and in consequenee MR. BELCHER is in a position to form an accurate opinion of the status of the cattle business, and to place his investments with discretion in case he should at any time decide to interest himself more extensively in that industry which is so congenial to all true Texans. He is now closely connected with his father in business matters, and they jointly own 27,000 acres of land, on a portion of which the town of Belcher is located. This town is one of the many which is springing up all over the beautiful prairies of Northern Texas, becoming cities almost before the world has grown aware of their existence. It was started by Mr. A. S. Belcher in 1887, and is now a flourishing village of 1,200 inhabitants. The remainder of the tract not occupied by the town is nearly all divided into farms, in various stages of cultivation, but all very valuable.

MR. BELCHER was married October 5, 1892, to Miss E. L. Rone, daughter of Captain J. J. Rone, a grain dealer of St. Joe, Texas. They have but one child, a girl, aged two years. MR. BELCHER is one of the most progressive young men of his section of the State, and will, undoubtedly win success in any business in which he may engage.

RICHARD WALSH.

THAT which is commonly known as the Adair ranch, situated in Armstrong and Donley Counties, in the Texas Pan Handle, is in reality three ranches in one, an aggregate of 1,100,000 acres, all told, the entire management of which rests with the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this page.

RICHARD WALSH is a native of County Dublin, Ireland, and his birth occurred May 19, 1864. His father, Richard Walsh, Sr., was a successful live stock commission merchant of Dublin, who had inherited his business from his father before him and continued it to his personal profit and honor. He married Catherine Coyle, of the adjacent County of Meath, and was the father of nine children. Being one of the younger children, RICHARD WALSH, JR., naturally felt an inclination to seek his fortunes in a field of his own choosing, leaving the continuance of his father's business to an elder member of the family. He had been given a good education at a private college in Somersetshire, England, and could easily have fitted himself to sustain with credit a position in almost any description of business; but desirable opportunities are hard to secure in the crowded European cities, and young WALSH believed that he could find in America something better than was offered him in his native country. Prior to his coming to the United States, in 1885, he had occupied such time as he could spare from his studies in helping his father to look after his farms and other outdoor business, and he found that his inclinations were for open-air pursuits in preference to the confinement of office work. He had then an acquaintance with the Adairs, owners of a ranch in the Pan Handle, and thinking, from all accounts and information that he could glean, that life on the cattle range would be to his liking, he arranged to secure employment on the ranch, and at once secured passage for the United States.

Unlike many youthful immigrants, RICHARD WALSH came to Texas prepared to win his way by hard and persistent labor. The country and its manners and customs were alike new to him, and the business in which he was to engage was carried on in a way entirely unlike anything that he had previously seen; but he was ready and willing to take things as he found them, and had soon adapted himself to his surroundings. The Adair ranches at that time were under the management of Charles Goodnight, one of the most thoroughly practical cattlemen of Northwestern Texas, and MR. WALSH'S education in the stock business could not have been entrusted to a better or more capable man. His policy has ever been to teach his men every part and parcel of their business perfectly, before entrusting them with any position of importance, and following this plan, MR. WALSH was first given work on what is known as the "J. A." ranch, digging post holes at $20 a month. It was hard work, and of a kind that the average "cowboy" detests; but MR. WALSH was as yet a cowboy in name only, had expected hard work, and was not of a nature to shirk it when it came, and as a natural result his industry was appreciated and his wages shortly increased. In the spring of 1886 he was given work at riding the range at $25 a month, continuing at this until 1889, when he took charge of the ranch books and kept them satisfactorily for a year.

The year following he was placed in control of the "Tule" outfit, and gave such proof of his managerial ability, that, in 1893, he was made assistant manager of three ranches, and given complete control on December of the same year. That this is a positon of no small importance is evidenced by the fact that the Adair ranch is the largest belonging to an individual in the entire Pan Handle, a region noted for its wide ranges and enormous herds, and it has certainly required ability of no mean merit to win for MR. WALSH such a distinction within eight years from his first engagement as a digger of post holes on the estate that he now controls.

In other respects than that of size, the Adair ranch is the most remarkable in the Pan Handle. It was located on a range originally selected by Charles Goodnight as the most desirable in that region, at a time when Northwestern Texas was a wilderness, and in all essential requisites comprises what cattlemen consider an ideal range. It is in the heart of the central plains, a treeless, shrubless expanse, almost as level as a floor, and covered with a short but thick-set growth of that wonderful mesquite grass, which retains its nutritious, fat-producing properties in spite of winter's killing breath or the merciless down-pour of a burning, crisping sun. For summer grazing it is unexcelled, and cattle fattened on the range in this section of the State possess an acknowledged superiority in all the markets of the North. One, and perhaps the only, drawback with which the cattlemen of the Pan Handle have to contend, is the prevalence of cold winds in winter, but the Adair herds, more favored than some others, possess a natural shelter from the inclemencies of the weather that is vastly superior to anything the hand of man could frame. Trending from the northwest to the southeast, the great Palo Duro Canyon cleaves its way through the level plain, a sheer descent from 600 to 700 feet, and within its comparatively narrow channel—in no place more than a mile in width—the cattle are driven at the approach of winter, and there held in perfect security, regardless of the cold blasts that sweep across the plains above. The canyon itself has been too often described by enthusiastic tourists to require more than a passing notice here, but a glimpse of its manifold wonders would well repay a long and tedious journey. To the early adventurers who came upon it after the dull monotony of hundreds of miles of level plains, it must have appeared a perfect paradise, or rather, as a vision of earthly loveliness and peace. Shadowed by cedar-grown cliffs, so abrupt that a score of miles may be passed without finding a place of egress for even a horseman, the canyon's winding course lies revealed for miles; its bed, a meadow covered with waving grass, and sheltered from the sun's direct rays by a scattered growth of cottonwood and hackberry; while, shining in its midst like a silver thread, gleams the limpid waters of Palo Duro Creek, one of the upper tributaries of Red River. No wonder that a cattleman of Charles Goodnight's experience should have selected this as the best of all locations for a ranch; or that John G. Adair, when in search of a suitable location for a proposed venture in cattle growing, should have sanctioned his choice by purchasing this portion of the canyon with the expanse of country immediately surrounding it. Here, the noted "J. J." Hereford herd, the choicest on the ranch, and possibly in the Pan Handle, are annually driven to winter pasturage, and the photograph of a portion of the herd, herewith given, was secured in the canyon, some two miles below the "Winter Headquarters," the first buildings erected by Goodnight in the Palo Duro country.

MR. WALSH at present makes his headquarters at the "J. A." ranch, some thirty miles east of the spot last mentioned, but yet well within the limits of the great pasture, which measures sixty miles from east to west, by sixty from north to south. Of the 1,100,000 acres included, 580,000 are the property of Mrs. Adair, of London, England, widow of the original owner, while the remainder is leased. All is enclosed within a good wire fence, and the appointments of the three individual ranches are in every way thorough and all that could be wished. About 50,000 cattle are usually carried, the majority of them being thoroughbred Herefords, and sales and shipments amount to some 10,000 head annually. Steers from the Adair ranch always sell at the top figure, and young bulls from the "J. J." Hereford herd find a ready sale at a good price. MR. WALSH has but few cattle of his own, comparatively speaking, his time being so thoroughly occupied in the care of those in his charge that he has little chance to attend to personal matters; but he has given such thorough proof of his ability, and has cultivated so great a liking for the business, that his coming prominency among cattle growers is only a question of time.

THE "J. J." HEREFORD HERD, MRS. ADAIR'S RANCH, PALO DURO CANYON, ARMSTRONG COUNTY, TEXAS.

CHARLES GOODNIGHT.

THE name of CHARLES GOODNIGHT is perhaps more extensively known than that of any other Western cattle owner of the present day, and he is well and justly entitled to this distinction by reason of a half century of successful experience in the business which he now follows. Of the men who are prominent in the cattle industry of Texas to-day, a large proportion can trace their initial successes to a laudable emulation of "CHARLIE" GOODNIGHT'S achievements in similar ventures; many of them have worked with or for him on the ranch or trail, and all know him and have long since learned to appreciate his many estimable personal traits as heartily as they honor the persistency and indomitable will that have kept him for so many years at the head of his chosen calling.

CHARLES GOODNIGHT was born in Macoupin County, Illinois, March 5, 1836. His father, also named Charles, was of German descent, and was one of the earlier settlers of Southern Illinois. He died in 1841, and his wife afterward married again and moved to Texas with her second husband, first settling in Milam County, in 1846, when the subject of this sketch was in his tenth year. In the year 1857 he moved to Palo Pinto County, then on the extreme frontier. At that time all of Northwestern Texas lying beyond the East Fork of the Trinity was comparatively a wilderness, and its scattered settlements were continually subject to the danger of Indian raids. Dallas was a mere village, its first house having been built five years before, while the military post known as Ft. Worth was not established until 1849. The country adjacent to Dallas, now a solid farm, was then covered with a rank growth of mesquite grass, affording pasturage for all kinds of large game common to the latitude. Buffalo herds roamed all of this region, and MR. GOODNIGHT first encountered them on the west side of the Trinity River, within two miles of Dallas.

CHARLES GOODNIGHT.

MR. GOODNIGHT attended the public schools in Illinois in his early childhood, but the removal of the family to Texas cut short all his prospects of securing an education other than that acquired in active every-day life. In the region where his later years were to be spent there was ample employment for willing hands, and MR. GOODNIGHT has always possessed a characteristic willingness to undertake work of any kind, provided that its execution was necessary and would lead to good results. Until his nineteenth year he was engaged in farming, a life which, in all new countries, is one of ceaseless hardships and toil, but doubly so in a region so far removed from civilization as was Palo Pinto County, Texas, at the time mentioned. Hampered by the proximity of savage enemies, and the consequent need of incessant watchfulness against attack, the settlers enjoyed but few respites from the privations and dangers of their existence; working steadily on, and enduring all with an assurance of reaping a reward in the days which the future must have in store for them.

In 1856 MR. GOODNIGHT started on an overland trip to California, accompanied by J. W. Sheek, a young man of his own age. Their "outfit" consisted of a bull team and wagon and three horses, and they bore steadily westward until they reached the San Saba River, where, deciding that Texas was large enough to supply an ample field for their energy and talent, they headed their course back over the route just traveled. At the crossing on the Brazos they encountered a cattleman who proposed letting them have a small herd to handle on the shares, and a bargain was soon arranged. The young men were to take charge of the cattle—430 in number, and principally cows—hold them wherever they thought best, and brand for themselves one-fourth of the increase annually. The proposition did not seem to guarantee gilt-edge returns, but MR. GOODNIGHT and his friend were anxious to engage in something like a permanent business, and they rightly thought that by making the contract for a term of nine years they would have a chance for ultimate gain. The cattle were in Johnson County, but were moved to Palo Pinto in 1857, and located in the Keechi Valley. The results of the first year spent in this venture were by no means encouraging. Only thirty-two calves were branded, and as they value was about three dollars each, the young men figured it out that there was property aggregating ninety-six dollars to be divided between them as payment for twelve months' labor and care. It was a time of gloomy discussion and forebodings for the future, but as there was a matter of principle involved as well as one of dollars and cents, it was contrary to MR. GOODNIGHT'S nature to surrender the contract until its term had expired. In course of time perseverance brought its reward. The herd entrusted to the young men's care became one of the largest and finest in the country, and at the time of the final settlement with its owner, Messrs. GOODNIGHT and Sheek found themselves the proprietors of 4,000 head of cattle. They continued to manage the herd until 1865, when they purchased the interest of the original owner.

During the last years of the war, MR. GOODNIGHT served as scout and guide for a frontier regiment which was guarding the border settlements from Indian attacks. His cattle interests were in consequence neglected and he suffered severe losses. The Confederate authorities had taken many of his cattle without paying him for them; Indians had raided his herds, and thieves were plying their branding irons to their own benefit without regard to his rights or wishes. Upon his return from the army, MR. GOODNIGHT became disgusted with the existing state of affairs, and accompanied by Col. Kit Carter, C. C. Slaughter, Dick Jowell and George Lemley, started to Mexico in search of a more favorable business location. The party never reached its destination. While making their way through the thickets on the Devil's River, Slaughter was painfully wounded by the accidental discharge of Lemley's gun, and his companions turned back, bringing the wounded man to a point where he might receive medical attendance. Upon his return to Palo Pinto County,

MR. GOODNIGHT found affairs in a worse shape than ever, and saw the immediate necessity of carrying his cattle elsewhere. He now turned his attention to New Mexico as a field offering probable advantages, and arranged to drive there with a Mr. Moseley, who was the owner of a very large herd; but the dangers of the trip proved too great for the latter, who changed his plans at the last minute, going to Alabama instead.

At this juncture MR. GOODNIGHT met Oliver Loving, who readily fell in with the idea of driving their joint herds to New Mexico, or even to Colorado, if they found nothing to suit them in the Territory first named. The start was accordingly made, and the party, consisting of GOODNIGHT, Loving and fourteen men, drove the cattle by way of Fort Belknap to Fort Sumner, New Mexico, opening, on this occasion, what has since been known as the Goodnight trail. Purchasers for the cattle were found at Fort Sumner, and the entire herd was sold for eight cents a pound. Here was a chance for a man of MR. GOODNIGHT'S business energy to make a fortune in a very short time, and he grasped at it at once. The demand for cattle at Fort Sumner was sufficiently good to warrant making that place the objective point of another herd, and GOODNIGHT and Loving determined to have it started on its way in the shortest possible time. Returning down the trail, with the proceeds of the sale just made loaded on their pack mules, an incident occurred which came very near wrecking their newly formed hopes. While in the roughest and most dangerous portion of their journey, and when the greatest care was exercised to prevent giving notice of their presence to the red denizens of the country, a mule, bearing six thousand dollars in gold in its pack, broke away in the darkness and scattered the provisions it carried in every direction. The gold was saved, thanks to the quickness and strength of MR. GOODNIGHT, who caught at a rope hanging from the pack and checked the frantic animal, after being dragged down a rocky slope at the risk of his neck. The provisions were a total loss, however, and there was no supply point within reach; but, though MR. GOODNIGHT was sick and hardly able to travel, the party struggled on to the Pecos River, eighty-six miles, where they accidentally met a man who divided with them his own meager stock of food.

The party continued their return without further incident, and a second herd was secured and driven through that same season. This trip was accomplished in thirty-three days, a remarkable record, considering the distance and the difficulties to be encountered. To avoid a repetition of the pack mule incident, they brought a wagon with them on the return this time. It was necessary to do this because a good portion of the money received for cattle was in silver, and among it a great number of dimes and quarters, which added greatly to the bulk. This supply of "change" was an undesirable possession to MR. GOODNIGHT, and he felt greatly relieved when his negro cook expressed a wish to take his salary in "de berry smallest money dey is." When civilization was reached the darkey's desire was gratified; his hat was filled with a heap of glistening dimes, and he took his departure stating that he was "gwine ter make dem town niggers open dar eyes pow'rful."

The following year GOODNIGHT and Loving started on their third drive westward, but their fortune had changed and bad luck beset them from the very start. While halted for the night, near Camp Cooper, the Indians attacked them, shooting one man in the head with an arrow, but not fatally. MR. GOODNIGHT had here a narrow escape. Exhausted by a hard ride of the day before, he was sleeping on a buffalo robe by the fire, and an arrow, sent with all the force of a powerful bow, struck the edge of the robe, and, glancing downward, passed between the robe and the ground. If it had flown an eighth of an inch higher, it must have passed through MR. GOODNIGHT'S body. As he sprang up he heard the leader of the Indians shout out something which he took to be an order to charge and stampede the horse herd, and running out quickly, reached the herd first. At the same moment he saw an Indian approaching, and fired his pistol at him, and fancying that the horses were under a heavy guard, the attacking party retreated. Next day all the horses were recovered, only one mule being missing; but fully 300 head of cattle were driven away by the Indians. Some days after this, while on the Pecos, Mr. Loving left the outfit with a single companion, intending to press on ahead to Fort Sumner, and endeavor to secure an Indian contract which offered golden return. It was a dangerous venture, and MR. GOODNIGHT warned him to take the greatest precautions to avoid the Indians; to ride only at night, and to remain in hiding by day. In his impatience, Mr. Loving neglected all precautions, and was attacked by 600 Indians at a point near the present site of Eddy, New Mexico, wounded in the wrist and side, and forced to seek shelter under the bank of the river, where the savages were too cautious to press in upon him. The Indians took positions on either side of the river, placing a man in the channel below to prevent escape by swimming, and seeing that there was no chance to pass them in his wounded state, Mr. Loving told his companion, J. M. Wilson, to take his gun—which was the best of the two—and try to reach GOODNIGHT with news of his situation. Wilson made three efforts to swim with the gun; then went back to the bank and concealed the rifle in the sand, hid his knife and his pants and boots, and crawling through the Indian line, escaped. Three days afterward he reached MR. GOODNIGHT at a place known as "Adobe Walls," half naked and weak from hunger, and so changed in appearance that he was hardly recognized by his own brother, who was with the outfit. MR. GOODNIGHT immediately hastened to his friend's assistance, though with no hope of finding him alive, taking with him five men, among them a Mr. Campbell, who was traveling with the outfit for safety, and who was afterward a prominent banker of Comanche, Texas. Wilson had described the spot where Loving had been left so accurately that the party was certain of finding it; and the wounded man had sent word that, if alive, he would be found on the river bank two miles below where the battle was fought. In course of time they reached the point where the two men had left the road, and fled through the narrow strip of brushy bottom and to the river, and here they found the trail of fully six hundred Indians who had followed in pursuit, but no trace of their return. Every man of the little party believed that Loving was still holding the Indians in check; but, though 600 against six was fearful odds, every man silently followed MR. GOODNIGHT'S lead down the bluff toward the river. The Indians, however, were gone, and no trace of the wounded man was found, though they found the spot where he had made his stand, and could see that the Indians had tunneled up within six feet of his position. They also found Wilson's gun, knife and clothing. It was afterward learned by MR. GOODNIGHT, through an accidental meeting with Jim Burleson—another of the old-time Texas cattlemen, then handling stock in New Mexico—that Mr. Loving had evaded the Indians and gone several miles *up* the river instead of down, where he was found by some Mexicans and taken to Ft. Sumner. The five days of suffering and exposure, which elapsed before his discovery, had proven too much for even his unflinching nerve and iron constitution, and he died shortly after reaching the fort. MR. GOODNIGHT continued through to Colorado with the herds, but the losses on the route from Indian attacks had sadly reduced his cattle in numbers, and the sum realized from their sale was hardly sufficient to cover their first cost.

Continuing for three years longer in the business of driving to the markets of New Mexico and Colorado, MR. GOODNIGHT found himself possessed of $72,000, a part of this belonging and being paid over to the heirs of his former partner. The last year spent on the trail he worked in conjunction with John Chisum, clearing a profit of $17,000. This year (1871) was a fortunate one for MR. GOODNIGHT in more than a financial way, for it

witnessed his marriage to one of the most estimable of women, to whose counsel and influence he is proud to attribute a goodly portion of his success in life. Her maiden name was Mary Ann Dyer, and, though born in Tennessee, she had been reared principally in Texas. Her father, Joel Henry Dyer, a prominent lawyer and ex-Attorney General of Tennessee, emigrated to Texas when the country was yet young, settling in Fort Worth. He was a resident of Belknap for a good many years, and Mrs. Goodnight was sent to the best schools of Northern Texas, afterward taking up the profession of teaching herself. Possessed of ample means to carry out any plans that he might form for the future, but still loth to abandon entirely the wild life to which he had

grown so deeply attached, MR. GOODNIGHT had decided to signalize his entrance into matrimony by leaving the trail and taking up ranching instead. He had purchased, in 1868, a large tract of land in Colorado, near Pueblo, and in 1871 he bought a ranch forty miles from Trinidad, where he lived for a time, and temporarily enjoyed the reputation of being the largest and most successful farmer of Eastern Colorado. When he first interested himself in farming here, corn commanded a ready sale at six and eight cents a pound, but the building of railroads soon put an end to this state of affairs, since produce of all kinds could be shipped in from the East much cheaper than the Colorado farmers could raise it. Drifting naturally into financiering, MR. GOODNIGHT assisted in organizing the Stock Growers' Bank of Pueblo, and began investing extensively in different enterprises, but in the panic of 1873 he saw his property, to the amount of $100,000, suddenly swept away, leaving him nothing in the way of working capital save a herd of 1,800 cattle.

With this small remnant of his once immense fortune, MR. GOODNIGHT again returned to the pursuits of his earlier life, fully determined to retrieve his losses in the same manner that his first start in life had been gained. Possessed of a perfect knowledge of the entire northwestern portion of Texas, he saw at once that this section, from its location as regards the different markets, must, in course of time, become the greatest and most desirable grazing ground of the West, and in 1876 he moved his herd into the Pan Handle, locating it in Palo Duro Cañon. That winter he held a herd of 1,800 head in the cañon, and the next winter on the Canadian River. At that time the nearest house to the eastward of his ranch in the cañon was at Henrietta, 200 miles away. The loneliness of his situation can be understood from the fact that he, at one time, spent six months in the cañon without receiving a visit from a white man.

In 1877 MR. GOODNIGHT formed a partnership with John G. Adair, of Wrathdair, Ireland, under the firm name of Adair & Goodnight. Mr. Adair invested $372,000 in the business, which was run under MR. GOODNIGHT'S management, the latter owning a one-third interest. A large tract of land was purchased, including the Palo Duro ranch, originally selected by MR. GOODNIGHT for his headquarters, and occupied by him as his home until 1879. The buildings first erected by MR. GOODNIGHT are

yet standing, and are at present utilized as the winter headquarters of the "J. A." outfit, one of the several of whose duties are the care of the herds on the Adair ranch. The partnership with Mr. Adair continued until 1888, a period of nine years, during which the transactions of the firm were conducted on a very extensive scale. Adair & Goodnight were at one time the owners of 100,000 head of cattle, and to care for them employed a small army of cowboys. There were 63,000 head on the ranch at the dissolution of the partnership, and in the division of property MR. GOODNIGHT kept what is known as the "Quitequa" ranch, while Adair retained the "J. A." and the "2." In 1879 MR. GOODNIGHT moved from the "J. A." headquarters, the partnership being dissolved, sixteen miles north of J. A., to what is now known as Goodnight Station, on the Ft. W. & D. Ry., and he built and occupied his present home in 1889. He still retains the Quitequa ranch, in which Mr. Moore, of the firm of Bullene, Moore & Emery, has now an interest, and in addition to other profitable counections, is now the head and manager of the Goodnight High Grade Cattle Company, in which he is also a large stockholder. He is the owner of 40,000 acres of land, and leases 20,000 more, upon which he grazes 18,000 head of cattle, 2,000 of them being his own, while the remainder belong to the cattle company. His own cattle are all choice Herefords, constituting the finest herd in the Pan Handle, if not the State.

MR. GOODNIGHT'S residence at the station which bears his name is conceded to be the most handsome and commodious country villa in West Texas. It stands surrounded by shrubbery in the midst of a beautiful lawn, while adjoining it lies the park which has a national reputation as one of the principal show places of the West. At an immense expense, MR. GOODNIGHT has surrounded a tract of several hundred acres with an eight-foot fence, enclosing within his noted herd of buffalo and bands of antelope, elk, and the different varieties of deer. He has the largest domesticated herd of American buffalo or bison in existence, including the largest bull now living, and has been for years conducting an exhaustive series of experiments, crossing the buffalo with domestic cattle, with a view to securing and perfecting a strain of hybrids larger and more hardy than the domestic breeds, and better adapted to the requirements of Western stockmen, who breed cattle for the market only. So far his experiments have proven fairly successful, and it seems as though he must ultimately accomplish the object sought. He has many half and quarter-bred animals in his herd—which numbers in all fifty-four head—and has successfully demonstrated the fact that, unlike some hybrids, the offspring of the buffalo bull and domestic cow will breed, and perpetuate the desirable qualities of both sire and dam; and this discovery alone may be accepted as demonstrating the feasibility of the scheme to which he has given so much time and thought. The only difficulty now confronting him is the impossibility of securing half-breed bulls by the method of crossing which he has adopted—and, in fact, the only one that is open to adoption. His Hereford cows invariably die in giving birth to half-breed males, and it is consequently necessary, in the work of evolution, to breed back to the original stock, a course which involves delay though it cannot more than defer the final result. MR. GOODNIGHT'S elk are not as numerous as his buffalo, but he has among them some unusually fine specimens. Owing to their natural combativeness he has found it necessary to dehorn the leaders of the band; but, like the buffalo, they are becoming in a measure domesticated. Horsemen are comparatively safe among them, but they view pedestrians with suspicion, and dogs are the especial detestation of both buffalo and elk. The antelope generally remain as far from the residence as the limit of the park will permit, and are extremely shy and timid. The deer are not so distrustful of approach, but are by no means the gentle and confiding creatures of the Eastern parks. Perhaps the most interesting and generally noticed of MR. GOODNIGHT'S deer is a fine specimen of a very rare species which inhabit the mountains of Chihuahua, Mexico. It was captured when a fawn, and was carried by MR. GOODNIGHT several hundred miles on the rough saddle of a pack mule.

MR. GOODNIGHT'S entire life has been spent upon ranches, and the thorough knowledge of the cattle business thus acquired has been in a great measure the secret of his success. Early in life he adopted the plan of having method in all things, and contends that in this way and no other can success in business be secured. In the days of his active operations on the trail he formulated a set of rules for the guidance of his employes, and insisted upon their strict observance. Drinking was strictly forbidden among his men, and quarreling was prohibited on pain of dismissal. In many cases the lives of the entire outfit depended upon a perfect good feeling and confidence among its members, and when traversing dangerous wilds, surrounded by bands of murderous savages, a strict discipline rigidly enforced was essential for the general safety. In the Goodnight outfit it was understood that "friendly rows" were luxuries that could under no circumstances be indulged in, and if a member of the party should wound or kill a companion, his punishment would be assessed by a jury of his associates. Twice only in MR. GOODNIGHT'S long experience has there been trouble among his men. Once he was approached by two of his men who desired a "special dispensation" to allow them to fight a duel. They had quarreled about some trivial matter, and words had been passed that neither could forgive. MR. GOODNIGHT heard them out, and then called their attention to another phase of the matter. The herd was then in the very heart of the Indian country, and the assistance and protection of every man was needed to carry it safely to its destination. There was no surgeon at hand to attend to wounded men, and dead cowboys were of no particular value under the circumstances. Therefore, the fight would have to be deferred until the cattle were delivered and the men discharged, and if this arrangement was not satisfactory, the would-be duellists could shoulder their saddles and walk back to Texas. This decision ended the trouble. When Ft. Sumner was reached MR. GOODNIGHT called the men to him and paid them, and then informed them that they were at liberty to go ahead with their little six-shooter party, for there were men enough around to see fair play, and the regimental surgeon was an adept at probing for bullets. The men thanked him for his kindness, but intimated that their personal difference had long since been adjusted to the satisfaction of both. On another occasion one of his best men got into a difficulty with the cook and was promptly discharged. These incidents, insignificant in themselves, are introduced to show how thoroughly MR. GOODNIGHT possessed the respect and obedience of his men, and to explain why, in the many recitals of cowboy tragedies, there is found no mention of MR. GOODNIGHT'S ranches or cow camps.

Since his establishment upon his Pan Handle ranch, MR. GOODNIGHT has devoted much of his time to a thorough study of cattle breeding and handling, and has introduced many new methods and practices which have since been generally adopted. In 1878 he began to support the policy of speying cows to be fattened for shipment, and by practical experiments has fully proven the value of this practice. His fellow-cowmen were opposed to him in this, contending that the stock raiser's greatest source of wealth lay in the increase of his cattle, and that the sale of cows was a suicidal measure; but MR. GOODNIGHT met this objection by stating that in all herds there were "scrub" cows, undesirable in every way, and that by speying they could be sold for enough to purchase twice their number of good heifers. The argument was convincing, and speying is now generally followed by the cowmen of the Pan Handle; as many as 7,000 cows and heifers having been speyed upon MR. GOODNIGHT'S ranch in a single year.

The subject of this sketch has proven, in a more direct and

forcible manner than any of his associates in the cattle industry, that every branch of the business can be made extremely profitable if managed energetically and with intelligence. To use his own words, MR. GOODNIGHT is each day learning something new in regard to the business he has followed so long and successfully; or, to express it differently, he is daily impressed with the fact that the resources of the business are as yet very imperfectly understood. He has accomplished by his researches and experiments a great deal of good, in which all contemporary cattle owners are sharers, and for this, if for no other reason, his name will be gratefully remembered for centuries to come. He has been actively connected with all measures looking to a betterment of the cattle business, and the added welfare of all who are connected with it. He is a prominent member of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and was the organizer, some years since, of the Pan Handle Stock Association, whose operations have driven cattle thieves from Northwestern Texas, and in many ways bettered the condition of stock growers in that section. He is the President of the Bank of Clarendon, one of the most substantial in that portion of the State, and has held the position of County Commissioner for seven or eight years. He has always held aloof from politics, being free from all desire for notoriety, and preferring to win friendship and financial advancement in other and more quiet walks of life.

C. C. MILLS.

THE Indians made Throckmorton and adjoining counties anything but a cattleman's paradise in the '60s. This was the scene of C. C. MILLS' early triumphs in cattle raising and also of numerous brushes with the Indians. He was born in Rutherford County, North Carolina, February 27, 1847, and was brought to Texas when but a child.

Willis Mills, his father, was a native of Rutherford County, North Carolina, of Irish descent, and married Rena McMurry, also of Irish parentage. Their family consisted of three boys, all of whom are still living: L. E., C. C. and W. B. He went to Arkansas in 1850 and engaged in farming, but he did not like his location there, and in 1852 moved to Collin County, Texas, where he remained for a year, thence going to Denton and Palo Pinto Counties. In the latter county he was running a store, at the crossing of the Weatherford and Fort Belknap trail, and in 1856 he was killed by a Cherokee Indian who had been hanging around his place for several days. Mr. Mills had started to buy some wheat of Marcus Dalton, in Palo Pinto County, and the Indian knew of his going, and knew that he carried a considerable sum of money. The crime was committed in a lonely spot where the road led through a cedar brake, and the body was concealed so cunningly that Mr. Mills' fate was shrouded in mystery for a long period. Long afterward some men in the employ of Captain McKee, cutting poles in the brake, discovered a skeleton, which was identified through some remnants of clothing as that of Willis Mills. His wife afterward married a Mr. George, of Fort Belknap, and is still living.

C. C. MILLS.

After his father's death young MILLS helped to take care of his mother and the other children, living in Palo Pinto, Jack and Young Counties. During all this time he was driving cattle from place to place in these counties. In 1864 they moved to the Goodnight-Newhouse ranch on Elm creek, in Throckmorton County, about seven miles east of the present town of Throckmorton. In that year the Indians made a raid in that vicinity, but missed the Goodnight ranch. They raided numerous other ranches, killing some settlers, taking several prisoners, and running off stock.

MR. MILLS was married March 19, 1873, to Miss E. M. Hanby, daughter of F. A. Hanby, an old and well-known settler of Young County, and in 1875 he settled at Round Timbers, in Baylor County. He was even then handling cattle on quite a large scale, having been transacting business on his own account ever since his removal from Young County in 1868. He had the usual difficulties to contend against in building up a business in a country subject to all the dangers of frontier life, and on one occasion, while he was delivering cattle to the United States Government at Fort Sill in 1874, two of his trail men, John Colley and Steve Givens, were killed by the Indians while returning from Fort Sill to the camp. On the Saturday night following they raided his ponies and stole sixteen of them. The Indians becoming so troublesome in Throckmorton County, he moved to Young County and remained there until 1876. He moved to Throckmorton again in 1884, and sold his interest in the Round Timbers ranch in 1893.

MR. MILLS is now the owner of a ranch four miles east of Throckmorton, where he is holding 300 head of cattle, and cultivates about 100 acres in grain and forage crops. He has a nice home, and though his dealings in cattle are not so extensive as in the years from 1884 to 1890, when he was handling from 600 to 1,000 head annually, he is prosperous in all his dealings and is considered to be one of the most successful farmers and stockgrowers of his section. He has four children, all living: Cora Lee, Arthur, Lula and Edna, the two youngest being twins. Cora Lee, the eldest is attending the Sam Houston Normal School, at Huntsville, Texas, while the other children are prosecuting their studies at the schools of Throckmorton. MR. MILLS is a Mason and a prominent figure in his community.

JUDGE H. H. CAMPBELL.

H. H. CAMPBELL was born August 31, 1840, in Cumberland County, North Carolina, his parents being natives of the same county and State. The father, F. Campbell, married Miss Effie McLean, who, like himself, was of Scotch extraction, and they became the parents of nine children: James, John, William, H. H., Mary, Catherine, Robert, Elliott and Augustus. During his residence in North Carolina, F. Campbell was the owner of a large plantation and many slaves, and was looked upon as one of the most prominent citizens of his county. He removed to Texas in 1854, settling in what is now Waller, but was then a portion of Austin County, where he continued for two years the business of farming; but finding his location undesirable as regards health, he then moved eastward into Grimes County, and, in 1859, to Ellis County, which was then only recently organized. The neighborhood here chosen for a home could at that time boast of but few settlers, among them the families of Majors Ferris and Harris, the Hamiltons, Hawkins, Humbles, House and a few others, nearly all of whom established themselves permanently in the county and became active factors in its development. F. Campbell was too old for military duty during the war, but remained at home quietly attending to his own interests and assisting to care for the helpless families of those who had marched under arms to the defence of their country. He was for many years Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner, and died, full of years and possessed of the respect and esteem of his fellow-men, in 1878.

Our subject, H. H. CAMPBELL, was of too active and restless disposition to submit kindly to the restraint of school-rooms, and in the thinly settled regions where his lot was cast there were but limited opportunities to secure an education, even if he had been so inclined. His attendance at the common schools of Grimes County covered but a few short weeks, and his books were then laid aside while he turned his attention to the prosaic task of earning a livelihood. He tried his hand at cotton-picking during his first season's residence in Texas, but found himself no great success in this line, for while the negro hands could easily pick from 200 to 300 pounds a day each, he was usually forced to content himself with eighty pounds or less. There is a peculiar art or "sleight" in cotton-picking, which he might possibly have acquired in time, but he rightly decided that life was too short to be spent in fitting one's self for pursuits which could never return any great profit, and therefore began to look elsewhere for employment. He began, with an ox team belonging to his father, doing the hauling for the plantation, and in a short time had worked into a freighting business on a small scale, being employed by the neighbors to convey their cotton to market. After the family moved to Ellis County, he hauled from the mills of East Texas some of the first pine lumber ever taken into that county; a portion of this being used in the construction of his father's house and fences. From his early childhood he had taken a great interest in cattle—his thought being turned in this direction by the gift, from his father, of a calf, to which he became very much attached. In a speech which was made by him upon resigning the management of one of the oldest and largest cattle ranches in the West, MR. CAMPBELL alluded to his early study of the business of stock raising in the following terms: "I will state that my first experience in the stock business was the riding of a goat in my father's lane. I never repeated the experiment, and I never want to. It didn't hurt the goat, but somehow the ground just flew up and hit my pistol pocket so hard that I have ever since been firm in the conviction that there was an earthquake on that particular day. With the assistance of two sympathetic brothers, my next venture in the stock business was the breaking of a calf. It was more successful; there was no earthquake that day. This particular calf became the object of my constant care and solicitude. It was a companion; I studied its wants and its habits, and became intimate with its every instinct as it grew into mature oxhood. This was but the beginning. From this time on my life was constantly associated with cattle, both in driving and tending herds and in the handling of oxen. Whatever measure of success has attended my management of this ranch must to a very great extent be attributed to my intimate knowledge of cattle, their wants and habits, acquired by careful observation and study in early life. The lesson I wish to inculcate by this recital is that, whether you continue in the cattle business or engage in some other, you must familiarize yourself with the details of your business if you would succeed."

The war coming up at about the time he had reached his majority, MR. CAMPBELL entered the 20th Texas Regiment, and served through Texas, Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory, under Generals Hindman and Maxey. He received honorable wounds at Honey Springs, Arkansas, and again at Perryville; and after being wounded twice in one engagement, picked up the flag the third time and carried it off the battlefield, winning promotion and the compliments of his commanding officer. At the end of the war he was mustered out, at Houston, Texas, and returned to his home in Ellis County. His brothers, James, William and Mac, were also in the war, and all three passed through in safety. It was subsequent to the war that H. H. CAMPBELL first engaged in the cattle business, and his initiatory venture was taking charge of a small herd for a one-fourth share, he furnishing his own horse and saddle. The horse he captured at Elk Horn (having his own horse shot from under him), but the saddle was to be provided, and this he bought from Loli Sellers for $27 on twelve months' time, paying for it at the end of that period in yearlings. It was comparatively an easy matter to care for his cattle during the warm months, but carrying them through the winter entailed some expense, and this he met by driving cattle for Beecham & Boran, R. Paterson and others at $45 a month. In this manner he conducted his business quite successfully until 1869, when he contracted to take charge of a large herd belonging to Charlie Foster, Ben Lacey and Clabe Allen, receiving a salary of $75 a month. He drove this herd, numbering 1,200 head, to California, following almost the identical route afterward chosen by the engineers who located the Texas & Pacific Railroad. The cattle were held near Phœnix, in Arizona, until the following year, when a severe drought rendered the supply of water and grass so insufficient that MR. CAMPBELL was forced to turn northwest to Nevada, selling them in Grass Valley to Governor Bradley for $25 a head. In these long journeys through the wildest and most dangerous portions of the West many thrilling incidents occurred, including frequent skirmishes with the Indians, who coveted the fat beeves which were being driven through their country, and were willing to risk a great deal to secure them. Happily the party was a strong one and well armed, and was able to resist the Indians without sustaining any loss. The hardships and dangers told upon the men, however, and, to make matters worse, difficulties arose among themselves, and when harmony was at an end they commenced to rapidly abandon their trust. When the cattle had been sold and MR. CAMPBELL prepared to return to Texas, there was not a man of his original party to attempt the trip with him. At this juncture a negro, Henry Bledsow, who had been raised in Texas and wished to return, asked MR. CAMPBELL to take him back with him, and the two started on the journey, unaccompanied by others and dependent upon themselves for protection. For a portion of the route they were compelled, for safety, to travel

nights and conceal themselves by day, but they completed the journey in safety, and MR. CAMPBELL was enabled to hand to the former owners of the cattle the large sum of money he had received for them.

It was while he was herding the cattle in Nevada that MR. CAMPBELL first conceived the idea which afterward bore fruit in the organization of the Matador Cattle Company. He had been quick to see the profit that could be derived from the cattle industry if systematically followed on an extensive plan, and was anxious to interest some one with means in the scheme. He suggested the matter to A. P. Hawes, of Belmont, Nevada, who at once proposed furnishing $20,000 upon which to start the business, and he also engaged to meet MR. CAMPBELL in Texas during the following November in order to look over the ground thoroughly and formulate plans for procedure. Later on it was arranged that Mr. Hawes should come to Texas the ensuing spring as soon as the season admitted of active work, and MR. CAMPBELL had in view a herd which could be purchased for $2.50 a head; but though Mr. Hawes started at the time agreed, he came no farther than Baxter Springs, Kansas, where he bought a herd, with which he returned to Nevada.

Though disappointed by the outcome of this affair, MR. CAMPBELL was not discouraged, and he at once busied himself in endeavoring to interest other parties. He wrote C. Mehlie, of New Orleans, on the subject, setting forth what could be accomplished with $10,000 in the proposed business, and suggesting that he should advance the sum and take an interest in the venture; but the latter replied that he could not then spare such a large amount from his business. He also addressed the firm of Imbo & Aacock, of New Orleans, with similar results. Compelled to temporarily give the matter up, MR. CAMPBELL commenced buying cattle from his neighbors, merely keeping a memorandum of the number bought from each, with the price he had agreed to pay, and, getting a herd together in a short time, drove it to New Orleans, where he found a good market, and returned with a fair remuneration for the time he had spent in the venture. At about this time he became acquainted with J. T. Alexander, of Iowa, by whom, after explaining his plans, he was furnished with $2,500 as working capital to commence with; and thus provided with the "sinews of war," he purchased George W. Smith's cattle, paying $3,500, and selling the herd soon afterward for a sum which left him a snug profit. He then went to Mr. Alexander, who had been purchasing beeves at from $14 to $16 a head, and told him if he would furnish him with $7,000 to buy the Sanderson cattle he would pay it back within thirty days, selling him cattle at prices ranging from $10 to $15 each. Mr. Alexander accepted the proposal, and the two, from this beginning, were associated in business for two or three years, Doc Edwards being connected with them in a number of their more important deals. During this time they were buying and selling largely, and uniformly with profit.

In the month of October, 1878, MR. CAMPBELL was in Chicago with a number of cattle which were purchased at $9 the year before and sold at $23 a head, and while at lunch one day the conversation turned on the profit to be made in handling Texas cattle. MR. CAMPBELL was in a position to give the rest of the company pointers on this subject, and Colonel Stickney, of the Stock Yards National Bank (now deceased), who chanced to be present, became interested in the figures given, as did also Colonel A. M. Britton, another banker and prominent figure in the cattle trade. The latter was especially impressed with the matter under discussion, and proposed to furnish the necessary amount to carry out MR. CAMPBELL'S plans, eventually investing $40,000 and lending MR. CAMPBELL enough to enable him to take a one-fifth interest in the business. After the lapse of eight years MR. CAMPBELL'S idea was now developing into something material, and without delay the Matador Cattle Company was organized and began active operations. Three years later the company sold out to a Scotch syndicate its entire belongings, then comprising 40,000 head of cattle and a ranch of 100,000 acres, including the pasture leasehold, covering a portion of four counties, in all over 2,000,000 acres. The price paid was $1,250,000. MR. CAMPBELL contracted to remain with the new owners and manage the business for them for five years; but at the expiration of this term he was prevailed upon to retain his responsible position three years longer, his services having become almost indispensable. During this period the company had achieved a degree of prosperity which was fully up to their most sanguine expectations, and was in a great measure due to MR. CAMPBELL'S able management. Nearly a half million acres had been added to the ranch by purchase, and its stock was increased by many purchases, the largest comprising 20,000 head, bought from Houston Bros. Every effort was made to build up the stock, and only the steers, old cows and some few yearlings and two-year-olds were sold to defray expenses of carrying on the business. For several years previous to MR. CAMPBELL'S resignation as Manager, 20,000 calves were branded annually, and the herd, when he left it, numbered about 90,000 head. A working force of from forty to 125 men was employed, according to the amount of work which required doing, and MR. CAMPBELL usually divided them into squads of eleven and fifteen men each, the former for trail work and the latter for branding.

MR. CAMPBELL resigned his position with the Matador Cattle Company in 1890, and in 1891 Motley County was organized, and he was elected as County Judge on the Democratic ticket. He made a capable and efficient officer, and was re-elected, holding a second term and then withdrawing from the contest, as he had grown tired of the onerous duties which the office entailed. He has, in addition to his home in Motley County, a ranch located on the headwaters of the Pease River, and since declining the judgeship will continue handling cattle to some extent, buying and selling on his own account exclusively.

MR. CAMPBELL is a man of undoubted integrity and possessed of the virtues of courage, will and perseverance, while his repeated endorsement by his fellow-citizens is a sufficient guarantee of his standing in public and private life. He was married in 1871 to Miss Lizzie Bundy, who was born in Navarro County, October 25, 1852. She is the daughter of Williamson and E. Vance Bundy, the latter a daughter of James Hamilton, a descendant of Alexander Hamilton of Revolutionary times. Mrs. Campbell left the comfortable surroundings of an Eastern home to join her husband in building up one of the most extensive ranching ventures that was ever attempted, and his success was largely due to her assistance and encouragement, and particularly to her influence on the ranch hands, who appreciated her care of them in sickness and were untiring in their efforts to repay the attentions received. When she first moved to the ranch there was but one other woman within seventy miles, but with remarkable nerve she persisted in remaining, sacrificing a natural desire for the comforts and society of civilized life for the privilege of aiding her husband in his work. Night or day she was ready and willing to care for the sick or wounded on the ranch, and MR. CAMPBELL is unstinting in his praise in reviewing the aid which she furnished in this, the most important undertaking of his life. Their eldest child, H. H., Jr., enjoys the honor of being the first white child born in Motley County. Their only other child, a daughter, Erin, died in 1878.

In closing this sketch of MR. CAMPBELL'S life, it is only justice to give him a due measure of praise for what he has accomplished in the way of building up the cattle industry in the Southwest. He was among the first to appreciate the possibilities of the business of cattle raising, and, not content to follow it in the ordinary way, brought the pressure of irrefutable facts and figures to bear upon those who had money lying idly awaiting investment, and accomplished his purpose after eight years' ceaseless pursuit of a single object. The organization of the

Matador Cattle Company and its subsequent success was an object-lesson that could not be passed by unheeded, and as a result other companies entered the field, while cattle breeding and handling was raised from the casual pursuit of individuals to a business in which syndicates have invested their millions, winning success on a proportionate scale. MR. CAMPBELL is a Mason in good standing, a Knight Templar and also a 32d Degree Scottish Rite.

I. H. BOGGESS.

AMONG the early settlers who have helped to develop the resources and shape the destinies of North Texas, and especially Montague County, none have been more prominent and influential than the subject of this sketch, I. H. BOGGESS. His whole life and present enviable position as a breeder of some of the finest blooded stock in the State, and the owner of extensive and very valuable ranches and other properties, is an admirable illustration of what tact, pluck, energy and perseverance, added to good native business talent, will do for a man. MR. BOGGESS illustrates the law of the "survival of the fittest."

Born at Boggess Cross Roads, Meigs County, Tennessee, November 5, 1835, his early surroundings, about midway between Knoxville and Chattanooga, along the rich valley and amid the fertile islands of the Tennessee River, had a salutary influence on his early life. Abijah Boggess, his father, was born in North Carolina, November 5, 1796, and was married to Susan E. Jordan, also a North Carolinian, who was born November 5, 1795. The father of Abijah Boggess was a one-legged man, and while teaming in the gold regions near Dahlonega, Georgia, was murdered for his money. Colonel Giles Boggess, the oldest brother of Abijah, and uncle of the subject of this sketch, like his nephew, was an early settler in Rusk County, Texas, highly respected, and contributed much toward the development of its resources until the time of his death, some fifteen years ago. Soon after the marriage of Susan E. Jordan to Abijah Boggess, at Sequachey Valley, on the Tennessee River, the young couple, with but little of this world's goods, yet plenty of what is far better—native thrift and energy—settled on what was afterward the old homestead, and in time amassed what, in those days, was regarded as a snug little fortune. This, consisting of farms and negroes, went to his several children, most of which, however, was swept away by the war. Though advanced in years when the conflict came on, Abijah Boggess took an active part in it, being commissioned to disarm all the disaffected persons and Northern sympathizers in his neighborhood, of which there were a goodly number, not only in Meigs, but in the adjoining counties also. In his immediate vicinity, however, the sentiment in favor of slavery and State rights was strong, and old Meigs furnished many a good recruit for "Old One-eyed Bige Boggess' home guards." Later on, his son, Captain A. F. Boggess, commanded a company of infantry, and by the exhibition of brilliant military talent became Colonel of the 26th Tennessee regiment, doing valiant service until near the close of the war. He was killed in the last fight between the armies of Johnston and Sherman at Bentonville, North Carolina. He had also served as Orderly Sergeant of Captain Jim Gillespie's company in Dick Waterhouse's regiment in the Mexican War. Of Abijah Boggess' children, Vast C., the oldest, married Henry Latham; Simon M. married Martha McKeen; Emeline B. and Thomas D. Stockton were united in marriage, as also were Mary Jane and David Sharp; Abijah F. married Lavina C. Sharp, and Harriet C. who married R. R. Davis lives on their valuable possessions in Meigs County, Tennessee. The last mentioned is the only surviving member of this large family, except the subject of this sketch. Sarah married John C. Sharp; Susan E. was married to W. P. Moore, both of whom died in Fannin County, Texas. Texas Boggess was married in 1867 to Colonel A. Cate, now Mayor of Paris, Texas. John Boggess died October 4, 1888. Susan E., the mother of the subject of this biography, died in Meigs County, Tennessee, at the ripe age of sixty-seven years, and her father, Simson Jordan, lived to the very advanced age of 104 years. While removing the Cherokee Indians the grandfather was murdered. During the war the Bible records, containing the dates of births, deaths and marriages in Abijah Boggess' family, were destroyed, hence exact figures cannot be given. But most of the brothers and sisters had large families, except John B. and Texas Cate, who were never blessed with heirs. Only two of this large family of thirteen died in infancy. MR. I. H. BOGGESS' present wife, Barbara, is the daughter of A. H. McLane, who died in Montague County, Texas, October 29, 1894. Her mother still lives on the fine homestead of some 400 or 500 acres on the head waters of Farmer's Creek. A. H. McLane was the son of the noted Doctor McLane, of Nashville Tennessee. Mrs. Boggess was born in Webster County, Kentucky, March 27, 1855, and was married to I. H. BOGGESS on December 22, 1874, in Montague County. Of Mrs. Boggess' brothers and sisters, George W. and Stonewall Jackson, also Witey R., are alive and doing well; Curilda married J. F. Gardner, of near Mansfield, Texas; Gertrude E., her sister, married M. W. Fisher, of Marlow, Indian Territory. This family has been blessed with six children. In the genealogy of this man it should be noticed that the father, mother and himself were all born on November 5, his wife on March 27, and his two last sons on March 11, exactly two years apart. All the births and deaths have taken place in the same inclosure in the houses MR. BOGGESS has occupied since 1869, selling goods in the first before his marriage, and calling it "Head of Elm," which was the East Trinity River heading, in his fine pasture land of 320 acres. This land being of the G. W. Cage survey, is conspicuous for having been fought for, and finally won, by MR. BOGGESS, in all the courts, from the Circuit up to the Supreme.

MR. BOGGESS' education was received in the common country and subscription schools at Old Cross Roads, with a few finishing touches at Professor Bailey's Mars Hill Academy in Rhea County, Tennessee. His father, being abundantly able, would have given him a good education, but at the age of eighteen, eager for business, he concluded to begin the battle of life with an ordinary English education. Among his first teachers was R. R. Davis, a young man who afterward married his sister. Of his experiences in this school the occasional licking received and the clothes he wore were more vividly impressed on his young mind than the books he studied. Instead of pants, at that early age, he wore a long, thick homespun cotton gown. This was considered ample and complete for all emergencies. Long years afterward, when Mr. Davis and himself were partners in the general mercantile business at Old Cross Roads in Tennessee, the former would poke a little quiet fun at him on account of his gown and how he used to cry to get home to his mammy. His mother used to say he was the most mischievous one of the family, and though now in his sixtieth year, he well remembers that she gave him more whippings than all the balance of the children. His restlessness and uncontrollable activity is well illustrated by the following incident: When from three to six years old his mother tied him

to the bedstead with a hank of thread to keep him quiet during an attack of measles and mumps; but he broke away and escaped through the window to a grove of big oaks near by, where he joined a crowd of negro children, and with them burrowed himself amidst the autumn leaves, only to be drawn forth, however, by his mother and soundly "licked," as the Texas boy would say, for his disobedience. Though his mother's whippings made up in frequency what they lacked in severity, his father seemed to have a different, and, to him more pleasing, way of commanding obedience. He recalls but one whipping received from his father, and that was for the aggravated offense of shooting his sister Sue with a feathered wire arrow blown out of an eight-foot hollow cane.

MR. BOGGESS' first experience in business life was in clerking for his brother, John B., in his general merchandising store at Sweetwater, Tennessee. After working a year or so in this capacity, he entered the firm of S. M. Boggess & S. R. Davis, his father putting in about $1,000 as his share of the business. His adaptation to the business soon secured for him the position of manager of the store. He also engaged in driving herds of horses and mules, some of them raised by his father and others bought by himself, to Georgia. These he would sell for cash or trade, getting "boot" and generally realizing excellent returns. The Old Cross Roads was on the main thoroughfare from Kentucky to Georgia, and it was always said that "Old Bige," his father, could see further in a trade with his one eye than most men could with two. The drovers generally stayed with the old man over night. During these temporary stops many an incident occurred, both amusing and instructive, illustrating the shrewdness both of the young Tennessee drover and his father. MR. BOGGESS soon learned that if he never asked a good price for an animal he never got it, so he usually came back home from his trips with his pocket full of money, and sometimes a little apple brandy was left in his saddle-bags. The boys had plenty of fun in those good old days, marked by the absence of railroads, telegrams and other indications of modern competition and fast life generally. MR. BOGGESS always had good credit, paid 100 cents on the dollar and never made an investment that did not pan out well. Even down to this day he does business in all the surrounding banks without vouchers; his word and his note are considered as good as the gold. One incident of the many must suffice to show the business tact and shrewdness of the subject of this sketch: Just before the war a good old Democrat of the Breckenridge type, by the name of John Stewart, who had been a stage driver in early life and full of his jokes, met young BOGGESS, who was a Douglas man. The conversation taking a political turn, Stewart said to BOGGESS, calling him "Irb," "If Douglas is elected, since there are but few of his followers, and they up in Meigs, you will be in for a fat office; but hold, I am going down-town; I have got a big, fat, yellow negro down there in jail and I want to sell him to you."

"All right, Uncle John," as he was called, said BOGGESS. On their way to town all the qualities of the negro were told BOGGESS, both good and bad; the former he remembered, the latter he did not. "What's the least you'll take for him," said BOGGESS. "Well, if you will put 'Old Bige' on the note for $1,000, you can take him out, turn him loose and be darned," was the reply. "Uncle John," said young BOGGESS, "my note buys all I want to trade in. I will give it to you for the $1,000, due one day after date." "All right, Irb, he's your negro," said Stewart. BOGGESS took the fellow out and after a twenty-eight mile ride, a night with the negro chained to his bedstead for fear he might run away, a short drive the next day, the promise of a suit of clothes to the fellow, and a good talk with him, in which he was told just how to talk of his excellencies and tell all about the trades he was master of—in short, before sundown on the second day he was sold for $2,500. "Uncle Johnny" felt mighty sore to think any one could get more for a thing than he could, but when BOGGESS handed him over the $1,000 and took up his note the next day, the old man laughed, shook his hand cordially and said to a servant, "Go to the cellar and bring up a decanter full of that oldest peach brandy."

MR. BOGGESS enlisted as a private at the outbreak of the war in Captain J. M. Kincade's company of the 2d Tennessee Cavalry. He was made Commissary of the regiment under Colonel John B. Maclim, afterward commanded by McKizey. After the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, his health failing, he provided a substitute in the person of Badger Hardin, and returned home, where he was elected Sheriff of his county. He was a political prisoner in Knoxville, Tennessee, eight months; escaped, and was recaptured, receiving at that time a bayonet wound in the hip, from which he still suffers. His services in the war lasted from 1861 until the close, during which time he was also in Carter's Tennessee Cavalry, in addition to the positions above mentioned. Though not a secessionist, he believed in the right of revolution when the necessity demanded the overthrow of a tyrannical government. Coming to Texas in 1869, MR. BOGGESS engaged in buying and selling cattle, and handling them on the trail until about 1874. J. A. Howell was his partner in business from the first until his death, in 1877. Up to that time they were also engaged in keeping a store, having located it on what was known as "Head of Elm," now St. Jo, in Montague County. Ed and Luke Short were in the habit of piloting herds from Fort Worth to Red River Station, in this county, and to encourage more drovers to cross the river at that point, MR. BOGGESS induced Henry Blaine to put in a ferry there. This station and "Head of Elm," or St. Jo, were the last to be passed through by the drovers before attempting their long drive through the Territory. They were, therefore, the natural rivals of all surrounding points, and as far back as in the seventies as high as 400,000 to 600,000 head of cattle would pass over the trail every year. Broken-down cattle were urged along for 100 miles in order to get them to these stations to exchange them for supplies. A nephew of MR. BOGGESS', A. M. Davis, was his buyer at Red River Station, where Judge P. H. Tompkins was in charge of the business. Between them they could easily secure as many lame or broken-down cattle as they could handle, and after allowing time for recovery, put them once more on the trail in charge of John B., MR. BOGGESS' brother, or Henry Blaine, and eventually get them on the market in good condition. With this and general merchandising together, MR. BOGGESS accumulated money rapidly. J. A., and now Mayor of St. Jo, J. H. Howell, were partners with MR. BOGGESS in the mercantile business, though the latter was not a partner in their Gainesville store. In the cattle business and their land speculations, J. A. Howell was associated with MR. BOGGESS, in which both have gained rich returns. Messrs. Boggess & Howell purchased the town site of St. Jo, consisting of 320 acres, from its original owners, Hendricks & Smith, of Fort Worth, paying for it four dollars an acre in gold. This was the only time in which MR. BOGGESS was ever compelled to give security in a transaction, as he borrowed part of the money from "Rufe" Scott, of Gainesville. But the investment paid a hundredfold, as the town was laid out in town lots by its enterprising locators, and St. Jo is now a town of some 1,500 inhabitants, and at this writing, March, 1895, lots are selling in his western addition at fifty dollars to seventy-five dollars each and acre tracts at $100 and upwards. MR. BOGGESS still resides in the town he founded and named St. Jo, after his partner, Jo Howell, and which owes its prosperity to his fostering care. MR. BOGGESS gave liberally to the M., K. & T. Railway, when that road was projected through his section. In this enterprise he was ably seconded by such cattlemen as Messrs. Broaddus, Jordan and Belchers. He owns over 1,000 acres of the finest lands in that exceptionally rich section of Texas, besides much valuable improved town property in St. Jo. He is also a very successful breeder of the best blooded stock in the State, including thorough-

bred Percheron horses, Holstein, Hereford, Durham and Jersey cattle. In the *Holstein Friesian Register*, issue of December, 1893, his magnificent imported Percheron stallion, "Lucien" (3681), 7078, occupied a full-page advertisement. A notice of his celebrated Holstein Friesian bull, "Duff Rector," 11922, is also mentioned conspicuously in the same issue. In the big cattle swim of a few years ago that engulfed so many, both young and old, MR. BOGGESS, though urged to go in and "get rich," suddenly and wisely declined, saying, "No, boys, I would rather go slow and catch the step than run the risk of having it said I once was rich and lost it all."

MR. BOGGESS belongs to no church, despises a hypocrite, loves a Christian, and is a plain Grover Cleveland Democrat. Looking over his long and somewhat checkered life, his mind turns to nothing that he enjoyed more than the time spent with the stockmen and cowboys on the trail from 1869 to 1876. Though leading the life of a rough frontiersman, he sees nothing to be ashamed of. With few exceptions, he regards these early cattlemen as being filled with the very soul of honor. Seven children were born to MR. and MRS. BOGGESS, their names being: Abijah, Alexander, Elise, Barbara, Jordan, Crump and Temple Houston, of whom four are living. And by his first wife, Mahaley R. Neil, he has living in Meigs County, Tennessee, a son, John B., and a daughter, Mrs. Susan E. Gollehar.

LEONIDAS C. BEVERLY.

AN apprenticeship served around the ranches and cow camps of the plains is an ample education in more ways than one, and fits the student to battle successfully with fortune in any walk of life where "grit" counts and self-reliance and readiness of action can prove of value. The greatest generals of the century have borne witness to the plainsmen's superior efficiency as soldiers, and the characteristic traits which render them valuable in a military way invariably count when brought to bear upon the difficult problems of every-day life. Many of the most important positions of trust in the Southwest are filled by men who started in life in the cowboy's saddle; and among the scores of county officials who were cattlemen in the past, and have continued their connection with that typical Texan industry to the present, we find Donley County's efficient Sheriff, LEONIDAS C. BEVERLY.

MR. BEVERLY'S life history is replete with interest, though his residence on the plains has not been as long as that of many of his associates. Like Leonidas of old, his famous namesake, he has often headed a forlorn hope in the ups and downs of cattle raising, and while he has been overwhelmed, has never been defeated. This is, perhaps, because he was a native Texan, having been born near Ft. Worth, in Tarrant County, April 29, 1855. His father, James Beverly, was, in his time, a prominent citizen of Northern Texas. He settled in Collin County, in the early days, and was there married to Mary J. Huffhines, a native of Kentucky. Three children was the fruit of this union: John, James, and L. C. Mr. Beverly was a farmer prior to the war, through which he served with honor, losing an arm. He was Sheriff of Parker County just after the war, and died in that county in 1874. His wife is still living.

L. C. BEVERLY.

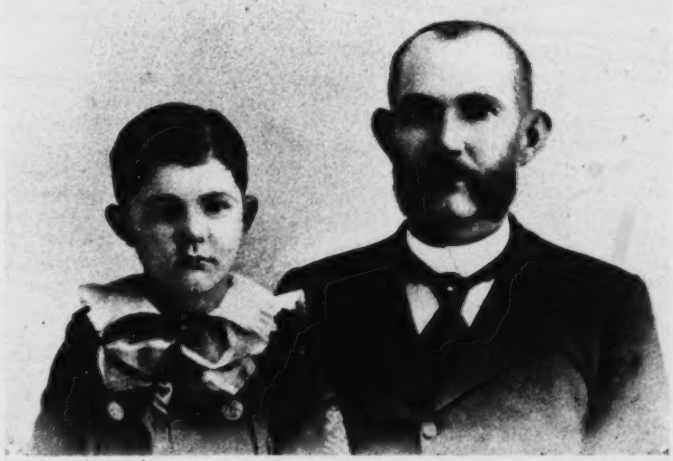
LEONIDAS CLARK BEVERLY was taken when a babe, by his parents, to Parker County, where he lived until his fourteenth year. Boys became men early in those days. There was no room in the West for idlers, and those willing to work were never at a loss for employment. At the age of fourteen we find MR. BEVERLY herding cattle for wages; and in 1874, when not yet twenty, he invested his savings in a herd, 686 in number, and started with them to Mexico. It was a daring venture, but, though it failed, the failure was not through any fault of his own. Bands of Comanches were roaming the plains, eager for chances of plunder, and MR. BEVERLY'S party was attacked near El Paso and the whole herd stolen, the saddle horses included. He lost everything here, and was forced to again begin working for wages. In a year or two, partly with money saved and partly on credit, he bought more cattle, but was again ruined, when success seemed assured, by being compelled to pay a security debt of $12,000.

In 1877 he went to Quanah and worked for a time for Stevens & Worsham, then engaging with W. R. Curtis. In 1882 he entered the employ of Charles Goodnight, and was with him for two years, working on his ranches in Donley and Armstrong Counties. On the 21st day of February, 1884, he was married to Miss Julia W. Moore, daughter of A. D. Moore, of Washington County, Tennessee, a lady of superior mental and social attainments. They have three children: Minnie Ray, Roy and Charles W. The year of his marriage MR. BEVERLY accepted a position with Rowe Bros., prominent ranchmen and cattle dealers, and was with them for two years in the capacity of trail boss. The winter of 1886 was spent by MR. BEVERLY in Tennessee, but upon his return the following spring, he once more engaged with Charles Goodnight, holding the position until he was elected County Assessor, two years later. Re-election followed the expiration of his first term, and in 1892 he was nominated for Sheriff. He is now serving his second term in this capacity, and has proven himself the right man in the right place. To fill such a position satisfactorily is a task beyond the capabilities of a majority of men, for, in addition to undoubted nerve and decision, the incumbent must possess a thorough knowledge of men, and feel perfectly assured of the confidence and support of the people who elected him and whose interests he protects. In this respect there can be no doubt of the qualifications and character of Donley County's Sheriff. With all the older citizens of that region he has been personally acquainted for years, and few men are better known or more thoroughly esteemed.

MR. BEVERLY'S residence is at Clarendon, where, in addition to his other branches of business, he has been running a large livery stable until recently. He is actively engaged in cattle raising, being in partnership with J. D. Jeffries, in a ranch not far from Clarendon, upon which they graze some 1,500 head of high-grade cattle. Though MR. BEVERLY failed to receive the advantages of an early education, he has improved every opportunity since boyhood, studying assiduously by the camp-fires and during his moments of rest, and is now one of the best-informed men of his section, being thoroughly posted on all questions of current interest, though, perhaps, more particularly so upon all matters having a bearing upon the cattle industry, or in any way likely to assist in its intelligent and successful prosecution.

D. B. GARDNER.

DANIEL GARDNER, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a native of South Carolina, born in Kershaw District, December 5, 1785, and of English ancestry, and served in the war of 1812. He married Miss Elizabeth Taylor, September 24, 1812, and was the father of seven children. He died in Mississippi, in 1872. His son, Henry Kanard Gardner, who was the father of D. B. GARDNER, was also born in South Carolina, the date of his birth being July 14, 1826. In 1850 he married Miss Frances Indiana Hodo, who was born in Talbert County, Georgia, September 13, 1831. After his marriage Mr. Gardner settled on Coldfire Creek, Pickens County, Alabama, and engaged in the planting and in the milling business. In 1859 he moved to Chickasaw County, Mississippi. He was a slave owner and in good circumstances, but lost everything he had by the war, his land alone excepted. When the Federals swept over his section, in 1864, his stock was driven off and the mills in which he was interested were destroyed by fire, this occurring while he was serving in the Confederate army. He was in different arms of the service from 1862 to 1865, and at the close of the war was holding a Lieutenant's commission in the cavalry. His command surrendered near Selma, Alabama, in April, 1865. At the close of the war he returned home, and like many other brave men who had given their services to the Confederate cause, found it necessary to begin anew. He began to build up his business again by replacing his burned mills and resuming his farming operations. In this he was successful to a great extent. He died December 28, 1878. His death was not only a sad blow to his family, but to the community in which he resided; for he was a good husband, a kind father, a brave soldier and a good citizen. In 1879 his widow moved to Texas, settling on Bear Creek, in Parker County, where she still resides. There were five children in the family: Daniel B., Meredith T., Nancy E. (dead), Augustus K. (dead) and Amelia.



SULA RYAN GARDNER. D. B. GARDNER.

We now come to the subject of this sketch, DANIEL BALDWIN GARDNER, who was born near Reform, in Pickens County, Alabama, February 25, 1851. During his early youth he was afforded the advantages of a common school education, but his early boyhood was full of eventful and stirring incidents. In 1864, when the Federal troops were raiding through Northern Mississippi, though not yet fourteen years of age, he took an active part in resisting their advance, and served with different detachments of Confederate cavalry, though prevented by his extreme youth from being regularly enrolled as a wearer of "The Gray." After the close of the war he was kept busy at home assisting in the maintenance of the family. In 1869 he was desirous of resuming his studies, and in the spring of that year he attended a commercial college at Poughkeepsie, New York, and took a course in book-keeping and commercial business. He returned to Mississippi from Poughkeepsie College, and accepted a position as book-keeper, which he held until 1871, the date of his removal to Texas. A stranger in a strange land, without capital and without the slightest knowledge of the business to which he expected to devote his attention, he pushed boldly to the frontier counties of the Lone Star State, and found employment as a cowboy with Mr. E. L. Walker, a ranchman near Fort Griffin. This was in the spring of 1872, and during the same season he worked for a time for J. C. Lynch, going with a herd of Lynch's cattle across the plains to New Mexico and Colorado. This was MR. GARDNER'S initiatory in the cattle business, which in those days was attended with many thrilling incidents and hard lines. The acquaintance with danger, which he acquired during his boyhood, while in the Confederate cavalry, served him to good purpose while on the trail, as the region in which he was located in Texas, in 1871, was infested by roving bands of warlike Indians, who were constantly making descents upon the scattered ranches, killing and scalping their owners, stealing their horses and scattering their herds. The first atrocity committed by the Indians, after MR. GARDNER'S arrival in the country, and in his immediate vicinity, was the murder of the Lee family, on what was known as the old Dodson ranch, in Stephens County, twenty miles east of Fort Griffin, and near the confluence of King's Creek and the Clear Fork. Lee and his wife and one daughter were killed and scalped, while a son and two daughters were carried off into captivity, after being compelled to witness the scalp dance over the dead bodies of their parents. The captured children were afterward given up by the Indians to the United States agent at Fort Sill, and it chanced that an elder brother, Robert Lee, was then at the Fort, where he had gone with a herd of cattle belonging to his employer, D. J. Murphy. He recognized his sisters and brother whom he had given up for lost, and returned with them to their desolated home. It has been said that suit was afterward brought against the Government for the killing of the Lee family, and damages recovered to the amount of $10,000, but before a decision had been reached in their favor, the Lee heirs had moved from Shackelford County and their whereabouts could not be learned. MR. GARDNER was working for E. L. Walker, within a short distance of the scene of the killing, and was fully conversant with its particulars. Other depredations followed, and during the exciting scenes of those first years on the frontier MR. GARDNER met, and became acquainted with, many of those brave men whose names are inseparably connected with the history of that time and section, and whose lives are written in this book.

While crossing the plains with the Lynch & McAnulty cattle, in 1872, there was a constant dread of attack by the Indians, who had dashed down upon several herds, scattering the cattle and killing and wounding the men. On this trip, two of the men, Morris and Bolen, had a difficulty, in which Bolen was killed, and that same day witnessed a strike among the hands, in which,

however, MR. GARDNER refused to join, standing steadfast for his employer until the matter was arranged and the herd again started on its course westward. This drive was made over the trail followed by Goodnight, Oliver Loving and others of the old school, striking the Pecos at the Horsehead Crossing, and continuing by the way of Seven Rivers and Fort Sumner.

Returning to Texas, MR. GARDNER secured employment with a surveying corps, who were then locating lands for the Texas & Pacific Railroad; starting from Fort Worth, in 1873, with General J. J. Byrne. He was associated with him in this work until the spring of 1875, this entire time being spent on the Western frontier and in the Texas "Pan Handle." General Byrne was afterward killed by the Indians. While with this surveying corps, working from Palo Pinto County west to the New Mexico line, and northward into the "Pan Handle," in the long months spent on the frontier, they endured much of privations and hardships and passed through many dangers, and on more than one occasion suffered for want of food and water. Indians were frequently encountered, and members of the party venturing too far from the main body were occasionally compelled to rely for safety upon the speed of their horses. We mention one experience of this kind which befell MR. GARDNER and a companion, F. B. McBrayer, near old Fort Phantom Hill, in Jones County, in the early part of 1874, when they were compelled to make a ride for their lives, luckily escaping under cover of the night. MR. GARDNER'S party, on one of their trips, rebuilt the initial monument of the 100th meridian, where it crosses Red River, and located lands north and west of that point. In this section the party had rough lines of it, the Indians being numerous and troublesome, and to make matters worse, the provisions of the party gave out, and they were compelled to subsist on buffalo meat. On the morning of December 24, 1874, the Indians attacked a party of Mexicans, who were camped near by. The Indians mistaking them for the surveyors, killed all four of the Mexicans who constituted this party. Soon after this the surveying party found it necessary to abandon their wagons, as their teams were growing weak. The party were then compelled to make the long, wearisome trip across the country to Fort Griffin, a distance of two hundred miles, on foot. It was a trying journey, the men were loaded down with arms and ammunition, necessary for protection from the savages, they were compelled to depend for food upon such game as they might be able to kill, and they were often suffering from hunger as well as from the intensely cold weather. They finally reached Fort Griffin in safety, but in rather dilapidated condition.

This surveying party, while in the "Pan Handle," met up with General McKenzie's forces, near the present location of the Espuela Ranch. The soldiers were then abandoning the country, and they tried earnestly to turn the surveying party back. At about this time General McKenzie, with that portion of his forces under his immediate command, overtook a band of hostile Indians, in Toule Canyon, with 1,200 or 1,500 horses. McKenzie drove the Indians from the country, but was compelled to kill the horses to prevent them again falling into the hands of the Indians.

In 1875 MR. GARDNER left this surveying corps of the Land Department, and concluded to return to the cattle business, as there was more in it, and he preferred a more independent life. He engaged with Messrs. J. S. & D. W. Godwin, whose ranch was located at the Round Timbers, on the Brazos River, they paying him at the start the current wages of twenty-five dollars a month. He remained with them until 1877, when they sold their cattle to E. B. Harold & Bros. He took a keen and thorough interest in his work from the first, feeling satisfied that the cattle business was yet only in its infancy, and that it would well repay his time to give the industry his study and acquaint himself with its every detail. During the last year and a half of his stay on the Round Timbers Ranch he held the position of foreman, and in 1877 he formed a copartnership with D. W. Godwin, one of his former employers. They purchased a lot in Fort Worth and erected a good building on it and started a livery and feed stable. It was a money-making venture, but one in which MR. GARDNER could save but little, and in 1878 he sold his interest to his partner, in order to give his exclusive time to the cattle business. D. W. Godwin and his father, Colonel J. S. Godwin, and MR. D. B. GARDNER, then formed a partnership, and they purchased the "W O O" herd of 1,200 or 1,500 head of fine cattle, located near Fort Griffin The Godwins furnished most of the money necessary for closing the deal, taking MR. GARDNER'S notes for his share of the transaction. MR. GARDNER was then immediately placed in charge of this ranch, and handled the cattle until 1881, when they were sold for a good figure, which paid them well on their investment. D. W. Godwin then drew out, and the two remaining partners purchased another lot of cattle, this time buying the "Pitchfork" herd in Dickens and King Counties. MR. GARDNER was in charge of this ranch also, and under his able management the business prospered and the herd increased in numbers and value. His partner, Colonel J. S. Godwin, finding his health failing, and being desirous of closing out his interest in the cattle business, disposed of his interest in the cattle, in 1882, to Mr. E. F. Williams. In 1883 A. P. Bush, Jr., purchased an interest in the business, and that fall there was organized the "Pitchfork Land & Cattle Company," for the purpose of doing a general business in lands and cattle. A. D. Brown was elected President; E. F. Williams, Vice-President; A. P. Bush, Jr., Secretary, and D. B. GARDNER, General Manager. The officers have remained the same ever since, with the exception that Mr. Bush retired, in 1884, and MR. GARDNER was elected his successor. Since then MR. GARDNER has acted in the dual capacity of General Manager and Secretary. This company is capitalized for $300,000, and their ranch is considered one among the large ranches of the State. It was originally stocked with native Texas cattle, but the work of grading up the stock has been gradually carried on, shorthorns being principally used for that purpose. The number of cattle carried varies with the years and the market demands.

In addition to his interest in the "Pitchfork Land & Cattle Company," MR. GARDNER owns 1,280 acres of land on Bear Creek, in Parker County, and is also interested in a number of other enterprises, but considers his connection, with the cattle industry of the greatest importance, and gives it the greater part of his time; and in this connection it may be stated, he was present at the stockmen's meeting at Graham, Texas, in 1877, when the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas was organized. MR. GARDNER was a charter member of this association, which now includes in its membership roll the names of nearly every representative cattleman of the State. He has ever been an earnest worker for the objects which the association is striving to obtain. He has served faithfully and earnestly to bring about the high plane on which the association now stands. He has been elected a member of the Executive Committee of this association for several years past, and was again elected as such at their last Convention, March 12, 13, 1895. He was married March 9, 1887, at Paris, Tennessee, to Miss Sula Pope Ellison, who was born in Murray, Calloway County, Kentucky, August 6, 1866. She was a sister of the wife of D. W. Godwin, a former partner of MR. GARDNER'S. They first met while she was in Texas on a visit. After their marriage MR. GARDNER brought his wife to Fort Worth, where they resided until her death, which occurred May 8, 1889. She was a most estimable lady, of a kind and loving disposition, whose early death was deplored by a large circle of friends as well as the immediate family. They have but one child, Sula Ryan Gardner, a son, who was born May 5, 1889; he is being raised by his grandmother, Mrs. Thank Ryan Ellison. He was named Sula for his mother, and Ryan after his grandmother. Mrs. Gardner was a daughter of Robert L. Ellison, who was twice married, and was the father of six children, four

girls and two boys. The children by the first marriage were Thomas B., Mary L. and Lucy J.; those by the second marriage were Alice R., Sula Pope and Robert R.

MR. GARDNER at present makes his headquarters in Fort Worth, but spends a greater portion of his time on the ranch. He is a Mason, being a member of the Albany, Texas, Lodge, Chapter and Commandery. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never posed as an office-seeker. He has been a resident of Texas for nearly a quarter of a century, and during that time has gained a perfect acquaintance with the cattle industry, and coined this knowledge into gold. In every description of business success depends altogether upon the man, and his ability and power of adapting himself to circumstances; and in proof of this statement it is only necessary to point to the numbers of ambitious investors who have put their money in cattle in the last few years, losing all, while our subject, starting without means, has rapidly accumulated a competency. Many of his most successful contemporaries have commenced life like himself, at the lowest round of the ladder; but there is this difference in his favor, that while the majority of them were bred and educated on the cattle range, learning the business with the other lessons of their boyhood, our subject had to acquire it all at a glance, as it were, and knew by intuition how to turn the knowledge to best advantage. He is at once enterprising and conservative in business, taking advantage of all legitimate opportunities of trade, but never running wild after visionary schemes. The citizens of his section and State know and value his good qualities, and to the cattlemen of Texas he is known as one of their most progressive and successful brethren.

JOSEPH A. WOOLFOLK.

OUR subject was born in Meade County, Kentucky, April 13, 1843, being one of a family of six children. The father, John Woolfolk, was a Virginian by birth; his wife, Mahala A. Harris, a native of Kentucky. John Woolfolk was one of Meade County's wealthiest planters, owning a plantation of 1,500 acres, 1,000 of which he cultivated with the work of 130 slaves. JOSEPH WOOLFOLK was given a thorough education. He was in attendance for three years at St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, Kentucky, and then spent two years at the University of Missouri, St. Louis, finishing his legal studies at Louisville, Kentucky, and graduating with the class of '58.

MR. WOOLFOLK came to Texas in 1858, making the trip overland by stage from Sedalia, Missouri, to Fort Belknap. He was first employed in surveying and furnishing written descriptions of the land belonging to the Peters Colony, and for this work he received a salary of $1,000 a year, which was then considered quite a munificent sum. He retained the position for three years, when he was appointed to the office of County Clerk of Young County, which had been made vacant by the death of its incumbent. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected without opposition, but as the war was then going on, and every serviceable man was needed in the field, he resigned the office and at once hastened to offer his services to his country. He was elected Second Lieutenant of a ranger company organized in Keechi Valley, and was stationed for a time at Fort Belknap, but he later on secured a commission in the regular army of the Confederacy, through the influence of General Gano, and was assigned to duty with General Morgan, whom he joined in Tennessee. He took part in all the later campaigns of this distinguished leader, including the raid into Ohio, and was eventually captured, and, after making the acquaintance of Northern prisons, released without a cent and forced to make his way as best he could back to his old home in Kentucky. While debating in what direction to seek for a permanent location, he entered his uncle's law office in Louisville and took an interest in his legal practice, a partnership which continued until 1865.

While in Louisville he met the lady whom he afterward married. She was a Miss Eliza J. Lewis, a daughter of A. F. Lewis, who was a wealthy planter, residing in the neighborhood of Louisville, and a veteran of the Mexican war. Miss Lewis was born December 16, 1846, and was married to MR. WOOLFOLK on the 9th of February, 1865. After the marriage the young couple moved to a tract of land belonging to Mrs. Woolfolk, lying south of Louisville, and commenced the work of improving it, but MR. WOOLFOLK had lived too long in Texas to feel contented again in any of the older States, and after a good deal of deliberation he determined to return to the Lone Star State, leaving his wife in Kentucky until he could get a suitable home prepared for her reception. Accordingly, in the fall of 1867, he once more turned toward the Southwest, and establishing his headquarters at Weatherford, began to deal in cattle. His first transaction was the purchase of 400 head from Jack and Perry Harmonson for $1,200, and all the marketable cattle secured by this purchase were driven by MR. WOOLFOLK to Jefferson, near the Louisiana line, and there sold. His family followed him to Texas in 1868, traveling by water, by way of Shreveport, and he was soon comfortably established in Weatherford, where he engaged in the practice of law. MR. WOOLFOLK'S legal practice covered a considerable term of years, but during this period he had continued to deal in cattle to some extent, and in course of time moved his family to his present location in Young County, where he has since resided, occupying his time in farming and stock growing.

MR. WOOLFOLK'S farm comprises 640 acres of very desirable land, lying contiguous to the Brazos River. Years ago, while conducting the survey of that region, he had been struck with the character and location of this particular tract, and he never lost sight of it until he made it his property. It is one of the best, if not the best farm in the county, and MR. WOOLFOLK has it nearly all in a fine state of cultivation, harvesting annually from its fertile fields most abundant crops of grain, principally corn, oats and wheat. Though he was at one time quite largely engaged in breeding cattle, he has allowed his stock to decline, since the fencing of pasturage became general, and now owns only a small herd of about 150 head, all of which, however, are thoroughbreds or finely graded.

MR. WOOLFOLK has reared and educated a family of eight children, and has one child dead. Alfred, the eldest, is a cattle grower in New Mexico; the others are living in Texas, the younger ones with their parents. Their names are: Molly L., Charles G., Edwin G., Joseph L., Jesse C., Archie M. and Virgil N. The name of the dead son was Gordon. Mrs. Woolfolk is yet living, the loved and honored center of the household. She is a lady of perfect education and culture, and holds, in the social circles in which she moves, the position that would have been accorded her in the society of a metropolis. MR. WOOLFOLK is in every respect a congenial husband for such a wife. His good traits are innumerable and have won universal recognition, and it would be difficult to find a man who stands higher in his community or possesses to a greater degree the esteem and confidence of his acquaintances and friends.

S. W. BARBER.

S. W. BARBER is of Scotch descent, his ancestors having emigrated from Aberdeen, Scotland, prior to the Revolutionary War, settling in Virginia. The original spelling of the name was Barbour, but the grandfather of our subject adopted the method which he, himself, still retains. Other branches of the family have kept up the original spelling, as in the case of Ex-Governor and United States Senator, John S. Barbour, now dead, who was a cousin. The grandfather of S. W. BARBER, referred to above, was a Virginia tobacco planter and slave owner. There were twelve children in his family, ten sons and two daughters; Meshac Barber, the father of our subject, being born in Halifax County, Virginia, July 4, 1818. He was raised on the paternal plantation and assisted in disposing of its produce in the method in vogue at that time, peddling the tobacco in wagons through the States of North and South Carolina; and he was the only one of the family to seek his fortune in the far-off West, moving first to Tennessee, and subsequently to Texas. While in Henderson County, Tennessee, he met and was married to Miss Caroline H. Templeton, who was born in North Carolina, on the 22d of April, 1822, and who was a first cousin of the late John D. Templeton, Ex-Attorney General. Meshac Barber settled in 1849 near the present site of Longview, Texas, but after making one crop there, moved to Rusk County, where he resided until his death in 1881. He was a typical pioneer, a straightforward, unassuming man, earnest and tireless in advancing the interests of his State and section, and was largely instrumental in inducing immigration to his county, establishing schools and improving the condition of society in every possible way. At the outbreak of the war he was strongly opposed to secession, but when the crisis came, proved true to the land of his birth, and though much too old to be liable to military duty, took up arms for the Confederacy. After about two years of service in the field, he was returned home and appointed assistant of the enrolling officer, his duties being to look after the families of Confederate soldiers, to be on the alert to detect deserters, and to keep informed as to those who were subject to conscription. He retained this position until the end of the war, and then gladly returned to the pursuits of peace. Meshac Barber was a member of the Masonic Order, and in all the different relations of life deserved and received the respect and esteem of his fellowmen. He was the father of seven children, as follows: P. B.; Sallie P., now Mrs. J. B. Hughes; Jane W., who married S. S. Barnett and is now dead; S. W.; Isabella, deceased, wife of T. J. Ross; Libby, deceased, wife of Captain William Miller, and Eliza E., unmarried, and living at home with a single brother. The mother is still living and resides upon the old homestead in Rusk County.

Our subject, S. W. BARBER, was born in Upshur County, Texas, September 13, 1850, and was educated in the schools of Rusk County, which, perhaps, averaged higher in the matter of merit than the ordinary Texas schools of the period. His attendance principally covered the years following the war and was continued until he had attained the age of twenty-three. His home was situated on the old trail leading to Alexandria, on Red River, then a shipping point for Texas cattle, and his first earnings were gained hauling provisions and feed with his father's wagons and teams from the interior to the home place, to supply the herds and numerous freighting outfits which traversed this route. His first connection with the cattle business came about through an incident of his life here. A herd which was passing through the neighborhood stampeded and scattered, and in regathering them the services of young BARBER were secured. After considerable time and trouble nearly all the missing cattle were recovered, and one very large steer, which had made all possible trouble, and was still in the woods, was sold to MR. BARBER for fourteen dollars. The latter afterward butchered the animal and sold the beef among the neighbors, making forty dollars clear on the transaction, and finding the business of butchering so profitable, he continued from this beginning supplying the neighborhood with meat.

When the International & Great Northern Railroad commenced building through his county, MR. BARBER was quick to recognize the fact that a new market was opening for the commodity in which he dealt, and he at once completed arrangements for supplying the construction force with beef, thus largely extending the scope of his business and making it greatly more profitable. He continued in this occupation until the road was completed and then engaged in a wholesale and retail butcher business in Marshall until 1882, when, taking advantage of the rapid growth of towns along the line of the new road, he started mercantile establishments at Longview and Marshall and conducted them quite successfully for two or three years. However, in spite of his prosperity in this line of business, MR. BARBER could not free himself from the alluring influences of his old love, the cattle industry, and he finally turned his property into cash with the intention of establishing a ranch somewhere in the Western counties. He had expected to start in the business in partnership with J. D. Jeffries, another enterprising young cattleman, who has since become quite prominent through his ranching interests in the Pan Handle; but the fence cutting troubles, with other discouraging influences, prevented them from carrying out their plans, and the cattle which they owned together were sold to Newcomb & Waddington, of Henrietta. After a period devoted to speculative transactions of various descriptions, through which he sustained some heavy losses, MR. BARBER, in 1886, again interested himself in cattle, locating in Dallas County, handling beeves principally and selling to butchers at the different towns. In 1889 he bought a herd of cattle in the Indian Territory and held them there until matured, and in subsequent years he has held cattle in the Indian Territory and Texas, generally on quite an extensive scale, maturing and fattening for shipment. In the years 1893 and 1894 he fed between 3,000 and 4,000 head in the Territory, and during the past season has shipped about that number of cattle from Amarillo, Texas, where he is now feeding 500 head for spring shipment. He is making an experiment of feeding cotton-seed meal and sorghum cane together, being the first to attempt it, and from present indications believes that this method of feeding will prove a thorough success.

Sociable in his habits and a splendid conversationalist, MR. BARBER is decidedly popular among his associates, his friends being numbered by the hundreds. He is a man of superior attainments mentally and possesses a marked taste for literature, his favorite study being the classical poets, while among modern writers of verse he most thoroughly admires the characteristic stanzas of Larry Chittenden, "the cowboy poet," whose lyrical efforts breathe the very spirit of the free, wild life of the "range." During his active experience as a cowman, MR. BARBER has witnessed many incidents typical to the ranch and trail, and a collection of them here, if related in his inimitable manner, would add immensely to the interest of our work. He is still unmarried, but from a thorough knowledge of his impulsive nature and impressibility, as well as his habit of uniformly winning a speedy success in any profitable undertaking, his friends are encouraged to hope that he may yet be led to recognize the value of matrimony as an institution and procure a helpmate worthy of himself to graciously preside over a permanent "camp."

L. B. McMURTRY.

L. B. McMURTRY was born in Missouri, September 25, 1841. His father, James McMurtry, was a native of Kentucky, and a Scotchman by descent, as the family name would indicate. He was born in the year 1800, and during his residence in Missouri followed the occupation of a horse and cattle trader. He married Miss Zerelda Hays of Missouri, who was some twelve years his junior, and they became the parents of six children, five boys and one girl. James McMurtry died in 1852, his wife, four years later.

L. B. McMURTRY was educated at Westport, Missouri, leaving school when seventeen years of age. His first employment was in the freighting business as driver of a mule team, and he continued at this business until the outbreak of the war in 1861. With his brothers, he entered the Confederate service, and was with Quantrell and other leaders, principally in the States of Kansas, Missouri and Arkansas, but was transferred to the eastern side of the Mississippi River in the last year of the war, and was in Nelson County, Kentucky, when hostilities ceased. Returning to his Western home, he shortly afterward moved to Las Vegas, New Mexico, where he was engaged in merchandising for the next two years. He prospered in this business, for there was a great deal of money in circulation in the Western Territories in the years immediately following the war, the commodities in which he dealt were high, and he had but very little competition to contend with.

L. B. McMURTRY

After closing out his business in Las Vegas, he again returned to his native State and located in Jackson County, where he began handling cattle—buying, selling, and shipping to the St. Louis market. There was money to be made in this enterprise, even at the prices which he was compelled to pay for Missouri cattle, and it occurred to MR. McMURTRY that an added profit could be gained if he could only reach out to more remote breeding grounds for his purchases. Accordingly, in 1871, he came down to the Choctaw Nation and secured a number of cattle, shipping them to St. Louis, then proceeding to Denison, Texas, from which point other shipments were made, all of which turned out well, their results satisfying MR. McMURTRY that Texas was a much better field than Missouri for the establishment of a permanent business in cattle handling. He continued until 1874, making heavy shipments to the Northern markets, purchasing the cattle in all portions of the State, and realizing good profits on nearly every deal. In course of time he decided that his interests demanded the establishment of a ranch of his own to serve as permanent headquarters, and where he could also raise cattle for himself, and accordingly he bought a herd which was located on a ranch in the Choctaw Nation about twenty miles from Denison, Texas, and continued to hold cattle at that point during the next three years.

Entering into partnership with Major Hines, MR. McMURTRY began handling cattle from the Concho Country, a business connection which was continued until the former's death some five years after. They bought cattle in Concho and adjoining counties, holding them in pasturage until the markets were favorable, and then driving them to the nearest railroad point from whence they were shipped Northward. MR. McMURTRY'S cattle interests in the Indian Territory were disposed of in 1883, and he then moved to Wichita County, Texas, where he finds that the business of feeding steers offers as great or greater profit than any other branch of the cattle industry, and has entered into it largely, buying, feeding and selling from 10,000 to 15,000 head annually. In 1894 he bought and shipped to market about 10,000 head, a part of them to Kansas City and the remainder to St. Louis. He has now only a few hundred head on his Wichita County ranch, but is interested in feeding 2,000 steers at Sherman, Texas, where feed can be obtained for a smaller price than at points farther west. His experiences and attendant successes in the past have more than convinced him that the "Golden Era" in the cattle business has not been passed but is still in the future, and that present methods of breeding and marketing are far preferable in every respect, to those that were generally followed only a few years since.

MR. McMURTRY'S wife was formerly a Miss Catherine Burns, and she was born in Kentucky in 1849, but was a resident of Missouri at the time of their marriage in 1867. They have three children: Grizzell, who married J. W. Houston, and now resides in Salt Lake City, Utah, and Cossette and Avon, both of whom are residing with their parents. The children were educated in Denison, and were given every advantage that the schools of that town afforded. Mrs. McMurtry's genial disposition and social attainments are known and valued by the many who have enjoyed her acquaintance, and her husband speaks warmly of the assistance and encouragement she has afforded him in the years of his early struggles for a business foothold. The family residence is at Wichita Falls.

Our subject is a Royal Arch and Chapter Mason, and is a member of Wichita Lodge, No. 202. He is a man of tireless energy, ever on the alert for business opportunities, and ever ready to take hold of a deal that promises well and push it to a conclusion. He is always content to pay the highest price for the cattle he purchases, for he is generally certain to secure a corresponding figure when, after a term in his feeding pens, the stock is forwarded to market. He is careful and conservative and rarely guilty of mistakes in judgment. In a social way he is one of the most popular men in the business, and enjoys a faculty of making friends without effort and securing a firm hold upon their esteem.

G. W. ARRINGTON.

G. W. ARRINGTON, a prosperous planter of ante-bellum days, was born in Maryland in 1815, and married Miss Maria Alston, a native of North Carolina, settling in Alabama, where, December 23, 1844, there was born to them a son, G. W. ARRINGTON, of whose active and stirring life we are now to treat. His career has truly been a checkered one, and filled with incident and adventure.

MR. ARRINGTON resided at his home until his sixteenth year, when, at the very outbreak of the war, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the 5th Alabama Infantry. He found himself in the company of men who have since received a world's applause for their courage and dash, and served under such commanders as Longstreet, Wade Hampton and J. E. B. Stuart until after the battle of Gettysburg; afterward following the flag of that great partisan leader, Mosby. He was in the first battle of Manassas, in the Seven Days' fight, the battles of Seven Pines and Gettysburg, and many others, while his service with Mosby was marked with almost continual skirmishing. He was twice wounded while acting as scout, and was captured just after the battle of Gettysburg; but, while being conveyed to a Northern prison, made one of the most daring escapes of the war. Jumping from a moving train near Baltimore, and by great good luck evading recapture, he eventually reached the Southern lines, though badly injured by the fall, and suffering from his subsequent privations and exposure.

G. W. ARRINGTON.

When the war was at an end, MR. ARRINGTON, like many others, was disinclined to return to the pursuits of peace under a flag which he had so long opposed. With seven companions as daring as himself, he attempted to get through to Mexico, intending to join fortunes with Maximillian who was then striving to secure the foundations of his tottering throne; but MR. ARRINGTON failed in this venture and returned to Alabama, where he remained until 1867. In that year he decided to emigrate to Central America, but his stay in that country was of short duration; for in July of the following year he returned and commenced a wandering life, which led him through Virginia, Maryland, Missouri and Arkansas; and finally to Galveston, Texas, where he landed in 1870, almost discouraged and entirely without money. He walked to Houston, fifty miles across the flat, wet prairies, and finding there nothing else in the way of employment, took a proffered job in a saw-mill, afterward working for several months on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. He was next offered and accepted a position in a Galveston commission house, where he remained until 1874; then going to Collin County, where he soon spent his little savings and worked for some months on a farm, it being always his rule to accept employment of any kind in preference to remaining idle.

MR. ARRINGTON'S connection with the cattle business commenced with his engagement to assist in taking a herd to Brown County, but in April, 1875, he left the cow camp to engage in the State Ranger service, under Lieutenant Foster. His military experience proved of inestimable value here, and his promotion in the service was rapid. In 1876 he was appointed First Sergeant, and ordered to Rio Grande City, a point where a nervy and efficient officer was especially required, and his work at that place was of such a satisfactory character, that he was called to Austin by the Adjutant General several months later, given a commission as First Lieutenant, and ordered to take charge of a company at Coleman City. Then his effective work commenced in earnest, for the section of country in which he was posted was overrun with a lawless element, which it was necessary to suppress at all hazards. In July, 1878, CAPTAIN ARRINGTON, with eight men, captured in one night a band of sixteen desperate criminals, all charged with murder, and during that same month, he captured and turned over to the proper authorities twenty-six fugitives from justice; among them being many of the worst and most dangerous characters in Southwestern Texas. In the years that followed, until MR. ARRINGTON resigned his captaincy, in 1882, he ably sustained his reputation for daring bravery, and made a record for efficiency which no officer in the ranger service has ever surpassed.

After surrendering his commission, MR. ARRINGTON went to Mobeetie, in the Texas Pan Handle, where he ran for the position of Sheriff of Wheeler and fourteen attached counties then unorganized; was elected, and held the office for eight years, in the meantime purchasing and leasing lands and stocking a ranch on the Washita River. In 1890 he turned his attention exclusively to cattle growing, his Washita ranch then comprising some 37,000 acres, while he also controlled one smaller in size in Gray County. In 1893 he was called to the management of the "Rocking Chair Ranch," which is owned by a Scotch syndicate, and has 250,000 acres in pasturage, and handles about 12,000 cattle. MR. ARRINGTON'S services in this capacity have been thoroughly satisfactory to his employers, and under his control the affairs of the ranch have prospered in every way.

In the month of November, 1894, an attempt was made by some desperadoes from the Indian Territory to rob the express office at Canadian, Texas, and in resisting the attack, Sheriff McGee was killed. He was an officer of established reputation for reckless bravery and the conscientious performance of his duties, and his loss was a severe blow to the cause of law and order. In selecting a man to fill the vacant office, MR. ARRINGTON'S name was the first to occur to all, and he accepted the appointment from a sense of duty, as he has been led to accept many other positions of trust and ever-present danger.

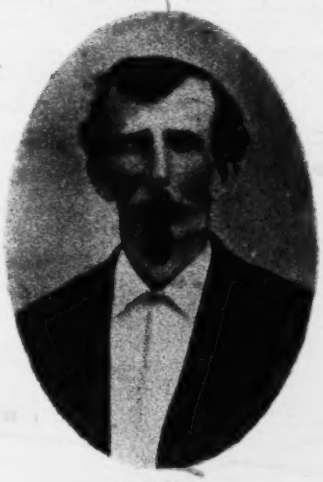
The experience of MR. ARRINGTON in the ranger service or as Sheriff of the northwestern frontier counties would, if properly told, fill many pages of this work, but with the characteristic modesty of all truly brave men, he shrinks from courting publicity in such a manner. Occasionally, while in a reminiscent mood, he will casually make mention of incidents sufficiently

exciting to be made the basis of a Western romance, but if the history of his adventurous career is ever written, it will be by some one other than himself.

MR. ARRINGTON was married, in 1883, to Miss Sarah C. Burnette, of Atchison County, Missouri, and the union has been blessed with five children, their names being, in order of age: Gilbert, May, Sadie, John and Empress. The home of the family is at Canadian.

W. W. MAN.

ROBERT MAN, the father of our subject, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in the year 1813, and was a wheelwright by trade; a profession in which he accumulated considerable property. He married Miss Eliza J. Whittaker, and this marriage was blessed with eight children, five of whom lived to become useful members of society. He lived to a ripe old age, dying in 1885.



W. W. MAN.

W. W. MAN was born in Camden, South Carolina, October 3, 1851, and in 1870 came to Texas and joined his uncle, who had settled in Tarrant County, at Mansfield, some twenty miles from Ft. Worth. He resided at that place for the greater portion of five years, occupying himself with such work as came to his hand, and gradually becoming interested in the cattle business, which he saw must certainly prove profitable if conducted on thoroughgoing principles. Desiring to secure a more practical knowledge of this pursuit, MR. MAN, in 1875, went to Archer County, which was then considered to be pretty well out toward the frontier, and was for some time in the employ of Ground & Milton. Later on he purchased 125 head of cattle on his own account, and held them and others in Archer County. He then went into partnership with Dr. J. T. Stevens and moved the cattle, which they jointly owned, to Greer County, in 1886, north of the Red River. In 1888 the herd had increased to 3,350 head, and five years later MR. MAN sold to W. E. Cobb 4,000 head in Lamb County, for which he received $48,000 for cattle and ranch. This was less than twenty years after his first start in the business, and everything considered, represents an upward progress which would be creditable in any line and speaks volumes for the man as well as for his opportunities.

MR. MAN now resides in Archer City, where he has an elegant residence, but his largest possessions are in ranch and farm property. He owns 3,000 acres in the valley of the Big Wichita, and has leased enough to bring the entire tract up to 10,000 acres. 1,000 acres of this is in cultivation, and MR. MAN'S grain crop upon this has aggregated in one year fully 10,000 bushels, besides which he always plants a portion of his land in feed and forage crops. He has 600 head of cattle, all of them of a very good grade, and in which he takes a great deal of pride, for as cattle raising was the ground work of his fortunes, he naturally continues to retain for that business the chief place in his estimation.

MR. MAN was one of the leading citizens of Archer County at the time of its organization, and was elected as its first Sheriff and Tax Collector. He was married in Ellis County, March 25, 1879, to Miss Belle White, a niece of L. H. Stevens, of Tarrant County, with whom he was afterward connected in business. She was born in Panola County in 1854. They have six children: Ola, Amy, Merle, John C., Eunice and Clara; all but the youngest of whom are attending school at Archer City—the father having removed there principally that they might be given facilities for obtaining an education.

MR. MAN has now been a resident of Texas for a quarter of a century and may justly claim to be classed among the "old-timers;" but members of his family came to the Lone Star State long before his time, and their names are closely interwoven with the history of the country. The town of Mansfield, in Tarrant County, was named after MR. MAN'S uncle and Captain J. Field who was identified with him in business. W. W. MAN is as well and favorably known as any person who has been engaged in cattle raising in the counties along the upper Brazos, and his reputation is in every way unimpeachable. His prosperity has been honestly won by straight dealing and careful management, for he came into the field after the old "mavericking" days, and when the business had been brought down to a solid basis where tact and ability could alone serve to win the day. His many good qualities have won him social recognition as well, and the circle of his friendship is rapidly widening as the years pass by. Of his home life too much cannot be said. His wife is a lady of admirable traits of mind and heart, and there is a group of lovely daughters, just budding into womanhood, who have inherited the talents of their parents.

MRS. W. W. MAN.

A. G. BOYCE.

JAMES BOYCE, the father of our subject, was born in Tennessee. in the year 1800, and after a period spent in wandering around, including a short residence in Wisconsin, where he was engaged in lead mining, moved to Texas, locating in that State in 1839. He first stopped for a time in Bastrop County, but after a survey of the country and a thorough study of its comparative advantages, chose a location on Gilliland's Creek, in Travis County, about ten miles from Austin. At that time there were very few settlers in the vicinity, and the neighborhood consisted of the families of Mr. Boyce, two of his brothers, Messrs. Roe, Roundtree and Wilbarger—the latter afterward falling a victim to the Indians. The wife of James Boyce was Miss Martha Stone, born in 1807, near Hanover, Missouri, of Pennsylvania German parentage, and was the mother of six children, four sons and two daughters.

When A. G. BOYCE was born the family had been established for several years in Travis County. The date of his birth was May 8, 1842. Even at that time the country was still very wild, and Indian depredations of frequent occurrence. Horses and cattle were continually being stolen, and occasionally a settler would be murdered. Such was the fate which befell a young nephew of James Boyce, a son of Aaron Boyce, who was himself killed later on by a horse falling on him. In 1854 James Boyce moved his family to Limestone County and his stock to Burnet County, putting them in charge of Isaac E. Boyce, his nephew, son of Aaron Boyce. The entire Texan frontier was overrun by hordes of Comanches, Apaches, Lipans and other savage tribes, their numbers being so great that the few white settlers were powerless to oppose them. During his residence in Williamson County, James Boyce was engaged in a mercantile business at Round Rock, but lost considerable money through the mismanagement of a partner. From this place he moved to Burnet County, and while living there the ranch was attacked by Indians, and an old man named Cook, who was living with the family, killed. Continually harrassed by the savages, several companies formed for scouting and following the Indians, sixteen to twenty men being sent out monthly, under command of the different lieutenants. On the ranch first located by Mr. Boyce in Burnett County, the family resided until the death of Mrs. Boyce, in 1865; but, after this sad occurrence, Mr. Boyce grew dissatisfied, and moved to another place, four or five miles further south, where, in 1875, he passed from the scenes of his earthly labor, leaving scores of friends to mourn his loss. He was a model citizen, and a sober, moral man, and had been for many years a member of the Methodist Church.

A. G. BOYCE.

Educated in the log school houses which were all that Williamson County afforded at the time of his boyhood days, A. G. BOYCE threw aside his classbooks at the outbreak of the war and enlisted in the 18th Texas Regiment, Company F, his commanders being Captain Calhoun and Colonel Darnell. He was then only nineteen years old, but there were many volunteers in the Texas regiments of no more mature years. Serving in the Transmississippi department, he was captured in the engagement at Arkansas Post, and imprisoned for a time at Camp Douglas, near Chicago. He was afterward exchanged, and was with Bragg at the battle of Chickamauga, where he was wounded and obtained a furlough. When again able for duty, he was ordered to General Ford's command, on the Rio Grande, but soon after this the war came to an end and MR. BOYCE returned home. Two of his brothers also were in the Confederate service, and during their absence in the army a great deal of the stock belonging to the family was stolen, the Indians making raids upon their horse herds, while the Confederates made free with such horses as happened to please their fancy. When the war closed both the horse and cow herd were greatly diminished in numbers. One of the first things done by MR. BOYCE after his return was to gather 150 head of their horses, with which he started to Baxter Springs, Kansas, intending to sell them, as the quickest and most feasible way of securing a little money to meet current expenses. He found a quicker sale than he had anticipated for his horses, and disposed of them, one or two at a time, along the way, until, when he reached Fort Scott, Kansas, he had already sold everything excepting four spans of his best horses and mules. The idea now occurred to him that, by retaining these, he might be able to utilize them in a way that would add to the gross returns from his trip, and he accordingly bought four wagons at Kansas City, loaded his wagons with apples, which could be obtained very cheaply in Carthage, Missouri, and started southward on his return, peddling his apples along the road, the net returns of this little venture adding largely to the sum which he carried back to supply the wants of the family.

In 1867 MR. BOYCE gathered up 900 head of their cattle, taking them as he came to them, of all descriptions and ages, and drove them to Abilene, Kansas. This town, which was afterward to become so famous as an objective point for Texan herds, could then boast of but one store of any sort, and this was a combination of saloon, store and hotel, owned and conducted by an old man named Jones, who will be remembered by all those who drove cattle to Abilene at an early day. He had tamed a number of prairie dogs, which were great pets with the cowmen who frequented "Old Jones'" place, and these little animals were as widely known as their owner. MR. BOYCE found a ready market for his cattle at Abilene, selling them to Brown, of Des Moines, Iowa, and Bunker, of Texas; and with the money received he

purchased Missouri mules in Kansas City, and disposed of these in their turn. He gave most of the money yielded by the venture to his father, retaining, perhaps, enough to himself for the time consumed in making the trip.

MR. BOYCE then returned to Travis County, where he made his home with his widowed aunt, Mrs. Aaron Boyce, and commenced freighting from Brenham, then the nearest railroad point. On his trips out to the road he carried cotton, principally, bringing back loads of merchandise and supplies to the farmers and merchants. It was a fairly prosperous business, but the constant travel over the same road grew monotonous in time, and, besides, MR. BOYCE was ambitious, and believed that better returns could be gained in some other pursuit. Accordingly, in the summer of 1868, he traded his wagons and teams for cattle, and purchased others, until he had secured between 3,000 and 3,500 head, and with this herd he made the drive to California the following year. The route he followed was up the Concho River for a distance, and then across to Horsehead Crossing, on the Pecos, from which point he pursued the most direct and practicable course to Warner's Ranch, in Southern California, where the cattle were sold. He then returned as far as the Gila River, and there bought another herd, which he drove to Warner's Ranch, and held there until the following spring, when he continued on to the coast and sold his cattle, numbering 1,600, for $45 a head. The time consumed in making these long drives, and the high wages necessarily paid the men, prevented MR. BOYCE from realizing any large profits, even at the prices he had received for his cattle, and he accordingly gave the business up, turning, without regret, to other pursuits. Returning to Texas, he took charge of a herd of cattle and horses owned by his cousins, William and Aaron Boyce, and himself. They owned together about 4,000 head of cattle, and had made many improvements on the place which they made their headquarters, building a good house and bringing considerable land under cultivation. About a year after A. G. BOYCE'S marriage, this property was divided between the owners, our subject taking the value of his entire share in cattle, which he drove to Ellsworth, Kansas, and sold. As the business of cattle driving necessarily kept MR. BOYCE away from his home a great deal, he gave it up temporarily, and occupied himself the next four years in farming; but in 1875 he sold his farm and purchased a ranch and a stock of cattle on Brushy Creek, in Williamson County, a Mr. Armstrong being his partner in this deal. They sold that winter to D. H. and J. W. Snyder. The following fall D. H. and J. W. Snyder took a contract to deliver 25,000 cattle the following spring to a party at Julesburg, Wyoming. MR. BOYCE was a partner in said contract, also employed to attend to this contract, and accordingly he went to Victoria, Texas, and purchased 10,000 head of yearlings, which he delivered at Julesburg at the specified time, with the additional 15,000 which had been purchased from Sam Allen, on Rancho Grande. The next deal in which MR. BOYCE figured was the purchase of 5,000 cattle, with the horses required for handling them, in Williamson County, this transaction occurring shortly after his return from Julesburg. His partners in this were John Sauls and Andrew Armstrong, and they held their cattle the ensuing winter on the Bill Day ranch, in Coleman County. In the meantime they had purchased another herd of Mr. Ferguson, of Sweetwater, Texas, for $16,500, and at grass-rising the next spring they started with a large herd for Kansas, making the trip successfully, and disposing of the cattle to advantage. The remainder of the cattle held in common were sold that fall to A. Sauls, and MR. BOYCE invested his share of the money in another herd, with J. M. Kuykendall, which was sold in due course of time to Snyder Brothers. This last sale was made at such a late date in the spring that it was hardly worth while to attempt buying cattle, and as MR. BOYCE did not intend to let his money lie idle, he bought the Martin Allen farm of 4,000 acres, on Brushy Creek, selling it again the following winter. Dealing in real estate was a little out of his regular line, but it has been his rule through life to busy himself at something, and to avail himself of every legitimate business opportunity that offered. After selling his farm he went to Taylor, in Williamson County, and, with his old partner, Armstrong, bought 2,500 acres of grazing land, fenced it with barbed wire, and purchased cattle to stock it, and the next year they drove 5,000 head to Kansas. MR. BOYCE and D. H. and J. W. Snyder next bought the James Reed cattle, about 15,000 head, and after selling this herd, purchased 12,000 head from T. M. O'Connor, 4,000 of which they sold to B. B. Burnett, and the remainder to parties in Colorado. In the fall of that same year, 1880, MR. BOYCE closed out his interests in the various stocks of cattle, and with D. H. and J. W. Snyder purchased what was known as the "Moss Brand" of cattle, comprising between 5,000 and 6,000 head, for which they paid $23 a head all around. They also purchased, at a cost of $1.55 an acre, 126,000 acres of land in the Pan Handle, adjoining the Capital Freehold Land and Investment Company's tract. In 1886 this company purchased 12,000 head of cattle of D. H. and J. W. Snyder and A. G. BOYCE, and the same number in 1887, disposing of the remainder the following year. They lost heavily in this deal, and in 1887 MR. BOYCE accepted a position as manager of the Capital Syndicate ranch, which consisted of about 3,000,000 acres, and furnished pasturage for 160,000 cattle. This enormous range was divided into two sections, and in 1888 MR. BOYCE further divided it into seven parts, over each of which he placed a foreman, who is required to keep his cattle strictly within bounds, and make monthly reports as to the condition of cattle, grass, water, etc. Over a million dollars have been expended by the syndicate in improving the ranch, and in making it the most perfectly appointed as well as the largest in the world. Three hundred wells have been bored to supply the cattle with water in times of drought, and a great many buildings have been erected for the convenience of the hands. The number of regular employes is large, and the pay-roll amounts to $7,000 or $8,000 a month, each foreman making out his pay-roll monthly, sending them to the office, MR. BOYCE signing them, and the men receipt for the amount, the receipt going to MR. BOYCE, while the foreman retains the stub. The same careful system obtains in every other department of the work. About 120,000 head of cattle are now held on the ranch, and the work of grading up the native stock with Hereford and Polled Angus strains is being systematically carried on. Six or seven hundred head of each of these breeds are carried on the ranch, and particular care is taken to weed out all specimens of the old longhorn type. The two-year-old steers, about 10,000 or 12,000 annually, are driven to the maturing range in Montana, and, when four years old, shipped to market in Chicago. The Montana ranch is a free range, and lies north of the Yellowstone. Shipments from the Texas ranch are principally of cows, and aggregate about 6,000 head each year.

MR. BOYCE'S active experience in the cattle business is, perhaps, as extended as that of any man in the Southwest, and his operations have invariably been on a large scale and almost invariably successful. His present position is one of importance and great trust, and there is no one more fully capable of filling it satisfactorily. He has the confidence of his employers and the esteem and good will of his men, and the work on the great ranch can thus go on without friction or consequent worry.

MR. BOYCE married Miss Annie Harris, daughter of Henry Harris, of Round Rock, Texas. They have five children: William, who is practicing law at Fort Worth; Bessie, teacher of science and languages in Waco Female College; A. G., Jr., who is ranch book-keeper for his father; J. Henry, who is at Georgetown attending school and looking after the family homestead and farm at that place, and Leon H., on the ranch with father and mother.

R. B. MASTERSON.

ROBERT BENJAMIN MASTERSON was born in Lawrence County, Alabama, December 12, 1853. The Masterson family had resided in that portion of Alabama for many years. Robert Masterson, the father, was himself a native of Lawrence County, born in 1817, of Irish ancestry. He was a farmer and saw-mill owner in Alabama, and was thrice married, his first marriage being to Miss Elizabeth Gocher, of Alabama, and was solemnized in that State. The children of this union were: Martha Leigh, first married to Charles Hamilton, of Travis County, Texas, and after his death to David J. Anderson, now dead; Ella J., who married John Hamilton; Susan R., now Mrs. A. J. Drew; Robert B., our subject, and Elizabeth Ann, who married A. J. McGregor. Robert Masterson, Sr., came to Texas in November, 1854, and settled in Travis County, near the present town of Manor. He had brought a large number of slaves with him to Texas, and employed them in opening up a large farm owned by himself and a man named Leigh. They had also leased and cultivated a farm on the Colorado River, near Webberville, but a succession of droughts and consequent short crops induced Mr. Masterson, in 1856, to give up agricultural pursuits and turn his entire attention to the raising of cattle. Mr. Masterson's first wife died in Round Rock, Texas, in the month of February, 1859, and he afterward married Miss Virginia B. Clark, of Round Rock. She died in 1874, leaving two children: Mattie C., now Mrs. J. N. Dyer, of Dallas, and William R., who now lives in Lampasas County. Mr. Masterson's third wife was Miss Flora A. Owens, also of Round Rock, who is still living and resides in Dallas. The elder Mr. Masterson commenced in the cattle business by establishing ranches in Travis and San Saba Counties. He located his family on the Travis ranch, which was principally devoted to the raising of horses, and was actively engaged in the stock business until 1871. He had bred and dealt in cattle to some extent from the time of his settlement in Texas, and was successful from the first investment. While the war was going on, and Mr. Masterson was serving in the Confederate army at Sabine Pass, the Indians had raided through the country in which his horses and cattle were then held, driving many away with them, and scattering the remainder until his losses from their depredations ran into thousands of dollars' worth of property. In 1866, however, when he undertook to reconstruct his live stock interest, the country had settled down, and in his section there was no longer danger of loss through the raids of hostile Indians. His success in the ranching business was of the most gratifying description, and at the time when it had reached its most profitable stage he was handling from 7,000 to 8,000 head each year, breeding, buying and selling in the usual way. Finally deciding to dispose of his stock interests, he drove a large herd of his best cattle to Kansas, and sold the remnant of the herd to John H. Brown, removing to Round Rock, where he continued to reside until his death. When a young man he had studied medicine with a view to making it his profession, and after establishing himself in Round Rock, began practicing, and built up quite a reputation as a successful physician. He was a man who was universally respected and esteemed, made hosts of friends wherever he went, and was deservedly classed among the representative men of his section. While liberal and progressive in all things, in business he was sufficiently conservative to insist that all his interests should be very much under his own control. As a rule he was slow to make investments outside his regular business, but when the International & Great Northern Railroad built into Round Rock he placed considerable money in town property from which he afterward realized very unsatisfactory returns. Mr. Masterson, Sr., never had a desire for political preferment, and the most important office held by him was that of Superintendent of Public Instruction. He was a conscientious Christian, and was for many years a member of the Baptist Church. His death occurred in May, 1883.

R. B. MASTERSON.

Our subject, ROBERT B. MASTERSON, was in his infancy when his father's family sought a new home in Texas, and his earliest recollections are of ranch life in San Saba County. The greater part of his boyhood was spent in the saddle, and he was frequently called upon to make horseback trips between his father's ranches, a distance of 100 miles. He first accomplished this ride when he was only seven years old, and in his twelfth year he attempted and made the trip alone. When only fourteen he covered this in a day and night, taking breakfast one day at his home in San Saba County, and the next on the ranch in Travis. The excitement and freedom of ranch life was exactly to his taste, and he rapidly perfected himself in those accomplishments in which all youthful ranchmen desired to excel. At the age of sixteen he was considered as good a rider as the country could produce, and his practical experience in handling cattle already covered a period of several years. He attended the common schools in his vicinity, but not regularly, for his help was often needed in the management of the cattle, and in consequence he would frequently spend one week in school and the next on the ranch. Later in life, however, he attended Greenwood Masonic Institute in Round Rock for three years, but this was after his father had disposed of his cattle interests and established his residence in town.

R. B. MASTERSON secured his own start in life as a cattle owner at the precocious age of eight, and through an incident so decidedly unique that it will perhaps bear relation. He had been spending several days on the Travis County ranch, and exposure to the sun and wind had burned and chapped his lips terribly. Upon his return home, his sister, then Mrs. Hamilton, in compassion for his sufferings, begged that he would allow her to apply some pulverized copperas to his cracked and bleeding lips. This was a remedy in common use, but young MASTERSON thought that it would prove a severe one, and hung back until bought over by the promise of a cow and calf. Many times since that day MR. MASTERSON has feelingly stated how dearly he paid for his first cow, and how he regretted the deal as soon as it was

made. He has owned many more valuable animals in his time, but none that were more expensive, first cost considered. It was some time before his aching lips would allow him leisure for planning out his future as a ranchman, but the basis of his coming fortunes had been supplied him, and from that day to this he has figured as an owner of cattle.

As soon as his own education was completed, MR. MASTERSON secured a teacher's position, at a salary of $75 a month, but soon tired of the confinement, and began casting about for some employment that savored more of his old open-air life. Buying an ox team, he hired to break up prairie for some German farmers in Travis County, taking pay therefor in cattle, and in that same year, 1873, he traded for twenty-five head of cattle, giving a saddle horse and $25 to boot. The year following he borrowed some money from his father and bought 500 head from a man named Oatman, in Llano County, establishing a ranch a little east of his home in Travis County. During the years that he was located at this point his business prospered, and the rapidity with which he built up spoke volumes for his ability and good judgment. He failed, however, to foresee the decline in prices in 1884, and declined selling at the time when cattle were the highest. Eventually disposing of his cattle interests in Travis County, MR. MASTERSON began dealing in stock in a general way, buying and trading, and driving herds over the different trails to Northern markets.

He moved from Travis to Lampasas County in 1878, and in 1880 drove his first herd to Camp Supply. The following year he handled about 12,000 head on his Lampasas County ranch, and during his residence in that portion of the State was continually buying and selling, turning his money as frequently as possible, and always with profit. He moved to his present location, in Wheeler County, in 1882, securing a ranch of 35,000 acres, admirably located for the purpose which he designed it to fill, namely, a range for maturing and fattening cattle for the market. At present writing he has on this ranch some 2,000 head of cattle, principally steers, but from the general character of his business, the number of cattle held varies with the seasons. He also controls a range of 200,000 acres in Oklahoma Territory, the cattle on which now number about 5,000 head. MR. MASTERSON'S annual sales for six or seven years past have averaged from $30,000 to $75,000.

MR. MASTERSON has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Sallie Lee Exum, daughter of Col. J. M. Exum, a farmer and ranchman, of Lampasas County. They were married October 21, 1880, and the union was blessed with two sons: R. B. and Thomas Bennett. Mrs. Masterson died January 22, 1884, at Round Rock, Texas. In February, 1886, MR. MASTERSON was married to Miss Anna E. Exum, a sister of his first wife. Mrs. Masterson is a lady of more than ordinary attainments; is thoroughly conversant with her husband's business, and he delights in giving her credit and praise for the valuable assistance which she has often been able to render in managing the ranch work. Their interests are mutual, and their study is to add to each other's happiness. With full confidence in his wife's judgment and ability, MR. MASTERSON has accorded her all the privileges and power that he himself enjoys, and her checks and drafts are honored at the banks as readily as his own. During their early married life, Mrs. Masterson has often taken the role of ranch cook, and on more than one occasion mounted her pony and rendered efficient service in driving or herding cattle. It is her nature to be earnest in all things, and her counsel in matters of business is always of value, because it is practical. Four children have been born to MR. MASTERSON by his present wife: James G., now dead; Sallie Lee, Anna Belle and Fanny Fern.

MR. MASTERSON has never had a partner in the cattle business, preferring to manage all of his deals and enterprises single-handed, and in his own way. He is a close and accurate observer of the markets, and almost invariably places his cattle to the best possible advantage, rarely catching the market "wrong" with a shipment. His property holdings consist almost exclusively of lands and cattle, but he owns some stock in the Drumm-Flato Commission Company, of Kansas City, with which he has been connected for a number of years. He is a ranchman, and his business allows him but little time for attention to other pursuits; but the decision of character, progressiveness and good sound sense, that have brought him success in his chosen pursuit, would have won recognition and reward in any other business or amid any surroundings.

HOUSTON BEVERS.

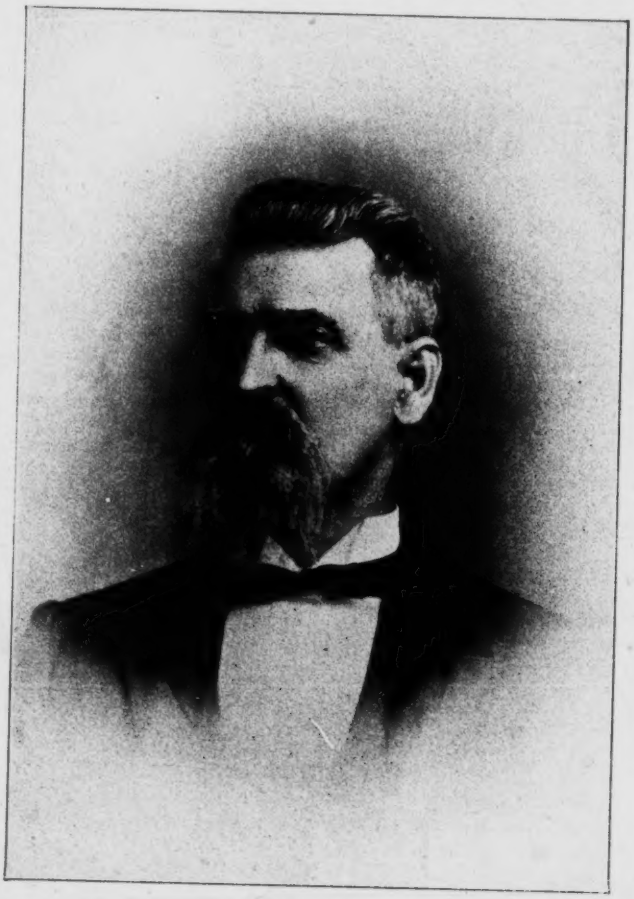
HOUSTON BEVERS was born November 14, 1846, in Giles County, Tenn., and in his third year he was brought to Texas by his parents, a distance of 1,000 miles, made doubly tedious by the methods of travel then necessarily followed. In Navarro County, where his parents first settled, there were but few schools, and these of an inferior class, and nothing was gained in this respect through the removal of the family to Palo Pinto County, in June, 1855. However, he managed to gain the rudiments of an education, and to this groundwork he has effectively added by subsequent study and observation. Handling cattle was at once the occupation and sport of his boyhood, for the Texan youths of that period prided themselves upon their horsemanship and expertness with the lariat and friendly contests of skill were of common occurrence.

In 1870, after a number of years of active experience in all descriptions of range work, HOUSTON BEVERS took the trail with his first herd of cattle for the Northern markets. Driving 1,400 head, he reached Abilene, Kansas, in safety, and the results from this venture were so satisfactory that he subsequently drove two more herds to the same market. Since then he has been giving nearly all his time to breeding and growing cattle on his home range in Palo Pinto County, where he has also quite a nice farm and is very comfortably located. He married Miss Aurilla Taylor, whose father, Dr. S. S. Taylor, a Kentuckian, was one of the first settlers of the county. The marriage occurred March 26, 1868, and was blessed with six children: William, Laura, Aurilla, Quintin, Eunice and Pleas.

MR. BEVERS sustained heavy losses during the Indian troubles from 1860 to 1873, and estimates the value of horses and cattle stolen from him at several thousand dollars. In the innumerable conflicts between the Indians and stockmen he has taken an active part, and with three companions, Crawford, Vaughn and Hobbs, drove out the last band of Indian horse thieves who dared to make a raid upon the Palo Pinto County ranches, capturing over a score of their ponies, though the Indians themselves were too cowardly to risk a fight, and consequently escaped in safety. At the present time MR. BEVERS is engaged in grading his stock, believing that it costs no more to keep a good animal than a "scrub," while the former is always salable at a much better price. He prefers shorthorns and Herefords to other breeds, but draws the line at thoroughbreds, since they are not as good "rustlers" as the lower grades, requiring more feeding, and are therefore less valuable for range purposes.

W. D. JOHNSON.

W. D. JOHNSON saw his first of plains life during the old "Overland Trail" days, years before the snort of the iron horse was first heard west of the Mississippi, and when the frontier could be reached by a horseman, starting from St. Louis, in three days travel. This was a long time ago, figured according to the rule of progressive Americanism, yet MR. JOHNSON is only in his sixty-second year, and he had attained his majority before he first ventured into the wilds.



W. D. JOHNSON.

The parents of our subject were John Johnson and Rosa Adkins, his wife, both born in Tennessee, the former in 1806, and the latter ten years later. John Johnson was a farmer and moved to Illinois in 1833, residing there until his death in 1875. He was noted in his young days as a hunter and trapper, his adventurous and tireless spirit finding vent in pursuit of the abundant game then found in all the States bordering the Mississippi. Later in life he was a peace officer in different capacities for many years, winning the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens in a marked degree, and his death was looked upon as an irreparable loss to the community in which he had so long resided. He was the father of fourteen children, seven boys and as many girls; but out of this number, only two, our subject and a brother, John, reside in Texas.

W. D. JOHNSON was born in Tennessee in 1833, but his young days were spent in Illinois, to which State his parents removed the year of his birth. He remained with his father until he was seventeen years of age, spending some time in attendance at the public schools, but only gaining the mere rudiments of an education, learning to read and write a little and nothing more. In 1854 he went from St. Joseph, Missouri, to Salt Lake to assist in driving a flock of sheep, and was away from home on this trip until the spring of 1856. The tedium of this long drive can be imagined when we take into consideration that, after leaving the Missouri River behind, the route lay through a totally unsettled region, untraversed except by an occasional Government wagon train or gold seekers' outfit. In 1859 he again journeyed westward, this time with a train of ox-wagons, and with the mining regions around Pike's Peak as the objective point of the trip. His third return to the wilderness was in 1860, when he had charge of a train of 500 wagons, accompanied by 1,500 persons, all told, many of them women and children. With this caravan, the long and tiresome journey to Oregon was accomplished, but not without several encounters with Indians. In crossing the Wind River Mountains, a party of Sioux attacked the train, and a fight followed which lasted nearly twenty-four hours. A great deal of the stock belonging to the wagon train was run off by the Indians, who drove the cattle to a flat-topped mountain near by; and as there was an urgent need of recovering this property, MR. JOHNSON called for volunteers to accompany him in making the attempt. Only thirty-six men responded to the call, and when, at length, the mountain was reached and the Indians discovered, all but one of the men deserted MR. JOHNSON and fled, leaving him standing alone with the exception of a solitary companion. Of course, under the circumstances, there was nothing left them but to join in the retreat. Two other Indian attacks signalized the five months which were passed in the prosecution of this journey, but the destination was reached in due course of time, and with the loss of only four men.

The winter of 1860 was passed by MR. JOHNSON in Oregon, and in the following spring he wandered to the mining regions around Placerville, in Washington Territory, where he labored with varying success for about six years. In 1866 he returned to his former home in Illinois, and shortly commenced buying cattle in Southwestern Missouri and driving to the Illinois markets. Finding this business quite profitable he continued it for a number of years, and then, desiring to extend the scope of his business, came, in 1871, to Texas, where he engaged in the cattle industry, first locating in Cooke County. In the years that followed he extended his operations through a number of counties, until 1881, when he selected a location in Hale County, and settled down, buying, in partnership with J. N. Morrison, a ranch of 87,000 acres, stocked with a herd of 3,000 cattle. In 1883 an exchange of one-half of the land was made with C. C. Slaughter in return for 10,000 head of cattle, and in 1890, as the partnership affairs were not running along with perfect smoothness, the remainder of the tract was sold to Slaughter, cattle being again the consideration received in return.

Having thus settled up his old business arrangements, MR. JOHNSON took his share of the cattle, and moved them into Swisher and Castro Counties, where he has ranched them ever since; his herds at the present time numbering about 5,000 head. He owns only some twelve or fifteen hundred acres of land, but

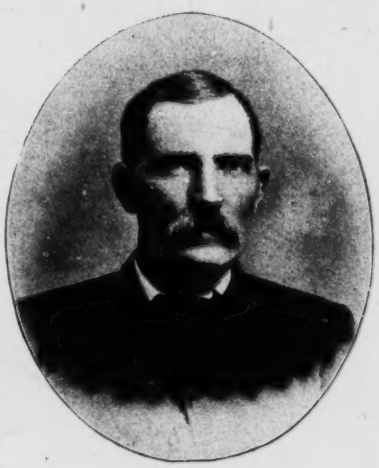
has leased some very large pastures, thus securing abundant range for his cattle.

Outside of his cattle interests MR. JOHNSON is the principal owner of a large and valuable coal field near the town of Boone, in Boone County, Iowa, which he purchased during the year 1882. This property is owned and operated by the W. D. Johnson Coal Company, of which our subject is President, and his son resides at Boone and is actively concerned in the management of the company's business. MR. JOHNSON himself spends about four months of each year at Boone, the rest of his time being occupied on the ranch, and in looking out for the care and marketing of his cattle.

W. D. JOHNSON was married, in 1870, to Miss Eliza A. Worsham, a Missourian by birth, who had received a good education in the schools of that State. She died in 1875, leaving one child, Ira D. Johnson, who was well educated in Texas and Illinois, and now, as stated above is employed by the company of which his father is President, at Boone, Iowa, attending to the mines and two stores run by the company at that place. Ira D. Johnson was married in Illinois, in 1889, to Miss Mary Ellen Johnson, a cousin, and two children have been born to this union, a boy and a girl: Willie D. and Lucilus.

J. M. KEEN.

J. M. KEEN was born in Dallas County, twelve miles northeast of the city of that name, and is the son of W. H. and Susan Annie Keen. The father was in the cattle business, and during his most successful days had gotten together quite a large estate, but the greater part of this property afterward melted away through a series of unfortunate circumstances. Both parents died before the war cloud had settled over the South, and J. M. KEEN entered the army as a mere lad, when his own interests would have been better served by entering some institution of learning. However, the boys of Texas in the war days were not allowed time or opportunity for schooling, for all those who could carry a musket or urge a frightened charger up to the frowning mouths of a hostile battery were needed in a field where boyish dash and bravery counted for more than an academic education. Young KEEN enlisted in Colonel Darnell's regiment, and was under General Gano in his different campaigns through Texas, Arkansas and the Indian Territory. The close of the war found him sound in health and limb, but without means of starting in business, his only possession of value being the magnificent animal which had carried him safely through many scenes of danger. As we may easily imagine, MR. KEEN was loth to part with this old war companion, but when offered a number of ponies for him in trade, he finally consented to make the exchange, and a short time afterward traded the ponies for cattle, thus securing an interest in what was fated to become the occupation of his life.



J. M. KEEN.

With the little bunch of cattle which he had secured in the manner just described, MR. KEEN established himself on Duck Creek, in Dallas County, and while making his living by any employment he could secure, allowed the cattle to run on the range, occasionally buying others and adding to them. In 1878 he moved to Hill County, driving his herd, which then numbered about 250 head. Six years later he moved again, this time going to Young County, taking with him 4,000 cattle. The organization, at about this time, of the Files Valley Land and Cattle Company, created an opportunity for an able and enterprising man with a thorough knowledge of cattle growing, and MR. KEEN was chosen to supply this need, being made manager of the company's ranch and herds. It was a position of considerable importance, for the company controlled a great deal of land and owned from 12,000 to 15,000 cattle, but MR. KEEN'S services proved thoroughly successful, in every way, and he made the business profitable for his employers as well as himself. He was the owner of considerable interest in the property, and when it was sold to E. H. East, in 1890, he found himself entirely without cattle for the first time in a quarter of a century. For twenty-four hours he was absolutely "cowless," but, as he was possessed of ample means to purchase where he pleased, he was not longer than this time in supplying himself with another herd, and we find him in 1895 the owner of fully 1,000 head.

MR. KEEN'S prosperity has been of steady growth, and he has now a satisfactory and substantial share of this world's goods. He owns 3,000 acres of land in Young County, 300 being in cultivation, and he has leased an additional 1,000 acres in this county for grazing purposes. In Archer County he owns 1,000 acres and has 10,000 acres leased, this tract being near the southwestern corner of the county. He handles steers principally, and his range is now supporting about 1,000 head, from one to three years old. He has quite a number of stock cattle also, including sixty-five head of fine Polled Angus cows and bulls, purchased with a view to grading up the large stock of cattle which he proposes placing on his ranch. Besides his grazing interests and lands, MR. KEEN owns a half share in two large mercantile establishments at Farmer, Texas.

MR. KEEN'S wife, formerly Miss M. J. Spillers, was born January 27, 1849, in Anderson County, Texas, but her parents moved while she was still a mere child to the Duck Creek neighborhood, in Dallas County, where she was raised. There were eight children born to MR. and MRS. KEEN, all but one of whom are living: J. E., the eldest son, is married and is a stock grower in good circumstances; A. M. is in the merchandising business at Farmer, Texas; A. L., a daughter, is unmarried, and attending school in Young County; W. A. is a Young County stockman and farmer, while C. N., C. L. and Linnie Etta, the youngest daughter, reside at home with their parents. All are members of the M. E. Church, and all, especially the younger children, have enjoyed good educational advantages. MR. KEEN is a valuable member of his community, and is appreciated at his full worth by his neighbors and acquaintances generally. He is a generous, whole-souled man, and his prosperity in life awakens no feeling of envy in the hearts of those who know him best.

HENRY B. SANBORN.

HENRY B. SANBORN was born in St. Lawrence County, New York, September 10, 1845. His father, Edmond Sanborn, was born in Bath, New Hampshire, April 16, 1812; his wife, a Miss Harriett White, was born in Lisbon, New Hampshire, February 23, 1821. They removed in 1843 to the Raquet River region, in Northern New York, where they still reside. They were the parents of five children, four of whom are still living.

Our subject was next to the youngest child, there being a sister younger and two sisters and a brother older than himself. His father was engaged in the lumber business in the winter and farming in the summer. He was educated in the common schools and academies of St. Lawrence County, and improved his opportunities thoroughly, attending the different institutes quite regularly until his twentieth year, when he turned his back upon home surroundings and associations and started out to find what fortune had in store for him in the new West. He reached DeKalb, Illinois, in June, 1864, and for a time made his home with Mr. J. F. Glidden, who has since become known the world over as the inventor and patentee of the Glidden patent barb wire. In the fall of 1864 MR. SANBORN went from DeKalb, Illinois, to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he secured employment with an uncle who was engaged in the lumber and milling business, where he remained one year; he then returned to DeKalb, Illinois, again making his home with Mr. Glidden, and engaged in the sale of wooden eave-troughs, a business which gave him fair returns during a term of years in which he followed it, in the meantime always looking out for new and more profitable business ventures. In the spring of 1872 MR. SANBORN became impressed with the idea that there was money to be made in shipping horses to the Denver market, and accordingly made a shipment of two car loads, which proved satisfactory, and afterward formed a partnership with Mr. Judson P. Warner for the purpose of continuing the enterprise, MR. SANBORN purchasing the horses in the East while his partner, Mr. Warner, attended to their sale. Under their joint management the business was successfully carried on until the year 1875.

HENRY B. SANBORN.

In the meantime Mr. Glidden had been conducting the experiments which resulted in the production of barb wire, and the first patent covering his invention was secured and bore date November 24, 1874. Smooth wire had already been used to a considerable extent for fencing purposes, and, among others, Mr. Glidden had used more or less of it for fencing his farm near DeKalb. It was cheap and answered its purpose to a certain extent, but it was by no means proof against cattle, and in consequence fences built of smooth wire were constantly needing repairs. It was while replacing wires that had been torn from the posts by cattle that Mr. Glidden noticed some staples hanging to the wire, and conceived the idea of attaching barbs, or points, firmly to the wire at regular intervals, in this way preventing cattle from exerting any pressure upon the fence. It was only an idea, and there were many things to overcome in perfecting it, but it continued prominent in Mr. Glidden's mind, and, after considerable thought, he began experiments in perfecting a style of barb and firmly attaching it to the main wire which was fated to revolutionize, not only the old adopted methods of fencing, but the entire cattle industry of the South and West as well.

Mr. Glidden made his first perfected coil barb by the use of an old-fashioned coffee mill, of which he turned the crank by hand. Later on he devised better and more substantial machinery for this purpose, and would then string a number of the barbs on a wire at the end, placing them at proper intervals, placing another wire without barbs by its side, twisted the two together by the use of an old horse-power; thus by the twisting of the wires the barbs were permanently held in place, and the result obtained in the primitive way described was sufficiently satisfactory to convince him of the ultimate success of his invention.

At about this time, it being late in the fall of 1874, Mr. Glidden gave, for a nominal sum, an undivided one-half interest in his patent to Mr. I. L. Ellwood, of DeKalb, Illinois. A factory was then erected in DeKalb for its manufacture at a cost of $10,000 or $15,000. Machinery was designed with which the barbs were attached to a single wire, and the barbed and smooth wire twisted together in lengths of about 150 feet, then coiled upon a reel, and the process continued until the reel was complete for shipment. And it was then thought by many that the capacity of that machine could not be increased; soon afterward, however, machinery was designed that coiled the barbs upon one wire, twisting them together and winding the finished wire upon the reel ready for shipment, each machine having a capacity of twenty reels daily, and afterward as many machines were put in operation as the trade required.

During this time it was found necessary to properly and thoroughly introduce the merits of the invention to the trade and consumers, and the man selected by Mr. Glidden for this work was HENRY B. SANBORN, he being intimately acquainted with Mr. Glidden, having lived with him for several years previous; and it was also at Mr. Glidden's house where a Miss Ellen M. Wheeler resided, MR. SANBORN first meeting her there. Courtship followed, and on February 20, 1868, they were married, continuing their home at Mr. Glidden's; and on August 16, 1869, their first and only child was born, and was named Ellwood Bradley Sanborn. He was given good educational advantages, graduating at Orchard Lake, Michigan Military Academy, with highest honors as Captain of his company, in the year 1888. He was Lieutenant of the company of cadets selected from this school, who entered and won the first prize of $1,000 given at the national prize drill at Washington, District of Columbia, May 30, 1887.

Upon his return home from school, a young man of extraordinary promise, he then interested himself in his father's varied business, until his death, which occurred, after a short illness, December 1, 1890.

By reason of this continued acquaintance and success achieved by our subject in a business way, so well known to Mr. Glidden, he persisted in his desire to interest him in his patent, MR. SANBORN accepting the proposition somewhat reluctantly, for his business relations with Mr. Warner were so prosperous that he disliked to make a change. However, when he decided to interest himself in the business, he threw all his energy into it, having great confidence in its possibilities.

A contract was then made with Messrs. Glidden & Ellwood and Sanborn & Warner, providing, in substance, that Sanborn & Warner were to introduce and sell exclusively the entire barb-wire

product of the factory for a period of two years, and late in the fall of 1874 MR. SANBORN started out with a sample panel of barb-wire fence to introduce the new invention to the hardware dealers —first, to the towns adjacent to DeKalb, where the first and only barb-wire factory then existed. But few favored it, and, as a rule, he was advised to go on farther west. The first sale of two or three reels being made at Rochelle, Illinois, other small sales followed, and during the next spring Mr. Warner, having closed the Sanborn & Warner business in Denver, Colorado, joined MR. SANBORN in the introduction and sale of barb wire throughout the entire West and Southwest.

Tidings of this new and prosperous enterprise soon spread to all manufacturing as well as agricultural districts. Among others, Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company, of Worcester, Massachusetts, extensive wire drawers, hearing of the new invention and sale of the wire at 15 cents per pound (the price at which it first sold to the trade), were quick to observe the chance of an immense profit in its manufacture. In the course of time a proposition was made to Mr. Glidden which resulted in the transfer of his one-half interest in the patent and manufacturing plant at DeKalb to the company mentioned above, the conditions involved being $80,000 and a royalty of 25 cents per 100 pounds on all that was manufactured, Sanborn & Warner retaining their two years' contract until its expiration.

In September, 1875, MR. SANBORN made a trip to Texas in the interest of barb wire and to ascertain and satisfy himself what the prospects were for the introduction and sale of barb wire in that State. The only encouragement obtainable was that more or less fencing material was needed and being used. The prejudice against the use of barb wire seemed to be general and very strong; the idea of using dangerous barbs on wire by which pastures were to be enclosed seemed preposterous to nearly all Texans, and they were only too willing to condemn it without a trial. A. H. Pierce, of Wharton County, then, and now, a large cattle owner, when asked his opinion of the wire by MR. SANBORN, in the fall of 1875, replied that it would never do; that the cattle would run into it and cut themselves, thus causing endless trouble from screw worm, which invariably attacks cattle in Texas when from any cause blood has been drawn from them; this voicing the idea of a large majority of the people.

With all this to discourage him, MR. SANBORN knew that an effective and durable material for fencing was very much needed in Texas, and, after spending only a few days in the State, telegraphed the company to ship a car load to Sherman, Dallas, Austin and San Antonio, and requested his partner, Mr. Warner, to come immediately to help him introduce and sell it; whereupon the wire was shipped, Mr. Warner came and joined MR. SANBORN, and immediately commenced the work of arranging with some dealer to receive each consignment of wire upon its arrival, and then took the field in the country for the purpose of introducing it to actual consumers, MR. SANBORN going from Sherman to Gainesville, Texas, first, and there sold to a merchant the first ten reels of barb wire ever sold in the State of Texas. From Gainesville he went to Decatur, Denton, Pilot Point and other small towns, and during the trip of eleven days in a buggy sold sixty reels; Mr. Warner, taking the country west of Dallas at the same time, selling as much or more. Mr. Warner then went to Austin, and there sold to John A. Webb & Brother, merchants, a full car load, it being the first car load ever sold in the State of Texas. MR. SANBORN went to Rockport, and there sold the well-known firm of Coleman, Mathis & Fulton, ranchmen, for their own use, the first car load of wire ever sold in Texas to consumers.

San Antonio, Corpus Christi and other towns were then visited and the new invention introduced. Outlying ranches were also visited by stage or private conveyance, and a few reels of wire placed here and there where they would best serve as advertisements, and in December both MR. SANBORN and Mr. Warner returned to the Northern field of operation. In the fall of 1886 they returned to Texas, and on January 1, 1887, at the expiration of their former agreement, they then made a new contract with Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company for the exclusive sale of the Glidden patent barb wire in the State of Texas, and established their office and headquarters at Houston.

Up to this time barb wire had gained some friends in Texas, although its enemies were largely in the majority. The lumbermen opposed it, fearing it would interfere with their sale of lumber for fencing; the railroads opposing it, fearing it would interfere with their lumber traffic; many others opposed it, fearing that it would injure their stock, and the year succeeding its general introduction in the State bills were introduced in the Legislature prohibiting its use, but the friends to barb wire rallied to its support, signed petitions favoring its use, and the result was that the bills introduced were ignominiously snowed under, and in a few years from that time the annual sale of Glidden barb wire alone by Sanborn & Warner ran from $750,000 to $1,000,000. Messrs. Sanborn & Warner continued the business together until the year 1883, when the former purchased the latter's interest, though the firm name of Sanborn & Warner was still retained. The contract with Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company continued until the expiration of the patent in 1891, and upon its expiration the Texas business was transferred to a branch office of Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company, which is still continued in Houston. By this time, however, the work of introducing had long since been complete and the trade built up to its highest pitch; the thorough methods pursued by MR. SANBORN had left nothing undone, and nothing which required doing over.

As is usually the case when valuable principles are concerned, the Glidden patent was soon infringed upon by other similar styles of barb wire manufactured by other concerns. Suits for damages followed, involving long and continued litigation; finally a decision was rendered by the United States Supreme Court of the Northern District of Illinois in favor of the original Glidden patent, and for a few years afterward competitive manufacturers paid to the owners of the Glidden patent a royalty on their product; but in the course of time other infringing manufactories would spring up here and there, and many suits were instituted, and in one other United States District Court decision was averse to the Glidden patent, thus leaving a loophole through which all manufacturers concerned were only too glad to creep, and by various devices the matter was kept in court until the Glidden patent expired, and in this way payments of royalties in many cases were avoided.

From the time MR. SANBORN made his first trip to Texas he was favorably impressed with the great fertility and cheapness of the Texas lands, and in due course of time began looking around in search of the most promising lands for investment, and in the fall of 1886 a tract of something over 2,000 acres was found in Grayson County, about twelve miles west of Sherman, which suited so well, he purchased it at $2.25 per acre. The title of this land was afterward the subject of dispute, and MR. SANBORN bought the claimant's title, thus making the lands cost him about $4.25 per acre. MR. SANBORN continued purchasing lands adjacent, at prices ranging from $4 to $15 per acre, until he was the owner of 10,300 acres in a body. Shortly after purchasing the first tract MR. SANBORN began stocking it with horses and cattle, making a specialty of horses, and secured the best imported pure-blood Percherons and French coach stallions at the head of his herds that money could obtain. He also raised a stock of roadsters and trotting horses, and was the owner of Primmont, No. 4074, record 2:21¼, a son of Bellmont, No. 64, dam Eclectic, by Princepts; he also raised jacks and jennets until his herd became one of the largest and most valuable in America. His brother, C. C. Sanborn, was at first interested with him, and upon MR. SANBORN buying his interest, he placed Isaac Shero in charge of the ranch, his own time being largely occupied in the management of the

wire business at Houston. From first to last the ranch was conducted in a thorough and systematic manner, MR. SANBORN establishing and conducting this ranch as a source of pleasure and recreation as well as a source of profit, and his exhibit of the various choice breeds at the ranch and at fairs was, by reason of their quality, variety and the large number shown, always more interesting than those shown by any other one owner, which was a source of great satisfaction, proving conclusively MR. SANBORN'S first impression—that the prairies of Texas were as well adapted to the growth of good horses as any other section of country. The business increased in volume until there were something over 1,000 head of horses on the ranch, and the annual sales of stock ran from $25,000 to $40,000.

In 1881, MR. SANBORN, being desirous of making further investments and increasing his land and cattle interests, formed a partnership with his friend, Mr. Glidden, and purchased an enormous tract of land in Potter and Randall Counties, situated in what is known as the Pan Handle country of Texas. Their first purchase consisted of ninety-five sections, or 60,800 acres, but it was soon after increased by subsequent purchases to 125,000 acres; this alternating with the same amount of school land, made 250,000 acres in all, and which was at that time 250 miles from the nearest railroad station. Distance, however, was not so great a consideration those days, as now, and in 1882 this vast area was enclosed with a four-barbed wire fence; the wagon freight alone on the wire costing $2.50 per 100 pounds, and the entire construction of the fence cost something over $39,000. The pasture was then stocked with about 15,000 head of cattle, and was one of the first fenced pastures of any size in the Pan Handle, and is known as the Pan Handle or Frying Pan Ranch. In 1887 the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad was extended through to Denver, and the line located through about the center of the ranch, and the town site of Amarillo and county seat of Potter County was then located near its east boundary line. The town grew rapidly, and about 1,200 people congregated there, it being the principal shipping point of the Pan Handle region. The following clipping from the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat* is a fair statement of Amarillo's early history and MR. SANBORN'S connection with it:

"Young as she is, Amarillo has had two sites. The original town company located on a slope one mile west of where the town now stands. About 1,200 people established themselves there. As is usual in Texas, and some other countries, the first thing the new community did when it felt its strength was to vote about $30,000 for a court house. This was expected to anchor the county seat and the town for all time to come. The court house was built, and is a very good one for the money, but a man who owns a pasture of 250,000 acres decided that the town had been put in the wrong place. It was in 'a draw.' The right location was one mile farther east on an eligible elevation of land belonging to the pasture man. To the proposition to move the town said 'no.' The pasture man, however, went ahead and laid out a new site on his lands. He built a hotel that was bigger and cost fifty per cent more than the court house. For a few months there was an interesting game of tug between court house and hotel, one mile apart. According to Texas tradition the court house should have won. A county seat is located by vote on a specified section of land for five years, and there it must stay until the last day of the fifth year. The pasture man was originally from the North, and was determined that Amarillo should be put where it belonged, and he did it. After he had built his big hotel, costing $50,000—big for this region—he bought the hotel in original Amarillo, put it on wheels, moved it over to the new site, located it across a little park, and called it the annex. The pasture man's partner is an Illinois barb-wire millionaire. He came down and looked on. He said he did not know much about town-site wars, but he would back the new location. The pasture man bored wells and built houses. Every week or two he drove over to old Amarillo, bought a store, put it on wheels and hauled it over to new Amarillo. There was no shouting or hurrahing, but month by month the old town melted away and the new town grew. To-day the court house is all that marks the original site. It stands alone on the prairie. It can't be moved under the law; if it could be, the father of the new town would have moved it long ago. The county officers walk one mile to the court house and back again every day. As they go over in the morning they often see a beautiful mirage, houses, trees, lakes, and the shadow of a city; when they get to the court house the vision fades, and there is nothing but bare prairie and the holes where the houses stood."

Since the above was written, the five years have come to an end, and the lone court house on the prairie stands deserted. The court house has followed the town, and is located on lands formerly the property of the "pasture man."

While MR. SANBORN was amusing himself with the transit of Amarillo, his wire and ranch interests were still conducted under his personal supervision. MR. SANBORN'S interest in the growth of Amarillo has never faltered. He has given the town an expensive water-works system, with several miles of mains, and has figured prominently in all measures for the public good.

In the early spring of 1887 MR. SANBORN purchased 17,337 acres of land in Clay County, Texas, situated in the forks of the Little Wichita and Red Rivers. The lands are enclosed, and upon it he carries about 3,000 head of steers, buying them when young and selling as they mature, which has been remunerative. The lands have enhanced in value, and the investment has been a profitable one. In January, 1892, MR. SANBORN purchased the Hutchins House property in Houston, Texas, and expended $45,000 in repairing it, making it one of the principal hotels in the city.

Some two years since Messrs. Glidden and SANBORN decided upon a division of the Texas property in which they were jointly interested, and this was finally effected in the fall of 1894, MR. SANBORN retaining the town property and about 25,000 acres of the grazing lands, while Mr. Glidden took the remaining 100,000 acres of the tract originally purchased. They had been for some time gradually reducing their holding of cattle, and in November of the year mentioned the balance of the herd, numbering some 5,000 head, was sold to I. L. Ellwood, of De Kalb, Illinois. MR. SANBORN has leased 15,000 acres in addition to the 25,000 he owns, and is actively engaged in stocking it, proposing to carry from 1,500 to 2,000 head. He is still active in advancing the interests of the town of Amarillo, for which he has done so much in the past, and will certainly aid materially in furthering the development of the surrounding country.

In disposing of his Grayson County ranch, MR. SANBORN received in exchange some valuable Kansas City property, including one of the finest residences in the city, a costly structure of granite and Massachusetts brown sand stone, located in an aristocratic quarter. It is a home of which he may justly be envied the possession, but in the active management of his varied business interests MR. SANBORN is allowed comparatively little leisure for its enjoyment. Few men have accomplished more of practical worth and value, and there are none more tireless in their business pursuits. To overrate the importance of his work in and for Texas would be practically impossible. The introduction of barbed wire marked an era in the history of the Southwest. As a civilizer it has accomplished wonders, in a few years opening territory which, under other circumstances, would have resisted the encroachments of civilization for a quarter of a century. At the outset the very people who have derived the greatest profit from barb wire were the ones most strongly opposed to its introduction, and not one man in a thousand could have made headway against the obstacles thrown in MR. SANBORN'S path. He persevered, meeting every objection with a practical proof of its false and misleading character, and in the end was victorious, paving a pathway over which the State of Texas has made great

strides toward wealth and prosperity. MR. SANBORN is also deserving of much credit as being the first to attempt the breeding of thoroughbred Percheron and French coach horses in Texas. It was an innovation of a decided type, for the impression had somehow gone abroad that Texas could breed nothing better than longhorn cattle and scrub ponies; but, though MR. SANBORN essayed the task as an experiment and not as a possible speculation, he was at no time in doubt as to the result. The outcome of the venture proved that his confidence had been based on substantial grounds. The horses bred on his Texas ranch won prizes wherever exhibited, and their growth, instead of a ceaseless expense, became a source of profit. It was another proof of what can be accomplished by energy and ability, backed by self-confidence and tireless application, but it was only one of many triumphs which have been won by MR. SANBORN through the possession of these invaluable traits.

MR. SANBORN'S varied business operations are all carried on in a systematic and business-like manner, and strict personal attention to all its details has enabled him to profit by and retain the results of his ably earned success. Everything he has attempted has been carried out to the letter, and without regard to expense. Of the different ranches, the one located in Grayson County received, perhaps, more of his attention and care than the rest, and as a result it became one of the best appointed, thoroughly conducted and largest breeding establishments of its kind in the world. For the number, variety, class and value of the stock handled, it would be impossible to discover its duplicate.

JOHN H. TURBEVILLE.

THE subject of this sketch was the son of John Turbeville and Kate Dry, the mother being a native of Kentucky. Of the marriage of the father and mother two children were born, namely, Fannie F. and JOHN H. The parents were living in Collin County, Texas, when JOHN H. was born, October 31, 1869.

JOHN H. had very few opportunities in his childhood for securing an education, for at the very early age of ten years he went to Archer County with his half-brother, W. C. Mayes. This half brother owned a stock of horses which he determined to take to Archer County for range advantages which existed there, and JOHN, accompanied him to assist in the care of the animals. He remained here with his brother for four years, and then began working cattle for Messrs. Harrold & East, which cattle were under the management of S. R. Styles. He remained here for some years, thoroughly learning the cattle business from its foundation up, and his promotion has been rapid all through the different departments of the industry, until the present time he holds the position of buyer for E. H. East, and has a share of the profits of the business.

His marriage to Miss Mattie Davidson took place on the 7th day of April, 1891, at Archer City, the home of his bride. Two children have been born of the union, Loy T., a boy, and Rita T., a girl. The grandfather of Mrs. Turbeville, on her mother's side, was the well-known Colonel Travis, the hero of the Alamo.

ALLAN H. PARMER.

AMONG Missouri's sons who have cast their fortunes under the influence of the Lone Star of Texas, is ALLAN H. PARMER, of Wichita Falls.

His father, Isaac Parmer, was born in Virginia, in 1814, and was the son of Thomas Parmer of that State, a farmer and hotel keeper. He had eight brothers in the Confederate army. His mother's maiden name was Miss Barbara Hazard, born in Ohio in 1821, and is still living with Allan. Isaac Parmer moved with his father to Missouri while yet a mere child, where he attended the public schools and afterwards was engaged with his father in farming and stock raising. He was a Confederate soldier in J. F. Hughes' Regiment and received a severe wound at the battle of Pea Ridge. After the war he went to Mexico with Gen. Price. He was in Mexico two years and then came to Texas, locating at Fort McKavett, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. He was the father of eight children, five of whom are living, as follows: Louisa, late wife of J. C. Dorser; Mollie, wife of Taylor Thompson; Tom and Ed, "cowmen"; and Allan H., the subject of this sketch.

ALLAN H. PARMER lived at Independence, Missouri, from his birth, May 6, 1848, until the outbreak of the civil war, when he went into the Confederate army, entering the service with Quantrell's guerillas. He served through the war and surrendered in Kentucky, eight months after Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House. He was shot five times during the war. He had received a common school education, and, in '67 and '68 attended Bryant & Stratton's Business College at St. Louis, Missouri. In '70 he married Miss Susie James, a sister of Frank and Jesse James, and emigrated to Texas, settling at the head of Gilbert Creek. He lived three years at Sherman, Texas, and engaged in the business of farming and stock raising.

MR. PARMER has been twice married. By his first wife he had five children: Zelma; Flora; Feta; Tot, and Robert, who is now dead. His first wife having died in 1888, he married Miss Kittie Ogden, daughter of W. H. Ogden, a Presbyterian minister of Lafayette County, Missouri. He has no children by this marriage.

For several years ALLAN PARMER was manager of the Wichita Land & Cattle Company, until that corporation dissolved in 1890. He was also manager for several years of the A outfit, one of the largest cattle companies in the State. MR. PARMER owns four sections of land in Archer County, 1,200 acres of which are under cultivation.

ALLAN PARMER began his business career without money or influence, and has had a great deal of trouble and many reverses, but his indomitable pluck and energy have brought him financial success and made him one of the best known and most highly respected residents of Archer County.

WILEY HOLDER FUQUA.

WILLIAM M. FUQUA, the father of the gentleman whose name heads this page, was one of a family of six children, his birth occurring in Lynchburg, Virginia, October 20, 1812. He was of French ancestry, as the name would indicate, and the family had settled in Virginia at an early day. The period in which he lived was an eventful one, for, as the settlements pushed westward, there was an ever-present incentive for young men of spirit to draw away from the quiet surroundings of their old State homes, and venture abroad after alluring possibilities in the newly opened regions. Falling into the beaten track, William Fuqua, after his twentieth year, made three trips from Virginia to Mississippi, traveling on horseback, and accomplishing all three trips on the same animal, in the same year. His visits to Mississippi were for the purpose of attending the sales of Indian lands, of which he purchased heavily, owning at one time many thousand acres. Of his five brothers and sisters, Robert and Lizzie are now dead, Olmstead is living in Mississippi, and Fanny and Martha are residents of Arkansas. William, himself, settled in Mississippi, and was a prosperous planter until the outbreak of the war, through which he lost $50,000 worth of negroes. In spite of his advanced age he served in the Confederate army, and after the war accumulated another fortune by cotton planting in Mississippi, raising from 800 to 1,000 bales per year, but all this was lost through security debts from 1872 to 1876. In 1877 he moved to Texas, and located five miles north of Ennis, in Ellis County, making the first crop on the halves. He resided in that locality until his death, May 21, 1893. He was twice married; his last wife, and the mother of WILEY H., being a Miss Elizabeth Milam, born in North Carolina, September 7, 1825. She is still living, and resides with her youngest child, J. L. Fuqua, at the old place in Ellis County. Of the eight children born to William M. Fuqua, the eldest, John T., was killed at Chattanooga, Tennessee; Bettie is the wife of Wiley Milam, of Conway, Arkansas; Robert lives at Waxahatchie, Texas; Donnie is a cotton planter in Mississippi; Annie, wife of B. Hunt, Conway, Arkansas; A. S. resides at Quanah, and our subject, WILEY HOLDER FUQUA, at Amarillo.

His father's financial reverses interfered sadly with W. H. FUQUA'S education, which had previously progressed under favorable circumstances. He had been an attendant at the Cedar Hill Institute, Mississippi, and, if nothing had occurred to prevent, would have graduated in his sixteenth year, and won the distinction of having been the youngest graduate from that noted academy. Instead, he accompanied his father upon his removal to Texas, and began to look around him for the means of gaining a livelihood. His first work was for Dick Stout, in Ellis County, herding cattle at fifty cents a day, thus occupying the time not given to assisting his father in his crop, and at the end of the first year could count but four days of lost time. He then, though only sixteen years of age, bargained for a farm for his father and mother, upon which he assisted to make two crops. The second crop, and the last he has ever made, was cultivated by himself and a brother four years his junior. They worked hard, the season was favorable, and they sold as the results of their year's labor, thirty-three bales of cotton, averaging ten cents a pound, 1,000 bushels of corn at sixty cents a bushel, and 800 bushels of small grain which also brought a good figure. The returns from this crop finished paying for the farm and discharged all other outstanding debts, placing the family on a comparatively independent footing.

Meanwhile, MR. FUQUA had found time to study a great deal nights, but feeling that it was essential to secure a more thorough collegiate education, he arranged to buy his time from his father, and matriculated at the East Texas University, Tyler, Texas, directly after gathering and disposing of the crop above mentioned. After a literary course at Tyler, he went to a Waco college, where he graduated June 15, 1882. He had, upon leaving home, a little money resulting from the sale of a few yearlings, for he had already commenced speculating in cattle in a small way, and this was sufficient to carry him through college and remunerate his father for the lost time; but after his graduation he was compelled to borrow $10 to cover his traveling expenses home. He earned the money to repay this, chopping cotton at $1 a day, and then began teaching penmanship, finding so many pupils that he was compelled to run two separate schools, teaching one by day and the other at night. He then took up teaching in the common schools, and taught five years in the same district, at Old Corinth, in Ellis County.

However, all this time, MR. FUQUA had not lost sight of the cattle business; but while attending college or teaching school was ever ready to buy or sell, if offered a good trade either way. Money was never allowed to lie idle in his hands, and he generally managed to draw a good bit of profit from each transaction. In speaking of those days of quick sales and small profits, MR. FUQUA recalls one occurrence where, before breakfast, and without spending more than thirty minutes in the two deals, he purchased some cattle from a Bohemian and sold them again to another party, netting $65 on the transfers.

MR. FUQUA was married at Ennis, Texas, on the 24th of December, 1885. His wife was a Miss Mary Ella Chesnutt, who had formerly been a schoolmate of his, and, latterly, a pupil. She is a daughter of J. H. Chesnutt, a Tennesseean, and her mother, before marriage, was a Miss Sarah Phillips. After marriage, MR. and MRS. FUQUA resided for a time in Ennis, but in 1890 moved to Amarillo, where they are now living. Their home, located in the southeastern portion of the town, is in every way one of the most attractive and desirable in Amarillo, for in providing himself with a residence, MR. FUQUA has pursued the same energetic, thoroughgoing policy that is observable in all his undertakings. Since removing to the Pan Handle he has continued to handle cattle, but his transactions are now on a decidedly larger scale. He bought the "T U X" brand of cattle in the spring of 1894, and, together with some friends, is endeavoring to secure a 70,000 acre pasture in Potter and Oldham Counties, which he proposes to keep fully stocked with cattle. His holding brand is "H P" connected, on the left side, and though, by recent sales, the number of cattle so marked is comparatively small, it is a state of affairs that will be of temporary duration only. MR. FUQUA has found that while buying cattle is one thing, *holding* them is quite another, for he has not outgrown his old-time readiness to sell in case a good round profit is in sight.

MR. FUQUA engaged in the livery business soon after his arrival at Amarillo, and has now the best equipped establishment of the kind between Fort Worth and Trinidad, Colorado. He has found the business a satisfactory one, and very profitable, especially during the cattle-shipping season, when Amarillo is crowded with cattlemen from all parts of the country. He was also engaged in the wholesale coal trade one winter, his sales amounting to over $10,000. He is President of the First National Bank of Amarillo, in which he is employed, and, in addition to other varied interests, deals individually in bonds and scrip. His real estate holdings are quite large and located in different portions of the State, including 2,000 acres of land in Potter and Randall Counties, a black land farm in Ellis County, improved property to the amount of $15,000 in Amarillo, and also town property in Ennis, Quanah, Tulia and Plainview. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Knights of Pythias, and his

wife and himself are members of the Baptist Church, and prominent lights in the social circles of their beautiful little city. They have three children: Ina, Wayland Holder and Earl.

As will be recognized from a perusal of the above sketch, MR. FUQUA has made a remarkable record for a man of his age, and particularly during that period of his youth when most men are fitting themselves for the duties of life without paying attention to the business chances with which they may be surrounded. His greatest distinguishing trait is the readiness with which he adapts himself to the requirements of any line or descriptions of business, and the most remarkable and noteworthy feature of his life is the uniformity of the success which has attended his various ventures. He is a man of undoubted integrity and irreproachable habits, never at a loss for employment in business hours, yet always ready and willing to turn from the cares and worry of office life to the pleasant surroundings of his home. Mrs. Fuqua is deservedly as popular and well esteemed as her husband in the community of which they are leading citizens, and by reason of her many admirable traits of mind and character should be entitled to a more extended mention than the limits of the present sketch will permit.

DAVID FRANKLIN WHITE.

TAYLOR COUNTY, Texas, claims DAVID FRANKLIN WHITE as one of its prominent residents, and Mississippi was his native State, where he was born in 1848.

His father, Joseph White, was of Irish descent, born in Richmond, Va., in 1803. He was married three times and was the father of nineteen children. He first married Miss Mary E. Jones, by whom he had four children, two boys and two girls. His second wife was Sarah Elizabeth Gary, who bore him eight children, of whom D. F. WHITE, the subject of this sketch, was the sixth. His third wife was Miss Ann Cunningham, who bore him seven children. Joseph White was a physician, and after graduating in Richmond moved to Alabama, later to Mississippi, and in 1851 came to Texas, locating in Navarro County, where he engaged in cattle raising in connection with the practice of his profession. At the beginning of the war he was the richest man in his section, but pauperized himself equipping the soldiers and supporting the widows.

DAVID FRANKLIN WHITE was married at Marlin, Texas, in 1875, to Miss Sallie S. Bledsoe, and is the father of two children, Mabel M., seventeen years of age, and Edgar Winfield now in his thirteenth year.

In writing the brief biographical sketches of the "pathfinders" of the wild and boundless prairies of Texas, as told by the survivors or by the relatives of those who have "gone over the trail" to that new and unknown country, either by means of the arrows of the Osages or from natural causes—that land where Indians are not, and the wild steer and skulking panther are not admitted—one finds the history of many lives that would shine brightest in the records of heroism and patriotism of our nation's historical story; and many of them, too, have proven financiers that should stand foremost in the commercial records of the country, because that success was gained unsupported by the combinations and intercourse that aid all other industries; without the advantage of education, but with sound brains and judgment, trained by the text book of nature in the great school of the plains. Among such men may be classed DAVID FRANKLIN WHITE, whose life with its varied changes is as interesting as wonderful.

At the age of twelve years we find him stealing away from his father's farm in Navarro County, to join his brother's (Capt. Newt. White's) company of rangers at Fort Belknap, and, boy though he was, he won his spurs so effectually that in '63 he was transferred to Chickasaw division, C. S. A., as courier and scout, for which his frontier experience had so ably fitted him. "Little Dave" soon won the title of the "slick kid" for his daring in the performance of his duties. At one time, when running the gauntlet alone with his messages, the "blue coats" rose up, apparently out of the ground, all around him and ordered him to halt, which he answered by a shot, and putting spurs to his horse, lying flat, Indian fashion, along the side of his pony, broke through the line and made his escape, but lost the pommel of his saddle and a hand half amputated, to remind him of the sharpness of a Yankee sabre.

After the war, he, with his brother, located in the Chickasaw nation and established a trading store near Atoka, which they dubbed Stringtown, an appellation which the place bears to this day. This stock was what they could buy on credit and was necessarily small, and with a few head of cows started in life making money and to spare. But this did not suit the roving disposition of young DAVE and he saddled his pony, giving his interest in the store to his brother, and started on the trail to Kansas. With his salary he bought apples, hauled them to Arkansas, traded them off to good advantage and again sought the trail for a livelihood. In 1869 he settled in Calvert, Texas, and embarked in the brick business on a small scale and in the summer of 1870, having saved $1,000, he decided to go to school, taking and finishing a commercial course, and in 1872 engaged in the mercantile business at Marlin, Texas. Here he studied trade and the art of love-making, succeeding in both, marrying Miss Bledsoe in 1875, and in 1876 sold his store and went to Galveston, launching into the cotton and grain commission business. In 1877 he returned to the interior, opening a store in Thornton, Limestone County, where he located his first ranch on Elm Creek. In 1879 he moved his ranch west, locating his herd of 1,100 cattle in Jones County, moving his family the following year to Buffalo Gap, and opening a general store there. Here he made his first "big" money, buying stocks of range cattle, speculating in beeves, and merchandising, the latter being the smallest interest but netting him $40,000 in eighteen months. In 1882 he went to Colorado City and formed the Short Horn Cattle Company, putting in 4,000 short horn cattle, was chosen Secretary and Treasurer, and also the General Manager, and located the ranch on the Gilie River. In 1885 he sold out to the company and reinvested in local interests near Colorado City. In 1887 he returned to Abilene, but his ever active disposition would not permit him to remain stationary, and in 1891 he was the principal spirit in locating the Eddy & Bissell Live Stock Company in Texas. He is manager of the stock department, with a ranch in Bailey County of 200,000 acres on which they carry 15,000 head of stock cattle; also an open range in Eddy County, New Mexico, on which they run 8,000 head of stock cattle, and a ranch near Salida, Colorado, on which they run 7,000 steers.

In energy and financial ability, few men with his opportunities have equalled him. He is a man, active in mind and body, of unbounded resources, a clear thinker and possessing good judgment. He is a type of the men who have made the Texas of to-day, and all true Texans are as proud of the record of such men as though directly participating in the wealth they have acquired. He has recently moved to Amarillo.

W. P. BRYAN.

IN that section of country commonly known as "Greer County," which has for many years been a bone of contention between the United States Government and that of the State of Texas, there are numerous cattlemen of large and small holdings, and among them we find the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this page. WILLIAM PERCY BRYAN—or "PERCE" BRYAN as he is usually called—is probably as well and favorably known as any of the progressive citizens of this bit of disputed territory, and though his herds are smaller than those of some of his neighbors, and the period covered by his life history short in comparison, his past transactions in cattle have been sufficiently extensive to entitle him to a very honorable mention.

His father, E. Bryan, was a native of Georgia, born November 6, 1839, and was taken to Texas when a boy of six. The family first located in McLennan County, but moved a few years later to Limestone County, where he grew to manhood and still resides, carrying on the business of cattle-raising. He married Miss Molly Graves, a daughter of Ben Graves, born in Tennessee in 1846, and the fruit of this union were eleven children, six of whom are living, as follows: W. P., John, Alva, Lizzie, Lettie and Kate. W. P. was the eldest of the children, and as soon as he became old enough to retain his seat on a Texas cow pony, he learned to accompany his father on his shorter excursions after cattle, and in a few years had learned the "ropes" pretty thoroughly and was able to offer his efficient, and sometimes very welcome, aid. His education meanwhile was not neglected. He attended school four years in Hubbard City, Hill County, and was five years in the Trinity University in Limestone County, then going to the Baylor University in Waco, from which he graduated in 1884.

His school days over, W. P. BRYAN returned to his home in Limestone County and engaged with his father in the cattle business, but becoming dissatisfied with the limited range, he decided in a short time that it would be policy to move his herds to a more open country. Accordingly, he drove his cattle northwestward in the spring of '86, crossed the South Fork of Red River, and halted at his present location, one of the most desirable in Greer County. He had then 5,400 head of cattle, principally "stockers," and on the rank pasturage of the new range the herd prospered and increased in numbers.

On the 20th of November, 1890, MR. BRYAN was married to Miss Annie O'Brien, of Frazer, Texas, and settled down to a life of domestic happiness in his pleasant home near Altus. He had purchased here a section of very desirable farming land, and has since gotten 150 acres of it under cultivation, and finds agriculture to be a very profitable "side line" to his principal occupation of stock-raising.

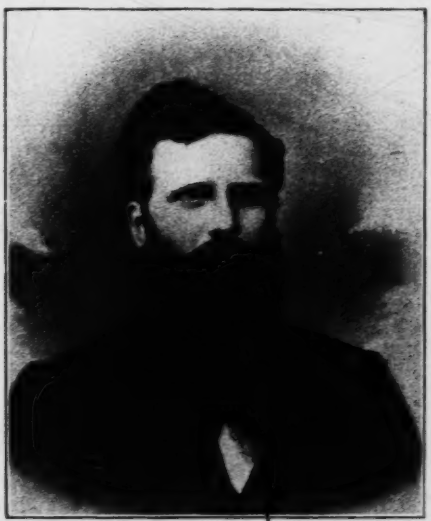
W. P. BRYAN AND FAMILY.

As the settlers began crowding into his section of the county, plowing up the best of it and running their fences across the range in every direction, MR. BRYAN found it necessary to move his cattle again, and in 1893 he drove the larger part of the herd to Cheyenne County, where it is still being held. He has lately reduced the size of his holding by shipments, but the reduction is only temporary, for MR. BRYAN is most thoroughly impressed with the profitable character of the cattle business and has no intention of dropping out of it. Instead, he is building for the future, improving his cattle by crossing with Hereford and Durham blood, and expending time and money liberally in rendering his home more attractive and pleasant. Naturally impulsive and quick to draw conclusions and act upon them as well, his education and business training has taught him the need of deliberation and careful thought, and, as a result, he has adopted the maxim immortalized by Crockett: When there is work to be accomplished, he first satisfies himself that he is in the right road

to success, and then he "goes ahead" with all the push and vim of his energetic nature. His sterling qualities and genial spirit has won him many friends, and he is considered one of the most substantial citizens of his county. An earnest and careful worker abroad, his home life is marked by many pleasant features, and those who have enjoyed the privilege of meeting him when surrounded by his handsome and talented wife and merry, rosy-cheeked children, John Horace and Roy, will agree that he has garnered for himself a goodly share of the sunshine of this life, as well as its substantial blessings.

J. J. LORY.

THE Lorys are originally from Cornwall, England, where they were large landed proprietors and quite extensively occupied in agricultural pursuits. Richard Lory, the father of our subject, was born September 16, 1815, and is still living. He married



J. J. LORY.

Miss Nancy A. Jose, also of Cornwall, and in 1859 came to the United States and located at Platteville, in Grant County, Wisconsin. He followed farming at that point for some years, but on account of his extreme age is now retired from active work. He is the father of ten children, six sons and four daughters.

J. J. LORY was born January 3, 1849, and was, consequently, ten years old when the family removed to America. He had received some teaching in the English schools, but, through some misunderstanding of his first instructor at Platteville, was placed in the A B C class and passed through the intervening grades to the fourth reader before his first week in an American school was at an end. His education was completed at the academy at Platteville, where he remained for something over a year. He started in life for himself as a farmer, following this occupation for three years in Wisconsin with considerable success. He then went to Pomeroy, Iowa, and established himself in the mercantile business, building the first store ever erected at that place. While living at Pomeroy he was married to Miss Jennie Troon, who was born February 13, 1859, and whose father, Richard Troon, was originally from MR. LORY'S district in England. The marriage occurred December 9, 1878. The same year MR. and MRS. LORY removed to Texas, partially to seek a more favorable business location, but principally in hopes of improving MR. LORY'S health, which had suffered during his residence in Iowa. Their first year in Texas was spent in Gainesville, and then a ranch was established two miles from St. Jo, on which MR. LORY engaged in sheep raising. Three years were profitably passed at this place, and in the meantime his flock had increased to 1,300 head. The fencing of the range eventually interfered with his operations to such an extent that he decided to remove to a point farther west, and in 1882 his flock was driven to Archer County and located on a ranch on Kickapoo Creek, where he now resides.

MR. LORY continued in business as a sheep grower until 1891, when, for various reasons, he decided to sell and to engage in cattle raising instead. He owned at that time 4,000 head of sheep, all told, comprising as finely graded animals as the Western ranges could produce. In 1892 he commenced purchasing cattle, and has continued to hold and deal in them on a small scale up to the present time. He has now about 300 head, many of them finely graded Holsteins, and has thirty or more valuable and well-bred horses, only a portion of which are used to conduct his farm and ranch. MR. LORY'S ranch includes 3,000 acres, of which 390 acres are in cultivation, and, everything considered, it is one of the best in the county, being well improved with substantial buildings and other conveniences such as are seldom found in the Western country. He has also a farm of 440 acres near Dundee.

During his residence in Archer County, MR. LORY has won many friends and is deservedly popular in political as well as in business and social circles. He has been County Commissioner during two terms, and fulfilled the duties of this responsible office in a manner satisfactory to all. Mrs. Lory is a lady of charming appearance and manifold graces of heart and mind, and she is loved and respected by all who have the honor of her acquaintance and friendship. MR. and MRS. LORY are members of the Baptist church, and take an active interest in the social and

MRS. J. J. LORY.

religious advancement of their community. They are worthy and estimable people in every sense of the word, and their character as such can be readily judged by reference to the photographs given.

THOMAS S. BUGBEE.

THOMAS SHERMAN BUGBEE was born in Washington County, Maine, January 18, 1842. His father, John B. Bugbee, was born in 1808 in the same State and county, being a grandson of one of the Pilgrim Fathers who landed upon Plymouth Rock from the Mayflower. John Bugbee was married four times. His first wife was the mother of our subject. Her name before marriage was Hannah Sherman, and she was the daughter of Daniel Sherman, who was a well-known citizen of Maine in his day and time, and the granddaughter of Roger Sherman. There were five children by this marriage, namely: Elijah, deceased; George E., Thomas S., Mary R., now Mrs. Cole, of California, and John W. There was one son by the second marriage, one daughter by the third, and a son and daughter by the fourth. John Bugbee has been a farmer all his life, and though now in his eighty-seventh year, is still overseeing and actively assisting in the work on his farm. He was too old to engage in the late war, but was in the field with other volunteers at the time of the so-called "Aroostook war," when there was promise of a difficulty over the location of the boundary line between Maine and Canada. He has been for over forty years a deacon of the Congregational Church at Perry, Maine, his home, and is a devout and conscientious Christian.

Our subject left his home at the age of fourteen, two years after his mother's death, and consequently had but little time for acquiring an education. He had attended the country schools a few months in each year, and though he had profited by his opportunities to the utmost, his school days ended all too soon. He secured work on a farm, and later on at a saw mill and lumber yard, and in 1860 he drifted into the western part of the State and then up into Aroostook County, where he took advantage of the homestead law and settled upon eighty acres of land, which he at once commenced to improve, his mind being then bent upon matrimony and a quiet life as a farmer. He succeeded in clearing about twenty acres of his land, but a heavy and continued rainfall the following spring interfered with his plans and sadly dampened his enthusiasm, and he finally left the locality altogether. The war between the States was then the principal subject of conversation everywhere, and the young and vigorous manhood of the country was pressing to the front, anxious to share in the duties and dangers of the hour. Following the universal example, MR. BUGBEE enlisted and was placed in the 10th Maine Regiment, which was hurried south to Baltimore, where it was first employed in guarding the railroads leading out of that city. In the following March the regiment was ordered to the Shenandoah Valley, where it joined the army under General Banks, and took part in that memorable campaign which witnessed the defeat of Fremont and Shields by Stonewall Jackson, and the latter's masterly retreat upon Richmond when his enemies fancied that they had him crushed between overwhelming forces. MR. BUGBEE was in the engagement at Cedar Mountain, in which his regiment lost 547 men out of 760, and MR. BUGBEE received a flesh wound, which, however, was not allowed to keep him long out of the ranks. He was in the second battle of Bull Run, at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, and all the inferior engagements which filled up the eventful days of this period of incessant warfare, and was afterward ordered to New Orleans and was with General Banks in his Red River expedition. The term of his enlistment expired in August, 1864, and he was mustered out of the service at Augusta, Maine, reaching home in time to cast his vote (the first of his life) for Lincoln. In the fall of 1864 he returned to Washington City, looking for employment, and, as it was overcrowded with office-seekers, he concluded to take a job as street car conductor on the line from Washington to Georgetown. He remained in this employment until the following April, when he started eastward on his way home, and at Havre de Gras, Maryland, received intelligence of the assassination of President Lincoln. While passing through Boston he was apprehended on suspicion of being John Wilkes Booth, but by producing his discharge was able to convince the police, after a great deal of trouble, that he was not the man they were after, and was allowed to continue his journey.

MR. BUGBEE had saved up a little money from his bounty and winter's wages, and shortly after his return home he grew weary ot the quiet life in his native State, and decided to see what he could find of interest in the wilder portions of the West. Accompanied by his brother he started out with the intention of going to Idaho, but as the stage fare from St. Joseph, Missouri, to Sacramento, California, was $500, he felt unable to travel in that way and determined to reach his objective point in some more economical manner. He secured a position as teamster with a freighting outfit bound from St. Joseph to Salt Lake City, and was thus enabled to get that far on his way without expense and at the same time earn his wages, which were $35 a month. The train consisted of about forty-five wagons, and the accompanying force of men was too large to apprehend danger from the Indians, but on the trip across the plains MR. BUGBEE saw many traces of former massacres, and assisted in burying fifteen men and women who had fallen victims to the relentless savages. From Salt Lake City the brothers went northward about 400 miles into Idaho, where they established a freighting business which shortly became quite profitable. During his stay in Idaho MR. BUGBEE built his available capital up to about $3,500, which he was anxious to place in some safe and remunerative investment. He had heard a great deal about the cheap cattle in Texas, and as in Idaho he was accustomed to pay thirty cents a pound for beef, he made up his mind that it would pay him to make a trip to the Southwest and inquire into the practicability of a plan to bring the surplus cattle of that region to the hungry denizens of the Northern mountains. When he mentioned his intention of making the trip, his friends tried in every way to dissuade him from his purpose, since the first part of his route lay through the Indian country, and the prospects of his getting through with his scalp intact seemed very slight. He persisted, however, and in the fall of 1868 started out, accompanied by M. M. Shea and George Miller. They took what would now be considered a somewhat roundabout course, coming overland to Green River City, where they took the Union Pacific Railroad to Omaha; thence down to the mouth of Red River by way of Vicksburg, up the river to Shreveport, across to Marshall, and, buying horses at this place, from Marshall westward to Collin County. In Collin County they encountered John A. Knight, a friend of Miller's, with whom they arranged to purchase as many cattle as they might need. They then visited Ft. Worth, which was then a town of some 400 people, while Knight bought the cattle and located them on Colthorp's ranch, twelve miles from the town. This was in February, 1869. As soon as the season had progressed sufficiently to permit, Messrs. BUGBEE, Shea and Miller started with a herd of 1,200 cattle northward, going by way of Sherman, and crossing Red River at or near Sherman, and the Arkansas at Fort Gibson, in the Indian Territory; thence by way of Lake Station to Snake River, in Idaho, where the cattle which had cost them $11 a head in Texas were sold at $45 each. The herd was attacked by Indians en route, but the eight men who accompanied it were all accustomed to danger, two of them having belonged to the renowned "Louisiana Tigers," and being well armed, they succeeded in standing their assailants off and carrying the cattle through in safety. In 1870 Messrs. BUGBEE and Shea repeated

the trip to Texas and bought 1,500 head of cattle in Brazos and Burleson Counties, which they drove to Colorado to mature, selling them there in March of the following year. They were running separate brands at the time, and after MR. BUGBEE had disposed of his interests he returned to Burleson County, bought 750 head of steers and drove them to Rice County, Kansas, west of Abilene. He was alone in this venture, and upon reaching his destination, after a wearisome drive of three months, found a dull market, resulting from the unprecedented rush of Texas cattle up the trail that season. MR. BUGBEE found it necessary to winter his cattle in Kansas, but in this attempt encountered a great deal of hard luck. The hay he had put up for winter feed burned, his cattle scattered and drifted, and in the spring, of the entire herd, he could gather but 315 head. He sold these, bought 225 head of two-year-old steers, and held them on the range in the vicinity of Sterling, Kansas, until the following summer.

In the meantime MR. BUGBEE had again come to think seriously of matrimony, and this time his mind upon the subject was unchangeably fixed. On the 13th of August, 1872, he was married to Miss Mary C. Dunn, daughter of Thomas Dunn, of Sterling, Kansas, and as a wedding trip they started out in search of a new location, traveling in a wagon which held the principal part of their belongings, and was loaded as well with a supply of provisions and necessary articles. The newly-married couple, to avoid the heavy dews at night, slept underneath the wagon upon some blankets spread upon the ground. There was quite a quantity of bacon among the provisions packed in the wagon, and it chanced that the first night out was a very warm one; the grease which dripped from the melting bacon ran through the cracks of the wagon box and down upon the head of the bride, and when she awoke next morning her hair was matted with the salty lard. There was an abundance of water at hand in the Arkansas River, and by the use of plenty of soap the grease was finally removed. The following night Mrs. Bugbee, grown wise by her previous experience, decided that the pillows should be placed beneath the other end of the wagon; but she made very little by the change, for the molasses barrel chanced to be directly above, and fate ordained that it should spring a leak. Again Mrs. Bugbee's hair was drenched, while her husband escaped untouched. Traveling slowly westward along the river, a favorable location was at length found near Lakin, and here a dugout was made near the river bank, and the cattle were placed upon the adjacent range, while five men were employed to assist in handling them. The country was full of buffalo, there was a demand for their hides, and from this source of income it was possible to nearly keep up the expenses of the ranch. MR. BUGBEE remained at this place until 1876, buying young cattle and holding them until in proper condition for marketing. In October of that year he started to move his cattle to a more southern location, for the Indians had grown so troublesome in Western Kansas that it was impossible to remain there longer. Unfortunately the day selected for the start was misty and foggy, and those succeeding it were very much of the same type; the cattle were wild and hard to control, and eventually scattered badly. On the third day Beaver Creek was reached, and here it was decided to camp for a few days and allow the cattle to rest while a part of the "outfit" went back on the trail to pick up the numerous strays. Eight or nine days were consumed in getting the herd together again, and when this was finally accomplished the cattle were driven on and finally "turned loose" on the Canadian River at the point now known as Bugbee's Cañon. At the time this location was selected, Dodge City, Kansas, was the nearest railroad point, and the people on the Bugbee ranch were sometimes three months without receiving mail. The "residence" was a dugout, its doors being curtains of buffalo hides, and Mrs. Bugbee, who was a fine rifle shot, could stand in her door and kill buffalo as they grazed near or came thundering by. They were so numerous that they were exceedingly troublesome, and for two years MR. BUGBEE was compelled to keep men regularly hired to drive them off his range.

MR. BUGBEE carried to this ranch about 1,800 cattle, and as sales were made he purchased stock cattle with the proceeds. In consequence his herd increased rapidly in size, and in 1882 he sold to the Hansford Cattle Company 12,500 head, for which he received $350,000. Only a year before he would have disposed of his herd for one-half that sum, but in compliance with his wife's entreaties he held on, and eventually got twice the amount that he had proposed accepting. While building up this stock of cattle, commonly known as the "Quarter Circle T" herd, Mrs. Bugbee had been in many ways of great assistance to her husband, and her uniform kindness to the cowboys of that wild region had won for herself and husband their hearty good will. It became generally known that no wearied or belated cowboy could pass by the Bugbee ranch without being invited to dismount and partake of food and rest, and if their business would not allow them to accept the kind invitation, there was always a glass of cool water or of rich, refreshing buttermilk to moisten their parched throats before resuming their route over the dusty, sun-parched plains. All this kindness, though bestowed without thought or care of consequences, was by no means lost or misplaced, for cowboys, as a rule, are quick of perception and warm in their appreciation of such gratuitous favors; and in consequence it began to be noticed that the "Quarter Circle T" cattle, no matter how widely they might wander, were well cared for and invariably returned to their owner in safety.

A portion of the money received from the Hansford Company was invested by MR. BUGBEE in Kansas City property; but in 1883 he re-engaged in the cattle business with O. H. Nelson as his partner, purchasing 8,000 one, two and three-year-old steers from the "J. A." herd, owned by Charles Goodnight, and 7,000 head of stock cattle from other parties. These cattle were located in the Pan Handle, on the Red River, in Hall County, and two years afterward MR. BUGBEE purchased his partner's interest in the herd. He had also, in 1883, entered into a partnership with C. W. Word, of Wichita Falls, locating 26,000 steers on the range in the Cheyenne country, under the firm name of Word-Bugbee Cattle Company. They leased 225,000 acres of land, for which they paid a yearly rental of two cents an acre, and had sixty-five miles of fence built at a cost of $200 a mile. They had just gotten thoroughly in shape for business when the President's proclamation appeared, ordering white people out of the Indian Territory. The company of course lost heavily, for they had no range for their enormous herds, and had to ship a large number of their cattle, selling at a sacrifice in order to "unload." Nine thousand head were moved to the Bugbee-Coleman pastures in Hall County, Texas, and 3,500 were placed in the Cherokee Strip; but fully 6,000 were lost, scattering through their inability to hold them within bounds, and the rest were hurriedly shipped and got rid of without much regard to the price received. The following year MR. BUGBEE closed out the business at a personal loss of $65,000. He still retains, however, the presidency of the Bugbee-Coleman Company, and his interest in the Bugbee-Coleman pasture in Hall County, which measures 132 miles around and contains 450,000 acres, 110,000 of which is the property of the company, while the remainder is leased. Upon this pasture they run 20,000 head of cattle, and of this number 12,000 belong to the company and are known from their brand as the "Shoe Bar" herd. The Bugbee Land and Cattle Company, of which also MR. BUGBEE is President, has a ranch in Knox County, which is used principally for breeding purposes. The stock upon it number about 3,500 head, and wear for their identification the branded figures "69."

MR. BUGBEE has a valuable farm of 800 acres located near Kansas City, the Western metropolis, in which he at present resides, though a great deal of his time is still occupied in overseeing his different ranches and in superintending the shipping

of his marketable cattle and the restocking of his pastures. By industry and application he has risen as it were from the rank and file of cattlemen, and his success is grudged by none, since it was honestly earned. He has seven children: Ethel, Thomas, Ruby, Mary, Kate, Stella and John; and his greatest pleasure is found in their companionship and that of his noble and estimable wife, who stood so staunchly by his side through those long years of hardships and struggles.

CHARLES E. LIPPINCOTT.

THE parents of MR. LIPPINCOTT were: John W. Lippincott, the father, who was born in Highland County, Ohio, December 25, 1825, he in turn being the son of David Allen Lippincott. The mother's maiden name was Mary L. Talbert, and she was born in Washington County, Virginia, July 1, 1827. Their marriage took place April 3, 1851, and three children have been born to them, two sons and one daughter: J. B., M. E., and the subject of this sketch. After their marriage they moved to Illinois, where they spent the balance of their lives. The elder Mr. Lippincott was a blacksmith by trade, and carried on this occupation at Barry, Illinois, where he was a member of Lodge No. 34 of the Masonic Order.

C. E. LIPPINCOTT was born at Barry, February 18, 1852, and remained in the State of his birth until he had reached the age of seventeen, when he came to Texas, and went to work as a cowboy upon Joseph Campbell's ranch, in Montague County. The town of Burlington now stands upon the spot where he did his first work after coming to Texas. There were an endless number of Indians on the warpath at that time in the State, and, in addition, the country itself was in a wild and unsettled condition, bears, deer and other animals roamed at will, and together with the redskins had almost undisputed sway. He worked three years for his first employer, and then returned to his old home in Illinois, and staid one winter. At the end of this time he had exhausted all his surplus earnings, and was glad to get back to Texas again, and go to work on the range. He found employment at this time with James Reed, of Fort Worth, and worked for him for the space of one year, when he engaged in buffalo hunting. When he was engaged in this later occupation he slaughtered and skinned 1,300 of the noble animals of the plains, which shows how numerous they were at that time. After this he worked for W. Z. Warren for one year, and then was employed by Messrs. Warham & Stevens on their "B. L." ranch, and thence proceeded further west, and worked for John Flippin for eighteen months. He came back to Henrietta, and took a herd of cattle to Wyoming for the Suggs Brothers, after which he returned to Texas, and was employed on the Diamond Tail ranch, ♀, which is referred to elsewhere in this work. Leaving this ranch he went to Wyoming, and was in the employ of the Wyoming Stock Raisers' Association, as inspector, his principal business being to catch cow thieves. He proved very successful at this, and remained there between two and three years. He came back to Texas and engaged in a small way in cattle raising for himself, and has been so employed up to this time. He is now living on his farm, near Henrietta, in Clay County, Texas, and is engaged in raising hogs, a few cows and steers, and general farming. He has grown, he states, considerable thirty-five cent wheat, but has given up this kind of recreation, and is devoting his attention more particularly to cattle and grass, and while he operates on a small scale, he is doing very well, and provides a good support for his wife and family.

His marriage to Miss C. A. Slack took place May 8, 1889, and three children have resulted from the union: The daughter, Gertrude C., is the elder, and then follow the two boys, Bret E. and Bazzel I.

W. S. IKARD.

ALTHOUGH born in Noxubee County, Mississippi, in 1847, on the 7th of July, MR. IKARD has lived in the State of Texas since he was five years of age, and has grown to consider it his native State. His father came from Tennessee, where he was born in Franklin County, February 1, 1812, to Mississippi. He comes of the German race, and while he was a young man devoted his time to medicine, and received a diploma to practice in that profession. However, he never made medicine a specialty, but was devoted to the practice of the hydropathic system. He was married to Miss Isabella Tubb, March 17, 1837, in Perry County, Alabama, and afterward lived for several years in the State of Mississippi, where our subject was born. From there he removed to Lamar County, Texas, in the fall of 1852, and after living there three years changed his location to Parker County, when it was a part of Tarrant County. He was one of the first settlers in this part of the State, and lived there twenty-seven years. He was elected to the State Legislature to represent the Counties of Parker, Jack and Young, and spent the remaining years of his life at Henrietta, in Clay County. He died December 31, 1882, at Jefferson, Texas, on his way to Tennessee to visit his brother, whom he had not seen for thirty years. His wife was born October 10, 1812, in Perry County, Alabama, and died October 10, 1881.

When his parents moved to Parker County, W. S. IKARD was but eight years of age, and his early life was spent on a frontier farm in the great Southwest. He was living here during the period when Indian raids and depredations were at their height, and witnessed many of the outbreaks of the Kiowa and Comanche Indians, when life and property were indiscriminately destroyed. They would ride unexpectedly into a neighborhood, driving off all the horses they came upon, also numerous cattle, and would frequently carry off the women and children of the settlers. This state of affairs prevailed during the Civil War and after, up to the year 1875, young IKARD being engaged in several skirmishes with the savages.

He learned very thoroughly the details and the mystery connected with cattle raising, and in the spring of 1868 made his first business venture in that industry. The brothers established

a partnership under the name of E. F. Ikard & Bros., the capital stock of each one being two ponies, and made arrangements with the ranchmen from Parker County to the Red River to gather and hold all cattle that drifted south during the winter at $1 per head. They were to be delivered the following June at his father's farm, nine miles west of Weatherford. Some paid in cash and some in cattle, and with the money realized they purchased additional cattle, and combined them with the herds of J. C. Loving, and took them to Colorado Territory. They did so well at this that they made buying and selling cattle their business for some time after, and bought and drove from two to three herds every year to Abilene, Newton, Baxter Springs and Wichita, Kansas, keeping this up until the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway was completed to Denison, Texas.

In the fall of 1872 the brothers dissolved partnership, E. F. and W. S. moving to Clay County, being among the very earliest settlers of that county. They started farming on the Big Wichita River, about six miles below Wichita Falls, and in the following year started a ranch on Big Wichita River, in Wichita, Archer and Baylor Counties. They remained here until the fall of 1881, in which year, on account of the severe drought in that part of the State, they moved their herds to what was then Greer County. In the spring of 1882 W. S. IKARD sold all his cattle interests to his brother, E. F., and then bought and fenced 11,000 acres of fine land on the Red River, in Clay and Wichita Counties, which he divided into small pastures and opened a fine farm, which was well supplied with barns, sheds, machinery, houses, etc. He commenced building up a herd of cattle by selecting the best Texas cows and crossing them with Herefords, and also bought a few registered Hereford heifers and placed them upon his farm. This small stock of high-grade cattle has grown into one of the finest large herds of Herefords, and they have secured for their owner more first and sweepstake premiums at the Dallas State Fair than any other herd in the State. Grade cattle from this herd are sold in the St. Louis and Chicago markets, weighing from 1,000 to 1,300 pounds, at the top of the market, and his yearling steers, averaging 1,320 pounds each, sold at $4.75 per 100 pounds in St. Louis in the year 1894, being the highest price paid for cattle in that market during the season.

He followed his purchase of 11,000 acres soon after by buying an additional pasture of 75,000 acres in Clay and Archer Counties, which he fenced and stocked. In 1884 he sold a half interest in this ranch to his brother, E. F. Ikard. The severe drought of 1886 and 1887 and security debts involved him so deeply that he failed in 1887, and since that time he has been devoting his attention to improving the herd of Hereford cattle, which he gave to his children to replace their cattle which had been sold to E. F. Ikard in 1882. MR. IKARD is devoted to high-grade cattle, and it is his pride that the herds in his charge shall not be surpassed by any in the State. He was at one time Vice-President of the North Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, and, before his failure, was Vice-President of the Henrietta National Bank for several years. He married Miss Kate Lewis, at the home of her father, Colonel E. D. Lewis, near Weatherford, September 18, 1877, and they have seven children, five girls and two boys, as follows: William S., Jennie Belle, Kate May, Lewis, Emma J., Mary Frank and Lee Davis.

M. M. HART.

S. C. HART and Nancy Partain, the parents of M. M. HART, were married in Hunt County, Texas, August 10, 1854. The father was born in Washington County, Arkansas, December 27, 1830, but his parents were natives of Kentucky, where his ancestors had settled in the very early days of the existence of that State. His grandparents were dwellers in Kentucky at the time when the Indians were both plentiful and troublesome, and in one of the many raids and massacres of the blood-thirsty redskins both were killed. Nancy Partain was born near Nashville, Tennessee, October 20, 1831, and came to the frontier of Texas with her parents. Mr. Hart was brought to Texas from Arkansas when he was about ten years of age, and they at first located in Red River County, but two years afterward, however, they moved into what is now Hunt County before it was organized, and made their home near Commerce, which was the first settlement in the county. He lived there with his parents until his marriage, in 1854, when he changed his location to Wise County, going with the first colony in the fall of the year of his marriage, and located about three miles south of where the flourishing town of Decatur now stands. They lived in this neighborhood for a period of eight years, when they returned to Hunt County and purchased a home seven miles south of Greenville, and were living at this point at the time of the breaking out of the Civil War, when Mr. Hart joined the Confederate army in 1862, enlisting in John D. McCamant's Independent Company, which was attached to Martin's regiment, Gano's brigade, Cooper's division. The most noted battle in which he participated was at Honey Springs. He was honorably discharged at Houston, Texas, in June, 1865. He prides his discharge papers from the Confederate army as his most sacred possessions. There were seven children in the family, including our subject, all boys: J. W., the eldest, was born June 23, 1855; J. M., March 6, 1857; M. M., February 18, 1860; Tebe, September 12, 1862; J. P., November 5, 1864; L. D., March 26, 1868 (died January 21, 1875), and T. T., February 28, 1877. The boys are all married except the youngest, Turner, who is attending school at Crowell. J. M. has been practicing medicine for the past five years. He graduated in medicine at Memphis, Tennessee, and is now located at Dublin, Texas. The other boys are farmers and stock raisers. The father and mother are both living, hearty and well, at Crowell, Texas.

M. M. HART was born February 18, 1860, in Hunt County, and lived there until 1867, when the parents moved to Hopkins County, where they remained until 1879. His education was in the rudiments of the English branches, as his father had lost everything consequent on the Civil War, and was unable to provide a better education for his children. He attended school in a log school house, where split logs were used for benches, but the teacher, J. P. Taylor, was a worthy man, and instilled into our young subject not only lessons of the books, but also taught him to aim high in life, and inculcated principles that have been the mainspring of his subsequent life. He staid with his father and mother until the winter of 1880, when he went to Cooke County, and in the year 1882 worked on the Eastline and Red River Railroad in the early part of that year. In the spring he rented a farm near Greenville and made one crop, but in the winter of 1882 and 1883 was stricken with fever, and for a time was near the point of death. He recovered, however, and returned to Cooke County in the spring of 1883, and renting a farm, began the life of a bachelor farmer. He secured a very good start in this manner, but soon tired of this mode of living and decided to secure for himself a wife.

Miss Ella Flint was born in Carroll County, Missouri, August 5, 1868, being the daughter of Archibald Flint, who was a native of New York, where he was born, November 30, 1823. He moved westward to Ohio, and was there married to Miss Angel Warren. They subsequently moved to Missouri, and lived there until 1865, when the father crossed the plains to California with a train of

merchandise, which he disposed of to good advantage and returned to his home in Missouri, but in 1886 came to Texas and settled on Spring Creek, near Valley View, where they lived until the father died in 1881. The mother, Angel Warren, was born in New York, September 17, 1830.

The marriage of M. M. HART to Miss Ella Flint took place at Valley View, in Cooke County, September 7, 1884, and five children have been born to them, two of whom are dead. The children living are: Rosa, born February 3, 1890; Rubie, March 14, 1892, and Rhoada, January 26, 1894. He purchased his first cow the year he was married, and continued farming on rented land until the spring of 1886, when he sold out and moved to Hardeman County, now Foard, taking with him sixty head of cattle. He purchased a section of school lands here on Beaver Creek and started farming, but the drought being severe that year his crops were a total failure, and in 1888 it was ascertained that his farm, according to an old survey, was claimed by another party. The claim was established and MR. HART lost his farm. He, however, bought back a portion of the same land, and went on with his agricultural pursuits and stock raising. The market for cattle declined about this time, and he closed out his live stock holdings, which had reached a total of 500 head, and commenced dealing in and breeding Percheron horses, at which he has made considerable money and built up a splendid business. He is again raising a few cattle, and is engaged in farming quite extensively. He has three small farms, aggregating 600 acres, which he regards as a good investment, notwithstanding the low price of farm products. Of live stock, he possesses some twenty horses, and from twenty-five to thirty head of cattle.

MR. HART takes great pride and delight in his family of three small children and his charming home at Crowell. At the last election, November 6, 1894, he was chosen County Commissioner for Foard County, a position which he is now filling.

JOHN COLLIER LINDSEY.

THOMAS LINDSEY, the father of this subject, came to Texas in 1834, shortly before the breaking out of the war for Texan independence. His birthplace was Tennessee. He was a soldier in the struggle with Mexico, and, after peace was secured, became a permanent citizen of the Republic, and was living there when Texas became one of the sisterhood of the United States. He was married to Miss Mary D. Marshall, also a native of Tennessee, in the year 1839. There were three children in the family, one of whom died when a baby, and the other, J. P., is now a miner in the Territory of Arizona. The father lived until the year 1854.

JOHN C. LINDSEY was born in Shelby County, Texas, on the 29th of March, 1840, and lived there until he was five years old, then moved to Upshur County, where he lived until he reached the age of eighteen. Educational advantages were exceedingly meagre in that unsettled county, where there were not inhabitants enough to support schools. He worked here and learned to read at home, and perused with great care all the books that he could get hold of at that time. His only schooling consisted of two terms at the high school of Gilmer, which was taught by Prof. Dutton. His father died when he was but fourteen years of age. It was while living with his grandfather that he had his first experience with cattle, driving from Upshur to Lampasas County, in 1858, the herd being the property of his grandfather, Marshall. From Lampasas County they moved to Comanche, and from there to Grayson in 1860, young LINDSEY having been engaged in the care of cattle all that time. His mother had some stock, and he was employed in working these, and herds of his grandfather, up to the time of the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in 1862, in the 16th Texas Dismounted Cavalry of the Confederate army, and served until the close of hostilities, being promoted to Second Lieutenant of his company. He participated in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Jenkins Ferry, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, and all the other engagements participated in by Waterhouse's brigade, Walker's division, to which he belonged, until disbanded at Hempstead, Texas, in 1865.

He then returned to Grayson County and engaged in farming until 1872, when he again went into the cattle business, locating his range on the flats in Cooke and Grayson Counties. In 1876 he moved his cattle to Jack County, and located his present ranch on the West Fork, ten miles north of Jacksboro. Money was easily made during the few years following the war, and he accumulated wealth rapidly and invested his earnings in additional stock. When he moved to Jack County he had, all told, about 1,000 head of cattle, and the country here afforded a most magnificent range. There were few settlers, abundance of water and shelter, and unsurpassed grazing. In time, however, the range here became desirable for farming purposes, and settlers began coming in rapidly, ending ultimately in a conflict between the small landholders and the cattlemen. The former, in connection with transient residents, commenced cutting the wire fences with which the cattlemen had enclosed their ranges. In 1883 there was a regular organization, the members of which were known as the "Wire Cutters." They destroyed miles upon miles of fences, entailing thousands of dollars of loss to the cowmen. In one night they destroyed the fence which enclosed a 6,000 acre pasture belonging to MR. LINDSEY. These were not the only losses he was made to suffer, for in the winter of 1884 and 1885 fifty per cent of all cattle in the country died from the severity of the weather, and the following year they declined fifty per cent in value. His marketable stock was driven to Kansas over the regular trails, until about 1882, since which time he has always shipped by rail to Chicago, Kansas City or St. Louis, sometimes accompanying the shipments himself.

When he came to Jack County the Indian raids had practically ceased in that part of the State, but while they were living in Comanche County they had enough experiences of this kind to satisfy them. The savages would frequently steal the cattle and horses, and kept up their depredations of all kinds during the whole period of their stay in Comanche County. He has seen Jack County grow from a wilderness to its present state of prosperity.

On May 15, 1866, MR. LINDSEY was married to Miss Martha Ray, who was born in Kentucky, but was reared in Grayson County, Texas. Her father, Zack Ray, was a Kentuckian and a farmer, and moved from his native State to Grayson County, Texas, in 1852. He died there in 1859. Her mother was Elizabeth Miller, and was born in Kentucky. There were eight brothers and sisters in the family. Mrs. Lindsey was born May 6, 1845, and followed the fortunes of her husband to Jack County in 1877. They had nine children, seven of whom are living, as follows: Mattie, wife of W. A. Campbell, of Canyon City, Texas; John C., Jr., a cattleman of Jacksboro; Ida, Mary E., Roy C., Ray and David.

MR. LINDSEY'S ranch in Jack County consists of 4,000 acres, all under fence. He has 200 acres under cultivation, and uses the balance for pasturage. The number of cattle kept on his Jack County ranch is in the neighborhood of 500. He owns other cattle in Greer County, and has been exclusively engaged in the cattle business since he came to Jack County. He has served as County Commissioner of that county. He has a beautiful home at Jacksboro, and an interesting family. His wife, who has shared all his hardships, is a lady of great refinement and sterling worth.

C. B. WILLINGHAM.

C. B. WILLINGHAM was born in Monroe County, Georgia, April 8, 1852, and was only nine years of age when the South was aroused by the outbreak of the great Civil War, in which his father at once enlisted. Two years later the son joined the father at the front. He was only eleven years old, and though large for his age, was, of course, not eligible for enlistment; but he was permitted to stay with the command, and from 1863 until the close of the war he fought by his father's side. He was in the thick of the fight at the battles of Murfreesboro, Frankfort, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain and Atlanta. At Murfreesboro C. B. WILLINGHAM remained beside his father, who was severely wounded, and both were captured; but when the father recovered, both escaped, made their way North and joined Bragg in his raid through Kentucky, spending the winter in Knoxville, Tennessee. The last year of the war, MR. WILLINGHAM enlisted in the 2d Georgia Cavalry.

C. B. WILLINGHAM.

Hostilities at an end MR. WILLINGHAM attended school two years, the first in Ocala, Florida, and the second at an institution in his native State of Georgia. His father's death occurred in 1867, and he remained on the plantation for a year following that event, but in the fall of 1868 he went to work in a grocery store, and held this position until he was elected City Marshal of Camilla, Georgia. He was given this office before he was twenty-one years old, and he held it until he went to Texas in 1869.

His first work in Texas was in a Collin County gin, and after six weeks of this, he walked 150 miles, to Johnson County, and secured work on a farm at $16 a month. Afterward he hired to Robert Trogden, of Brown County, breaking bronchos at a monthly salary of $20, and tiring of this after an eleven months' experience, found employment with Redmonding & Navarro in the cattle business. In the spring of 1873 he purchased Navarro's interest in 2,000 cattle, but soon after, he sold again and bought a herd of 1,000 head which he drove to Pueblo, Colorado. After a year passed in the last named State, MR. WILLINGHAM returned to Texas and located in San Saba County, thence going to Colorado, where he hired to Charley Goodnight, and was in his employ until 1878, working in Colorado, New Mexico, and subsequently, in Texas, at Goodnight's ranch in Paloduro Canyon.

His good work in various capacities having gained him the confidence of the cattlemen, he was employed by them as a detective to look after stolen stock. He afterward took the mail contract on the route from Fort Elliott, Texas, to Las Vegas, New Mexico, and in 1881 was elected Sheriff of Oldham County, Texas, in which capacity he served two years. In 1883 he took charge of the Hansford Land and Cattle Company's business as superintendent, and has held the position ever since. The ranch is in Hutchinson County, Texas, where the company has 350,000 acres of leased lands in addition to 85,000 acres which it owns, and upon which 30,000 cattle are held.

MR. WILLINGHAM was married to Miss Mary Mayes on February 10, 1873. They have six children: Drew, Homer, Ada, Harry, Lulu and Grace. I. W. Willingham, whose military career has been touched upon in connection with that of his son, was a Georgian planter, and was married in 1832 to Miss May Gunby, of the same State. Their six children were: Newton, George, Jennie, Martha, May and C. B.

REV. W. H. FARMER.

W. H. FARMER was born in Roane County, Tennessee, April 10, 1819. His father, John Farmer, was a Baptist minister, and was extensively interested in iron smelting, having founded three furnaces. He was a native of Halifax County, Virginia, born 1784, and married Miss Abigail Reed, a North Carolinian. In 1839 John Farmer removed from Tennessee to Cass County, Missouri, where he established a large flouring mill and was quite prosperous in business. He was, in his day, a prominent figure in religious circles, founded a number of churches and helped to ordain a great many ministers. He died in 1845, leaving a family of eleven children.

The Reverend John Farmer was a believer in the need of a thorough education, and W. H., our subject, was allowed the privileges of a common school training, fitting himself to take up the duties of a book-keeper for his father. When the family removed to Missouri, in 1839, he secured some Government land near Joplin and settled down to farming, having married in Tennessee the year before to Miss Dorcas Robinson. He soon commenced dealing in cattle, buying steers suitable for working under the yoke and driving them to Kansas City, where they found a ready sale to men who were freighting across the plains to the military posts, or who needed oxen for other heavy hauling. In 1854 he sold out near Joplin and moved to Neosho, in the same State, where he established a merchandising business. He had, some years previous to this, been ordained to the ministry, and his talents in this calling had rapidly won recognition, but, though his numerous friends at Joplin regretted to see him leave that point, he considered the move necessary, since at Neosho his children would have the benefit of superior school facilities.

In 1857 he drove a herd of cattle to California, his object in this venture being principally to see the country and decide upon

its suitability for a future location. He had nine men in his party, driving 300 head of cattle, and there were two wagons drawn by four yokes of cattle each. The cattle were mostly young heifers, which he intended to sell to parties who desired to procure milch cows. In crossing the plains, great precautions were taken nightly to prevent attack by Indians, and the trip was successfully completed. He returned to Missouri considerably the gainer by the venture at the end of nine months.

MR. FARMER emigrated from Missouri to Texas in 1860, locating in Caldwell County, on the San Marcos River, where he engaged in cattle raising, commencing with a very small herd, which increased, however, until he had about 400 head. In the meantime he was not losing sight of his ministerial duties, establishing a church, with only seven members at first, but which soon reached a membership of 100. He remained in Caldwell County six years, then returning to Cass County, Missouri, settling in the town of Pleasant Hill, and engaging once more in the merchandising business. Eleven years afterward he exchanged his property at this place for lands in Jack and Young Counties, Texas, and removed to the county last named, locating and laying out the town which bears his name.

He ran a store here for a number of years, and was the first Postmaster, but a good deal of his attention from the first was given to the cattle business, to which he saw the country was, from its nature, especially adapted. He has worked assiduously in building up the surrounding country, and at his own expense built and presented the community with a Baptist Church and assisted in building a school house, the first erected in that locality.

MR. FARMER owns 1,000 acres of land in farm and pastures, adjoining the town, and annually handles about 100 head of cattle. His first residence at Farmer was destroyed by fire in 1889, but he has rebuilt, and his present home is a large and handsome stone structure, erected at considerable expense, and in which he has gathered about him all the comforts and luxuries of life. The children by his first wife were nine in number, only four of whom are at present living. Dr. John C. Farmer, the eldest, is Treasurer of McDonald County, Missouri; R. C. Farmer is a clergyman in Throckmorton County, Texas; M. K. Farmer is a prosperous merchant in Oakgrove, Jackson County, Missouri, and the only daughter is now a Mrs. M. R. Petty, of Martindale, Texas.

Mrs. Dorcas Farmer died in Neosho, Missouri, in 1859, and in 1861 MR. FARMER married Mrs. M. A. Hargus in Caldwell County, Texas. There are four children by this marriage, all living, namely: Lou L., who is married to S. H. Zimm; J. R. G., married and living in Farmer; Ella M., married to B. F. Shoemaker and living at Graham, Texas, and W. W., who resides with his parents.

MR. FARMER is a man who, in his long span of life, has accomplished a great deal of good for his fellow-beings, and has ever been the recipient of their respect and esteem. While preaching to his congregation the need of a Christian life he has consistently set them an example worthy of adoption, and his reputation is in every way free from stain.

CHARLES NEUHOUS.

CHARLES NEUHOUS is a scion of that hardy, industrious German stock which has done so much toward developing the Western States, successfully combatting all difficulties and winning rich returns from their labor wherever their lots may happen to be cast. His father, Conrad Neuhous, was born in Prussia in 1791, married Marietta Mayer, a native of his own neighborhood, and moved to the United States in 1818, settling in York County, Pennsylvania, where he farmed and ran a distillery, turning his own grain and that of his neighbors into the best of whisky, which was then as now quite salable in all localities. He prospered in business, bought one of the largest and best farms in his county, and became a heavy stockholder in some of the local banks. His wife died in 1836, but he lived some twenty years longer, leaving at his death, in 1856, a family of eight children to mourn his loss. CHARLES NEUHOUS was one of the younger members of the family, born on the old home farm in Pennsylvania on the twelfth of January, 1832. Until his twenty-first year he remained with his father, getting but little schooling, but receiving on the farm and in the still-house many good, practical lessons in industry and thrift; while he was also given an opportunity to learn a very desirable trade—that of a brick and stonemason—which has been of great service to him in his later life.

In 1853 CHARLES NEUHOUS left the paternal home and, falling in the westward drift of immigration, sought a home in Iowa, settling in Louisa County and working at his trade in Wapello, the county seat. He was not thoroughly satisfied with this location, however, and having heard glowing reports of Texas from two of his brothers who had settled there, he followed them, reaching Fort Belknap in April, 1858. One of his brothers was running a store in Belknap, and he worked with him as clerk for a considerable time. Conrad Neuhous, his brother, was in the cattle business and had a good deal of stock running on Elm Creek. In May, 1861, he was gathering his cattle, accompanied by our subject and another brother and one Mexican herder, when the Indians attacked them and Conrad was killed. He was riding a very spirited horse, which was frightened and ran at the first attack, throwing its rider, whose foot hung in the stirrup, and the Indians surrounded and killed him.

CHARLES NEUHOUS then went into the cattle business on his own account, purchasing 180 head, and arranging with other parties to keep a large herd on shares. In the fall of 1864 the Indians made a raid through the country, killing a number of the settlers and running off the cattle. MR. NEUHOUS lost heavily, but he made no claim on the Government for the depredations then committed. Finding that the dangers and drawbacks of the extreme frontier prevented any great profits from accruing in the business of cattle raising, MR. NEUHOUS went to Hood County and lived there one year farming; he then returned to Young County, and gathering a part of his cattle, took them to Sedalia, Missouri, where he sold them for a good price. With the money received in this transaction he bought a stock of goods and returned to Texas, establishing a store at O'Neal Station, running this eight months and clearing some money.

He then lived for a time in Denton, but having still a great many cattle in Young County, he returned there and carried a fine bunch of beef steers to New Orleans, but found the market poor on account of the epidemic of yellow fever then raging. In the fall of 1865 he drove a herd to the mouth of Red River, and afterwards shipped them to New Orleans, selling them for eighteen dollars a head. He farmed in Hood County in 1868,

and in 1870 moved to Weatherford, where he was engaged for seven years at his trade.

In 1877 our subject returned to Young County and purchased a farm of 490 acres, which he has been cultivating by hired labor, continuing himself in the pursuit of his trade. He now owns 730 acres of very good farming land, and has about seventy head of good grade cattle. All things considered he is in very good circumstances, and his standing in the community is unexcelled.

MR. NEUHOUS has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Morris, of Hood County. Her father, John Morris, resided for many years in Texas, then moved to Oregon, where he died. This first marriage occurred in April, 1865, and Mrs. Neuhous died on the 31st of the following December. In 1868 MR. NEUHOUS was married to Miss Sarah Ann Stewart, daughter of Isaac Stewart, of Hood County. Only one child was born to them, a daughter named Sarah Ann, the mother dying when she was still a child. She is now grown, and is a talented and graceful young lady. She is unmarried and resides with her father.

JOHN L. STEEN.

THE subject of this sketch is a progressive and prosperous stockman, and stands prominently among the most substantial citizens of Archer County, Texas. He has been actively engaged in raising and handling cattle for many years. He was born in Missouri February 24, 1847; his father, whose name was also John, dying a month later, but leaving his family in comfortable circumstances. The latter was a native of Virginia and a successful stock grower. The mother's maiden name was Mary Ann Mitchell. She was born in Kentucky and died in 1868, surviving her husband eleven years.

JOHN L. STEEN suffered from ill-health in his boyhood, and was consequently unable to attend regularly at school, and after his removal to Texas with his mother in 1857, all opportunities for schooling were denied him. The family first settled in Wise County, three miles north of Decatur which then boasted a single store. The danger of attack by Indians subsequently forced the abandonment of this location, and a move was made to Denton County, the home being next established on Denton Creek, fourteen miles southwest of the town of the same name. Here MR. STEEN lived until his seventeenth year, his time being principally occupied in farming. It was an era of hardships and privations throughout the country generally, for the men, the bread-winners of the families, were nearly all absent in the war, and the labor of cultivating the soil devolved upon the women and children. As the fortunes of the Confederacy darkened, even the older boys stepped into the ranks to fill the vacancies that death had made; and at the last call for volunteers, in 1864, young STEEN responded, though only seventeen, and enlisted in Colonel McGinnis' regiment, which was stationed at Paris, Texas. The war was then practically at an end, however, and the disbandment of the command soon followed, MR. STEEN was discharged at Dallas, Texas, and returned to the ordinary avocations of everyday life.

Starting out to secure a livelihood for himself, our subject next took up farming in Hopkins County, following this occupation for four years. But his cotton crops did not turn out profitably, and he returned to Denton County, where he continued farming with better success. He also, at this time, began purchasing a few head of cattle, with the intention of making stock growing his exclusive business later on. His marriage occurred February 27, 1872, on which date he joined hands for life with Miss Matilda Reynolds, the charming and accomplished daughter of S. F. Reynolds, one of the oldest and most successful cattlemen of Denton County. She was born in Grayson County, May 21, 1855, and her entire life has been spent in the thinly-settled regions of Northern and Northwestern Texas. Eight children have been born to this union, and all are yet living, namely: Z. J., W. P., W. H., O. G., Myrtle, Pearl, Ruby and Alberta.

In 1877 MR. STEEN sought new and broader fields for operation farther West, locating a ranch in Archer County on the head of West Fork. Pleased with the surroundings, he purchased 320 acres of land in 1882, adding as much more to his ranch in 1891, and in 1893 buying another tract of 640 acres. Meanwhile his cattle interests had been growing quite rapidly. When he came to Archer County he brought with him 105 head, which he had gotten together in Denton County by purchase and through the natural increase of his little farm stock, and from this small start his herd grew until, in 1885, it numbered 1,500 head. The severe winter of that year proved very disastrous to all the cattlemen of the Northern ranges, and, among others, MR. STEEN lost heavily. Fully 500 head wearing the well-known "S T N" brand died from cold and starvation, while the remainder of the herd came through the winter in the worst possible condition. This was the first and only serious reverse which he has experienced in establishing and continuing his business, and during later years he has been selling from 300 to 500 good beef cattle annually.

MR. STEEN now has, in all, 1,280 acres in Archer County, and is cultivating about 200 acres in corn, oats and wheat. In Young County he owns 2,334 acres more, located on Briar Creek, all of which is used for pasturage. Finding from experience that the most money to be made in the cattle business in this section is in handling steers, he has, in the past few years, disposed of the greater number of his stock cattle, turning his attention mainly to buying and maturing beeves. He has now 500 head of young steers, ranging in age from two to four years, some of which will be ready to ship this season. They are all choice animals and well graded with imported stock, for in Archer County, as in all other portions of Northern Texas, the day of the native longhorn is forever past.

The elder sons of MR. STEEN are promising young stockmen and a brilliant future is before them in their chosen career. The younger members of the family live with their parents on the home ranch, their residence being a substantial and commodious structure of a superior type to those usually found on the isolated ranches of the West. MR. STEEN has his place well improved, and believing that it is poor policy to rely exclusively upon one branch of stock growing, has begun recently to raise and fatten hogs, as a "side line" to his regular business, and his annual sales of porkers aggregate several hundred dollars. He raises the grain upon which the hogs are fattened, and this branch of his business has well passed its experimental stage and become a source of considerable profit.

DANIEL WAGGONER.

AMONG the many successful business men of the Southwest, none have made a more brilliant and solid record than Mr. DANIEL WAGGONER of Decatur, Wise County, Texas.

His life as a cattle man extends back to the days when Texas was a Republic. The stormy period preceding and during the war of independence, when human life was of little value, and there was no regard at all for property, and when the settlers were fleeing for their lives before the Mexican dictator, left cattle raising and all industry in a paralyzed condition. When young DANIEL came to Texas there was incident and adventure enough in its wilds to satisfy the most fastidious youth. That he has always been well satisfied with the Lone Star State, and that she has done well by him, is amply shown by his achievements and successes. His adventures were not all confined to his youth. His whole career as cattle raiser has been interspersed with lively events, and on one or two occasions he has come off with his life only by a hair's breadth. He has been all through the Indian troubles, has suffered from the depredations of cattle thieves and outlaws, floods, storms and panics, but he has surmounted and survived them all, and attained his present high position in the cattle raising world through the experience and knowledge gained by these adverse and ofttimes dangerous conditions.

DANIEL WAGGONER.

DANIEL WAGGONER was born in Lincoln County, Tennessee, July 7, 1828. He is the son of Solomon and Elizabeth Waggoner. His father was a native of South Carolina, born in 1804 and died in Hopkins County, Texas, in 1848. He was a farmer and stockraiser, being an extensive dealer in horses, cattle and negroes. He was a plain, practical business man of German descent and endowed with German habits of thrift and economy. DANIEL WAGGONER'S mother was a Miss Elizabeth McGaugh, of Lincoln County, Tennessee, born about 1808 and died 1878. To this union were born eight children—four sons and four daughters, as follows: Louisa, widow of David Nicholson, Daniel, John, Luther; Martha, late wife of Cicero Millsap; Mary, widow of Pleasant Cross; Sarah, late wife of T. B. Yarber, and Napoleon B.

The life of DANIEL WAGGONER is inseparably interwoven with the history of the settlement and progress of Northern Texas. He came with his parents to Texas at a time when the country was in a wild and unsettled condition, inhabited only by marauding bands of Indians, and far removed from educational and social advantages. Though deprived of the influence of the common schools, he learned valuable lessons from the open book of nature—the school of the plains—that teaches men to be broad-minded, liberal, chivalrous, and haters of tyranny and oppression in every guise. Until he was twenty-one years of age he lived with his father in Red River and Hopkins Counties, Texas, at which time his father died. After the death of his father he moved to Wise County.

MR. WAGGONER'S present vast fortune has grown from an humble beginning. He came to Wise County with 242 head of cattle, six horses and a negro boy fifteen years of age, then a slave. He resided near Decatur for about two years, when he bought a ranch and 200 head of cattle of George Isabel, near Cactus Hill—on the line between Jack and Wise Counties—where he lived until long after the war; but, the Indians becoming so troublesome, for the safety of his family he again moved to Decatur, where he has since resided.

MR. WAGGONER'S early life was filled with many exciting events and incidents, common to the dwellers on the plains in the early days of Texas. The treacherous and blood-thirsty Comanches, Kiowas and Apaches roamed the plains, murdering the settlers and running off the stock; MR. WAGGONER alone having lost upwards of 200 horses at various times in Wise County.

In 1866, in Parker County, at old man Gilden's place, he in company with Mr. Gilden, Bill Russell, George Buchanan, Ben Blanton, Wm. Graham and Lansing Hunt, were attacked by a band of sixteen Apaches. After a desperate fight the Indians were routed, but two of the party were severely wounded by arrows, Buchanan and Gilden. MR. WAGGONER, acting as surgeon, dressed their wounds, and as an evidence of his skill, both men recovered.

DANIEL WAGGONER has been twice married. His first wife was a Miss Nancy Moore, daughter of William Moore. She bore him one child, a son, William Thomas Waggoner, who was born August 21, 1852. His second marriage was to Miss Syclly Ann Halsell, daughter of Electrus and Elizabeth J. Halsell. They were married January 6, 1859. Mrs. Waggoner comes of the well-known Halsell family of Wise County, and is a woman of superior social and business qualities and has been a fitting wife to her energetic and prosperous husband.

DANIEL WAGGONER is a typical representative of the school of self-made men. Beginning his business career with but little capital, he has by rare business sagacity, energy and tenacity of purpose, grown to be one of the strongest men, financially, in the State. The foundations of his fortune were laid on the principles of unswerving integrity, honest dealing and perseverance, and from that little herd of 242 cattle brought to Wise County, has grown his present magnificent possessions. He has now 45,000 cattle, 2,500 horses, 100,000 acres of deeded land bought from the State, and 500,000 leased near Fort Sill, Indian Territory. He has also large property interests in Decatur, consisting in residences, mills and bank stocks. He is president of the First National Bank of Decatur and president of the Decatur Oil Mill Company.

MR. WAGGONER is a liberal, public-spirited man, giving freely of his wealth for the promotion of the public good. He takes an especial interest in educational and church work, particularly the former, having donated several thousand dollars to the endowment of the Decatur Academy, and is always foremost in all things that go to the advancement of his town and country. He is a man of strong personality—still enjoying robust health, and no doubt has yet many years in which to enjoy the fruits of his labors.

William Thomas Waggoner, the only child of DANIEL WAG-

GONER, was married in 1877 to Miss Ella Halsell, daughter of Electious and Elizabeth J. Halsell. They have three charming children: Electra, Guy and Edward Paul.

"Tom" Waggoner, as he is familiarly known among cattlemen all over Texas and the Indian Territory is a man now in the prime of life and is manager and part owner of the vast cattle business conducted under the firm name of D. WAGGONER & SON. He combines the knowledge derived from long practical experience with the sterling qualities and predominant characteristics which have made his father's name and history a synonym of business strength and integrity, being literally "a chip off the old block." No better evidence of his merit and worth could be given than the fact that he is loved and almost idolized by the men in his employ.

J. W. PROFFITT.

JOHN W. PROFFITT was born in Missouri, September 19, 1846, but was brought to Texas by his parents when in his seventh year. His father, Robert Proffitt, was a Tennesseean, born in 1819. He lived for a number of years in Missouri, where he married Miss Jemima Jane Tulloch, who was a Missourian by birth, and was six years his junior. Robert Proffitt was a successful farmer and stock grower in Missouri, but in 1853 he disposed of his interests in that State and moved to Texas, settling first in Hood County, the Proffitt family being among the first to locate permanently in that section of the State, which is still the home of some of its members. Robert Proffitt and his aged wife have resided for more than forty years in Hood County, and are counted to-day among its best-known and most highly respected citizens.

J. W. PROFFITT.

To those who are conversant with the conditions and surroundings of life obtained on the Texas frontier in the early fifties, it will be unnecessary to state under what difficulties JOHN PROFFITT labored in his youthful efforts to acquire an education. There were schools in all the larger settlements and more populous neighborhoods, but so distant from the outlying ranches that many children were practically debarred from attendance. We may not speak in derogation of the schools themselves, for they were in reality of a higher grade of excellence than one would naturally suppose, time and locality considered; but circumstances prevented young PROFFITT from attending them with regularity, and when he had grown to manhood he could look back upon only eleven months spent in school. He commenced life for himself in 1862, being then only in his sixteenth year. The monthly wages that he received were small, but MR. PROFFITT knew the value of economy and managed to save the greater part of the money he received, and invested it as occasion offered in yearlings. In 1869 he secured power of attorney to gather cattle for different parties, and that year succeeded in making $9,000, which was, of course, utilized in adding to his herd. Moving his cattle westward, he located his first ranch on the upper Brazos River, in Young County, fourteen miles above Belknap, where he remained until 1870. The Indian outbreak at that time forced the ranchmen and settlers eastward, and MR. PROFFITT was forced to follow the general example. He lingered, however, until the Indians had made a descent upon his ranch, killing two men, scattering his cattle, and taking or destroying everything he owned in the way of household goods.

This was a hard blow upon MR. PROFFITT, but he rallied and began doing what he could to retrieve his losses. In 1870 he moved his cattle to Elm Creek, in Young County, where he sold them to Murphy & Company, but as payments were not forthcoming he was afterward compelled to take a great many of them back. Taking 2,500 head he drove them to Red River, where, in 1873, he disposed of all but 400 head, with which he returned to Young County. He then established himself once more on the Brazos, a few miles from his old location, where he still resides, having all this time been busily engaged in raising and dealing in cattle. He handles from 500 to 1,500 head annually, his present holding consisting of some 800 steers and 200 head of stock cattle.

When, in 1873, MR. PROFFITT chose his present location, he purchased 320 acres, now very valuable by reason of its rich soil and admirable location for agricultural purposes. He has expended a good deal of money in improving this tract, but the satisfaction derived from the possession of a well-appointed home, more than repays him for the money and labor that it has cost him. He has erected a fine residence at a cost of $2,500, and has also built a fine brick barn and made other improvements, all valuable, but especially noticeable because they are so rarely met with on Western ranches.

MR. PROFFITT'S wife was formerly Miss Rosa Johnson, a daughter of B. J. Johnson, an old-time resident of Western Texas, who will be remembered by many of the readers of this biography. Mrs. Proffitt is of Texan birth and training, and is a lady of attractive appearance and lovable disposition, sharing those commendable traits of character for which the daughters of the Southwest are so rightfully noted. There are eight children, namely: Minnie, Ida, Rosa, Effie, John H., Johnson, Spain and Gould. They are all attending school at present, the three eldest being at the Convent School at Sherman, Texas. MR. PROFFITT stands well in his community and the State at large, has no debts, and has earned his position in life solely through honest industry and close application to business. He lays no claim to the absurd and threadbare title of "cattle king" so indiscriminately used of late, but to use a local phrase, he is "well fixed" in life, and certainly has no misspent years to regret. He is now one of the largest cattle growers in his county, owns 5,000 acres of ranch lands and leases 5,000, and looks forward to increasing the volume of his business in the future. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Graham, and has been an active and generous promoter of all enterprises calculated to benefit his town and county.

W. H. GROUND.

W. H. GROUND was born in Dallas County, Texas, May 12, 1854, his father's family being one of the first to settle in that county, which, at the present time, numbers its population by the tens of thousands. His father came from Kentucky, where he was born June 17, 1817, locating his home in Texas when the town of Dallas did not exist even in name, and its present site could boast of but a single house. Robert Ground, the father, assisted to lay out the town and organize the county, and watched the growth and development of both until his death, in 1879. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Goodnight, was born January 31, 1820, and died in 1881. They were the parents of ten children.

The father's occupation being that of a farmer, W. H. GROUND naturally chose a similar calling, and a good portion of his young days was spent working for his father and a brother, who owned a small stock of cattle. After his twenty-first year he commenced receiving sufficient wages to enable him to save a few dollars each month, and with these net earnings he began buying cattle, which were then very cheap, purchasing one or two head at a time, whenever he was able to do so. He came west to Archer County in 1875, and in a short time had a little herd of fifty-three head grazing on the verdant prairies around his newly-located ranch on Onion Creek. From this small beginning he built up rapidly, through tireless industry and careful management, and in 1884 his cattle had increased to 500 head. The following winter was a severe one, however, and his cattle died from its effect, until, when spring came, he was unable to round-up but 300 head. With these he moved to Greer County, locating a ranch on Turkey Creek, where he once more built his herd up to the 500 mark, selling out to Stiles & East for the neat little sum of $5,000.

With the money received in this transaction MR. GROUND invested in Archer County real estate, purchasing a 750-acre tract of excellent farming land, 100 acres of which he has since gotten under cultivation. He has continued breeding cattle, but owns at present only 100 head, his pasturage being insufficient for a larger holding. He has a comfortable home and is well supplied with the good things of this world, while his family is one of which any man might well feel proud. His wife was a Miss Pollie Dodson, daughter of R. Dodson, a Tennessee farmer. She was born November 8, 1858, and was married to MR. GROUND in 1880. She is a lady of intelligence, handsome and attractive in appearance, and, with her husband, takes a great interest in schools and church work, both being members of the Christian denomination. They are the parents of three children, all living: Henry Lester, Offie Onata and Mary E.

JOHN F. DAY.

JOHN F. DAY came of a wealthy Virginian family once prominent in the mercantile world, but which had met with financial reverses and emigrated to Tennessee searching for new fields for investment. His father, John Day, was born in Virginia, of German parentage, in the year 1789, moving with his parents to Tennessee, where the greater portion of his life was spent. During the transfer of the Indians from Tennessee to the Indian Territory he was awarded the Government contract for shoeing the cavalry, he having some negroes who were especially adept at blacksmithing and farrier work. The business thus started proved large and lucrative, and he continued it after the transfer was completed, making considerable money, which he invested in lands and negroes. The mother of our subject before her marriage was Miss Sarah Henry, daughter of Joel Henry, and was born in Washington County, Tennessee, in 1795. She was the first wife of John Day, and their marriage took place in 1812. Nine children resulted from the union, and the four who reached maturity were: Mary Jane, Addison, JOHN F. and Elbert S. His second wife was a Miss Crowder, who was born in East Tennessee. She bore him no children. By his third wife, who before her marriage was a Miss Holland, he had one child, which died in infancy. His fourth wife, Miss Rachel Newman, was born in East Tennessee, and became the mother of nine children, of whom seven lived to be grown: Emma, Tennessee, Hannah, Jennie, Laura, Vesta and Dick. During the lifetime of the father quite a fortune of lands and negroes was accumulated, but the greater portion of this wealth was lost through the changes brought about by the Civil War. He lived a model life, being a member of the Methodist Church, a true Southern gentleman and an ideal citizen. His death occurred April 7, 1868.

JOHN F. DAY.

JOHN F. DAY, our immediate subject, was born February 10, 1829, at Washington, Rhea County, Tennessee. His learning was of a thoroughly practical nature and received from actual experience, since he had but limited opportunities to gain an education in the ordinary way. Until his nineteenth year he remained with his parents on the homestead in Tennessee; then going to Georgia where he was employed for three years on the plantation of his uncle, James Holland, near Columbus. He then returned to Tennessee, where, on the 14th of February, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary E. Douglas, daughter of Jonathan Douglas, of Monroe County. Five children were the fruit of this union, namely: John C., James T., Fannie C. (now the wife of B. C. Rhome, a prominent cattleman of Wise County, Texas), Mary H. and Emma T. (now the wife of Dr. Frank M. Mullins, one of the leading specialists of Fort Worth, Texas). The sons are also interested in cattle growing, and biographies of both are given in this work.

JOHN F. DAY remained in Tennessee for several years succeeding his marriage, carrying on farming quite successfully; but feeling impressed with the importance of removing to a newer region where his enterprise and energy could be allowed more scope, he chose Texas for his future home, and accomplished the long and wearisome journey in 1859, settling in Johnson County, where he engaged in the stock business. The following year he removed from this original location to the southern portion of Denton County, and established his ranch in Grand Prairie on Elizabeth Creek. A short time afterward he moved his family to a farm which he had purchased near Lewisville in the same county, and which was his home for ten years; but he eventually moved back to his ranch near Haslet, where he resided until his death, March 6, 1892.

MR. DAY had a very successful career as a stockman, and during nearly a third of a century made this his principal pursuit. He was one of the first Texas breeders to recognize the importance of raising the standard of their herds by judicious crosses upon thoroughbred stock, and was largely instrumental in importing improved breeds of cattle into his portion of the State, his favorite strain being the shorthorn or Durham. He received large shipments of these cattle from some of the best known breeders of Missouri, but a very large percentage of them died through the sudden change to a climate so radically different from that in which they were bred. However, MR. DAY was determined to continue the work of replacing the native longhorns with Durhams and kept up the importations until he had one of the best graded herds in the Southwest. He was an active trader and an excellent manager, and his county and section is very much indebted to his efforts for the present high grade of the cattle there owned, and the prosperous local status of the business as well.

JOHN C. DAY.

JOHN C. DAY is the eldest son of the subject of the preceding biography, and as such a detailed account of the family history would be merely a repetition, and is therefore unnecessary. He was born in Washington County, Tennessee, November 1, 1856, and when brought to Texas by his parents was only three years of age. His early boyhood, after he had grown old enough to take an active interest in life, was spent on the farm near Lewisville, and here he learned to ride and take part in those sports which occupied the leisure time of the Texas youths of that day. The timbered regions along the Elm Fork of Trinity and Denton and Timber Creeks then abounded in game, and the pursuit of deer with hounds was frequently indulged in, while nearly all recreations were of a kindred nature and calculated to inure the participants to active pursuits and accustom them to the hard and constant riding which was then necessarily a part of the cattle business. Nearly all the Northern Texas boys, and among them our subject, learned to back a horse before their juvenile toes could hardly touch the shortest stirrups, and became expert handlers of cattle at an age when the lads of the older States are riding stick horses or playing marbles in the alleys. Following the general rule, JOHN C. DAY began work on the ranch very early in life, and spent very little time at school; his preference being for the saddle and the range. He found ample employment around his father's herds until he had gained his majority, assisting him in his plans for the improvement of his stock and taking an active interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the business. He then entered into a partnership with him, and they worked together with profit until the death of the elder Mr. Day, some three years since.

After the family had, through this sad event, been left without a head and deprived of a father's care, JOHN C. DAY took charge of the entire business, his father's as well as his own, and his management of the family interests has been very successful. He has closely followed the policy adopted and pursued by the elder Mr. Day, and is continuing the work of grading up his cattle, still holding to the Durham stock as being the best obtainable for the purpose. He resembles his father much, and has inherited, to a great degree, his characteristic push and vim. He has a good talent for business and possesses the attribute of self-confidence, which is all important in transactions of any description, and particularly those in which thousands of dollars worth of property changes owners. He is a man of few words, is quick to see the advantages which any proffered trade may hold for him, and rarely wastes time in parleying. He is a man of splendid physique, standing six feet one inch in height, and is as straight as an Indian. Few men in his section are better known or more generally respected, or, indeed, are more deserving of the respect and good will of their fellow-men. He has never married.

JAMES T. DAY.

WHEN JAMES T. DAY was little more than a year old his father emigrated from Tennessee to Texas, and took up a location in Johnson County. He was born in Monroe County, Tennessee, October 29, 1858, and it was in 1859 that the family came to the Lone Star State. The followihg year they moved to Denton County, and settled on Grand Prairie. At that early date Texas was not so thickly populated and the school facilities were not what they now are. There were practically no schools in Denton County, and when our subject reached the age when he was old enough to work, he was kept busy with his father's cattle. Thus it will be seen that his education was of a thoroughly practical nature, as he was learning the mysteries of stock raising while other boys were studying their lessons at school.

The parents were John F. Day, who was born in Washington County, Tennessee, February 10, 1829, of German parentage, and Mary E. Douglas, daughter of Jonathan Douglas, who was born in Monroe County, March 4, 1835, of Scotch-Irish descent. Their marriage was celebrated February 14, 1854, and five children blessed the union. Their names were John C., James T., Fannie C., Mary H. and Emma T. The father was a farmer during his residence in Tennessee, but after he moved to Texas became a stock raiser, and a very successful one at that. He was an expert manager of the range and in trading in and buying live stock, and became very prosperous. He died in 1892.

JAMES worked on his father's ranch until the year 1885, when he embarked in the business of cattle raising for himself. He has many of the traits of his father. He is a quick observer and unsurpassed trader, and has the facility of making friends on every hand. He has a ranch four miles east of Rhome, in Wise County, where he lives and conducts his stock and farm operations. Under his able and alert management his business has increased rapidly and has grown to large proportions. He is still a young man, and should he prove as successful in the future as in the past, he will be numbered among the large cattlemen of this part of the State.

His marriage to Margaret F. Tilley, daughter of Brit Tilley, of Jacksonville, Cherokee County, Texas, took place December 21, 1881. They have two interesting children, Nellie and and Joseph F., who contribute sunshine and happinesss to the Wise County home.

L. C. GARVEY.

L. C. GARVEY is the son of Robert Garvey, a Kentuckian, who came to Texas in 1860, settling first in Denton County, where he engaged in sheep raising. He had followed farming in his native State, but the admirable opportunities offered for grazing in Texas decided him to abandon this business for one more thoroughly suited to his surroundings. He was married before leaving Kentucky to Miss Nancy Georgia Litsey, and they were the parents of four children.

L. C. GARVEY was born in 1852, and before his parents removed to the Lone Star State had received a fair primary education in the common schools. It was perhaps as well that this was a fact, for during the continuance of the Civil War there were no schools in Northern Texas worthy of the name. The father died a year after his arrival, and in consequence young GARVEY was compelled to go to work while still very young to assist in providing for the orphaned family. His first start in the cattle business was obtained by picking cotton for the purchase money, and consisted of three cows and calves, bought from a mover who was passing through the country. It was a small beginning, but it answered the purpose, for from that time on he had a purpose in view, which was to add to his little herd as often as he could gain ability.

MR. GARVEY joined the rangers during the Indian troubles in the seventies, and was with the party, under Capt. George Stevens, of Wise County, which encountered a band of Indians in Lost Valley in 1875, killing them all but one. This was the last Indian fight which ever occurred in that part of the country, and MR. GARVEY was in the thick of the combat, killing one Indian with his own hands and wounding another, who was the last to fall. MR. GARVEY pursued him, in advance of all his comrades, for about three miles, and, coming up with him, shot his horse dead from under him, at the same time wounding the Indian, who now took refuge behind his horse. At that time another comrade came galloping up, and the Indian was promptly dispatched. This Indian was riding an old gray race horse, stolen the night previous from James C. Loving, of Lost Valley. MR. GARVEY carried the scalps of the two Indians to Denton with him upon his return.

MR. GARVEY offers in extenuation of what may seem to some to have been a wanton and cruel act, that the year previous, 1874, he arrived upon the spot a few moments after the massacre of the Huff family, living ten miles north of Decatur, consisting of mother and two grown daughters, who were so cruelly butchered, tomahawked and scalped by a band of the red fiends; and there, gazing upon their ghastly corpses while the blood was still warm in their veins, vowed, if ever opportunity offered, to take like revenge upon their slayers. He was slightly wounded in the fight, receiving a shot in the left hip, and was the only one of the rangers wounded.

Continuing his ranching business quietly and without ostentation, MR. GARVEY accumulated considerable property, the larger portion of it consisting of cattle. In 1882 he decided that a continuance of his operations would be facilitated by removal to a wider and less crowded field, and he accordingly drove his cattle, 200 in number, to Young County, and located them on a ranch on Salt Creek. In 1885 he invested an additional $5,000 in cattle, purchasing them of his uncle, Richard Litsey, and later on he moved to Archer County, where he still resides. He is at present the owner of 1,780 acres of good grazing and farming land in Archer County, 125 acres of which is in cultivation, and principally devoted to the growth of corn. He has about 500 head of cattle, all told, 300 being one, two and three-year-old steers, the remainder stock cattle. He is quite largely interested in real estate in other counties, owning, among other properties, a valuable interest in what is known as the W. B. Tucker survey, adjoining Ft. Worth, a tract of 160 acres, for which tract they have been offered $65,000. He has also town property valued at $2,000 in Archer City, where he resides, his home being one of the finest and most commodious in the city.

MR. GARVEY married Miss Mary A. Waters, daughter of Ben Waters, a ranchman and farmer of Young County, whose biography occupies another page. They are the parents of six children, all of whom are living and at present attending school at Archer City. Their names, in order of age, are as follows: Walter Leroy, Elbert Emory, Robert Lewis, Dema Georgia, Benjamin Wilson and Vernona Katie. MR. and MRS. GARVEY are members of the M. E. Church, and stand high socially in their town and section.

F. J. GREEN

BELONGS to the younger generation of successful cattlemen and lives at Wichita Falls, Texas, which is the center of his cattle interests. His birth took place at Victoria, Texas, July 26, 1868. He was the son of Free D. Green, who was born at Liberty, Texas, August 3, 1840. The latter was the son of Stephen Green. The mother, Mamie Abshire, was born at Liberty, Texas, August 2, 1845, and was the daughter of Asa Abshire. There are five children living in the father's family and two dead. The living are: R. S. Green, F. J. Green, Mrs. R. E. Word, Mrs. J. V. Blake and Miss Vernor Green. The two dead were named Raymond and Nina. The father, who was born and reared in Texas, has been in the cattle business, practically, all his life. He has two brothers living, both of whom were born and spent their lives in the same State. Stephen, the eldest brother, is sixty-five years of age and is living at Liberty, while John J. makes his home at Victoria. The father of our subject and his brother John were in partnership in the cattle business for many years, and together handled thousands of steers every year. They took several herds over the trail to Northern shipping points in the palmy days of the "drives," and every herd they handled in this manner was a large one. Some ten or fifteen years ago, in conjunction with Thomas Word, he bought the N. I. C. brand, which consisted of 20,000 cattle. They kept this herd for five years, running complete outfits the year round, there being no fenced pastures at that time. His cattle operations have always been on a large scale, and he has never failed to make the business pay. He has now retired from business life, and is enjoying the fruits of his labor at his ranch home in Victoria County.

Our subject, F. J. GREEN, attended school in his neighborhood until he became old enough to go to college, when he was sent to the one at Goliad, in the year 1880. After awhile here he attended the high school at Victoria for several years, and then went to the Alamo Business College in San Antonio, where he graduated in 1890.

On leaving school he immediately embarked in buying and shipping cattle to the Northern markets, and represented a commission house in New Orleans, Louisiana, for a time. In 1892 he formed a partnership with E. Jordan, and purchased 800 one and two-year-old steers at Alice, Texas. They afterward

GROUP OF HEREFORDS, OWNED BY B. C. RHOME, RHOME, TEXAS.
(From a Photograph taken at his Ranch, April 2, 1895.)

sold 500 of the yearlings to Bilby & Wisherd, and 300 one and two-year-olds to the same parties a little later. They then disposed of 300 two-year-olds to H. G. Austin, of Victoria. In 1892 he purchased of R. Bendenart 200 young steers, and continued in the business of buying and shipping by himself until April, 1894, when he formed a partnership with W. A. McCutchen, Cashier of the Panhandle National Bank, of Wichita Falls, Texas. Their first purchase was about 300 cows from Bird Lewis, of Coleman, Texas. They sold these a little later to J. H. Honseels, of Wichita Falls. Their next venture was a shipment from Wichita Falls to Kansas City of several car loads of steers.

After this transaction MR. GREEN went to Blanco County and bought 100 steers and cows. In 1895 he formed a partnership with W. M. McGregor, the present Cashier of the Panhandle National Bank, of Wichita Falls. Together they purchased from Mrs. Hunt and Jordan Bros., of Victoria, 100 steers, and from L. Clark 150 steers, and sold these to W. M. Shaw, of Wichita Falls. This was the last transaction of our subject in cattle up to the time this biography was written. He has been very successful in his short business career, and being enthusiastic, active and energetic, there is sure to be for him a glowing future in his chosen profession. Outside of his cattle interests he has property at Velasco, Texas, and a hog ranch in partnership with Mr. McGregor, on the Red River, in Wichita County, and has contracted for about 1,000 young steers to handle this season. He was connected with the Panhandle National Bank, of Wichita Falls, in the year 1893, and aside from this short experience has spent his life in the cattle business.

B. C. RHOME.

THE men who have spent their money and energy in improving the breeds of Texas cattle have added more millions to the wealth of the State than any other class. The most indefatigable of these has been B. C. RHOME, of Wise County.

His father, Peter G. Rhome, was of German ancestry, and a native of Frankfort, N. Y., born there August 23, 1806. He married at Frankfort, March 25, 1832, Miss Nancy Almira Crandall, who was born at Berlin, N. Y., November 11, 1810, and was of Welsh stock. They moved to Georgia in 1836, where she died at Camak, Warren County, August 25, 1840. He married Mrs. Frances Foster, his second wife, April 15, 1842, in Morgan County, Georgia. She died at Jacksonville, Texas, May 29, 1871. He went South to take part in the construction of the Georgia Railroad, of which he was a contractor, breaking the first ground, and after its completion took charge of a section of the road for fifteen years. He was a prominent business man both in Georgia and Texas. He located in Jacksonville, Texas, in 1854, and was a member of the Texas State Convention in 1861, a place which he filled with honor and distinction. He died at Jacksonville, January 5, 1875.

BYRON C. RHOME was born in Richmond County, Georgia, November 22, 1837. He married Ella E. Lofton in Cherokee County, Texas, August 31, 1864. She died at Etna, Smith County, Texas, February 5, 1879. To this union were born six children, all at Etna, Texas: Jerry Lofton, died April 24, 1871; Allie, died October 11, 1877; Byron Crandall, Jr.; Lucy, died September 18, 1873; Joseph Otto and Ella. March 18, 1880, he married Fannie C. Day, daughter of John F. Day, an old and highly respected cattleman of Denton County, and by her he has one child, Romulus John.

MR. RHOME enlisted, July, 1862, in the 18th Texas Infantry, serving in General Walker's Division in the Transmississippi Department, E. Kirby Smith commanding. He was in the battles of Opelousas, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, and the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, Arkansas, in all of which he distinguished himself by his coolness and bravery. He was wounded in the battle of Opelousas. He entered the service as First Sergeant, afterward was elected Second Lieutenant, and later Captain. He continued in active service until Lee's surrender. After the war was over, in 1864, MR. RHOME, with two brothers-in-law, J. P. Douglas and W. P. Lofton, entered into a partnership, under the firm name of Douglas, Rhome & Company, and engaged in a mercantile and manufacturing business. They established and built up the village of Etna, Smith County, Texas, and operated their manufactory very successfully for over ten years. On the 1st of January, 1875, the partnership was dissolved, and MR. RHOME continued the business alone until the spring of 1879, when he moved from Etna to what is now Rhome, Wise County, buying his land from J. M. Dawson, an old cattleman. He then began the cattle business, and has continued it successfully up to the present time. He made it a point to improve his cattle from the first, and has spent large sums of money importing and acclimating thoroughbred cattle. In 1889 he began to deal almost exclusively in the thoroughbred Herefords, the herd increasing from year to year, until now he has about 300 head of the most magnificent specimens of this noted stock. With these cattle he has taken several premiums at the Texas State Fairs, viz.: First premium, San Antonio, 1890; first premium, Dallas, 1890; first premium, Dallas, 1891; first premium, Dallas, 1892. He did not exhibit in 1893, but in 1894, at the Texas State Fair in Dallas, his magnificent Hereford bull, Polson, No. 49230, was awarded first prize as a three-year-old and sweepstakes for the best bull of any age. Polson is now at the head of MR. RHOME'S herd, and is a prominent figure in the group given on the opposite page. He was bred in the purple. His sire was Fowler, No. 12899, the celebrated stock bull owned by W. S. Van Natta, of Fowler, Indiana, and weighing 2,700 pounds. Fowler was by Tregrehan, 6203; he by Assurance, 4589; he by Longhorns, 2239, and he by Mercury, 2241. Polson's dam was Perfume, No. 37018; she by Star Grove 1st, 16750; he by The Grove 3d, 2490; he by Horace, 2492, by Frugality, 2497. Perfume's dam, Miss Pink, 12924, was by Anxiety 5th, 2948; he by Anxiety, 2238, by Longhorns, 2239. The above pedigree shows the excellent breeding of MR. RHOME'S Polson, reaching back, through both sire and dam, to the best and most highly valued strains. The animals photographed with him are all of superior breeding, and are in keeping with the remainder of MR. RHOME'S excellent herd.

While devoting a great portion of his attention to the breeding of fine cattle, MR. RHOME is also improving his stock of horses, and has some remarkably fine specimens on hand. He is a representative man in his section, and has often been solicited by his friends in different parts of the State to allow his name to be used for gubernatorial honors, but has always refused. He takes great interest in all political issues, always stands by his friends, and upholds their cause whenever an opportunity presents itself. He is a prominent man all over the State, and is regarded as one of the pillars of the cattle industry. He devotes a good deal of time to farming, dealing largely in grain and choice blackland hay. Rhome, Texas, a shipping point on the Fort Worth & Denver Road, and a flourishing town of 400 inhabitants, was named in his honor. In personal appearance he is fine and commanding.

T. E. GRANT.

T. E. GRANT is a well-to-do farmer and stock grower of Young County, Texas, his place being located near the town of Lacy. His parents, G. W. and Mary Grant (nee English), are both living and reside in Cook County, in that State. The father was born in Kentucky, July 14, 1821, his wife being a native of Arkansas, born in 1831. He was a mechanic by occupation, but after his removal to Texas, in 1841, followed farming and stock growing. He first settled in Fannin County, and helped to hew the logs with which the first store in Bonham was built, he being one of the original citizens of this town. In 1860 he moved to Cook County, and located a farm on Elm Fork of the Trinity, where he still resides. He is the father of thirteen children, eleven of whom are living.

Our subject was born in Cook County, November 12, 1860, and resided with the parents on their farm until he had passed his nineteenth year. The country in which his boyhood days were passed was wild and practically unsettled, the few ranches and farms being scattered so widely that a neighborhood school would have been an impossibility. Consequently, T. E. GRANT had no opportunities for securing a regular scholastic education, and was forced to content himself with such learning as he could imbibe from the meager home library, and in conversation with those who were older and better versed than himself. He grew to be an intelligent and energetic youth, and when he was nineteen his father presented him with $400.00, which he at once invested in stock cattle. This was in many ways a judicious investment for any young man to make. The possession of many descriptions of property entails an expense upon the owner, but in Texas, at the time we mention, a herd of cattle was not only self-supporting, but became in most instances a source of considerable income. It was unnecessary to purchase pasturage for them, because the entire prairie was open, and the only restrictions as to range were those established by the owners of the various herds, to prevent cattle of various brands from mingling together; and when stock were once "wonted" to a range (or, in other words, evinced no further inclination to return to their former grazing grounds), they could be profitably handled with little further expense or trouble. MR. GRANT'S cattle increased rapidly, and when the fencing of pasturage became general, in 1882, he moved them to Young County, locating near its northwest corner, on what is known as Bitter Creek. At this place he established a ranch upon which he has since lived, engaged during the entire period in raising and dealing in cattle. During the last few years he has been paying more attention to agriculture than formerly, and is now cultivating a portion of the 200 acres which he owns and has enclosed at this place. He also leases pasturage privileges on 800 acres.

MR. GRANT married Miss America Hawkins, a daughter of Joseph Hawkins, who was an old settler of Denton County, but is now living in Young. Five children have been born to this union: Henry G., Charles E., Mary Annie, Clara Ruth and Marion W.

H. H. HALSELL.

THE history of the cattle industry of Texas, from its small beginning to its present magnificent proportions, is marked by both the gilded monuments of success and the charred ruins of failure. An illustration of the possibilities of this industry is evidenced by the successful career of the subject of this sketch, H. H. HALSELL, of Decatur, Texas.

His father, J. T. Halsell, was born in Kentucky in 1828, but removed to Texas, where he married Maria Trimble, and engaged in the cattle business. He died in 1888.

H. H. HALSELL was born on a farm near Decatur, October 1, 1860, but when he was thirteen years of age his father moved to Decatur to give his children the advantage of the common schools. Young HALSELL attended school until his seventeenth year, when he left home, and, with only one companion, a boy younger than himself, he spent a year on the plains hunting. Returning to Decatur he was appointed guardian of his younger brothers and sisters, and until his twenty-second year was engaged in buying cattle on commission for his uncle, J. G. Halsell.

At this time he left Texas and went to Colorado, where he was employed in railroad service for a year. But he was a cattleman from heredity and education, and the fascination of the old life being irresistible, he returned to Texas and again entered the employment of his uncle, J. G. Halsell, and took charge of a herd going into the Indian Territory. He worked for his uncle one year at a salary of $25 a month. By habits of temperance, economy, unswerving integrity, as well as close attention to the details of business, he had at this time, although starting in life for himself at the age of seventeen years without a dollar, saved money enough to embark in the cattle business.

In 1888 he took charge of the Wise County National Bank, which at that time was on the verge of insolvency. But that same business sagacity and judgment that had made his success as a cattleman, enabled him to soon put the bank on a solid and paying foundation, and it is now one of the strongest and most conservative banking institutions in Northern Texas. MR. HALSELL is now its president and principal owner. Shortly after entering the banking business his uncle, J. G. Halsell, died, and he was chosen manager of the estate which aggregated over one-half a million dollars. He is now associated with the heirs of this estate in the cattle business, having ranches in both King and Clay Counties, where they run about 8,000 cattle.

MR. HALSELL'S early life was remarkable in many respects. When a mere child he stood at the deathbed of his grandmother and listened to the admonitions of her whose life was ripe with the fruits of experience. Her earnest desire that her children and grandchildren should lead clean, pure, honest lives, made an impression on his youthful mind that time, with all its hardships and successes has not dimmed.

H. H. HALSELL is a man of deep religious principles, with strong convictions of his duty to himself, his family and his fellow man. He was converted at the age of sixteen, uniting with the Methodist Church, and has ever since been identified with church work. He has striven, by precept and example, to lead others, and more especially cattlemen, to see more clearly their duties, and the necessity of right living. To illustrate the unselfish character of the man, an incident of his life may be mentioned. His father left an estate valued at several thousand dollars, but MR. HALSELL refused to accept a dollar of it, insisting that it should go to his younger brothers and sisters, and he believes this act has contributed largely to his success.

The chief causes for his success, however, he believes to have been the more matter of fact ones of paying cash for everything, and keeping out of speculative schemes, while his friends claim that his wonderful business capacity and industry are the leading factors. The record of his life teaches a valuable lesson. It shows what a young man of morality, perseverance and energy may accomplish, even though he may not begin life equipped with money, influence, and a collegiate education. He had very meager educational advantages, but at night on the trail, when the camp fire cast fantastic lights and shadows, and surrounded by his herds, he mastered the science of book-keeping, and followed the fortunes of the heroes of ancient and modern history.

MR. HALSELL is yet a young man, only thirty-four years of age. From the past no ghosts of a misspent life or neglected opportunities rise to haunt his dreams, while the future holds golden promises. With wealth, position, and the record of a blameless past, there is no honorable ambition he may not gratify, no desirable goal he may not attain.

GEORGE W. TERRELL.

GEORGE TERRELL was born within three miles of Ft. Worth, Texas, August 16, 1850, and grew to manhood on the Western frontier during the most troublous period of its history. His father is Edward Terrell, who was born in Kentucky in 1809, and who married Miss Lou Peavler, born in Iowa, in 1835. Edward Terrell is a man remarkable for his energy and tireless disposition, traits of character which were of special value in the early days of his first settlement in Texas. During his residence in Tarrant County, where he settled after a short residence in Fannin, he had frequent difficulties with the Indians; and in 1860, in company with two other white men, was captured, but managed to get away unharmed. They were made prisoners by the Indians near the present site of Ft. Worth, but after three days of captivity were released upon agreeing to pay three wagon loads of corn meal for their liberty. Edward Terrell was a large cattle dealer before the war and made considerable money, but upon the first indications of trouble he sold his stock and invested in property in Hempstead. He was a purchasing agent for the Confederate army during the war. Like all well-to-do Southern men, he lost heavily through the failure of the loved cause, and though he returned to active business life when peace was declared, he was never able to regain his lost prosperity. He is still living, in Young County, Texas, and is known and valued as one of the oldest and best liked of its citizens. He raised a family of eight children, all but one of whom are living.

G. W. TERRELL.

Our subject, GEORGE W. TERRELL, in the matter of obtaining an education, received but little assistance from teachers or books. In this he shared the common lot of all Texan youths whose boyhood was coincidental with the war period. His school-days were of short duration, for, when only fourteen years old, he hired to one of his brothers to do work for him on the range. He was with this brother, and with Joe Matthews, for some time; bought some yearlings from his brother, David Terrell, and eventually came to own about 100 head, which he held at what was known as the Whiskey Creek ranch, in Young County. The "N U G" brand, which he then adopted, is still kept up by the Loving Cattle Company in that locality. In 1868 MR. TERRELL sold out his cattle and hired to Joe Matthews to drive cattle through to Colorado for $45 a month. He was absent on this trip about eleven months, including a side trip to New Mexico, and upon his return he invested what ready money he could secure in cattle, buying a herd of 600 head, which he located on a ranch on Whiskey Creek and held for three years, then selling to Charles Rivers. Going into partnership with his brother David, MR. TERRELL next purchased a large herd from Sam Gholston, and, after holding them for two years in Coleman County, sold the greater portion of them back to Gholston, their original owner. The next year was spent handling cattle on a ranch in Baylor County, and then MR. TERRELL took a position with Boaz & Godwin, who purchased his cattle at $10 a head and paid him a salary of $100 a month for his services. From that time to the present he has continued to handle and speculate in cattle, and his transactions have been, at times, on a large scale.

In the spring of 1877 he sold a herd for a considerable sum, and made a trip to Old Mexico, where he purchased 500 head of choice steers, bringing them to Young County, where he located them on a ranch on the Brazos River, and afterward sold them to advantage. His present ranch was purchased and stocked in 1881. It comprises 2,000 acres of fine land, of which 300 acres are in cultivation, and is considered one of the best ranches in the county, being well watered and supporting a luxuriant growth of mesquite grass. He has now some 400 head of stock cattle, and is feeding 400 head for the market, and his ranch is well supplied with necessary horse stock for its management. In 1873 MR. TERRELL married Miss Nannie Penn, who was born in Dallas County, Texas, in 1862. She is the daughter of William Penn, now dead, who was one of the first settlers of Dallas County, and will be well remembered by such of our readers who may have lived or visited in that section of the State thirty or forty years since. MR. and MRS. TERRELL have had six children, and five of them living. Their names are: Walter P., Whitfield B. (dead), Lily E., George A., Myrtle E., and Maud A.

MR. TERRELL is a shrewd business man and an excellent judge of all kinds of stock, and as such his success is a natural consequence of his long years of experience. As a citizen and a friend his associates prize him highly. Honorable in all things, and never going out of his way to court notice or popularity, he has won the respect and friendship of all, and may be relied upon to retain the esteem and good wishes of all who may come in contact with him, in business or socially. He has a comfortable and cozy home, and it is kept in perfect order by his talented and loving helpmate, who is rightfully proud of her husband's enviable position in life, while she shares with him the multiplicity of friendships which their commendable traits have won for them.

J. GLENN HALSELL.

J. G. HALSELL was a member of the Halsell family, famous in the cattle raising annals of North Texas, and he contributed largely to the reputation of the family in their chosen pursuit.

His father, Electious Halsell, was a native of Kentucky, born in 1816, and died in Texas in 1867. The wife of Electious Halsell and mother of J. G. HALSELL was Miss E. J. Mays, of South Carolina, who was born in 1818 and died in 1870.

GLENN HALSELL was born in Alabama in 1845. His early life was spent on the farm in that State, where he attended the common schools which was all the education he ever received. At an early age his parents moved to Texas. GLENN staid with his father until his sixteenth year, when he was forced to make his own living, and left home and began work for Daniel Waggoner, working cattle for twenty calves a year. He was in the employ of Mr. Waggoner for four or five years. In 1866, while with Mr. Waggoner, he married Miss Julia F. Earhart, of Decatur, Texas, who is the daughter of J. B. Earhart, a native of Ohio. Mr. Earhart moved to Texas in 1845, and settled in Grayson County where he engaged in the steam flouring mill business. His wife, Miss Mary A. Tusenbury, of Tennessee, bore him seven children, all of whom are living. Mr. Earhart died in 1869 and his wife in 1878.

The first year after his marriage GLENN HALSELL worked for his father-in-law. He then went back to work for Daniel Waggoner with whom he staid for three years working cattle for wages. At this time he bought 160 acres of land from Waggoner, paying $600 for it, $400 down and the balance of $200 he paid during the year. Mr. Waggoner then put him in charge of a small herd of cattle, giving him one-third interest in the same as wages. He took the herd out on the Little Wichita river, and this was the beginning of his phenomenal success as a cattleman. In 1884, fourteen years after he went to the range on the Little Wichita, he sold out his cattle interests for $375,000 cash.

MR. HALSELL was at one time the President and principal owner of the First National Bank of Decatur, Texas, but owing to failing health he was compelled to resign. He died at Riverside, California, of consumption in 1886, and his interment took place at Decatur.

GLENN HALSELL was one of the shrewdest financiers in the State. Beginning life without a dollar, in less than twenty years he accumulated a fortune of over $500,000, and did this, too, despite the fact that during the last few years of his life he was incapacitated for active business owing to ill health. MR. HALSELL'S wife and five children survive him. Two children are dead. Those living are: Anna E., wife of W. T. Simmons, Vice-president of the First National Bank, Decatur; Maud, wife of J. E. Mitchell, a leading jeweler of Fort Worth; Ferd., who has charge of his mother's cattle in Wichita County; Glenn, named for her father, and May, a girl of twelve.

MR. HALSELL left his vast estate to his wife who managed it for two years after her husband's death, but finding that it occupied too much of her time, she turned the management over to her nephew, H. H. Halsell, who now has entire control of the estate. Mrs. Halsell, who is a woman of marked business qualifications and excellent social traits, lives in her beautiful home at Decatur, on the land first purchased by her husband, and where, surrounded by every luxury, she lives a quiet life, devoted to her children, and loved and honored by all who know her.

J. S. PRICE.

IT is but natural that men who were born and reared in Texas should interest themselves at an early age in the growing and handling of cattle. It was a pursuit with which they were familiar from childhood, and to engage in it there was required but little capital and a comparatively small expenditure of time. The case of J. S. PRICE is a fair example of the way in which many of our prominent men grew up in that which was to be the occupation of their lives, and shows to what size a business may grow from the smallest possible start.

MR. PRICE was born on a ranch in Lamar County, Texas, January 23, 1849, and his first recollections were of the incidents and surroundings of ranch life. With only nine months' schooling to brighten his native shrewdness and to serve as the groundwork of his education, he began the world as a common cow hand, working at very low wages. Boys who were expert riders, and handy with the lariat, could often do the work of a "full hand" around a cow herd, and it is to be presumed that MR. PRICE was no exception to the rule; but when pay-day came around, boys were boys, and received pay as such, and consequently the subject of this sketch worked on for several years without gaining ability to purchase stock for himself.

At last, however, he consummated a trade which gave him place, though in a very modest way, with other cattle owners. On one side the consideration involved was an old shot gun; on the other, three heifer yearlings, and the transaction occurred in Jack County, Texas, in 1869. It was, perhaps, an insignificant transaction, but those three yearlings were the nest-egg of his fortunes, the nucleus of later and larger ventures. During the next few years MR. PRICE continued working for other parties, finding his reputation for honesty and sobriety, and as a good and efficient cowman, of great service to him. He never lacked employment, and could command the best wages going, and he was sensible enough to save his earnings and invest them where there was a certainty of bountiful returns. He bought young cattle, and it was not long until he had quite a herd of his own.

As soon as circumstances permitted, or rather, when the size of his herd justified, MR. PRICE gave up working for wages and devoted all his time and attention to the care of his own stock. He drove two herds to Wichita, Kansas, in 1873, one of 1,100, and another of 1,400 head, and returning, selected and purchased a ranch in Jack County. His present ranch is near Addington, Indian Territory. He has found it profitable to carry on farming and stock raising in connection, and has dealt quite extensively in steers in addition to carrying his regular herds. He has now about 1,500 head upon his ranch, belonging to himself and G. J. Kieth, and with their care, added to the management of his 100-acre farm, and 1,000-acre pasture in Jack County (and he and Mr. Kieth are now holding about thirty sections in the Indian Territory), he finds his time very well occupied. MR. PRICE is well and favorably known, not only in the neighborhood of Belcher, where he has his home, but generally throughout Northern Texas.

His father, A. Price, was born in 1815, in Arkansas. The early portion of his life was spent as a farmer, though he became interested in stock raising immediately after his removal to Texas in 1847. He resided for a time in Lamar and Hill Counties, but eventually moved to Jack County. He now lives near the line of Jack and Parker Counties, in the latter county. He was thrice married; his first wife, the mother of J. S., being originally a Miss Caroline Newton, of Arkansas.

ROSWELL KEACH HALSELL.

THE Halsell family of Decatur, Texas, is known all over the Southwest as a cattle family, each individual member of which has been successful, and ROSWELL KEACH HALSELL has been no exception to the rule. He is a son of Electious and Elizabeth J. Halsell, and was born in Wise County, Texas, October 27, 1856. He lived at home, attended the common schools until fifteen years of age, when his father died, and he went to live with his brother, Glenn, working for him for three years at a salary of $20 a month.

At the age of eighteen, having received $1,200 from his father's estate, he bought 265 cattle and went into business for himself. He put these in Waggoner's herd, and worked for him for wages while looking after his own cattle. He sold out in two years to his brother, W. E. Halsell, for $6,000, and bought 600 steers which he put into Burks Burnett's herd. He was with Burnett for two years, and then went up on the Brazos, and into partnership with Henry Greathouse, selling out two years later for $70,000.

In 1883 he went to Jack County, and bought 1,500 cattle and 5,000 acres of land. Business reverses caused him to lose considerable money, but he continued in business, and in 1885, settled in the Indian Territory on the Cherokee strip. In 1890 he moved his cattle to the Chickasaw nation. His herds have increased to 2,000 cattle in the nation, 1,200 in Jack County, and many horses. He has a farm in Montague County, and large real estate interests in Decatur, Henrietta and other towns.

His marriage took place November 15, 1881, to Ida Lee Perry, of Arkansas, daughter of John H. Perry, who was killed in the Confederate army, fighting gallantly for the cause he regarded as just. His wife was born September 14, 1863, and died April 23, 1894, being the mother of four children: Claude, Roswell K., Lucile and Milton, who now have the loving care and guidance of their grandmother, Mrs. S. B. May, whose love is next to that of a mother's. Mrs. Halsell was a woman of deep religious feeling, a true wife, tender mother, and loved by all who knew her.

MR. HALSELL is a member of several secret societies, and carries a life insurance of $10,000. He is a thoroughgoing business man, honorable and upright in all his dealings, popular with his acquaintances, and one of the rising young cattlemen of Texas.

WILLIAM B. TULLIS.

MR. TULLIS resides and has his business interests at Quanah, Texas. He came to the Lone Star State from Macon County, Alabama, where he first saw the light of day November 17, 1845.

P. T. Tullis, his father, was born in South Carolina in 1807, and died in 1884. He was married to Miss Mary A. Beall, of South Carolina, who was born in 1812 and died in 1886. He lived in South Carolina until 30 years of age, when he moved to Alabama. He was the father of ten children, eight of whom are living.

WM. B. TULLIS was married at Terrell, Texas, to Miss Mary A. Ledbetter, May 11, 1876. They have two children, John and Neta. He lived in Alabama till he was 21 years of age, and attended the common schools until he was 16, and went into the Confederate army, 46th Alabama, was captured at Vicksburg, paroled, captured again at Missionary Ridge, and held in the Federal prison at Rock Island, Illinois, till the close of the war. After the war he was on his father's farm for a year, and then he came to Texas in 1866, located at Jefferson and clerked for Russel & Harrison, wholesale grocers, for four years, then went to New Orleans and clerked for Bailey & Pond, wholesale grocers, for five years, receiving a salary of $3,000 a year. He then came to Terrell, Texas, and in partnership with John Ledbetter engaged in the grocery business, which he followed very successfully until 1880, when he sold out. He went into the grocery business with $1,800 and came out with $15,000. He embarked in the cattle business in Limestone County, with John Ledbetter, but left that County in 1883, and moved his stock to Kent and Green Counties, his ranch being now located in Green county.

W. B. TULLIS came to Texas with only $5. He has always done a cash business; has never asked a man to go on his paper, and has endorsed for no one. He has thus been enabled to stand under panics that swamped other men. He moved to Quanah, Texas, in 1891, and went into the cattle business, which he has since followed. He has now about 3,000 cattle.

JOSEPH C. SUMNER.

MONROE COUNTY, MO., was the birthplace of JOSEPH C. SUMNER, and the date, October 27, 1846. He now resides at Vernon, Texas, and has an extensive cattle ranch in Greer County.

His father, D. W. Sumner, was born in St. Charles County, Mo., April 5, 1824. He married Elizabeth H., daughter of Challim Chowning. To this union there were born four children, Joseph C.; Elizabeth A.; William T., died at Henrietta, Texas, during 1878; and James R., now a resident and prominent cattle raiser of Wilbarger County. D. W. Sumner served in the late war under Gen'l Price. He was judge of the County Court of Audrain County, Mo., at the outbreak of the civil war, but was removed from office by Gen'l Grant on account of his Southern sympathies. Afterwards, he turned his attention to farming and stock raising in Missouri, that being his occupation until 1892, when, retiring from business, he moved with his family to Vernon, Texas, where he now resides.

JOSEPH C. SUMNER, the subject of this sketch, was married May 31, 1877, in Audrain County, Mo., to Frances A., daughter of Carter Cawthorn. Seven children blessed this union, of which two are dead. Those living are: Willie; Joseph C.; Alice, Bessie, and a baby unnamed.

JOSEPH C. SUMNER was given fair educational advantages, attending the common schools until the early part of 1865, when his father sent him to Westminster College, where he remained during 1866 and 1867. Having received a fair English education, he began teaching school in Audrain and Calloway Counties, that being his occupation for three years. From 1870 to 1877 he was engaged in farming and stock raising. During 1877 he came to Texas and bought cattle in Clay and Wilbarger Counties. In 1878 he brought his family to Texas and located in Wilbarger County, near the town of Vernon. At present he owns a ranch in Greer County, having thereon 600 cattle and 50 horses. Starting out at the age of nineteen years, he has, by perfect honesty, economy and untiring push, accumulated a small fortune. He is a man esteemed and admired by all who know him.

GEORGE MARSHALL McSPADDEN.

AMONG the cattlemen of Texas who have risen to positions of note is GEORGE M. MCSPADDEN, of Wise County, Texas. He was born in Monroe County, Tenn., March 28, 1834.

His father, Alfred McSpadden, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1802, and died in California in 1852. His mother's maiden name was Martha Anderson. To Alfred and Martha McSpadden were born seven children, three sons and four daughters, as follows: Thomas Selden, James Taylor, and George Marshal. The daughters were: Margaret E., now dead; Eliza Ann, also deceased; Amanda, wife of Hiram B. Cade, of Ennis, Texas, and Emily D., widow of George B. Malone, of Ferris, Texas.

GEORGE M. MCSPADDEN'S early life was spent in Georgia and Alabama with his father, but in 1849 the father went to California, leaving George and an elder brother, who was married, to look after the family. After being in California a few years, he wrote his family to meet him in Texas. The meeting never took place, as the father died before leaving California. In the spring of 1852, George came with the family to Texas and settled in the western part of Smith County. They remained there one year. The next year they moved a few miles into Van Zandt County, and, renting land, followed farming one year. At this time George was thrown from a horse which resulted in a broken leg. The expense of this accident consumed the entire earnings for the year, besides the loss of time occasioned by his being laid up and unable to work. After recovering, he went to work in a saw mill, at $13 per month, and continued with increasing wages for five years, at which time he was receiving $50 per month. After seven years' experience he bought a half interest in the mill, and continued in that business until the breaking out of the civil war. MR. MCSPADDEN served through the war on the confederate side, and upon returning home found that his mill was destroyed and the machinery gone. Thus the labor of years had been wholly lost, and he was forced to begin life anew. In 1866 he began the work of rebuilding his mill, and in the spring of 1867 had it running. Lumber was bringing fancy prices, and he soon recovered from his losses. After a few years he became interested in two other mills, and in six years he and his partner had cleared $50,000. His partner, J. J. O'Quinn, died in 1869, but his widow retained the interest in the mills until 1872, at which time MR. MCSPADDEN moved to Terrell, Texas, and built a flouring mill. He lived in Terrell seven years and dealt extensively in real estate, building houses and buying and selling village lots. He was very successful in this, and made considerable money. In 1881 he sold all his property in and around Terrell, and moved to his present home in the eastern part of Wise County, where he bought 2000 acres of land, paying $2 an acre for it. He has added to his holdings from time to time until he now has about 5000 acres, all of which is in one body. Much of the land is the finest agricultural land in Texas. He farms quite extensively, having over 400 acres under cultivation, and the balance all under fence. He deals largely in fine graded stock, horses, cattle, and mules.

In politics, MR. MCSPADDEN is a democrat, and has often been chosen to public office, having been twice County Commissioner, and held the office of Assessor and Collector of Taxes for many years. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and has been a Free and Accepted Mason for 42 years.

GEORGE M. MCSPADDEN was married December 17, 1857, to Isabella, daughter of John and Margaret Cade. She was born in Cumberland County, North Carolina, December 20, 1835. To them have been born five children, as follows: John Seldon, born, December 13, 1858, died, October 24, 1873; Camrod Taylor, born, April 13, 1861; Anna, born, August 18, 1863, died, August 28, 1863; Caledonia Columbia, born Sept. 12, 1864, died, May 30, 1869; Stonewall Jackson, born, March 10, 1867.

The sons are engaged with their father in horse and cattle raising. Both sons are prosperous business men, each having 1,000 acres of good land.

JOHN LEDBETTER.

OF the prominent cattle growers of Texas only the younger generation are native born. Among the most active and successful of these is JOHN LEDBETTER, of Quanah.

His father, John Ledbetter, was born in Alabama, in 1812, and died in September, 1854. His mother's maiden name was Mary Ann Webb. She was from Alabama and died in September, 1855, in Henderson County, Texas. John Ledbetter, Sr., was the son of Isaac Ledbetter, a native of South Carolina. He married a Miss Sadie Harrah, of the same State.

JOHN LEDBETTER was one of a family of five children, only one of whom, besides himself, is now living, she is Mary, the wife of W. B. Tullis, of Quanah, Texas. JOHN LEDBETTER never knew the tenderness of a mother's love, nor had the advantages of a father's advice and experience. His father died three months before he was born, and the mother died eight months after his birth. Upon the death of his mother, John was taken by his grandmother Webb, then married to a Mr. Jordan, to Cherokee County, Texas, where he lived and attended the common schools until fourteen years of age, when he was sent to Kickapoo, to the high school. He attended that school for two years, when his grandmother died and he went with his uncle, John Webb, to Kaufman County, Texas, and attended one term at Starville, Smith County, and two terms at Tehuacana Hills, Limestone County. After this, in the fall of 1873, he went to Terrell and clerked in a general store for his uncle, John Webb. He was in this position for about one year. At this time he had saved up some money, and, in partnership with his uncle, bought a farm in Kaufman County. He held this farm for about a year when he sold out and went into the wholesale and retail grocery business with W. B. Tullis, at Terrell. He followed this business for two years and sold his interest to Tullis and bought a bunch of cattle in Limestone County. In a short time he was joined by Tullis in the cattle business. This was in 1878. He was in Limestone County until 1883, when he moved to Scurry County. He remained in that county two or three years after which he returned to Limestone County, and, in 1886, he married Miss Mary P. Tullis, daughter of P. T. Tullis, of Alabama, and sister of his partner, W. B. Tullis. They have two children, Mary and John. Up to 1890 he was interested in Scurry County, when he sold out to Tullis and bought a ranch in Greer County and moved with his family to Quanah, where he now lives engaged in the general cattle business.

Considering the disadvantages of his early life, JOHN LEDBETTER has made a wonderful success. Deprived of the counsel of father and mother, and with no aid but his own exertions and untiring industry, he has amassed a handsome fortune, having at this writing about 3,000 cattle besides ranches and other valuable property interests.

A. M. LASATER.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Texas, and moved with his father's family, when but five years old, to Palo Pinto County, but he now resides in Jack County. The history of the Lasater family is intimately connected with that of the early settlement of the State.

William Lasater, the father of A. M., was a Tennesseean of Irish parentage. He was born in Franklin County, March 6, 1815, and was married, in 1835, to Miss Annie Byers, of Lincoln County, in the same State, her birth occurring December 26, 1817. He was a farmer and mule raiser by occupation, and after his marriage, and while living in Missouri, he filled acceptably, for a time, the office of Constable. In 1849 he came to Grayson County, Texas, but moved to Palo Pinto in 1855, engaging there in stock raising and farming. During the Indian troubles he took an active part in the defence of the settlements, and passed safely through many dangers. He was also, at various times, Justice of the Peace and County Judge for Palo Pinto County, and aided materially in quieting the spirit of discord that disturbed the peace of the country during the first years of the war. At one time a family named Cameron were murdered, and it was first supposed that the crime was committed by Indians; but as Cameron was known to have $1,000 in his house at the time, it was shortly suspicioned that the Indians were led by some renegade whites. Mr. Lasater organized a company for their pursuit, was chosen captain, and chased them all the way to Lampasas, finally effecting their arrest. Mr. Lasater died March 23, 1865. He was the father of nine children, eight of whom were boys. Of the sons, G. N. the fourth, was killed by the Indians, seven miles south of Jacksboro, December 22, 1871. He had served two years in the frontier regiment, and had been in many skirmishes. He left two children. John, the second son, also saw service in the old Indian days, and was concerned in the fight on the Concho, when several of the officers were slain.

AARON M. LASATER has had charge of the home ranch since his father's death—jointly with his brother, G. N., the first year, but taking charge by himself, though only sixteen years old, at the latter's marriage. Cattle raising was his principal pursuit, but the Indians were so troublesome he was forced to sell his entire stock in 1872, and for three years was driving cattle to Kansas. In 1875 he again purchased a herd, and in June of 1879 drove 1,700 head to King County, and was ranching there for three years, when his health failed him and he sold out again. Recovering his health, he associated himself in business with his brother, and they established a ranch in Garza County, in 1882, but were driven out of that county by drought, and drove their cattle to Grant County, New Mexico; a venture by which both of them lost heavily. In the fall of 1887 misfortunes overtook MR. LASATER again. Like many other good men, before and since, he lost all through security debts, and when the claims were satisfied had nothing in the way of stock left him besides one mule and a horse. It was a reverse of fortunes that would chill the energy of many men; but MR. LASATER merely worked harder than ever before, and has already secured another start in the stock-raising industry.

A. M. LASATER was married June 8, 1876, to Miss Annie Brown, daughter of another of Palo Pinto's pioneers, who was killed by the Indians in 1860. While away from home warning neighbors of an outbreak, his home was attacked by Indians and all the stock driven away. The family ran up stairs and were not molested; but Mr. Brown was encountered upon his return and killed, but not until he had slain at least one of his murderers with a pocket knife, which was his only weapon.

MR. and MRS. LASATER have three children living: Ida, Amno and R. Q. Mills Lasater. MR. LASATER'S mother is also a member of their household. She is now blind with age, but her memory is unimpaired, and she speaks feelingly of the troubles and privations of those early days, when supplies were obtained at Weatherford, thirty miles away; Birdville, sixty miles to the eastward, was the nearest post office, and their closest chance to get their grain ground at Witt's Mill, in Dallas County, one hundred miles distant. This was certainly an unhandy state of affairs, but rather better than upon their first arrival in the country, when they had to go 135 miles for their supply of wheat and corn.

S. M. J. BENSON

WAS born in Alabama in 1851, and comes of a large family of children. His father, S. M. J. Benson, senior, was married three times, and became the father of nineteen children, of whom our subject is the only survivor. The elder Mr. Benson was a native of Alabama and was descended from English ancestry. He carried on the business of farming and stock raising in Alabama until he came to Texas, in 1855, when he engaged in stock raising on a still larger scale and kept it up until his death, in 1866.

S. M. J. BENSON was a son by the second wife, and when his father came to Texas he was but four years of age. His family settled in Burleson County, and it was here that his boyhood was spent. His education extended over a period of five months, during which time he attended the schools of the neighborhood. This was the limit of his education, the greater part of his time having been spent in working with and taking care of cattle after he was six years of age. He was compelled to hustle when but a mere child to assist in making a living for the family. The breaking out of the war and its attendant evils brought about the complete destruction of his father's property and the breaking up of the family as well. MR. BENSON remained with his father until the latter's death, in 1866, at which time he was fifteen years of age. He then went to live with one of his elder brothers, and remained with him between five and six years, and it was during this time that he commenced to lay the foundation of his future cattle operations, and when he had reached the age of twenty-one and engaged in the stock business for himself, he had about twenty head of cattle, ten horses, fifty hogs and $500 in cash. He had gone to live with this brother to afford protection to the brother, whose life was in constant danger from an enemy who sought to take his life and acquire his property.

When he started out for himself he mixed farming with stock raising, and followed these two occupations for the succeeding four years, making his home with his brother. At the age of twenty-five he made an attempt to gain a livelihood at farming. About this time also he put a little money in the mercantile business, but after eight years of effort and trial he decided that, as far as he was concerned, farming was a failure, so he gave it up and engaged exclusively in stock raising.

When he decided to make stock raising his life work he moved to Young County and invested all the money he could raise in cattle. This was in 1884, and the next winter, being still remem-

bered for its severity, he lost a large proportion of his stock, but was in no way discouraged. He stuck to the cattle business, and it eventually pulled him out of his difficulty and made him one of the well-to-do citizens of his community. For the past eight years he has been feeding stock largely, and has given a great deal of attention to grading his herds, crossing them with the Durham and Hereford breeds, until at the present time he has 1,000 of as fine graded cattle as one is likely to come upon in Texas. In addition to his cattle he owns some seventy-five head of horses, and is the proprietor of 4,000 acres of excellent grazing land, fifty acres of which he devotes to the cultivation of crops, and he leases 2,000 additional acres for pasturage for his cattle. These various holdings are located in Archer, Young and Burleson Counties.

His marriage took place in 1876, in Burleson County, Texas, when he had reached the age of twenty-five. Miss I. A. Wood, the lady of his choice, was born in that county in 1860, and from this marriage ten children have resulted, all but one of whom are living, as follows: William, Edwin, George, Joseph, Mollie, Charley, Maud, Horace and Nora. Their home is at Farmer, in Young County, where they live in comfort and happiness.

MR. BENSON relates some interesting experiences of cowboy life, which disclose how the monotony of existence on the range was broken. Their method of breaking in the tenderfoot resembles, in a general way, the custom among the sailors of initiating a raw recruit. For some trivial offence the victim was tried by a regular judge and jury, made up of his own associates in the camp. They would invariably find him guilty, and punish him by dashing cold water over him or whip him with his canvas or leather leggings. One victim of this sport was first tried for cutting the ferry ropes, next for making trouble in the camp, and then for leaving camp without bidding the boys good-bye. He was not able to take these little pleasantries in the way they were intended and finally gave up his employment and returned to the North.

T. W. ROBERTS.

THE father of our subject, Hugh Roberts by name, was born in North Carolina, in 1814, spending the earlier years of his life in that State, and moving to Texas in 1853. His wife's maiden name was Miss Lucy Hale, and she was a native of Grayson County, Virginia, born in 1824. Mr. Roberts was a farmer by occupation, and upon his removal to Texas he located himself upon a farm in Lamar County, and busied himself in the cultivation of its fertile soil. Later on he moved to Tarrant County and established himself upon a place four miles from Fort Worth. His wife died here April 12, 1869, but Mr. Roberts survived to a good old age, dying January 16, 1894, his loss being deeply deplored by his neighbors of all ages, who, in his many years of residence in that locality, had grown conversant with his estimable qualities and to accord him their love and respect. He sleeps, with his wife, in the old cemetery at Birdville. If the necessary data was readily obtainable, a biography of Hugh Roberts would prove remarkably readable, for his residence in Texas dates back to the days when the Northwestern part of the State was a wilderness, and the Indians held almost undisputed sway over the broad prairies which are now encircled with pasture fences and diversified with countless well-tilled farms. He was also a conscientious upholder of Southern principles in the controversy which ended with the war, and wore the gray uniform through the long years of conflict, passing through many dangers without injury or capture. He was the father of eight children, Steve, the eldest, dying in infancy; the others all living at present writing. Their names are: John, Dick, Emmett, Crede, T. W., Tiny and Ada. The two daughters are now the wives of Ed. and Charles Scott, of Fort Worth.

T. W. ROBERTS was the youngest son, and was born in Lamar County, Texas, September 10, 1855. His health during his boyhood was very delicate, and, when in his fourteenth year, it was thought advisable by his parents to see if he could not be benefited by a change of air and surroundings. Two of his brothers were ranching in Eastland and Stephens Counties, and MR. ROBERTS remained with them for a year, engaging heartily in the rough work, and enjoying the excitement of the wild outdoor life to the utmost. His visit to the West had only been undertaken as an experiment, but it proved beneficial in every respect, for there was not only a decided improvement in his general health, but he also fell thoroughly in love with the business of cattle growing, and decided to make it the occupation of his life. He attended school for a short time after his return to Tarrant County, but in 1879 he commenced looking around for employment, and found it—as might have been expected—on a cattle ranch and in a cowboy's saddle.

His first employer, and his only one up to the present time, was S. B. Burnett, who found work for him to do upon his ranch in Wichita County. The wages paid cowboys at the time were not of the best—$25 or $30 a month—and the work is proverbially rough and full of hardships and exposures, but MR. ROBERTS was pleased with the life, and found the salary more than sufficient to provide him with the necessities of life, and in a short time we find him investing his hard-earned savings in a start of cattle for himself. His first purchase consisted of twenty-nine head, and he turned them in with Mr. Burnett's herd, and from time to time he added to this number as circumstances would permit. Practically no time was lost in caring for his own cattle, since their numbers as compared with those of his employer were so few, but after the lapse of a few seasons MR. ROBERTS began to have a few head of cattle to sell annually, and the money derived from these sales was immediately reinvested. This was a safe way in which to build up a business, and it proved a successful one. In 1893 MR. ROBERTS found himself in possession of sufficient means to purchase 700 head of steers, his largest transaction up to that time. His earlier deals had always turned out satisfactorily, and this one proved no exception to the general rule. Holding his steers for a few months, he sold them at a figure which brought him a neat profit, and, in 1894, purchased 500 more, holding them, as he had those previously, on Mr. Burnett's ranch, in the Kiowa and Comanche country, south of the Wichita Mountains. It is an ideal locality for maturing steers, for there is an abundance of rich grasses upon which they thrive, rapidly taking on flesh and soon becoming in proper condition for market.

MR. ROBERTS has been with his present employer, Mr. Burnett, for sixteen years, a fact which, taken alone, speaks volumes for his persistency, or "staying qualities," if such a method of expression is allowable. Of late his own business interests have grown to enviable proportions, but he still handles his cattle, as formerly, in connection with those of Mr. Burnett, paying the latter for their pasturage. He is now grazing about 800 steers, but expects to purchase 1,000 more this season. MR. ROBERTS is a first-class judge of cattle and a close observer of the markets, and has invariably made a safe profit from his deals, whether large or small.

PETER LYNN.

OUR subject was the son of a cabinet maker, Isaac Lynn, a Kentuckian by birth, who, after several years' residence in Missouri, where he was married to Miss Celia Hughes, a native of that State, moved to Texas and settled in Hunt County. He afterward drifted westward, finally locating in Jack County, where he died in 1866, his wife's death preceding his by a year. They were the parents of nine children, only two of whom are now living.

PETER LYNN was born in Benton County, Missouri, October 30, 1835, and was in his seventh year at the time of the family's location in Hunt County. As was generally the case with early emigrants to the State, the Lynn family encountered many hardships; and to this was added the danger of attack from Indians when, in 1855, a removal to Parker County was effected, and a year later to Jack County. In 1859 a sister of MR. LYNN'S, and wife of a Mr. Mason, who had settled in Jack County, was killed, with her husband. The Indians attacked the house of a neighbor, named Cameron, killing him and his wife. Cameron's little son witnessed the tragedy and ran screaming to Mr. Mason's house. Mason ran to meet him, gun in hand, but too late to prevent the pursuing Indians from piercing him with a lance. Mason's gun refused to fire, and his wife ran toward him with a box of caps; but the Indians killed both before they could accomplish anything in the way of defence. Their two children, one two years and one six months old, were spared. Two of Cameron's sons were killed, another was taken captive, but was afterwards released through the efforts of a party of Californians, and a little girl of six and baby two years old were spared. These last were found three days later, still alive but nearly famished; the little girl in the house, feebly sobbing, while the baby crouched beside its dead mother, in the cow lot, some distance away.

Tragedies such as this were of common occurrence in the region where MR. LYNN'S boyhood was spent, but the sturdy settlers who first occupied the hills and plains of Western Texas were careless of danger and not to be turned from their purpose by the whistling of hostile arrows or the gleam of blood-tinged tomahawks. In 1856 MR. LYNN had secured 320 acres of the Peters Colony land in the famed Keechi valley, and he engaged at that place in the cattle business, his stock increasing through careful management until, in 1870, he was enabled to dispose of his herd for $8,000. The period of fourteen years, covered by the last sentence, was filled with innumerable incidents, any of which would be well worth narrating, but MR. LYNN shares with many other "old-timers" that innate modesty which prevents his dwelling upon his own achievements. He had many encounters with Indians, and upon one occasion was pursued so closely that the mule he rode was killed by a spear thrust; and as the cattlemen at that time went armed and were men of action it is reasonable to suppose that MR. LYNN did not submit tamely to this persecution.

At the present time MR. LYNN is doing but very little in the way of cattle raising, having dropped out of the business when the enclosed pasturage system was adopted. He is the owner of 400 acres of choice valley land, 160 of which are in cultivation, and has a neat and comfortable home, and a sufficiency of stock of all descriptions for carrying on his business. He was married January 24, 1879, to Miss M. J. Shelley, daughter of P. S. Shelley, one of the earlier settlers. They have five children, all living, and at present residing with their parents. Their names, in the order of birth, are: P. S., Lucinda, Peter, Pearl and Loma. MR. and MRS. LYNN are members of the Christian Church, and stand high in their community and in the esteem of all who enjoy the honor of their friendship.

O. H. NELSON.

IN the growth and development of the cattle business in Northern and Western Texas the subject of this sketch has figured largely, for it was through his co-operation that the leading ranchmen of those sections were first enabled to begin the work of grading up their large herds of native cattle with the best blood obtainable in the older States. That this was a task of the greatest importance is evidenced by the comparative values of the Texas stock of to-day and of ten years ago.

O. H. NELSON was born October 9, 1850, in Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio. His father, Thomas C. Nelson, was a native of Hillsboro, Ohio, but his family was originally from Staunton, Virginia. Thomas Nelson was born in 1820, and was married to Miss Adelia A. Howell, who was born in Lebanon, Ohio, June, 1825. She was the daughter of F. B. Howell, a leading citizen of Warren County, Ohio, in the early part of the present century. Thomas Nelson died in October, 1856, from the effects of sunstroke, leaving four children: Frank M., Orville H., Florence and Carrie. Florence died July 10, 1880, at Decatur, Illinois; the others are still living. The children received the rudiments of their education in the public schools of Lebanon, and later on ORVILLE H. NELSON attended several terms at the Northwestern Normal School of his native town. This was the limit of the schooling received by him, and before his eighteenth birthday he had turned his back upon books and teachers and started forth to see what life had in store for him.

In March, 1868, he left Lebanon, Ohio, and went to Burlingame, Kansas, where he engaged first in farming and stock raising, and where he was married the following year, December 20, 1869. His wife's maiden name was Flora Lord, who was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, in March, 1850. She was a daughter of William and Harriett Lord, who came to Kansas and settled near the present site of Burlingame in 1855, being amongst the earliest settlers in that territory. Six children have been born to MR. and MRS. NELSON, three boys and three girls, as follows: Clifford H., Hattie A., Marie, Carrie, Hunter B. and Mary L. In 1878 MR. NELSON formed a partnership with W. H. Lord, under the firm name of Lord & Nelson, for the purpose of feeding and shipping cattle. The business proved very profitable, and two years later L. E. Finch joined the company and became its senior partner, the business being continued under the title of Finch, Lord & Nelson, with increased facilities for conducting its operations. In addition to the original business of handling cattle the company now undertook to carry on a general merchandising concern, but four years later the mercantile interests were again discarded, while the firm once more turned its entire attention to the cattle trade.

In the prosecution of the firm's plans, MR. NELSON went to the Pan Handle of Texas in 1881, and in that year and the succeeding one drove a great many cattle to Dodge City, Kansas. In 1883, without leaving the original firm, MR. NELSON formed a partnership with Thomas S. Bugbee, under the firm name of Bugbee & Nelson, and purchased the "Flying T" brand of cattle

and an interest in the well-known "Shoe Bar" ranch, in Hall County. This partnership was continued for three years, and during this time the ranch business was very successfully conducted.

With an eye to the possibility of deriving an added profit from the cattle trade, the firm of Finch, Lord & Nelson took steps in 1882 toward interesting Texas ranchmen in the introduction of high grade and thoroughbred bulls for the improvement of their herds. This was more of an experiment than anything else, and its outcome was temporarily in doubt, but results justified the firm in the course it had taken, and in the five years following the initial venture over 7,000 head of choice animals were driven into the Pan Handle counties and sold to the owners of the principal ranches. The heaviest purchases were made by Charles Goodnight, The Matador Land and Cattle Company, The Espuella Land and Cattle Company, Rowe Brothers, and other progressive cattlemen who were fully cognizant of their needs, and believed that in order to get the best possible returns from their annual sales it was necessary to stock their ranches with the best obtainable grades of cattle. The thoroughbreds taken to Texas by Finch, Lord & Nelson were from the best herds of Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Iowa and Indiana, and their introduction into Northwestern Texas has been instrumental in grading up the cattle of the Pan Handle to their present high state of perfection.

MR. NELSON was the first buyer of Texas cattle to pay $20 a head for yearling steers. He bought from Adair & Goodnight, in 1882 and 1883, several thousand head at that price, and was still able to sell them for a price that left a fair profit on the transaction. In 1885 and 1886 Bugbee & Nelson sold their yearling steers to Drumm & Snider, of Kansas City, for $22.50 a head, delivered at Kiowa, Kansas.

MR. NELSON moved his family from Burlingame, Kansas, to Pan Handle City, Texas, in 1888. Soon after becoming a citizen of Texas he was honored with the office of County Judge, an important position which he has filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his fellow-citizens for two consecutive terms. He is still extensively interested in cattle, having ranches in Hemphill and Brewster Counties, while he grazes and feeds cattle in Kansas and the Indian Territory. He has been eminently successful in business, and deservedly so, since he is an indefatigable worker, and while careful and conservative in his dealings, is ever ready to observe and quick to profit by any opening for a profitable transaction that may chance to offer itself. He is known by every ranchman and dealer in the Pan Handle, and in the grazing regions of the Indian Territory and Kansas as well, and in his long years of active business life has won the respect and confidence of all. He is in many ways a typical cattleman, but his admirable traits of character and business qualifications would undoubtedly win him success in any other calling.

JERRY J. BURNETT.

JERRY J. BURNETT, of Wichita Falls, Texas, was a member of the celebrated family of Texas cattlemen of that name and was born in Bates County, Missouri, May 15, 1859. To say that he was the son of Jerry Burnett, the father of this widely known Texas family, is to at once surround him with that fortitude, bravery and energy which are the necessary requisites of the successful cattleman. When his father moved from Missouri to Denton County, Texas, young Jerry was but an infant in arms, of six months. As soon as he grew old enough to attend, he was sent to school and given the benefit of the best common school education to be obtained at that time. At the expiration of his studies he immediately entered the employ of his brother, Samuel Burk Burnett (whose biography appears elsewhere in this work), proprietor of the celebrated "6666" ranch. Of the young man's first entry into business his brother and employer, S. B. Burnett, speaks as follows:

"He came to me with a capital of $141 in cash and a saddle horse. I took him in and gave him position of book-keeping, the duties of which he at once took hold of and conducted with the ability and correctness of an experienced man. Proving so competent in this it was not long before I decided to relinquish my personal duties at "6666" ranch and turn the reins of management over to him. I am proud to say that I never regretted this decision, as his management of affairs from the very first was not only eminently satisfactory to myself, but I never once heard a word of discontent expressed by a single employe under him. He performed his manifold duties with a precision and accuracy of judgment which the majority of stockmen of twice his years might well envy. Let it not be supposed for a moment that my unrestricted confidence in the young man was due to our relation, for it was not; but recognizing his keen perception and accuracy of judgment, I now gave him absolute control, and never questioned a single deal he made, honoring his checks whether for ten or ten thousand dollars without a single inquiry."

It will be seen from the above that young JERRY BURNETT inherited a portion of the successful mantle which has always enveloped the shoulders of his eminent father. Beginning with the insignificant sum of $141 he, by his own exertions, increased his possessions, very quickly, to something like $30,000, which was principally invested in cattle, horses, and 1,500 acres of splendid farming property located in Wichita County, Texas.

On the 28th of December, 1893, he was married to Miss Jessie Murray, an estimable young lady of Tennessee. The wedding ceremony was performed at Wichita Falls, after which the young couple established themselves at the "6666" ranch, where they were surrounded by the friendship, love and congeniality of a host of acquaintances, among whom the wife enjoys a popularity and prominence equivalent to that of her husband.

Since writing the foregoing we have been called upon to perform the sad and painful duty of chronicling the death of JERRY J. BURNETT, the subject of the foregoing biography, which occurred October 6, 1894, at the well-known Burnett farm, on Red River. He was suddenly stricken with typhoid fever, and although surrounded by every attention known to medical science, he lingered but fifteen days, when he passed away, leaving an inconsolable wife and grief stricken relatives. He was a young man of extensive popularity, universally loved and respected by all who knew him. His young and devoted wife has the sympathies of a host of friends in her irreparable loss. She loses a faithful, loving husband; his relatives, a brother, friend and protector, and the community, a citizen whose place will never be filled. JERRY BURNETT will always live in the memory of his friends, and will be sorely missed by one and all—in the home, on the ranch and in business circles.

SAMUEL BURK BURNETT.

THE subject of this sketch is a Missourian by birth and a Texan by adoption, and withal a son of staunch old Jerry Burnett, whose biography appears in this work. His birthplace was Bates County, of the former State, and the date January 1, 1849. He now resides at Fort Worth.

BURK BURNETT, by which name he is generally known, in early life was a farmer boy in Missouri, with meager educational advantages, compensated only by the fun and danger incident to frontier life; he developed that strong personality and self-reliance which has conduced so largely to his success in later years. He witnessed the raids of "ruffians and jayhawkers" on the Missouri and Kansas border in '57 and '58, and while young in years he became old in experience. He witnessed the wreck and destruction of his father's home during these raids, and with him and the other members of the family started on the long journey through the Indian Territory to Texas in search of peace and quiet, finally reaching the place on Denton Creek where his father still resides. In that section scholastic advantages were but few, and when the war began MR. BURNETT'S chief education consisted in what his common sense and nature had taught him. He remained on the home place until twenty-one years of age, handling and managing his father's stock. In 1886 he went to Abilene, Kansas, with Wiley Robin's outfit, driving a herd of cattle over the Chisholm trail. He received $50 a month for his services, furnishing his own horses. The next year, then but twenty years of age, he took 1,700 of his father's cattle over the same trail, having an outfit of ten men under him, he being the youngest man on the trail in charge of a herd. While in the Osage Country the Indians stampeded their horses one night and succeeded in stealing all of them except one pony for each man. To save the ponies for any dangers that might arise during the night requiring a quick mount and fresh animals, the men walked during the day, leading the ponies. Yet MR. BURNETT took his cattle through all right, disposed of them at a good price, and got home again safely with all the money derived from the sale intact. In this bunch of cattle he had an interest given him by his father as compensation for the work he had done in managing the cattle during and after the war. This was really MR. BURNETT'S first start in business for himself. MR. BURNETT has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Ruth B. Lloyd, daughter of Capt. M. B. Lloyd, the Fort Worth banker. The issue of this marriage was three children: Thomas L., Francis Munroe, and Annie V. The oldest, Thomas, is now on his father's famous 6666 ranch in Wichita County, Texas. Francis died at the age of sixteen months, and the daughter graduated in New York City in July, 1894, and then took a tour of Europe. September 13, 1892, he married his second wife, Mary C., a daughter of J R. Couts, of Weatherford.

SAMUEL BURK BURNETT.

After his first marriage BURK BURNETT followed the bent of his inclinations and developed his interests in the cattle business, buying the Four Sixes brand of cattle, which he held on the range in Denton County. In 1873 he started with 1,100 head of cattle for Wichita, Kansas, and got there safely with his herd, but just at that time the baleful influences of the panic of that year had blighted all the business of the land. "There I was," said he, "with a bunch of cattle on my hands that I could neither sell nor give away, but my expenses going on all the time and eating off the heads of several steers a day. I saw that would not do, so I dropped back to the Osage Reservation and wintered there, trading and operating as best I could, and finally sold out in the fall of 1874, having a year's age on the cattle. I did very well and came back home with $10,000 profit."

In the winter of 1874 MR. BURNETT bought 1,300 steers on the Nueces and Rio Grande Rivers. He was the first man to buy a herd of all steer cattle to hold and fatten for market. He drove up to the Big Wichita, about fifteen miles from Wichita Falls, the present location of the 6666 ranch. He had for neighbors the Halsells, Waggoners, Curtices and others. All were quick to see and adopt the plan, and thus began the steer buying and feeding business.

At the time S. B. BURNETT went to the Big Wichita, that section was the frontier, noted for Indian raids, though the blow given by Gen. McKenzie, in 1874, to the Comanches and Kiowas had done much to bring a safer condition. In 1881, the drought that reduced Western Texas to the condition of a desert, forced the Four Sixes brand to Red River, and some of the cattle are now held in the Comanche and Kiowa Reservation, where he has some 300,000 acres leased and fenced. The home place on the Big Wichita embraces 35,000 acres, and on both there are about 25,000 head of cattle, 2,000 head of horses and mules, and of the home ranch 1,300 acres are under cultivation, mostly in corn and oats for feeding. Very soon after locating on the Big Wichita MR. BURNETT began improving his stock, using Durhams, until five or six years ago, when he introduced the Hereford strain, and uses both now. All cattle of his own raising are high grade. He still buys steers to hold for age and fatten, and as many of the Texas cattle are now improved, it is rare, even in these purchases, to get a rank native. The good result of this careful selection and improvement is shown by one typical lot of Four Sixes cattle turned out in the winter of 1893-'94. In the bunch were 1,500, averaging in weight, when sent to market, over 1,300 pounds, a lot remarkable for smoothness of looks and evenness of weight. MR. BURNETT'S fortune is largely invested in lands, cattle and bank stock.

Of his early life, on what is now the Four Sixes ranch, MR. BURNETT speaks with that modesty that is characteristic of the true gentleman. The life of hardship, personal jeopardy, and the success that came at last and brought ease and comfort, are all spoken of as matters of course incident to the life. He had neighbors, it is true, within ten or twelve miles. The nearest town was Henrietta. The lumber for his house was hauled from Fort Worth, a distance of 125 miles, the first taken into that county.

Speaking reminiscently of this ranch, MR. BURNETT says: "It is surprising to one who was acquainted with its former state,

to note the splendid change and rapid advance time and civilization have produced in the Wichita Falls section. I recollect as distinctly as if it were yesterday, when I drove my first herd of cattle to that territory. My journey terminated in the vicinity of the present location of Wichita Falls. It would be hard to imagine a lonelier or more desolate region than that which I encountered in that locality nineteen years ago. At that time it was nothing more than a boundless stretch of plain and forest, given over entirely to the roving redskins and scarcely less wild buffaloes. Why, at one time the buffaloes became so numerous and threatened me with so much injury to my cattle that I actually had a Mexican employe of mine to follow me around with a large seamless sack filled with cartridges, in order to facilitate the more rapid slaughter of these animals. On this occasion we killed over 300 buffalo before we succeeded in driving them from our herd.

"You could then buy land throughout that section for twenty-five cents per acre, and the whole space of ground to-day covered by the flourishing little city of Wichita Falls could have been had for a mere nothing. You can very easily form some idea as to the advance in value of realty in that neighborhood when I tell you that the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad actually crosses what was formerly my front yard, running between my well and cabin."

Such is an epitome of the life of one of the greatest successes in the history of the Texas cattle industry. During the time he has made and partly given away two fortunes. He knew how to make money and to save it, and now, in the prime of life, BURK BURNETT can enjoy the fruits of his labor.

MR. BURNETT was one of the organizers of the Cattle Raisers' Association, and since its inception has been a member of the executive committee and one of the vice-presidents. In all that time he has missed but two meetings, those at Jacksboro and Dallas, absent both times because of sickness.

In MR. BURNETT'S life have come dangers—he has met them courageously; in his life have come trials and troubles—he has borne them with fortitude; in his life have come adversities—he has sustained them manfully; in his life have come successes—he has received them modestly. And now, with a home replete with comfort, presided over by a cherished and loving wife; with an enviable reputation; a fortune large enough to be an assured competency; with many sincere friends made and held by true worth; in the high tide of vigorous manhood, happy in his children, BURK BURNETT has many years of useful and contented life before the frosts of age shall chill his vigor.

JERRY BURNETT.

WHILE he may not be styled the father of the cattle business in Texas, JERRY BURNETT is a veritable patriarch whose life on the prairies of Texas may be aptly compared to that of Jacob, and, more especially, by reason of the fact that he is the father of a larger number of shrewd and successful "cowmen" than any other man in the State. There are few men of any prominence in the cattle business in Texas who do not know, reverence and admire JERRY BURNETT, of Denton County.

His father, Samuel Burnett, moved from Virginia to Howard County, Missouri, at an early day. He was a typical frontiersman, and as civilization, in its progress westward, encroached upon his domain, he would push farther west, preferring the solitude of the wilderness and the society of his own family to the companionship of strangers. He finally settled in Bates County, Missouri, of which he was one of the organizers, and established what is yet known as Burnett's Ferry. He was living in Bates County at the time of his death.

Samuel Burnett married Miss Lavinia Cox, daughter of James Cox, a minister of the Christian Church. To them were born fifteen children, of whom Jerry is the fifth. The most wonderful of the many remarkable characteristics of this family is its longevity. In the family of the older generation were nine brothers, all of whom lived to pass the hundred mile-post in life's journey. The youngest lived to the age of 102 and the oldest reached the patriarchal age of 113 years.

JERRY BURNETT was born in Howard County, Missouri, May 15, 1824. In his early youth he followed the migrations of his father. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Nancy Turner, of Virginia, who bore him ten children. Those still living are Burk, Tillman, Mary, Phœnix, Elizabeth, Amanda and Ruth. His second marriage was to Miss Susan Smith, daughter of Charles Smith, of Tennessee. Two children have been born to them, Charles and Cecil.

After his first marriage, Mr. Burnett settled near his father in Bates County, Missouri, and engaged largely in farming, stock-raising and merchandising, and made money rapidly trading with the Indians. He continued in this business until the John Brown troubles in Kansas, and was the first man in Missouri to be robbed by the Kansas jayhawkers, living, as he did, only twelve miles from the line. The Indian depredations then becoming so frequent, he decided to leave the State. So, in 1859, he crossed the Indian Territory to Texas and, upon his arrival, engaged in cattle raising and trading in partnership with his son, Burk. During the war he was a member of Well's battallion, Confederate army, which was stationed on the Indian frontier. After the war he, together with John Stephens, Ed. Fletcher and the Forsythe brothers, rounded up all the stock from the Red River to the Brazos, and held it until called for by the owners. In 1867, he was commanding the round up at the head of Salt Creek, in Young County, and gathered up in one bunch about 20,000 head of cattle. He was a pioneer in the business of running herds to Kansas and, from 1870 to 1878, made the trip many times with large bunches of cattle.

MR. BURNETT, upon coming to Texas, settled upon Denton Creek, about two miles from his present residence, and has ever since resided in that vicinity. In addition to his cattle business, he has engaged largely in general farming and the raising of fine hogs, horses, mules and graded cattle.

JERRY BURNETT is, essentially, a self-made man. Beginning life without the advantages of education, capital or influential friends, he has, by the force of his own character and indomitable courage, coupled with unswerving integrity and singleness of purpose, amassed a handsome fortune. True to the history of this long-lived family, MR. BURNETT bears his years lightly and, at this writing, though 71 years of age, he is hale and hearty and capable of an amount of hard work that would severely test the endurance of a much younger man. With the record of a temperate and well-spent past, he bids fair to equal or even surpass the ripe old age attained by his forefathers.

MR. BURNETT'S sons are all in the cattle business and, guided by the ripe experience of their father, are all making enviable records for themselves.

CORNELIUS T. HERRING.

IT is a remarkable fact that although CORNELIUS HERRING was thrown on his own resources at the age of thirteen years with nothing but his two hands for capital, he has never worked a day for wages in his life. His mother died when he had reached the above age, but otherwise thirteen has not proved an unlucky number to him. The occasion for his leaving home thus early in life was the second marriage of his father to Miss Webb. Not finding home all it was before this event, he struck out for himself, and, boy though he was, went to farming in Hill County. He stuck to this and kindred pursuits until he was sixteen years of age, when a party being organized for California, he joined them, eager for the excitement and adventure of the trip. It must be remembered that in those days the trip to California was not the commonplace three-days affair it is now. It meant a long, tedious journey with trains of supplies, drawn by horses or oxen. The route of the party of which MR. HERRING was a member lay through Old Mexico, and finding the obstacles more than they had bargained for, they disbanded in that country. After the breaking up of this expedition, young HERRING went to Matamoras and remained there several months, learning to speak the Spanish language fairly well. Not finding any satisfactory employment he determined to go back to Hill County and set out alone from Old Mexico on horseback. At that time the settlements were far apart and the whole country was over-run with desperadoes, robbers and hostile Indians, and he well knew that to make the trip by himself was a dangerous undertaking. But nothing daunted, he set out and reached his native county in safety, and again taking up farming made a good crop that year, which he sold and invested the proceeds in horses. He took the horses to Eastern Texas markets and sold them at a good profit. With the money realized from this sale he embarked as a dealer in corn and cotton in Smith County for a while and the following fall began feeding cattle in the same county. His first herd consisted of about 100 head, part of which he had bought on credit. After disposing of them he went into the business, on a large scale, of buying cattle in Navarro and adjoining counties, driving them to Shreveport, Louisiana, and from thence shipping them to New Orleans. This he carried on for four years, or up to the year 1871. In 1872 he bought two farms in Smith County, aggregating 500 acres, which he run successfully for seven years with the aid of negro field hands He still owns them, and while engaged in carrying them on embarked in an entirely new venture to him at that time. The Texas & Pacific and Cotton Belt Railways were under construction in Texas, and he secured contracts and built a part of both roads.

In the winter of 1878 he embarked again in the cattle business and took 200 head to Denton County, at the head of Hickory Creek, where he fed them for the season, and the following spring bought 170 more and transferred the whole herd to Archer County. From 1880 to 1884 he lived in Ft. Worth and carried on a general cattle business, buying, selling and feeding in different parts of the State and the Indian Territory, and shipping to the various markets. In 1884 he moved a herd consisting of 2,500 head to the Indian Territory, and has kept the main part of his holdings there since. It was during this year also that he was connected with the Ft. Worth Investment Company, buying cattle. At this time his total holdings of cattle amounted to 5,000 head. From that date to the present time, a period of ten years, he has increased his herds to 20,000 head, which he pastures on 175,000 acres of land leased from the Comanches and Kiowas in the Indian Territory. He has this entire tract surrounded by a substantial barb wire fence, of three strands, so that there is no danger of their stampeding or drifting off the ranch.

CORNELIUS T. HERRING.

MR. HERRING is entitled to great credit for the successful manner in which he has conducted his business. He started with nothing at all and has so manipulated the steer and the range in conjunction that they have yielded him a handsome fortune. He attributes his success largely to the personal attention he has given his business, and to the fact that he has conducted it strictly on a cash basis and not allowed himself to be drawn into speculative schemes where the liabilities were great. He is in the broadest sense of the term a self-made man.

MR. HERRING was born in Grayson County, Texas, November 13, 1849, and was married February 23, 1869, to Miss Sarah Lawrence, daughter of Richard Lawrence, of Smith County. Their two children were, William E. and Jessie Eudora. Losing his wife in Smith County, in the year 1879, he was married again, September 23, 1889, to Birdie E. Smithey, of Fort Worth. No

children have been born of this union. In 1889 he moved to Vernon, Wilbarger County, where he now lives, and is engaged in loaning money in sums of from $5,000 to $20,000.

His father, Jesse Herring, was born in Alabama, but soon moved to Illinois, where, in 1843, he married Miss Sarah Friend, a native of that State. He lived in Illinois until 1847, when he moved to Texas and settled in Grayson County. He afterward moved to Hill County, where he died in 1883, his wife having died in 1864. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and served through the civil war in the Confederate army. He had eight children, six of whom are living, as follows: Wm. C., John F., Cornelius T., Emerson C., Emory J. and F. Elgin. Jesse Herring was the son of Peyton Herring, a native of Kentucky, and the son of wealthy parents, but during his college days, Peyton married against his father's wishes and ceased to be a favorite of his father. He came to Texas at an early day, and died about 1855.

C. W. WORD.

OF all the life-histories of the cattlemen of Texas, these heroes of the plains, probably none has been more checkered with the lights of success and shadows of reverses than that of CHARLES W. WORD, a resident of Wichita Falls, Texas.

His father, James Madison Word, was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, in 1812. He was educated in the public schools. In his early manhood he was a saddler, but afterwards went to farming and stock raising. From North Carolina he moved to Georgia, where he married a Miss Smith and, soon afterwards, in 1854, he moved to Texas and settled in Goliad County, where he continued his avocation of farmer and stock raiser. After the war he served several times as county judge of Goliad County. He is still living, but has retired from active business. He had ten children, six of whom are living, as follows: N. L. Word; Frances, wife of N. T. Tippin; Martha, wife of Charles Euel, a merchant of Granbury, Texas; Mary, wife of Samuel Carrington, a real estate dealer of Dallas; Robert, a stockman of Lincoln County, New Mexico, and C. W. Word, of Wichita Falls, Texas.

C. W. WORD.

C. W. WORD was born in Griffin, Georgia, March 7, 1849. At the age of five years he left the old Georgia homestead and accompanied his father to Texas, and settled in Goliad County, where he remained until 1872 engaged with his father in farming and stock raising. In 1872, he left Texas and went to Colorado, locating a ranch in Bent County, where he staid until 1875, raising and shipping cattle. In that year he sold his Colorado property and returned to Texas and Goliad County, where, on October 6, 1875, he was married to Miss Mary Garnet, daughter of Dr. Garnet, a leading cattleman of the State. They have two children: Katie Alma, born in July, 1877, and Garnet, born in 1880 and died in 1885, at Kansas City.

From 1875 to 1889, he was engaged in the famous "Kansas drives," taking many herds to Dodge City, Kansas, when that town was the most noted frontier town in the West. In 1889, he established a ranch on Commission Creek, Indian Territory, and later another at Adobe Walls, the scene of the last Comanche fight. Previous to this, in 1882, he moved his family to Kansas City, Missouri, where they resided four years. In 1886, they moved to Wichita Falls, Texas, but his ranches were in Clay and Archer Counties. He received his early education in the public school of Goliad, but later entered Concrete College, at Concrete, Texas, where he attended about two years, lacking six months of graduating.

CHAS. WORD began his business career without money or influential friends. He first worked on the range, receiving a salary of $25 a month, and afterwards clerked for Baylor & Co., of Oakville, Texas, having charge of a branch store, dealing in general merchandise and buying and selling cattle for the firm. He was with this firm one year. At this time he had saved money enough to begin business for himself and, by his unswerving honesty and business integrity, he had established his credit to such an extent that, commencing on a small scale, he was enabled to expand his operations and do a much larger business than would have been possible with his limited capital under any other conditions.

Since that time his career has been checkered with many successes and failures. At one time he was worth over $300,000. He met with many reverses, however, and lost a great deal of money, but is still in good financial condition. Had it not been for his kindness and generosity and sterling integrity, he might have been to-day one of the wealthiest cattlemen in Northwest Texas, but by endorsing paper for his friends he has lost heavily, having paid in security debts over $70,000, and this at a time when the money was badly needed for the carrying on of his own business.

MR. WORD was largely engaged in the cattle business in the Indian Territory under the firm name of Word, Bugbee & Co. in 1884. At this time they were compelled to move out of the Territory under the proclamation of President Cleveland, and they had at that time 26,000 head of cattle. In politics MR. WORD has always been a democrat. For the past few years many of his dealings have been on an immense scale, he having bought in one day $165,000 worth of cattle and paid for them. He has also had a government contract to supply meat to the Comanche Indians.

Like all men who have spent their lives on the frontier he has had many thrilling adventures and narrow escapes, to which he rarely alludes.

OWEN C. McWHORTER.

MEN, methods and surroundings, all have changed since O. C. McWHORTER first swung himself into the cowboy saddle and started in pursuit of the longhorned stock native to the Texas prairie. He commenced in the business at a period when nearly all of the State was a grassy waste, only dotted here and there with settlements, and before the larger towns of the North and Northwest had even sprung into existence; he has followed it through all its multiplicity of modifications and changes, and at the present time he is as ardent in his love for stock raising as a pursuit as when, forty years ago, he hunted his yearlings and kept on the outlook for hostile Indians in the wilds where we now find the flourishing cities of Dallas and Ft. Worth surrounded by countless acres of fertile farming land in the highest state of tillage.

OWEN C., more familiarly known as CHELTON McWHORTER, was born in Adair County, Kentucky, in 1832, and in his boyhood and early youth, spent in the above mentioned State, he received but three months' schooling all told. His father was a South Carolinian by birth, but was for many years a resident of Kentucky, and married a native of that State, Miss Elizabeth Southerland, by whom he had eleven children, six of whom are still living. He was a planter and stock raiser, and CHELTON learned much about the handling of cattle before his age admitted of his venturing from home in search of employment.

OWEN C. McWHORTER.

When in his twenty-second year our subject came to Texas, and at once began to handle stock on his own account. He had but little capital in the way of ready cash, but his stock of self-confidence and business ability was sufficiently large to offset this shortage of means. One of his first transactions may be mentioned in evidence of his ability to do business on a very moderate amount of capital. While on a trip of exploration in the western part of the State, he was offered, by a ranchman, a stock of burros, or Mexican donkeys, for what he thought a very low figure, and he finally closed the trade, purchasing the animals on credit. He then drove them to Eastern Texas, sold them at a good profit, and was able to pay the ranchman the purchase money and have a neat little sum left for his time and trouble. This is perhaps the only successful attempt on record to drive a burro herd to an Eastern market, and MR. McWHORTER'S ability to handle such a venture successfully is no more to be admired than his judgment which prevented its repetition. In those days there was a great deal of money to be made in trading with Mexico, and MR. McWHORTER, in the years preceding the war, drove many herds of horses and cattle from the farther side of the Rio Grande. He served during the long period of strife in the Confederate army, his soldiering being all on the western side of the Mississippi; and the greater part of this time he was detailed as a scout, meeting with many thrilling adventures by fighting his way through in safety. He lost a great deal of money and property through the war, and about this time disposed of real estate which, if retained until the present day, would have been in itself an independent fortune. At one time he owned thirteen acres where the city of Dallas now stands, a portion of it now being traversed by Lamar and Elm Streets, two of the most important thoroughfares of that flourishing place. This was sold for a mere song; and when the war ended MR. McWHORTER found himself almost without means, and naturally turned to his old calling for the retrievement of his fortunes.

The first ranch of importance owned by MR. McWHORTER was located in Denton County, where he held 6,000 head of cattle; and directly after the war he engaged in business with Mr. Parvin, and purchased what was known as the "I X" brand, then borne by some 4,000 head of cattle. He has since made a great many large deals in stock, and has earned and lost more than one fortune in the fluctuations of the business. He is now located in Hale County, where he has something like 1,000 head of cattle, having lately sold a large portion of his herd.

MR. McWHORTER passed through a great many interesting experiences during the old Indian days, but modestly admits having run from the redskins oftener than they have run from him. He was always daring and adventurous, and phenomenally cool in the face of danger. On one occasion, while returning from a long trip with a few cowboys, all fatigued, and their horses so tired that they could hardly walk, they were suddenly confronted by a number of Indians, who met them in a little ravine in the gathering darkness of a fearfully cold evening. The Indians were too numerous for the white men to think of attacking them, and in the worn-out condition of their horses, flight was quite as much out of the question. As they confronted each other at a few paces distant, one of the chilled and frightened cowboys controlled his chattering teeth sufficiently to ask McWHORTER what he proposed to do.

"Is it a fight or run?"

"Neither one," replied the ever-ready McWHORTER; "we'll just keep them standing there till they freeze to death."

A genuine cowboy yell went up at this unique suggestion, and the astounded Indians, taking it for granted that the next move would be a charge, and that the "white chief" had a larger force within call, turned their ponies at once and were soon lost in the darkness.

MR. McWHORTER was married, in 1852, to Miss M. A. Mayes, of Kentucky, and is the father of five children: Richard, Robert, Owen B., Florence and Albert, deceased. He has a pleasant home at Hale City, but a great deal of his time is spent in visiting the numerous places in the West where his life has been passed, and in renewing his acquaintance with old associates and surroundings. He has never felt a desire to engage in political life, but is quite content to continue on in the enjoyment of the happiness and freedom shared by those whose home is in the saddle and whose days are never barren of incident or interest.

J. L. VAUGHAN.

THE early part of MR. VAUGHAN'S career is interesting from the fact that he was left an orphan when scarcely more than an infant, and has made his way almost alone in the world. The circumstances that led up to his embarking in the cattle industry are as follows: . He was born in March, 1843, in Pulaski County, Missouri, being the son of William Vaughan, a native of that State, and Sallie Tebbetts. His father was of Dutch descent, and his mother Irish, and after the marriage of the parents, they dwelt in Missouri until their early death. They moved to Bates County, when it was practically unsettled and a wilderness, and took up a home about twenty-five miles from Ft. Scott, where the father embarked in farming and stock raising. He died in 1846, when his son, J. L., was about four years of age. His mother married again the following year, her second husband being Mr. Joseph K. Christian. She only lived one year after this marriage, departing this life in 1848.

By her death our subject was left an orphan and with but a single relative in the State. This was an uncle, to whom he was bound under the laws of Missouri, and remained with him until his nineteenth year. It was then that the breaking out of the war occurred, in 1861, and he joined the Federal army and served for four months and eight days as a member of the State Militia. His first and only battle was at Springfield, Missouri, in which he participated as one of General Fremont's body guard. After this battle he left the army and drifted to Texas, first settling in Bastrop County, where he remained until the war was over.

When the war closed and order began to come out of the chaos caused by the strife, he moved up into Colorado County, and leased a farm. His marriage occurred in this county on the 1st of March, 1866. The lady whom he wedded was Miss Nannie Millar, of Colorado County, and soon after his marriage he returned to Southern Texas and made his home in Nueces County. Up to this time he had been engaged in farming, and had given no attention to cattle whatever, but on locating in Nueces County he commenced to buy and raise stock.

This was kept up for a space of ten years on a constantly enlarging scale, and at the end of that time he found himself the possessor of 2,300 head. In the summer of 1877 he moved about 1,200 of his cattle to Brown County and kept them there until the following year, when he took his family and the remainder of his cattle to the same county and settled near Brownwood. Here his business prospered as it had never done before, and in a few years he was numbered among the cattle kings of that part of the State. He has held at one time as high as 20,000 head of cattle, and in a single year branded 4,800 calves. He dwelt in Brown County for the succeeding fourteen years, when he moved his stock to Runnels County, and then removed to his present location at Plainview, in Hale County.

The greatest disaster that MR. VAUGHAN met since he has been engaged in cattle raising was in 1887. On account of the closing in of the range by farmers and stockmen, and the subsequent scarcity of grass and pasture, he thought it would be a wise move to take his cattle to Old Mexico, believing that they would fare better there. In the above year he moved the major portion of his herds to that country, but soon learned that he had made a mistake, and suffered severely for it. So great a disaster did it prove that in the year 1889 he was glad to sell all the cattle he had there, some 11,800, for $55,000. J. R. Blocker, of San Antonio, was the purchaser. He has since confined his operations to the State of Texas, and was at one time an extensive horse owner. But foreseeing that the supply would greatly exceed the demand, sold out his stock of horses in 1886 for $22,500.

He was at one time offered $250,000 for his entire cattle interest, $100,000 in cash and the balance payable in installments of $50,000 a year, with interest at eight per cent. He let this offer slip through his hands, very much to his regret later, and has since curtailed his stock operations, his herd numbering at the present time about 1,500 head.

His first start in the cattle business was obtained on the trail. In 1871 he was employed by N. S. Culver to drive a herd from Nueces County to Newton, Kansas. He was very successful with this drive, and after that made repeated trips over the trail for others and later for himself. He is widely known throughout the whole State and is exceedingly popular with all his acquaintances. He is recognized as a man of wide information on all matters pertaining to the stock business.

Five children have been born to MR. and MRS. VAUGHAN, all boys, whose names are as follows: William, Lee, John, Frank and the youngest Tom. Three of his sons assist their father in his stock business, while the other two are engaged in the same industry for themselves.

D. C. JORDAN.

D. C. JORDAN was born July 24, 1842, in Carter County, Kentucky, where his life, until his nineteenth year, was spent in the common sports and pursuits of country youths, but with more meager educational advantages than generally fall to their lot. Between the sessions of the country school he put in his time profitably on his father's farm, but whether he would have chosen farming as his life's work, if the times had remained peaceful, must remain a matter of conjecture. The war came on, and for thousands of the sons of the South—MR. JORDAN included—the problem of an occupation was temporarily solved. They could all *fight*, and this fact was thoroughly established on many a hotly contested field. MR. JORDAN entered the Confederate service in 1861, enlisting in the 5th Kentucky Infantry, under Col. J. S. Williams, and afterward served with General Morgan in his memorable raid through Kentucky.

When the war at last ended, MR. JORDAN found the restless spirit, fostered by many long and perilous campaigns, much too strong to permit of his return to quiet fields of labor. The building of the Union Pacific Railroad was attracting a great deal of immigration to the new West, and soldiers who had just reluctantly put aside the blue or the gray drifted instinctively to the mountains and prairies, where they might still wear the spurs and bear the arms to which the force of habit had accustomed them. In 1866 MR. JORDAN found himself in Kansas, and, desiring to go still farther west, he hired to drive an ox team through to Fort Laramie, Wyoming. The trip was a tedious one, consuming fully four months, and no settlements were encountered after leaving Leavenworth. Upon his return he entered the employ of the Government as a freighter, engaging at Fort Dodge, but afterward worked for some time at feeding cattle in Kansas and Missouri.

Having met Mr. Wm. Broaddus in Leavenworth, Kansas, business led them, in 1869, to Fort Sill, Indian Territory, and here they became associated in business, a connection which extended over

a great many years and proved in many ways beneficial to both. Mr. Broaddus and MR. JORDAN had the contract to supply and distribute beef to the Indians at Fort Sill Agency, in 1872, making good returns. Dealing largely with the Indians, the success of the partners may be directly due to their careful study and thorough understanding of the aboriginal traits and characteristics, and to the honest and straightforward nature of their business transactions. Finding the cattle business more than ordinarily profitable, JORDAN and Broaddus, still in company, crossed Red River, in 1873, and located a ranch near the present site of Nocona, Montague County, Texas. Their first purchase consisted of 15,000 head, and they afterward added to this stock as opportunity permitted. Dealing in steers was their principal business, and upon several occasions MR. JORDAN made trips to the Coast counties, and purchased herds which were driven back to fatten upon the superior grazing of the Northern Texas prairies. The country around their ranch at that time was wholly unoccupied by settlers, grass was abundant and of the best quality, and as a direct consequence the business prospered until the owners of the "Horseshoe" brand were handling 1,000 steers each year.

In 1881 20,000 acres of pasture lands were purchased and put under fence, and the advantages gained by a system of enclosed grazing has more than compensated them for the expense of the change. In selecting their lands, JORDAN and Broaddus had the entire country to choose from, and the result speaks well for their shrewdness. This was the crowning transaction of the many in which they have been engaged in company, since it secured to them beyond risk of loss the fortunes which they had gathered by years of venturous dealings. The time had come to withdraw a portion of their means formerly employed in speculations and place it where hard winters or water famines would be powerless to reduce its value, and they chose the best possible investment.

About two years ago the partnership between Messrs. JORDAN and Broaddus was dissolved through mutual consent, since when the former has dealt in stock in a small way, handling a few steers annually, and engaging to some extent in farming. After years of hardships and constant toil he is content to take a little well-earned rest; but in his case, rest means anything but idleness. The care and management of his property now keeps his time well occupied. Besides owning 3,600 acres of valuable land, 400 of which are in cultivation, he has a great deal of property in the town of Nocona, which was laid out on his land in 1888, and is also interested in the First National Bank of Nocona, of which he is Vice-President.

While trading in the Indian Territory, and during the first few years of their ranching experience in Texas, MR. JORDAN and his partner, Mr. Broaddus, suffered a few small losses from time to time through the thievish dispositions of their Indian neighbors. All, or nearly all, Western cattle raisers have suffered from the same cause, but few have had so little trouble with their Indian neighbors. The main reason for this is their straightforward honesty in dealing with the red man. Cattle raising as an industry has seen its dark days, brought about by many causes and in many ways, but MR. JORDAN'S enterprise and determination has weathered it all, and he has surmounted difficulties that have caused many a fellow-cowman to give up the fight. The personal traits and qualities which have rendered him successful in business are still of service to him, and he is as popular and prominent in the social circles of the community which has grown up about him as he has been in years gone by among the daring spirits of the frontier.

D. C. JORDAN was married in June, 1877, to Miss Annie Berry, of Grayson County, Kentucky, a union which has been blessed with three children, namely: Willie, Thomas and Nellie. Pleasant Jordan, the father of D. C., was a native of Culpepper County, Virginia, and a farmer by occupation. He died in Carter County, Kentucky, in 1846, when D. C. was four years of age. He was the father of eleven children. His wife, formerly Miss Anna Burchett, of Virginia, died four years later, in 1850.

SAM. F. DUNN.

THE father of our subject, whose name in full he bears, was born in Kentucky in 1820 and died in Indiana at the age of forty-four. He was brought by his parents to Indiana when quite young, and was there reared and educated, engaging in the mercantile business after he reached his majority. He married Margaret Batterton, who was born in Bloomington, Indiana, in 1821, and is still living, and they became the parents of six children, five of whom survive.

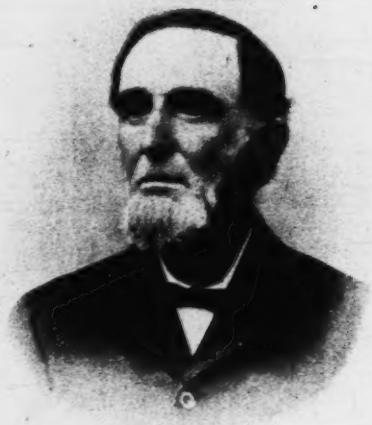
SAM. F. DUNN, the younger, was born in Bloomington, Indiana, in 1852, and obtained a good education in the schools of that city, his boyhood and youth being pleasantly and profitably passed, unmarred by any unfortunate event until the death of his father, when our subject was in his thirteenth year. Looking about for a business opening, young DUNN, when he was nineteen years of age, engaged in the grocery business at a salary of a few dollars per month, but at the end of his second year in this position he was given a partnership in the store and held this for three years longer. His first acquaintance with Texas came about through a visit he made to the State while yet in the grocery line, and he was so well pleased with what he saw and learned on this trip that he immediately closed out his business in Indiana and returned to Texas bent upon making a permanent location.

The date of his arrival was during the year 1876, and his first business venture was the purchase of a flock of sheep, which he tended and cared for for five years, living most of the time in a tent located on the best open stretch of range that he could select. The business resulted in a financial failure, and having sunk all his available means, MR. DUNN turned his back upon the scene of his misfortunes and wandered north to the Pan Handle country, where he occupied himself for several years working for different ranchmen at salaries which left him but little chance of gaining another start. However, he was gaining a thorough acquaintance with the stock growing business, and in 1889 this knowledge was instrumental in securing, from Governor Ross, his appointment as Inspector of Cattle at Amarillo. He has held this position ever since, having been re-appointed by Governor Hogg, and later, when the office became an elective one, his friends rallied to his support, and have twice proved by their votes their appreciation of his good work in the past and his undoubted qualifications for the position. He has proven a very efficient officer, and by reason of his watchfulness and care it has become almost a matter of impossibility to pass cattle through his district unless the fact of their ownership can be established beyond a reasonable doubt. By reason of his long experience in ranch work and several years passed in his present position, MR. DUNN is perhaps as well acquainted as any other person in the State with the innumerable brands given by the ranchmen of Texas and New Mexico, and it would be exceedingly difficult to delude him with fraudulent bills of sale or other fictitious evidence upon which the average cattle thief relies for safety in the face of threatened detection. MR. DUNN has never married.

WILLIAM BROADDUS.

AMONG the diversity of characters encountered by the student of Western progress and development there is a large class of spirits whose presence on the frontier can be more readily attributed to a dominant longing for a wild existence than to any greed of gain or desire for advancement. This is the spirit that prompts men to penetrate to the most inaccessible regions in search of hidden mines, or to lead their flocks and herds to the wildest ranges that exploration can discover; and to the existence of this trait in the composition of WILLIAM BROADDUS may be attributed the fact of his present citizenship in the great State of Texas. His is a nature which has always preferred to be untrammelled by the ever-narrowing boundaries of civilization, has sought adventure in many sections of the West; and now, when the frosts of years have flecked his locks with traces of their passage, we find him still near the front, and engaged in pursuits affording him ample chance to gratify his old-time longing for a free and active life.

MR. BROADDUS' family were Virginians, his father, Robert L. Broaddus, having been born in Caroline County, in the Old Dominion, May 15, 1794. The elder Mr. Broaddus was a carpenter and builder by trade, but locating in Fayette County, Indiana, in 1821, took up the business of farming. He purchased a tract of land in that county—now populous, but at that time a wilderness—where he reared a family of seven children. His military record during the war of 1812 was ever a matter of special pride to Mr. Broaddus. Drafted in the service, his mother had hired a substitute to take his place, but this arrangement was not to his liking, and he ran away and enlisted, serving with honor to the close of the war.



WILLIAM BROADDUS.

WILLIAM BROADDUS inherited his father's energy and self-reliance, and his career has been one calculated to bring them fully in play. The first eighteen years succeeding his birth, an event which occured in Fayette County, Indiana, February 18, 1828, was spent upon his father's farm, where he was learned habits of thrift and industry. Afterward, four years were passed at the saddlers' bench, but his fingers did not take kindly to the touch of the awl and waxed thread. Stories of fabulous fortunes to be had for the seeking in the golden land of California had begun to float in upon the Western breezes, and young BROADDUS was one of the first to catch the fever. Contrary to the advice of friends and entreaties of relatives, he persisted in his desire to follow the golden lure, and in March, 1850, he left Indiana in company with three friends, bound for St. Joe, Missouri, then the great outfitting point of the frontier. This typical Western town was reached without adventure, the team they had brought so far on their travels was sold, and young BROADDUS hired to the McPike and Strothers wagon train as teamster. This train followed the Northern trail, by way of Forts Kearney and Laramie to Salt Lake; thence continuing down the Humboldt River. The trip to the Utah desert was accomplished without accident worthy of note, but here the worn and exhausted teams gave out entirely, and the attempt to cross the waste of sand promised nothing but disaster. There were 117 men and three women, Mrs. Pollard, Mrs. Russell and Miss Keeler, in the party, provisions were running low and delay could only prove as fatal as advance must certainly be. Prompt action was necessary, and accordingly thirty of the most hardy spirits, MR. BROADDUS among the number, decided to risk all and attempt to penetrate the desert on foot. It was a terrible experience. The fierce heat of the blinding sun beat down upon the white, sparkling sands, making the atmosphere seem a perfect furnace. The fine dust penetrated their shoes and blistered their feet; but for two days they pressed onward, half dead from exhaustion and maddened by thirst, but knowing that their only chance lay ahead. Every man succeeded in getting within fifteen or twenty miles of the desert's verge, and then they began to succumb to the long struggle. One by one they fell by the wayside, hopeless of ever reaching aid and without strength to continue the useless struggle. MR. BROADDUS and a few others succeeded in crossing, however, and securing a supply of water, hastened to return to their unfortunate companions and assist them in reaching safety.

MR. BROADDUS worked for some time in the placer mines, making from $5 to $10 a day. In three years he had accumulated $3,000, and in June, 1853, he started upon his return to Indiana, going to New York by water, by way of San Francisco and Graytown, Central America, commonly known as the Nicaragua Route. The following winter he bought and fed a few cattle in Illinois, and subsequently went to Kansas in search of a location, but the country was then unsettled by reason of the pro-slavery troubles, and he returned to Tuscola, Douglas County, Illinois, where he purchased a farm of 480 acres, and for sixteen years followed the business of farming and stock feeding. He amassed here a snug little fortune, but, investing extensively in hogs, an attack of hog cholera swept away $19,000 at a blow. He sold his farm, paid his debts and had but $125 left him out of the wreck of his fortunes. MR. BROADDUS then visited Kansas and Nebraska; and in the last named State refused an offer of the present site of the City of Lincoln for three dollars per acre. For sometime he traveled over the Western Territories, and at one time walking from Cheyenne to Denver, a distance of 110 miles, and over a route that was not particularly safe at that time. In 1869 he worked for the contractors supplying and distributing beef to the Indians at the Fort Sill (Indian Territory) Agency, afterward sub-contracted the same. He associated with himself in this Mr. D. C. Jordan, and together they bought and delivered cattle, making $17,000 in the six months that MR. BROADDUS held the sub-contract. The Indians at the Fort Sill Agency have never been noted for peaceful dispositions, and life at that post was full of excitement, and with a spice of danger to add to its interest. The local Indian agent at that time was L. Tatum, and to his kindness MR. BROADDUS was many times indebted. Four of MR. BROADDUS' employes were killed by the Kiowa Indians during this time.

In the spring of '73 BROADDUS and Jordan came to the present site of Nocona, Texas, and established a ranch, adopting the "horseshoe" brand. They began operations with 1,200 head of cattle. At that time the range was an ideal one for cattle raising; grass was good and there was not a fence from Nocona to the

Rio Grande, but conditions rapidly changed and it soon began to be essential to own private pasturage. In 1881 the partners began to buy land, and shortly controlled 20,000 acres, purchasing at an average price of $1.50 per acre. Since then they have sold $84,000 worth of horses, cattle, and land at $6.00 per acre. Messrs. Broaddus and Jordan dissolved partnership in 1891 by mutual consent, after working together for twenty-two years. MR. BROADDUS has now a fine ranch of 4,500 acres, three miles from the town of Nocona, furnished with a new and substantial dwelling and provided with all the essentials of a well-appointed ranch. He handles from 800 to 1,000 head of steers each year, and owns, besides, a fine herd of thoroughbred Herefords. Business enterprises have prospered under his supervision and he is now in very easy circumstances, holding a directorship in the First National Bank of Nocona, and possessing other interests that are substantial and profitable. He was married at Sherman, Texas, June 29, '73, to Mrs. Hannah Hoben, an Irish lady. They have no children living; but there are two children, a boy and a girl, by Mrs. Broaddus' first husband, of whom Thos. Hoben is now in partnership with MR. BROADDUS, his sister, Mary, having married Mr. A. A. Thompson, of Corpus Christi, Texas.

MR. BROADDUS is still hale and hearty, as wide awake and alert in business matters as ever, and quite as prompt in the service of a friend as he is in protecting and fostering his own interests. Few men are better known in his section, and there are none more secure in their friendship and esteem.

G. G. GRAY.

J. HARVEY GRAY, the father of GEORGE, was born in Kentucky, and engaged in raising fine sheep and conducting a distillery. He was married to Miss Mary Brown, of the same State, and she bore him eight children: F. B. Gray, Dr. Frank Gray, of Fort Worth; G. G. GRAY, of Midland, Texas; W. T. Gray, Kentucky; J. L. Gray, with Gray & Company; Mamie L. Ashbrook, Dr. John B. Gray and H. M. Gray, with J. L. Gray & Company.

GEORGE G. GRAY, was born in Harris County, March 9, 1861, and lived there until 1879, working in a distillery. When he became old enough he attended the common schools, and came to Texas in 1879, but staid only a few months, returning to Kentucky to accept a position with Craig & Company, of Berry. He worked for them one year, when he again came to Texas and went to work in a store at San Angelo, for a man by the name of Veck, and was with him for one year. After this he worked for John Ethridge, on the Middle Concho, for one year. In 1882 he left him and accepted the position of manager of the sheep ranch of Bartholow & Soulard, at a salary of fifty dollars per month. He went from there to Kentucky, and organized the Peck Springs Stock Company, of Midland County. He managed this company's business until 1884, when the hard times came and they were compelled to close out. MR. GRAY and brother bought them out, and ran the business until 1894. When the deal was made they had about 2,000 cattle, and in 1892 added by purchase the stock of the Tillor Land & Cattle Company, numbering 8,000 head. He is still in the cattle business on a large scale.

MR. GRAY was married December 22, 1887, to Miss Lillian Cranson, of New York. Mrs. Gray died in April, 1890, and their only child, a daughter, is living in Kentucky. MR. GRAY was married a second time, July 18, 1892, to Miss Sallie Shackleford, of Tennessee, and they also have one girl, Mariam.

When MR. GRAY reached San Angelo he had only thirty-five cents, but from that he has built up a large cattle business, and is in every sense a successful business man, and a member of the Christian Church, and Knight Templar and Shriner.

SANFORD WILSON

WAS thrown on his own resources very early in life. His birth took place in Nacogdoches County, Texas, in the year 1856, and soon after his parents moved to Cooke County, Texas, and he attended the common schools of that county, but was not given much time for even such education as they afforded, for, his father dying in 1865, he was compelled to attend to his mother's ranch. Thus he learned early to rely on his own efforts and judgment, and soon became the main support of his mother and younger sister.

William L. Wilson, his father, was born in the State of Georgia, in 1812, his ancesters being among the earliest emigrants to the new world. He married Miss Clementine Jacobs, a lady of Virginia birth and of English descent. They, very early in their married life, removed to Texas, where the father established himself as a farmer and stock raiser. He was twice married, and of the ten children born to him six were by his first and four by the last wife, and our subject, Mrs. Jane Brown and Miss Nora Wilson, are the only living representatives left. William L. Wilson died in Cooke County, Texas, in 1865. Mrs. Wilson, after her son became old enough to engage in business for himself, made her home with him until her death, at Archer City, in 1894, at the advanced age of eighty years.

In 1878, when SANFORD WILSON was twenty-two years of age, he took upon himself the entire responsibility of the management of his mother's property, and at this time also he commenced business for himself with thirteen head of cattle. He can prove by the experience of a lifetime that thirteen has not been, in his case, an unlucky number, for he has made a substantial success of the cattle business. Having married in 1877, he immediately thereafter moved to Jack County, and lived there until 1891. During all this time he was engaged in the cattle industry only. In the above year he moved to Archer City and embarked in the livery business. He had confined his operations in cattle almost wholly to breeding and raising. Only during the past few years has he departed from this policy and engaged in buying and selling. Throughout his entire career no man ever lost a dollar in any transaction with MR. WILSON, for it was his custom at all times to trade on a strictly cash basis, and a purchase having been made, if it afterward proved a failure, no one suffered but himself. Since embarking in the livery business he has, to a large extent, abandoned cattle raising, though he still owns a small herd of high grade cattle and takes great pride in them. He is, however, devoting the greater part of his time to the livery business at Archer City. He owns considerable city property here and various small tracts of land in the county.

His wife's maiden name before her marriage to MR. WILSON, in 1877, was Miss Anna Weaver. She was the daughter of a prominent farmer of that county, and bore her husband four children before her untimely death seven years ago. She was

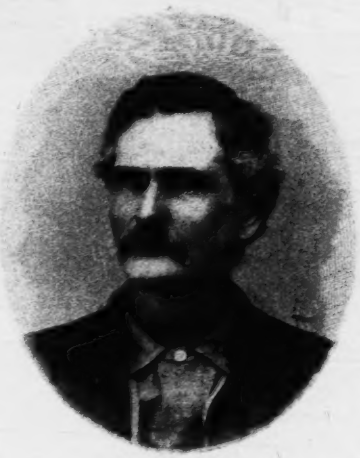
born in Nacogdoches County, in 1859, and was educated in Cooke County. MR. WILSON'S four daughters—Clemmie, Anna, Lena and Moucy—are the comfort and delight of their father's home in Archer City.

MR. WILSON has always been careful and conservative in his business transactions, and pursued an honorable course toward all men, and has numerous friends wherever he has lived in Texas. He lays no claims to have been an Indian fighter or a buffalo hunter, but he lived in Texas when both were plentiful, and as far as the former were concerned, troublesome.

WILLIAM A. MORRIS.

THAT tier of Texas counties lying just across the Red River from the Indian Territory has suffered, perhaps, more severely than any other section of the State from the ravages of hostile Indian bands, and the history of Montague County in particular is checkered over with the red trails made by the savage marauders. Among its citizens there are yet many who are able to recall the time when the tomahawk and the scalping-knife kept the settlers in perpetual dread, and the scattered ranches along the prairie streams were guarded with sleepless watchfulness. Among those who were resident in Montague County in that early day, perhaps no man now living has witnessed more of Indian warfare, and its attendant horrors, than W. A. MORRIS. His arrival on the frontier was in 1858, and as he located upon what was then the extreme western limit of civilization in Texas, he was a witness of, and a personal actor in, the Indian troubles of more than a decade.

Described in MR. MORRIS' succinct and thrilling manner, life in Northwestern Texas at that time seems to have been merely a succession of dangers and alarms. There were military posts at intervals along the frontier for the protection of the settlers, but the number of soldiers was sadly out of proportion to the extent of territory to be guarded. The Indians were always on the alert to catch the military napping, and would often follow their scouting parties until assured that they had returned to the fort; then swoop down upon the unprotected settlers, run off the horses and cattle, and apply the torch and scalping-knife, getting safely back upon the reservation before a party could be organized for the pursuit. To describe in detail the part played by MR. MORRIS during those troublous times would require more space than the plan of our work allows; but it is sufficient to say that he acted well his part in the tragedy then staged in that great theatre of action; aided his neighbors when courage and muscle would suffice, and sympathized with them when the offer of assistance would have been useless, and can relate from the standpoint of an eye witness the particulars of every Indian raid since his arrival in the country.



WILLIAM A. MORRIS.

W. A. MORRIS is a native of Arkansas, his birth occurring December 24, 1845. Coming to the far West when but a child, it may be said that he has known no other home than the prairies of his adopted State. His education was principally self-acquired, for though he cannot wholly deny having attended school, he never passed a single day in a school house having glass windows or a board floor. He worked at home with his father until 1862, when he enlisted in the Home Guards, a branch of the Confederate service organized as a protection from Indians, in which he remained through the war; afterward hiring to handle cattle on the range. After following this business during 1866 and '67, he took up farming as an occupation, and continued in agricultural pursuits until his election to the county clerkship of Montague County, in 1870, paved his way to another and more congenial calling. Four years in this office was followed by a period of four more passed in the management of a real estate business which MR. MORRIS had organized, but in 1880 the citizens of his county called him back to public life, and he was continued for two terms in the office of Tax Collector.

In 1884 MR. MORRIS was elected cashier of the First National Bank of Montague. Here his natural shrewdness and aptitude for business were brought into requisition in a field of ample scope, and he held the position to the satisfaction of the management and patrons of the institution until the failure of his health from overwork brought about his resignation in 1890. Even then, when the majority of men would have felt justified in taking a long and well-earned rest, MR. MORRIS' active spirit would not allow him to remain in idleness. Arguing that he needed not rest, but a change of employments, he took up surveying, and in 1893 was elected County Surveyor, an office he holds at this writing.

As a stockman MR. MORRIS' experience dates back nearly thirty years, and though fortune has not smiled so brightly upon him in this pursuit as upon some of his fellow-cattlemen, he has made the business fairly profitable, and has at times operated quite heavily. Since 1890 he has been engaged in buying and selling steers, but at present his holding of cattle is comparatively small.

He was married to Miss Rachel Dennis, of Lamar County, Texas, December 12, 1867, and they have three children, two of whom are living: John W., teller of the Panhandle Bank of Wichita Falls, and Samuel A. Morris, who is living at Montague, Texas. They are worthy sons of their parents, and share with them the good will and esteem of their acquaintances, old and new.

WILLIAM A. MORRIS is in many ways one of the most prominent men of Montague County. He has held for years the confidence of his fellow-citizens, has been the incumbent of nearly every office in their power of bestowal, and while enjoying the reputation of knowing more about the affairs of the county than any other man within or without its borders, is naturally thought one of the most competent to be intrusted with their management.

As previously stated, the Morris family were formerly from Arkansas, where John Morris, the father of W. A., was born in 1818. He is a farmer by life-long occupation, and upon reaching the Texan frontier immediately opened a small farm near the location of the one he now cultivates. He married, in Arkansas, an Alabama girl named Margaret Pepper, who was born in 1816, and of the four children born to them, three are yet living, and in Texas, viz.: W. A., Jos. H., and Margaret, wife of W. R. Eaves, of Ringgold, Texas.

W. E. COBB.

THE history of W. E. COBB's family can be traced back to the earlier days of the American Republic, his grandfather having moved to Mississippi in company with old Greenwood LaFlore, in whose honor the town of Greenwood and county of LaFlore were named. James Cobb, the father of W. E., was

W. E. COBB.

born in Mississippi, July 20, 1829, and was married to Mary E. Lang, a native of Pickens County, Alabama, and who died in Carroll—now LaFlore—County, Mississippi, February 3, 1863. Both husband and wife were of Scotch-Irish descent, a strain that has produced many of the hardiest of our country's pioneers. James Cobb was a farmer by occupation. He had received a high-school education in a Tennessee College, and could easily have fitted himself for a different walk in life, but he preferred the peaceful existence and pleasant surroundings of an agriculturist, and only left the farm at the outbreak of the civil war. A sense of duty, as well as the promptings of his own particular belief, led him to take up arms for the Confederacy, and he enlisted in the 11th Mississippi Regiment under Col. Liddell, and rendered good services until his death, July 3, 1863. Following Pickett in his gallant but unsuccessful charge at Gettysburg, he fell, with thousands of other brave men, on the blood-stained slope of Cemetery Hill. There were five children, D. A., W. E., Lucy A., J. T. and J. H., three of whom—D. A., W. E. and J. H.—are still living. Lucy A. died in infancy and J. T. died in 1882.

W. E. COBB was born in Carroll County, Mississippi, October 16, 1855, and the first thirteen years of his life were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace. Many changes had come about within this short period. The troublous times preceding the war had been followed by years of actual conflict. A wave of destruction had swept with resistless force across the smiling South. Cities were devastated. Private fortunes crumbled. Slavery, an institution that was part of the country itself, had died amid the flames and smoke of the terrible conflict, and existed now only as a memory. Socially and politically there had been radical and far-reaching changes, and that there should be people dissatisfied with the existing state of affairs was, of course, a foregone conclusion.

MR. COBB himself, both grandsires, and his uncle, J. J. Lang, were staunch Unionists in the early part of the controversy leading up to the war, but, finding the conflict inevitable, they remained true to their kindred and section to the last. The gallantry and bravery of his father is already mentioned in this sketch, while that of his uncle, J. J. Lang, is given in that gentleman's biography, which appears in the following pages of this book. At the close of the war many abandoned their old homes to seek new scenes and associations, and among others to adopt this course was the elder Mr. Lang, his son and grandsons. The elder Mr. Lang preceded his son and grandsons and emigrated to South America in 1866. Mr. J. J. Lang, his wife and little child, Lula Alice, and his four nephews, D. A., J. T., J. H., and W. E. Cobb, followed in 1867. A few days after their arrival at Rio de Janeiro, the elder Mr. Lang died, and was buried in the Catholic Cemetery at Rio de Janeiro. Mr. J. J. Lang and the others then located in the Province of St. Paul, District of Santa Barbara, some four hundred miles southwest of Rio de Janeiro. Mr. Lang purchased a number of negroes and they began farming and stock raising on a large scale.

Here young COBB received instructions from a private tutor, the Rev. J. Wood Dunn, an Episcopal clergyman. He rapidly acquired a proficiency in the Spanish and Portuguese languages, and proved of material service as interpreter to his uncle, who had engaged with profit in farming, stock raising and speculating in negroes. Several years were spent in South America, but in 1874 Mr. Lang returned with his family to the United States, purchasing a farm in Florida, which he stocked with South American fruits, but shortly afterward sold and removed to Texas. In the meantime, and immediately following his return to his native land, MR. COBB had taken a course at the Mound

MRS. W. E. COBB.

City Commercial College, St. Louis, Missouri, thus completing his commercial education. While working for his uncle on the Brazilian ranch he had gained a fair knowledge of the cattle business, and it is probable that this went a long ways toward determining him in his choice of a future occupation. A life on

the Texas prairies was more to his liking than the dull routine of office work, and he eagerly accompanied his uncle's family on their journey to the Southwest. Decatur, in Wise County, was to be their destination, and from Sherman it was necessary to continue the trip by wagon. MR. COBB was entrusted with the management of the trip, as Mr. Lang had preceded them to Decatur. He secured wagons, drove through to the point his uncle had selected for a home, and remained two years in his employ, actively engaged in raising and dealing in cattle. This was before the era of wire fences and enclosed ranges, and prior to the building of the many railroads that now traverse the prairies of Northwestern Texas. Large herds was the rule; the rights of pasturage free and untrammelled. If provided with means to purchase a herd, the stockman had the world before him, and could select his grazing grounds in any unoccupied territory. Prices received for cattle were, of course, not so good as in the later days, but the cost of rearing and handling stock was low in proportion, and the profits in the business satisfactorily large. The boom in the cattle business had not as yet reached Texas, but it was near at hand, and a better time for embarking in business could not have been chosen. Mr. Lang's first transaction in his new field was the purchase of 1,220 head of cattle from Bill Adams. MR. COBB was placed in charge of the herd, and it was driven from its range on Oliver's creek to Clay and Archer Counties, where a ranch was established and managed by him until 1879.

In his twenty-fourth year, W. E. COBB decided to go into business for himself. His capital was limited, but he possessed a vast amount of enterprise and grit, more valuable to him than money.

He felt that his time and labor could be more profitably applied directly in his own interest than in return for a stated monthly salary. It was simply the outcropping of the true American spirit of progressiveness, to which all of good that our country has accomplished can be attributed, and in his case it proved the first steps toward rapidly accumulated wealth. Going to Brady, in Llano County, MR. COBB occupied himself for some time buying cattle on commission for Stephens & Worsham. This first venture in active business proved a profitable one, and he soon secured something like $5,000, sufficient to enable him to speculate a little in cattle on his own account. In 1880 he bought out the stock belonging to Sam. Woody, for $12,000, paying $3,000 in cash and giving his notes for the remainder. After he bought this stock, his uncle, J. J. Lang, bought a half interest in it, and in four years they had increased this herd to 5,000 head. Meanwhile cattle had steadily increased in value, and in 1884 they were enabled to dispose their herd to the Stone Cattle Company for the round sum of $100,000.

MR. COBB married December 24, 1878, Miss Anna T. Slaton. They have no children. His wife, a daughter of Rev. Daniel and Mary H. Slaton, of Georgia, was born in Tallapoosa County, Alabama, July 17, 1859. She is a lady of refinement and lovable disposition, and possesses numberless friends wherever her home has been made. As his wife's health was failing, MR. COBB traveled for a year after the sale of his cattle, spending the summer in the cool valleys of the Rocky Mountains and drifting southward to Mississippi at the approach of winter. For him it was a time of rest after the battle had been fought and won; but his wife's health was so rapidly regained that 1885 found him in Decatur, Texas, preparing to engage once more in cattle raising.

A ranch was purchased near Fort Chadbourne, on the Colorado River, but was only kept up a single year. Business reverses followed on the footsteps of success, and $85,000 went at one crash through the failure of the Stone Cattle Company in which MR. COBB was interested. It was a hard blow, but luckily, did not result in total shipwreck, and in the ensuing years its results were effaced by enterprise and persistency.

Everything considered, MR. COBB is one of the most prosperous cattlemen of the State, and his prosperity has been gained in the face of difficulties and reverses which would have discouraged most men. Like the majority of the prominent stockmen of Texas, he was the architect of his own fortune, building from the very foundation, and is indebted only to his own push and integrity for the good fortune that has come to him. He has worked hard for success; on the range and on the trail to the Northern markets he has guarded his herds against the ravages of drought, the chilly breath of the norther, and depredations of marauding Indian bands, and can now enjoy the fruits of his vigilance and industry. Free-hearted, as Texans almost invariably are, jovial and kind, MR. COBB has invariably gained the hearts of all who were associated with him in business or socially. In the midst of business worries he has always time to respect the rights and guard the interests of others as zealously as his own. His acquaintances know him as he is, for his disposition and manners are unchangeable. A loving husband, a good neighbor and a staunch friend, there are few men better qualified to win and retain the esteem of those with whom he may come in contact.

JOHN J. LANG.

A NATIVE of Pickens County, Alabama, J. J. LANG had traveled extensively throughout the grazing regions in South America, and for a number of years reared and dealt in cattle in Brazil, prior to engaging in a similar business on the prairies of Northern Texas. His life was an eventful one and replete with interest. At home or abroad, amid the quiet scenes of a pastoral life, or the stern surroundings of relentless war, he sustained the part of a true man, a gentleman and a soldier, and his memory is cherished by a host of fervent friends.

Born July 20, 1838, he was taken by his parents when but a mere lad to Carroll County, Mississippi, where he grew to manhood among those pleasant associations which distinguished life in the South during the era immediately preceding the war. He was given the benefit of a very liberal education, and being the eldest son, engaged vigorously, at the conclusion of his studies, in the duties connected with the management of his father's farm. In 1861, at the breaking out of the war, MR. LANG was among the first to don the gray of the Confederate service. His sentiments, during the prelude of angry discussion, had been strongly in favor of the Union; but to a person of his temperament, the ties of birth and friendship are ever too strong to be lightly severed. He marched to the front, shoulder to shoulder with his friends and kindred, and enlisting under grand old Joe Johnston, served with distinction in the famous 11th Mississippi Regiment, passing through some of the most stirring scenes of the first year of conflict. At the battle of Seven Pines, in the spring of '62, he received a wound, which resulted in the loss of an eye and disqualified him from further duty.

The succeeding years, until 1868, were spent in the management of his plantation, but he had grown dissatisfied with his lot in life and decided to join his father, who had removed to Brazil the year before. He had been hampered in his labors by the war

J. J. LANG.

which had swept away a considerable portion of his property; there were changes brought about during the "reconstruction period" which were distasteful to him; and besides, being of a stirring and adventurous disposition, a life in the wild regions south of the equator possessed its attractions. Embarking with his family, and accompanied by his young nephew, W. E. Cobb, now a prominent citizen of Wichita Falls, Texas, the journey to Brazil was soon accomplished, and a location selected in the Province of St. Paul, District of Santa Barbara. Here he purchased a considerable number of negroes, and went in for farming and stock raising on a very large and successful scale.

The death of his father, and a growing aversion to the country, so altogether different from his native land, decided MR. LANG to return to the United States, and in 1874 MR. LANG returned with his family and grandsons to the United States, purchasing a farm in Florida, which he stocked with South American fruits, but shortly afterward sold and removed to Texas, settling in Decatur, the county seat of Wise County. He had found, at last, an ideal grazing country—a region possessing all the advantages of the Brazilian province, without its attendant drawbacks—and he at once invested heavily in real estate, and with his nephew, W. E. Cobb, engaged in the cattle industry, establishing a ranch in Clay County. His transactions in cattle were, from the start, upon a large scale, the first purchase amounting to $12,500; and from this herd, in the first year, he cleared enough, from the sale of beef, etc., to pay for the cattle, including all expenses connected therewith. Gradually and judiciously his business was enlarged until it assumed considerable dimensions, but in 1879 he disposed of his entire stock interests and turned his attention to finance. He received in the sale of his cattle a part cash, and the remainder in notes, secured by realty, of which he subsequently came in possession, thus becoming one of the largest real estate owners in that section of country.

Released from his cattle interests, MR. LANG organized the First National Bank of Decatur, and was one of its directors up to the time of his death, which resulted from pneumonia, December 20, 1891. His mother's death had occurred in Decatur, in 1887. MR. LANG'S loss was a public catastrophe, for no man in his section of the State was better known or more thoroughly respected. Careful, prompt, conscientious and scrupulous to a degree in all transactions, public or private, he possessed the confidence and good will of all people. He was a philanthropist, in the better acceptance of the term, donating largely to all worthy causes or institutions, regardless of creed or faction. He contributed liberally to the building of the Baptist Church, and invariably stood in readiness to support and encourage the ministry. At the time of his death he was a Royal Arch Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Woodmen of the World. In politics he took but little interest, but had served four consecutive terms as Alderman, the office coming to him unsolicited. He left his wife and family property, principally in real estate, valued at $100,000.

J. J. LANG was married in February, 1863, to Miss Phronia Pittman, daughter of Jesse and Delaney Pittman, of Carroll, Mississippi. Of the two children born to them, Lula Alice, the eldest, was born in Mississippi, December 14, 1863, and married to J. D. Ford, in June, 1886. She was educated, bright and highly accomplished, and her death, in July, 1889, cast a gloom over the community in which she resided. The second daughter, Mary Trula, is still living. She was born during the family's residence in Brazil, and educated under the direction of Mrs. E. T. Warren, of Ft. Worth, Texas, adding to the charm of her personal excellence the polish of perfect culture. Mrs. Lang is still living, and is one of the largest owners of real estate in Decatur and its vicinity. She is a lady of the highest culture and refinement, a consistent member of the Baptist Church,

MRS. J. J. LANG.

and never fails to take an active part in all things tending to promote the religious spirit of the community. A sympathetic and substantial supporter of all things worthy, she has endeared herself to the hearts of all who have shared the honor of her acquaintance.

ALBERT P. MURCHISON.

TRAINED in early life to the mercantile business in his father's store, A. P. MURCHISON has enjoyed a varied experience in different pursuits, and as gold miner, cowboy and cattle raiser, and dealer on his own account, has wandered over much of the wildest portion of the West, meeting with the incidents and adventures commonly encountered by those whose lives are passed on the frontier. He was born November 2, 1863, near Fort Worth, in Tarrant County, but his parents moved to Hood County when he was only two years old, and settled at Thorp Springs, a most desirable location, since it gave to young MURCHISON a more than ordinarily good opportunity to secure an education. For a number of years he was a regular attendant at Mahan's Commercial College at that place, from which he graduated with honors in 1880.

In that year MR. MURCHISON became interested in the reports from the newly discovered gold fields of Central Colorado, and decided to try his fortunes with the pick and shovel. He was in Leadville, Colorado, for three years, working during the winters in the Chrysolite mines, while his summers were spent in prospecting in the neighboring mountains. During this period he made a number of fairly good "strikes," but none of his discoveries proved of phenomenal richness, and he became at length discouraged with mining as a pursuit, and decided to turn to another which offered better returns, and with which he was comparatively familiar through years of association. Returning to Texas, he hired to A. B. Robertson, at Colorado City, to handle cattle on the range, and having proven his ability by a few months of active service, was engaged by R. P. Robertson, in 1885, to drive a herd to Toyah, Texas. A year later he took charge of a ranch belonging to Robertson & Harris, in the Indian Territory, and he held this position to their satisfaction during the years of '88 and '89.

In 1890 the executors of the Clay Mann estate were in need of a capable and trustworthy man who was thoroughly conversant with the cattle business, and could take charge of the stock belonging to the estate, and close it out to the best possible advantage. ALBERT MURCHISON was the man selected. The cattle in question were in New Mexico, and MR. MURCHISON was occupied with their disposal for nearly two years. After the bulk of the herd had been sold, the remnant—about 500 head—was purchased by MR. MURCHISON and A. P. Robertson in partnership; but one year later the former bought his partner's interest in the business and has since continued it alone.

In addition to cattle raising, MR. MURCHISON took up the commission business in 1892, representing Greer, Mills & Company, of Kansas City and Chicago. He is now grazing about 300 steers in the northern portion of Deaf Smith County, where he owns 640 acres of land, and has a large area of pasturage leased. He has been gradually reducing his cattle interests of late, but it is probable that he will shortly re-engage in it on a larger scale than ever. He was recently married, November 8, 1894, the bride being Miss Lelia Jowell, the daughter of George R. Jowell, of Dawn, Deaf Smith County, one of the most beautiful and highly esteemed young ladies of the northwestern counties.

Captain John M. Murchison, the father of A. P., is a native of Mississippi, and his residence in Texas dates from 1844. He was in the Confederate service during the war. He interested himself in the handling of cattle in '67, and drove five consecutive years to Kansas and Missouri. In 1872 he engaged in the mercantile business at Thorp's Springs, in Hood County, following it for six years, when he returned to cattle raising. He is still living, in Colorado City, Texas. His wife was a Miss Isabel Dickson, of Arkansas, and her death occurred February 8, 1883. Their children are: John B., a cattleman, located at Colorado City; Lottie, wife of Wm. Robertson, a cattleman of Nolan County; Mollie, wife of J. P. Robertson, of Runnels County (now deceased), and A. P. MURCHISON, of Amarillo, the subject of this sketch.

N. G. BUCHANAN.

MR. BUCHANAN has experienced all the ups and downs characteristic of the cattle industry, yet has never for a moment lost faith in the future of the business. He is devoted to the pursuit and has no time or inclination for other business ventures or for speculative enterprises. He has been the architect of his own fortune and has no reason to be ashamed of his record in that respect. He was born in Covington County, Alabama, December 9, 1830, and has been a resident of Texas since 1854.

His father, Samuel Buchanan, and his mother, Nancy Herrington, were of Scotch-Irish descent and both born in Georgia. They were married in that State in 1814 and had nine children: Wilson, Mary, Sarah, Robert, Miles, John, N. G., Samuel and Martha. He was a farmer and stockraiser and served in the war of 1812 in Florida.

In 1853, N. G. BUCHANAN married Miss Mary J. Davis, of Shelby County, Texas, and they have seven children: John W., born April 26, 1854; S. R., born April 27, 1856; M. G., born April 7, 1860; Alice, born in 1862; Emma, born in 1864; Jennie, born in 1868; Fannie, born in 1874. He emigrated from Alabama to Louisiana with his father, and from Louisiana to Texas with his own family, in 1854, settling in McLennan County where he first entered the stock business. He remained in that county four years and then moved to Coryell County, where he continued stock raising. He had good success until the winter of 1862, when he came near losing all of his cattle by reason of the severe drouth, but soon recovered his losses.

The country at that time, 1860, was infested with Indians, who gave the settlers a great deal of trouble, stealing horses and murdering citizens. In February, 1860, the redskins made a raid and stole something over 100 horses and attacked two preachers named Griffith and White, who were passing through the settlement, killing one and severely wounding the other.

He remained in Coryell County until 1882, when he moved to Throckmorton County in order to secure more and better range, and has since remained there engaged in the cattle industry. He is improving his herd by using the Durham and Hereford strains crossed on the natives. He ships a few cattle, but usually sells at home to parties who are large shippers. He has usually on the ranch from 500 to 1,000 head, has about 2,000 acres in pasture, and owns a comfortable home in the town of Throckmorton.

His opportunities for acquiring an education were limited, but he has lived to see his children all educated, grown to maturity and doing well. He is very proud of his family and has every reason to be so. S. R. Buchanan married Miss Phoebe Cathie in Coryell County. Miss Alice married W. A. Beaty, and resides in Oklahoma Territory. Miss Emma married W. J. Overcash, and resides in Throckmorton. Miss Jennie married Major Smith, and resides in Throckmorton. The remaining children are all single.

J. M. GOFF.

IT is surprising to note the number of Georgians among the successful cattlemen of Texas, and of these none have achieved greater results than J. M. GOFF, of Throckmorton County, where he has all his interests. He was born in Dade County, Georgia, May 31, 1841, and, his father coming to Texas when he was only seven or eight years of age, he is almost as much of a Texan as though born on her soil.

His father was of English descent and a native of Bledsoe County, Tennessee. He married Luticia Meadows, a lady of French descent, and a native of Smith County, Tennessee, and moved to Georgia, where he followed the business of farming until 1848 or 1849, when he came to Texas, his family following three years later. They had five children: Augustin, James M., Caroline, Laura and Jefferson. Mrs. Goff died in 1891, at the ripe age of seventy-nine years. She lived in Cherokee County from the time her husband settled in Texas until her death.

On the eighth of October, 1866, J. M. GOFF was married to Mrs. Nellie Knight, in Cherokee County, Texas, and of this union six children were born: Frank, Tom, William and Bettie, twins, and Nellie and Jim Bob, twins. Mrs. Goff died February 27, 1875, and November 27, 1878, he married Miss Susan Howard, and five children were born of this union: Charles, Edward, Georgia, Laura and Early Ben.

MR. GOFF enlisted under T. R. Bonner, 18th Texas infantry in 1861, and his company was a part of Ochiltree's famous regiment. He served through the entire war, being in all the battles in which his regiment was in action, in Arkansas and Louisiana, and in the siege of Vicksburg. After the war he returned to his Cherokee County home and found everything destroyed, and his wife's health being poor he moved to Missouri where he remained for two years. The change producing no improvement in the lady's health he returned to Texas and settled near Fort Worth, in Tarrant County, where he engaged in farming for four years. He then began buying cattle and moved to Jones County, Texas, being the first man to open a ranch in that county. He located on Sand Hollow, near the Clear Fork of the Brazos. He named all the principal points in Jones County, and these bear the same names to this day. The county abounded with Indians, buffalo and game of all descriptions. He remained there with his cattle one year, and the country being too wild and unsettled to permit of his family residing there with any safety, he located on Tecumseh creek, in Throckmorton County, before the county was organized. He continued the cattle business at that point until 1884, when he sold out at a good profit, reserving only a small portion of his herd. He has been a shipper during his entire cattle career, Chicago being his principal market. He has made several hundred thousand dollars in the business, and would now be a very wealthy man but for his disposition to assist his less fortunate neighbors, and, as a result, he has been compelled to pay a great many security debts. All his ventures have been successful.

For the past ten years he has been improving his cattle by importing and acclimating the Hereford stock. He also has a horse ranch on which he is raising fine mules and blooded jacks for market.

He has held several offices in Throckmorton County. Was first inspector for the State of Texas, an office he held for six years; then sheriff of the county for one term; then assessor as deputy for the western territory for one term. His territory as assessor embraced the counties of Haskell, Stonewall, Kent, Lynn and Garza, these counties being attached to Throckmorton for judicial purposes. He is a Freemason, an Odd Fellow, and a member of the Pilgrim Knights. His home is nine miles southwest of the city of Throckmorton, where he owns about 3,500 acres. He is also farming on a limited scale.

His opportunities for an education were meagre, he having attended school only three months in his life. He owns some city property in Throckmorton.

JAMES D. JEFFERIES.

JAMES D. JEFFERIES resided in Kentucky until 1868, attending Bethel College. He came to Texas in 1869 and located at Marshall, where he was employed as a civil engineer on the Southern Pacific Railway. He was a member of the pioneer corps that was sent to Texas especially for this work, and surveyed the road to El Paso. He was born at Russellville, Kentucky, September 27, 1851, and married Miss Elizabeth Warner, of Kentucky, in 1889. They reside at Teepee City, Motley County, Texas, and have two children, Allen T. and Mattie H.

John S. Jefferies, his father, was born in Logan County, Kentucky, and married Miss Rebecca Hammond, of Simpson County, Kentucky. They have five children: John S., Jr.; Thomas J.; J. H.; Annie E., wife of J. A. Leonard, Alameda, Cal., and James D. He followed the milling business and general trading in Kentucky, moved to Texas in 1877, located at Fort Worth and bought a farm, and has now retired from active business. His father was James K. Jefferies, a Virginia farmer, who moved to Kentucky, where he died.

His father-in-law, Davis Hammond, of Franklin, Kentucky, was a distiller and merchant, and represented Simpson County in the legislature for many years, being a noted politician in those days. He afterwards moved to Missouri, then to Texas, dying in Lamar County.

In 1873 JAMES D. JEFFERIES went into the "cattle business," working for wages, and five years after bought 500 head, which he lost speculating in beef. Then he began speculating in cotton and made money rapidly, and followed the business until 1881, when he bought and drove a herd of cattle from Texas to New Mexico for Judge Carroll. Then he again began trading in cattle on his own account.

In 1883 he took the management of the Tongue River Ranch in Motley, Cottle, Dickens and Kings Counties, and is still manager for this ranch. He has cattle of his own to the number of about 500 head, and is also in partnership with L. C. Beverley, of Donley County.

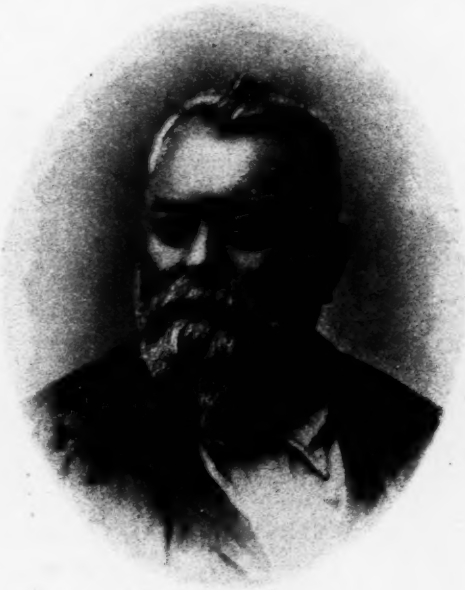
The firm of Jefferies & Beverley has 75,000 acres of fine pasture all under fence, and an abundance of pure water. He is also engaged in raising fine mules, having a mule ranch in Motley County.

He is a man of more than ordinary ability as a trader, and is usually successful in all his deals, whether for himself or others. He has a high sense of honor, and his personal integrity has never been questioned.

E. P. DAVIS.

THE architect of his own fortune, MR. DAVIS has risen from the ranks of cowboy by hard work and still harder knocks to a proud position among the wealthiest cattlemen and capitalists of the great State of which he is a citizen and which has been the scene of all his struggles and triumphs.

His father was Thomas Davis, born in Wilson County, Tennessee, on the 1st day of December, 1807, of Irish lineage, and his mother was Miss Jennie Donnell, born in the same county on June 11, 1810. Their marriage took place in Tennessee, in 1827, and sometime afterward they moved to Missouri, where the father followed the pursuit of farming, stock raising and merchandising. A portion of his life was spent in Hickory County, of the latter State, and it was here that E. P. DAVIS was born on the 27th of November, 1847, he being the youngest of seven children.



E. P. DAVIS.

E. P. DAVIS passed his early life in Missouri up to the age of fourteen years. At this tender age he volunteered his services to the Confederate cause and enlisted in Colonel Martin's regiment and remained in active service until the very close of the war, participating in as long marches and as severe battles as the mature men of his regiment and never received a wound. He was discharged from the service at Galveston Island and remained in the city of Galveston for some time. He was now about seventeen years of age, and, liking the State in which he found himself, when the Confederate armies disbanded, determined to make an attempt to gain a livelihood here, and with this object in view started for Collin County, where he obtained employment on a farm at six dollars per month. His term of service at this munificent salary was not of long duration, for soon after he purchased an interest in a tan yard in Hopkins County and worked as a tanner for eighteen months, for remuneration taking a part of the hides tanned. At the end of the above period he traded the hides he had accumulated as his share for fifty steers and undertook the herculean task of breaking them for freighting. This accomplished he engaged in hauling lumber from the pineries of Eastern Texas to Sherman, Texas. This business could only be carried on during the summer months, and in the fall he became a full-fledged cowboy and helped to drive cattle over the trail to Kansas, then in midwinter he would camp on Elm Creek and make rails, for which he found ready sale among the neighboring farmers and ranchmen. He followed this life for five years, employing every moment of his time and making everything he took hold of yield a cash return. His surplus was always carefully invested in cattle which he fitted for market and drove to Kansas every fall with the herds with which he was working.

It was in this manner he got his first start in the cattle business, and step by step established himself on a firm footing in his chosen profession. He soon gained the reputation of a far-sighted hard-working man and had the confidence of men of wealth and standing; so that when he saw an opening that he believed would net him a good profit, his friend, Dr. Huffard, readily loaned him $10,000, and Mrs. Anderson, a sister, living in Denton County, a few thousand more, and with this he went South and invested in cattle, which he drove through to Salina, Kansas, and realized on them a net profit of $7,500. The following year he repeated the experiment, but not with such good results. During this year a change was effected which did away with a prominent feature of cattle raising in Texas. The railroad was completed to Denison and the trails to Kansas were abandoned and shipments were thereafter made from Denison by MR. DAVIS as well as other cattle growers.

Not succeeding in this locality as well as he desired, he moved his herds farther to the westward and found a more suitable range in Throckmorton County, known as the Oak Grove Ranch, and kept his herds here for three years, after which time he moved about from place to place in the same county, camping where the pastures were good up to six years ago, when he located his herds permanently on a ranch lying to the east of the city of Throckmorton, and built a fine residence six miles distant from town, where he lives surrounded by an interesting family, composed of his wife and five lovely children.

His wife was Miss H. A. Dass, whom he married in Young County, Texas, January 14, 1885, and they have five children: John Thomas and Jennie Allen, twins, Eliza Rebecca, Samuel Robert and Alice Elizabeth.

His ranches consist of 14,000 acres of land held in his own name and 60,000 acres of rented pasturage. He is one of the largest handlers of cattle in the State, shipping a great number every year and he has had as high as 25,000 on hand at one time. He is engaged at present in improving his herds by the introduction of the Durham and Hereford breeds, which he considers as best adapted to his purposes.

His fortune is not all invested in cattle and lands, as he is a stockholder in three national banks in his part of the State, namely, the First National Bank of Albany, the Becham National Bank of Graham, and the State National Bank of Wichita Falls; besides this he has $65,000 loaned out to different individuals in his private capacity. From the $3,000 with which he landed in Throckmorton County has grown the handsome fortune of $300,000 which he now possesses. MR. DAVIS has had no political aspirations, but in spite of that he has served as County Commissioner for two terms, and while having no opportunities for obtaining an education he has acquired a wide knowledge of a practical kind and is one of the enterprising, substantial men of the Southwest.

JAMES TAYLOR SPEARS.

MR. SPEARS has his residence and the headquarters of his business interests at Quanah, Texas. He is a native Alabamian and was born in Chambers County, October 5, 1848.

His father, John W. Spears, was born in Georgia in 1827, and married Miss Mary A. Goldsmith, daughter of John and Sarah Goldsmith, of Alabama. The fruit of this marriage was three children: James Taylor, Sarah Priscilla and Wiley M. He moved to Alabama in 1834, then to Louisiana, afterward to Texas, where he died in Cooke County in 1872. He was a merchant and farmer. He was a sergeant in the 19th Louisiana and served through the war. Before the war he was elected county judge.

JAMES T. SPEARS was married January 1, 1873, to Miss Mary Fielder, daughter of George Fielder, of Louisiana, who bore him three children: Beulah, Pearl and Clyde. His first wife died December 20, 1884, and in 1887 he married Miss Inez McCann. There have been no children born to this second marriage.

JAMES T. SPEARS moved to Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, with his parents in 1856, where he attended the common schools. He served as a soldier in the Confederate army and, after the war, returned to Louisiana, where he farmed for two years, and then with his parents, in 1868, came to Cooke County, Texas. Here he hired to a Mr. Allen for $55 a month to drive cattle to Kansas. He drove to Abilene, Kansas, and was gone four months on the first trip. Upon his return to Texas, he engaged in buying horses, driving Texas ponies to Louisiana. He was quite successful in the horse business and made considerable money. Afterwards, in partnership with Mr. Morris, he bought a herd of 1,100 cattle and drove them to the Kansas market, making a successful trip. After this trip to Kansas, he took another bunch of Texas horses to Louisiana, and, upon his return, made another trip to Kansas with a herd of cattle. In 1873 and 1874, he drove herds to Kansas and lost both of them, on account of the panic of those years. This left him without money. He returned to Gainesville, Texas, after the Kansas trip, with only $5. He bought a pair of boots for $4.50, and began business again on a capital of fifty cents. He bought a piece of land on credit for $400, cleared it and put in a crop of corn. He sold one-half his land for $400, and invested the sum in cattle near Spanish Ford. He drove the cattle himself to Denison, a distance of seventy miles, at a cost of thirty cents, sold this herd and made $95 on them. He put in that year buying and selling small bunches of cattle. Then he commenced feeding cattle and was the first man in the State to use cotton seed as feed. He kept this up until 1881, when he went into the business on a large scale, and in three years was worth $25,000. In 1883, he lost all his money speculating in beef cattle and it took him three years to pay off his debts. He went to Hardeman County in 1887, and has since been in the commission business and raising cattle. He has been very successful in Hardeman County, and has so conducted all his business transactions that no man in the country has better credit than J. T. SPEARS.

J. J. BRISTOW.

MR. BRISTOW, now a resident of Throckmorton County, Texas, is a native of New Albany, Indiana, born February 2, 1838, and has passed an unusually eventful life.

His father, James D. Bristow, was of French ancestry and married Miss Mahala Chisom, of Jeffersonville, Indiana, a lady of English descent. He was married in Indiana in 1833 and became the father of five children, four boys and one girl: Alphonso, J. J., W. H., Chas. W. and Martha. They are all living except Wm. H. who died at Quincy, Illinois.

J. J. BRISTOW left home when only nine years old and engaged as cook on a flatboat, going from Louisville, Kentucky, to New Orleans, receiving $8 for services rendered on this trip. He followed flatboating for four or five years, then engaged in steamboating, running between New Orleans and Louisville. He quit the river and went to Iowa at the age of nineteen and worked at different vocations as he found employment, and finally went to Missouri, where in September, 1858, he married Miss Sarah M. Tulk. Their seven children were: Isabella, now dead; Ora, Charley W., R. Meda, Lee Dorah, Lawrence L. and Jim Etta. Ora, his oldest daughter, married J. B. Sloan, and they are now living in Stephens County, having two children.

After his marriage he moved to Hannibal, Missouri, and remained there till the commencement of the war and then crossed into Illinois, where he enlisted in August, 1862, under J. D. Rosenbrook, Company K., 118th Illinois. He remained in the army during the war and was in several battles. During the siege of Vicksburg he was constantly under fire for about sixty-five days. He was never sick a day, was never wounded and never could get off duty. He was colorbearer for two years and was consequently at the front and in the thickest of the fight whenever a battle was on. He moved to Texas in the fall of 1878 and settled in Coleman County, near the Santa Anna mountains, and engaged in the sheep business, remaining there five years, and then, selling out at a considerable profit, went back to Moberly, Missouri, and invested in city property. Not being satisfied he went to Kansas the same year and bought a farm in Cherokee County, but owing to illness, sold out at a considerable sacrifice, and then moved back to Texas on the Clear Fork, in Shackelford County, and returned to his first love, raising sheep. He met with reverses in Shackelford County, losing all his sheep, except about 300 head, and then moved to Throckmorton, and since that time has been successful, considering the hard times that have prevailed in the country generally. He has improved his breed from time to time. He commenced by shearing three to four pounds of wool from each sheep and has increased the yield until he now averages eight to nine pounds per head. He now has about 2,400 sheep which he has recently moved into the Ragety Mountains in the western part of Foard County.

He is County Commissioner and one of the leading men in the county. He is also a prominent Freemason.

J. E. AND J. W. RHEA.

AMONG the sons of Texas who have made an enviable record upon her soil are J. E. and J. W. RHEA, familiarly known as JOE and JOHN. Both were born in Collin County, Texas; JOE, September 15, 1858, JOHN, September 11, 1861. JOE was married to Miss Florence Bass, of Denton County, Texas, February 7, 1883. JOHN has never married.

Their father, John R. Rhea, was a native of Tennessee, and in the early 50's, not yet grown to manhood, moved, with his father's family, to Texas, and settled in Collin County. In 1857 he married Miss Veronica Mayes, who resided in the same county, but was a native of Kentucky. Their two children were Joe and John, of whom this sketch is written. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and at the first call to arms went into the Confederate army under Gen. Ross, and was killed at the battle of Corinth, Mississippi.

Their mother married T. J. Ferguson, of Missouri, in 1873. The boys worked on the farm and attended the common schools until JOE reached his majority, when, having accumulated a little money and borrowing some more, they went to Hopkins County, Texas, and bought 190 head of cattle and started west with them, locating in Wise County, and remained there two years, increasing their herd and speculating in steers. In 1882 they moved their stock, consisting of 600 head, to Stephens County, Texas, and in the severe winter of 1884 lost over half of their little herd. In 1886 they landed on the Frio Canyon, in San Miguel County, New Mexico, with their remnant of 430 head.

When the brothers went to the plains of New Mexico, that part of it was wild and unsettled; their nearest neighbor was twenty-five miles distant. Game of all kinds was abundant, and hundreds of mustang horses roamed at will. They had many difficulties to overcome for several years; had to haul everything they used from Las Vegas, their nearest railroad point, 165 miles away; but they surmounted all difficulties and are still there, raising cattle and buying and selling steers.

The two brothers have always been associated together in business under the firm name of J. E. & J. W. RHEA, and by their own exertions, untiring industry and fair dealing have acquired a competency. Both are yet young men, and have by no means attained the full complement of their success.

J. R. HILL.

THE early part of the life of J. R. HILL was one of roving and adventure, and he freely admits that the best thing that ever happened to him was his marriage to Miss Maggie Senterfitt, from which time he settled down and became a useful citizen of his adopted State. He was born September 28, 1860, in Birmingham, Jefferson County, Alabama, being the son of Thomas Hill and Caroline Vandiver, both of whom were born in the same State and county, and lived there all their lives. Having grown up together, they were married in their native county and five children resulted from the union, as follows: John, Waring, Mattie, J. R. and Nancy. The elder Mr. Hill enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate army on the breaking out of the war, and was killed when fighting for the principles he believed to be right. The mother died March 20, 1892.

The early boyhood of our subject was spent in Jefferson County, Alabama, until he reached the age of eight years. He then went to Tennessee, and during the period that elapsed from the time he was eight years of age until he was eighteen, he lived in that State, working on a farm most of the time. He never attended school a month in his life, but what education he had was obtained by hard study at home. When he reached the age of eighteen he returned to Birmingham, his old home, and lived there for the succeeding two years, holding a position as an officer of the city. From there he went to Memphis, Tennessee, and worked on a telegraph line for two years, and then made his way to New Orleans, where he was employed for about six months in a sugar factory. Soon tiring of this he made a jump to Jacksonville, Florida, where he remained for a time, when he came by water to Galveston, Texas. He did not stay for any length of time in this city and we next find him in New Orleans. From New Orleans he emigrated to Texas in the fall of 1882, and when he reached there had but $7.50 as capital to begin business on in that great State.

The first two years of his life here were spent on a farm, after which time he engaged in the cattle business and has been working at that ever since.

He was married on the 21st day of October, 1885, to Miss Maggie Senterfitt, of San Saba County, where she had been born and reared, her father, M. M. Senterfitt, being a prominent stockman of San Saba County. Having assumed the responsibilities of a benedict, he began to take a more serious view of life and settled down to the business of cattle raising in earnest, although commencing on a very limited scale. He had a fancy saddle valued at thirty dollars, which he traded for four heifer yearlings. His wife had received from her father, at the time of her marriage, seven head of stock, and to this bunch of thirteen they added fifty-seven more, which they purchased from his wife's father on two years' time, and with these he laid the foundation of the cattle business which he has steadily increased for the past ten years. Every increase in his herds and property has been by hard work and close application to business. He lived in San Saba and Lampasas Counties and carried on his cattle business until 1889, when he moved to Collingsworth County and purchased 140 head of cattle and eighteen horses.

In 1892 he was appointed deputy sheriff of his county, when he disposed largely of his cattle holdings in order to give his attention to the duties of his office. He sold 225 head, but has still on hand between seventy-five and one hundred cattle and ten horses. He has a 320-acre stock farm on Elm Creek, in Collingsworth County, and a half interest in a rich valley farm of 265 acres on the San Saba River, in San Saba County.

His home life is exceptionally pleasant and is made bright and happy by the presence of their two interesting children, Jessie and Joseph Earl Hill. MR. HILL is of a generous and impulsive nature, strong in his likes and dislikes, but withal a peaceful, open-hearted man with the faculty of making friends wherever he goes.

CLINTON RUTHERFORD.

OUR subject began life on the farm, like many of the most successful of his fellow-stockmen. He was born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, February 17, 1819. His father, Benjamin Rutherford, was a native of Virginia, and was a school teacher and book-keeper by profession early in life, but later on turned to agricultural pursuits and stock growing, and became the owner of a large plantation, building up an enviable reputation as a breeder of fine horses. He married Miss Jane Marshall of Tennessee, and was the father of twelve children, six sons and six daughters.

When CLINTON RUTHERFORD was twenty-one years old he left his native State and drifted westward into Arkansas, first settling near the Arkansas River, five miles east of Ft. Smith. Lands in this locality were very cheap and easily obtained, there being a great deal belonging to the Government and State, and as MR. RUTHERFORD was, naturally, anxious to secure a home, he proceeded at once to enter 160 acres of public domain, and added to this by purchase until he was the owner of 500 acres. He was married here in 1849 to Miss Persala Good, who died in 1854, leaving three children, one boy and two girls.

CLINTON RUTHERFORD.

Growing dissatisfied with his Arkansas home after the death of his wife, MR. RUTHERFORD, in 1856, sold his farm and moved to Texas, traveling nearly through the State before he found a location which pleased him. He finally selected and purchased a tract of 400 acres in what is now Wilson County, where he engaged in cattle growing. Cattle were then cheap, and he soon had his ranch stocked and was fairly started in business. This was not his first visit to Texas, for he had served in the Mexican War, entering it in 1847, and was severely wounded while in the service, by a mule team running away with him. He never fully recovered from the effects of the injuries then received.

MR. RUTHERFORD'S ranching business was carried on prosperously during its continuance, but in 1870 he disposed of his interests in Southern Texas, and moved to Denton County, where he remained until 1878, then carrying his cattle to Young County, and locating them ten miles north of Graham, where he still resides. He was married the second time, shortly after his arrival in Texas, to Mary M. Wilder, and to this marriage were born two sons and a daughter. The names of his children by both marriages being as follows: R. C., Mary Ann, Maggie, A. R., J. R. (deceased), Jennie (deceased), and C. T., who is now living on the home ranch with his parents. The children are all in comfortable circumstances, and are living in Texas.

Though not largely interested in cattle raising at the present time, MR. RUTHERFORD is raising horses and mules with profit, and as far back as 1884 his sales of this description of stock amounted to more than $1,000. He now owns some fifty head of good mares, and several fine Kentucky jacks and imported stallions, and has also on hand about seventy-five valuable young mules which he shortly expects to place upon the market. He took up the growing of horses and mules at a time when stock of this description was more valuable and much more easily sold than cattle, and though prices have declined somewhat in the last few years, he is still satisfied with the profits to be derived from the business. At his present location he owns 628 acres of choice land, which, for convenience, he has divided into six pastures. He has a comfortable and well-ordered home, and by industry and good management has brought the appointments of his ranch up to a high state of excellence. MR. RUTHERFORD is a model citizen and possesses the esteem of his numerous acquaintances and neighbors. He is a conscientious Christian, and has been for years a consistent member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN T. BEAL.

JOHN T. BEAL has been a cattleman since his early youth, and has watched and taken part in the growth of the typical industry of his native State from the time when it first commenced to be a source of considerable income. He is the descendant of an old Virginia family, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father, John Beal, was borne in Tennessee, in 1810, and was twice married; first, to Miss Mary Powers, who died at Nacogdoches, Texas, in 1835, leaving one son, P. M. Beal; the second wife being Miss Mary Cullins, a native of South Carolina, who became the mother of fifteen children: Rufus, Melinda, D. R., Adeline, Texana, J. T., Julia, A. A., Mary, Roxie, Georgia, H. C., H. D., Lillian, and one which died in infancy. When the elder Mr. Beal came to Texas, in 1835, he settled in what was then known as Robinson's Colony, at old Nashville, and followed farming as his principal business, though he owned, like the majority of his neighbors, a good number of cattle which were allowed to roam at will on the range and increased with due rapidity. There were then a great many Indians in the country, but they were friendly and committed no depredations, though later on they became hostile and plunged the entire frontier into a bloody and protracted war.

Our subject, J. T. BEAL, was born in Milam County, Texas, October 24, 1848, and as his eldest brother was a cripple, and the second, D. R., entered the army shortly after the outbreak of the war, he was obliged, while yet a mere boy, to shoulder his share of the home duties and responsibilities, overseeing the negro farm hands and caring for his father's cattle. His only chance for schooling was in the winter, after the crops had been gathered and disposed of, while he was so busily engaged during the remaining months of the year that he could not continue his studies at home in a satisfactory way. During the winter of 1866-'67 he attended school at Salado, in Bell County, and after the expiration of the term, returned home and commenced freighting with an ox team between Cameron and Bryan. The Texas Central was then the only railroad in the country, and as nearly all of Western and Northern Texas hauled supplies of every description from points along its line, money was to be made *in freighting, and a great many men made it their regular*

business. MR. BEAL also hauled considerable lumber to Belton, and furnished the Federals stationed at Cameron with saw logs to be converted into lumber for building barracks, this last business proving the most profitable of all that he had hitherto engaged in.

MR. BEAL was at this time the owner of thirty or forty head of cattle, the increase from a cow given him by his father. The value of this little herd, in Texas, was then a matter of only a few dollars; but the attention of Southwestern cattle growers had begun to be attracted by the higher prices paid for stock in the Northern States, and they could see how, at the expense of considerable time and trouble, they might reach a profitable market. MR. BEAL was one of those who proceeded to put this new idea to a practical test. With A. G. Jones he purchased a herd of 1,000 head, buying them in Milam County, on credit, at a cost of from $2.50 to $6.00 each, and drove through to Abilene, Kansas, over the old Chisum trail. They were sixty days making the drive, but they got through safely, sold their cattle and returned with money enough to pay for them and leave for themselves a good round profit. They repeated the trip the succeeding year with like results, this time taking 1,500 cattle over the route they had before followed. Their third drive was made in 1873, with Ellsworth, Kansas, as the objective point, and the herd taken by them to this point numbered 2,500 head. Mr. Jones then withdrew from the partnership. He had been wounded in the leg at the battle of Chickamauga, gangrene had ensued, and the wound had never fully healed, while the bullet, which had never been removed, caused him incessant trouble, which he thought was increased by the exercise of riding. Long after he abandoned the trail, and thirty years from the time his wound was received, the wound inflamed again and amputation was necessary, the bullet being found embedded in the bone.

In the fall of 1873, after returning from the Ellsworth drive, MR. BEAL went into business with J. W. Powers, a cattleman of Falls County, and they commenced buying cattle and shipping from Rockdale, being joined in this enterprise by J. W. Henderson, of Milam County. In a short time Mr. Powers withdrew from the partnership; but afterward, when Mr. Henderson expressed his intention of withdrawing also, Beal and Powers bought his interest and continued in business together until 1877, when the former sold to Powers for $24,000. MR. BEAL had now sufficient capital to embark in business by himself, but he preferred to have the assistance of a partner, and accordingly engaged with H. G. Carter, of Marlin, Texas, confining themselves to handling steers exclusively. They continued in this line for two years, and then began dealing in cattle of all descriptions. In 1879 they took 1,500 head of stock cattle to Garza County, where they wintered them, and in the following spring drove them to Caldwell, Kansas, selling them there for twenty-five dollars a head. The next winter they held 700 or 800 cattle on the head of Double Mountain Fork, marketing them in the spring for $22.50 each. Omitting a detailed account of the several transactions which occupied the ensuing years, it is sufficient to say that they continued buying, driving and selling in the regular way, gradually building up a stock of their own, however, which, in 1883, they sold to the founders of the Jumbo Cattle Company, for $65,000. MR. BEAL afterward secured a one-fourth interest in the company's capital stock and was appointed manager of the business. Immense pastures were fenced in Garza, Borden and Cochran Counties, the greater portion of the land having been purchased by the company; but, after stocking the ranch and getting the business well established, the drouth and general depression came and heavy losses followed, forcing the company to wind up its affairs and endeavor to save what it might from the financial shipwreck.

Some three years ago MR. BEAL bought an interest in the St. Louis Cattle Company, and has since become its manager. This company's pastures are located in Cochran and Crosby Counties, where they are holding about 15,000 head of cattle. When MR. BEAL first took hold of the business, in 1891, the ranch was overstocked, and he at once sold all the steers from yearlings up. The annual sales from the ranch have since run from 800 to 900 head, and though the natural increase was considerable, their purchases were light until 1894, when they purchased from the Jumbo Cattle Company 6,800 head of stock cattle at ten dollars a head.

It is probable that MR. BEAL understands the business of handling cattle quite as thoroughly as any man in Texas, and the company has profited greatly through his able management. It is part of his policy to stay close to his business, and in ranching, as in all other pursuits, application is an important factor, and rarely fails to win success. Though he has met with frequent reverses, they have been more often due to mischance than his own mismanagement, and they have not, in any case, been allowed to discourage him or cause him to slacken his efforts. He is ever hopeful in disposition and content to take things as they come.

MR. BEAL'S home is on the ranch in Crosby County. His wife was formerly Miss Anna Stoneham, daughter of Henry Stoneham, of Milam County, MR. BEAL'S native home. Ranch life is by no means new to her, and she is contented and happy in her comfortable home, surrounded by a loving family group. There are seven children living, namely: John H., Sidney, Mary, Tyra, George, Elwood and Chase. Richard, the second eldest child, is dead. MR. and MRS. BEAL are members of the Baptist Church, and the former is a Mason and a life-long Democrat.

J. F. FLOYD.

J. F. FLOYD is a prominent stockman and farmer of Archer County, Texas. Though he has been only a few years conducting an independent business of his own, he has achieved prosperity to a remarkable degree, his success being attributable to the thorough knowledge of cattle which he has gained during long years of active experience on the range and trail. He is a native of Tennessee, born August 23, 1851, and the son of W. M. Floyd and his wife, Elizabeth Floyd, *nee* Ford. Both parents were natives of Tennessee, the father spending his life in agricultural pursuits. He moved to Texas in 1860, settling in the northern counties of the State, but shortly afterward enlisted in the Confederate army, remaining in the ranks as long as his services were required. He died in 1884, leaving a family of five children to mourn his loss. During the first few years' residence in Texas the family had to endure the usual privations of frontier life, the absence of educational privileges being a drawback which was felt with especial severity. In the case of our subject, however, there would have been little chance for attendance, even if a school had been conveniently near, for, during the years when he should have been occupied with his books, his father was absent in the war, and much of the home work devolved upon his own youthful shoulders.

When his years allowed him to leave home and attend to his personal advancement in life, J. F. FLOYD soon developed into a full-fledged cowman, there being at that time not much of a choice in professions open to the young men of Texas. Years were consumed in perfecting himself in the business; years full of incident, but also replete with hard work, for which he

received an insufficient salary. He persevered, however, and built up a reputation for carefulness and efficiency which afterward opened the way to something better than ordinary employment as a cowboy. His first chance in life came through a proposition to take a herd of 600 cattle, to be held on the shares for eight years, he to receive one-fourth of the entire herd at the end of that period. Eighteen months afterward the cattle were sold, and MR. FLOYD received $1,300 for his interest, which he considered a remarkably good sum to be earned in such a short time.

Investing his money in young cattle, MR. FLOYD placed them with the herd belonging to Harrold Bros., of Fort Worth, his next employers, and worked for this firm during the next five years, saving considerable money. He next went into partnership with a young man named Cramner, and they moved to Archer County, taking with them 600 cattle and about 500 horses, and established a ranch on Kickapoo Creek. After successfully managing this business for about three years, Cramner was killed, and MR. FLOYD managed the ranch for another year, when a brother of his deceased partner came on and assisted to settle the affairs in which the two had been jointly interested.

Since 1887, when the above-mentioned event occurred, MR. FLOYD has been giving considerable attention to farming, and has at present some 300 acres in cultivation. He owns, in all, 853 acres, but leases 2,000 acres as pasturage, upon which he is holding 300 head of cattle, 150 of them being two and three-year-old steers. He sells quite a number of cattle annually, and also draws considerable profit from the sale of fat hogs, while his grain crop in 1894 amounted to 4,000 bushels. Taking into consideration the proximity of the ranch to the railroad, the fertility of its soil, and its general adaptability to general agricultural and grazing pursuits, MR. FLOYD could hardly have chosen a better location, and he looks upon it as a permanent one. He is rapidly improving his place in every way, and hopes to soon make it one of the best appointed ranches of its size in the West. MR. FLOYD is unmarried.

F. HERRON.

OUR subject was born in Lawrence County, Tennessee, February 29, 1848. His father, Charles J. Herron, was a native of North Carolina, and was born May 7, 1804. He removed in early life to Tennessee, and was in the mercantile business before the war, and also owned several farms and quite a number of slaves. Among other real estate, he was the possessor of a large tract of land, which was rich in minerals and covered with valuable timber, sufficient to bring its owner a fortune at the present day, though it was little more than dead property at that time. He lost nearly all his property through the war, and at its close found himself in very reduced circumstances. He was a well-known and popular man in his time; was for many years a Justice of the Peace and County Surveyor, and was a life-long member of the Christian Church. He married Miss Martha Abernathy, who was born in Tennessee, January 26, 1817, and raised a family of thirteen children, nine of whom are now living. The father died March 20, 1889, his loss being deeply regretted in the community where he had resided for so many years. The mother had then been long since dead, passing from earth January 14, 1859.

F. HERRON, our subject, left his school-books to take a place in the ranks of the Confederate army. He enlisted under General John C. Brown in 1862, and saw service at Chickasaw Bayou, Port Hudson, and in many other bloody engagements. He was finally wounded at Raymond, Mississippi, receiving a bullet in the right thigh, and while disabled fell into the hands of the Federals, who carried him to a hospital, dressed his wound and cared for him in the very kindest manner. Several days after his injuries were received, while lying on the floor at a Mr. McDonald's, he attracted the attention of a young lady, who, feeling a spirit of pity for the friendless boy of fifteen, took him in charge and cared for him tenderly. This young lady was named Myra McDonald, but is now a Mrs. Dennis. Her solicitude accomplished a great deal in MR. HERRON'S case, and after a four-months' detention in the hospital he was again enabled to rejoin his command and report for duty. He had applied for a discharge, as his injuries promised to be lasting in their effects, but it was not forthcoming, and while waiting for its arrival his command took part in the battle of Chickamauga, and MR. HERRON secured a musket and resumed his old place in the ranks, fighting bravely through the second day's battle. Five days after the battle his discharge came, and he returned home, and spent the next few months in attendance at school. Then, fully recovered from his wound, he joined General Forrest's cavalry, and was with that gallant leader when he captured and destroyed a number of Federal gunboats and transports on the Tennessee River, near Johnsonville. In 1864 MR. HERRON was again captured by the Federals and carried to Camp Chase, where he was held until after the surrender.

In 1867 MR. HERRON went from Tennessee to Texas, reaching that State without a cent of money in his pocket, having begged his way from Shreveport, Louisiana, to Brenham, Texas. He located first in Guadalupe County, where he followed farming; but afterward decided that a more northern locality would suit him better, and moved to Young County, taking up a 160-acre farm of Government land on the Brazos River. He only occupied this place for a short time, then exchanged it for five head of horses and entered the ranger service. His stay in this body of frontier guards was also short, and he again returned to his old pursuit of farming, and gradually worked into a start of stock. During the years immediately ensuing, MR. HERRON worked in every legitimate way to better his condition and increase the size of his herd, and in this he was quite successful, for in 1881 we find him the possessor of a herd valued at $1,700. This bunch of cattle he moved to Crosby County, and after holding them there for two years he sold them for $8,500, investing the money in Young County lands. With this deal he practically went out of cattle handling on a large scale, and has never resumed it to any extent.

MR. HERRON has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Faney McClean, of Guadalupe County. She died six years later, and in 1877 he married again, choosing for his second wife Miss Mary L. Dalton, daughter of Marcus L. and Lucinda Dalton, pioneer settlers of Palo Pinto County. MR. HERRON has five children, namely: Maude (now Mrs. John Hughes, of Young County); Charles J. (deceased), Linnie J., Georgia B. and Frank (deceased). MR. HERRON is well provided with this world's goods, and has his bright and interesting family located in a thoroughly comfortable home. He owns 800 acres of choice land on the Brazos River, 280 of which are in cultivation. Farming is his principal pursuit, but he is not dependent upon his agricultural labors for a living. The iron mines located upon his family's estate in Tennessee have been developed, and yield him a neat sum as an annual income. MR. HERRON has served in the capacities of Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner, but has never attempted to secure an important office through political preferment. He is a member of the Christian Church, as is also his wife and eldest daughter.

M. W. COOK.

THE cattle industry of the Southwest is most certainly remarkable for the number of self-made men engaged in it; men who have started as cowboys, with no possessions but the rude saddles they bestrode, and with no prospects other than the nominal salary received for their services, and have become, through their own efforts, the owners of large herds and broad tracts of fertile lands, sufficient in themselves to be thought a fortune in the crowded States of the East and North. Men of this type can be found in every county in the State where cattle-growing is yet the principal pursuit, and upon investigation it would actually seem that the most prosperous of all are those who have started nearest the bottom round of the ladder. The life of our present subject may be quoted in exemplifying the fact just stated, for his successes have all been gained through his own labor and careful management.

M. W. COOK.

M. W. COOK was born in Missouri, October 25, 1848. His parents are both living, and are residents of Wise County, Texas. The father, Wilson Cook, is a native of Tennessee, born in 1823. He was married in Missouri, to Miss Caroline Harmon, and raised a family of four children, three of whom are living at the present time. He was a farmer and stock grower in Missouri in an early day, and at one time owned a large and valuable farm near the present town of Sedalia. Wilson Cook came to Texas in 1856, and first settled on the spot now occupied by the railroad depot at Decatur. He bought a few cattle and turned them on the range there, and in the course of time became the owner of quite a herd. At that time, however, there were many reasons to prevent raising cattle on the extensive and successful scale at present in vogue, for the Indians would frequently raid the herds, while wolves and other ravenous animals preyed upon the young calves, and would often destroy the mature animals, when a single one could be isolated from the main herd. With no fences to prevent the cattle from straying wherever chance might lead them, constant watchfulness on the part of their owner was necessary to prevent the total extinction of the herd, and it was while riding the range for this purpose that our subject first accustomed himself to the duties of a ranchman's life, and became impressed with the importance of constant care and application. The school of experience was the only one upon which he could rely for information, and its lessons were strictly heeded. Had peace continued, the development of the country might have placed within his reach the opportunity to gain an education, but the outbreak of the war served to retard all advancement, and before the Indian troubles which followed had ceased, he had passed the scholastic age, and had long been engaged in the sterner duties of life.

When he began working for wages his first employer was Dan Waggoner. Twelve dollars a month was the wages received for the first two years' work, and the most of the money thus earned was invested in yearlings, twenty head in all, which he purchased from James Crutchfield. He located this little "bunch" on what was known as the old Hunt ranch, in Jack County, and continued working for other parties, pursuing his original policy of putting every spare dollar into young stock. His second employer was Milam P. Russell, who recognized his growing age and ability by paying him $3 more on the month than he had formerly received, but, after remaining with him a short time, he engaged with George Halsell, and moved a herd to the Little Wichita, in Clay County. This proved an unfortunate move, for the Indians attacked them, killing Halsell and scattering the cattle, among them being a number belonging to MR. COOK. Returning to Decatur, MR. COOK bought a herd of 250 head, and held them for several years on Oliver's Creek, in Wise County, finally removing them to Callahan County. When he drove his cattle westward they numbered about 700 head, but in 1878 he suffered severe losses, and, growing dissatisfied with his location, turned to Archer County in search of a new range. He established his ranch on the headwaters of the Trinity, purchasing 160 acres of land there for a foothold, while his cattle were allowed to run on the open range until the general adoption of the enclosed pasturage system rendered it necessary to conform to the great change in methods, and secure exclusive control of a tract sufficiently large for his purpose.

He has now 4,000 acres enclosed, the greater portion of which is used for pasturage, though he farms 250 acres in general crops. He carries regularly a good number of stock cattle, and also deals quite extensively in steers, the amount of stock held on his ranch consequently varying with the years, but usually ranging from 800 to 1,500 head. He sold 1,000 cattle in 1894, and is now feeding 200 head for later shipment. His stock cattle at present number about 300 head, and he is breeding hogs quite largely. His ranch is very nicely improved, and he is also the owner of a commodious residence in Archer City.

MRS. M. W. COOK.

In 1870, while struggling to win a start in life, MR. COOK was married to Miss Martha Foster, whose father, Richard Foster, was one of the earliest settlers of Grayson County. There are nine children, as the fruit of this union, namely: Thomas J., Ida May, Samuel B., Willie, Carrie, Mattie, Oscar E., John A. and Ninnia. All are living, and the younger members of the family reside with their parents on the ranch. MR. COOK is a Mason, and a highly respected member of the community where he resides, his numerous good qualities having won recognition during the many years of his residence there. His wife is a lady of lovable disposition, and to her assistance and encouragement in his early struggles much of his success in life may be attributed.

THEODORE M. COULSON

WAS born in Morganton, Blount County, Tennessee, February 7, 1851. His father, J. Coulson, was born in the same State in Green County, in 1813, of English descent. His mother, Jane Jones, was born in 1811, in Blount County, Tennessee, and was descended from Irish ancestors. There were seven children in the family: L. A., P. D., E. H., A. C., J. C. J., T. M. and Rachel Caledonia, all of whom are living at the present time except the oldest and youngest. The family lived in Tennessee until after the war, when they moved to Kingston, Georgia, where they lived two years, then moved to Ellis County Texas, and in 1870 moved to Mansfield, Texas, where the father engaged in the mercantile business. He was in St. Louis on business when he died, September 17, 1876. The mother died March 27, 1883, at the home of her son, J. C. J. Coulson, in Montague County, Texas.

T. M. COULSON AND FAMILY.

THEODORE was about ten years of age when the war came on, and on account of the disorder and confusion consequent thereon, the schools of that part of the State were broken up for a time, and his education was neglected. When the civil conflict was closed, he went with the family to Georgia at the age of fourteen, and attended school one year at Kingston, in that State. He remained in Georgia another year, and then went to Texas; this was in 1867, and he located in Ellis County, and worked on a farm until 1870, when he went to Mansfield, in Tarrant County, and attended school for one season. After this he clerked in a store for a year, when, becoming restless, and being inclined to a roving disposition, he moved farther west, and remained in what is now Clay County for a few months. While here he was engaged with the citizens in holding the Indians in check. He returned again to Mansfield and engaged in the mercantile business, working for about four years for others, but in 1876 he started a store of his own, which he carried on until 1879, then, finding this business too confining, he sold out his interests and embarked in the cattle industry. The cattle which he purchased with the proceeds he drove to Archer County and ranched them at Persimmon Springs. For two years he remained here, and a favorable opportunity presenting, he sold his cattle to W. W. Mann, and in a short time after invested in another herd, which he managed, and at the same time worked for Chas. Akers.

During the time he had been residing in Archer County he had not only proved successful as a cattleman, but had made a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, and had become very popular in the county, and was well known for his personal courage and the integrity of his character. The county needing a good man for Sheriff, chose him to this office in 1882, and he conducted its affairs with great acceptability for four years. Since the expiration of his term he has been devoting his entire time to the cattle business. For the past few years he has given considerable attention to farming, but not to such an extent as to interfere with his cattle business, which he loves above all other occupations, and states that he would not exchange it for any other method of gaining a livelihood. He takes great pleasure in his live stock business, and makes it profitable as well. He is not a cattle king by any means, as his holdings consist of but a few hundred head, and between thirty and forty horses. He has about 1,100 acres of good land, of which he cultivates 100 acres, and the balance is devoted to pasture for his stock. Besides this he leases 2,000 acres of pasture land.

His marriage to Miss Mary A. Cound, of Archer City, took place January 18, 1883. She was of English birth, and was brought to this country when she was ten years of age, and was educated here. They have two children: Herbert M. and Mary Glennis, aged six and four years, respectively. Their home at Archer City is an exceptionally pleasant one, and is surrounded by refining and elevating influences. Besides his four years of public service as Sheriff he has held the office of County Commissioner, and for several years was Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Archer County, Texas, and has never voted any other ticket in his life.

MR. COULSON has vivid recollections of an incident of his life while on the frontier in Clay County in 1872. It was on the 13th of July, while he and five companions were camping on what is now the site of the little town of Cambridge. They were on an expedition against the Indians, but had become the hunted instead of hunting, and being attacked by the redskins, one of their number, Shriver, was cut off and killed, and the balance were surrounded by a band of thirty Kiowas. The fight was very hot and lasted half an hour, when the Indians withdrew, taking with them the horses of the rangers.

MR. COULSON was about twenty-one years old at this time and his companions were young men of about the same age, and anything with adventure attached to it had great fascination for them. While on this expedition a red warrior ventured within forty steps of him and they exchanged shots, but neither of them was injured, and the Indian made his escape amidst the bullets of the white men.

NEWTON ATKINSON

WAS born January 26, 1827, in Bibb County, Alabama, and was the son of Arthur Atkinson, whose birthplace was Jackson County, Georgia, and he was of English lineage. The marriage of Arthur Atkinson to Dortha Gardener, a native of North Carolina, took place in Alabama, and twelve children blessed this union: John died during childhood; Thomas J., Newton and Ely are living, and so are Nancy E. Rector, Mahala C. Barrown and Jane Hitchens; Lee, Agrippa and Appleton died in manhood; Athalona married Asa Rawlinson and died, leaving

NEWTON ATKINSON.

one child, and Mary Ann married Mr. Thompson, and died some time thereafter. She was previously married to Wm. Crow, in Smith County, Texas. The elder Mr. Atkinson carried on farming in Alabama while he lived in that State, and after his removal to Texas, in 1845, he followed the tilling of the soil there until his death, in 1863. The mother died in Smith County, Texas, in 1852.

The subject of our history attended school in Autauga County, Alabama, until he was eight years of age, when, the family moving to Coosa County, he completed, in that county, what education he possesses. His school days were very limited, and as soon as he became old enough he had a strong desire to go to Texas and engage in cattle raising. He had his wishes gratified, for, at the age of eighteen, his father moved to the Lone Star State, and young NEWTON had an opportunity to carry out the ambition of his life, and became a "cow-puncher." At the age of twenty-two, while living in Smith County, he secured himself a wife and settled upon a farm there, and followed this occupation for the succeeding six years, when he began buying cattle on a small scale. Believing in the future of this business, he sold his farm and took his cattle to the Keechi Valley, in what is now Jack County. His cattle increased rapidly up to the year 1871, when, receiving a good offer for his holdings, he sold his entire brand, receiving $12,000 for them. The Curtis Brothers were the purchasers, and, immediately after making this sale, he bought of this firm 200 heifers, one and two years old, and gradually added to his holdings, as opportunity offered, until he had a herd of considerable dimensions. These he took to Knox County in 1879, and kept them there between three and four years, when, taking advantage of the boom in cattle, he sold his stock of cattle to a certain boundary line for $30,000.

He still had enough left to form the nucleus of another herd, and he had a small herd remaining behind in Jack County. While he has never, since the last large sale, gone so extensively into cattle raising as formerly, he has been engaged in improving his herds with the thoroughbred Durham and Hereford strains. About two years ago he sold a portion of his holdings for $3,300. His property at the present time consists of a ranch situated nine miles south of Jacksboro, consisting of 1,600 acres and stocked with 180 head of high grade cattle. He has another pasture two and one-half miles southwest of Jacksboro, consisting of 1,800 acres, which is rented, and he owns 177 acres of farming land eight miles southwest of town and 180 acres six miles north, and two residences in the city of Jacksboro. His ranches are well fenced with substantial wire fences, and he is giving his attention exclusively to high-grade stock.

He was first married to Miss Evans, of Smith County, Texas, in 1849, and six children were born of the union, of whom George F., Jehu and David are living, and Mary Jane, Dortha Ann and Monroe are dead. His second wife, Miss Lizzie S. Keith, was wedded in Palo Pinto County, in 1863. Mrs. Atkinson was born in Tennessee, in 1841, and was the daughter of James P. Keith, a farmer of that State. She is still living and has borne him twelve children, of whom Laura, Lulu, Jonathan, Lee, Newton, Daniel, Fannie, Addie and Effie are living, and Athalona, James and Thomas are dead.

MR. ATKINSON has had the usual amount of difficulty with the redskins, and suffered many losses at the hands of the savages. They raided his ranch and stole his horses on several

MRS. NEWTON ATKINSON.

occasions, and in 1873, in company with Green Lasater and Bill Riley, he had a desperate fight with eight of the redskins on his ranch, which resulted in the death of Lasater and the serious wounding of Riley in the arm. Albert Harrell, John Keith, Tom Riley and Geo. F. Atkinson were also in this fight.

His home is in Jacksboro, where he lives with his wife and four of his children. They have a beautiful two-story residence about a quarter of a mile north of the public square, a fine orchard and ninety-five acres of excellent land, which he has in a high state of cultivation. He is one of the stockholders of the First National Bank of Jacksboro, and an influential man in his county. He was Lieutenant in a State Minute Company in 1872.

LEE McGRADY.

AMONG the younger class of native Texans who have gone into the cattle business, none are more prominent and none have brighter prospects of success than LEE MCGRADY, a resident of Childress, born in Fannin County, in July, 1866.

His father, C. R. McGrady, came of Georgia stock, and married Jane McCleary, of Missouri. They had four children: Laura, Emma, Charles, and Lee. He moved to Texas in 1864, and located at Bonham, Fannin County, where he resided four years, then moved to Montague County. He was a stockman and had his ranch at the head of Elm Creek. He enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate army, serving through the war, and died in Montague County, in 1872.

When only eleven years of age, LEE MCGRADY began herding cattle on his father's ranch, and worked there from 1877 to 1882. Then he left Montague County, and hired to Bird Yarber, but before the year was up went to the Pan Handle with a herd of cattle in the employ of Ike Cloud and Bud Wilson. He worked for them several months and then gratified his desire to roam by going to the Indian Territory and herding cattle for a time. In 1884 he returned to the Pan Handle, having acquired much useful knowledge relative to handling cattle on the range. This information he found of great benefit as it secured him a position with the Continental Land and Cattle Company, which he served in various capacities for three years. At this time he had saved enough money to embark in cattle raising on his own account and invested his earnings in fifty stock cattle. He continued working for wages and buying and adding to his little herd for several years. In February, 1893, he sold his cattle to Swearing Bros. for $5,000 cash, and invested in a herd of 400 head, which he holds on the range in Childress County.

He is unmarried, and though only twenty-eight years of age is a cattleman of long experience. His boyhood days were spent in the saddle, and his life of hardship and toil as a cowboy on the range was the laying of a foundation for future wealth and fame as a cattleman.

M. L. SIKES.

IN searching the past lives of our old-time cattlemen, we find them, almost without exception, earnest and efficient workers in all good causes, and, though cautious and conservative in business, as all intelligent and thoughtful men should be, yet ever prompt and vigorous in action when necessity required. As a class, they were little disposed to shirk a responsibility or evade a duty, and this fact was clearly exemplified at the outbreak of the late war, when all, or nearly all, who were of an age to carry arms left their herds untended to answer the call to arms. They were prompt to enter the field and they remained as long as there was need of their services. No country can show a finer field for an effective army than that furnished to the Confederacy by the State of Texas, for her sons had been trained from childhood to the use of arms, and the change from the cowboy's saddle to that of the cavalryman was one easily made.

The subject of this sketch entered the Southern army before he had reached his majority, following the precepts and examples of his father, who had enlisted in the famed "20th Texas," a regiment which won renown on many bloody fields on the western border of Texas. The father, J. R. Sikes, was an Alabaman by birth, and had, at the outbreak of the war, been but three years a resident of Texas. He had been a well-to-do planter in his native State, possessing a great deal of property in lands and slaves, but he had given way to a desire to visit new fields, and his first stop west of the Mississippi was on Fall Creek, in Johnson County, Texas, near the present town of Acton. Here he resided until called away to take part in the great conflict, and when peace was again proclaimed he once more found his way to this quiet locality, and resumed his former occupation of farming and stock raising. He was married in Alabama to Miss Alpha Boutwell, a native of that State, and became the father of fourteen children. He died April 21, 1894, having survived his wife fourteen years, and was perhaps at the time of his death the oldest veteran of the cattle business in the State.

M. L. SIKES, our subject, was born in Choctaw County, Alabama, October 21, 1841, and was consequently sixteen years old when brought by his parents to Texas in 1857. While in Alabama his time was spent on his father's plantation, and during the first few years in Texas he was fully occupied in assisting in the work of establishing a new home. Consequently he was allowed very insufficient opportunities for schooling, but his lack of book learning has been more than made good through the acquirement of that more valuable knowledge which experience alone can supply. His military career commenced in the 10th Texas Regiment, which was at Galveston at the time of his enlistment, but was shortly afterward ordered north to Little Rock, and subsequently to Arkansas Post. He was in a number of engagements through the Grand Prairie and White River countries, and was eventually taken prisoner and confined for some months at Camp Douglas, in Illinois. Finally exchanged, he rejoined the army at Petersburg, Virginia, but was transferred to the Army of the Tennessee in time to witnesst he hot work at Chattanooga, and to assist in opposing Sherman's march upon Atlanta. In an engagement at Franklin, Tennessee, he was wounded and again captured by the Federals, and this time was sent to Camp Chase, in Ohio, where he was held until the close of the war. When released from prison MR. SIKES returned to Texas, and shortly afterward married and settled down to the prosaical task of making a living. His marriage occurred on the 8th of October, 1865, and the lady chosen as his helpmate was Miss S. S. Anglin, whose father, V. S. Anglin, was one of the first settlers of Anderson County. Thus provided with a new inspiration to industry, MR. SIKES commenced life with little capital save his willing hands and a strong heart. Prior to the war his father had given him a mare colt and a cow, and to the increase from this insignificant start as a stockman he had added by purchase, until, at the time of his marriage, he owned six head of cattle and ten horses. In the years that followed he gave more attention to raising horses than to increasing his cattle herd, and there are few ranchmen in his section of the country who have not purchased saddle horses from MR. SIKES.

In 1876 he moved from Hood County to Jack, settling in the Keechi Valley, taking with him about forty head of cattle. His principal source of income, however, was his horses, his annual sales amounting to fifty or seventy-five head, for which he received $50 or $75 each. He owned at one time 800 horses, all of them a very good grade for native Texas stock. It was a business which proved very profitable, for, while nearly all ranchmen bred horses for their own use, there were but few who raised them for sale, and in consequence MR. SIKES had but little competition to contend with. Later on he turned his attention more and more to cattle, for, after fencing became general, the demand for good cow ponies decreased, while steers, in a marketable condition, could always command a ready sale. He also added to

his real estate holdings, buying land from time to time, and at prices ranging from 50 cents to $5 an acre. He has at present 4,000 acres of good and fertile lands, and leases 3,000, all being in pasturage except about 350 acres which he cultivates, raising grain and forage crops principally. He has now in his pastures about 600 head of stock cattle, and is feeding 300 of them, principally steers, for spring delivery. He is still raising horses quite extensively, and owns in the neighborhood of 200 head, a number of them being valuable brood mares, while nearly all the others are of a very good grade.

MR. SIKES is the father of ten children living and three dead, all, except the baby, by his first wife, who died April 17, 1892. W. R., the eldest son, is teaching school in Jack County; J. B. is Cashier of Farmers and Merchants' Bank, at Granbury, Hood County, Texas; G. D. is with his father in the farming and stock-growing business; Maggie is attending college at Weatherford; Mollie is teaching an art class in the same town; V. A. is attending school at Mineral Wells, and Emma, Effie, Walter and Henry are still living at the old home. MR. SIKES' present wife was Miss S. J. Gibson, of Parker County, to whom he was married in 1893. His home is a pleasant one, and he is well supplied with the comforts of life. He is not a wealthy man, in the common acceptance of the term, but has made provision for the future of his family by securing and carrying a $5,000 policy in a reputable life insurance company, this being an investment which chimes in well with his characteristic prudence and forethought.

He has been a Master Mason since 1865, and is a devout and conscientious member of the M. E. Church, to which denomination six of his children also belong. Though now in his fifty-fourth year, he carries his age easily, and bids fair to retain his activity for another score of years.

CHARLES T. WORD.

THE father of CHARLES T. WORD came to Texas in the year 1842 from Lawrence, South Carolina, and located in Goliad County, at a very early day, being among the first settlers of that county. He went into the stock business, and farming also, to a considerable extent while slavery lasted. He moved to Rockport, in Aransas County, in 1869, and from there to Wise County in 1873, where farming was undertaken and carried on until 1880.

CHAS. T. WORD had been with his father up to this time, but on the 17th of May, 1880, he left home and was employed by his cousin, T. J. Word, for $30 per month, to assist in driving a herd to Dodge City, Kansas. He was placed by the boss at the tail-end of the herd to keep up the laggards. He filled this place with credit until the cattle were delivered, when his cousin, Tom, came to him and told him he wanted him to come to Goliad the following spring and take a herd North, offering $100 per month for his services. However, through a slight misunderstanding between the cousins, he did not make the drive, but went instead to work for his half-brother, R. E. Word, assisting him to take a herd through to Williamson County. He continued in the employ of his half-brother until the fall of 1883, when R. E.'s cattle were removed to McCullough County, where he had acquired pasture in exchange for a part of his herd. CHARLES T. had about 100 head of cattle when this change took place. He purchased a portion of these from the savings from his own wages, and traded for the balance. He continued in the employ of his half-brother and partner as manager, running his own stock with theirs until the fall of 1885, when they formed what is known as the McCullough County Cattle and Land Company, each one owning an interest equal to the amount of cattle they put in. They bought, leased and fenced about 50,000 acres of land, and R. E. was then made General Manager, and C. T., still retaining his interest in this company, moved to Williamson County in the spring of 1887 and took charge of a small ranch on a salary, with the privilege of handling a few cattle on his own account. He withdrew from the cattle company in 1889, and in 1890 moved to and located his present little ranch and home on the plains in Swisher County, seven miles northwest of Tulia, the county seat. Having secured a comfortable home here he began handling steers, and buying, leasing and fencing pasture. He acquired about 8,000 acres, which has been gradually increased until the present time he has about 30,000 acres under fence, on which he is wintering nearly 3,000 head of cattle belonging exclusively to himself.

CHARLES T. WORD.

In 1892 and 1893 he fattened his steers in Kansas, and last year he did considerable trading in New Mexico, buying nearly 2,600 head of New Mexican cattle. While he has been engaged in the cattle business he has been experimenting in raising feed for his stock, and has spent considerable money in this enterprise. He admits that he has not met with much success, but has given considerable employment to his neighbors. He uses a great deal of sorghum, Johnson grass and millet, and feeds a large number of his cattle during the severest part of the winter, and nearly all of them for a few days during February.

MR. WORD was appointed to the honorable post of County Judge for Swisher County, in February, 1891. He makes no pretensions to a knowledge of the law, but has made a good reputation as a fair and just Judge. He attended the common schools at intervals in his boyhood, but his education was not very extensive. Of the children by his father's first marriage two are now living. His second wife, the mother of our subject, was Miss Amanda Tippen, and the children born of this marriage living at the present time are: Ida, wife of J. W. Holman; America, wife of B. F. Holden; C. T. and Millard F., who is in the cattle business near Higgins, on the South Canadian. After the death of our subject's mother, his father next married Mrs. Ann Grant, but no children have been born of this marriage. C. T. WORD was born in Goliad County, Texas, September 22, 1857, and married Miss Laura Gregory in 1885, and four children have been born of the marriage, namely, William G., Lolla O., Charles H. and Millard R.

W. C. HUNT.

JONATHAN HUNT, the father of our subject, was a native of Randolph, Massachusetts, and was married in that State to Miss Catherine Emmerson, afterward moving to Missouri and founding the town of Huntsville, which was named in his honor. He resided at that place for many years and accumulated considerable money as a raiser and shipper of cattle.

W. C. HUNT was born in Missouri, July 14, 1836, and, when in his twelfth year, left home to fight the battle of life among new faces and strange surroundings. It is needless to dwell upon the struggles of his boyhood, or the trifling successes of his first years away from home. At that time so-called "soft jobs" were not sought after so earnestly as now, and those who wanted employment usually accepted anything that offered. Fortunes were not made in a day, especially in the agricultural districts of Missouri, and it was natural that young men of energy and spirit should turn an attentive ear to the enticing rumors of golden regions in the far Southwest. Young HUNT was not an exception to the general rule. Restless and adventurous by nature, his roving disposition asserted itself, and in 1861 he accompanied a brother-in-law, W. T. Collins, to Texas, traveling by wagon over the rugged road winding Southward. His total wealth upon crossing Red River into Texas consisted of twenty-five cents, and this was shortly after expended for a piece of tobacco and a drink of whisky; consequently, he can say that whatever wealth he may now possess was earned by his own efforts within the limit of the State where he now resides. Continuing Southward into the State, the first stop was finally made in Parker County, but after a short residence there young HUNT drifted over into Palo Pinto, where he secured employment with a sheep owner named Williams, tending his flocks at a monthly salary of fifteen dollars. Palo Pinto County was dangerous territory at the time, for the Indians were restless and had recently committed a number of murders in the vicinity, a man named Youngblood having been killed a few days after MR. HUNT reached Parker County. Those who were in Texas before the present era of development and enjoyed an opportunity of learning something of the lonely, monotonous life of a sheep-herder, can best appreciate the tediousness of the long years which our subject spent at this employment, and can understand how, upon his occasional visits to "town," his meager salary melted away in the pursuit of some transitory enjoyment. There were times when, in view of the dangers of his situation, he heartily wished himself back in his native home.

After leaving Mr. Williams' employment, MR. HUNT worked for some time with Charles Rivers, who was at that time one of the most active cattlemen of Western Texas, and he was with the latter when he received fatal injuries in an Indian attack. In the fight which followed MR. HUNT took an active part and had a horse wounded under him, but managed to escape uninjured. He then engaged with J. C. Loving and was in his employ for nearly ten years, and during this term he purchased 100 cows and calves, which were allowed to run with the herd belonging to the Loving Cattle Company and, with their increase, were afterward sold for $1,200.

W. C. HUNT, NIECE AND SON.

He then, with B. R. Willett, purchased 500 head of cattle in Lamar County, and drove them to Young County, where they were sold one year later to J. C. Loving for twenty dollars a head; MR. HUNT then purchasing a remnant of a herd on his own account and started a brand which he still keeps up. In 1885 he purchased, with B. R. Willett, 500 acres of land on Rock Creek, but bought Willett out a year later, and has since been conducting his business without the assistance of a partner. He began dealing in steers some years ago, and though his transactions have not all been successful, he has gotten along fairly well and is quite as prosperous as the average independent cattle-grower of his section of the State. He endeavors to handle only a good grade of cattle and places them on the market in perfect condition, usually getting a very good price. He has a ranch of 2,300 acres, about 100 being in cultivation, with a good, substantial residence and all necessary improvements. His herd of 500 head is well graded with Shorthorn and Hereford strains, and he has quite a number of fine horses and mules, but only breeds them as a branch of his regular business, which is cattle raising.

The group given with this sketch comprises MR. HUNT, his married niece, Mrs. Collins, and her little son. MR. HUNT'S countenance is a fair index of his character. He is a man of undoubted probity, upright and honest in all his dealings; and his property is unincumbered and free from debt, it having been his rule through life to build his enterprises on a firm foundation, and to make no steps that he might afterward have to retract.

W. J. MILLER.

THE parents of our subject, Joseph and Elizabeth Miller, were Indianians by birth, but resided for some years in Washington County, Arkansas, where the former was engaged in farming, and where W. J. MILLER was born June 11, 1841. Six years later the family removed to Texas, and was for several years located on a farm in Bastrop County; but later on, a move still farther west was made, and Joseph Miller took up stock raising, in addition to agricultural pursuits, thus giving his son an opportunity to acquire a knowledge of the calling in which a considerable portion of his life has been passed.

Like a great many of his fellow cattlemen, W. J. MILLER passed his youthful days on the paternal farm, walking between plow handles or doing necessary and effective work with a hoe not remarkable for its sharpness, and the habits of application and industry there learned were not without beneficial effect in his after experience. His education was not altogether neglected, but owing to a lack of school facilities, he has been compelled to acquire the greater part of his knowledge through private tuition and his own admirable traits of observation and retention. Thoroughly informed on nearly all subjects of general interest, MR. MILLER is a talented conversationalist, and a most interesting narrator of the events which added a spice of romance and adventure to the lives of the early participants in the cattle industry.

W. J. MILLER.

Before he had reached his majority, the life of a farmer had grown too dull and uneventful to satisfy his youthful aspirations, and, as one might imagine, he adopted that which was almost the universal calling of young men of his time and section. There is an undescribable something about the occupation of cattle growing which appeals with irresistible power to the fancy of most young men, and MR. MILLER proved no exception to the general rule. Cowboys were in demand, and he was offered and accepted a job of riding the range, his employer being a Mr. Francis of Llano County. He was with Mr. Francis a year, and then, going in partnership with his brother, F. M. Miller, he took a stock of cattle belonging to A. W. Morrow to work on shares. The brothers were quite successful in this enterprise, which was the beginning of eight years spent in a similar business, holding their cattle during all this time in McCulloch County. The first long drive in which MR. MILLER took an active part was over the trail leading to the Missouri markets in 1867. The herd driven through by MR. MILLER numbered 570 head, and were disposed of at a profitable figure. Eleven days after his return to McCullough County from this trip, MR. MILLER was engaged in one of the most dangerous fights with Indians recorded in the annals of the Texas frontier. His own modest account of the occurrence is sufficiently interesting to be given here.

"Myself and a companion, Mr. A. W. Morrow, were returning from a short trip, and had camped for the night on Major Rose's place, down on the San Saba. About daybreak we broke camp and started for home, and had traveled something like eight miles when Morrow, who was looking back, called my attention to a large band of Indians. They discovered us at the same time and attacked us immediately, their arrows falling around the wagon like hail. We had nothing but six-shooters to defend ourselves with, and realizing the gravity of the situation—a running fight for three miles, running into a ditch that we could not cross with wagon—I determined to cut the horses from the wagon and attempt to escape by flight. With this intention I placed my revolver on the wagon seat, in the run above alluded to, before me and was preparing to jump out with open knife, when a sudden jolt of the wagon threw the pistol to the ground, leaving me entirely unarmed, with the exception of a 'Barlow' knife. My companion was wounded, and everything depended on myself. I threw a stone at the nearest Indian, and by this managed to gain probably a half-minute's time, sufficient to cut my horse entirely free. As I was mounting my horse, one of the red devils let fly an arrow, which penetrated my cheek and caused such a flow of blood that I could hardly keep from fainting. My companion's horse was badly wounded and threw him off, while Morrow, himself, was so terribly shot to pieces that he cried out to me: 'Bill, don't leave me; I'm done for.' This plea made me more desperate than ever, and reaching down from the back of my horse, I grabbed Morrow by the hand and, giving vent to language more forcible than elegant, gave him a jerk and told him to climb up behind me. By our united efforts he managed to do so, and then began one of the hottest races for one mile that you ever saw. By this time my body was more like a sieve than anything else. I was wounded all over, and began to think my chances of escape were very few and small; but having gained protection in the brush, the savages finally drew off and left us to make our way, more dead than alive, as above referred to, to a clump of timber. There we remained till the following day, when a searching party of friends found us. I will never forget the tortures from thirst that I suffered that night of our escape. I was wounded twenty-seven times—twenty times in the body and seven times in the face and head, and was confined to my bed for three years from the wounds received in that fight."

MR. MILLER carried one of those arrow heads in his left hip from the 17th of January, 1868, to September 24, 1874, when it was removed by a Galveston surgeon, MR. MILLER improving rapidly from the time the operation was performed. Fortunately, he possessed an iron constitution, and in spite of the terrible scenes he has passed through, and the sufferings endured, he is hale and hearty to-day, looking ten years younger than his actual age.

In June, 1872, MR. MILLER gathered his cattle in McCulloch County and drove them to New Mexico, and thence to Colorado, where he remained until 1875, at which date he moved to Kansas. He was in the latter State seven years, and then purchased more cattle and established his present ranch in the Pan Handle of Texas, where he has since remained. His residence is at Mobeetie, in Wheeler County, and he is thoroughly in love with the broad, open plains where his cattle now range. So much of his life has been spent on the frontier that the sight of a distant horizon unmarred by farm house or fence is far more pleasing in his eyes than snowy cotton fields or seas of waving grain. He can recall the time when the buffalo in McCulloch County were as numerous as domestic cattle are to-day, and has seen many herds numbering as high as 10,000 head. Even in the period covered by his own active experience in the cattle industry, wonderful changes have come about in everything pertaining to the

business, and MR. MILLER is brimming over with incidents and narratives illustrative of this fact. To illustrate the scarcity of even the necessities of life at the time the Miller brothers began business in McCulloch County, we may mention what they, at the time, considered a remarkably fortunate transaction, which was nothing more or less than the exchange of a red steer valued at $10 for ten pounds of coffee. At a dollar a pound, coffee was rather an expensive beverage; but it was the first that had been seen in that section for a long time, coffee being brought on pack horses from Mexico and traded for beef steers at different times after the above purchase.

In 1859 MR. MILLER entered the matrimonial state by joining his life with that of Miss Dollie Vandever, a young Kentucky lady. They have three children, one boy and two girls, all of whom are married. Zack T., the eldest, lives at Canadian, Texas; Mrs. Lucy Fry, at Canadian, Texas, and Mrs. Emma Spiller is the wife of a leading ranchman of McCulloch County. They were all bred and educated amid the free and exhilarating surroundings of the frontier, and have developed into representative men and women possessed of all the sterling qualities which enter into the composition of good and valuable citizens.

JOSIAH S. CARR.

THE Carr family moved from Illinois to Texas in 1846, locating in Red River County. At this time, William H. Carr, the father of our subject, was in his twelfth year, having been born January 12, 1832. He resided with his parents until his twenty-fifth year in Red River, Collin and Parker County, and when he grew to manhood took up the freighting business, conducting it for years and on quite an extensive scale. He was married, in 1859, to Miss E. Brown, a daughter of Harry Brown, who moved from Kentucky to Texas in 1855, settling in Parker County. After his marriage William Carr bought and improved a farm, and when the war broke out entered the Ranger service and was facing the Indians on the Texan frontier until peace was again proclaimed. Mr. Carr's first wife died November 13, 1868, leaving two children: Josiah, our subject, and Jeptha B., the latter being now a farmer in Parker County. In 1871 Mr. Carr married his second wife, Miss Sarah McCoy, daughter of Wylie McCoy, of Tennessee, by whom he has one son, Willie W., born in 1879. Mr. Carr now resides in Aledo, and is one of the most prosperous and progressive stockmen of that portion of Parker County.

JOSIAH CARR was born in Parker County, Texas, on the 29th of March, 1860. Raised on the frontier, his life partook of the nature of his wild and free surroundings, and during his boyhood and youth he was almost continually in the saddle when not assisting his father with the work on the farm. In February, 1877, he became, like most boys, desirous of seeing more of the world, and accordingly drifted South to Lampasas County and then to Coleman, where he hired to Oshey & Woodward to go up the trail with a herd of cattle from Frio County. He was to receive thirty dollars a month for his services, and expected to be gone but a few months, but his absence was of longer duration than he anticipated and it was fully three years before he returned. The herd which MR. CARR accompanied was driven to Dodge City, Kansas, and there sold, but the purchaser retained his services and he accordingly continued on with the cattle to Ogalala, Nebraska. He afterward returned by way of Dodge City to the Pan Handle country where he hired to Mason & Lowell, of Kansas City, first working on the range and then driving to Chetopa, Kansas. In 1879 he returned to Parker County where he spent the winter; and then, rejoining his old employers, Mason & Lowell, started to Oregon under promise of a salary of $100 a month. He went by rail to Kelton, Utah, and then made a stage journey of 500 miles to LeGrande, Oregon, reaching that point on the 15th day of March. This was a tedious trip, and the country traversed is perhaps the roughest on the American continent. The stage met with an accident on the way, rolling into a stream and throwing out the eight passengers, and drowning three of the horses attached to it; but such occurrences were then looked upon as the common incidents of travel, and were duly appreciated, since they helped to lighten up the dull monotony of the trip. On the 1st of May MR. CARR started to the Big Horn Basin, in Wyoming, where the ranch of his employers was located, assisting to drive a herd of cattle. The journey was accomplished in safety, and he remained thirteen months in the Big Horn Mountains, during all this time never seeing a white woman, and few white men outside of the members of his own party. The Sioux Indians threatened a descent upon the cattlemen's camp at one time, and MR. CARR was chosen to make the dangerous ride to the nearest military post for assistance. He covered the 165 miles without a halt, making a fifty-mile ride the first night, and reached the fort in safety. During his stay in Wyoming he made several drives with cattle from the hills to Cheyenne, from which point the marketable beeves were shipped to Chicago.

Tiring of the Northwest at last, MR. CARR returned to Texas in 1881 and the following year hired to Hughes & Simpson, of Dallas, to handle cattle at twenty-five dollars a month. He worked for this firm eight years in all, but in recognition of his worth and ability, they soon increased his wages. He was given charge of a herd to be driven to Hunnewell, Kansas, a trip which consumed two months' time, his salary then being seventy-five dollars a month, and after his return he was placed on the ranch in Baylor County and his wages again raised to $100. In 1884 he drove a herd to Montana and was afterward made the manager of a ranch in Hall County, which position he held for three years at a salary of $125 a month. All this time he had been investing a good share of his wages in cattle, holding them with those of his employers, and after he had ceased working for Hughes & Simpson he located his present place and began handling stock on his own account. He has now 6,000 acres of pasture located seven miles southeast of Seymour, where he is holding 600 head of good stock cattle, most of them graded Herefords. Of this tract he owns 200 acres, the balance being leased. He cultivates about fifty acres here, raising grain and forage crops. He also owns 172 acres, two and a half miles west of Seymour, and a 100-acre farm in Parker County, besides which he possesses considerable real estate in the town of Seymour itself.

Mrs. Carr's maiden name was Attie Turner and she was a daughter of Jerome Turner who settled on the Clear Fork, in Parker County, in 1850. She was married to MR. CARR in 1883, and they have three children: Glendolen, Annie S. and Bettie B.

In glancing over the past life of our subject we are struck with the rapid advance he has made in whatever employment he has undertaken. He has held no lower position than that of foreman since he was nineteen years old, and he has always retained to the greatest degree the confidence and trust of his employers. Since commencing business for himself he has prospered and is looked upon as one of the substantial men of his community.

J. R. GARVEY

WAS born in the State of Kentucky, May 17, 1856. He received but very little education, and such as he has was obtained in Kentucky before coming to Texas, in 1874. He was nineteen years of age when he left his native State, and coming to Texas he made his way as far westward as Denton County, where he settled and remained for a short time. He thought a great deal of his Kentucky home, and after a few years returned to the scenes of his early life, but, finding that the opportunities for gaining a livelihood were not so great as they were in Texas, he only remained a year and then came back to Denton County, where he engaged in cattle raising. When he first came to the State he had taken up the business of farming, but that not having proved satisfactory, on his return to Texas he went to work for Dick Litsing, and assisted in handling cattle on this gentleman's ranch. In due time, by hard work and economy, he had accumulated a small herd of his own, amounting to about seventy-five head. With these he made his way to Baylor County, which was then coming into prominence as a cattle country, and gave promise of a splendid future in that industry. He located his herd near Round Timber, and held them there for two years. At the end of this time, by natural increase and purchase, he found himself the possessor of a very excellent herd of 200 cattle.

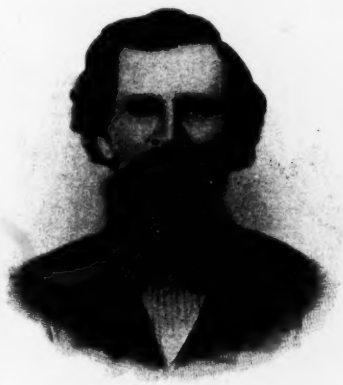
At the end of the two years he again changed his location, and coming to Archer County, in 1876, he found a suitable ranch for his increased herd and kept them upon it for the space of ten years. In 1886 he began to purchase land of his own and before the close of the year was the possessor of 1,150 acres of choice pasture land. This body of land has a choice location on the West Fork of the Trinity River, and the greater part of it he still devotes to pasturage and cattle raising. He devotes a limited acreage every year to the cultivation of grain and forage crops. His holdings of cattle are not large, amounting at the present time to in the neighborhood of 150 head, of which sixty are steers and the balance stock cattle.

His marriage to Miss M. L. Foster took place in 1881. His wife is the daughter of Richard Foster, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Denton County, Texas. She was born in 1867, and three children have been born to them, namely: Claude, K., and Clifford R., all boys.

BEN WATERS.

OBADIAH WATERS, the father of our subject, came from Georgia in 1850, settling in Smith County, Texas. He was married in Georgia to Miss Sarah Stonecypher. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and served through the Mexican war. His son, BEN WATERS, was born in Georgia, June 18, 1832, and was consequently nearly grown at the time of his arrival in Texas. His educational opportunities were limited while living in his native State, and even more so in the new and unsettled country where his lot was afterward thrown. But there were lessons to learn in the school of life, and MR. WATERS' youth and early manhood was occupied in the various pursuits characteristic of his time and locality.

He commenced in the cattle business when still young, ranching first in Denton County, where he built up a herd of 1,500 head. Most of them were stolen from him, however, during the war, while he was absent in the Confederate service. He saw active duty under General Baylor on the frontier, and was present at most of the engagements in Texas and the Indian Territory; but, his health failing him, he was forced to accept a leave of absence and come home to Denton County.



BEN WATERS.

He found himself at the end of the war forced to rely for a living solely upon his daily labor, and his first work after leaving the ranks was at rail-making, to secure bread for his family. He had followed this business in former years, for his first cattle had been earned with the axe and wedge, making 2,100 rails for the first cow, and 1,600 for the second. He also got a start of hogs in the same way, making 900 rails for the payment of five head. He opened and fenced his first farm with his own labor, and a great many of the rails that composed the fence were carried to their place on his shoulders. He managed in this way to get thirty-six acres of his 160-acre farm into cultivation, and he worked this field and contrived to do all his hauling with a yoke of little steers. He raised grain and forage crops principally, but for four years his efforts brought but small returns. The fifth crop, however, was a good one, and he found ready buyers for his produce among the stock growers of his vicinity. Selling that farm later on, he bought another on Grand Prairie, and while living here he secured a start of cattle, numbering some fifty cows and 150 yearlings, and from this small beginning his holding increased until 1875, when he sold out for $80,000.

MR. WATERS has been living for some years in Young County, where he has valuable holdings in land and cattle. He owns a ranch of 7,000 acres on the Little Salt Fork of the Brazos, all of it valuable for grazing and farming purposes, and largely underlaid with a strata of good coal. He has also 960 acres on Live Oak Creek, in Throckmorton County, and 17,712 acres in pasturage in Crockett County. On the last named ranch he is now running about 3,000 head of cattle, while on his home ranch he has about a thousand more. His cattle are of exceptionally good grade, being carefully crossed with imported Durham stock. MR. WATERS is a firm believer in the doctrine that anything worth doing is worth doing right, and he contends that it is as easy to raise a graded animal as a "scrub." He keeps for ranch use about fifty head of good saddle horses, and is also paying considerable attention to raising hogs, and fattened during the last feeding season about 200 head.

MR. WATERS was married in Smith County, Texas, to Miss Denia Adams, and eight children were born to them, all of whom are living and in good circumstances. By noting the foregoing enumeration of MR. WATERS' lands and other property it will be seen that he has prospered in life, and that his possessions are sufficiently large to admit of his being classed among the more substantial men of his section. Every dollar he owns has been honestly earned, and wealth so gained is an honor to its possessor. The good people of Young County value MR. WATERS highly as a fellow-citizen and neighbor, and he has been for many years a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

A NOON-DAY HALT.—CHAS. T. WORD'S HERD.

THE
JOHN CREAR
LIBRARY

B. W. WATERS.

IN the year 1885, MR. B. W. WATERS found himself, at the age of twenty-four, in possession of 100 head of cattle which had been given him by his father, and with which he proposed making a first start for himself in the struggle of life. Viewed from a standpoint of dollars and cents, his available capital might have been larger, but yet, like all other young men, he felt sanguine of success, and not without reason, for he was neither new to the business he had chosen to follow, or the country in which his lines were cast. Since his birth, which occurred in Denton County, Texas, December 17, 1861, he had been thrown in daily contact with cattlemen, had watched and assisted his father in caring for their own stock, and had always taken an absorbing interest in that which seemed to him one of the most profitable of pursuits—cattle raising. He had received a fair education in the schools of the country, but, in addition to the learning thus gained, he had secured a stock of general information, derived from other sources than books, but none the less valuable for all that.

Gathering his little herd, MR. WATERS made his way across Red River into Greer County, where he selected a location on some unassigned lands lying along the Salt Fork of the stream just named, and here he established a permanent ranch. Several other cattlemen entered this territory at about the same time; among them, Messrs. P. C. and Z. J. Harmonson, William and Mart Lowe, Charles Neal, J. B. Wheeler, Laut Griffin, W. O. Clark and Marion Lester. Nearly all of them were young men, and, with few exceptions, they have since become very successful as cattle growers, though now scattered through different parts of the West. One who visits Greer County to-day can imagine what a paradise it was for young and enterprising cattlemen ten years ago, and will approve MR. WATERS' judgment in selecting this region as his future home.

With such an abundance of unoccupied range around him it was only natural that MR. WATERS should feel an anxiety to get into business on a larger scale. His first addition to his herd, by purchase, consisted of fifty head, which he bought in connection with Gus Rutherford, in 1885. He prospered steadily, however, by his cattle's natural increase in numbers, and his herd soon began to assume more satisfactory proportions. In 1887 he bought 300 head from Laut Griffin, and two years later added the remnant of the Lowe Brothers' stock, about 100 head more. Through the years that he has been engaged in the business he has been persistently and carefully working to bring his stock up to a high standpoint, as regards quality, and by crossing with improved breeds, and judiciously weeding out all "scrubs" and worthless specimens, his present holding, about 800 head in all, will compare favorably, in every respect, with any herd of the same size on the range.

Running his business strictly on a cash basis, MR. WATERS is building up his herd slowly but surely. He has chosen the safest, if not the fastest, way of accumulating wealth, and if granted life and health there is not a reasonable doubt of his ultimate success. He owes no debts, has never had a law-suit, and the citizens of his vicinity are all his friends and well-wishers. His wife, Mrs. Phoebe Waters, is the daughter of Mr. Marion Kellum, one of Greer County's most prominent stockmen. She was born in Waco, Texas, in 1872, and married to MR. WATERS on the 19th of December, 1889. They have no children, but their home life is marked with happiness. The visitor to their hospitable residence is ever kindly and generously entertained, and will long retain a vivid memory of that cheerful and well ordered home, its manly and intelligent master, and the attractive and pleasing manners of his refined and charming wife. Their home, on Turkey Creek, in Greer County, is nicely improved, and MR. WATERS has recently located a ranch in the Cheyenne country, to which he has moved his stock. Since his first settlement here, years ago, it has changed and improved wonderfully in many respects, but he is still pleased with the location first selected, and has no desire to change.

B. W. WATERS' parents are still living and residents of Texas. Benjamin Waters is a Georgian by birth, and is now in his fifty-sixth year. He is the father of six sons—John, William, B. W., Andrew, George and Samuel—and three girls: Mary, Mattie and Alice. All except William are now living, he having died in Denton County in 1870. Mr. Waters is still in perfect health and actively engaged in cattle raising in Young County. He is widely known, and his wife, formerly Miss Denia Adams, and born in Indiana in 1836, shares, with her husband, the respect and esteem of the citizens of their neighborhood and county.

HENRY J. HENSLEY.

THE residence of H. J. HENSLEY is near Jacksboro, Texas, but his cattle are held in the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory, where he has been operating largely in stock raising for a number of years, and where, through his parentage, he has right of citizenship. MR. HENSLEY was born in Jack County, Texas, May 14, 1862; his father, James H., and mother, Elizabeth Hensley—nee Boone—being natives of Mississippi.

H. J. HENSLEY spent his early years upon the home ranch in Jack County, assisting his widowed mother in the care of her farm and stock, and, in consequence, having but little time to attend school, even if his opportunities had been in other respects favorable. In 1880, when but eighteen years old, he commenced business for himself in Dickens County, Texas, having about 400 head of cattle to begin with. Even now a wild and unsettled region, Dickens County was almost a wholly unoccupied section fourteen years ago, and MR. HENSLEY found abundant grass, and an almost endless range for his cattle, doing well from the start, and selling out in 1884 at a snug profit. Cattle were running high in the market at that time; a great many new men were interesting themselves in the grazing business, and herds of any size found ready purchasers. For a man of enterprise, thoroughly posted in the business, and acquainted with nearly all the ranches in Northwest Texas, there was a splendid chance to engage in the buying and selling of stock, and MR. HENSLEY was quick to catch the opportunity and improve it. Picking up a herd in Tarrant County, he drove to King County and established himself there, and for the next two years dealt quite extensively in cattle, handling from 2,000 to 4,000 a year.

Hunnewell, Kansas, was at that time the objective point for many herds, which were driven up the trail, and MR. HENSLEY visited this place with cattle in '86 and '87. Returning to Texas through the Territory, he bought 500 head and ranched them in the Chickasaw Nation for three years, when he added to them a herd which he had purchased in Jack County. Since then he has confined his stock-raising transactions to the "Nation" principally. He has there a pasture of 15,000 acres, and usually grazes from 800 to 2,000 steers annually.

MR. HENSLEY is largely engaged in farming in the Indian Territory, where he has 200 acres in cultivation. He also owns a tract of 3,000 acres at his home in Jack County, Texas, all desirable land, and which, through the rapid growth of the country, has of late increased greatly in value.

He was married, in 1893, to Miss Duke, a native of Anderson County, Texas, whose bright beauty and cheerful presence supplies the one attraction heretofore lacking in MR. HENSLEY'S comfortable and well-appointed home.

JAMES D. MITCHELL.

MR. MITCHELL was born in Missouri, reared in California, and lives in Texas. His home is Grassland, Lynn County, and the place of his birth was Polk County, of the first named State.

His father, A. C. Mitchell, was of English descent, born in East Tennessee in 1824. He married Miss Mahala Smith, a native of Missouri, born in 1826. He is the father of eight children, all boys, of whom five are living: Wm. N., George C., James D., John K. and Chas. P. He was a trader, dealing in horses, mules, cattle and negroes. His first venture of note in this line was 500 head of cattle, which he bought in Missouri in 1852, and drove to California. To make the trip he fitted up a train of twenty-five men, who were glad to avail themselves of this means to get to the gold fields. They were six months on the trail crossing the plains. His men were attacked by that foe which was dreaded worse than the Indians, the cholera, and nineteen out of the twenty-five died. They were buried where they died, and the cattle driven over the new made mounds, to destroy all evidences of their entombment from the Indians, for, if found, the bodies would be disinterred, scalped, the clothing and blankets taken, and the corpses left as prey for the beasts of the wild. All of the party that were taken with the cholera died except Mr. Mitchell. The hardships and trials undergone on this trip, aside from the dangers from Indians, were almost beyond belief. It frequently became necessary, in order to protect the cattle, to stop for three or four days and corral them behind the wagons while buffalo herds were passing. In California he disposed of the herd for $75 to $150 per head in gold. But if he received a high price for his cattle, on the other hand he paid in proportion for the necessities of life, flour being $1 a pound, and everything else correspondingly high. He remained in the stock business until too old for business cares, and now, at the age of seventy, has retired to Shreveport, La., where he is enjoying the fruits of his life of toil.

JAMES D. MITCHELL is by life practice a stockman. In 1873, he, with his cousin, John N. Montgomery, started a sheep ranch in North California, summering on the Coast range and wintering in the Sacramento Valley, the finest sheep range at that time in the world. They handled from 20,000 to 30,000 sheep, a large share of the profits of which was his by virtue of his services and managerial ability. The country becoming devoted to agriculture, he sold out and came to Texas, in 1881, to enter the same business, but, finding that cattle were better suited to this country than sheep, he engaged in cattle raising in Hayes County, Texas. He soon found that this was not as lucrative as the sheep business had been in California. In 1885 he sold out and took the management of the Nave-McCord Cattle Company, the oldest brand in the South, having started in Missouri in the '40s. Their present Texas ranch, located on the Double Mountain fork of the Brazos River, in Garza County, was established in 1882 with 4,000 head of cattle. In 1887, MR. MITCHELL, who had been made buyer on account of his thorough experience and good judgment, was placed in charge of the entire interest, the ranch at this time having 12,000 to 15,000 cattle. The successful handling of this stock through the crisis that came soon after he took charge, speaks in the highest terms of his ability. The Square and Compass brand is known throughout the South, and their ranch is one of the largest in Texas, containing 230,000 acres of land, 95,000 of which is owned by the company, on which they carry 7,000 head of cattle and 100 saddle horses.

JOHN McHENRY BAILEY.

Forty-eight years ago, when the fertile soil and unexcelled grazing facilities offered by Northern Texas were first attracting universal attention, the parents of J. McH. BAILEY moved from Missouri and settled in Grayson County. This, and the adjoining counties as well, was practically an unsettled country, but a stream of immigration was crossing the borders of the State, and the entire region was fruitful of openings for enterprise and thrift. The Baileys built them a home on the banks of Red River, and engaged in the hotel business, at the same time turning their attention largely to stock raising. In 1858 young BAILEY went into the cattle business on his own account, and began a series of wanderings which eventually led him through pretty well all the central portion of the State. From the year mentioned until the close of the war he was located in Cook County, near Gainesville; but in 1866, the year of his marriage to Miss Nannie T. Tarkington, of Gainesville, he moved to Bryan, in Brazos County, where he lived until 1872. From Brazos he moved to Parker, and four years later to Stevens County, where he resided nine years, finally moving to his present location in Hardeman County.

MR. BAILEY has had varied experiences in the stock business. He was crippled financially when the pleuro-pneumonia spread among the cattle on the open ranges. Nearly all his stock was lost through the ravages of this contagion; but by shrewd management and never tiring energy, he has again risen to prominence in the stock raising industry. Upon his pasturage, consisting of 3,000 acres, there are at least 400 head of cattle wearing his well-known O C U brand on their left sides, and he is also the owner of quite a number of horses. His ranch is on Red River, sixteen miles from the town of Quanah.

A resident of the frontier during the old days of savage raids and border warfare, MR. BAILEY tells of many thrilling incidents to which he was an eye witness. He has known of entire families being massacred and scalped, not a single person escaping; and he has also known of bloody reprisals in which the Indians paid dearly for depredations committed. He was in the Bird Creek fight in Tom Green County in 1865. A band of Indians had been followed for 150 miles, was overtaken, and a desperate battle ensued. Eighty-six Indians were killed, and as many wounded, while the Rangers' losses were twenty-six killed, and ten wounded, and also sixty-two horses killed in the fight. There were 405 white men matched against 700 Indians, and both sides fought stubbornly. The Rangers captured about 500 ponies, which were turned over to the State.

Mrs. Bailey has also displayed great calmness and bravery in time of danger. Only a few weeks after their marriage she passed, with her husband, through an experience which would have unpleasantly tried the nerves of many a veteran warrior. One beautiful morning in November, 1866, they had started on a few days' visit to their father's home, and when about six miles on their way, they saw several Indians approaching in the distance. Mrs. Bailey urged her husband to put the horses to their best speed; but he instructed her to sit in the bottom of the wagon,

hold the reins, and, if possible, prevent the horses from running in case he was compelled to shoot. She obeyed, wrapping the reins around her hands and bracing her feet against the dash-board, while her husband kept his rifle in readiness and narrowly watched the enemy. The Indians were plainly unprepared for such a course of proceedings. Without doubt one or more of their number would fall in case they persisted in their attack; and so, after circling and uttering their warwhoops for a while, they rode away, leaving MR. and MRS. BAILEY to continue their journey, rejoicing over their escape.

MR. BAILEY safely escaped the dangers of frontier life, and is now in his fifty-ninth year, and as hale and active as many men of half his age. Years ago he narrowly missed death from a lightning stroke which killed the horse he was riding, and left him unconscious for several hours, and he has never thoroughly recovered from the effects of the shock; but otherwise his health is perfect. He transacts all his business without the assistance of agents, handles his cattle carefully, and markets them judiciously, though of late years he has found it to his interest to deal with the local buyers, rather than to trust to the markets elsewhere. MR. BAILEY has a neat and well-appointed residence in the beautiful little town of Quanah, brightened by the presence, and embellished by the taste and tact, of his loving wife and their only daughter, Bonnie Alice, who was born in 1869.

The father of J. McHENRY BAILEY died at San Angelo, Texas, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. Mr. J. P. Bailey, was a native of Mercer County, West Virginia, and his son, whose biography we have given, was born in the same county September, 13, 1836. J. P. Bailey was engaged in stock raising in his native State, but lost everything, and moved to Missouri in 1844, and finally to Texas, in 1846. He married Miss Mary C. Witten, who died in 1866, at Gainesville, and was the father of eight children: H. W., Nancy S., H. D. C., E. E., J. McH., Francis S., A. C. and M. J.

H. M. BEVERLY.

RECEIVING his initiation in the cattle business upon the sunny plains of Southern Texas, H. M. BEVERLY has handled stock in nearly all portions of the West, and his career has been marked with fair success. He lived in Goliad County, where his birth occurred April 30, 1856, until he was seven or eight years old, when, his parents having moved to the vicinity of San Antonio, he was given an opportunity to attend the schools of that city, though a good deal of his time was occupied in caring for his father's cattle. The elder Mr. Beverly was a native of Virginia, but emigrated to Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Fannie Skiles of the last named State. From there he moved to Texas, in 1854, and located in Goliad, where he started a mercantile business.

While young BEVERLY was attending school at San Antonio, his father had moved to Dodge City, Kansas, leaving his cattle, which then numbered about 3,000 head, on the ranch near the historic city of the Alamo. His education completed, H. M. BEVERLY and his eldest brother went to assume charge of the ranch, but found that their cattle were scattered and nearly all of them stolen. Disgusted with such an unexpected state of affairs, they sold out their claim for $300, and purchased a piece of land near Falls City, where they were engaged for a time in farming. H. M. BEVERLY'S first trip up the trail was with W. G. Butler, who drove a herd through to Ogallah, Kansas. He was gone about four months on this trip, furnishing his own horses and getting $65 a month; and on his return found that his brother had made a good crop, which, together with his own wages and the money secured by the sale of their farm, brought the brothers an aggregate sum of $2,500. After this transaction both took up trail work, HARRY M. going with W. G. Butler on a second trip, while his brother found employment with John Fraser.

This was in 1878. The summer after his second trip up the trail was spent by MR. BEVERLY at Dodge City, Kansas, but in the following autumn he returned to the neighborhood of Falls City and bought about 500 steers, which he kept that winter and sold the ensuing spring to W. G. Butler for $4,500. He then went into business with Mr. Butler, fenced a 20,000-acre pasture, and bought a few cattle, but they met with misfortunes the first year and were compelled to sell all their stock, including their horses. Working on his brother's ranch till fall, MR. BEVERLY bought some stock at Dodge City with a younger brother, and fed them on Fraser's ranch until 1881 or 1882, when H. M. BEVERLY located a ranch of his own on Blue Hole and Sand Creeks. His fortunes had reached their turning point, and his career as a stockman may be said to have just commenced. Up to this time he had dealt on a small scale only, but his business now began to assume broader proportions. He soon had gotten together 3,000 cattle, and in the course of the next three years made several good trades in a general speculative way, profiting heavily from them all, and gaining ability to discharge a debt of $9,000 borrowed money. In the fall of 1885, he bought a herd of cattle of Jesse Driskill, a transaction involving $8,500 in cash. He also bought $15,000 worth of cattle of a Mr. Brown, of Milwaukee, and at this time his entire stock was valued at $95,000. The winters of 1884 and 1885 were hard ones, however; there was no grass on the range, and his cattle died by the hundreds. In 1886, when he gathered his cattle only 700 head could be found; all of the rest had perished from cold and starvation. This was a hard blow on MR. BEVERLY, for it virtually left him bankrupt, but he was not the man to be put down by adversities. Returning to San Antonio, he secured employment on the trail, and followed cattle for several years, working for a salary and hoping for better things.

In 1889 MR. BEVERLY drove a herd of 2,200 steers from Clayton, New Mexico, to South Dakota, a trip which consumed several months and entailed a good many hardships. The following year he took charge of the "Panhandle" ranch, one of the largest in Northwestern Texas. Fifteen thousand cattle are carried on this ranch, but MR. BEVERLY'S individual holding is now small. He was married October 14, 1880, to Miss Cora Presnall, and they have three children, namely: Guy, Sue T. and Cora May. The family resides at Amarillo, and are counted among the most highly esteemed citizens of this typical and progressive Texas town. MR. BEVERLY is County Commissioner and is also a member of the Presbyterian church.

H. M. BEVERLY'S father is now retired from business, and with his aged wife is living at Topeka, Kansas. His eight children are scattered in various portions of the country. H. M. is at Amarillo; Eliza Belle is the wife of N. F. McLain, of Chicago; William is living at Clarendon, Texas; Fannie is the wife of John Fraser, of Kansas City; Ellen, F. D. Sharp, of Fort Leavenworth; Eva, G. M. Cockey, of Topeka, Kansas, and May, Will Seare, of Dodge City, Kansas; James R. is in Chicago.

F. J. HALL.

IN a biographical work principally relating to men yet actively engaged in business, it naturally follows that a greater portion of the space shall be devoted to the earlier incidents in the life of the subject of each sketch. By a common course of reasoning, the triumphs and struggles of boyish days are considered of more importance than those which occur later in life, and they certainly play no unimportant part in forming the characters of ambitious youths, inasmuch as the results of early efforts will either give them self-confidence or rob them of that most necessary part of their equipment for the battle of life. Like many others in this volume, the biography of FLORENCE J. HALL begins with a story of toil and youthful hardships, but its sequel proves the value of perseverence, and verifies the maxim that "nothing succeeds like success."

Elberton, Georgia, was the place, and April 15, 1850, the time of MR. HALL'S birth, and his boyhood was passed among the surroundings of a typical Southern plantation. His parents dying while he was yet a mere child, he went to live with an uncle, and accompanied him when, in the first year of the war, he moved to Alabama to get his negroes beyond the reach of the Federal troops. In the perpetual anxiety and hurry of the days that followed there was little time for anything save the vigorous prosecution of the war and conjectures as to its possible outcome. Educational institutions were neglected, for their teachers and many of the elder pupils were in the field, and the younger children busy with duties better suited to older hands and heads. Young HALL'S opportunities for schooling were particularly poor, for, during the first years of conflict, he was working on the plantation; but, upon his uncle's enlistment in the Confederate army, he lived with different parties until the close of the war, when he joined a party of neighbors who were emigrating to Texas, and, in the course of time, found himself in the town of Marshall.

His stay in Eastern Texas was not long. In 1867 he went to Cooke County, and engaged to Dan Dawson as a herder. It was a new business to him, but he found it very much to his liking, and, after a year with his first employer, he left him and hired to Bill Cloud. This was in 1868. Cloud had a contract to supply beef to the Indians, and, in the course of his business, was led into many practically unknown portions of the Indian Territory. With MR. HALL as his assistant, Cloud took some cattle to the neighborhood of what was then known as Elm Springs—now Erin Springs, Indian Territory, a locality in which no white cattleman had previously been located. Cloud returned to Texas shortly after, but HALL remained in charge of the business. This was just after the close of the war. Tho country was overrun with white and Indian desperadoes, and the military protection afforded settlers was far from being adequate. Indian raids into Texas were of common occurrence; but, though his herd was established in the very clutches of the marauders, HALL had won the confidence of the Indians, and never experienced the slightest trouble on this score. When Cloud was killed, some three years after his move to Elm Springs, MR. HALL continued the business for Isaac Cloud, his brother, for nearly two years and then returned to Cooke County. Cooke was pretty well out on the frontier at that time, and, so far as safety from Indian depredations was concerned, MR. HALL had lost rather than gained by his change of location. Cooke County suffered severely from raids during the first years of his residence there, and Indians even entered Gainesville at night and ran off the horses of the citizens.

Desirous of going into the cattle business on his own account, MR. HALL began to look around for a suitable opening, and, in 1871 he purchased his first herd, consisting of 1,000 head. He bought them from John Loring and Wade Adkins, and the fact that MR. HALL had little or no money was not allowed to interfere with the conclusion of the deal. His knowledge of the business, backed by his well-known honesty, gave him credit, and the final outcome of the transaction was in no wise problematical. In Texas, a herd of cattle in experienced hands always prove profitable, and MR. HALL'S experience had given him the requisite knowledge of the Texas method of caring for stock. He moved his newly acquired herd to the Chickasaw country, first to Mud Creek, and then to Beaver Creek, establishing a ranch where the town of Addington now stands. His stock was allowed to range in the Kiowa and Comanche country, and, during the seven or eight years that he remained in the Territory, their numbers increased to about 18,000 head. Later on he purchased a ranch on the Pease River, of W. B. Curtis, and he moved to this in the fall of 1881; but, nine months after, he sold the Pease River ranch to Witherspoon Bros. for $288,000 in cash. MR. HALL'S cattle had cost him from $8 to $9 a head, and he sold them at about $23 all around, throwing in 200 head of saddle horses. While established on Pease River, MR. HALL controlled 200,000 acres of grazing lands.

Following the consummation of this deal, MR. HALL returned to Gainesville, and, in connection with Mr. L. B. Smith, of Missouri, bought a one-half interest in the "OX" ranch, forming what was known as the Forsythe Land and Cattle Company. MR. HALL took $150,000 of the capital stock of the company, and was appointed president, Dick Forsythe being general manager. The company had 30,000 head of cattle and owned 55,000 acres of land, besides leasing immense pastures. MR. HALL was with the company three years, and, as the venture turned out disastrously, lost, in cash, fully $110,000. It was a reverse in fortunes such as the shrewdest of business men sometimes encounter; but, though severe, it was not sufficient to chill his energies, or to impair his financial ability to handle other transactions of importance. He again commenced buying steers and putting them on the range in the Comanche and Kiowa country, near Ft. Sill; and, while holding his cattle in this section of the territory, he handled from 2,500 to 3,000 head annually. After that country was all leased out, and free range could be no longer secured, MR. HALL moved back to Mud Creek, bought W. E. Washington's ranch, and made it his headquarters from 1887 until 1890. He still dealt principally in steers, and, during his last years at Mud Creek he handled, each season, from 3,500 to 5,000 head. In this time, however, he had sustained another serious loss. While with the Forsythe Land and Cattle Company he had traded a pasture of 6,000 acres, adjoining the town of Gainesville, for $60,000 worth of stock in the Stone Cattle and Pasture Company, and this proved a total loss through the company's failure. Not a cent of the investment was saved from the wreck. This, and his former loss more than covered the $150,000 made in nine months in the Witherspoon deal.

In 1890 MR. HALL leased the Jones pasture near Chickasha, Indian Territory, stocked it and continued to handle steers in that locality for two years. In 1892 he bought 4,000 steers and put in W. A. Wade's pasture near Marlowe, Indian Territory, afterward selling out to Wade for $45,000. This was his last important transaction in cattle, and, though he is still engaged in the business, his dealings in stock for the past three or four years have been on a comparatively small scale. Having always been a straight-out, all-around cattleman, this short season of inaction is not to his fancy, however, and he expects to re-engage in the business in a more extensive manner during the present year. He has been one of the largest of speculators in Texas cattle. During the "boom" days his transactions aggregated nearly a

million dollars, and in the "good times," when yearlings sold at $18 a head, he could have sold out and quit the business with $200,000 in his possession. In the midst of his prosperity he has always stood willing to lend assistance to his friends and business associates, and at one time was on security paper for over $400,000. Since 1886 he has paid in security debts $94,000, but at present has no outstanding liabilities of this description.

MR. HALL was one of the organizers of and owned $20,000 worth of stock in the First National Bank of Gainesville, which began business in 1882. He also aided in organizing the Red River National Bank, of the same place, in which he owned stock to the amount of $13,000, and was a director in that bank also. His residence is in Gainesville, and is one of the finest in the county, having been erected at a cost of $17,000 during the halcyon days of the cattle business. He has also a fine farm of 140 acres, nearly all of which lies within the corporate limits of the city. He was married in 1873 to Miss Agnes E. Norwood, daughter of Dr. A. T. Norwood, of Louisiana. She is an estimable lady of culture and refined tastes, a true descendant of the blue-blooded aristocracy of the old South, and among home surroundings or in society is very popular. They have five children: Willie (now dead), Stella, Norwood, Florence and Asa.

The death of Asa Hall, F. J. HALL'S father, occurred in 1857. He was a native of South Carolina. His wife, who was formerly Miss Martha Adams, and by birth a Georgian, had died the year previous. They left three children: Robert (now farming at Elberton, Georgia), Sallie, who married I. H. G. Hulme, a merchant of Bowie, Texas (now dead), and the subject of this sketch.

LUTHER B. SMITH.

THERE are men whose introduction to the stock business antedates that of LUTHER B. SMITH by many years, but there are few or none who have taken hold in a more intelligent and energetic manner, or made more progress in a given time. He brought to the study of practical cattle raising a mind trained in business methods, and his every step has been successful, because taken after mature thought.

L. B. SMITH was educated at Washington University, St. Louis, and Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, having been born in the last named town on October 27, 1855. He resided up to his tenth year in Fulton, then removed with his father to St. Louis County, but after his education was completed returned to Fulton, and for three years held the position of head bookkeeper at the Missouri State Insane Asylum. His health failing he was forced to resign this place, and in 1876 journeyed to Texas, with a party of friends, in search of health and pleasure. He had not the slightest intention of locating, but, seeing the outlook for a safe and profitable investment in the cattle business, he decided to stay. He was not of legal age, but his earnestness of purpose led his guardian, Hon. C. H. Hardin, to advance the necessary means.

MR. SMITH chose Denton County as his location, bought 300 head of cattle and marked them with the afterward famous "Chain O" brand. His little herd throve and prospered; he found the business quite as congenial as he had anticipated, and within four or five years, by increase and purchase, his holding was built up to about 4,000 head. In this short lapse of time his business had outgrown its surroundings. The Denton County range became overstocked and a move to broader territory necessary. Gathering his herds, MR. SMITH drove them to Hardeman County, and was located there for three years, during which time he operated extensively in the filling of large beef contracts. One of his more notable transactions was the supplying of 6,000 one and two-year-old steers to the Cap Rock Cattle Company, of Colorado, for which he received $96,000 in cash.

In 1881 MR. SMITH sold his brand to F. J. Hall, of Gainesville, Texas, for $63,500, and afterward purchased an interest in the Forsythe Land and Cattle Co., of which he was Vice-President. The organization of the Red River National Bank of Gainesville, in which MR. SMITH was interested, was accomplished in 1885, and he served as assistant cashier for three years, then resigning and moving to St. Louis, where he was engaged for a time in the manufacturing business. However, his stay in the North was of short duration. The climate, after his long stay in Texas, was too severe for him, and he came South again, and organized the First National Bank of Nocona, of which he was cashier until January, 1894, and then President, a position which he now holds. His entire time and attention is now occupied with the many duties connected therewith, for it is part of his nature to do all of his work thoroughly. The reputation of this bank is too well known for comment, and its uninterrupted career of brilliancy attests the success of his management. It is celebrated for its solidity. That its stock cannot be bought goes to show the superiority of MR. SMITH'S financial genius, and considering his ancestry and the high standing of his family among men, it is nothing strange to find him at the very top among successful men.

MR. SMITH was married April 3, 1876, to Miss Patti Burton, only daughter of John G. Burton, Esq., of Columbia, Missouri. Not only in Columbia's far-famed cultivated and refined society was Miss Burton noted for her great beauty and accomplishments, but throughout Central Missouri as well. She is a lady of high worth and attainments, esteemed by all for her many rare qualities.

MR. and MRS. SMITH have four children: Turner Burton Smith, Chas. Henry Hardin Smith, T. R. H. Smith and Luther Bell Smith, Jr.

MR. SMITH'S father, Dr. T. R. H. Smith, was born in Hopkinsville, Grant County, Kentucky, February 21, 1820. He was a physician of more than ordinary merit, and won a national reputation as an expert on insanity and all nervous diseases. Early in the '40s he was elected Superintendent and Physician to the State Insane Asylum at Fulton, Mo., and remained there for many years, building up this institution to be one of the greatest of its kind in the country. Afterward he held, for seven years, a similar position in the St. Louis County Asylum, but was recalled to Fulton in 1873, resuming his old office, which he retained until the time of his death, December 21, 1885. He was married in 1841 to Miss Mary E. Hardin, daughter of Chas. H. Hardin, of Missouri, and sister to the Hon. C. H. Hardin, ex-Governor of that State, and who was born in Ghent, Gallatin County, Kentucky, July 16, 1818. Of the seven children born to this union, LUTHER B., the subject of this sketch, is the only one still living.

R. B. HEARN

WAS born in Texas, and that State has always been his home and the scene of his business activities. He was born in Collin County, near Weston, February 26, 1864, being the son of Larkin Hearn, whose biography will be found on another page of this publication. The father was a native of Missouri, the mother, who before her marriage was Miss Mary Haynes, was born in Mississippi. The five living children of Mr. and Mrs. Hearn are E. A., R. B., our subject, Mode, Luke and Minnie. The father and sons are all prominent cattlemen of Texas.

The youth and school days of R. B. HEARN were spent altogether in the State of Texas. He went to school, and assisted his father with the cattle during the vacations, until he was sixteen years of age. It was the wish of his father that he should be educated, and he was then sent to Belle Plaines College and studied for four years under that able scholar and teacher, Professor F. W. Chatfield. He was an earnest, thorough student, and improved his school days to their very greatest extent. After they were over, he took up the profession that his father had followed and, bestriding a broncho, embarked in the cattle business in partnership with his father and brother, E. A. Hearn. This partnership has been kept up to the present time, and under it they have extended their operations to cover several localities in the State of Texas and in the neighboring territory of New Mexico. The only change ever made was to open the firm to the admission of the younger brothers, Mode and Luke. One of his early ventures in the cattle business was the purchase, in connection with his brother, E. A., of an interest in the old Coggin herd. The great drought of 1866 which followed soon after this transaction, practically wiped out this whole purchase, and his first attempt at cattle raising may be recorded as a failure. The operations of the partnership when it was first formed consisted largely in buying young steers and running them on the ranch in Callahan County until they were fitted for the market. This Callahan County ranch was the father's original property, and from it have grown the various ramifications of their business throughout the Southwest.

As their operations in cattle increased, it became necessary to extend their pasturage, and they have accordingly located, in succession, a large ranch in Greer County, and leased another in Donley County, known as the old Spade ranch, and still another breeding ranch in New Mexico. They divide the labor of the different ranches as follows: The father conducts the Callahan County ranch, which is situated near his home, with the care and business insight for which he is noted; E. A. manages the New Mexico ranch, and R. B. conducts the affairs of the steer, or feeding ranches, in the counties of Donley and Greer, and the younger brothers are as yet engaged upon the home ranch under the tutelage of their father, whom it may be said exercises a careful supervision over the general affairs of the firm. The sons recognize that their father's experience is of great value to them in the proper management of their combined and extended business affairs. The four stalwart, sturdy sons make able lieutenants, and without them it would be impossible to operate their large property. The total of livestock holdings on their various ranches averages between 10,000 and 12,000 cattle, horses and other farm animals.

R. B. HEARN was married in May, 1890, to Miss Mary Hall, of McCulloch County, Texas. One bright little boy, born in 1893, named Neville, brings joy and sunshine to their Clarendon home. His wife was born in Mississippi, in 1871, and received a part of her education in that State and completed it in the State of Texas. In their home is to be found every comfort that can contribute to human happiness, and their friends are numerous throughout Texas. The father, in his business affairs, is persevering, conservative and firm, and always employs the utmost candor and honesty in his many transactions.

JOHN F. LASATER.

THE father of our subject, Green H. Lasater, was a physician by profession, and was born in Franklin County, Central Tennessee, in 1825. He came to Texas in 1852, and settled first in Fannin County, and practiced medicine in that and Grayson County until his death. He was very successful in his profession, notwithstanding the county was new and his patients were scattered far and wide, he enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. Before he came to the State of Texas, he was married to Miss Lucy Davidson, who was born in Tennessee, and is still living. Seven children were born of this union, three of whom are dead.

JOHN F. received his education in the common schools of his neighborhood, but the Civil War coming on cut short his school days, and thereafter his time was spent upon the range in the care of cattle. His father having died, he remained at home attending to his mother's stock and assisting her to make a living. He was the youngest of the family and did not leave home until he had reached the age of eighteen. After leaving home his first work with cattle was in the employ of a Mr. Green, and M. Lasater, his cousin. After a time he was able to start in business for himself with about fifty head of cattle, but he in the meantime was working for wages and kept his own limited herd in Palo Pinto, in Keechi Valley. They were kept in this locality from 1871 until 1890. He had increased his cattle up to 700 head with the commencement of the year 1886, and he also had two excellent farms, which he cultivated very successfully. Another venture had occupied his attention while he was engaged in farming and stock-raising. This was a general merchandise business which he conducted for about four years, and then traded it to Kindell Johnson. He came to Baylor County in 1890 with a herd of 500 head of excellent cattle and located them on the Wichita River, where he purchased a ranch consisting of 3,000 acres of very fine pasture land. He handles in the neighborhood of 400 head of steers each year, and besides devotes some 640 acres of his farm to corn, wheat and oats. Among his cattle are 250 head of graded Herefords. In addition to his land and cattle interests, he conducts a business house in the town of Seymour, where he also has a block of business houses and a comfortable residence where he lives with his family.

He was married in 1878 to Miss Georgia Ladd, who was born April 28, 1857. Her father was a substantial farmer of Texas, and is now deceased, while her mother is still living in Palo Pinto County, on the Keechi River. Three children have been born to them, namely: Robert E., Olin W. and Maud M., all of whom are attending school at Seymour, Texas. The father comes of the well-known Lasater family, so prominent in the stock annals of Texas of the past and present, and is a prominent Mason and a member of the Seymour Lodge. He is wedded to the cattle business in which he has made all his money, and has no inclination to engage in any other. MR. and MRS. LASATER enjoy the respect and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances in that part of Texas.

THOMAS H. JONES.

THOMAS H. JONES resides at Vernon, Texas, having emigrated from Monroe County, Kentucky, where he was born October 12, 1855.

His father, John Jones, was of Welsh descent, a native of Monroe County, Kentucky, where he was born in 1820. He was married in 1840 to Miss Eliza Margaret Thomas, a native of Virginia. To this union was born ten children, of which four are dead. He was a farmer and stock raiser, giving his children all educational advantages possible, training them as they approached manhood to be practical and look out for themselves. He moved during 1878, to Collin County, Texas, and lived there until his death, August 12, 1893.

T. H. JONES was married, December 24, 1874, to Miss Lily A., daughter of W. P. Davis, of Carthage, Mo. To this union have been born three children, Maggie P., Susan E., and Caddie A. Young JONES entered school in 1863, and attended for ten years, the terms being from three to four months each year. During 1874 and a part of 1875 his occupation was farming. In the fall of 1875 he quit farming and began merchandising at Rockport, Kentucky, meeting with success. In the spring of 1877 he sold out and went to the mountains of Tennessee, where he began getting out walnut lumber, buying and rafting to Nashville. By hard work and economy he saved up $7,000. In 1882 he was seized with the Texas fever, and, leaving his family in Tennessee, he set out for the Lone Star State. Arriving in Grayson County he bought a small herd of cattle, numbering 500, and drove them to Wilbarger County, turning them loose on the Pease River. Having trusty men to look after his cattle, he moved his family to Vernon and bought a stock of drugs. In 1884 and 1885 he also bought a stock of general merchandise, and made a combination business—mercantile and stock. He also speculated in fat cattle, and bought and shipped to market. During 1887 he enclosed 60,000 acres of land in Greer County with barbed wire, the North Fork of the Red River separating him from the Comanche and Kiowa Reservation. In 1892 he sold his stock of merchandise and cattle and had $75,000 in cash as a recompense for his seventeen years of work, having started in life with two horses and $165 in money in 1875.

He has now turned his attention almost entirely to real estate in and around Vernon, and is not handling cattle on a large scale. He has had considerable trouble with the Indians, but being able to speak their language has always settled all differences peaceably. He was appointed deputy sheriff in 1885 by the county judge to preserve peace among the cowmen and cow thieves, the sheriff and a number of citizens having been lodged in jail a few days prior to his appointment. He is a model of a self-made man, keeps his own counsel, and is honored and esteemed by all who know him.

H. E. SIDERS.

A TASTE of Western life at the age of eight made a cattleman of H. E. SIDERS. The circumstances of his early life from the date of his birth up to the time he adopted this method of livelihood are as follows: He was born in 1859, in Gallipolis, Ohio, to Noah Siders and his wife, Sarah Pierce Siders. The father's birthplace was in Virginia, in 1838, and the mother's in Ohio, in 1844, and their marriage, in 1857, resulted in the birth of four children: H. E., Leslie D., Effie and Mary. Effie has since died, while Leslie is a farmer in Ohio, and Mary is the wife of L. P. Phillips, a stockman of El Dorado, Kansas.

The parents resided in Ohio until our subject was eight years of age, when they moved to Wichita, Kansas; but on account of the death of the wife and mother, they only lived there one year, when, returning to Ohio, the children went to live with their grandparents. It was at this time that H. E. SIDERS received his education in the common schools, between the terms helping his father and grandfather in the care of their cattle and other stock. The impressions which he had received of the West during the one year he had lived in Kansas, were stamped indelibly upon his memory and he longed for the free and boundless life of the plains. So at the age of fourteen, being unable to longer curb his desire to return to the West, he ran away from home, and by hook or crook reached Kansas. He at once secured employment as a cowboy for John Nelson, near Wichita, with whom he worked for two years. After this he went to Dodge City, Kansas, which was then a typical frontier town. It was a shipping point for cattle from the West and Southwest and was the resort of gamblers and the rough element of all descriptions. He saw something of the seamy side of life here for the first time. He worked for Mr. Anthony for a while and then was hired by George Anderson to assist in moving a herd of cattle to Wolf Creek, in the Pan Handle of Texas. The whole stretch of country traversed on this trip, was at that time covered with enormous herds of buffalo. So numerous and troublesome were they that it was necessary to have two men ride ahead of the herd frightening and driving off the bisons which obstructed the trail. The year this herd was taken to Texas, 1877, the famous plains of the Pan Handle were nothing more than a wild and unexplored wilderness, and here the cattle were turned loose to roam at will, and our young cowboy was employed to look after them. He remained here until 1882, and did everything honorable that his hands found to do, from a regular cow hand and camp cook to general ranching. He is as proud of his accomplishments in handling pots and cooking utensils as of his knowledge of the cattle business.

In the fall of the year 1882 he was offered a position to take charge of a ranch in Colorado. As the offer was a good one he accepted it, and for three years acted in the capacity of manager of the old John Hitson ranch, on the South Platte River, sixty-five miles east of Denver. He then returned to Texas and took a position as trail boss with the proprietors of the Horse Shoe ranch in the Pan Handle, his first work being to take a herd to Kiowa, Kansas. His next employment was on the T. 5 ranch in the Indian Territory. The severe winter of 1885 and 1886, well remembered by every ranchman of the West, destroyed so many cattle on this ranch as to nearly annihilate the business of the owners. They lost upwards of 12,000 head in spite of all that could be done to save them. After the disaster that overtook this ranch he was made manager of the T (T-anchor) ranch, and looked after its interests for a space of fifteen months. From there he went to Amarillo, Texas, where he has since lived.

In the spring of 1889 a number of large ranchers, who had suffered severely from the loss of cattle in various ways, principally by straying away, employed MR. SIDERS as inspector. He had a wide knowledge of brands, and it was his business to watch the cattle shipped to Amarillo and other points and see that none of his employers' cattle were disposed of by other parties. He filled this position in such a thorough and acceptable

manner that in 1893 he was appointed by J. C. Loving, General Secretary of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, as General Inspector for the territory on the Ft. Worth & D. C. Railway, extending from Clarendon to Texline. The duties of this position are to inspect all the herds that are being driven or shipped through the country and see that no cattle belonging to the members of the Association are unlawfully driven away. He has also to guard against cattle stealing and look out for the general interests of the Association. It is a position of great trust, which only a man of thorough acquaintance with the cattle business can fill acceptably.

MR. SIDERS is a careful and conservative business man, honorable and liberal to a fault in his intercourse with his fellowmen, and the high position which he holds speaks louder than words of the esteem in which he is held by the influential cattlemen of the Pan Handle.

MR. SIDERS was married in 1887 to Miss Maggie Ong, daughter of B. Ong, a farmer of Kiowa, Kansas. She was born in 1866, in Illinois, and received a part of her education in Wilson County, Kansas, and afterwards attended school at Altoona, in the same State. The father of MR. SIDERS, a man in the vigor of life, is still living.

J. H. CLEMENT.

AMONG the younger of the successful cattle growers of Texas is J. H. CLEMENT of Quanah. Georgia is the state of his nativity, and his birth took place August 14, 1856, in Forsythe County.

His father, C. C. Clement, was a South Carolinian, and his mother belonged also to that State having been a Miss Harriet L. Reed. C. C. Clement was the son of Ben. Clement, of Virginia, a farmer and dealer in negroes, who married Miss Cates, a Virginia lady, and moved to South Carolina. They had five children: Stephen, William, Ben., Christopher C. and Nancy. C. C. Clement lived in South Carolina until he was about thirty years of age, when he moved to Forsythe County, Georgia. He was a farmer and blacksmith and served as a soldier in the Confederate army. He came to Texas in 1873 and located in Tarrant County, six miles south of Fort Worth, where he still lives. They have had seven children, three of whom are now living: Alice, wife of W. T. Williams of Fort Worth; Harriet, wife of E. M. Weatherford, of Fort Worth, and J. H. Clement, known all over North Texas as "Hooley", who lived on the farm with his father until he was seventeen years of age. He had no educational advantages, and until after he was married could not write his own name. He has since, by study and diligence, acquired a degree of knowledge and education, which makes him the peer of his fellowmen in business and socially. After coming to Texas he farmed with his father for three years, but being dissatisfied with the life of a farmer he left home and entered the employ of Sam. Chapman, driving cattle. He afterwards worked for J. E. Fridge for seven years at a salary of $30 a month. He then began work for A. W. Corbett and served him five years.

August 20, 1889, he was married to Mrs. Mary H. Williams, daughter of A. W. Corbett, and widow of Horton Williams, a noted stockman of Winkler County, Texas. To them was born one child, a beautiful boy, who made their home happy for a brief time and then died leaving them in sorrow. After his marriage he entered into business for himself, buying cattle from A. W. Corbett and others.

MR. CLEMENT now owns 1,100 head of cattle, 2,500 acres of land, and valuable town property. He has no children now but his step-children, Thomas, Annie, Horton, Jessie and Walter, who live with him and receive from him a father's love and care.

For a man who began life with no advantages of education, no capital, and compelled to make his own way unaided, "HOOLEY" CLEMENT has achieved a remarkable success. He could claim with truth, to be a self-made man, but attributes a large measure of his success to the aid of his estimable wife.

AARON J. NORTON.

ONE of the self-made men of whom Texans are proud is AARON J. NORTON, of Quanah, who is a Texan to the manor born.

His father, William Norton, was the son of Aaron Norton, of Kentucky. He was born and lived in Kentucky until 12 or 15 years of age, when his father came to Texas and located in Kaufman County. Aaron Norton was a stockman and, after residing in Kaufman County, for a number of years, went to Johnson County, where he was killed by a horse falling on him while he was receiving cattle. He was then 66 years of age. William Norton remained in the stock business after the death of his father until 1875, when he went into the mercantile business. He failed and not only lost all he had, but was $7,000 in debt. He then moved on a farm and his sons paid off every dollar of the debt.

In 1854, William Norton was married to Margaret, a daughter of Harrison Sandy, of Kaufman County, Texas. They had ten children: Aaron J., Reuben, John, William, Bruce, Joseph, Jesse, Lillie, Rosa and Abbie.

AARON J. NORTON was born in Kaufman County, May 2, 1858, where he lived until his seventh year, when the family moved to Johnson County. Here he resided until he was 21. In his early youth he attended the common schools and worked in the store for his father. After his father's failure, he farmed four years and helped earn a living for the family and pay off the debt. Afterwards he began work for Power & Corbett, handling cattle. He was employed by these parties seven years, receiving $20 per month. On December 3, 1884, he was married to Miss Marilla Corbett, daughter of his employer, of Stevens County, Texas, and now has two children, Iva and Edgar. After his marriage, he went into business for himself. He had been investing his wages in cattle, and at the time of his marriage had about 200 head. He remained in Stevens County two years after his marriage and then, in 1886, moved to Quanah, which is his present home.

A. J. NORTON has been a raiser of, and not a speculator in cattle. He has always done a cash business, owed no man a dollar and, by good management, has accumulated quite a nice little fortune. He now owns 800 cattle and about 800 acres of good land. He has the respect and confidence of all who know him, and no man in Hardeman County stands higher in the estimation of his neighbors than does A. J. NORTON. For one who labored under the difficulties that he did at the beginning, his career has been remarkable, and if the past can be taken as a criterion of the future, his name will one day be well known among Texas cattlemen. He is considered the best judge of marks and brands in North Texas.

ISAAC R. TOBIN.

THE subject of our sketch was the seventh son of Isaac Tobin and his wife, Matilda A. Benton, both Virginians, and born in 1803 and 1812, respectively, who, soon after their marriage, emigrated to Guernsey County, Ohio, and carved a home for themselves from the virgin forest. That portion of the Buckeye State was, probably, in its original condition, one of the most

I. R. TOBIN.

heavily wooded sections of the Union. The timber growth was principally hard woods, such as chestnut, oak and beech, and very difficult to remove in clearing the soil; but in course of time Mr. Tobin brought his farm of 200 acres into cultivation and became one of the most prosperous citizens of the neighborhood. While residing here, eight children were born to him, and all of them are still living: William, the eldest, went to California in 1849 and still resides in that State; Edward, the second eldest, followed him in 1851, but returned three years later; and it was his stories of the Western prairies and their richness and beauty that first caught the father's imagination and caused him to think of abandoning the old homestead. The remaining children were named in the order of their birth: Wesley, James, John W., Ellen E., Isaac R. and S. A. They all accompanied their parents when they moved westward, after the sale of the farm, and July 4, 1854, found them in Springfield, Illinois, anxiously looking for another suitable location. In a short time Mr. Tobin met a party named Penn, who was on the point of starting for Texas, and rented from him a fine stock farm, lying on the headwaters of Horse Creek, near Pawnee, Illinois, twenty-five miles south of Springfield. Mr. Penn and his family moved to Dallas County, Texas, where some of his sons are still living. Mr. Tobin afterwards purchased a farm six miles southeast of Springfield, which is still occupied by his son Edward.

Until his twenty-first year ISAAC R. TOBIN worked with his father on the farm, but in 1865 he decided that the time had come for making a start for himself. He was beginning to feel the need of money, for several reasons, but principally—to use his own language—because he had fallen desperately in love with a beautiful red-headed girl and thought himself too poor to marry. But, whatever the incentive might have been, he collected his small savings and mounted his horse, which, with its saddle and bridle, was his only worldly possessions, and started to speculating in a small way in fat cattle. Collecting as many fat cows as his means would purchase, he sold them to a Springfield butcher for a fair advance over the purchase price, and thus encouraged, repeated the transaction. That winter he began buying hogs for a Springfield packing house, and was so pleased with the business that he continued in it for twelve or fifteen years, making a good profit in this way in the winter of each year. In the summers he would buy cattle and ship to Chicago, and though in this way he not infrequently lost a part of his winter's profits, the balance at the end of the year was always in his favor. During his transactions in this line of business MR. TOBIN bought and paid for over $600,000 worth of stock, paying for it through the Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank, of Springfield, Illinois. Much of the money made by MR. TOBIN during these years was afterward lost in a lard deal on the Chicago Board of Trade.

MR. TOBIN'S experience as a Texas stock raiser dates from 1884. Grown wary of options, he made up his mind that the best course to pursue would be to seek a more promising field for enterprise in the Southwest, and carry on his business in a safer, though perhaps a smaller way. During the last eight years he has been located in Clay County, raising cattle and shipping to the different markets, and so far has had no cause to regret his change of base. His old fondness for speculation sometimes prompts him to purchase something particularly attractive in the way of young steers or fat cattle, but he is too old a hand in the business to overstock himself or to try to "unload" at the wrong time. He has experimented, to some extent, in grading up the native cattle with imported breeds, and for this purpose he prefers the Durham to all others. MR. TOBIN is one of the "solid" men of his section, and during his residence in Texas has made a host of friends. His wife's name was Loudell Burroughs. She was born in Union County, Ohio, and when a child was taken to Eastern Illinois, near Danville, where she lived with her father, who was a farmer by occupation. After she became grown she commenced teaching school and followed that for eleven years. About the year 1875 she came to Springfield and secured the position as principal of the Rochester school, which position she held for about three years, until her marriage with

MRS. I. R. TOBIN.

MR. TOBIN. After they came to Texas she taught two terms in the Henrietta high school, when her health began to fail and no medical aid could do her any good. In 1892 she went to Columbus, Ohio, for medical treatment, but failing to get any relief she died the following spring, in March, leaving four daughters: Flora Belle, Lulu, Vinie and Iva Robbie.

CAPTAIN NEWTON WHITE.

MANY of the prominent cattlemen of Texas learned habits of discipline and command in the Confederate service which has contributed much to their success in after life. Among these is CAPT. WHITE, who resides at Clarendon, Texas, and was born in Livingstone County, Alabama, November 5, 1833.

His father was Joseph White, of Virginia. He married Elizabeth Jones, of Alabama, and became the father of two children, Newton, and Lucinda, widow of W. P. Delaney, who was killed during the war. He was a physician in Sumter County, Alabama, moved to Mississippi, and thence to Texas, locating at Corsicana, and dying at Bryan, in 1874.

CAPT. NEWTON WHITE lived in Alabama until he was twelve years old, in Mississippi, until 1851, and divided his time between the farm and attending the public schools. In 1851 he came to Corsicana, Texas, with his father, and engaged in farming and brick making. He moved to Parker County in 1856 and was one of the organizers of that county. He enlisted as a soldier in McCord's regiment of the Confederate army, and was first promoted to Lieutenant, and, after the space of one year, for meritorious conduct, was made Captain.

After the war he went to Jack County and embarked in the cattle business, and transferred his operations to Young County in 1875 and remained there until 1890. In 1890 he made another change to Donley County, where he now lives engaged in farming and stock raising.

In 1859 he was married to Sarah Bright, who died within the year. April 9, 1861, he married Susan P. Willet, of Kentucky, by whom he has eleven children: C. W.; Lizzie Ellen, wife of Sam Carter; Annie Lee, wife of Chas. H. Crawford; Maggie B., wife of L. V. Carral; James L., Joseph N., B. Willet, Lillie Dell, Fred, Ollie, and George.

CAPT. WHITE, besides his war experience, has been in several Indian battles, and, altogether, has had an exciting history. He had no capital with which to begin a business life, and is one of the almost innumerable self-made men who have built up Texas, and whose lives are inseparably interwoven with the history of the Lone Star State.

EDWARD WOLFFARTH.

MR. WOLFFARTH was born at Newark, New Jersey, in 1825. His father was a lawyer by profession and came from Germany in 1820, locating at Newark. He died a few years after the birth of our subject, and the mother not having the means to support herself and send young EDWARD to school, he was deprived of an education in his youth, and was compelled to work to gain a livelihood for himself and mother. The parents were both born in Germany and their marriage took place there before coming to this country.

After the death of the elder Mr. Wolffarth the mother moved, in 1840, to New York City, when EDWARD was fifteen years of age. He engaged in making blocks and pumps for ships and, in fact, was compelled to work at anything he could find to do. After working for several years in the ship yards he was employed for a time in a bakery in New York City. Not being fully satisfied with his employment, young WOLFFARTH enlisted in the United States army at the age of twenty, and was a soldier under General Scott during the Mexican war. He was engaged in all the battles fought by Scott's army during its march from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. It was while connected with the army operating in Mexico that he learned to read, and in a measure, made up for the education that had been denied him in his early boyhood. In 1855 he was employed with the United States Engineering Corps, and assisted in the survey of the boundary line between Old and New Mexico. On his return from Old Mexico to Texas after the survey was completed, in company with four others, they were compelled to travel several days on foot without water, which resulted in much suffering.

His next employment, after the war with Mexico was concluded, was with the United States Government driving a team, which position he filled for about three years. He next took a trip to California, during the gold excitement, but meeting with reverses returned to Young County, Texas, where he clerked in a sutler's store at Belknap. He was about thirty years of age at this time, and while here was elected to the office of Sheriff of Young County, which position he held for about a year-and-a-half, when he resigned to go into the cattle business. He bought his first herd in Young County, consisting of seventy-five head, and moved them north to the Big Wichita River, and lived there until the Indians, in 1862, made a raid into that part of the country and massacred nearly all of the white settlers. His cattle numbered up into the thousands at this time, and he lost them all in the raids which the Indians made.

In 1862 he went to Gainesville, Texas, and while there was witness of a scene that did not tend to reassure him. It was during the exciting times of the war and for some offence forty men were taken out and hanged to one tree. After this he spent the balance of the time he remained in that vicinity hiding in the brush, and then went to Jack County and again engaged in the cattle business. In 1865 he was elected County Clerk of Jack County, and held this office until 1878. In those days the salary connected with the office was not a large one, and he at times worked in the hay field at fifty cents per day. Soon after he went to Wheeler County and engaged in business for one year, after which he returned again to Jacksboro and opened a mercantile house in that town, which he is conducting at the present time.

In July, 1856, he married Miss Charity Sanders, who was born in Arkansas in 1843. Her parents moved from Arkansas to Navarro County, Texas, and from there to Jack County, and later to Young County, where the marriage took place. Eleven children have been born to them, and those that are living are in comfortable circumstances and reside at Jacksboro, where MR. WOLFFARTH is engaged in business. He has now reached the good old age of seventy years and makes the most of his beautiful home at Jacksboro after a life of trials, hardships and dangers. Six of his children are married, while the balance are living at home. Mary, the elder, married Patrick Sullivan; Kate is the wife of J. W. Aynes, a merchant; Julia, the wife of Richard Owens; Joseph is married and engaged in business; Ben is a cattleman in Oklahoma; George is also engaged in the cattle business, and is County Clerk of Lubbock County. The remaining unmarried children are: Daisey, John and Winfield Scott Hancock. Two are dead.

J. M. BOONE.

THROUGH his father's death, while en route from Mississippi to Cooke County, in 1856, J. M. BOONE found himself, at the age of six, on the very frontier of civilization and dependent on his widowed mother for protection and support. Thomas Boone had hoped to win a fortune and a home in the grand new State which had just been added to the Union, but fortune was against him, and he left to his family instead a heritage of hardships and toil. Happily, Mrs. Boone—who previous to her marriage had been a Miss Louisa Morris, of Mississippi—did not allow her bereavement to turn her from the course which her husband had selected. She was a woman among ten thousand, as the saying goes, and she managed to keep the family together, and slowly and surely gain her way toward a comfortable start in the way of cattle. Eight years after her husband's death found her the owner of a herd of 600 head, but nearly one-half of these were afterward lost through cold weather and starvation. During these years much of MR. BOONE'S time was spent in the saddle, rounding in the strays and keeping the main herd on its proper feeding grounds; and in this way, almost before he was old enough to recognize the fact, he had acquired an amount and a variety of experience such as few young cattlemen of the present day can hope to lay claim to. All the education MR. BOONE was ever able to get was obtained just after the war. Previous to this time there had been no chance for schooling of any kind.

In 1868, J. M. BOONE, though only eighteen years of age, took a drove of 500 cattle through to Nebraska. This was in the early days of the venturesome, but profitable, business of cattle driving; for, as will be seen elsewhere in this work, it was in '68 that C. C. Slaughter crossed Red River with the first herd that ever trod the afterward famous Chisum trail. That MR. BOONE'S enterprise was amply rewarded may be surmised from the fact that his transactions in cattle continued, and in 1871 he was enabled to start a ranch at Spanish Fort, which he stocked with a herd of 1,200. In this year MR. BOONE and Capt. Daugherty delivered the first cattle to the United States Government for the Comanche and Kiowa Indians, 22,000 head, being the first ever delivered to the Government for the Indians. The ten years following were occupied in various cattle deals, in the care of his ranch and herds and in driving regularly to the Northern markets. A ranch in Hardeman County was established in 1880, and he had here, at one time, 1,500 steers, but two years later he disposed of cattle and ranch.

He has now a ranch on Beaver Creek, in the Chickasaw Nation, which he located in 1884. It consists of 15,000 acres, all desirable grazing lands, and is all enclosed.

MR. BOONE has rights in the Indian Territory, by blood connection, which are of inestimable value to him, and which protect him to some extent from the annoyances to which many white cattlemen in that region are subjected. He resides, however, at Belcher, a beautiful and growing town on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, in Montague County, Texas, where he has provided a better and more comfortable home for his family than would have been possible on the ranch, and where there are also superior educational opportunities for his children.

If inclined to moralize, it would be easy to draw a useful illustration from the history just briefly outlined. Few boys have begun life amid more gloomy circumstances than those which confronted young BOONE from his earliest recollections, and, look where we will, we find very few who have won success earlier in the day, and by virtue of their own energy and talent. It is a lesson from which the coming generations of business men can draw encouragement, since it shows what pluck and "staying qualities" have accomplished in Texas in the past, when the prosecution of business enterprises in the Lone Star State was attended by drawbacks and difficulties which are at present unknown.

MR. BOONE was married in 1870 to Miss Abigail Lindsey, of Grayson County, who has known with him, for years, the hardships and vicissitudes of ranch life on the frontier, and is now enjoying the comforts that she has helped to win. They have four children: Eula, Ewalt, Belle and Ethel.

R. E. MABRY.

R. E. MABRY was born in Bastrop County, Texas, November 4, 1844. His father, Evans Mabry, was a Tennesseean by birth, a farmer and slave holder, and at one time a successful merchant in Nashville. He was also educated to the medical profession, and was for many years a successful physician. He married Miss Sarah Trigg, a native of Tennessee, and in 1840 moved to Texas, locating in Bastrop County, where he purchased a small farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock growing. Fortune favored him in his new home, and his business enterprises prospered. Prior to the war he owned a number of slaves, and at one time possessed a herd of 600 cattle. He practiced medicine in Bastrop County until his death, and was for many years the most popular and prominent physician in that portion of the State. He was the father of five children, four of them boys. He died in Bastrop County, in 1852, Mrs. Mabry dying in 1884.

Our subject, R. E. MABRY, secured the basis of an education at the common schools in the vicinity of his home, and later on attended the College at Austin. His first experience in business was in handling cattle in connection with his mother and an elder brother, Seth Mabry, who was then, as now, quite active in that calling. The cattle belonging to Mrs. Mabry had been moved to Llano County in 1855, and when the herd was divided among the children, R. E. MABRY'S share consisted of about 150 head, and with this small start he commenced in business for himself. He first held his cattle on what was known as the "Bull Head" ranch, belonging to Bullock. He worked here for wages for two years, receiving ten dollars a month, and regularly investing all that he could spare of this in cattle. At the commencement of the war he entered the ranger service, and during the exciting years which followed was continually on the frontier, helping to hold the Indians in check and prevent the threatened massacre of the defenceless settlers. The little company of 120 men which for two years was stationed at Camp San Saba acted as a safeguard against Indian raids and proved of inestimable value. Later on the company was moved to the Rio Grande, and at the close of the war MR. MABRY returned to Llano County and engaged once more in his former business of cattle growing.

He was then, in 1865, only in his twenty-first year, but had already passed through experiences and adventures more interesting and varied than falls to the share of many men in a long lifetime. During the war his cattle had been allowed to wander at will and care for themselves, and in consequence were very badly scattered, but they had increased in numbers, and the Mabrys gathered 1,000 head without any great difficulty. The country was then in a very disorded condition, and exposed to constant ravages from Indian bands, while thievery was carried on to such

an extent that cattle were often killed for their hides alone. During the winter of 1865-66 many of MR. MABRY'S cattle were killed in this manner, and in the following spring the range was dotted with decaying carcasses, the hides alone having been taken.

MR. MABRY remained with his brother on the old "Buck Head" ranch in Llano County until 1869, and in the meantime his holding of cattle was rapidly increasing. On three different occasions he carried herds of cattle up the trail to Kansas, selling them at an average of $25.00 a head and making a fair profit each season; but in 1871 he lost heavily on a herd, though he drove it to Nevada, Missouri, and held it there for a time in hopes of getting better prices. Growing temporarily dissatisfied with the cattle business, MR. MABRY remained in Missouri for nearly five years; but in 1875 turned his face once more to the southward, making the long trip to Llano County, Texas, in a wagon, with his wife and three children. When he reached his destination he had but $40.00 in his possession, but he was well known, and with the assistance of his brother he had no difficulty in contracting with Deweese and Ellis for 1,000 head of stock cattle, which he carried to Throckmorton County the following spring, establishing a ranch within two miles of the town of Throckmorton. There was then but three ranches in that county, and as the range was unlimited, all conditions favorable and the prices of cattle ranging high, MR. MABRY made a good deal of money in the first years of this new undertaking. In 1878 he again lost heavily through the depredations of cattle thieves, and when he rounded-up his cattle the following year there were so many missing that he thought it best to move to some other location. Selling his cows, he drove the beeves and yearlings to Ogallala, Nebraska, where they were sold.

His next location in the ranching business was ten miles north of the town of Graham, in Young County, where he was for a time associated in business with a man named Glasco, making considerable money in contracting for the delivery of herds at Fort Worth and Dallas. In 1883 a company was formed for the breeding and handling of cattle, its members being MR. MABRY, Sam Glasco and S. R. Crawford. A ranch in King County was purchased, with its stock of 12,000 cattle, but was sold in 1886 to the King County Land & Cattle Company for $170,000. MR. MABRY then returning to Graham where he engaged in the buying and selling of beef cattle. He conducted this business on a large scale, handling from 1,000 to 4,000 head each year.

MR. MABRY has since made Graham his home, and he is one of its most progressive and influential citizens. He organized in 1890 the First National Bank of Graham, and was elected its President, a position which he has since held. He also has an interest in the Beckham Bank of Graham, and is the owner of a large general store at that point, where he has also a fine residence. He owns a farm of 600 acres, which is in itself a desirable piece of property; but at present is not interested in cattle so extensively as in former years.

MR. MABRY was married, December 24, 1865, to Miss Lucy C. Oatman, the daughter of John Oatman, an old-time cattleman of Llano County, Texas. Ten children have been born to this union, eight of whom are living. The eldest two, a son and a daughter, are married and live in Duncan, Indian Territory, but the younger children are still living at home, or are in attendance at the Graham schools, and at Ad Ran College, in Hood County, Texas. MR. MABRY has a beautiful home and an attractive and interesting family, and, with the financial prosperity which his efforts have won, has every reason to consider himself blessed above the majority of mankind. Few men are more popular, for his qualities of mind and heart are well calculated to win him friends, and to retain their esteem and love through life. MR. and MRS. MABRY are members of the Christian Church, and are prompt and conscientious workers in all charitable enterprises worthy of support. Such people are of inestimable value in any community, and their true worth is invariably known and appreciated.

J. PAUL HANDY.

THE subject of whom this sketch treats was born upon a ranch in Goliad County, Texas, in 1862. He is, therefore, a native Texan, and his whole life has been spent upon the range and trail. His parents were J. H. Handy, who was born in Ft. Bend County, of the same State, and Minerva Covan, a native of Tennessee. His parents were married in Texas, and soon after went to Goliad County, where the father has since been engaged in cattle raising and farming. There were five children in the family, four boys and one girl, all of whom are living at this time. R. E., the eldest son, is the proprietor of a ranch in Goliad County; C. F., as trail boss for the W. U. Beef Company, drives to Montana every spring, while H. H., the youngest son, is employed with J. PAUL on the 7 D. ranch in Bailey County. The daughter, Martha E., is the wife of B. Hardeman, a prominent stockman and farmer of Velasco, in Brazoria County. The father and mother are both in the enjoyment of excellent health, and are well known throughout the county and part of the State in which they reside.

PAUL HANDY'S boyhood was passed in Goliad County, where he attended the common schools and worked with his father at farming and stock raising until he reached the age of nineteen years, when he left the parental roof and commenced to make his own way in the world. His first work away from home was for J. J. Hittson, in the year 1882. He was placed upon the trail by his employer, driving cattle, and worked at this for one year. He next hired out to W. H. H. Cramner, and was in his employ as a cowboy in the State of Colorado from 1883 to 1886, and for the subsequent two years worked for F. P. Earnest, in the same State. After this he was employed by the Montezuma Cattle Company to handle their herds in New Mexico, and worked faithfully here for the space of two years.

These years had been a valuable experience to him, and he had become a thorough master of the cattle business, and, in 1891, the W. U. Beef Company offered him a position to take charge of a herd of 2,300 cattle belonging to them. He accepted their offer and drove this herd through by trail from Uvalde, Texas, to Brush, Colorado. After taking the cattle safely to their destination he was given charge of the L. T. ranch, the property of the same company, near Colorado City, in the latter part of the same year. He was very successful here, and gave such good satisfaction that in the following year he was promoted to Range Manager of the W. U. Beef Company's 7 D. ranch in Bailey County, where he has remained to the present time. His own property consists of a farm and ranch in Goliad County, comprising about a half section. It is well improved. He has been employed every day since he left home, thirteen years ago, in the cattle business, and has made it his special study, and is an excellent judge of brands and cattle in general. He intends to make it a life work, and with his knowledge and experience it would seem that nothing but success awaits him. He admits that the cattle business, like everything else, while in the main a pleasant and interesting pursuit, has some disagreeable experiences and drawbacks thrown in to conform to the inexorable law of compensation.

OLIVER LOVING, JR.

THE subject of this sketch is the son of James C. Loving and the grandson of Oliver Loving, both of whom have taken prominent parts in the upbuilding of the Southwestern cattle industry, as will be shown by the perusal of their biographies given elsewhere in this work. He was born on the 7th of February, 1860, in Loving's Valley, Palo Pinto County, Texas, but as the growing hostility of the Indians rendered a subsequent residence in that locality highly dangerous, the family removed to Parker County when he was about three years old, living for some time in the town of Weatherford. Here he received the only opportunities for schooling that was ever granted him, for, as soon as safety permitted a return to a more westerly location, his father established himself in Lost Valley, in Jack County, which has been the home of our subject ever since.

MR. LOVING learned the duties of a ranchman while yet a mere boy, and his youth was spent in the saddle working side by side with the cowboys on his father's ranch. At that early day the work of a herder was full of dangers and hardships of which the cattlemen of the present know nothing, except through the narrations of the old-timers, but the rapid progress of civilization westward was even then beginning to make itself noticed, and as the settlements grew more plentiful the Indians reluctantly discontinued their raids and left the cattlemen free to watch over their herds without danger of molestation. About the time that MR. LOVING reached his majority, his father, with others, organized the Loving Cattle Company, with headquarters in Lost Valley, and young OLIVER was made foreman on the range, a position which he held for more than ten years. He is now a stockholder in the company and was made its manager some two years since, a capacity which he has filled to the perfect satisfaction of all concerned. This company has been prosperous ever since its organization and is in a sound condition financially. It owns and controls about 60,000 acres of as fine grazing lands as can be found within the limits of Texas, all under fence, and all of its several pastures stocked with cattle which plainly show their good breeding. In addition to his interests in this property, MR. LOVING and his father own a very nice herd of stock cattle ranging in Jack and Young Counties, and in the county last named he also owns a body of valuable grazing lands. He is, besides, a stockholder and director in the Beckham National Bank of Graham, Texas.

MR. LOVING was married at Seymour, Texas, on the 17th of March, 1884, to Miss Mary Lois Kenan. She was born March 17, 1866, at Quincy, Gadsden County, Florida, her father being Colonel D. L. Kenan of that place, who commanded the 6th Florida regiment (Confederate) in the late war, and was severely wounded at Bentonville, North Carolina, losing his right leg and receiving other serious injuries. Mrs. Loving lost her mother in early childhood. Two children have been born to her union with MR. LOVING, a son and a daughter, James William, aged eight, and Mary Ellen, now six years of age. The home of the family is in Lost Valley.

Though young, comparatively speaking, MR. LOVING can lay claim to a financial success already achieved, but there are probably few men in the cattle business who have so nearly devoted their entire lives to its pursuit. MR. LOVING'S prosperity should prove substantial and lasting, for his future success is interwoven with that of the cattle industry, and is consequently assured.

J. W. STEVENS.

J. W. STEVENS was born in Fairview, Ohio, February 22, 1842. His father, Josephus Stevens, was a native of Maryland, born in 1801. He married Caroline McPherson, born in Virginia in 1803, and they became the parents of twelve children. Josephus Stevens followed farming in Ohio, and was quite prosperous in life. He died in 1893, having survived his wife eighteen years.

Our subject was in his eighteenth year when the peace of his native country became obscured by the storm clouds of internecine war, and, abandoning his school books, he donned the Federal blue, his fortunes leading him to the Valley of Virginia, where he served under the banner of that dashing fighter and good soldier, Phil Sheridan. He was in thirty-seven different battles, including some of the principal combats of the war. He was mustered out of the service in 1865, after Lee's surrender, and returned to Ohio, where he engaged for a time in agricultural pursuits. He had, however, in common with so many men who passed through the war, imbibed a spirit of restlessness which would not allow him to remain contented amidst the old familiar home scenes; and in a short time he drifted to Illinois, then to Iowa, and, subsequently to Kansas, where he resided for five years, making his home near Caldwell, and trading in cattle as a regular business.

Still drifting where his fancy or the chance of betterment led, MR. STEVENS landed in Fort Worth, Texas, on the thirteenth of November, 1873, and a short investigation into the resources of the Lone Star State was sufficient to satisfy him that he need hope to find no better country for a permanent location. He was particularly pleased with Texas as a stock-growing country, and decided that nothing would be likely to yield him better returns than a regular ranching business established in some one of the Northwestern counties. Making a trip south into Menard County, he purchased 218 head of cattle at $4 a head, driving them into Young County, where he held them one winter. He then selected his present location, at what is known as Round Timbers, in Baylor County, and established himself there permanently, since purchasing a large tract of land and making all improvements necessary for the comfort of himself and the successful conduct of his business. Continually adding to his stock of cattle, the year 1884 found him the owner of 3,600 head; and he then disposed of the herd to the Childress Land and Cattle Company for stock in the company, being allowed for them at the rate of $20 a head. He remained in the company two years and then withdrew, receiving $37,968 for his interest.

Continuing in the cattle business on his individual account, MR. STEVENS has again gotten together a fair-sized herd, at the present time comprising some 1,200 head, about one-half of this number being steers. He has, besides, made annual sales averaging about 1,000 head each during the past six or seven years, having adopted the policy so generally followed in his region of buying young steer cattle to be matured and fattened for the market. He has 7,000 acres of very desirable land, using, possibly, 400 acres for farming purposes, while the remainder, with an additional 6,000 which he leases, is devoted to pasturing his stock. MR. STEVENS' residence is generally conceded to be the finest of its kind in the ranch region west of Decatur. It is truly an ideal home, and MR. STEVENS' happiest hours are spent within its limits in the companionship of his beloved wife and bright, intelligent children. The former, before her marriage to

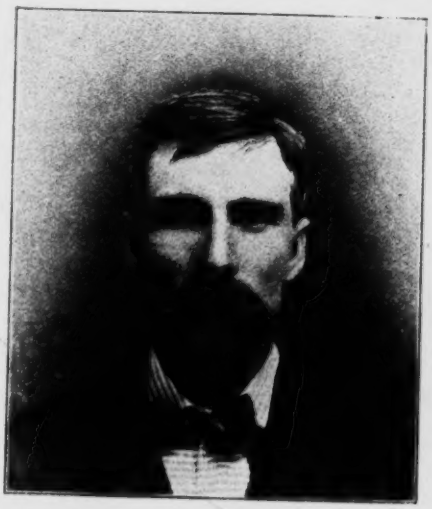
MR. STEVENS, was a Miss Mattie E. Wallen, of Bismarck, Missouri. She is a lady of worth and refinement, capable of sustaining an enviable position in any class of society, and she has surrounded herself in her prairie home with many of the luxurious attributes of a far-Eastern civilization. There are four children, namely: Etta M., Elmer A., Leroy, and Birdie G.

Conducting his business in the manner he has chosen, there is hardly a doubt that his prosperity will be of regular and rapid growth. He is now firmly established, with all his preliminary preparations completed, and there is nothing to hinder the effective management of his business in the future. MR. STEVENS is a member of the M. E. Church, while Mrs. Stevens is a member of the Christian Church, and both hearty supporters of schools and all enterprises of public value.

J. W. TIMMONS.

THE rich prairies along the upper Brazos River, once the favorite grounds for large herds, are now gradually divided into smaller pastures, owned by a class of stockmen whose cattle are numbered by hundreds instead of thousands, but whose annual sales of fat steers materially assist in building up the imposing array of figures representing the aggregate beef crop of the State. The names and biographies of many of the thoroughly progressive residents of the region mentioned will be found in various portions of this work, and we here add one more to the number by heading this sketch with a name which is well known in Young and adjoining counties.

J. W. TIMMONS is a native of Georgia, born March 7, 1850, and accompanied his parents to Texas when in his eleventh year. His father, Alexander Timmons, was born in Hall County, Georgia, and was at one time the owner of a large plantation in that State, but upon moving to Texas he lost heavily through the conversion of his property into Confederate money, afterward worthless. Following his migration to the Southwest he resided for two years in Hill County, but in 1863 moved to Hamilton County, where he bought a farm of 640 acres, but soon after lost it through a defective title, as well as considerable money, which he spent in a legal fight over the ownership. Moving to Young County, he bought another farm, on the Brazos River, and went to raising sheep and cattle, and also cultivated a small portion of his land, which he added to in 1869 by the purchase of 480 acres on the Clear Fork of the Brazos. Alexander Timmons was married early in life to Mrs. Julia Moss, of Spartanburg District, South Carolina, born June 28, 1822, and by her was the father of five children. He was an energetic and daring man, and during the war was a member of the State Rangers, serving on the frontier. He died in 1881, but his wife still survives. She is now in her seventy-fourth year.



J. W. TIMMONS.

Twelve months would cover all the schooling received by our subject—three months each in Hill and Hamilton Counties and at Ft. Belknap and Weatherford. In his boyhood he worked with his father on the farm and assisted him with his cattle, but in 1869 began working with A. B. Medlan, with a view to getting a start in cattle of his own. Mr. Medlan owned quite a good-sized herd at that time, and young TIMMONS was to receive for his assistance one-fourth of the calves branded from a certain stock purchased by A. B. Medlan. He worked with Medlan three years in this way, the annual number of calves branded being about 120, of which number he received thirty as his own. By the expiration of this period there had come to be quite a little herd of young cattle bearing MR. TIMMONS' brand, and the increase from that time on was quite rapid. There was but one thing to prevent him from soon acquiring a good start, and that was the prevalence of thievery throughout the country. Many herds were being driven to market annually, and in rounding-up for this purpose cattle of a certain brand, care was not always taken to cut out those which wore the brands of other owners. As a rule, the smaller owners suffered most severely, and MR. TIMMONS seemed particularly unfortunate, for, after branding 600 head and turning them upon the range, he was unable, in 1873, to round-up more than sixty in all. Some had probably died, but the greater number had gone up the trail without his knowledge or consent. Determined to carry on the business he had attempted to start, he bought 250 head of cattle, and in 1879 became associated with W. M. Sager, and, together buying 300 more, their cattle were held at the mouth of the Clear Fork until 1882, when MR. TIMMONS sold his interest to Sager for $3,000.

In the meantime MR. TIMMONS had married Miss Nannie Willis, a stepdaughter of A. B. Medlan, his former employer, and after his cattle were sold he purchased a 640-acre tract of rich bottom land lying on the Red Fork of the Brazos. He has since brought about 130 acres of this under cultivation. His other land consists of a 1,100-acre pasture, and he uses it as grazing ground for the steers in which he now deals, buying and fattening about 100 head each year. When the Cattle Raisers' Association was organized MR. TIMMONS was one of the charter members, and has always been a firm believer in the efficacy of the organization, which has certainly been proven in many ways. He was for two years a cattle inspector, and filled the office in a thoroughly satisfactory manner.

MR. TIMMONS owns some 1,700 acres of good land, and has a one-fourth interest in a gin and grist mill with valuable water-power on the Clear Fork. He also owns ten shares in the Beckham National Bank of Graham, Texas. One of the earliest settlers of that region, who helped to organize Young County, and who has figured in nearly all the exciting and dangerous incidents consequent to the settlement of this once Indian-infected region, MR. TIMMONS has won, and is now enjoying, a deserved reward for his early struggles and hardships. He resides with A. B. Medlan, who was his first and has remained his steadfast friend during his long residence on the upper Brazos. MR. and MRS. TIMMONS are the parents of eight children: Cornelia, Julia, George, Ina, Roscoe, John, Joseph and Alexander. They are all living, and the eldest ones are attending school at Graham. They form a bright and happy family group, of which any parents might well feel proud.

GEORGE W. McCOMMAS.

IN 1845 the father of our subject, John C. McCommas, left the State of Ohio, where he was born April 22, 1820, and came to Dallas County, Texas, then a practically unsettled country, subject to frequent raids from Indians, but which, by reason of its fertility and general attractiveness, was already becoming the objective point for a considerable immigration. He had married Miss Melinda Hunter, who was born in Tennessee, in 1822, and they became the parents of five children, three girls and two boys. John McCommas served through the Mexican war in Jack Hays' famous company, fighting through the exciting scenes of that memorable advance from the mouth of the Rio Grande to the City of Mexico. He returned home in the early months of 1848 and settled down to the pursuit of farming and stock growing. In 1855 he moved to Ellis County, and located on Red Oak Creek, nine miles from Waxahachie, the family residing there for a number of years.

GEORGE W. MCCOMMAS was born in Denton County, Texas, July 8, 1850, and his life during his boyish days was passed in the usual avocations of Texas youths. He had but little schooling and commenced working for himself while yet quite young, handling cattle for the neighboring ranchmen, his first employers being Jack and Perry Harmonson, well-known cattlemen of that day. Later on he secured a small herd from Harmonson & Waters and held these cattle on shares in Denton County until 1873, when they were sold. As a practical introduction to the cattle business on his own account this venture was highly satisfactory and encouraged him to undertake a similar enterprise a year or two later.

In 1875 he took another herd belonging to the same owners and, as the range in Denton County was becoming overcrowded, moved to Salt Creek, in Young County, where there was abundant free grass. Here he established himself in a location which struck him as being particularly desirable, remaining until the cattle were sold, his portion of the proceeds amounting to $2,000. He then worked for three years for S. R. Crawford, using his wages to purchase cattle, for he had wisely concluded that his surplus earnings could not be utilized in a better way than in establishing himself in a business which he had so far followed profitably for only a portion of the net earnings. After the conclusion of his engagement with Mr. Crawford he accepted a similar position with the J. C. Loving Cattle Company, and was with them for an additional period of three years, still continuing his policy of economizing in expenses and placing every spare dollar in cattle. In this way he secured quite a satisfactory start and was able to resume operations on his own account, on a basis sufficiently large to insure success.

MR. MCCOMMAS now owns, all told, 1,000 head of cattle, 900 of which he is feeding for the market. In the last few years he has bought and sold quite extensively, and most of his transactions have turned out profitably, adding largely to the amount of his working capital. He owns a good ranch of 375 acres, well supplied with grass and water, and a home plentifully furnished with the comforts of life. He cultivates some eighty acres of his land, but considers cattle growing and handling a much more remunerative business than farming, and accordingly gives it the principal part of his attention. He is well contented with his past successes in business and is reasonably well satisfied with the prospects for the future.

His marriage to Miss Sicily Frie took place in 1877. She was born in Arkansas, September 2, 1856, and later was brought by her parents to Denton County, Texas, where her marriage took place. Four children, three girls and one boy, came to bless the union, namely: C. Adele, Louisa Ann, Frances M. and Floyd. All are living and are attending schools in the neighborhood of their home.

THOMAS HOBEN.

"TOM" HOBEN, as he is familiarly known by the stockmen of Northern Texas and the Indian Territory, is a born handler of cattle, though a Texan by adoption only. His birth occurred in New York City, June 7, 1863; his father and mother, Michael and Hannah Griffin Hoben, both being natives of Ireland. Left an orphan in infancy by his father's death, TOM HOBEN was taken by his mother to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and three years later to Chicago, Illinois, where six years were spent, and young HOBEN was given the immediate elements of an education. From Chicago Mrs. Hoben moved to Texas, and was married to Mr. William Broaddus, of Nocona, whose biography will be found on another page of this work.

For some time after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Broaddus resided in Gainesville, where young HOBEN'S winters were passed in the common and high schools, but his summers, from his tenth year, were usually spent on his step-father's ranch. The firm of Jordan & Broaddus had need of a wide-awake man to handle their cattle, and while still a mere boy, he was given the charge of the outfit at a salary of $50 a month, and worked continually for five years. It was a life full of dash and incident, and just suited the ardent disposition of the young Irishman, who found ample scope for the exercise of his energies in caring for the thousands of more than half-wild cattle, and directing the efforts of his assistants. As his savings accumulated he invested in cattle, with the intention of starting in business for himself in course of time; but his start in life was to be gained *in a less tedious manner. The dissolution of the partnership so* long existing between Jordan & Broaddus necessitated other changes, and in consequence MR. HOBEN was given a half interest in his step-father's business, of which he now has the principal charge.

Under MR. HOBEN'S active control the business has prospered and is growing in importance. The ranch at Nocona is one of the best equipped in the State, and in addition, Broaddus & Hoben control some 800 acres in Greer County. The number of cattle handled on their ranches varies somewhat, but it rarely runs under 800, and often mounts up into the thousands. A herd of thoroughbred Herefords, though few in number, are counted by MR. HOBEN as among the most valuable of the ranch belongings, and are looked after with the utmost care, for the future of cattle raising in Texas must depend, to a great extent, upon the general adoption of better grades of stock and the elimination of the old native element. One of the younger class of stockmen, MR. HOBEN is a firm believer in modern ways and methods, and believes that cattle raising will be carried on quite as profitably in the future as it has been in the past.

"TOM" HOBEN is yet unmarried, for his mind has been too thoroughly occupied with the problem of his financial advancement to permit serious consideration of matrimonial ventures. The world is before him, however, and despite his thirty-one years, it would be hazardous to predict for him a life of single blessedness. Texas is as widely renowned for its beautiful women as it is for fertile soil and fat cattle, and handsome and stalwart young ranch owners can usually find among them a jewel worthy of being treasured.

R. O. PRIDEAUX.

DR. R. O. PRIDEAUX was born in Somersetshire, England, February 29, 1844. His father, Josiah Prideaux, was a physician and a native of the same shire. He was born in 1800 and was educated in one of the best schools in London; but finding his profession overcrowded in European countries, he decided to emigrate to the New World. Havana, Cuba, was the location first chosen, but after one year's experience of life in that land of perpetual summer, he came to the United States, landing in New Orleans in 1856. Traveling by steamboat up the Mississippi, he reached St. Louis, from thence making his way to Morris, Illinois, where he established an excellent practice and continued to reside until his death, in 1882. He was married in England to Miss Susanna Pitcher, who was born in Somersetshire in 1822, and they became the parents of three children, all of whom are living. The mother died in Kansas and is buried in the Soldiers' Cemetery at Ft. Scott.

Our subject, R. O. PRIDEAUX, had commenced attendance at the English schools before his father gave way to that wandering spirit which induced him to seek a permanent residence abroad, but his education was principally gained in Morris, Illinois. Selecting the profession in which his father had gained distinction, he became a student at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and afterward at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati. Seeking after his graduation, a promising point where he might commence in the practice of medicine, he traveled by wagon through Missouri and Kansas to the Osage Mission, where he remained for a year, and was very successful in a professional way. Then he moved to Osage City, and later assisted in locating the town of Chanute, Kansas, where he remained until May, 1874. He then turned toward Texas with the intention of finding within its limits the location of his future home. He had grown hopeless of a future for Kansas more promising than bankruptcy, because of the large school district, township, and State municipal indebtedness which made the taxes enormously heavy.

MR. PRIDEAUX had first visited Texas in the winter of 1871-2, traveling by wagon, and had passed at Boggy Depot, the end of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, which was then building southward. He passed into Texas over Red River at Rock Crossing and journeyed on through Sherman, Pilot Point, Denton, Ft. Worth and Cleburne, crossing the Brazos at Kimball, and proceeding by way of Brownwood to Colorado Post. At Brownwood (which then included a store, a log hotel and a palisaded pen to protect the horses of residents and travelers from Indians), he was detained three days by a snow storm. The latter part of this trip was made on horseback in company with some cowmen who were visiting county seats to look up brand records, and ascertain who had sold cattle recently and if any of their own stock had been sold by unauthorized persons. Being pleased with what he had seen of the State, he moved there in 1874 and settled on the head of the Trinity River, in Archer County. He intended that this should prove a permanent location, for he married during the previous year and felt that the possession of a family should act as a restraining influence to prevent further wanderings. He was the first white settler in the county, and when others followed, was active in pressing its organization and the establishment of a county seat. He has since been continually occupied with the cares of some public office, and as Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner and County Judge, his acts have ever met with the approbation of his fellow-citizens and won him their confidence and esteem.

MR. PRIDEAUX commenced in the cattle business upon his location in Archer County with a herd of about forty head, purchasing others from time to time, until he had secured a fairly good start. Risking nothing in speculations, he has conducted his business on a safe and profitable basis, and the net returns, though never remarkably large, are certain. His prosperity is the result of industry and business application, has been won honestly and is consequently well deserved. His home is near the town of Farmer, where he has a ranch of 4,000 acres and controls an additional tract of 2,500 acres, which he leases for grazing purposes. He is engaged in farming on a small scale, but has only sixty acres in cultivation, it being his opinion that the country is better adapted to stock raising than agricultural pursuits. His care and time is principally devoted to his cattle. He owns some 500 head at the present time, and they are well-graded and select cattle in every respect.

MR. PRIDEAUX was married in 1873 to Miss Sophia Johnson, who was born in Sweden, in 1854. They are the parents of eight children, named as follows in the order of age: Nellie, May, Frank A., Henry O., Edward R., Jessie L., Elsie and Chester C. All of them except the eldest were born in Archer County, and to Miss May Prideaux belongs the honor of being the first white child born within its limits. They have been given the benefit of such educational facilities as the county affords, and the two eldest girls have also spent a term each at the academy at Veal's Station, in Parker County. MR. PRIDEAUX is a strong believer in the need and efficacy of a thorough education, and has always exerted himself towards making the school system of his county as perfect as possible. He was instrumental in establishing the first school in Archer County, while it was yet attached to Clay for judicial purposes, and contributed largely towards its support.

He has been an active worker in every undertaking calculated to advance the interests of his section, and the State of Texas has no citizen more thoroughly impregnated with the true spirit of progressiveness. He has never practiced medicine in Texas, but is ever ready to render assistance in cases where no other physician is obtainable, and in this respect, as in all others, he is prompt and willing to respond to the call of those who are in need of his friendly help. He is a man universally respected and esteemed, and in social as in political life is one of the most popular members of his community.

ALFRED FORSYTHE.

THE father of ALFRED FORSYTHE, Beaty Forsythe, and mother, Isabelle Stansell, were Georgians, and their marriage was blessed with eleven children: Harrison, Nancy L., John A., James O., S. C., Alfred, Jasper, N. M., Sarah, Thos. B. and George. He was a farmer and stock-raiser and moved to Southwest Missouri in 1853 where he died in 1872.

ALFRED FORSYTHE, better known as "DICK" FORSYTHE, was born in Tennessee, August 13, 1845, lived in that State until he was seven years old, then was taken by his parents to Lawrence County, Missouri, where he worked on his father's farm and attended the common schools. He served as a soldier in the Union army, being a member of the 15th Missouri cavalry. After the close of the war he farmed for two years before coming to Texas. He came to the Lone Star State in 1867, locating in Clay County, where he, with his brothers, Harris, S. C., A. and J. Forsythe, engaged in the cattle business. They

followed this only a short time when they sold out their stock cattle and began buying steers and driving them north to Kansas. They drove to Kansas until 1873, when the railroad coming to Denison made that a more convenient shipping point, and they continued driving to Denison and shipping from there until 1878. They did business on a large scale, handling as many as 10,000 steers a year. This firm was known as Forsythe Brothers.

In 1878, Carnes and Forsythe Brothers formed a partnership, bought herds and moved them into the Indian Territory. In 1880 they took about 6,000 stock cattle to Childress County, Texas. In 1883 Carnes sold out his interest for $200,000, and the company was reorganized under the corporate name of the Colorado, Chicago & Texas Land & Cattle Company, and did a general cattle raising and shipping business, having a herd of 30,000, and usually branding 8,000 calves per year. He was general manager for both the Carnes & Forsythe Brothers and for the Colorado, Chicago & Texas Land & Cattle Company for eight years. The company now owns 51,500 acres of land and has sold out its cattle interests in the county but still has herds in the Creek nation.

He began life with little capital and lost what he had during the war, and had to commence again at the foot of the ladder when he came to Texas. He has by his own efforts acquired a comfortable fortune, and continues cattle raising in the Indian Territory, for the habits of industry, followed for a lifetime, cannot be easily set aside, and the fascination of the life is so strong he cannot shake it off.

ALFRED FORSYTHE has always been a cattleman, though at one time he was interested, to some extent, in banking, at Gainesville, Texas. He was married March 4, 1883, to Sarah E. Colley, daughter of B. J. Colley, a farmer of Lawrence County, Missouri, and his family has always lived at Pierce City, Missouri. He has two children, James A., and Norine G.

JACK HARMONSON.

JACK HARMONSON prides himself on being a native Texan. He was born at Fort Belknap, Young County, December 17, 1860, and his home is Justin, Denton County.

His father, W. Perry Harmonson, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and married Miss Ann Harper, whose ancestors were Dutch. They were married in Denton County in 1854, and reared a family of nine children, the subject of this sketch being the third, as follows: C. F., deceased, Missouri, Jack, Charley, George, Ruth Everella, Esmeralda, Benjamin, Eula. W. P. Harmonson emigrated to Texas in 1845, and settled at Long Prairie, Denton County, where he engaged in the cattle business for some years, afterward moving to Young County, Texas, where he successfully followed his chosen avocation for thirty years. Returning to Denton County he settled at Justin, where he is now actively engaged in cattle raising.

JACK HARMONSON married Miss Mattie J., daughter of Benjamin and Denia Waters, December 22, 1882, at Graham, Young County. They have five children, all but one of whom are living: Maud Annie, Peter C. (deceased), Zathlin, Denia Everella, Vara Francis.

As soon as he was large enough, JACK began work for his father on his cattle ranch, and worked with him steadily until he had reached his majority. Being devoted to the business and fascinated with its ups and downs, he branched out on his own account and has been an active cattleman ever since. Besides the cattle of his own raising, he buys a great many from other parties and feeds them for shipment. He ships several cars every season. He is improving his cattle as fast as possible by importing and acclimating the Hereford breed.

He takes great interest in school affairs and is one of the trustees of the school district. He was born and raised a democrat, and has always voted that ticket.

Though one of the younger cattlemen of the State, he has been successful in farming as well as in stock raising, is a good liver, energetic and enterprising, yet, withal, conservative. He is one of the leading men in his section of the State, and will doubtless achieve a name and history in the cattle industry of Texas that will rival some of the older devotees of the brand and trail.

G. H. BLEWETT.

G. H. BLEWETT came to Texas from the Blue Grass State, and is now one of the leading citizens of Denton. He was born in Warren County, Kentucky, November 15, 1846.

His father, G. L. Blewett, was of Welsh descent, born in Warren County, Kentucky, November 14, 1822. He was married in March, 1842, to Miss Nancy L. Harris, of the same county, and daughter of Rev. William Harris, born February 26, 1820. They had fourteen children, as follows: James R., George Henry, Thomas K., Chapman H., Josiah N., Mary, now living; William B., Elizabeth, Samuel, Mariah, Charlie, Jessie E., Jenny, M. Harris, deceased. He moved to Texas in 1853 in wagons, taking eight weeks to make the trip from Kentucky to Dallas County, where he settled and engaged in farming, making a success. He was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, and preached to one congregation in Dallas County thirty years, having the love and respect of all who knew him. He was a stout, healthy man up to his death, which occurred in August, 1885 when he had reached his sixty-third year.

G. H. BLEWETT, subject of this sketch, was married March 18, 1873, to Mary E. Skiles, daughter of Joseph and Jane Skiles, of Dallas County, and they had eleven children: Lula; Joseph L.; Waldo B.; Silas A.; Henry E. and George E., twins, the former deceased; Mettie; Nannie J.; Emerson K. and Emery Ford, twins, the latter deceased; Lucile Wilson.

MR. BLEWETT has a good practical education, but had no chance to attend school when a boy, as his father was one of the early settlers of Dallas County, long before there were any schools in his neighborhood, and the Civil War following interfered with his chances to acquire an education. He served eighteen months in the Southern army in Texas and Louisiana. After the war he returned home and engaged in farming until the winter of 1875, when he quit farm life and engaged in the stock business, though still running his farm until August, 1880, when he was crowded out of Dallas County by the farmers, and moved to Wise County, where he continued his stock business. He moved to Denton in October, 1890, and engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business. He is still a heavy cattle dealer, having his ranches in Denton and Wise Counties. MR. BLEWETT has always been a conservative trader, reaching out only as far as his means would allow, and, as a result, has met with great success in all his undertakings.

THOMAS H. KING.

T. H. KING, of Greenville, Texas, was born in Cass County, one of the Eastern counties of Texas, November 27, 1850. MR. KING'S father, O. H. King, was of Irish ancestry and was born in Tennessee. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Hawkins, who was also born in Tennessee, her ancestry being

THOMAS H. KING.

English. His grandfather was John King, who, with his family, moved to Texas before the annexation, he and his wife both dying in Hopkins County, Texas, before the organization of that county. His father was a veteran of the Mexican war, and two uncles, Baxter King and Edwin King, were with the famous Mier expedition and drew white beans in the raffle for life at Mier and were released. His grandfather's family consisted of five boys and two girls: Baxter King, Edwin King, Mat. King, Norris King and Oswin H. King (MR. KING'S father), and Sophrona and Olivia King, all being dead except Sophrona, who married a man by the name of Graves and now lives at Black Jack, Texas.

What education he has was received solely in the public schools of Greenville, then an obscure little country village. He left school at about the age of nineteen and made his first business venture, going into the sheep business. He had saved a little means by odd jobs, with which he bought about 300 sheep. MR. KING continued in that business about two years, when he sold out and went to work for J. E. Pace, a large cattleman in Hunt County at that time, with whom he worked in the cattle business for six years. Then, having gotten together a little bunch of cattle of his own, he went into partnership with Mr. Pace, and in the spring of 1869 they bought out the well-known D.B. brand of cattle from Col. Cole. In the fall of 1869 MR. KING and Mr. Pace drove 2,200 head of steers to Baxter Springs, Missouri, and sold them, realizing top prices for them. While in Baxter Springs, in the fall of 1869, he bought out Mr. Pace's interest in the herd. Returning home, he held his herd in Hunt County, upon the old D.B. ranch, until 1876, when the country began settling up with farmers, so that there was no longer room for rangers, and he began removing his cattle to Shackelford County, on the Clear Fork of the Brazos. He removed about 8,000 head of cattle and 500 horses. At the time he removed to Shackelford County his only neighbors there were the Matthews, Reynolds and Jno. N. Simpson, now President of the National Exchange Bank of Dallas.

MR. KING married Miss Virginia Oldham on the 8th day of December, 1875, at Greenville. Miss Oldham was born in Greenville, being the daughter of Ben. F. Oldham, Esq., a large local stockman and land-owner, and the first County Clerk of Hunt County. Mrs. King is a Christian lady of marked refinement and very popular. Mr. Oldham and family, consisting of himself and wife, four boys and two girls, viz: Dick Oldham, now a stockman in Arizona; Clay Oldham, a farmer in McCullough County; Bud Oldham, now a stockman at Midland, in West Texas; D. Oldham, a drummer living at Dallas; Mrs. King and her sister, now Mrs. Wm. Arnold, living in Greenville, moved to Hunt County from the Blue Grass regions of Kentucky before annexation. MR. and MRS. KING now have three children living, to wit.: Clark King, 17 years of age; Ollie King, 13 years of age, and Douglas King, 11 years old, and two dead, Claude King, who died at four years of age, and Norris King, who died in his first year. This was while they were still living on the old D.B. place in Hunt County.

MRS. THOMAS H. KING.

In February, 1883, during the great cattle boom, MR. KING sold out his herd of stock in Shackelford County, together with the land he held there, consisting at that time of about 4,000 acres, comprising the ranchstead. The entire property, consisting of about 22,000 head of cattle, 1,000 head of horses and 4,000 acres of land, he sold to the Alamo Cattle Company, of which Walter Huffman, of Fort Worth, was President, for $255,000, of

which sum he received $135,000 in cash, taking two notes of equal amount for the balance, payable in one and two years respectively, secured by a mortgage on the entire property. The first note for $60,000 was paid at maturity. When the second note became due, the following year, the great cattle boom had burst, and the company failed to meet the note. MR. KING extended the time of payment one year, and in 1886, matters continuing to grow worse for the company, they re-deeded to MR. KING the entire property, and he surrendered to them the remaining note, amounting, with interest accrued, to about $62,000, and the mortgage given to secure payment of it.

While MR. KING owned this property, from 1876 to 1883, before selling out to the Alamo Cattle Company, he had each year sold the annual crop of grown beef steers. When he regained possession of the herd, in 1886, he commenced at once selling off cattle and shipping out to market, investing the proceeds in more pasture land, which he put under fence as rapidly as he purchased it for pasture purposes. By this time that country was rapidly settling up and being fenced with barb-wire fences, and for that reason he found it necessary to reduce his herd and buy more pasture land. He continued this process of reducing his herd and investing in land until he had about 1,000 horses and 3,500 head of cattle and 26,000 acres of land, all enclosed by a barb-wire fence. The cattle on that ranch now are mostly all Herefords, there being among them some other improved strains. His brother, W. H. King, has been the manager of the ranch ever since removing there.

RESIDENCE OF T. H. KING.

When MR. KING sold out his Shackelford County property in 1883 to the Alamo Cattle Company, he returned to Greenville, then a small country town, and invested largely in real estate there, and also organized the First National Bank of Greenville, with a paid-up capital stock of $50,000, of which he was elected President. The following year the capital stock was increased to $150,000, and MR. KING elected Cashier, which position he has held ever since. MR. KING now owns $82,000 worth of stock in this bank, which has declared very satisfactory dividends from year to year ever since its organization. The surplus at this time is $10,000, undivided profits about $45,000. The deposits run from $100,000 to $150,000. This is one of the best-managed banking institutions in all Texas.

Since the time MR. KING made his first investments in Greenville real estate, that town has grown to be the third town in the State in point of railroad facilities, having eight railroad outlets, and, as a consequence, his real estate investments have proven immensely profitable. For all of Greenville's prosperity, however, she is perhaps more largely indebted to MR. KING'S pluck, enterprise and leadership, than to all other elements combined. MR. KING attributes his present large fortune to the start he got in the cattle business. MR. KING has a third ranch, located about six miles northwest from Greenville, consisting of 840 acres of the finest black, waxy land in the State of Texas. This ranch is a steer ranch altogether, no cattle being raised on it. He never feeds any cattle for the market, nor sells young, unmatured cattle. MR. KING'S Shackelford County ranch is one of the best watered, and probably the best located, tracts of land in Texas for ranch purposes. The grass on it is of the most nutritious kind, and it abounds in gushing springs of pure water. On it there is a large natural pecan orchard, which yields an income of from $1,000 to $1,200 per annum. The pecans in this orchard are of the "soft-shelled" variety, famed the world over among epicureans as the choicest nut grown. MR. KING values this property, including ranchstead, stock and all improvements, at $385,000. In the improvements is included a magnificent two-story stone house, costing $6,000, picturesquely situated at the confluence of Clear Fork and Chimney Creeks. The old Hunt County D.B. ranch consists of 4,400 acres, magnificently improved and stocked with the finest breeds. MR. KING'S other holdings in real estate, consisting of Greenville property and the Hunt County ranches before mentioned, with the stock thereon, will amount to the munificent sum of $700,000, making the sum total of his real estate holdings $1,085,000, which, added to his bank stock and chattel securities, will amount to about $1,200,000, which is probably a very conservative estimate of his fortune, the basis for all of which was made in the cattle business.

MR. KING lives in one of the finest residences in Texas, a veritable castle, which he built in 1888, at a cost of about $35,000. It is situated in West Greenville, on West Washington Street, which street it faces on the north, and is surrounded by artistically laid off grounds of about three acres, planted in shade trees, shrubbery and flowers.

The phenomenal rise of T. H. KING from a typical cowboy, working for wages, into the estate of a millionaire, has been wrought with patient toil and untiring energy, and has in no way, as is so often the case, "turned his head." He is still the same "Tom" King with the people of his native town, universally popular and beloved.

He is now in the full meridian of a life which illustrates, more potently than words can express it, the wonderful possibilities of assiduous and faithful attention to the cattle industry in the great Southwest.

LEGRAND J. WOODS.

THOUGH the son of one of the best known members of the Texas bar, and possessed of an education which would have ensured for him a successful future had he chosen to follow the profession of law, LEGRAND J. WOODS decided early in life to take up the cattle industry as his life's vocation, and has had, so far, no cause to regret his choice. He was born in Sherman, Texas, in the month of August, 1861. The country around Sherman in that day and time was still very nearly in a state of nature, and the open prairies surrounding the little town afforded bountiful grazing for the milch cows owned by the citizens, and also a convenient arena upon which the incipient cowboys, of whom Sherman contained a goodly number, could exercise their ponies, run races, and in other ways perfect themselves in the arts and requirements essential to a perfect discharge of future duties on the range or the trail. While receiving his education, at Austin College, in his native town, LEGRAND J. WOODS was devoting his spare time to lessons quite as congenial and interesting as those learned in books, and as he grew in years and stature his fondness for the outdoor life of a cattleman increased. He relates with mingled regret and amusement, that his first business experience was *not* connected in any way with cattle, since it related to the selling of a few bushels of apples at Sherman; but while yet a mere boy we find him in the saddle, crowding lazy and foot-weary cattle along the trail, or hustling strays back to the companionship of the herd.

LE GRAND J. WOODS.

LEGRAND J. WOODS' first work on a ranch began in 1876. While going from Sherman to Waco he met Messrs. Richards and Wells with a herd of cattle and was employed by them to assist in driving to Coleman County, where the herd was located on the old "Flat Top" ranch. He remained with them all summer, and, desiring to return home to attend school during the winter, he hired out to J. W. Wilson to assist in driving a herd of beef cattle to Ft. Worth for shipment.

In the spring of 1877 he began work for J. W. Sacra, of Sherman, Texas, handling cattle at $12.50 a month, and spent the following summer in his employ. Later on he worked for Sacra & Richards, and was on the range continuously until the summer of 1882. Sacra & Richards handled cattle in partnership, and WOODS soon became recognized as their right-hand man, drove herds for them on the trail, and was, at different times, foreman of the "Long O" ranch on Mud Creek and the old "Block" ranch in Clay and Archer Counties. His first trip up the trail was made in 1881, when he carried a herd through to Caldwell, Kansas. Sacra & Richards then bought a ranch in the Cherokee Strip, and WOODS was put in charge. All this time, however, he had been working with a view to owning in the future a well stocked ranch of his own, and his earnings were invested regularly in stock.

In 1882 Sacra & Richards sold their ranch in the Cherokee Strip, and with their cattle MR. WOODS also sold his holding, which numbered 109 head, and made a handsome profit on them of $11 per head. Having no further interests in the Cherokee Strip, a visit to his old home in Grayson County was made in the summer of 1882, and he remained there during the following winter. In the meantime he purchased a bunch of 400 stock cattle, but nearly all of them died during the winter, and the remainder was sold the following spring, prior to MR. WOODS' departure for Louisiana, where he went to purchase cattle for other parties. This mission he completed in a manner satisfactory to his employers and himself, and he afterwards went to Goliad County, Texas, and bought for Sugg Bros., upon whose ranch he was engaged for a short time. The shipping seasons of the next five years were spent in the employ of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Northwest Texas. Strenuous efforts were being made to put an end to the wholesale thieving, which bade fair to rob honest stockmen of the fruits of their energy and thrift, and men of ability and integrity were in demand to fill the position of inspectors at the Northern markets.

It was a work to which MR. WOODS' past experience particularly fitted him, and during the years he was located as inspector at Chicago, Kansas City and New Orleans, his work as such gave perfect satisfaction. In the intervals between shipping seasons he was busied in buying and selling cattle for himself. Since 1887 MR. WOODS has been employed by the commission houses of Quinlin, Montgomery & Co., and Fish & Keck, both of Kansas City, and holds a position with the Evans-Hutton-Hunter Commission Co. at the present time.

In addition to outside deals, MR. WOODS is handling a good deal of beef on his own account. He is dealing in steers exclusively, and at present has 1,250 head on Sugg Bros.' ranch, and as many more at Purcell, Indian Territory, where he owns a pasture of 2,500 acres, and has 450 acres of good land under cultivation. He is probably the best known cattle buyer in Northern Texas and the Indian Territory, and through a thorough knowledge of cattle and the cattle markets is rapidly building up a fortune. He was married in November, 1888, to Miss Claytie Gibson, of Corsicana, Texas, and has two children: Brent and LeGrand J., Jr.

To an enviable reputation as a criminal lawyer, J. D. Woods, the father of LEGRAND J., has added the honors gained through his prominent services in both houses of the Texas Legislature. He was born in Tennessee in 1834, and married Miss Susan Porter, of Tennessee, a cousin of ex-Governor Porter of that State. There were four children by this marriage: Myrtle, wife of J. O. Nicholson, a lawyer of Laredo, Texas; LeGrand J., S. H., county judge of Duval County, and W. H. Woods, the younger brother, who died in 1883. His first wife dying in 1870, Mr. Woods married a Mrs. Coffey. They have three children: Cassie, J. D., Jr., and Roy J. Mr. Woods came to Texas in 1857, and has been actively engaged in his profession ever since, except the years spent in the service of the Confederacy, where his gallantry gained him a captaincy.

FRANK M. FILES.

FRANK M. FILES was born in Crawford County, Georgia, December 8, 1834, and three years later his parents removed to Texas, carrying him with them. His father, David S. Files, was a native of Georgia, born in 1805, and the son of a Revolutionary veteran. A part of his early life was passed in Florida and Mississippi, but he subsequently returned to Georgia, and then came to Texas, as above stated, settling first in Montgomery County. While living in the old States he followed farming, and continued in the same business in his new home, but on a necessarily smaller scale. In 1851 he moved to Hill County, taking with him the first herd ever placed upon the range in that portion of the county. These were all Texas cattle, and of the genuine long-horn type; and, in fact, there were few cattle of other descriptions in the State at the time. The country now comprised in Hill County was then merely a wild expanse of prairie, from which the buffalo had just been driven, while the Indians were lingering in the vicinity as a continual menace to the few scattering settlers. David S. Files was among the first men to venture into this wilderness with their families. Those who had preceded him were the Gathings, George Weakley and William Mitchell; but others followed rapidly, and a year after Mr. Files' arrival the county was organized. But little farming was done, principally for the want of facilities, and as an example of the difficulties with which these earlier settlers of Montgomery County, in 1837, contended, we may state that the only tool used by David Files in making his first corn crop was a sharp stick and hoe. Luckily, very little cultivation was required, and the crop, when made, was easily salable at from $3.50 to $4.50 a bushel. Corn and pumpkins were raised together; both crops grew luxuriantly, and as a result of this first attempt at farming on the Montgomery County cane-brake there was an ample supply of corn bread, hominy and pumpkins that fall to vary the monotony of a meat diet. There was an abundance of game of all descriptions, and deer, bears and turkeys could be killed at any time without trouble. But even after the corn crop was gathered there were difficulties to be overcome before it could be converted into food. There were no mills of any description, and for some time the Files family crushed their corn into meal in a rude mortar-like cavity hollowed out in the top of a stump. Later on a steel mortar and pestle were secured, and these were used until some rude mills were introduced in the neighborhood. There was a constant dread of attack from the Indians and Mexicans, and the settlers were, as a rule, but poorly provided with arms, most of their guns being flint-locks; but David Files never experienced actual trouble from his dangerous neighbors, though frequent raids were made in his vicinity and he was often called upon to assist in withstanding a threatened attack, or to bury the victims of a massacre. He was a member of the party who visited the ill-fated Parker Fort, in Limestone County, after the greater number of its inmates had been butchered, and pursued the Indians in hopes of punishing them for their atrocities, and recapturing their prisoners. When the country became more quiet David Files was elected Justice of the Peace, and held this office for a number of years, and was also County Commissioner. He was married before coming to Texas to Miss Sarah Ann Smith, of South Carolina, and there were seven children: A. H., F. M., George, A. C. (now Mrs. Lane), T. J., J. O. and Mary J. All are living except George and Mary J. The former died in the latter years of the war, in which he served with three of his brothers. David Files died in Hill County, in 1879, and his wife three years later. They are buried in the family burial ground on the old homestead.

FRANK M. FILES, the immediate subject of this sketch, grew to manhood among the scenes of peril and hardships incidental to the settlement of a new country, and his energies, which under other circumstances might have been wasted in boyish sports, were directed at an early age into more practical and matter-of-fact channels. Farming and stock raising were the only pursuits open to young men at that day, and MR. FILES' fancy inclined to the latter calling. When twelve years old he purchased his first yearling, and continued his purchases from time to time. At the age of sixteen he began buying and selling cattle on a small scale on his own account, at the same time looking after his father's herd. Aside from the fact that he had very limited means to work on, everything was in his favor, for there was a limitless range covered with the choicest grass, upon which cattle subsisted and fattened without any special trouble to their owners. When the war broke out the family owned a herd of 3,000 or 4,000 head; but while building up in the stock business FRANK FILES had not been unmindful of his opportunities in other lines, and secured employment which netted him from $2.25 to $2.50 a day, thus securing ability to invest more extensively in his chosen calling. In his numerous deals he was accustomed to purchase on sixty days' time, and drive the cattle to Alexander for shipment, realizing on them before the payment became due. During the war he served in Parson's brigade, 19th Regiment, along the Gulf coast, and upon his return found his stock badly run down and the remaining cattle scattered, but gathered them as best he might and resumed the business where he had left off, continuing it for about two years.

In July, 1866, MR. FILES was married to Miss Jane Simpson, daughter of Pierson Simpson, a native of South Carolina, and at about this time he disposed of his cattle, and his father gave him 160 acres of land upon which to establish his home. MR. FILES then purchased a wagon and team and began hauling lumber from the mills of Eastern Texas, following this business for two years, when he had an opportunity to dispose of his holdings in Hill County, for cash, which he accepted. In the meantime the elder Mr. Files had grown dissatisfied with the cattle business and sold out to his two sons, Adam and Tom, who in their turn were bought out by our subject. He then engaged in the cattle business in earnest and to the exclusion of other pursuits. Though Hill County was rapidly settling up with ranchmen and farmers, and surroundings had changed to a great extent since the days prior to the war, there was yet an abundance of open range, and MR. FILES found cattle growing sufficiently profitable to justify his remaining in that calling, until the almost universal adoption of barbed wire fencing so restricted his range that he decided to take his herds further westward.

He chose his next location in Brown County, where he held his cattle for six years, when a continued drought destroyed the grass on his range and compelled him to make another move. He then went to Tom Green County, where he sold out the herd to Henry Stevens for $44,000. Then he formed a company in which A. H. Files, R. P. Edrington, William Davis and Tom Westbrook were interested with himself. MR. FILES then bought 10,000 acres of land on the Colorado River, and repurchased his original herd from Mr. Stevens for $64,000, held them until 1883, when he sold the ranch and cattle together to Stevens for $180,000. He then invested largely in Hill and Ellis County lands, his total purchases in this description of real estate aggregating nearly 8,000 acres, for which he paid from one dollar to eight dollars an acre, but in the meantime he had not given up the cattle business altogether, having still a herd of about 1,000 head in pasturage in Hill County.

In course of time a new partnership was formed for the purpose of doing a regular ranching business, MR. FILES' associates being his brother, Joe Files, R. P. Edrington and Marion Keen.

Two ranches located in Archer County were secured at a cost of $12,000, and about 12,000 acres were put under fence and stocked with a good grade of cattle. This venture proved, in its outcome, a mere repetition of former ones. The business was carefully conducted and proved a money-maker, and in 1892 was sold to Ed East for a sum approximating $30,000. It has been characteristic of MR. FILES throughout his life that every enterprise he has touched has turned into gold, but it would be worse than misrepresentation to credit this result to chance, or his good fortune. He has carefully studied the probabilities of profit or loss in every venture before giving it his support, and his judgement has invariably led him aright. This fact was fully exemplified in the undertaking which followed the sale of his Archer County ranch. Having been led to believe that there was money to be made in the cattle business in Arizona, he took a herd to that Territory; but a season of extreme drought ensued, and MR. FILES was not slow to decide that if there was a time for "taking hold" of a business venture, there was also a time for "letting go," and that that time had arrived. He secured a buyer for his interests at once and returned to Hill County, where he has since resided. Of the seven or eight thousand acres which he owns in this county, about 2,700 are in cultivation, and the rest is in pasture, affording grazing ground for about 4,000 head of cattle, which, with about 150 head of horses, is all the stock owned by him at the present time. He has a nice residence at the little town of Files, named after his father, as was also Files Valley, in which the old homestead was located. MR. FILES has an interesting family of nine children, all single save the eldest, Mattie, who married Dr. Ware, a prominent physician of Itasca. The other children are named in the order of their birth: Lee S., Willie, Frank C., Lorena, Jewell, Susie, Janette and May. Mrs. Files has proven herself a model wife and mother, and has, besides, been in many ways an able assistant to her husband, who credits her with great financiering ability. The home is a pleasant one, furnished with every comfort and luxury that money can supply. Husband and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are active in all benevolent movements worthy of their support.

Outside of his holdings in cattle and real estate, MR. FILES is interested in the Hillsboro oil mill and in the banking business in Itasca. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been a member of the lodges at Hillsboro, Grand View and Files Valley at different times, and is at present attached to the last mentioned. He is a straightforward business man, mingling conservatism and enterprise in a way that invariably wins him success. He is widely known and has many friends.

G. G. WALKER.

H. F. WALKER, the father of our subject, was a Missourian by birth, and descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry, as was also his mother, whose name was Mary M. Gordon before her marriage to Mr. Walker. The father had a large farm in Missouri prior to the war, which he operated by means of slave labor. He came to Texas the first time in 1856, and after prospecting for awhile, he returned to Missouri, but it was evident that he was favorably impressed with Texas from his short sojourn in that State, for after the war, in the year 1876, he came back to the Lone Star State, and took up a location permanently in San Saba County. His father's family was a large one, consisting of nine children, eight of whom are living at the present time, namely: Martha, S. W., Lucy E., G. G., W. W., Mary E., Addie E. and P. H.

G. G. WALKER was born in Saline County, Missouri, on December 4, 1856, and was consequently about twenty years of age when his father's family removed to Texas. His first experience with stock was as a sheep herder, at a salary of $15 per month. This was soon after his marriage, and was on the Dofflemyre & Needum-Harrison ranch, at the head of Simpson Creek, and his wife did the cooking for the outfit. Having proved efficient as a sheep man, he took a large herd to run on shares for J. E. Spring, of Boston, and was very successful with this herd; and during the three years that he had it he made between $3,000 and $4,000 per year. During all this time he was buying cattle, and finally purchased the entire flock of sheep.

Just before embarking in the stock business, MR. WALKER was elected Constable of San Saba, at a salary of $35 per month. He served in this capacity for four months, when he was made Deputy Sheriff of the county, at a salary of $50 per month. He was at the same time made United States Deputy Marshal, and filled that office for the following nine years, in connection with his labors as a sheep and cattleman. He relates some very thrilling experiences occurring during the incumbency of this office; one of them, illustrating the boldness with which crooks and thieves operated in those times, is exceptionally interesting and worthy of publication.

MR. WALKER relates the incident as follows: "I was appointed United States Deputy Marshal by Hal S. Goslin in 1881. Soon after my appointment I was detailed to run down, arrest and capture two counterfeiters, named Pitts and Yerger. It is of the trailing, capture, subsequent escape and final recapture of these two crooks that I wish to relate. In one of their breaks for liberty they exhibited a piece of daring which has few equals in the annals of crime. Pitts and Yerger came through San Saba and passed a lot of spurious half dollars. I, with Sheriff Harkey, was sent after them, and tracked them as far as Baby Head, Llano County, where we overtook and arrested them both. On their persons I found some $35 or $40 of counterfeit money of different denominations. I took them to Lampasas, where I was met by another deputy by the name of Kalowitz, of Austin; with warrants from the United States Court for my prisoners. I delivered them over to him, and cautioned him to keep a close lookout, as they were two extremely desperate characters to deal with. At Echo, just below Belton, while waiting for the Austin train, one of the prisoners complained that the handcuffs hurt his wrist, and requested Kalowitz to loosen it. He did so, and both prisoners made a break for liberty and escaped.

"The next heard of them they had robbed a couple of post offices in Burnett County, at Chune's store and Smithwick Mills. C. D. Farris, a deputy, followed the robbers to Leon Springs, near San Antonio, and captured them and brought them back to Burnett County for trial. They were turned over to the United States Court, tried for robbing the mail, convicted, and both given life sentences. Hal. L. Goslin, United States Marshal, started with them from Austin to San Antonio. The prisoners were accompanied by many of their friends, among whom were Pitts' wife and her grandmother and Yerger's sister. I cautioned Goslin of their desperate nature, and that if he did not keep strict watch they would kill him before they reached their destination. Somewhere on the way they were each placed in possession of a revolver by their friends, and when about four miles from New Braunfels they arose in their seats, and with revolvers leveled and cocked, commanded the Marshal to throw up his hands. He refused, and rose to protect himself, when the prisoners shot him through the head. Two deputies, John Manning and Fred Loring, who were accompanying Goslin, drew their pistols, and a general fusilade began in the car. Manning, although shot

through both collar bones, shot and killed Pitts. When the smoke cleared away it was found that Yerger's sister had been wounded twice, her grandmother killed and Yerger missing.

"The next day I went out on a special train to the scene of the fight, and found Pitts' body by the side of the track, and after a little search, Joe Shraly came upon Yerger in a clump of brush, and made his arrest. He had been shot in the neck and laid down there to die. Attending the funeral of the prisoners, we had to carry guns for protection."

Soon after purchasing Mr. Spring's sheep, MR. WALKER went to Cherokee Creek, in San Saba County, and took up a ranch there, which he stocked principally with cattle. He has since closed out his sheep interests, and at present has about 6,000 acres of fine grazing land, and handles between 1,500 and 2,500 head of cattle annually. He has a preference for the Hereford breed over any other, and has during the last decade been grading up his cattle with that strain, and they now present a fine appearance. He never drove cattle on the trail, as the larger part of his operations have been of a local character since the coming of the railroads.

His marriage to Miss Attie B. Clinton took place in the State of Missouri, September 23, 1875. She was a native of that State, and is one-eighth Cherokee, and her family was originally from Georgia. They have seven children, four boys and three girls. T. Shelby Walker, the eldest son, was named for General Joe Shelby, who is a distant relative of our subject. The other children are Beulah E., Nettie Z., Hiram B., Mary E., Walter Lee and Leonard L. The children are at present attending school in Cherokee, where there is one of the best equipped academies in the State.

In the way of education, our subject was very poorly equipped, but received the benefits of the public schools of Saline and Vernon Counties, Missouri. He is a strong advocate of education, and is giving his own children the best the State affords. Linn Boyd, who was Speaker of the House of Representatives at Washington for two terms (1851–55), was MR. WALKER'S great-uncle.

E. G. P. KELLUM.

PARKER KELLUM, as he is familiarly known among his friends, came to the State of Texas with his parents when he was three years of age. He was born in Chickasaw County, Mississippi, January 9, 1851, and it was consequently the year 1854 that his father came to Texas, and took up his residence in Waco. His parents were: W. R. Kellum, born in Alabama, in 1818, of Irish and English parentage, and Jane Cooper, born in Winston County, Mississippi, in 1830, of German and English descent. Their marriage took place in the State of Mississippi, in 1845, and of the three children born of this marriage, Parker only survives. The father followed farming in Alabama before his marriage, and was also engaged in the same pursuit after he moved to Mississippi, in 1840. On his removal to Texas he embarked in cattle raising, and carried it on, in connection with farming. His first wife died the year following his advent into the State, and in 1856 he married a Miss Mary E. Jurney, and five children resulted from this union, all of whom are married, and living in or around Waco. Having made considerable money in agricultural pursuits, the elder Mr. Kellum, in 1867, turned his attention in a new direction, and embarked in the grocery business, in what is now known as Old East Waco. The business was organized under the firm name of Kellum & Sparks, but later Mr. Kellum bought out his partner, and conducted it alone for some time, but afterward sold an interest to his son, E. G. P. KELLUM, and Mr. E. Rotan, and it was carried on under the firm name of Kellum, Rotan & Company, until Mr. Kellum's death in 1890. Mr. Rotan purchased the interest of the Kellum heirs in the business, and it is being conducted at the present time under the name of Rotan Grocery Company.

Mr. Kellum had always been a man of influence in every community in which he lived, and took a prominent part in the organization of the Baptist Church of East Waco, and at the time of his death he was estimated to be worth $300,000. He had made every cent of this fortune by his own efforts, and after coming to Texas.

During the period of PARKER KELLUM'S youth his father was not in the easy circumstances of his later life, and consequently the boy had not the best educational advantages. At the age of seven he attended school in a log cabin in East Waco for a short time, but spent the greater part of his early life in farm work. He was, however, permitted to attend two terms at the Baylor University, at Waco, and afterward attended a private school in East Waco, which was conducted by E. Rotan, who is now President of the First National Bank of Waco. To the superior instruction received at this school MR. KELLUM attributes his education for the most part. It was immediately after leaving school that he was taken into partnership with his father and Mr. Rotan in the grocery business. He was a partner in the grocery firm for three years, and at the end of that time, sold out his interest, and went into the sheep and cattle business in Bosque County. His father owned a ranch of 640 acres in this county, and it was on this that young KELLUM located, and stocked it with sheep and cattle, which he purchased with the $4,000 which he had received for his share of the grocery business. He remained on this ranch for three years, and then sold out for $13,000 in cash. The next purchase was a farm near Waco, where he lived for one year, and was employed in his old business house of Kellum & Rotan. The next year (1877) he bought a second ranch in Bosque County, and stocked this also with sheep and cattle, the whole costing him in the neighborhood of $10,000. He remained on this ranch until 1885, when he disposed of it for $15,500. Two months after this sale he purchased his father's ranch of 10,000 acres, 8,000 sheep and 400 cattle, in the same county, paying for it the gross sum of $60,000. This ranch had been well improved by the elder Mr. Kellum, and was looked upon as one of the finest in that part of the country. He held this ranch until 1892, and then sold it to Messrs. Wilder & Pollard, capitalists, of New York City, for $77,500, making a clear profit of $17,500, in addition to his gains in the sale of stock during the period he had been on the ranch. After this he moved to Valley Mills, in the same county, engaging in handling sheep and cattle, and buying and selling real estate, having abandoned entirely the raising of stock.

MR. KELLUM is a thorough business man, of dignified and commanding appearance, and enjoys the respect of his large circle of acquaintances. The larger part of his life has been spent in the saddle, and he can relate many stirring incidents of his ranch life. The later years of his life have been passed largely in travel, he having visited with his family nearly all points of interest in the United States. He thoroughly enjoys the fortune his own efforts have accumulated.

His first marriage was to Miss Irene E. Davis, of Waco, Texas, in May, 1873. She was the daughter of Judge J. F. Davis, and was born at Waco, in 1854, and died in 1886. MR. KELLUM'S second marriage took place in 1889, to Miss Eliza Leonard, also of Waco. They have two bright children: Mary Parker, age five, and Jennie Martin, age three. MR. and MRS. KELLUM are both members of the Baptist Church of East Waco.

T. J. WOOLDRIDGE.

THE State of Arkansas was the birthplace of THOMAS J. WOOLDRIDGE, and he remained in that State until his eighteenth year, when he came to Texas and located in Trinity County, where he has resided for twenty years. He first took up stock raising, but after pursuing it for a time, with very little success, he decided to give it up for something more lucrative. He secured the appointment of Deputy Sheriff of his county, and filled the position successfully for many years, finally resigning to take the position of adjuster for Mainer & Monday, a mercantile firm that had large interests among the plantations which required special attention. He had already made a large personal acquaintance among the farmers and planters of that county while attending to his duties of Deputy Sheriff. His new position as adjuster took him into adjoining counties, and it was not many years before his circle of acquaintances had extended over nearly all that part of the State. His position gave him a fine opportunity for observing the condition of affairs relative to the cattle business, and he made a discovery that the planters raised a great many cattle which they never attempted to sell or make use of. They only desired a sufficient number for domestic purposes and allowed the balance to grow up and roam at will.

He saw here an excellent opening, and decided to re-embark in the cattle business and take advantage of the indifference of the farmers to their stock, which, as it were, was going to waste around them. In 1893, in connection with J. M. Weatherington, he established a ranch in Trinity County, which they made use of as a pasture and holding ground for the stock which they commenced to gather up among the farmers, feeding and shipping to the various markets. They inaugurated an extensive business of cattle shipping to Northwest Texas and the Indian Territory. They sold their cattle here and traded a portion of them for horses, which they shipped back to Southwest and West Texas and disposed of them, thus trading and securing profits both ways. MR. WOOLDRIDGE'S wide acquaintance with the people, and his extensive knowledge of Texas, fitted him pre-eminently for this class of dealing, which he has made the most of, and has built up a large and lucrative business, handling enormous numbers of horses and cattle every year.

The only variation from this method of pursuing the cattle industry which has occurred in his career was in 1882, when he was employed by Mr. W. T. Davis to go to Williamson County, in Western Texas, and establish a ranch. Mr. Davis' health failing soon after, he only remained in this business for one year. It will thus be seen that while MR. WOOLDRIDGE has had a somewhat varied life in Texas, it has all shaped itself so as to bring about his ultimate success at cattle raising, and he has had the enterprise and foresight to take advantage of opportunities when they presented themselves.

SAMUEL HUNNICUTT.

THE father of SAMUEL HUNNICUTT was W. C. Hunnicutt, born in Scott County, Illinois, of Scotch-Irish lineage, September 18, 1818. He married Nancy Beeman, born in Green County of the same State, of German-Irish parentage, in 1820. There were seven sons and four daughters born to W. C. and Nancy Hunnicutt, viz.: John S., Emily, Samuel, Isaac, Powell, Margaret, Elizabeth, James J., Kate, and lastly, two twin boys, W. C. and H. T. Out of this number only one, John S., is dead. Emily married J. M. Gray and resides at the old home place, five miles east of Dallas; Isaac resides at Dallas; Powell at the old home; Margaret married C. C. Fisher and lives three miles west of Lancaster, in Dallas County; Elizabeth married W. N. Hanna and lives eight miles northwest of Cleburne, and James J. at the same place; Kate married James Coates and resides in Johnson County, and W. C. and H. T. also live in Johnson County. All are successful farmers and own fine farms and beautiful homes of their own, except Isaac, who is a prosperous mechanic of Dallas.

Captain W. C. Hunnicutt, the father, commanded Company B, of the 19th Texas Cavalry, and was a man of great force of character, and was very popular in Texas after he removed to that State.

At the breaking out of the war young SAM was attending the public school of the neighborhood, which was located near the old home, but, his father having entered the service of the Confederacy, he was compelled to leave off his studies and take the management of the farm, but, in 1864, he gave up agricultural pursuits and became a soldier himself, joining Colonel Nat M. Buford's command, of the 19th Texas Cavalry. The war closing shortly after, he returned to his home in the month of June and worked at the harvest. That being over he aided in gathering together the stock which his father had formerly owned, and which had become neglected and scattered during the war. Their loss in cattle was very severe, as they were only able to gather together a very small proportion of their former herds. The father, Captain Hunnicutt, died in 1869, and it devolved upon young SAM to take care of the stock, manage the farm and support the family, which he did with the skill and foresight which has marked his subsequent career.

On the 5th of March, 1868, SAMUEL HUNNICUTT married Miss Fannie Merrifield, at Cedar Hill, Dallas County, Texas. She was born in Kentucky, February 23, 1847. There was one son and eight daughters in Mrs. Hunnicutt's family, all of whom are living, except John, who died from exposure during the war, and Julia. Her father died in 1879. Five children have blessed the home of the subject of this sketch and his good wife: Nannie Lue, John, Julia, Fannie and Samuel, Jr., the youngest. Nannie is the wife of Dr. C. D. Roberts, and resides at Cedar Hill, where her husband enjoys a lucrative practice. After his marriage, SAMUEL HUNNICUTT engaged in stock raising in Uvalde County, locating a ranch on the Sabinal River, where he lived for four years. He suffered severely from Mexican thieves and marauders while here, and eventually they became so bad that he was compelled to leave the county, and drove his herd to Ft. Worth and disposed of them in a body. This herd consisted of about 1,500 head, and after selling them he returned to his farm in Dallas County and engaged in buying, selling and feeding cattle.

It was in 1876 that he returned from Uvalde County and took up the business of stock raising in Dallas County, and he prosecuted it here with great success until 1888. Having accumulated a comfortable fortune he sold out his stock and farm in the above year and invested the proceeds in Dallas city property, and went to live at Cedar Hill, near Dallas, in order to thoroughly educate his children. It was in this same year that he was elected County Assessor of Dallas County. The year following he resigned the office to re-engage in his old occupation of handling cattle. In 1891 he removed from Cedar Hill to Greenville, where he is now carrying on the business of buying, selling and feeding stock. He handles annually from 3,000 to 4,000 head, and his success is largely owing to the fact that he has the confidence and good-will of all with whom he comes in contact in a business way.

J. L. BRIGMAN

WAS born in Cherokee County, Texas, on the 20th day of January, 1851. His father was a farmer, and died in 1861, when our subject was but ten years of age. The task of running the farm and caring for the mother and young children devolved upon the sons, of whom J. L. was the eldest. He managed the affairs of the farm successfully until 1873, when he left Cherokee County and went to Freestone County, where he remained for about one year, when he changed his location to Navarro County, where he worked until 1878. The brothers, J. L., G. H., M. A., then formed a partnership, and engaged in cattle raising in Ellis County under the firm name of the Brigman Brothers. Later they took their cattle to Hill County, where they obtained a wider range, and kept them here until the county began to fill up with farmers, and, the range being fenced in, they were unable to hold their herd of cattle together longer. So they divided it up, and, leaving some in Hill County, they located another division in Crosby County, and G. H. and M. A. Brigman took a herd to the head waters of the Yellow House Creek, in Lubbock County, and it was not long before their herd in that county numbered 13,000 head. Selling these out at a good figure, G. H. and M. A. went to Old Mexico, and purchased an interest in the Correttas ranch, in the State of Chihuahua, from Capt. J. B. Doak. The brothers were together in this venture, and remained there for between three and four years, when they again sold out and dissolved partnership.

During all the years he had been operating in other parts of his State and in the neighboring country of Mexico, he had retained his herd in Hill County. So, after he sold out his Mexico interests, he returned to that county, and, making his home at Abbott, he has since devoted his attention more to buying and selling than to raising cattle, and has been very successful. His ranch in Hill County consists of 1,800 acres, some 900 acres of which he has under cultivation. He has leased for a period of two years the Roberts Ranch, in Tarrant County, which is devoted almost exclusively to agriculture. He keeps about fifty head of horses on this ranch, and in addition to buying and selling he does considerable feeding of steers for the market. He earned the first money he invested in cattle, and from the small beginning, which he made in 1878, has grown his present holdings in ranch property and cattle. He attributes his whole success to his own hard work and careful management. MR. BRIGMAN has never married.

His father, R. C. Brigman, was born in Alabama, and married Miss Sarah A. Lovett, whose birthplace was Oglethorpe, Georgia. The family came to Texas in 1848, and settled in Cherokee County, taking up the occupation of farming. Eight sons and daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Brigman, to-wit: Emma, Mollie, J. L., G. H., Jennie, W. P., M. A. and Laura L., all of whom are married except Laura and J. L. As has been before stated, the father died on his farm in Cherokee County in 1861, but the mother lived until 1891, when she departed this life in September of that year, at the home of her son at Abbott, in Hill County.

R. L. BATTE.

THE parents of our subject, Captain G. A. Batte and Mary Anna Lightfoot, were both born in Brunswick County, Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish descent, the former on September 13, 1815, and the latter June 17, 1828. At the age of eight years the father was taken by his parents from Virginia to the State of Tennessee, where he grew to manhood, and received a collegiate education. When he reached manhood's estate he became a merchant, and in 1845 emigrated from Tennessee to Texas, locating on Walker's Creek, in Milam County, about six miles from the present city of Cameron, where he immediately embarked in stock raising and farming.

When Mr. Batte married the mother of our subject, on the 27th day of January, 1857, she was the widow of John A. Donaldson and Mr. Batte's second wife. She bore him five children, namely, William, Summer, James, Lee and Ira, all of whom are dead but Lee, our subject. Captain Batte's children by his first wife were John G.; Lu; Mollie, now the wife W. D. Jackson, of Waco; G. A., Jr., and Albert. The father died in 1870, leaving his widow with four small children, the oldest being only thirteen years of age. He had lost heavily during the war, and as a consequence his family were left in straitened circumstances at the time of his death. He was very popular in his community and served his county as Assessor and Collector for a number of years. He could have had any office in the gift of the county if he so desired, but being of a diffident, retiring disposition, he invariably refused to run.

Our subject was the fourth child in the family, and his mother, being without other means of support, was compelled to rely on the labor of her children at a time when boys are usually at school, consequently our subject had few educational advantages, such as he secured being gleaned at odd times from the public schools of Cameron. He began to work with stock almost as soon as he was able to ride a horse, and has driven and grazed cattle all over Milam and various other counties. He underwent all the hardships and vicissitudes incident to a cowboy's life. He drove cattle all over the plains of West Texas and slept upon the bare ground with his saddle for a pillow and the sky above for his cover.

Tiring of this nomadic life, he decided to settle down, and on the 26th of December, 1883, married Miss Jessie Womack, of Milam County. She was born at Owensville, in Robertson County, November 1, 1868, and is the daughter of a retired physician of Cameron. They have a boy of eight years named Summer, after his uncle, and at present attending school at Cameron. They lost a daughter on the 22d of November, 1894, of typhoid fever, having reached the age of ten years. On the 22d of March, 1895, they had a daughter born to them to whom they applied the name of Jessie Lee, this being a combination of both her parents' names. After his marriage, MR. BATTE settled at Cameron, and has served his city as Marshal for two consecutive terms, having been first elected to the office in April, 1892. His present term will not expire until 1896, and if a splendid record counts for anything, it is safe to say that the good citizens of Cameron will continue him in office indefinitely, or as long as he cares to serve. He is peculiarly fitted for the duties of this office, having graduated in the constabulary school of deputies under the noted Sheriff, Wyatt Lipscomb, at a time when the whole of this section simply swarmed with thieves and desperadoes of the most reckless type.

The greater part of MR. BATTE'S experience with cattle was gained while in the employ of his two brothers, who were extensive cattle owners, having as many as 5,000 head at one time. After he came to Cameron he commenced feeding cattle, and has been engaged in this for the past three years. He has accumulated quite a competency in real estate, live stock, etc. His holdings are estimated to be worth $10,000 to $15,000, which he has acquired by his own pluck and industry.

JESSE W. OVERTON.

THE subject of this sketch is a native Texan, born in Smith County, November 23, 1864. His father, Colonel John F. Overton, was born near Columbia, Tennessee, in 1813, and emigrated to Texas at a very early day, when it was still a dependency of the Mexican Government, and its white population consisted of but a few widely scattered communities. Mr. Overton was of Scotch-Irish descent, a mingled strain of blood from which many of our hardiest pioneers have sprung, and to him the dangers and hardships, which must necessarily be endured in this new land, were not considered of sufficient moment to turn him from his purpose. Men of his type were ever acceptable additions to the colonists, and in Mr. Overton's case he found no lack of suitable employment. He taught, in 1831, one of the first American schools ever established in Texas; took an active part in the Texan war of independence, and accompanied the celebrated Mier expedition in 1842; afterward returning, on horseback and alone, across the almost totally unsettled territory comprised in Texas and Arkansas, to his old home in Tennessee. He married a lady who was a native of Alabama, and was also of Scotch-Irish extraction; she being twenty years his junior. They became the parents of nine children, namely: Alice J., W. J., Emma J., S. A., J. W., Varina D., Missa, Lena and Richard C.

JESSE W. OVERTON.

JESSE W. OVERTON, our subject, remained until his fourteenth year on his father's farm, and was then in the course of his educational pursuits sent to a military academy in Kentucky; from there going to the State University at Austin, Texas. His education completed, he taught school for a number of terms, and then took up the study of law, being in due course of time admitted to the bar at Tyler, Texas. He rapidly built up a legal practice, and undertook and conducted a number of very important cases, it being largely through his efforts that the State secured the conviction of the first man ever hung in Smith County. In 1891 MR. OVERTON gave up his practice in Tyler, and shortly afterward began to interest himself in the cattle business, gradually increasing his holdings, until he has at the present time herds located in several different counties of the State. He buys and sells largely, making frequent shipments to the Northern markets, and the extent of his operations may be judged from the fact that, during the first three months of the present year, he has handled between 3,000 and 4,000 cattle.

During MR. OVERTON'S active and successful career he has won distinction in various pursuits; in the school room, at the bar, and on the broad cattle ranges of the West. During a residence of some years in Overton, he was appointed City Attorney, an office which he filled to the satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the order of Knights of Pythias. He is as yet unmarried, but a man of his superior intelligence and sterling qualities is hardly likely to pass through life ignoring his duty to his country and society at large, and it is only just to anticipate happiness for him in some future matrimonial relation.

WILLIAM DAVIS.

LEE R. DAVIS, the father of our subject, was a native of Lincoln County, Tennessee, and emigrated to Texas when the country was still a dependency of the Mexican Government, and its history not only unwritten, but unmade. He was twice married, his second wife being Catherine McLennan, daughter of Neil McLennan, one of the original settlers of Falls County, and in whose honor McLennan County was named. Of the three McLennan brothers who established a settlement on Pond Creek in 1835, two were killed by the Indians; their mother also being massacred, while several members of their families were carried into captivity. Neil McLennan, however, lived to a good old age, raising a family of six children, Catherine, who married L. R. Davis, being born in Florida, May 14, 1822. After the marriage Mr. Davis selected a location near China Springs, in McLennan County, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying September 8, 1867. He was an influential and prominent man, and took a leading part in promoting the development of his country. He served through the Mexican War at the head of a company organized by himself, and after its close returned to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture and stock raising. He was the father of nine children. A child by his first marriage died in infancy. Seven of the eight born to the second marriage are living, John, the eldest, being killed in the late war.

WILLIAM DAVIS, second son of Lee and Catherine Davis, was born at Port Sullivan, Milam County, Texas, March 3, 1846, and was educated in the typical Western log-walled and dirt-floored school-house, until the establishment of the Bosqueville College, by John Collier, offered him better scholastic opportunities. In 1862 Mr. Collier turned from his class books to enter the war, joining Cobb's scouts, and many of his pupils followed his example, WILLIAM DAVIS enlisting in Company H, of the 19th Texas Cavalry. His service during the war was exclusively confined to the western side of the Mississippi. He was with Marmaduke in his raid through Missouri, took an active part in the numerous battles and skirmishes of the Red River campaign, and his command was stationed in Texas when the news of the general surrender awakened the country to the fact that a welcome peace was at hand. After the war he resumed his interrupted studies,

attending McKenzie's College in '67 and '68, until he was called home at the death of his father to attend to the settlement of his business affairs.

In 1868 MR. DAVIS opened a farm and ranch on the North Bosque, sixteen miles west of Waco, and the following year he was married, choosing as his wife, Miss Susie Cobbs, a native of Missouri, and daughter of Judge J. A. Cobbs, who moved from that State to Texas in 1853. She graduated from Baylor University in 1868, and was married to MR. DAVIS January 12 of the succeeding year. MR. DAVIS conducted his farm and ranch in connection until 1877, when he moved his stock to the Concho River. In 1881, together with Coggins Brothers, Parks and Wylie, he established the "Jinglebob" ranch, on the headwaters of Pease River in the Pan Handle, this being the first cattle ranch located in that country, and which is now known as the Matador ranch. After selling to the original organizers of the above well-known company, MR. DAVIS purchased a one-half interest in the "M T" herd, located in Dickens County, and owned by George Gamel, and their ranch on Duck Creek, a tributary of the Salt Fork of the Brazos, soon became known as one of the most prosperous in Northwestern Texas. This stock was subsequently sold to the Espuela Land and Cattle Company, Messrs. Gamel & Davis taking pay in the capital stock of the company, $120,000 worth of which is still owned by the subject of this sketch.

MR. DAVIS removed to Waco in 1883, purchasing one of the most elegant of the many attractive and costly residences for which that town is so widely noted, and has since made this place his home. He engaged in the real estate and fire insurance business, and has been quite prosperous and successful. He is very popular among his associates, and is active and generous in inaugurating and sustaining all laudable enterprises. He is a member of the Masons, Knights of Pythias and the Elks. Seven children have been born to MR. and MRS. WM. DAVIS, and six are yet living, Blanche, the second daughter, having died in her ninth year. Those living are: Lena, LeRoy, John C., William, Sudie and Lilla. It is a bright and happy family group, and MR. DAVIS' pleasantest hours are spent in its midst, by the side of his talented and loving wife.

A. E. RAY.

MR. RAY came to Texas with his parents when he was but four years of age, and almost from that time until the present he has been engaged in the leading industry of that State. He received a fairly good education in the country schools of the neighborhood, but as soon as he was able to ride a horse was found working upon the ranch.

By birth he is a Kentuckian, and comes on both sides of the family from celebrated Kentucky stock. His father, John S. Ray, was born in Marion County in the before-mentioned State, in 1815, and comes of English lineage. The Ray family is one of the oldest in the State, and Ray County and the town of Raywick were named in their honor. Lucinda Miller, his mother, was born in Nelson County, Kentucky, in 1818, and was the daughter of Rev. David Miller, an eminent divine of the Baptist denomination, who dwelt in Nelson County for more than forty years. He was a slave owner and planter, and was for many years one of the best-known residents of the county. After the marriage of the parents, the father followed farming, and was a breeder of fine high grade horses and cattle in Kentucky until 1852, when it was decided to make Texas their future home. Several members of the community formed a colony and made a long overland trip to Grayson County, Texas, taking their household belongings in wagons, and their families in carriages. This little band of settlers was made up of Anderson Miller, David Miller, Jos. Ryan and family, Ollie Reynolds and family, and John S. Ray and family. When they settled in Grayson County they formed a pleasant community, which made the hardships of frontier life seem less severe. Mr. Ray took with him the greater part of his blooded stock, and gave his attention to cattle raising in the new State. He was much devoted to the outdoor sport of hunting, and brought with him to Texas a pack of hounds. A. E. RAY, our subject, still preserves the first gun that his father ever used, a long-barreled rifle, as a valuable relic. The father died near Kentucky town in 1856, after which time the mother made her home with A. E. RAY until she died in February, 1883.

Our subject, although but a mere boy, had learned his father's business to such good effect that, when the war broke out and his older brothers entered the army, he was able to take up the management of his mother's property, and carried on the business successfully until the war closed, when he was employed by J. P. Dumas in the care of his cattle on the Wichita River in 1866.

The Indians became very troublesome at this time, and the cattlemen of Red River Station and Gainesville held meetings to devise plans for their protection from the incursions of the savages. They organized and employed a band of men known as the Independent Rangers, who, under the leadership of Lee Bennett, scouted the country, and at every opportunity charged upon the Indians and finally drove them from that part of the State. After this the settlers suffered very little annoyance from this source for a short time.

In 1867 he commenced work for Dr. Stuart for $20.00 per month as a cowboy. The ranch on which he worked was in Clay County, and he remained here for a year, when he began freighting from Jefferson and Marshall to Fort Griffin and other points. He was then engaged in railroading for a time on the Houston & Texas Central and Texas & Pacific Railways. His first experience, however, in raising and handling cattle for himself was in the year 1874, when he opened a little ranch near Bonham, Texas, and stocked it with between 200 and 300 head of cattle. He conducted this successfully until 1878, when he disposed of it at a good figure and invested the whole proceeds in another stock of cattle, which he located on Onion Creek, Archer County. At that time the range was open and the wire fence was not known. During the time he was engaged in the business here he drove his cattle to Gainesville, which was his nearest shipping point. He was a member of the first Grand Jury ever held in Archer County.

In 1882 he sold this ranch to Charles Acres, and purchased the old Hillburn stock of about 5,000 head, from the Sherwood Brothers, paying about $68,000 for the herd, and located them on Post Oak Ranch, near Henrietta. This herd was branded with the characters C. He at once began breeding in a high grade of cattle, using the Durham strains. At this time also he owned a large interest in the Red River Cattle Company, and while carrying on these various enterprises returned to his old home in Grayson County, and engaged in buying and selling cattle. He is a member of the firm of Ray & Fuller, who rent pastures, feed large numbers of cattle in the lower part of the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory, and carry on a general trading and shipping business in cattle. They are feeding over 2,000 cattle the present season. MR. RAY also conducts a meat market in Whitewright, where he makes his home and headquarters.

The marriage of MR. RAY to Miss Mintie Morgan, daughter of J. B. Morgan, a stock raiser and farmer of Arkansas, took place December 31, 1875. She was born in Arkansas and came with her parents to Texas when but a child. Her father engaged in stock raising in Clay County, dying at Henrietta in 1893. Seven children have been born to MR. and MRS. RAY, all of whom are living: A. E., Lillian, Mattie, Lou, Cleveland, Beatrice Morgan and David Bowlin. After their marriage they went to live upon the ranch where MR. RAY had his cattle, out on the frontier. Mrs. Ray was averse to going there to live, but after she had been there for a time, she became deeply interested in her husband's cattle business, and after learning to ride a pony with ease and grace, she became infatuated with the life, and frequently accompanies MR. RAY on his hunting expeditions. She now looks back to those days as the happiest of her life. They are both members of the Baptist Church at Whitewright, and MR. RAY joined the Masonic Order in the winter of 1883, becoming a member of Kentucky Lodge, No. 163, now Whitewright Lodge, and was made a Royal Arch Mason at Bonham, some six years since, and a Knight Templar in 1895. He is very fond of hunting, as was his father before him, and before the State was so thickly settled as it is now, has had some interesting experiences. At one time by an unlucky shot he broke a panther's leg, and the enraged beast would have killed his favorite greyhound had he not at the risk of his own life dispatched it with a club.

JAMES E. ROBINSON.

JAMES EDGAR ROBINSON is a rising young Texan of the Panhandle, and was born under the rays of the Lone Star, in Tom Green County, September 4, 1861.

His father was Dr. J. L. Robinson, of Tennessee, born in Warren County, August 19, 1835. He married Miss C. A. Yarnell, who was born in Cedar County, Missouri, February 13, 1841. Dr. Robinson moved, in 1848, to Van Zandt County, Texas, where he afterwards followed his profession. Being in a cattle country he soon located a ranch and engaged in stock farming near Canton. His marriage took place January 11, 1858, at Canton. Their twelve children, all living but one, are Geo. W., James Edgar, Hattie A., Jane R., John S., Fannie, W. L., Lilly C., Charles, Thomas, Pearl, and Frank R., who died in boyhood.

JAMES EDGAR ROBINSON lived with his father until 1878, assisting him with the stock. From 1878 to 1882 he worked for wages, and, during that time, had saved up $1,200. In 1881 he bought cattle and ranched them in Coleman County with his cousin, E. W. Richardson, and moved the same year to the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos and stayed there until 1882. Then he located seven miles east of White Oaks, New Mexico, and on March 16, 1885, sold out his interest to Richardson. From 1885 to 1889 he bought and sold young steers, and in 1889 took charge of Tisdale & Montgomery's trail outfit, driving cattle to Kansas. At the time this book is published he is not in the stock industry either for himself or in the employment of others, but in the spring of 1895 will drive a herd to Montana for Tisdale & Montgomery, after which he will re-enter the stock business and operate principally in the State of Texas. He is now living at White Oaks, New Mexico. He is a pushing, go-ahead young man and one of those Texans who are carrying forward the work of developing the great State and its resources that was begun by their fathers.

W. B. MILLS.

MR. MILLS was born in Denton County, Texas, on January 19, 1855, and has resided in the State all of his life. When he was about one year old his parents moved from Denton County to a point near Keechi Creek, on the line of Jack and Palo Pinto Counties, where his father engaged in the mercantile business. When MR. MILLS was about three years old his father was murdered by a tame Indian, who frequently stopped at the home of MR. MILLS and shared the hospitality of his victim. The Indian knew that he had considerable money with him, and while they were passing through a cedar brake the Indian killed him, and secreted his body, where it was found about a year and a half later. Vengeance, however, was soon to overtake his slayer, as a few weeks afterward he was killed while in a drunken brawl at Ft. Belknap. When MR. MILLS was about four years old, his mother moved to Ft. Belknap and purchased and lived in the same house in which the Indian, the slayer of her husband, was killed. MR. MILLS' boyhood was much like that of all youngsters born and reared on the frontier, plenty of work, and plenty of such sport as riding and hunting, etc., and very little schooling. His education, all told, was acquired in the very short space of a few weeks. He had, however, learned much that there was to know about cattle raising, and before he had reached his majority was the owner of quite a snug herd of cattle.

He started in life for himself when about fifteen years old, and when eighteen he, in company with a brother and Mr. J. W. Stevens, came to Baylor County and started a ranch at Round Timbers, on the Brazos River. Here he led the life of the typical cowboy for several years. Everything was favorable to cattle raising in this locality, except the numerous herds of buffaloes and prowling bands of Indians. In 1884 the Childress Land and Cattle Company was formed, with MR. W. B. MILLS as a prominent stockholder, MR. MILLS turned into the company 1,300 head of cattle as his share of the capital stock of said company. One of his brothers was made manager, and the cattle were transferred to a better range. MR. MILLS remained a member of this company but for about eight months, when he sold his interest in said company and proceeded to inaugurate a scheme of farming near Round Timbers. He now owns 2,560 acres of good farming land, all in one body, in Baylor County, of which he cultivates about 1,000 acres. It is on this farm that he has erected a handsome residence and spacious barns, etc. He also has an excellent farm of 484 acres on the Brazos River, on 275 acres of which he grows good crops of corn, oats and wheat. This farm is about six miles from his home place. About midway between his farms he has an excellent body of 320 acres of timber, which is a most desirable acquisition in that prairie country.

The marriage of MR. MILLS was celebrated on the 30th day of November, 1884, when he took to wife Miss Linia Poer, who was born in Alabama, September 30, 1865, being the daughter of William D. Poer, who is now a resident and respected citizen of Baylor County. Five children have been born to them: Emery C. (deceased), the first son, W. D., Anna Ola, Burl and Thelma. MR. MILLS and family now reside at their pleasant home near Round Timbers, Baylor County, surrounded by all that can contribute to the happiness and enjoyment of life.

RICHARD KING.

IT would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to find a modern work on the men and resources of Texas without a more or less extended reference to CAPTAIN "DICK" KING, who first systematized the business of ranching in the Southwest, laying the foundation of that great industry of which this volume is designed to treat. For more than thirty years his name stood pre-eminent among those of his fellow-cattlemen, and the position, won through his early insight of the possibilities of cattle growing, was ably held by dint of those sterling qualities of mind and character which were known and valued by his business associates and friends. The King ranch has been for years, and is still, the largest individual holding of real estate within the boundaries of Texas, and its extent and value appeal more forcibly to consideration, in view of the fact that its original owner began life without a dollar, and fought his way to the front in spite of all obstacles and unfavorable circumstances.

RICHARD KING

RICHARD KING was a native of Orange County, New York, and was born July 10, 1825. He was apprenticed in his eighth year to a jeweler, but grew dissatisfied with the home given him by his employer, and with his duties as well, and ran away at the first opportunity. Concealing himself in the hold of a vessel bound for Mobile, Alabama, he remained in hiding until the fourth day of the voyage, when the ship had progressed a great many miles to the Southward. Finally he was discovered and marched before the captain of the Desdemona to receive punishment, but it chanced that the vessel's supreme ruler took a fancy to the lad and contented himself with giving him a mild rebuke and a bit of wholesome advice. MR. KING remained on the ship until its destination was reached, then engaged as cabin-boy with Captain Hugh Monroe, a noted steamboat man, and afterward with Captain Joe Holland, whose boat plied in the Alabama River trade. Captain Holland grew to be favorably impressed with young KING, and befriended him in many ways, sending him to a Connecticut school for eight months, during which time he was kindly entertained by the Captain's relatives and treated in all respects as one of the family. This term at school, though short, was the first and last which KING ever received. He studied continuously and hard, devoting every energy to the task, and upon his return to Mobile and his benefactor's employ he was better fitted, by far, to render him efficient service.

RICHARD KING entered the United States service at the outbreak of the Seminole War, and served until its close. The commander of his company was Captain Penny, and after the Seminoles were crushed and peace restored, he joined that officer in steamboating on the Chattahoochee River. He first visited Texas in 1847. The Mexican War was then attracting many bold and active spirits to the field of conflict between the opposing nations, and MR. KING followed where his inclinations led, reached the Rio Grande, and served as pilot on the United States Steamer Corvette, Captain M. Kenedy, commander, until the end of the war. From that time forward, until the day of his death, CAPTAIN KING'S home was in Texas, and he lived to see it the greatest stock-growing and agricultural State in the Union, and to become, himself, one of its wealthiest and best-known citizens.

The first private enterprise in which CAPTAIN KING engaged after his arrival in Texas was the purchase of the Colonel Cross, a steamboat, with which he built up a profitable trade on the Rio Grande. In 1850 he associated himself with Captains M. Kenedy and Jas. O'Donnell and Mr. Charles Stillman, under the firm name of M. Kenedy & Co., to build and run steamboats on the Rio Grande. This company existed until 1865, and at one time had twenty-six steamers in the Rio Grande trade. In the year mentioned, the firm name was changed to King, Kenedy & Co., but the business was carried on as before until 1872. It was in 1852 when the business of the original company was rapidly increasing in volume that CAPTAIN KING first conceived the idea of establishing an immense ranch in the Gulf counties of the State and breeding cattle for the market, which he foresaw would some time arise for them. Crossing the prairies between the Rio Grande and the Nueces, on a business trip, he lifted in fancy the veil obscuring the future, and the picture revealed became permanently fixed in his imagination. Here there was everything to favor the production of beef at a minimum cost. The range was unlimited and covered with luxuriant and nutritious grasses; the climate was all that could be asked; cattle could be cheaply procured from the farther side of the Rio Grande, and there was

a surplus of Mexicans ready to serve as herders for the lowest imaginable wages. The only question difficult of solution was how and where to find a market for the product of the ranch, and CAPTAIN KING believed that this problem would solve itself in due and proper time. After events corroborated the justness of this belief.

In 1853 he established his first ranch, known as the Santa Gertrudes, a tract of 75,000 acres, located in Nueces County, southwest of Corpus Christi. Santa Gertrudes was originally granted by the Spanish Crown to Senor Jose Domingo de la Garza, and by him occupied as a ranch, so-called; but he was shortly afterward murdered by the Indians and the property was sold by his heirs to another adventurous Spaniard, Jose Perres Rey, who, likewise, found Santa Gertrudes a dangerous residence. He was driven out by the Indians, and every rancher in the county shared the same fate. Of the general character and importance of the ranches in question, we may judge from an account of the "improvements" placed by Garza on Las Gertrudes, consisting principally of wells from which water for the cattle was drawn in buckets. The number of cattle that could be watered in this way must, necessarily, have been small; and, in fact, prior to the date of CAPTAIN KING'S first appearance as a cattleman, the growing of cattle had been considered rather in the light of a side issue by the Spanish and Mexican residents of Southwestern Texas, and though their herds were, in reality, their principal support, but little time or trouble was devoted to their care. CAPTAIN KING at once saw the importance of introducing a system in the management of his business. He stocked the ranch with cattle and horses purchased in Mexico, for the country had been swept clear of all descriptions of stock in the devastating Indian raids, and until the country was wrested from Mexican domination in 1848, very feeble attempts were made toward the re-establishment of settlements or re-stocking the range. The entire section had lapsed to its virgin state, and the field was open for operations on any scale, however large.

In establishing his business, CAPTAIN KING had one adverse circumstance to contend with. Though he knew the object to be attained, he was utterly without a precedent to guide him onward to success. His ranch was to be the first worthy of the name. He had no model for his guidance; no old and established methods to pattern after; no experienced advisers to counsel each step in his great undertaking. He was adrift in an unknown sea, with no compass or pilot, solely dependent upon his own good sense and business ability to bring him safe to port. Ninety-nine of every hundred men would have made an ignominious failure, but CAPTAIN KING succeeded. He won the prize for which he strove and opened a path along which thousands pressed on to success and prosperity.

CAPTAIN KING settled upon his ranch and devoted his personal attention to its management, adding to its area, by purchase, from time to time. During the first few years there was only a limited market for his cattle, but this fact was of slight consequence. His principal object at that time was to establish himself firmly and to increase his holding of cattle, and for many years he would allow only the sale of steers, retaining the cows and heifers for breeding purposes. His ranch was at that time isolated from the nearest outposts of civilization by many miles of dangerous wilderness, and constantly menaced by marauding bands of Mexicans and Indians, but in spite of the peril, CAPTAIN KING remained firm in his purpose, and his presence, in time, acted as a safeguard to the weaker ranches that began springing into existence along the Nueces and other streams east of the Rio Grande. In 1860 Captain M. Kenedy joined CAPTAIN KING in the cattle business, and this partnership existed until 1868, when a dissolution was effected, each partner withdrawing his interest. This severance of business connections was merely made as a matter of convenience, and after a thorough discussion of all points concerned. Their joint business had grown to enormous dimensions, and as life is ever uncertain at best, they thought it advisable to divide their property and thus avoid the possibility of bequeathing that task, with its manifold complications, to their wives and children. During the years covered by their partnership much was accomplished, and especially in the direction of improving the ranch and grading up the cattle upon it. Retaining the Santa Gertrudes ranch, CAPTAIN KING continued the work thus ably begun. At a great expense thoroughbred Durhams were procured from Kentucky and placed upon the ranch with the native Spanish stock, and he also secured thoroughbred rams—one of them at a cost of $450—to be used in grading up his immense flocks of Mexican sheep. In 1867 he began to enclose large portions of his land, using plank for fencing, as wire was then unknown. Taking into consideration the distance from the nearest forest regions, and the cost of transportation, it will at once be seen that such a task involved an enormous expense, and his fellow-ranchmen looked upon this new departure in methods with a great deal of doubt; but CAPTAIN KING persevered in the course which he had mapped out, always believing and asserting that the free grass theory was misleading, and that the best results could be obtained by holding cattle on enclosed pastures.

In 1870 CAPTAIN KING secured control of a large, undivided tract, in Cameron County, containing 136 leagues, and at the time of his death had purchased 300,000 acres of this, and had the entire tract stocked and under a wire fence. At about the date given above, 1870, the enclosure of Santa Gertrudes was completed, and he had purchased, meanwhile, a number of smaller ranches with their cattle entire. It is estimated that he owned at one time 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000 horses and 20,000 sheep, and furnished employment to fully 300 men. Spanish or Texas fever, the present curse of Southwestern ranchmen, was then unknown. Droughts were of rare occurrence, and an abundant supply of water could be found in the smaller streams and in water holes all over the country. In the early 70s CAPTAIN KING located a rendering establishment on his ranch, and killed many thousand head of cattle for their hides and tallow, fattening hogs upon the meat and refuse from the rendering vat. There was comparatively little money in this disposition of his surplus stock, but there was absolutely no other market obtainable at the time. Many herds from the King ranch went up the trail in the early days, and CAPTAIN KING strongly advocated the idea of a combination of cattlemen to purchase a "trail strip," several miles wide, from Southern Texas to Kansas, over which herds could be driven without interfering with or crossing private farms or ranches. He embodied this idea in a bill which he introduced at the First National Stockmen's Convention in St. Louis in 1884, but this measure, which would have proven of inestimable value to the stockmen of Texas, failed to receive favorable attention.

Associated with Captain M. Kenedy and Colonel Uriah Lott, CAPTAIN KING, in 1876-80, built the San Diego, Corpus Christi & Rio Grande Railroad, afterward sold to the Mexican National Railway Company. He was also interested in numerous minor enterprises, all of them worthy of extended notice if the nature and scope of this work was sufficiently comprehensive to admit of it. CAPTAIN KING was a man among men, his hospitality and generous beneficence were as noted as his courage, ability, and superiority of mind and manners, and in the future we trust to see the incidents and lessons of his life embodied in a work where they may be accorded the space they deserve.

CAPTAIN KING married Miss Henrietta M. Chamberlain, daughter of Rev. Hiram Chamberlain, a Presbyterian divine, who was active in mission work among the Mexicans during the period nearly coincidental with the Mexican War. The marriage was consummated at Brownsville, Texas, December 10, 1854, but the greater portion of CAPTAIN KING'S married life was spent at Santa Gertrudes. He died of cancer of the stomach, April 14, 1885, his death occurring at the Menger Hotel, in San Antonio. His wife, all of his children, save one who was unavoidably

absent, and his partner and life-long friend, Captain Kenedy, were present at the sad scene and mingled their tears above his last resting place.

His entire property was left to his wife, who, by the terms of his will, was made his sole legatee and executrix, without bond. There were some $500,000 of debts, but the creditors were willing to allow Mrs. King to assume the indebtedness, taking her notes for the several amounts. With the advice and assistance of Mr. R. J. Kleberg, her husband's lawyer and confidential friend, who for several years had been thoroughly conversant with every detail of his business, all matters relating to the probating of the will and settlement of claims were satisfactorily and quickly disposed of, the entire fees in the case amounting to only thirty-two dollars. The archives of probate courts might be searched in vain for a parallel case to this, where the value of an estate was so great and the cost of its settlement so insignificant. At the request of Mrs. King, Mr. Kleberg abandoned, for the time being, his rapidly increasing legal practice to assume entire control of the ranch, and under his efficient management the business has since been ably conducted.

After CAPTAIN KING'S death the Cameron County ranch was divided and Mrs. King's portion separately enclosed, while 75,000 acres were added by purchase to the original 300,000. The area of Santa Gertrudes has also been augmented by the purchase of 50,000 acres additional, and every foot of the land is paid for, the estate being now freed from debt. There is now a total of 650,000 acres in pasturage, subdivided for convenience in handling the cattle, and in keeping the graded stock separate from the inferior classes. During the years of 1887 and 1888 the holding of cattle was largely increased, as many as 34,000 calves being branded annually; but a series of droughts set in, and in consequence the number of cattle on the ranches has since been noticeably reduced. It was also found necessary to guard against a growing deficiency in the water supply, and both ranches are now supplied with windmills and artificial ponds or tanks.

Mr. Kleberg has continued the work of improving the ranch stock by the purchase of blooded bulls from the best herds of Texas, Missouri and Kentucky. Perhaps fifty per cent of the imported stock has succumbed to the Texas fever. In 1892 he purchased a herd of 1,240 shorthorns from Joe Gunter, of Grayson County, all high grades and thoroughbreds. This herd is, without doubt, the most widely-known in the Southwest, having been exhibited and taken prizes at nearly all the fairs throughout the State. In addition to these, Mr. Kleberg secured a herd of 100 head from Kentucky, and has now on his ranch about 1,000 head of thoroughbreds, perhaps the largest herd of the kind in America. He has now nothing but high-grade Durham and Shorthorn bulls on the ranch and exercises the greatest care in breeding. Only the best bulls are bred to their higher grade cows, and in-breeding is particularly guarded against. There are at present no sheep held on the ranch. The flocks gradually dwindled from 10,000 to 5,000 head, and were then sold. During the past few years considerable attention has been given to the breeding of horses, and in addition to the saddle stock required for carrying on operations, the King ranch carries about 2,000 brood mares, which are bred to stallions of Percheron, Clydesdale and Kentucky trotting and saddle strains.

About 250 men are employed, and every branch of the business is conducted in a thorough and systematic manner. Each ranch has a superintendent who has complete control under the management of Mr. Kleberg. The superintendent engages the "bosses" of the different departments, and each boss is entrusted with the duty of hiring his own men, and is held responsible for the manner in which the work entrusted to his care is conducted. There are departments or "outfits" employed in the building and repairing of fences; others to look after the water supply; still others to attend to freighting, farming and the actual handling of the cattle. The upper and lower ranch headquarters are respectively twenty and sixty miles distant from the nearest railway point, and the work of freighting in supplies is of itself a no inconsiderable task.

Mr. Kleberg is now striving to secure a grade of cattle which will combine all the good qualities so long sought after by progressive stockmen. In the eyes of a ranchman a cow is simply a machine for converting grass into beef, and the units composing the King herd compare closely with this description. A "weeding out" process is carefully pursued, all of the old stock of cows have been sold, and those of "off" colors and shapes are rapidly going. Ticks and cattle lice, the scourge of this vast Southwestern district, are summarily disposed of by a process of "dipping," invented by Mr. Kleberg and favorably mentioned in a late report of the United States Agricultural Commissioner. A large tank, filled with the "wash" used, has been erected on the ranch, and a system of chutes arranged so that the animal to be dipped is forced upon a swinging door and precipitated into the tank, emerging on the other side with every hair dripping. The Texas fever, known to be propagated by ticks, is, through this process, largely guarded against, if not entirely prevented.

Mr. Kleberg divides his time between the ranches and Corpus Christi, at which point Mrs. King has recently erected a magnificent and costly residence. He was married in 1886 to Miss Alice King, to whom he was engaged prior to her father's death, and their union has been blessed with three children: Richard Mifflin, Henrietta Rosa and Alice Gertrudes. Of the other children born to CAPTAIN and MRS. KING, Robert Lee, a young man of superior attainments and great promise, died in 1883, shortly after leaving college. Nettie M. is now the wife of Major E. B. Atwood, U. S. A., Ella M. is the wife of L. M. Welton, a merchant of San Antonio, and Richard is actively and prominently engaged in stock growing in the Northern portion of Nueces County.

PAT BURKE.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Refugio County, Texas, May 16, 1834. His parents were Patrick and Annie Burke. His mother's maiden name was Miss Annie Kaegho. Both parents were natives of Ireland, where they were married; but the father died on shipboard while on the way to America, his death occurring prior to the birth of PATRICK, their only child. The mother, Mrs. Annie Burke, afterward married Patrick Carroll, of New Orleans, and raised a family of five children, four of whom are living in Bee County and one in McMullen County, Texas. She died in Bee County in 1880.

In 1836, some two years after MR. BURKE'S birth, the war for the independence of Texas broke forth, and the southwestern portion of the State was overrun by armed bands of Mexicans. A perfect reign of terror existed, and the defenceless families whose homes were in what is now the Gulf counties were hurriedly sent east to places of safety. MR. BURKE'S mother was one of those who were forced to leave the country for a time. She removed to Louisiana, where she had relatives living, and during the nine years of residence in that State young BURKE was given the advantage of two years' schooling. Returning to Texas, the family located in San Patricio County, engaging in farming and stock raising. There were no schools in the county at that time, and in consequence our subject's education was neglected to a great extent, but being of a quick and perceptive disposition, he

contrived to pick up a good share of the learning secured by most people at an expense of many years' schooling. His youth was spent on his step-father's ranch and in the occupations generally followed by the young men of his day and locality. He became thoroughly conversant with the handling of cattle and ranch work of all descriptions, and when he became of age to choose his own occupation his decision was quickly made.

In 1859 the family moved from San Patricio to Bee County, and here MR. BURKE married, in 1860, choosing for his wife Miss Nancy Ryan, daughter of James Ryan, who was known up to the time of his death, some twenty years since, as one of the leading cattlemen of his section. After his marriage MR. BURKE established a ranch in Bee County and began in business for himself, and he has been actively interested in stock-growing ever since. The stockmen of the Southwest had many difficulties to contend with during the years in which MR. BURKE was gaining his experience in the business, but the greatest drawback of all was the constant danger of losses from Indian raids. For a long time it was almost an impossibility to keep a supply of saddle horses for ranch use, for the Indians stole them as fast as they could be procured. The ranchmen were constantly on the watch for the thieves, and fights with them were of frequent occurrence, and while still a mere boy MR. BURKE took part in many exciting encounters and chases, and has helped to bury many brave fellows who gave up their lives in those long years of ceaseless strife. When the Indians were finally driven from the country, a disturbing element still remained; for there were many white and Mexican thieves, whose depredations were the more annoying because they were carried on by stealth. MR. BURKE took a prominent part in the work of "discouraging" this class of citizens, and in course of time the country was comparatively freed of their presence. As the times became more peaceful the ranching business grew in prosperity, and MR. BURKE began to realize a substantial return for his long years of labor and care. He now resides about two miles from Beeville, where he owns 3,000 acres of valuable land, a good portion of which is finely improved. The entire tract is under fence, and a large part of it is under cultivation and farmed by renters. MR. BURKE is also farming to some extent, but only attempts to raise crops that can be consumed to advantage on his own ranch. In addition to this tract MR. BURKE has 10,000 acres lying in Bee and Live Oak Counties, ten miles from Beeville. He has now about 2,500 head of cattle, and he is steadily grading them up with fine Durham and Devon bulls. He is a careful and conservative business man, and never attempts to speculate in cattle, contenting himself with breeding and selling. He has also a large number of horses and sheep, and is quite heavily interested in town property in Beeville.

Eleven children have been born to MR. and MRS. BURKE, eight of whom are now living. Their names in order of birth are as follows: Julian, Emma and James, all of whom are now dead; Jane, now Mrs. Clare, of Beeville; Mollie, Edmond, Joseph, John, Peter, Clara and Alice. All the unmarried children are living at home, and the sons are working with him in the cattle business. MR. BURKE is perhaps as widely and prominently known as any man in his county. The active part taken by him in the days when only the bravest spirits came to the front made his name, while still a young man, a familiar one to the ranchmen and settlers of the southwestern counties, and he has always held and deserved the respect and esteem of his fellow-men. He does not pose as a cattle king, but he has been fairly successful in business, and has honestly earned the prosperity that he now enjoys.

CAPTAIN N. GUSSETT.

LIVES of great men encounter us everywhere, in history, in biography, autobiography in the current periodicals, and in the common schools the readers and primers contain brief sketches of Washington, Napoleon and other statesmen and rulers. These are all intended as examples for young and old to pattern after in shaping their lives and laying out their life work. The object of the "HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD OF THE CATTLE INDUSTRY AND THE CATTLEMEN OF TEXAS" is twofold. As object lessons to the young and aspiring the lives of the individual members are invaluable; but, taken as a whole, the biographies and history set forth the rise and progress of the greatest industry of the Southwest, and show the importance of individual effort in the commercial advancement of our country with its endless opportunities. Few young men of the present time will acquire fame and renown as statesmen or scholars, but many, by following the precepts of the lives of the cattlemen, as set forth in this book, can become financial successes and influential and leading citizens in their communities, as has CAPTAIN N. GUSSETT, of Corpus Christi. Starting in life a very poor boy, without education or influential friends, he learned early that what he accomplished in life must be by his own efforts. His father, E. Gussett, was a native of North Carolina, of Jewish descent, and his mother, a Miss Hays, was a native of Scotland. They met and were married in North Carolina, and made their home in Greensboro, of that State, where our subject was born in 1827, and lived until he reached his early teens, when he quit the home nest and wandered further West, doing anything his hands found to do, until he had an opportunity of joining the United States Regulars, when he shouldered his gun for his country and a small salary, and served through the Mexican War, starting as a private and ending as First Lieutenant, a rank bestowed for meritorious conduct. He yet draws a small pension as a Mexican veteran, of which he is duly proud. In 1852 he resigned from the army and settled in Nueces County, and put all his capital, less than $500, to the purpose of employing Spaniards to assist him in rounding-up and branding wild Spanish cattle, a commodity at that time in abundance. His first year's work resulted in 5,000 head, of which less than 1,000 were fit for ranch purposes. The others he disposed of, and with the proceeds went to Kentucky and bought fifty-four head of Durham bulls and turned them loose on the range. He also purchased four blooded stallions, the latter proving the most lucrative investment, as at that time there were none but the inferior Spanish animals in that part of the State, and his half-breeds were in demand at good prices. From this stock his cattle and horse interests grew rapidly, and were reaching enormous proportions when the Civil War and its demoralization so weakened his organized system of working his range, and his stock went disappearing to such an extent that he sold his entire interests to his foreman, Henderson Williams, for $21,000, without notes, to be paid in four years. Williams had no capital, but at the end of the first year, out of the stock sold, he paid the entire amount.

After selling out his stock he went into the sheep business, buying and selling for others, and followed this till 1869, when, having a range stock of 2,500 cattle offered to him at $1.50 to $2 a head, he bought the entire lot and re-embarked in the cattle business. Since this purchase he has given his entire time to increasing and improving his herds. His ranches are as follows: One of 3,000 acres in Nueces County, on which he carries 450 beeves; one in Live Oak County of 3,600 acres and 500 beeves; two adjoining in Duval County, of 61.000 acres and 7,000 head of

stock cattle; also, 12,000 acres in the same county used as pasturage for 1,500 beeves, and one of 16,000 acres in Duval County, on which he pastures mixed stock cattle. C. C. Lewis is associated with him in the latter. In Starr County he has a ranch of 7,000 acres and 1,200 head of cows in partnership with J. S. McCampbell and S. Welsh. He also carries 250 saddle horses for ranch use, and his brand of "N. G." was established in 1852.

In addition to his large stock interests he started a general store in Corpus Christi in 1866, and later added to it a private bank, both of which concerns are solid financial pillars of the the town, and have been of great benefit to the surrounding country during the hard times of the last few years. MR. GUSSETT is original and thorough in his domestic arrangements, his home having all the conveniences of a Western Yankee. One of the sights on his ranch worthy of mention is the great droves of white turkeys that swarm out of the barn lot each morning and back at evening, guided and herded on the range by shepherd dogs that let neither man or beast come near them, and another unusual sight is the several thousand white goats, herded in like manner, two of which are slaughtered each morning for ranch and home consumption. His domestic life is truly an ideal one, with everything growing in abundance to contribute to the comfort and pleasure of his family.

CAPTAIN GUSSETT has married three times, his first two wives living but a short time. His present wife has borne him one son and four daughters. The son, Horatio D. C., is a merchant in Corpus Christi. His daughters are all married and settled in life. Susie is the wife of W. H. Brooks; Josephine is married to George J. Reynolds, both stockmen, and one of them interested in the ranch of the father-in-law; Geona is the wife of Royal Givens, a merchant of Corpus Christi, and Alice married C. J. Macmanus, Cashier of her father's bank.

Starting at the bottom, CAPTAIN GUSSETT has climbed, step by step, to success, applying himself at all times to his business with ceaseless energy, tempered by a rare judgment, and now in the winter of years his well-rounded life is made happy by an abundance of this world's goods and his family about him. As a citizen his principles of integrity and honor command the respect and confidence of his fellow-men, and he is a worthy model for the young men who aspire to success in their calling.

JAMES M. DOBIE.

MR. DOBIE, as we write of him now, stands out in bold relief, as a singularly successful cattle raiser, against a background which has not always been tinged with the rosy hues of prosperity. His career is all the more worthy of note when it is understood that his father possessed a large fortune, made in the same occupation, and that JAMES, instead of remaining at home and enjoying the fruits of his father's labor or following business under the prestige of his father's name, preferred to make a stand for himself in the industrial world and achieve success under his own banners. A deviation here into the life of his father will better show the conditions under which he essayed to build a reputation and fortune for himself.

Robert S. Dobie, the father, was born in Sussex County, Virginia, and in early manhood married Miss Amanda Hill, of South Carolina. He believed in the future of the then new State of Texas and determined to make it the scene of his future labors and such successes as well directed effort might bring. He followed his judgment in the matter and became one of the pioneer cattlemen of that State. He engaged in both breeding and shipping, and all his ventures proving propitious he soon accumulated a large fortune, and died one of the wealthiest stockmen of the State. Harris County was the scene of his achievements, and his wife, who still survives him, makes her home in Live Oak County with her son. There were four children in the family, all boys, and all now engaged in cattle raising.

JAMES was the third son and was born in Harris County, Texas, on the 13th of January, 1856. His childhood and youth were spent upon his father's ranch, and he succeeded in obtaining a good education in the common schools of the county. Between going to school, hunting, horseback riding and work on the ranch his early life passed pleasantly away and manhood came, and with it a desire to accomplish something on his own responsibility. Before the days of railroads, freighting by wagon train was a profitable occupation in Texas, and to this JAS. DOBIE turned his first attention and followed it with considerable success for a time, using his own teams. He showed, while still a boy, that confidence in his own capacity which has since characterized him as a man in all his undertakings. Having accumulated a little capital in freighting, he gave it up and started for Live Oak County, in West Texas, and embarked in the live stock business. His first venture was a herd of horses, which he purchased with $10,000 of borrowed money and went in debt for the balance. He looked after this investment carefully for one year, when he sold 400 head at such a profit as enabled him to pay all of his indebtedness and have a surplus of $4,000 cash and 1,500 horses. The horses disposed of were driven to Dodge City, Kansas, when that city was in the zenith of its prosperity as a shipping point for the West and Southwest.

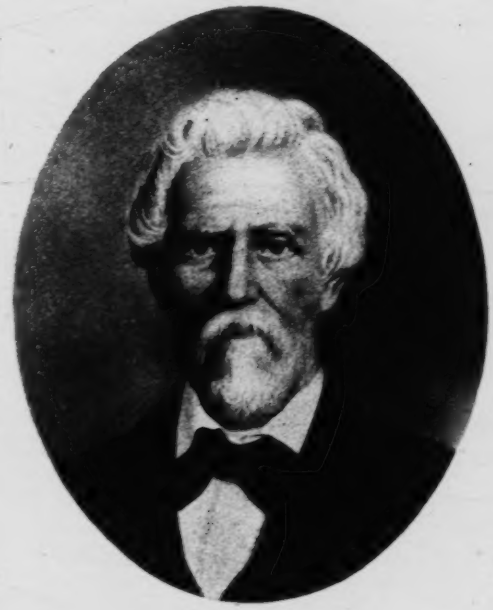
The next year was another prosperous one with him, and he drove over the trails to Dodge City and into Wyoming a grand total of 3,000 horses, receiving for them excellent prices. While making money rapidly for the next five or six years in horse raising, he was gradually investing in cattle and getting together a goodly herd of horned stock. During the palmy days of horse raising he has purchased as high as 2,000 equines for the San Antonio market in one year, and as all of these were turned over at a good profit the extent of his money making may be inferred.

At this point an important change was made in the business career of MR. DOBIE, and one which displayed his native shrewdness to excellent advantage. With rare foresight he saw the waning importance of the horse industry and that the markets would not be able to hold up longer, so in 1889 he disposed of all his horse interests and stocked his ranch entirely with cattle, having been laying the foundations for this change for several years. So in the above year he blossomed out into a full-fledged cattleman, and has since devoted his whole attention to this branch of the stock business. He commenced with 2,500 head, but increased them rapidly until at times he has handled as high as 15,000 steer in a single year. At the present time he has about 10,000 cattle on his ranches.

MR. DOBIE is a man still on the sunny side of forty, and it must be a source of great satisfaction to him to review his business career. His first start was made without a dollar except what he had earned himself, commencing at the bottom, as had his father and hundreds of others who have achieved wealth and fame on the pastures of Texas. He chose to show to the world what he could accomplish on his own merits, and the result is that he to-day stands among the leaders of his profession, and with the half of his life still before him the full measure of his success cannot be easily predicted.

SAMUEL A. MAVERICK.

THE history of the Maverick family is intimately connected with that of the States of South Carolina, New York, Rhode Island and Texas, though the recent adoption of the name as part of the phraseology of the Southwestern prairies would seem to identify it more closely with the last and grandest of commonwealths honored with the family's residence. John Maverick, the first of the name of whom we have any distinct record, was among the original settlers of the province of Carolina, coming there from London, where his ancestors had been ship-builders and ship-owners for generations. He settled in Charleston, but his children and grand-children scattered throughout the colonies, and we find them in after years among the most prominent citizens of the seaboard cities. A brother of John Maverick settled in Boston in 1630, and was the ancestor of the Samuel Maverick, a young man who was accidentally killed there by a stray ball, in a conflict between the citizens and British soldiery, in the very earliest of the troubles leading up to the Revolution.



S. A. MAVERICK.

SAMUEL AUGUSTUS MAVERICK, the subject of this sketch, was born in Pendleton, South Carolina, July 28, 1803. His father, Samuel Maverick, was a prominent merchant of Charleston, and in every sense a self-made man, having built up a large fortune in a comparatively short time, though left penniless at the death of his father, who had lost his all through reverses brought about by the war of the Revolution. To the father of S. A. MAVERICK of Texas belongs the credit of having shipped the first bale of cotton ever sent to England from this country, and the energy which prompted this venture was exemplified in all his business dealings. He married October 5, 1802, Elizabeth, the daughter of General Robert Anderson, an officer of the Revolution. Four children came to bless this union, of whom the eldest was Samuel A; of the other three, all girls, Caroline died young, Mary Elizabeth married Joseph T. Weyman, and after his death, Joseph Thompson, dying in 1841, and Lydia Ann married William Van Wyck, a distinguished lawyer of New York, and died in 1885. The descendants of the two daughters just named are numerous and well-to-do, many of them prominent citizens in their various walks of life. SAMUEL A. MAVERICK was educated at Yale College, graduating in 1825. His chosen associates at this famous institution of learning were William Van Wyck (afterwards his brother-in-law), N. P. Willis, Robert Morris and Isaac DuBosse, the last named being his particular chum. After leaving college he studied law for a time under Judge Randolph Tucker, at Winchester, Virginia. His sister, Mrs. Weyman, being left a widow with three children, he was requested by his father to locate with them on a body of land near the Tennessee River in Lauderdale County, Alabama, and open a plantation. The land and some fifty or more negroes were given them by their father, and the brother and sister opened and carried on the plantation until just prior to the marriage of the latter to Mr. Thompson, her second husband, when the place was sold, and MR. MAVERICK drifted, first to New York, where he passed safely through an attack of the cholera, and finally, by way of New Orleans, to Texas.

He first touched the soil of the future Lone Star republic at Cox's Point, Matagorda Bay, in 1835, and signalized his arrival at Brazoria a short time after by falling severely ill. Slowly recovering he was persuaded by a Mr. Hensley to accompany him upon a horse back trip to San Antonio, and the journey, with all its hardships, served to restore him to perfect health. He reached San Antonio September 8, and on the 16th of October was arrested by order of the Mexican Commander, Colonel Domingo Ugartacher, and guarded in the house of Mr. John W. Smith, with whom he had been boarding, together with Mr. Smith and a Mr. Cox. The Texan army was approaching and MAVERICK and his friends were in consequence, under surveillance, as suspected spies and supporters of the "rebels." Then followed the battle of Concepcion, where Austin's advance guard, ninety-two strong, repulsed, under the leadership of Fannin and Bowie, the attack of 400 Mexicans, and the long month of November, filled with numberless skirmishes, which ended, after the Grass Fight, with the encampment of the Texan forces at the old sugar mill, a mile above the town. Through all this period of anxiety and danger, MAVERICK and Smith carried on a smuggled correspondence with their friends through the aid of a bright and trustworthy boy, and, after General Cos had superseded Ugartacher, they managed to escape and joined the besiegers under General Ed. Burleson. Two days later, on the 5th of December, MAVERICK and Smith piloted the two divisions of the Texan force, which, entering the city before daybreak, began that gallant five-days fight, which ended in its capture.

In February, 1836, MR. MAVERICK was elected one of the delegates from San Antonio de Bexar to the convention that declared the independence of Texas. It was an appointment that carried with it much of honor, and besides, this act explains his absence from the Alamo at the time of its fall and the death of its defenders. The Alamo was already invested when the convention assembled at Washington on the Brazos, on the 2d day of March, and the declaration signed that day by the members present, received on the day following the signature of the Bexar delegates who had been delayed by high waters.

After the battle of San Jacinto MR. MAVERICK returned to Alabama, where he was married, August 4th, 1836, to Miss Mary Ann Adams, daughter of W. L. Adams and Agatha Strother Lewis, his wife, both Virginians. She was a lady of refinement and high moral worth, directly descended from some of the most prominent families of the "Old Dominion." Her father's mother was Mary Lynch, of the family which founded the town of Lynchburgh, and her own mother the granddaughter of General Andrew Lewis, whose statue is seen at the Virginia State Capital

at Richmond. Mrs. Maverick was born March 16, 1818, and in 1838 accompanied her husband upon his return to Texas. They reached San Antonio in June, when their eldest child had just passed his first birthday, and here MR. MAVERICK made his home until his death, thirty-two years later. His policy from the first was to concentrate all of his belongings in Texas. Valuable properties in New York and in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, were sold, together with lands in various parts of the country given him by his father, and all that belonged to his wife, and the proceeds were invested in land certificates purchased from soldiers and emigrants, until finally he owned, probably, more land than any other individual in the United States. In locating his lands he often went into the wilds with surveying parties of his own fitting-out, and ran numberless risks of his life from Indians. On one occasion he left a surveying camp, unexpectedly, with a single attendant, and returned to San Antonio, and that night the camp was attacked and all killed except one man who, sorely wounded, crawled through the grass to his horse and escaped. Upon the occasions of his returns from trips to the West, MR. MAVERICK was always newly elated with the natural advantages of the country and its certainty of a glorious future, and it is safe to say that, among the throng of people of all classes who rushed to Texas during the first few years following its independence, there were none more thoroughly impressed than MR. MAVERICK with the certainty of the country's coming greatness.

MRS. S. A. MAVERICK.

In 1842 San Antonio was threatened by an impending danger. To use the language in which Mrs. Maverick has forcibly drawn this incident: "An army under Vasquez approached San Antonio to kill and destroy all rebels against Mexico. Captain Hays, of the Texas Rangers told us 'the American families must all leave,' and so, on the 2d of March, we left the city—nine families of us—and camped on the Salado. As we went on to Seguin we were meeting, all the way, volunteers going west to fight, and shouting, 'you shall have your homes back soon.' Captain Matt. Caldwell and the victory of Salado, is history. MR. MAVERICK and two of my brothers were with our volunteer army." Furniture, books and clothes were destroyed by the marauders in San Antonio, and MR. MAVERICK was forced to return to South Carolina to replenish his finances, leaving his family near LaGrange on the Colorado River. He returned to San Antonio the following September; during the fall session of court the town was again invaded and fifty-two men, including the judge and other court officers, were taken prisoners and carried to Mexico. MR. MAVERICK was one of the men captured. How they were brutally treated; marched on foot under guard of mounted cutthroats, half starved, and penned like cattle in the night to prevent escape; all this is history, as is also their sufferings later on, when they were confined like common criminals in the dungeons of Perote, and driven, day after day, chained two and two, to labor at breaking stone and hauling it to its place in the walls of the castle. Gen. Waddy Thompson, a kinsman of MR. MAVERICK'S, was then the United States minister to Mexico, and through his influence MR. MAVERICK was released and reached home in time to take his seat in the Eighth Texas Congress of 1843-44, to which he had been elected during his imprisonment.

From this time until his final resignation of public life in 1867, SAMUEL A. MAVERICK was continually busied in some official capacity. He was never an office seeker, and never descended to electioneering to secure the support of the people, but his integrity and worth had so thoroughly won their esteem that it seemed they could not honor him sufficiently. He served many terms in the Legislature, was Mayor of San Antonio, and during the war of the rebellion, officiated as chief-justice of Bexar County. MR. MAVERICK'S death occured in San Antonio, on September 2d, 1870.

S. A. MAVERICK'S connection with the cattle industry began after his return from the Mexican captivity. He found his family in poor health upon his return, and carried them to the coast, at Decro's Point, where he purchased property, built, and lived for over four years. He bought a stock of cattle from a Mr. Tilton, on Matagorda Peninsula, and in 1854 brought them, with the aid of his two sons and several herders, to his place at Conquista, on the San Antonio River, fifty miles south of San Antonio. Jacals, enclosures and pens were erected here, and a negro man placed in charge, with several Mexican helpers. Great results were expected, but the venture proved a steady loss, through the negligence and general bad habits of the negro manager, who did not brand the cattle and allowed them to stray away, and in 1855 MR. MAVERICK sold out his entire holding, brands and rights to Mr. Toutant De Beauregard, who lived near his ranch. Many of the cattle were on the range, unbranded, and it was in the contract that Mr. Beauregard was to hunt them himself, only a specified number having been turned over on the ranch. Beauregard's men hunted and branded cattle in many counties, and when an unbranded animal was found, it was spoken of as "MAVERICK'S," or a "MAVERICK." Thus the name of "MAVERICK" as applied to unmarked stock originated

The children of SAMUEL A. and Mary A. Maverick were ten in number, four of whom died in infancy: Samuel, the eldest is living in San Antonio; Lewis, died June 16, 1866; George Madison, is practicing law in St. Louis; William H., is in the real estate business in San Antonio; Mary B., married E. H. Terrell, a lawyer of Indianapolis, now resident in San Antonio, and Albert, who is in business in San Antonio. The mother, Mrs. Mary A. Maverick, is still living, honored and loved by all in the city where she has spent so many years and has known so much of happiness and sorrow. In speaking of her worth and its universal recognition, it is, perhaps, well to repeat the oft-quoted words of one who has known her and enjoyed her friendship: "She is a noble woman, wife, mother and patriot—a woman of great thought and great heart—yet the most modest and unpretentious of women. She has fine administrative abilities, and in all respects is justly entitled to be classed as a model woman. Texas is proud of her, and jealously regardful of the character of her children."

JONATHAN E. PIERCE.

OUR subject's birthplace was the town of Little Compton, in Rhode Island, the smallest, yet the richest, State, area considered, in the Union. For more than a century the Pierce family have resided in this little village, and it is possible to trace their lineage back to the old "Norsemen," those hardy sea kings of ancient days whose frail vessels first navigated the stormy seas washing the New England coast, and whose handiwork on New England's soil, the well-known town of Newport, was already moss-grown and discolored by time when the English colonists first found lodgment on Plymouth's rock.

Isaac Pierce, the grandsire of JONATHAN E., lived in Little Compton at the close of the last century and reared a family. Jonathan D. Pierce, his son, was born in 1801, married Miss Hannah P. Head, a native of his town and two years his junior, and raised in his turn a family of ten children, eight of whom are now living.

Jonathan D. Pierce was a blacksmith and farmer by occupation, and was known in his time as a man of integrity and sterling qualities, a good citizen, and careful, considerate parent. He died in 1866 after an honorable and well-spent life; his wife died in 1879.

So far back as the early years of the present century, educational facilities and institutions were necessarily of a limited and rude character in the smaller towns throughout the country, and those of Little Compton were in no wise exceptions to the general rule.

JONATHAN E. PIERCE, the subject of this sketch, obtained his education at what was known as the Judea school-house, a rough structure some thirty feet long by twenty wide, but at that time quite large enough to accommodate all the children in the district.

JONATHAN E. PIERCE.

His attendance here covered a number of short terms, but meanwhile he found time to assist his father on the farm and at the forge, and fill the position of general choremaster and errand-runner for the household. Later on he was apprenticed to a house carpenter, and the aptitude and appreciation inherent to his character enabled him to master the trade in the course of a few years. A perfect knowledge of a good trade is something not to be despised, and if MR. PIERCE had been content to remain in the old States he might easily have won an honest living with the saw and hammer as many men are doing to-day; but his fancy was caught by rumors of better lands and golden opportunities awaiting the emigrant to the Southwest, and he soon made up his mind to see that favored region and learn what the future might have in store for him. In the month of December, 1860, the schooner A. C. Leverette came to anchor in the harbor of Indianola, Texas, and among her passengers was J. E. PIERCE. He was then in his twenty-first year, an age at which the heart of youth is strongest and the brain best adapted to receive and retain fleeting impressions.

At first glance he was pleased with the prospects opening before him, and though his worldly wealth consisted of but $107, he felt that it would prove amply sufficient to provide for his wants until he could find employment. He was in good health, and had brought to his new home a pair of willing hands and the true valuation of honest industry, and with such possessions there was no difficulty in finding the sought-for opportunity. Almost immediately after his arrival he began working at his trade in the employ of Mr. Grimes, a leading ranchman of Southern Texas; but was soon given a position as clerk, and a few months later was appointed Superintendent of Mr. Grimes' farm. Wages for labor of all kinds were then low, but before he left Mr. Grimes' employ his original salary of twenty dollars per month had been considerably increased.

MR. PIERCE entered the Southern army and remained in the service until the war came to an end; but immediately after the surrender he returned to Southern Texas and began in the stock business with his brother, A. H. Pierce. The first cattle which MR. J. E. PIERCE ever owned were purchased for him while he was yet in the army by Mr. Tom Kuykendall, the price, $2.50 per head, being paid in Confederate money.

His old brand, the ace of clubs, was also established by him at this time, and this brand is still retained and used upon cattle belonging to his children. $2.50 would now be considered ridiculously low for an animal of any description, but that it was a high figure at that time is evidenced by the price paid for his next herd purchased. In partnership with his brother, A. H. Pierce, he bought a hundred head, getting them for eighty-three cents per head, and to show the profit occasionally made in cattle transactions, and the shrewdness and foresight of our subject, we will here remark that some of the same cattle afterward sold for five and ten dollars each. Though the Pierce Brothers always had cattle on the range their business was then largely speculative, buying and selling as opportunity offered; and MR. PIERCE relates that they have many times bought cows and yearlings for $2.50 per head only to sell them again for ten dollars. At about this period a peculiar industry sprang up in various portions of Southern Texas, viz., the buying and killing of cattle for the hides and tallow.

Many ranchers had herds which they desired to turn into cash, and in this way alone could they procure a market. The Pierces, among others, engaged in this business, and purchased entire herds at five dollars per herd, killing the beeves but retaining the stock cattle, and sometimes realizing enough from the hides and tallow of those killed to pay for the entire herd and three times as many more at the same price. They received at that time 10½ cents per pound for both hides and tallow, and as will be readily seen the net proceeds from the slaughter of a good sized steer would often be three times the price paid for him.

Viewed from a modern standpoint, the slaughter of cattle in this way involved a fearful waste of good beef, but at that time there was no other way to realize a cash return for an overplus of stock.

Later on the Pierce brothers saw an opportunity to dispose of their cattle in another way, and they were not slow to profit by it. Cattle were in demand on the island of Cuba, and many shipments were made to the port of Matanzas, nearly all of them proving profitable ventures. On one shipment $5,500 was made on an investment of only $1,000; and this money was expended in buying off another party who controlled the vessel upon which the cattle were to be conveyed, and who would not let the Pierces have the use of the vessel without $1,000 bonus. It was an era of golden opportunities, when men with moderate capital and plenty of pluck could find a lucrative field in which to display their enterprise and ability, and everything was favorable to success in the business in which J. E. PIERCE and his brother had chosen. The range was open and free to all, and it was quite unnecessary to have, as at the present time, the greater part of the working capital tied up in immense pasturage tracts. At one time MR. PIERCE and three of his business associates owned has been selling a great deal of his real estate, upon one block of which a flourishing Swede colony is located. His entire holdings now consist of some 75,000 acres. His ranch, the famous Rancho Grande, is, perhaps, the most thoroughly appointed, all things considered, of any in this part of the State. All his catttle interests are in Matagorda County on his large tracts of land. He owns somewhere between 15,000 and 18,000 head. Sometimes more, sometimes less.

The main strains of imported blood are Devon, of which he is a great fancier, and the Herefords, and Brahma, and some Jerseys crossed with native Spanish cattle. MR. PIERCE is a member of the American Devon Cattle Breeders' Association, and is in favor of crossing more with the Devons and the Brahmas than any other. They are beautiful, and strong, hardy, thrifty cattle. MR. PIERCE also owns an old copper mine in Cottle County, Texas. This mine has been worked to good advantage in the past, and the ore was shipped from the mine on pack mules.

RESIDENCE OF J. E. PIERCE, RANCHO GRANDE, TEXAS.

110,000 cattle and only 1,107 acres of land; but at about this period MR. PIERCE records a real estate deal which proved as lucrative in every way as any of his former transactions. A tract of 1,476 acres was purchased for fifty dollars cash; and some of this same land is now valued, and is selling, at five dollars per acre. MR. PIERCE has always been quick to see and avail himself of business opportunities, and never hesitated to venture where he could see a certainty of gain in a legitimate way; but has never lost or won a cent at gambling in his life.

He has been through many thrilling experiences during the war and since. Born December 6, 1839, he is now in his fifty-sixth year; and his recollection is remarkably clear, and he can distinctly recall every important incident of his life for the past half century. He relates, among many other experiences of his early life in Texas, how he dismounted from the first horse that he ever rode in Texas; clambering down on the "off" side, to the great amusement of the bystanders, who were ever ready to detect and laugh at any mistake of the green "Yankee or tenderfoot." He was soon broken, however, of his Rhode Island ways and manners, and his after-success as a Texas cattleman speaks volumes for his ability to adapt himself to any and all surroundings.

A few years ago MR. PIERCE owned 200,000 acres of land, but However, the mine has fallen into decay from neglect. At the present time MR. PIERCE is more of a cattleman than a mine operator. The tract contains about 2,000 acres.

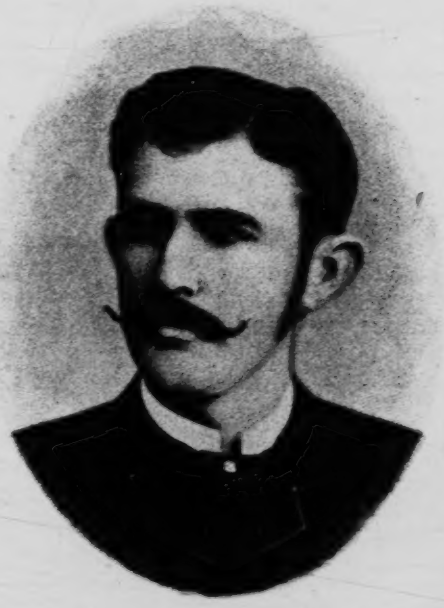
MR. PIERCE was married May 2, 1866, to Miss N. D. Lacy, a young lady of Texas birth but educated in Paducah, Kentucky. She was the daughter of Wm. D. Lacy, prominently known in Kentucky and Texas in connection with the tanning and saddlery business, which he conducted successfully in both of the States mentioned. He came to Texas with the famous Austin's first colony, and was a signer of the Declaration of Texas Independence; and J. E. PIERCE now owns and lives on the site of this colony. To MR. and MRS. J. E. PIERCE four children were born; Jonathan P., now married and actively engaged in the cattle business at Loma Alto, Texas; Pearl L., A. B. and Grace H.; the three whose names are last given are still single and reside with their parents. They have all received a thorough education in the best schools of the country, but principally at a first-class institution in New Jersey. MR. PIERCE'S home is a handsome two-story structure, built and furnished with an eye to its owner's comfort. It is truly a pleasant abiding place, and it is made doubly so to MR. PIERCE by the companionship of his refined and accomplished family. MR. PIERCE'S portrait shows him as he is; a true type of the progressive and successful cattle-

man. His face is an accurate index of his character, and we can there read the ability and decision that has rendered his business life so successful, as well as the genial, whole-souled disposition which has won for him the love and friendship of his associates. He is known far and near for his liberal nature and hospitality, and his many acts of kindness to the Swedes who are colonizing on his lands have won from them their warmest devotion. They term him "King Jon" of their little American Sweden, and continually appeal to him for advice and direction in the management of their affairs.

MR. PIERCE has a brother and sister living in Texas, A. H. Pierce, a very prominent cattleman of Pierce Station, and Mrs. Wiley M. Kuykendall, the wife of a prominent cattleman of Matagorda County. He has a brother, Frederick H., residing at Little Compton, Rhode Island, the old home of the family, and has also four sisters living in Rhode Island and New Jersey.

JOHN M. MOORE.

JOHN M. MOORE was born at Richmond, Texas, November 18, 1862, his parents being natives of Alabama. Matthew A. Moore, the father, was a practicing physician in the State of his birth, where he was married to Miss Henrietta Huddlestone, and in 1852 moved to Texas, settling in Wharton County, but subsequently moving to the County of Fort Bend. He continued the practice of medicine in his new home, and also interested himself to some extent in farming, having purchased a farm of 350 acres on Oyster Creek, about four miles from Richmond, this valuable tract still remaining in the family as the property of the subject of this sketch. Matthew Moore owned a good many slaves, which were employed on the plantation. When the war came up he was one of the first to enlist, and he was in active service until his health failed, taking part in many battles, including Shiloh. Matthew Moore was very successful in his business career in Texas, but his death occurred shortly after the war, and his estate suffered through mismanagement during the minority of the children. He died in February, 1865, his wife surviving him twenty-two years, dying July 3, 1887. They were the parents of five children, our subject being the only son. Of the daughters, the eldest, Emma, is now the widow of John E. Newell, of Fort Bend County; Lydia, who married Clem Bassett, is dead, while Ada is the wife of Alexander Anderson, and Etta the widow of J. G. Pleasants, both of Fort Bend County.



JOHN M. MOORE.

JOHN M. MOORE was the youngest of the family, and was only two years old at the time of his father's death. He was educated in the common schools and the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas at Bryan. As the family was possessed of sufficient means to meet all necessary expenses, he was spared the hardships and grinding toil through which the majority of mankind are forced to struggle up to a financial foothold; but it was still essential that he should learn the lesson of self-dependence and acquire that practical knowledge of business without which the retention of property is impossible. At the age of seventeen he secured a position as book-keeper and salesman, which he held until his marriage, four years later, at the same time attending to the management of his mother's farm.

MR. MOORE was married July 30, 1883, to Miss Lottie Dyer, the ceremony being performed in Nashville, Tennessee. The father of the bride was J. Foster Dyer, of Fort Bend County, Texas, a prominent and wealthy cattleman, who died in 1882, his wife dying a year later. Mrs. Dyer was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Barnett. Her mother first married a Mr. Spencer, and immigrated to Texas with Austin's first 300 colonists, but her husband was killed shortly after their arrival, and she afterward married Barnett, Mrs. Moore's grandfather. The land originally granted her, known as the "Nancy Spencer league," has descended to the granddaughter, and is included within MR. MOORE'S ranch, he owning some 20,000 acres surrounding it. Mr. Barnett was also the original owner of the herd which MR. MOORE now controls, his wife having inherited it from the estate of her father, her only living sister, now the wife of M. B. Dunlavy, receiving her share of the estate. MR. MOORE still preserves the original document granting the land to Nancy Spencer from the Spanish Government. It is dated in 1824, and bears the signatures of Estavan F. Austin, Baron de Bastrop, John Austin and Samuel M. Williams.

After his marriage, MR. MOORE found ample employment in managing his now extensive interests in cattle and real estate, but also strove, and quite successfully, to add to their magnitude. His original holding of 12,000 acres has been increased to 47,000 at the present time, all of this lying in the counties of Fort Bend, Wharton and Brazoria. But this has been accomplished at the expense of twelve years of persistent application in various lines of business.

For two years, in 1886 and 1887, MR. MOORE was engaged in merchandising with S. J. Winston, and then sold to his partner and went into the banking business with Mrs. Moore's uncle, J. E. Dyer, under the firm name of Dyer & Moore. This undertaking proved very profitable, and was continued until 1889, when both were forced to retire from the business in order to give all their attention to their cattle interests. During his connection with mercantile pursuits, and since, MR. MOORE has conducted his business on a strictly cash basis, never borrowing money or in other ways incurring an indebtedness, and, in proof of his phenomenal ability and management it is only necessary to consider the fact that the fortune which was intrusted to his care when he was barely twenty-one years of age has been doubled in the remarkably short space of twelve years. Shrewd and conservative in his dealings, he has forced Fortune to pour her richest treasures at his feet, and he is probably to-day the wealthiest

man of his years in Southern Texas. In addition to the vast acreage given above, he leases about 20,000 acres in Fort Bend County, his own lands being insufficient to furnish pasturage for his cattle and horses, of which, collectively, he owns about 12,000 head. He has a plantation of 1,000 acres on Oyster Creek, nearly all of which is in cultivation and is worked by tenants. The Moore residence is the most beautiful in the charming little city of Richmond, and is surrounded by spacious and elegant lawns, while its interior is fitted with all the luxurious furnishings of a modern home. Mrs. Moore received her education in Virginia and at the Baylor University at Waco, Texas, and is a thoroughly accomplished as well as a very beautiful lady. She is remarkably proficient as a musician, and in the education of her elder children the study of music is given especial attention. Six children have been born to MR. and MRS. MOORE, of whom five are living. Their names and dates of their births follow: Maxwell, born June 19, '84, died in infancy; Raymond Emmett, born August 22, '85; Ivy, born November 11, '87; J. Foster Dyer, born February 6, '90; John M., Jr., born January 6, '92, and Henrietta, born November 6, '94. The parents have traveled quite extensively since their marriage, visiting the principal points of interest throughout the country, but the education of their children is at present the issue of vital interest, and necessitates a longer sojourn than usual in their own beautiful home.

MR. MOORE has always taken a strong interest in local and general politics, and has been for several years Chairman of the Democratic Central Executive Committee of Fort Bend County. He is also President of the Democratic Club of his county, and of the Richmond Commercial Club, which comprise among their members the most prominent men of the town and county. MR. MOORE is a man remarkable for his public spirit, and he is thoroughly in touch with the advanced spirit of our most progressive age. In turning his attention to cattle raising he has brought a trained mind, thorough business principles and a truly metropolitan tact to bear upon a pastoral pursuit, and the result has been an unqualified success.

W. B. WORSHAM.

W. B. WORSHAM is a native of Callaway County, Missouri, born February 8, 1843. He is of Scotch and English parentage. His father, W. T. Worsham, was born January 16, 1811. He was a carpenter by trade and settled in Missouri in 1835, where he was married three years later to Miss Minta Stokes, born in Tennessee in 1821. There were six children born to this union: Mary, H. S., W. B., J. A., D. V. and Eliza A. Both daughters are dead, but the four sons survive and are prominent and respected members of the several communities in which they reside.

Our subject's youth and school days were spent in Lawrence County, in the Southwestern part of Missouri, to which section the family had removed in 1845. His father had taken up farming in addition to his trade, and, in consequence, young WORSHAM was never at a loss for employment when not in attendance at school. He was still prosecuting his studies when the Civil War came up, but, like many other mere boys in every section of the Union, he hastily laid his books aside, shouldered a musket, and fell into ranks in the shadow of the old flag. Enlisting in 1861, and mustered out at Springfield, Missouri, in June, 1865, his service covered the entire term of the war. The command to which he was attached had never been ordered east of the Mississippi River, however, but had been occupied during these four long years in defending the frontier against the Indians, a service replete with danger, but in a territory so far removed from the scene of strife between the blue and gray that the history of the daring deeds therein enacted has never been fairly written. After the war MR. WORSHAM was in the Government employ about a year at Santa Fe, New Mexico, and afterward worked at railroading in Western Kansas for a similar period. Honest and capable men were then in demand in the West, for after the war period came one of development and enterprise.

Returning to Lawrence County, Missouri, MR. WORSHAM then engaged in farming and speculating in cattle. He was first alone in this enterprise, but in 1868 he entered into a partnership with a Mr. Polk, and they handled cattle together during that year and a part of 1869. Always on the lookout for a better opening, MR. WORSHAM then decided that there was money in the business of driving Texas cattle to a Northern market, and he accordingly made a trip to the Lone Star State, where he purchased a herd from a Mr. Hipton, driving through to Baxter Springs, Kansas. He continued to handle cattle in Texas for several years, and in 1875 formed a partnership with J. R. Stevens for that purpose, but sold out to Mr. Stevens soon after and returned to Missouri. The following year he was again in Texas and resumed his business connection with Mr. Stevens, their interests including a herd of 4,000 cattle, which they located on a ranch on the East Fork of the Little Wichita. In 1878 MR. WORSHAM sold his share of this herd to J. W. Wilson, but his association with Mr. Stevens did not cease, and in 1880 they purchased the cattle belonging to Wade Hampton and J. D. Stone. Later on in the same year they bought an extensive ranch in Hardeman County, the consideration involved being $120,000, and in 1881 MR. WORSHAM purchased the Harris & Waters' cattle for $80,000, and removed them to this ranch from their old range in Young County. Previous to this he had located some cattle in Clay County, and these were also moved to the ranch in Hardeman, which was then one of the largest and most important in the Northwestern portion of Texas, while the firm name of Stevens & Worsham had become well-known throughout the cattle country.

In 1882 the Worsham Cattle Company was formed, MR. WORSHAM owning a controlling interest, while Mr. Stevens still continued as a prominent and active member. Subsequently this company was dissolved, and with the capital which he had formerly kept actively employed in cattle speculations, MR. WORSHAM purchased 50,000 acres of land in Clay County, and a portion of this property is now traversed by the Fort Worth & Denver City, and Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railways, the entire tract having increased greatly in value since it came into his possession. He has also large cotton oil milling interests and is an owner of stock in three national banks, one in New York and two in Texas. Unassisted and entirely through his own exertions, he has amassed what would be considered a large fortune in any country, and the greater part of his prosperity has been won in cattle growing and other branches of the live stock trade.

MR. WORSHAM is a quiet and unassuming gentleman, generally liked by his associates in social and business life. He has never possessed or coveted political distinction, but has preferred to pursue the even tenor of his way undisturbed by party clamor or selfishness. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and has been a Past Chancellor in that order for several years. He was married in Missouri, February 18, 1875, to a Miss Collins, who was born in Cabell County, Virginia. They have two children: Eola P. and Carl W.

A. H. PIERCE.

ABEL HEAD PIERCE (perhaps better known through Texas and elsewhere under the familiar name of "SHANGHAI" PIERCE) deserves especial notice as a pioneer of the cattle industry in Southern Texas, and has been an active and prominent figure in that section for nearly half a century. He was born June 29, 1834, in Little Compton, Rhode Island, his parents being Jonathan D. and Hannah Pierce, a sketch of whose lives appear in the biography of J. E. Pierce, on another page of this work. There were ten children in the family, namely: Miranda, George W., Maria, Horatio, Mary D., Abel H., Julia, J. E., Isaac C. and Susan. Isaac died in 1845, and George W. at Acupulco, Mexico, in 1849, while en route for California. The others are still living. The parents are both dead, the father dying in 1866, the mother in 1879.

A. H. PIERCE left home at the age of thirteen, and went to live with an uncle, Abel Head, at Petersburg, Virginia. The uncle was conducting a general store, selling agricultural implements principally, and here our subject was taught the rudiments of a business education, while a great deal of attention was paid to his religious training, Mr. Head being a strict Presbyterian of the old school. The greater part of each Sunday was devoted to inculcating lessons of probity and religious fervor, and as a natural result young PIERCE grew tired of Petersburg, and particularly of the "over-doses" of spiritual instruction to which he was forced to submit. To add to his dissatisfaction, a Mr. C. H. Robbins, who had been a former partner of his uncle, made an extended trip to Texas, where the father of Mr. Robbins was living, and returned, in 1847, with such glowing accounts of the beauties of the Lone Star State, and of the wild, free life of its cowboys, that the boy was perfectly enchanted, and began to cherish plans of reaching that golden country without loss of time. The idea of visiting Texas, when once implanted in his brain, rapidly dwarfed all others, and as the years rolled around he grew to regard his own prosaical surroundings with increased disgust and impatience. He was fast attaining the stature which afterward gave his associates an excuse for saddling him with the nickname he has since borne, and he was losing many of his boyish traits—among others, his old-time fear of his uncle. There had always been more or less friction between them, and accordingly one day, after a "rumpus" of more than ordinary importance, they parted company, and young PIERCE started on his long-anticipated journey to Texas. The 29th of June, 1853, was the date made notable by this sudden assertion of independence, and as such is held green in our subject's memory.

A. H. PIERCE.

Traveling by way of New York, MR. PIERCE took passage at that port in a schooner of ninety-five tons burden, and landed at Port Lavaca, Texas, during the month of October. The great yellow-fever epidemic of '53 was then at its height, and the Southwestern coast was not particularly safe as a place of residence; but he was happy in having reached the goal of his cherished hopes, and had no thoughts of returning until he could learn what the country held in store for him. He assisted in unloading the schooner and reloading it with cotton, and then, finding no suitable employment at Port Lavaca, accompanied Captain Richard Grimes to Trespalacios, and during the following eight months lived in "bachelors' quarters" with E. A. Deming on the Juanita. If learning the cattle business had been MR. PIERCE'S special object in life, he could hardly have selected a portion of Texas better adapted to his purpose, for along Matagorda Bay stock growing was the principal, if not the only, pursuit. MR. PIERCE became a cowboy partly from choice and partly because it was the only occupation open to him. Hiring to W. B. Grimes, who was one of the largest cowmen of that region, he worked for him two years at an annual salary of $200; and as he had an idea of some day becoming a cattleman of note himself, he took his first year's salary in cows and calves. He paid Mr. Grimes $14 for each cow and its calf, which was about twice the actual value of stock of that description at that time, and the latter, taking advantage of his ignorance, gave him cows ranging in age from ten to twenty-five years, all of them dying the following winter. It was a sharp transaction on the part of Mr. Grimes, and he probably congratulated himself on his adeptness in giving a novice his "first degree" in the cattle business; but having since initiated his old employer in the mysteries of the "Royal Arch degree" of the same trade, MR. PIERCE is willing to consider all accounts squared, and can honestly say, "Peace to his ashes."

MR. PIERCE'S duties while in Grimes' employ were sufficiently varied and active to allow him no cause for complaint. The latter owned a good many negroes, and kept them busy about the cattle; but as slaves were quite valuable at that time, MR. PIERCE was given the task of riding the wildest horses and roping the most dangerous bulls. There was always a fair chance of his getting killed; but his employer apparently figured that in such an event there would be nothing lost. He might have spared himself the trouble of such a calculation, however, for MR. PIERCE came safely through it all, and soon became quite expert as a rider and with the lariat. He was pleased with the life, as he had long before fancied that he would be, and, in spite of the many drawbacks against which he had to contend, managed to derive a great deal of enjoyment from the incidents and adventures with which it abounded. In 1855 Grimes commenced to ship beeves to New Orleans, and MR. PIERCE was made "Boss Beef Driver," a promotion which entailed a raise in his salary to $22.50 a month while he was given charge of the work of buying cattle and driving them to the coast. In a short time his salary was again increased, to $30, then to $50, and finally to $100 a month, at which figure it continued until the outbreak of the war.

When the sons of the South were called to rally to the flag of the Confederacy, MR. PIERCE enlisted in Captain J. C. Borden's company of the 1st Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Buchell, one of the bravest and truest men that ever lived. His talent as a beef driver and general rustler won immediate recognition in this, his first experience of military life, for he was

detailed by Colonel Buchell as regimental butcher, and allowed to select his assistants from the regiment. MR. PIERCE claims that while holding this position his rank was the same as that of a Major General, because when advancing he brought up the rear, and was always in the lead in the event of a retreat. But under all circumstances he managed to keep a good supply of beef on hand, and "SHANGHAI and his staff" were notable figures in the command throughout the war. At its close he found himself in the condition of the section with which his fortunes had been thrown—broken financially, but not in spirit. Turning again to the cattle business, he was provided with a little working capital by J. M. Foster, bought a herd of fine beeves from Colonel John Woods at St. Mary's, and, driving them overland to New Orleans, sold for a price which left him $1,400 as his share of the profits. This was an encouraging start, for it placed him fairly on his feet, besides satisfying him that he had not drifted out of his latitude, but was steering his course by the polar star of success. Returning to Texas, he was married, and two days later went to Indianola, Texas, where he engaged with J. M. Foster in buying and shipping cattle. Mr. Foster furnished the capital, while our subject, with James and Joseph Collins, ran the business and received half the profits. MR. PIERCE was engaged in this business some two years, making considerable money, and then engaged with Samuel W. Allen, shipping cattle to New Orleans, in which connection he was also very successful.

Having secured considerable capital of his own, MR. PIERCE now determined to engage in an enterprise which seemed to offer good returns, and he accordingly located at Trespalacios and commenced buying stocks of cattle as they run and killing them for their hides and tallow. As cattle were then very cheap, while hides and tallow commanded a ready sale and a good price, there was a large profit in the business, which was augmented by the fact that, in buying entire herds, many young cattle were secured, which could only be killed at a loss, but which, when turned on the range, increased rapidly in value without any expense to the owner. While MR. PIERCE was slaughtering cattle by the thousands, his herd was increasing in numbers, and in a short time he had quite a large stock on his hands. He then formed a copartnership with Allen & Poole, of Galveston, under the firm name of Allen & Pierce, and they were in business together until 1871, buying herds and shipping from Trespalacios to New Orleans and Havana, their annual shipments averaging about 25,000 head.

In January of 1871 MR. PIERCE'S wife died, and as he had been having sundry troubles and was not perfectly in accord with the State Administrations in matters of politics and religion, he sold out his cattle interests the following June to Allen, Poole & Company for $110,000 in gold, and went to Kansas City to enjoy a little well-earned rest and the pleasures of society. The Kansas air seemed purer to him at that time than that which he had been accustomed to breathe, and his appreciation of the change induced him to remain in the land of blizzards and grasshoppers for four delightful years. In the meantime he had made some money and lost more, but eventually tiring of his new surroundings, and finding that the air of Texas had become somewhat purer and the society improved to a noticeable degree, he returned to his old "range," where he has since resided, with the exception of a short time spent in European travel. His journey across the Atlantic was made in 1891, and during his residence abroad he visited Ireland, Scotland, Holland, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, France and England, calling upon all the notables, but unfortunately finding them all absent from home—his Holiness, the Pope, alone excepted.

Since his re-establishment in Southern Texas MR. PIERCE has continued to deal quite largely in land and cattle, and is generally considered one of the most successful stock growers in that section. He holds a large herd on his ranch at Pierce Station, and sells a great many cattle annually, usually selling at his pasture gates, but occasionally taking his cattle to a Northern market when buyers cannot be found for them at home. Though the late depression in prices has cut deeply into the profits of his business, he has made up for it, in a measure, by careful and close attention to his herds, and, in his own words, has succeeded all along in making enough to stand off the Sheriff and keep the wolf from the door.

MR. PIERCE is known to every man who is actively concerned in stock growing, and at cattle conventions and other public gatherings where cowmen assemble in force his stalwart figure can be generally noted as the center of a group composed of his old-time friends, who naturally gravitate to the attraction of his jovial face and cheery, laughing voice. Though in his sixty-second year, he is still as straight as an arrow and as active as most men of forty, his iron constitution having been proof against hardships and privations such as cattlemen of the present day are rarely called upon to endure. Nearly all of his early business associates have passed from the scene of their labors, but with him the years have dealt kindly, and though the frosts of many winters have left their trace on hair and beard, other indications of age are lacking, and he bids fair to pass the century mark, the possibility of accidents excepted. He has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Fanny Lacy, daughter of W. D. Lacy, an old-time resident of Texas and ex-staff officer of one of its Governors before the annexation. They were married September 27, 1865, two children being born to this union. One, a daughter, is now Mrs. H. M. Withers, of Kansas City; the other died at the age of four months. He was married the second time, on the 21st of October, 1875, to Miss Hattie James, daughter of A. F. James, of Galveston, there being no children by this marriage. The home of the family is at the station named in MR. PIERCE'S honor on the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, near the center of Wharton County, the latter having established himself permanently there in 1882.

LA FAYETTE WARD, SR.

LA FAYETTE WARD was born in Kentucky, July 27, 1810. His father, Evan Ward, was a native of the same State, and was born June 26, 1789, of Irish ancestry. Elenor Shannon, his mother, was born June 16, 1792, in Kentucky, of Irish descent. She died in 1883, at the advanced age of ninety-one. Fourteen children blessed this union, as follows: La Fayette, born July 27, 1810; Russell, born March 14, 1812; Hugh, born December, 1813; Leander, born April 11, 1815; William, born January 18, 1817; Rebecca, born January 4, 1818; Medley, born December 25, 1820; Susan, born November 20, 1821; James, born April 13, 1823; Mary Jane, born May 18, 1825; B. Q., born March 5, 1827; Elenor, born February 15, 1829; Martha, born March 6, 1830, and Evan, Jr., born September 4, 1831.

Evan Ward was a Kentuckian in the truest sense. He stuck to the soil and was a farmer during his whole life. A few years before his death he left Kentucky, with his family, and moved to the then young State of Missouri. As the family grew to manhood and womanhood they became pretty well scattered, and are now all dead, with the exception of B. Q. and Martha, who are the only surviving representatives of this unusually large family.

LA FAYETTE WARD was married in 1835 to Miss Agnes Patterson, then of Arkansas, but a native of Baltimore, Maryland.

She received the greater part of her education in Arkansas, as her father moved from Baltimore when she was quite small. Her family was one of the pioneer settlers of Arkansas. Seven children were born of the marriage of LA FAYETTE WARD and Agnes Patterson, all of whom are living in Texas, with the exception of Sam Houston, who died when he was a child.

Before his marriage, LA FAYETTE WARD was a resident of the State of Arkansas for several years, being a member of the Rangers of that State. He also engaged in trading with the Indians for some little time, and after his marriage took his young wife to Missouri, and followed farming for one year and then came to Texas in 1836. He immediately embarked in cattle raising on his arrival in Texas, in Jackson County. He invested every cent he could obtain in cattle, and began taking care of herds of others on shares, always taking cattle in payment. He had no money and a small family to support when he settled in Jackson County, and worked to obtain possession of his first cow, and from that his herd grew rapidly until the year 1852, when he changed his location and sought a ranch of his own on Caranchua Bay. When he settled on Caranchua Bay he had about 300 head of cattle, and in 1862, at the time of his death, he had increased this number to between 4,000 and 5,000 head.

When he came to Texas he joined the Texas Rangers, and was for many years ever ready to respond when there was need of his strong arm to put down the Indians, or in any way serve his State. His life was spent in the saddle, and being a man of great energy and large stature, his services were of exceptional value, and he was soon made captain of a company of rangers, and in this capacity participated in a majority of the numerous fights with the redskins, which occurred in this part of the State. He was considered as good at holding the unruly Indians in check as he was at managing the native longhorns on his range.

After the death of MR. WARD, his widow took up the business where he laid it down, and carried it on with most complete success for many years. She has now cut down her holdings somewhat, but still carries about 400 head of cattle, and takes great interest and pride in all things pertaining to the industry. She now lives, at the age of seventy-seven, on the old homestead on Caranchua Bay, where her husband settled in 1852, forty-three years ago. She has seen her children all well married, and the youngest daughter, Mrs. Coates, lives at the old homestead with the mother, lending comfort to her declining years. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon Mrs. Ward for the successful manner in which she conducted the business of her husband after his death.

LA FAYETTE WARD, JR.

LA FAYETTE WARD, SR., the father of this subject, has the events of his life recorded on another page of this work. He was one of the earliest settlers of Texas, coming to the State in 1836, and settling in Jackson County. He was born in Kentucky in 1810, and when he came to Texas began at once to accumulate a herd of cattle, which he did by working for ranchmen of the county and attending to the herds of others, always taking his pay in cattle. By the year 1852 he had accumulated a herd of 300, notwithstanding he had a large family to support and was without capital when he came to the State. In 1852 he determined to start a ranch of his own, and moved to Caranchua Bay, in the same county, with his family and 300 cattle. The range was unsurpassed, and in the incredibly short space of ten years, when his death occurred, he had increased his stock and holdings to between 4,000 and 5,000 head. The mother of our subject, Miss Agnes Patterson, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, November 29, 1818, and was brought to Arkansas by her parents when she was a mere child. After the death of the elder Mr. Ward, in 1862, his wife continued the business with splendid success, and is now living on the original homestead settled in 1852, in the seventy-seventh year of her age. There were seven children in the family. The eldest, Sam Houston, died at the age of nine. Of the balance, Maria Elenor, Leander Evan, Agnes Martha, La Fayette, Ruth Ida, Susan Nellie, are all living in Jackson County, with the exception of Agnes, who married J. D. Mitchell and is living in Victoria County. Ruth Ida is the wife of Charles Stapp, a stockman. Susan Nellie married Henry C. Coates, also a cattleman, while Leander is a cattle dealer of note in his part of the State.

LA FAYETTE WARD, JR., was born on the shores of Caranchua Bay, November 19, 1854, two years after the parents located on that beautiful body of water. He is one of the few Texans who have always dwelt at the home of their birth, as he is now living one mile from the spot where he first saw the light of day. His earliest recollections were of cattle and ranch life, and while he received a good education, his knowledge is largely of a practical nature, and has been acquired from long experience in the industry which he has brought to such a successful issue. The rudiments of his education were received under a private teacher at home, and as he became older he was sent to the college of Salado, in Bell County, where he remained for [illegible] months, and afterward entered Concrete College, in De Witt County, Texas, where he studied for another year. Before and during his school life he was accustomed to handling cattle, and was the owner of sundry bovines, which he acquired from his father, almost before he can remember. That parent having died when he was eight years of age, he naturally had more to do with cattle than would otherwise have been the case, as his mother desired to fit him for taking charge of the business. He frequently would go out on the range with his mother's cattlemen and stay for months at a time. His earliest impressions made him more favorable to horse than to cattle raising, but he found the latter more profitable, and has always been a cattleman. Of course, in the days of his youth cattle were not so valuable a possession as they have become since, and he remembers to have seen full-grown cattle upon the range without mark or brand of any kind to indicate an owner.

On his last return from school, in 1874, he took up the work of cattle raising in earnest, and has been from that time to the present an important factor in the cattle industry of the Coast Belt. He formed a partnership with his brother, L. E. Ward, which was continued until the year 1878, when LA FAYETTE purchased his brother's interest and became the sole owner of the herd. He has engaged in nearly every branch of the cattle industry, including raising, buying, feeding and selling. Although having acquired a large interest while yet a young man, he has been constantly adding to the business and increasing his holdings up to the present time, when he finds himself the possessor of between 60,000 and 65,000 acres of fine land on the coast, about 10,000 head of cattle and 250 horses. His land is located principally in Jackson and Matagorda Counties.

MR. WARD leads the van in all improvements in the cattle industry. He believes that quality should increase and the number of cattle decrease as the land becomes more valuable, and he has seen this process going on in the older localities. Of late years he has improved his cattle by crossing with the Durham and Hereford, both of which breeds he has found make excellent crosses with the native cattle. He practices winter feeding on a

large scale, as he has found from experience that the early spring markets are usually the best, and makes a practice of selling his cattle at this time.

During his life he has seen many changes in the aspect of cattle raising in Southern Texas, not only in the quality of cattle, but in the price and the method of handling. When he began the range was free; now it is all fenced, and practically no cattle run at large. In 1884 he was offered $20 a head for his cattle, cows, calves and everything counted. This would have netted him a snug fortune had he made the deal. Afterward the price of cattle declined, but he saw that land was going to be more valuable, and he traded a large number of his cattle for ranch property at the rate of $17 per head. In this exchange the land was valued at $1 per acre, but it is now worth from $5 to $10, showing an increase of 500 per cent or more. The greatest misfortune MR. WARD has ever encountered in that favorable cattle region was in 1887, when about twenty per cent of his cattle died from cold and starvation of that severe winter.

MR. WARD was married, May 31, 1880, to Miss Lottie B. Compton, daughter of Thomas Compton, a prominent business man of Galveston. She was born in Galveston, September 19, 1858, and received her education in that city. Four children have been born to them, as follows: Alfred Pierce, born December 7, 1881; Agnes, born July 27, 1883; Lottie Louise, September 4, 1886; Susan Elenor, February 6, 1889. Lottie died September 25, 1887. The home life of the WARDS is an exceptionally pleasant one, and his greatest pride is in his accomplished wife and beautiful children. He is progressive but conservative in his business, and owes his success principally to the close attention which he has given to the details of his affairs. He is an honorable, upright and generous man, having the respect of a large circle of business and social acquaintances. He has held the position of Commissioner of his native county, Jackson, for between five and six years, but never having a desire for public office, he has declined to accept this responsible post for a longer term.

Strange as it may seem, MR. WARD has experienced little or no difficulty with the Indians in his native State. The only adventure in which he figured with the Indians was in the State of Kansas, in 1878, when the Cheyennes were making their long-remembered raids through that State. He was a little anxious to distinguish himself as an Indian fighter, and so he joined a body of ranchmen who had organized for the purpose of fighting the Indians, and went out on the warpath. Himself and eight companions separated from the main body, which consisted of soldiers and ranchmen, and they were a mile or two in advance, when they suddenly came upon the entire force of redskins. They were within a hundred yards of them before they saw them, but notwithstanding the disparity of numbers some of the party opened fire on the Indians, who began firing in return. They decided then that they needed a larger force, and pulled out for the main body as fast as their horses would carry them. It chanced that MR. WARD was riding one of his slowest cow ponies, which he had taken North from his ranch in Southern Texas, and when they reached their own forces himself and a companion were bringing up the extreme rear, with the Indians close at their heels. This was all the Indian fighting MR. WARD ever engaged in, and he confesses that it was all he cared for. He soon after returned to his ranch in the sunny South.

DAVID HUNTER.

IN 1853, when the tide of immigration had just commenced flowing toward Texas, after the period of inaction which followed the Mexican war, the father of our subject, William Hunter, moved with his family from Northern Mississippi, and, after a long and tedious journey, reached the locality in Gonzales County which he chose for his future home. He was a Tennesseean by birth, while his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Waters, was born in Georgia; and they had resided in various portions of Alabama and Mississippi before venturing on this last long move to the unknown West. They found the Lone Star State all they had pictured it, and lived to see it changed from a wild and unoccupied land, smiling in its loneliness, to a country of happy homes, fertile farms and well-stocked ranches. It was truly a wonderful change, but it was accomplished in a comparatively short period. Only seventeen years elapsed between the date of William Hunter's arrival in Texas and that of his death; yet he had witnessed changes the enumeration of which would fill many pages of this work. He passed away in 1870, and is still remembered by hundreds as one of the first settlers in Gonzales County, and also one of the first in that section to carry on stock growing as a business with success. He was the father of eight children, of whom four are still living and reside in Texas.

DAVID HUNTER was born in Alabama in 1835, and was consequently in his nineteenth year when his parents established their home on the prairies of Texas. He entered actively into the work attendant upon this change of residence, and only those who have had an actual experience of pioneer work can understand all that this statement implies. Luckily, there was little labor required in preparing for the plow the land they expected to cultivate. The open prairie invited its touch, and the task, which in some countries would have been the hardest of all, was here unnecessary. With no resources, save their own efforts, the father and sons commenced the struggle for existence, and soon succeeded in placing themselves above want and upon a footing of independence. The necessity of constant work, added to the scarcity of schools in that region, practically barred young HUNTER from adding to the education he had received in Mississippi, but he was daily adding to his fund of practical knowledge and acquiring information which was to prove of infinite value to him in later years.

After the war DAVID HUNTER engaged quite extensively in the cattle business, giving it his entire attention. He had built up his herd from small beginnings, starting with a few head and adding to them as opportunity allowed; but in course of time his brand came to be worn by many thousand head, and was as well known as any other found on the Southern cattle range. The nucleus of his present fortune grew gradually, but surely. There was no retrogression, and the fact soon became patent that in his case financial success was assured, always providing that he was granted life and continued health.

MR. HUNTER married Miss L. J. Lockhart, daughter of Charles Lockhart, who was one of the pioneers of Caldwell County, and after whom the town of Lockhart was named. Ten children were born to this union, eight of whom survive. Their names are: C. W., Willis, Mary, Bettie, Matilda, Frank, a member of the firm of D. Hunter & Son, Lillie, Tom, Bertha and Lula. Though now past his sixtieth year, and with a family of grandchildren springing up around him, MR. HUNTER is still a young man in all save years, and superintends all the particulars of his extensive business as actively and closely as in former days, doing as much work as any of his numerous employes. It is to this habit of incessant industry that his success in life may largely be credited, and it has become to him a second nature, not to be shaken off in his old age. His ranch is located where the Counties of DeWitt, Karnes and Gonzales corner, lying partly in each, and comprises 7,000 acres, on which he usually carries between 1,000 and 1,500 head of graded cattle, principally steers.

JACOB HAMPSHUR GARNER.

DAVID GARNER, the father of our subject, was born in 1807, of Scotch ancestry, and resided until 1825 in his native State, Louisiana. He was married to Miss Matilda Hampshur, who was born in 1812 of German and English parentage, and they became the parents of eleven children, seven of whom still survive. David Garner moved to Texas in 1825 and located first in Orange County. He was active in aiding the colonists in their efforts to resist Mexican tyranny, and, raising a company of volunteers, participated in the capture of General Cos, at San Antonio, on the 9th of December, 1835. He was a member of the first Texas Congress, and helped in so far as he might in the gigantic task of bringing order out of chaos and establishing the infant Lone Star Republic on a firm basis. Entering the country when the name of Texas was nothing save a name to the outside world, when Houston, Bowie and Crockett were men of but local reputation, and when the coterie of daring spirits, now almost deified as the martyrs of the Alamo, were following the ordinary avocations of every-day life in their several States, unmindful of the glorious fate that destiny had in store for them, David Garner was a citizen under four Governments and bore allegiance to as many flags—the Vulture flag of Mexico, the Lone Star banner, the Stars and Stripes and the Stars and Bars. He was too old to serve in the army of the Confederacy, but when the war was partially transferred to Texas, he supplied the Southern troops with beef, selling not only his own large herd, but buying other cattle with gold and silver and taking in exchange Confederate money, which afterward became worthless. He lost everything through the war, save his good name and the respect and esteem of his fellow-men, and was forced in his old age to begin life anew.

JACOB HAMPSHUR GARNER was born December 19, 1841, on Taylor's Bayou, in Jefferson County, Texas, and on account of the embryonic condition of the school system during his boyhood days, his opportunities for education were very limited. In 1855 his parents removed to Old Indianola, in Calhoun County, where he grew to manhood and has since resided. He served through the Civil War as a member of the 33d Cavalry, and returning home, when the strife was at an end, found his father broken in fortunes, while his own belongings consisted of five dollars in money and a Mexican pony, the latter being afterward stolen from him by a Federal officer. There was a dearth of work, owing to the devastated condition of the country, and the only obtainable employment consisted of occasional odd jobs of a few days' duration, working cattle. These he eagerly sought, but they yielded a very precarious livelihood. In course of time he engaged regularly with J. M. Foster, whom he helped for ten months, and when the latter sold his business to S. E. Thomas and S. W. Allen, he continued in their employ until 1872.

The life which he led during these years was one full of incident and adventure and not altogether void of an element of danger, and the relation of a few occurrences through which he passed will serve to give the general reader a good idea of how the cattle business was then conducted. On one occasion he was encamped near Indianola with a herd of large steers confined in a pen, and in the darkest hour of a December night they took fright and broke through the side of the enclosure. Though the occurrence was entirely unexpected, MR GARNER managed to mount his horse and had gotten in front of the frantic herd when his horse stepped in a hole and fell, turning a somersault. The danger of his position at that instant could hardly have been overestimated, and he would have been immediately crushed to death under the hoofs of the frantic cattle, but his horse in its fright sprang up and turned back through the herd, splitting it in two halves, which passed on either side, leaving him safe and untouched. At another time, in December, 1868, he was sent by the company for which he was working to receive a bunch of cattle which had been purchased by another employe, Calvin Whetstone. He worked hard all day getting the cattle ready for removal, and, as it was growing late, some one suggested crossing the San Antonio River at a new crossing, to which all the other members of the party were strangers. The river was up, and when the crossing was reached the pilot, instead of going ahead of the herd, rode to one side and allowed the cattle to go in. While pushing the last cattle into the river, Whetstone discovered that there was no one on the other side to receive them and prevent scattering, and as the river was very swift and full of floating driftwood, crossing was a dangerous undertaking, from which every one shrank. At last MR. GARNER and two boys, sixteen and seventeen years of age, volunteered to go, and swam their horses over, but when the farther side was reached the boys were too badly chilled from exposure to the freezing cold water to be of any assistance in holding the cattle. They managed to get the herd rounded-up and out in open ground, and then MR. GARNER built a fire to prevent the boys from suffering, assuming the wearisome task of holding the cattle while the party on the other side of the river could ride twelve miles, to the Goliad ferry. Alone, through that dark and dreary night, MR. GARNER kept his watch around the restless herd, with no music to cheer him save the drip of the drizzling rain and the lowing of the cattle as they moved about in the darkness. The hours seemed to pass on leaden wings, and he had about despaired of any one coming to his assistance, when, just about dawn, Whetstone and the remainder of the party rode up, having been riding hard all night. They found MR. GARNER almost frozen and his horse ready to drop from exhaustion, but the cattle were safe and reached their destination in due course of time. A characteristic of MR. GARNER has always been his close application to business, and the manner in which, day and night, he has considered his employers' interests his own. He has been ready to exert himself in any way, at all times and seasons, and it became a second nature with him to take the lead in all instances when active and energetic work was required. An incident illustrating this in a humorous light occurred at one time while he was working the range with Col. J. M. Keeran. They had penned some cattle at the Rose ranch, on the Guadalupe River, and during the night they broke the pen and were about to escape. MR. GARNER was asleep at the time, but being disturbed by the noise, he jumped up and ran from the house, and when he awoke he was standing in the break in the fence. He had run through a bed of grass burs in his blind dash toward the place where he dimly understood his presence was needed, and the soles of his bare feet were filled with the burs; Colonel Keeran remarking at the time that he would not have made a similar run for the State of Texas.

Another experience of a description different from those given almost ended fatally. One beautiful January day in 1866, MR. GARNER, in company with a brother, crossed Lavaca Bay in a small boat to an oyster reef. Arriving there, they proceeded to load their boat with oysters, and became so intent on their work that they failed to take heed of a cloud which began to rise in the north. Suddenly a norther, with rain, swept down upon them, and they were forced to seek shelter upon the opposite shore. Here they spent a long and weary night, shivering around a fire built of driftwood picked up on the beach. The next morning they walked to a house some two miles away, where they passed the day and night following, when, the storm having abated, they started home in a small boat belonging to their entertainer. There was ice along the shore, but they expected to find the channel clear, and accordingly broke their way to it with their

oars. To their great disappointment, however, no clear water was found. Despairing of getting through with their boat they determined to wade through the shallow water, but the soft mud and sharp oyster shells prevented them, and after working hard for hours they were forced to return to their boat, where they remained during the night without food, drink, or as much as a blanket to lie upon, their clothing being frozen where it did not touch the flesh. Toward daybreak a change of wind from the north to the east brought in the tide, breaking the ice, and they succeeded in reaching the shore some two miles from their home. They were benumbed with cold, and their feet had been so gashed with the oyster shells that they left a trail of blood wherever they went, but after building a fire and becoming partially warmed, were enabled to reach home, a rescue party reaching them and bringing overcoats and horses. MR. GARNER was unable to walk for several days from effects of the cold and exposure.

On the 12th of December, 1871, MR. GARNER was married to Miss Ezimily Clara Booth, of Calhoun County. She was born in Jefferson County, Texas, May 15, 1851, and her parents removed to Port Lavaca in 1853, residing there the remainder of their days. The year after his marriage, MR. GARNER bought a ranch on Placedo Creek, in Victoria County, but through the severity of the following winter and an unprofitable drive to Kansas, he sustained losses which were severely felt by him as a beginner in the business. However, he continued on the Placedo with varying fortunes until 1886, when he sold the ranch to the Traylor heirs and removed to Port Lavaca, where he has since resided. MR. GARNER'S wife died on the 26th day of June, 1882, leaving him five children, two boys and three girls, and in 1884 he was married to Miss Sarah Emma Booth, who was a sister of his first wife. In 1892 he was elected Treasurer of Calhoun County and served one term, but has since continued in private life. He is a very quiet, unassuming gentleman, strictly honest and fair in all his dealings with men, devoted to his family, and trusted by all who know him. With all the reverses which have befallen him, he has still ample preparations made for that proverbial "rainy day," and can, consequently, claim to have been fairly successful in life, everything considered. He is a good Christian and a member of the Episcopal church.

JAMES PHILLIPS REED

WAS born in Rusk County, Texas, in 1852, when almost any part of Texas could be regarded as the frontier. He was the son of Alexander H. Reed and Nancy M. Phillips. His father was brought to Texas by the grandfather of our subject, when he was but a mere lad, and grew up and practically spent his whole life in Texas. J. Bailey Reed the grandfather, was what is termed an "old timer," in the State of Texas. He was a veteran of the War of Independence which Texas waged with Mexico, and was wedded to frontier life. The father was married while yet a very young man, and seven children resulted from the union: James P., Thomas M., Anna H., now the wife of James Pettus, a prominent cattleman of Goliad, and George B., are the four living. Thomas and George are both cattlemen and living in Goliad, Texas. The father, like his father before him, was a frontiersman and raised his family in the midst of pioneer life.

Young JAMES REED spent the early period of his life during boyhood in almost every county of Texas, lying between the Trinity and Rio Grande Rivers. His father was a cattleman of more than ordinary prominence in the State, and his operations were carried on on a very extensive scale, consequently his sons acquired a wide experience on the range and learned to love the wild out-of-door life of the plains of Texas. His education was received principally at home from a private tutor, although he attended school for a time at Rockport, Texas. A private tutor was always kept for the children, but notwithstanding such opportunities, our subject was too much interested in running cattle, roping mustangs and hunting wild game to secure an extensive education. He was unusually fond of outdoor sports even for a boy born amid such favorable surroundings, and made a greater effort to excel with the lariat, rifle and six-shooter than he did in his lessons. He has killed several panthers in one day.

His father being killed in 1871 by a Mexican bandit, and JAMES being the eldest son, the management of the cattle business devolved upon him. There was a large estate left the family, but before it was settled up the attorneys' fees and other expenses just about ate up the whole property. When MR. REED first began to manage the business himself, he secured a nice little start, but the industry of cattle stealing was at its height, and he had a world of trouble to keep his stock from vanishing away. His father left a stock of cattle at the time of his death of between 12,000 and 18,000 head, and from managing these, JAMES REED acquired a wide insight into the cattle industry. He has ranched, fed and dealt in cattle all of his life, and has owned all the way from 700 to 12,000 head at a time, and has taken part in some very large deals in that part of the State. He has very naturally seen a great many ups and downs on account of the large scale on which he has operated. In the early times he has seen his father purchase cattle for a dollar a head, and even less than that on occasions. He has known just as good cattle to sell at a dollar a head, as have brought twenty-five dollars a head a few years later. It was this wide variation in price that made the business so uncertain during the earlier years of its development.

MR. REED relates that during the reign of the old Maverick law, a man could secure and place his brand on as high as seventy-five head of unbranded cattle in a day. When the family moved to the extreme western frontier in the Rio Frio country in McMullen County, the range was covered with old cows and bulls, fifteen to seventeen years of age, without an owner or brand of any kind upon them. Wild horses were also too numerous to count. He has seen as many as 1,000 wild mustangs in a single bunch. It was here that he became proficient in roping wild horses, and all kinds of wild and unbranded stock.

There were no fences at all in McMullen County when the family moved there, and land was of no value. Wild horses and cattle roamed at will, and many of them strayed away from their owners and became wild and were the property of any who could catch and brand them. There was not a single house west of the Reed ranch for one hundred miles, and young REED states that he never saw a sheriff or an officer of the law in that country until after the war. While cattle were considered the property of any man who could place the first brand upon them, a sacred regard existed for all other possessors. Cattle dealers frequently came into camp with sufficient money to purchase a large number

of cattle and threw it down upon the ground around the camp, where there were Mexicans, negroes and all descriptions of cattlemen, and allow it to remain there unguarded until it was needed in their business transactions, and not a cent of it was ever touched, although it would probably lay around for several weeks at a time.

They lived in Free Stone County, and from Free Stone County they moved to Bee County in 1858 to 1860, and from Bee to McMullen; lived in McMullen County from 1860 to 1867, and then moved to Rockport and lived there until 1877. MR. REED came to Goliad County in 1877, where he resides now, and is the owner of about 9,000 acres of land, and has at the present time about 500 head of cattle, and between 500 and 600 head of horses and mules.

The marriage of MR. REED to Miss Ella Davis, a daughter of H. G. Davis, of Kentucky, was celebrated in December, 1874. Mrs. Reed after bearing him two children, T. N. and J. E., died in 1878. Both of these sons are now grown men, and the father married again in December, 1880, this time taking for his wife Miss Ida York, daughter of Captain J. A. York. Six children resulted from this marriage, two of whom are dead. The living are: Willie, Alex., Alma and George.

JOHN MILAM PETTUS.

OUR subject was born in Dewitt County, Texas, November 9, 1850, his parents being John F. and Sarah Pettus, a sketch of whose lives appears in the biography of their eldest son, W. A. Pettus. They were among the original settlers of the southern counties of Texas, and their children were carefully and conscientiously reared, and became, without exception, men and women of sterling qualities, and useful members of society.

JOHN MILAM PETTUS was twelve years younger than his brother William, and as the work of developing the country had materially progressed during this period, his opportunities for obtaining an education were proportionately bettered. His attendance at the common or public schools was supplemented by a short term at what was known as Concrete College, in his native county, where he acquired a fair knowledge of the English branches. When eighteen he left school and began handling cattle for W. A. Pettus, who then had charge of the stock belonging to his father. The business of ranching was at that time carried on in a primitive manner, and there was much about it to attract the fancy of young and active men. Herding was then all that the name implies. The cattle were turned on the range to run at large, and the efforts of the owners were confined to restricting them within certain limits and returning those that chanced to wander away. Constant watchfulness and perpetual hard riding was the order of the day, while the cares and labors of cowmen were more than doubled by the fact that an epidemic of thieves seemed to have swept across the country, and their herds were in danger of decimation at the hands of Indian, Mexican, and even white marauders. With such a state of affairs existing it is but natural to suppose that the ranchman's life would be now and then lightened with a spice of excitement and danger, while the swarms of game to be met with everywhere on the range was an ample assurance that he would never lack for an opportunity for sport. This, the earliest era of the cattle industry, was also its most romantic and interesting period, and there are many of the old-timers who yet look back upon this epoch with regret and would gladly forego the advantages of the present if they could once more enjoy the pleasures and privileges of the golden past.

J. M. PETTUS was with his brother three years, and during this time was receiving an interest in the cattle in payment for his services. His father had given him quite a number in the division of his herd among his children, and, accordingly, when he reached his majority, he found himself the owner of about 1,500 head, all told. During the ensuing fifteen or sixteen years he gave his entire attention to cattle-raising, and his prosperity in this pursuit was all that he could have asked. When the cattle "boom" ended and prices commenced declining, he decided to partially withdraw from the business, and accordingly went into farming, but in this new departure he was unsuccessful, and as he had gone into it on rather a large scale, his losses were heavy in proportion. He also sustained, at about this time, some considerable losses through security debts, having endorsed for some of his friends, and as a result of all these reverses he found his financial resources severely crippled. From this hard luck he has since recovered, principally through renewed attention to his cattle interests, and though he is still farming largely, he finds that his principal dependence is in his herds.

His home in Goliad County comprises about 1,600 acres, 500 of which are in cultivation. He has a ranch of about 5,000 acres in Karnes County, where he has recently sold another tract of 2,000 acres. All of this land is fertile and of value for farming as well as grazing purposes, and within the next few years should be in itself equivalent to a fortune for its owner. There are 600 cattle on the ranch, owned by our subject and his brother, James Pettus, while the home farm in Goliad County is well supplied with all descriptions of stock required for carrying it on in a proper manner.

MR. PETTUS married November 5, 1877. The lady he chose for his wife was Miss Frances Foster, of Goliad County, daughter of A. K. Foster, one of the most prominent politicians of Southern Texas, and who died while a member of the Texas Senate. She was born in Lavaca County, Texas, June 14, 1851. When only eighteen months old her mother died, and she was reared by her aunts, Misses Emily and Jane Greenwood, two noble and self-sacrificing women, whose entire lives have been spent in doing good to others. Mrs. Pettus was educated in the best schools in Goliad County, and well repaid her aunts' loving care and the conscientious efforts of her teachers. She was widely known and admired for her noble nature and varied attainments, and her early death was universally mourned. She died March 29, 1887, leaving three daughters: Ruth G., Lizzie A. and Willie F. MR. PETTUS has made his home since her death with the Misses Greenwood, who have accepted the care of his orphaned daughters, this being the third family of motherless children to find shelter in their love.

Though a popular man in his county, MR. PETTUS has never cared for public life or sought for an office of any kind. The only position he has held is that of school trustee, accepted because of his great interest in the educational progress of his section. Thoroughly wide-awake and progressive, he keeps abreast with the times, abandoning old methods as they become obsolete and taking up with the new, and from his present sound financial standpoint can look forward to a prosperous future.

WILLIAM ALBERT PETTUS.

THERE are thousands of people in Texas to-day to whom the name at the head of this page would seem unfamiliar, but would recognize our subject at once under the familiar designation, "BUCK" PETTUS, by which he is known all over the State. In the Southern counties he is particularly well known, for it is there that his entire life has been spent.

His father, John F. Pettus, was a Virginian of Scotch-English ancestry, born in 1808, and was brought to Texas in his fourteenth year by his parents, who were among Austin's first three hundred colonists. The family settled at San Felipe, in Austin County, where they were granted a league of land and engaged in farming and stock raising. John F. Pettus was a man of great daring and enterprise, and took an active part in the early struggles of the Texan colonists for their liberty. He was one of Milam's 216 men who were in the storming of San Antonio in 1835, and was also at the battle of Concepcion, where ninety-two men, under Captain Fannin, met and repulsed the Morales batallion, the flower of the Mexican army. Only one Texan was killed in this action, a man named Andrews; and not a stone has been placed to mark his last resting-place. John Pettus was at the battle of San Jacinto, in which the power of Mexico was broken and her warrior President was captured. He took part in many of the minor engagements of the war, and after its close had but little opportunity to lay aside his arms, for, for many years the settlements were constantly harassed by Indian and Mexican bands, and the fighting men of the "colony" found ample use for their nerve and their skill in border warfare. The first and only gun he ever owned is still in the possession of his son, W. A. PETTUS. John F. Pettus secured it in San Felipe, in exchange for three good horses, and its value is now beyond estimation, by reason of the historic associations which cluster about it. John Pettus married Miss Sarah York, born in Alabama, but a resident of Texas since her early infancy. They were married in 1836, and became the parents of ten children, of whom our subject was the eldest. Three of his brothers, John Milam, T. Y. and J. E., reside in Goliad and are engaged in the cattle business; a sister, Sarah B., is now the widow of John Hodges, of Bee County; while another sister, Aletha D., lives in Goliad County, the wife of a Mr. Lincoln; Virginia is now the widow of J. B. Lott, and is now living in Goliad. All of the other children are now dead. John F. Pettus, the father, died January 23, 1879; his wife, January 20, 1894.

The following is an obituary notice of John F. Pettus which appeared in the *Galveston News* at the time of his death:

ANOTHER VETERAN GONE.

Died, at his plantation in Bee County, Texas, on the third day of January, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, Colonel John F. Pettus. The deceased was one of the original "300" colonists who came to Texas with Stephen F. Austin in 1822. Inspired by the chivalric spirit of his race, at the early age of fifteen, he came to the rescue of a struggling people, and participating in the battles of Concepcion, the storming of San Antonio and San Jacinto (being Second Lieutenant of Captain York's company in that engagement), he passed through all the trials and vicissitudes incidental to a frontier life, and died surrounded by his loving wife and eight children, in peace and plenty. The writer, the late Henry Seligson, knew the subject of this sketch long and favorably. Honest, noble and generous in his disposition, no traveler could pass his gate without partaking of his hospitality. A generous and warm friend, a kind, loving and charitable neighbor, his loss will long be felt in the country where he resided. A man of iron will, his heart was as soft as a woman's. He was, in all the transactions of his life, honest and generous, and was held in such high estimation in the country where he resided that differences were often adjusted by reference of matters to him. A good man has passed away and another landmark of the Lone Star State faded from our view

---

W. A. PETTUS was born in Austin County, near the town of Industry, November 17, 1838. He attended the schools in Austin County for a few months, and was several sessions in attendance on those of DeWitt County, where his parents moved when he was in his ninth year. After his seventeenth year his education received no further attention, for he had tired of schooling and his help was needed in handling and caring for his father's cattle. To this work his attention was exclusively given until the beginning of the war, when he enlisted in the 21st Cavalry, under Captain Martin M. Kinney, and leaving the cattle, which he personally owned, with those of his father, marched forth with his brave companions to meet the enemies of the Confederacy. He was with General Marmaduke in his unsuccessful assault upon the Federal forces at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and after this engagement was sent South with his command to contend with Banks, who was then pressing through the Red River country on his memorable "expedition." Skirmishes were of daily occurrence, with occasionally a fight worthy of being termed a battle; the most important of all being that of Yellow Bayou.

When the war ended MR. PETTUS returned to his home and began the work of gathering his scattered cattle and getting his herd, though sadly reduced in size, in shape for a satisfactory resumption of business. This was a task of no small difficulty, for the range was open in every direction, and had to be thoroughly worked over to discover the numerous strays that had wandered into other herds. He was married February 4, 1866, choosing for his mate Miss Myra A. Lott, one of the fairest flowers of Southern Texas. She was the daughter of Thomas P. C. Lott, one of the pioneer settlers of Goliad County, and about the first of its citizens to engage extensively in cattle raising. Mrs. Pettus was born in Harrison County, Texas, April 24, 1842, and shortly after her birth her parents moved to Jackson County, continuing westward a year later to Goliad County, where they established the ranch which is now MR. PETTUS' home. Mrs. Pettus had five brothers and two sisters, and two of the brother's and one sister are now living, all residents of Goliad County. Her parents have been dead many years; the father passing away in 1855, and the mother six years later.

After his marriage MR. PETTUS continued to reside with his father, who was too feeble to attend to his own business interests—a task which devolved upon the son. MR. PETTUS built and occupied a home of his own in 1870; and shortly after moving to himself he met with an adventure worthy of particular note even in his own remarkably adventurous career, since it involved the closest of the many "close calls" of his life. He had ridden out from his new home, in Bee County, about one mile from where Pettus Station now stands, in search of three horses which he had turned loose upon the prairie the night before. He was poorly mounted on a very ordinary cow pony, which was only partially broken, and so afraid of fire-arms that MR. PETTUS thought best to leave even his revolver behind. He anticipated no danger, and, in fact, expected to be away from the house but a short time. However, he had hardly ridden three-quarters of a mile, when a camp-fire in a little motte of bushes on the prairie attracted his attention, and thinking it a party of movers who had encamped there the night before, he rode up to see who they were and chat with them for a few minutes. As he approached the edge of the motte, three Mexicans rode out, all armed and mounted on his own horses; the very three of which he was in search. To

attempt to retreat would have been equivalent to courting a shot in the back; and besides, such a course would have been directly against MR. PETTUS' principles. One of the Mexicans, who seemed to be the leader, rode up within twelve feet of MR. PETTUS, halted, and began plying him with questions; asking who he was, where he was going, and, among other things, if the horses they were riding were his property. To this last query he thought it wise to answer in the negative; but the Mexicans noted that the horse he was riding bore a similar brand, and they evidently drew their own conclusions. Finally, without warning, the leader of the trio drew his six-shooter and fired at MR. PETTUS, but he evaded the shot by dropping forward on his horse's neck. The other Mexicans then closed in, but MR. PETTUS broke through them and ran his horse around the motte, one of his enemies following, another turning in the opposite direction to head him off, while the third dashed straight through the little clump of brush and fired at the fugitive; but this shot missed also. By this time the leader was again pressing MR. PETTUS hard, and he turned to meet the danger. The Mexican fired as he approached, and once more missed, at a distance of scarcely a dozen feet, through a quick movement of his human target. Seeing his principal enemy before him, with neither of his others close enough at hand to render assistance, MR. PETTUS determined to close in and rely on his strength, which was really great, to bring the matter to a favorable termination. Spurring his horse forward, he threw its entire weight against that ridden by the Mexican, while he grappled with his foe; at the same time wresting the revolver from his grasp. This decided the contest. The Mexican, who was riding the best horse, and consequently had an advantage, broke away from his adversary, and, calling to his companions, dashed away. MR. PETTUS was left in control of the battlefield, with his opponent's revolver and hat as trophies of his victory, and also the horses originally ridden by the Mexicans, who had, however, gotten safely away with those they had stolen. MR. PETTUS afterward had the satisfaction of hunting down his assailants, two of whom suffered at the end of a rope, while the third was killed, on the Rio Grande, before MR. PETTUS could locate and reach him. In trailing these men, he was aided by the fact that one of them had a club foot, which was noticeable at a glance and likely to be remembered by any one who met him.

MR. PETTUS, when he moved to his Bee County ranch, was the owner of about 800 head of cattle; but he continued to manage his father's herd until 1873, receiving for his trouble a one-third interest in the cattle. His first beginning in the business had been secured, as we have seen, through his personal efforts, and in his subsequent transactions he had never any great amount of capital to operate upon. Therefore, he has had no opportunity to engineer any extensive deals; but by close attention to his business he has prospered and the extent and value of his property gradually increased. He has, all his life, been a ranchman; a cattle grower of the oldest and best type; but never a speculator. He has followed in the footsteps of his father, who certainly can be accepted as of the true type of Texan cattlemen, since his history as such antedates the history of the State, and even of the republic which preceded it. The colonists at San Felipe had no cattle except a few which were purchased along the Louisiana line, and John F. Pettus got his first cattle in exchange for horses driven by himself and Captain John York to Louisiana. There were no "cowboys" in those days, and the first to be given that name were a number of reckless young fellows who would make trips into the Rio Grande country, gather cattle among the Mexicans and drive them East in search of a market.

W. A. PETTUS has always conducted his business in an honest and honorable manner, believing that ill-gotten gains can never prove of actual benefit to their possessor. His father never branded a "maverick" in his life, and neither would he permit his sons to do so, and the Pettus family—father and sons—have always stood in readiness to assist in putting down cattle stealing or any other form of lawlessness. The reputation earned by W. A., or "BUCK" PETTUS, in this work of necessity and general importance is universally known throughout the Southwest. He has been for years a terror to the cow thief, the "rustler" and evil-doers of other descriptions, and has aided very materially in making the sinister efforts of such characters unsafe and consequently unpopular.

The banner years of our subject's life, so far as his record as a cattle grower goes, were 1887-88. His herd then numbered about 10,000 head; but the depression in prices led MR. PETTUS to reduce his holdings considerably. He now owns a large number of cattle, mules and horses. He has about 60,000 acres of land altogether. His home farm embraces about 325 acres of good bottom land, all in cultivation. He has also another farm of about the same size, and some smaller ones, which bring the total area of his farming lands up to nearly 900 acres. He is interested, to some extent, in property of other descriptions, and, with Messrs. Levi and Maetze, owns the Bank of Goliad.

MR. PETTUS has an interesting family of eight children, their names being as follows: Ada Ophelia, married to A. M. McFaddin, of Victoria; Wm. F., John Y., Robert L., Elizabeth M., Thomas W., James M. and Myra V.

D. HARDEMAN.

D. HARDEMAN is the son of one of the pioneer sugar planters of the State of Texas, who, before the war, was a leading operator in that branch of agriculture. D. Hardeman, Sr., was born in Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1806, and in the year 1845 came to Texas, and started a sugar plantation at Velasco, in Brazoria County. His ancestry was English and Welsh, but by birth and training he was a gentleman of the Southern school, and had been brought up to the life of a planter. Being the owner of a large number of slaves when he came to Texas, he commenced operations on an extended scale in Oyster Creek Valley, and soon became the foremost planter of the State. Some of his old refineries are still standing to-day, after a silence of a quarter of a century, mute monuments of his enterprise and industry.

He died in August, 1864, having lived a long and useful life. His wife, Sarah Nicholson, is still living at the advanced age of eighty-six years, with her son, D. HARDEMAN, near Goliad, Texas. She was born in North Carolina, of Scotch descent, and became the mother of twelve children, of whom only four are now living, all residents of the State of Texas.

D. HARDEMAN, our subject, was born in Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1838, and came with his parents to Texas six years after. His youth was that of the average planter's son of his day and time. The great plantation was in charge of an overseer; slaves cultivated the crops by day and sang and danced to the music of a damaged fiddle at night down in the "nigger" quarters, while the children of old "Mars" were being taught their lessons by a governess especially employed for that purpose. The principles of Southern culture and hospitality found early lodgment in the mind of the young man, and, notwithstanding his subsequent life has been one of hard experience with the cold

world, he, true to the teachings of his youth, still remains the same refined, generous gentleman. In 1857, having reached the age where a higher grade of education was required in his training, he was sent to Chappel Hill College, in North Carolina, to prepare for a higher college course. But, like the balance of the flower of Southern youth, he threw down his books in 1861 and shouldered a gun, joining Terry's Texas Rangers, with whom he did active service until 1863. In that year he returned to Texas, and with Captain Terry raised a company of scouts, was elected their First Lieutenant, and served in the State of Louisiana until the final surrender, when he returned to the once magnificent domain of his father, only to find it laid waste by the ruthless hand of war, and the family scattered.

Nothing daunted, he, with his brother, rented a farm and undertook the task of tilling the soil themselves, but the venture not proving a success, they abandoned it and went to freighting from Indianola to San Antonio, which, at that time, was a very lucrative business. They followed this for one year, when, his brother dying, he canceled his contracts and again embarked in farming, as if unable to shake off his first love for the soil. He rented lands and moved from one county to another until late in the '60s, when he found himself in Goliad. Dealing in stock offering extra inducements at that time, he could not resist the temptation of trying his hand at it, and, finding that success attended his efforts, he pushed it vigorously. This proved to be the field for which his talents were fitted, and from that beginning in the cattle industry made so many years ago, has grown his present wealth in cattle, ranches and rich farming lands. His holdings consist of a ranch twelve miles east of Goliad, of 1,494 acres, stocked with 300 head of grade cattle and thirty horses, a magnificent farm of 400 acres, in a high state of cultivation, and an elegant home in Goliad, where he lives surrounded by all that a lover of luxury and ease could wish.

MR. HARDEMAN was married in 1877, the lady of his choice being Miss Fannie Barnard, daughter of Dr. Joseph Barnard, who was one of the few captives under General Fannin that escaped the massacre of La Bahia Mission ordered by General Santa Anna during the Mexican War, when nearly the whole command was slaughtered. His life was spared because, being a physician, he could minister to the needs of the wounded Spaniards. Four children bring joy to the home, two boys and two girls. Ada and Harry are the girls, and Barnard and Viser the boys, the oldest being fifteen years of age.

MR. HARDEMAN relates a strange incident occurring to him at the time of the war, which is worthy of a place in literature. He possesses a rare old Swiss watch which has been an heirloom in the family from the time of his youth, and thereby hangs a tale. When he enlisted for the war he left this watch in the care of a Miss Black, of Murfreesborough, Tennessee, to make sure it would not be lost to the family in case of his death on a distant battlefield. During the succeeding years of turmoil and strife the place of safety of this timepiece was entirely forgotten. Two years after the war he was surprised to receive a package in the mail containing the much-valued heirloom. The faithful friend to whom he had entrusted it had looked up the records, found he was among the survivors of the war, soon learned his address and sent him the watch in good order. Small wonder that he prizes this as his choicest possession.

JOHN L. LOGAN.

OUR subject is the eldest son of James H. Logan, who was born in Williamson County, Tennessee, July 8, 1805, and moved to Texan soil a year or so after it had been freed from Mexican domination. James Logan was of that hardy Scotch-Irish stock which has produced such a large percentage of our country's sturdiest pioneers and most prominent men. He married a young lady of Welsh ancestry, Miss Elizabeth Danzey, born in Mississippi in 1814, and to this union there were born seven children, all but one of whom are now living. The father died in Jackson County, Texas, in 1854; the mother ten years later, in the same county.

JOHN L. LOGAN'S birthplace was in Mississippi, and the date of his first appearance on this earthly stage, January 1, 1836. He was but two years old when his parents removed to Texas, and as soon as he became of sufficient age he became a pupil in the school taught by his father, who continued his work as a teacher in Liberty and Polk Counties until 1853. His father's death the following year left the family without means and dependent upon the efforts of its eldest members for support, and, though only in his eighteenth year, young LOGAN found it incumbent upon himself, as the eldest son, to shoulder the burdens of life and do what he could toward assisting his mother to raise and educate the younger children. His first regular employment was with Tom Sutherling, who gave him work on the farm at a salary of $8 a month—very good wages for a boy as wages then ran; but the work was not exactly such as MR. LOGAN fancied, and in 1855 he hired to James Heard to work with cattle, his monthly salary at this place being $15.

In 1856, then in his twenty-first year, MR. LOGAN selected a location on Luny's Creek, in Jackson County, and began to improve a place as a home for his mother and the family; and when this work was accomplished to his satisfaction, he again secured employment with a cattleman, Col. Clark L. Owen, with whom he was ranch boss for four years. In this, as in other capacities and employments, his ability and industrious habits won recognition, and, after working the first year for $20 a month, his salary was raised to $30, and was continued at that figure during the remainder of his engagement. The war commencing, MR. LOGAN donned the gray uniform early in 1861, and passed through many thrilling experiences. He was at Vicksburg at the time of its capture by the Northern forces, and, with a companion, paid a Federal soldier $2.50 to be set across the river so that they might make their escape. MR. LOGAN was then suffering from a bad wound in the face, and his companion was crippled and forced to walk with crutches; but they managed to walk to Delhi, thirty-five miles away, where they again joined the Southern army.

When the war ended MR. LOGAN returned to Jackson County, and was engaged in farming for two years; then going back once more to the cattle business, for which he had long before developed a fondness. During the two ensuing years he had charge of a ranch belonging to Henry Snodgrass, and was also employed by other men who had cattle on the range to brand such of their calves as he might be able to find. He received fifty cents for each calf branded and each steer delivered to its owner or to the rendering pens, of which there were several in this section at that time, and made, in all, some $2,000 during the continuance of this arrangement. Allen & Pool were his next employers in the cattle business, and he worked with them until the dissolution of their partnership; then continuing in the employ of S. W. Allen for two years longer at a salary of $100 a month. In the meantime he had been purchasing small herds of cattle, and

when he severed his connection with Mr. Allen, in 1875, he was able to round-up, of his own cattle, 1,500 head, all told. That year witnessed the most disastrous storm that the cattlemen of Southern Texas have yet experienced. The country was flooded, and many cattle were drowned, but MR. LOGAN succeeded in saving a herd of 400 valuable beef steers, keeping them in corrals, though the water came up on their sides, and he had to drive them a long distance—two miles—for grazing. In 1876 he bought and settled upon the tract of land where he now lives, and has since been ranching for himself, but has also done considerable business for other parties in the same line. He has at different times taken contracts to supply herds of cattle at a stipulated price, and his extensive acquaintance among the cattlemen of his section enables him to easily locate the stock wanted and purchase it at a figure which allows himself a fair margin of profit. Though he has dealt in and raised cattle principally, he has handled sheep to some extent, and also owns quite a number of horses.

MR. LOGAN was naturally of an adventurous disposition, and in his younger days met with many an incident worthy of narration. There were no hostile Indians in his portion of the State, but there were wild animals of nearly all descriptions, and the cowboys encountered them at every turn. On one occasion, while working for Heard, the ranch force started out to hunt cattle, but separated, agreeing to meet at a stated point. MR. LOGAN, a cowboy named Ben Brown and a Mexican were together, and encountered a large bear, which they attempted to rope, but failed, the bear making his escape into a "motte," where lariats could not be used and horses could hardly enter. Each member of the trio was anxious for the others to go in and drive Bruin into the "open;" but a cowboy rarely likes to attempt anything that cannot be performed in the saddle, and after wasting a good deal of time they gave up the job in disgust, and hurried on to reach the rendezvous where they were to rejoin their companions. They found the place, but the rest of the party had tired of waiting for them and gone on, and in attempting to follow, the three cowboys soon lost their course, and wandered around for three days before they finally found the other members of their "outfit," no doubt deciding that their fun with the bear had been dearly purchased.

Shortly after his return from the army MR. LOGAN surrendered his independence and his heart as well, the fair captor being Miss Odile LaBauve, a young lady of French ancestry, born in Louisiana in 1845, but a resident of Jackson County at the time of the marriage. She died May 31, 1887, having borne MR. LOGAN ten children, as follows: James H., Elizabeth J., Catherine O., Matilda V., Mary E., Elise E., Victor D., Louisa L., Jessie L. and John L., Jr. Victor D. is now dead; the remainder of the children are living and residents of Texas. MR. LOGAN was married again, November 25, 1889, to Mrs. Lizzie Stayton, formerly Miss LaBauve, a cousin of his first wife, and she has made him a most excellent helpmate, as well as an attentive and loving mother to his children.

MR. LOGAN now owns about 2,500 acres of land, and has considerable more leased for pasturage, upon which he holds some 600 head of cattle—improved with Durham and other gilt-edged strains—and also 300 sheep and about sixty horses. He has a beautiful home, well improved and most comfortably furnished, and now, after an active and laborious life, he is enjoying the fruits of former hardships and privations, and resting in the sunshine and calm that follows the storm. Hospitable and generous to a fault, he is a true type of the old-school Southwestern ranchman, and is honored and respected by all who know him. Though universally popular, he has never sought political preferment, but has often refused to accept offices that his friends would have pressed upon him, finding more of comfort and pleasure in his home life than in the gilded honors for which so many men choose to strive.

With one exception, MR. LOGAN'S brothers and sisters are still living. Violet B., who married a Mr. Jordan, is dead; James B. is a farmer in Louisiana, while Robert C. is a stock raiser and farmer in Matagorda County, Texas. Of the living sisters, Pamelia is now Mrs. Smith, of San Marcos, Texas; Mary R. is the wife of B. B. Rhodes, a cattleman of Matagorda County, and Elvira married H. Madden, of Calhoun County. All are well-to-do and well-known people in their respective localities.

ELIJAH RAY.

BEFORE MR. RAY came to Texas he had been engaged in farming in the State of Mississippi, where he had spent the greater part of his life up to the time he came to Texas. His birth took place in Fayette County, Alabama, May 7, 1826. He was the son of James Ray and Julia, whose name was Barry before her marriage. His father was born during the first year of the present century, and both parents died in 1843, within a short time of each other. There were six children in the family, three boys and three girls. Minerva, the eldest daughter, died soon after her marriage; Melinda, who married Mr. Elder, lives in Red River County, Texas; Susan, the third daughter, married a Mr. Sullivan, and also died within a short time after her marriage. The eldest of the boys, Hezekiah, came to Texas when he had reached early manhood, and died while he was still a young man, about the year 1852; Elijah, of whom this history is written, was the second son, and Miles, the youngest, who died in Mississippi.

The history of MR. RAY is similar to that of nearly every successful cattleman in the State of Texas. His youth was spent working on the farm and attending school in the little schoolhouse in his neighborhood. However, the greater part was work, and but a very small portion of his time was devoted to securing an education.

When he came to Texas he was twenty-four years of age, and had been married the year previous. The lady of his choice was Miss Mary M. Davis, and before her death, in 1853, she bore him two children, James F. and Martha J. Her death occurred in Goliad County, Texas. The son James is a cattleman, of Bee County, Texas, and Martha, the daughter, was married, and died in 1879. The second marriage of MR. RAY took place in 1856, when he was wedded to Miss Mary Cox, of Goliad County, who has borne him five children. Of these sons and daughters, George A. was born in 1857, and is now an enterprising and prosperous young cattleman of Goliad County. He is married to Miss Jennie Haggard, who was born in Collin County, a daughter of a prominent stockman and farmer. Emma J., is the next oldest child, and is the wife of Nat R. Powell, of Goliad County. Fannie S. married H. F. Kauffman and went to live in San Antonio, and died in 1892. Mary is the wife of T. H. Nott, a prosperous physician of Goliad. The youngest daughter, Jennie, became the second wife of H. F. Kauffman. The children were all educated in the best schools of the State of Texas.

When MR. RAY came to Texas he landed at Port Lavaca, where he was stricken with the cholera and spent all the money he had brought with him. As soon as he recovered he went to Victoria, and on the second day after his arrival in that vicinity he was employed by a farmer and began plowing for the spring crop. He was engaged on the farm in the vicinity of Victoria for one year, after which time he moved to Goliad County, twenty miles from where he now lives. In the fall of the following year, 1851, he bought his first cattle. The money which he used in this deal was realized from the sale of a negro slave, and he became the owner of 75 to 100 head of cattle. He kept this small herd for two years, and then traded them for mustang and Spanish horses. These in turn were traded for an interest which another party had in a herd of cattle belonging to Captain Peck. This man had a five-year contract with Captain Peck, to take care of his cattle for that length of time, for a certain per cent of the calves branded. The contract had run for two years when MR. RAY secured it. At the end of his part of the contract, three years, he had a snug little herd of 950 good, young cattle, as his share of the increase. This brought him up to the year 1856, and he kept this herd until the breaking out of the Civil War.

His part in the struggle consisted of an enlistment in the State Militia, comprising part of the home guard. As he was not required to leave the State, he became the agent for various parties in his vicinity, to keep up their brands and take care of their cattle as best he could, under the circumstances, while they were away. During the closing year of the war a terrible drought prevailed in Southern Texas, and in that and the following year MR. RAY estimates that nearly one-half of the cattle of that part of the State perished from starvation.

Following this disaster, MR. RAY worked the remnant of his own herds, and still had charge of the brands of several other cattlemen until the year 1872 and 1873. He had in the meantime sold beef steers as they became marketable, and had been getting fifty cents per head for cattle branded for his neighbors. In the year above mentioned another severe drought afflicted the State, and upward of fifty per cent of the stock again perished. Becoming somewhat discouraged, MR. RAY sold his entire herd to Mr. W. A. Pettus for $10,000 in cash.

He then determined to embark in sheep raising, and invested a portion of what he realized from the sale of his cattle in sheep. In the latter part of the sixties, in order to protect his financial interests, he had bought a small store and had been engaged in the mercantile business for a few years. He, however, did not take kindly to such pursuits, and soon closed out his store and devoted his whole attention to sheep raising, supplementing it with horses on a limited scale. The first three years of his sheep venture were very successful ones, but the next four years proving of a less favorable character, he lost considerable money, so in 1880 he disposed of his sheep interests and again took up cattle raising, which he has continued steadfastly up to the present time. His latter attempt in the cattle business has proven on the whole very successful. It is not to be supposed that he has continued for so long a term of years without some drawbacks, but is well enough satisfied in the industry to continue it for the balance of his life.

He is not an extensive cattle raiser, but makes up in improved breeds for what he lacks in number. He usually carries from 700 to 1,000 head, and they are known throughout this section of the State for their splendid appearance and the price which they always bring in the markets. He crosses with three breeds, the Durham, Devon and Brahma. He has about 20,000 acres of good land in Goliad County, and besides his cattle is the owner of about 300 head of fine horses and mules.

When MR. RAY first settled in Goliad County he was one of the pioneers of Escandedo Creek, and the Indians were more plentiful than white people throughout that part of the country. He remembers very vividly the stirring events that took place in those early days. The details of the massacre of Captain York and his little band, who were following the Indian marauders, is recalled vividly by MR. RAY at the present time. The redskins devastating the country carried off cattle and horses. Captain York with his band, while in pursuit, was ambushed, and every member of the party was slain by the red-handed devils.

E. G. BRANCH.

E. G. BRANCH was one of four children, sons and daughters of Richard and Christine Branch, who were left by their parents' death to the care of a grandmother while yet too young to fully understand and feel the extent of their great bereavement. They were all—parents and children as well—natives of North Carolina, and the orphans remained on the parental homestead through their early years, but removed to Texas while all were yet single. The date of this emigration was 1846, and our subject, who was born in 1819, was then in his twenty-seventh year. Prior to this date they had resided for four years in Mississippi, and had found that State but little superior as a location to the old home they had left behind; but they were at once impressed with the opportunities offered them in their new location, and decided to seek no further for home sites. E. G. BRANCH is now the only surviving member of the family. His sisters married—Harriet to John Tucker, and Elizabeth to Gilbert Pettis—but both have been dead several years.

E. G. BRANCH, after his arrival in Texas, wandered through different portions of the State, but in 1859 settled in Jackson County, where he now lives. He had married, however, in 1853, to Miss Augusta Nolte, a Prussian by birth, but a resident of Texas since her sixteenth year. She was educated in Prussia, and her parents were of good family. The father followed farming after his settlement in this country. He died in 1893, in his ninetieth year. To E. G. and AUGUSTA BRANCH were born ten children: Lafayette, Alonzo, Leonidas, Claudius, Lilly, Emma, Eugene, Calvin, Milton, and an infant which died unchristened. Emma married Alphonse Bonot, a cattle raiser, of Jackson County. Lafayette, Alonzo and Leonidas are all dead, and the remainder of the family, though now grown men and women, are yet living with their father on the old homestead. Farming has always been the occupation of the elder Mr. Branch; but he has, in common with nearly all South Texas farmers, handled a few cattle as a side issue to his regular calling. In 1891 he owned about 400 head, which is his largest individual holding at any one time. He has, however, farmed successfully in Texas for forty-nine years, and though he has never aspired to distinction in cattle growing, his sons have for some years been making quite a notable success in that particular line of business.

In 1879 the firm of Branch Bros. was established by Alonzo, Leonidas and Claudius Branch. They began business by buying young cattle to sell to cattlemen farther north, but later on began shipping on their own account, and also interested themselves in raising cattle to some extent. This business has since been continued with profit, though, by the death of Alonzo in 1886, and of Leonidas in 1891, Claudius is now the only surviving member of

the original firm. He has associated with himself his younger brothers, Eugene, Calvin and Milton, and they now own between 4,000 and 5,000 cattle, and control ranches covering some 30,000 acres—all leased lands with the exception of some 7,000 or 8,000 acres. They are thoroughgoing cattlemen, knowing their business perfectly in its many branches, and by birth and education qualified to handle cattle on South Texas pasturage to the best possible advantage. They raise a great many cattle and buy and sell largely, and have lately commenced feeding to some extent.

E. G. BRANCH is in his seventy-sixth year, and his wife is now sixty-three; but they are both yet hale and hearty and carry their age lightly. They are noted for their kind hospitality, and their comfortable and pleasant home is ever open to neighbor or stranger. MR. BRANCH, coming to Texas, as he did, in an early day, has witnessed every phase of frontier life, and can recall many experiences with the Indians who roamed all over the southwestern counties of the State when he first entered it. He can remember the particulars of the Indian raid of 1850, and the killing of Dr. Barnett, and how, to secure a gold ring he wore, the Indians cut off his hand and carried hand and ring until overtaken and chastised by a party of whites in pursuit. Among other incidents which he often relates is that of his first meeting with hostile Indians, when he surprised three Comanches who were preparing their dinner in the concealment afforded by a deep gulley, and left so suddenly at his appearance that they left behind three of their moccasins, and everything, in fact, besides their arms.

The Branch homestead, near old Texana, is a landmark known to every cattleman or other citizen of long residence in Jackson or the adjoining counties, while E. G. BRANCH and his family number their friends and acquaintances by the hundreds. The father has long been one of the most popular citizens of his section, and his sons are following in his footsteps and share in the good opinion of all. They are at once honest, able and progressive, thus possessing a combination of traits that cannot fail to win success in whatever calling their possessors may wish to engage.

W. H. KYLE.

AFTER a short and successful career as a cattleman, COLONEL KYLE is now living in retirement at his model bachelor home at the little town of Nursery, eleven miles above Victoria, on the beautiful Guadalupe River, surrounded by everything that a man of cultivated taste and a hospitable nature could require. His history is one of surpassing interest and brilliancy. He was born in the grand old Commonwealth of Virginia, and was a youth of good breeding and fair education when he came to Texas in his twentieth year and tackled the great problem of cattle raising single-handed and alone. He located in Victoria County, and although he found life on the range far different than he had been accustomed to, he adapted himself to the changed conditions with the greatest facility, and his success was almost immediate. Knowing his future capital must come from his own labor, he secured work on the range at the customary wages, and several trips up the trail to Kansas were included among his early experiences. He had made quite a start before the war, but enlisted early in the struggle, and served four years in the Army of the Tennessee, being a member of Terry's Texas Rangers. After the conflict was ended he returned to Texas and was forced to begin his business career anew, at the very bottom, in 1866. By constant and energetic work and economy he had accumulated enough at the end of four years, from his small salary, to commence buying and trading on a small scale. He adopted the judicious course of turning his small capital over rapidly, and, assisted by the salary which he continued to draw, he was enabled in 1874 to open a ranch in Matagorda County in partnership with A. H. Pierce and J. E. Pierce, the firm style being Pierce, Kyle & Pierce. They started out with 5,000 head of stock cattle, one-fourth of which was the property of COLONEL KYLE, a pretty good start for a man who had commenced the business as a boy only nine years before without a cent. With their own herd they took a brand consisting of an additional 5,000 head to handle on shares, and their business was more in the trading than breeding. A great misfortune overtook the firm during the second year of its existence. In the storm which destroyed Indianola, 1,600 of their fine beef cattle were drowned in Matagorda Bay and an unknown number of their stock cattle.

The first steps in cattle handling, as in any other business, are attended by the severest effort, and there was no exception to this in the career of COLONEL KYLE. The incentive to an independence urged him on and made his hardest labor seem light, and his business being once established on a firm basis, the process of accumulating a fortune became comparatively easy. Within little more than a decade after he started his first ranch, we find him in affluence, with an estate and pecuniary interests valued at $75,000. The brand under which he has done business has always been R.

COLONEL KYLE differs from the majority of his brethren in the cattle business, in that he has never married, and being without family or any one depending on him, and a man of refined tastes and habits, he retired from the active field of money-making when he had gained a competence, and is now living at ease and enjoying the fruits of his years of toil and deprivation. His present holdings are comparatively small, consisting of 6,500 acres of grazing lands on the Guadalupe, on which he retains 1,000 head of high grade cattle and about twelve saddle horses. He extracts great pleasure from tilling the soil, and has 440 acres in a high state of cultivation. Managing this small estate affords recreation for his active nature and enables him to dispense that hospitality which, he was taught in youth, should be a characteristic of every gentleman. His home and his demesnes are always at the disposal of his friends, and more than that, the stranger is always welcome within his gates. Like a true scion of Southern chivalry, he is popular with his equals and loved and respected by his inferiors, and he exemplifies Bacon's proverb, that "bachelors make the best servants, the best masters and the best friends." In order to have companionship in his bachelor home he, some time ago, took a nephew and his wife from their Virginia home, to live with him, and generously took it upon himself to educate their children, the eldest of whom, J. Allen Kyle, is now connected with St. Vincent's Hospital, New York, and a graduate of the Physicians and Surgeons' College of that city.

COLONEL KYLE'S studious and practical nature combined with the faculty of close observation has made him the best-posted man on the bovine animal, and its troubles and disorders, in the State. One of the discoveries which should make his name forever revered among cattlemen is a remedy for bloody murrain, which cures two out of three cases of that deadly cattle disorder.

Christopher Kyle, his father, was of Irish descent, and was born in Virginia, where he followed the pursuit of agriculture in Botetourt County, and in connection handled considerable stock. He married Hettie McFerren, who was also born in Virginia, and had the mingled blood of English, Scotch and Dutch ancestors in her veins Of their three children, W. H. was the only one to cast his fortunes with the West.

D. R. FANT.

D. R. FANT is a resident of Goliad, Goliad County, Texas, but as a cattle grower and dealer it would be difficult to assign him to any special section of the State, since his enormous interests are scatterred through many of its counties, and the Indian Territory as well. He is a native of Anderson District, South Carolina, which was also the birth place of his parents, W. N. and Mary A. Fant—nee Burriss, both being of Scotch-Irish descent, and born in the same year, 1819. W. N. Fant moved to Texas in 1852 and was quite successful in the mercantile business in that State until he gave it up to accept the position of Judge of his county. He died June, 1891. There were seven children: DILLARD R., Virginia, Julius, George, Cora, Wallace, and Carrie. Virginia married C. Q. Ragland and lives at Goliad; Julius and George are dead; Cora married J. F. Ragland, a brother of C. Q., also living at Goliad; Carrie married a Mr. Archer, and afterwards a Mr. Fant, of Houston.

D. R. FANT.

D. R. FANT was born July 27, 1841, and his early days were spent at school in Goliad, where the educational facilities were fairly good, considering the newness of the country. When he was fourteen years of age he began working in the freighting business, teaming between San Antonio and Goliad, and followed this business until the outbreak of the war. He then entered the Confederate service, joining Captain Kinney's company of the 21st Texas Cavalry, Carter's brigade, and was present at the numerous engagements in which that command took part in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri. He was slightly wounded, accidentally, while on a raid into Kansas, but remained with his company until it was disbanded, on the Little Brazos, near Bryan, in August, 1865. He then returned to his home in Southern Texas, married, and settled down to agricultural pursuits.

In 1866 he first interested himself in the cattle business, handling and breeding in a small way; and also dealt in sheep to some extent. Prospering in this line of business, he gradually increased the extent and magnitnde of his operations, and in 1869 began driving cattle North, carrying his first herd to Omaha, Nebraska. Northern Texas was then almost a wilderness, and the old Chisum trail, followed by MR. FANT on this occasion, ran directly across the present site of the city of Fort Worth, whose most modern and magnificent hotel, "The Worth," now stands in what was once the center of the most noted of Texas' numerous "beef" thoroughfares. The bluffs along the West Fork of the Trinity at this point were formerly a favorite camping ground for "cow outfits" bound northward along the trail, and many herds have been held on the grassy stretches now occupied by substantial business blocks and elegant residences. The town of Fort Worth was then in its infancy, but was already the principal supply point for an immense scope of territory; and it was here that the drovers would commonly lay in a stock of provisions sufficient to carry them through to Abilene, Kansas, a distance of 350 miles. J. H. Brown, afterward one of the leading wholesale grocers of the State, was then the owner of Fort Worth's principal store, and was making a specialty of ranch and trail supplies.

MR. FANT'S first herd over the trail numbered only 650 head, which he drove through safely and sold to good advantage. There was a good deal of risk in driving in those days, for the Indians, whose reservations were traversed, were always watching for a chance to stampede herds and steal as many cattle as they might; but the profits in the business were sufficiently large to justify its continuance in spite of all obstacles and drawbacks. For fifteen years MR. FANT had herds on the trail each season, his last season's drive being made in 1884, when he went north with 42,000 head; 27,000 were contracted for, 22,000 were to be delivered to one man, A. H. Swan of Wyoming, he paying $16.00 for yearlings, and $20.00 for twos and $24.00 for three-year-olds. The contract was completed in his usual business-like and satisfactory manner. This was a larger number than was handled by any one man on the trail from Texas. In the period of fifteen years MR. FANT drove from Texas fully 150,000 cattle. All were of native Texan stock, and they were driven to different points in Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, New Mexico, and Arizona. To better describe the magnitude of MR. FANT'S cattle transactions it will be necessary to enter into the particulars of some of his more important deals.

For a number of years MR. FANT had a contract with the Government to supply the Indian agencies at Yankton and Standing Rock with beef, each agency requiring some 4,000 or 5,000 head annually. A portion of this time he was located at Standing Rock, and held his cattle in different localities in the Northern Territories. Was one year in Idaho, and another in Dakota, and for four years he wintered his cattle on the Loup and Platte Rivers in Nebraska, and sold his cattle on the Chicago market. The largest herd wintered on the Loup and Platte numbered 4,700 beeves, and the total number handled during his experience in the North was between 175,000 and 200,000. In 1886 he took some cattle into the Cherokee Strip, and the following year leased about 350,000 acres of grazing land in that portion of the Indian Territory, upon which he has held cattle ever since, every spring replenishing his stock, reduced by sales, by shipping in 15,000 or 20,000 cattle from Texas. He has now a contract to furnish beef to the Government posts at Anadarko and Darlington, better know as Fort Reno and Fort Sill, and in supplying those two points draws upon his herds in the Kiowa and Comanche Country to the extent of 6,000 or 7,000 head each year.

In the meantime MR. FANT has continued his original business of cattle growing in Southern Texas, where he was the second man to approve of and adopt the system of enclosed pasturage. He fenced his first pastures in 1874, in Goliad County, and about this time commenced improving his cattle by the introduction of Durham and Hereford blood. Later, he

purchased and established ranches in other counties, stocking them all, and using them as breeding pastures, while his marketable cattle are generally fattened on the range in the Indian Territory. He now owns 225,000 acres in one pasture in Hidalgo County, known as the Santa Rosa Ranch, and one in Live Oak County which contains 60,000 acres, well supplied with fine water and the best of grass. On his different ranches he usually runs from 40,000 to 50,000 cattle. He has a ranch of 60,000 acres in Frio County, and another in Buchel County, of 100,000; owning 42,000 acres of this track, while the remainder of it is leased. He has also a ranch of 8,200 acres in Tarrant County, twelve miles from Fort Worth. This, including his pasturage in the Cherokee Strip, gives him a total of more than 700,000 acres of grazing lands; while, upon his Texan ranches alone he holds about 50,000 head of cattle, and at least 1,000 horses. He employs from seventy-five to one hundred men during the busy months of the year, but after the annual round-up is over his force is usually reduced somewhat. In the old trail days it was necessary to keep a larger army of employes, and he has frequently had as many as 200 on his pay-roll, while it required 1,200 or 1,300 horses to carry them safely through their laborious service.

MR. FANT was married in Goliad, Texas, October 15, 1865. Mrs. Fant's maiden name was Lucy A. Hodges, and she was a daughter of Col. Jack Hodges, who had won distinction for his bravery in the Mexican war, and in civil life as a successful merchant and a thoroughly excellent citizen. Three of Mrs. Fant's uncles were in the war with Mexico: John, Thomas and William Menafee; and, later, two took part in the conflict between the States. William, the youngest of the brothers, still lives, and is drawing a pension as a Mexican veteran. There is also an aunt living, Mrs. F. O. Peck, who resides at Goliad, Texas. The marriage of MR. and MRS. FANT has been blessed with ten children. All but two are living, and residents of Goliad County. Their names are as follows, given in the order of birth: George N., Lucy, Bertie, Ophie, William R., D. R. Jr., Ermie, Lucille, Aggie, and Sutherland C. The home of the family is a typical Southern residence in that beautiful little town Goliad, on the San Antonio River, made famous through the martyrdom of the gallant Fannin and his devoted band, and here MR. FANT contrives to spend a good portion of his time, despite his varied business interests and the vast extent of territory over which they are distributed.

It would be superfluous to speak in general terms of MR. FANT'S characteristic traits and business qualifications, since a perusal of the foregoing lines should suffice to make all this plain to our readers. He is one of the largest land and cattle owners in the Southwest, has been the architect of his own fortune, and began the world with no capital save his own quick perception, critical judgment, and executive ability; possessions which have proven to be of more value than a bank account or the patronage of influential friends, since they have won for him not wealth alone, but a sense of independence and self-reliance which ennobles its possessor regardless of the station in life which he may fill. MR. FANT has had very few business reverses.

W. T. FATHERREE.

G. W. FATHERREE, the father of W. T., was a farmer and a typical pioneer. He loved the virgin wilderness, far away from the haunts of men, and scorned as effete the gregarious habits of humanity, causing them to flock together into cities and towns and thickly settled communities. He left Mississippi, the State of his nativity, in 1855, and found a location that suited him in Gonzales County. However, the advancing waves of immigration caused him to seek another home after the expiration of two years, and he removed to Live Oak County, choosing a spot that was vastly pleasing to his love of the freedom of isolation. He lived here in contentment with his wife and family of four (three died in Mississippi) healthy, happy children, and then returned again to another part of Gonzales County. But another two years here satisfied him, and we find him again seeking a new location. He tried Goliad County for a time, but realizing that he had made a mistake in returning to the East, he once more took up the journey westward and sought the then unsettled wilds of Zavalla County, where he abode in peace for several years. But it was to La Salle County, thence to Zavalla County that he made his last move and passed the remaining days of his restless career, dying at Batesville, on December 28, 1893, in his ninety-first year, his wife having preceded him the year before in La Salle County. She was Miss R. A. Hudson before her marriage, and was born in South Carolina.

W. T. FATHERREE was born in Mississippi in 1852, and has been twice married, the first time to Miss Sadie B. Webster, of Goliad County, in 1875. She died the same year and he took a second wife, in the person of Miss Katie Gibson, in 1880, by whom he has two sons and one daughter.

As a boy, young FATHERREE worked with his father on the farm until his sixteenth year, when he quit the plow and found employment herding cattle on a neighboring ranch. Thus it will be seen that he had very little time for acquiring an education, and even if he had had the time his father was not in circumstances to provide him private instructions, and free public schools had not yet been established in the various counties in which they lived. However, a brief attendance at a school in a small cabin gave him the rudiments of the English branches, and his practical experience has taught him vastly more.

It may be surmised that his first ranch work was not remunerated with a princely salary, and such earnings as he received he divided with his parents. But even then he was always enabled to save money and soon began to invest in cows. He had, in this manner, gradually got together a small herd of females, when, in 1888, the opportunity of taking a bunch of 100 cows to handle for five years, on shares, was offered him. He sold the steers as they matured, and at the end of the term he could count, as his possessions, a snug herd of 200 cows which he took to La Salle County and devoted his time to increasing his holdings. They were kept here until 1893, when, procuring a more desirable range in Zavalla County, he moved his herd thither, and is at present living in Batesville, in that county. His property consists of a ranch of 3,000 acres, affording excellent pasturage, 300 head of high grade stock cattle and twelve saddle horses, all running under the brand of H-E. MR. FATHERREE has had a hard struggle for what he possesses and has ofttimes contended with the most adverse circumstances, but he has triumphed over all difficulties, and is now numbered among the successful cattle raisers of his State. His accumulations amount to a snug competency, and he is pecuniarily in a position to live at ease for the balance of his life, if he so desires, but being yet a young man he is not likely to retire from its active duties for many years to come.

WILLIAM JEFFERSON PORTER

WAS born September 9, 1827, in Madison County, Tennessee, and was the son of John Thomas Porter and Persia Porter, nee Roberts. The father was born in Murray County, Tennessee, in 1798, of a mixture of Welsh and Irish ancestry. The mother's birth took place in the same county and State in 1807. The marriage of the parents was celebrated in 1822, and seven children were born to them, four boys and three girls, namely: Elijah R., Isaac N., William J., Mary J., Emily H., Martha A. and John Thomas, Jr. The family removed to Texas in 1836 and settled in Shelby County, and lived alternately in Shelby, Milam, Bastrop, Burleson and DeWitt Counties. The father died in Bee County, in 1876, and his wife survived him for twelve years, departing this life at Georgetown, Texas, in 1888.

Between his limited attendance at school and helping his father on the farm, WILLIAM J. PORTER grew to manhood, and after he reached his majority lived with his father until he was married, at the age of twenty-three years. He wedded Miss Mary Pettus on the 1st day of August, 1850. She was the daughter of S. O. Pettus, of Austin County, Texas, and twelve children have been born to them. They are, namely, in the order of their birth: Samuel O., Persia, Mary E., James N., Sarah S., John T., Martha A., Addie Y., Cordie Cora, William J., Jr., Phoebe A. and Walter E. All are living with the exception of John T. and Addie Y. Samuel O., J. N. and William J., Jr., are married, and they and their brother Walter are rising cattlemen of their locality.

After the marriage of MR. PORTER he settled in DeWitt County with his wife, and having a capital of about $10,000, he started in the business of raising cattle and horses. Previous to the war a large proportion of the capital of his State was in negroes, and MR. PORTER had sold nearly everything he had and invested in this class of property, consequently, when the war was decided against the South, he found himself financially ruined at its close. He was not able to serve in the war on account of being crippled, and consequently staid at home and did the best he could under the disturbed condition of affairs. At its close he was the possessor of about 500 head of cattle, and in addition about 350 head of horses, but he sold the horses and used the proceeds for increasing his cattle holdings, and has made this his leading business interest up to the present time. His success has been uniform in the main. Of course, like other cattlemen, he has had some ups and downs, owing to severe winters, long droughts and the collapse in prices. Exceedingly high prices have also prevailed at times, when he was able to realize large profits on his stock. He has sold yearlings as high as $12.50 and $13 per head. He has also seen them so low that there was no money in raising any kind of stock. His present holdings amount to about 1,200 head of cattle, and between 3,000 and 4,000 acres of excellent land. This does not represent the extent of his accumulations in business, for he has given all his sons a start in life, and the above holdings represent what he has left after dividing with his children. MR. PORTER held the important office of Commissioner of his county for one term, and two in Bee County.

During the early years of his life on the frontier he had many exciting experiences with the Indians, and had to be constantly on the watch in order to keep his scalp in the right place. He relates an interesting occurrence through which a relative ascertained his whereabouts. It was at the time when the Mexicans were crossing the boundary and making raids upon the settlers along the frontier. On one of these occasions they carried off a bull belonging to MR. PORTER, which had a great reputation as a fighter. When they got him down into Mexico they put him in the arena, and in the fight which ensued the bull came off victorious, and some one in the audience recognizing the animal, cheered and hurrahed for JEFF. PORTER'S bull. A relative of whom MR. PORTER had not heard of for years chanced to be in the audience, and hearing the name of JEFF. PORTER, began to look for the former owner of the animal. He obtained the necessary information, and following it up, duly discovered his relative in the person of our subject.

JAMES A. McFADDIN.

ALONG the Guadalupe and San Antonio Rivers, all the way down from their source in the mountainous country lying above the coast belt, are situated the finest ranch properties in the State of Texas. The pastures here may be said to be perennial, and little damage ever occurs to stock from cold or severe weather. These crystal streams never fail in their supply of water, and altogether it is an ideal pastural region. Just where the two rivers join before entering the Gulf of Mexico, and within the angle formed by them, is situated the finest ranch of JAMES A. MCFADDIN, comprising, in its sweep along the banks of both streams, 27,000 acres. In reality or fancy no more perfect spot was ever pictured. Of his two other ranches in Victoria County, one consists of 80,000 and the other of 10,000 acres, on which roam at will 16,000 head of graded stock cattle, 100 head of saddle horses and 250 stock horses—an enormous property for even that state of magnificent dimensions and holdings.

MR. MCFADDIN was trained to the cattle-raising business on his father's ranch in Jefferson County, in Eastern Texas, where he was born in 1840, and lived until he was eighteen years of age. His father, William McFaddin, was, and is to-day, a successful cattleman, and although seventy-five years of age, and living in comfort and ease on his ranch near Beaumont, personally superintends his large stock interests. He was born in the State of Louisiana, in 1819, of Scotch-Irish extraction, and married Rachel Williams, who was born in 1821, of German descent. Coming to Texas, he started out in the cattle business without a dollar, and, aided and comforted by his worthy wife, who is also living, he has acquired wealth and a high standing in the cattle industry. A good old-fashioned family of nine children were born to them, five boys and four girls, and six of them are still living.

JAMES A., under the wise training of his father, became a proficient cattleman at the age of eighteen, and in 1858 came from his home in Eastern Texas, and opened a ranch in Refugio County, which he stocked with about 130 head as a nucleus, from which has grown his present large holdings. He lived here until 1878, constantly increasing both his stock and pastures, and was so successful that he was enabled to branch out and establish another ranch in Victoria County. To this county he moved in 1878, as his ranch here had grown to such importance as to demand his whole attention. In 1881 he moved to the town of Victoria, and from that point he has directed his operations; which have gradually grown to their present dimensions.

The only education our subject received were the rudiments in the common schools of Jefferson County, but the constant exer-

cise of his faculties in the conduct of his extensive cattle interests has made him a business man of wide knowledge in this particular branch, and of broad understanding on matters of general interest. The chief lessons of his youth were in the care of cattle, and his thorough instructions during this period enabled him in later life to weather the financial storms that have beset the industry in the past few years, out of which he has emerged unscathed. He was among the earliest cattlemen of the coast country, following close after the O'Connors, Kings, Pierce and others of the Powell colony. He has kept pace with them all in the accumulation of fine herds and rich pastures, and has well earned the ease and comfort which he enjoys in his palatial home at Victoria. He is still as active as ever in his attention to the affairs of his ranches, and is a man of infinite good nature and congeniality among his intimate friends, and is very popular and influential among his associates in the stock industry. He has three different brands under which he does business, as follows: "M6," "N6" and "Z." He took an active part in the war on the Confederate side, enlisting in 1863, under General J. S. Ford, his chief military duties being confined to the State of Texas.

His marriage to Miss M. V. Coward, daughter of Richard Coward, of Galveston, Texas, took place in 1861, and of the ten children born of the marriage only three are now living. A. M., the son, is associated with his father in business, and Emmie D. and Maggie J., young ladies, reside at home with their parents.

WALTER J. LOTT.

OUR subject resides in Goliad County, world-famous as the scene of some of the most tragic occurrences of the Texan War of Independence. The verdant prairies bordering the San Antonio River were the first surroundings gazed upon by his infant eyes, and his present home is situated barely four miles distant from the spot where he first drew the breath of life, forty-five years ago. His father, Thomas P. Lott, was an Alabaman, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, who married Miss C. S. Stuart, a native of Mississippi, and settled in Goliad County, Texas, about the year 1846, there engaging in stock raising and farming. Like nearly all of the early stockmen who devoted all their energies to the care of their herds, he was phenomenally successful, and the prairies were soon covered with his cattle. He died in 1855, and his wife about five years later, leaving a family of eight children, four of whom are now living: W. J., and W. W. are both cattlemen of prominence in Southern Texas; Virginia married Mr. Harmon (now dead), and resides in Goliad County, and Myra is the wife of W. A. Pettus, whose biography appears in its proper place in this work.

During the boyhood of our subject, W. J. LOTT, Concrete College, in DeWitt County, was the most ably conducted and best educational institution within reach of his home; and at this place he received the better part of his schooling, laying aside his class books for good when he was twenty-two years old. Before this, however, he had had a great deal of experience in handling cattle, and had already made one long and wearisome drive up the trail to Kansas. Grazing was the principal occupation of the Lott family, and our subject's share of his father's estate consisted of cattle. When he attained his majority he was the owner of four or five hundred head, comprising his total capital upon which to commence the battle of life; but, considering the many advantages of unlimited range, free grass, and a climate in which cattle would live and thrive regardless of the season, this was in reality a very good start in business for any young man of push and ability, and particularly for one like our subject, whose early life on the ranch had made him perfectly conversant with everything relating to the care of cattle. His entire time after leaving school was devoted to the establishment of his business on a paying basis. Cattle were commanding a good price in the Kansas markets, and he commenced buying and driving, making in all eight trips up the trail. These ventures turned out well in every instance, and as his working capital increased his profits grew in proportion. His original herd still remained on the range in Goliad County, and in 1882, the year of his last drive to Kansas, it had grown to number 1,500 head. He had been fortunate in many ways, and not the least of his good luck lay in the fact that, in all his years of experience on the range and trail, his herds had never suffered molestation by Indians, and his losses by theft had been few and light. While on the trail he had known of many depredations being committed by Indian bands, and, in a number of cases, herds in his immediate vicinity, but belonging to other owners, had been attacked and scattered and the herders slain; but a special Providence seems to have watched over his particular interests and brought him safely through all dangers.

MR. LOTT married in 1873, and, five years later, settled on the place which is now his home. It was an ideal location for a cattle ranch, as there was an abundance of water and good grass, and, at the same time, the soil was exceptionally fertile and promised rich returns for labor expended in its tillage. MR. LOTT had tired of the trail, with its endless worry and constant exposure, and in 1882 he abandoned it altogether, and settled down to the enjoyment of a much-needed rest. From that date until the present time he has given close attention to his herd, and has spent a great deal of money in improving the grade of his cattle. He has also added yearly to the amount of land which he has in cultivation, until he has now about 300 acres under tillage, all of which is devoted to the growth of grain and forage crops, to be used in fattening the cattle which have been bred on the ranch. MR. LOTT'S farm is one of the finest and most fertile in the county, and splendidly adapted to the growth of cotton and other staple crops, but he believes that it can be made to yield the greatest net profit by devoting it entirely to raising feed for his cattle. There is to-day more money in fat beef than three-cent cotton, and it can be produced with a much smaller outlay of labor and money.

MR. LOTT has a very pleasant home, made doubly so by the presence of his loving and lovable wife, a lady who might well be chosen as a true type of the noble, earnest womanhood of the Southwest. Her name before marriage was Miss Mary E. Stephens, and she is a daughter of J. H. Stephens, a cattleman of DeWitt County, who, under the familiar name of "Uncle Henry," is widely and favorably known throughout his section. Mrs. Lott was born and educated in DeWitt County, where she resided prior to her marriage with MR. LOTT. They have three children: Ophie, Myrtle and Walter Henry.

Including the land in cultivation, MR. LOTT owns about 23,000 acres, while his cattle number some 2,000 head. He has pasturage sufficient for a larger number, but as he is an advocate of the theory of "fewer cattle and fatter ones," it is hardly likely that he will increase his holdings in the near future. He is an earnest thinker, and an energetic worker, and deservedly stands high in his community, but has never dabbled in politics, nor sought to coin his popularity into dollars and cents. He is at present County Commissioner of Goliad County, an office which he fills to the satisfaction of all.

J. M. MATHIS.

IN view of the flattering hopes now entertained by the best-informed observers that deep-water harborage will ultimately be obtained at Rockport, Texas, it may be interesting to recall the fact that nearly thirty years ago heavy shipments of cattle were made from that point and from the head of Mustang Island, by the way of Aransas Pass; and that the man who conceived and managed this early enterprise is yet living, raising and handling cattle, and earnestly doing all that he may to awaken public interest in the work of securing a Southern outlet for the products of the Western grazing, agricultural and mining regions. Our subject, J. M. MATHIS, was not the first to undertake the shipment by water of Texas cattle; but his idea of the importance to which this traffic might attain in later years was certainly more lucid and thorough than that entertained by his most progressive contemporaries, and has been clung to through three decades of an active business life. He is to-day a sincere and able exponent of the coming greatness and prosperity of Texas, and particularly of that section of the State which will receive the most direct benefit from the establishment of a port of entry and exit at the above-mentioned point.

J. M. MATHIS was born in Tennessee, February 28, 1831. His parents were Leonard and Melissa Mathis, the former born in Tennessee in 1801, while the latter, whose maiden name was Graham, was born in Kentucky. The Mathis family were of Welsh ancestry, and Leonard Mathis followed the occupation of farming, cultivating his fertile acres for many seasons in the enjoyment of the peace and prosperity that was the share of honest and industrious husbandmen in the halcyon days of old. He was the father of eleven children, only two of whom are now living, namely: J. M. MATHIS, of Charco, Texas, and Martin Luther Mathis, who resides in Goliad, Texas, and both engaged in cattle growing. The parents are now dead.

J. M. MATHIS resided with his father on the farm until he had reached his nineteenth year, when he left home with the intention of learning the brick-making business. He had, up to that time, attended the common schools of the neighborhood for several terms, gaining a fair knowledge of the branches then taught in such institutions; and after a short acquaintance with the ancient but not overly profitable industry which he had started out to master, he decided that the environs of a brickyard offered few opportunities to an aspiring and energetic youth, and made up his mind to take hold of something where the possession of animal strength was not the sole guarantee of future success. Situations such as he desired are usually hard to get, especially so for a young man without business experience; but fortune favored MR. MATHIS, and in 1851 we find him a full-fledged traveling salesman, peddling tobacco in Missouri and adjoining States. The following year he came to Texas, and began visiting the trade for orders for his tobacco. He was now selling his goods by sample, on the plan pursued by modern "drummers," and he continued to introduce his wares and extend their sale in this way until the commencement of the Civil War brought his carefully built-up business to an abrupt end. Worse than this, there were about $6,000 of outstanding accounts, nearly all of which he utterly failed to collect.

From the beginning of the war until its close MR. MATHIS held the position of purchasing agent for the quartermaster, and discharged his duties in a thoroughgoing and satisfactory manner. The surrender found him without financial resources, and in debt to the amount of the $6,000 just mentioned; but he gave his notes for this, and, nothing daunted, started in business again. Having traveled extensively in Texas, he was well acquainted with nearly all the cattlemen of importance throughout the State, and his knowledge of their business led him to believe that it could be made very profitable if intelligently and persistently followed. Want of capital prevented him from engaging in the cattle industry at once, and, instead, he started in the mercantile business on a small scale in Corpus Christi; but, finding this occupation too confining, after years of constant activity, he turned over his store in a short time to his father-in-law, who was interested in the enterprise with him.

Associated with Mr. T. H. Mathis, our subject commenced handling cattle on a joint capital of less than $1,000. It is unnecessary to dwell here on the nature and extent of their first transactions, but the scale upon which their operations were conducted grew with each season until it represented an aggregate of many thousands of dollars. Their first shipment of cattle was made in December, 1866, and consisted of about 175 head of beef cattle. They were loaded from the head of Mustang Island and were conveyed by the steamer Prince Albert to New Orleans. Pens had been built upon the bluff shore of the island, and the cattle were driven upon the vessel just as they are loaded upon boats from the little landings along the Mississippi River. When, in 1854, the first shipments of Texas cattle were made by Mr. J. M. Foster, the pioneer in this business, they had been taken to the ship in lighters, and swung on board by the aid of a block and tackle, being hoisted by the heads as carelessly as though they were so many bales of cotton. MR. MATHIS' plan was an improvement over this; but, unfortunately, it could not be followed in later shipments. The current at the head of the island was so strong, and the shore itself so treacherous, that the captain of the ship would not consent to run the risk of a second attempt at that place, and it was accordingly arranged that future shipments should be made from a spot on the mainland, where the town of Rockport now stands.

When MR. MATHIS first selected that particular site as a future shipping point, he made inquiries as to the ownership of the surrounding lands, and was informed that the proprietor was Mr. James Manning. He visited this gentleman and secured his written permission to erect wharves and occupy as much of the land as he might require for his purpose. Afterward a Mr. Joseph Smith put in a claim for the land, but joined Mr. Manning in giving MR. MATHIS its use, gratis, for as long a time as he might wish to occupy it. Later on MR. MATHIS was notified by Mr. James M. Doughty, Sheriff of Refugio County, that the land was in reality his, and, as proofs of this statement were forthcoming, MR. MATHIS arranged to give Mr. Doughty an interest in the wharves for a similar (one-third) interest in the desired section of land. When MR. MATHIS commenced building his wharf, what is now Rockport was only a bare, rocky point, jutting out a little distance into Aransas Bay. As a first step in his enterprise, he walked three miles to the house of the nearest settler, whom he engaged to cut posts for his wharf, and then walked seven miles to Mr. Allen's ranch, and engaged another load of cattle to be delivered for shipment. They were loaded and shipped from his new wharf within thirty days from the time of his arrival there; but considerable time before the new port was accorded the dignity of a name. This second shipload was the only cargo of cattle that MR. MATHIS has ever had insured, and, strange to say, it was the only one to encounter a serious mishap in transit. The ship encountered a severe storm off Galveston Island, and went ashore three miles below the city. MR. MATHIS was on board the ship, but managed to reach the shore in safety, with all the members of the crew. The vessel and cattle were a partial loss, but the owners were remunerated by the underwriters, and MR. MATHIS continued his trip to New Orleans, where he chartered another ship, the Reindeer, and returned to Rockport. Two trips were made with the Reindeer,

and then an arrangement was completed with the Morgan Steamship Line, through which Rockport became a regular stopping place for their steamers, and continued as such from that time (1867) until 1879.

Meanwhile Mr. Doughty had laid out his town, and its population was rapidly increasing. Two years after the first blow was struck in the construction of the wharf the census gave Rockport a population of 1,100. The cattle-shipping bnsiness was busily prosecuted. MR. MATHIS and his associates, namely, T. H. Mathis, T. M. Coleman and C. W. Fulton, organized, in 1871, what was known as the Coleman, Mathis & Fulton Pasture Company, and purchased a pasture of 123,000 acres, the first large pasture ever fenced in the State. Prior to this date, however, and, in fact, after the second or third year of Rockport's history, MR. MATHIS' annual shipments of cattle had grown to an aggregate of 40,000 or 50,000 head, and his enterprise had added immensely to the profits of ranching in the surrounding country, by furnishing a near-at-hand market for salable beef cattle. Buying cattle for delivery to the shippers at Rockport soon came to be known as a profitable business, and was engaged in by several cattlemen who are prominently known as such to-day. Among others we can mention Mr. A. H. Pierce, who for several years sold cattle to MR. MATHIS to the value of $80,000 or $100,000 annually. By the system of long, narrow chutes, adopted by MR. MATHIS, no difficulty was experienced in loading cattle at the Rockport wharf. The living freight, once allowed to enter the chute, was pushed forward without a pause until safely aboard.

In 1879 MR. MATHIS sold his interest in the business and left Rockport, in the location and growth of which he had held such an important part. He has since continued his connection with the cattle business, but on a somewhat smaller scale and in a different field. His entire holding of stock cattle at the present time will not run over 100 head, but he is feeding about 700 good beef steers, any one of them worth two of those native "long-horns" with which he formerly supplied the New Orleans market. MR. MATHIS owns considerable property of various kinds, and has been fairly successful in the different lines of business which have engaged his time and attention since his removal from Rockport, of which town he was the first Mayor. He was for twelve years the Texas agent of the Morgan Steamship Line.

MR. MATHIS was married in 1860 to Miss Mary A. Pollan, the daughter of one of Victoria County's sturdy farmers, John Pollan, a man respected by all who knew him. She was born in Victoria, February 27, 1843, and received her education in the schools of that town. She is a lady of many estimable qualities and graces of manner, and her kindly heart has endeared her to all who have enjoyed the honor of her acquaintance. Their only child is an adopted daughter, now the wife of George S. Stockley, whose home is at the ranch at Charco, Texas. Though in his sixty-fifth year, MR. MATHIS has the appearance and bearing of a much younger man, and bids fair to continue his usefulness to his section and State for many years to come. The Southwest has no more typically representative man, nor one more worthy of extended mention in a work of this description.

JOSEPHUS SPARROW.

AT the age of twenty-one JOSEPHUS SPARROW came from Louisiana and located in Goliad County, Texas. The early years of his life in Louisiana were well spent, and when he came to Texas he was thoroughly equipped, mentally, to battle with the difficulties which a pioneer life involved. He had received an excellent academic education, his principal studies being pursued at home. His education being finished, he was employed for the succeeding two years on the staff of the *Carroll Watchman*, a local paper published at Lake Providence, in Carroll Parish, Louisiana. Having thus equipped and acquitted himself, he, in 1845, left his native State for the then newly made State of Texas, believing his destiny lay there. When he arrived in San Antonio, January 10, 1846, he found it nothing but an old Mexican town, with only a few American families living in it, and only remained there until the following March. For a time he was connected with the celebrated military arm of the State government of Texas, known as the Rangers, but of this part of his life the details are meager.

JOSEPHUS is the only surviving child of Samuel and Sarah Sparrow; the other one, Samuel, was in the Confederate army, and was captured at Miliken's Bend, Louisiana, and was kept a prisoner till the war ended, and died soon after the close of hostilities. He was born in Louisiana in 1825, to which State his father had emigrated from South Carolina, where he was born of English ancestry, and become a stock dealer of considerable note. It will thus be seen that the son inherited from the father his instinct for the cattle business. Soon after his arrival in Texas he met and fell in love with Rhoda L. Jones, daughter of a prominent cattle man of Goliad County. Their marriage followed in due time, and his wife had borne him three children when her untimely death occurred, and afterward, in 1858, he married for his second wife, Miss Mary McGinty, who was a native of Georgia, and four children blessed this union. Two of the latter died, as did also two of the first wife's children. Of the three living, J. J. resides at Goliad, Fannie V. is the wife of E. E. Powell and resides at Beeville, and Rhoda L. married R. P. Little and lives in the State of Washington.

MR. SPARROW cheerfully offered his services to the Confederacy on the breaking out of the war, and joined Col. "Rep." Ford's regiment, which operated on the Rio Grande. He was with this regiment during his whole term of service, and was in the last battle of the war fought in this part of the country. Laying down his arms at the close of the war, he returned to his ranch and took up the more peaceful pursuit of cattle raising again, and followed it until 1875. Finding his children growing up around him, and in need of better educational and social advantages, he sold out his entire holdings of stock and lands, and retired to the town of Goliad, where he has since resided, and become one of its leading and influential citizens. He came before the people of his county in 1880 as a candidate for Justice of the Peace, was elected, and so well pleased have they been with their choice that they have kept him there ever since. He has always been progressive in matters concerning the welfare of his county and town, and the former being badly in need of a new courthouse, he was run by the progressive element for the office of County Commissioner in 1892. His party was successful, and a magnificent new court house on the site of the old, dilapidated structure attests the wisdom of their choice.

JUDGE JOSEPHUS SPARROW has cause indeed for pride when he reviews his past in his adopted State. He is now, in the decline of life, a kindly, genial man, honored and respected in his community as few men are. Surrounded by his children, his grandchildren, and his great grandchildren, he has every reason to be happy and content with his lot in life. He looks upon man's mission in life as higher than the attainment of ease, and still actively and faithfully discharges the duties of his two offices. He has always been a man of peace, always avoided difficulties, and not even in times of greatest disorder, before, during and after the war, has he ever found it necessary to go armed.

JAMES LINCOLN.

ON his father's side JAMES LINCOLN is of Scotch ancestry, and on his mother's, French. His father, Barney B. Lincoln, was born in Scotland, and came to America with two brothers, when he was a young man, and engaged in the coast trade with the West Indies for several years after his arrival. Later he moved to Alabama and operated a large plantation, by the means of slave labor, of which he was an extensive owner.

He was married to Miss Rebecca Norman, who was born in Alabama, in 1818. The marriage took place in Perry County, near Marion, Alabama, in 1834, and six children were born of the union, four of whom were boys and two girls. They are all living at the present time and are named and located as follows: JAMES, our subject, whose life is herewith set forth in detail; A. D. and B. B., both living in California, and L. C., who is at the present time Sheriff of Lowndes County, Mississippi; Susanna R. is the wife of Mr. Turnbow, and is residing in Choctaw County, Alabama; Henrietta L. is the wife of Mr. Williams, and is living in the same county with her sister.

JAMES LINCOLN.

The elder Mr. Lincoln moved to Columbus County, Mississippi, and remained there until 1849, engaged in farming. In the above year he left home and went with the gold hunters to California, and hoped, like thousands of others, to make his fortune and return to his family a wealthy man. Like hundreds out of thousands, he kept in communication with his family for several years, every letter being full of hope and promise, but suddenly disappeared from the ken of men, and no trace of him was ever obtained by his family. He returned to his home in Mississippi once, in 1852, and took his three oldest sons back with him to California, and they engaged in mining in that State until the year 1861, in which year he wrote to his family that his affairs were in such shape that he would soon be able to return to them. That was the last ever heard from Mr. Lincoln, and they have never been able to ascertain the cause of his death. JAMES LINCOLN stayed in California but seven years, while the other two brothers remained and are influential citizens of California. Our subject's family were very comfortably situated at the commencement of the war, in Mississippi, but at its close were left practically destitute. Mrs. Lincoln is still living at Columbus, with her youngest son, L. C.

JAMES LINCOLN was born in Perry County, near Marion, Alabama, May 15, 1835, and when his parents moved to Mississippi, was four years of age. His early education was obtained at a private school, which he attended for a number of terms, until he was sufficiently advanced to enter the high school. He completed his education at the Franklin Academy, at Columbus, taking a business and literary course. He was seventeen years of age when he finished his education, and it was immediately after this that his father returned to take him and two next older brothers to Tuolumne County, California. They engaged in gold mining here, sometimes with good success, and at others with not quite such brilliant results. He was engaged in mining for about three years, when he determined to take what capital he had accumulated and enter the cattle business. He went to San Francisco and crossed the bay to the Coast Range, where he started a cow ranch. He stocked this with calves purchased from the dairymen of San Francisco, and after conducting it for about two years, sold out, coming out about even in the deal. He next formed a partnership with George Clark, and fitted out several mule teams, with which they began freighting. They went first to Los Angeles, California, and hauled freight between that point and Salt Lake City. They next hauled hay and corn to the Sophone Desert, then called New River.

They next went to Tucson, Arizona, and came on through to Messilla, on the Rio Grande River, where the partnership was dissolved, and Clark remained to work on the overland mail route. MR. LINCOLN then formed a partnership with Albert Swift, and returned to the Old Pino Alta copper mines, near the Gila River, where he did some gulch prospecting for several months with very little success. While engaged in this, he was stricken down with scurvy, which laid him up for several months. He went to the Hot Springs of Arizona, and took the baths for some time without relief, after which he went to a Mexican settlement on the Miembries River, where he had the good fortune to meet with Dr. L. S. Owens, of Helena, Karnes County, Texas, who placed him on a diet of raw vegetables and vinegar, and in the course of one month he was completely cured.

After his recovery he returned to the Pino Alta mines, and, reassociating himself with Mr. Swift, they bought several whip-saws and started a lumber camp. They hauled the lumber far down on the Rio Grande, but found very little sale, on account of the universal use of the adobe in the construction of houses. Being compelled to give up this business, they purchased a horse and gun apiece, and started for San Antonio, Texas. In due time they reached El Paso, and started for San Antonio, keeping their course along the old string of forts which guarded the frontier, depending upon these places for securing what rations they needed. When they reached Old Fort Clark, in Kinney County, MR. LINCOLN secured a contract from the Government for carrying the mails from Fort Clark to Eagle Pass, twice a week, a distance of fifty miles. At the end of the year he sold out his contract and went to Eagle Pass, where he secured the appointment of Deputy Customs Officer, which position he held for two years. He then went into the commission business at Eagle Pass, receiving Texas cotton from dealers, and passing it through both custom houses into Mexico. He continued at this until the close of the war, in 1865, when he was engaged by a firm, Phillips, Simon & Co., in the City of Mexico, to superintend a train of twenty-five wagons loaded with cotton, bound from San Antonio to Queretaro, Mexico. They discharged their cotton at the mills at Queretaro, then, reloading with flour, continued the trip to the City of Mexico.

On the road between Queretaro and the City of Mexico several trains which had gone into camp were attacked by a marauding band of Mexicans, who drove off several of their horses and mules, and robbed the superintendents of the various trains. MR. LINCOLN was compelled to give each of the greasers a handful of dollars, but further than this was unmolested. Although the captain of the band called off his men, three of them were captured and turned over to the French soldiers, and the next morning were court-martialed and shot, while the train proceeded to the City of Mexico, and turned over their wagons to Phillps, Simon & Co.

After this venture he returned to San Antonio, Texas, and engaged in merchandising, under the firm name of Wulfing & Co. This business was continued for about a year, when MR. LINCOLN drew out of the firm and went to Goliad, Texas. Here he purchased land and a stock of mares and jacks, and began raising mules. This business was continued until 1880, when he sold out, and with the proceeds purchased cattle, and has been in that business ever since. His mule business was a successful venture, and netted him good returns. The mares were all disposed of in the Nebraska markets.

His first purchase of cattle was about 500 head, and he made money in this business until the years 1884 and 1885, when the severe drought and other drawbacks began to check for a time his good fortune. It was only a temporary drawback, and he has since continued the business, if not with as much success as when he first began, with sufficient to warrant him to make it his life work. In later years he has been grading up his cattle, using the Durham breed. He usually keeps about 500 head, and has a beautiful ranch of 5,000 acres in Goliad County, which is splendidly improved.

His marriage to Miss Aletha D. Pettus was celebrated January 17, 1871, on her father's plantation in Bee County. Three children have been born of the marriage, all boys, and only one is now living. This son, James Norman, is now nineteen years of age. Mrs. Lincoln was a daughter of John F. Pettus, one of the earliest settlers of Texas, he having come to that State with Austin's famous "300," which settled at San Felipe, in 1822. He took an active part in the early struggles of Texas for independence, and earned a name that is now, and ever will be, a household word in Texas. He died January 8, 1878, and a more complete history of his life will be found in the biography of W. A. Pettus, printed elsewhere in this book. Mrs. Lincoln was born February 13, 1848, in DeWitt County, Texas.

MR. LINCOLN has held several public offices, the duties of which he has discharged with great faithfulness. He has served a term as Justice of the Peace, and was elected as Hide and Animal Inspector in 1875. In 1877 he was elected Sheriff, at a time when things were what is termed "wild and woolly," in Goliad County. MR. LINCOLN met with many exciting and thrilling incidents during his incumbency of the latter office.

While he was in San Francisco, in the year 1855 or '56, he saw some exciting times also, when the mob held full sway in that unfortunate city. This conflict was started by the murder of an editor named King, who exposed certain ballot-box forgeries, for which the criminals were afterward hung. This affair led to the organization of a vigilance committee, which grew in numbers and soon engaged in such unlawful practices that the law-abiding citizens were compelled to call upon the State to suppress the insurrection. The mob fortified their barracks with burlaps filled with sand, and held the militia at bay for some time. MR. LINCOLN has been in many dangerous situations since boyhood but was never shot or compelled to shoot, except for his own protection. He has, however, heard several bullets whistle uncomfortably near his head, and is one of many that is thankful for the great change that has come over his life in Texas.

On one occasion, while entering the Sophone Desert, then known as New River Desert, with a load, they were caught in a sand storm. They were compelled to tie their mules to the wagon wheels and wrap themselves in blankets to prevent being blinded by the driving sand, which banked up to the hubs, and the mules' eyes were swollen shut from the pelting sand. By the next morning the road was totally obliterated, and they were only able to find their way by following the tracks of the stage which passed on the succeeding day.

JAMES W. FULLER.

J. W. FULLER was born on his father's ranch in Atascosa County in 1865, and has been a resident of Southwestern Texas all his life. His father, Benjamin Fuller, was one of the best-known men of his section of the State, and his death, which occurred in 1870 from the fall of his horse while running stock, was universally and sincerely regretted. He had married, early in life, Miss Laura Beall, a native Texan, who has remained a widow since his death, and now resides in the little village of Pleasanton, in Atascosa County.

J. W. FULLER was only five years of age at his father's death, and scarcely two years later he was mounted on a gentle cowpony and put to work around the herd. As can be imagined, his services at this time were not remarkably valuable, but his efficiency increased with experience, and he was soon as much at home in the saddle as any of his fellow-herders. At odd intervals between his eleventh and fourteenth year he managed to get a little schooling, but ten months would have covered his entire attendance, nearly all of his time being occupied on the range, herding and looking after his mother's cattle. When only fourteen he began working for an Atascosa County ranchman, Bennett Musgraves, and was in his employ for a year, doing range work for $15 a month; then hiring to Jesse Presnal to handle cattle on the trail. The drives made were generally to the Pecos River, and as this employment only occupied a portion of his time, MR. FULLER began improving his leisure hours in what was then a very lucrative business, namely, the breaking of wild horses. It was dangerous work, and consequently there were very few men who cared to follow it; but MR. FULLER enjoyed the excitement and risk almost as much as he appreciated the money the business brought him, and soon became looked upon as one of the most expert of riders.

In 1880 MR. FULLER went "through" on the trail to Trail City, Colorado, and from that time until 1886 was constantly engaged at a salary of $45 a month. This money he invested in cattle, his brother and himself having started a little stock together, and in course of time they increased their holding to 500 head. However, MR. FULLER was not fully satisfied with his financial progress, and, believing that better chances were open for him in California, he sold his interest in the little herd and entered the Golden State, expecting to accumulate wealth as rapidly as did the pioneer miners in '49. Two years of steady work in California left him entirely without means, his small capital having all been lost in business ventures, and, becoming disgusted with the country, he returned to Texas. In 1890 he accepted a position with the Keystone Land and Cattle Company in Frio County, at a salary of $15 a month, thus beginning life again on the basis of his first start eleven years before. This was, at first glance, a discouraging state of affairs; but MR. FULLER'S long years of experience had been far from wasted, and his employers were not long in discovering his ability and giving it the recognition it so richly merited. Year by year he was advanced from one responsible position to another, until at the present time he is the General Superintendent of the company's immense business, having the entire control of the ranch, which contains 50,000 acres of land and carries 5,000 head of cattle, principally steers. The Keystone ranch is considered one of the most valuable in the country, and the profit it pays to its owners may be largely attributed to MR. FULLER'S capable management.

MR. FULLER is an exceptionally able handler of cattle, and he conducts his business intelligently and with due regard to modern ways and methods. His way of managing a business is to give it his own best efforts as well as his time and attention, and there is not a man in his outfit who works harder or more persistently than himself, or one who can accomplish as much in a given time. Industry and push is the secret of his success, and his most predominant trait is a readiness to attempt anything that requires doing, not in a half-hearted way, but with a vim and a rush that always brings results. Though comparatively young, he has an enviable reputation as a business man, and by adherence to his past policy his success in the future will be assured. MR. FULLER was married in 1893 to Miss Alice Arnold, daughter of Daniel Arnold, a stockman of Frio County, and they have one child, an infant daughter, Willie D. Their home is twelve miles east of Pearsall, in Frio County.

WILLIAM E. MOORE.

WHILE not an extensive, nor even a moderate, owner of cattle, as that industry goes in Texas, MR. MOORE has taken a far more active part in the business than many who have accumulated large fortunes and are the owners of extensive ranches and great stock interests.

He was born at Rahway, New Jersey, October 26, 1837, and was the son of Robert Baxter Moore, who was born at Elizabeth, Union County, New Jersey, April 11, 1807. His mother's maiden name was Mary Crowel Layton, and she was born at Woodbridge, New Jersey, January 10, 1812. His father was of Scotch-Irish descent, while his mother was French on her father's side and English on the mother's. They moved to Mobile, Alabama, in 1839, and from there to Texas in the year 1846. Seven children were born of this marriage, six sons and one daughter, all of whom are living but three sons. They were as follows: Joseph Layton, born in New York City, April 11, 1833; William Erastus, born at Rahway, New Jersey, October 26, 1837; Eudora Inez, born in Victoria County, Texas, November 17, 1847; Spencer C., born at Indianola, Texas, February 3, 1850; Adolph P., born at Indianola, October 6, 1852; Robert Baxter, born at Indianolia, July 23, 1854; Henry Edgar, born at Indianaola, December 21, 1857. The oldest one, Joseph Layton, was a member of Buschell's 1st Texas Regular Cavalry, and being wounded at the battle of Mansfield, died soon after at Alexandria, Louisiana, June 14, 1864. Robert Baxter died June 29, 1867, and Spencer died January 18, 1879. The father was drowned in the great storm at Indianola, in September, 1875, while the mother is still living at Ashby, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Eudora also lives at Ashby. Adolph P. is a merchant of Bay City and County Treasurer of Matagorda County. Henry E. is a merchant and Postmaster at Deming's Bridge.

WILLIAM E. commenced his education in Mobile, Alabama, at five years of age, in the public schools of that city, and continued in attendance here until the family moved to Indianola. This occurred when he was thirteen years of age, and he attended school at Old Town, as the upper portion of Indianola was called, for several years. The school was three miles distant, and he either walked or rode a donkey night and morning. He was compelled to cross a bayou, and when the tide was high, experienced a great deal of difficulty in getting over. His teachers of those years, whom he yet remembers with the highest regard, were Dr. Lewis, Prof. Glass and Mrs. McFarlane.

Leaving school at the age of seventeen, he was employed by the Hatch Brothers, of Calhoun County, as cowboy, and commenced driving cattle. In the fall of 1857 he was employed by James M. Foster, the pioneer cattle shipper of South Texas. Jim Foster, as he was called, is well known in the cattle annals of South Texas, and for years had a monopoly of all cattle shipped by the Morgan Line to New Orleans, and WM. MOORE, our subject, is also well known as one of his ablest lieutenants. He worked at driving beef cattle, and received for his services for the first three months, $15 per month. On the 1st of January, 1858, his wages were raised to one dollar per day, and a horse was furnished in addition. He was then sent with a nephew of Mr. Foster, Joseph Collins, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work, to assist in driving beef cattle from the western part of the State. On this trip they were scheduled to gather 500 head of picked steers from the famous ranch of Thomas O'Connor, and it was then that MR. MOORE first experienced the lavish hospitality of the early cattle kings of Texas. On arriving at the ranch they found Mr. O'Connor just getting over an attack of fever, and were compelled to wait three days until he had recovered sufficiently to attend to the transaction. It may be thought that this wait of three days was a tedious delay, but MR. MOORE states that his entertainment here surpassed anything that it was ever his good fortune to participate in. He says that he has never forgotten the big dun calf they had at Fox's ranch, on Mellon Creek, and that it was the sweetest meat he ever ate.

In the summer of 1859 he was with Collins on the Brazos River, buying and shipping cattle from Harrisburg, and he refers to one of the trips taken from this point as being especially worthy of note. Among the herds purchased at this time was one from Can Greer. "We were to have the pick of his herd and when we were through collecting them we had about sixty head, which Collins considered the choicest. Greer was dissatisfied and said we were leaving better steers than we had taken. Collins being an excellent judge of cattle, replied that we had selected some cows that would out-weigh any steer that was left in the herd. Greer was a man of sporting proclivities, and at once offered to wager his best horse, a famous racer, named Bay Dick, which many stockmen of South Texas still remember, against the horse Collins was riding. The bet was promptly accepted, and when the cow and steer were dressed, the former netted 619 pounds and the latter only 573." The cow sold for ten dollars, and Collins and MOORE went on their way rejoicing, taking with them the magnificent Bay Dick. After this he remained some time in Harrisburg and attended to the shipping of cattle in that vicinity. In the fall of 1860, Foster & Co. having dissolved partnership, the Collins Brothers took to buying and shipping on their own account, and employed MR. MOORE, and he remained with them until April, 1861, when the Gulf ports were blockaded by the United States squadron and a stop was put to all cattle shipping by water.

When the war broke out his sympathies were enlisted in the Southern cause, notwithstanding he had been born in the North, and with several others he went to Matamoras, Mexico, for a four-horse wagon-load of powder for use at Fort Esperanza. When he had gotten as far as San Patricio on his return, in the month of August, he found a letter waiting him there from James Collins, informing him that he and a few other choice spirits were getting ready to start for the seat of war and asked him to join them. He left immediately and made the ride from San Patritio to Indianola in two days, and found the party ready to start. They consisted of James and Joseph Collins, Dan Hoffman, John Coates and Hays T. Yarington. They joined Company "K," 8th Texas, Terry's Rangers, in which company he fought

until September, 1864, when he served with the Shannon Scouts for the balance of the war. During the four years that he was in active service he was wounded twice and had four horses killed under him, and returned to his home in August, 1865, without a cent in his pocket. He found his family all well, but entirely destitute of horses and cattle, which had been killed by the Federals, or stolen by the sneaks, as MR. MOORE terms those who staid away from the army and preyed on those who answered their country's call. He remained at home fifteen days, when at the end of that time he commenced active work at his old business, and in a short time had gathered 450 head of cattle in Jackson and Matagorda Counties for Dillon and McChesney, and drove them overland to New Orleans. He returned home in December, and went to work again for his old employer, James Foster, furnishing his own horse and receiving two dollars per day compensation. He bought and drove cattle for Foster all over Western Texas, and for the next few years experienced many ups and downs while engaged in this occupation. In the spring of 1867 he quit Foster and went to work for Colonel A. H. Pierce, then familiarly known as "Shanghai" Pierce, and was in his employ for something like a year, when Allen, Poole & Co., large stock raisers and shippers, secured his services and paid him three dollars per day. In May, 1870, he moved to Matagorda County, where he is now living, and in the winter of 1870, he was again in the employ of Joseph Collins & William Bishop, driving cattle from Leon County to Indianola. In 1871 he was again working for Shanghai Pierce, and in the winter of 1872 was engaged in buying cattle in the country west of San Antonio for W. B. Grimes, and since that time has taken part in a little of everything, principally for himself. He is now living at Ashby, in Matagorda County, with his family, where he conducts a store and is Postmaster of the place. He also has a farm and a pasture of 1,500 acres, which he has well stocked with cattle. He is very pleasantly situated, and takes pleasure in extending the hospitality of his home to any of his old-time friends.

His first marriage occurred May 24, 1866, when he wedded Miss Augusta Butterfield, who died about two years after. His second wife was Miss Mary C. Swift, daughter of Arthur Swift and granddaughter of Judge Baker. Four children were born of this marriage, a son and three daughters, two are dead; Maggie, the eldest, married R. G. Kuykendall; Inez is at home. His third marriage, to Mrs. Kate A. Moore, daughter of Charles Seaman, took place June 5, 1881, and five children have been born to them, two sons and three daughters: Hamilton, Vera, Ashby, Winifred and Gladys. Of these Winifred is dead.

The present generation of cattlemen little know what the old-timers had to contend with. The branding usually lasted eight months in the year, and the men were compelled to be out in all kind of weather, and took it as it came. Now the branding is all done in a few weeks or months at the most. Some who were comparatively poor at the end of the war are now rich in cattle and pastures, while others that had enormous herds and lands are now reduced to poverty and are barely able to make a living. Such are the vicissitudes of cattle raising, as MR. MOORE has seen it, and when he reviews his own life he is thankful that he is well situated as he is and is able to live and support his family, if not in opulence, at least in confort.

THOMPSON S. TYSON.

T. S. TYSON was born in Bee County, Texas, in 1861. His father, James C. Tyson, was a native of Mississippi, born in 1823. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He married Martha Jane Brown, born June 10, 1841, also of Mississippi, and was the father of four children: THOMPSON S., Lena, Fannie and Rowena. At his death they were left in the care of an uncle, who was appointed guardian of the estate, and gave the children as good an education as the common schools of Bee and DeWitt Counties could afford.

At the age of eighteen our subject was declared of legal age by a special decision of the courts, and he at once began in business for himself on a capital of $1,800. Up to this time his knowledge of life and of business transactions and methods had been necessarily limited; but he knew something of farming and stock-raising, having been employed in those pursuits on his uncle's place in the intervals between schools. As a natural consequence, his first move was toward the acquirement of a farm or ranch of his own. He purchased a tract of 620 acres of desirable land in DeWitt County, and was located on this for two years, farming and raising cattle. Then growing dissatisfied with his location, he sold this holding and moved to his present ranch on the Lavaca River, in Jackson County.

The first cattle owned by MR. TYSON was a little herd of sixty head, purchased for him in his sixteenth year by his uncle. It was a small beginning; but in that favored region, where winter is unknown and the grass never loses its freshness and substance, the cattleman has fewer difficulties to encounter and surmount than his less fortunate brethren of the North. Aside from the natural increase, but few additions have been made to MR. TYSON'S herd, and such purchases as he has made have only comprised a few head each. He has, however, carefully guarded his interests, keeping watch against losses by theft and other causes; and in 1892 his herd numbered 1,000 head. This is about the highest number that he has ever owned at any one time, and since the year mentioned he has cut down his holdings somewhat by sales until he now owns something like 700 head. This reduction is partially due to the fact that he has of late given a good deal of attention to improving his stock by the introduction of imported strains and the weeding out of inferior specimens.

MR. TYSON owns 1,450 acres of land, upon which he has established a beautiful home with all the necessary adjuncts and furnishings, and his life here is marked with all that could add to its comfort and embellishment. He has a tract of 1,900 acres leased for pasturage, much more than is necessary for the sustenance of his present herd. He has a number of horses, but has never made horse raising a business, since the market for this description of stock is invariably poor. He has also seventy-five or 100 head of hogs, which run at large on the range and assist materially in furnishing the ranch in meat. MR. TYSON has never been a large cattle dealer, from a Texan standpoint of view, but his business is self-sustaining, and under his supervision must eventually grow in dimensions and profit.

Some five years since MR. TYSON was married to Miss Annie McCrabb, of DeWitt County, whose father, Joseph A. McCrabb, has long been identified with the cattle industry of that section of the State. Mrs. Tyson was educated in DeWitt County, her birth occurring there in 1873. They have one son, a bright little fellow of four years, who bears his father's name and will some day, if nothing befalls him, take charge of his father's business.

MR. TYSON held the position of County Commissioner three years. He was re-elected, but refused to serve longer, and for the past five or six years he has served as Sheriff's deputy. He is known to his fellow-citizens as a straightforward man, hospitable, genial and liberal-minded, and he makes friends at sight, whether encountered abroad or in the pleasant surroundings of his home and the companionship of his beautiful and accomplished wife and their child.

J. H. P. DAVIS.

THE father of our subject, W. K. Davis, took a prominent part in the early struggles of Texas to make a place for itself among nations. With her his early hopes were cast and for her he fought through all the bloody years of the semi-barbarous war that was waged against the liberties of her citizens. When he came to Texas, in the '30s, he took up the occupation of stock raising in Brazoria County, but the turbulence of the times was not conducive to a high degree of success in this calling, and he soon became one of the most active spirits in Indian fighting, and later in the war with Mexico. In 1836 he was engaged in building the fort which stood for so many years at the mouth of the Brazos. In 1839 he took part in the fierce Indian campaign around the head waters of the Brazos. In the early part of 1842 he fought with Bosque, and in September, 1842, he joined the command of John Walto, and in December of the same year was wounded and taken prisoner at Meir. All the prisoners captured at this time were compelled by General Santa Anna to draw beans for their lives. There were as many beans as there were prisoners, and every tenth bean was black, and the luckless prisoners who drew the black beans were condemned and at once shot. The balance were put to work in the chain gang, in which species of bondage they served until 1844, when they were finally released on the order of Santa Anna. Mr. Davis received $1 when he was set at liberty, and with this sum he was expected to make his way home, a distance of 1,500 miles. He accomplished it in due time, and later in life his friends and fellow-citizens presented him with a medal commemorating his exploits in behalf of Texas. It is preserved in the family as a valuable souvenir. He lived to a ripe old age, despite the hardships of his younger days, dying as recently as August, 1891. He was born in Alabama in 1822, of German descent, and married Miss Jane Pickens, who was a native of the State of Kentucky. Of their five children three are still living, including our subject, who was born in Ft. Bend County, Texas, in 1851, in the month of February.

He grew up on the range, spending almost his entire time, after he had learned to ride a horse, among the cattle. The opportunities for attending school in that part of Texas when he was young were very limited, and he consequently grew up with but little education. He, however, became so well acquainted with every detail of handling cattle that, at the age of eighteen, he went to work at a good salary as cowboy. He laid aside money, and soon commenced to invest his surplus in cattle. He had made such progress as a proprietor, when he reached his twentieth year, that he was enabled to engage in business for himself, and opened a ranch in Ft. Bend County. This was in 1870, and from the first he held one main object in view; that was to increase his herds at whatever cost, believing that after a broad foundation was once laid success would follow as a matter of course. He bought brand after brand, which he added to his herds, and all the money he realized from buying and shipping was put back upon his ranges in the shape of additional stock.

This process was kept up until 1880, when, in order to better handle his cattle interests, he began buying lands, and from this has grown his present large holdings of real estate, which, combined with his thousands of cattle, make him the largest and most prominent cattleman of his part of the State. "JUDGE" DAVIS, as he has been known from boyhood, occupies a high place among the people of South Texas, which speaks infinitely more for his character than can ever be portrayed in a short biographical sketch. Affability and consideration for others characterize his dealings with his fellow-men, and in his business operations he is active and energetic, a man of unsurpassed judgment, and while he has scarcely as yet reached the meridian of life, he has accumulated a large fortune and a position such as is given to but few to attain.

At the age of twenty-four years MR. DAVIS was married to Miss Susan E. Ryon, on February 10, 1875. She was a daughter of Col. Wm. Ryon, who also took an active part in the wars with Mexico. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Meir and drew a white bean. He was Captain of the company of which MR. DAVIS' father was a member. This wife died October 30, 1884, leaving two children, Mamie E. and Thomas W. His second wife was Miss Belle Ryon, of Franklin, Kentucky, whom he married November 27, 1888. Their home is at Richmond, Texas, where they live surrounded by all that contributes to the enjoyment of life.

T. P. McCAMPBELL.

COMING out of the war penniless and almost destitute, T. P. MCCAMPBELL has worked up by his own efforts and ability to a position of fortune and influence in his adopted State which is given to few to attain. He was born in East Tennessee in 1840, and came to Texas with his parents when he was eighteen years of age. He had received the foundation of a good education in Tennessee, and after a few years in Texas went back to that State to complete his scholastic course, working and paying his own way. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the 8th Tennessee Cavalry Regiment, which was formed at Pulaski, where he was attending school. He served only a few months in this regiment, and was transferred to the 8th Texas Cavalry—the famous Terry Rangers—with whom he fought for the balance of the war, participating in nearly every general engagement of the army of the Tennessee, surrendering at Charlotte, North Carolina. When the end came he made his way as best he could back to the familiar scenes of his school days in Tennessee, with the intention of starting anew in life among his friends and acquaintances. He arrived bareheaded and shoeless and without a cent in his pocket, but in a short time found employment as a teacher, alternating between that occupation and attending school for two years, when, in 1867, he made his way to Southwest Texas, where his father had previously settled, and, in partnership with his brother, started a small store at Refugio. This was successful, and in a short time they established another at St. Mary's, both of which they conducted with such a high degree of business skill that in a few years they found themselves possessors of a snug cash surplus, which they invested in land and cattle. The former business was conducted under the firm name of T. P. McCampbell & Bro. for six years, when they started a concern which later on became famous as the Peninsula Company. The objects of this company were twofold—cattle raising and agriculture on a large scale. It was one of the first companies chartered in the State devoted entirely to these pursuits. T. P. MCCAMPBELL was elected President and General Manager of the company, and under his executive control it became a large and extremely successful corporation. There were three members of this company: T. P., his brother, W. E., and Hon. Pryor Lea, of Goliad, and at the end of nine years it had made a small fortune for each member. In 1879 a dissolution of the company

was made necessary on account of the declining health of his brother and the old age of Judge Lea.

When this company was dissolved MR. MCCAMPBELL purchased a ranch of 40,000 acres in Aransas and San Patricio Counties and stocked it with cattle, embarking in business for himself. His present herds consist of about 6,000 head of graded stock cattle, of which 1,000 are of an exceedingly high grade, and seventy-five are thoroughbred registered cattle. He also keeps for duty upon the ranch fifty saddle and some seventy-five stock horses. His brand, which is one of the best-known in the coast country, is P, a combination of the letters T and P. In conducting the affairs of this ranch he has displayed the same high order of executive ability as characterized his course in the Peninsula Company, and his splendid herd of high-grade Hereford cattle speaks more for his success than the words of an eulogy can do.

He was married in 1874 to Miss Mary E. Gibson, of Goliad, and they have a family of eight children, ranging in age from the youngest of a few months to grown young ladies and gentlemen of twenty years of age. In their home at Goliad our subject is a leading and representative citizen, and is President of the First National Bank of that city. He owns stock in various other enterprises, and is always foremost in all projects that have for their object the development and upbuilding of his part of the State.

He was at one time County Judge of Aransas County, and under this economic administration the first court house owned by the county was purchased, and county scrip advanced from fifty cents on the dollar to par value. He was a liberal contributor to the first cold-storage meat-refrigerating plant in the State, and is a Director in the Aransas Pass Harbor Company, to which enterprise he has contributed largely, both in lands and money.

James McCampbell, a native of Tennessee, was the father of our subject. He came of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and was a farmer and merchant in his native State of Tennessee before going to Texas, in 1858. He located in Goliad, where he resided until his death, in 1867. He married Miss Jane Boyd, who was born in Virginia of Scotch descent, and they had ten children, eight of whom reached maturity.

M. M. FITZGERALD.

SO many of the successful cattlemen of Texas were born and reared to the business, that there is a singularly striking similarity in the events of their early lives. Born in Liberty County, Texas, in 1844, M. M. FITZGERALD'S childhood and youth were passed amid scenes where educational and social advantages formed but a small part, and where work and practical experience began early in life and filled the greater part of his existence. This training, while it may have seemed severe, was, to look upon the bright side of the picture, the true foundation of his subsequent success, not in amassing a fortune, but in being able to manage and control large herds of cattle, and soon acquiring the rank of being a first-class trail boss, having made fifteen successful trips to Northern markets over the trail, and is to-day one of the oldest trail bosses living. So early as his tenth year he was doing hard work on the ranch for his uncle, K. D. Bryan, a large cattle owner of Liberty County. He attended school from time to time, but putting it altogether it only amounted to a few months, and he worked for this uncle for five years. In 1859, though but a youth of fifteen, he was employed by another uncle, I. C. Day, a large stockman and planter of West Liberty, and given entire charge of his cattle interests. He remained with this uncle until the breaking out of the war, when he joined K. D. Bryan's company and was sent to Brazos, where he did service until his company was ordered to Houston, and then to Richmond, Virginia, and made a part of Hood's Texas brigade; and he was successively made sergeant, courier, and finally cattle purchaser for the brigade commissary, and discharged all the duties of these positions with great credit to himself. After the close of hostilities he returned to Texas, and worked as messenger on the "Commercial Express" between Houston, Beaumont and New Orleans for one year, after which he took a position as salesman with Messrs. Burton & Co., crockery dealers, of Galveston, and remained with them a like term.

The year 1869 was made memorable in his history, for in that year he went to Gonzales County and returned to the occupation of his earlier life, taking charge of Brachus & McClure's large range and cattle interests. In the following year he drove a herd of cattle for A. G. Evans, of Gonzales, through to Abilene, Kansas, it being among the first herds ever taken out of that part of the State to Kansas. On the journey the cattle were grazed for a time where the city of Wichita now stands. It was then a city of stakes. After disposing of the herd at Abilene, the dealers at that point engaged him to meet drovers from Texas at the Arkansas River crossing, now Wichita, and induce them to drive to Abilene and dispose of their herds at that point, thus diverting the business from Council Grove, a rival town. He acted in this capacity for two seasons, and did good work during that time for the city and railroad which employed him. He returned to Texas in 1872, married Miss C. Augusta Kokernot, and, with Mr. L. M. Kokernot, engaged in a mercantile business at Big Hill, under the firm name of Kokernot & Fitzgerald. This venture prospered, but was not so much to his liking as cattle raising, and he accordingly sold out after the expiration of two years and commenced buying and shipping, also driving cattle through to Kansas, and pursued this branch of the stock business for the succeeding ten years.

He had an experience, in 1887, which made a lasting impression on his mind, while taking a herd of 3,100 cattle from Presidio County, Texas, to Salt Fort Ranch, near Honeywells, Kansas. After leaving the Pecos River there was a drive of 100 miles across the plains before running water was again reached. There were but two wells for this entire distance to supply water to passing herds, and it was necessary to notify the owners three days in advance to give them time to fill the troughs for approaching stock. MR. FITZGERALD sent a man in advance, but he, thinking the distance was too great to make the drive successfully, returned without giving the proper notification. It became necessary, therefore, to drive this immense herd 100 hours without water, and the only alternative was to push forward night and day at any cost. The cattle suffered so from thirst that they would often bunch up, and the only way to move them was to ride in amongst them with slickers and six-shooters, and it sometimes seemed that this plan would prove a failure. It was on this trip that he learned the fact that it was hard to stampede a thirsty and hungry steer. He will do very well on short grass if he gets plenty of water, but cut off his water and he will walk all day and all night in grass knee-high and not seem to realize the fact. It is the full steer that is always ready to run and caper. Their sufferings were terrible, and their actions resembled to a great extent those of a crazy person. Their mooings were frightful to listen to, and the third day their eyes bulged out and

their tongues protruded like a human being's under similar circumstances. Wonderful as was this period of bovine thirst, only twelve or fifteen died from its effects, and they only from overdrinking when they finally reached water. This year wound up MR. FITZGERALD'S experience on the trail. He made only one drive after the foregoing, when he returned to his home in Gonzales, and has since resided there, devoting his time to local buying and selling and feeding for the market. He has been very successful in his cattle ventures, as he has also in other enterprises in which he has become interested. Among them, he runs the leading hotel at Gonzales, the Fitzgerald House, which is the home and headquarters of the cattlemen of that part of the State.

MR. FITZGERALD'S practical knowledge of the cattle industry makes him an authority on that subject by common consent, while his experience on the ranch and trail—portions of which he relates from time to time—would make a volume of thrilling adventures that would surpass anything that ever found its way into story books.

His father, T. R. Fitzgerald, was born in Mississippi, and came of a Scotch-Irish family, the grandfather being born in Ireland, the grandmother in Scotland, while his mother, Martha Whitlock, was of Texas nativity and Welsh ancestry. They moved from Mississippi to Texas in 1837, settling in Liberty County, where the father followed the occupation of a stock farmer during his life, twice holding the office of Sheriff of his county. The family consisted of two sisters and one brother, M. M. Both sisters married, but only one is now living, Fannie, the widow of William R. Yarington. Of M. M. FITZGERALD'S marriage to Miss Augusta Kokernot six children have been born, as follows: Blanche, who married D. E. Harndin and lives at Gonzales; Maude, married in the fall of 1894 to J. W. Sturges, of Ft. Worth, Texas; Edna, deceased; Sam Max, Mattie and David Crockett.

CAPTAIN NEWTON CANNON GULLETT.

AFTER a varied experience in different commercial lines, CAPT. GULLETT was forced to the conclusion that the cattle business afforded the best field for his talents and gave the greater promise of success. He came from Tennessee to Texas in 1851, being then thirty-one years of age, and engaged in buying and selling notes and carrying on a general loan business at San Antonio. After six years of this he went to New Orleans and opened a grocery, and engaged in this line of trade until the commencement of the war. To the Confederacy he offered his services, and during the first part of the struggle was on the staff of Gen. R. V. Richardson, and later was promoted to the rank of Captain, under General Forrest, and served with him for the remainder of the war, being paroled at Gainesville, Alabama. When the war was over he returned to New Orleans and organized a commission business on Natchez Street, which he conducted with success until the year 1876, when, becoming interested in a landed estate in Texas, which required his attention, he again returned to that State, having first formed a new company to carry on his New Orleans business. The estate to which he was called in Texas was the property of several heirs, among them his wife. The CAPTAIN'S well-known business qualifications were the means of securing his appointment to this important trust, and that the estate was placed in good hands subsequent events have demonstrated. The lands that were given into his charge had been lying waste, and he undertook the herculean work of putting them into shape for cattle raising and stocking them with cattle. This was no small task, as his capital at that time was limited and he was compelled to make haste slowly. He, however, found the means to increase his holdings and was getting the property into good shape when the death of his wife occurred in 1883. This estimable lady, before her marriage to CAPTAIN GULLETT, in May, 1872, was Mrs. Schortalle D. Bernard and his second wife. She was from Louisiana, and upon her death her husband began taking steps to wind up the estate which he had been conducting since 1876. This was consummated by his purchase of all the other interests, leaving him the sole owner of one of the finest ranches in the whole Coast belt.

The sweep of this property is magnificent, and lies entirely in Refugio County, but he has lands in other counties. The eye, as it comprehends this vast ranch of 25,000 acres, its cattle and the thousand hills on which they graze, is struck by the beauty and perfection of its position. Fronting fifteen miles north and south upon the San Antonio River, and running east for thirty miles along the south bank of the Guadalupe, it is splendidly watered and furnishes the finest pasturage. It has Heine's Bay on the south, which is an arm of San Antonio Bay, which in turn is a part of the Gulf of Mexico. CAPTAIN GULLETT always has upon this ranch from 4,000 to 5,000 graded stock cattle, forty saddle horses, and some 500 head of stock horses, all carrying his well-known brand, ♀. He was among the first of the stockmen in Southwest Texas to commence grading up his cattle. This process was first inaugurated by crossing his cows with the Durhams, then the Brahma strain was introduced, to be followed later by the black Scotch Polled Angus, which breed he is using altogether at the present time, and has on hand a large number of bulls, imported especially for his ranch. When fencing the ranges came into fashion he was the first stockman in that part of the State to adopt the barb wire, fencing his ranch with that material in 1876.

CAPTAIN GULLETT is both progressive and aggressive in the conduct of his business, and does not believe in standing still. By extensive travel and observation he has learned much, and has acquired ideas that he has put to practical use upon his ranch. So well posted is he in all business matters that he is an authority in his locality and his methods are generally followed in affairs pertaining to cattle raising.

While CAPTAIN GULLETT makes his home at Tivoli, Texas, his face and form are nearly as familiar at the National Capital, Washington, and wherever he is known he is noted for his decisive, business-like qualities and the manners and dress of a thoroughbred gentleman.

His father was Samuel Gullett, a gentleman of French descent, but a native of North Carolina, and his mother was Rebecca Thompson, born in the same State of English lineage. He was a stock farmer in North Carolina, but moved to Murray County, Tennessee, in 1799, and had the distinction of being the first white settler in that county. There were ten children in the family, four daughters and six sons, all of whom lived to reach maturity. A younger brother still resides upon the Tennessee homestead, where the father died in 1829 and the mother in 1856. CAPTAIN GULLETT was born in 1822, and married his first wife, Miss L. C. Carter, in 1826; she died in 1870; then followed his marriage to Mrs. Bernard and her death, as we have mentioned, and his last marriage in 1889 to Miss Mattie A. Deseker, of Selma, Alabama.

THOMAS C. WRIGHT.

IN 1853, when the new State of Texas was attracting immigration from many European countries in addition to her sister States of the North and East, Joseph Wright crossed the seas with his family from England, landing at Corpus Christi. He was a native of the English town of Franklin, born May 1, 1800, and had married Seana Canning, born in Warwickshire, in September, 1801, becoming the father of twelve children, all of whom were born prior to the arrival in America. Joseph Wright had been quite an extensive farmer in England, cultivating some 300 acres, but upon reaching Texas he established himself in stock growing on a small scale at Nuecestown, twelve miles from Corpus Christi. His wife died in 1875, but he himself survived until 1893, passing from earth at a ripe old age, and leaving a host of friends to mourn his loss. Of the twelve children, five are now living, namely: T. C. Wright, our subject; Joseph Wright, Jr., Nuecestown, Texas; Mrs. Harriet Hobbs, Legarto, Texas; George Wright, Mathis, Texas, and Mrs. E. A. Perry, Pasadena, California.

THOMAS C. WRIGHT was born in Gloucestershire, England, April 20, 1833, and received his education at Stratford-on-Avon, the home of Shakspeare. He was in his twentieth year when his father removed to Texas, and as he had no money and it was necessary that every hand should labor that the family might subsist, he was compelled to accept any employment that offered. He first worked at cutting hay for the Government, a task to which he was not altogether unaccustomed, his boyhood having been spent on the farm; but when this work was completed, the next which occupied him was entirely novel. Handling cattle was the principal business of the country, and when other employment failed MR. WRIGHT mounted the cowboy's saddle and commenced to learn the use of the branding iron and lariat. That same fall he engaged with the Government as teamster, and remained in that service about three years, his duties leading him all over the Southwest. The entire West was then overrun with Indians, and though the Government wagon trains were always supplied with escorts, they were in some instances insufficient for protection. On one occasion the train which MR. WRIGHT accompanied narrowly escaped destruction and massacre through being compelled to drive seventy miles to reach water. The train which followed, though heavily guarded, was attacked, and five men killed. Again, in December, of 1854, MR. WRIGHT rode from Fort Ewell to Corpus Christi alone and safely, but the next day the settlers in that region were attacked by Indians and many depredations were committed. In 1855 he was with General Persifer Smith on a general tour of inspection, including all the military posts of Western Texas and a portion of New Mexico, headquarters being established at El Paso, and during the long trips to distant forts Indians were frequently encountered.

Finally, returning to the Gulf coast, MR. WRIGHT invested all his earnings in cattle and located a ranch near Nuecestown, where, during the years immediately preceding the war, he gathered together quite a nice little herd, and built up a fairly prosperous business. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain John Ireland's company, Hobby's battalion, his service during the war being exclusively in Texas. His efficiency as a soldier was rewarded by promotion, and at the time of the surrender he was holding the office of Second Lieutenant in Captain Richardson's company of Home Guards. The cattle industry of Texas, like all other Southern interests, had suffered during the long years of conflict, and when MR. WRIGHT turned once more to the quiet pursuits of peace he again found it necessary to seek a salaried position. This he found on the Santa Gertrudes ranch, where Captain Richard King had already built up the largest cattle-growing business of the Southwest. MR. WRIGHT was given the position of manager over the herds, having full control of all work pertaining to branding and handling the cattle, and with a small army of men subject to his orders. After a year in this position he was appointed to manage the sale of marketable stock and oversee delivery, etc. Captain M. Kenedy was then interested with King in the ranching business, and when they dissolved partnership, in 1869, MR. WRIGHT was selected to represent King in the task of classing and dividing the stock.

After remaining twenty-seven months at Santa Gertrudes, our subject returned to Nuecestown, and began running cattle once more on his own account and branding calves for others on shares. In this business his thorough acquaintance with the various brands and stocks of the country proved of great value, and while his own herd increased largely in the natural way, he was also enabled to return much unbranded stock to its rightful owner, retaining a certain proportion for himself. The only drawback to his prosperity was the wholesale thievery then going on in the Gulf counties, which promised to cause the loss of all his profits; and in order to avoid this risk he sold his entire herd, then numbering about 1,000 head. In the month of February, 1872, MR. WRIGHT located his present ranch on State lands, and purchased a flock of 1,700 sheep. This was a safe investment, so far as danger of loss by thieves was concerned, for sheep are not as wide rangers as cattle, and can consequently be better watched over and guarded; and besides, they travel much slower than the agile "longhorns" which then roamed the Southern prairies, and while a hardy thief might be able to get away with an entire herd of the latter, his chances of escape with a flock of sheep would be slim indeed. The attempt has been made before now, but never, we believe, successfully.

MR. WRIGHT conducted his sheep ranch about fifteen years, and found the business a very profitable one until the decline in the price of wool commenced. His flocks at one time numbered 10,000 head, this being when the "boom" in sheep growing was at its height. Wisely conjecturing in 1888 that the time to dispose of his sheep had come, he sold the remnant of his herd—which had dwindled from various causes to 4,500 head—to a Mr. Lake, the price paid being $1.50 a head. Prior to this, in 1880, he had fenced in 4,000 acres of pasturage and bought some 200 head of cattle, and since disposing of his sheep he has handled cattle exclusively, breeding them on his ranch and fattening beeves for market at different points where feed is cheaply obtainable. During the drought of 1893 he drove 300 head to the Indian Territory and sold them there at a good price, and this venture is especially notable from the fact that in driving and feeding not a single animal was lost. He also joined with Messrs. Adams and Benton, of Nueces County, in moving a herd of cattle to Victoria County in the same year, and in this drive he was similarly successful. Of the 200 head with which he started, every one, without exception, was carried through safely and marketed at a round figure. The following winter, however, he met with reverses which more than offset his good fortune, for, in feeding 400 head at Monroe, Louisiana, he lost fully $5,000. He reduced his holdings largely that year, selling a train load in Chicago, which netted him $28 a head, and the year following he sold 200 head at $21 to feeders. He owns at present 10,750 acres of land, all of which is enclosed, 4,000 acres lying near Driscoll, while the rest is located in the northwest corner of Nueces County, running over into Live Oak. His herd comprises about 800 head, and he has been grading quite largely with Durhams, Herefords and Devons, but likes Herefords the best, finding that they usually take better on the market than the other breeds. He has about 100 head of horse stock, including fifty brood mares, which he is breeding on Norman and English Shire stallions, the product of this cross being a very valuable animal for general purposes. MR. WRIGHT has a very pretty home, his house having

been erected at a cost of $4,000, while he has also a large and expensive barn, and a number of wind-mills for supplying his herds with water. He cultivates about 200 acres, principally in forage crops.

MR. WRIGHT now mourns the loss of his wife, who departed from this life August 9, 1891. She was, prior to her marriage, a Miss Elizabeth Maria Adams, daughter of Robert Adams, a stockman of Nueces County, and was born in Epswich, England, in 1844. The marriage occurred April 2, 1862, and nine children were born to the union. Their names are as follows, in order of age: Seana, wife of John Mussett, Corpus Christi; Caroline; Elizabeth, wife of F. A. Brooks, now deceased, Corpus Christi; William T., a cattleman, at Driscoll, married to Miss Anna Burch; Edith, John E., Mary, Thomas C. and Alfred. MR. WRIGHT is a thoroughgoing business man, careful and precise in all his dealings, and he attributes his success in ranching to his thorough knowledge of the pursuit in its every detail.

WILLIAM ADAMS.

THE year 1852 witnessed the arrival at Corpus Christi, Texas, of a number of immigrants from England, and among them came the family of which our subject was a member. The father, Robert Adams, was a native of Stafford, England, while the mother, whose maiden name was Maria Anderson, was born in the town of Rumford. They were the parents of seven children, and of this number three are yet living and residents of Southern Texas. Robert is a stockman, living at Driscoll; Mary Ann is now Mrs. Hinnant, of Lagarto, while William, as will be seen by a perusal of this sketch, has also taken up the business of cattle growing, and resides near Alice, the principal shipping point of this noted grazing region. The elder Mr. Adams was employed in railroad work in England, but after his arrival in Texas interested himself in cattle raising, and followed it quite successfully until his death in 1867. He was lost at sea with his youngest son, John, while returning from a visit to his native country, having taken passage on the ill-fated Raleigh, which burned in mid-ocean. The mother died in Corpus Christi during the year 1861.

WILLIAM ADAMS was born in Norfolk, England, January 3, 1846, and was in his seventh year when his parents sought a new home beyond the Western seas. He had received some primary teaching in England, and attended school at Corpus Christi until he was seventeen years old; spending the time which was not devoted to his studies in helping to care for his father's cattle, and in assisting in other home work. After the death of his parents his opportunities for schooling were considerably lessened, and when he was seventeen he went away from home to work, hiring to J. W. Drury for fifteen dollars a month and remaining in his employ for three years. Mr. Drury's occupation was largely freighting, or hauling produce and supplies between interior points and the sea coast towns, and during the war a great many trips were made by his team, hauling cotton from Louisiana to the Rio Grande, where it could be loaded on vessels for European ports, thus evading the Federal blockade. The country to be crossed in these long trips was very wild, and there was a constant danger of attack from bands of Indians and Mexican outlaws.

In the spring of 1865 Mr. Drury was returning from Brownsville, on the Rio Grande, his wagons loaded with heavy machinery, destined for a cotton factory to be erected in Waco, when, at a point known as the Sheep Wells, in Cameron County, a party of Mexicans, representing themselves to be United States soldiers, attacked the wagon train and a spirited fight followed. Mr. Drury's party consisted of himself, Ed. Brookfield, Bryant Lane, WILLIAM ADAMS and another American whose name is not remembered, and two Mexicans, while their assailants numbered about fifteen. Lane was killed, as was also one of the attacking party, who won the day by force of numbers, and proceeded to rob their prisoners of everything of value, the wagons and teams alone excepted. The following morning the party of Americans were released and allowed to convey the machinery to its destination, but MR. ADAMS accompanied it no further than the Nueces River, where he was taken sick and remained on the Nueces River until married, another man taking his place.

MR. ADAMS was married shortly after attaining his twenty-first year, the marriage taking place January 17, 1867, in Live Oak County, where the parents of the bride then lived. Mrs. Adams' maiden name was Sarah B. Dodson, and she was the daughter of A. B. Dodson, who was one of the original Texan colonists, having settled in the eastern portion of the then Mexican State, in 1826. He is still living at Alice, in Nueces County. Mrs. Dodson, who died some years since, enjoyed the honor of having made the first Lone Star flag ever given to the free breezes of heaven. It was presented to Captain Robertson's company, and accompanied these daring spirits through many scenes of danger.

After his marriage MR. ADAMS located a ranch near where the town of Driscoll now stands, and engaged in sheep raising in partnership with his brother Robert. They were together in this business for twenty-four years and found it quite profitable, their flocks numbering from 5,000 to 7,000 head. In 1878 they commenced handling cattle also, securing at the start about 150 head, to which number they afterward added by purchase. They gave up sheep growing in 1891, the price of wool having declined until there was no longer any money to be made in the business, selling what sheep they then owned, about 3,600 in all. They however continued in the cattle business together until 1893, at which time they owned about 1,600 head.

In 1882 he moved to his present ranch, his brother retaining that near Driscoll, which had been their joint residence for so many years. He has since handled cattle exclusively, and is now the owner of nearly 1,300 head, the majority of them well graded up with shorthorn blood, while the herd taken collectively would compare favorably with any in the Southern country. Though he makes no special business of breeding horses, he has about 200 head on the ranch, but finds them at the present time rather hard to dispose of at a profitable figure. His ranch comprises 9,000 acres, all of which is fenced and supplied with necessary wind-mills, tanks, etc. Its proximity to Alice, the junction of two railroads and the principal shipping point for a vast area of grazing country, makes MR. ADAMS' ranch particularly valuable.

The wife of WILLIAM ADAMS died August 6, 1894. She was a kind and attentive helpmate and a loving mother, esteemed and valued in life and universally deplored in death. MR. and MRS. ADAMS were the parents of nine children, only four of whom are living. The two eldest, Lily Lee and Rosa May, were twins, the latter dying in infancy while the former is now Mrs. H. W. Garrett, of Realitos, Texas. The names of the others are: A. R.; Jasper, deceased; George; Arthur L., deceased; Guy, deceased; William, Jr., deceased, and Edward.

MR. ADAMS stands exceptionally well in his community and has served four years as County Commissioner. He is a progressive and public-spirited man, active and energetic in business, and is a firm believer in the future prosperity of the cattle industry.

HENRY CHAPMAN TRAYLOR.

MR. TRAYLOR comes of one of the oldest Texas families. His father, Winn Traylor, was born at Oglethorpe, Georgia, March 17, 1807. At a very early age young Winn had the misfortune to lose his father. The mother married again soon after, and he determined to leave home and make his own way in the world. Being a lad of spirit, he left home at the age of fourteen, and finding his way to Mobile, Alabama, learned the trade of brick-making. During this time his mother had been living in Dallas County, Alabama, and after a time young Winn went to Montgomery, in the same State, where he met Miss Martha A. M. Chapman, who was born in Montgomery, February 12, 1817. He fell in love with the artless girl, just entering her teens, and married her on the 22d of May, 1831, when she was but fourteen years of age.

RESIDENCE OF HENRY CHAPMAN TRAYLOR.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Winn Traylor, as follows: Mary, in 1832; died in 1834; Thomas, born in 1833; died on the ranch in Victoria County in 1868; William B., born in 1835; still living, the proprietor of a fine ranch, fifteen miles below Victoria; Alabama A., married to John Hunt, and living eight miles south of Victoria, on her own ranch; Randolph, born in Victoria, February, 1840, and died while an infant; Eliza, born in 1841, married Captain Pat Hughes in 1865, and died in 1866, leaving twin daughters (one of whom died in 1868, the other is the wife of J. J. Welder, the leading stockman of Victoria County); Paxton was the next, and while a young soldier boy was killed at Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864; George lived to reach the age of eighteen, and died in 1869; Henry, the next born, died in infancy, and after him came Henry C., the youngest living, and the subject of this sketch. Another son was born after him, but only lived ten days.

The family moved from Alabama to Texas in 1840, and the father, embarking in the cattle business, became one of the most prosperous stockmen of Southern Texas. The children inherited a large property from both their parents, which placed them in easy circumstances. The elder Mr. Traylor, coming to Texas at that early date, participated in many of the Indian campaigns of this region, and took part in the last struggles with the Comanches in Texas. He was in the habit of entertaining his friends by the hour in the narration of these exciting and ofttimes bloody adventures. He died November 20, 1883, at his ranch home, and was followed to the grave by his faithful wife five years later, on the 10th of December, 1888.

The boyhood of H. TRAYLOR was spent upon the boundless prairies of Southern Texas, where he learned to ride, hunt and fish long before the average boy of the present day is considered large enough to be left to himself. He was born June 5, 1853, in Victoria County, twelve miles southeast of the now important city of Victoria, and attended the country schools of the neighborhood until 1866, when he was sent to a school in Indianola, where he remained for two years. In 1869 his people sent him to college at Blacksburg, Virginia, but he only remained there one year, after which he returned to Texas, and attended an advanced school near Sweet Home, in Lavaca County, for a time. Later he was a student at the College of St. Joseph, in Victoria. While very lively and filled with fun and mischief, he was always noted for his generosity and kind heart, even when a boy, and never gave his teachers any serious trouble. He was the youngest of the family, and was consequently indulged by his parents in every wish or desire that he expressed.

When he reached the age of twenty-three he was married to Miss Sue A. C. S. Spencer, of Pontotoc, Mississippi. This marriage took place December 22, 1875. Miss Sue Spencer was the daughter of Judge Wm. Spencer, and was born and educated at the little town of Pontotoc, where she was prepared for the duties of a teacher. She came to Texas to take charge of the school near the ranch, and it was here that young TRAYLOR met

her, and afterward made her his wife. Of this marriage a son was born August 22, 1876, and died shortly after birth. Maggie A., the next child, was born October 9, 1877, and died August 18, 1879. Winn was born December 29, 1879, and is still living, and William B., born July 10, 1882, died August 22, 1887.

HENRY C. TRAYLOR always had a preference for farm rather than ranch life, and in addition to the land which he inherited from his father, he has purchased numerous acres of the rich prairie of Southern Texas, which he rents to small farmers, and has always derived a good income from this source. According to the will of the father, the property was not divided at his death, but remained intact until the death of the mother, the income from the estate being shared by all. This property at the time of division consisted of 50,000 acres of land, 800 head of horses, thousands of cattle and hundreds of sheep. The ranch house and farm were left to HENRY, as he had always lived with his parents. In 1884, soon after his father's death, he purchased a farm of 1,107 acres, which is one of the finest in the State.

Among his other holdings may be enumerated two splendid homes. The ranch house is a large, roomy, old-style structure, with wide halls, large staircases, enormous open fireplaces and expansive verandas, both above and below, located on a high point of land on the eastern side of the lovely Guadalupe River, but some distance from it. Heavy pecan and live-oak groves intervene between the house and river, and make the surroundings almost idyllic in character. His other residence is in the growing town of Port Lavaca, which is situated on the high bluff overlooking Lavaca Bay, and is altogether a most charming and lovely home. He has between 10,000 and 12,000 acres of the finest land in the State, of which he has recently sold about 1,200 acres. In 1894 he engaged in the business of buying and selling beef cattle, entering into partnership with H. G. Austin, of Victoria, and thousands of cattle are now passing through their hands.

The period of the Civil War was one of great moment to the Traylor family, and it was full of interesting incidents to the children, for at that time law and order prevailed to but a limited extent. Although but a lad, HENRY was very observing, and nothing escaped his notice. He can now relate hundreds of anecdotes and incidents of those stirring times. He can also tell of the terrible feuds that came into existence just after the war, when so many fell victims to the blind hatred and fury of their neighbors. He is a kind husband and indulgent father, and always welcomes friend and stranger alike with a kindly word. He has traveled much, and has the rare faculty of remembering all he sees, and the still rarer one of entertainingly relating his experiences.

ROBERT ADAMS.

THE parents of our subject were both born in England; Robert Adams, Sr., in 1815, the mother (whose maiden name was Maria Adams), in 1821. Their marriage took place when they were both very young, and a part of their seven children were born in England. Mr. Adams while he lived in England followed railroading, and moved to America in November, 1852, settling with his family in Nueces County, Texas. He engaged in farming and stock raising, and did remarkably well, considering the disorganized state of affairs existing prior to and during the war. A sad misfortune overtook him in 1860, in the death of his wife, which occurred in Corpus Christi, leaving him with a family of children, none of whom had reached manhood or womanhood. Of the family of seven, Mary Ann, the widow of Tobe Hinnant, formerly of Nueces town; ROBERT, the subject of this sketch, and William, whose biography will be found elsewhere in this work, are the only ones living. The dead are Ellen, Elizabeth, Harry and John. In 1866 the elder Mr. Adams returned to England with his youngest son, John, and remained there about one year. On the return voyage the ship, Raleigh, took fire while in mid-ocean and burned, and all of the passengers perished with the exception of twenty-one. Among the unfortunates were Mr. Adams and his son. The first knowledge the family had of the fate of the vessel was through an article which they saw in the New York *Herald*.

ROBERT ADAMS, the subject of this history, was born at Norfolk, England, March 9, 1847, and came to Texas with his parents, and passed the greater part of his childhood and youth in that State with very little educational advantages, as such facilities there were very limited. He attended the common schools in the little village of Nueces for about a year, but the war coming on soon after put a stop to the educational advancements of the sons. During the war young ADAMS with his father and brothers engaged in the sheep business, and for two whole years, from 1863 to 1865, he never saw so much as a dwelling house, having spent his whole time in a sheep camp, far from human habitation. He was too young to enlist and take his place in the ranks of the soldiers of his adopted State, but succeeded in laying the foundation of a successful business career while the war was going on. After their father went to England, in 1866, the boys continued the business and built up their herd to about 7,000 head. They did not then, and never have since, worked so much for quantity in building up their herds, as for quality, and as a result they have been more successful with lesser numbers than their contemporaries with immense herds. This policy MR. ADAMS has pursued in later years with his cattle with excellent results.

When he first embarked in the sheep business, wool was high and sheep commanded a good price, and they were very successful up to 1882, when for some unknown reason their herds began to die off and disappear so rapidly that they were unable to make any profit from their flocks, and they give up sheep raising in the year 1889. The only sheep now in the possession of MR. ADAMS is about 300 head, which are the property of the children, and they are worked by them upon the home ranch. During the partnership that existed between the brothers, they had gradually accumulated cattle, until they had quite a number running in connection with their sheep. After disposing of the latter they began handling cattle exclusively, and also to raise a great many horses and mules, until the latter also became of little value, when they abandoned them for cattle.

In 1869 the brothers had together located a large tract of land in Nueces County, and established a splendid ranch there, known as the Tecolote ranch, to which ROBERT ADAMS moved his family and has lived there ever since. The partnership which they had formed while they were boys, too young to take part in the Civil War, was continued up to July, 1894, when the property which they had accumulated was divided, and the two brothers are now operating separate ranches in Nueces County. MR. ADAMS is a firm believer in high grade stock, and has placed upon his ranch several thoroughbred Durham bulls and one fine Holstein, for the purpose of improving the grade of his herds. He never indulges in any form of speculation in cattle, but is satisfied with

raising and shipping to the best markets of the country. He cultivates a small portion of his ranch, but will not at present go very extensively into crop raising. He has no reason to complain on the ground of the failure of crops, for he raises good corn four seasons out of five. His ranch consists of 8,850 acres, all in Nueces County, splendidly improved, and subdivided into smaller pastures for convenience in handling his cattle. He keeps on hand at all times between 500 and 800 head, which is all he can manipulate and breed to his satisfaction.

The marriage of ROBERT ADAMS took place August 8, 1867, the lady of his choice being Miss E. L. McWhorter, of Live Oak County, Texas. She was the daughter of James McWhorter, a prominent farmer of Grimes County, where she was born. Eight children have come to bless this union, and are all living: Oscar Sylvester, born July 19, 1868, married Miss Ella Bell, of Goliad, and is now living in Nueces County; Catherine Maria, born December 28, 1869, married L. G. Collins, and is now living at Alice, Texas; Zadie Irene, born July 21, 1871, married Philip Hobb, and is also living at Alice; Robert J., born July 2, 1873; Ida Augusta, born February 15, 1875; Edward C., born May 20, 1878; James D., born May 27, 1880, and Bernard, born August 8, 1882, are unmarried and living at home. The home of the Adams family at Driscoll is a pleasant one, and MR. ADAMS is a man of splendid physique, and of wide popularity in his part of the State.

J. B. AMMONS.

J. B. AMMONS was born in Simpson County, North Carolina, and in 1833 moved with his father from that State to Georgia. There the family resided until 1842, when a move was again made, Western Florida being the next objective point. In the year following, our subject returned to Georgia, and hired to work for a man named Leonard Peters, with whom he remained for two years. After this he engaged with John H. Weaver to learn the carpenter trade, but before his first year in this position had elapsed, the entire country became excited over the outbreak of the Mexican War, and young AMMONS was one of the first to enlist. He volunteered to serve five years or until the close of the war, and was assigned to Company C of the Thirteenth United States Infantry, his captain being Walter Ector, while the regiment was originally commanded by Colonel R. M. Eckles. This officer was afterward killed by a fall from his horse, and the command was then taken by Colonel Patterson. The company was enrolled at Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, and after passing the regular examination, was placed on board the brig Poll. T. Jones, southward bound. The first night out, a heavy gale struck the ship and carried it far out of its course, and in consequence the passage consumed thirty-one days. The troops were eventually landed at Brazos Santiago, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and passing up the river some sixty miles, a camp was established, and the regiment for the first time was assembled together and formally mustered into the service. After a six months' sojourn at this camp, the regiment returned to Brazos Santiago, and was shipped from that point to Vera Cruz. A short time after the troops were marched farther into the interior and a second camp established, at which another six months were spent, when the regiment was transferred, by way of Vera Cruz, to Arizabo, and remained there until peace was declared.

MR. AMMONS' regiment was mustered out of service at Mobile, Alabama, early in July, 1848, and he returned to Georgia and his old employer, John H. Weaver. A year later he started to California, attracted thither by the discovery of gold, but secured work at his trade in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, and decided to go no farther. Six months later he secured a position with a man named Sheds, who was manufacturing and selling cotton gins and mills, and was salesman with him for some time. Meanwhile he had met and married Miss Mary Ann Cunningham, and they settled down to make themselves a home in Louisiana, but in 1854 they decided to emigrate to Texas. Naturally, MR. AMMONS drifted toward that portion of the State with which he had previously formed some slight acquaintance, and in course of time they reached the town of Goliad, striking west from that place after a few days' halt, MR. AMMONS being determined to press on until he reached a totally unsettled country, where he might be free to choose the best possible location. His party was a small one, consisting, as it did, only of himself and wife and a negro slave, and a Mr. and Mrs. D. J. Hanney, who had chosen to accompany them. They crossed the San Antonio River, and continued on until they reached San Christoval Creek, and established themselves near the head of this stream. Indians were frequently seen in their vicinity, but as they rarely stole anything except horses, and as those owned by MR. AMMONS were of no especial value, he experienced no difficulty with them. MR. AMMONS made a corn crop at this place in 1854, and then moved to a place known as Rocky, on the Nueces River. By this time other settlers had commenced coming into the country, and among them was another Ammons, who lived on the San Antonio. To distinguish between the two, they were known respectively as "ROCKY" and "River" Ammons, and the name "ROCKY," thus given, has clung to MR. AMMONS ever since. In 1855 MR. AMMONS traded his slave girl to Sim Burris for stock cattle, and in a year or two moved them to Atascosa Creek, where his ranch is still located.

In 1861 the Indians became so troublesome that it was necessary to form companies of rangers for the defense of the settlements. MR. AMMONS joined one of these, commanded by Captain Tom Robb, and remained in the service during that year. About the time this company was organized excitement was running high about the impending war between the North and the South, and MR. AMMONS was of the opinion that if there was really a war of any kind, it would be well over long before his year of service was at an end, but at the expiration of that period the trouble was only fairly commenced, and he enlisted in the Thirty-third Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Duff, remaining in the ranks until the war ended. When he returned to his ranch, after peace was declared, he found his cattle scattered or stolen, but he gathered all of them that could be found, and in a short time had again collected quite a little herd. Upon the recommendation of the County Judge, MR. AMMONS was commissioned by Governor Davis later on to raise a company of twenty-five men for defense against the Indians. They were not paid for their services, but were furnished with Winchesters and ammunition. One scouting expedition was made near Laredo, but no Indians were encountered, and in this connection we might remark that in all MR. AMMONS' experience he has never been in a serious encounter of any kind. Away back in his boyhood he can recall a fight with a negro boy smaller than himself, in which he was worsted, but since that occurrence he has managed to get along without strife of any description. During three years spent with his regiment in Mexico, the command was never in a fight. Twelve months were spent in a ranger company without seeing an Indian, and a similar fortune befell him during the Civil War. His officers seemed to have a special regard for the safety of

their command, and kept well out of the way of trouble. On one occasion the regiment was ordered to Fort Smith, Arkansas, then occupied by the Federals, but when only separated from that post by one day's march, orders came to return to their old camp, and accordingly they turned back.

After the war many parties in the Southwest, both whites and Mexicans, commenced killing cattle for their hides and tallow, and it was charged that they were not always particular whose cattle were killed. This caused trouble, of course; and the excitement became greater when a certain class of cattlemen commenced stealing on a wholesale scale, and burning out the old brands to prevent detection. A good deal of killing followed, and finally a mass meeting of stockmen was held in McMullen County, and it was proposed to organize a band of Regulators, and take the law in their own hands. MR. AMMONS was asked to join this movement, but refused. Years before, while traveling through Eastern Texas, he had heard from a couple of traveling preachers the history of the Regulators and Moderators war in Shelby County, and he remembered this, and also the old story of the man who "made a large fortune minding his own business." With these two object-lessons in view, he refused to countenance mob law, but asserted his readiness to aid in the enforcement of any legal measures. During the trouble which followed MR. AMMONS took no part on either side, and, as his character for honesty was known, his neutrality was respected. One attempt was made to force him to join the Regulators, but he paid no attention to their threats, except to invite them to go to a warmer region than Texas and stay there.

MR. AMMONS was a cattle inspector in his county for eight years, and kept up his individual herd meanwhile, conducting his business quite successfully. In 1856 he had given his cattle to J. M. Ussery to work on the shares, and this connection was continued for twenty-six years. In 1862 Mr. Ussery's wife died, and as MR. and MRS. AMMONS were childless, they took Mr. Ussery's three children to raise. The biography of one of them, J. G. Ussery, is given in this work. Other orphan children were reared and cared for by this noble couple, and there are to-day in Texas more than one well-to-do cowman who can recall how the home of the AMMONS was a haven of refuge to him in his friendless youth. Mrs. Ammons died June 25, 1893, leaving a wide circle of friends to mourn her loss. MR. AMMONS still resides on the ranch which he established so many years ago. Though well advanced in age, he still takes an active interest in his business, and is conducting it quite successfully. He is perhaps as well known as any of the few remaining pioneers of that region, and is generally respected and esteemed.

JOHN ALFRED BOLLING.

A YOUNG man in years, ALFRED BOLLING is old in experience in cattle raising; in fact, he has been a cattleman, it might be said, since his birth, May 14, 1860. His father, John A. Bolling, was born in Warren County, Mississippi, April 21, 1834. He belonged to the old John Randolph family, and was consequently a descendant of Pocahontas. His father and the grandfather of our subject, also John A. Bolling, had removed from the old Virginia homestead to Mississippi four years previous to the birth of our subject's father. He was reared in the South and received his education at different places, and when he reached the age of twenty-five married Mrs. Jane A. Clary, widow of John H. Clary. Her maiden name was Jane A. Merrill, and she was born in Rochester, New York, April 17, 1829. Immediately after their marriage, in the year 1859, they came to Texas, but the war breaking out soon after, the elder Mr. Bolling joined his fortunes with the Southern army and fought gallantly as a member of Company B, 2d Texas Infantry, until his death on the battlefield of Corinth, Mississippi, October 3, 1862, at the early age of twenty-eight years.

He left two children, JOHN A., a son, the subject of this sketch, and a daughter, Lucy Randolph. The latter died April 16, 1888. Although but a short time in Texas previous to his death, Mr. Bolling had established himself on a very firm footing in the cattle business. So good a start had he obtained, that after his death Mrs. Bolling was able to continue the affairs of her husband with good success, until her second marriage, to B. B. Pearce, in 1868. After the marriage the husband conducted the business in a vigorous manner, and made rapid strides as a cattleman. His death, however, occurred six years after the marriage, he dying while on the range handling cattle.

Again did Mrs. Pearce take up the active management of her business, and conducted it herself, with the aid of her sons, until her death, May 9, 1894. She was a woman of rare business ability, and, as a result of her activity, had acquired a snug competence at the time of her death.

J. ALFRED BOLLING spent the early years of his life at the old home on Caranchua Bay, and received the rudiments of his education in the schools of the neighborhood and by a private tutor. He assisted his mother with the cattle when he was not attending school, and learned many valuable practical lessons in the industry of cattle raising while he was still a youth. At the age of twenty-one he attended the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee, for about three years. On his return from school he took charge of his mother's business for her, and began to build up a business for himself on a small scale at the same time. He branched out as a dealer in cattle in the early part of his career, and his activities have been directed principally to that branch of the business. He has always lived on the old ranch homestead founded by his father, and it is considered one of the best and most charming homes in the South. In connection with buying and selling cattle he has handled horses and mules on a smaller scale, and has always been the fancier of fine-bred stock of all kinds.

MR. BOLLING has never kept an extensive herd of his own raising, the number usually running from 400 to 600, while at times they have been reduced to as low as 150 or 200 head, which is about the dimension of his herd at the present time. His close attention to business, combined with his rare judgment, has enabled him to make a success of cattle raising. He has in the neighborhood of 100 head of horses and mules, which, as well as his cattle, are well graded. He has always been interested in breeding fine stock to a limited extent, and has been very successful in this branch of the cattle business also.

His ranch on Caranchua Bay consists of about 2,100 acres of fertile land, most beautifully situated, as the bay surrounds his home on two sides. Fishing is unsurpassed, and game of all kinds abounds in the surrounding country. He is thus situated to enjoy life to its fullest extent. Having a genial and jovial disposition, he is ever ready to entertain not only his friends, but strangers who happen within the precincts of his beautiful domain.

The marriage of ALFRED BOLLING and Amelia Hensley took place January 27, 1887. She is the daughter of Henry Hensley, a cattleman of prominence in his vicinity, and was born June 16, 1869. She was reared in Jackson County, Texas, receiving an excellent education under a private tutor. Of the five children born of the union, four are now living, and one died in infancy. The living are: Thomas J., born September 13, 1889; John A., born March 28, 1891; Robert E., born April 5, 1893, and Mattie Louise, born February 11, 1895. They are all bright and handsome children, the pride of their father and mother.

GEORGE REYNOLDS

WAS born in Oxfordshire, England, November 18, 1826. He lived in that country until he grew to manhood and married, working at whatever he found to do until he had secured enough money to bring himself and family to America. His father, Joseph Reynolds, and his mother, Mary Taylor, were natives of Oxfordshire, where they grew up, were married, reared a family of children and died, the latter at the advanced age of ninety-five years. There were eight children in his father's family, all of whom are living in England, with the exception of GEORGE, the subject of this sketch. The elder Mr. Reynolds held the position of Street Commissioner in Banbury, England, for over thirty years. This, while it made a living for the family, did not give any surplus for educating the children, so that the boys were compelled to make their own way in the world, and received but very little education.

GEORGE attended the country schools of Oxfordshire for a period of two terms, and when fifteen years of age began to work for himself at odd jobs of any kind that presented. He finally secured a permanent situation with the Flying Horse Hotel, in Banbury, which he held for several years, during which time he drove stages and succeeded in saving quite a little money. It was about the year 1848 that railroads began to be built in that part of England, which did away, in a large measure, with stage coach travel, which had been the only means of transportation for so many centuries in that country. This, of course, decreased MR. REYNOLDS' means of obtaining a livelihood there, and he began to lay plans for coming to America.

It was several years after, however, before he finally left his native land for the new world. In 1852 he married Miss Hannah Compton, of Banbury, and in the year 1853 he embarked from Liverpool for Corpus Christi, Texas, landing at the latter port January 4, 1854, bringing with him his wife and his little son George, who was born in England. There are now eight children in MR. REYNOLDS' family, six boys and two girls, all of whom are living. Besides George J. there are: Joseph W., Harry, Emma H., Mary J., John, Frank S. and Charles. George J. married Josephine Gussett, daughter of Captain N. Gussett, of Corpus Christi. They are now living in Duval County, where the husband is engaged in the cattle business. Joseph W. married Nannie Dodson, a daughter of M. M. Dodson, of Nueces County; they are also living in Duval County. Emma H. married L. K. Foster, of Goliad County, and they are living on one of MR. REYNOLDS' ranches in Live Oak County. The balance of the children are at home. The faithful wife of MR. REYNOLDS died November 28, 1889, on the ranch in Nueces County.

MR. REYNOLDS, on his arrival at Corpus Christi, secured employment in the government stables and remained there for two years, until the troops stationed there were transferred to some other point. After this he embarked in the hay business on his own account, selling that staple in Indianola at as high as $25 per ton. However, he soon abandoned this and moved to the town of Nueces, where he lived with his family and secured a position with Captain Richard King to look after his herds on the north side of the Agua Dulce River. He remained there for about nine years, during nearly all of which time he was in the employ of Captain King.

On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Richardson Company, a horse organization, which was employed in patroling the country between the Nueces and Rio Grande Rivers, for the purpose of holding in check the marauding bands of Mexicans who crossed the frontier and would not have left a single calf or stock of grain had it not been for this and similar organizations. After the close of the war MR. REYNOLDS returned home and embarked in business for himself by establishing a ranch in the Nueces country, where he is living at the present time. He had accumulated quite a bunch of cattle which he sold to Captain King, and with the proceeds went into the sheep business, which he considered the most fortunate investment he has ever made. Wool was high, and sheep at that time were bringing a good price. His first purchase of sheep was 1,100 head during the war, which he left in charge of responsible men while he was guarding the frontier. In addition to his sheep interests he took charge of a large number of horses for William Chapman, of Corpus Christi, to handle on commission. He made money at this as well as in everything else he undertook. He continued to handle sheep until 1888, when he began exchanging for cattle, and has since been engaged exclusively in the latter industry. At one time he had a grand total of 10,000 head of sheep, but they began to die and dwindle down, until he had but 2,400 left. His start in cattle was obtained by exchanging his sheep for bovines. His first deal was with a man named Samuel Fuselman, with whom he exchanged on the very advantageous terms of a sheep for a cow. It is needless to say that this trade was a valuable one to MR. REYNOLDS and that it paid him well.

Since then he has devoted his attention exclusively to cattle raising, in which he has met with more than average success. Of late years he has been improving his breeds by the introduction of the Durhams mostly, and he has built up a ranch which consists of 27,000 acres of land in Nueces County, and 13,000 acres in Live Oak County, on which he has some 2,100 head of cattle, and about 250 horses. It is considered one of the finest ranch properties in Southern Texas. His sons are associated with him in carrying on the business, and each of his children has a brand of their own and a good bunch of cattle. His ranch is called "The Ventana," the Spanish word for a window. He has about 100 acres under cultivation.

MR. REYNOLDS has a fine home at Driscoll, in Nueces County, and spends the greater part of his time looking after the affairs of his ranch. He is a royal entertainer, and well-known as one of the most popular men in his part of the State.

When MR. REYNOLDS came to Texas the Indians were very troublesome in the interior of the State, but, being employed at a military station, he did not engage in any conflicts between the settlers and the redskins. After the war the Mexicans still continued to cross the boundary and make a guerrilla warfare upon the settlers on the frontier of Texas, and in this connection MR. REYNOLDS relates an adventure which he had on Good Friday in 1875. He was on his way to Corpus Christi from his ranch to have the children's pictures taken. On the way he was met by a band of eighteen Mexicans, who had congregated at a store located in the country, and were robbing every traveler who passed. MR. REYNOLDS was driving a fine team of horses for which he had been offered $350. On approaching the store and noting what was going on, the children concealed what jewelry they had, but MR. REYNOLDS was robbed of everything, including his team, and made to accompany the thieves for four miles down the road, leaving the children behind. The Mexicans had attempted to capture a man named Sidney Bordon, from Corpus Christi, who came through the country mounted on a very fast horse. They were unable to effect his capture, but his pockets were filled with fifty cent pieces, which were scattered along the road with every bound of his horse. MR. REYNOLDS, during his capture, was compelled by the Mexicans to pick up these coins as they followed the trail of the fleeing Texan. When he was released he went back to find his children and spent the

whole of the night in fruitless search, but later learned that they were taken to Corpus Christi by Mrs. Dunn, whose husband was captured by the Mexicans, but they had left his horse, as it was not worth stealing. With this Mrs. Dunn and the children made their way to Corpus Christi. MR. REYNOLDS spent $300 in attempting to recapture his horses. He finally succeeded, finding them in the Government Barracks of Saltillio, Mexico, but one of them died after his arrival home. In this raid the post office was robbed and the mails from San Antonio to Corpus Christi were thrown into the fire and burnt.

JOHN I. CLARE.

THE father of our subject, Henry T. Clare, was born at St. Charles, Missouri, October 8, 1828, and came to Texas in 1840, in the days when that country was an independent republic. He was one of the earliest settlers in the Southwestern counties, and at the time of the annexation of Texas to the United States, and the consequent war with Mexico, was a man in the vim of youth, and took an active part in the struggle. Working on a ranch, he was in the saddle from the time of his arrival in Texas until the outbreak of the war in 1846, when he joined Captain Jack Hays' company at Corpus Christi, and was among the first to invade Mexico, being at the battles of Monterey and Resaca de la Palma, where the Mexicans were overwhelmingly defeated. Sickness overtaking him at Monterey, he was sent back to Corpus Christi; but after his recovery from this illness he joined the Rangers, and was for several years a member of that dashing body of State troops, so instrumental in suppressing the rampant spirit of lawlessness on the frontier. A member of Captain Sutton's company, he rode the country lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande, the object of the Rangers being the suppression of the Indians and white outlaws, who took advantage of the disturbed condition of the country as a shield for all descriptions of depredations and atrocities. After the war was over he settled down to peaceful pursuits, and was married on the 9th of February, 1849, to Miss Ellen Layton, of Lavaca County, where he went into cattle raising; but in 1856 he sold out in Lavaca, and moved his interests to the vicinity of Beeville, Bee County, where he made money rapidly and soon became well off. Subsequently he lost heavily through the boom in the cattle business and its sudden collapse, but he escaped total ruin, having several years before turned a portion of his attention to horses, owning a great many and raising high-grade animals. His wide experience with stock of all kinds has made his name prominent in the State, and led to his securing the appointment as Live Stock Agent of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway, a position which he has filled to the perfect satisfaction of the company for the past seven years. Notwithstanding his sixty-six years of active, adventurous life, he is still hale and hearty, and is wont to boast of his superiority over the present generation in point of endurance. He is the father of nine children, seven living, namely: John I., P. S., W. A., H. F., Thomas, Mollie and Angelina.

JOHN I. CLARE, his parents' eldest child, was born in Lavaca County, December 31, 1849, and his school days began after the removal of the family to what is now Bee County, when he was about six years old. There was no opportunity for continuous schooling, for the terms were short; and he would in consequence usually get about five months' attendance, and then spend the remainder of the year at home. His last schooling was at Corpus Christi, when he was in his sixteenth year, and after this he returned to Bee County. In about a year after quitting school he engaged in handling and working cattle on his own account and responsibility, branding calves, and selling such beeves as were in condition for market. He received fifty cents for each calf branded, and a dollar for every animal sold, and in a short time made money enough at this business to buy a herd of 300 cattle at $3.50 a head. He had also a few head which had been given him by his father, and thus, altogether, he had quite a nice little herd with which to establish himself as a ranchman.

MR. CLARE then began buying small bunches of cattle in the neighboring country, paying a portion of the purchase price in cash and being credited for the remainder, thus allowing him a chance to realize a profit on the deals before the payment became due. His first transactions of importance were made in 1868, and he continued dealing in cattle in this manner until the enclosing of ranches in his county rendered it necessary that he should purchase land in order to have range for his cattle. He accordingly bought about 20,000 acres in Bee and Live Oak Counties, fenced it, and gathered his cattle together within the limits of the pasture thus made. At that time fencing material was very expensive, and MR. CLARE was compelled to sell a great many of his cattle in order to meet the expense of buying and enclosing this pasturage. In 1877 he was offered $35,000 for his cattle, but refused to sell, foreseeing that the price of stock must soon grow better.

In 1878, in connection with others, he drove a large herd to Kansas, selling at a price which netted him a good profit, but during the succeeding years he contented himself with selling to buyers at the ranch. During the boom, from 1882 to 1885, MR. CLARE bought largely in his part of the State, selling again to parties from the North who wished to feed in the Indian Territory or carry the cattle direct to market. On these speculations MR. CLARE made considerable money, and besides enjoyed quite an income from his own herd, which then numbered from 5,000 to 8,000 head.

In 1885 cattle began decreasing in value, but MR. CLARE, judging from his past experience, believed that the decline was only temporary, and that cattle were still a safe investment if the buyer was only able to hold them for a short time. He bought heavily, confident of success, but prices continued to decline, and in 1887 and 1888 he was forced to sell to meet obligations, losing in this way fully $75,000. He has since confined himself to dealing in steers, which always repay keeping and fattening, and in 1889 he bought and sold about 10,000 head, his annual sales since then averaging from 15,000 to 30,000 head. In most instances his later deals have been made exclusively in Texas, but in 1894 he drove, with Kennedy & Wood, a herd of 20,800 head to the Indian Territory, locating in the Creek Nation, near Catoosa. Nine thousand of these cattle were afterward shipped by the owners to market, while the remainder of the herd was sold in the Territory. Since his return from the Creek Nation, last October, MR. CLARE has purchased about 9,000 head of steers, which he expects to ship next spring and summer. He has sold a portion of his land, but still owns between 6,000 and 8,000 acres, and has a residence and other town property in Beeville.

MR. CLARE was married January 20, 1875, to Miss Angelina Ryan, a native of Lavaca County and daughter of James Ryan, who was one of the early settlers of that section, and who, at the time of his death, was engaged in the stock business in Bee County.

MR. CLARE was so unfortunate as to lose his wife on the 9th of August, 1891, and has also lost four children, but has still five children living, namely: Ida, Dan, Glenn, Effie and Ernest. The three eldest are now attending school at Austin, and it is the father's intention that they shall have the advantage of the best obtainable education.

THOMAS J. OAKES.

TOM OAKES, as he is known throughout Texas, was reared on his father's farm in Virginia, and in his eighteenth year came to Texas with his widowed mother, his father having died while he was quite young. Taking the steamer Independence at New Orleans, they sailed for Galveston, but she was wrecked at Saluria, in March, 1851, being stranded on a bar for a week, when she finally went to pieces. There were eight hundred souls on board, only eight of whom perished. From this wreck he and his mother and the remaining members of the family escaped with only the clothing they had on. From the wreck they went to Port Lavacca, and from thence to Guadalupe County, having neither goods nor money.

His father, Henry Oakes, was a Virginian of Irish descent, and married Rebecca Dunson, also of Virginia and of English lineage. TOM was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1833, and married Miss Elizabeth Powell, daughter of James R. Powell, of Pulaski, Tennessee, in 1859. They have four daughters: Mittie Alice, Elizabeth, Daisy and Iva, beautiful and accomplished young ladies, fair as the semi-tropical climate under whose smiles they have been reared.

After his inhospitable landing on the coast of Texas, TOM began casting about for employment, which he secured, picking cotton at forty cents a hundred. The following spring he took a position as overseer of slaves, which he held for two years. In 1855 he took charge of Gen. Siffold's plantation at Seguin. It was a large one, but he managed it successfully for two years, and in 1857, having saved about $1,000 of his earnings, he commenced buying mules and horses in Mexico and driving them to the Texas and Louisiana markets. He continued this line of trading very successfully until the war put an end to his operations.

In 1858 he bought and stocked a ranch in Goliad County on which he had 1,000 head of longhorns. When the war broke out he enlisted with Col. Nichols at Galveston, and later with Bates' heavy artillery, leaving his business and serving throughout the war. On his return to his ranch, at the close of hostilities, he found about twenty-five head of his original herd. He did not take up cattle raising again at this time, but moved to Fayette County and bought a plantation and farmed for one year, then sold out and bought another plantation of 600 acres in Wharton County, on which he raised corn and cotton. In 1867 he sold this plantation and with the proceeds bought and drove to Iowa 800 head of Texas horses. On his return to Texas he moved to Colorado County, his present home. In the same year, in connection with Wm. Hargroves, he bought and drove 8,000 beeves to Abilene, Kansas, and sold them at a fair profit. On his return to Texas he turned his attention to cattle raising and farming in Colorado County, where he now resides in comfort and ease, having cut down his cattle interests some years ago to one ranch, fourteen miles southwest of Columbus, of 8,000 acres, on which he carries 1,000 head of high grade stock cattle and thirty head of saddle horses, and a plantation four miles from Columbus, in the Colorado River valley, of 700 acres, devoted to corn and cotton. He personally superintends all his interests.

MR. OAKES has had his share of exciting experiences. In 1856, while on a trip into Mexico, he was arrested and thrown into prison for the purpose of making him give up his money. He was there three weeks, when he gave the Masonic sign in presence of the alcalde who proved to be a Mason and answered the hail, and through his efforts MR. OAKES was released. He started on a small scale in the cattle business when longhorn Spanish cattle and Mexicans were the principal range products. His life has been an active one and fought with all the hardships and trials incident to life on the frontier. He has acquired a reputation as a shrewd, upright and successful business man, and is now living in comfort and ease near the scenes of his early struggles. No man stands higher in the esteem of the people of Southwest Texas than THOS. J. OAKES.

J. M. BROWNSON.

MR. BROWNSON was born in the State of Illinois, and comes of a long line of Puritan ancestry. In the early part of the seventeenth century the Brownsons were a numerous and important family in the south of England, and with thousands of others in those days of religious intolerance, they were driven to seek a home in the wilds of the New World. The forefathers of MR. BROWNSON came to America and settled in New England, in 1633, and were among those founders of the nation from whom have sprung so many of our country's greatest men. That same sturdy stock that peopled Massachusetts and Connecticut has pushed civilization to the westward, sending out their offshoots into the newer States and Territories. We thus find his parents living in Illinois during the first part of the present century, where he was born in 1836 and lived until he had reached the age of sixteen, when he bade adieu to his native home, and, with his parents, started for Texas, reaching Victoria in 1852. This locality suiting him, he determined to make it his home. The deliberate and dogged determination to win has characterized him all through life, and was the true foundation of his subsequent success. That he had no capital or friendly hand to help never occurred to him as being a detriment, and he never knew discouragement, but, with strong and willing hands, and a clear head, he went to work at the first opportunity that offered. This opportunity proved to be a clerkship in a store in DeWitt County, and while it brought him only a small salary, it taught him the first and very useful lesson of successful finance, that to live within his income and save a little each month was the only way to obtain a start, and the next step was to follow the first one. By keeping close to this rule he had acquired quite a snug nest-egg when the war broke out in 1861. When this event occurred he did not hesitate, but cast his lot with his adopted State, joining Terry's Texas Rangers, the Eighth Texas Cavalry, and serving until the last echoes of the struggle had died away. He was wounded on the field of Shiloh, and returned to Victoria at the close of the war to find his small savings long since dissipated, and the only course left him was to start at the bottom again and work his way up. He found employment as clerk in a store in Victoria first, and labored there faithfully for one year, and then served in the capacity of drug clerk for another year. He next secured a position with the Mexican Gulf Railway, under N. A. Thompson, who at that time was President and General Manager. A unique feature of this road in those

days was the absence of the locomotive as a means of propulsion, the cars being drawn by the ubiquitous mule instead.

In May, 1869, he found the gross amount of his savings to be $802, and noting the needs of the community, he determined on an important step. This was none other than the opening of a private bank at Victoria, an undertaking which in these days would have seemed destined to failure on so small a capital; but MR. BROWNSON was determined and energetic, and under his able management that small capital was made to go a long way, and it grew steadily and rapidly. It has the distinction of being the first bank established in Victoria, and the first west of the Colorado River, except one at San Antonio. It is still in existence, having been changed in 1890 into the First National Bank of Victoria with a capital of $150,000, MR. BROWNSON taking the Presidency.

During the period of his private banking he had been buying, from time to time, small stocks and brands of cattle, and in the very early days he had invested considerable money in the public domain, which he bought at auction from one and one-half cents to twenty-five cents per acre. This land, with others, he enclosed in a pasture in 1878, making a range of 18,000 acres. It was the third pasture ever established in the Coast Belt, and has been the scene of some of the most vigorous cattle operations in that part of Texas, as he subsequently became a cattle dealer of large proportions. Of late years, however, he has been gradually closing out his cattle interests as his lands became too valuable for grazing purposes, and now, while still a large land owner, he has little invested in stock. Some lands which he purchased in the early part of his career at as low as one and one-half to fifty cents per acre, he has sold recently for $25 per acre, realizing a profit from this source alone that represents a handsome fortune.

In 1870 he was married to Miss Catherine F. McDow, a charming and accomplished lady of Fayette County, and a daughter and son contribute happiness to their beautiful south Texas home. Here MR. BROWNSON lives surrounded not only by all that makes life worth living, but by many evidences of the early struggles of his self-made career. He is a popular leader in all public enterprises, is a staunch believer in his adopted State, and is an authority in all matters pertaining to finance, wherever his name is known. He is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church and an enthusiastic worker in the Sunday School.

J. D. MITCHELL.

IN the year 1836, immediately after the establishment of Texan independence, and while the blood-redeemed soil east of the Rio Grande still bore the footprints of Santa Anna's retreating hordes, J. N. Mitchell, an Alabamian of Irish ancestry, decided to cast his lot with the founders of the new republic, and selected as his future home a promising location in what is now Lavaca County. He died in 1853, but in the meantime had beheld his adopted country attain to an honored position among the nations of the earth; had witnessed its voluntary resignation of independence and incorporation with the greatest Union that the world has ever known, and had watched the first rippling waves of immigration which was soon to sweep across the wide prairies of Texas, transforming a verdant waste into a vast panorama of human enterprise and industry. Mr. Mitchell was one of the organizers of Lavaca County, and was largely engaged in stock raising and agriculture, owning a 2,000-acre plantation in Lavaca and working many slaves. He had also a ranch in Calhoun County well stocked with horses and cattle. He married Mary A. Kerr, daughter of one of the original members of the Stephen F. Austin Colony, in whose honor Kerr County has since been named. Five children were the fruit of this union, of whom those now living are: J. D. Mitchell, of Victoria; Mrs. W. H. Crane, of Cuero, and Mrs. Gutman, of El Paso. Mrs. Mitchell survived her husband twenty-nine years, dying in 1882.

J. D. MITCHELL was born in Calhoun County in 1848, and as a boy received but little schooling, since at that time educational facilities in the southern counties were quite limited. The Civil War broke out while he was preparing for college, and, for a time, forced him to abandon hopes of advancement in the higher branches of learning. His father's death, a few years before, had transferred a weight of cares to his and his brother's (now deceased) shoulders, and with the management of the farm and ranch and the handling of the stock, but little time was left him for brooding over his disappointment. Still, his desire for a superior education was too great to be denied, and amid the duties attendant upon the management of this estate he found time to continue his studies, improving every minute that offered. Few boys of his age would have possessed the steadiness of purpose to persevere in such a course, but his early training had been in careful hands, and the promptings of his widowed mother was of inestimable value in the long struggle against opposing circumstances. He persevered and won; and at the same time learned that lesson of self-dependence which has a value greater than silver or gold. The improvement in his fortunes was gradual, but it was steady; and his history has been one of success almost unbroken by reverses.

MR. MITCHELL has added to his holdings of real estate until he now owns a ranch of 15,000 acres, located in Calhoun County, on which he carries 2,000 head of cattle, with a sufficient number of saddle horses for use in caring for them. He has graded his cattle with Hereford, Durham and other improved bloods, adopting a system of breeding which has given him three distinct strains, each of them possessing qualities of superior excellence. His aim has always been to keep up with the march of improvement, and he has almost invariably been the pioneer in the introduction into his section of new departures in the methods of handling stock. In 1874 he began enclosing his pasture lands, using for the purpose the first wire fence ever built in the vicinity. The line had been reached dividing the old era from the new, and MR. MITCHELL was one of the first to recognize the fact. The period of "free grass" was nearing its close, and with it died many of the old-time usages and beliefs. In spite of all theories to the contrary, wire fences proved cheaper to keep up than a small army of cowboys, and with this fact satisfactorily established, growing cattle became more profitable than ever. The live-oak posts with which MR. MITCHELL'S ranch was first surrounded are standing, and seem quite likely to give good service for a half century to come, but the smooth wire which was originally used soon gave place to that with barbs; the latter standing the test here as it has elsewhere.

The next step in the right direction was the putting in of wind-mills in his pastures—a great improvement in a region where the water supply is endangered by occasional droughts. Though in 1877 MR. MITCHELL was forced to pay $200 for mills which can now be had for one-fifth of that sum, the investment soon proved a wise one, and many of his neighbors evinced their approval by erecting wind-mills on their own ranches. With provision made for the safety and care of his cattle, and freed from the endless worry incidental to the old system of stock raising, with its round-ups, line-riding and the holding of herds,

MR. MITCHELL had now leisure for following his own inclinations, which were, as they have always been, for a quiet and studious life. A great deal of his time has been spent in his well-appointed library. Natural history, particularly the study of the Texas mollusca, has always possessed for him a particular attraction, and his researches in that line have resulted in discoveries which have given his name a world-wide notoriety. He has recently furnished the Smithsonian Institute, at the National Capital, with a list of the mollusks of Texas, including descriptions of shells heretofore unknown, and which have, in consequence, received his name. MR. MITCHELL'S work, "Texas Molluska, collected by J. D. MITCHELL, Victoria, Texas," has been published and widely circulated, and is generally accepted as authority by his brother scientists.

J. D. MITCHELL is the father of ten children, as follows: Joseph Daniel (deceased), Mary Agnes, Rudolph Ward, Susan Maude, Chapin Maxwell, Rebecka Wilson, Helen Densmore, Josephine (deceased), Joseph Daniel, Jr., and one that died in infancy; seven of whom are now living and attending school. He married, in 1871, Miss Agnes Ward, daughter of Capt. La Fayette Ward, a prominent stockman of Southern Texas. She is a lady of refinement and high intellectual attainment, and presides with a queenly grace over the luxurious home which MR. MITCHELL has erected in the City of Victoria.

A. G. KENNEDY.

A. G. KENNEDY was born in Holmes County, Mississippi, August 4, 1848, and remained in his native State until his twenty-fourth year. Consequently his connection with the cattle industry of Texas is of comparatively recent date; but in the twenty years that have passed since first he engaged in stock-growing his business ability and energetic methods have won for him a place among the leading cattlemen in the State. His home is at Beeville, a flourishing little city situated on the S. A. & A. P. Ry., ninety-four miles from San Antonio and some sixty miles from Aransas Pass, where the largest city of Texas will probably be built upon the completion of the work now in hand, which will secure for that point all the advantages of deep-water harborage.

The father of our subject, Milton Kennedy, was of Irish ancestry, but was a native of Mississippi, in which State his wife was also born. Her name before marriage was Eliza Cottingham, and her parents were of English descent. Milton Kennedy was engaged in merchandising in Holmes County, Mississippi, for many years, his death occurring there in 1852. His widow died in Crystal Springs, Mississippi, in 1872. They were the parents of six children, all of whom are still living. Emily, the eldest, is now Mrs. Lopez, of Beeville; Annie married a Mr. Cox, and resides in Greenville, Mississippi; Roberta is the wife of Mr. Cook, of Crystal Springs, Mississippi; Alice married Mr. Martin, of Beeville; A. G., our subject, is a prominent citizen of the same town, while his only brother, T. M. Kennedy, is also a resident of Bee County, and is actively engaged in farming and stock raising.

The father of A. G. KENNEDY died when the latter was only four years old, and immediately after his death the family moved to Copiah County, Mississippi. Here MR. KENNEDY spent his youthful days and grew to manhood, gaining his education in the common schools. He was raised on a farm, and learned at an early age the necessity and value of labor, and that nothing can be consummated in this life save by persistency and effort. The outbreak of the Civil War brought about many hardships in the Southern States, and one of its results was to shorten the term of MR. KENNEDY'S school days. He was too young to enter the service, but there was always work to be done and matters that demanded attention at home, and while the men of the South were fighting her battles their sons and younger brothers had no time for idleness. MR. KENNEDY was busily engaged on the farm during the long years of strife, but shortly after the war ended he secured a position as clerk in a mercantile establishment, which he retained for a number of years.

After his mother's death, in 1872, he began to contemplate removing to Texas, partly because his health was failing and a change of climate was desirable, but principally because he had heard alluring reports of the attractions offered immigrants to the Lone Star State, and he believed that his business tact and energy might be more profitably applied in a newer field of action. He located in Refugio County, Texas, in 1873, and his first business venture was in the way of merchandising. He was successful in this from the start, and was so well pleased with his new location, associates and surroundings, that he decided upon a permanent stay in the sunny lands of South Texas. About a year after his arrival, on the 9th day of September, 1874, he was married to Miss Agnes Wood, one of the fairest daughters of Refugio County, and whose father, John H. Wood, was, and is still, as widely and prominently known as any cattleman in the State. Mr. Wood was one of the early settlers of Refugio County; took an active part in the work of redeeming that portion of the country from its original wildness, and was a cattleman in the days when his herds and his life were alike subject to constant danger from the Indian bands which overrun the entire Southwestern frontier. His wife, Mrs. Kennedy's mother, died a few years since in Refugio County.

Two years after his marriage MR. KENNEDY moved to Bee County, and established a ranch fourteen miles east of Beeville. This was his home for nearly fourteen years, during which time he was busily engaged in raising and dealing in cattle and horses. This is a business which has always proven profitable in Southern Texas when intelligently followed, and MR. KENNEDY'S prosperity was of rapid growth. He was one of the first men in his section to adopt the policy of grading up his cattle with imported stock, and the wisdom of this course has been substantiated by a general increase in the market value of his stock. In 1890 he moved to Beeville, but still continued in the cattle business, and the greater portion of his property to-day consists of valuable and well-stocked ranches.

MR. KENNEDY now owns a ranch of 3,500 acres, which he has stocked with mares for the purpose of breeding mules for the market. He has also 2,000 acres four miles above Beeville, and upon this tract he has nothing but thoroughbred and graded cattle. Both ranches are well located and exceptionally well watered, while the soil, like the greater portion of that in the vicinity of Beeville, is very fertile, and capable of producing luxuriant growths of wild or cultivated vegetation. MR. KENNEDY is now making a specialty of breeding Jerseys, and owns some of the finest animals of this breed ever brought to the State. His choicest cows are from the noted Jersey herd of Charles A. Reeser, of Ohio, but were sold by him to S. H. Evans, of Pennsylvania, who registered them in the American Jersey Herd prior to their final transference to the mesquite pasturage of the South. Though MR. KENNEDY has not been long interested in Jerseys, he has ably demonstrated the fact that they can be

successfully reared in Texas, and will retain in this latitude all the excellent qualities for which they are noted in the Northern and Northeastern States. In addition to his other cattle interests, MR. KENNEDY is a half owner in a large ranch situated in Dimmitt and Maverick Counties, his partner in this holding being J. C. Wood, of Beeville. He has considerable town property, including a fine residence in the northern suburbs of Beeville, and has an interest in the Commercial National Bank of that town, of which he is also President.

MR. KENNEDY is a popular and thoroughly progressive citizen, has represented his district in the State Legislature, and his reputation as a business man is above question. He is pleasant and genial in social life, and his hospitable home is always open to his friends and acquaintances. Fortune has favored him but little, for all that he has of lands and general belongings has been earned by hard work and close application to business, and in gaining it he has secured as well the respect and esteem of his fellow-men.

MR. and MRS. KENNEDY are the parents of five children, all of whom are living. Milton, the eldest, is a boy of twelve; Maggie is eleven, Jimmie nine, Nannie eight and Albert six. Beeville, with its 3,000 inhabitants, is not incorporated, but has, nevertheless, a spacious brick school building and a fine graded school, at which MR. KENNEDY'S children are acquiring a preparatory education and fitting themselves for entrance in higher scholastic institutions elsewhere.

D. M. O'CONNOR.

D. M. O'CONNOR is a representative citizen of the "Lone Star State," by birth a Texan and a true cattleman by instinct and education. His earliest recollections are of the prairies of his native State, and the greater portion of his life has been spent in the immediate locality of his home. His wealth has come in pursuit of a business which has been given the best thought and energy of his father's and his own lives, and he can now see his cattle grazing upon the grassy slopes where, in his boyish sports, he has chased the coyote or matched his pony's speed against that of the antelope or deer.

In 1834, before the conflict had actually commenced between Mexico and her revolting province, an Irish colony found its way to the shores of Texas, and it is related that the members of this colony were the most prompt and persistent in rebellion against the Mexican Government. With the Irish idea of independence, nothing like coercion is compatible, and the readers of Texan history will find Irish names everywhere coming promptly "to the fore." Thomas O'Connor was with this colony, which was led by his uncle, James Power, and at the outbreak of the war for Texan independence he enlisted with Captain Coulder's company, in Colonel Lamar's regiment, and enjoyed the distinction of being the youngest regularly enrolled volunteer in his company. He served through the war, and after the battle of San Jacinto, in which he took an active part, he received an honorable discharge and returned to Refugio County, where he established his first ranch. His start in life was accomplished by hard and persistent work. Breaking horses for ten head of cows, and working at twenty-five cents a day, which sum was regularly invested in cattle, his little herd slowly, but surely, increased in size. It was certainly a small beginning, but industry and frugality won the fight; and in 1873, against the wishes of his sons, Mr. O'Connor sold his cattle for $140,000, and invested the proceeds in land. He left at his death, in 1887, an estate valued at $2,000,000. Thomas O'Connor was a native of County Wexford, Ireland, and his wife, formerly Miss Mary Fagan, was also of Irish descent, though her birthplace was New York. It is said that she was a second niece of the Duke of Wellington. They were the parents of three children, of whom two are living: Dennis M. and Thomas, both of whom reside at Victoria.

DENNIS O'CONNOR was born in Refugio County in 1840. His health in early boyhood was not good, and owing to this fact, and to the outbreak of the war which interfered with his studies, his entire attendance at school amounted to but little more than two years. In 1862 he entered the army, enlisting with Colonel D. C. Gidding's regiment, and serving, like a good soldier, where duty called him. In the years from 1862 to 1865 the soldiers of the South were too intent upon their gallant, though ill-fated, struggle to spare time for the management of their personal interests, but when the fate of the conflict was at last decided, necessity demanded an immediate return to the cares and duties of civil life. The surrender at Appomattox was the last act of the drama, and a few weeks later MR. O'CONNOR had returned to the prairies of Refugio County, and was actively engaged in gathering his scattered herds and locating them once more upon their proper ranges.

At that time D. M. O'CONNOR'S cattle interests were identified with those of his father; but his brain was filled with the germs of progressive theories which, in later years, were to play an important part in the building up and sustaining of his fortunes, and, at the same time, have served to develop to a wonderful extent, the cattle-growing industry of that section. He had long argued the possibility of securing artesian water throughout the coast region, an opinion in which his father shared, and the expense of a first experiment, though necessarily heavy, was not allowed to stand in the way. The required machinery was procured before the death of the elder O'Connor, and in the course of time the well was sunk and proved a success. Other wells followed, and in some places an immense flow of water was secured, until at the present time there are streams of pure flowing water upon many of MR. O'CONNOR'S ranches, and loss of stock through water famines has become a thing of the past. He has also experimented extensively with the grading of native stock with the improved breeds, expending time and money without stint in his desire to learn which breeds or strains would best repay the cost and trouble of raising. The results convinced him that for rapid growth and quick fattening qualities, the long-horned native cow, crossed with dark red Devon, were in every way the most desirable, and he is now holding steadily by this method of breeding. D. M. O'CONNOR has ranches in Aransas, San Patricio, Golaid and La Salle Counties, with a total acreage of 307,000 acres. His main ranch, however, consisting of 180,000 acres, is located twenty miles southeast of Victoria. He is now holding on his various ranches, 40,000 head of stock cattle, 340 saddle horses, ninety stock mares, two blooded stallions and one jack. His brand "*a*" is known in all the markets of Southern Texas, but he is now changing to the script "*J A C*" connected, which was formerly his father's, and has been in use for more than a half century.

Coming of a family that has made a record in Texas history, MR. O'CONNOR is justly proud of his lineage, and without prejudice to his own modesty, can review with pride the work that has been accomplished through his father's intellect and ability. His wife was Miss Virginia Drake, of Georgia, one of the daughters of this thoroughly Southern State. Like her husband, she has

the blue blood of English nobility in her veins, being a lineal descendant of Sir Francis Drake, whose name and achievements find prominent place on the pages of England's naval history. Of the seven children born to this union, four are still living, all single, and residing with their parents. Their names and ages, in order of birth, are as follows: Thomas, Mary, Josephine, Martin, Joseph, Virginia and Thomas. The first Thomas, Josephine and Virginia are dead.

MR. O'CONNOR is widely known as one of the most substantial and influential men of his section. In the present connection his cattle-growing business has been imperfectly described, but he has, in addition, various other interests of importance. Up to three years ago, the banking firm of O'Connor & Sullivan was one of the most thriving in San Antonio, and though MR. O'CONNOR has since withdrawn, his energy and capital are actively employed elsewhere. Talented and wealthy, and with an aptitude for political life which is rapidly bringing him into still greater prominence, MR. O'CONNOR may be accepted as one of the most striking figures to be encountered among the cattlemen of Southwestern Texas.

THOMAS M. O'CONNOR.

T. M. O'CONNOR'S earliest recollections are of the sunny prairies of Refugio County, one of the most favored sections of Southern Texas, from a stockman's point of view, and one of the first to become the grazing ground of large herds. In this county he was born, in 1858; there he was given the first insight of the business which he has since followed so successfully and well, and to-day he is the owner of one of Refugio's largest ranches. His father, Thomas O'Connor, was a citizen of Texas before its independence as a republic was established, and was credited with being the youngest soldier who participated in the stormy scenes of '36. His life is touched upon at greater length in the biography of an elder son, Dennis M., given elsewhere in this work.

The elder O'Connor had given his entire attention to stock raising, and when THOMAS M. was born, had a great many cattle on the range, and was making large sales annually. The Civil War brought with it a long period of business depression, but this had reached an end, and the cattle industry was showing indications of a promising and general revival, when the increasing age of our subject first permitted him to assume an active part in the everyday work of the ranch. Under his father's tuition he acquired a thorough and practical knowledge of the best methods of handling cattle, and imbibed such a love for the business itself that, in after years, he chose it as his own. He had received an academic education, and was thoroughly qualified to undertake and carry on successfully a business of almost any character or description, but he preferred that in which his early life had been passed, and the choice then made he has never had cause to regret.

Like many other men now prominently known in connection with the cattle business, T. M. O'CONNOR began life for himself with a very moderate capital, and this consisted principally of stock given him by his father. As cattle was what he then most ardently desired, he looked upon his little herd as the nucleus of a future fortune, and in the years that followed, added steadily to its size. Foreseeing the necessity of owning grazing grounds for his cattle, he began buying lands, a policy in which he followed his father's example, and when the estate of the latter was divided between his children, THOMAS M. O'CONNER'S real estate holdings were largely increased.

In the meantime his transactions in cattle were annually growing in importance, and he was building up a business which rendered the establishment of other ranches necessary. The entire Southwest was open for his selection, and he chose his locations with care and judgment. Of the four ranches which he now owns, that in Goliad County consists of 43,000 acres, and, by reason of its location, is a very valuable piece of property. He has also a 43,000-acre ranch in McMullen County; one of 70,000 acres in Calhoun, and another of 17,000 acres in Refugio Counties. On this grand total of 173,000 acres he runs about 15,000 head of graded stock cattle, and has 125 head of saddle horses, besides some 200 head of stock horses, kept principally to supply his employes with their necessary mounts. His herds are among the finest in the State, and time and money have been freely expended in bringing them up to their present stage of merit.

He has selected the pleasant little city of Victoria as a central point from which his extensive business can be advantageously managed, and here he has provided himself with a beautiful and commodious home. He was married, in 1883, to Miss M. E. McNamara, of Victoria, and has now four children, a fifth dying in infancy. The names of those who are living are: W. J., T. J., L. W. and M. E.

MR. O'CONNOR'S wealth is now estimated at nearly or quite $1,000,000, and is steadily increasing under his careful and experienced management. Thanks to his spirit of progressiveness and unsurpassed executive ability, he has won a prominent position among the leading cattlemen of the State. In manners he is quiet and unassuming, and even when absorbed in business matters, treats all who approach him in a courteous and pleasant manner. He has an enviable reputation for upright and honorable dealing, and there are but few men who are so thoroughly deserving of universal respect and esteem.

SOL WEST.

SOL WEST, of San Antonio, Texas, a typical and successful cattleman, was born in Tennessee, in 1853. His father, Washington West, was a native of South Carolina, and moved to Tennessee in an early day, where he was engaged in the iron furnace business. He was of Irish ancestry. His mother's maiden name was Mary B. Wilaner. She was a native of Pennsylvania, and of German origin. There were six children, four of them boys: George W., now ranching in Live Oak County; Ike, associated with SOL in the cattle business; Sam, and the subject of this sketch. One of the sisters, Lou., is the wife of H. B. Shiner, the well known San Antonio cattleman, and the other, Carrie, is the wife of Dr. B. W. Bristow.

A few months after his birth, SOL WEST was brought to Texas by his father, who settled in Lavaca County and engaged in cattle raising and farming; accumulating a large property, including 100 negroes, all of which was swept away by the war.

SOL WEST began his career as a cattleman at the age of fifteen, but his life on the ranch of his father had amply qualified him to take hold of the duties of this business with energy and understanding. Two years in succession he went up the trail with cattle, with Joe Bennett and his brother George, working for wages; but when only seventeen years of age he started out with a herd for himself, carrying it through successfully, being doubtless the youngest man who ever accomplished that feat. The result of this venture urged him on to others, and in 1870 he took a herd through to Nebraska, held them there during the summer, and in the fall moved them to Ashland, Nebraska, where they were fattened on corn. These were among the first Texas cattle ever fed in the Northwest. Corn was cheap, and MR. WEST bought several fields which were yet ungathered, and, turning the cattle in, allowed them to do the gathering themselves. During that winter, MR. WEST and his party warmed themselves by fires made of corn, which they found to be the cheapest description of fuel obtainable.

Upon one of his first trips up the trail MR. WEST encountered an experience which came near costing him his life, and of which most of the old-time drivers have doubtless heard. It was late in March, and the herd had just reached "Hell Roarin' Creek," just south of the Washita, when a terrible blizzard set in and speedily had its usual effect upon the cattle. They began to drift, turning their tails to the storm and stubbornly refusing to be held to their course, or even to remain quiet. There were ten riders, but in a very short time every horse had frozen to death with the saddles on them, leaving the men afoot. All, with the exception of MR. WEST and two others, returned to camp; but these three continued to press on after the cattle, struggling along on foot, until the cattle reached the hills, where they found shelter and stopped. An attempt was made to start a fire, but the men were so benumbed with cold that their efforts were futile. They would have perished with exhaustion and the severity of the wind and cold, but fortunately they saw a light farther up in the hills, and followed on, at last reaching shelter in the cabin of an old bachelor, Jim Taylor, who will be remembered by many of those whose business once led them over the trail. Taylor received them with true frontier hospitality and ministered to their wants, and after the storm ceased the cattle were gathered and the drive proceeded.

MR. WEST continued on the trail until 1885, when, in connection with his brother Ike and Col. John M. Bennett, he embarked in the ranch business. The partnership then formed, still continues, and the business which they established has been, and is still, successfully carried on.

Their main ranch lies in Jackson and Victoria Counties, and consists of about 50,000 acres, on which they carry some 8,000 head of highly graded stock cattle. In their immense pastures the handling of herds is carried on more readily and with less danger than in the days of MR. WEST'S trail experiences, but there is also a lack of the pleasurable incident and excitement which added largely to the charm of old-time manners and methods. MR. WEST'S reminiscences of his trips with cattle are numerous and interesting. On one occasion fifty Indians charged through the herd at night, carrying off every horse belonging to the outfit, and nearly every drive through the Territory was marked by petty thefts and annoyances.

SOL WEST was married in 1875 to Miss Nanny B. King, daughter of Dr. J. E. King, of DeWitt County. They have three children: George W., Jr.; Mary B., and Ike, Jr. MR. WEST began his career without means, and, in consequence, his progress during the first few years of his active life was comparatively slow, but he has conquered the adverse circumstances surrounding him and besetting the business in which he engaged, and now, in material wealth, and in all that serves to make up solid character and good citizenship as well, deserves and holds a position in the front rank.

IKE WEST.

IN 1870, when the State of Texas was in its zenith as a cow-producing country, and its broad, natural pastures, uncrossed by fences of wood or iron, we first find the subject of this sketch, IKE WEST, a barefooted urchin of twelve years, in the saddle, doing general range work over a strip of country reaching from his home, in Lavaca County, to the Gulf coast. His days in school were over, and the few months in the rough structure which served as a school house and meeting house combined, became a memory only, as he faced the harder studies in the big school of life. The first duties of a budding cowman was to learn the range upon which his cattle ran, their brands, and the brands of other stock that sometimes mingled with them. While perfecting himself in this knowledge, young WEST received the bountiful compensation of forty cents a day, and the "days," oftener than not, extended well into the nights. It was a hard life, but he persevered, and soon became as well posted and as dextrous as any of his associate handlers of the quirt and lariat.

MR. WEST'S first trip on the trail was made with his brothers, George and Sol, in 1875, going as far north as Fort Worth, where the herd was sold. He then returned to Southern Texas, where his time was divided between range work and driving on the trail with his brothers, whose fortunes and start in life was nearly the same as his own. Putting their small earnings together, and adding by purchase to the few head of cows which they had accumulated together, they continued raising, trading, and driving through to Kansas markets; their knowledge of the business and energy in speculative ventures placing them, when boys, among the most successful of raisers and drivers. Their business grew rapidly, and in course of time IKE WEST'S peculiar brand (a sugar bowl and spoon) was known through all the ranches of the Texas coast.

In 1880, the brothers, Sol and IKE, combined their interests with those of Col. John Bennett, one of the oldest and best known stockmen in the coast counties, and began doing business under the firm name of Bennett & West. They have a ranch of 50,000 acres in Jackson and Victoria Counties, an ideal region for the cattle growing business, as there is an abundance of water and the best of grass. They carry about 8,000 head of stock cattle, nearly all of them highly graded with imported stock, and have also some fifty head of saddle horses. Their ranch is very highly improved.

MR. WEST married Miss Emma Clay Searcy, daughter of Albert and Lou Searcy, of Lavaca County, on the 18th of September, 1878. Albert Searcy was one of the pioneers of Lavaca County, and was well known as a representative stockman before the country had passed from Mexican control. Three sons and two daughters have been born to MR. and MRS. WEST: Sol, Albert, Kittie, Buck and Clay, the eldest fourteen and the youngest four years of age. In 1892, MR. WEST moved from his former home in the quiet little village of Sweet Home, Lavaca County, to the city of San Antonio, where he had previously

erected an elegant $15,000 residence, in which he now resides, surrounded by the luxuries and conveniences of society and modern times.

The term "self made" is, perhaps, too promiscuously applied when speaking of men who have built, through their own efforts, the ladder by which success has been achieved, but in the case of IKE WEST we are willing to risk the correctness of the application. Building up from a daily salary of forty cents to the generous income of one whose estate is valued at $100,000, MR. WEST could retire to-day, if he liked, with the assurance that, while yet in the prime of life, he had accomplished more and accumulated greater wealth than ninety-nine out of every hundred men who begin life with a collegiate education and a respectable account at the bank.

ROBERT EARL STAFFORD.

OF the men who have made an indelible impress on the history of the cattle industry of Texas, R. E. STAFFORD stands pre-eminent. He was born in Glenn County, Georgia, in 1834, and was the originator of the first plant in the South to slaughter and ship refrigerated meats to Europe.

Robert Stafford, his father, was born in North Carolina in 1808, and married Miss Martha Ratcliffe, of Georgia. Fourteen children were born to them, of whom seven are living. The three surviving daughters are: Mrs. H. C. Howard, residing at Columbus; Mrs. H. M. Johnson, residing at Eagle Lake, and Mrs. A. C. Burney, residing at Brunswick, Georgia. Of the three living sons, William resides at Columbus; F. M. resides at Flatonia, Texas, and H. M. resides in Georgia. Mr. Stafford, Sr., was a large planter and slave owner.

ROBERT EARL STAFFORD married Miss Sarah E. Zoucks, daughter of D. Zoucks, a stock farmer of Liberty County, Georgia, in 1854. They had seven children: Julia Augusta, wife of Quinn Walker, died in 1894; Warren D., died in 1891; Mary S., died in infancy; Myra, wife of I. T. Pryor, resides at Columbus; Robert E., died in his eighth year, and two died in infancy.

ROBERT E. STAFFORD received a fair education, and early in life set out to make his own way in the world. He married in his twentieth year and bought a small farm in Wayne County, Georgia. In the fall of 1856, thinking Texas a better field, he moved to Lavaca County and bought a farm, following agricultural pursuits for one year. He then sold his farm and invested the proceeds in cattle and opened a ranch, which was one of the first in that county. At that time the use of wagons was unknown in ranch service, the pack-mule being the principal method of transportation. In 1857 he moved to Colorado County, rented a small farm, settled his family and commenced to trade in cattle. One of his first deals of consequence, and the foundation of his greater stock interests, was the trading of a negro for several hundred head of cattle. With these he opened his Colorado County ranch, and established the I. C. U. brand, which afterward became known in all the markets where Texas cattle were sold.

R. E. STAFFORD.

When the Civil War broke out he enlisted under Capt. Upton, Hoods' brigade, and after the war returned to his home in Colorado County, and commenced by hard work to recuperate his shattered fortunes. Cattle at that time were low, and many owners, demoralized by the war, were anxious to get out of the business. Scattered interests and ranch brands could be bought at very low prices. He traded and handled stock for his neighbors, always bringing good returns to all interested.

He first sought the markets of New Orleans and Kansas, and was followed by others to their advantage and profit. His ranges were never overstocked, and he carried only as many cattle as the acreage would bear, regardless of the abundant supply. When the owner of a herd or a brand wanted to dispose of it, he would seek MR. STAFFORD for consultation and advice, and, if possible, get him to handle the same for him. As a man he was a leader of strong personality, self-reliant, big-hearted, but firm in all business dealings, and to a friend his liberality knew no limit. Many successful stockmen of Texas were given their first start in cattle furnished by him, while to others he has loaned his cash without so much as an individual note as security, saying his friends were honest men and their word was as good as any paper security. In 1882 he built a private bank in Columbus and capitalized it at $50,000, also an opera house and a row of business houses, known as the Stafford block. In 1883, believing the cattle industry of Texas was suffering, and would continue to suffer, for want of a market, he originated and established the Columbus Meat & Ice Co., with a capital of $250,000, for the purpose of slaughtering and shipping refrigerated meats to Europe. At the time of his death, in 1890, he had 50,000 cattle, 90,000 acres of land and several hundred horses.

MR. STAFFORD started in life comparatively poor and unaided, and reached the rank of a millionaire. At the time of his death his range extended from Colorado County to the Gulf. He built, with foundations broad and deep, a monument in the hearts of the people of Southwest Texas that will endure as long as memory shall last.

QUINN F. WALKER.

THE man who could learn to read from Webster's spelling book while riding on his freight wagon across the plains of Southern Texas and to write by forming the letters in the sand with a stick at night by the camp fire's dim light was destined to more than ordinary success. This is the manner in which QUINN F. WALKER acquired the rudiments of his education, and the same characteristics, carried through his subsequent life, easily explain why he has risen to the rank of one of the wealthiest cattlemen of the State. Happily in this country we do not look to a man's ancestry in estimating his standing and character. If he achieves the greatest success in any profession, if he is honored and respected for his virtues, we care not if he were born in a hovel or a palace. If he rises by his own unaided efforts from poverty to affluence, if from not knowing the alphabet at the age of fifteen, he becomes an educated gentleman, he is worthy of more honor than kings.

Trace the life of this man through all its vicissitudes from boyhood to the present time, and you have a living model for the youth of Texas, far more valuable to them than are the lives of great warriors and even statesmen. QUINN WALKER was born in Washington County, Georgia, in 1849, and his failure to secure even the first principles of an education was due to two causes. The country in which he lived after his father moved to Texas was wild and unsettled, and the district schools were few and beyond his reach. He was compelled to work when but a child, and when he reached the age of fourteen was practically left without parents, for his mother died and his father was away in the war fighting on the Confederate side. He was thus thrown on his own resources at that tender age, but his native pluck soon secured him a position freighting cotton from Texas to Mexico, for which he received $15 per month. But he soon saw the disadvantages under which he labored from not being able to read and write even in that distant frontier country. When this fact was forced upon him he set about at once to remedy the defect. The difficulties would have discouraged a less plucky lad. He managed to procure an old Webster's spelling book and learned to read and write as has been before related.

QUINN F. WALKER.

His next move was the lucky event of his life and perhaps its turning point, for by it he came in contact with Mr. Stafford, who became his friend and encourager in his ambition to secure an education. He gave up freighting and took a position with Mr. Stafford, driving cattle on the trail. His first trip was so satisfactory to his employer, that learning of his one great desire, and recognizing his worth and ability, he insisted upon his attending school. But his zeal in this direction prevented him from realizing his fondest dreams, for so closely did he apply himself, that his health failed after a time and he was compelled to return to ranch life. His ability and trustworthiness became known to the cattlemen of his part of the State and they were more than willing to do all they could to advance his interests.

An incident illustrates the confidence they had in him. Just after his return from school a cattleman wanted to send 1,600 steers to Kansas. He inquired for a reliable man and was referred to QUINN WALKER, and upon meeting him was surprised at his extreme youth and expressed his fear that he could not make the trip successfully; but two large cattle owners offered to give two steers for every one QUINN lost, and he was promptly employed and made the drive with his customary dispatch.

During the time he had been in the employ of Mr. Stafford, he had saved his earnings and invested them in cattle. In 1872, he, with "Doc" and Warren Stafford, formed a partnership, and the following year he bought out "Doc's" interest, which gave him, in his own right, 6,500 cattle, a large holding for a man but twenty-four years of age.

Mr. Stafford had proved a staunch friend to him from the first, and so high a regard had he for young WALKER'S abilities that he advanced him steadily and gave him the hand of his daughter, Julia Augusta, in marriage. Upon the death of his father-in-law, R. E. Stafford, and his partner and brother-in-law, Warren Stafford, he was, by the unanimous request of the heirs, given the management of the estate, valued at over $1,000,000. The same business sagacity and sterling honesty displayed in his own affairs have characterized his management of the great trust.

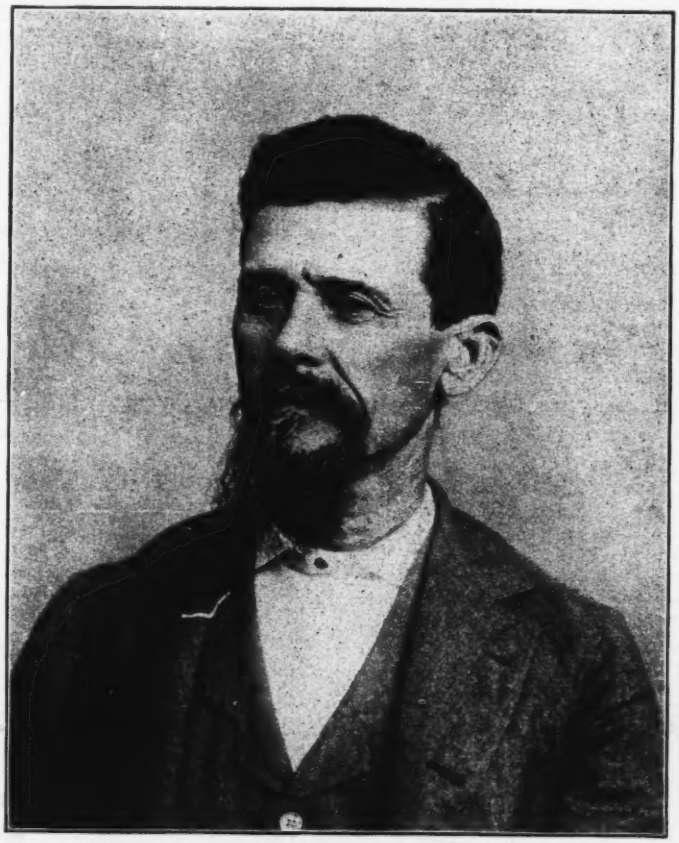
QUINN WALKER began life without a dollar, and has accumulated a fortune of over $250,000. His range, on which he has 4,000 cattle and 250 horses, extends from Eagle Lake to the Bernards. He also owns 5,000 acres of fine land near the town of Eagle Lake, and on which the famous lake of the same name is situated. He also has large real estate and mercantile interests in the town of Eagle Lake. Here he has his home, here he has made his name and fortune, and an enduring reputation. Here is the grave of his friend and benefactor, R. E. Stafford, and that of his beloved wife, who bore him four children and died in 1894.

His father, S. B. Walker, was of German-Irish descent, and was born in Georgia, in 1818, February 29, and moved to Colorado County, Texas, in 1850. He was one of the earliest settlers of the county, and voted for the location of the original county seat. He married Miss Susana Walker, of Georgia, who died in 1861, after having borne him seven children, four boys and three girls. His second wife was Mrs. Wallis, of Maryland, by whom he had four children. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War he entered the Confederate army and served until its close. He died in 1876.

GEORGE H. LITTLE.

FROM cowboy to successful cattleman would be an appropriate title to the story of the life of GEORGE H. LITTLE, of Columbus, Texas. He is a native of the State, born in Fort Bend County in December, 1840.

His father, Wm. Little, was born in Tennessee, and married Miss Jane Edwards, of Alabama. He was a farmer, and first emigrated to Missouri, and from thence to Texas, in 1821, settling in what is now Fort Bend County. He was with the advance of Stephen F. Austin's colony, known as the "first thirteen settlers," fourteen years before the Republic of Texas was established. A rifle presented to him by Austin in the early days is cherished by his descendants as an heirloom. He was the father of eight children, two girls and six boys, of whom W. W. Little, of Fayette County, and GEORGE H. alone survive.



GEORGE H. LITTLE.

GEORGE H. LITTLE married Miss Mary E. Jarmon, a daughter of Col. Richard B. Jarmon, of Fayette County, in August, 1864, and eight children have been born to them: Adelia H., wife of Dr. R. H. Harrison, Jr., residing at Columbus; W. R., deceased; Nettie, wife of Sam Monroe, residing at Columbus; Ida, wife of Bismarck Heyer, residing at Hillsboro; Geo. H., Jr., Robt. J., Shelly Stafford, and Seth Mabry, residing with parents.

GEORGE H. LITTLE, at ten years of age, was left an orphan and went to live with his brother-in-law, James Jones. He remained upon his brother-in-law's ranch until nineteen years of age, doing general work, and received little education. In 1859 he came to Colorado County and spent one year in academic studies under Dr. Burleson, at Independence. In 1861, enlisting under Captain John Shropshire, he went into General Tom Green's division of the Confederate army, and served in the Arizona and New Mexico campaign. He was in the battle of Valverde, Johnson's Ranch, and others, serving through the entire war. In 1864 he traded his horse for a comrade's furlough, returned to Fayette County and married the girl he had wooed before the outbreak of the war, enjoyed a three months' honeymoon and returned to his regiment. After the war he returned to his bride and started business life by opening a portion of his present farm in 1865, ten miles east of Columbus, and in 1877 opened a ranch 20x40 miles in extent, stocking it with 3,000 head of cattle, and afterward extended it into Austin, Fort Bend and Wharton Counties. At this time he became associated with R. E. Stafford, one of the largest cattlemen of the coast country, and the interest increased in a few years to 16,000 head. Mr. Stafford was his noble friend and partner for many years.

Commencing an orphan, almost in infancy, he steadily advanced from the holder of an insignificant position, paying a salary of only a few dollars a month, to ranch boss, ranch owner, and afterward to handling, dealing in and manipulating herds, and consummating cattle deals that ran into the hundreds of thousands of dollars. After the death of Mr. Stafford, with whom he had many interests, he decided to retire from extensive ranch and territory work, and sold his interests to the widow of his partner, Mrs. Stafford, and went to live on his farm of 1,200 acres, which extends to the city limits of Columbus. He now devotes his time to its management and raising blooded stock and feeding beeves. His stock farm is a model one, nature having done more than the brain of man could have done in making it an ideal plantation. The Colorado River surrounds it on three sides, making a horse-shoe shaped valley, level and dotted with groves of massive oaks, beneath whose grateful shade the sleek Jerseys can be seen from the spacious windows of his beautiful plantation home. The residence nestles in a grove of magnificent hackberry trees, at the head of the valley, and everything betokens ease and comfort. He was one of the prime movers in the establishment of the Columbus refrigerator plant, and is now Vice-President of the company. The first monument erected in Texas was built by his step-grandfather, John Morton, in 1825-26, in honor of Robert G. Gillespie, a Mason and a foreigner. It is still standing at Richmond.

MR. LITTLE is now in the full enjoyment of the fruits of his lifetime of toil and struggle; surrounded by all that heart can desire, he welcomes the passing guest with all the free-hearted, open-handed hospitality of the true Southern gentleman.

J. E. MARTIN.

THE subject of this history is a native of Lavaca County, where he was born in 1859, and to that county his experience in cattle raising has been confined. His father, J. E. Martin, was also a stock farmer and came to Texas from Louisiana at a very early age, locating in Lavaca County. His marriage to Miss M. R. Harwood, a lady who was born in Tennessee, took place after his arrival in Texas. He lived until 1866, having been a stock raiser up to the time of his death. Mrs. Martin survives her husband and is still residing at Sweet Home in the seventy-second year of her age. There were two children in the family beside J. E. R. L., the youngest, is engaged in the stock business in Jackson County, while W. L., the oldest, has a large farm in Lavaca County.

J. E. MARTIN'S early education was obtained in common schools of the county, and, after finishing from them he attended the University at Waco for a time and later the Emory & Henry College of Virginia. After attending Emory & Henry College two years, he returned to his home in Southwest Texas in 1878 and engaged in stock raising. He had a practical knowledge of the industry, received, before going away to school, upon his father's ranch. In 1879 he commenced operating on the range, buying, raising and selling, in connection with his brother, near Hockley, in Harris County. Their ranch here was used for breeding and maturing purposes.

His success was uniform and he accumulated cattle and lands rapidly, until up to about the year 1890, when the cattle industry was at a low ebb and his lands came into great demand for farming purposes. He saw more money in disposing of his real estate for agricultural uses than in cattle, and, accordingly, commenced to divide his ranch up into farms, gradually disposing of his cattle as his range diminished. At the present time he has very little stock compared with his former holdings. He retained a ranch of 1,900 acres for his own use, on which he carries 500 steers. This is located in Lavaca County, and he has another small ranch in Jackson County where he runs about an equal number of cattle. The greater part of his original ranch is cut up into small farms and his cattle operations are confined now to the 1,000 above enumerated and those which he buys and ships.

He is a congenial gentleman, refined, active, energetic and of high standing among his friends and associates. He was married, in 1887, to Miss Lou Griffith, daughter of Jacob Griffith, a prominent stock raiser of Lee County. Two children have been born to them and they help to make the household at Sweet Home one of the most charming spots in Texas.

WILLIAM E. TOM.

THE family of our subject was among the original citizens of Texas, and its male representatives have been closely identified with the early history of the State. Capt. Wm. Tom, the grandfather of W. E., came to Texas in 1835, with his three sons, who shared in the dangerous struggle against Mexican tyranny. Charles Tom, the father of W. E., started with the fatal Meir expedition, but, a misunderstanding arising, he turned back before the Rio Grande was crossed. He had two brothers in the Texan service, one of whom, John F., took part in the battle of San Jacinto, and was a member of the Texas Legislature two terms, while the other, Alfred Tom, was a ranger under Ford and Burleson, and carried an arrow head, received in a fight with the Indians, in his body twenty years, when it was extracted. All three took up cattle raising after the war was ended, and their descendants are still connected with this industry. In 1857 the three brothers moved to Atascosa County, taking with them 500 head of cattle and 50 mares. Charles Tom was a native of Tennessee and of Irish descent. He married Miss Ellen Campbell, a native of Ireland, and lived for many years in Washington County, raising five children, all of whom have shown a decided predilection for stock growing and pastoral surroundings. The three sons, W. E., C. T. and E. M., are associated in the cattle business, as will appear later on, and the two daughters married ranch owners, Hannah being the wife of Mahan McCowan, of Live Oak County, while Mary married John Dunn, of Nueces.

WILLIAM E. TOM and his brothers were born on their father's ranch, and have been cattlemen in aspirations and practice ever since they were first able to climb into the saddle. Building up with the advancement of the business itself, they have formed an intimate acquaintance with its every branch, and their years of experience would furnish abundant material for an interesting history of the growth of the cattle industry in Southwestern Texas. They are at present the owners of a ranch, which is located in Atascosa and Live Oak Counties, and embraces about 42,000 acres. This tract is well watered, and the greater portion of it is perfectly adapted to agricultural purposes, the soil being exceedingly fertile and easily worked. It is situated directly in the pathway of the rapidly advancing agricultural development, and the time is not far in the future when the broad acres, now clothed with the wild grass, will be in demand as farm sites for a legion of industrious "nesters," whose cosy and comfortable homes will spring up on every side. At present the only marketable output of this immense range consists of herds of fat cattle; more desirable, perhaps, than snowy cotton or garnered grain, since the selling price of beef never drops below the price of production. The ranching firm of Tom Bros. usually carries from 5,000 to 7,000 head of cattle, but they are now holding, in addition to the regular ranch stock, 1,200 head of steers, four years old and over. They have also ninety saddle horses, the number required for the care of their cattle and to supply the needs of themselves and their numerous employes. They have the finest lot of range horses in South Texas, the stallion which they use for breeding costing them $900. Nearly all of this property has been accumulated since their father's death, and through their own efforts, though the joint labors of the father and sons furnished the basis upon which this splendid estate has latterly been built. During the past ten years the brothers have been working to

improve their cattle, using for the purpose graded bulls of the Short-Horn and Hereford breeds. Regarding the grazing capacity of their lands, they estimate the requirements to be, one year with another, about eight acres to the animal. Their range, though admirably adapted by nature for their purposes, has been further improved by the construction of several artificial lakes, at the expense of from $500 to $2,000 each. This expenditure may be accepted as a fair sample of the business methods employed in carrying on the ranch, the cost never being considered when the work in view is essential to general success. Nearly all of MR. TOM'S time is spent on the ranch, since he has never favored the policy of making long drives to distant markets. Instead, he gives his best efforts to the rearing of cattle that will stand the purchaser's critical inspection, and has no difficulty in exchanging his prime steers for spot cash on the ranch when they have been brought to a saleable age and condition.

"WILL" TOM, as he is generally known to the cattlemen of the Southern ranges, stands deservedly high among his associates, socially as well as in a business way. Honest, earnest, and sunny-tempered, "business" to the heart-core, yet ever ready for a jest and prompt with a reply, he is one of the "best liked" ranchers in the State; while, at the same time, his judgment on any and all matters pertaining to the cattle industry is invariably accepted as sound, being based upon that best of all foundations, a lifetime of experience.

LEE M. KOKERNOT.

D. L. KOKERNOT, the original of the family in this country, and the father of LEE M., was born in Holland, of Jewish ancestry, in the early part of the present century. When a boy he emigrated from Holland to America and located first in Louisiana, and went from that State to Texas in 1837 and settled in Liberty County. His marriage took place in Louisiana, the lady of his choice being Miss Caroline Malie, a native of that State, but of French Creole descent. His calling was one not often adopted by members of his race. He engaged in farming and stock raising in both States, and also became a Christian, and was an active and life-long member of the Methodist church. Eight children were borne him by his wife, six girls and two boys, both of the latter becoming prominent stock raisers of the State. The father died in 1892, after a long life of usefulness to society, and in the development of his adopted country which he loved so well. Mrs. Kokernot is still living, hale and hearty, at the ripe old age of eighty-five, on the home place where they originally settled, which is a well-known landmark in that part of the country.

LEE KOKERNOT was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1837, and came to Texas with his parents when six months old. He obtained little education: first, because in those days the schools of that country were few and of the most primitive kind; and second, because his father's means were limited and he was compelled to spend his time in farm and ranch work. At odd times from work, however, he attended a neighborhood school and by faithful study, when he had the opportunity, obtained a good practical education. He early began working for wages, driving cattle and teaming, for which he received fifty cents per day, and frequently his day's work included most of the night. In his nineteenth year, after he had gone to Gonzales County, he commenced buying cattle on credit, which he fed until in marketable condition, and sold. This he kept up until he was thirty years of age, when he had acquired, by energy and persistent work, and by good sound judgment, gained by practical knowledge of cattle from his earliest boyhood, the start, which places a man once in a lifetime where subsequent effort is followed by success or failure. With LEE KOKERNOT it meant success. He bought his first land at this period of his life, 160 acres, which was to be a home and a nucleus from which was to grow his future large holdings, and continued to run his small herd on the "free range." When the first exhibit of barb wire came to Texas, he saw that it meant an end to free pasturage, and he accordingly began to purchase land, and was one of the first in Texas to provide an enclosed range for his cattle. His herds had expanded into the thousands by this time, and to feed them on his own land it was necessary to add purchase after purchase to his little homestead, until it reached the grand total of 35,000 acres, with a magnificent frontage on the Guadalupe River of fifteen miles. As the free rauge decreased, he gathered together his cattle, that were scattered broadcast over the country, from Lavaca County to the coast, and disposing of thousands of them, confined the balance to his magnificent ranch on the Guadalupe.

This he commenced at once to improve. He cut out the waste land and fenced and cross fenced the balance until he had gotten it into desirable shape for modern cattle raising. He followed this improvement with another equally important, which was the introduction of blooded stock. He is now raising and handling only high grade Herefords and Durhams. In addition to his stock cattle, he always has in preparation for the market about 2,000 steers and a large number of saddle horses.

LEE KOKERNOT has every reason to be proud of his achievements and life work. From a penniless boy he has risen by steady grades to the rank of millionaire, almost before the frost of the autumn of life has touched his hair. He has been twice married, the first time to Miss Sarah Littlefield, of Gonzales County, in 1866. Five children were born of this marriage: Herbert L., Fannie, Joseph, Rufus (who is dead), and Walter H. H. L. and W. H. are engaged in business in Gonzales; Fannie is the wife of J. C. Dilworth, of Gonzales, and Joseph is living with his parents on the ranch. His second marriage was to Miss Hulda Carnes, in 1876. She was also of Gonzales but was born in Louisiana and came to Texas with her parents when very young. Three children came of this marriage, Nora, Alma and Fred. Nora and Alma are attending school at the North Texas Female College at Sherman. Fred, the boy-baby, is attending school on the ranch.

He now lives in the palatial home which he has constructed on his ranch, overlooking the Guadalupe, with his family, surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries that fortune can command.

Only scant justice has been done to the character and works of MR. KOKERNOT in the brief words of this sketch. The details of his life are better fitted for a volume, but in recording this outline of his career, the object of this book is in a measure accomplished, which is to collect and preserve, for his family and descendants, the principal events in the life of the subject, who belonged to that noble class of pathfinders and pioneers who blazed the way and made possible the settlement and development of the great State of Texas. The dangers they encountered, the obstacles they overcame, make a theme worthy of the mightiest pen and the most skillful brush.

JOSEPH COLLINS.

WITH a reputation that will live for generations, a record of a half dozen fortunes made and lost, a life of activity and enterprise, JOSEPH COLLINS has at last retired from his labors and is enjoying well-earned quiet and comfort at his home in Goliad, Texas. Following the events of his life from the date of his birth in Clark County, Kentucky, in 1837, we find that almost from his boyhood he has taken a prominent part in the development of the cattle industry of the Southwest. His father, Albert G. Collins, born in Virginia in 1803, in early life moved to Kentucky, where he married Miss Pamelia Foster of that State.

In 1838 they crossed over to Missouri and dwelt there until the year 1845, when the family cast its fortune with the State of Texas, moving to Dallas County, where the father engaged in the occupation of farming and cattle raising until the year 1880, when, having grown too old for further active duties, gave up his business and spent the balance of his days with his children, his death occurring in 1889. There were eleven children in the family and six of them are living at the present time.

When JOSEPH was eighteen years of age he was employed by his uncle, James M. Foster, who at that time controlled all cattle shipping via the Morgan and other steamship lines from the ports of Texas. Thus he embarked at the beginning in the cattle industry from an advantageous standpoint, and all his life has been interested in large and important cattle transactions. His initiation into the science of handling large numbers of cattle took place in the year 1857, and two years later he, with his brother, James A., took an interest in the shipping business with their uncle. At this time he had just reached his majority and was assigned to the duties of buying for the company, the transactions running at this time to between 12,000 to 15,000 head per year. They did a large and successful business until the Civil War coming on interfered and brought about a complete collapse in their business which ended in failure.

Cattle buying was suspended for the time being and JOSEPH joined Terry's Texas Rangers and was in the service until the final surrender. When the war was over, shipping was resumed from Texas ports and Mr. Foster again closed a contract with the steamship companies to handle cattle for the vessels sailing from Indianola, taking our subject, his brother and A. H. Pierce into partnership. The next year Pierce withdrew and James D. Reed took his place in the firm. This partnership continued until July, 1867, when it was succeeded by Messrs. Allen and Pool, of Galveston. MR. COLLINS became interested in the latter firm and discharged the duties of buyer. In 1868, in connection with A. H. Pierce, he bought the Hour-Glass and Daniel Wheeler stocks of cattle and opened a ranch in Matagorda County. The following year he disposed of his part of the above herds to his partner, Mr. Pierce. Himself and Mr. Pierce then took an interest with Allen & Pool. The next year he accepted a position with the latter as a buyer at a salary of $500 per month. He could not remain on the outside long and before the year was out he was again a member of the firm and remained so until 1872, when he retired from the business and formed the Adams & Collins Cattle Company, starting out with a grand total of 60,000 head of stock cattle. They branded 10,000 calves the first year and after a lapse of three years sold out to Cud Adams. He then engaged in buying and shipping beef cattle for about a year, when he purchased the Vance brand for $12,500, and in a few months sold out for the handsome sum of $29,000.

In 1881 he established a ranch on the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos River, but the following year disposed of it to O. J. Warren and again took up his favorite occupation of buying and shipping beef cattle from Colorado City as his headquarters. It will be noticed through the annals of MR. COLLIN'S life as a cattleman that his transactions have been remarkably rapid and that it has been his policy to buy and sell and turn over his money as quickly as possible. He has always followed out this principle, and in 1882 made money rapidly. In 1884 he, being bankrupt, took charge of a herd for Seth Mabry, receiving a half interest in the profits. The succeeding year he took a large herd of cattle for Albert Rachal from the Coast country and delivered them to the Capital Syndicate Company. Returning again to the Coast, he embarked in buying and shipping to Chicago, but lost about $10,000 in this venture on account of the temporary boom in the cattle market. His health became impaired about this time and he temporarily withdrew from business and went to live at Goliad. At the present time he deals in a small way in cattle, but nothing like his former large transactions.

His marriage to Miss Artie Holliday occurred at Goliad, Texas, in 1866, and they have six children, as follows: James F., R. J., both residents of Goliad; Lemie, who is the wife of W. D. Pettus, also lives at Goliad; and Custice Lee, Roberta and Helen D., live at home with their parents.

CHARLES H. FLATO.

THE parents of our subject are both natives of Germany, F. W. Flato, the father, having been born in Bremen, and the mother, Sopha Welhausen, in Hanover. The father became a sailor, going to sea when he was twelve years of age, and served before the mast for ten years. While following his calling he saw all lands and climes, but was more favorably impressed with Texas and its resources than any part of the globe. His last sea voyage was in 1836, to the port of Galveston. At this time he was First Mate on the vessel, and on his return to his native land would have been promoted to the office of Captain, but the inducements which Texas offered overcame his love for the sea and attachment to the Fatherland, and while in Galveston he resigned his commission and sought his fortune in Austin County, then the extreme frontier of the Republic of Texas, and the scene of the fiercest hostilities just closed with Mexico. He settled near Cat Springs and embarked in farming and cattle raising, and remained there until 1858, when he moved to High Hill, in Fayette County, and in 1866 moved to Flatonia, in Fayette County, and went into the merchandise business, in which he has acquired a competence, enjoying an excellent

reputation among the people of that part of the State. His marriage to Sopha Welhausen took place after his arrival in this country, and fifteen children have been born to them, ten of whom are still living. He has now retired from business, and at the ripe age of seventy-four is living in quiet and comfort with his good wife, who is sixty-three, at their home in Flatonia.

CHARLES FLATO was born in Austin County, Texas, in 1850, and spent his boyhood days in that county and in the neighboring county of Fayette, near the town of Schulenburg. He was well educated, attending such common schools as the neighborhood afforded, and later on received an academic training. He worked, while he was not attending school, on his father's ranch, and at the age of fifteen left home and served an apprenticeship at the saddler's trade. He devoted ten years of his life to the saddlery and harness business, during the last three years of which, he opened and conducted a shop of his own at Flatonia. He then sold out and abandoned his trade for the more agreeable and profitable business of stock raising. He first began buying and selling steers and was soon carrying on a large and paying shipping business. In 1891 he started a ranch which he stocked with 1,500 head of cattle, but after two or three years it became evident that the land was more profitable for farming purposes. He has since gradually curtailed the stock-raising branch of his business and reduced his land holdings to a ranch of 2,200 acres, of which he cultivates 600 acres and devotes the balance to the grazing of 500 high grade steers of his individual brand. He has a half interest with Mr. Green in a ranch of 2,500 acres near Shiner, where they usually feed from 700 to 800 steers. He is also a partner in the general brokerage and mercantile firm of Flato & Green, of Shiner.

The greater part of MR. FLATO'S time and talents for the past fifteen years have been devoted to the handling of cattle for the markets, and he has built up a shipping business second to none in the Southwest. His knowledge of cattle and skill in selecting those best fitted for the market, and his wide acquaintance in the east, afford him every opportunity for carrying to a successful issue his chosen branch of the cattle industry. His financial integrity and prompt payment has made him a universal friend of the cattle raisers wherever he is known, or has transacted business. He is deservedly popular and is a prominent citizen of his native State.

The marriage of our subject to Miss Selma Mewes, of Schulenburg, took place in 1875, and four children have resulted from the marriage: R. G., Chas. H., Stella, who died in her fourteenth year, and Edwin F.

JOSIAH C. TRAYLOR.

AMONG the conspicuous successes in cattle raising in Texas is to be numbered that of J. C. TRAYLOR. He had reached middle age before he embarked in cattle raising, and, without previous experience to guide him, he, through sheer force of will and intellect, rose in his profession until he was classed among the cattle kings of Southern Texas, and died leaving a fortune estimated at over $200,000.

MR. TRAYLOR was born in Perry County, Alabama, in 1817, and was the son of Champion T. Traylor and Sarah Jones Traylor, both of English descent. The father was born in Virginia, February 6, 1770, and the mother in Georgia, May 1, 1775. Champion Traylor was the father of twelve children. He had several brothers and sisters, the descendants of whom are still residing in Alabama, and of his twelve children all are now dead. JOSIAH C. was the last living member of the family, and his death occurred December 14, 1891. Of the parents, the father died October 30, 1832, and the mother April 11, 1847, after honorable and well-spent lives.

MR. TRAYLOR'S boyhood days were passed at the place of his birth in the State of Alabama, where he attended the common schools, and, making the most of his opportunities, succeeded in obtaining a good English education. He helped his father on the farm when he was not in school, and long before he attained his majority knew how to work and carry on the business of farming. His father having died when he was fifteen years of age, MR. TRAYLOR removed from Alabama to Louisiana at the age of twenty-two, and engaged in agricultural pursuits there, carrying on the work of his plantation by means of slaves, of which he had a great number. He lived in Louisiana from the year 1839 until 1851, when he came to Texas and settled in Jasper County, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. After the war, which left him financially stranded, he saw that cattle raising was to be the coming industry of the State, so he dropped all other interests and devoted his entire time to stock raising.

When he began in the cattle business he had nearly reached the age of fifty, and with the remnants of his fortune left from the war he went to Jackson County, where he invested rather more than half of this in land and a home for his family. Cattle were very cheap at this time, and he was able to buy them almost at his own price, and never lost an opportunity to pick up all good bargains that came under his notice when he had the money to invest. After he had purchased his land and home, he had about $5,000 in cash with which to purchase cattle. He brought his great native shrewdness and ability to bear on the industry, and prosecuted it with such vigor and success that, when he died, at the age of seventy-five, he was the possessor of about 50,000 acres of land and 10,000 head of cattle, and his fortune, as we have stated, was valued at $200,000. This shows his natural adaptation to the cattle business, and that he was eminently fitted for the field he occupied.

When he first came to Jackson County, in 1866, he settled on the Lavaca River, about one mile south of the present station of El Toro, on the line of the New York, Texas & Mexican Railway. It was here that he first engaged in stock raising and achieved his success. He later removed to his present home in Jackson County, on Swan Lake, where he died in 1891.

He was first wedded, June 19, 1845, to Miss Jemimah Ann Harrison, of Union Parish, Louisiana. This wife died August 14, 1854, leaving him five children. His second wife was Miss Mary Keith, whom he married in Jasper County, Texas, in 1855. She died January 21, 1869, after having borne him seven children, six of whom were living at the time of her death. His third marriage took place in 1870, when he wedded Miss Charlotte Sheppard, of Jackson County, Texas.

Miss Sheppard was born in Missouri, January 21, 1837, and was reared in that State, coming to Texas after she had reached womanhood. She is now living, and, although fifty-eight years of age, she carries her years lightly and is a remarkably well-preserved woman. She is the mother of three children, one son and two daughters, all of whom are living and grown.

At the time of his death, besides his wife, MR. TRAYLOR left fourteen children, the youngest being at that time about thirteen years of age. Notwithstanding he had reared so large a family, he left sufficient of this world's goods to make each one independent. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and a high-minded and honorable gentleman. When he died it was not merely a loss of a kind husband and generous father, but his county and the State of Texas were deprived of the services of an eminent citizen.

SAMUEL E. SHERWOOD.

MR. SHERWOOD has experienced the ups and downs of the cattle business in a very great degree. He commenced practically without capital, except the counsel and assistance of a good wife, and his own two strong arms. He soon amassed a fortune by shrewd dealing and successful investments. By a series of unlucky turns this was swept away, and he began again at the bottom, soon to regain his old position in the cattle industry.

His father, J. E. Sherwood, was born in Indiana, April 14, 1831, and married, for his first wife, a Miss Brinkley, by whom he had one child, a son, who is now a minister of the M. E. Church, and is at present living at Sunset, Texas. His second wife, and the mother of this subject, Miss Martha McCreary, was born in Missouri April 4, 1834, and has borne her husband five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living. The father came to Texas in 1845, with the subject's grandfather, and settled in Kaufman County, where he lived until 1878, when he embarked in the cattle business and moved to Jack County, where he died the following year. He served four years in the Southern army, under General Bragg, being captured at Arkansas Post and taken to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was kept prisoner for six months. After the close of the war he came home to find his business entirely broken up. Nothing discouraged, he began farming and freighting in the intervals, to support his family and recuperate his losses. He was very successful, and at the time of his death, fourteen years after the close of the war, was worth $40,000.

SAMUEL E. SHERWOOD AND SON.

SAMUEL E. SHERWOOD was born in Kaufman County, Texas, June 7, 1856. His education was obtained under difficulties, as he was compelled to work the greater part of the time, and could only attend school two months out of the year. The schoolhouse where he was educated was built of round logs, while the seats were made of logs split in the center, with the flat side up, and holes were bored underneath and pins put in for legs. Young SAMUEL, although the facilities were not all that could be desired, made the most of such opportunities as he had, and dug a great deal of solid knowledge out of books during the short time he was in school. He early aspired to become a cattle owner, and obtained his first cow under very difficult circumstances. He earned this cow and calf by hauling 500 bois d'arc posts five miles through the black mud. He placed his mark upon this cow and calf, and thus inaugurated his brand, which afterward became well known in Texas. The following winter his father fed a lot of beef steers, and SAMUEL was offered a part of the profits if he would haul the corn and feed the cattle during the winter. This he did, and made money enough to purchase 100 head of cows, which he moved in the summer of 1877 to Jack and Clay Counties, in connection with the herds of his father.

It was in the fall of this year that young SAMUEL took to himself a wife as a helpmate in the battle of life in which he was about to engage. The lady of his choice was Miss Ermie Hannah, of Collin County, Texas, and the marriage took place October 10, 1877. She was the only daughter of Mrs. M. E. Hannah, and the young pair moved to the ranch which had just been established in Jack County, the following February. The young wife did the cooking for the ranch, and the husband did cowboy duties in addition to bossing and keeping his own books. This was the way the start in life was begun, and with steadfast purpose, hard and persistent work, it was kept up until success was attained. In the spring of the next year, the father of our subject presented him with 100 head of heifers, which increased his herd to 200 head. Immediately after this he commenced trading in cattle, at which he was very successful. In the year 1881 he purchased a stock of cattle in Jack County, known as the brand, for $45,000, and the following June he sold the same stock for $68,000, and invested the proceeds in other cattle, on which he also made good profits. In the fall of 1882 he purchased 35,000 acres of land in Clay County, Texas, at $1.75 an acre, which he fenced, and sold the following March, to the Red River Cattle Company, at $3.50 per acre.

The Red River Cattle Company was organized under the following circumstances: The company was composed of Frank Houston, W. R. and R. M. Bourland, A. E. Ray, Dink Chisum, the subject of this sketch, his mother and one brother. They were organized with Frank Houston as President, and W. R. Bourland as Secretary and Treasurer. MR. SHERWOOD put in $100,000 as his share of the capital stock, and started out with favorable auspices. Unexpected difficulties, however, overtook the company, and what had started out so well turned out disastrously, and the stockholders lost all they had put into it. In the meantime, however, MR. SHERWOOD had traded his stock in the company for a ranch and stock of cattle in Kaufman County, but when the crisis of the Red River Company came, he was so heavily on their paper and with others, that he was compelled to give up his ranch to satisfy the debts, and in 1885 took his cattle to the Indian Territory, to start anew on a business career, and at the same time moved his family to Pilot Point, Texas. The following spring the Indians were on the warpath, and so great was the scare in the Territory that MR. SHERWOOD moved his cattle to Greer County, and remained there for two years. When the Indian difficulty had cleared away, he returned with his cattle to the Territory. He brought his family to his ranch, near Ryan, a year ago last October, and his headquarters are now at Ryan. He has some 30,000 acres of pasture land, and about 1,800 acres under cultivation. His herds number between 3,500 and 4,000 head of cattle, which he keeps upon his pasture, and on the whole, his affairs are in excellent condition. Six children have come to bless the home of MR. SHERWOOD and his wife, three of which are boys and three girls, and are all attending school at Belcherville, Texas, except the baby girl.

W. G. WILLIAMS.

A NOVELIST in search of material for a Western romance could hardly do better than to take up the lives of those adventurous men who, in spite of danger and opposing circumstances, ventured among the wild tribes of the Indian Territory,

W. G. WILLIAMS.

and made the first attempt to establish the industry of cattle raising in that turbulent land. It was a task of more than ordinary difficulty, for the Indians had already been driven from place to place before the encroachments of civilization, and were naturally jealous of any attempt to introduce a white man's enterprise into what they rightfully considered their last refuge on this great continent, once all their own. In the history of Western development it has seemed, however, that the more difficult and dangerous the task to be accomplished, the more numerous were the volunteers to risk the attempt, and hundreds of men ventured their lives and means in the work of paving pathways through those dangerous wilds over which others might safely follow. Prominent in the list of daring spirits whose labors in this direction were crowned with success we find the name of our subject, W. G. WILLIAMS, whose earnest and persistent nature proved superior to all obstacles, and prompted him to press onward until the fruits of his efforts were secured.

His father was Sidney Williams, who was born in Madison County, Kentucky, but afterward moved to Clay County, where he followed farming, and kept his family, during his lifetime, in comfortable circumstances. He married Miss Margaret T. Garrard, of Clay County, by whom he had seven children, W. G., our subject, being born on what was known as the "Greenbriar Farm," in Clay County, November 12, 1839. MR. WILLIAMS passed his youth working on his father's farm, and was given opportunities to secure as good an education as the common schools of the country afforded, but, like many other boys, did not recognize the importance of study as thoroughly as he should. In 1859 one of MR. WILLIAMS' uncles decided to seek a home for his family in the then new State of Texas, and being offered an opportunity to accompany him, our subject readily accepted, and leaving his old Kentucky home, started on the long and wearisome journey by wagon to the land of promise in the Southwest. In a diary kept by MR. WILLIAMS there are passages which indicate that he was not long in coming to regret his venture, for his aunt had a most disagreeable temper, and he himself seemed to be a special object of her ill-will. The party, we learn, consisted, in addition to MR. WILLIAMS, of his uncle and family, including a son-in-law and his wife and child, and two negroes, and "a big bull dog, weighing 100 pounds." The trip, though uneventful in most respects, was interesting to MR. WILLIAMS, principally on account of several incidents growing out of his aunt's talent for talking and making other people generally miserable. MR. WILLIAMS records how she was "providentially" afflicted with a cold which kept her quiet for a week; how he was hopeful that her voice would not return until they reached Texas; and how, to his disgust, she "rang out again one morning, clear as a bell." Again, in a fit of anger, his aunt broke the fire poker over the head of one of the negroes, who on that account ran away, and was returned by some men at an expense of $5, which the warlike aunt was compelled to pay. Continually hectored by his aunt's spite, young WILLIAMS determined to leave the party upon the first opportunity, and this came after his arrival in Palo Pinto County, Texas. A few days before Christmas they reached Crawford's ranch, in the Keechi Valley, where a fat beef was killed in their honor; and as the party was pleased with the country, a house was found for them to occupy. On New Year's Day, in return for the welcome so freely offered them, the newcomers gave a dinner to the neighbors, and profiting by the general good humor that obtained, MR. WILLIAMS departed on the pretense of hunting work, and never saw uncle or aunt again. He first secured work of a man living seven miles north of the Crawford ranch, getting out stone for a fence at fifty cents a day; but this job played out after the second day, through his employer's shortage of funds. MR. WILLIAMS returned to Crawford's, staying but one night, and then left at once for Young County, after accepting a loan of two dollars from Mr. Crawford, which, with the dollar he had made,

MRS. W. G. WILLIAMS.

constituted his entire fortune. Young County was then a dangerous, Indian-infested country, and the scene of frequent tragedies; and when, after a forty-mile walk, MR. WILLIAMS reached the old U. S. Indian agency, he found but one man there, who

had chanced to select the deserted buildings as a camping place for the night. If MR. WILLIAMS had reached there a day earlier or later, he would most certainly have found himself alone and unarmed in the heart of a wilderness without trails, and practically without civilized inhabitants.

After several days of earnest endeavor to find work, MR. WILLIAMS finally secured employment with a farmer of his own name at $15.50 a month, and his wages were raised to $18 a few weeks later. Six months were spent at this place, and then MR. WILLIAMS joined a wagon train, bound from Camp Cooper to Ft. Cobb, Indian Territory, making himself generally useful as driver of a "chuck wagon" by day and horse guard by night. His destination reached, he hired to a post trader, John Shirley, to help build a log house, and a month later got employment in a hay camp, handling an old-fashioned scythe. He was to receive $25 a month, but at the end of his task the money was not forthcoming. He then assisted Mr. Shirley in erecting some Indian houses, for which he had a contract, and as he watched the old material going into the structures and noted how rapidly an enterprising contractor could build them for $450 each, he first began to realize the true inwardness of Indian cotracts, and understand why so many good men seem anxious to secure positions as agents for the different tribes.

W. G. WILLIAMS' RESIDENCE.

Finding himself out of employment again, MR. WILLIAMS made a trip to Ft. Arbuckle, a distance of 100 miles, to see the man who yet owed him for his work at the hay camp. He found him teaching school for Smith Paul, in what is now Paul's Valley, near Ft. Arbuckle, but failed to collect the debt. He was accompanied on this trip by a young Alabamian named Archibald Brown, who, like himself, was willing to attempt anything which promised a living, and, not wishing to have their journey for nothing, they hired to Paul to make 1,000 rails and put them in the fence for $20, and the result of this deal was the erection of the first fence ever built in Paul's Valley, a region now noted for its fertility and valuable farms.

In the spring of 1861 MR. WILLIAMS hired to Shirley, his old employer, to assist in bringing to the Territory a herd of cattle from Camp Cooper, on the Brazos River, in Texas. He made the trip south in company with an old Irishman and a Mexican herder, passing through the wildest portion of the Territory, where the buffalo were still roaming in droves of thousands, and where they were obliged to kill game for each meal as it was needed. The cattle were gathered on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, and then driven north, crossing the Red River at the mouth of the Big Wichita. They were delayed here three weeks waiting for the river to run down until a passage was possible, and then continued north up Cache Creek, until they were met by a party consisting of John Bunger, "Old Man Chandler," Dave Lewars, and a Mexican who had been raised by the Comanches and was consequently well acquainted with the country. This party had been sent out to select a location for the cattle, and had chosen one on a stream which was afterward known as Chandler's Creek. Here a ranch and corrals were built, and again MR. WILLIAMS' ability as a railmaker came in good play. By reference to the diary mentioned before, we learn that there was a stout, overgrown man in the "outfit" who posed as an expert in the rail-making business, and he persuaded WILLIAMS that time could be gained by a division of labor. In other words, he would set the wedges in a thoroughly scientific manner, and WILLIAMS was only required to swing the "maul." The outcome of this arrangement was that a good many rails were made in spite of the hot July weather, and though WILLIAMS was sometimes compelled to stop the maul long enough to wring the sweat from his clothing, the "expert" would saunter along toward camp at the close of his daily task quite happy, and perfectly at peace with himself and the world at large. That fall the Kiowas took the warpath and committed some murders in the vicinity of Ft. Cobb, and to assure the safety of the cattle it was found necessary to move them temporarily to the Washita River, near the reservation; but when things again quieted down they were returned to the ranch, where MR. WILLIAMS remained until October, 1862. It was an ideal location for any one who was fond of sport, for the country was full of deer and buffalo, and MR. WILLIAMS enjoyed himself thoroughly; but this "good time" was soon to come to an end. On the 22d of October some Indians from the North made a descent upon the agency, which they burned, and killed five white men; then turned upon the Tonkawa Indians and massacred fully half of the tribe, 152 persons, and mostly women and children, as nearly all of the men were away on a buffalo hunt. The agent, Col. Leeper, made his escape through a back door of the agency building, half clad, and wandered through the cold all night, finding safety next day in a Comanche camp. Jones, the interpreter, also escaped, and, with William Shirley, Rufe Oliphant and Dave Lewars, made his way to the ranch, fifteen miles, there being but one horse in the party, which they rode by turns without saddle or bridle. There were plenty of horses at hand, but no accoutrements. It was too dark to select horses that were broken, and the horse taken, which was Shirley's, was identified by a scab on his back, resulting from his having been ridden by an old Indian woman. They reached the ranch about daylight. MR. WILLIAMS was still in bed, having been sick the day previously, but was called up and sent after the horses, and during his absence a council of war was held, and all were eager to start at once for Texas. MR. WILLIAMS was not apprised of their intention, and thought it was only pro-

posed to make a temporary camp in the mountains until danger was over; but after breakfast was over and the party was mounted and at a distance from the ranch, he was called to the front and directed to "lead out" for Texas. Thus unprepared for the trip, he left a portion of his belongings behind him, notably a buckskin coat, a watch and a pair of shoes, all of which were long and earnestly regretted.

MR. WILLIAMS remained at Gainesville, Texas, during the rest of that fall and winter, making his living hauling wood with an ox team. The following spring he met Mr. Shirley at Sherman, and made arrangements with him to return to the abandoned ranch, on Chandler's Creek, and gather the scattered cattle. John Bunger joined him in the enterprise and when they reached the ranch they found the cattle running wild with the buffalo and still in the midst of hostile Indians. One not understanding the condition of the country at that time can little appreciate the hazard which they underwent in collecting the remnant of the herd. In spite of all the difficulties they succeeded in getting together about 1,000 head, and took them to Paul's Valley, the scene of his first ranching, and handled them on shares for Mr. Shirley. They kept the herd near White Bead Hill until after the war, and constantly suffered losses from Indian depredations. In 1867 the herd was divided, WILLIAMS and Bunger taking one-third as their portion.

When this division was made MR. WILLIAMS embarked in cattle raising for himself, and this was the real commencement of his successful career. In 1872 he moved his cattle up on the line of the old Chisum trail at what was then known as Old Silver City, and locating a ranch, remained there increasing his herds and selling his marketable stock until 1878, when he again moved to a more desirable location, about forty miles above Anadarko. He only remained here one winter, however, as his old enemies, the Indians, caused so great damage to his herd that he was forced to flee the country and sought the ranch which he holds at the present time. In the meantime he had sold his ranch at Silver City to Montford Johnson, and with the increased means which this brought he has expanded his favorite branch of industry, cattle raising, and has never entered the tempting field of speculation.

His operations at present in all lines may be summarized about as follows: A ranch of 16,000 acres, on which he keeps 2,000 graded cattle. In former years he has kept usually from 3,000 to 5,000 head, and will soon again increase to that number; a range of 16,000 acres, 500 of which are in cultivation and the balance devoted to the rearing of thoroughbred running horses. His breeding farm is known throughout the country, and in addition to the running horses he breeds fine Kentucky saddle horses, and keeps a string of six or eight racers. He is President of the Bank of Minco, a partner in the general mercantile business with C. B. Campbell & Co., and with him also owns the bank block at Minco. He carries on a livery business in the same town and is a part owner of the Minco Elevator.

By marriage he is a full fledged citizen of the Caddo Nation, his first wife being a quarteroon Caddo maiden, by whom he had eleven children. Afterward he married Mrs. S. W. Romick, of Oklahoma City, this marriage occurring in 1894.

Mrs. Romick's maiden name was Williams, and her father, Henry Williams, was formerly one of the largest pork packers in the State of Indiana. He was born in Hartford, Connecticut, and married a Miss Martha Hagar. His daughter, MR. WILLIAMS' wife, came to the West seventeen years ago, living first in Independence, Kansas, and then in Coffeyville, Kansas. Her first husband, J. C. Romick, was a stockman of the Osage Nation, but he removed to Oklahoma City in 1889, where he died. By this marriage there were two children, Ethel and John M. Mrs. Williams, as a glance at her photograph will show, is a lady of very marked personal attractions, and her superiority of character and talent is as easily discoverable when her acquaintance is gained. Such women are acquisitions to any community, and especially so in the newly established towns of the West, where, to secure the stability of its institutions, social and financial progression must ever go hand in hand.

MR. WILLIAMS is a man still in the prime of life, vigorous and aggressive in his business affairs, and progressive and public-spirited in the social, educational and political affairs of his people and nation. When he first entered the Indian Territory, about thirty-five years ago, he was in debt to the extent of two dollars. Now he is one of the wealthiest men, as well as the oldest white settler, in that part of the Territory, and all that he has he has gained unaided and single-handed against, at times, the fiercest odds, odds that have often brought his very life into jeopardy, but he still lives to enjoy the triumph of his labor and genius.

F. D. GLASS.

MR. GLASS came from North Carolina to Texas in 1876 and located at Tyler, Smith County, where he carried on farming with success for two years. He was twenty years old when he came from North Carolina, where he was born in Burke County, on August 4, 1856. Since he gave up the cultivation of the soil he has been in the employ of others, and has risen to a high position in the cattle raising world. His first work with cattle after he had abandoned farming was on the ranch of E. B. Harrold, on the Wichita River. He learned the cattle business with great facility, and remained at this location for two years, when he was sent by Mr. Harrold to another ranch on the Concho, where he staid an additional two years, making four years in all that he was in the employ of Mr. Harrold. After this he worked for a time for John King, and had attained so good a reputation as a thorough cattleman, that he was sought for by the famous Godair, Harding & Company, who had an extensive ranch on the Concho. He remained with this company until they removed their cattle interests from the Concho and established them in the Indian Territory, and in 1892 he was put in charge of their ranch in the Creek Nation, as General Manager. He has a reputation in his chosen profession second to none, and is widely known throughout the Territory.

F. D. GLASS was married on March 6, 1887, to Miss Minnie Ridley, daughter of W. R. Ridley. They have had two children, one of which died in infancy. He received a good education in North Carolina, at Rutherford College, Excelsior. His politics are Democratic, so far as he has opportunity to display political preference in the Indian Territory, and his home is at Checotah, in the Cherokee Nation.

His father was James D. Glass, of Burke, North Carolina, and his mother was Henrietta Johnson, of the same State and county. Mr. Glass carried on farming in North Carolina, and had a good old-fashioned family of ten children, as follows: Jefferson, Mary E., Theodore, Etta, Watson, Dysort, Webber, Daisy, Ollie and F. D.

EDWARD BATES FRAYSER.

OF the many prominent cattlemen at present handling their herds on the broad prairies of Texas and the territory adjoining, a large proportion have been bred to the business, beginning as cowboys when they were "boys" in reality as well as in name; others have engaged in the industry because it offered them an opportunity for profitable labor lacking in other

E B FRAYSER

directions, while still others, turning from pursuits in which they had already achieved success, took up the handling of cattle because it was an occupation which appealed to their individual tastes and inclinations. In this latter class we find the gentleman whose name heads this article; a man of high intellectual attainments, a thorough education, and a record already achieved of superior excellence in the profession which he first selected. Discarding a calling in which he had already won success, he donned the sombrero and spurs of the ranchman, and, during the few years that have since elapsed, the results gained have been fully up to his expectations and have justified him in the belief that the cattle industry, if properly pursued, would amply repay any expenditure of time or attention.

EDWARD BATES FRAYSER was born in St. Charles County, Missouri, March 5, 1849. He is of Scottish ancestry, his grandfather having emigrated from Scotland to the United States at an early date in its history as a nation. Robert B. Frayser, the father of our subject, was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, in 1805, and was one of a family of six children. He married Miss Maria V. Spears, of Cumberland County, Virginia, and in 1837 moved to St. Charles, Missouri, where he followed farming for a good many years. He was very popular among his fellow-men, and was successful in political life, being sent two consecutive terms, 1861-65, to the State Senate. He was too old for service in the war, but took an active interest in the political questions concerned. He died in 1876, his wife having died during the cholera epidemic in 1854. There were seven children, of whom the following are living: Mrs. Eliza Miller, St. Charles, Missouri; Mrs. Julia B. Wilson, St. Charles, Missouri; Mrs. Margaret G. Wilson, Granville, North Carolina, and our subject, E. B. FRAYSER.

The cities and towns of Northern Missouri are well supplied with educational institutions of a high grade, and MR. FRAYSER was given every opportunity in the way of schooling. Beginning with the common schools he was afterward sent to the St. Charles College, in 1865, and during the three succeeding years attended the Westminster College at Fulton, Missouri. Given the choice of a profession, he elected to become a physician, and was accordingly sent to the Missouri Medical College in St. Louis to complete his education, and graduated with honors from this institution in 1872. The world was now before him; but, before selecting a point at which to begin the practice of his profession, he decided that it would be better to gain a little practical experience in caring for the sick and relieving their sufferings. He was in the United States Marine Hospital at St. Louis for a year, then moved to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and displayed his "shingle" as a practicing physician. In the two years of his residence at this town he thoroughly proved his ability in the profession he had selected, and built up a very profitable practice. He was married in Fort Smith, March 3, 1875, choosing for his wife Miss Mary Elizabeth Vamm, a young lady of remarkable beauty and noted for her many excellent traits of heart and mind. She was the daughter of William L. Vamm, a Cherokee, and Assistant Treasurer and interpreter for the Nation. Mr. Vamm was accidentally killed in Fort Smith, in 1852, while endeavoring to separate two friends who were fighting. Mrs.

MRS. E B FRAYSER

Frayser was born in Sequoyah District, Cherokee Nation, February 24, 1851, her mother being of English birth. There is one sister, Mrs. Alta V. Theurer, of Fort Smith.

From Fort Smith, MR. FRAYSER moved to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he established himself in the drug business, but remained there only one year. Then going to Vinita, in the

Cherokee Nation, he made preparations for engaging permanently in the cattle business, locating on a ranch six miles southeast from Vinita, where he has since resided. As his capital was limited, he necessarily commenced operations on a small scale. Being by marriage a citizen of the Nation, he had an abundance of lands for pasturage purposes, and he added to his stock of cattle as rapidly as he might, doing a good deal of farming as a side issue. As his time was not fully occupied in the care of his cattle, he secured a position with the Collins Drug Company, of St. Louis, and travelled for that house during 1877, 1878 and 1879, in Southwestern Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory. As his cattle interests grew and the business became more profitable he made outside investments in the way of real estate, and all of them were well selected and promise to turn out profitably. With the particulars of his various ventures and transactions it is unnecessary to deal, but the results achieved are well worthy of enumeration.

MR. FRAYSER is now holding about 4,000 head of cattle on his ranches near Vinita, also in the Chickasaw and Creek Nations, his method being to buy young steers and hold and fatten them for the market. His cattle are on the open range, but are carefully watched after by a good force of cowboys. He has 700 acres in cultivation in the Territory, and is the owner of four houses and ten town lots in Vinita, where he resides. He is also the owner of valuable property in Fort Smith, and has an interest in an estate of several thousand acres in Arkansas. He is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Vinita, and also in the Union Savings and First National Banks of St. Charles, Missouri, and is Vice-President of the Afton Roller Mill Company, of Afton, Indian Territory. With all his varied interests, however, MR. FRAYSER prefers to be known as a cattleman, and, incidentally, as a Democrat, but not of the Cleveland school. He has never had anything to do with politics, for his time has been too thoroughly engaged in his personal affairs to admit of entering public life. He is a thoroughgoing business man and brings sound principles and practical sense to bear upon every transaction. His success heretofore has been uniform and of the most flattering description.

J. W., JR., G. F. AND J. A. MITCHELL.

J. W. MITCHELL, SR., the father of the three brothers whose connection with the cattle industry of the Indian Territory is here chronicled, was born in Blount County, Tennessee, in 1823, of English and German ancestry. He is still living. He married Miss Sarah Bond, who was of English descent, and was born in Tennessee, in 1823; they settled in Missouri, where the children were born, and where the mother died in 1869. In 1875 Mr. Mitchell decided to emigrate to a newer country. He had once been very well supplied with this world's goods, but the war ruined him as it ruined thousands of others, and when he located in the Chickasaw Nation he was compelled to begin life again with practically no money or means, making his first crop in the Territory with one old pony and a yoke of oxen.

The three sons were born in Polk County, Missouri: J. W., Jr., in 1849; G. F., in 1851, and J. A., in 1852. They were educated in the schools of their native county, and from their early boyhood were invaluable aids to their father in his farming operations. There are families to be encountered in every-day life whose members seem to have no interests in common and prefer the companionship of strangers to that of their own relatives, but in this case the rule was reversed. Though the brothers, in all probability, had their little wrangles and quarrels as brothers will, they were always noted for the closeness with which they held together. As boys, youths and grown men they have been closely associated in their sports and business transactions alike, and, with the exception of short intervals hardly worthy of mention, they have made their homes together. They accompanied their father upon his removal from Missouri, and, before settling in the Indian Territory, they resided for four years in Texas, where they attempted cotton-raising; but in May of 1873 a severe storm destroyed everything that they possessed, and subsequent crop failures led to their abandoning that State altogether. Drifting northward into the Chickasaw country, they settled near White Bead Hill, and the brothers soon interested themselves in the stock business. Their first purchase was made in the fall of 1877, and consisted of two cows and calves. The following year they bought forty head of steers for $20 each, and after feeding them through the winter, they sold them for $36 a head, clearing a nice profit. The ensuing fall they purchased 100 head, and, following the method pursued before, made a good sum on this transaction. These were their first trades in cattle, but others rapidly followed.

Finding the stock business a profitable one, the brothers, in 1887, bought about fifty head of cows and calves and placed them on the range as a nucleus of a future herd. In 1888 they added a number of yearlings to this little holding, and have since increased their herd from year to year, until they now hold about 350 head. They have continued to deal in cattle on a small scale, and usually feed from 100 to 150 head each year. Their herd has prospered and grown, and all their business transactions have been universally successful. They exercise good judgment in purchasing cattle for feeding, and their sales always bring them good returns, and to add to their income, they have all this time been farming, raising bountiful crops of grain and other produce. The farm comprises 550 acres of as good land as the Territory affords, and the brothers own in addition to this, one-half interest in a pasture of two or three thousand acres, in which their cattle are now kept. For a number of years past they have dealt considerably in hogs, finding it a profitable "side line" as is evidenced by the fact that they have sold this season some seventy-five porkers for good prices, besides which they have killed enough meat for the use of the farm and ranch.

G. F. MITCHELL is the only one of the three brothers who has married. He chose for his wife Miss Mary Guthrie, a daughter of Nathaniel Guthrie, a prominent farmer of the White Bead Hill, and the marriage was consummated in 1882. Mrs. Mitchell was born in Kansas in 1863, but was principally educated in Missouri. She is a lady of attractive appearance, and possesses many admirable qualities of heart and mind. Five children have been born to MR. and MRS. MITCHELL, namely: Minnie B., James F., Jesse M., William A. and Wesley N.

The MITCHELL brothers reside together, and their aged father and a single sister are members of their household. Fully occupied with the management of the ranch and farm, and with no taste for adventure or inclination to ramble, their lives may be uneventful, but they are nevertheless happy. Their home surroundings are exceptionally pleasant, and they have the respect and esteem of all who know them. Neither of the brothers has ever held a political office or craved publicity of any kind. They are careful and conservative in their dealings, and law-loving and law-abiding at all times, and with all their business transactions of every description, neither has ever been made a defendant in a law suit.

JAMES DULIN.

JAMES DULIN has spent nearly his entire life in the wildest portions of the West, and if his biography could be given with its every incident and adventure it would doubtless be one of the most intensely interesting in this work. He was born in Henry County, Georgia, in 1837. His father, Sugar Dulin, was a native of North Carolina, and was born about the year 1801. He settled in Henry County, Georgia, where he married Miss Tabitha Howard, a native of that county and State, and who was nearly his own age. They became the parents of six children, JAMES being the only son, and when the latter was quite young the mother died and the father broke up housekeeping, placing his children with people who were able to care for them. JAMES DULIN went to live with his aged grandparents, but in a few years both died, passing away at nearly the same time and being laid to rest in one coffin; and our subject was then taken and cared for by one of his uncles. During these early years, so full of troubles, young DULIN received very little schooling; but this was partially through his own fault. When he was seventeen his uncle offered to send him to school a year if he would stay with him and attend carefully to his studies; but he had the usual boyish fancy for a wandering life, and as a party of emigrants were on the point of starting with wagons to Texas, he joined them, and in course of time found himself in Rusk County in the Lone Star State.

JAMES DULIN, HIS HORSE AND HOME.

We may say with truthfulness that JAMES DULIN started in life without means, for, upon leaving home, he had not a dollar in the world, and his baggage consisted of an extra suit of cotton clothing, tied up in a big handkerchief. He was neither richer or poorer when Texas was reached, for he had "worked his passage," and earned his board while on the way by assisting with the teams and doing something more than his share of the work around the nightly camps. His stay in Rusk County was short for he had an opportunity to join his fortunes with the Hittson family, then bound for the Crow Creek country in Hill County. This region was one which possessed peculiar advantages for the pursuit of cattle raising, but it was then little better than a wilderness. Shortly after the Hittsons settled there, MR. DULIN accompanied Jesse Hittson to Palestine after several loads of lumber, and on this trip he met and became acquainted with the Slaughter family, almost persuading them by his glowing descriptions to remove to Crow Creek also. The following year, which was 1856, MR. DULIN and his friends, the Hittsons, removed to Parker County and located on Grindstone Creek, where they were engaged in making grindstones, which they sold in Collin and other counties farther east. Fort Worth was then nothing but a military post, and the only mill in the country was located near by on Elm Creek, and they used to carry their corn there to have it ground for bread. Corn meal was a staple article in those days, and people had to content themselves with the necessaries of life and do without the luxuries. The Hittsons owned about forty head of cattle, and when traveling it was our subject's task to walk and drive the herd. There were a number of cows with young calves, and at night one of the calves would be tied to a tree to keep it from the cow, which would be milked next morning, a big gourd serving for a milk pail; and in this way a supply of milk and cream would be secured for the table. Primitive methods were in vogue then; but yet it was a period marked with happiness and content.

After the organization of Parker County, in which MR. DULIN assisted, he went to Palo Pinto County and was residing there when it was organized in its turn. He then removed to what is now Callahan County, settling on Hubbard Creek; but after a short stay in this locality the rambling fever again made itself felt, and in 1859 he joined a party of six other adventurous spirits, who, under the leadership of Joel McKee, started overland to the mines of Colorado. Carrying their supplies on pack mules, they passed through the Indian Territory by way of Fort Arbuckle, and on in a northwesterly direction until Denver was reached, from which point they proceeded to the mines. The journey was one full of hardships and dangers, but it was accomplished in safety. However, MR. DULIN, like many others, failed to find a fortune in the mining districts, and the autumn after his arrival in Colorado he started upon a long, rambling excursion into New Mexico. His hardships and difficulties on this trip surpassed any that he had previously encountered, for his supply of money failed, and he traversed several hundred miles of rugged road absolutely barefooted and with empty pockets. Finally he found work cutting saw logs, and for this he received seven dollars a month, camping in the woods and doing his own cooking; but in a short time his wages were raised to fifteen dollars and he was given easier employment. He remained at this place through the winter, but returned the following spring to the mines, locating in California Gulch.

In the fall of 1860 MR. DULIN returned to Texas, having in his year and a half of absence seen a great deal of country, but accomplished very little towards making a fortune. He made

a short halt in Hopkins County, and then proceeded to Palo Pinto. The Indians on the Texas frontier were then becoming very restless, and a few weeks after his return to that State they made an extended raid, killing many settlers and destroying a vast amount of property. A party of whites was organized to follow and punish them, which MR. DULIN joined, and was thus present at the noted Pease River fight, where the Comanches received a drubbing which they never forgot, and where the famous Cynthia Ann Parker was recovered by her friends after twenty years of captivity. When this campaign was at an end, MR. DULIN engaged in the cattle business, and the following summer went with a herd of beeves from Callahan County to the mouth of the Red River in Louisiana, this being the last expedition prior to the war. He enlisted, early in 1861, in Company F, of the Texas Cavalry, under Captain Dave Cleveland, and was in active service until peace was again declared. Many changes came about during these four years of warfare, and when he again visited Texas he found the entire country demoralized, many of his old friends gone, and such an alteration in manners and methods that he never again felt satisfied amid the scenes of his former life.

MR. DULIN took up the stock business as a regular occupation, engaging with different parties to handle cattle on the range and the trail. In 1867 he took a herd through to Missouri for Colonel Jim Childs, and almost immediately after his return took charge of a herd of corn-fed beeves, which he drove from Sherman, Texas, to Shreveport, Louisiana, shipping them from that point to New Orleans. These cattle were the property of Cummings and Vinnette. His next drive was made for Jim Scoby, and had Abilene, Kansas, for its objective point; and when he again reached Sherman he was given charge of a wagon train, hauling freight between Red River points in Texas and Fort Smith, Arkansas. He continued in this business for three years, and then removed from Texas with the intention of making his home permanently in the Indian Territory. MR. DULIN was first married in 1864 to Miss Janie Moore, by whom he had one child, a boy named George. His second marriage occurred in 1872, when he was united to Miss Pocahontas Walner, a native of the Chickasaw Nation, and a daughter of a famous physician who had married into the tribe. By this marriage MR. DULIN acquired rights of citizenship among the Chickasaws, and he accordingly moved into their territory and established himself on Blue Creek, twelve miles west of Caddo, on the line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. He resided there until the spring of 1878, when he removed to the place where he now lives, bringing with him about 420 head of cattle, in which he held a one-half interest, a number of horses, and about 150 head of hogs. He has since been raising stock with more or less success, and has traded in cattle to some extent. He has prospered in his business, and now owns, altogether, about four miles square of Washita Valley land, having 3,000 or 4,000 acres fenced for pasturage, and cultivating some 1,500 more.

Two children were born to MR. DULIN'S second marriage; a son, Simpsey, now at home with his father, and a daughter named Susan, who married a Mr. Edwards, of Paoli, Indian Territory. The mother died on the 17th of April, 1879, and the ensuing September MR. DULIN married Mrs. Lizzie Bergin. Two daughters have been born to this union, namely, Lizzie and Fanny. They are bright and beautiful little girls, and their presence adds greatly to the happiness of MR. DULIN'S home. The town of Paoli has sprung up on MR. DULIN'S land since the "Santa Fe" built its road bed across his fertile acres. The photograph given is of the first house erected as his home here, around which many pleasant memories cling. It was for many years the most pretentious structure in that entire region which now abounds with pleasant homes and well-tilled farms.

CHARLES B. CAMPBELL.

MR. CAMPBELL is by birth a citizen of the Indian Territory. His father, M. Campbell, was born in Ireland, in 1832, and, coming to the Territory early in life, married his wife there, in the person of Miss Adelaide Johnson, a citizen of the Nation and of a wealthy Indian family, so that by blood and inheritance our subject is one of the citizens of the Territory and a man of standing and influence, not only among his own people, but he is well known all over the West, and especially among the breeders and lovers of fine racing stock.

When his father first came to this country he had become interested in stock raising, and also, to some extent, in farming, and had in the meanwhile married into a prominent Indian family as related above. When the call to arms came from both sides of Mason and Dixon's line, he promptly tendered his services to the Confederacy and served throughout the war, being promoted to the rank of Major, dying soon after its close at his home in the Nation. He had one child besides CHAS. B, a daughter, who is married and living in the Territory.

C. B. CAMPBELL was born in 1861, at Ft. Arbuckle, and received his education in the common schools of the Territory. He did not allow himself much time for boyhood's pleasures, for at the immature age of seventeen he went into the cattle business for himself, and to that he has adhered until the present. His beginning, as may be surmised, was on a small scale, but under his wise management, even as a boy, his venture flourished and has grown rapidly, despite the drawbacks that have beset the cattle business in general, and he now usually handles from 4,000 to 6,000 head per year. His interests in the cattle industry are twofold. He breeds and raises cattle on his own ranches and he also buys steers and fattens them for market. His holdings at the present time are not as large as he customarily carries, he having reduced his herd to about 2,000 head. The pasture on which he rears and feeds his cattle consists of 20,000 acres of high-class grazing lands. He also has 1,000 acres of excellent tillable land under cultivation which brings him a good income.

His enterprises are diversified, not being confined to farming and stock raising alone. He has large monetary interests in the Bank of Minco, of which he is one of the directors, and it is a highly successful institution. He conducts a large general store at Minco, his home, which receives his personal supervision, and in which is carried $25,000 worth of stock at all times. He is also President of the Minco Mill & Elevator Company.

But it is in the breeding of thoroughbred running horses that he takes especial pride. His ranch is one of the best in the West, and his string of racers is found every year on the tracks at St. Louis, Kansas City, and at numerous other racing centers. He breeds none but the finest horses, and his face and figure are well known among the patrons of the turf, and wherever CHAS. CAMPBELL'S horses appear it is always known that there is to be first-class racing, and that on the square. He was married in 1884 to Miss Margaret Williams, daughter of W. G. Williams, of Minco, and they have four happy children to brighten their home.

SAMUEL J. GARVIN.

KENTUCKY is SAMUEL J. GARVIN'S native State, and his father, John Garvin, was also a Kentuckian. The mother, whose maiden name was Mary Smoot, was born in Virginia. John Garvin was a farmer, and the greater part of his life was spent in that occupation in Kentucky, but before his death, which occurred in 1855, he had removed with his family to Missouri. His wife survived him only a year.

Our subject was born in 1846, and was therefore but ten years old when the death of his parents left him to make his way in the world as best he might. His boyhood was passed in various portions of the West, and as there was no one to make his education their special care, it may readily be supposed that his schooldays were of brief duration. He eventually drifted into the Indian Territory, and as the cattle business was about the only one followed there, he took it up as a matter of course, and his first engagement of consequence was in the capacity of cowboy. In 1866 a herd of cattle started from Old Cherokee Town, in the Chickasaw Nation, bound for Fort Union, New Mexico, where it was to be delivered to the United States commissary officials, and MR. GARVIN hired to accompany it, receiving $60 a month for his services. Nearly all of the other hands employed were "blanket" Indians, a wild and unruly crowd, but capable herders for all that. The trip consumed several weeks, and MR. GARVIN remained in New Mexico until the following fall. Returning then to the Indian Territory, he commenced the next year to work for a Mr. Harlan, who had a great many cattle on the range and was in need of a steady and efficient hand. MR. GARVIN only remained with him one season, however, though the wages paid were the same as he had received on the range. Giving up his position he went to Fort Arbuckle, and there arranged to take and hold a herd of about 3,500 cattle on shares. Mumford Johnson was the owner of this herd, and being a man of experience and sagacity, he was quick to recognize and value the sterling qualities of this new aspirant to the title of cattleman, while young GARVIN fully appreciated the chance given him to work his own advancement, and applied himself zealously to the task of watching over and caring for the herd which had been intrusted to his care. His aim in life was now to get a start of cattle of his own, and with this end in view he invested every spare dollar in stock, and was continually making trades, each of which added to the size of his herd. Luckily, cattle were cheap at that time, and their owners were generally glad to dispose of them for almost any consideration. On one occasion MR. GARVIN traded a saddle pony for twenty head of cattle, and similar exchanges were of frequent occurrence.

Managing as described above, MR. GARVIN soon acquired quite a nice little herd, and under his attentive care it prospered and grew in numbers. He kept the Johnson cattle two years, and then returned them to their owner and bought 1,000 head from J. C. Loving. This herd was purchased on credit, and was delivered to him by Lee Dyer, at a point on the Little Washita, near where the "Western Trail" afterward crossed it, though at the time of which we write the idea of driving cattle across the Indian Territory that far west had not yet been evolved. MR. GARVIN had already become quite well known as a cattleman, and in 1869 he commenced handling the cattle furnished by McKee & McDonald, the beef contractors, to the different forts and Indian agencies. In those days the holder of a government contract in the Indian country had a fat thing of it, to use a slang phrase, and MR. GARVIN'S salary was high in proportion. While receiving and delivering government cattle he was receiving $150 a month, and consequently was enabled to pay up for his own cattle and purchase enough more to bring his holding up to 2,000 head, all good cattle and free from debt. This was not a period of idleness to him, however, for he was continually in the saddle, almost night and day.

While his prospects were the brightest, an added ray of sunlight was cast upon his life through his marriage with Miss Susan Moncrief, daughter of a prominent citizen of the Chickasaw Nation, who had been the largest cattleman in all that region prior to the war. Miss Moncrief was born in 1855, and was raised and educated at old Fort Arbuckle, which had been in its time the most important trading post in that entire section of the West. She was a young lady noted for her beauty and mental qualities, and she has made MR. GARVIN a most estimable helpmate, sharing, as a good wife should, in his joys and sorrows, and lending her smiles and sympathy to cheer him over the rough places of the pathway of life. After his marriage, MR. GARVIN located his home on the Little Washita, and resided there continuously until 1884, holding his cattle on the adjacent ranges. He then moved his family to Kansas, in order that they might have the benefit of better educational facilities, but finding that he could not well conduct his business at a point so remote from his home without losing too much time in traveling back and forth, he brought his family back to the Indian Territory after the end of the first year, and settled at White Bead Hill, where he still resides. His children were not the losers by this change of location, since there are excellent schools at the place last named; as good, in fact, as any that they had attended in Kansas. MR. GARVIN'S eldest child, Lizzie, is now married to a Mr. Burch; the other children—Robert, John, Bird and Vivian—are living at home with their parents. The sons are in the cattle business, for which they have a pronounced fondness, and they will hardly turn to any other occupation so long as this continues profitable.

MR. GARVIN'S cattle interests have occupied the greater portion of his time, and have added greatly to his prosperity. In 1884 he bought the Murray stock of cattle, one of the oldest and best herds in the Territory, for $96,000, and two years later he became the owner of the "Triangle" brand, which was then worn by about 2,700 cattle. He bought them from their original owner, Jim Rennie, of White Bead Hill, at $20 a head, all counted. He has since been raising cattle, and fattening a good many annually for the spring market, and while he has made a good deal of money, he has suffered some severe losses. At one time he sold a herd to some parties on credit, and lost $52,000 on one note, but his profits from the business have since made this loss good. He has frequently driven cattle to markets further north, buying them in Texas and localities in the Indian Territory, and it is a rare thing to find him without some enterprise on foot calculated to increase his prosperity. He uses cotton seed largely in fattening his stock, and has found it better adapted for that purpose than anything previously tried. His cattle are invariably placed on the market in good condition, and bring the top prices. During the past winter (1894-'95) he fed 500 head of beef steers, which brought him $40.50 each, sold and delivered at his pens. He has now about 3,000 head of cattle, all told, and he carries on his ranch about 100 head of horses and a great many hogs. A good number of fine porkers are slaughtered for the market each year, and his sales of mules are also a considerable source of income.

A life passed amid the wild surroundings of the Indian country must naturally be an eventful one, and it is to be regretted that MR. GARVIN can not be induced to relate some of the incidents and adventures through which he has passed. He has always been a bitter enemy of lawlessness in all its forms, and the horse-thieves, whisky peddlers, and others of that class which have overrun the Chickasaw Nation in the past, quickly learned to regard him as their foe and to shun him as such. He is a man who has earned and possesses the respect and esteem of every right-minded citizen of his section, and not a blur can be found upon his reputation for honesty and fair dealing.

SAMUEL McHENRY WHITE.

SAMUEL McHENRY WHITE was born in Illinois in 1854. His father was William White, who was born in Georgia in 1803. He was a physician and surgeon, and, later in life, a minister of the gospel of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He married Mrs. Emeline White, born in Illinois about 1808, and they became the parents of thirteen children, four sons and nine daughters. Two sons and five of the daughters are yet living. William White died in Illinois in 1863; his wife some three years later.

The youth of our subject was spent in Illinois, and as his parents died when he was very young, he was given very limited opportunities to secure an education. None of the children were grown, and they were left practically without means and compelled to work all they could toward earning a living for themselves. When MR. WHITE was ten years of age he commenced earning a little money, working on a farm at ten dollars a month. He remained in Illinois until 1871, working in different portions of the State; but when he was seventeen years old, he came to the Indian Territory, locating first in the Choctaw Nation. Having been raised on a farm he naturally turned, at first, to agricultural pursuits for a time, but later worked at different mills, finding that he could there secure better wages. He continued in the milling business until 1874, when a change in his condition of life necessitated his settling down in a home of his own. In December of that year he was married to Miss Melissa Harris, daughter of Governor Harris, of the Chickasaw Nation. She was a young lady of social and educational attainments, and had been given the benefit of the best schools of the Indian Territory and Northern Texas. After the marriage the young couple settled down on a little farm, which MR. WHITE began to improve, in the Chickasaw Nation, and Mrs. White's father gave them a small start of stock of different kinds. After years of constant wandering, the life led by MR. WHITE on his farm-ranch was strikingly comfortable and pleasant. He continued to conduct this little business of his own for two years, and then took charge of his father-in-law's cattle on shares. Three or four years later, when this arrangement was discontinued, he had become the owner of quite a nice little herd, and meantime had conducted his farm and made it very profitable.

SAMUEL McHENRY WHITE.

MR. WHITE then moved to the Washita Valley, near Beef Creek, where he located a larger ranch, and for six years followed the cattle business in its many branches; raising, buying, feeding and handling cattle exclusively. He prospered in his every enterprise, and, until 1890, fortune seemed to have made him its special favorite. Then his good luck left him. He encountered misfortunes and reverses, and, to complete his hard luck, a trusted friend played him false, causing him heavy financial losses. He persevered, however, and in the end better times prevailed and he commenced to rapidly regain the ground he had lost. During the last four or five years he has met and conquered numberless difficulties, and he is full of enthusiastic confidence for the future. He has kept up his ranching and farming operations without halt, and in addition to handling his own cattle he has cared, at times, for those of other parties, notably of Dave Mays and Grant Kimmerlin. In his years of experience in the Indian Territory MR. WHITE has passed through many incidents worthy of relation, but his natural modesty prevents him from dwelling upon them. There has been a disorderly element present in all portions of the Southwest, and particularly in the Indian Territory, the existence of which precludes the possibility of a peaceful and uneventful life, even to those would prefer it. The spring round-ups, where hundreds of men are sometimes together, are often marked by encounters between parties whose interests conflict, and an experience of this kind occurred in 1886. The difficulty grew out of the fact that on Wild Cat Creek there was a large settlement of negroes who owned a few head of cattle each, and claimed the privilege of cutting them out of the round-up at any time and place, while the "boss" held that all should come under the same rule and leave their cattle in the herd until all were gathered. MR. WHITE acted as assistant "boss," and seconded his superior officer in enforcing a conformity to the usual regulations. A hot argument followed, which in time led to what is locally termed a "shooting match," in which both sides indulged to some extent, killing several horses and wounding a number of their riders. The negroes were finally forced from the field, but not before making a hard fight for what they considered their rights in the premises. In his dealings with the different tribes of Indians, MR. WHITE has invariably found them friendly, but has found it necessary to be quite watchful in order to protect his own interests. On one occasion he accompanied, with a friend, the Comanches on one of their famous mustang hunts, but states that he was kept busy all the time watching his own horses to prevent their stealing them.

At the present time MR. WHITE has about 400 head of stock cattle on his ranch, but raises some horses and a good many hogs. He cultivates an immense farm, fully 1,200 acres in all, and has some 3,000 acres fenced for pasturage. He resides in the beautiful little town of Wynnewood, where he has removed in order to educate his children. He has a nice home there, and also a large and well-equipped livery barn. MR. WHITE has held several positions of prominence and trust. Previous to 1889 he was Collector of Taxes for the Chickasaw Nation for three consecutive years, and has since occupied a seat in the Chickasaw National Legislature during one session. He is a man of honor, integrity and good judgment, and has the universal respect of his fellow-citizens. His home life is exceptionally pleasant and happy. Eight children have been born to MR. and MRS. WHITE, four sons and four daughters, and they are being educated in the schools of the Chickasaw Nation and at such institutions as the Fort Worth (Texas) University. Their names are: Harris, Lula, Ethel, Oscar, Walter, Illinoyah, Lucy and Benjamin.

BRANDING CALVES.

THE
JOHN CREE
LIBRARY

JOHN W. LIGHT.

J. W. LIGHT was born in Putnam County, New York, July 16, 1844, and his early life was passed in attending the common schools of that State. Both of his parents were natives of New York. Hiram Light, the father, was a farmer, and a Democratic politician of considerable note. He died in 1865; his wife, who was, prior to her marriage, Miss Elizabeth Henion, in 1863. They were the parents of ten children: Colemen, Evander, Zacharia, Henrietta, Norman, Hannah Jane, J. W., Leonard, Juliette and Clara, eight of whom are still living.

The outbreak of the war found J. W. LIGHT just at the age when the spirit of adventure is strongest and unrestrained by the lessons of experience. Nearly all the young men of his acquaintance were hurrying to the front, anxious to share the dangers and glory of the hour, and as soon as his years permitted young LIGHT fell into the ranks with the rest. In the latter part of 1861 he enlisted in the 6th New York Heavy Artillery, and was in active service until the close of the war. He was in the Wilderness campaign, under Grant and Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, and was promoted to a Sergeancy. In the battle of the Wilderness he received a serious gunshot wound in the head, which disabled him for some time. After the war closed MR. LIGHT returned to his native State, but finding life in that peaceful region too quiet to satisfy him, after passing through the stormy scenes of the rebellion, he drifted westward, and in the fall of 1865 landed in Leavenworth, Kansas.

JOHN W. LIGHT.

Life on the plains at that time was sufficiently exciting to please the most fastidious. The Wells-Fargo Company had spanned the vast stretch of wilderness between the Missouri River and the Pacific, establishing a series of way stations and supply depots along the line of its express route; the Union Pacific Railroad had grown to be something more than the fanciful scheme of enterprising brains, and Eastern civilization was preparing to assail the forbidding waste of the "Great American Desert" and establish itself in the fastnesses of the Rocky Mountains. All of the prairie tribes were on the warpath against the influx of white intruders, and the border States were perpetually harassed by their raids and depredations. Ordinarily immigration would have halted in the face of such dangers, but at that time the country was filled with the disbanded soldiery of the North and South, accustomed to perils of all descriptions and trained to the use of arms through years of warfare; and such men were not disposed to place a very high estimate upon the valor and prowess of half-naked and poorly armed Indians. Under their protection the work of Western development progressed without a check or halt; and before the fire of their rifles and carbines the power of the savage tribes withered into nothingness.

J. W. LIGHT'S first experience on the plains was with a wagon train en route for Santa Fe, New Mexico, with which he engaged as driver, his wages being $100 a month. No Indians were encountered on this trip, but MR. LIGHT suffered severely from fever and ague; and upon his return he was overtaken by a snow storm near Ash Creek, and the oxen belonging to the wagons were lost. Leaving the wagons here, MR. LIGHT returned to Fort Leavenworth, and afterward to Saline County, Kansas, where he remained for some time with his brother, Evander Light, and was accompanied by him when he returned to Ash Creek in the spring, in hopes of recovering the lost oxen. At Fort Larned they encountered "Buffalo Bill" Madison, who had been trading with the Indians, and being taken with his glowing accounts of the business, bought a supply of Indian goods and started out to trade with the Comanche, Cheyenne and Kiowa Indians.

Colonel Leavenworth was in charge of the Indian agencies in Kansas at that time—the autumn of '65—and was treating for the release of a woman and child who had been captured by the Indians in a recent raid in Texas. Some 15,000 cattle had been stolen at the same time, and though there was no chance to recover the stock, it was hoped that the savages could be prevailed upon to sell their captives. A deputation of chiefs waited upon Colonel Leavenworth to reply to a proposal he had made to them, but the interview came to an abrupt end. They refused his offer, fancying that they could get better terms, and Colonel Leavenworth indignantly told them to return to their villages and not to trouble him again until they were ready to listen to reason. Angry, and ready for any mischief, the disappointed chiefs mounted their ponies and started southward, overtaking MR. LIGHT and his party and making them all prisoners. There were four wagons in the outfit, driven by the Light Brothers, Bill Madison and Fred Jones, and laden with provisions and Indian goods, and the Indians looked upon their capture as a very fortunate occurrence. The goods were confiscated at once, while the owners were forced to accompany their captors. The next morning the party separated, as its members belonged to different tribes, whose villages lay far apart. The prisoners were separated as well, J. W. and Evander Light going with the Kiowas, while their companions were taken by the Cheyennes. That day the Kiowa village was reached, and its entire population came out to meet the prisoners, honoring them with an ovation which was as disagreeable as it was noisy. The boys, armed with short bows, would shoot their steel-tipped arrows through the white men's clothing and hat brims, while those who had pistols would shoot them into the ground at the prisoners' feet in order to try their courage. MR. LIGHT'S sensation at this treatment can be imagined, though hardly described. The Indians, at that day, were in the habit of killing their prisoners by suspending them over a slow fire, and Evander Light had lived long enough in the West to know that an appeal for mercy would be wasted. The only thing to do was to calmly await the outcome of events. The brothers were held captive at this place for six weeks, in perpetual fear of death, half-starved and constantly badgered and abused by the women and children. The food given them was a mixture of dried buffalo meat and raw tallow together, without any regard for common cleanliness, and young Light found it difficult to "tackle," in spite of his brother's assurances that it was altogether "too good" for common people. Evander Light was an "old timer" and his example aided J. W. in keeping up his spirits. Their final escape was due to an incident which happened two years before. Evander Light had married in Denver, and was returning to Kansas with an army train, under military escort, when, at a point on the Arkansas River, an Indian chief, wounded in several places, approached the train from the foothills and by signs informed Mr. Light, whom he took to be the officer in charge, that a fight was progressing between the Pawnees and his

own tribe—the Kiowas, that he was wounded and disarmed, and that he wanted something to fight with so that he could re-enter the battle. Sounds of rifle shots among the hills corroborated the chief's story, and moved by his bravery, Mr. Light gave him a revolver, with which, after gazing fixedly at its giver, he dashed away and disappeared. Of course, Mr. Light had no hopes of seeing the Indian or the revolver again, and his surprise was great when he found that the former was none other than Satanta, the head chief of the Kiowa band, whose hospitality he was so unwillingly sharing. At the first opportunity he approached Satanta and related the occurrence through Jones, the interpreter. Satanta paid close attention to the story, surveyed the narrator keenly from head to foot, and then with the one word, "Ar-kansaw," threw his arms around his neck in a bear-like hug of affection. With this recognition all thoughts of immediate danger fled; but Satanta assured the brothers that their only chance of escape lay in their remaining quietly in the village. He told them that a portion of his tribe had revolted from his authority three years before, and if the white men should venture to leave their present quarters they would certainly be followed and slain. At last, however, Satanta came to them with instructions to take their wagons and go. The road to safety was long and all depended upon the white man's caution and speed. He must travel by night and hide by day if he hoped to carry his scalp out of the Indians' country. So with his best wishes, if not blessings, Satanta saw them drive away into the darkness; and after traveling for two nights and a day the brothers once more came in sight of the Arkansas River, and on its further bank a welcome sign of civilization—a white tent. Crossing the river, they were met by the sole occupant of the tent, a gray-haired plainsman, named John Smith, who embraced them with tears in his eyes, and told them that he had heard from Colonel Leavenworth of their death. Smith had just received intelligence of the death of his two sons, killed in the Chivington massacre at Sand Creek, Colorado, and was on the point of leaving the West forever.

In 1867 J. W. LIGHT secured the contract for supplying the district commissary and the military posts in Kansas with beef at ten cents a pound on the block. He held this contract for three years and made considerable money, his receipts sometimes running as high as $9,000 a month; but he lost heavily on some of his cattle deals, losing $15,000 at one time and $8,000 at another. In 1874, when he came to Texas to begin life anew, his total fortune amounted to eight dollars, but his stock of youthful energy was by no means exhausted, and he felt confident of his ability to get another "start" in the way he had gotten the first. He secured employment with Ben F. Gooch of Mason County, to work on the farm at forty dollars a month; worked for him one year, and then bought his employer's ranch, contracting to pay him $18,000, on three years' credit. There were 2,500 cattle on the ranch, and by purchase he secured enough to make up a herd of 5,000 head. This herd he drove to Ogallala, Nebraska, over the old Chisum trail, in the spring of 1876, and sold at a good figure. The money necessary to carry through this enterprise was furnished to MR. LIGHT by Seth Mabry of Austin, Texas, who realized a fair return upon his investment. By such ventures as this, MR. LIGHT met the indebtedness on the ranch as it became due, and at one time during his residence at this place could have sold his ranch and stock for $100,000. In 1888 he went into partnership with Schreiner & Lytle, and was with them until their herds were ordered out of the Territory in 1885. During this time they were driving large herds to the Northern shipping points, handling many thousand head a year. The company had something like 7,500 head on the range in the Territory when the President's proclamation was issued requiring their removal; but the spring following, after their removal to Caldwell, Kansas, only 1,000 head could be gathered. The losses sustained through this forced move amounted to fully $150,000, and decided MR. LIGHT to sell out his interest to Schreiner & Lytle and continue with them on salary. He remained in their employ for two years after this, getting $2,500 a year for his services; but in 1892 went again into partnership with Mr. Schriener, and for the past three years has been buying and fattening cattle, holding them in the Comanche and Kiowa country, where he has at present writing, 6,000 head of fine beeves. MR. LIGHT is also the owner of several rich mining claims, situated near San Augustine Peak, in the Organ Mountains, New Mexico.

Personally, MR. LIGHT is liberal to a fault, ever ready to help a friend or the poor, always found on the weaker side in a controversy, and is careful of his own integrity and honor.

J. W. LIGHT was married November 25, 1884, to Miss Maggie Dodd of New Castle, England, and has since established his residence at Chickasha, Indian Territory. Though there are no children to brighten the darker hours of life with their merry smiles, MR. LIGHT'S home is a pleasant one, and its quiet influences are the more highly appreciated after a life remarkable for incident and excitement.

FRANK E. SMITH.

MR. SMITH left his Ohio home at the early age of twenty-three years, and came out to the Creek Nation and embarked in the cattle business. The success which he has met with in the West, he is free to say, fully justified him in making the change, and demonstrates the great advantages which the limitless West possesses for the young man over the more hampered East. Upon his arrival in the Indian Territory he took charge of a remnant of cattle, located on Conley's ranch, near Muskogee, in the Cherokee Nation. He advanced so rapidly in the knowledge of the cattle business that the following year Mr. Conley sent him to Texas to buy young steers, which he took to the Cherokee Nation and prepared for the market. He remained with Mr. Conley until 1890, and then went into business for himself. His residence and headquarters are at Wagoner, Indian Territory, while his bovine possessions are in different parts of the Creek and Cherokee Nation, and number 1,200.

The enterprise and business abilities of MR. SMITH are not confined to cattle raising alone, but his wide-awake, progressive nature has led him into other pursuits. He is engaged in the real estate business, and handles large quantities of land and business lots in that part of the Indian Territory, and is also proprietor of the leading drug store of Wagoner. His present possessions have all been accumulated in the past eight years, and now, at the age of thirty-one, he finds himself in comfortable circumstances. He is a young man of excellent habits, temperate, economical, firm, and attends strictly to his business affairs, and is well liked and admired for his numerous good qualities by all who know him.

His birthplace was Wayne County, Ohio, on June 17, 1863. He came to the Indian Territory in 1886, and on September 21, 1890, married Miss Kittie, daughter of Rowlan Lewis, of Braggs, Cherokee Nation. They have two interesting children, Hiram R. and Bulah.

His parents were Wm. N. Smith, born in Wayne County, Ohio, in April, 1830, and Andeline Johnson, born in the same county in November, 1833. Their marriage took place at Wooster, Ohio, and they had eight children, all but one of whom are still living. Mr. Smith emigrated to the Indian

Territory in 1877, several years before his son FRANK. Like all settlers in the Territory he went into the cattle business, and first bought a small herd of cows. Seeing at an early stage that it was a profitable business, he went into it on a more extensive scale, buying young steers from outside points and maturing them in the Nation. He shipped them himself to the markets, and was very successful in all his enterprises of this nature.

FRANK E.'s brothers and sisters were: Hiram W., deceased; Isaac J., Alma, Ada, Nathan W., Earnest E. and Elva.

SAMUEL MURRAY HUNTLEY.

MR. HUNTLEY was a Vermonter by birth. He was born in the Green Mountain State, November 20, 1842. His father was L. M. Huntley, and was born in the State of Vermont, in 1812. He married Miss Hannah Hoyt, a native of the same State, whose birth took place in 1811. The father was a farmer during the period of his residence in Vermont, and when he left that State, in 1853, he went to Wisconsin and settled in the little town of Angelo, where he lived for the remainder of his life. There were four children in the family, two of whom are living. Clifford Huntley, the other brother, is a resident of Elroy, Wisconsin, and Mary, the wife of Oscar Darwin, lives at Sparta, Wisconsin. The other sister died in infancy, and the subject of this sketch is recently deceased. The parents died at their home in Angelo, in the year 1890, within two weeks of each other.

SAMUEL HUNTLEY lived in Vermont until he was twelve years of age, and attended the excellent public schools of that State. With his parents he came to Wisconsin at the above age, and went to school for some little time in that State, also. At the age of sixteen he left home and went to work for himself. The first year he worked on a farm for his board and clothes, and had the privilege of attending the public schools. From Wisconsin he went to Chicago and lived for about six months with an aunt. The breaking out of the war occurred about this time, and young HUNTLEY, having a great deal of adventure in his make-up, went to Arkansas and was employed by the United States Government as Master of Transportation. He was engaged in transferring troops from point to point in the Southwest during the war. From Arkansas he went to the Indian Territory, and transported the first troops to Fort Sill after the close of the war. For several years after going to the Indian Territory he was employed by the United States Government as freighter, and, in the course of events, became a general contractor, and furnished hay, corn and beef and other supplies for the army. During those days all the army supplies were transported from Fort Smith, Arkansas, by wagon trains to Fort Sill and other frontier posts, a branch of the service that gave employment to a great number of men and teams.

SAMUEL MURRAY HUNTLEY

On the 7th of May, 1870, he was married to Miss Kate Burke, daughter of William and Kate Burke, of Arkansas. His wife's parents were born in Ireland, and after coming to this country Mr. Burke served as a soldier in the regular army, enlisting at Fort Leavenworth. After his term of service expired, Mr. Burke moved to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and died the same year at Fort Arbuckle. Mrs. Burke is still living at Fort Smith. There were four children in the Burke family, all of whom are living. Their names are Thomas, James, Lydia and Kate. MR. and MRS. HUNTLEY have had seven children. The living are Mamie, William, Agnes, Gertrude, Clifford and Cora. Retta is deceased.

For the first two or three years after his marriage MR. HUNTLEY had a contract to build certain portions of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, and the Texas and Pacific Railways. When these were completed he moved back to Fort Sill and ran a hotel for several years, but during all this time was filling contracts with the Government for supplies. From Fort Sill he moved to his present ranch, five miles east of Rush Springs, in the Indian Territory, which he located, in 1879, under the following circumstances: In that year Messrs. Huntley & McCarthy formed a partnership for cattle raising. They proceeded first to locate their ranch, which they bought in the fairest and best portion of the Territory. The tract which they selected was well watered by the Beaver, Cache, Wild Horse and Roaring Creeks and the Little Wichita River. At that time the range was open and this was indeed an ideal cattle country. They named it the OXO ranch, and embarked in cattle raising on a large scale. It was twenty miles from their headquarters to the nearest post office when the ranch was first started, but the conditions being favorable, their business grew and prospered, and at one time this firm had the largest herd of cattle in that part of the Territory. As the years have gone by, and the Territory has filled up with settlers, land has become valuable for farming purposes, and some 600 acres of the most fertile parts of the ranch are now devoted to agriculture. They usually feed about 1,000 head of steers, besides keeping a large herd of stock cattle.

During MR. HUNTLEY'S business career, which terminated by his untimely death in 1892, he was interested in many extensive deals, and met with his share of the ups and downs of life, but he was in the main very successful, and while he lost at the time of the "crash" in 1885 and 1886 about $45,000, when he died he left a large estate, wholly unincumbered and in excellent shape. He was one of the best-known men in the Territory, and was respected and loved by all who were acquainted with his noble character. By friends and business acquaintances he is spoken of in terms of the highest regard, and no man in needy circumstances who applied to him for aid, was ever turned away empty-handed.

During the early part of his life he passed through many of the fiercest of the Indian troubles. They were constantly on the warpath in the Territory, and his occupation of freighting placed him in an extraordinarily hazardous position, and he frequently had narrow escapes from them. Since the death of the father, William M. Huntley, his eldest son, who was born at Caddo, Indian Territory, January 11, 1874, has had the business management of his mother's cattle interests. He is a young man of good habits, excellent business judgment and stands high in the estimation of the older cattlemen of his community. On many occasions, by his foresight and excellent management, he has justified the confidence his mother has placed in him in giving over her interests to his care.

JAMES N. JONES

IS the son of William P. Jones, who was born in Illinois. He moved to Kentucky in his young manhood, and there met Miss Duke, who subsequently became his wife and the mother of JAMES N. JONES. The latter, from the date of his birth, September 8, 1842, up to the breaking out of the Civil War, lived in Kentucky, and led a quiet, pastoral existence on his father's farm. The war, for him, was but the commencement of a life of adventure and hardship. He cast his lot with the Confederate side when the struggle began, and enlisted in General Morgan's famous brigade, and was with that dashing chief on his memorable raid through the North, which has since been looked upon as the most daring exploit of the whole war. After peace had been declared, he made a trip North to visit his father's relatives in Illinois, but soon returned to the South, going overland to Sherman, Texas. He found employment in the store of Shutes & Co. at Sherman, and clerked for them until the fall of 1868, when, finding this life too quiet for him, he went to Paul's Valley and Ft. Sill, Indian Territory, and was soon after appointed agent for the distribution of beef to the Indians by the Government, and held this position for two years. He performed his duties faithfully in this capacity, and became well acquainted with the Indians and their methods. He was next given charge of the Government wagon train which was engaged in conveying supplies from Texas to the posts in the Indian Territory. These occupations gave him a wide knowledge of the country and of the operations of the lawless element which infested it in those days. This, coupled with his well-known courage, secured him the appointment as chief of the Indian police, stationed at Ft. Arbuckle, a position which he held for five years; and it may be well surmised that it was no sinecure, patroling the country under his jurisdiction and dealing with the most desperate characters on the frontier. An incident of his career at this time, which came very near getting him into trouble and a Federal prison for a term of years, is related by MR. JONES. He had captured two notorious horse thieves, and was holding them at Paul's Valley, when he was approached by two men who claimed to be Sheriffs from the State of Texas, and presented him with papers authorizing them to take the thieves back to Texas, where they were wanted for a similar offence. The papers appearing authentic, he gave up his prisoners, whereupon they were immediately taken out and hanged by a mob in waiting; and it turned out that the papers were forged. MR. JONES was at once arrested by the United States Government and detained at Ft. Smith, Arkansas, for ten months. The fact that he had taken a receipt from the pseudo-Sheriffs was all that saved him from a severe punishment.

Notwithstanding this, he was employed by the Government to act as scout for General McKinney's command in the Indian Territory, and during the Indian outbreak, from 1873 to 1877, was detailed to scout the frontier and carry important dispatches for the army. After the Indians were subdued and returned to the reservation he was again appointed distributing agent for the Government, and held this position and did duty as a scout until 1886, when he was married to a daughter of the Kiowa tribe of Indians. He then forsook his life of adventure and danger and sought the more peaceful pursuits of farming and stock raising. His wife brought him a handsome dowry as well as full citizenship in her tribe, and while his life is quieter and has none of the spice of danger and excitement, he is frank to confess that he enjoys the cultivation of his 350 acres of prolific farming land and the care of his 25,000 acres of pasture, and the large herds of horses and cattle which roam at will over its hills and valleys, far more than the old life of danger. His four children, his home and his ranch absorb all of his attention, and he has no inclination to return to the pursuits which subjected him to hardships and constant personal peril for twenty years of his life. For this length of time he served the Government in the capacity of scout, and has crossed the plains alone, carrying important dispatches, when they were literally swarming with hostile Indians, and at a time when a man's life was worth but little outside of the protection of the forts. He is enjoying well-earned peace in a country that knows strife no more, and where stock raising and agriculture have superseded raids and savage warfare; and for this beneficial change the thanks are in a large measure due to MR. JAMES N. JONES, of Chickasha, Indian Territory.

CAPTAIN RICHARD C. WIGGS.

THE war record of CAPTAIN WIGGS is one which he justly looks upon with a great degree of pride. He served on the Confederate side, and his soldier qualities are worthy of the admiration of every true American, whether his sympathies were with him or against him in those days of conflict. He was born in Woodford County, Kentucky, near the city of Lexington, on the 17th of February, 1838, and was taken from his native State by his parents, in 1849, to the State of Missouri, where he lived until 1857, working on his father's farm and attending the public schools, receiving an excellent common-school education. In the above year his parents again thought it advantageous to change their location, and moved to the great State of Texas, settling in Grayson County. The war breaking out soon after, his patriotic feelings were aroused by the call to arms of his State, and he was the first to attempt to raise a company of Confederate soldiers in Grayson County. His efforts proving successful, he was honored with the office of First Lieutenant of the company which he had been instrumental in organizing. This company was attached to the 11th Texas Cavalry, and participated in many of the fiercest battles of the war. They were present at the sharp fighting of Pea Ridge and Perryville, the stubborn contest of Chickamauga and the fierce and bloody battle of Shiloh. He was knocked from his horse at Chickamauga by the explosion of a shell, and for bravery on the field of battle was promoted to a captaincy. He served under both Generals Van Horn and Joseph E. Johnston, and was mustered out at Montgomery, Alabama, but not until the last gun had been fired and the last ditch abandoned. As an example of the strange mutations of civil war, it may be in place to mention here that while lying at Montgomery awaiting the final command he met a cousin and an uncle who had been doing as conscientious service as himself on the Union side.

When the thunders of war had ceased and the smoke of battle had cleared away and further resistance was fruitless, he returned to Grayson County, Texas, and went to farming in a small way, as that offered the most available means of obtaining a livelihood, and followed agriculture in that county until 1871, when he located in the Red River bottom and farmed there until 1875, when he moved to his present ranch, at what is now Oakland, in the Indian Territory.

The foundation of his fortune was laid when he fenced in 10,000 acres on this spot, for the county seat of Pickens County, Chickasaw Nation, was soon after located upon his ranch. He

had, however, first established a trading post, and afterward was instrumental in having a post office located at the same point, which was given the name of Oakland. As the town grew in importance he sold off portions of his farm to accommodate the increasing population, until at the present time it has been reduced to 3,000 acres. CAPTAIN WIGGS is called by his neighbors and friends the Father of Oakland, an appellation that fits the case exactly, for had it not been for his enterprise and liberality it is extremely doubtful if there would be any town of Oakland.

The proper kind of public spirit is always rewarded, and while never seeking office of any kind, the people of Pickens County saw fit to run CAPTAIN WIGGS for Sheriff, in 1882, and he was overwhelmingly elected, and served for three years. The office of Sheriff is always accompanied by greater responsibilities in a frontier State or Territory than in an older locality, but during his term the duties that devolved upon him were of an exceptionally grave and dangerous character, for it was at this time that the United States Government ordered the removal of intruders—by which is understood white men who had no race rights there, but were fencing large tracts for pasturage and occupying the soil for agricultural purposes. CAPTAIN WIGGS performed his duty faithfully, and in a short time not an illegal occupier of the soil remained in his bailiwick. When his term of Sheriff expired he received the appointment of County Clerk for his county from the Council of the Chickasaw Nation, and served in this capacity for one year. While not what would be called an extensive cattle dealer, he has, nevertheless, handled a large number of cattle since he came to the Territory, and always with success.

CAPTAIN WIGGS has been three times married, his first wife being Miss Mary Blueford Swanson, a daughter of Col. W. G. Swanson, of Alabama, whom he met when, as a gallant young soldier, he was mustered out of service at Montgomery. Of this union two children were born, William and Hugh. She died in 1869, and he was not again married until 1875, when, on the 13th of October of that year, he took to wife Miss Georgia Allen, a daughter of a citizen of the Chickasaw Nation and a graduate of Drury College, Springfield, Mo. She died in the following year, and on the 11th of April, 1886, he married Miss Josie Lawson, by whom he has one child, Mary Edna.

He was the son of Richard Wiggs, who was born in Woodford County, Kentucky, March 4, 1801, and Elizabeth Jones, born in the same county and State, April 17, 1805. His father was a well-to-do stock farmer in Kentucky, but after moving to Missouri, in 1849, he lost the greater part of his money by endorsing for friends and other members of the family, and, thinking to recuperate his fortune, moved to Grayson County, Texas, in 1857, and located a farm near what is now the flourishing city of Sherman, but what was then only a small frontier village. He died on his Grayson County farm in 1873.

GEORGE W. CONOVER.

MR. CONOVER was born in the city of Philadelphia, April 23, 1848, and is among the cattlemen of the Southwest who have found their way thither from the Northeast and have become successful in the great industry of that part of the country. William H. Conover, who was born in Kingston, New Jersey, of Scotch-Irish descent, was his father, and Mary A. McIntosh, of Neshanic, New Jersey, a lady of Scotch ancestry, was his mother.

His ancestors were among the oldest families of the United States, and for many generations dwelt on Long Island. His grandfather Conover was a veteran of the war in 1812. There were two boys and three girls in the family. One of the sisters is dead, and two are living at Princeton, New Jersey. His brother, A. J. Conover, is a resident of New Brunswick, of the same State, and is a wholesale and retail dealer in tobacco and cigars, and is a manufacturer, wholesaler and retailer of confectionery. When GEORGE was about two years of age his parents moved from Philadelphia to Neshanic, New Jersey, and he there attended the district school until he was about fifteen years of age, which was the extent of his education. He was then apprenticed to learn the trade of miller, and worked at it for about one year. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in Company "D" of the 39th New Jersey Volunteers, and served throughout the balance of the war, and was discharged in 1865. For a period of two years he worked at whatever presented itself, but the old love of military life returned, and he enlisted again in the 6th United States Infantry, and served for a term of three years in the Southwest. He received his second discharge at Ft. Sill, Indian Territory, January 3, 1870, and on the day following went to work as a laborer at the Kiowa and Comanche Agency, and was in the employ of the Government until August 1, 1873. He began as a laborer at $30 per month, and at the end of the three years was interpreter and storekeeper at a salary of $750 per annum.

On the 12th day of October he married Mrs. Chandler, widow of Joseph Chandler, the post chaplain at Ft. Sill performing the ceremony. Three children have been born of the marriage, all boys. His wife was captured when a very small child by the Indians in Mexico, and lived among them until her first marriage to Mr. Chandler. She never was able to obtain any trace of her parents. Their home is at Anadarko, Oklahoma.

After his marriage he moved to the Little Wichita River, Indian Territory, and began farming on 100 acres of land. He at this time also undertook stock raising on a small scale, having seventeen cows and nine calves. He ran about this number for two years, paying very little attention to them.

This was about the time the market in cattle began to strengthen, and a great deal of attention was paid to the cattle industry. Seeing the drift in favor of stock raising, MR. CONOVER commenced at once to build up his herd, and in a very few seasons had branded as high as 400 calves in a single year. Living and keeping his cattle on the Indian reservation, he frequently found it up-hill work, on account of the turbulent disposition of certain tribes of Indians and the frequent changes in Indian agents and commissioners. In 1889 he obtained from a council of tribes held near Ft. Sill the privilege of fencing in and grazing 20,000 acres of land, which was afterward increased. Not then having sufficient cattle of his own to stock the pasture that had been conceded to him, he made arrangements with Mr. Frank Houston, of Bellevue, Texas, to help him out in the concession. They ran their cattle in partnership for two years, and MR. CONOVER states that he never did business with a more agreeable, reliable and gentlemanly man than Mr. Houston. The latter died after they had been in business two years, and he next associated with him Captain John Light, who is still his partner. He made an extensive addition to his own herd by purchasing from Mr. Houston, on the 5th of April, 1890, 2,000 head of one and two-year-old steers, and augmented this by the purchase of another herd of 1,200 head of two and three-year-old steers on the 21st of the same month. The total cost of the foregoing 3,200 cattle was $43,000. In addition to his large and luxuriant pastures, MR. CONOVER has some 200 acres of land under cultivation, producing

fine crops of all kinds of grain. He has a good stock of cattle, and a quantity of hogs and horses complete his live stock holdings.

Very few who have been in the Indian Territory since 1867 have spent this third of a century without meeting with more or less adventures and stirring incidents. MR. CONOVER has probably had more than his share, but on account of his great native modesty he refers to them as not worth mentioning. During the period covering the years 1870 to 1873 the Indians were at their worst, and kept the settlers busy protecting themselves and their property from the depredators. MR. CONOVER performed important services for the Government in these times, and was the bearer of official papers to General Sherman from Lawrie Tatum, Indian Agent, turning the Indians over to the military arm of the Government, in 1870. This was when Satanta, Satank and Big Tree were on the warpath, and soon after they were captured and two of them turned over to the Texas authorities, the third being killed by the soldiers on the road.

THEO. BARNHART.

MR. BARNHART is the scion of one of the original American families of Texas, and is a splendid representative of Southwestern enterprise and civilization. He inherits a spirit of adventure from his heroic parents, which, for the reason that there is no cause of the oppressed to espouse, has led him into industrial undertakings combining hazard and romantic interest to a remarkable degree. The history of his father's family in Texas in the early days reads like a tale of fancy. Let us give a brief epitome of it before we proceed further with the life of the son.

Joseph Barnhart was a Pennsylvanian, but the story of the struggle of Texas for independence reached him in his distant home and fired his enthusiastic heart with sympathy for his oppressed fellow-countrymen, and he determined to offer them his services. So he left his native State, and, reaching Texas early in the year of 1836, took up arms and fought with distinction until Texas became an independent republic. The war had given him an opportunity to observe the conditions of soil and climate in Texas, and becoming favorably impressed with the advantages of both, he decided to become a citizen of the republic he had helped to form. He accordingly went to Travis County and selected a ranch, which was twelve miles from what is now the beautiful capital of the State, Austin. This county at that time was one of the frontier counties, and he was among the pioneers in its settlement. Cattle raising, which he engaged in, was beset, in those early days, with great difficulties and dangers, for the Indians of the country were of the most savage and predatory type, and not only ran off the stock, but often murdered the settlers in their isolated homes. Mr. Barnhart was forced to leave Travis County several times on their account, but invariably returned again. On one occasion, when the savages were particularly threatening, he traded a part of the land on which Austin is built for an ox team with which to take his family to a place of safety. It used to be his custom to chain his horses to his dwelling, running the chains through holes in the wall and fastening them on the inside to prevent the Indians from stampeding them. In due time he saw the first house built in the town of Austin, and before the breaking out of the Civil War was one of the largest land and cattle owners in Southwest Texas. His death occurred in 1886, but his noble wife still survives him and is now living in Austin, the scene of her early dangers and trials. She was Mary E. Smith before her marriage, and was born in Wisconsin. He was the father of Judge Barnhart, of El Paso, Texas.

THEO. BARNHART, who now has his home and the headquarters of his cattle interests at Chickasha, Indian Territory, was born in Travis County, Texas, July 10, 1847, and lived at home with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, receiving, in the meantime, a good common school education, and having reached the proper age to shoulder a musket at the beginning of the last year of the war, joined the Confederate army and fought well until the close of the struggle. In 1869 he went with his uncle, A. G. Boyce, who was about to take a herd of 4,000 cattle to California, and induced young THEO. to accompany him. Having been accustomed to hardships during the war, he readily consented, but little did he dream of the difficulties and dangers of the undertaking. They started out to cross an almost unknown country with this immense herd of cattle, and the imagination only can depict the horrors of the trip through the burning, trackless, foodless wastes of sand. Miles upon miles they drove the herd through country that had neither water nor vegetation, the cattle becoming daily more unruly and frantic. Constant vigil was necessary by day and night to keep the half-crazed creatures from stampeding or wandering away into the desert in search of food. From Tucson to the Gila River was a stretch of 100 miles, which was traversed without a drop of water, not even for their saddle horses, and after they crossed the Gila, they followed its banks for 400 miles with but scant food for the suffering herd. After a dreary journey of six months they finally reached their destination, but lost on the trip over 1,000 cattle by starvation and drowning in attempting to cross the treacherous rivers of the plains.

On his return from California he purchased a ranch in LaSalle County and stocked it with 5,000 cattle, and also engaged in buying and selling, taking his herds from LaSalle County through to Kansas and Nebraska. He made eight successive trips to these markets over the Chisum trail, a distance of 800 miles, soon after his return from California. He also delivered cattle every ten days to New Orleans buyers who operated in that vicinity. As there were no banks at that time, these dealers carried gold to pay for their purchases in saddle bags strapped to their horses' necks. In 1876 he sold his LaSalle County ranch, and, going to Nebraska, located a large tract on the Platte River, which he devoted to cattle raising. The cold weather of 1878 deprived him of nearly his whole herd, and the same disaster occurred again in 1880, leaving him almost bankrupt. This experience satisfied him with cattle raising in the North, and he sold out his stock business in Nebraska in 1881, and, returning to the more congenial climate of Texas, located a ranch in Presidio County, and devoted his attention to raising and handling cattle until 1893.

In 1888, having been attracted by the cheap pasturage of the Indian Territory, he began moving his herds thither, which process was gradually carried on until 1893, when he abandoned Texas entirely, and moved with his family and the last of his stock to Chickasha, his present home. He has a farm here on Rush Creek of 5,000 acres, 200 of which are devoted to the production of crops and the balance to grazing. He was married in 1873 to Miss Jennie C. Dickey, of Hannibal, Missouri.

BENJAMIN J. VAUGHAN

WAS left an orphan when a very small child, his father and mother both dying within short intervals of each other. The parents were living in Missouri at the time of their death, although both were born in distant States. Benjamin Vaughan, the father, came from Kentucky to Missouri, where he met and married Miss Adelaide Mitchell, who had come with her parents from Virginia, to find a home in the newer State. The elder Mr. Vaughan followed agricultural pursuits in Missouri, and became an extensive breeder and raiser of fine horses, and was in very prosperous circumstances when his untimely death occurred. The son, BENJAMIN, was born to them in the year 1855, and on the death of his father and mother, went to live with his grandmother. The years of his life up to the time he reached his majority were passed in peaceful agricultural pursuits, and in attending the common schools of his State, where he obtained an excellent elementary education, which was to fit him for the duties of after life. When he became of age, Texas was receiving a good deal of attention as a farming State, and many were making their way thither to occupy its virgin lands. In 1876 our subject joined the throng moving overland to the Lone Star State, and took up the occupation of farming in Cooke County, which he followed with assiduity for the space of two years, and then went to Rocky Point, in the Indian Territory. Here he was employed by Judge Low as a clerk in his general store for the space of one year. He proved so apt and active in his new business that the Judge at the end of one year was glad to sell him an interest in the store and take him into partnership, so indispensable had his services become in conducting the business.

Two years were passed in merchandising before the next important event took place in his life. This was his marriage to Miss Emily Burney, a citizeness of the Chickasaw Nation, and a half-sister of ex-Governor Burney, of that Nation. This changed the course of his whole life, for through his wife he became entitled to all the privileges of a native-born tribesman, such as holding lands, pasturing herds, cultivating the soil, etc. He accordingly sold out his interests in the store at Rocky Point and went to Burneyville, the home of his wife, and in the spring of 1882 established an extensive stock ranch, and also engaged in farming on a large scale. The five years spent on this ranch were profitable ones, and at the expiration of this time he removed to Alex, on the Wishita River, in the Chickasaw Nation, and purchased a large ranch and farm in this fertile valley, and here he annually crops about 700 acres, and keeps at all times in the neighborhood of 500 head of stock cattle. He also buys, feeds and ships several hundred steers each year. MR. VAUGHAN was at one time the possessor of large quantities of land in the Territory, but has sold the major part of it to his brother-in-law, J. J. McAlester. He still owns 1,000 acres of rich cotton land, which is under cultivation, and about 3,000 acres of pasture land. His valley ranch is a beautiful tract of the most desirable farming land in the Chickasaw country; in fact, it would be difficult to surpass it anywhere. Outside of this four-thousand-acre tract he has other holdings in the Nation which are valuable, and go to swell the income of the now well-to-do owner.

The attention of MR. VAUGHAN of late years has been turned in the direction of breeding a high grade of Durham cattle, and his shorthorn herd is known far and wide as one of the finest in the Territory. He came to the country when the Chickasaw Nation was an open range, and where there were only eight ranches from the present site of the town of Chickasha to Paul's Valley. He has seen the country grow from its wild and unsettled condition to a high state of civilization and prosperity. He has seen the fertile valley of the Washita when it was a vast range for the bison, when the tepee of the Indian was its only habitation. And now he looks on it teeming with fields of waving grain and thickly dotted with the dwellings of civilization. He has labored well and long for the advancement of the country, and his habits of industry, sobriety and economy have contributed much to the changed condition of affairs, and has well earned the competence which he now enjoys.

His first wife bore him four children, all boys, before her death, which occurred in February, 1892, and for a second wife, he married Miss Lulu Carbaugh, of Cloud Chief, Oklahoma.

FRANK MURRAY.

LEAVING his native country, Ireland, when he was eighteen years of age, FRANK MURRAY came to America to make his fortune, with nothing but his two strong arms, a willing heart, and a large stock of native wit, which was to stand him in good stead in his struggles to make a place for himself in the New World. He was born in Ireland, in 1832, and coming to the United States in 1850, he worked for awhile in Philadelphia, and from there, with a party of sixteen others, came to New Orleans. During the yellow fever epidemic, which swept over that city soon after his arrival, his sixteen companions all died from the terrible disease, and he helped to bury them all. He soon after left the afflicted city and went to Sherman, Texas, arriving there with just one dollar in his possession, he having spent all the balance of his money during the epidemic. He was first employed in Sherman, by Ed. Sacra, in the livery business.

His first enterprise which he engaged in for himself was carrying the mail from Fort Washita to Fort Arbuckle. He secured this contract from the Government and held it until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he joined the Federal army and was assigned to the duty of Forage Master. After the war he was employed by the United States as Wagon Master at Fort Arbuckle, and filled this place for between two and three years, and then again engaged in business for himself. He went to Paul's Valley, in the Indian Territory, and cultivated a farm of 500 acres for the three years following.

His marriage to Miss Elzira McCaughey took place April 30, 1871. She was born at Starkville, Mississippi, February 18, 1849. Anita, the eldest child born of this marriage, is the wife of Louis Lindsay, of Gainesville, Texas. John, the eldest son, is now at home with his mother, and assists her in the management of her large estate in addition to conducting a ranch of his own. Erin, Lulu, Ila and Mamie are unmarried, and are living at home; Frank, Emmett and Rose are dead.

He remained in Paul's Valley for one year after his marriage, and then, as he had acquired rights to property in the Indian Territory through his marriage, he came to Erin Springs and located a ranch in 1872. He had been devoting his attention altogether to farming, and had not engaged in cattle raising at all previous to the locating of this last ranch. But now, with a large range of several thousand acres, he embarked in the cattle business on quite an extensive scale, and began buying and selling beef steers also. He increased his herds very rapidly during the first few years he was in the business, and when the boom in prices came on he sold 6,000 head of stock cattle, cows

and calves and everything included, at $20.00 per head, realizing a grand total of $120,000. After making this large sale, he formed a partnership with Wyatt Williams, and stocked his ranch with about 26,000 head of cattle. This partnership was continued for upward of two years. On its dissolution, at the end of that time, MR. MURRAY found that he had gotten much the worst of the transaction. He had left as his share only a small bunch of stock cattle and a large incumbrance on his ranch.

His ranch consisted of 8,000 acres of land, which is now under cultivation, and thousands of acres of fine pasturage, and it was for many years the largest farm under cultivation in the Indian Territory. After his disastrous partnership with Williams, he did not sit down and bewail his loss, but set about with true Irish spirit to retrieve his fortune. He went more heavily into farming than he had been doing before, and dealt in beef cattle. He worked assiduously to release the debt on his ranch, and at the time of his death, which occurred May 16, 1892, he had nearly accomplished the object of his life, to leave his family in good circumstances.

Since the death of her husband, Mrs. Murray has had the active management and control of his vast business interests. She has not only kept the magnificent farm running on a paying basis, but has paid off the last of the debt that was left on the land at the time of her husband's death. In addition to conducting the farm, she has now 800 head of cattle of her own, and pastures about 4,000 head belonging to various members of the family. Some idea of the vastness of the agricultural operations carried on on Mrs. Murray's ranch may be obtained from the following statement: Last year, after feeding 800 head of cattle during the entire season, she sold 24,000 bushels of corn.

Her eldest son, John, has developed into a man of business ability, similar to that of his father, and in addition to assisting his mother, has a ranch of 1,000 acres under cultivation, and feeds several hundred head of steers. He now has 1,600 steers grazing on his mother's ranch, which, with various other holdings, is pretty good evidence of the business ability of a young man of twenty-two years of age.

It is Mrs. Murray's intention to continue the management and conduct of her ranch as she has been doing in the past, and, if indications go for anything, the Murray ranch will lose none of its prestige under her guiding hand. She is familiar with every detail of its affairs, and everything is under her personal supervision, and there is only one other ranch in the Territory of which a greater number of acres are devoted to agriculture at the present time, and with anything like its former progress, Mrs. Murray's ranch will surpass the other and stand at the head.

JAMES ARCHIBALD GAMEL.

MR. GAMEL is the son of one of the most successful cattlemen of Texas, and is a cattleman himself in high standing in the Indian Territory, notwithstanding he lacks two years of being thirty. His father, John W. Gamel, is a native of Alabama, and was married to Miss Kate Crosby, who was born in Ireland. They followed the Star of Empire westward, coming to Texas in 1850, and located in Mason County, where Mr. Gamel engaged in cattle raising. Mason County in those early days was little more than a wilderness, and was inhabited by very few whites. He prospered here in his business, and from his small beginning soon grew to be one of the leading dealers in the State. The sparsely settled condition of the country rendered him subject to frequent Indian raids, which materially cut down his cattle holdings. In one night alone he lost eighty-five horses. These were not the only difficulties that beset the industry of cattle raising in those times. Being among the pioneers on the Kansas drives, he has suffered his share from these extremely hazardous undertakings.

Notwithstanding all these drawbacks, however, Mr. Gamel's business flourished, and from 1876 to the present time he has handled from 5,000 to 10,000 head of cattle annually, which gives him a place in the front rank of the cattlemen of the Lone Star State. At one time he was the owner of 65,000 acres of deeded land, but has sold portions of this domain from time to time, and now is the possessor of one large ranch in Mason County, with extensive pastures in the Creek Nation, where he ranges a large proportion of his thousands of cattle.

J. A. GAMEL was born February 11, 1866, and was given a good education in the public schools of the city of San Antonio. In 1885, at the age of nineteen, he took his first step in the cattle business, in partnership with his brother John. They purchased the Lewis ranch, in Mason County, consisting of 13,000 acres, together with its herd of 1,500 cattle, which must be recognized as an important move for a young man of his age; but while the transaction was made on their own account, they had the backing of their father in the undertaking. The price stipulated for the ranch was $30,000, and they were enabled to pay this whole sum in a short time without calling on the resources of their father. In the meantime also they had further increased their holdings and reputations for skillful manipulation by buying two or three stocks of cattle and adding them to their original herd. At the end of three years they sold out the ranch to their father and commenced driving cattle to the Nation. They first started with a big herd to Colorado, but being offered a good price for them when they had gotten as far as the Cherokee Strip, they sold out. From the proceeds of this transaction they gathered together another herd, and the following year again entered the Strip, and this time located a ranch of 125,000 acres, on which they placed the 3,000 head of cattle which they had brought with them. They remained in this location until 1890, when they sold out their herd of stock cattle and returned again to Mason County. From this time on they ceased driving and raising stock, and engaged entirely in dealing in steers. They adopted the method of buying steers in Texas, and permitted them to drift northward until they reached the Cherokee Strip or the Osage country, where they were allowed to fatten and get into excellent condition before being placed on the market. They were engaged in this branch of the business for about two years, handling upward of 3,000 head per year, when J. A. GAMEL went to the Chickasaw country and located a ranch twelve miles east of Chickasha. On the 4,000 acres of pasture lands, besides having the use of other leases which he has here, he handles about 2,500 head of marketable stock annually. Although but a young man, he is in comfortable circumstances, and gives every promise of rivaling his father as a manipulator of cattle. There are few men of his age who have so long and creditable a record as that of MR. GAMEL.

His marriage to Miss Imogene Robertson, daughter of Sterling C. Robertson, a cattleman of Bell County, Texas, took place in 1888, and their Chickasha home is brightened by the presence of three happy children: Archie, five years; Marion, two years; Imogene, infant.

B. P. SMITH.

MR. SMITH learned the secrets of the cattle business, like so many other successful men, in his youth. His father came from Tennessee to Texas in the early '50s, and located at Sherman, where B. P. was born in April, 1861. John Smith, the father, had been a farmer and stock raiser in the State of his birth, Tennessee, and before coming to Texas married Miss Betty Johns. After his advent into Texas it appears that he gave up agricultural pursuits and lived in town for the balance of his life, so that, while his son inherited from his father the instincts for such a life, it was with an uncle that he received his first lessons in stock raising. It happened in this wise: The uncle, R. M. Smith, owned a large ranch and numerous cattle in the Indian Territory, and the boy would go North in the summer and herd cattle for his uncle, returning to Sherman in the winter when work was slack and attending the public schools. When he reached the age of eighteen, he was not only an expert in cattle handling, but had obtained a good elementary education as well, thus being doubly equipped for the battle of life. At this age he severed the home ties for good, and worked for his uncle the year round, until 1882, and became so proficient in his duties that he was made foreman by the time he had reached the age of twenty-one. In 1882, his uncle, J. H. Tuttle, and himself entered into a partnership in the cattle business, young SMITH putting in several hundred cattle, which he had purchased from his savings while in the employ of his uncle, and his personal services, and this partnership, formed twelve years ago, exists to the present day. As soon as the company was formed they took their cattle to the Cherokee Strip, which was then the cattlemen's paradise, and that was the scene of their operations until the year 1889, when they were compelled to vacate in accordance with the President's proclamation. They then returned and located their herds near Minco, in the Indian Territory. In their operations they raise but very few cattle, but deal almost exclusively in young steers, which they purchase and run upon their ranch until in marketable condition. They have always conducted their business on a large scale, and for the most part with successful results. The number handled by them runs from 7,000 to 10,000 per year, which, even at a small margin of profit, should yield handsome returns. Besides their cattle they engage largely in farming, and crop every year about 1,500 acres of land.

The location of their ranch and farm now is on the line of the old Chisholm trail, near what is known as Old Silver City, which formerly was a scene of great activity. The daily passing of herds with their bands of cowboys and attendants made it an important point in the good old days, before the railroads came to desolate the trail. They have about 3,500 head of cattle on the ranch at the present time.

MR. SMITH is a man of domestic tastes and has a comfortable home at Minco, in the Indian Territory, where he lives in easy circumstances. He was married in 1889 to Miss Ida Ledford, whom he brought from the State of Illinois to share his Indian Territory home. Three children have blessed the happy union, and MR. SMITH, although he has suffered severe losses at times, has been an unusually successful man, and although but little more than thirty, has an extensive reputation in his part of the country as a shrewd and bold operator.

JAMES H. TUTTLE.

THE Indian Territory has been prolific in cattle-made fortunes. Its luxuriant grazing lands, bountifully watered and gloriously landscaped, have been a temptation to stockmen ever since the cattle industry has assumed its present proportions. Objections to its occupation have gradually given way before the white man and his herd, and it is now the center of the cattle-raising interest. Other sources of fortune have developed in the wake of the cattle industry, and men who have money in the former have found ample opportunities for investing their surplus in enterprises that have been even more profitable. JAMES H. TUTTLE'S career furnishes an example of the prodigies that can be accomplished in the Territory. He came of an excellent Southern family, and was born in Grayson County, Texas, thirty-four years ago. His father, J. H. Tuttle, Sr., was an Alabamian, but came to Texas in early life, and was a merchant for several years before the breaking out of the war. He fought on the Confederate side during the "unpleasantness," and rose to the rank of Captain. After the last gun was fired he returned to Grayson County, and being a man of courage and great popularity, the citizens made him Sheriff of the county, a position which he filled with great credit to himself and terror to evil-doers. After his term of office expired he was appointed Revenue Collector for the Jefferson district by the President. He was twice married, became the father of six children, and died in April, 1875. The wife who bore him our subject was Virginia Henderson, born in Red River County, Texas.

JAMES H. TUTTLE lived with his father in Grayson County until he was seventeen years of age, then he left home and was employed by Mr. R. M. Smith to herd cattle on the Washita River, in the Indian Territory, at the very fair salary of $30.00 per month. This was a good beginning for but a mere lad, and his services were so satisfactory that his employer refused to part with him, and kept him for eight years at a gradually increased salary. He commenced investing his wages in cattle very early in his career, and at the end of eight years had accumulated 400 head, which achievement was a just cause for pride. About this time R. M. Smith and B. P. Smith conceived the idea of a partnership in cattle handling, and recognizing the ability and worth of young TUTTLE, took him into the firm, which commenced business under the name of Smith, Tuttle & Company, and this partnership has never been dissolved. They have never gone extensively into the cattle-raising branch of the industry, but have confined their efforts chiefly to buying young steers and holding and feeding them until they reached a marketable age, when they were shipped to the best markets. Their operations have been carried on principally in the Indian Territory, and the number of cattle marketed reaches the enormous total of from 7,000 to 10,000 per year.

It is not to the partnership business alone that MR. TUTTLE'S efforts are confined. Among his other enterprises in the Territory is a farm near his home at Minco, which he has under a high state of cultivation. Among the products of his farm each year are a large number of fat hogs, which he sends to market with his other stock. He is also engaged in the mercantile business at Minco, with his brother, under the name of J. H. Tuttle & Brother. He is the senior member of this firm, and their store is well known as one of the largest in that part of the Territory, they usually carrying above $25,000 worth of goods. The other concerns in which he is interested, and has been instrumental in building up at various points of the Territory, are the Minco Mill & Elevator Company, at Minco; the Purcell Mill & Elevator Company, of Purcell; a 3,000-acre

farm, and thousands of acres of pasture, and he is a Director in the Bank of Minco. All of these projects are conducted with a rare degree of business skill, and have yielded handsome returns to all interested, and J. H. TUTTLE is numbered among the men of wealth of the Territory. While he is beyond any question a successful and able man in his own right, he is not a selfish or ungrateful one, and desires to have it understood that the kind advice and assistance of his old employer, R. M. Smith, have been of inestimable value to him, and it was through him that he got his first start on the road to fortune. We have traced his life from boyhood, when he started out without a dollar, and commenced with the hard, rough experience of the range, as a cowboy, down to the present time, when we find him a man of fortune, power and influence, though not yet thirty-five years of age, a record on which he can look with pride.

MR. TUTLLE has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Nora Bond, daughter of James Bond, who is a citizen of the Nation. Their marriage took place on November 16, 1889, but she lived only six months. He was married a second time to Miss Carrie Campbell, daughter of L. C. Campbell, another citizen of the Nation. This last union has been blessed with two children, both daughters, Molette V. and Nora Alma, bright, happy children, whom their father looks upon as the greater part of his fortune.

CHARLES L. CAMPBELL.

MR. CAMPBELL was born in London, England, in 1843, and was brought by his parents to this country three years later. Thus he is by education an American, and his surroundings through life have been of the wildest type to be found on the Southwestern frontier. He belongs to that splendid class of men whose achievements have so materially aided in the march of civilization, paving the way for the less hardy settlers, and braving the dangers of the border in their desire to penetrate every nook and corner of a previously unknown land, to secure for themselves what it might afford in the way of profitable opportunity. Hardy and fearless, they pushed their herds onward, opening trails and following the red man to his last refuge among the mountains and the arid plains, and close at their heels have come the adventurous agriculturist, his small belongings packed in a single wagon, and as eager as those who came before him to share the hardships and practical rewards of pioneer life. Since the first advent of European emigrants, the broad expanse of this continent has witnessed a veritable transformation scene in endless repetition; and in its later acts none have taken a more prominent part than our subject, CHARLES L. CAMPBELL, of Chickasha, Indian Territory.

His father, Charles A. Campbell, was a Scotchman, who tired of the surroundings and monotonous tenor of life in the Old World, and sought a more promising field across the seas. He came to Texas in 1847, and served in the Mexican War, after its close returning to Texas, where he engaged in farming. He purchased a farm in Gillespie County, in 1852, but in a short time grew dissatisfied with the location and moved to a point near Fort McKavett, on the San Saba River, where he established a ranch, and soon by purchase and the natural increase of his herd, got together quite a number of cattle. In 1858 he decided to move his herd to the vicinity of Fort Arbuckle, in the Indian Territory, where he could secure a ready market for his beef; and he made the drive of many hundred miles with 1,600 cattle, under the protection of a military escort, to whom he furnished beef on the way and after his arrival at the fort. Finding an unlimited range around Arbuckle, and a splendid opportunity to engage in the cattle growing business on a large scale, Mr. Campbell established a ranch near the fort, and for three years drove a prosperous trade, growing cattle and horses. At the commencement of the war, in 1861, he went into the Federal service, accompanying his command to the front, and served with honor and distinction to the termination of hostilities.

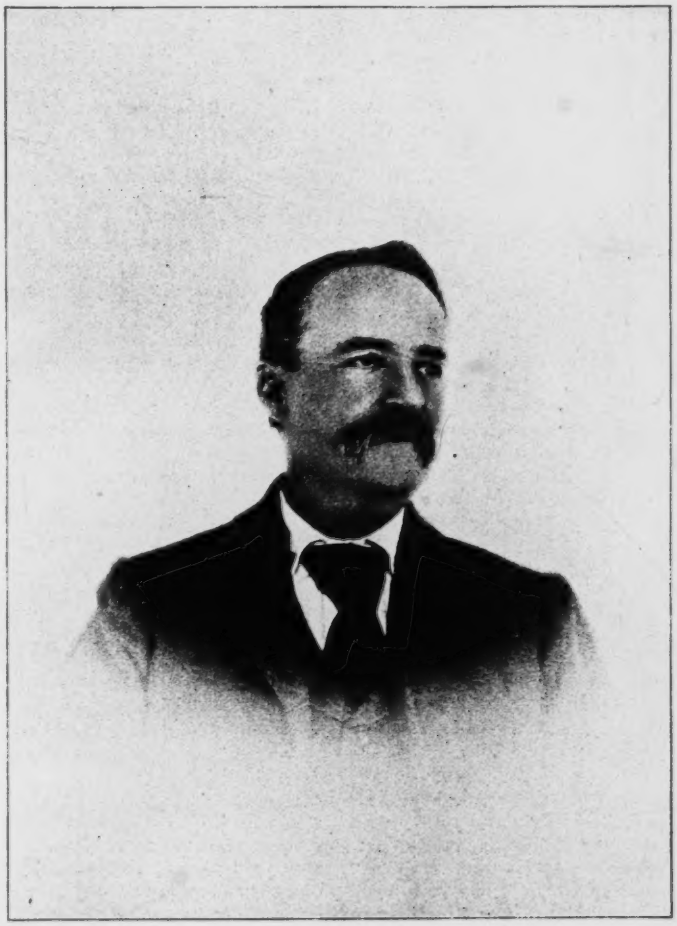
Our subject, CHARLES L. CAMPBELL, was left on the ranch when his father entered the army; and being thrown largely on his own resources, soon determined that the proper place for all men of life and courage was then in the ranks of one or the other of the opposing forces. Accordingly, in the latter part of 1861, he joined the Confederate army, and saw three years of active service. His two brothers also entered the Southern ranks, and both won promotion, and met their fate fighting gallantly for their chosen cause; Captain F. G. Campbell, at Bull Run, and Major M. H. Campbell, in an engagement in the Indian Territory. In 1864 CHARLES L. CAMPBELL was given detached duty handling for the Indians on the reservation, and was thus occupied when the war closed.

When peace again reigned MR. CAMPBELL decided to settle down and lead a life of domestic quietude; and as the first step toward the fulfillment of this commendable ambition, he chose him a wife in the person of Miss S. L. Humphre, daughter of Major Humphre, a prominent citizen of the Chickasaw Nation. The marriage occurred in 1865, at Tishomingo, the capital of the Nation. MR. CAMPBELL then bought two farms, upon which he followed agriculture for a few years, but his early life had gotten him thoroughly in love with the cattle business, and so inured him to its attendant hardships that he valued them but lightly as compared with the dull monotony of a farmer's existence, and longed to get back amid old surroundings and associations. Drifting to the Western country again, he established a trading post on the South Canadian River, at the crossing of the Chisholm trail, then the westernmost track followed by cattle herds on their way from Texas to Kansas and the Northwest, where he handled cattle in addition to his mercantile business, and found his enterprise a paying one. In 1871 he assumed charge of M. T. Johnson's large ranch on Walnut Creek, thirty-five miles farther to the westward, and ten years later established a ranch near the northwest corner of the Chickasaw Nation, still farther to the northwest, where he bred fine cattle and horses, and carried on quite a large farm, growing corn, wheat and oats, and an abundance of vegetables and fruit for ranch consumption. This location had been selected by MR. CAMPBELL many years before; since, from the fertility of its soil, and its position in the forks of Better Creek, a tributary of the Washita, he foresaw that it must become in time very valuable for farming purposes. To this beautiful domain he brought his family, built a comfortable home, and now lives in the enjoyment of the means that his industry and energy have won. About 1,000 acres of this farm are in cultivation, and yield all kinds of grain in abundance. His other holdings are extensive and varied. He has a pasturage of 5,000 acres in one body, owns 1,500 head of high grade cattle, and is President of the Citizens' Bank of Chickasha, a solid financial institution, which has sprung up within the past few years in the vicinity of MR. CAMPBELL'S ranch. MR. CAMPBELL is the father of seven children, five sons and two daughters. The daughters are married, one to Montford Johnson, and the other to James Tuttle, both residents of Minco, Indian Territory, while the sons are yet at school, fitting themselves to assist their father later on in the care of his various properties.

JAMES H. BOND.

MR. BOND has led an active life since he came to this country from England with his parents in 1847, at the age of five. Events arrayed themselves before him in rapid succession, and with consummate skill he grasped and made the most of them. He was born in Sommersetshire, England, in 1842, to John and Jennie Bond, well-to-do English people. His mother's maiden name was Jennie Underwood before her marriage, and his father was foreman of a shoe factory in England prior to coming to this country. Upon reaching the United States he located in Chicago and engaged in the dairy business for several years. In 1861 he left that city and moved to Western Kansas, where he became a farmer and breeder of horses, and followed these pursuits until his death, in 1882.

During the fourteen years that JAMES lived in Chicago he was given the benefit of the public schools of that city, and received his initiation into business life on one of his father's dairy wagons. When the family moved to Kansas they took their dairy stock along, and JAMES drove them as far as Ft. Leavenworth, where he received a flattering offer from the United States Government, which he accepted, and was engaged for the next two years in driving a team on a freighting outfit. In 1863 he was transferred to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was promoted to brigade wagon master and put in charge of all the freighting from the railways and steamboats to the Government post. He held this position during the balance of the war and up to March, 1866, receiving for his services $125 per month. Having none of the vices which prevailed in the army so extensively, he saved his salary and had sufficient capital to engage in the livery business when the Government no longer required his services. He purchased a stable at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and at the same time secured the contract to carry the United States mails from Little Rock to Monticello, Arkansas. He pursued both these occupations with success until the year 1869, when he removed to Ft. Arbuckle, Indian Territory, and engaged in buying cattle for others, and trading in stock for himself until 1872, in which year he was married to Mrs. Adelaide Campbell, a sister of Montford Johnson and a citizeness of the Indian Nation. This marriage gave him full property rights in the Territory, and with his brother-in-law, Mr. Johnson, he moved to, and located ranches, at what is now known as Johnsonville. From the earnings of his previous enterprises MR. BOND had saved about $5,000, and with this capital he engaged in cattle raising for himself, and at the same time assisted Mr. Johnson in the care of his herds. Notwithstanding the country was at that time infested with roving bands of Indians, who frequently committed depredations on his herds, he steadily increased his cattle holdings and carried on general farming in connection therewith. For six years he lived at Johnsonville and rose rapidly to the front rank among the cattlemen of the Territory. In 1878 he moved over on to the old Chisholm trail, twenty miles southeast of Ft. Reno, and located the ranch upon which he now lives, not far from Minco. Here, in connection with Messrs. Campbell and Williams, he went into the cattle business more extensively even than he had done at Johnsonville.



JAMES H. BOND.

MR. BOND has the distinction of being one of the pioneer settlers and cattlemen of the Indian Territory, and was among those hardy men of enterprise who started what have since become famous as the "Kansas Drives." The herds which he has driven to Baxter Springs and Coffeyville were among the largest ever received at those shipping points. Betweeen 1880 and 1887 his ranch was the junction point of different trails coming in from Texas, and dozens of ranchers at a time have met and rounded up their herds there. It was a famous racing center in its day, the Williamses, Campbells and other noted cattlemen meeting there to bring off races on the 4th of July, and at other times.

After many long years of struggle, MR. BOND is now the possessor of a fortune which but few have been able to equal in the peaceful pursuit of agriculture. In addition to his numerous herds and pastures, he is the owner of three fine farms, all under cultivation. At his home farm he has 600 acres of tillable land, and sixteen miles east of this he has 900 acres, all under the plow, while the third is near Minco, containing 500 acres of

productive land. He is interested in various commercial enterprises, being a part owner of the Minco Mill & Elevator Company, a director and stockholder in the Bank of Minco, and holds real estate in Minco to the extent of fifteen houses and business buildings.

MR. BOND has been giving a good deal of attention of late years to the breeding of thoroughbred trotting horses, and is the possessor of some of the best bred animals in the country, among them being Bashaw Medium, a nephew of the famous Nancy Hanks. He has, altogether, upwards of twenty full blood mares and stallions, and a mammoth jack, which is valued at $1,500. He extracts great pleasure, as well as profit, from the rearing of high bred equines, and takes great pride in exhibiting his fancy stock to all who call at his ranch.

He had three children, two of whom are living, both boys; the eldest, Reford, is now in attendance at a military academy, and the youngest, Edward, a boy of twelve, is at home. The daughter, Nora, deceased, was the wife of Jas. H. Tuttle, of Minco, Indian Territory.

S. H. TITTLE.

IN the life of S. H. TITTLE acquaintance is renewed with that great class of hardy spirits to whom the freedom and activity of a frontier life is worth more than all the valued accessories of civilization put together. The West is full of men of this type, and they are among the best and most energetic of its citizens. At the front in every enterprise, pushing their way in spite of obstacles and reverses, the pioneers force admiration by reason of their hardihood, while they win respect through their loftiness of purpose.

MR. TITTLE'S entire life has been passed in Texas and the adjoining territory. He was born in Cherokee County, November 30, 1857, and his education was gained in the schools of his native neighborhood. He was a regular attendant during their annual sessions, working between times on the farm of his uncle, S. B. Findley. At the age of eighteen, when his home was broken up through his mother's death, he decided that there were better localities in Texas than that in which his lines had hitherto been cast, and more congenial pursuits awaiting him than the cultivation of corn and cotton. The natural drift of all native Texans is ever westward, and in this direction MR. TITTLE was led by his inclinations, finally locating in Brown County, where he received his first instruction in the cattle business in the employ of the Connell Brothers. He remained with them for some time, accompanying them in 1876 to Taylor County, where for some time the, to him, pleasureable business of buffalo hunting was mixed with his other duties. This was his first taste of frontier life, and it bred in him a fondness for open air pursuits which has noticeably tinged the succeeding years of his life.

A desire for a little more schooling influenced MR. TITTLE'S return to Cherokee County in 1877, and for nine or ten months he was busily perfecting his knowledge of some of the more important branches, but he was far from feeling satisfied in his old neighborhood, and soon found himself handling cattle again, and this time on the prairies of Clay County. In 1880, immediately following his return to the West, the fertile soil and green grass of Greer County, north of the Red River, began attracting the attention of Texas cattlemen, and a number of them moved their herds to this new and promising field. Among the first to do so was the well-known stockman, Mr. J. R. Haney, and MR. TITTLE accompanied him and assisted in locating his cattle in a desirable place. The following year, while still with Haney, MR. TITTLE purchased his first stock of cattle—a small brand, numbering not more than twenty head—and to this he kept adding, until, in 1887, his holdings had increased to 500 or 600 head.

Since the year last mentioned his time has been largely occupied with public duties. Elected as Sheriff of Greer County, he has held the office without intermission until the present time, and during nearly eight years of service in this dangerous capacity has taught the lawless element, once predominant in Greer County, a more thorough respect for law and good order. The adventures encountered in the discharge of his duty would fill a good sized volume, for he was naturally brought much in contact with the Indians, a race ever difficult to influence or coerce. During his first few years of residence in the county the "red brethren" were a perpetual source of troubles. Horses and cattle without number were stolen and petty disturbances were the order of the day. To bring about a better state of affairs was a hard task, but the right man took hold and it was accomplished. MR. TITTLE mingled with the Indians, learned their customs and manner of life, attended their gatherings and dances, and in this way formed and kept the acquaintance of their chiefs and principal men. Lone Wolf and Conmalte, the first and second chiefs of the Kiowas, and Quanah, chief of the Comanches, soon became his intimate friends. At one time he assisted in recovering a number of horses which were stolen by some white men from the Kiowas, and this affair aided wonderfully in cementing their friendship.

SHERIFF TITTLE has arrested many desperate men; one among the worst being the notorious train robber, murderer and thief, Bill Brooken, who is now serving a life sentence in the Texas Penitentiary. He has had more than one close touch with death, and his most exciting experiences have not always been while facing hardened criminals, for, if questioned on this point, his memory will likely revert to the attempted mobbing, while under his charge, of Horatio Thomas and Jeff. Adams, for the murder of G. M. Muse. Though stern and uncompromising in the discharge of his duty, few men can cast business cares more completely aside amid the quieting influences of home surroundings. He was married March 3, 1887, in Wilbarger County, Texas, to Miss Laura Hensley. Her father, Mr. L. J. Hensley, is a resident of Doans, Wilbarger County, but formerly resided in Missouri, and, during the war served in General Joe. Shelby's cavalry. Mrs. Tittle was born January 5, 1869, and is a lady of more than ordinary personal attractions and possessed of qualities of heart and mind that would win her preferment in any social circle. MR. and MRS. TITTLE have two sons: Louis, born December 15, 1887, and Lemuel, born September 22, 1889. Their home at Mangum is a very pleasant one, and the marks of Mrs. Tittle's good taste is very discernible in its furnishing and embellishment.

The Tittle family were originally from Mississippi, where Mr. J. B. Tittle, father of S. H., was born, and spent the early portion of his life. He was married in Cherokee County, Texas, in 1856, to Miss Jennie U. Findley, herself a Mississippian. Three children were born to them: S. H., the subject of this sketch; L. W., born in 1859 and now living in Alto, Texas, and Cora L., born in 1861 and died in 1873. J. B. Tittle served during the war with Walker's division of the army of the Mississippi, fighting gallantly on the side of his dearly loved South. He was killed in the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana; his wife dying in Cherokee County, Texas, March 26, 1874.

DAVID MAYS.

THE family of which our subject was a member was originally from Virginia. His father, whose name he bears and whose adventurous and enterprising disposition he has inherited, was born in that State on the 16th of February, 1798, and was there married to Miss Sarah W. Daniels, a Virginian by nativity, born June 13, 1810. Shortly after his marriage he moved to Hickman County, Tennessee, and in 1849, to Arkansas, settling in Dallas County, near Princeton. He raised a family of ten children, seven boys and three girls, all but two of whom are still living. They were named respectively: Eliza M., Thomas G., Susan, James S., Sarah F., R. D., William, J. L., J. H. and David. Thomas G. died just before the outbreak of the late war, and Susan just after its close. The six remaining sons fought through the war for the Southern cause and are still able to give battle for the right. David Mays, Sr., died in 1870, the wife and mother in 1887.

Born in Hickman County, Tennessee, July 30, 1837, our subject, DAVID MAYS, was in his twelfth year when the removal to Arkansas was made. His father was a farmer, and the labor of the elder sons was needed in the management of the little farm in the Dallas County hills. Here young MAYS grew to manhood, amid the surroundings of a backwoods home, for at that period Arkansas was far less populous than at the present time and the counties in its interior could boast of comparatively few citizens. In 1859 he made a trip to Texas, and remained there two years, driving stage, his route being from Spring Hill to Waco. When the war broke out, however, he returned to Arkansas and enlisted in the 3d Arkansas Cavalry, serving in this regiment for four years and four days, and being paroled after the surrender at Greenville, South Carolina. After his military service was at an end, he again visited Arkansas, and after remaining at home a short time began looking about for some occupation, and as an experiment made his first venture in the cattle business. This consisted of the purchase of 200 head of beef cattle for which he paid twenty dollars a head in gold, and which, after driving them to the Arkansas River, at Pine Bluff, he shipped by steamboat to Memphis. The freight on the cattle amounted to four dollars a head, and after holding them at Memphis for ten days MR. MAYS was taken down with a fever and had to engage the services of a man, named John Hunter, to dispose of them for him. The sale was finally effected, but the price received was only twenty dollars a head, and that too in greenbacks. It had proven an unprofitable deal all around, and after remaining at home until he had fully recovered from his illness, our subject started out to make good his losses.

Turning again to Texas, he landed in Grayson County in due course of time, and hired to John Owens at fifteen dollars a month, to haul freight between Jefferson and Sherman with a six-mule team. After the first month he was "promoted" to the position of "boss" over three teams and his salary was raised to twenty-five dollars, at which figure it was continued for a year. In the meantime events were occurring which were fated to have a lasting effect on his entire life. Meeting a young widow named Mrs. Susan Wilson, he found his heart slip from his keeping at the first glance of her laughing brown eyes, and pressing his suit with his characteristic vigor he eventually won her consent and they were married on the 18th day of August, 1868, at the residence of the bride's mother, Mrs. Jane Bean, near Sherman. Mrs. Mays' maiden name was Mitchell, and she was born near Memphis, July 24, 1840. Her father was Joseph G. Mitchell, born February 24, 1809; her mother, before her marriage, was Miss Jane C. Garrison, born September 1, 1810. Mrs. Mays had three children by her first husband, Mr. Wilson, namely: Joseph B., John D. and Jennie L., all of whom were born in Grayson County. She has a slight touch of Chickasaw blood, and as such has rights as a citizen of that nation.

After their marriage MR. and MRS. MAYS moved on a farm, seven miles northeast of Pilot Point, in Grayson County, where they lived one year, and then moved on a place six miles southwest of Sherman. In January, 1872, after two years' residence at the place last mentioned, they moved into the Indian Territory, locating at what is now know as Beef Creek in the Chickasaw Nation. The country was then almost entirely undeveloped and few wilder or more beautiful spots were ever seen than that whereon MR. MAYS erected his first home in the Territory, a cabin built of cottonwood and pecan logs. Little space was required, for the house was only 12 x 14 feet in area, while the roof was made of rude clapboards and the floor of the natural earth, merely levelled and a few of the largest stumps and bushes removed. In MR. MAYS' words, the family then numbered fourteen persons, including hired help, and ten fox-hounds. Mrs. Mays was the only lady in the vicinity, and there was only one neighbor in a radius of ten miles. The fertile valley of the Washita lay spread out around them, as yet innocent of the touch of a plow. MR. MAYS was the owner of fifteen yoke of work cattle, and as soon as his building operations were at an end, he began turning over the virgin soil, preparatory to opening a farm. He worked five yoke of cattle to each plow, running three plows from Monday morning until Friday night, while on Saturday all the hands would turn to and plant the broken ground in corn. The mode of procedure was simple, for they would only make a hole for the seed corn with a sharpened stick, covering it with a little dirt pressed upon it with the foot. In that way 250 acres were planted that spring, which, without any cultivation whatever, averaged thirty-five bushels to the acre in gathering time. After the crop was made MR. MAYS sold his work cattle to feeders at $37.50 a head, and then borrowed a four-horse and a two-horse team and hauled lumber from Denison, Texas, a distance of 125 miles, building a "box house" which, by the way, had glass windows, though hewed logs and rough poles were used for sills and rafters.

When MR. MAYS moved to the Indian Territory, he carried with him eight head of stock cattle, fifteen head of horses and one span of small Spanish mules. In the winter of 1873 he made a trip to Texas, where, finding cattle very cheap, he purchased 100 head of yearling steers and heifers for which he paid $1.75 a head. He also bought from John Jenks, of Grayson County, sixty head of stock cattle, for which he paid six dollars a head. He put these cattle on full feed, and when they were three and four years old, sold them for forty dollars a head. The following spring he bought 200 head of two and three-year-olds from George Drennan and "Cheek" Towery at eighteen dollars a head, which were also sold for forty dollars in due time. His next transaction was the purchase of 280 head of four-year-olds from Dick Nail at seventeen dollars a head, which he fattened and shipped to Kansas City, selling them for thirty dollars. His subsequent deals have been on a more extensive scale, and he has thus far been very successful. He has now between 1,500 and 2,000 head of cattle, of which about 1,000 or 1,200 will be ready for the spring market.

In 1887 MR. MAYS decided that he could quickly accumulate a fortune raising horses, and he made a trip to Texas, and purchased 450 head from the Merchants and Planters National and City Banks of Sherman, for which he paid twenty-five dollars a head, and also bought eighty-three head from Lige Emberson, of Pilot Point, at the same price. After considerable experience in this branch of stock growing he has changed his opinion of the profit to be derived from it and has been shipping his horses to

Arkansas and other States and exchanging them for cattle, until he has now only some 200 left. His farm which, at the time of the original purchase, in 1872, comprised 250 acres, has since been added to until he has now about 2,000 acres of as fine land as can be found in a half-dozen States, and the 12x14 log mansion has given place to a nice two-story frame structure which is flanked by a good barn and other outbuildings. His cattle range which, in 1872, was limited by the boundaries of the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations is now cut down to 10,000 or 12,000 acres, which is surrounded by a good three wire fence. MR. MAYS is now fifty-seven years of age, but is still active in business matters, and finding that ranching and farming was becoming too slow for his juvenile tastes, he has, within the last two years, bought a home and a livery stable in the wide-awake, hustling little city of Purcell, where he could find a better field for enterprise, and where he is glad to meet his friends on any and all occasions.

Five children have been born to MR. and MRS. MAYS, three sons and two daughters. Laura G., married W. T. Shannon, of Denison, Texas; Ella is the wife of Scott Jones, of Sherman, Texas. Both girls were born in Grayson County and educated at the North Texas Female College of Sherman. The sons were born in the Chickasaw nation. William P. and Thomas G. are now attending school at Dallas, Texas, and will shortly graduate, while Clarence, the youngest, though only fourteen years of age, is boss over his father's ranch.

SAMUEL LOWERY WILLIAMS.

IT is commonly supposed that the era is at hand when large fortunes could not be amassed through unassisted ability and perseverance, but the life of the subject of this sketch should be accepted as sufficient refutation of such a hastily-drawn conclusion. A dozen years ago he was without friends or capital, a stranger, and in a country which promised very little more for his efforts than a moderate living; now he is one of the wealthiest of a prosperous and thriving city, is at the head of a flourishing financial institution, and has his different enterprises firmly established on a substantial basis.

SAMUEL LOWERY WILLIAMS was born in Chattanooga, Tennessee, July 1, 1856. His parents were Samuel and Kittie Williams. The former, who is still living, is a native of Tennessee, and was born in 1806. He resided for many years in Tennessee, where he was a stockman of prominence and note, but in 1894 came to the Indian Territory, and now resides with his son. The mother died November 17, 1893. Her maiden name was Kittie Taylor, and she was born in Alabama in 1825. They were the parents of ten children, of whom seven are now living, while two died in infancy, and another, Alonzo G., died while serving in the Confederate army in 1864. The three other living sons—S. T., W. S. and G. F.—are all engaged in the cattle business, and their biographies appear elsewhere in this volume, while the daughters have made prosperous marriages. Allie, now Mrs. Hampton, and Annie, now Mrs. Bell, are the wives of Tennessee capitalists, while Josephine married Mr. Brown, a well-to-do ice and coal dealer of Purcell.

The early years of our subject's life were spent in attendance at various schools and colleges. After receiving the rudiments of an education in the common schools, he was sent, at the age of fifteen, to Burrette College, at Spencer, Tennessee, for a year. This was in 1871. In 1873 and 1874 he was at Sequeechie College, Robinson's Cross Roads, Tennessee, and was then sent to the University at Knoxville for three years. After leaving college, MR. WILLIAMS farmed one year in Tennessee; but the prospects of accomplishing anything in the old States through agricultural pursuits seemed too slight to justify him in remaining there, and he consequently decided to try his fortunes in the far Southwestern State of Texas. A prominent trait of MR. WILLIAMS' character has always been his ability for adapting himself to circumstances, and this came in good play when, upon reaching Alvarado, in Johnson County, he found no employment worthy of his acceptance, and was compelled to take hold temporarily of anything which might offer. He picked cotton for a short time, and was then employed for three months running a gin engine; after which he went to Grandview, and hired to "Jot" Smith to make himself generally useful on the farm; making rails, plowing, and doing other seasonable and necessary work. He then took hold of a book agency, and was fairly successful in this business, making about $100 a month during the six months he was thus occupied. Following this he was offered a position as book-keeper, at a large distillery at Harrison, Arkansas, which he accepted, and held for something like a year and a half, receiving a liberal compensation for his services. School teaching was the next pursuit to which he turned his attention, but tiring of this in a short time, he made a trip to New Mexico, passing through the Indian Territory on his way South.

A very short residence in New Mexico was sufficient to satisfy MR. WILLIAMS that it was a wholly undesirable location for him, while on the other hand he had been pleased with what he had seen of the country through the Indian Territory. He decided to return, and made the journey alone and on horseback, passing through a wild portion of the Territory, where the Indians had shortly before been on the warpath, but he was not molested, and reached the settlement on Beef Creek, where he engaged once more in teaching school. Upon his arrival at Beef Creek his total possessions consisted of a horse and saddle and about thirty-five dollars in money; but it would seem that the turning point in his fortunes had then been reached, for, from that time to the present, all his varied enterprises have prospered.

The year following his return from New Mexico he was married, and this event in his life furnished an additional reason for settling down and abandoning his old rambling ways. He continued to teach school as before, but added to his income by selling sewing-machines on Saturdays and during vacation.

In 1883, a few months after his marriage, he first interested himself in the cattle business, buying five head of cows, the last of which died of old age a few days prior to the writing of this sketch, in March, 1895. The next year he bought one hundred head of yearlings, which he held until the next season and sold at a large profit. Ever since then he has been largely engaged in the business of buying and selling, and he has handled from 500 to 5,000 head annually. His method has invariably been to buy a good grade of young cattle, and hold them until they were older and more valuable. He has never bred cattle to any great extent, preferring not to have his money tied up in the same stock for such a length of time as would be necessary in a regular stock-growing business. The result of this active policy has been the rapid and steady increase of his working capital, for his deals are soon completed, and a good profit is nearly always made. He owns at present more than 5,000 head of very valuable cattle, 4,300 of which he is feeding for the spring market, and

his recent spring shipments have brought him an unusually high price.

MR. WILLIAMS ventured in a broader field of business by the opening of the Purcell National Bank, September 28, 1891. He has been the President of this institution from the first. It is a strong and reliable bank, and receives a large and rapidly extending patronage from the cattle dealers and other business men of the Indian Territory.

MR. WILLIAMS is as well known for his integrity and high moral standing as for his undoubted ability as a business man and financier. His home surroundings are genial and refined, and here he finds the source of his truest happiness. Mrs. Williams was a Miss Jennie Wilson before her marriage, and was a resident of the Indian Territory, though born in Sherman, Texas, in 1866. Her father died soon after her birth, and her mother afterward married Dave Mays, a prominent cattleman of Texas and the Indian Territory, whose biography is given in this volume. Mr. Mays proved a kind and attentive father to the orphaned girl, and took special pains with her mental training, educating her principally in the schools at Sherman. She is a lady of perfect refinement and grace of manners, and shares with her husband the loving esteem of the community.

T. J. CARTER.

T. J. (JEFF.) CARTER resides at Manard, in the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, and has been prominently connected with the cattle business for many years. He was born in the Cherokee Nation, one and one-half miles south of Tahlequah, its capital, on the 20th of January, 1844. His father was David Carter, who was for many years Chief Justice on the Supreme Bench of the Cherokee Nation. David Carter was born near Guntersville, Alabama, in 1812, and married Jane Riley, who was born in the same State, and was some ten years his junior. After the removal of the tribe to the Indian Territory he raised and dealt in cattle on an extensive scale, his principal ranch being located on Grand River. He was the father of eleven children, our subject being the seventh in order of birth.

The Cherokees have long been noted for the thoroughness of their educational system, and even a half century ago they had schools at which the children of the tribe might secure a good mental training. In these T. J. CARTER received his education; while out of school he had the usual routine of tasks and sports common to youths of his day and country. He learned to work on his father's farm and among his herds, soon gaining ability to "make a hand" with the rest wherever placed, but he naturally found a great deal of leisure, and his days were, in consequence, pleasantly passed. When the Civil War threatened to engulf the country in perpetual gloom, and the tribes of the Territory were called upon to aid the Confederacy, he joined Company I of the First Cherokee Regiment, under Captain Sanders, and later he was transferred to Captain Frye's company, and again to a company commanded by his brother, Captain B. W. Carter. All things have their end, however, and in course of time the country tired of bloodshed and the soldiers of both sides laid aside their arms and resumed the pursuits of peace. MR. CARTER took up the cattle business. In 1866 he hired to Capt. G. B. Hester and C. H. Heal, and went with a herd to Ft. Smith, Arkansas. He began work at $1.50 a day, but after the conclusion of his contract he was paid an additional fifty cents on the day, thus bringing his wages up to $2.

After the cattle were delivered MR. CARTER spent a short time with his parents and then engaged to go to a range farther north with a herd of cattle belonging to his brother, Richard Carter, but later he returned south and worked for a German at Ft. Scott, Kansas. He returned to his home in December of 1866, thus chancing to be present at the death of his parents. His father died on the 6th of January, 1867, and his mother on the 5th of the next month. Following their funerals MR. CARTER remained at home until the 1st of April, but finding his surroundings disagreeable on account of enmities resulting from the war, he then went farther south and again hired to work cattle for his brother, B. W. Carter. He made a trip to Abilene, Kansas, that year to assist in shipping cattle, and upon his return collected cattle for his brother in the Choctaw Nation, pursuing this occupation during the spring and summer of 1868. That fall he was placed as boss over a herd belonging to William Weaver, which he carried to Chetopa, Kansas, remaining there during the winter and coming south again in the spring. During the next year he was employed by different parties, principally in gathering stampeded and strayed cattle. In 1872 MR. CARTER was employed on the marshal force in the capacity of scout and guide, also having authority to make arrests when necessary, and was enabled to do efficient service.

Having a natural fondness for the cattle business, MR. CARTER returned to it again in 1873, and a year later went into a partnership with a man named Lane. They shipped a small herd of cattle, and MR. CARTER would have made some money in the deal but his partner "skipped" with the proceeds and was never heard from again. MR. CARTER, however, continued to ship by himself, and at the time of the heavy bank failures of 1873 had four car loads of choice cattle on the St. Louis market. All that he had previously made went in this panic, and he was again forced to begin working for wages, handling stock for different cattlemen, Mr. Perry Froman among others. He was also a member of the Indian Mounted Police for quite awhile, but in 1885 he again turned his attention to cattle, going in partnership with his brother, B. W. Carter. Their business was principally raising cattle, but they also raised a good many horses, and, at times, dealt in stock quite extensively. In addition to their joint interests, each owned a good stock of hogs, from the marketing of which they received a considerable sum annually. B. W. Carter died on the 30th of May, 1894, but previous to this our subject had managed and conducted the cattle business for several years. The cattle and other property belonging to the brothers jointly is as yet undivided and remains under T. J. CARTER'S able control and supervision. The partnership herd comprises several hundred head, in addition to which there are about fifty horses. MR. CARTER is also attending to the large property holding of other kinds left by his brother at his death, but he intends closing up the business during the present year and rendering a final settlement to the heirs of the estate.

T. J. CARTER was married November 1, 1894, to Miss Susan C. Lowery, of Manard, Indian Territory, a daughter of Anderson Lowery and a granddaughter of the noted Chief Lowery, who was for many years at the head of the affairs of the Cherokee Nation. She was born in the Cherokee country and educated in its schools.

SKELTON T. WILLIAMS.

S. T. WILLIAMS is a resident of Purcell, Indian Territory, and has been in the cattle business there a number of years. Three of his brothers, S. L., G. F. and W. S. Williams, are cattlemen of consequence in the vicinity of Purcell, and their biographies are given in this work. Their father, Samuel Williams, whose life is sketched in the biography of one of the sons, settled at Ross' Landing (now Chattanooga), Tennessee, building the first log house ever erected on the ground now occupied by that city. He was the first white resident of the place, and as the wilderness stretched on every side for miles, he was compelled to haul his supplies from points far to the eastward, frequently making trips with wagons to Baltimore and Philadelphia. He was the pioneer cattleman of that section, and at an early day shipped cattle from Louisville, Kentucky, to Augusta, Savannah, Charleston, and other Southern points. Shortly after the construction of the first railroad in Georgia, leading from Augusta to Charleston, South Carolina, he utilized it to get shipments of cattle to market. Cattle raising was not his principal business, however. The Cherokee Indians then owned and occupied the country around Chattanooga, and he located there in order to trade with them, continuing in this occupation until the Cherokees were removed from the country. He prospered, and in course of time his log cabin gave place to a brick building, the first in the place, and which was afterward used as a court house.

SKELTON T. WILLIAMS was born at his father's home, four miles from Chattanooga, in 1852, and his early education, such as it was, was gained in attendance at a little log school house near by. In 1866, after the Civil War was ended, he attended the Academy at Chattanooga, and in 1874 he graduated at the Eastman Business College, Atlanta, Georgia. During the greater part of this time, when not in school, he was working on the farm with his father; but in 1872 he began working for himself by accepting a clerkship under the Government, which was then employing a large force on the improvement of the Tennessee, Cumberland and Coosa Rivers. He was in this employment about eight years, but not steadily; working for the Government when appropriations were made to continue the labor of improvement, and at other times busying himself in different occupations, trading in grain, etc., and it was during one of these vacations from his regular duties that he secured his business college course. His last Government work was on the Cumberland River, where he had charge of three hundred men, and steamboats and barges enough to carry on the work to advantage.

MR. WILLIAMS' first experience with cattle worthy of mention here was in 1873. With his father he bought a few beef cattle and was feeding for the market; but he sold his interest in them to his father and used the proceeds of the sale to pay his tuition at college. In 1879 he was called home from the Cumberland River by a telegram stating that his father had suffered a painful and dangerous accident and required his presence. He stayed at home until the following spring and then went to New Mexico, arriving in that Territory on the 3d of April, 1880. It was his intention to go into the cattle business, and accordingly he began purchasing some stock, but soon found that ranching in New Mexico was likely to prove a dangerous occupation. On the 30th of April he took part in a fight with a band of Apaches headed by that noted Chief Victorio, which lasted for thirty-six hours, and in which five white men were killed and several wounded. The party of whites who were engaged numbered only twenty-five, while there were over 200 Apaches, it being that band which afterward achieved such a terrible notoriety under the leadership of Geronimo. In spite of the Indians MR. WILLIAMS remained in New Mexico about fifteen months, and in that time had many fine business opportunities offered him and made a good deal of money; but there was constantly trouble coming up with Indians, or with white cattle thieves who were just as annoying and more dangerous, and he tired of it all at last and decided that money could not be called easily made if gained at the perpetual risk of life and property. Accordingly he returned to Tennessee and engaged in a wholesale and retail harness and saddlery business with a Mr. Shelton; but this enterprise proved a failure. He then turned his attention to gardening and truck growing, but again he was unsuccessful, principally because of the numerous strikes and other causes for financial depression under which the country was then laboring. Four years residence in Tennessee satisfied him that he could do much better in the West, for in the older States every opportunity seemed already taken. By industry and application men of integrity can make a livelihood in any locality, but he desired something more than that, and believed that his energy and ability would bring him more satisfactory returns in a less crowded field of action.

Coming to the Indian Territory, MR. WILLIAMS located on Beef Creek, in the Chickasaw Nation. He had lost heavily during his last sojourn in Tennessee, and at the time he landed in the Chickasaw country his entire wealth and belongings would not have aggregated $2,000. He had a family to care for, having been married in 1882 to Miss Sallie A. Allen, daughter of William Allen, a prominent farmer of Allen Springs, Alabama. However, the knowledge that the care of a family rested upon his shoulders had a tendency to impress upon him the necessity of settling down to close and persistent work, and he was not long in finding profitable employment. Locating first on a place belonging to Dave Mays, and with a little log cabin as his first residence, MR. WILLIAMS occupied himself farming and at the same time was planning and laying the foundation of a cattle business which he has since developed. His first step in this direction was the purchase, with his brother, S. L. Williams, of forty or fifty head. This was in 1886, and the partnership between the brothers then formed has existed until the present time with profit to both. Together they began to open and improve ranches and farms, and now cultivate each year about 6,000 acres of the finest farm lands of the country. They have adopted all modern improved methods and machinery. They have a steam plow and seven gang plows, the latter being drawn by twelve mules each, with which they break their grounds in the spring; and they are supplied with their own harvesting and threshing machinery, while their homes, farm houses, barns and ranches are supplied with water by an expensive water-works system of their own. In their feeding pens they have water troughs with an automatic gauging attachment, thus furnishing the fattening stock with a constant supply without loss or trouble. They have mills for grinding and crushing feed, and all grain and forage crops, wheat excepted, that are raised on their farms, are fed to their own stock; and in addition to this they bought during 1894, 25,000 bushels of cotton seed and 20,000 bushels of corn, which they devoted to the same purpose. Their ranches sometimes carry as many as 7,000 head of cattle, and about 3,000 head are usually fattened for the early spring market, while from 1,000 to 2,000 head are held in reserve to be fattened and run into market as occasion offers. From 350 to 500 head of fine brood sows are also kept on the various ranches, and the annual sales of pork amount to a considerable sum. S. T. WILLIAMS has the supervision and control of the entire business, and, as it may be imagined, his time is fully occupied in attention to its many branches.

MR. WILLIAMS has neither had time or inclination to interest himself in politics, and has never held a public office. MR. and MRS. WILLIAMS are the parents of four children, two of whom are living, both girls: Nannie R. and Jennie Gladys.

RICHARD McLISH.

THE early education of RICHARD McLISH was gained at Parks & Littleton's private school at Sherman, Texas, and he also attended for one year the Bloomfield Academy, one of the preparatory schools of the Chickasaw Nation, to which tribe both of his parents belonged. The higher branches of study were pursued at the Chickasaw Male Academy, at Tishomingo, from which he graduated with honors in due course of time. Immediately upon leaving school he began working on the cattle range for John Maupin and Dave Colbert, and was with them from 1878 until 1881. He was at that time in his twenty-second year, having been born near Tishomingo, in June, 1861, and as his earnings had been carefully saved until he had a snug little sum of money on hand, he determined to secure a start in business for himself. He rated high as a cattle handler, and could always secure as good wages as other men, but he was too enterprising and spirited to continue indefinitely as a mere wage-worker when better things were to be had for the taking.

RICHARD McLISH.

In conjunction with W. E. Washington, MR. McLISH bought, at Marietta, Indian Territory, a herd of 1,200 cattle and 125 horses, and moving them to the site of the present town of Ardmore, they established the now well known "700" ranch, selecting as their brand the letters "OXO." The "700," however, was their headquarters for only a short time, for there were advantages to be gained through a location in the Arbuckle Mountains, and accordingly, they moved there, and made their principal ranch where the village of Woodford now stands, though retaining a "line" camp at their old place.

At the time MR. McLISH moved his stock to the Arbuckle Mountains there were only four white families in the entire country. All the white settlers were cattlemen, and as the range was open, and the grass and water, as well as timber for winter shelter, was the finest in the Territory, the entire country was soon flooded with cattle. There were no fences and no herding; the boundary lines were only imaginary ones, and each ranchman kept line-riders whose duties consisted of traversing the frontiers of the ranch daily and driving back into their proper range all cattle found near the boundaries. Of course, a great many cattle would stray out undetected, but in the greater number of cases they would be recovered at the time of the spring "round-up." The Territory then, as now, was infested with desperadoes, many of whom were the negroes formerly held as slaves by the Creeks and Cherokees. Dick Glass and Zach Calloway, two of the most noted outlaws of the day, ranched (?) in the Arbuckle Mountains near MR. McLISH, but he was never troubled by them.

The McLish & Washington ranch was moved in 1883 to West Spring Creek, their herd at this time consisting of about 5,000 head. Two years later they dissolved partnership, MR. McLISH remaining on the ranch and cutting his herd down to 1,500 head, a reduction in numbers rendered necessary through the contraction of the range by the introduction of wire fencing. He also engaged in farming, and in a short time had gotten 500 acres under cultivation.

Meantime his undoubted talents and sterling qualities as a citizen were gaining the recognition they deserved. In 1886 he was elected to the Chickasaw Legislature, and upon the expiration of his term was appointed to collect the taxes upon stock in Pickens County. This was a task which required the exercise of a great deal of tact and discernment, and also a perfect understanding of the value of cattle, but he discharged its duties in a satisfactory manner for two years. In 1891 he was appointed by Acting-Governor Byrd to fill an unexpired term as Superintendent of Public Instruction, and in September of the year following was duly elected to the same office, a position which he has held ever since. The schools of the Chickasaw Nation are noted, not only for their rapid rise and development from the most primitive of institutions, but for their thoroughness and the superior facilities which are offered absolutely free to every child of the nation. There are primary schools where teachers, books, and even board are offered free to every child who lives two-and-one-half miles and over from the school house. There are preparatory schools, or academies, which fit the student for college; and, lastly, twelve young men, selected by the Board of Education, are sent to college, each year, at the expense of the Chickasaw Government, and are allowed to select for themselves the course of studies followed. There is no people or community in the world possessing a more perfect educational system, and its workings may be the better judged from the wonderful fact that there cannot be found to-day, throughout the Chickasaw Nation, a single child of twelve years unable to read and write. It is an expensive, as well as an efficient system, however, for the Chickasaws expend more money for education, per capita, than any other nation on earth. The actual cost to the Government for each pupil is $100 a year; but this is partially owing to the cost in the past of building and fitting out the numerous schools. The Orphan Home and Manual Labor School at Lebanon alone costs $8,500 a year for running expenses, and there is a law which allows any Chickasaw who wishes to send his children to college $15 a month for each child, to assist in defraying expenses. With the perfection of this system, and the introduction of many of its most striking features, MR. McLISH's labors may be largely credited.

RICHARD McLISH owns the land upon which the town of Ardmore is built, having purchased 1,000 acres at this point the year the railroad came through. In addition to this he has a farm of 640 acres, thoroughly improved, adjoining the town, and retains his ranch and cattle on West Spring Creek. Financially he is one of the "solid" men of the Nation, and in a political way his leadership, since 1886, has been unquestioned. In all matters pertaining to the advancement of the Nation he has taken a prominent and invariably correct stand, and his personal following includes all the progressive and energetic spirits who are doing so much to elevate the Chickasaws to a higher social

and intellectual standpoint. He was married in February, 1884, to Miss Rosa Washington, of Marietta, Indian Territory, and is the father of four children: Jerry, Dick, Otwell and Rosa.

Of the father and mother of MR. MCLISH but little information can be given outside of the fact that their death in his infancy left the subject of this biography with little in the way of inheritance, save his father's name and honorable reputation. The wife of Mr. McLish, the elder, was Miss Nancy Love, and at this late day it is impossible to say whether it was from herself or her husband that their son inherited the qualities which have given him success in life. But, be that as it may, the success itself is already an accomplished fact, though RICHARD MCLISH'S past achievements may, in the natural course of events, be surpassed and eclipsed by his work in the future.

GEORGE FORREST WILLIAMS.

GEORGE FORREST WILLIAMS was born in Chattanooga, Tenn., in the year 1866, and is the son of Samuel and Kittie Williams, a sketch of whose lives are given in the biography of another son, S. L. Williams, found elsewhere in this work. Until he was seventeen years of age he resided and attended school in his native city, the facilities there for obtaining an education being of an exceptional character. Naturally industrious and of an enterprising disposition, he began, while a mere boy, to turn his hand to any legitimate business promising a profitable return. As nothing better offered, he occupied himself during his vacations selling produce for his brother, Skelton T. Williams, who was conducting a farm and truck garden, and in this way made his first earnings.

Samuel L. Williams, his brother, having settled in the Indian Territory and found the country a thoroughly ideal one for young men of ability and push, our subject decided to join him, and accordingly bent his course westward, reaching his destination with only forty dollars in his pocket, but possessed of an abundance of native grit and self-confidence sufficient in itself to carry him through the world with safety and honor. He was then but eighteen years old, the age when no difficulties appear too formidable to be overcome and the silver lining of clouds are their most prominent feature, and he was in readiness to begin life at the foot of the ladder with full assurance of reaching the top in particularly short order. His first employers in the Indian country were Duncan and Brown, who were running a general store, and in whose establishment he remained for eighteen months, and, after leaving this position, went at once into the cattle business, buying, with his brother, W. S., a few head of young steers, about 200 head in all. This was the beginning of a partnership which existed until a short time since, and brought a great deal of profit to both. Their business was solely buying and selling, and they would handle from 200 to 2,000 head at a time, purchasing the young cattle, maturing and fattening, and selling when the market was most favorable. The growth of the business was gradual and steady, and when, this present spring, G. F. WILLIAMS sold out his interest to his brother, S. L., he received $6,000 in cash.

MR. WILLIAMS is now making his preparations to engage once more in the business, and this time alone. He has already purchased a ranch and 200 head of cattle, and proposes to buy 200 more in a short time. He will make no attempt to raise cattle, even on a small scale, but will follow the plan heretofore adopted—holding the cattle purchased until they are three or four years old. He has struck a lead which, if followed with the judgment which has characterized his previous transactions, will certainly lead to fortune, and in a few years he should be occupying a position quite near the "top of the heap."

JAMES C. DRIGGERS.

THE father of JAMES C. DRIGGERS, Thomas Driggers, dwelt in the State of Tennessee until after the birth of our subject, which occurred October 3, 1844. He married Miss Ada Howe, and the family came to Arkansas soon after the birth of JAMES. They lived in the latter State only a short time, and from there moved to Grayson County, Texas, and settled twelve miles south of the City of Sherman.

JAMES C. DRIGGERS was compelled to work for a living at a very early period of his life, and at the age of fourteen was driving a freight team from Sherman to Jefferson and Houston, Texas, receiving ten dollars a month for his services. He persevered in this work until he was thirty-five years of age, when he went to farming and stock raising. He was afterwards in the employ of A. B. Roff and William Washington as a cowboy, herding cattle on the range and running his own stock with that of his employer's.

During the war he engaged his services to the Confederacy, and for a short while was under Colonel Taylor, but was not permitted to serve for any length of time on account of his extreme youth. Two years after the war was over, in 1867, he married Miss Anna Carroll, of Marshall, Texas, and two children were born of their marriage—John Forrest and William Houston—both of whom are at home with their father. He worked in Texas until the year 1874, when he went to the Indian Territory and located in the Chickasaw Nation on Red River, remaining there several years. When he came to the Indian Territory he had forty cattle, one yoke of oxen and one horse. After moving from Red River, where he had operated with good success, he located on the Caddo, near the Arbuckle Mountains. During these years he had built up quite a herd of cattle, and accordingly felt justified in establishing a ranch of his own. He chose his present home, thirty miles west of Purcell, Indian Territory, in 1883, and has made that the scene of his cattle operations up to the present time.

For many years he was engaged in raising cattle, but for sometime past he has preferred the calling of dealer, and is engaged largely in buying, feeding and selling. In addition to his 1,400 head of range steers, he has a herd of fine thoroughbred Herefords, branded "O K" on the left shoulder, of which he is very proud. While carrying on his cattle pursuits he has turned his attention to quite an extent to farming, and now has about 450 acres under cultivation. The balance of his holdings, 6,000 acres, consist of pasture lands, and his operations amount to about 1,000 head of cattle every year. His herds have suffered from the severity of the seasons, he having lost in 1887 one-half of his cattle from cold and starvation. MR. DRIGGERS is a man whose influence in his community has always been for the best, as he avoids difficulties of all kinds, and has never been involved in a lawsuit during his entire business career. He has not only never held a public office, but has refrained even from voting.

SAMUEL TATE DAVIS.

BACK in the latter part of the eighteenth century the grandfather of our subject came to this country from England and settled in Georgia. There he married a full-blooded Cherokee woman and lived the balance of his life. Among his sons was John Davis, born April 13, 1812. He married Miss Jane S. Tate, a native of Georgia, and of this union were born Georgia and Samuel T., our subject, who are both living; Susan and Daniel came next, and are now deceased; the next was Cicero; then followed Maud and Julia, deceased; the last three were John, Jane S. and Robert Lee, all of whom are living. John Davis, the father, became a prominent farmer and trader in stock, and was a large owner of real estate and slaves before the war. He was for several years engaged in working the gold mines of Georgia, and took part in the celebrated Seminole war. Later, when the Civil War broke out, he joined the Confederate forces and fought at times on his own estate. His death, at the advanced age of eighty, took place in February, 1892. He was a very popular and prominent man in his community, and had amassed a considerable fortune at the time of his death.

SAMUEL T. DAVIS.

SAM'L TATE DAVIS was born at Kensington, in Walker County, Georgia, September 9, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of the community, and remained with his father until he reached his majority. He was the eldest son, and when his father was called away to fight the battles of his State, the duties of caring for the family during his parent's absence devolved upon him.

When he reached the age of twenty-one he resolved to attempt the struggle of life alone, and accordingly emigrated, in 1871, to Briartown, in the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, where he taught school for one year. After this he engaged in farming, and followed that vocation for eight years, visiting his father's family in Georgia twice during this time. Farming did not prove as successful as he wished, and he began turning his attention to stock raising. He had no capital of his own, but, possessing a large stock of energy and push, he was recognized as a man of excellent business qualities by Mr. J. A. Patterson, a worthy merchant of Muskogee, who assisted him financially for a few years, while he was making a start. He was soon in a position to carry out his ideas of stock raising, and he remembers with gratitude the assistance which was rendered him by his old friend and patron, Mr. Patterson. He has proved a safe and conservative business man, always preferring to conduct his enterprises with his own capital, although on a smaller scale, to handling a larger number and engaging in more extensive deals on borrowed capital.

MR. DAVIS' marriage took place in 1881, when he wedded Miss Lucinda Starr, a Cherokee lady, and a resident of Briartown, Indian Territory. She is a daughter of Thomas and Katie Starr, and is a well-known, popular, energetic, charitable and industrious lady, and is the worthy wife of her successful husband, as well as a true friend to all who are entitled to her friendship. One son, Walker, was born of this marriage in May, 1882, but died at the age of nine months. No other children have been born to them.

MR. DAVIS is widely known throughout the Territory, where his life has been spent in peaceful pursuits, and in the enjoyment of a happy and hospitable home. No man in his community has, in a greater degree, the confidence and esteem of his friends and neighbors than MR. DAVIS. He is now one of the largest stock raisers and shippers in the Territory, and, notwithstanding his great popularity and the repeated importunities of those who know him and value his worth and ability, he has steadfastly refused to make the race for any public office, preferring the quiet of his home and pastoral pursuits to the glare of public life. He is a man of striking appearance, standing six feet, two inches, handsome, well proportioned, and is genial and open-hearted in disposition. He is a member of the Knights Templar and the Red Cross Degree of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM S. WILLIAMS.

THE subject of this sketch is a brother of S. L. and G. F. Williams, biographies of both of whom appear in this work, and in that of S. L. Williams will be found a condensed history of the family, and a special notice of the parents, Samuel and Kittie Williams. The present subject, W. S. WILLIAMS, is one of the prominent and progressive young cattlemen of the Indian Territory, and is as yet unmarried. He was born in Hamilton County, Tennessee, in 1861, and his boyhood and youth were principally spent in school. As his father's family resided near Chattanooga, he was given the advantages of excellent educational facilities in that city, and he afterward attended the People's College, at Pikeville, Tennessee, two terms, and also went awhile to a private academy at Ooltewah, in the same State. When not in school, he found ample employment on his father's farm, assisting in the cultivation of the cotton and grain crops, and in other similar tasks.

When his education was completed, MR. WILLIAMS went to Harrison, Arkansas, where he was employed for a time in a distillery at $15 a month, but, being desirous of seeing more of the West, he engaged with an old gentleman who was going through to New Mexico with a few cattle, and made the trip with him, receiving only his board for his services. He remained for six months in New Mexico, at a point some sixty miles northwest of Silver City, residing during this time with a cousin, when, hearing that his father had broken his leg in an accident, and was in need of his services, our subject returned to Tennessee, and stayed at the old home for a year, but a return to the familiar surroundings amid which he was reared was not sufficient to allay his longing for the Western life, of which he had enjoyed a taste, and he drifted to the Cherokee Nation, and worked for three years on Coody Creek, three miles from Muscogee, during this time being engaged in handling cattle. From this place he

went to Purcell, Indian Territory, in 1882, and has resided in the Chickasaw Nation continually since. It was there that he had his first experience in the cattle business. With his brother, G. F. Williams, he bought 200 young steers from David Mays, held them for a year, and then sold for a price which netted them $3,000. With this money they bought another small herd, and on this they also realized a good profit.

Satisfied, after two years' active experience in the business, that he could find nothing that offered better returns, MR. WILLIAMS decided to follow cattle-growing as a permanent thing, and he has been buying, feeding, selling, and in various ways handling cattle ever since. He has been phenomenally successful as well, making a profit on every deal he has attempted, with one exception, and losing nothing on that. He manages his business on a conservative basis, preferring a sure, though small, profit, to a risk of losing all in an effort to win a fortune, and by clinging to this policy he is certain of ultimate success. He has recently sold nearly all his cattle, retaining only 100 head of steers, which he has not yet gathered from the range. His sales in the past season were all at good prices, and if he wishes to restock his range, he is now abundantly able to do so. His beef steers sold for from $40 to $50 a head, and he received an average price of $15 for even his two-year-olds.

MR. WILLIAMS is now contemplating a trip to Old Mexico, to investigate the resources of that country, and how the cattle business is there conducted, and if he finds the opportunities as promising as he anticipates, he will probably make an investment, and establish himself as a ranchman in the "Land of the Montezumas." He has made from $6,000 to $8,000 clear profit from the business he has conducted at Purcell, and he believes that in a newer country, where there is a wider range and cheaper cattle to be had, he could easily double this sum in a short time.

ROBERT J. LOVE.

WILLIAM M. LOVE, the father of our subject, was born in Tennessee, in 1821, and was married to Miss Hannah Elrita Kimmins, a native of Missouri, who died at twenty-five years of age. They had but three children: Hannah E., who married a Mr. Allstott; Robert J. and William M., Jr., the latter dying when he was fourteen. William M. Love, the father, was a stockman and farmer, and during his residence in Missouri he dealt largely in mules, buying them in that State, and selling in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. He moved to Texas in 1860, and five years later was killed in an encounter with the Comanches on the Concho River.

Born in Missouri, in 1852, ROBERT J. LOVE was only four years old when death robbed him of his mother's care, and as his father was killed some eight years later, he was left very early in life to provide for his own existence and education. Of schooling he, under the circumstances surrounding his youth, had but little, and this was principally obtained in a primitive log structure in Coryell County, and at the cost of a three-mile walk morning and evening. A photograph of this particular school building would be a valuable curiosity at the present time. It was surrounded by a stockade of logs, set upon end and buried deep in the ground, while port holes were provided to shoot through in case of an Indian attack. The interior of the building was furnished in the rudest manner with benches of split logs, their upper surfaces slightly smoothed, and the book principally studied was Webster's old blue-backed speller.

The year after his father's death, young LOVE hired to Bedford Lanham, to herd horses at $8.00 a month, and for many subsequent years his only home was a cow camp, often located in an extremely wild and dangerous region. During this time he was working steadily for wages in the various branches of the cattle business, and for different parties and firms, but always on the plains of Western Texas. The last four years of this desultory and wandering life were spent in the employ of the Forsythe Brothers. He was getting good wages and had learned to save them, and in consequence made more clear money during this period than in all of his former life. In the latter part of 1876 he went to the Chickasaw Nation, carrying with him all his worldly possessions, then consisting of two saddle ponies, and thirty-two head of cattle. There he met with the lady whom he afterward made his wife. She was a Miss Sallie G. Criner, a native of the Chickasaw Nation, and connected with that tribe on her mother's side. She was a daughter of a stockman of prominence in the Territory, whose wife was the daughter of Ben Love, the Chickasaws' National Interpreter, he having held this position since before the tribe had removed from Mississippi to their present location. The office of interpreter was an important and lucrative one, and Mr. Love (who was in no way related to the family of our subject) had figured prominently in the national history during his years of service, signing many important treaties with the United States Government. His granddaughter, Mrs. Love, was born in 1861, and was educated in the local schools, which were not, however, as good as those of the present day. She was married to MR. LOVE, near Thackerville, on Red River, March 15, 1877. The first child born to this union, Jesse, died in infancy; but there are seven living: Buck, Frank, Robert, Grace E., Pearl G., George C. and Joseph.

After his marriage MR. LOVE settled down to the pursuit of cattle raising, also farming on a small scale. His home and farm were on the Red River for the first five years, but his cattle were located on the Washita. Later on he moved his family to the Washita country, and settled where he now resides. The country surrounding this location was very wild and uncivilized at the time, and for several years after his arrival it remained in nearly the same state, being in many respects an undesirable place in which to rear a family. He persisted in residing there, however, in spite of all difficulties, and has been rewarded by witnessing an entire change in existing conditions. The country is now settled up to a great extent and, instead of being disagreeable, it is now a very pleasant place to live.

MR. LOVE has always carried on his cattle business on conservative lines, never running after wild speculations, and always continuing in the regular way, whether the market was high or low. With the assistance of his old employers, Forsythe Brothers, his rise in the business has been very rapid, but his success is mainly due to his persistency and good management. It was his policy each year to gather every possible dollar from his sales of beef cattle, hogs and grain, and proceed to Texas, where he would invest all in yearling heifers; turning them on his range on the Washita. Proceeding in this way his herd soon grew to large proportions, and his wealth increased in a direct ratio. MR. LOVE now owns about 2,000 head of good cattle, some of them being six-year-old beef steers. He has seven or eight thousand acres of pasturage under fence, besides some 3,500 acres which he cultivates regularly each year, and owns horses enough to suffice for the running of his farm and ranches. He also raises hogs quite extensively.

Though his entire life has been spent among the frontiersmen and Indians, MR. LOVE was never engaged in a personal difficulty, his just and peaceful disposition having been a sufficient safeguard against unnecessary altercations and quarrels, though he has naturally been on the alert to protect himself in case a necessity

for such a course should arise. He has been many times over the cow trail from San Antonio to Kansas, and has been called upon to meet his share of the incidental dangers, hardships and pleasures; but these long and wearisome drives have been so often minutely described by others, that MR. LOVE declines to recount his own experiences in that connection. As a man he is very just in his treatment of all, and receives perfect respect from his numerous employes, while his business and social associates place a very high valuation upon his numerous admirable qualities. He never held a political office of any kind, and never cast a vote save in the Territorial elections. He holds no public position save that of President of the Chickasaw National Bank, a substantial and strictly first-class financial institution, located at Purcell.

MR. LOVE'S ranch is located on the Washita River, twelve miles south of Purcell. His home is all that could be asked in the way of beauty and comfort, and its surroundings are of the most pleasant description. MR. LOVE'S happiest hours are spent with his family, and he may well be content to linger in its midst, for he has a wife worthy of his fondest love, while any parent should feel sentiments of pride in the possession of such a group of bright and intelligent children.

LEWIS CASS WANTLAND.

OUR subject is a representative of that large class of cattlemen who, though possessed of an education sufficiently thorough to guarantee success in any walk of life he might choose, has given the cattle industry preference over all others and achieved results which go far to prove the wisdom of his choice. He was born in Grayson County, Texas, December 7, 1853. His father, Charles F. Wantland, was born in Illinois, in 1828, and is of Welsh and German ancestry, while his mother, whose maiden name was Lucy Jennings, is of English and Welsh descent. She was born in Missouri, in 1839, and was married to Mr. Wantland March 3, 1853. They became the parents of six children, four of whom are now living. Charles Wantland followed for many years the occupation of farming and stock raising but is now practically retired from active life. His efforts in the past were not fruitless, and he is now the possessor of something more than a competency. He has a comfortable home and farm and owns some stock in the Merchants and Planters Bank of Sherman, Texas.

L. C. WANTLAND'S life until his twelfth year was spent in Grayson County, where he received his first schooling. The family then moved to Red River Station, in Montague County, but returned to Grayson after the termination of the war, giving him an opportunity for two more years of schooling, he having received but a few months' instruction while in Montague. The next move, in 1867, was to Paul's Valley, Indian Territory, where young WANTLAND, though yet a mere boy, assisted his father in breaking prairie and other farming operations, although the family never moved to this place until five years later, 1872. Returning again to Texas, he worked on the farm the two following years, taking a hearty interest in his labor and making himself master of the principles and practice of agriculture. In 1872 his father's family moved to Paul's Valley, while he himself entered Carleton College at Bonham, Texas, where, during his twenty months' attendance he made a special study of surveying and civil engineering, a business at which he has, however, never engaged.

Leaving college when twenty-one, MR. WANTLAND was presented with a horse, saddle and bridle by his father, and hired to handle cattle for Smith & Wantland, a company of which his father was a member. Later on Mr. Smith dropped out of the business, but our subject continued working for his father on the basis of his original contract, which was that he should receive twenty-five dollars for every month's work performed. With this money he generally bought about five head of yearlings. This was a very good arrangement for any young man desirous of getting along in the cattle business and securing a start for himself; his yearlings were so much capital profitably invested, which in a few years would begin to return a good interest in the way of increase. As his cattle were kept with those of his father, they caused him but very little trouble, and when he ceased working for wages, at the end of two years and a half, he was already the owner of about 250 head. This was in 1877, after which date he was associated with his father in business until they finally disposed of their cattle in 1882. They sold their stock cattle, as well as those in condition to be sent to market, and when the disposal of all had been effected, L. C. WANTLAND found himself possessed of a working capital of $15,000. A good portion of this sum he invested in a mercantile business which proved a failure, causing him losses to the extent of $12,000, but he had in the meantime been quite successfully engaged in farming and in feeding steers, and was in consequence enabled to tide over reverses, which under other circumstances would have proven his financial ruin.

After five years of life on the farm, he again, in 1889, took hold of the ranching business, buying yearlings and holding them until matured and in condition to be placed upon the market. He has been pursuing this plan of operation ever since and has built up a large and paying business. Though he has a good farm—leased lands—of about 640 acres, well stocked with all the cattle, horses and hogs necessary for carrying it on successfully and making it self-sustaining, and owning one half interest in farm and ranch of about four or five thousand acres of leased lands, about 975 acres in cultivation, he has not found it desirable to breed cattle, there being a better profit in buying and selling. He feeds from 400 to 500 head each year, and is also a partner in the firm of Johnson & Wantland, which handles about 1,000 head annually. His various interests are based on a firm financial foundation, and if the present indications pointing to a prosperous future for the cattle industry should not prove misleading, MR. WANTLAND is, without doubt, well advanced on the high road to fortune. He has already a small sum invested in stock of the Purcell National Bank of Purcell, Indian Territory, the town in which he resides, and is also a Director of this substantial and reputable institution.

MR. WANTLAND is widely known as a good citizen and a true friend, and is particularly noted for his kindness to his employees. He is quiet and conservative in all things, was never intoxicated in his life, and his cool judgment can be relied upon in any contingency. He has no leaning towards politics and has never cast a vote in a political contest in his life. He is a Master Mason, and has always proven himself an earnest helper in all benevolent undertakings of a deserving character.

MR. WANTLAND chose for his wife Miss Nancy Orlena Traylor, daughter of William Traylor, now of Oklahoma. Mrs. Wantland, who is a lady of intelligence and beauty and has made her husband a model wife, was born in Alabama, in 1864, and was but twelve years old when her father removed to the Indian Territory where she met and wedded MR. WANTLAND. The marriage took place August 29, 1882, and has been blessed with seven children: Lewis J., Nora M., Zula, Charles W., Bessie, Lucy F. and Stella J. They are all living and form an ideal family group in the pleasant home which the father has provided for their occupancy, and over which Mrs. Wantland presides with a winning grace peculiarly her own.

THOMAS J. SHANNON.

IN writing the lives of those who have been for years intimately connected with the cattle industry, it is a pleasure to find that among the most prosperous of all are the pioneers of the business, the men who plunged boldly into the wilderness, and by their example encouraged others to follow on and glean a similar measure of success. Our subject was a man of this type, and his efforts have won a bountiful reward.

THOMAS J. SHANNON was born in Arkansas in 1834. His father, James B. Shannon, was a Kentuckian, and of Scotch-Irish descent. He was born in 1812, and took up farming as an occupation, moving first to Arkansas and then to Texas, settling in the latter State in 1837. He married Miss Nancy Forrester, who was born in Tennessee in 1814, and they reared a family of thirteen children. The death of the father in 1849, left the eldest son, our subject, then in his fifteenth year, to take the lead in all business affairs, and to provide to a great extent for the livelihood of the entire family. The greater part of his youth had been spent in Grayson County, which was then almost without schooling facilities, and though he had been educated to as great an extent as circumstances would permit, he had only acquired a passable knowledge of the common English branches. Meanwhile, during the time not spent in school, he had aided as best he could in the work of cultivating his father's little farm, and in caring for the few head of stock that the family then owned.

After his fifteenth year, the duties which devolved upon him were too many and onerous to admit of further schooling. He kept up the farm in Grayson County upon which his father died, cultivating as much land as he could handle with the assistance of two negro slaves, and managed to get along quite as well as his neighbors. He married in 1855, when only twenty-one years of age, and thus early in life settled down to an earnest and persistent attempt to win a competency. He chose as a wife Miss Catherine Randolph, like himself a native of Arkansas, born in 1838. She had been raised and educated in Grayson County, Texas, and her marriage to MR. SHANNON was consummated within a mile and a half of the site of the present city of Denison. At this eventful period of his life, MR. SHANNON'S only capital was the two slaves before mentioned, about twenty-five or thirty head of cattle and a few horses, but by careful attention to the business of farming and stock raising, he had already commenced to prosper, when the war came up ruining ninety per cent of all those who lived south of the Mason and Dixon line. He was in the Trans-Mississippi Division of the Confederate Army from the first of the war to the last, serving nearly all the time on the frontier against the Comanches and Apaches. When peace was resumed he returned to his farm, but found that his old-time prosperity had vanished, and that he was once again compelled to win a living from the soil, and that, too, without the assistance of his slaves. Fortune seemed turned against him for several years, and at last, grown hopeless of ever recovering his losses in that section, he gathered together his wordly goods and crossed the Red River into the Chickasaw Nation, locating on the place which he still occupies, in the wild and fertile valley of the Washita.

At that time the country into which MR. SHANNON had so boldly ventured was but little better than a wilderness. Farming was almost an unknown art there, and cattle raising was carried on in the most primitive manner. For a long time, Dave Mays, the pioneer of that section, was MR. SHANNON'S nearest white neighbor and the only one for a radius of many miles. MR. SHANNON landed in the Indian country practically without means; his entire start of stock consisting of eight or ten head of cattle, seven or eight ponies and a couple of work horses. His first care was to provide a shelter for his family, and the residence first erected was only fourteen feet square and built of post-oak logs, the floor being furnished by mother earth. This cabin served for a time as a corn crib and meat house as well as a home for the family; but in course of time a floor was added and other needful improvements made. About fifty or sixty acres of the virgin soil was prepared for a corn crop the first year, and was planted in the then "up-to-date" style. The ground was rudely broken, broadcast, and then holes were made with a stick for the reception of the seed, upon which a little dirt was kicked with the foot, or, simpler and easier still, compressed around the grains of corn by stepping on the hole in which they had been placed. Northing further was done to the crop until it was ready to gather, and in ordinary years the yield of corn would have been good; but this particular season was an unusually dry one, and the crops were failures in all parts of the Indian Territory and Northern Texas.

In the way described MR. SHANNON made his beginning upon what is now one of the best and most productive farms in that entire section. He has resided on the same land for more than twenty years, and though under the peculiar laws of the Chickasaw Nation he can not acquire a title to the land, he leases it continuously through his brother-in-law, W. C. Randolph, who has gained rights of citizenship through his marriage with a member of the tribe. In his first years in that locality, MR. SHANNON found it possible to derive a good portion of his living from the abundance of game of all descriptions, for which the valley of the Washita was justly noted, and being by nature an ardent sportsman he drew a great deal of pleasure as well as profit from this fact. Deer were particularly plentiful, and in proof of this fact he mentions killing five in one day, and in a scope of ground not over an acre in area. He kept for years a fine pack of hounds, which were noted for their record as "varmint" killers, and he has had hundreds of enjoyable runs after foxes, wolves, wild cats and panthers.

MR. SHANNON now cultivates about 1,500 acres, principally in grain and feed crops, and a good portion of the produce of this immense farm is used in feeding his cattle. He has been in the stock business ever since settling in the valley, and though he has never ranked as a cattle raiser of importance, has followed buying and feeding quite successfully. He buys a good many young cattle annually and fattens them for the early spring market, thus being assured of a ready sale and good prices. He keeps a small herd of stock cattle, but feeding is his principal business and he fattens on an average, from 100 to 200 good beef steers each winter. He also raises and fattens hogs for the market to some extent, and breeds a few horses, but these latter are principally for his own use. He has a nice, comfortable residence, and his home life is exceptionally happy. He has surrounded himself with every needed perquisite of civilization, and possesses that which civilization can rarely give, namely, the pure air and grateful freedom of a pastoral and agricultural life. The companionship of his noble and talented wife has been a great boon and assistance to him in the long years of toil and privations through which his present prosperity has been gained, and now, in the evening of their lives, they are enjoying the fruit of their labors in quietude and peace. They have no children of their own, but their home has been a haven for more than one friendless orphan, and they have reared and educated several boys who are now useful men and respected members of society.

MR. SHANNON has taken but little interest in political matters since his removal to the Indian Territory, but prior to that date he was quite popular among the voters of his county and precinct. Immediately after the war ended he was elected sheriff of Grayson County, but was removed after two years' service by the dominant party who looked upon him as an impediment to the work of reconstruction. It was simply an instance where adherence to party principle was not tolerated. The politics of the country had changed, and MR. SHANNON'S fidelity to the old *regime* cost him his office.

JOSEPH F. MYERS.

AMONG the self-made men of the Indian Territory, the subject of this sketch deserves something more than a passing notice, and his successful life is worthy of study, since it shows conclusively how energy and ability can win a bountiful reward in the midst of the most adverse circumstances. Orphaned when hardly more than an infant by the murderous hand of a desperado, JOSEPH F. MYERS started in the world with no capital save his own intellect and strength, and has won his way to an honorable position among the first men of his community.

Abraham Myers, the father of our subject, was a descendant of an old Pennsylvania family, and was born November 7, 1816, near Pekin, Illinois. He was married there to Mrs. Tobitha Shannon, whose maiden name was Shelton, on December 28, 1851. Two children were born to them, both boys: Samuel M., our subject's only brother, dying while attending school at Sherman, Texas. Abraham Myers came to Sherman, Texas, from Van Buren, Arkansas, in an early day and followed farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred in 1858. His widow is still living, and, though more than seventy years old, is still quite hale and hearty. She resides with a daughter by her first marriage, in the Indian Territory.

JOSEPH F. MYERS AND WIFE.

JOSEPH F. MYERS was born in Grayson County, Texas, in 1855, and being left without a father's care, was partially raised by T. J. Shannon, who married his half-sister. He attended school at Sherman, and was two years at Carlton College, at Bonham, Texas, but during his vacations he was riding after cattle the most of the time for his mother and brother-in-law. When he was about twenty-two years of age he quit school with a good practical education, but through the lack of capital was compelled to forego the privileges of graduation. He first engaged with James Rennie, who was in the mercantile business in White Bead Hill, Indian Territory, and he remained with him about four or five years, at the same time trading in cattle for himself on a small scale. Finding that there was money in the business conducted by his employer he conceived the idea of buying him out, and forming a partnership with L. L. Stowe, of Sherman, Texas, he accomplished this, and carried on the store for three years longer, when the partnership with Mr. Stowe was dissolved. During this period he had continued his connection with the cattle business, and when his resources had been converted into cash he found himself the possessor of several thousand dollars.

With this capital as a basis for further operations, MR. MYERS then turned his attention exclusively to dealing in cattle. He prospered in this pursuit, but a few years later concluded to go into merchandising and formed a partnership for this purpose with his nephew, W. T. Shannon. MR. MYERS put about $15,000 into this enterprise, but it turned out badly, and through its failure he found himself the loser by about $8,000. In 1891 he went out of the mercantile business altogether, and, as he declares, permanently. To the fact that he had continued handling cattle he attributes his escape from total failure. As it turned out, however, his losses were not large enough to cripple him in a financial way, and by close attention to his regular pursuits he was soon enabled to recover his lost ground.

MR. MYERS acquired rights of citizenship in the Chickasaw Nation through his marriage to a daughter of Holmes Colbert, a prominent member of that tribe. Mr. Colbert was a quarter-blood Chickasaw, was well educated, and had been for many years the representative of his tribe at Washington. His daughter, Eula, was born July 4, 1869, and had been given the benefit of a finished education in the best academies and colleges within reach, and her natural graces and talent caught the heart of the young Texan at once. They were married at her father's residence at Colbert's Station on the 14th of April, 1887, and the companionship of his wife has been a priceless boon to MR. MYERS during the subsequent years of tireless industry and business worry. Their home is a typical one as regards comfort and pleasurable surroundings, and is made still brighter by the presence of an adopted child with whose care and education they have charged themselves.

MR. MYERS has now about 1,200 or 1,300 head of good cattle, about two-thirds of this number being beef steers, while the remainder are "stockers." He farms quite extensively, having about 3,500 acres of fine land in cultivation, while he has between 6,000 and 8,000 acres fenced for pasturage. He prefers to live on the ranch, where he can personally oversee its business, though he has some very valuable property in the town of Purcell. He has found that application and the closest of attention is the price of prosperity, and all his enterprises are substantially based and will doubtless prove profitable under his able management.

GEORGE B. PERRYMAN.

MR. PERRYMAN deserves especial mention as the man who introduced the system of enclosed pasturage in the Indian Territory, and to the success of this new departure much of his financial good fortune is due. Being a native of the Creek Nation, his example was more readily followed by his neighbors, and the results of his forethought are discoverable in a general prosperity of the cattle raisers in his vicinity.

MR. PERRYMAN was born April 17, 1847, near his present home at Tulsa, a thriving little town in the Creek country, where his parents, both Alabamians, had resided since their marriage. Louis Perryman was a stockman and farmer, and as soon as GEORGE became of sufficient age to manage a business for himself he followed his father's example in the choice of an occupation. By the time the war had ended he was fairly well established in business, and shortly afterward made quite an important sale of stock to Burk Burnett. He then began, on a small scale, the mode of handling which he has since followed. Experience had taught him that young steers increase in value more rapidly than other stock, and that the greatest profit could be made by buying and selling again as qnickly as the cattle could be gotten into condition and the market proved favorable, and this is the policy that he is at present pursuing. Two and three-year-old steers are his specialty, and, held upon his rich pasturage, they are brought to such a high state of perfection that he has no difficulty in disposing of them at the highest market price.

G. B. PERRYMAN.

In recent years MR. PERRYMAN has been quite an extensive operator in cattle, his sales running as high as 6,000 head annually. There are but few men in the Indian Territory engaged in the business on a larger scale, and none more uniformly successful. With the advantage only of a common school education, he has developed into a man of more than ordinary shrewdness and executive ability, possessed of a fund of general information which makes him one of the most companionable of men. He is largely interested in farming lands, of which he owns at present some 2,500 acres, as fine as the Creek Nation can show.

Married in 1868 to Miss Rachel Alexander, seven children have come to bless this union, their names being as follows: Moses P., John, Ella, Emma, Ebenezer, Mamie and George. All, with the exception of the second named, are still living. MR. PERRYMAN is a staunch Republican in politics, and by nature a firm friend to anything that flavors of progressiveness. Active in promoting local enterprises, he built the first business house in Tulsa, and is a prominent and tireless worker for the advancement of his town and section. He freely expends money in demonstrating the value of his theories, and has now in course of construction a fine two-story building, which will be, when completed, the finest in the town of Tulsa. He is a brother of the present chief of the Creek Nation, L. C. Perryman, who has served his country eight years in that capacity.

C. B. GARDENHIRE.

THE father of the subject of this biography, B. F. Gardenhire, was born in Tennessee, as was also his mother, Miss N. P. Simpson. After the marriage of the parents they lived in Tennessee until 1860, and there the father was a farmer in well-to-do circumstances. In the above year he removed with his family to Texas and took up a homestead in Grayson County, but two years afterward died, leaving his wife, who still survives him and makes her home at Sherman, Texas.

C. B. GARDENHIRE was born in Overton County, Tennessee, on the 12th of May, 1847, and came with his parents to Texas in 1860. He had received a good common school education in Tennessee, and having reached an age at which he was capable of doing soldier duty, he enlisted in the 16th Texas Dismounted Cavalry and served for the last two years of the war. When it was over he came back to Grayson County, and was employed principally in farming until 1870. He also carried on a mercantile business at Whitesboro, Texas, in connection with his farming, but gave up his Texas enterprises in 1870, and moved to the Chickasaw Nation and embarked in cattle raising. The conditions were most favorable to this industry when he came to the Nation. The open range extended for hundreds of miles in all directions and offered an ideal pasturage for herds. Water was in abundance and all the conditions existed for the successful prosecution of the business. He located a ranch about twenty miles from where the town of Ardmore now stands, and at this time there were only three white men for miles around him, that is, near enough to be called neighbors.

He first went into partnership with his brother and A. W. Raht, raising cattle and handling beef steers. They originated the famous "Diamond Spear" brand, which is still the property and trade-mark of MR. GARDENHIRE. At one time, in the halcyon days of the range in the Territory, he was an extensive cattle owner, running as high as 8,000 head of cattle. But the settlement of the country began and was carried forward with great rapidity. And with the settler came the wire fence and the cutting up of the range into small ranches and farms, which resulted in breaking up or driving the large herds from the Territory. Since these occurrences he has been in business for himself, and has two ranches, with about 1,000 head of cattle.

MR. GARDENHIRE has always been a careful, conservative dealer, and has consequently met with no serious losses, except in the winter of 1883 and 1884, from the severity of the weather. His marriage took place in January, 1872, to Miss Lou Addington, daughter of J. Addington, and a sister of Press and Zack Addington, famous in the cattle annals of Texas. Five children have blessed the union, two of whom are dead.

WILLIAM V. ALEXANDER.

THE early life of MR. ALEXANDER, after coming West from Atlanta, Georgia, where he was born, February 19, 1833, was spent in travel and adventure. He alternated as teamster for the Government across the plains; as freighter on the Pacific Coast; miner in California, and various other occupations, until he finally settled in the Indian Territory, and has there risen to eminence and wealth.

His father, Arthur Alexander, was born in North Carolina, May 1, 1784, and went from that State to Georgia and became an extensive farmer and planter. He had the qualities that make a man popular, and entering the field of politics, he represented his county for several terms in the State Legislature. He fought for his country in the war with England in 1812. He was three times married, and became the father of twenty-one children. Miss Nancy Danforth, his last wife, and mother of the subject of this sketch, was born in Georgia, and bore her husband thirteen children, viz.: Mary, wife of Thomas Maxwell, of Roxton, Texas; Sarah, wife of C. M. Wheeler, of Alabama; Adeline, the wife of Bethel Whitlock, of Hot Springs, Arkansas; Elizabeth, the wife of Elliott Williams; Rebecca A., wife of Mr. Arp; Jane, the wife of Paul Waits, of Alma, Texas; Isaac, who was for many years sutler at Ft. Gibson, and was killed at Brownsville, Texas, by a Jew named Woolf; Arthur T., who went to Brownsville to settle up his brother's estate, and while there met a violent death by poisoning; Matthew, who was a Colonel in the Confederate army, and escaped with a severe wound, only to be waylaid after the war was over and shot, and soon after died from the effects; Whittier, who was killed during the war; Love, who was also killed in the war, near Chattanooga; Robert W., who was robbed and murdered in the Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, and John W., who was killed while fighting for the Confederacy, near Chattanooga. The mother's death took place in 1846, and the father died in 1854, after coming to the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory.

WILLIAM V. ALEXANDER.

WILLIAM V. ALEXANDER lived in Georgia for the first twenty years of his life, obtaining only a meagre education. His life was spent in that State on the farm, and later he clerked in a store for some time. On the 20th of April, 1853, he left his native State and went to Mt. Ida, Arkansas, and secured employment as clerk in a store, which he followed for eight months. From there he went to Waco, Texas, making the trip on horseback, as there were no railroads then. Waco contained at that time but two stores. He found employment freighting from Houston to Waco, Texas, and remained there for about two years. This country was then on the extreme frontier, and not being wholly satisfied, he returned to Ft. Smith, Arkansas, and worked there and in the Cherokee Nation for a few months, going from there to Kansas City on horseback.

At Kansas City he found employment with Hobbs & Stelk to take charge of a wagon train that was being fitted out for Salt Lake City. This train consisted of twenty-six wagons, with six yoke of oxen to a wagon, and was six months in making the trip. The train was loaded with supplies for the soldiers who were then engaged in the Mormon war in the year 1857. He was made wagonmaster, and after reaching Salt Lake City he saw an opportunity to make some money carrying passengers and freight from that point to the coast, so he purchased teams and wagons, and securing a cargo of emigrants and their goods, started on the trip of 600 miles to their destination at San Bernardino. There were no settlements on the entire route, and it required six weeks to make the trip. They were approached several times by hostile Indians, but as there were 125 men in the outfit, they had little difficulty in keeping them off. After reaching San Bernardino he remained there for four months, and then hired to a man named Kelly, who had a permit to follow the soldiers with a stock of goods, which consisted principally of whisky. They went to Ft. Yuma, 600 miles from San Bernardino, and from there MR. ALEXANDER went to the mines in California and staid for about the space of one year.

This was when the mines of that part of the State were at the zenith of their glory and lawlessness, but having made about $4,000, he resolved to return to the East and embark in some business that would give him an opportunity to settle down and make a living in a quieter manner than heretofore. So leaving Gila City, Arizona, with his brother, Robert, and two men named Kelly and Gardner, they made their way on mules to Ft. Davis, Texas. It was in the midst of summer, during which time the heat of that country is almost unbearable during the day, and they were compelled to travel by night across the desert. Arriving at Ft. Davis, Robert Alexander and Kelly proceeded on to Ft. Smith by stage. W. V. ALEXANDER, in company with Gardner, decided to make the trip through to Sherman, Texas, on foot, and owing to the hostilities of the Indians, they were compelled to travel at night. At the third station out, at the head of the Concho, while waiting at the station, the station master, a Mexican, and another man, while out grazing their horses, were killed by Indians, who took all the horses and mules. The cook was, however, spared, being at the time with ALEXANDER and Gardner at the house. After assisting in burying the murdered men, they proceeded to Ft. Chadburn, but when they arrived there information was received that, with

the exception of a woman, all had been killed by the Indians. At the second stage stand east, Mountain Station, MR. ALEXANDER was employed by the Overland Stage Company to take charge of that station. After remaining in that position for six months he left for Sherman, Texas, arriving there without any further incident worthy of note.

Having duly reached Sherman, Texas, he went from there to Ft. Gibson and enlisted in the Confederate army. After serving six months as a private, he received a commission as Captain, and raised a company which formed a part of the 1st Cherokee Regiment, and later mustered into service the 2nd Cherokee Regiment. He served in the Confederacy on the frontier until the close of the war, and after it was over he was married, April 15, 1865, to Rebecca Colbert, a Chickasaw Indian maiden, and being entitled (on account of his marriage, which occurred prior to the treaty in 1866) to the privileges of a full-blood Indian, he began farming at the mouth of Boggy Creek, in the Choctaw Nation, and remained there for seventeen years. His wife died in 1867, two years after their marriage. He took for his second wife Miss Martha E. Davis, who was born in Utica, New York. This marriage took place in 1873. and six children resulted from the union, as follows: Perry D., Talbert L., Sheb. W., William C., deceased, Leslie and Robert.

In 1880, taking advantage of his Indian rights, he located a ranch, which he now owns, twelve miles east of Chickasha, on Soldiers' Creek. He has here 2,000 acres of the finest agricultural land, 1,200 acres of which are under cultivation. He is interested in handling cattle, and usually markets about 1,000 every year. In addition to this home ranch he has 700 acres near Rush Springs and 600 acres on Walnut Creek; both of the latter tracts are under cultivation. He has considerable city property in Norman, where he has lived for the past three years.

WILLIAM E. GENTRY.

THE birth of MR. GENTRY took place at Lickskillet, Calhoun County, Mississippi, March 11, 1842. He was the second son of James Gentry, of Alabama, and the grandson of Elijah Gentry. His mother, also a native of Alabama, was, before her marriage to Mr. Gentry, Caroline Bush. The children of the father's family still living are: Mary E., William E., A. J., Robert J. and Rachel J. The deceased members of the family are: James, Levi L., Sallie P. and Nancy K.

Young MR. GENTRY lived in Mississippi with his father and mother until 1855, when the whole family moved to the Creek Nation, Indian Territory, where he remained until the Civil War broke out, when he enlisted and served for three years in the Confederate army. There was Creek Indian blood in the family, and for a time after the war they were excluded from their homes in the Nation, but after the treaty with the United States was consumated in 1866, he, with his father's family, returned to their former home, which they found had been destroyed during the war. They had to begin the struggle of life again with a few ponies and cows. Corn was hauled from the Red River, 130 miles distant, and ground into meal by means of hand mills. The first crop was raised under great difficulties, and the ponies which they used for plowing and putting in the corn had nothing to feed upon but grass, and the food for the family was of the coarsest and simplest kind. In the fall of 1867 he took a load of apples to Bonham, Texas, and traded them for sixteen hogs, which he drove back home, and they were the beginning of quite a business in this line of stock raising. The death of his first wife and father occurring about this time, MR. GENTRY assumed charge of his father's family and affairs. He was the oldest son, and by his industry and economy soon placed himself and them in comfortable circumstances and beyond the reach of want. After the death of his mother, in 1875, he settled with the other heirs of the estate, and began business for himself on Gouge Creek with about twenty head of cattle and three ponies. This tract is still his country home.

WILLIAM E. GENTRY.

In 1880 a partnership was formed between MR. GENTRY and E. H. Lerblance for the business of cattle raising. They conducted this very successfully until 1889, when they branched out into a new direction under the firm name of W. E. Gentry & Co., starting a mercantile business at what is now the town of Checotah, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. Both members of the firm were liberal and progressive, and, controlling a large tract of land around where they had their store, they encouraged emigration to that point by donating land to settlers for the purpose of erecting business houses and residences. The result of their generosity is shown to-day in the thriving town which is one of the most important stations on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway in the Indian Territory, and one of the best business towns on the road. They are recognized as the founders of the town. In addition to their general store they have a large hardware and implement store and conduct a lumber business and cotton gin.

MR. GENTRY'S personal property consists of a farm of 600 acres under cultivation, a pasture one mile square, and seventy-five head of horses. He is also a dealer in cattle and handles a large number every year. MR. GENTRY is recognized everywhere as a sound business man, has hosts of true friends and is a gentleman through and through. He has taken a prominent part in the council of his people, and in 1887 was elected to the House of Warriors of the Creek Council, which office he held for four years.

MR. GENTRY'S first marriage took place in 1867, when he was wedded to Miss Sarah Crestmond, who died the following year. His second marriage took place in 1872 to Miss Martha Lynch, who died September 3, 1873. One son, a boy named Albert, resulted from this union. He was born August 27, 1873, and died February 2, 1891. On the 11th of August, 1878, he was wedded to Miss Sallie D. Carr, eldest daughter of Chipley Carr, and she has borne him eight children, namely: William, born August 13, 1879; Caroline, born April 1, 1881; Mary E., born April 24, 1883; Sallie P., born May 29, 1885; Bobby Lee, born September 15, 1887; Bluford, born October 1, 1889; Rachel Jane, born November 2, 1891, and Boyd Elijah, born August 24 1894.

A. D. HOOPER.

AN advanced education and capital to begin business with has not been the good fortune of many of the cattlemen of the Southwest. A. D. HOOPER was reared in the State of Tennessee, and attended school from boyhood until he had grown to man's estate. He was born in Paducah, Kentucky, January 1, 1853, and upon his father's removal to Springfield, Tennessee, he commenced to attend school at that point and received an excellent college education. His father, A. N. Hooper, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, December 26, 1829, and was of Scotch-Irish lineage. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Garrett, was born in Richmond, Virginia, June 25, 1834, and their marriage took place in Kentucky, December 2, 1851. The following offspring resulted from the union: A. D., Lula, Tennie, Lucy, John Robert, Ada, Annie, Mollie, Emma, William M. and Edgar. The father was a merchant by trade, and carried on a hardware store and tin-shop in Paris, Tennessee, during the early part of his married life. From thence he moved to Springfield, in the same State, and lived there for the succeeding eighteen years, or until his death, in 1877. He was a successful business man and left a goodly inheritance for his family.

In the year 1869 A. D. HOOPER came to Texas with a capital of $5,000, which he invested in the cattle business, and followed this pursuit in Mason and Llano Counties during the years 1870 and 1872. He drove cattle over the trails to Kansas during this time in partnership with James Mabry and Frank Lytton. They drove to Wichita, Kansas. He quit this business in 1876 and went back to Springfield, Tennessee, where he remained for four years.

During his stay in Tennessee he was married to Miss Maud McCreary, who was born at Adairville, Logan County, Kentucky, December 18, 1863. Their wedding occurred October 22, 1878, in Springfield, and they have two children: Bessie and Erla.

He brought his family to Texas in the year 1882 and settled in Lampasas County, where he stayed for about one year, and from there moved to Dublin, Texas, where he engaged in the dry goods business and cattle raising at the same time. He resided in Dublin and carried on these two occupations for nine years, when he sold out and went to the Chickasaw Nation, where he established a cattle ranch, on which he is living at the present time. This is an exceptionally fine property, three miles square, with abundance of good water, both sulphur and freestone, and well stocked with a herd of high grade cattle. Their comfortable country home is located in the midst of the ranch. While living in Tennessee the last time, he was elected Constable and also acted as Deputy Sheriff of Robinson County, which has been his only experience in office. He is a Mason of the third degree, being a member of Texas Lodge, No. 405, of Dublin, Texas. He is a Knight of Pythias, also a member of Lodge No. 107, Uniform Rank No. 9, of Waco, Texas.

MR. HOOPER relates an incident connected with his earliest experience in Texas which illustrates the dangers to which pioneers were subject at that time. It was in the year 1872, some time in the month of March, while a party of six, including himself, were encamped in a little mesquite draw in Mason County, and were amusing themselves playing cards by moonlight. While at play they frequently heard a whizzing noise near them, but thought it was a night bird and paid little attention to it. In the morning they discovered seventeen arrows buried in the ground around their camp, and also found where a party of Indians had lain in ambush in a little chaparral thicket about fifty yards above them, and discharged their weapons at the unsuspecting campers. They were somewhat startled at the discovery, but all fortunately escaped without a scratch.

ROBERT CURTIS.

ROBERT CURTIS lives almost an ideal existence in his Indian Territory home, some six miles west of Minco. By his marriage with his first wife, who was a niece of Chief Washington, of the Caddo Nation, he became entitled to all the privileges of a citizen, and took full advantages of his rights to acquire property, and became the owner of the finest ranch in the whole Territory. It comprises a large pasture most beautifully situated on the South Canadian River. 500 acres of it have been thoroughly subjugated to the plow, and are in a fine state of cultivation, producing crops of all kinds most prolifically. But the most valuable, and, at the same time attractive, feature of all is the immense body of 300 acres of timber which it embraces, in the midst of which, and overlooking the beautiful river, stands his residence, the charming home of himself and family, which consists of his wife, formerly Miss May Aaron, of Missouri, to whom he was married in 1891, and their two children, Robert E. Lee and Josephine. He also has two children by his first wife, both boys, and living at home. MR. CURTIS is not as extensive a cattle raiser and dealer as some of his contemporaries in the Territory, but handles from 1,000 to 1,500 every year, and now has upon the fertile pastures of his ranch about 1,000 head. The events of MR. CURTIS' life which led up to his present position of prosperity and standing in his community are worthy of a prominent place in this work.

He was born on July 3, 1853, in the State of Illinois, and was the son of Joseph Curtis. He lived at home until 1865, then at the age of twelve he went to Western Kansas, Pottawatomie County, and was employed by a horse dealer who was engaged in trading with the Indians. He remained here for three years, when, in 1868, he went to Texas and worked for Ed. Rutledge for the following three years, driving cattle to Kansas over the Chisum trail. In 1872 he went with Jack Hardesty to Colorado with a herd, and the cattle being disposed of, he was employed in Colorado by Colonel Preston, a railroad contractor, as night herder for his cattle.

These experiences had all been of great value to him, and he had learned pretty thoroughly the art of handling cattle, but gave up this sort of work in a short time and went to Camp Supply, where he was engaged by Lee & Reynolds to go to Darlington, Indian Territory, where he was given employment freighting for the United States Government from Wichita, Kansas, to Ft. Sill. He did not follow this occupation for very long, but was soon back at his old business herding cattle in the employment of W. G. Williams. We next find him working for Geo. Washington, Chief of the Caddos, and whose niece he afterward married. After four years of service with him he went on a buffalo hunt to Double Mountain, the country at that time being overrun with these noble, but now extinct, creatures. In three weeks he killed 1,600 buffaloes, single-handed, which illustrates how plentiful they were, and at the same time explains why they have disappeared so rapidly from the Western plains. He next bought horses from the Government, which he traded for cattle and commenced the business for himself with about twenty head. From this start has grown his present possessions in the Indian country. His operations have always been among the redmen, and he has had many exciting experiences with the hostile Cheyennes, Comanches and Kiowas. The friendly Indians, however, have been most admirable neighbors, and his relations with them have been most intimate and profitable. He has always had their confidence, and speaks their language perfectly.

GEORGE WOOD HINTON.

MR. HINTON has had a varied, and, in the long run, a prosperous career. He is a typical Western man, has traveled much, been a close observer, and being of an optimistic and philosophic disposition, takes an easy and rosy view of life, and always looks on the sunny side of things. It is difficult to find a more affable gentleman or agreeable companion than the subject of this short history.

He was born in Allen County, Kentucky, September 24, 1843. He is the son of Matthew Hinton, a North Carolinian, who married Martha Lynn, of the same State, and followed the occupation of farmer in Allen County, Kentucky. Later in life he became an extensive tobacco grower, and was a successful business man and pioneer of his county. Of their eleven children seven are still living and all reached a well advanced age.

Young GEORGE lived in Kentucky with his parents until he reached the age of seventeen, when he crossed over into Illinois and worked on a farm in the central part of that State for six months. At the expiration of this time he was engaged to teach the district school of his neighborhood. His own attendance at school had not exceeded one year, but he had grit and determination and accepted the position. By close application and study he kept ahead of the classes, and as an evidence of his thorough success in this somewhat hazardous undertaking, he was employed to teach the same school for four successive years.

GEORGE WOOD HINTON.

His adventuresome spirit brought him, in 1864, to the State of Missouri, for the purpose of joining the Confederate army. He enlisted in General Shelby's command, and his military career was as short as it was brilliant. In the first engagement he was cut off from the main body of the army, and instead of returning to his command he kept his face resolutely to the northward, and sought the scene of his former labors in the State of Illinois. His thirst for blood had not been wholly quenched by his short military career, so he took up the study of dentistry on his return to Illinois, and at the same time pursued his former vocation as school-master. He taught school, studied and practiced dentistry for two years, and then returned to his native County of Allen, in the State of Kentucky, where he again taught and practiced his profession for two additional years. Then he sought Illinois for the third time, but only stayed there long enough to teach one term of school, when he went to Moniteau County, Missouri, and remained there thirteen months, following the same two lines of business which he had devoted his attention to in the States of Illinois and Kentucky. In 1869 he bade good-bye to the State of Missouri and drove a mule team through to Sherman, Texas. When he reached this town he had $2.50 in his pocket, and with characteristic enterprise and a readiness born of long experience he hung out his dentist shingle and took up his ferrule and served the public in these two capacities for six months, when he moved to Dallas County, Texas, and continued his chosen pursuits.

His next move occurred in the fall of 1870, when he went to Montague County, in the same State. This, at that time, was a frontier county without schools and with very few inhabitants. He consequently could not follow his dual professions here, so he embarked in farming and stock raising, and remained in this county for twelve years. His ranch was located near Red River Station, the crossing of the Chisholm trail, which, at that time, was the resort and headquarters of the very worst element of frontier life; gamblers, cut-throats, cattle thieves and renegades of all classes and colors made this their rendezvous. MR. HINTON relates that in the palmy days of the Kansas drives he has seen half a million cattle cross the river near his ranch in a single year. The period of Indian depredation was over when he located on the Red River, but he suffered considerably from marauding bands of Comanche and Kiowas, who crossed the river on horse and cattle-stealing expeditions.

His marriage to Miss Amanda Grayson took place in 1873. She was born in Tennessee, in 1856, but was brought by her parents to Texas when but a baby, and has lived in that State and the Indian Territory all her life. She is a lady of intelligence and broad culture, and although she has lived on the frontier all her life, she has kept abreast of the times, and has been a friend, companion and helpmate of her husband. She is cheerful in disposition, and provides a pleasant and congenial home for her husband and family. There are two children: Alice J., a young lady recently married to J. D. Brown, of Ryan, Indian Territory, and John Edward, a boy of twelve. In 1882 the family moved to Blue Grove, in the Chickasaw Nation, and three years later to the present ranch, eight miles east of Ryan, in the Indian Territory. He has here, all told, 2,500 acres of land, 150 of which are under cultivation, and the balance is devoted to stock raising. He ships from 500 to 600 steers every year, and a large number of hogs of the Poland China variety. His cattle are high grade Durhams and Herefords. In addition to his home ranch, MR. HINTON has a fine farm in Montague County, in the Red River Valley, of 600 acres, 200 of which are in a high state of cultivation. MR. HINTON enjoys life as he goes, and is passionately devoted to hunting, and says that his particular reason for moving farther west was to find abundance of game. One of his favorite sports in early days was chasing wolves and deer with hounds, and he claims to have killed as many of the latter as any dweller in the Indian Territory. When he first came to Blue Grove he was on the very outskirts of civilization, there being no settlements or white habitations for fifty miles north and 100 miles west.

MR. HINTON had a narrow escape from death in 1863 while working in a tobacco factory in Kentucky. One night, after dark, his days work being over, he started to cross the river, which ran between the factory and his home, in a canoe. Recent rains had swollen the river to a torrent, and logs, driftwood and other debris were hurled down by the current with great velocity. Just below where he was crossing was a dam, and when he reached the middle of the stream a log struck the prow of his boat and turned its course down the stream, and despite his efforts the boat and himself were carried over the dam. He was, fortunately, thrown some distance away from the foot of the falls, which was filled with logs and driftwood, striking in fourteen feet of water, and was whirled about by the current for some time until he was able to grasp a tree and draw himself to a place of safety. He looks upon his escape at that time as little short of miraculous, and it was so regarded at the time by all who were familiar with the incident.

HARRY L. JARBOE, JR.

WHILE not in the strictest sense of the word a cattleman, MR. JARBOE is sufficiently interested in the industry to entitle him to recognition in a work of this nature. His business instincts and training enabled him to see the opportunities which the Indian Territory held out to banking capital and the great future locked up in that country in investments of all kinds. He comes of a family of bankers, and from his youth he has had the principles of that branch of financiering instilled into him.

A brief outline of his father's life introduced here will throw some light on the qualifications of the son which peculiarly fit him for the business in which he is engaged. His father, H. L. Jarboe, Sr., was born at Saverton, Missouri, in 1841, and for his wife married Miss Addie Webster, of the State of Illinois. He enlisted in the early days of the war in the 11th Iowa Regiment, Croker's brigade, and was soon made a Lieutenant. When the war closed he went to Burlington, Kansas, and organized the Burlington Bank of that town, a private concern incorporated under the name Jarboe, Garrison & Company. He retained the presidency of this bank until 1870, when it was reorganized as a national bank, and now goes by the name of the Burlington National Bank. He was again chosen its President, and served in this capacity until 1893, when he resigned and retired from the cares of active business to his magnificent farm lying adjacent to Burlington. His business career has been unusually successful, and he is known throughout the State as one of its ablest financiers. The farm on which he lives consists of 1,500 acres in a high state of cultivation, and he is now giving his entire attention to agricultural pursuits, and finds recreation and pleasure in perfected methods of farming and stock raising.

HARRY L. JARBOE, JR.

HARRY JARBOE was born on the 21st of July, 1873, and during his childhood and youth attended the public schools of Burlington, acquiring an excellent education. He commenced work in his father's bank before his school days were over, and obtained an insight into every branch of the technical part of banking. At the very early age of sixteen he was appointed paying teller, and held this position, discharging its duties with rare skill and to the satisfaction of his superior officers, until 1893, when, at the age of twenty, he went to the Chickasaw country with the purpose of opening a bank. The town of Marlow seeming to him suitable for this purpose, he accordingly organized a financial institution under the name of the Bank of Marlow, with W. H. Payne as President, A. B. Smythe as Vice-President and himself as Cashier. Later W. A. Wade bought out Mr. Payne's interests and is now President of the bank. This bank has a capital of $20,000, and is doing a general banking business for the town and surrounding country, which is one of the wealthiest in cattle and fine farms in the Indian Territory. His operations naturally bring him into contact with cattlemen, and he has taken advantages of the opportunities for money making which their profession affords, and has at all times a greater or lesser interest in cattle, in the manipulation of which he displays as high a degree of skill as in banking.

Though only twenty-two years of age, he has by his energy and business ability contributed not a little toward the advancement and prosperity of his town and county. By his uniform courtesy and close attention to business he has won the confidence and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact. As the settlement of the country goes on his bank will surely take front rank among the financial institutions of the Territory.

JOHN H. TANNER.

WITH the greater part of his life before him, has yet achieved a large measure of success in the cattle business. He commenced his business career at a very early age, in fact, when but a boy, and while he has seen a small fortune melt away before his eyes, he has, at the same time, gained a wonderful experience in the cattle industry, and one that, under the present promising auspices, will carry him into the front rank of Southwestern cattlemen.

MR. TANNER was born at Nokomis, Illinois, September 2, 1865, and consequently is, at the time this record is published, twenty-nine years of age. He was taken by his parents to Clay County, Texas, in 1874, and was married at the extraordinarily early age of eighteen to Miss Alice B. Flippin, daughter of J. C. Flippin, February 20, 1884. His wife was sixteen years of age when married, and they have three children: Samuel Reed, Wm. Thomas and Alice May.

After removing to Texas he worked with his father until 1882, when, in connection with his brother Tom, he bought out his father's interest in the cattle business, which had been established when he first came to the State. They held this until 1883, then sold out to W. S. Ikard for $20,000. They invested the proceeds of this sale the following year in a herd of cattle, according to book count; but on the following year when they came to sum up the venture there was nothing left but the few head of horses that had been included in the purchase.

In July, 1885, he moved to the Cherokee Nation, where he continued the business of cattle raising, and gradually added general farming. He has at the present time 1,500 head of cattle grazing on his lands in the Indian Territory. This does not, by any means, represent his entire financial interests, as the lands he has under cultivation are extensive and productive.

His father, Wm. Tanner, was born in Ireland, and married Miss Eliza Best, and of their eleven children seven are still living. Their marriage took place in Ireland, and they emigrated to the United States in 1854, and located in the State of Illinois. Here he engaged in farming and stock raising, and believing that a better field awaited him in Texas, moved to that State in 1874. He chose Clay County as his home, and embarked in the cattle business, to which he soon added the raising of horses. Texas became his permanent home, and he died there on the 7th of January, 1894. The mother still lives at the original home, not far from Henrietta, Clay County, enjoying a hale and hearty old age.

W. J. LIPSCOMB.

W. J. LIPSCOMB is the third child and oldest son of J. C. Lipscomb, and Nancy Elizabeth Lipscomb, his wife, whose maiden name was Reeder. The father was born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1822, of Scotch-Irish parentage, while the mother was a native of Lauderdale County, Alabama, where our subject also was born, the date of the latter's birth being March 13, 1850. There were nine children in the family, eight of whom are now living. The elder Mr. Lipscomb was a well-to-do planter and was also engaged in merchandising during his residence in Alabama, but in 1868 he gave up this latter pursuit and moved to West Tennessee, locating near Kenton Station, in Gibson County, where he resumed the business of cotton raising. In the autumn after his removal to this place, he made a horseback trip to Western Arkansas in company with a friend, and purchased a body of land lying in Sebastian County, in that State, not far from Fort Smith. Then, returning to Tennessee, he gathered his cotton crop, amounting to some fifty bales, and cribbed between three and four thousand bushels of corn, and turning the greater part of this produce into cash, went back to Arkansas to improve his newly purchased real estate. He left his family behind, relying upon his son, W. J., to bring them safely through to their Western home later on. They made the trip without difficulty, though they were nineteen days on the road and almost their entire route lay through a rugged and heavily wooded region.

W. J. LIPSCOMB

Previous to this, W. J. LIPSCOMB had assisted his father considerably on the farm, when not in attendance at the public schools, and he remained with him for a year or so after the removal of the family to Arkansas. He then began farming on his own account, and his first crop netted him $700, a portion of which he expended in ten months' attendance at a school in Charleston, Arkansas. When his studies at this place came to an end he borrowed some money upon his father's endorsement and purchased fifteen or twenty head of horses and mules in the country around Fort Smith, driving them to Louisiana, where they were sold at a loss. He remained in Louisiana all winter and then returned home, intending to merely pay his relatives a visit, he having made a contract with a carpenter who wished him to accompany him to Mexico and had agreed to find him work at $5 a day. MR. LIPSCOMB'S parents did not think favorably of this project, however, and as he would not listen to their objections, they took steps to hold him, if possible, in the country. Mr. M. M. Hukill, a merchant of Greenwood, Arkansas, was in need of assistance in his store, and he agreed to offer young LIPSCOMB $25 a month, board included; it being understood that, if this offer was not accepted, Mr. Hukill should raise the offer to $35, the parents secretly paying the additional $10. In the face of such inducements MR. LIPSCOMB could not persist in his refusal to remain, and he accordingly continued in Mr. Hukill's employ for fifteen months, when the latter sold out his business but stipulated with the buyer that MR. LIPSCOMB should retain his position. Three months later, however, our subject gave up his place in the store, it being necessary that he should return to Alabama and settle some unfinished business of his father's. The latter had intended to give this matter his personal attention, and had made a trip East for that purpose, but he was recalled by the sickness of his wife. In order to complete the business it was necessary to secure a decree from the court authorizing the sale of some land, and as MR. LIPSCOMB failed to secure this at the spring term of court, he was instructed by his father to remain until the fall term, thus saving the expense of an additional trip. During the intervening months our subject found ample employment to keep himself busy, and his time was by no means thrown away. He secured the position of collector of delinquent taxes, holding this for three months, and was afterward employed by a lady to oversee the work on her plantation, in which occupation he remained until the object of his visit to Alabama had been accomplished. Carrying with him the sum of $3,600, realized from the sale of the lands in question, he turned homeward, traveling by boat up the Arkansas River to Dardanelle, at which point he borrowed a horse from a cousin to complete the journey on.

Prior to his departure for Alabama, MR. LIPSCOMB had become engaged to a Miss Addie Neal, whose father, Samuel W. Neal, was formerly a merchant in North Carolina but had moved to Arkansas that his daughters might secure positions as school teachers. A short time before MR. LIPSCOMB'S return, Mr. Neal had entered into a correspondence with Governor Perryman of the Creek Nation, which resulted in his daughter Addie accepting a position in the Muskogee Institute. Being naturally anxious to see his sweetheart, MR. LIPSCOMB remained but one day and two nights at home and then pressed on into the Indian Territory to attend an entertainment which was held at the institute that night, and at which he met his *fiancée* and arranged for their marriage, which took place at Governor Perryman's home soon after, on the 24th of February, 1875.

After their marriage, Mrs. Lipscomb continued to teach as before, while MR. LIPSCOMB began farming, clearing six or seven hundred dollars the first year. The second year was also spent in farming, but the year after that MR. LIPSCOMB worked in the store of C. W. Turner in addition to making a crop. During all this time Mrs. Lipscomb retained her position as teacher in the institute, and their joint earnings enabled them to lay aside quite a little money. MR. LIPSCOMB then commenced buying cattle and hogs for S. S. Sanger, at first getting $2.50 a day and expenses; but in a short time he decided that it would be more profitable to buy on commission, and accordingly arranged to be paid fifty cents a head upon all stock purchased. He drove the cattle to Kansas for his employer, selling them there. Later on Mr. Sanger engaged our subject to take charge of his store for three months, while he, himself, was absent on business. At about this time MR. LIPSCOMB'S house burned, and feeling in need of more capital for replacing his losses and establishing himself more profitably in business, he sold his little Arkansas

farm which he had purchased upon his first arrival in that State, and with the $900 realized by the sale purchased a number of cattle. This was in 1879, and the following fall MR. LIPSCOMB again engaged with Turner & Parkinson, busying himself in their store. In the meantime a cousin of MR. LIPSCOMB had purchased a store in Franklin, Robertson County, Texas, and wrote him to come and take a share with him. He did so, purchasing a one-fourth interest in the business; but he sold this later on and returned to Muskogee. Three months' employment in Sanger's store followed; and he then purchased thirty head of cattle and located with them on a farm four miles east of Muskogee.

In 1883, when the Government was paying large sums to the members of the Creek nation, the large amount of cash in circulation caused a temporary boom in business of all descriptions, and one of MR. LIPSCOMB's former employers, J. E. Turner & Co., sent for him to accept a place in his store. His term of employment here extended from June until the following January, when he took charge of a herd of cattle, numbering 1,000 head, belonging to William Fisher, it being understood that he should have a one-third interest in the business. Under his management the herd increased rapidly. The first year he branded 82 calves; the second, 191; the third, 284; the fourth, 375, and the fifth, 510. The business is still continued, very much on its old basis, but since 1890 MR. LIPSCOMB has been handling quite a number of cattle of his own.

MR. LIPSCOMB lives on Mr. Fisher's ranch, near Checotah, and has expended money lavishly in the education of his children, believing that learning is more valuable than any legacy of money or lands he could bequeath to them. He has had four sons and four daughters: Neal, Anna, Edna, Irene, Thea, Sumner, Myatt, and Willie—the last named deceased. The eldest daughters are in attendance at school in Muskogee, while Neal has been attending the military college at Sweet Springs, Missouri. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and MR. LIPSCOMB is a Mason and Odd Fellow. He is a man noted for his energy and decision of character. As a boy he was fearless, and he proved this during the war, when Sherman's army was encamped on his father's plantation, by remaining in the woods five days with a number of mules which he desired to save from confiscation. He was then but twelve years old. Again, at the time of the Brooks and Baxter war in Arkansas, MR. LIPSCOMB distinguished himself by securing authority from the State to raise a militia company at Greenwood, in Sebastian County, in spite of the sheriff of the county, who had threatened to kill any one who should attempt it. MR. LIPSCOMB made a night ride of twenty miles to secure the proper authority, and by daylight the next morning had 150 men assembled under arms. They organized in spite of the sheriff's order to disband, and MR. LIPSCOMB was offered the captaincy but declined in favor of an older man.

HENRY L. McLISH.

ALTHOUGH belonging to the younger generation of cattlemen, MR. MCLISH has had about as varied and extensive an experience in stock raising as any man engaged in that pursuit in the Southwest. Born in the very home of the cattle industry, his whole life has been spent in the care and handling of stock, and now at the age of thirty he is the possessor of a snug fortune and a nice home at Minco, where he lives with his wife and two small children in great comfort and happiness.

There were six children in his father's family, including himself: Julia, who married William Chisum, is dead, as are also Lousia, the second daughter, and Alexander; Josephine married Charles Stewart and lives at Wynnewood; Sallie is the wife of Hill Phillips and lives at Purcell, Indian Territory. The latter two are his half-sisters.

HENRY L. MCLISH was born in the Chickasaw Nation, April 15, 1865. Upon the death of his father and mother he went to live with Montford Johnson, at Johnsonville, Indian Territory. When he went to live with Mr. Johnson he was between five and six years of age, and remained with him only for a short time, when he was taken by his sister, Mrs. Stewart, to live with her on the Washita River. He lived here between three and four years, attending the district school of that vicinity, and then went to live with an uncle, Captain Greenwood. He was here for an additional four years, attending school a good part of his time.

Running away from his uncle's home when he had become a youth, he went back to Johnsonville and was employed by Mr. James Bond, and lived with him for eight years, working with cattle on the range. While with Mr. Bond he attended one year at Harley's Academy, at Tishomingo, and succeeded in obtaining a very excellent education. He had been working for wages with Mr. Bond, and leaving him when he reached the age of nineteen, he was employed by C. B. Campbell, as cowboy, and worked for him for the succeeding three years.

While working for Mr. Bond he had invested his small savings in cattle, which Mr. Campbell permitted to run with his herd while he was in the employ of that gentleman. When he left Mr. Campbell and went to work for Ed. Johnson, he took his cattle with him and let them range with Mr. Johnson's herd. He kept investing his surplus earnings in cattle, and by their natural increase, also, he was the owner of a considerable bunch when he left the employ of Mr. Johnson, two years later.

After leaving the employ of Mr. Johnson he determined to establish a ranch of his own, and, taking his stock, he located them on a ranch ten miles east of Minco, where he now has 2,400 acres under fence, 200 acres of which he devotes to agriculture. He has at times increased his cattle to as high as 500 head of general stock, but at the present time has sold them down to about 50 head, it being his custom to hold as many as he can feed in first-class shape. A large part of his business consists of buying, feeding and shipping cattle to the market.

His marriage took place February 25, 1892. The young lady whom he chose for his wife was Miss Cora Aber, daughter of John Aber, of Minco. She was born in Illinois, September 19, 1869, and her father came to the Indian Territory in the year 1882. Two children have been born to them, Nina and Leva. Since his marriage, MR. MCLISH has made his home in Minco.

When he first began working with cattle the range was open and as broad as was the Territory itself. There were no fences, and the opportunities for a young man to make a start were unlimited. His life has always been spent in the saddle, and he is considered one of the best cowmen of his age in the Territory. He started with nothing, and his small property he has made by his own efforts. He owes no man a cent, and, considering his advantages, he has made a splendid success of the cattle business. He boasts that he has never plowed a furrow in his life. The first winter he lost one-third of his cattle by cold and starvation. When he first went to the town of Minco to live he started a small mercantile business, but later sold it in order to give his whole attention to cattle raising.

JAMES M. TAYLOR.

MR. TAYLOR was born in Lawrence County, in the State of Arkansas, on the 28th day of May, 1860. At the age of sixteen he went to Denton County, Texas, where he found employment on a farm at $15.00 a month. The following year he went to work for Decatur Clamppit, and was employed here two years or until 1879. He had ample opportunity during this time to study the cattle business, and saw the great advantages which it offered to a young and enterprising man, and he therefore resolved to make it his profession, and went about the preliminaries in a business-like manner.

It will be well to give a short account here of his family history, in order to better understand his movements at this time. His parents, Wesley Taylor and Mary Gibson, were both born in Lawrence County, Arkansas, the former in October, 1820, and the latter in July, 1827. They married and settled in their native county and Mr. Taylor became a farmer of well-known reputation in his community. Their seven children were as follows: Charles, Sarah, Martha, Mary, William N., Joseph W. and James M., the subject of our history. Of the seven, only three—Mary, Joseph and James—are living. The father enlisted in the Confederate service, and rose to the rank of Captain for brave and meritorious conduct, and was killed near Thomasville, Missouri, in 1865, about the close of the war. The mother died February, 1876; the same year James started for Texas, and left the homestead to the two surviving children.

He went back to Arkansas in 1879 and sold the farm which his mother had left and divided the proceeds among the heirs, and with the money which he realized returned to Texas, and went direct to Tom Green County, and there purchased his first cattle. In 1885 he took his brother into partnership, and they divided up the cattle which had accumulated, the brother taking the stock cattle to Old Mexico, while JAMES brought the steers to the Cherokee Nation, where he dealt exclusively in cattle until 1889, at which time he purchased a bunch of horses. Since 1891, becoming tired of the hardships of "cowboy" life, he has devoted considerable time to other enterprises. In June, 1892, he moved his family from the ranch to Claremore, where he owns valuable town property. In 1893 he became interested with Mr. Ryan in the lumber business known as the Claremore Lumber Company.

He was married at Catoosa, Cherokee Nation, to Miss Emma, daughter of James M. Crutchfield, November 30, 1887. Three children have been born to them—Libbie, Joseph and Gibson; Joseph died on June 29, 1893.

MR. TAYLOR'S career has been unlike many Texas cattlemen, in that while he has never made any vast amount of money, he has never recorded a failure in any of his many undertakings. His course has been slow but sure, and each succeeding year has found him a little better off financially than the year before. His present holdings of stock consist of about 1,000 head of cattle and 140 horses.

JOHN BENNETT HOWELL.

COMES of a goodly line of distinguished ancestors on both sides of his family. His father, A. T. Howell, was born at Norfolk, Virginia, and lived in that State until his graduation and admission to the bar. He then moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and lived there for several years, engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1850 he started for the Southwest, and located in the then primitive town of Fort Worth, and remained there for the subsequent twenty-two years, when he went to Hood County, Texas, and lived there until 1893, and from thence to Hale County of the same State, where he is living at the present time. He has always followed his profession, but has ignored the many opportunities it has afforded him of entering the tempting field of politics. He took up arms for the Confederacy, and served as Adjutant General under Beauregard. His marriage to Miss Sarah Dickson, of Missouri, took place at Greenville, Texas, and he became the father of seven children. Grandfather Howell was a Baptist minister of the good old school, and preached the Gospel for some time in Richmond, Virginia, but subsequently moved to Nashville, Tennessee, where he was pastor of the First Baptist Church until his death, in 1866.

His maternal grandfather, J. B. Dickson, for whom he was named, was a man of an active, stirring nature, and during his life lived in nearly every one of the Southern States. He was born in Virginia, served in the war of 1812, was in the Florida Indian war, drew his sword in behalf of the Texans in their struggle for independence, and participated in the war waged against Mexico in 1848. He was also a member of the early Legislature of the State. Thus it may be seen that our subject inherits from both sides of his family sterling qualities of mind and body, which he has used to good advantage in working out his own success.

J. B. HOWELL was born at Fort Worth, Texas, October 14, 1859, and lived there with his parents, attending the schools of that town until 1872, when they moved to Hood County, where he took two terms at the Add-Ran School. Tiring of the humdrum of home and school life, he ran away when he was thirteen years of age, with but $1.25 in his pocket, and found employment with Coggin & Park, driving cattle to Runnels County, at $15.00 per month. He stayed with them a short time, and afterward worked for R. K. Wylie for one year.

The starting point of his business career, however, dates from the day he began work for John S. Chisum in 1878. He remained with him until 1885, and was quickly promoted to foreman of that gentleman's interests around Roswell, New Mexico, where he had on his various ranches 60,000 head of cattle. On the advice of his employer he early began to invest his salary in yearlings, which were permitted to range with those of Mr. Chisum, increasing steadily from year to year. In 1885 he found himself the possessor of 500 head of cattle, and notwithstanding he was receiving a salary of $85.00 monthly, decided to embark in business for himself. His marriage took place about this time, and was also instrumental in deciding him to independent operations in stock. His cattle and surplus cash were put into a ranch in Lamb County, New Mexico, known as the Lynch Stock Company, and under this name they did business for two years, when its name was changed to Howell, Gross, Blackwell & Company, under which its operations are carried on up to the present time. MR. HOWELL has always held the position of manager of the cattle companies in which he has been interested, and under his judicious guidance they have succeeded and made money for the owners. He holds a half interest in the above company, whose ranch comprises 100,000 acres, known as the Beck Land Grant, all of which they have under fence, and 2,000 head of cattle.

His marriage to Miss Minerva Harris took place October 22, 1885. They have two children, Mary E. and Morton T., and make their home upon the ranch near Eden, New Mexico, the better to conduct its affairs.

MONROE HARPER.

MONROE HARPER was born in Harrison County, Texas, June 21, 1856. His father, John Harper, was born in Missouri in 1825, and was of Scotch ancestry. He emigrated to Texas at an early age, and first settled in the eastern portion of the State, where he met and married Miss Miranda Russell. She was, like himself, a native of Missouri, and was about a year his junior in age. There were five children born to this union: C. R. and David, now dead; Monroe; Bettie, now Mrs. J. E. Courtney, of Brown County, Texas, and C. V., who also lives in Brown County. The father was a stockman and farmer. He moved from Eastern Texas to Johnson County, and at one time had built up a remarkably promising business, but the war period sadly interfered with his prosperity. He left everything to offer his services to his country, passed safely and honorably through the war, and, upon his return home when hostilities were at an end, found himself nearly or quite as poor as when he first began life. Left with no one to care for them, his cattle had disappeared as completely as though they had never existed. Some, perhaps, had strayed beyond his reach, and others had died of starvation; but the greater portion of his herd had served to satisfy the hunger of men who generally took what they wanted without regard to the rights of ownership. Mr. Harper's family, like those of many other Southern soldiers—and especially of the brave spirits who hailed from the semi-settled prairies of Central Texas—had fared hardly during the absence of the husband and father; but his safe return once more lent a brightness to life, and through his energetic industry the lost comforts and luxuries were speedily regained. Mr. Harper lived to become prominently known in the cattle business, and made many drives over the different trails. He died in 1869, while en route to California with a herd, and lies buried in Tom Green County. His widow is still living and resides with her son, C. V. Harper, in Brown County.

MONROE HARPER.

MONROE HARPER fared, as regards schooling, like the majority of those whose boyhood was spent in Texas during the '60s. He improved the opportunities given him, but they were necessarily limited; and at his father's death MR. HARPER found it incumbent upon him to lay aside his school books and devote himself to mastering the sterner lessons of life. Farming was his first occupation, but, finding that this promised nothing but hard work and poor returns, he commenced buying and butchering beef cattle for the market. Later on he purchased a herd of cattle numbering 500 head, which he located on the range in Young County, but in course of time moved them to the Big Wichita, in Baylor County. He held them at the latter place for about two years, and then moved them to the Indian Territory, where they were sold at a good round figure. Following this transaction, MR. HARPER abandoned the cattle business for a time, and returning to McLennan County, engaged there in farming.

It is ever difficult, however, for a man who is without restraining family ties, to give up the pleasures of a wandering life after the roving habit has once held sway, and we shortly find MR. HARPER casting in his fortunes with the miners of New Mexico, and sharing in their hardships and disappointments. From New Mexico he drifted across the boundary which divides the two republics, and in the silver mines of Old Mexico found the fortune for which he had so long sought. With three companions, he opened a mine known as Dos Cabezas ("Two Heads"), in the Sierra Madre region, in Sonora, and during the five years he has spent in this work MR. HARPER has amassed a fortune of $100,000. The mine is now almost wholly MR. HARPER'S property, for one of his original partners sickened and died, while both of the others were killed by robbers and outlaws. MR. HARPER works between fifty and sixty men in the mines, and the ore is transported on pack-mules to his ranch, a distance of some thirty miles, and from there is conveyed in wagons to Deming, New Mexico, and shipped to the smelters at Aurora, Illinois, and Denver, Colorado. It is very rich in the precious metal, and, in fact, it must necessarily be so, to repay the enormous trouble and expense of transportation.

MR. HARPER re-embarked in the cattle industry in the spring of 1894, buying beeves which he matures upon his ranch in the State of Chihuahua, Mexico, shipping them direct to market. His cattle reach Texas over the Mexican Central, connecting at El Paso with the Texas & Pacific. His ranch has a good growth of nutritious grasses and is well watered, and MR. HARPER finds that his cattle require no feeding and but little attention, taking on flesh rapidly and soon getting in proper condition for marketing. No more men are required for handling them than on a similar ranch in Texas, and there is little loss sustained through theft. Occasionally a hungry Mexican will covet and take a fat beef, but such incidents are of rare occurrence. MR. HARPER formerly bred Herefords quite extensively, but has now discarded that strain and confines himself to the breeding of the Polled Angus, having found them preferable for a number of reasons. At present writing he has about 1,000 head of cattle on his Mexican ranch, and is feeding 500 head at the Union Stock Yards, Ft. Worth, Texas.

The life led by MR. HARPER on the frontier of Texas and amid the mountains of New and Old Mexico has been replete with incident and adventure. In his early experience as a cattleman his losses by drought and various natural causes were augmented by others in which the marauding Indians figured largely. His father also sustained heavy losses through Indian depredations. MR. HARPER has known all the vicissitudes of fortune common to frontiersmen, and to miners in particular. Circumstances have at times seemed to conspire against his success. Droughts, blizzards, low prices and hard luck generally confronted him formerly at every turn, but he is now sailing before favorable winds, and he speaks very sanguinely of his prospects in Mexico. He has earned his success by hard and continuous work, and fully deserves it all. He is unmarried, and as his present location in Mexico is remote from any large colonies of Americans, there are few occurrences of social importance to interfere with his continuous application to business. His life is necessarily a lonesome one to some degree, but every rose has its thorn, and MR. HARPER is quite content to forego for the present many of the amenities of life and turn his entire attention to money making. He is still young, and, judging from the rapid strides toward wealth made in the past few years, his future will be a golden one.

BARNETT D. FREEMAN.

BARNETT D. FREEMAN has won prominence in the cattle business almost in spite of himself, for he has, on several occasions, abandoned it altogether for other pursuits, only to turn to it again through force of circumstances. He developed at an early age a predilection for dealing in stock of all descriptions, and his transactions have been almost invariably successful so long as he confined himself to stock strictly. He was born in Fayette County, near Van Burensburg, Illinois, September 26, 1849, his parents being Gideon A. Freeman, born in North Carolina, in 1801, and Rebecca Donaldson, his wife, born in Tennessee, in 1816. The father married in 1833, and settled in Fayette County, Illinois, where he was a practicing physician and conducted a large farm. He was the father of eight children, six of whom lived to be men and women and the heads of families. He died in 1893 at the ripe old age of ninety-two, honored and respected by all who knew him. The mother is still living, and though seventy-nine years of age, is remarkably healthful and active, and bids fair to equal the years of her husband. She resides at Fillmore, Illinois, with one of her younger sons.

Illinois, which is now one of the most populous and thoroughly advanced States in the Union, was, at the time of our subject's birth, considered to be pretty well out on the frontier, though its broad and fertile prairies were already feeling the wash of the advancing waves of civilization. Its settlement was quickly accomplished, but it was reached through the regular stages of development common to all Western countries, and its early inhabitants could by no means hope to share in the advantages so lavishly bestowed upon later comers. Accordingly, MR. FREEMAN was forced to content himself with what little education he could glean through a few months' attendance at the little puncheon-floored log school house most conveniently reached from his father's farm, and was not even allowed a continuous attendance, but could only go when he was not needed to handle a hoe or follow a plow in the endless fight with the rank, wild vegetation which relentlessly sought to choke out the growing crops.

When sixteen years old MR. FREEMAN left home and began working for wages for a neighboring farmer, being employed at this place for a year. He then, though a mere boy, decided that his own work was as valuable to himself as to any one else, and that, if there was money in farming, he might as well have all the fruit of his labor as a part. Buying a span of little mules on credit and renting a piece of farming land, he managed to make, by himself, a good crop, which was sufficient to pay for the mules he had purchased and place him in much better shape for further operations. He farmed a second year in Illinois, and then moved to Kansas, where he remained two years, but did not find the country as desirable in every respect as he had anticipated, and so went back to Illinois and took up farming again, making two consecutive crops, both of which turned out well. He had also, shortly after his return, bought a twenty-acre farm on credit, and having an opportunity later on to buy twenty acres more adjoining it, he sold the entire forty acres for several hundred dollars more than it had cost him, paying for the second tract out of the money it had brought him. He had now a little capital to work with if opportunity for its use offered, and he was fully competent to take care of it until such a chance offered.

His first transaction in live stock consisted of the purchase of a lot of hogs on commission for a friend and neighbor. In the arrangement between himself and the buyer it was agreed that, in addition to the regular percentage, he should be allowed to "guess" at the weight of the hogs where the owner was willing, and should have all that he made in that way. It will readily be seen that one must have a perfect knowledge of the weight of hogs to risk guessing with the man who raised the porkers and knew exactly how they had been fed, but MR. FREEMAN proved himself equal to the occasion, and his first day's work netted him the neat little sum of $45. This was certainly a promising beginning, and prompted him to continue in the business, which he did, buying hogs all that winter, and securing enough money of his own to justify him in leaving his employer and starting in a similar line on his own account. He also leased a farm and commenced fattening cattle for the markets.

During this same year, 1873, MR. FREEMAN began buying small herds of "feeders" for other parties who made a business of fattening cattle, and by reason of his excellent judgment was enabled to make a profit on each deal of this description. His own shipments to market brought him most excellent returns, and it is probable that the flattering prices secured for his first consignment had a great deal to do with his continuance in the pursuit of cattle buying. The few head that he had been fattening were in excellent condition, and he went into the market with them himself, selling them at the "top notch" for beeves of their description. This result was largely owing, in MR. FREEMAN'S estimation, to the fact that he had consigned them to an honest and responsible firm, and this belief has prompted him to make all of his later consignments to the same house.

In 1881 MR. FREEMAN first began trading in horses and mules, buying for shipment and handling them in a number of ways. His first shipment of horses proved a success, but it was the last one to turn out well, and he has lost money in every subsequent transaction in horseflesh. In 1884 he undertook what proved to be a very disastrous journey. He went into Oregon with the intention of buying cattle there, but after carefully looking the country over, decided that he preferred to get his cattle somewhere else. He came to this conclusion at the end of a sixty-mile walk across the mountains, and immediately turned back, repeating the wearisome journey, but he was not to leave the country so easily as he expected, for he fell in the hands of robbers, who took every dollar that they could find on him, but kindly returned $100, since they thought he might need it in getting out of the country. He had $500 concealed on his person which the robbers failed to discover. It was an unlucky trip to MR. FREEMAN all the way through. At the first outset he had purchased an Indian pony, which he had expected to ride across the mountains, but which grew intractable the second day out, and was accordingly knocked down at once to the highest bidder; and after MR. FREEMAN'S experience with the robbers he went into Washington Territory, where he was taken very sick, and had to spend nearly all the money he had left in the payment of doctors' bills and in meeting the expenses of his homeward journey. With finances sadly depleted, he moved from Illinois to Kansas and purchased a farm, though he was able to pay only $100 down on the purchase price. It was his intention to follow farming exclusively, but he soon drifted into the cattle business again, partly through the assistance of the commission firm to whom, as before stated, all of his former shipments of stock had been made. He necessarily started buying on a small scale, but soon "branched out" again and began to duplicate some of his old-time transactions. During the month of August, 1888, he bought, and sold again, 1,018 good cattle, which cost him $58,000, and he cleared $3,400 on the transaction. It was a banner month's work, but other profitable deals followed, and through them he has been enabled to pay for his little farm and make a number of improvements. He has now 640 acres of good land, lying in two tracts, in Greenwood and Lyon Counties, Kansas, and which are occupied by him as a farm and ranch. He carries here about 500 head of cattle, with

the horses and stock of other kinds necessary for carrying on the business, and he is also handling a good many hogs, making them return him a fair profit for his time and money invested. His residence is in Madison, Kansas, where he has nine acres in feeding pens located within the corporation limits, usually occupied by throngs of thrifty, clean-limbed "feeders," engaged in the, to them, pleasant occupation of taking on flesh. As a shipper of fat cattle MR. FREEMAN has a remarkable record, for, while he has handled many car loads during the long years he has been engaged in the business, he has never had an animal killed or crippled in transit.

MR. FREEMAN was married in 1893, to Mrs. Ellen Bennett, of Madison, Kansas, the daughter of Newton and Sarah Caldwell, of that State. They have no children, but their home is gladdened by the presence of two beautiful little girls, daughters of Mrs. Freeman by a former marriage. The mother is a lady more than ordinarily attractive in appearance and mental qualities, and possessed of brilliant social and business accomplishments, but to be thoroughly appreciated at her real value must be seen in the midst of her domestic surroundings. She is the bright controlling influence of a happy household, and has the love and esteem of all. She shares in her husband's business enthusiasm, and has recently began the practice of buying and feeding a few cattle on her own accouut. Her first herd was fed in 1894, and on the 100 head fattened she realized a profit of nearly $1,000. She is now feeding another 100 head, which she proposes to have in readiness for the spring market. She is a thorough judge of cattle, and her transactions in buying, feeding and selling are carried on apart from those of her husband's.

MR. FREEMAN can claim, without fear of contradiction, the honor of being the only man who ever made a profit in shipping fat cattle from Chicago to St. Louis. The instance on which he bases this claim occurred in 1882. MR. FREEMAN was in Chicago at the time, and knowing of a shortage of "butcher's stock" in St. Louis, bought four car loads on the Chicago market and shipped them West, realizing a profit of fifty-five cents a hundred pounds. It was a notable transaction and received a long editorial notice in the *St. Louis Republic*, in which MR. FREEMAN'S name was mentioned with high encomiums of his business ability and nerve.

AUGUSTUS F. HOWES.

OUR subject was born in Dennis, Massachusetts, July 8, 1869. His parents were of English ancestry, but were, like himself, natives of the New England States. Calvin C. Howes, the father, was a sea captain, and until 1880 was in command of a merchant vessel. He married Miss Sarah F. Hall.

Tiring of the sea, Calvin C. Howes drifted westward, and started in the cattle business in Montana, purchasing 150 head, which he located in Custer County, on open domain, as there was then nothing in the way of enclosed pasturage in that region. This first herd was of a high grade of Oregon cattle, and formed the nucleus of what is now one of the most valuable ranch stocks in that portion of the West. Herds of Texas cattle have since been purchased and added to those which were originally placed on the range, and, with the natural increase, the number soon increased to the thousands. A company was organized to carry on the business, under the firm name of Howes, Strevell & Miles, and up to the present time their operations have proven very successful. A great deal of the business consists of purchasing Texas steers and maturing them for market, and about 6,000 head of cattle, all told, are generally carried on the range, while the annual sales run to about 1,200 head.

There were four sons in Calvin C. Howes' family, of whom our subject, AUGUSTUS F., was the eldest. He received a good primary education, and in his seventeenth year took a business college course, but further than this was given no opportunities for schooling. His connection with the cattle business dates back to his boyhood, and the first stock of any description owned by him were three calves which were given him by his father. He kept and cared for them, and purchased more when he was able to do so, and at the same time was working with his father and learning how cattle should be properly handled. Employed as a common hand on the ranch, he rode the range with the other men, and aided personally in all the varied branches of the business, and at the age of twenty-one was made foreman and given charge of the cattle. He still retains an interest with his father in the "Rocker A" brand of the Howes, Strevell & Miles cattle; but in the principal ("circle-bar") brand of the company he has no ownership. He owns, however, quite a number of cattle in partnership with his brother, Levi S., who resides on the ranch with him and assists him in its management.

MR. HOWES' wife was, prior to her marriage, a Miss Jessie S. Howes, a distant relative, inasmuch as both are descendants of a Thomas Howes who emigrated from England to America some time during the seventeenth century. She is the daughter of James F. Howes, of Dennis, Massachusetts, and was raised and educated in that town. MR. and MRS. HOWES were married December 24, 1891, and they have one child, a girl, two years old. They reside on the ranch, where they have a comfortable and commodious home, and their life is one of contentment and happiness.

MR. HOWES is an able and energetic business man, thoroughly conversant with the possibilities of the cattle industry in the Northwest, and his success in the past is sufficient guarantee of its continuance in the future.

H. W. McKOY.

MR. McKOY was born in the far-away-down-East State of Vermont, and his business operations have covered about every section of the Union. He was the son of W. McKoy and Joanna McKoy, nee Hussey, and was born at Linden, Vermont, March 13, 1833. There were eight brothers and sisters in the family, namely: A. J., C. W., H. W., John M., Lucinda, Caroline, Elvina and Abbie J. His father was a Methodist minister, and preached the gospel in both the States of Vermont and New Hampshire.

Our subject spent the first eight years of his life in the State of Vermont, where he received the rudiments of his education. The family next moved to Nashua, New Hampshire, and lived there until the year 1850, and it was here that young McKoy received the balance of his education. When he was seventeen, he went to Bangor, Maine, and clerked in a store for a period of two years. He then left his New England home and associations, and taking passage for California, made the perilous trip around Cape Horn to the recently discovered El Dorado. The gold excitement on the coast was then at its height, and this long voyage was made in pursuit of the yellow metal. He embarked first in mining after he had reached California, but not being successful in this, he afterwards engaged in the lumber business

and in contracting in El Dorado and Nevada Counties. He was reasonably successful in these latter undertakings, and having accumulated a small capital, he returned East as far as the lumber regions of Wisconsin, where he engaged in the same occupation that he had been successful in in California. He carried on the lumber trade until 1878, when his attention having been called to the possibilities for making money in the breeding of high-grade cattle in Texas, he embarked in that business with J. L. and George Baker, on the "F" ranch, in the Pan Handle. They operated on a large scale for some time and their herds became noted throughout that part of Texas. A few years after when they sold out their holdings to Charles Goodnight they turned over to him 9,500 head of graded cattle. While interested in this undertaking, MR. MCKOY only spent a portion of his time upon the ranch.

After this sale he associated himself with Messrs. Wiren & Kellogg, and together they established a ranch at Double Mountain. They still own this ranch in partnership, and have increased their herds, until the total of their stock now reaches approximately 10,000 head on this one ranch. He has given very close attention to cattle-raising, and in the way of improved breeds is not surpassed by any ranchman in the State of Texas.

In addition to the property which we have described, he is President and Manager of the Sawyer Cattle Company, which is located on the Middle Fork of the Concho River. This company was organized under its present name, in December, 1893. Before this date it was known as the Sawyer, McKoy & Rumery Company. About 15,000 high-grade Shorthorns and Herefords range upon the extensive pastures of this splendidly located ranch. The two companies, to which MR. MCKOY belongs, have on Phillips' ranch, in Montana, about 8,000 cattle, all of which are high-grade steers in preparation for the market. They also have some 1,500 head in the Osage Nation, Indian Territory.

The marriage of MR. MCKOY to Miss Mary A. Goe was celebrated on the 30th of August, 1860, and the two children which resulted from the union are Mary B., who lives at West Superior, Wisconsin, and W. J., the son, living in the City of Mexico, Old Mexico.

G. E. LEMMON.

G. E. LEMMON is a cattleman from the far North, his home being in Rapid City, South Dakota, but the value of Texas cattle as feeders is known as far North as there are ranches, and in consequence, MR. LEMMON and many others from his region make frequent trips to the banner cattle country of the Union to secure stock for replenishing their ranges.

G. E. LEMMON was born near Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1857, but was principally reared in Wyoming and Nebraska. His father is James H. Lemmon, who was born in Ohio, in 1821, and is still living. The elder Mr. Lemmon is of Mohawk Dutch ancestry, and has been at different periods of his life a prominent stockman and railroad contractor. He moved to Wyoming when the Union Pacific Railroad was being built through that Territory, but later on moved to Western Nebraska, where he still lives; his present residence being at Oak, Nuckalls County. He has held many positions of importance and trust, and was a prominent figure at the time of the Oregon Indian wars. He married a Miss Lucy E. Whittemore, and they became the parents of four children, one of whom, Harvey Lemmon, was formerly well known as a Texan stockman. Only two of the children are now living: our subject and a sister, who is now Mrs. Comstock, of Nebraska.

Educated principally in the common schools of Cheyenne, Wyoming, when that town was merely a trading point on the extreme frontier, G. E. LEMMON found it impossible to acquire any great amount of learning, and a subsequent change to the schools of Western Nebraska rather detracted from his opportunities than otherwise. But, fortunately, he was by nature fully capable of working his way in the world without the assistance of a special training, and while yet a mere boy he began earning a salary in the industry which he still follows. His first work was for J. W. Iliff, the cattle king of that part of the West, in whose employ he bestrode a cow pony and took his position among the other herders on the range, rapidly acquiring a thorough knowledge of the mysteries of rounding up, cutting out, roping and branding, until, in course of a few months, he was fully capable of doing the work of a regular hand. He was with Iliff one season, and the following spring hired to Lawhorn & Hardeman, two prominent Texas cattlemen who were holding their herds that year in Nebraska. This was in 1871. A few years of engagement in other pursuits followed, and then, on the 27th of March, 1877, he hired to the Sheidley Brothers, on the Platte River, and has been in their employ and that of the Sheidley Cattle Company, which succeeded to their business, ever since, with the exception of a few months' time only.

MR. LEMMON first hired to Sheidley Brothers as a common cow hand, but in 1881 was promoted to the position of assistant foreman of their range, and four years later was made "general boss," or chief range foreman, of the Sheidley Cattle Company, which is composed of some of the most experienced cattle handlers and best business men of the Northwest. The company does a general cattle business, and as the herd under MR. LEMMON'S care ranges in numbers from 18,000 to 32,000 head, the importance and responsibility of his position may be readily understood. In 1891 MR. LEMMON was made general manager of the entire business, and during that year was made a partner in the company, receiving this promotion upon the death of the former general manager, David Clarke, under whose supervision he had worked for many years. The position then gained he still holds, and under his able management the interests of the company have in no wise suffered.

The particulars of MR. LEMMON'S early experiences on the range would be very interesting if he could be prevailed upon to give them for publication, for during his first years as a cowboy the Indians were very troublesome, and the cattlemen were frequently forced to do battle for the safety of their herds. MR. LEMMON escaped these dangers without injury, but in other respects he has not been so fortunate. It has been his luck to encounter many hard falls while running cattle, and on one occasion he had a shoulder broken and a leg fractured in two places, and lay for five hours before his companions discovered him. He has had his leg broken twice at other times, and twice his collar bone has been broken, but he has always recovered from his injuries in a short time, and is now in the enjoyment of good health generally.

In November, 1887, MR. LEMMON was married to Miss Bertha Reno, daughter of L. B. Reno, a leading attorney of Buffalo Gap, South Dakota. To this union three children have been born—all boys, their names being James, Ray and George. The family occupies a beautiful and commodious home in Rapid City, a town noted for its beauty of location and the progressive spirit of its citizens as well. During the years of MR. LEMMON'S residence in this region he has made many friends, and in recognition of his many sterling qualities, was elected County Commissioner of Fall River County, discharging the duties of this office during his incumbency to the general satisfaction of all interested parties.

Railroad Department.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE RAILROADS

ON THE

CATTLE INDUSTRY.

TO REVIEW of the live stock interests of Texas and the Southwest could be approximately complete without a reference to the influence of railroads upon ranch life, the manners and customs of cattlemen and their assistants, and the extent of the operations and shipments. We have already traced the evolution of the modern cowboy and the gradual abandonment of free grazing and colossal ranching, but the point has not been sufficiently emphasized that it is the railroads and their influence that have enabled the cattlemen of Texas to astonish the world by their enterprise and success. In the early days of railroads in the West, fat cattle had to be driven an immense distance in order to arrive at a practicable shipping point; but at the present time the railroad accommodations in Texas are so complete that almost every ranchman has a shipping point within easy access of his land.

According to Mr. Joseph G. McCoy, one of the first men to ship cattle to any extent by rail, the Hannibal & St. Joseph was the pioneer road to place its stock trains under the control of its live stock shipping patrons. Its management gave orders to its employes to stop for watering, feeding and resting stock, whenever necessary, and these orders were faithfully carried out. The example thus set was followed by other roads, and especially by those which have since intersected the great Empire of Texas, and which have done so much towards developing the resources of the State and building it up both in population and wealth.

It seems almost superfluous to refer to such details as these at the present time, because the railroads now generally recognize the magnitude of the live stock interests, and compete with each other not only for business, but also for the first position in the matter of accommodation for stock. The Texas Live Stock Association has taken a lively interest from time to time in the question of improved stock cars and the provision of humane accommodation for cattle in transit, and its desires have been cheerfully recognized by the railroad managers. It is no uncommon sight now to see long trains made up wholly of cattle cars, with the stock as comfortable and as well taken care of as though they were at home. Stock trains are hurried through to the point of destination as rapidly as is compatible with the safety of the valuable freight, and during the last year some exceedingly fast runs have been made with trains of this character. The modern stock car, if not exactly luxurious in its appointments, is replete with every necessary accommodation for cattle in transit, and the loss in shipping is singularly small, a fact which reflects the greatest possible credit upon railroad management, which in this regard has been exceptionally liberal.

The Missouri River was the initial point of shipment of Texas cattle to both Chicago and Buffalo for a time, but the immense importance of the trade soon became obvious, and other roads, pushing into the Territory and farther south, became competitors for the valuable traffic. The early shipments from Baxter Springs will be long remembered, and when Wichita first came into existence as a cattle shipping point, an impetus was given to the trade, the extent of which has not yet been fully appreciated. More than four thousand cars of cattle were shipped from Wichita the first year, and Great Bend became almost as conspicuous. Thousands of cattle were driven from Texas into Kansas and shipped North and East, and it was not until within the last fifteen years that this expense has been done away with, and it has been made possible to ship direct from almost all Texas points.

The difficulties in obtaining rights of way through the Indian Territory were the main causes of this delay for the extreme Western roads, while those nearer the Mississippi pushed through Arkansas and into the profitable cattle districts of Texas first. But, as already stated, the difficulties have all been overcome, and rapid shipment, with all that means in the way of reduced expenditure and loss, has become general.

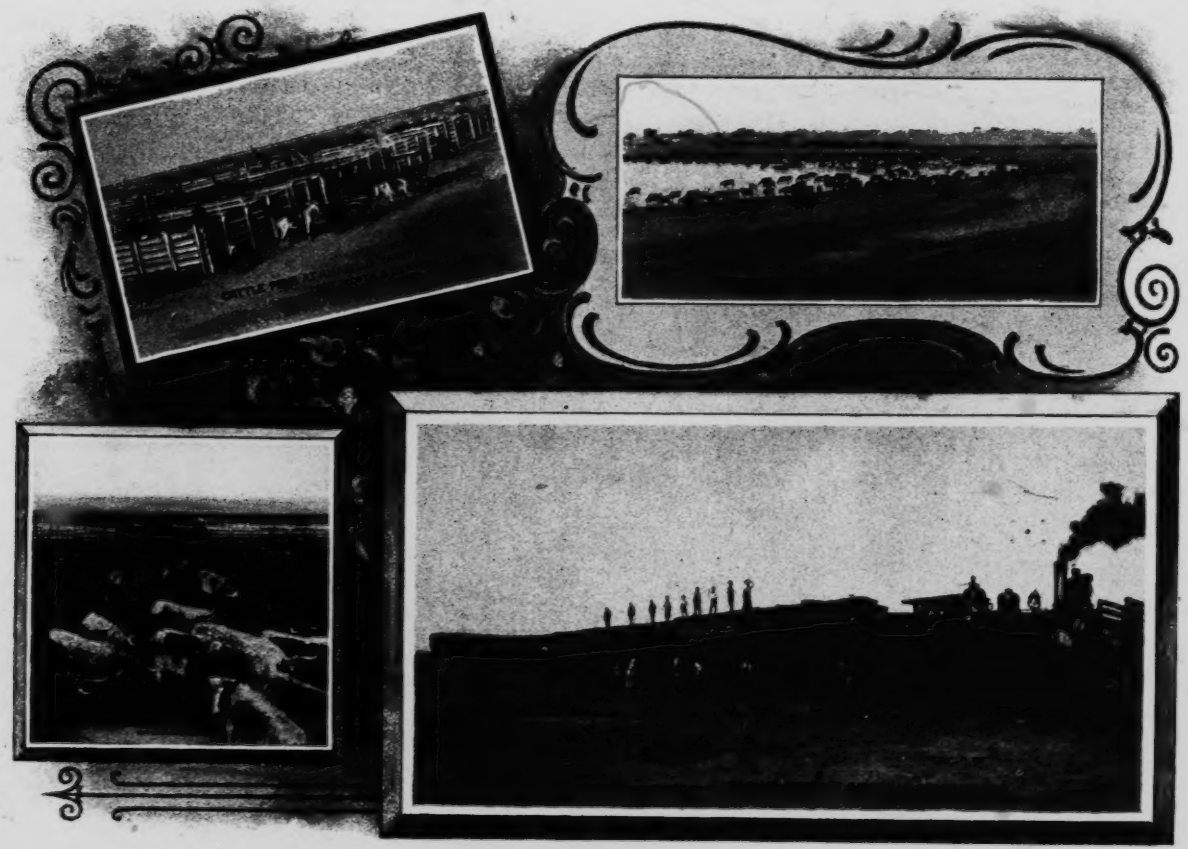
One influence of the improved railroad service has been the removal of the necessity for driving Texas cattle into Western Kansas and elsewhere for fattening, a practice which would have been abandoned in view of railroad enterprise, even if the stringent quarantine regulations already outlined had not been enacted. Now it is comparatively easy to feed the cattle at home and ship them fat and in prime condition to Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis or Omaha. The Palace Stock Cars, so generally in use, are provided with tanks for watering, and boxes and racks for feeding; and as the cars are in charge of employes of the owners, the animals are delivered in first-class condition and under circumstances which enable the ranchman to not only reduce his risk to a minimum, but also to increase his profits to a maximum.

Even on the grades of cattle delivered to market the railroads have had a great and powerful influence. They have helped to convince the ranch-owner that it does not pay to ship inferior stock, and, as a result, fat cattle calculated to enhance the reputation of the great State in which they are raised are transported almost exclusively.

On subsequent pages due credit is given to the different railroad companies which have done so much to build up Texas and its agricultural and cattle interests. Without this aid, cattle raising, under the conditions which now exist, would be unprofitable and almost impracticable, and the ranchman of Texas and the Southwest acknowledges with pride and pleasure his indebtedness to the corporations which have assisted him so materially.

FT. WORTH & DENVER CITY RAILWAY.

THE great Pan Handle of Texas, which equals in area, fertility of soil, diversity of products, mountains, rivers, streams and natural scenery many of the larger States of the Union, struggled along many years without railroad facilities, long after the balance of the State of Texas was well covered with these highways of commerce. The cattlemen had taken possession with their herds, and their enormous ranges for years furnished the only industry that was carried on in this portion of the State.



The incorporators of the Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway, seeing the possibilities for development which existed here, determined to supply a long-felt want, which would place the Pan Handle on an equal footing with the balance of the State. The undertaking was a great one, for it not only meant homes for millions of settlers, and prosperous farms, villages and cities, but it meant a great deal more than that. It meant a connection between the ranges of the great State of Texas and the famous maturing pastures of the North, by means of which cattle could be quickly and cheaply transported from the former to the latter without serious loss of flesh, to be gotten into condition for the great markets of the country. It meant direct connection between the flourishing cities of Texas and New Orleans and the queen city of Colorado, Denver. It meant a general trade and exchange of products between the central Southern States and the great Rocky Mountain region. It meant a direct highway from the latter region to the deep water ports on the Gulf coast of Texas.

Grading was first begun on this road on the 27th day of November, 1881, at Hodge, a few miles north of the city of Ft. Worth. The grading was carried on so rapidly that on the 27th of February, 1882, three months later, the first rails were laid, and the road was completed to Wichita Falls on the 27th of September, 1882. Just ten months from the day the first spade of earth was thrown up trains were running between the latter city and Ft. Worth. The part of the road now completed passed through the counties of Tarrant, Wise, Montague, Clay and Wichita, some of the most fertile counties in the great State of Texas. Wichita Falls remained the Northern terminus of this

road until May, 1885, when the track was completed to Harrold, 147 miles from Ft. Worth. Construction then proceeded steadily until the road was finished to Texline, on the border between Texas and New Mexico, and connection was made on the 14th of March, 1888, with the Denver, Texas & Ft. Worth Railroad, which in the meantime was being constructed from Denver to the southward to meet the Ft. Worth & Denver City. When this connection was made by all odds the shortest line was open between Louisiana, Texas, New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Utah and all the Northwestern States, which opened new markets for the products of both these sections.

With the completion of this line a revolution had taken place in the stock and agricultural industries of Texas. Formerly it had required a two or three months' drive to deliver the cattle from the great grazing sections of Texas to the Northern ranges, and many dangers and disasters were incident to such a drive, but now this laborious work was at an end. Cattle could be delivered from the ranches of Texas to the feeding grounds of the North in the incredibly short space of two or three days, with the dangers from loss reduced to almost nothing. It was a great blessing also to those who fed and matured their cattle in the Pan Handle, and shipped direct to markets, for it put an end to long drives that were formerly necessary to distant shipping points, and it made the Pan Handle the most popular cattle-raising section of the State. Its rich pasture lands, which had before been scantily occupied, are now covered with the best cattle which the State turns out. With the increased demand for pasture has naturally come an improvement in the breeds, as higher grades of cattle were necessary to enable the growers to realize profits from the limited range.

Again in another direction the building of this railroad has wrought a wonderful change. The country which it traverses has one of the finest climates in the world, and all of the conditions for diversified farming. In Clay, Montague and Wichita Counties fruits and early vegetables are grown, which compare favorably with the like products of California, and in the greatest abundance. But the reputation of these counties by no means rests upon these products, as they raise in greatest abundance cotton and all the grains. Besides this there were shipped from Decatur, Alvord, Sunset, Bowie and Henrietta alone, in the year 1894, some 300 cars of melons to the Northern markets. Corn and oats yield in the greatest abundance.

Next to the northward lie the counties of Wichita, Wilbarger, Hardeman, Childress and Hall. These counties have heretofore been devoted almost exclusively to farming, and produce in their greatest perfection wheat, oats, corn and other cereals, but of late years the farmers have taken largely to diversified farming and stock raising, and have commenced feeding on an extended scale. This latter is to be one of the great features of the Pan Handle.

Cotton, which has been king so long in Wise, Clay and Montague Counties, has extended its domain to Wichita, Archer, Baylor, Knox, Wilbarger, Hardeman, Hall and adjacent counties in the lower part of the Pan Handle. The counties next to the north of these, Donley, Armstrong, Potter, Hartley, Oldham and Dallam, and those adjacent, are peculiarly adapted to the stock-raising industry and feeding. Native grasses grow in luxuriant abundance and furnish the most excellent grazing the entire year. Stock feeding is yet in its infancy in these counties, but experiments carried on during the past year fully demonstrate that in no part of the State can better results be obtained from this process than in these counties. All kinds of forage crops, Kaffir corn and milo maize are cultivated with wonderful results, and afford rough feeding for stock at only nominal cost. This feeding, when used in connection with the cotton-seed meal, produces better results than corn.

The principal cattle-shipping points on the line of the Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway are Amarillo in Potter County, Burk and Beaver in Wichita, Channing in Hartley, Childress in Childress County, Clarendon and Giles in Donley County, Goodnight in Armstrong, Henrietta in Clay County, Quanah in Hardeman, and Seymour, located at the western terminus of the Wichita Valley Railway, a branch of the Ft. Worth & Denver City, fifty-one miles west of Wichita Falls. Amarillo, in Potter County, has the distinction of being the cattle market of Northwest Texas, and it is the largest shipping station for stock in the United States. The cattle shipment from Amarillo has reached between 2,500 and 3,700 cars annually during the past four years.

Wilbarger, Baylor, Throckmorton and Archer Counties are considered a paradise for the Texas steer. The diseases which prevail among cattle in various parts of the State are soon cured in this favored region, and many are brought here from all over the State to be purged of certain cattle afflictions. They soon take their places upon the range of the North to be fitted for the markets entirely sound. Thousands of car loads are annually shipped from the breeding grounds in Southwest, Southern and the Eastern portions of Texas to undergo the beneficial results of a sojourn to these counties. The annual shipment of live stock over the Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway reaches the enormous total of 12,000 to 14,000 car loads.

We have treated of the Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway thus far as a freight thoroughfare exclusively, but as regards passenger travel, it immediately on its completion took a high place among the Western roads. The travel is naturally great between the South and Denver and tributary country, and, in order to accommodate this traffic, through sleeping car and coach lines have been inaugurated between the principal points of Texas and Denver, and through sleeping cars run daily from the city of Houston, Texas, through Ft. Worth to Denver, and from Denver back to Houston. And through day coaches also run between Ft. Worth and Denver in both directions, affording a service complete in every respect for the traffic between these points. One of the principal results accomplished by the building of this road was the shortening of the time of transit between these sections. Formerly the existing routes had been circuitous, requiring transfers and an unusual length of time to make the trip, which can now be made between Ft. Worth and Denver in the short space of little over thirty hours.

GULF, COLORADO & SANTA FE RAILWAY COMPANY.

THE object of this work would not be fully carried out without a glance at the railroad which has been an important factor in the growth of the cattle industry of Texas—the old and reliable Santa Fe Railway, that took its name from the object for which the company was formed some twenty-five years ago. Missouri River points, such as St. Joseph and Atchison, were the gateways for the overland traffic to the great plains that followed up the cattle industry of Texas, this article will be confined to that branch of this great railroad system known as the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, whose lines cover Texas and the Indian Territory—from Purcell, in the latter, where it connects with the parent system, to the Gulf of Mexico at Galveston, and a branch from Temple to San Angelo, in Tom Green County; a branch from Somerville to Conroe, and from Cleburne to Paris, where it con-

ON LINE OF THE GULF, COLORADO & SANTA FE RAILWAY.

what was known as the old Santa Fe trail. The shrewdness and foresight of Eastern capitalists saw that time and American energy would soon develop the vast Western Empire, at that time almost unknown; that the fertile valleys and plains, the home of the red men and the buffalo, and the mineral wealth locked in the vaults of the Rocky Mountains, would, in the near future, furnish a vast amount of tonnage to transport to the centers of civilization. The main line was built from the Missouri to the Pacific Coast at San Diego, California, and branches reaching out to Denver, Colorado, El Paso and Galveston, Texas, and other branches to all important points in New and Old Mexico, Arizona, Missouri and Kansas. The system has about 10,000 miles of steel under one management.

This book being a history of the men and means that have built nects with the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway to St. Louis, and from Cleburne to Weatherford—in all, some 1,050 miles of steel that reach the very center of the cattle-breeding and feeding grounds of the great Southwest.

About the year 1888 there was built a line from Kansas City to Chicago. In constructing this important branch, or part of the main line, the, at that time, President of the Santa Fe Company, W. B. Strong, one of the most prominent railway men of his day, was determined to overcome, so far as possible, that important factor in constructing a road, distance, and instructed his engineers to make an air line between the Missouri River at Kansas City, Missouri, and Lake Michigan at Chicago, and build regardless of cost. By doing this they have a line forty miles shorter than any other railway between those two points.

Going back to the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Road, and following its rails to Galveston from Purcell, in the Indian Territory, we find that it traverses as fair a land as the sun shines upon, and dotted at intervals with cities, villages and the farm homes. To give to each the description to which they are entitled would require more space than is allotted to this article. Therefore, only a few of the most important will be touched upon. Purcell is a thriving town of about 3,000 inhabitants, situated in the best part of the Indian Territory.

Its principal industry is the handling of cattle and agricultural products. Although it is in the center of the Indian Territory, it has all the elements of law and order, schools and churches, banks and society, that will compare favorably with many a more pretentious town of the East. Some sixty miles south, after passing through the valley of the Washita River and swinging around the base of the Arbuckle Mountains, where the scenery is as beautiful as can be found on this continent, we arrive at the City of Ardmore, on the southern edge of the Chickasaw Nation. Cotton, cattle, produce of all kinds, pluck and energy have, in a few years, built up one of the most important locations on the road. In 1894 there were marketed from wagons at Ardmore over 40,000 bales of cotton, and at the oil mills there were fed and fattened, on the products of the cotton seed, 20,000 head of as fine cattle as have been shipped to the markets from anywhere. Its population within the past three years has sprung from a hamlet of 200 people to about 5,000 as happy, intelligent and ambitious a community as can be found. Crossing Red River, from the Indian Territory into Texas, we are reminded that its history, in the early days of Texas, is as red as the waters from which it takes its name, and that on account of the fertility of its valley it is known as the Nile of Texas. Corn, wheat, oats and all the products of the farm are raised with a minimum of exertion on the part of the husbandman, and stock grows and matures under the most favorable circumstances.

A blast of the whistle admonishes us that we are at Gainesville, the county seat of Cooke County. This county has a population of some 30,000. Gainesville is situated in the center, its merchants are prosperous, and its mills, compress, manufactures and business generally compare favorably with those of any of her sister cities of Texas. For sixty miles after leaving Gainesville we run through fine, rich, alluvial prairie lands, with well-cultivated farms, and in the distance we see thousands of cattle fattening upon the native grasses. While much of the land is cultivated, there are thousands of acres yet awaiting the hand of the farmer.

At Fort Worth, all through the train we hear exclamations of wonder and delight at the view which, for the first time, breaks upon the tourist and business men from the North. This city is known over the United States as the cattle center of Texas, as well as the principal railroad center of the State, some nine railroads converging at this point. In the rotunda of her hotels hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of cattle change hands with little ceremony. At the annual meetings of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, held in Fort Worth on the second Tuesday of March each year, men interested in the cattle industry, not only from Texas, but from the principal markets of the United States, congregate here and make their deals for the year, and all matters pertaining to this industry are discussed. Leaving Fort Worth, we run for miles through a rich cotton, corn and cattle country, to the Gulf of Mexico, at Galveston, where the headquarters of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway Company are located. Under the able management of B. F. Yoakum, General Manager, and L. J. Polk, General Freight Agent, assisted by their very able Superintendent of Transportation, P. T. Downs, this road has become the leading cattle route from Texas to the Northern markets.

It has connections at Milano, with the International & Great Northern; at Cameron, with the San Antonio & Aransas Pass; at Rosenberg, with the Southern Pacific connections, that penetrate the great cattle grazing fields of Southern Texas. The principal shipping points on the road are San Angelo, in Tom Green County; Rosenberg, Temple, Cleburne, Fort Worth, Cameron and Sealy; besides very liberal shipments are made at all stations along the road, not only of cattle, but sheep and horses. The sheep shipments alone run up to about 250,000 head per year. These are shipped principally from San Angelo. The time from the various shipping points on this road to St. Louis and Kansas City markets is about thirty-five hours; to Chicago, about fifty-five hours. The road is well supplied with modern feeding pens, good stable cars, and all conveniences for the humane and proper handling of stock. The company makes this branch of its service a specialty, and at all times caters to the interests of the stockmen.

The past of the cattle industry meant herding and grazing on the vast domain of free grass unrestrained by boundary or ownership. But the land, as settlement pushed westward, became too valuable to devote ten acres to raising one steer. The coming of the farmer brought a change in the cattle industry, and under the new conditions a fewer number of acres are required every year for raising a steer. Formerly cotton seed was burned as useless, but within the past four years it has all been used as cattle food, and has proved to be one of the best and cheapest for fattening cattle. This is bringing Texas, as a feeding State, into equal prominence with the Northern States, where corn is cheap and plentiful.

In addition to the advantages of Texas as to climate, grass, corn and cotton-seed meal, the State has another advantage which is fast pushing it to the front—that is, the exportation of cattle direct to European markets. For years the greatest drawback to the State's success has been the want of deep water at some point on the coast. This problem is now solved; deep water at Galveston has ceased to be a theory or speculation, and is now a fact. Within the very near future all cattle that are heavy enough for export will go direct to England, France and Germany. Think for a moment what this means for the cattlemen of Texas. A steer that will weigh 1,200 pounds and is fat, shipped from Texas to Kansas City, under the present active market, will bring, say, five cents per pound, or $60. To freight it there from Central Texas will cost $4.32; commission, yardage, etc., will bring this up to $5, making the steer net $55. This same steer, laid down in Liverpool from Fort Worth, will suffer very little shrinkage as compared with the rail shipment to Kansas City or Chicago, and will bring, at present quotations, fourteen cents per pound net weight, which will be about sixty per cent of the gross weight: or,

720 pounds at 14 cents is	$100.80
Freight and commission, etc.	14.00
Net	$86.80

besides the hide and tallow, as against $55 for the same animal shipped to Kansas City. It is but a matter of a very short time when the Santa Fe, instead of hauling Texas cattle North, will be receiving cattle from Iowa, Nebraska, Colorado, Utah and Kansas and transporting them to the seaboard of Texas. Then will grow up such cattle markets and packing centers within the State as now exist at Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis and Omaha.

The future prosperity of Texas, not only as a cattle State, but as a great and glorious agricultural State, and the home of prosperous and happy millions, is but on its threshold. Time and history have proved that the Star of Empire is slowly and surely Westward bound. On the Empire of Texas it will be in its zenith.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, in connection with the parent system, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, will stand first in the hearts of all Texans as the principal factor in bringing about these happy conditions.

THE ST. LOUIS SOUTHWESTERN RAILWAY.

"COTTON BELT ROUTE."

VIEWING it from the former disadvantage under which it labored, the St. Louis Southwestern Railway System, "Cotton Belt Route," is one of the most noteworthy trunk lines, by far, that penetrates the State of Texas. Starting from Bird's Point, Missouri, just on the south side of the Mississippi River, from Cairo, it has gradually been added to until it now reaches the important centers: Waco, Fort Worth, Hillsboro, Corsicana, Sherman, Greenville, Gatesville, Tyler, Sulphur Springs and other important points of general distribution in the State. It penetrates a country which is very rich in mineral and forest products, and specially has it been happily lined out in the matter of traversing the cattle and cotton districts. There is no doubt but that the Cotton Belt reaches finer pine, cypress, oak and bois d'arc forests than any other line reaching the State. The famous river plantations along this line in Arkansas, and the more famous cotton, grain and stock farms to be seen from its car windows when traversing the State of Texas, all go to convince the traveler that this railway is destined in the very near future to become decidedly one of the most important factors in railway enterprise in the Southwest.

The history of the Cotton Belt is very like that of the other notable roads of the country, namely: Development from a small beginning, and steady growth despite the financial complications that seem to be inseparable from the evolution of a great railroad enterprise. It was built originally as a narrow gauge road, and later passed into the hands of receivers, and was reorganized as the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, the gauge was widened to standard, and the road put in first-class physical condition.

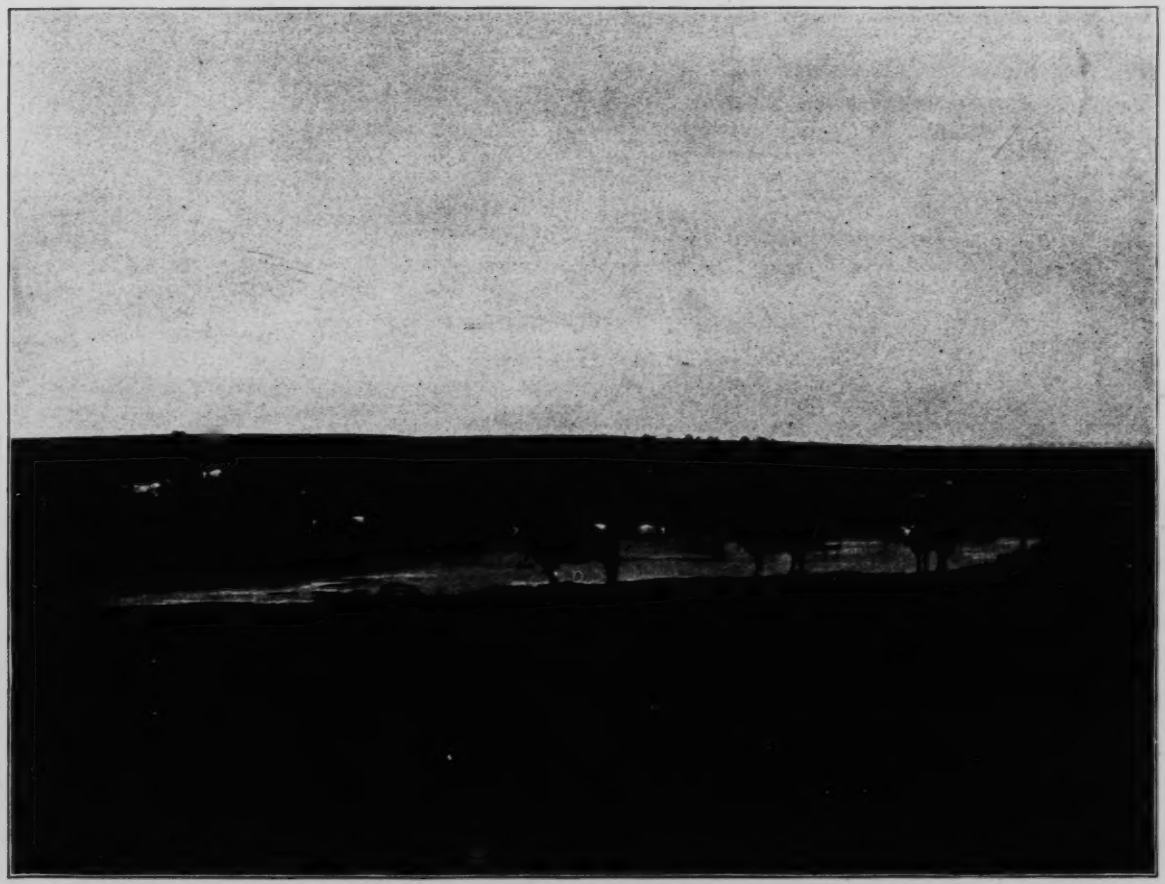
The company owns no land along its line other than its right of way, depot sites and terminal grounds, and is engaged strictly in the business of transportation. While it is ever ready to assist in promoting enterprise and to encourage emigration for the settlement of the country through which it runs, it shows no favor in this particular to one district over another.

RANCH HOUSE ON THE LINE OF THE "COTTON BELT."

The St. Louis Southwestern Railway is, with its branches in Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, 1,223 miles long.

While the line does not traverse the portion of Texas which is noted for the large cattle ranches, the land being given up mostly to agriculture, there are, however, along and adjacent to the road, many ranches of no small dimensions, the proprietors of which are among the largest shippers in the State. Special attention is given to the breeding of the highest grades of cattle. Cotton seed oil meal is used largely for feeding purposes, and the rich, nutritious grasses in which this country abounds are far superior in fattening powers to those found on the dry parched plains of Western and Southwestern Texas. This makes the country the finest in the world as a cattle producing region, and those who were fortunate enough to acquire large tracts of this land in the early days have grown

to be immensely wealthy. The towns in Texas on the line of the Cotton Belt are among the most prosperous in the State, as is likewise the case in Arkansas where the line reaches such important points as Little Rock, Paragould, Jonesboro, Brinkley, Clarendon, Stuttgart, Pine Bluff, Camden and Lewisville. Shreveport, Louisiana, is another progressive little city, and promises to become one of the principal business points in the Southwest.



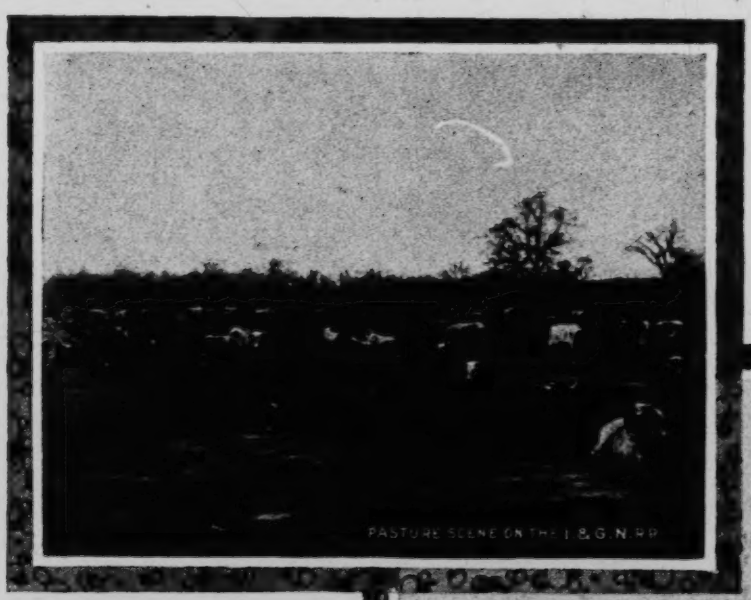
NATURAL "TANK" NEAR THE COTTON BELT RAILWAY.

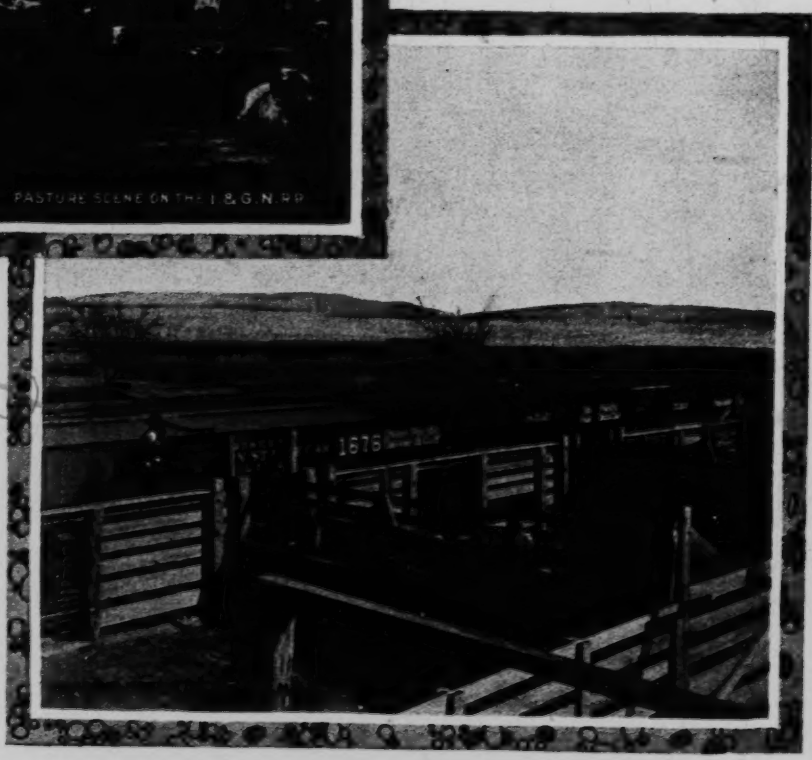
The principal cattle shipping points on the road are Gatesville, Waco, Mt. Calm, Hubbard City, Corsicana, Fort Worth, Greenville, Sulphur Springs, Sherman, Wolfe City and Mt. Vernon. The cattle originating at these points are, of course, principally cotton seed meal steers. The company also receives heavy shipments of grass cattle from points on the Fort Worth & Denver, Fort Worth & Rio Grande, Texas Central, Texas Midland, Southern Pacific, Houston & Texas Central, San Antonio & Aransas Pass and the International & Great Northern. There is room still for the establishment of several cotton seed oil mills on this line and by applying to the general freight office in St. Louis, or the general freight office in Tyler, Texas, the resources necessary to the establishment of these mills, and the points where it would be an advantage to erect them, will be cheerfully furnished.

As a passenger line the Cotton Belt is equal to any, and is largely patronized by people visiting the Southwest. It runs two solid trains between Memphis and Texas points each day, and these are splendidly equipped with all modern improvements known to the railroad world. Elegant chair cars and the palatial Pullman sleeping cars are all fitted with the celebrated Pintsch system of lighting, while the service throughout is a model of excellence and comfort.

INTERNATIONAL & GREAT NORTHERN RAILROAD.

IT is not necessary to show the pioneer cattleman a Texas map of fifteen years ago to quicken his recollection and evoke from him a grateful acknowledgment of the invaluable service rendered by this pioneer railroad in the development of the live-stock interests of Southwestern Texas. Not for him, but for those who know little or nothing of the earlier Texas railroad history, would it be appropriate to present here the maps of 1875 and 1880. Those maps, side by side with the map of to-day, would make a "story without words," and would faithfully illustrate the interdependent relations which have for many years existed between the "International" and the live stock industry, and would show, better than any word description could, the natural advantages of this line as a live stock route.





The first grading and track laying on the International & Great Northern Railroad was done in the year 1854, when the line between Galveston and Houston was opened. That portion of the line between Houston and East Columbia was finished and began to be operated in 1860. These two lines, embracing a total of but 100 miles, were the only portions of the system in operation at the opening of the war between the States. The paralysis following the breaking out of the war, held back all enterprises for several years after, and did not permit of any further progress on the lines of this system until the year 1871. During that and the following year, lines were constructed between Houston and Longview, and from Phelps to Huntsville, and from Hearne to Palestine. The extensions were made in the following order, from Hearne to Rockdale, and from Troupe to Mineola in 1874. In 1876 the extension from Rockdale to Austin was completed, and in the following year, Round Rock to Georgetown; Overton to Henderson in 1878; while San Antonio and Laredo were connected to Austin in the year 1881, and the International Railroad was completed practically as it stands to-day.

For a number of years before the advent of other roads, the International & Great Northern held almost exclusive sway in Southern Texas, being the only natural and direct outlet from that section.

What this meant to this part of Texas cannot be comprehended unless the conditions which prevail there are understood. It must be remembered that the first settlement of the State of Texas, which commenced while it was still a part of the Mexican Republic, was begun in the southern part of the State along the deeply indented part of the coast, extending from the Brazos River to the Rio Grande. Colony after colony was planted in this part of the State, both from abroad and from this country, and cattle raising early became the leading industry here. The grass was nutritious and abundant, the range was broad and free, there was little winter to contend with and feeding could be dispensed with entirely. The cattle were allowed to roam at will and not another care than an occasional round-up and the separation of the marketable stock from the balance of the herd was necessary. The natural increase of the herds it was soon discovered was far more rapid here than in any other part of the country, which gave to Southern Texas an advantage which it has not been slow to take advantage of in later years. At the present time, cattle are bred in this famous

region and are taken to the ranges of the far North, where the increase is less rapid, and fitted for the markets. The world does not possess a region where the means are better for cattle raising than Southern Texas, but notwithstanding all its natural advantages, there were certain drawbacks which it had to contend with for years. Its principal drawback was its lack of shipping facilities. Its only outlet was by way of the Gulf, and New Orleans was the only market. For many years a line of vessels ran between the ports of Southern Texas and New Orleans, which carried cattle almost exclusively. Having its output limited to this one market was not conducive to high prices upon the ranches of this part of Texas.

The cattlemen eagerly welcomed any innovation that would place them in communication with new markets for their stock, consequently, when the two lines of the International & Great Northern road were completed, the one from Galveston and Houston, and the other from Austin, San Antonio and Laredo, north to a connection with lines which had penetrated the State from the northeast and gave them a direct connection with St. Louis and the other large cattle-receiving points of the West, there was great rejoicing among the cattle growers of Southern Texas. The development of the cattle industry, following rapidly after the completion of the road, has held its place with other improvements, and to-day it is, as it always has been, the leading industry here.

The distance from Laredo, in the extreme southwest, to Texarkana, in the extreme northeast, via Longview and the Texas & Pacific Railway, 593 miles, is almost an air line. The line from Laredo to St. Louis, and from Galveston to St. Louis, via this route, in connection with the Iron Mountain road, offers the shortest and most direct line from Southern Texas to St. Louis and Chicago. By the connection which is made at Taylor and Mineola with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Ry., at Milano with the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, and at Tyler with the Cotton Belt, every advantage is afforded for quick and easy shipment from points reached by these lines.

The position which the International occupies in Texas is an exceptionally strong one. As is well known, the interests of Texas are greatly diversified, owing to the great size of the State, and to the difference in longitude, latitude and altitude. In the extreme east, where the rainfall is abundant and the elevation is high, vast forests abound, which are of immeasurable value on account of the variety and quantity of their timber. To the westward of this lies the great central alluvial region of the State, where cotton, grain and other products are grown in greatest abundance. The soil is extremely fertile and there is not the excessive rainfall of the eastern portion of the State. This region touches the coast at the southeastern extremity, but in the West it extends no farther south than San Antonio. Below it, toward the Rio Grande and on the westward, lies the immense elevated plateau of Texas, where are located principally its great stock interests.

A glance at a map of Texas will show the close relation which the International has with all these parts of the State and their industries. On the east it lies close to the great lumber interests, while its two main branches penetrate almost the entire length of the central farming region, and the western division to Laredo taps the very center of the cattle growing section of Southwest Texas. The total mileage comprised in the system is 825 miles, extending from Mineola and Longview, on the north, to Galveston, East Columbia and Laredo, on the south and southwest. It is also the outlet for Velasco in connection with the Velasco Terminal Railway.

With such a wide extent of territory, it would embrace the entire list of Texas productions to enumerate the articles that are produced on the line of this road. Cotton is cultivated to within a few miles of the Rio Grande. Grain yields abundantly west of the Brazos River. Coal is mined at Rockdale. Lime is produced at Round Rock and McNeil. Numerous lumber mills are located on the line between Houston and Trinity, and sugar plantations abound along the Gulf Coast, while fruits and vegetables are produced for home consumption and shipments abroad throughout the entire length of the line. There is no section of the country traversed by the International & Great Northern which is not well adapted for general farming and stock raising. In former years shipments of live stock were confined principally to the grazing ground lying between the Rio Grande and Brazos River, but since those days the cattle industry has extended until it covers practically the entire State of Texas.

Another enterprise has assisted in spreading the cattle industry to points where it heretofore had no existence. This was the establishing of cotton oil and meal mills throughout the State and the extensive practice of feeding cattle at points where they are located, so there is now no section of the road to which it can be said the shipments of live stock are exclusively confined.

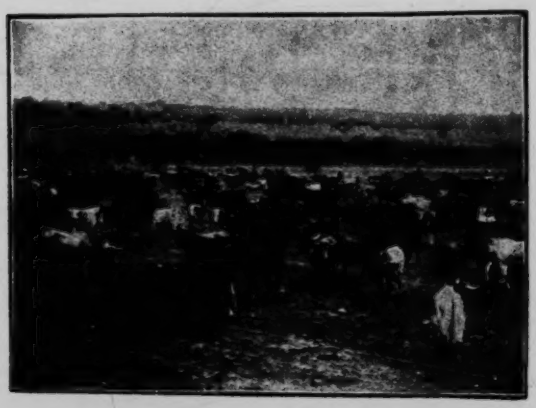
In speaking of the advantages of that part of Texas which is reached by the lines of the International & Great Northern Railroad we cannot well leave out the climate, which, while not, strictly speaking, a product of Texas, it at least exists no where else in such perfection. There is every variety that can be desired. Down at the Gulf the cities of Houston and Galveston furnish unsurpassed resorts for winter tourists who are not afflicted with anything in the shape of lung or pulmonary trouble. Moisture is somewhat more extensive here than in the more elevated portions of the State, but in the way of mildness, sunshine, balmy gulf breezes and perpetual foliage, there is everything that the fastidious could wish for. Taking the other division of the road to Southwest Texas we reach the resorts of Austin, San Antonio and adjacent towns which have long been famous for their winter climate. The elevation here is several hundred feet above that of the Gulf, and the rainfall is materially less than in Eastern Texas. The air is dry and the rainfall during the winter season is very light. The temperature is dry and crisp at all seasons; during the winter especially these cities are full of health seekers from the distant North. The neighboring ranches and the smaller mountain towns, like Boerne, are also overrun with invalids who come here suffering from lung troubles, leading for a few months a wild, nomadic outdoor life in the mountains and valleys, riding, hunting, fishing, and enjoying the perpetual sunshine. Soon their blood begins to quicken, their appetite increases, eyes become bright, muscles strong, and they are restored to perfect health. This kind of life followed for a time becomes fascinating, and the number who never give it up when their health is restored amounts to a large percentage of the whole. Many of the most successful cattlemen and ranchers of Southwestern Texas are men who came there as invalids, and being cured, remained and engaged in stock raising.

The interest in this part of Texas does not rest alone in its fine climate. Here are found on every hand evidences of an older civilization not to be found elsewhere in the United States. The ruins of the old Spanish missions speak of the brave hearted people who came here to spread the gospel when the country was only inhabited by savages. These old missions and other ruins have a romantic history. Around them was waged the fiercest struggles of the brave Texans for independence. In the old Alamo mission of San Antonio, Crockett, Travis and Bowie, with their faithful followers, were slaughtered to the last man rather than yield to the arrogant Spaniards. There is food for thought and study on every hand, and greater interest does not attach to any part of our country than is centered here in Southwest Texas.

To reach this favored locality from the most distant point the International is admirably equipped in the way of passenger service. It has close running arrangement with the Texas & Pacific Railway and the Iron Mountain Route whereby it secures a through car service between St. Louis and every point on its lines. Its splendid Pullman sleepers run through without change between Galveston, Houston, San Antonio, Austin and Laredo, to the city of St. Louis the entire year, making the trip in incredibly quick time, placing this part of Texas within easy reach of all parts of the country.

THE TEXAS & PACIFIC RAILWAY.

THE part which the Texas & Pacific Railway has played in the cattle industry of Texas cannot be measured by dollars and cents, but that it has been a gigantic factor in the develop-



ment of this industry is apparent to any one with the slightest knowledge of the State. The absence of statistics makes it impossible to trace the growth of the cattle business from year to year since the construction of this road began down to the present time, but could they have been preserved that would not only make interesting reading, but would prove conclusively the co-ordination between the one and the other. How important it is can only be arrived at by comparison.

When all arrangements had been made to construct the Texas & Pacific Railway, work was commenced at Texarkana in the northeast corner of the State and pushed westward as rapidly as circumstances would permit until the road reached its western terminus at El Paso. The total distance from Texarkana to El Paso, following the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway, is 867 miles—all main line. This road has no branches with the exception of the Trans-Continental Division extending from Texarkana directly westward to Whitesboro, and from thence southward to Ft. Worth.

The lines in Texas pass through thirty-two counties of the State and there are at least twice as many counties directly tributary to it. Cattle are not like grain and other farm products, inasmuch as they can be driven from a great distance to shipping points with greater ease and less expense than grain or cotton can be hauled the same distance. This, therefore, makes the Texas & Pacific Railway a thoroughfare for a far greater territory than the counties immediately tributary to it. As we have said, the distance from Texarkana to El Paso is 867 miles. If this distance was measured off in the direction of Denver, it would fall but little short of that city. It would reach beyond Omaha, and about 100 miles farther north than the city of Chicago. Toward the northeast it would extend about the same distance beyond Cincinnati, and a still greater distance east of Atlanta, Georgia. It can be seen from this comparison for what a vast expanse of territory the Texas & Pacific furnishes a shipping outlet.

A great variety of soil, climate and topography is found in Texas between its eastern and western boundaries. The eastern portion of the State partakes of the character of the Mississippi Valley, and is known as the forest region of the State. Rainfall is abundant in this part of the State. To the west of this section begins the great prairie region of Texas, which is also interspersed at intervals with timber, consisting mainly of oak. The rainfall is somewhat less than in the eastern division. This is the great farming region of the State, and here are raised its great crops of cotton and cereals, and the soil is noted for its fertility. This region is healthy, and the rainfall is abundant for general farm purposes. To the west of this division lies nearly half of the State, and what may be called the great pasture and breeding regions of the State of Texas. Cattle are shipped in here from the eastern and southern parts of the State, the Republic of Mexico, New Mexico, and Arizona for the above purposes, and when they have been there a sufficient time they are then reshipped to the markets. The rainfall, while not sufficient for general farming, is ample to promote the growth of nutritious grasses which sustain the millions of cattle, horses and sheep which the State produces. It is a country of vast prairies.

The whole of Texas has at one time or another been given over to cattle raising. The central region was for a time the great cattle producing part of the State, but with the advent of the railroad its rich lands were in better demand for farming purposes, and the cattlemen were compelled to seek ranges farther to the westward. This part of the State proved better adapted to the industry of rearing cattle than had been the central division, and here it has enjoyed comparative immunity from the encroachments of the small farmer. The absence of sufficient

rainfall for crops and the confinement of the tillable land to the river valleys has protected the stockman in this live stock paradise. The largest ranches are to be found now in this part of the State. At Midland, Weatherford and Colorado City are the homes of hundreds of the cattle kings of Texas, where their operations are carried on in counties far to the northward and equally as far to the south.

At every important station along the line in this part of the State may be seen the immense cattle yards and shipping pens of

the company, which give evidence of the magnitude of the cattle industry.

It is an ideal pasture land. Out of the mountains spring numerous small creeks of the purest crystal water, which flows a short distance and then becomes lost in the porous soils of the plains and valleys, thus affording abundance of water for stock. The altitude varies from 2,500 to 6,000 feet. The atmosphere is always drier than in any other part of Texas, and on account of its greater altitude is more rarified and cooler. It is almost entirely protected from the influence of the north winds, but an occasional fall of snow is looked for every winter. This whole country may be considered as entirely exempt from climatic diseases of every description.

The range of products that can be profitably grown in Texas is greater than in almost any other State of the Union. If one crop falls short by reason of late or early frost; too much rain or not enough; because the market is over-stocked with one commodity, there is ample time and sufficient variety to raise crops that will yield better returns. Winter wheat can be sown from September to January; oats, from November to January; corn and cotton, from February to June; millet, from February to August, and sorghum during the same time; potatoes and other root crops twice a year; the ordinary vegetable from two to four times, and fruit trees can be planted from October to April.

The subject of irrigation which has attracted such widespread attention throughout what is known as the arid region of the United States, has special significance as regards the western half of Texas. The rainfall here has never been sufficient for the successful raising of farm products. Its rich valleys are admirably adapted to irrigation, as the water supply is abundant and the problem of watering the soil an easy one. With this splendid climatic advantage, irrigation would make this part of the State the most favored region on the face of the globe for agricultural

and pomological pursuits. Fruits of all kinds, and especially the grape, reach their greatest perfection here where irrigation has been tried. The soil has all the elements necessary to the production of wines of the finest flavors. It is similar to the famous wine producing regions of France and Italy, and will some day rival California in its viticulture.

Irrigation has, although not practiced on a large scale, passed its experimental stages in Western Texas. Numerous farmers have established irrigation works by which they have brought several hundred acres of their choicest lands under a complete system, and it is in this direction that irrigation in Texas will differ from the same industry as carried on in other regions. The valleys in the main are small, each farmer will establish his own water works plant either taking water from small streams

that flow through the valleys or bringing it from beneath the surface by mean of artesian wells.

As a passenger thoroughfare, the Texas & Pacific Railway is of great interest and importance. The farming and commercial interests of one part of the State, and the cattle and sheep interests of the other, demand a great deal of intercourse between those thus engaged, and the Texas & Pacific furnishes the ready means of communication between them. As a Texas line for the use of Texans and others doing business within the State, it is of vast importance, and has added millions upon millions to the wealth of the State, but in addition to its local traffic it holds a formidable position as a part of one of the great Trans-Continental lines of the country.

The celebrated Southern Route to Arizona and California has of late become exceedingly popular with the traveling public. This line with its nearly 900 miles of track between Texarkana and El Paso is a most important link in the mid-winter line to the Pacific Coast, and it also forms an equally important service in the travel between this country and Old Mexico. Those who take this line in winter find that it passes through a region of sunshine and genial warmth, and is almost wholly free from the terrible snow storms that beset the more northern lines and frequently blockade the trains for days.

Its equipment for all classes of service is the best that the car builder's art can supply. The through car service between St. Louis, Dallas, Ft. Worth, El Paso, Los Angeles and San Francisco runs over the Texas & Pacific for its entire length, and is one of the longest and most complete through car lines in the world. The through car lines also between St. Louis, Galveston, San Antonio and Laredo use the tracks of this road for a good portion of the way. It thus becomes a great connecting link between all parts of the country and the Southwest, and Old Mexico.

SAN ANTONIO & ARANSAS PASS RAILWAY.

THE San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway is not noted alone for its fine grazing lands and the million of cattle which feed on its tributary pastures, nor does its fame stop with the unsurpassed farming lands which it has been instrumental in bringing under the plow and harrow. The latter are as yet but little appreciated, and have only reached the first stages of their development. These lands, which will produce cotton in the greatest quantity and abundance, and grain and all kinds of fruits and vegetables, are just beginning to attract attention. They lie in the counties along this road to the southward of San Antonio, and are the astonishment of all who see them in the productive season, which is principally the entire year round. There is little winter here, and two, and sometimes three, crops are produced in a single season, which is especially the case with all kinds of vegetables. With such conditions it is difficult for Northern lands to compete with these fertile soils, and the industry of producing what is termed garden truck of all kinds is rapidly becoming the leading one in Southern Texas. The early markets of St. Louis, Kansas City and Chicago are all largely supplied from this part of the country, and it will only be a question of time when it will surpass any other region in this class of products.

Formerly cattle and cotton raising were regarded as the only branch of agriculture worthy of the employment of mind and muscle here. Those who engaged in small farming and truck raising were looked down upon by the large ranchmen and planters, but this state of public opinion is rapidly giving place to greater respect for the man who cultivates the small farm, especially when his rapid rise to prosperity is noted. Now many of the larger planters are turning their attention to diversified farming, and this, in connection with the feeding of cotton-seed meal, is bringing about a revolution in agriculture as well as in stock raising in Southern Texas.

The price at which these lands are held gives the farmers great advantage over those who attempt to make a living upon high-priced lands. This is a matter which can not be overlooked in selecting a home. There is very little land in the United States possessing the advantages of climate, rainfall, and soil, to such an extent as those of Southern Texas, and it is not likely that this choice land will remain long on the markets at its present low prices. It is literally the garden spot of the United States, and it would be no surprise to intelligent observers to see it reach as high prices as the high-grade fruit lands of California, as its adaptation to all kinds of fruit is equal to that of the Pacific Coast. Land can be purchased in these counties now as low as three dollars an acre for improved. The prices range from this up to fifteen dollars and twenty dollars an acre. For unimproved land the prices vary from one dollar to ten dollars per acre, and for these prices land that will produce in their greatest abundance all kinds of fruit, vegetables and grain can be purchased.

The grazing lands along and tributary to the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway are equal, if not superior, to any in the great State of Texas, traversing, as it does, the counties of Kerr, Kendall, Bexar, Wilson, Karnes, Bee, San Patricio, Nueces, Dewitt, Lavaca, Fayette, Lee, Milam, Falls, McLennan, Gonzales, Colorado, Fort Bend and Harris, each one of which contains rich and valuable pasture lands, and the homes of some of the largest and most prominent cattle raisers of the Southwest.

The climate of Southern Texas is especially adapted for breeding purposes on account of the mildness of the winter; numerous herds of high-grade stock have been shipped from the North to be used in grading up the cattle of that vast domain. This was the original home of the true Texas steer, with its long horns and bony frame, but, of recent years, these have given place to an animal which is in keeping with the development of the country, and is as valuable in the great markets as any that are received. Probably no road in the State handles more cattle, annually, than the San Antonio & Aransas Pass system.

Among the principal shipping points along the line may be mentioned Kerrville, San Antonio, Floresville, Kenedy, Beeville, Alice, Cuero, Gonzales, Mathis, Flatonia, Shiner, Eagle Lake, Houston and Waco. Alice, Nueces County, the southwestern terminus of the road, is one of the largest cattle shipping points in the country, being the outlet for the counties of Nueces, Cameron, Hidalgo, Starr and Duval, which have within their boundaries the largest ranches of the world. Sinton is the shipping point for San Patricio and Refugio Counties, while the flourishing little city of Beeville handles thousands of head, annually, for Bee, Live Oak and adjoining counties.

The facilities of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass system for handling stock could hardly be improved upon; at each station of any importance they have erected large and commodious loading pens, and besides have procured superior engines and rolling stock for the rapid transportation of stock to the Northern markets.

The passenger service is alike conducted in the most improved manner, the trains being composed of elegant chair cars and coaches for the comfort of their patrons.

In regard to climate, there is no part of the world more favorably situated than Southern Texas. The land is not flat, as some are led to suppose from reading accounts of the country along the coast, but beginning at the terminus of the Aransas Pass Railway, on the Gulf, the country rises gradually until the greatest elevation of the road is reached at Kerrville. From the sea level, at Corpus Christi, there is a gradual ascent, which has been designated an inclined plane, which reaches at San Antonio, 150 miles from the starting point, an elevation of 600 feet. At Kerrville, seventy miles farther north, the elevation is 1,600 feet. Thus it may be seen that Southern Texas lies on a slope facing the Gulf, and is, in summer, swept by the prevailing southeast winds, which render the atmosphere cool and comfortable at all times. Such a marked influence has the Gulf winds on the climate of the country lying near the coast, that the temperature for many miles inland is much lower here during the summer months than it is in the high latitude of the North. This same influence neutralizes the cold in winter, and makes the winters of the Southern and Southwestern part of the State the mildest and most delightful of any in the Union. The "norther," which sweeps down from the great plains along the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, gradually loses its force as it approaches the State of Texas. Many times it sweeps with much violence across the northern portion of the State, but before it reaches Southern Texas it is met by the warm Gulf winds, and its cold modified to such an extent that it is little felt. Its mild, and for the most part dry, climate, long since became recognized by some of the leading physicians of the United States as being equal, if not superior, to any locality in the world for persons that have a tendency to, or are actually suffering from, bronchial or pulmonary affections.

The bays and inlets which indent the coast at the termini of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway are celebrated the world over for their tarpon fishing. This is considered the gamest fish that inhabits the salt waters, and is found in greatest abundance on the coast here.

The home of the tarpon is to be found in Aransas Pass. The Pass is the channel between St. Joseph and Mustang Islands, connecting the water of the Gulf with those of Aransas Bay. It is about half a mile long, 1,600 feet wide, and from thirty to forty-five feet deep. The tides and winds cause strong inward and outward currents to prevail at all times, and in these seething waters the tarpon makes his home, his feeding and play ground, and is to be found nearly all the year round. Here they spawn early in June, the young fish seeking the shallow, grassy flats in the bay, where they remain until of sufficient size to keep out of the way of the big fish.

The action of the young ones, when caught, is the same as the grown ones, and it is an amusing sight to see them vainly striving to get unhooked. Only within the last three or four years has rod and reel fishing been practiced here.

Aransas Pass is beyond the dream of the tarpon fisherman who has never been there and tested it. The supply of tarpon is practically unlimited. They play and feed by the hundreds. Many times a hundred of them have been seen out of the water at once. This might seem an extravagant statement to some, and to others, who have never fished for them except in Florida, a colossal fish tale, yet it is the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Gentlemen who have been in the habit of spending their winters in Florida in search of this fish will hardly credit this story, but it can be substantiated by one trial. During the spring months these fish go all over Aransas and adjoining bays, and can be seen everywhere Several have been hooked by parties fishing off the Rockport wharf and at other points along the shore in the town.

SOUTHERN PACIFIC COMPANY.

THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC COMPANY, comprising the Sunset, Ogden and Shasta Routes, and operating 6,629 miles of road, is one of the greatest transportation systems of which this country can boast.

Of the three routes which make up this mammoth system of railroad, the "Sunset" is the most prominent, and is especially deserving of a conspicuous mention in a work of this kind, from the fact that it traverses the greatest cattle belt in the world. Nearly all the vast area of Texas has been stocked by cattle, grown in the section of the country along the Sunset Route, and in the early days of the cattle industry of the Southwest, Southern Louisiana and Eastern Texas furnished the cattle which stocked the country west of the Colorado to the Nueces River; later, from 1870 to 1884, South Texas furnished eighty per cent of the cattle that were driven to the interior to stock the Pan Handle and even as far north as Montana and Dakota.

The main line and branches of the Sunset Route traverse the section of Texas that is most prosperous and paying to stockmen; this is clearly demonstrated by an historic fact among the cattlemen of Texas, that of all the many who entered the cattle business in the Southwest at an early day, the most successful in money making have ranched within 100 miles of the coast. The advantages of the country along the Sunset Route for cattle raising are many, and will always be the cattle region of Texas, owing to the mildness of its winters and its nearness to the coast where cattle seldom have to be fed during the winter. It is in the heart of the finest cotton belt in Texas, where the meal and hull can be obtained at low rates.

OLD CROSSING OF THE PECOS RIVER, SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

Along the line from Orange to El Paso is the home of the cowboy, this being the greatest breeding country in the world. From Orange to Gonzales, where the grass is principally sage, the country is given up strictly to breeding, and between Gonzales and Del Rio is a stretch of country considered very fine for fattening; it was this section that furnished winter beef for Texas and Louisiana before cotton seed meal revolutionized the cattle industry of Southern Texas. The grass here is a very fine quality of mesquite, and is said to be nearly equal to corn in its fattening qualities, and most of the steers from this section go to market in as good condition as fed stock.

From Del Rio to Haymond are found a great many cattle and also large flocks of sheep, which are fattened for early market on sotol, a wild growth of vegetation, which the owners of flocks have found to be the cheapest and best feed. From Haymond to Valentine are the high altitude cattle, Piasano Pass being in this scope, an elevation of 5,082 feet, the highest point between New Orleans and California. This is also a very fine breeding country, and the cattle raised here can be made to have no superior in the point of high breeding, as all the high grades of cattle do well. The young cattle find a good market among the Montana and Colorado cattlemen.

The cotton-seed oil mills along the Sunset Route have materially changed the cattle industry along the line. In former years the stockmen were compelled to ship their steers to the Indian Territory to fatten, as the sage grass seldom fattens them sufficiently for Northern markets, but since cotton seed meal has been recognized as one of the finest fattening products in the world, there is a big demand for the sage grass steer in preference to any other of the same breeding. Houston has four of the largest oil mills in Texas, capacity for feeding 20,000 cattle. Schulenberger, Weimar, Flatonia, Luling, San Antonio and Cuero, all have oil mills operated and accessible to the Sunset Route. In the near future the people of the coast country hope to have a packing house in one of their southern ports. Then there will be no road in the State hauling as many cattle as the Sunset, for along its line are raised and grown more cattle than any other road in Texas. The range south of the Sunset Route from Beeville to Beaumont has to-day, and has always grazed, more cattle to its acreage than any other part of Texas of double the area. This will be the breeding ground of Texas always, and the Sunset Route will always be favored by the stockmen, as it has ever been, which is shown by the number of cars shipped over the line during the year 1894: Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio, 2,290 cars, 1,037 Territory, 1,253 to market; Victoria Division, 2,989 cars, 1,493 Territory, 1,496 to market, making a total of 5,279 cars.

While there is no doubt but what the stock business is the greatest industry carried on along the line of the Southern Pacific, it is by no means the only one which assumes mammoth proportions. Leaving New Orleans, the Eastern terminus of the Sunset Route, which, by the way, is the world's greatest cotton market, the line runs westward across the State of Louisiana, through a country which is abundantly wooded and watered. Besides producing an exceedingly lavish growth of endogenous plants, forests of the fragrant magnolia, acacia and pomegranate; the land is rich in the production of sugar-cane, rice and cotton.

At Orange and Beaumont, Texas, are found large saw mills and lumber dealers, which is the principal industry of this section of the State. In Texas, as in other States through which this road runs, it touches the most important cities, including

Houston, Galveston, San Antonio, Victoria, Beeville, Gonzales, Flatonia, Cuero and El Paso.

Like most of the border States, Texas has had an eventful history. From Orange, on the Sabine River, to El Paso, on the Rio Grande, the distance is 952 miles, and this great stretch of country is all across the one State of Texas. This territory was wrested from Mexico in 1835, and was recognized as an independent republic for ten years, but was finally annexed to the United States on Christmas Day, 1845. As might be supposed, nearly every variety of climate, soil and scenery is found in this immense State. There is the humid atmosphere of the semi-tropics along the Gulf Coast, where the mean temperature is about seventy-two degrees; the prairie rolling lands, rich and fruitful, stretching up to the great table-land of the Llano Estacado (Staked Plain), and then the mountains. The journey over the Sunset Route gives a very adequate idea of these belts. The vegetation of the lower zone is, of course, more profuse than the others, and the rainfall greater, this diminishing from fifty-five inches annual fall at Galveston to about twelve inches on the Staked Plain. The prairie belt is beautifully wooded with live-oak and deciduous forest trees. When the mountains are reached, the face of the country is more open, giving scope for those far-reaching and glorious landscapes so delightful to the viewer. Leaving Texas at El Paso, a run of 170 miles is made through New Mexico before the road enters Arizona at San Simon. The altitude maintained by the railroad across New Mexico and Arizona averages nearly 4,000 feet.

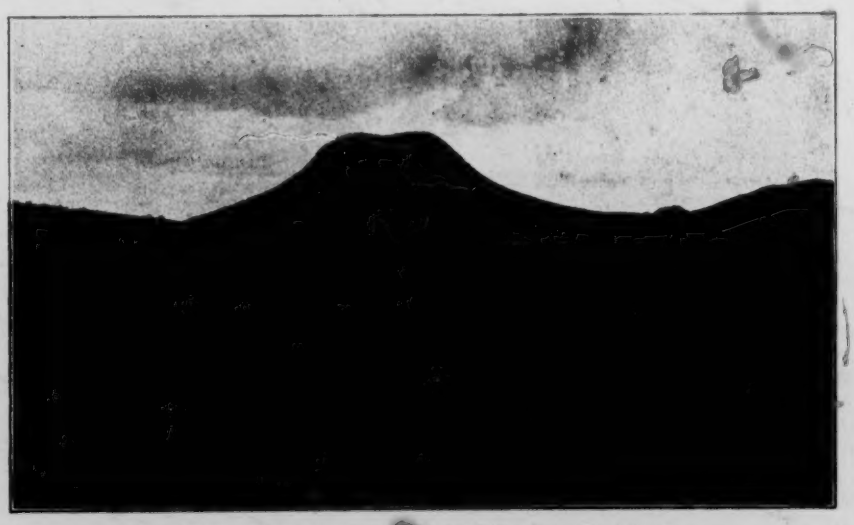
DEVIL'S RIVER CROSSING, SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

Along this section the main chains of the Rockies are not visible from the road, but all the scores of scattered disjointed ridges seem to have been broken from that great backbone of the continent. The mountain ranges are magnificent in the distance. The Great Stone Face and Cæsar's Head of eastern ranges are not more notable, natural mountain profiles than the imposing "Cochise's Head," that the conductor points out from the Sunset cars. Among the principal cities in California which are located on the line of the Sunset Route are: San Francisco, Stockton, Sacramento, Fresno, San Jose, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles. These are interesting places, inhabited by a thriving class of people, and no visit to the coast is complete without seeing them all.

The Ogden Route, extending 883 miles from Ogden, west and southwest, to the Bay of San Francisco, is one of the first in historic interest among Pacific Coast railroads. It was on January 8, 1863, that the first earth was broken at Sacramento for the building of this road, to meet the advancing Union Pacific, and on May 13, 1869, the "Golden Spike" was driven at Promontory, 690 miles to the east, and the railroad empire of the middle zone of the United States was peacefully divided between two great companies. The scenic attractions of this route are equal to any, passing as it does through the entire State of Nevada and a goodly portion of California and Utah.

The Shasta Route, which takes its name from Mount Shasta, one of the highest on the American continent, is certainly not the least interesting of the three Southern Pacific routes to California; in fact, from a purely scenic standpoint, it is far ahead of either of the others; indeed, it may be said that if the traveler wishes to become acquainted with the characteristic features of the Pacific Slope, both from a scenic and an industrial standpoint, he will acquire on this trip a broader and more comprehensive view than from either the central or southern route.

The passenger service on all the lines of the Southern Pacific Company is noted for its efficiency. Nothing is left undone to make their patrons comfortable, and the management is especially deserving of praise for the inauguration of the "Sunset Limited," one of the handsomest trains in America, which plys between New Orleans and San Francisco twice a week during the winter months.



GRAZING GROUNDS NEAR ALPINE, SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC RAILWAY.

IT would be like "the play of Hamlet, with Hamlet left out," to attempt to portray the development of the live stock industry in Texas and adjacent territory without acknowledging the beneficent influence of the railroads. It has been fashionable of late for the political agitators, the communist and socialistic declaimer to describe our railroads as "Soulless Corporations," "Gigantic Trusts," etc., but to the ear of the cattleman the whistle of the locomotive is as the voice of a friend. When he remembers his "long days of labor and nights devoid of ease," and finds himself whirling over the rails at thirty—or even forty—miles an hour in a comfortable caboose at the rear end of a train of cattle loaded in palace cattle cars, it will take a great deal to convince him that our railways are "unnecessary evils," or that, in earning dividends of from one to four per cent per annum for their owners, they are oppressing the people or extorting charges higher than necessity demands.

Prominent among the great Western trunk lines engaged in the transportation of live stock is the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway, which, with its Texas extension, the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railway, forms what is commonly known as "The Great Rock Island Route."

From its former terminals, Kansas City, Atchison, Leavenworth, St. Joseph, Council Bluffs and Omaha, during its earlier history, hundreds of thousands of live stock were annually transported to Chicago and Eastern cities, but like Alexander, seeking new worlds to conquer, it turned its eyes westward and gazed upon the pastures of Nebraska and Kansas, and in 1886, extending its bands of steel, built what was then known as "The Chicago, Kansas & Nebraska Railway," since merged into the Rock Island system, and extending from St. Joseph, Missouri, and Omaha, Nebraska, to Pueblo, Colorado Springs and Denver, Colorado, and Caldwell and Liberal, Kansas. At each of these points a large and increasing traffic in live stock was tendered the new road, and the great packing houses at the Missouri River and Chicago were supplied from newer sources through this new channel of transportation.

Looking south from Caldwell it found it had not yet reached "the home of the steer." It saw the great pastures of the Indian Territory, with their countless herds and flocks waiting to be driven long distances to the railroads for transportation to market. Pushing its rails ever further and further towards the south, it crossed the Cherokee Strip and established a large cattle station at Pond Creek. "Onward, still onward," it crept through Oklahoma, "The Land of the Fair God," and extending into the Chickasaw Nation finally paused on the banks of the Red River. Under the laws of the State of Texas the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railway Company was organized and its line built from Terral, Indian Territory, to Fort Worth, Texas, its present terminus. Each extension of this great railway carried it further and further into the cattle country, and it is to-day one of the principal carriers of live stock in the United States. The physical condition of the road, the special attention it pays to shipments of live stock, and last, but not least, its "Montgomery Palace Stock Cars," have secured for it a large share of the competitive live stock business in the territory through which it has built.

During the year ending March 31, 1894, this company transported 781,697 head of cattle, 1,515,724 head of hogs, 517,355 head of sheep and 36,770 horses, the larger portion of which originated in Texas and adjacent territory.

The territory traversed by this great railway system through the States of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Texas and the Indian Territory has developed many and varied industries; but that portion of it to which this article specially refers, *i. e.*, Texas and the Indian Territory, is devoted almost exclusively to agriculture and live stock. Leaving Fort Worth, "the great live-stock center of Texas," and passing over the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railway through those portions of Tarrant, Wise and Montague Counties known as "The Cross Timbers," and crossing the Red River on a splendid steel bridge, we connect at Terral, Indian Territory, with the parent line, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway.

At Fort Worth, connection is made with the various railways centering there for East, West and South Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana, Old and New Mexico and the Pacific Coast, and a new and favorable route is thus established to the markets on the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers and at Chicago. North of Fort Worth on this line the shipment of live stock has received special and careful attention. Commodious yards have been built at each and every station, and the conveniences for loading rapidly are unsurpassed anywhere. No expense has been spared in this direction, and appreciation of this fact is daily shown by the number of cattle seeking this outlet to market. At Bowie, connection is formed with the Fort Worth & Denver City Railway, thereby affording the ranchmen in the "Pan Handle" an opportunity to avail themselves of the special facilities afforded by this route. Here, too, is a large cotton-seed oil mill, owned principally by that veteran stock raiser, Mr. Daniel Waggoner, of Decatur, Texas, who feeds thousands of cattle annually at this point preparatory to forwarding them to market via "The Great Rock Island Route."

Stoneburg and Ringgold, the two stations in Texas nearest the Red River, are surrounded with well-stocked pastures, and are important shipping points for cattle fattened in the adjacent portions of Montague and Clay Counties.

Entering the Indian Territory at Terral, the road runs through rich pasture lands, although near its line the sod has been plowed under and fields of waving grain and fleecy cotton greet the eye. Passing along the western boundary of the Chickasaw Nation, in

looking westward, the beautiful and celebrated "Comanche Country" greets us with its wooded hills, fruitful valleys and crystal streams. Here "the lowing of the kine" salutes our ears as they roam through pastures whose reputation is world-wide.

In this district the country is occupied almost entirely by ranchmen, owners of herds of splendid animals, hundreds of thousands of which are transported to Kansas City, Omaha, St. Louis and Chicago, and there slaughtered for distribution over the known world.

Terral, Ryan, Sugden, Addington, Comanche, Duncan, Marlow, Rush Springs, Ninnekah, Chickasha and Minco, Indian Territory, are each and all important cattle stations, and are provided with facilities for handling unlimited numbers of live stock received for or fattened in the adjacent territory.

Continuing through Oklahoma and the Cherokee Strip, we have left the Indian Territory and reached the Kansas State line at Caldwell, well known to the cattlemen of the Southwest as the (at one time) great shipping point for the herds from New Mexico, Texas and the Indian Territory.

PASTURE SCENE ON THE LINE OF THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & TEXAS RAILWAY.

At Herrington, Kansas, 124 miles north of Caldwell, the "Southwest," or Liberal line, and the Texas line converge, and at this point are situated large and specially equipped yards for feeding or transferring live stock. The yards are the property of the Rock Island Company, and are available to those of its patrons who wish to feed or rest their cattle in transit.

The development in the Indian Territory and North Texas has been truly wonderful since the Rock Island Company located its line in those sections. What progress it will make in the next ten years no one can predict, nor could even the magic mirror of a Cornelius Agrippa fully portray the possibilities here almost within the reach of the present generation of men.

To refer again to the movement of live stock: During the months of April, May and June the stations on the line of "The Great Rock Island Route" from Minco south, present a busy and stirring appearance, for it is during this time that the heavy trains loaded with young cattle from South Texas roll into the stations and discharge their burdens, en route to the toothsome grasses found only in this section.

Colonel J. W. Carter, the genial General Live Stock Agent of the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railway, has been a "cowman" from his youth up. At many times he has had charge of vast herds, which were driven from southern pastures through the Indian country to northern shipping points, when such journeys were attended with grave uncertainty as to the life of the herdsman and the safe delivery of the herd. As manager of one of the largest cattle ranches in Texas, his experience has been replete with thrilling incidents, and his present full suit of hair indicates that the Indian was worse scared than he was or could not run as fast. He is well and favorably known all over the State, and his personal history should be, if space would permit, properly recorded in connection with, and as a part of, the development of the live stock industry.

THE MISSOURI, KANSAS & TEXAS RAILWAY SYSTEM.

THIS system of railroads, comprising numerous lines and branches, has a mileage of 2,100 miles, extending from St. Louis and Hannibal diagonally across the State of Missouri, through Kansas and the Indian Territory, to Texas. It also extends from Kansas City, Missouri, and from Junction City, Kansas, to Parsons, Kansas, where connection is made with the main line. The Texas lines of this system represent about one thousand miles, and reach all of the important cities in Texas. The line extends from Denison through Whitesboro, Denton, Fort Worth to Hillsboro, Waco, Taylor, San Marcos, Houston and Galveston, Texas. Its branches extend from Denison to Henrietta, from Denison to Mineola, from Greenville to Hillsboro, via Dallas, from Trinity to Colmesneil, and from Denison to Sherman.

The nucleus of this great system was chartered September 20, 1865, and construction began at Junction City, Kansas, soon after the road was chartered, and was completed to the southern boundary of Kansas and opened for business June 1, 1870. Another line was projected from Sedalia, Missouri, to Hannibal, a point on the Mississippi River north of St. Louis, and to Parsons, Kansas, where connection was made with the line from Junction City.

These lines were rapidly built over the rolling prairies of Missouri and Kansas, and were completed through to Denison, Texas, January 1, 1873. The building of this road through the Indian Territory and across the Red River to Texas, brought about a condition much desired by the live stock interests in the then fast developing State of Texas, it being apparent to the projectors that the time had arrived when railroad facilities were much needed by the people of Texas.

During the fall of 1873 there were hundreds of car loads of cattle shipped from Denison. Immediately upon the completion of the road to that point it became a very large cattle-shipping point, thousands of head being driven across the plains to be shipped from there to the various markets, and no one knows better than the shippers of live stock the results that were accomplished by the building of this, the first line from the North into the State of Texas.

Previous to the building of this road to Denison cattle were driven hundreds of miles across the plains, up the Chisholm and other trails across the State of Texas, the Indian Territory and Kansas, to shipping points on the Union Pacific Railway. The driving of cattle for so great a distance over the vast plains, under

AN INDIAN TERRITORY RANCH ON THE LINE OF THE MISSOURI, KANSAS & TEXAS RAILWAY.

the vicissitudes as they then existed, made it a matter of serious undertaking and hindrance to the live stock interests, and the wonder of this day is that it lived, survived and prospered under such serious disadvantages. At present one can scarcely realize the conditions that then existed, and the present generation has but a vague and indistinct knowledge of the trouble and expense incident to the handling of this vast amount of live stock. To move the cattle from the range to the market necessitated an army of men, hundreds of horses and a large amount of camp equipage, to say nothing of the hardship, toil and numerous other troubles encountered in the handling of large numbers of cattle, one of the most serious being that of the stampede, of which the cowboy of the past has a very vivid recollection. Three to six months were consumed in getting the longhorn Texas steer to market. Now, from the most remote portion of the vast empire of Texas, cattle can be moved to the market centers in from three to six days.

Therefore the building of the first line of railway into Texas was heralded with great delight by the live stock interests, and

from that day forward this railway has been the popular route for the movement of live stock.

In extending the line from Denison to Gainesville, and from there to Henrietta, where connection was made with the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad, the road passed through the very ranges where the cattle were raised, and quick transportation was therefore furnished from the range direct to market. In extending the line from Denison to Fort Worth, Dallas, Waco, Taylor, Houston and San Marcos, and the line from Denison to Mineola, and from Greenville to Hillsboro, this system of roads was made to cover a vast territory in Texas. It has been an important factor in the development of the live stock interests, being largely identified therewith from its very completion.

The road passes through a very rich country of high rolling prairies practically free from timber. The good service and prompt movement of live stock over this line has justly made it very popular with live stock shippers, extending as it does from the Gulf of Mexico to the Mississippi River at St. Louis and Hannibal, and to Kansas City, connecting there with the trunk lines to the Eastern seaboard and to the cities located on the Great Lakes.

In addition to the live stock, it handles annually an enormous tonnage, consisting principally of coal, cotton, corn, wheat, oats and various farm products. It also transports to the vast territory through which it passes, supplies of all kinds, farm implements, wagons, vehicles and all of the necessaries of life needed in a

FROM A MISSOURI, KANSAS & TEXAS CAR WINDOW.

Thousands of cars are to-day moved via this line from Texas to the markets of Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago, from the various counties through which this system of railroad extends. To the careful observer it would seem that there was an inexhaustible supply of cattle within the bounds of the State of Texas. There are tens of thousands of cars moved from the ranges in Texas to the various markets, to say nothing of the thousands of cars moved from these ranges to the pastures located along this railway in the Indian Territory, where the cattle are grazed, fattened and forwarded on to market.

The annual shipments of live stock over the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway system aggregate the enormous number of 35,000 cars. These figures demonstrate that this railway is now, and has been for years past, an important factor with the live stock interests of Texas. It has been closely identified with them, and the management has given special attention to the handling of this important traffic.

fast developing country. In the Indian Territory there are thousands of acres of undeveloped land, on which are grazed numberless cattle. There are also large coal fields developed in this Territory, which furnish fuel to practically the entire State of Texas.

As a passenger line it has always stood among the foremost of the West and Southwest, running through sleeping cars from Chicago, St. Louis, Hannibal and Kansas City to Sedalia, Fort Scott, Parsons, Muskogee, Denison, Fort Worth, Sherman, Greenville, Dallas, Mineola, Hillsboro, Waco, Taylor, San Marcos, San Antonio, Houston and Galveston. The management has been untiring in its efforts to please its patrons and the public. Its trains are solid vestibule, lighted with Pintsch gas. Special attention is given to this branch of the service, and it goes without saying that the passenger service of this line is first-class in every respect, and that its passengers are well taken care of.

ST. LOUIS, IRON MOUNTAIN & SOUTHERN RAILWAY (IRON MOUNTAIN ROUTE).

AS long ago as 1874 articles of corporation were filed respectively in the offices of the Secretaries of State of Missouri and Arkansas, reorganizing, under the laws of said States, "The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Company."

Twenty years have passed, and this property has developed into a magnificent railway system, with its northern terminus and headquarters at St. Louis, and with steel arms stretching out in every direction over the States of Missouri, Arkansas and

SCENES ON THE ST. LOUIS, IRON MOUNTAIN & SOUTHERN RAILWAY.

Louisiana, connecting at Texarkana, on the border of Texas, with the Texas & Pacific Railway, and at Longview with the International & Great Northern Railroad (its friendly connections in Texas), which, together, cover the great State of Texas, from New Orleans, on its eastern border, to El Paso, on the west, and from Texarkana, on its northern line, to Galveston and the Gulf country, thus forging together the links binding all parts of Texas to St. Louis, the most important market for the great Southwest, and with a branch extending from Little Rock to Memphis, opening up communication between Texas and the Southeastern States.

In the early days of the operation of this property, its live stock traffic was but a small proportion of the business transacted over its lines. At that time, although the State of Texas was the greatest producer of cattle in the Union, it was not deemed feasible to haul this traffic to market by rail. It was supposed that any innovations in the method of transporting stock would meet with derision, if not contempt. The custom then in vogue was to collect the vast herds of cattle together each spring, under the direction of large bands of cowboys, and drive them North, through the Indian Territory, to markets like Kansas City, whence the relatively short distance to St. Louis and Chicago could be covered with expedition and without detriment to the condition of the stock. Little attention was therefore given to the fattening of the stock before leaving Texas, that very essential attribute being left to the pasturage of the trail to effect. So general was the belief that this was the cheapest and most advantageous way to handle the business, that no one seems to have considered the feasibility of the railroads attempting to do anything with it. Finally, the clear-sightedness and business sense of Mr. Jay Gould and his lieutenant, Colonel H. M. Hoxie, realized the possibility of increasing the revenue of their property by entering into this new field, and the results quickly proved the wisdom of their enterprise. It was Mr. Gould's invariable custom to devote some weeks of each year, usually in the spring or early summer, to a personal inspection of the various railway lines under his control. On one of these annual inspection trips it chanced that his private car, containing himself and his chief officers, was speeding westward over the Texas & Pacific Railway, then a part of the Gould Southwestern System, at the time the great Abilene trail was fairly alive for miles and miles with thousands of cattle on their way to the Northern markets. Naturally attracted by the novel and interesting spectacle he witnessed from his car window, he made pertinent inquiries, and was informed of the cause of the movement and its destination. Suddenly turning to Colonel Hoxie, he asked: "Hoxie, why don't

we haul this business?" The officer replied, giving the reasons why it was supposed to be inadvisable to attempt it. Mr. Gould responded to the effect that he did not agree with the current opinion, and wound up by saying: "Let us make a strong effort to handle it, anyway, and let me know the results." The train sped on, and the subject was dropped; indeed, it is said that Mr. Gould did not refer to it again in any way for an entire year, or until his next Western visit, as will be related further on. In the meantime, however, Colonel Hoxie did not hesitate about putting what he construed as a positive order into practical effect. Arrangements were at once made with the car companies to furnish an equipment of cattle cars, which should contain every facility for feeding and watering stock en route, and for delivering them at the St. Louis market safely, quickly and in prime condition, the question of rates was satisfactorily settled, live stock agents were appointed to work up the business among the cattle raisers, and in a wonderfully short time the enterprise was inaugurated.

The following spring, as Mr. Gould and his party were again traversing the Texas plains over the Texas & Pacific Railway, they approached the crossing of the trail. The magnate had made no comment upon meeting the numerous long trains of cattle cars they had passed, but now, when they had reached the spot where he had first broached the subject, he again turned to Colonel Hoxie, and said: "By the way, Hoxie, how about that cattle business?"

The Colonel had foreseen the inquiry, and was fully prepared. With pardonable pride, he produced a package of reports, which showed how, from a small beginning, the live stock traffic of the line had been built up in the short space of a year, so that already thousands of car loads had been safely transported from Texas to St. Louis, to the entire satisfaction of the owners and to the great profit of the railroad company.

Thus did the "Iron Mountain Route" become the pioneer in this great traffic, which at once assumed such proportions that the line was popularly known as the Cattle Route, and even adopted the head of a Texas steer as its trade-mark.

The company has always maintained its prestige. In 1894 the number of cars of cattle received over the Missouri Pacific System at St. Louis was 11,306. With the many modern improvements in stock cars, the laying of the line with heavier rails, and the use of larger and more powerful locomotives, the live stock service has been greatly advanced in every direction, and now the cattle are transported in clean, comfortable and convenient cars, fed and watered at necessary intervals, and hauled at passenger-train speed direct from the Texas ranches to the great markets of the country.

The new way has not only been found infinitely quicker, cheaper and more economical than the old, but it has given a direct impetus to the use of irrigation in Texas, by which vast tracts of practically desert lands have been converted into verdant pastures and given unbounded fertility, whereby not only are the cattle fed and fattened into prime marketable condition on the home ranch, but other unsuspected resources of the Lone Star State have been developed as is evidenced by the enormous increase in the production of cereals and other food products.

A most important feature of the great Southwest, which is located near the line of the Iron Mountain Route, and should not be omitted from any article descriptive of this line, is the celebrated Hot Springs of Arkansas, which are situated in the heart of the Ozark Mountains, fifty-five miles southwest of Little Rock. They are quickly and comfortably reached by rail from all parts of the United States and Canada. Their efficacy in all diseases of the blood, rheumatism, neuralgia, nervous affections, etc., has been known to the civilized world for more than half a century, and people of all nations have gone thither in successful search of relief. Around the Springs has developed a flourishing city of 15,000 inhabitants—a cosmopolitan little city, and one which keeps fully abreast of the times.

Its streets and buildings are lighted by electricity. Electric street cars afford quick transit between all sections; owing to natural drainage its sanitary condition is perfect; its water works system is one of the best in the land; its stores are stocked with the choicest merchandise; its private residences display every evidence of wealth and refinement; its city government, while liberal in policy, is a terror to lawlessness; its churches and schools are conducted upon a high plane, and, in short, it possesses all advantages that could be desired or expected in a modern health and pleasure resort of the first rank.

The climate at Hot Springs is equable and salubrious. Its location among pine-clad mountains insures cool nights in summer, and a pure, dry, bracing atmosphere the year round. The winter, what there is of it, is mild, with an abundance of bright sunny days. Rainy, or even cloudy days, are rare, and a snow flurry, should it come, attains the dignity of a veritable curiosity with the natives. One can indulge in all the outdoor sports and exercises throughout the entire so-called winter with as much pleasure and comfort as in the months of May and October further north.

ACCOMMODATIONS AND TRAIN SERVICE BETWEEN TEXAS, ST. LOUIS AND THE NORTH, EAST AND WEST.

The Iron Mountain Route is the short line between all important points in Texas and Little Rock, Memphis and St. Louis, having three daily trains in both directions between Texas points and St. Louis. All these trains enter the magnificent new Union Station at St. Louis, where direct connections are made for the East, North and South, with all outgoing and incoming trains. The Texas Special, with through Pullman Buffet Sleeping cars between Laredo, San Antonio, Galveston, Fort Worth, Dallas and St. Louis, has long been the favorite train between Texas, St. Louis and the North and East. The schedule of this train is very fast, and the equipment is the most modern, being vestibuled throughout, and lighted by the famous Pintsch Gas Light System.

The other trains that are scheduled for the performance of first class passenger duty between Texarkana, Little Rock, Memphis and St. Louis are the Fort Worth & Dallas Express, and the California, El Paso and Texas Express. The former carries a complement of Chair Cars and Day Coaches to Memphis, arriving at the lower Mississippi River Gateway for breakfast, while the latter train with similar equipment enters the Tennessee City in the evening, thus opening up a most admirable route to the Southeast and to the lower Atlantic Seaboard. Pullman Buffet Sleeping Cars and Reclining Chair Cars (in which the seats are free) are also run through to St. Louis, these same trains performing the service.

As a highway from Eastern and Southern Texas to the trade centers between the Alleghenies and the Rockies, this popular route offers diverse avenues, either of which are at once acceptable when their advantages are known. The line via Memphis is the best for all points in the Southeast, and the one via St. Louis is the shortest, quickest and best equipped for the North, East and West, and the one via Little Rock, known locally as "The Wagoner Route," for the great West and Northwest.

The Texas Fast Mail, which carries the through Pullman Sleeping Cars between St. Louis, El Paso and California points, has revolutionized the Government mail service between the East, North and the Great Southwest by placing Texas in closer communication with the business interests of the far North and East by from eight to fifteen hours. A visit to the immense train sheds of the Union Station, St. Louis, during the morning or evening will disclose as fine equipped trains as can be found anywhere, well filled with passengers to or from Texas, which in itself is a commendation of the Iron Mountain Route's claim as a superior line, whose motto is "TEXAS TO THE WORLD."

ST. LOUIS & SAN FRANCISCO RAILWAY.

THE ST. LOUIS & SAN FRANCISCO RAILWAY is one of the oldest systems in the entire West. There are very few lines in this section whose history extends back of "the late unpleasantness," but the Frisco is one of them. At the time of the breaking out of the Civil War, in 1861, under the name of the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railway of Missouri, this road had been constructed from Pacific, Missouri, to Rolla, in the same State, a distance of seventy-seven miles. During the war operations were necessarily suspended, but at its close the march to the great Southwest was immediately resumed. Purchased by the great pioneer Gen. John C. Fremont and his associates, and renamed the Southwest Pacific, it continued under his administration until 1868, when it was again sold to the Pierce Syndicate, of Boston, who re-christened it the South Pacific, and at once extended it to Springfield, Missouri. This syndicate also controlled the charter of the Atlantic & Pacific Railway Company, and in 1870 the South Pacific was merged into the latter and was operated as the Atlantic & Pacific, until 1876, when, owing to the great business depression following the panic of 1874, it was compelled to seek the protection of the courts and passed into the hands of a receiver. In 1878 a sale and reorganization was effected, and as the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway, the enterprise commenced a new era of development and prosperity. The first move was to lease the Atlantic & Pacific Railway west of Seneca, Missouri, and extend the line to Sapulpa, in the Creek Nation, Indian Territory, which point was reached March 22, 1886.

The next important extension was from Monett to Paris, Texas, which was completed on June 1, 1887. These extensions were quickly followed by the construction of the line to Ellsworth, Kansas, finished January 16, 1888, and of the Anthony branch, to Anthony, Kansas, which was opened July 1, 1888. Other smaller but necessary branches were built until the complete system embraced 1,450 miles, with principal termini at St. Louis, Missouri, Paris, Texas, Sapulpa, Indian Territory, Anthony, Kansas, and Ellsworth, Kansas, and branches to Salem, Missouri, Chadwick, Missouri, Bolivar, Missouri, St. Paul, Arkansas, Mansfield, Arkansas, Galena, Kansas, Girard, Kansas, Weir City, Kansas, and Cale, Kansas.

The opening of the line to Paris, Texas, where direct connection was made with the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe and Texas & Pacific Railways, gave the cattle and stock districts of Texas a short, quick and convenient outlet to the markets of St. Louis and Chicago, and was the beginning of that magnificent traffic which is referred to more in detail further on.

The completion of the Frisco to Sapulpa was also an important event in the development of the cattle industry; in fact, it was a great factor in accomplishing a revolution in the methods of transporting live stock to market. Sapulpa is in the center of the vast prairies of the Cherokee and Creek Nations, which, for grazing purposes, are probably unexcelled in any part of the country. It had been considered necessary, in order to deliver stock at the markets in good fat condition, to collect the vast herds from the broad ranges of Western Texas, lean and in poor condition after the winter's browsing on the insufficient pasturage of that region, and drive them slowly up the broad trail through the rich Indian Territory, where, by feeding on the juicy and fattening grasses of its fertile plains and valleys, they arrived at its northern borders, fat and sleek, and in prime fettle for the buyers. This was necessarily a slow and expensive process, and with the advent of the Frisco and other lines into the midst of this pasturage region, a new order of things was inaugurated. The Texas cattle raisers, instead of driving their herds over a long and tiresome trail, now moved them quickly by rail over the various lines in early spring to the pastures of the Indian Territory. There they were allowed to feed until the summer months, when they were shipped to market in perfect order. Every year shows an increased movement of cattle to this region, and during the grazing period from 250,000 to 300,000 head of stock are distributed among these pastures, the best of which are directly tributary to the Frisco line. The facilities for bringing this stock to market are unexcelled, the Frisco stock trains being made up of the most improved modern cattle cars and run on passenger train time. Indeed, in point of

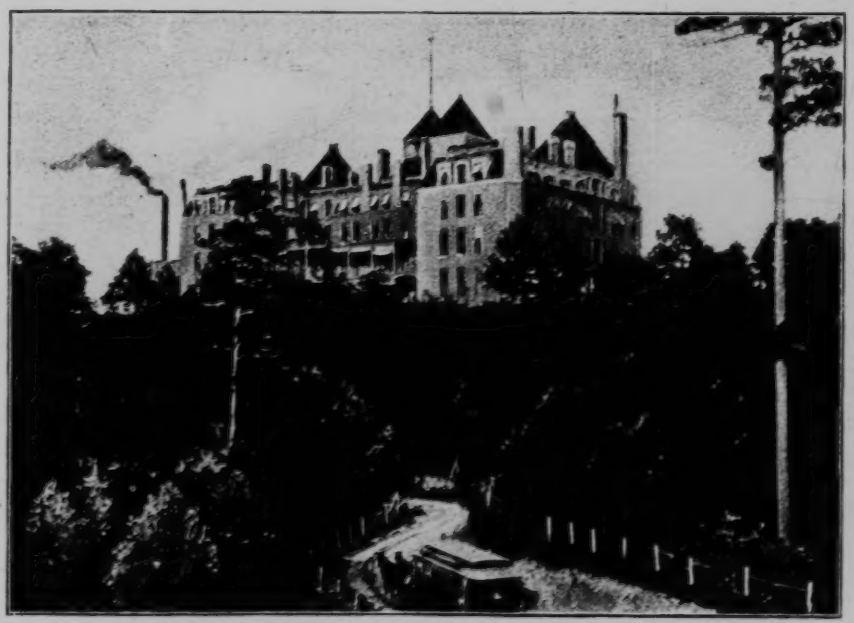
STOCK YARDS AT VINITA, I. T.

time, the Frisco has set a lively pace for its competitors. For example: The distance from Tulsa to St. Louis is 423 miles, which is covered by stock trains in eighteen hours, and correspondingly fast time is made from all other stock points on the system.

The Anthony branch of the Frisco also penetrates a rich pasturage region, this line running parallel and contiguous to the northern boundary of the Cherokee strip, from Winfield to Anthony, in which region from 100,000 to 125,000 head of stock are pastured annually.

That the Frisco enjoys the lion's share of the live stock traffic from the regions it penetrates, or reaches by its friendly connections, is shown by the official statement of receipts at the St. Louis market, and that this traffic is handled quickly and satisfactorily is shown by the same statements which demonstrate that, despite the entrance of strong competitors into its territory, it still maintains its lead over all other lines.

The receipts over the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway for the past three years in car load lots were as follows: In 1892, 11,827 cars; in 1893, 11,118 cars, and in 1894, 8,081 cars. Its strongest competitor brought in in 1892, 8,889 cars, in 1893, 9,260 cars, and in 1894, 7,175 cars. The general falling off in traffic of all descriptions accounts for the apparent shrinkage in 1894. These statements show that the Frisco receives and holds about 35 per cent of all the live stock business coming to St. Louis, there being nineteen roads interested in this traffic.



CRESCENT HOTEL, EUREKA SPRINGS, ARK.

The development of the live stock traffic from the Southwest to the St. Louis market is so strikingly shown by the operations of the National Stock Yards at East St. Louis that a statement of the receipts at these yards for the past six years is here inserted:

Receipts.	Cars.	Cattle.	Hogs.	Sheep.	Horses and Mules.
1889	29,226	396,095	772,579	278,977	25,557
1890	35,325	510,755	925,480	282,206	21,747
1891	36,613	630,356	840,927	347,573	15,208
1892	36,227	653,337	847,703	298,532	14,920
1893	37,279	756,485	777,433	350,041	11,799
1894	40,057	663,657	1,146,925	292,223	12,689

The Frisco feels an especial pride in the important part it has played in the building up of this enormous traffic, and as its policy has always been to keep abreast of the times in its methods of handling business, it doubts not that the future will witness a continuance of the favors shown it by the cattlemen in the past.

EUREKA SPRINGS, ARKANSAS.

Any article upon any subject pertaining to the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway would be incomplete if it were closed without a reference to the Queen health and pleasure resort of the Southwest, Eureka Springs, Arkansas, for the question of health is one which takes precedence of every other, and even those engaged in the various ramifications of the live stock business are not exempt from the ills to which the flesh is heir.

It is confidently believed, and amply demonstrated, that Eureka Springs is more efficacious in cases of rheumatism, neuralgia, dyspepsia, liver and kidney diseases, scrofula, paralysis, asthma and catarrhal troubles, hay fever, nervous afflictions, malaria, and general debility from over-work, than any other known resort.

Located in the heart of the Boston Mountains, in Northwestern Arkansas, at the southern terminus of the Eureka Springs Railway, twenty miles from Seligman on the Frisco line, a better or more convenient location could scarcely be conceived. The climate is all that can be asked; the location is in that happy mean between the extreme cold of the North and the tropical heat of the South; the day is never too warm to prevent a ramble over the rugged mountains, while the nights are always cool and delightful; a mountain breeze, cool and refreshing, comes sweeping over the heights, pure and fragrant, impregnated with the odors of the pine and cedar; the frigid winds of the North and the scorching sun of the South are alike unknown. Malaria cannot exist here.

The prevailing winds of the summer months are from the Southwest. The winters are short, dry and mild, as will be seen by reference to the signal service reports in this book—the locality being almost entirely free from cold and chilly winds. It will thus be seen that the climate is so temperate as to be at all seasons pleasant enough for out-door life, which, with the high elevation, the purest and most subtle of nature's medicinal waters, conspire to render this the most desirable resort for invalids to be found in the United States.

There is no more elegant hotel west of the Mississippi than the Crescent. Capitalists, being convinced that such a house was a necessity, and would secure abundant patronage, furnished the required funds, and under the personal supervision of General Powell Clayton the hotel was built and furnished in the most substantial and elegant manner, at a cost, including the grounds, of over $250,000.

FORT WORTH & RIO GRANDE RAILWAY COMPANY.

THE first effort to construct the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railway was inaugurated in 1881, when twenty-six of the citizens, of what was then a prosperous village, incorporated a company and expended much time and money in a futile attempt to secure the capital for its construction.

After this failure the enterprise remained dormant until 1885, when a new charter was secured by Captain B. B. Paddock, who succeeded in enlisting the support of some of the present stockholders of the company, and the work of construction was entered upon on the 23d day of November, 1886, and the first rail was laid February 22, 1887. The first division of the road was completed to Granbury, in Hood County, on August 25, 1887. Granbury was the terminus of the road until the fall of 1888, when the work of construction was resumed, and the road was completed to Stephenville, October 19, 1889, and to Dublin the following month. After a cessation of operations for a short time, the work was pushed on to Brownwood, to which point it was completed July 16, 1891.

Captain Paddock resigned the presidency of the company December 29, 1890, when John Hornby, the present President, was elected, and has held the position to the satisfaction of the company and its patrons ever since.

The road runs through the counties of Tarrant (a few miles in Johnson and Parker), Hood, Erath, Comanche and Brown to the town of Brownwood, a distance of 142 miles. The country it traverses is about equally divided between prairie and timber, and it crosses many rich valleys and fertile uplands, producing wheat, corn, oats, cattle and cotton, which form the principal articles of its freight traffic.

The towns of Granbury, Comanche, Stephenville and Brownwood are all county seats, and are not three miles out of an air line between Fort Worth and Brownwood. Dublin and Bluffdale are also prominent and flourishing towns on the line of the road, and contribute largely to the business of the company.

The country tributary to the line is well settled with thrifty

farmers, most of whom cultivate small farms, making the most valuable patrons of any transportation company. It has settled up quite rapidly since the construction of the road, and all the towns have added largely to their population and wealth. The construction of the road has been of great benefit to the country it traverses.

The principal cattle shipping points are Cresson, Stephenville, Dublin, Comanche and Brownwood. For twelve months, ending December 31, 1892, the total number of cars of cattle were as follows:

From Mustang	31
" Virgile	44
" Cresson	68
" Granbury	19
" Bluffdale	57
" Stephenville	85
" Dublin	131
" Texas Central Railway at Dublin	148
" Comanche	193
" Blanket	30
" Brownwood	1,158
" Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway at Brownwood	3,417

For twelve months ending December 31, 1893, the total number of cars of cattle were as follows:

From Mustang	90
" Virgile	155
" Cresson	45
" Granbury	61
" Bluffdale	177
" Stephenville	23
" Dublin	403
" Texas Central Railway at Dublin	351
" Comanche	373
" Blanket	15
" Brownwood	1,378
" Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway at Brownwood	3,417

The following persons constitute the present Board of Directors:

H. B. Hollins, New York.	E. W. Taylor, Ft. Worth.
John S. Ellis, New York.	K. M. Van Zandt, Ft. Worth.
C. M. Wicker, New York.	J. P. Smith, Ft. Worth.
Brooke Smith, Brownwood.	B. B. Paddock, Ft. Worth.
John Hornby, Ft. Worth.	

And its management is committed to the following officers:

H. B. Hollins, Chairman of the Board.
John Hornby, President.
C. M. Wicker, Vice-President.
A. K. Dixon, Secretary and Auditor.
J. Van Rensselaer, Treasurer.
L. B. Comer, General Freight and Passenger Agent.
W. B. King, Chief Engineer.
J. D. Huddleston, Superintendent of Transportation.
H. D. Galbraith, Master Mechanic.

Owing to its conservative, liberal and equitable management, the road has always been popular with its patrons and the public generally.

Although the line is a comparatively short one and one of the most recently constructed in the State, it has become of great importance to the State of Texas. The wealth that has developed along the route from Fort Worth to Brownwood has been enormous.

It originally ran through a cattle country, the whole length of territory tapped was devoted to the raising of live stock, which grazed upon large ranges. When the road was completed, the land which was unsurpassedly fertile, began to be cut up into small farms, and with what results? Let us analyze the foregoing figures. For the twelve months following its completion 1,984 car loads of cattle were shipped from its various stations; for the second twelve months 3,073 car loads of cattle were shipped from the same points. This shows the value of small farms to a State, for while they not only make it possible to raise a greater number of cattle per acre, by superior methods of feeding, but they add the products of cotton, corn and other grains to the wealth of the community and the traffic of the railroads. Thus in an incredibly short time the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railway has annexed a wealthy domain to the productive region of Texas.

Since the building of the road the most marked industry that has sprung up has been the cotton oil mills, which are to be found at nearly all the principal points along the route. They not only furnish a market for the cotton seed produced by the farmers, but thousands of cattle are fed and fattened for market on their products.

Another valuable industry that has sprung into existence since the building of the road is the quarries. It penetrates a country which is celebrated for its fine building stone, and capital has been busy developing them ever since they were reached by the first rails, and now the products of these quarries are used throughout the entire West and Southwest.

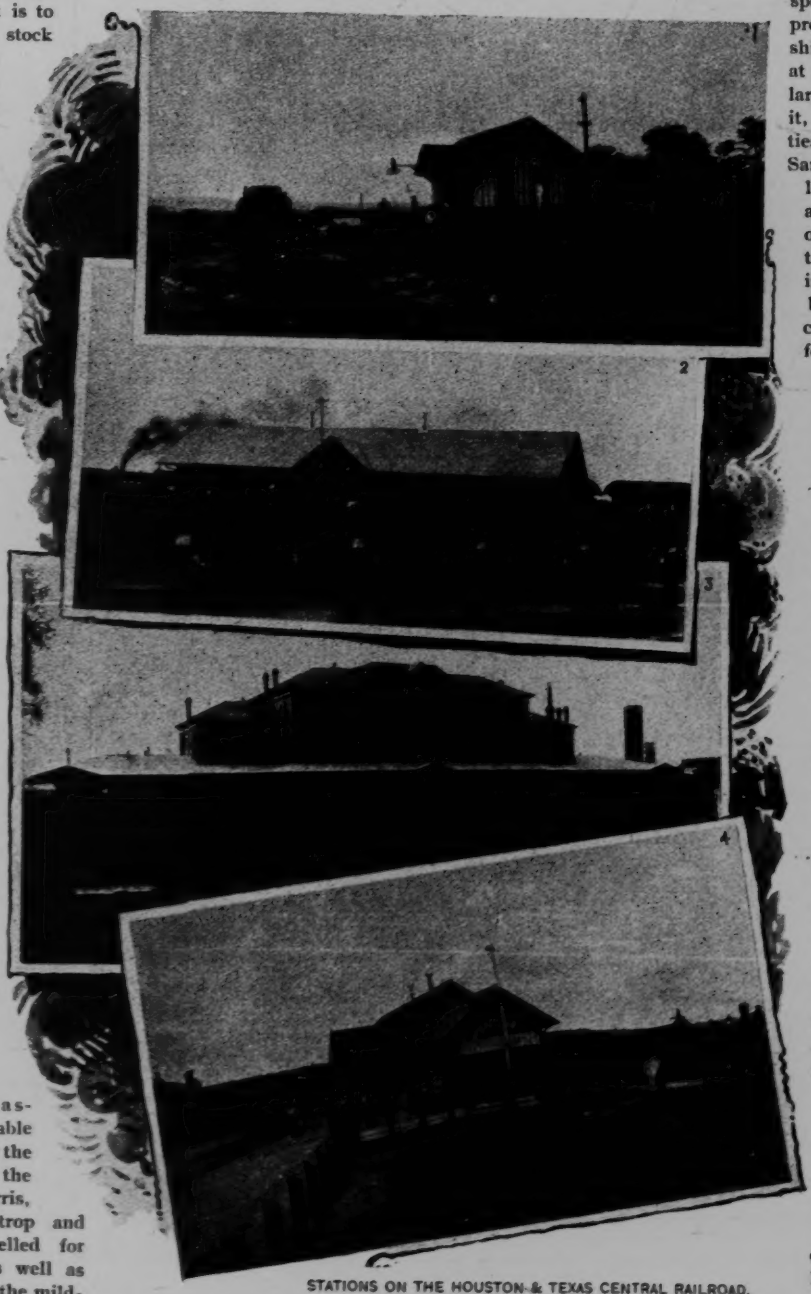
The management is alive to the interests of the counties through which the road passes and makes it a point to encourage every industry and enterprise that will build up the country.

HOUSTON & TEXAS CENTRAL RAILROAD.

WHILE cattle raising is not carried on to the same extent in the counties on, and contiguous to, the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, as in the western portion of the State, owing to the value of the lands for farming purposes, it is to be noted that the stock interest is still an important one on that road. The improvement in breeds and attention being paid by the farmers and cattle raisers in introducing blooded stock is especially noticeable, and it is found that excellent results are attained.

The principal cattle shipping points on the Houston & Texas Central, are Cypress and Hockley in Harris County, Waller in Waller County, Navasota in Grimes County, Bryan and Hearne in Robertson County, Kosse, Thornton and Groesbeck in Limestone County, Wortham in Freestone County, Corsicana in Navarro County, Kaufman in Kaufman County, Ennis and Waxahachie in Ellis County, McDade and Elgin in Bastrop County, Manor and Austin in Travis County. And on the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, Llano in Llano County, Marble Falls, Burnet and Bertram in Burnet County.

The conditions of climate and pasturage are favorable to cattle raising along the entire line of the road, the lower counties of Harris, Waller, Grimes, Bastrop and Fayette being unexcelled for breeding purposes, as well as grazing, on account of the mildness of the winters. On the main line there are large cattle interests in Limestone, Falls and Freestone Counties, and on the Western Branch of the Houston & Texas Central—Bastrop, Travis and Williamson Counties, are noted for the extent of their cattle interest, some of the leading cattle raisers and dealers of the State being located in that section. Llano, in Llano County, the western terminus of the Austin & Northwestern, calls for special mention for its prominence as a cattle shipping point. A glance at the map will show the large territory tributary to it, including such counties as Mason, Menard, San Saba, Kimball, Gillespie, McCullough, and further West, in all of which the cattle interest is paramount in importance, and Llano being the most accessible railroad point for concentrating and shipping, and affording every facility for this business, it will continue to grow in importance. That country is well adapted for cattle raising and those engaged in it have netted good results. This point shipped last season 700 cars of cattle, and this season will show a good increase in shipments.



STATIONS ON THE HOUSTON & TEXAS CENTRAL RAILROAD.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad is in a position to furnish facilities to a feature of the cattle business, which has passed the experimental stage, and is rapidly growing in importance. We refer to the cattle feeding at cotton oil mill points on cotton seed, meal and hulls, the fattening properties and quick results from this feed are recognized, and a large increase in number of cattle fed at cotton-seed oil mill points is looked for during this season. There has been fed on cotton-seed meal the following number of cattle at oil mill points: At Austin, 7,000 head; Brenham, 3,000 head; Bryan, 4,500 head; Hearne, 4,500 head; Groesbeck, 1,500 head; Corsicana, 3,000 head; Ennis, 3,500 head;

Waxahachie, 4,000 head; Kaufman, 3,000 head, and Houston, 8,000 head.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad handles a large amount of through cattle shipments from the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway and its connections at Houston, and is a favorite line with cattle shippers on account of the excellent condition of its road bed and equipment. It makes a specialty of its cattle train service, and during the months of March and April, 1895, will average eight trains of eighteen cars each of cattle over its main line per day.

Fast time is appreciated by stock shippers, and in this respect that line is unequaled in the State, the train records showing an average speed of thirty miles per hour on stock trains for distances of 300 miles, including stops.

THE HOUSTON & TEXAS CENTRAL RAILROAD from Houston on the South to Denison on the North, with branches, and the Austin & Northwestern Railroad are, together, known as "a model railroad system of Texas."

This article has to do with only that part of the State which may be regarded as the territory of the two roads already mentioned; an area already well populated, yet having room for thousands and even millions more of people, a section that has attained great results commercially and agriculturally, yet which is only in its first state of real development.

In what may be called Central Eastern Texas are the cities of Denison, Sherman, Plano, McKinney, Dallas, Fort Worth, Waxahachie, Ennis, Corsicana, Mexia, Calvert, Hearne, Bryan, Navasota, Austin, Brenham and Houston, the most populous cities in the State with the exception of Galveston on the South, and San Antonio to the West, each of which occupies a commercial position of its own. Each of these cities is making substantial and rapid progress, backed as they are by the richest agricultural country, and growing as they are by means of the great natural law that, "the surrounding country makes the city." It is a somewhat surprising fact that all of these cities are on a line north from Galveston, indicating an unusually rich section of country, and that every one of the seventeen mentioned is tapped by the Houston & Texas Central Railroad System.

In treating the two railroads to be embraced in this article—the Houston & Texas Central and the Austin & Northwestern—it is best, for various reasons, to touch upon each separately. The characteristics of the former are almost entirely agricultural, while in the territory of the latter there are some minerals of wonderful richness and quantities, such as iron, granite and marble, in addition to valuable farming lands. The country traversed by each will, therefore, be described separately.

The Houston & Texas Central is one of the oldest railroads in the South. Its construction was commenced in 1853 at the city of Houston, then a mere village of small importance, and the main line, to the Red River, was not completed till twenty years after, having been opened finally in 1873, although the Western branch, from Hempstead to Austin, was finished two years earlier. In 1867 the main line was completed to the west boundary of Grimes County, and the Western branch to the center of Washington County. After many years of hard struggle the main line was at length tracked and ready for the great volume of commerce which has since flowed into the system.

The total area of the counties traversed by the main line and its branches is 17,852 square miles, or 11,425,280 acres, and the rapid increase of population and taxable wealth in these counties has been a marked feature in the progress of Texas. They will continue to be in the future, as they have been in the past, the greatest producing, most populous and wealthiest region of Texas. Their cities continue to hold a front rank in trade, manufactures and as centers of capital. A location upon the line of this system to-day presents as strong inducements to the man of enterprise or money as when the now flourishing cities first sprang up like magic with the advance of the locomotive.

The rapid advancement in population and wealth of the counties along its line has given an impulse to railway progress in the State, and the business of a large extent of country, which once was tributary to it, is now divided and in some degree absorbed by other lines, and out of the development of the country they penetrate they draw a new business. Independent of this, the advancement of the country immediately upon its line has swelled its local business in greater proportion than any effect of competition. Its grand position along the water courses and through the heart of the central region, alike congenial to cotton, corn and wheat, and on the shortest possible line to the Gulf of Mexico and the mouth of the Mississippi River, will be as fully recognized when Texas is covered with a network of railways as it was during the infancy of her railroad progress, or as it is to-day.

The Houston & Texas Central pierces a wide strip of the richest farm lands in the State. For nearly 400 miles north and south, as the roads run, this rich belt varies from 100 to 150 miles in width. Commanding the alluvial lands of the Brazos River, the route courses slightly to westward from Houston only fifty miles from the Gulf of Mexico, and leaving the Brazos, after 160 miles of track, strikes almost due north to the Red River. Through its whole line much of the best agricultural soil is penetrated, and running as it does between Trinity River on the East and the Colorado on the West, the road is among the tributaries of the latter stream soon after leaving the Brazos Valley. Thus water, drainage and moisture in the lands traversed by the road is such as to insure abundant crops even under the warm sun of this region.

Let us now look at the adjunct line to the system thus far described, the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, for, unlike the former system, it possesses certain characteristics appealing to the capitalist or investor, rather than the farmer, though the agricultural lands on this line, too, are of high fertility and easy of cultivation.

Starting from Austin, the State capital, the Northwestern penetrates a country which may be termed mountainous, and for 100 miles in a northwesterly direction moves onward to the town of Llano, its present terminus. Though not as thickly settled as the country described in the first portion of this article, it is dotted with farms bearing an undeniable stamp of prosperity, and general farming is carried on in cotton, corn, other cereals and fruits. Of these, cotton and corn are most largely cultivated. Lands here are somewhat cheaper, ranging from $5 to $35 an acre, according to locality and proximity to the road. Agriculture is by no means neglected, nor is it unpromising, as a rapidly increasing influx of immigration shows.

But by far the most important feature of this system is embraced in the marvelous mineral richness of deposits of granite, talc, graphite, iron and marble along the upper end, extending even beyond Llano. These deposits, already pronounced of great value by experts who visited this section in 1890-91 and since then, promise a mineral development in Texas which will surprise the world.

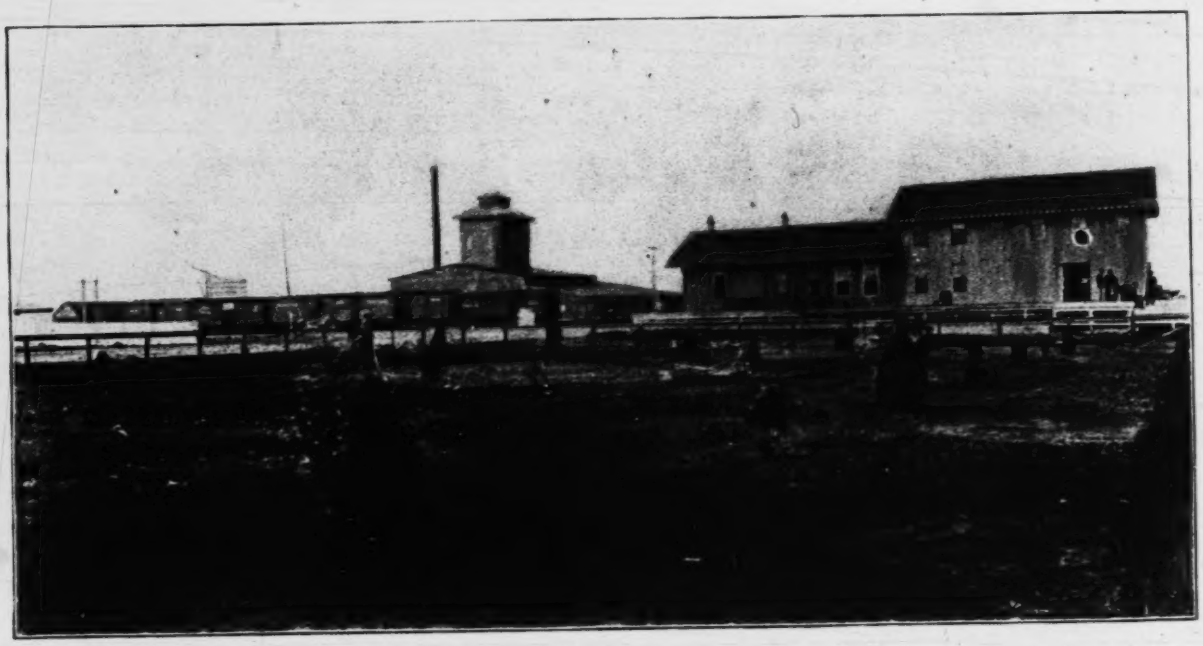
The two systems taken together, though operated independently, form a strong factor in Texas development. Immigration is being nursed by both railroads, and a conservative management keeps a watchful eye on new settlers and home-seekers.

This line affords its patrons two daily passenger trains and through sleepers between San Antonio and Kansas City via Hearne; and Fort Worth, Houston and Denver via Fort Worth; Galveston and St. Louis via Houston, Dallas and Denison, and between Houston and Austin.

TEXAS MIDLAND RAILROAD.

"MIDLAND ROUTE."

SINCE April, 1893, the Texas Midland Railroad has advanced in improvements and mode of operation until now it is second to none in facilities for comfortably transporting passengers and handling freight. In that month fifty-two miles of road running northeast from Garrett to Roberts, Texas, was taken out of the Houston & Texas Central System and an independent organization effected. At that time the rolling stock of "The Midland" consisted of one locomotive, two passenger coaches and some twenty freight cars, and to add to the general dilapidated condition of affairs, the entire line was built of old, worn-out iron rails. It was generally termed "The Angel Maker," and fully sustained the title.

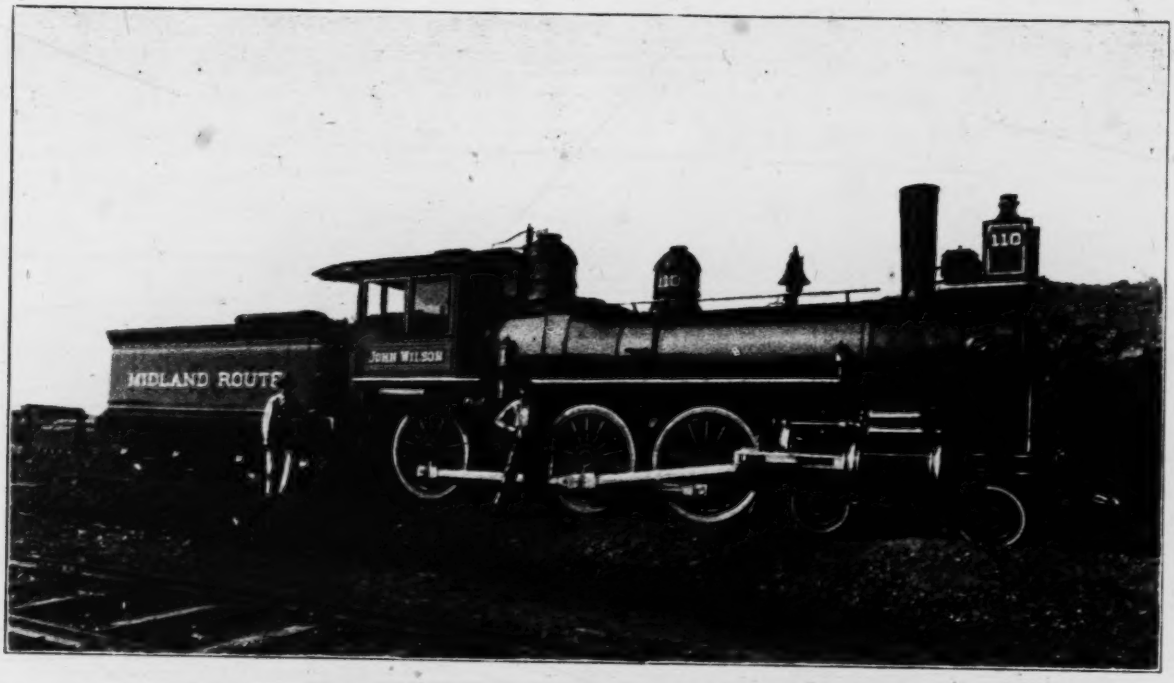


COTTON COMPRESS AND STATION, TERRELL, TEXAS

Under the able management of Mr. E. H. R. Green, President and General Manager, the line quickly assumed a more prosperous business-like air, and obtained formal recognition and patronage from the public of a substantial nature. Work of improving the system was immediately started, and among their first ventures was to relay the entire line with seventy-pound steel rails. Not quite a year after the new road's inauguration, the subject of extension was projected and in February, 1894, the line was completed from Garrett to Ennis, a distance of three miles, and connections made with the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. In August of the same year a further extension of twenty miles, from Roberts to Greenville, was made, and connections made with the St. Louis & Southwestern, Missouri, Kansas & Texas, and Sherman, Shreveport & Southern Railroads. Several superb ten-wheel locomotives and a full complement of box, flat, coal and tank cars were added to the freight equipment, which enabled the road to handle with care and dispatch all goods for delivery and shipment along their line.

Not to be outdone in passenger service, President Green has continued his improvements until this department has reached the acme of perfection. The trains of this line are models of modern invention, unequaled by any line in the United States. The coaches and chair cars are all heated by steam from the locomotive and illuminated with electricity throughout. It is the popular route for commercial travelers, which speaks volumes for the manner in which it is conducted.

The road runs through the counties of Ellis, Kaufman and Hunt, the wonderful cotton-producing black land district of Texas, and has on its line the thriving cities of Ennis, Kaufman, Terrell, Quinlan and Greenville, which are all splendid points for the shipment of live stock. During the season of 1894 and 1895 "The Midland" hauled over 50,000 bales of cotton from competitive



points. Ballast is now being put under the track, which comprises for its chief element the black, waxy soil of Texas. This burnt ballast project, while largely experimental, has already been pronounced a success and will no doubt be adopted by a great many other lines in place of stone, cinders or gravel. The process used is to mix the black gumbo with a certain proportion of slack coal and then kiln burn, the result being a red, porous stone, which, as a fact, and from practical tests, will outlast any ballast now in use. It not only effectually preserves the ties but positively prevents the growth of grass, weeds, etc., on the track. The earnings of the Texas Midland Railroad have increased over 600 per cent since the new management.

MACHINE SHOPS, TEXAS MIDLAND RAILROAD

HERD CROSSING THE RED RIVER

The Cattle Markets.

The Stock Yard and Commission Industry.

THE foregoing pages we have devoted to a description of the methods of raising and feeding cattle for the markets; by the old method when the range was open and free to all comers, and by the new method, with the pastures fenced and attention given to the better grades of cattle, and to raising forage crops and feeding and fattening for the markets. Still greater space has been devoted to the lives of those sturdy pioneers who, alone or with their families, penetrated the solitudes of the plains and mountains, and established their ranches in the face of the greatest dangers that men have been called upon to meet in opening the way to civilization in any part of the globe. Life on the ranch and in the saddle, in the camp and on the trail, the ways of rearing and acquiring herds, the branding of the calves, the improving of the breeds, the separating of the salable cattle and shipping them to market have all been set forth in an intelligible and exhaustive manner.

We now come to the Stock Yard and Commission Industry.

The number of individuals interested in this are legion, but the principal ones are the commission men and packers. The buyer who visits the ranches and the principal shipping points in the States where the cattle are reared is the first personage of interest after the ranchman. He may be a dealer on his own account or agent for others, but his place as it relates to selecting just the right kind of stock is important. Between him and the dealers in the large markets stand the transportation companies, the railroads, to which the preceding chapter of this book is devoted.

At all the larger markets stock yards companies have been organized and enormous pens constructed for the reception of cattle when they are unloaded from the trains. Modern abattoirs are located adjacent to the cattle yards. The proprietors of these abattoirs are the largest buyers, and are interested in the cattle yards themselves.

The packing houses handle the meat products of our great West, and have created a demand for them throughout the civilized world. Among our leading exports of recent years are the products of these great establishments. There can be little comprehension of the magnitude of this industry and the kindred enterprises which it involves. The enormous trains of refrigerator cars, the cold storage houses, the lines of specially equipped steamers for transporting the meat at a certain temperature, involve a capital of millions of dollars and furnish employment to thousands of employes.

A great deal has been said in the historical chapters concerning the different combinations charged with the crime of keeping down the price of cattle on the hoof and keeping up the price of beef to the consumer. The question is one which has always been full of interest to the cattlemen as well as to the meat trade. The butchers, almost to a man, charge the "Big Four" with illegal combination to

reduce not only the profits of cattle raisers, but also the profits of retail butchers. The select committee, appointed by the United States Senate to consider this question, found the "Big Four" guilty in spite of the emphatic denials of the millionaires connected with it. Had it not been for the sturdy opposition of independent stock yards and dressed beef men the condition of the cattle industry at the present time would be far worse than it is.

No city in the Union has stood by the cattlemen of Texas and the Southwest as sturdily as St. Louis. That city being the natural gateway of the Southwest has recognized in the cattle industry of the great empire of Texas and of adjoining States and Territories an industry of vast importance. Even prior to the combinations referred to, which were directed as much against St. Louis as against the cattlemen themselves, the stock yards of St. Louis were a great source of profit to the cattlemen, and the great Convention held in that city some twelve years ago was a fitting tribute to this fact. On another page a brief history is given of the *St. Louis Union Stock Yards*, with photographs of some of the leading features of the yards and of some of the men who are responsible for their success. These stock yards were established during the seventies, by St. Louis people, for the convenience of cattle feeders and breeders in the territory tributary to the city. The yards have been successful, and early in 1894 additional facilities were provided for slaughtering and packing meat especially for local consumption. The butchers of St. Louis are interested in the enterprise, and almost for the first time in the history of the cattle agitation, a legitimate combination has been made between the producer and the retailer whereby the profits are equitably divided, and not gobbled up by two or three millionaires working to the injury of both cattle raisers and retail meat salesmen.

We also take great pleasure in calling attention to the *Evans-Snider-Buel Company*, a thoroughly representative commission house, and one that by fair dealing has had no trouble in maintaining amicable relations with its clients in hard times as well as periods of prosperity, while comparatively a young firm its principal members have been in the business a great many years. The secretary of the company, Mr. Atwater, was one of the originators of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, and was also secretary of the greatest Cattle Convention ever held. He is to-day perhaps the best informed man in the West on the cattle question in all its phases. His partners, like himself, are practical men with very sound views on present and future prices. By judicious and timely advice they have frequently helped their clients over exceptionally arduous times and have directed them with much ability at critical periods.

Although the title of this book would seem to embrace only the actual cattle industry of Texas and the Southwest, the stock yard and commission industry really forms part of the topic. The writer of the historical chapters has endeavored to gather together and present in readable shape the opinions of the most competent authorities on cattle breeding and raising. The history of the ranch has been carried back to the day of its establishment, and space has been devoted to fights with Indians and border thieves while the industry was being built up. The improvement of the breed of cattle raised on the Texas plain and on the Colorado Mountains has also been touched upon, and much space has been devoted to feeding and other methods of increasing the profits of the ranchmen.

RESTING

But it must not be forgotten that after all that has been said and done, the so-called "middleman" has to play a most important part in the cattle raiser's life. We have seen how during the war the shutting-off of markets for fat cattle so depressed the cattle-raising industry of Texas that a man's poverty began to be estimated by the size of the herd he was unfortunate enough to own. Matters grew worse from time to time, and it was only when the markets were re-opened, with competent commission men to handle the business, that the silver lining to the cloud became apparent. In times of the deepest depression the better class of commission men have been ever ready to step in and make timely advances to cattle feeders, thus enabling them to tide over panicky periods and start once more on a fair basis.

Robinson Crusoe might have run a cattle ranch on his desert island at very trifling expense, if he could only have obtained a small herd as a nucleus. But the more rapid the increase in the number of his cattle the greater would have been his trouble without any corresponding gain. It is very much the same with the cattle raiser of to-day. The local consumption is so irregular that it would be dangerous to raise cattle in large numbers without the safety valve afforded by stock yards and commission men. The great thing needed in order to remove the last difficulty in the way of the prosperity of the feeder is the establishment of local stock yards and commission houses in range countries. To Fort Worth, in particular, must be given great praise for the enterprise displayed in the establishment of stock yards, which in the near future will be appreciated at something like their full worth.

The commission business is one of the greatest factors in the cattle industry, and its importance and bearing is too well-known to need of more than these few lines of introduction to this branch of the business.

At all the leading markets are established the offices of reliable commission men, who handle cattle between the producer and dealers, and they constitute the largest interest in the business outside of the raiser.

By no means do all the cattle raised upon the ranges pass through the packing houses; a large portion of them are, through commission men, put into the hands of smaller dealers, who slaughter them either for their own trade or that of others. The ramifications of this industry are almost endless, and it would be difficult to get at, even approximately, the amount of capital invested in handling the meat produced by our Western ranches, nor can any adequate idea be obtained of the number of people to whom it furnishes employment.

THE ST. LOUIS UNION STOCK YARDS.

THE ST. LOUIS UNION STOCK YARDS are located on the bank of the Mississippi River, in St. Louis proper, and cover some thirty acres of ground. The general arrangement of these yards, as regards water supply, drainage, pens, shelter, and everything that goes to make up an ideal stock yard, is, perhaps, the most complete of any plant in the United States. While not so large in acreage as many of the stock yards of the country, the appointments and conveniences are all so perfect, that they are prepared to handle and take care of a much larger amount of stock than would appear possible at the first glance. Every pen in the yard is protected by a composition gravel roof, which affords shelter from the storms of winter and the hot suns of summer, and any shipper of live stock knows what that means to his stock in the way of shrinkage. They have direct connection with all the roads entering St. Louis, as well as with all the steamboat lines on both the upper and lower rivers. The new Merchants' Bridge crosses the Mississippi River just at the yards, and affords the best possible facilities for transferring stock to, or receiving stock from the Illinois side of the river.

C. C. MAFFITT, President.

The yards were established some twenty years ago, and are strictly a St. Louis institution, all of the stock being owned by prominent St. Louis citizens, who have striven to maintain a live stock market within the State of Missouri for such shippers as might wish to make a market for their stock within the boundaries of the State. The officers of the company are C. C. Maffitt, President; Dan'l Catlin, Vice-President; Don Palmer, General Manager; W. A. Ramsay, Secretary and Treasurer, and Wm. Maffitt, Superintendent Abattoir Department. The yards present one of the best markets in the country for butcher cattle, hogs and sheep, as the patrons of the yards are the butchers and packers of the city of St. Louis. From this market they draw their supplies of the various kinds of stock to provide a city of 600,000 inhabitants with the fresh meats that go into daily consumption. In this way, they have at these yards an old fashioned competitive market. There are some two hundred butchers and packers who depend upon the yards for their cattle, hogs and sheep, and come into active competition with one another in buying their daily supplies.

DON PALMER, General Manager.

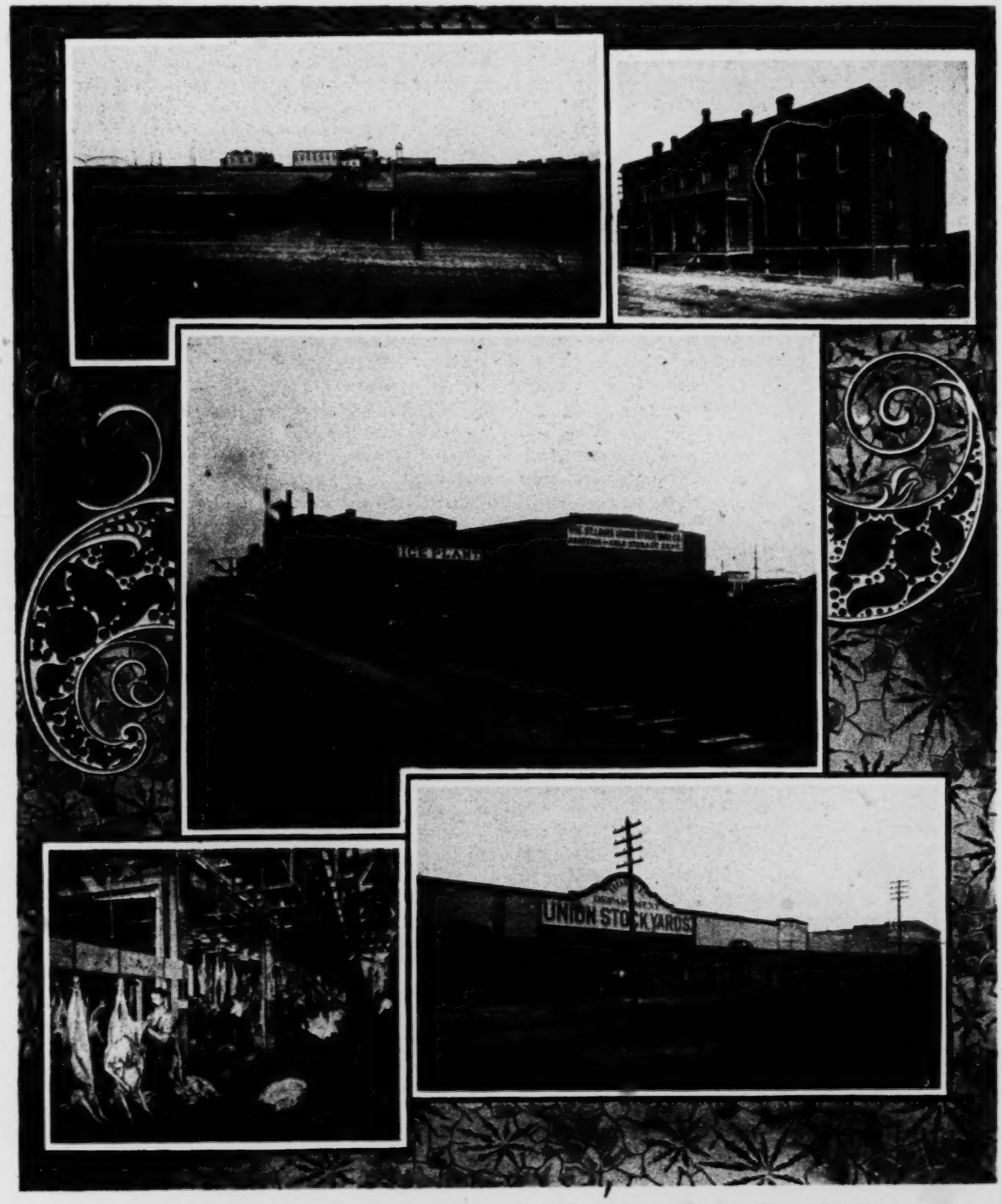
W. A. RAMSAY, Secretary and Treasurer.

About a year ago, the Stock Yard officials, finding that many of their butcher patrons had been driven out of business by the large dressed beef concerns of the country, for the reason that people will no longer eat meats that are handled in the old manner, where stock is killed one day and put on the block the next. People having learned by experience that meats held for awhile in cold storage become more tender and are generally improved in quality. It was impossible for the individual butcher to provide these facilities, as the expense to each one would have been greater than they could afford, and it occurred to the management of the Yard Company that if a large abattoir with cold storage attachment could be provided for the use of the butchers, where their cattle could be killed without any cost to them other than the offal of the animal and a small charge made for cold storage, that the butchers would resume the killing of cattle and again become butchers, in the place of mere cutters of meats. They, therefore, proposed to the butchers that they would construct upon their ground as perfect a plant as money could build, and if the butchers would come to the Stock Yards and buy their cattle, that the company would kill them for them in the best possible manner, paying them the fullest market price for their hides and fat and making them a charge for chilling and cold storage at a much lower figure than they could take the mere animal heat out of the carcass. The city butchers readily adopted this idea and promised the Yard Company that if they would erect a plant of this description, they would patronize it. The company thereupon immediately began the construction of a plant, which is now completed, and which is as perfect in all of its appointments, and possibly more so, than any similar plant in the country. They have a killing capacity of 300 cattle, 1,000 sheep and calves, and 1,500 hogs daily, and cold storage and chill rooms to take care of this amount of stock. The effect is already appreciable, as the receipts of stock at the yards since the plant has been opened show a very large increase over the

DAN CATLIN, Vice-President.

WM. MAFFITT, Superintendent Abattoir Dept.

receipts of 1894 for the same period, notwithstanding the large shortage in cattle which is well known to exist this year. The patronage is so strong, and the good effect upon their stock market has been so noticeable, that they are already talking of enlarging the plant to meet the growing requirements. If the stockmen of the country will study this question, they will readily see that in enterprises of this kind lies their whole salvation, as it is far better for them to have such markets as the Union Stock Yards offer, established all over the country, than to be in the hands of half a dozen of the large concerns which have been dominating both the prices of cattle and the price of meat.



1. Cattle Sheds and Abattoir.
2. Union Stock Yards Exchange.
3. Ice Plant, Abattoir and Cold Storage Buildings.
4. Beef Killing Floor, Union Stock Yards Abattoir.
5. Horse and Mule Department, Union Stock Yards.

THE EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY.

PERHAPS the best known house in the cattle trade in the United States is the EVANS - SNIDER - BUEL COMPANY, whose offices in St. Louis, Kansas City and Chicago are ever crowded with shippers from the West and Southwest.

Although only organized six years ago, as successor of the well-known firm of Hunter, Evans & Co., the remarkable success of this house has given it first place among the commission firms of America, and has excited the admiration and favor of the entire live stock trade.

The distinguishing features of the EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY are many. Starting with a capital of $200,000 it has been steadily expanded until the capital and surplus now aggregate more than $400,000, which is the largest of any firm engaged in the business. The amount now outstanding in loans to customers to aid in the development of the cattle industry is nearly $2,500,000, and the annual business aggregates the enormous sum of over $20,000,000.

Customers have the advantage of choosing either of the three great competitive live stock markets, and at each point the shipment is received by, and is under the personal supervision of one of the members of the company. Each individual member of the organization has made a lifetime work of the live stock business, and is thoroughly experienced in every detail, from herding on the plains, and feeding on the farm, to marketing at the most advantageous point, time and price.

Official market reports and special market information by mail and by wire are furnished patrons wholly without cost, and neither pains nor expense are spared in the protection of customers' interests, while the facilities for intelligent and profitable handling of either large or small consignments at either market are unquestioned.

The broad-gauged, liberal policy that has ever characterized the dealings of the EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY is no doubt the real reason that should be assigned for the success achieved. Its experience, time and money have ever been at the disposal of the stock raiser and feeder, to aid in every possible manner the development of the great industry which it represents, and by the financial assistance afforded it has probably done more than any other firm or corporation to enhance the interests of the live stock industry of the great Southwest. In doing this it has not overlooked its own interests, because a just and proper recognition of such service inevitably follows, but the point is made that a broad, progressive policy, supported by profitable and safe methods, conveys to the general trade assurance of absolute security, at once impressing patrons that the enormous business conducted is better protected and more successfully handled for all concerned by reason of its magnitude. The large number of expert people comprising its working force gives the Company superior advantages in prompt, efficient service. The constantly growing clientage, buttressed by the old customers, who remain with each succeeding year, is the surest indication that every consignment is conscientiously and successfully handled.

Among the points of excellence that particularly commend this Company to the general live stock trade are the following:

FIRST.—*Old* patrons continue to ship to it because they have made money out of its superior facilities and splendid service.

SECOND.—*New* patrons are attracted by its claims of superiority and results realized by neighbors or friends who are already patrons of the Company.

THIRD.—The entire live stock trade has watched it very closely and it is the universal opinion of those who have made the subject a study, that its facilities, methods, experience and service are unsurpassed, and are faithfully devoted to the interests of patrons.

FOURTH.—The system of market news—including officially published reports, special market letters and telegraphic information, all furnished to patrons upon application—have placed shippers on good markets and kept them off bad ones. It is often said of this Company that it spares neither pains nor expense in keeping its patrons well posted.

FIFTH.—Its sales are all right. Its responsibility is unquestioned. Its list of patrons is constantly increasing. It retains more old patrons and gains more new ones than any other house in the trade. Every fair minded person must admit that it could not do this without being right in every particular. It is on this basis that EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY solicits business, with full confidence of its ability to handle it to the entire satisfaction of those interested.

The personnel of the EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY embraces veterans in every department of the live stock trade, whose names are known throughout the country for reliability, experience and enterprise; the directory is as follows:

M. P. BUEL . . . . . President.
C. A. SNIDER . . . . . Vice-President.
A. T. ATWATER . . . . . Secretary.
ANDY J. SNIDER . . . . . Treasurer.
H. M. POLLARD . . . . . General Counsel.
T. JEFF. DANIEL. G. M. WALDEN.

The responsibility of the EVANS-SNIDER-BUEL COMPANY is attested by the following Banks referred to by it:

National Bank of Commerce, St. Louis, Mo.
Commercial Bank, St. Louis, Mo.
Third National Bank, St. Louis, Mo.
Stock Yards Bank, National Stock Yards, Ill.
National Bank of Commerce, Kansas City, Mo.
Metropolitan National Bank, Kansas City, Mo.
National Live Stock Bank, Union Stock Yards, Chicago, Ill.

Only a trial shipment and brief letter of advice are needed to secure the benefit of the superior facilities and services of the leading live stock commission firm of the United States.

AMOS TOWNSEND ATWATER.

IN view of the multitude of honors which have been bestowed upon MR. A. T. ATWATER, Secretary and St. Louis manager of the Evans-Snider-Buel Company, the largest live stock commission firm in the United States, and the many years of experience in all the vexing details of the cattle raising and marketing industry, one would imagine that he had grown old and sedate, but those who know him best find him to be the most genial of good fellows, while at the same time one of the most sensible and successful business men in St. Louis.

AMOS TOWNSEND ATWATER was born in Canton, Fulton County, Illinois, January 6, 1854. He received his education at the Canton High School and commercial tendencies were developed early in life. At the age of sixteen he entered the office of his father, who was engaged in the milling and grain business. Three years later he made a trip to Texas for his health, and while there met George 3. Loving, who was then operating in cattle as a partner of Wm. Hunter, the Texas representative of Hunter, Evans & Co., Live Stock Commission Merchants. As a result, these years were devoted to learniag the "cow business" as conducted on the plains, until his abilities as a correspondent and accountant attracted the attention of the office management of Hunter, Evans & Co., who called him to St. Louis and placed him in charge of their books and accounts. He has since remained in the St. Louis office and was a charter member of the Evans-Snider-Buel Company, the successors of Hunter, Evans & Co.; he was elected Secretary of the organization and also a member of the directory and manager of the St. Louis office.

AMOS TOWNSEND ATWATER.

MR. ATWATER issued the call for the "First National Convention of Cattlemen," under the direction of Col. R. D. Hunter, Major C. C. Rainwater, Ex-Governor Francis, Ex-Governor E. O. Stanard, Ex-Governor Norman J. Colman and other prominent St. Louis gentlemen. He was made Secretary of the General Entertainment Committee, and assisted in raising more than $15,000 with which to entertain and banquet visiting cattlemen, and was one of the moving spirits in bringing to St. Louis the largest convention of regular delegates ever assembled in the interest of one industry, there being over 4,000 delegates in attendance at the meeting of cattlemen, November, 1884. He was elected Secretary of the Convention, and was also made Secretary of the permanent organization, still retaining his connection with Hunter, Evans & Co., and the Hunter & Evans Land & Cattle Company as confidential office man. Later he gave up everything foreign to the live stock commission business, devoting his entire time and service to duties in that direction. The fact that he was a close student of the business in all its phases, combined with his knowledge of ranching, producing, shipping and marketing live stock, together with phenomenal acquaintance, gave him peculiar advantages which were promptly, strongly and persistently made available in the interest of himself and his company. Being an incessant and intelligent worker, ambitious to the last degree, he soon had the satisfaction of advertising his house as the largest and most successful of the kind in the world. His ability was recognized by the St. Louis Live Stock Exchange, of which he was a director for a number of years. That body elected him President in 1894, and his administration marked the most prosperous year of the Exchange since its organization ten years ago. His life as cowboy and associate of cattlemen twenty years ago was always characterized by courteous, unpretentious manner and treatment; to-day finds no change—the cowboy shipper and the millionaire banker being made to feel equally at home in his splendidly appointed office. In fact, his wonderful success is based upon pleasant disposition and general familiarity with every detail of his business, strongly supported by upright methods, honorable dealing and sterling personal worth. He has a host of friends in the West and Southwest and is a recognized authority in all that pertains to the live stock commission trade.

JONATHAN NESBITT,

GENERAL LIVE STOCK AGENT CHICAGO & ALTON R. R.

MR. NESBITT was born on a farm adjoining the village of Clear Spring, Maryland, January 29, 1833. His education was what the ordinary schools of those days afforded. At an early age he was anxious to leave the plow and enter on a business career. At the age of fifteen he was clerking in a general country store, where he remained for two years, until the proprietor died. At the age of nineteen years he was clerking in a dry goods store at Xenia, Ohio, and from there went to Springfield, Illinois. In 1854 he was ticket agent of the Chicago & Alton Railroad, at Springfield, and remained with that company until the Civil War commenced. During the latter part of the war he was connected with the Illinois Central Railroad.

In 1871 MR. NESBITT was appointed General Manager of the Madison County Ferry Company, of St. Louis, also Superintendent of the Venice Elevator, and agent of the Chicago & Alton Railroad, which positions he held until 1882, when he was appointed to his present official position. His connection with the Chicago & Alton Railroad is over thirty years duration, the oldest man in employment on the road. MR. NESBITT is of a speculative turn, and scarcely ever is out of some character of a trade. He is a large owner in the Alvarado Texas Cotton Seed Mill Co., which fed during 1895 over 6,000 cattle, and manufactured fully half a million gallons of cotton seed oil.

JONATHAN NESBITT.

MR. NESBITT has had a successful business life and any day can lay aside the business cares of life and take his remaining years easy, but his irrepressible energy, after an active business life of over forty years, he claims would soon kill him to enter a life of indolence. MR. NESBITT, although sixty-two years old, is still active and well preserved. His family consists of his wife and one daughter and two grandchildren, and all are happy, genial and contented.

INDEX TO HISTORICAL SECTION.

PAGE

Abattoir Association, National 166
Abilene as a Shipping Point 56
" During Early Texas Fever Scare 82
" Last Heavy Shipments from 83
Allen's "American Cattle" 195
American Lucknow, An 43
Arizona Cattle Census 16, 17
Armour, Phil. D., on Cattle Trade Depression 152
" " Denial of Combine 154

Babb's Ranch, Massacre of 37
Baldwin, L. C., on Manipulation 151
Barb Wire Troubles 45, 49, 50
Beatty, J. C., on Combines 147
"Beef Bonanza" 196
Bender, Tex 62, 192
"Big Four," Attacks on 141, 164
" Defense of 167
Black, W. L., on Supply and Demand 27
Branding 62, 186
Brands, Peculiarities of 63
" Laws as to 65
Breeds of Cattle, Improvements in 120
Bureau of Information and Statistics 27, 228
Bush, A. P., Jr., on Causes of Low Prices 146
" " Elected President of T. C. R. A. 220
" " on Cattle Statistics 241
Butchers' National Protective Association 160

California, Cattle in 21
Cameron, Brewster, on Beef Trust 147
Camp Life in Texas 183
Campbell, James H., on Cattle Prices 138
Carter, C. L. 215, 220
Cattle Baron, Birth of the 98
" " Attitude of Trade to 136
Cattle Combine, First Recorded 55
" " Existence Denied 154
" " Denounced by Vest Select Committee . . . 158
" " " " McCormick 164
Cattle Feeding 235
Cattle on Farms and Ranges 13
Cattle Stealing 61
" " Made a Felony in Texas 66
Cattlemen's Associations, List of 106, 107
Census of 1890 13
Census, Special, in 1885 . . . . . 125, 126
Cherokee Strip Controversy 130
" " Memorial 131
" " Leases 131
" " Cattle Driven out of 133
Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City, Deliveries to, in 1883 . 102
Collapse in Prices 135
Colman, Norman J. 119, 218
Colorado Range District 19
Conventions 10, 94, 113, 160, 213, 238
Cowboy Band, The 103

PAGE

Cowboys, as Supposed to be 171
" W. S. James on 172
" McCoy's Estimate of 174
" Generosity of 176
" Costumes, Past and Present 177
" as Practical Jokers 179
" Camp and Slang Phrases of 180
" on Trail and Train 192
"Cowgirl" of the Pan Handle 212
Cropping and Grubbing 64
Curtis, George W., on Texas Cattle 195
Cutting Out 181

Dallas, Cattle Convention at 219, 221
Dearth of Cattle Statistics 9, 27, 228
Dehorning 211
Denmark, Insignificance of Trade with 84
Devons 206
Diary on a Texas Ranch 100
Dipping Vat, Description of 199
Dodge City as a Shipping Point 89
Durhams, McCoy on 208
Dutch Cattle 200

Eighteen Seventy-One, Panic Prices in 88
Elbow Room 45
Exaggerations of Foreign Press 137
Exporting Cattle, Profit in 95

Fence Laws of Texas 47
Flint, Charles L., on Ranch Life 189
" " " First Importations of Cattle 196
Fort Worth, Cattle Conventions at 10, 221
Fraudulent Cattle Buyers 56
Free Grass, Disappearance of, in Texas 140

Galloways 204
Georgia, Cattle Raising in 129
Germany and American Cattle 83
Graham, Convention at 214

Halliwell, Ashley C., on Prices 150
Herefords 204-206
High Grade Stock, First Importations of 196
" " " How to Introduce 198

Importations of Cattle, First on Record 33
Imprisoned Cattle 96
Incongruities of the Census 22
Indian Territory, Cattle in 15
Indians and Cattlemen 108, 111
Interstate Convention at Fort Worth 10

James, W. S. 45, 52, 63, 172
Jacksboro, Convention at 217
Jerseys 206, 209

PAGE

Kansas Cattle Trade 127
Keith, Jonas, on Branding 186
King, Captain Henry, on Dodge City 89
Kuykendall's Reminiscences 35, 57, 99, 140, 210

Live Stock Associations, List of 106, 107
" " Causes of Failures 117
" " in 1872 94
Lynch, Michael, on Suppressed Competition 155

Magnitude of Cattle Industry 9
Marcy's "Border Reminiscences" 37
Mavericking as a Fine Art 61
Maverick, Origin of Term 65, 66
McCormick, S. D., on the "Big Four" 164
McCoy on Early History 34
" on Organization 94
" on Cowboys 174
" on Abilene as a Shipping Point 56
" on Durhams 208

National Cattle and Horse Growers' Association 112
" Cattlemen's Convention in 1884 103
" Stock Trail, Proposed 107, 108, 121
New Mexico, Cattle in 18
New Orleans, Early Shipments to 57
Northwest Texas Cattle Raisers' Association 213
" " " " " Formation of . 214
" " " " " Name Changed 223

Oklahoma and the Cattlemen 130

Panic of 1873, The 93
Parallel Between Old and New World Conditions 138
Pilgrim Fathers as Cattlemen 33
Pim, Captain Bedford, on Exporting Cattle 105
Polled Angus 199, 202
Polled Durhams 203
Post, C. C. 67
Prairie Fires 51
Prices from 1878 to 1887 150

Quarantine Lines 73

Railroad Companies and Cattle 88
Range Districts of United States 14
Reynolds, Jefferson, and the "Big Four" 149
Rocky Mountain Grazing Districts 97
Round-ups, Past and Present 52
" Regulation of 216
Rustlers, Discomfiture of 67

PAGE

Sanson, M., on Cattle Feeding 233
Scott, Winfield, on Cattle Feeding 235
Seventeenth Century Cattle 31
Sheep Raisers, Hostility to 48
Shipments of 1893 9
" to Europe, Cost of 85
Shorthorns 200
Singing to Cattle 54
Slaughter, C. C., on Illegal Combinations 148
" " on Cattle Feeding 235
Snyder, Dudley H., on Cattle Combine 145
South-Eastern Texas Cattle Raisers' Association 244
Spanish Origin of Texas Steer 196
"Sunday over at New Sharon" 89
Supply and Demand Fallacy 139, 157

Tables from U. S. Census 23, 24, 25
" Showing Number of Cattle in Different States 27
Texas Cattle Census 15
" " Drives, 1866 to 1880 87
Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, Formation of 213, 214
" " " " Articles of Association . . 221
" " " " Name Changed 223
" " " " Summary of Achievements 231
Texas Fence Laws 47
Texas Fever, Actual and Alleged 71
" " Prof. Murray on 71
" " Practical Opinions Concerning . . 76, 77, 78, 79, 80
" " McCoy's Historical Notes on 81
" " Loss from 81
" " Effect on Abilene Trade 83
" " Inspector Taylor's Experiences 123
"Texas Jack" 69
Texas Live Stock Association 238
Texas Steer, the Original 183
" " Allen's Description of 195
" " Lowe's " " 195
" " Spanish Origin 196
" " Gen. Brisbin's Notes 196
" " Hardiness of 200
Three Cents Minimum of '67, The 55
Trials of the Past 53

Vest, Senator, on Cattle Prices 142
Vest Select Committee, Appointment of 142
" " " Evidence Before 143-154
" " " Report of 155, 158, 159

War Influences on Cattle Trade 57
Wire Cutting 49, 50
Wyoming Range District 19
Wyoming Stock Growers' Association 163

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE
Adams, G. H.	345
Adams, Robert	629
Adams, Wm.	627
Alexander, W. V.	681
Allen, A. B.	439
Allen, Andrew	428
Ammons, J. B.	630
Anson, William	435
Arnold, H. D.	315
Arrington, G. W.	492
Atkinson, H. A.	459
Atkinson, Newton	554
Bailey, J. McH.	562
Baker, Geo.	395
Banister, W. L.	430
Barber, S. W.	490
Barnhart, Theo.	662
Bates, E. J.	466
Batte, R. L.	585
Baugh, Levin P.	473
Beal, Jno. T.	549
Belcher, J. R.	475
Bell, W. K.	324
Benson, S. M. J.	527
Bevans, William	342
Beverly, H. M.	563
Beverly, L. C.	486
Bevers, Houston	497
Birdwell, M. R.	316
Black, W. L.	356
Blewett, G. H.	577
Boggess, I. H.	484
Bolling, J. A.	631
Bond, James H.	667
Boone, J. M.	571
Boyce, A. G.	494
Boysen, B. S.	443
Branch, E. G.	611
Brigman, J. L.	585
Bristow, J. J.	547
Broaddus, William	538
Brown, N. B.	380
Brown, Newton C.	458
Brownson, D. W.	463
Brownson, J. M.	634
Bryan, W. P.	506
Buchanan, N. G.	544
Bugbee, T. S.	508
Burford, J. W.	406
Burgess, J. W.	441
Burke, Pat.	591
Burnett, Jerry	532
Burnett, J. J.	530
Burnett, Samuel Burk	531
Bush, A. P., Jr.	359
Bustin, J. F.	471
Campbell, C. B.	654
Campbell, C. L.	666
Campbell, H. H.	482
Carr, J. S.	559
Carter, T. J.	671
Carter, T. M.	317
Chapman, A. A.	413
Chisum, John Simpson	299
Chittenden, Larry	368
Christian, D. W.	392
Christian, L. W.	373
Clare, J. I.	633
Clark, P. R.	417
Clement, J. H.	568
Cobb, W. E.	541
Coggin & Bro.	364
Collins, Jos.	645
Colston, J. W.	344
Connell, W. E.	463
Conover, Geo. W.	661
Cook, M. W.	552
Coon, Chas.	453
Coppinger, Chas.	428
Corn, J. W.	460
Coulson, T. M.	553
Couts, J. R.	377
Cowan, S. H.	474
Cowden, Wm. Hanby, Sr.	442
Cowden, Wm. Henry	442
Cox, A. A.	334
Crawford, Simpson	383
Cross, R. Y.	419
Crowley, A. F.	445
Crowley, H. E.	390
Cunningham, D. L.	405
Cunningham, J. L.	404
Cunningham, J. V.	422
Curtis, Robt.	683
Cutbirth, S. L.	409
Dalton, Chas. A.	310
Dalton, G. L.	308
Dalton, Mrs. Lucinda	309
Dalton, R. S.	31[illegible]
Daugherty, J. M.	352
Daugherty, Stemler	410
Davis, E. P.	546
Davis, J. H. P.	623
Davis, S. T.	675
Davis, Wm.	586
Day, James T.	519
Day, John C.	519
Day, John F.	518
Dickson, J. M.	437
Divers, Francis	381
Drew, John, Jr.	473
Driggers, Jas. C.	674

	PAGE
Driskill, J. W.	395
Dobie, J. M.	593
Dofflemyre, James.	419
Donnell Brothers	403
Dulin, James	653
Dunman, R. L.	427
Dunn, S. F.	537
Durant, Otho	431
Dyer, A. E.	448
Earnest, J. D.	401
Edmondson, S. R.	322
Edwards, C. O.	423
Edwards, F. F.	468
Edwards, West	469
Elkins, G. K.	391
Elliott, Dr. G. W.	462
Ellis, W. B.	344
Ellison, R. L.	372
Erkel, A. C.	376
Evans, Geo. W.	429
Fant, D. R.	613
Farmer, Rev. W. H.	513
Fatherree, W. T.	614
Files, F. M.	581
Fitzgerald, M. M.	624
Flato, C. H.	645
Floyd, J. F.	550
Forsythe, A.	576
Frayser, E. B.	651
Frazer, G. A.	456
Frazer, G. M.	457
Freeman, B. D.	690
Fuller, Jas. W.	620
Funk, Joseph	351
Fuqua, W. H.	504
Galbraith, D. G.	360
Gamel, J. A.	664
Gardenhire, C. B.	680
Gardner, D. B.	487
Garner, J. H.	604
Garvey, J. R.	560
Garvey, L. C.	520
Garvin, S. J.	655
Gay, David P.	350
Gentry, Wm. E.	682
Gilliland, J. Y.	416
Glass, F. D.	650
Glenn, W. V.	386
Goff, J. M.	545
Goforth, J. L.	398
Good, I. J.	454
Good, Lee J.	455
Goodnight, Chas.	477
Gracy, W. T.	312
Graham, E. M.	454
Grant, T. E.	522
Gray, G. G.	539
Green, F. J.	520
Green, W. R.	453
Greenwood, John	384
Ground, W. H.	518
Gullett, N. C.	625
Gussett, N.	592
Hadley, T. B.	450
Hall, F. J.	564
Hall, Q. D.	445
Halsell, H. H.	522
Halsell, J. Glen	524
Halsell, R. K.	525
Hamil, C. M.	322
Hamilton, M. A.	361
Handy, J. P.	572
Hardeman, D.	608
Harmonson, Jack	577
Harper, Monroe	689
Harrington, E. D.	438
Harris, D. C.	399
Harrison, DeWitt C.	386
Hart, M. M.	511
Heard, A. C.	414
Hearn, Larkin	425
Hearn, R. B.	566
Hensley, H. J.	561
Herring, C. T.	533
Herron, F.	551
Hill, J. R.	548
Hinton, G. W.	684
Hitt, A. B.	319
Hittson, Jack	314
Hittson, William	313
Hoben, Thos.	575
Holekamp, E.	458
Holloway, Burrell	397
Holloway, S. H.	470
Holmsley, T. J.	464
Holt, O. B.	434
Hooper, A. D.	683
Horsbrugh, Fred	400
Howell, J. B.	688
Howes, A. F.	691
Huling, M. B.	408
Huling, Mrs. Elizabeth	407
Hunnicutt, Samuel	584
Hunt, W. C.	557
Hunter, D.	603
Huntley, S. M.	659
Ikard, W. S.	510
Jarboe, H. L., Jr.	685
Jefferies, Jas. D.	545
Johnson, C. C.	418
Johnson, W. D.	498
Johnston, J. S.	391
Jones, J. N.	660
Jones, Thos. H.	567
Jordan, D. C.	536
Keen, J. M.	499
Kellum, E. G. P.	583
Kennedy, A. G.	636
King, Richard	589
King, Thomas H.	578
Kokernot, L. M.	644
Kothman, H. F.	338
Kutch, W. C.	447
Kyle, W. H.	612

	PAGE
Lang, J. J.	542
Lanier, W. T.	459
Lasater, A. M.	527
Lasater, G. M.	320
Lasater, J. F.	566
LeBow, F. M.	355
Ledbetter, John	526
Lemmon, G. E.	692
Light, John W.	657
Lincoln, James	619
Lindsey, J. H.	461
Lindsey, J. C.	512
Lippincott, C. E.	510
Lipscomb, W. J.	686
Little, George H.	642
Livingston, Uel	345
Logan, John L.	609
Long, A. J.	465
Long, F. M.	399
Looney, R. H.	385
Love, Robt. J.	676
Loving, Jas. C.	346
Loving, Oliver	306
Loving, Oliver, Jr.	573
Lory, J. J.	507
Lott, W. J.	616
Lynn, M. O.	411
Lynn, Peter	529
McAulay, W. L.	465
McCampbell, T. P.	623
McCommas, G. W.	575
McDonald, G. W.	327
McFaddin, J. A.	615
McGrady, Lee	555
McKoy, H. W.	691
McLish, H. L.	687
McLish, Richard	673
McMurtry, L. B.	491
McNairy, D. H.	449
McSpadden, G. M.	526
McWhorter, O. C.	535
McWilliams, J. S.	449
Mabry, R. E.	571
Maddox, E. C.	318
Maddox, R. E.	370
Man, W. W.	493
Mann, Clay M.	451
Mann, Felix	452
Martin, H. R.	335
Martin, J. E.	643
Martin, Mrs. Anna	471
Masterson, R. B.	496
Mathis, J. M.	617
Matthews, J. A.	336
Matthews, J. B.	328
Maverick, S. A.	594
Mayer, Sol.	446
Mays, David	669
Medlan, A. B.	375
Middleton, D. L.	412
Millard, F. S.	467
Miller, F. M.	382
Miller, W. J.	558
Mills, C. C.	481
Mills, W. B.	588
Mitchell, Jas. D.	562
Mitchell, J. D.	635
Mitchell, J. W., Jr., G. F. & J. A.	652
Montgomery, Wm. H.	374
Mooar, J. W.	415
Moore, Jno. L.	461
Moore, J. M.	598
Moore, W. A.	326
Moore, Wm. E.	621
Morris, W. A.	540
Murchison, A. P.	544
Murray, Frank	663
Myers, Joseph F.	679
Nelson, O. H.	529
Neuhous, Chas.	514
Norton, Aaron J.	568
Oakes, Thos. J.	634
Oberthier, H. L.	451
O'Connor, D. M.	637
O'Connor, T. M.	638
Overton, J. W.	586
Parks, W. C.	472
Parmer, A. H.	503
Perryman, G. B.	680
Pettus, J. M.	606
Pettus, W. A.	607
Pierce, A. H.	600
Pierce, J. E.	596
Poage, Wm.	367
Polk, James H.	366
Pollard, J. B.	323
Porter, Wm. J.	615
Price, J. S.	524
Prideaux, R. O.	576
Proffitt, J. W.	517
Pulliam, M. B.	397
Quinn, J. W.	464
Ray, A. E.	587
Ray, Elijah	610
Reed, A. S.	444
Reed, J. P.	605
Reynolds, Geo.	632
Reynolds, G. T.	339
Reynolds, R. M.	462
Reynolds, W. D.	343
Rhea, J. E. and J. W.	548
Rhome, B. C.	521
Richardson, F. W.	362
Riggs, Mrs. Marie J.	354
Roberts, T. W.	528
Robertson, A. B.	358
Robertson, Peter	394
Robertson, W. C.	388
Robinson, J. E.	588
Runge, Louis H.	396
Rutherford, Clinton	549
Ryburn, J. H.	472
Sanborn, H. B.	500
Sanders, B. F.	429
Sanderson, R. C.	420

	PAGE
Scarborough, Rev. G. W.	371
Scharbauer, John	432
Schoolcraft, J. W.	440
Scott, W. T.	387
Shannon, J. M.	363
Shannon, Thos. J.	678
Sheen, John D.	379
Sherwood, S. E.	647
Siders, H. E.	567
Sikes, M. L.	555
Simmons, Dr. W. L., Sr.	414
Slaughter, C. C.	331
Slaughter, J. B.	389
Slaughter, Rev. G. W.	303
Sloan, T. A.	436
Smith, B. P.	665
Smith, F. E.	658
Smith, J. C.	329
Smith, J. P.	378
Smith, J. W.	455
Smith, L. B.	565
Sparrow, Josephus	618
Spears, Jas. T.	547
Stafford, R. E.	640
Steen, John L.	515
Stevens, J. W.	573
Sumner, Jos. C.	525
Tankersley, Fayette	469
Tanner, John H.	685
Taylor, J. F.	401
Taylor, J. M.	688
Terrell, G. W.	523
Timmons, J. W.	574
Tittle, S. H.	668
Tobin, I. R.	569
Tom, W. E.	643
Townsend, S. E.	416
Traylor, H. C.	628
Traylor, J. C.	646
Treadwell, W. W.	402
Tullis, Wm. B.	525
Turbeville, John H.	503
Tuttle, Jas. H.	665
Tyson, T. S.	622
Ussery, J. G.	421
Vaughan, Benj. J.	663
Vaughan, J. L.	536
Waggoner, Daniel	516
Walker, G. G.	582
Walker, Quinn F.	641
Walsh, Richard	476
Wantland, L. C.	677
Ward, LaFayette, Sr.	601
Ward, LaFayette, Jr.	602
Waters, Ben	560
Waters, B. W.	561
West, Armitt	460
West, Ike	639
West, Sol.	638
Westbrook, M. S.	406
White, D. F.	505
White, N.	570
White, S. M.	656
Wiggs, R. C.	660
Wilkinson, W. J.	426
Wilks, S. C.	411
Willingham, C. B.	513
Williams, Geo. F.	674
Williams, J. M.	433
Williams, S. L.	670
Williams, S. T.	672
Williams, W. G.	648
Williams, Wm. S.	675
Wilson, Sanford	539
Windham, H.	393
Wolffarth, Edward	570
Woods, L. J.	580
Wooldridge, T. J.	584
Woolfolk, J. A.	489
Wooten, A. T.	321
Word, C. T.	556
Word, C. W.	534
Word, R. E.	424
Worsham, W. B.	599
Wright, Thos. C.	626
Wylie, R. K.	330
Young Bros.	418
Youngblood, L. L.	415

INDEX TO RAILROADS.

	PAGE
Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway	696, 697
Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway Company	698, 699
The St. Louis Southwestern Railway	700, 701
International & Great Northern Railroad	702, 703
The Texas Pacific Railway	704, 705
San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway	706, 707
Southern Pacific Company	708, 709
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway	710, 711
The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway System	712, 713
St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway	714, 715
St. Louis & San Francisco Railway	716, 717
Ft. Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company	718, 719
Houston & Texas Central Railroad	720, 721
Texas Midland Railroad	722, 723

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

HISTORICAL SECTION.

	PAGE
Ranch Scene in Texas	30
Old Time Cowboys on the Plains	33
Evening Meal on the Trail	39
Shady Retreat	47
"Round Up"	52
Comanche Indian of To-day	59
Tom Green County Yearling	60
Jack Miles—Time, 48 Seconds	64
Bunch of Mexican Cattle	66
In the Branding Pen	68
On the Range	75
Ranch Scene near Weatherford, Texas	81
Waiting at the Fountain	86
Watering on the Concho	94
Where the Great Convention was Held	109
Ranch Scene in Southwest Texas	123
Midday Meal	129
Company "D," Texas Rangers	134
Group of Cattle	141
Cotton Seed Feeding Pens at Brownwood, Texas	151
Cowboy and Pony	165
Dripping Springs Falls, Palo Duro Canyon, Texas	170
"Bunch" of Well-Known Cowmen	173
An Outfit	177
An Original Texas Steer	183
An Ideal Beef Producer	188
Cow Ponies	193
Echo Cave, Palo Duro Canyon, Texas	194
Polled Angus Bull	199
Model Hereford	204
Texas Jersey Bull	209
Another Type of Excellence	215
"Galloway King"	219
Ranch "Pack"	228
Tree in Graham, Texas, under which the organization of the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association was first discussed,	233
Headquarter Ranch	239
Ranchman and Thoroughbred Pony	253
Ranch Headquarters on the Middle Plains of Texas	269
Cowboy Funeral	282
Ranch Headquarters in the Early Days	294
Grand Falls, Palo Duro Canyon	296

BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

	PAGE
Alexander, W. V.	681
Anson, William, and his Texas Ponies	435
Arrington, G. W.	492
Atkinson, Newton	554
Atkinson, Mrs. Newton	554
Bell, W. K.	324
Bevans, William	342
Beverly, L. C.	486
Birdwell, M. R.	316
Black, W. L.	356
Bond, James H.	667
Boyce, A. G.	494
Boysen, B. S.	443
Broaddus, William	538
Bryan, W. P., and Family	506
Burnett, Samuel Burk	531
Bush, A. P., Jr.	359
Carter, C. L.	317
Chisum, John Simpson	Facing 299
Chittenden, Larry	368
Chittenden, Larry, his Den and Ranch	369
Christian, L. W.	373
Christian, Mrs. L. W.	373
Christian, L. W., Residence of	373
Cobb, W. E.	541
Cobb, Mrs. W. E.	541
Cook, M. W.	552
Cook, Mrs. M. W.	552
Coulson, T. M., and Family	553
Couts, J. R.	377
Cowan, S. H.	474
Crowley, H. E.	390
Cunningham, D. L.	405
Dalton, Mrs. Lucinda	309
Dalton, R. S.	311
Dalton, Mrs. R. S.	311
Daugherty, J. M.	352
Daugherty, Mrs. J. M.	353
Daugherty, Stemler	410
Davis, E. P.	546
Davis, S. T.	675
Day, John F.	518
Dickson, J. M.	437

	PAGE
Divers, Francis	381
Dulin, James, his Horse and Home	653
Durant, Otho	431
Dyer, A. E. and Family	448
Edwards, F. F.	468
Erkel, A. C.	376
Fant, D. R.	613
Frayser, E. B.	651
Frayser, Mrs. E. B.	651
Frazer, G. M.	457
Funk, Joseph	351
Galbraith, D. G.	360
Galbraith, Mrs. D. G.	360
Gardner, D. B., and Son	487
Gentry, Wm. E.	682
Goodnight, Chas.	477
Goodnight, Chas., his Ranch	479
Green, W. R.	453
Harper, Monroe	689
Harrington, E. D.	438
Hearn, Larkin	425
Herring, C. T.	533
Hinton, G. W.	684
Hitt, A. B.	319
Hittson, William	313
Huling, Mrs. Elizabeth	407
Huling, M. B.	408
Hunt, W. C., Niece and Son	557
Huntley, S. M.	659
Jarboe, H. L., Jr.	685
Johnson, W. D.	498
Keen, J. M.	499
King, Richard	589
King, Thomas H.	578
King, Mrs. Thomas H.	578
King, T. H., Residence of	579
Lang, J. J.	543
Lang, Mrs. J. J.	543
Lasater, G. M.	320
Light, John W.	657
Lincoln, James	619
Lipscomb, W. J.	686
Little, George H.	642
Looney, R. H.	385
Lory, J. J.	507
Lory, Mrs. J. J.	507
Loving, Jas. C.	346
Loving, Mrs. Jas. C.	347
Loving, Oliver	306
Loving, Mrs. Oliver	306
McDonald, G. W.	327
McLish, Richard	673
McMurtry, L. B.	491
McWhorter, O. C.	535
Maddox, R. E.	370
Man, W. W.	493
Man, Mrs. W. W.	493
Martin, H. R.	335
Masterson, R. B.	496
Matthews, J. A.	336
Matthews, Mrs. J. A.	337
Matthews, J. B.	328
Matthews, Mrs. J. B	328
Maverick, S. A.	594
Maverick, Mrs. S. A.	595
Mayer, Sol.	446
Medlan, A. B.	375
Millard, F. S.	467
Miller, W. J.	558
Mills, C. C.	481
Moore, J. M.	598
Moore, W. A.	326
Morris, W. A.	540
Myers, Joseph F., and Wife	679
Overton, J. W.	586
Parks, W. C.	472
Perryman, G. B.	680
Pierce, A. H.	600
Pierce, J. E.	596
Pierce, J. E., Residence of	597
Polk, James H.	366
Pollard, J. B.	323
Proffitt, J. W.	517
Reynolds, G. T.	339
Reynolds, Mrs. G. T.	339
Reynolds, W. D.	343
Riggs, Mrs. Marie J.	354
Robertson, A. B.	358
Rutherford, Clinton	549
Sanborn, H. B.	500
Scharbauer, John	432
Sherwood, S. E., and Son	647
Slaughter, C. C.	331
Slaughter, Mrs. C. C.	331
Slaughter, C. C., Residence of	333
Slaughter, Rev. G. W.	303
Slaughter, Mrs. G. W.	304
Sloan, T. A.	436
Smith, J. P.	378
Stafford, R. E.	640
Surgeon's Certificate of Removal of Arrow Head	341
Terrell, G. W.	523
Timmons, J. W.	574
Tobin, I. R.	569
Tobin, Mrs. I. R.	569
Traylor, Henry C., Residence of	628
Ussery, J. G.	421
Waggoner, Daniel	516
Walker, Quinn F.	641
Waters, Ben.	560
White, S. M.	656
Williams, J. M., and Family	433
Williams, W. G.	648
Williams, Mrs. W. G.	648
Williams, W. G., Residence of	649
Willingham, C. B.	513
Windham, H.	393
Word, C. W.	534
Word, C. T.	556
Woods, L. J.	580

RAILROAD DEPARTMENT.

	PAGE
Scenes on the Ft. Worth & Denver City Railway	696
Scenes on the line of The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway	698
Ranch House on the line of the Cotton Belt Railway	700
Natural Tank near the Cotton Belt Railway	701
Pasture Scene on the International and Great Northern Railroad	702
Loading Scene on the International and Great Northern Railroad	702
Scenes on the Texas & Pacific Railway	704, 705
H. T. Clare, General Live Stock Agent, San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway	706
Waiting to Be Fed	706
Loading Pens, Beeville, Texas	706
Old Crossing of the Pecos River, Southern Pacific Railway	708
Devil's River Crossing, Southern Pacific Railway	709
Grazing Grounds near Alpine, Southern Pacific Railway	709
Montgomery Palace Stock Car	710
Pasture Scene on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island and Texas Railway	711
Stock Yards at Herrington, Kansas	711
An Indian Territory Ranch on the line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway	712
From a Missouri, Kansas & Texas Car Window	713
Scenes on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway	714
Stock Yards at Vinita, I. T.	716
Crescent Hotel, Eureka Springs, Ark.	717
Scenes on the Fort Worth and Rio Grande Railway	718
Stations on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad	720
Cotton Compress and Station, Terrell, Texas	722
Engine "John Wilson," Midland Route	723
Machine Shops, Texas Midland Railroad	723
Herd Crossing the Red River	724

THE CATTLE MARKETS.

	PAGE
Portraits of the Officers of the Union Stock Yards Company	730
The Union Stock Yards	731
Amos Townsend Atwater	733
Jonathan Nesbitt	733

FULL PAGE CHEMIGRAPHS.

	PAGE
Heading Out for the Trail	Facing 48
Buffalo and Elk on Chas. Goodnight's Ranch	" 104
Round-up of the Frying Pan Herd, Amarillo, Texas	" 152
Chemical Dipping Process for the Prevention of Fever, as used in South Texas	" 200
Feeding Scene in South Texas	" 232
Mah-ha—A Young Comanche	" 248
Group of Kiowas and Comanches	" 272
Kickapoo Medical Students	" 292
John Simpson Chisum	Facing 299
Chuck Wagon on the Trail—An After-Breakfast Scene	" 344
Group of Half-Bred Buffalo Herefords	" 442
The "JJ" Hereford Herd, Mrs. Adair's Ranch, Palo Duro Canyon, Armstrong County, Texas	" 476
Group of Herefords owned by B. C. Rhome	" 521
Noon-Day Halt—Chas. T. Word's Herd	" 560
Branding Calves	" 656
Resting	" 728